



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

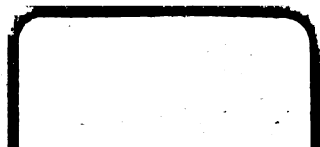
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARY



3 3433 08191555 9



LAW OF EVIDENCE.

THE
LAW OF EVIDENCE

APPLICABLE TO BRITISH INDIA

BY

AMEER ALI, SYED, M.A., C.I.E.,

*Barrister-at-Law, late a Judge of the High Court of Judicature at Fort William
in Bengal*

AND

JOHN GEORGE WOODROFFE, M.A., B.C.L.

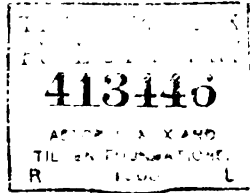
*Barrister-at-Law, a Judge of the High Court of Judicature at Fort William
in Bengal.*

FOURTH EDITION.

CALCUTTA :
THACKER, SPINK & CO.

1907.

— 6x



CALCUTTA :
PRINTED BY THACKER, SPINK & CO.

413446
ASTORIA
TILSON

PREFACE TO FOURTH EDITION.

WE draw attention to several additions and alterations in the present edition. The Introduction has been re-written and enlarged. Portions of it, as it appeared in the last edition, such as those dealing with the construction of Codes, have been removed to the Commentary on Civil Procedure which we have in preparation, and which in answer to enquiries we may state will be published on, or shortly after, the publication of the new Code and before it comes into operation. Others have been placed in the text. We have acquired the copyright of the Introduction to the Evidence Act of the late Sir James Fitzjames Stephen and have incorporated it in our own. The critical portion of the latter has been expanded chiefly in two particulars. A much fuller statement has been given of Mr. Whitworth's criticism of Sir J. Stephen's theory of relevancy as embodied in the Act than in the previous editions. Some apology may appear needed for the extensive citations we have made. If so, excuse will be found both in the instructive character of the criticism in Mr. Whitworth's pamphlet as also in the fact that it has been out of print now for some twenty-four years. We have also thought it better to give, for the most part, the criticism in the author's own words rather than as before, a summary of such criticism of our own. Nextly previous editions though they referred to, did not, we now think, sufficiently emphasize the criticism of the historical school of which Professor Thayer is the chief exponent. The importance of this criticism is the more readily recognized, the greater the experience which is gained in the practical working of the Act.

Similarly, matters have been withdrawn from, and added to the text. The portions withdrawn are those referred to in the preface to the last edition, and have been embodied in the Authors' Civil Procedure Code. Their place has been taken by new matter bearing strictly on the Law of Evidence. Amongst

the text-books laid under contribution for this matter we wish particularly to indicate the recent work of Professor J. H. Wigmore (Treatise on Evidence : An Encyclopedia of Statutes and cases up to March 1904, 4 vols., Canadian Edition containing English cases), a valuable and exhaustive book written in an original and modern spirit and thus free of what Bentham calls "grimgribber nonsensical reasons" for the rules of evidence.

The commentary has throughout been thoroughly revised and in part re-written. New cases have been noted up to the end of last year. In some instances either these cases or further consideration have necessitated a change in the Authors' views. We may here note for example some of the more important changes and additions to which we have referred.

The question of the admissibility of judgments under section 13 has been again reconsidered by Geidt, J., in a careful opinion [*Abinash Chandra v. Paresh Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402 (1904).] which is helpful to dispel some of the obscurity in which the question was left by the judgment in *Tepu Khan v. Rajoni Mohun*, 2 C. W. N., 501 (1898). The views of Geidt, J., constitute a sound re-action from the loose notion that any judgment may go in "for what it is worth" for which in our opinion no sanction can be found in the decisions of the Judicial Committee. The opinion however expressed by the learned Judge in the first mentioned case that the judgment in *Bhitto Kunwar v. Kesho Pershad*, 2 I. A., 10 (1897), was admitted by the Privy Council under section 42, is incorrect as will appear from the judgment of the Subordinate Judge in that case which we have been able to obtain through the courtesy of the Chief Justice of the Allahabad High Court and which has been reprinted in the Appendix. The commentary on this section [has been re-written and enlarged upon this point.

The important question as to the admissibility of evidence of conduct under section 92 has again come under consideration in several recent cases and has been dealt with at length in the commentary, and at p. 481 we have stated

what appears to us to be the true rule on the subject which has been more recently dealt with in an article in Nos. 20 & 21 of the Bombay Law Reporter of last year. As further supporting the views there expressed the following cases in the Addenda should be referred to:—*Keshavarao Bhagwant v. Ray Pandu*, 8 Bom., L. R. 287; *Maung Bin v. Ma Hlaing*, 3 L. B. R., 100 F. B. In *Ram Sarup v. Allah Rakha*, 107 P. L. R., 1905, evidence appears to have been allowed. The grounds on which the Privy Council proceeded in *Ismail Mussajee v. Hafiz Boo*, 10 C. W. N., 570, are not clear but the decision apparently rested on a construction of the document.

Considerable additions on the subject of estoppel have been made to section 115, and we have thought it necessary to expand our observations on the nature and limits of cross-examination, a power which is sometimes abused.

Other alterations and additions will be found in their respective places in the text.

The reported cases in the text and Addenda are noted up to the end of 1906. For the summary of decisions in the Addenda taken from the L. B. R., N. R., P. L. R., & O. C., which we have not previously cited, we are indebted to Mr. Sanjiva Row's excellent Digest. The excessive bulk of the Addenda is both recognised and regretted. It is due to an unfortunate accident which prevented for some months the printing off of the book after the whole of it had been set in type. As is, however, often the case with reported decisions in this country, a large number of those cited in the Addenda, scarcely do more, in their favourable results, than freshen knowledge, either by recalling what has been previously said by other judges, or by restating in ampler form the concise definition of the Legislature. Such cases therefore while they add to, do not alter the text. With a few exceptions we have not drawn afresh on American case-law. A very proper tendency now prevails to restrict any excessive citation from this source. (*See In re Missouri Steamship Co.*, 42 Ch. D.; 321, 330, 331).

While recourse to it doubtless not infrequently serves a purpose more useful than a mere display of learning, yet most will we think judge the sensible freedom of modern English practice to be (particularly in this country) of better example than the technicality which is not uncommonly to be found in the trials of cases by the American Courts. The few American decisions therefore which have been added are those only which have been selected by Prof. Wigmore in support or illustration of such portions of his exposition of the law as have been quoted in this work. It is instructive in this connection to note how few are the cases on evidence in the English Law Reports of recent years as compared with the past. This circumstance is due to the growing sense of the inutility of many objections to evidence and to a desire to free all judicial enquiry of anything which, without sound and certain justification, may baulk or hinder it. The dictum of the Judicial Committee in *Ameeroonissa Khatoon v. Abedoonissa. Khatoon*, 23 W. R., 208, 209, now represents also the views of other English Courts. It may, however, be necessary to add that a proper interpretation and liberal application of the law is not the same thing as the abrogation of it.

In the Appendix we have at request restored the Proceedings in Council prior to the passing of the Bill, which appeared in the first two editions but were omitted in the last. We agree that these proceedings will be generally considered useful as they and the Introduction of Sir James F. Stephen, here reprinted, form a complete explanation of the Act by its chief framer and others who approved of, and were responsible for it.

14th March 1907. }

A. A.
J. G. W.

PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION.

THOUGH but a comparatively short time has elapsed since the publication of the Second Edition, a considerable number of cases of importance have been decided during that period which have been incorporated in the text. The additions made are, however, not limited to these. Former editions contained generally speaking, only those Indian cases which are in the Weekly Reporter, Bengal Law Reports, Calcutta Law Reports, Calcutta Weekly Notes and the Authorized Law Reports. The present edition includes also cases reported in the Madras Law Journal, the Bombay Law Reporter and the Allahabad Law Journal. Further, not merely has the whole work been revised and brought up to date, but portions have been re-written, such as, amongst others, the matter relating to Brokers' Books and Notes in the Commentary to section 91, and other portions are entirely new, of which the Commentary at pp. 254—263 dealing with the important and recurring question as to the party on whom the onus lies of proving the voluntary character of a confession, may be taken as an example. The inclusion of all this new matter, and the desire on the Authors' part to limit an already bulky work as much as possible to its strict subject have necessitated the exclusion of certain matters appearing in the last from the present editions. They are, moreover, of opinion that the Appendices in last editions reproducing former legislation and the Debates in Council upon the Evidence Act Bill have been sufficiently circulated, at any rate for the present. Some other Appendices which dealt with Civil Procedure are strictly foreign to, though connected with some of, the matters treated by this Act. There still remains much in the text itself which is open to the same comment and which therefore appears in this edition for the last time. Such of this and of the matter already removed which relates to Civil Procedure will be incorporated in the Commentary on the Civil Procedure Code

which the Authors have in preparation. It has been suggested that the statement on page 39 that the Act is printed as modified up to the 10th February 1899 may create misapprehension. That date is given as that of the Government publication of the Act. There have been no modifications since then. The cases cited including the Addenda are those reported up to, and including the month of November 1904.

CALCUTTA,)
20th *January* 1905.)

A. A.
J. G. W.

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

THE present edition has been revised throughout. The text and addenda contain all decisions reported up to the present month. Portions of the book have been re-written, such as amongst others, the notes to sections 13, 44, 45—47, 92 and 110. Other portions which appeared in the former edition in the text have been placed in the Appendix, such as those dealing with Discovery, Evidence on Commission, *Res Judicata*, Stamps, Registration, Oaths, Bankers' Books and others. The matters therein treated are the subject of other Acts and, with a view to facilitate reference, an endeavour has been made in the present edition to limit the notes in the body of the work to an exposition of the law contained in the sections to which they are appended.

CALCUTTA,
31st August, 1902. }

A. A.
J. G. W.

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

IN the preparation of this Commentary on the Indian Evidence Act the Authors have striven to meet the wants, both of the profession and of students, believing that a work framed merely for the use of one of these classes will prove unsuited to the needs of the other. Much that must be set out for those who have little or no knowledge of the subject, is superfluous to the professional reader; while the close and elaborate detail which the practising lawyer requires is not only useless, but often a source of confusion, to the beginner. The novel scheme of this work, which is designed to satisfy the wants of both classes of readers, demands a few words of explanation.

The Act is divided into three Parts and eleven Chapters. Each Part and Chapter is preceded by an Introduction dealing with its subject-matter. The Introduction prefixed to the Parts or main divisions of the Act are more general in character and broader in treatment than those which precede the Chapters; while these again exhibit less detail than is found in the notes appended to the sections. Elementary notions are explained and a general, and sometimes historical, survey of the subject of the sections is given in the several Introductions which also contain references to matters akin to, but not part of, the actual material of the Act. While these Introductions will, as the Authors hope, be of aid to students, the separation of their subject-matter from the commentary to which alone the profession will in general refer, should spare the practitioner in search of decisions bearing directly upon the meaning of the sections unnecessary reading. A short paragraph immediately follows each section presenting with all possible brevity the principle upon which it is founded and has been enacted. This paragraph is succeeded by a note of cognate sections, which in turn is followed by a collection of references to Standard English, American, or Indian text-books dealing with the

material of the section. The authors are indebted in part for the idea of this arrangement to the recent work by Mr. S. L. Phipson on the Law of Evidence (London, 1892). Next comes the Commentary proper on the section which elucidates its important words and phrases by the aid of the case-law and text-books.

The work as thus finished departs in many respects from the original and advertised plan of its authors. At the outset they proposed to write a short Commentary for the use of the profession only and to collect therein the provisions of all other Acts on the Indian Statute-book which touch upon this branch of the law. They, however, realised in the course of their task that though a book so planned might be of assistance to members of the profession practising in the Presidency Towns with large libraries available for reference, it would yet be of little use to others in the mofussil. The attempt to serve a wider circle of readers has entailed a large increase in the bulk of the work beyond the limits originally proposed, while the length of time consumed in its preparation in its modified form has prevented the inclusion of that complete collection of provisions of other Acts bearing upon this branch of the law to which allusion has been made. The more important of these provisions (taken from more than a hundred Acts and Regulations) will, however, be found in the Commentary and, should another edition be called for, the authors hope to make it complete in this respect. At the instance of several correspondents the authors have republished a full record of the proceedings in Council and of the Law Commissioners relative to the preparation of this Act; as also the text of the preceding Act (II of 1855) with reference to the provisions of which many of the decisions here cited were decided. The full Index which closes the book will, it is hoped, notwithstanding the increased bulk of the work, render the search for references both easy and expeditious.

The authors desire to acknowledge the assistance they have derived from the standard works on the Law of Evidence

published in this country, in England, and in America. In especial, much aid has been gained from the American text-books, amongst which are perhaps the most valuable and scientific works on this branch of the law. The Law of Evidence as it obtains in the Courts of the United States is founded upon the English Law and is in nearly every respect identical with the law which prevails in England and in this country; and though it is not of binding authority upon Indian Judges, yet the decisions of those Courts are as Lord Chief Justice Cockburn said in England (*Scaramanga v. Stamp*, L. R., 5 C. P. D., 295, 303), and Sir Lawrence Peel observed in this country (*Braddon v. Abbot*, Tailor and Bell's Reports, 342, 359, 360; *Malcolm v. Smith*, ib., 283, 288), of great value to a correct determination of questions for which our own or the English law offers no solution.* Following the Table of Cases cited is printed a Bibliography, the first published, of works upon the Law of Evidence. References in the text to any of these works are to the last editions, unless where otherwise expressly stated. Every effort has been made to collect the whole of the Indian case-law touching the subject of evidence. The decisions reported during the progress of this work through the press (up to and including the month of December 1897) are collected in the Addenda.

CALCUTTA,)
March, 1898. {

A. A.
J. G. W.

* But see also observations in Preface to the Fourth Edition.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT	xv—xx
TABLE OF CASES CITED	xxxv—xc
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE	xcii—cii
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS	xxi—xxxiv
INTRODUCTION	1—96 Int.

THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT.

PART I.

RELEVANCY OF FACTS.

CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY.

	PAGE.
PREAMBLE	1—5
SECTIONS.	
1. Short title	
Extent	6
Commencement of Act	
2. Repeal of enactments	8—9
3. Interpretation-clause	9—15
4. "May presume"	20
"Shall presume"	
"Conclusive proof"	21

CHAPTER II.

OF THE RELEVANCY OF FACTS

5. Evidence may be given of facts in issue and relevant facts	25
6. Relevancy of facts forming part of same transaction	27
7. Facts which are the occasion, cause or effect of facts in issue	34
8. Motive, preparation and previous or subsequent conduct	36
9. Facts necessary to explain or introduce relevant facts	39
10. Things said or done by conspirators in reference to common design	50
11. When facts not otherwise relevant become relevant	54
12. In suits for damages, facts tending to enable Court to determine amount are relevant	56
13. Facts relevant when right or custom is in question	61
14. Facts showing existence of state of mind, or of body or bodily feeling	62
15. Facts bearing on question whether act was accidental or intentional	87
16. Existence of course of business when relevant	101
	103

ADMISSIONS

17. Admission defined	107
18. Admission—	
by party to proceeding or his agent ;	
by suitor in representative character ;	
by party interested in subject-matter ;	118—119
by person from whom interest derived	

SECTIONS.	PAGE.
19. Admissions by persons whose position must be proved as against party to suit	119
20. Admissions by persons expressly referred to by party to suit	116
21. Proof of admissions against persons making them and by or on their behalf	140
22. When oral admissions as to contents of documents are relevant	144
23. Admissions in civil cases when relevant	145
24. Confession caused by inducement, threat or promise, when irrelevant in criminal proceeding	147
25. Confession made to a police-officer not to be proved	159
26. Confession by accused while in custody of police not to be proved against him	163
27. How much of information received from accused may be proved	165
28. Confession made after removal of impression caused by inducement, threat or promise, relevant	172
29. Confession otherwise relevant not to become irrelevant because of promise of secrecy, &c.	173
30. Consideration of proved confession affecting person making it and others jointly under trial for same offence	175
31. Admissions not conclusive proof, but may estop	187
STATEMENTS BY PERSONS WHO CANNOT BE CALLED AS WITNESSES	190
32. Cases in which statement of relevant fact by person who is dead or cannot be found, &c., is relevant When it relates to cause of death ; or is made in course of business ; or against interest of maker ; or gives opinion as to public right or custom, or matters of general interest ; or relates to existence of relationship ; or is made in will or deed relating to family affairs ; or in document relating to transaction mentioned in section 13, clause (a) ; or is made by several persons, and expresses feelings relevant to matter in question	194—224
33. Relevancy of certain evidence for proving in subsequent proceeding, the truth of facts therein stated	225
STATEMENTS MADE UNDER SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES	236
34. Entries in books of account when relevant	237
35. Relevancy of entry in public record made in performance of duty	244
36. Relevancy of statements in maps, charts and plans	252
37. Relevancy of statement as to fact of public nature, contained in certain Acts or notifications	258
38. Relevancy of statements as to any law contained in law books	261
HOW MUCH OF A STATEMENT IS TO BE PROVED	263
39. What evidence to be given when statement forms part of a conversation, document, book or series of letters or papers	263
JUDGMENTS OF COURTS OF JUSTICE WHEN RELEVANT	266
40. Previous judgment relevant to bar a second suit or trial	268
41. Relevancy of certain judgments in probate, &c., jurisdiction	272
42. Relevancy and effect of judgments, orders or decrees, other than those mentioned in section 41	278
43. Judgments, &c., other than those mentioned in sections 40 to 42, when relevant	281
44. Fraud or collusion in obtaining judgment, or incompetency of Court may be proved	285
OPINIONS OF THIRD PERSONS, WHEN RELEVANT	293
45. Opinions of experts	297
46. Facts bearing upon opinions of experts	297
47. Opinion as to handwriting, when relevant	309
48. Opinion as to existence of right or custom, when relevant	313
49. Opinions as to usages, tenets, &c., when relevant	315

SECTIONS.

50.	Opinion on relationship, when relevant	...	...	...	317
51.	Grounds of opinion, when relevant	...	...	...	321
CHARACTER, WHEN RELEVANT					322
52.	In civil cases character to prove conduct imputed irrelevant	...	...	...	322
53.	In criminal cases, previous good character relevant	...	...	...	324
54.	Previous bad character not relevant, except in reply	...	...	...	324
55.	Character as affecting damage	...	...	...	329

PART III.

ON PROOF. 333

CHAPTER III.

FACTS WHICH NEED NOT BE PROVED					336
56.	Facts judicially noticeable need not be proved	..	...	...	337
57.	Facts of which Court must take judicial notice	...	...	...	338
58.	Facts admitted need not be proved	...	...	...	348

CHAPTER IV.

OF ORAL EVIDENCE					354
59.	Proof of facts by oral evidence	..	...	...	359
60.	Oral evidence must be direct	...	...	...	360

CHAPTER V.

OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE					366
61.	Proof of contents of document	...	...	...	369
62.	Primary evidence	...	...	...	369
63.	Secondary evidence	...	...	...	370
64.	Proof of documents by primary evidence	...	...	...	375
65.	Cases in which secondary evidence relating to documents may be given	...	...	...	376
66.	Rules as to notice to produce	...	...	...	390
67.	Proof of signature and handwriting of person alleged to have signed or written document produced	...	...	...	394
68.	Proof of execution of document required by law to be attested	...	...	...	397
69.	Proof where no attesting witness found	...	...	...	397
70.	Admission of execution by party to attested document	...	...	...	397
71.	Proof when attesting witness denies the execution	...	...	...	397
72.	Proof of document not required by law to be attested	...	...	...	397
73.	Comparison of signature, writing or seal with others admitted or proved	...	...	...	402

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS ... 406

74.	Public documents	...	...	...	408
75.	Private documents	...	...	...	409
76.	Certified copies of public documents	...	...	...	412
77.	Proof of documents by production of certified copies	...	...	...	412
78.	Proof of other official documents	...	...	...	413

SECTIONS.	PAGE.
PRESUMPTIONS AS TO DOCUMENTS	418
79. Presumption as to genuineness of certified copies	419
80. Presumption as to documents produced as record of evidence	420
81. Presumption as to gazettes, newspapers, private Acts of Parliament and other documents	425
82. Presumption as to document admissible in England without proof of seal or signature	428
83. Presumption as to maps or plans made by authority of Government	432
84. Presumption as to collections of laws and reports of decisions	434
85. Presumption as to powers-of-attorney	434
86. Presumption as to certified copies of foreign judicial records	436
87. Presumption as to books, maps and charts	438
88. Presumption as to telegraphic messages	438
89. Presumption as to due execution, &c., of documents not produced	439
90. Presumption as to documents thirty years old	440

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE EXCLUSION OF ORAL BY DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE	447
91. Evidence of terms of contracts, grants and other dispositions of property reduced to form of document	452
92. Exclusion of evidence of oral agreement	466
93. Exclusion of evidence to explain or amend ambiguous document	503
94. Exclusion of evidence against application of document to existing facts	508
95. Evidence as to document unmeaning in reference to existing facts	509
96. Evidence as to application of language which can apply to one only of several persons	509
97. Evidence as to application of language to one of two sets of facts to neither of which the whole correctly applies	509
98. Evidence as to meaning of illegible characters, &c.	515
99. Who may give evidence of agreement varying terms of document	519
100. Saving of provisions of Indian Succession Act relating to wills	520

PART III.

PRODUCTION AND EFFECT OF EVIDENCE	522
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE BURDEN OF PROOF	524
101. Burden of proof	527
102. On whom burden of proof lies	527
103. Burden of proof as to particular fact	527
104. Burden of proving fact to be proved to make evidence admissible	528
105. Burden of proving that case of accused comes within exceptions	567
106. Burden of proving fact especially within knowledge	569
107. Burden of proving death of person known to have been alive within thirty years	572
108. Burden of proving that person is alive who has not been heard of for seven years	572
109. Burden of proof as to relationship in the cases of partners, landlord and tenant, principal and agent	574
110. Burden of proof as to ownership	575
111. Proof of good faith in transactions where one party is in relation of active confidence	584
112. Birth during marriage conclusive proof of legitimacy	588
113. Proof of cession of territory	594
114. Court may presume existence of certain facts	595

SECTIONS.

PAGE.

CHAPTER VIII.

	ESTOPPEL	...	...	...	633
115.	Estoppel	...	...	...	642
116.	Estoppel of tenant	...	...	...	669
	and of licensee of person in possession	...	...	...	679
117.	Estoppel of acceptor of bill of exchange, bailee or licensee	...	...	...	679

CHAPTER IX.

OF WITNESSES

	OF WITNESSES	...	...	...	682
118.	Who may testify	...	...	...	684
119.	Dumb witnesses	...	...	...	687
120.	Parties to civil suit, and their wives or husbands; Husband or wife of person under criminal trial	...	...	...	687
121.	Judges and Magistrates	...	...	...	688
122.	Communications during marriage	...	...	...	690
123.	Evidence as to affairs of State	...	...	...	692
124.	Official communications	...	...	...	692
125.	Information as to commission of offences	...	...	...	693
126.	Professional communications	...	...	...	694
127.	Section 126 to apply to interpreters, &c.	...	...	...	695
128.	Privilege not waived by volunteering evidence	...	...	...	696
129.	Confidential communications with legal advisers	...	...	...	696
130.	Production of title-deeds of witness not a party...	...	...	...	705
131.	Production of documents which another person, having possession, could refuse to produce	...	...	...	705
132.	Witness not excused from answering on ground that answer will criminate Proviso	...	...	...	708
133.	Accomplice	...	...	...	710
134.	Number of witnesses	...	...	...	717

CHAPTER X.

OF THE EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

	OF THE EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES	...	...	...	720
135.	Order of production and examination of witnesses	...	...	...	726
136.	Judge to decide as to admissibility of evidence...	...	...	...	727
137.	Examination-in-chief	...	...	...	729
	Cross-examinations	...	...	...	729
	Re-examination	...	...	...	729
138.	Order of examinations	...	...	...	729
	Direction of re-examination	...	...	...	744
139.	Cross-examination of person called to produce a document	...	...	...	744
140.	Witnesses to character	...	...	...	745
141.	Leading questions	...	...	...	745
142.	When they must not be asked	...	...	...	745
143.	When they may be asked	...	...	...	749
144.	Evidence as to matters in writing	...	...	...	750
145.	Cross-examination as to previous statements in writing	...	...	...	753
146.	Questions lawful in cross-examination	...	...	...	753
147.	When witness to be compelled to answer	...	...	...	753
148.	Court to decide when question shall be asked and when witness compelled to answer	...	...	...	757
149.	Question not to be asked without reasonable grounds	...	...	...	757
150.	Procedure of Court in case of question being asked without reasonable grounds	...	...	...	757
151.	Indecent and scandalous questions...	...	...	...	757
152.	Questions intended to insult or annoy	...	...	...	757
153.	Exclusion of evidence to contradict answers to questions testing veracity	...	...	...	761
154.	Question by party to his own witness	...	...	...	765
155.	Impeaching credit of witness	...	...	...	765

SECTIONS.	PAGE.
156. Questions tending to corroborate evidence of relevant fact, admissible ...	772
157. Former statements of witness may be proved to corroborate later testimony as to same fact ...	773
158. What matters may be proved in connection with proved statement relevant under section 32 or 33 ...	775
159. Refreshing memory ...	776
When witness may use copy of document to refresh memory...	777
160. Testimony to facts stated in document mentioned in section 159 ...	777
161. Right of adverse party as to writing used to refresh memory...	777
162. Production of documents. ...	784
Translation of documents ...	787
163. Giving, as evidence, of document called for and produced on notice ...	788
164. Using, as evidence, of document production of which was refused on notice ...	789
165. Judge's power to put questions or order production ...	795
166. Power of jury or assessors to put questions ...	

CHAPTER XI.

OF IMPROPER ADMISSION AND REJECTION OF EVIDENCE ...	796
167. No new trial for improper admission or rejection of evidence ...	798

SCHEDULE—ENACTMENTS REPEALED ...	805
----------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX.

(A) Places to which the Act has been applied ...	809—815
(AA) Law Commissioners' Report ...	816—859
(B) Stamps ...	860—863
(C) Registration ...	864—866
(D) Indian Oaths Act ...	867—869
(E) Bankers' Books ...	870—871
(F) Appendix to s. 13. ...	872—874
GENERAL INDEX ...	875—924

A D D E N D A.

Ss. 2, 11, 116.—Where, in a suit for rent of land from defendant, plaintiff alleged that he bought the land from the defendant and thereafter leased it to him year by year and the defendant totally denied the sale and the lease, no question of title was held to arise on the pleadings because, if the lease were proved, the defendant would be estopped by s. 116 of the Act from denying his landlord's title. The fact in issue in the case was held to be the lease alone, but evidence might be given of the fact of the sale also, as a relevant fact, corroborative of the fact of the lease. Therefore, evidence relating to the sale was rightly admitted and was rightly considered by the Lower Appellate Court, but that Court was in error in having regarded the fact of the sale as a fact in issue. *Kaung Hla Pru v. San Paw*, 3 L. B. R., 90.

S. 5, Objection to Evidence.—The only question in the suit was whether the Court of first instance was right in having admitted a copy of a sale-certificate in place of the original, which was not proved to have been lost. *Held*, that, when the copy was filed by the defendant, plaintiff did not take any objection to its admission. Consequently, no objection could be entertained in appeal as to its admissibility. *The She v. Maung Ba*, 3 L. B. R., 49.

S. 13.—The plaintiff sued the defendants for possession of an estate, on the assertion that she was the daughter of its last undisputed owner. The defendants resisted the claim, on the ground that the plaintiff was excluded from inheritance by virtue of a custom prevailing in the family and tribe to which the parties, who were *Songarha Chauhans*, belonged.

Held that there was no objection to a party pleading that a custom obtains both in a family and in the tribe to which that family belongs; but he must prove that the custom is binding on the family, whether he confines his evidence and plea to the family or not.

A custom, to be valid, must be ancient, continuous, reasonable and definite, and all this must be established by clear and unambiguous evidence. *Musamat Parbati Kuar v. Rani Chandrapal Kuar*, 8 O. C., 94.

Ss. 13, 35.—It was the practice, in old times, for the Lower Courts in Bengal to set out the pleadings in their judgments, and this practice was recognised by Circulars issued by the Sudder Dewany Adalat. Such judgments are, therefore, admissible in evidence under this section as an admission by a party. They are also admissible under s. 13 of the Act as instances in which the right in question was claimed and disputed and disallowed. *Bhaya Dirpuj Deo v. Pande Fateh Bahadoor Ram*, 3 C. L. J., 521.

S. 13.—A decree by a co-sharer landlord is not admissible as evidence as to the rate of rent in a suit brought by another co-sharer. *Abdul Ali v. Raj Chandra Das*, 10 C. W. N., 1084.

Confession. p. 108 A 'confession' is 'an admission made at any time by a person charged with a crime stating or suggesting the inference that he committed the crime', so, an incriminating statement, which falls short of an absolute confession, but from which the inference of guilt follows, is a 'confession.' Such a statement, if made by the accused while in Police custody, ought to be excluded from consideration as inadmissible in evidence. *Hakiman v. R.*, 51 P. L. R., 1906; 2 Cr. L. J., 230.

Ss. 21, 24, 25, 26, 27 applied and discussed in *Harbans v. R.*, 8 O. C., 395.

S. 30.—Statements made in Court by one accused incriminating a co-accused, but exculpating himself, are not confessions and cannot legally be taken into consideration as against the co-accused. A statement made to the police by an accused person to the effect that if certain other persons were sent for, he would see that some other property was traced out, is not evidence to prove that the accused had been guilty of abetment of theft. *Bisham Dutt v. R.*, 2 A. L. J., 53; 2 Cr. L. J., 22.

S. 32, cl. (1).—The commission of a violent assault, by several accused persons, upon two persons, caused their death. *Held*, that the statements of a deceased person, made prior to his death, as to the cause of his death, or as to any of the circumstances of the transaction which brought about his death, were relevant as against all the accused. *Khana v. R.*, 67 P. L. R., 1905; 2 Cr. L. J., 237.

S. 32, Cl. (1); page 201, n. (5): *R. v. Samiruddin* followed in *R. v. Daulat Kungra*, 6 C. W. N., 921 (1902) and *see* as to proof of dying declarations. *R. v. Mathura Thakur*, 6 C. W. N., 72 (1901).

S. 32, Cls. (4), (5).—Neither cl. (4) nor cl. (5) of s. 32 of this Act justifies the admission of hearsay evidence upon the question whether a particular person survived another or upon the question whether a man was, at the time of his death, joint with, or separate from, other

members of his family, nor can the grounds of the opinion of a deceased person, as to the existence of a custom, even if stated to a witness, be, as such, proved under that section.

When a witness speaks to facts which occurred in his own life-time, in his own family, village or neighbourhood, after he emerged from childhood, it may be presumed that he is testifying to his own knowledge; but when he speaks of instances of the application of the custom or particular facts which occurred before he was born and he does not give the source of his information, it cannot be presumed that he is repeating information acquired from his father or grand-father or some other person, who would be likely to have been aware of the facts.

On the contention that certain documents filed by the defendants were not admissible in evidence as they related to the succession to a *raj* or *gaddi*, while it was expressly admitted that the succession to the estate in suit was not governed by such a rule, it was held that those documents were admissible in proof of the custom set up by the defendants, although they related to estates which devolved upon a single heir. *Mussamat Parbati Kuar v. Rani Chandrapal Kuar*, 8 O. C., 94.

Ss. 32 (5), 35.—A register of baptism, while evidence of that fact and of the date of it, furnishes, even if it states the date of a person's birth, no proof of the age of that person further than that, at the date of such ceremony, the person referred to was already born. Evidence regarding the date of a man's birth has been held under certain circumstances to be admissible under s. 32 (5); but, in the case of an entry in the register in question, there is nothing to show by whom the statement entered was made, much less that the person making the statement had any special means of knowledge. *Collier v. Baron*, 2 N. L. R., 34. As to proof of date of birth after lapse of years, see *Nawab Shah Ara Begam v. Nanbi Begam*, 11 C. W. N., 130 (1906) P. C.

S. 33.—A Sessions Judge, finding that the witnesses, who had been summoned to give evidence for the prosecution, did not appear upon the date fixed, adjourned the case for eighteen days and ordered fresh summonses to be issued. On the adjourned date, the witnesses were again absent. Thereupon, the Sessions Judge made use of the evidence which those witnesses had given before the committing Magistrate, purporting to do so under s. 33. Held, that the evidence could not be so used, but the Sessions Judge ought to have directed warrants to issue to enforce the attendance of the prosecution-witnesses and compelled their attendance in Court. *R. v. Nanhe Khan*, A. W. N. (1905), 202 : 2 A. L. J., 599; 2 Cr. L. J., 518.

S. 35.—Upon a question of custom, a *wajib-ul-arz* is generally more valuable as a record of opinion of persons presumably acquainted with the custom, than as an official record of the custom; but, if duly attested by settlement officials and signed by zemindars of the village to which it relates, it may be admitted in evidence under this section. *Musamat Parbati Kuar v. Rani Chandrapal Kuar*, 8 O. C., 94.

Entries in *wajib-ul-arz* are admissible under, to prove family custom of inheritance *Mussamat Lall v. Murti Dhar*, 10 C. W. N., 730; 3 All. L. J., 415; 8 Bom. L. R., 402 (P. C.).

S. 36.—Maps—substantial accuracy and so on sufficient: *Lukhi Narain v. Jodu Nath*, 21 C., 504, 510, 511 (1893) [Burden of proof in boundary suits]. *Monmohini Debi v. Sarnamoye Debi*, 27 C., 336.

S. 44.—A consent-decree will, except in cases of fraud or collusion, be binding on all parties thereto, so long as it subsists. A party to such a decree cannot escape from its effects, merely by the plea that his consent thereto was given by his pleader in excess of his authority. The exceptional case of fraud or collusion will have to be specifically alleged and substantiated by the party setting it up. *Baikantha Nath Roy Chowdhry v. Mohendra Nath Roy*, 1 C. L. J., 65.

Plaintiff having obtained letters of administration to the estate of a deceased landlord sued a tenant for rent. The latter in his written statement objected that the letters of administration had been obtained upon a misrepresentation by the plaintiff as to his relationship with the intestate.

Held, that assuming that the letters of administration could be regarded as an order within the meaning of s. 44 of this Act, the allegations of the defendant were not such as would entitle him to go into evidence for the purpose of proving that the letters of administration were invalid in law. And also that such a defence could not be successfully raised so long as the letters of administration were not revoked by a competent Court: *Ambica Charan Das v. Kala Chandra Das*, 10 C. W. N., 422.

S. 45.—In a suit for infringement of trade-mark evidence of opinion as to the probability of the purchaser being deceived or otherwise is not admissible. For this is the point the Court is asked to decide. *Nooroodin Sahib v. Sowden*, 15 M. L. J., 45 (F. B.); *Nemi Chand v. Wallace*, 4 C. L. J., 268 [and this is so not only on the issue of the infringing nature of the mark but also upon the question whether persons in objecting to and taking proceedings with reference to the mark did so honestly and without malice]; foll. *North Cheshire, etc. Brewery Co. v. Manchester Brewery Co.*, 1899 H. L., 83, 84, 85 and see also as to evidence of experts and duty of Judge in "passing off" cases L. R. (1901), A. C., 308; L. R. (1901), 1 Ch., 135; L. R. (1903), 1 Ch., 211—227.

S. 48.—Entries made in *Wajib-ul-arz* are admissible under, as record of opinions as to the existence of family custom of inheritance by persons likely to know of it, *Mussamat Lall v. Murli Dhar*, 10 C. W. N. 730 : 3 All. L. J., 415 ; 8 Bom. L. R., 402 (P. C.).

S. 63.—A copy of a copy of a *mulputta* is not admissible even as secondary evidence of the contents of the original. *Secretary of State v. Mangheshwar Krishnagayyar*, 15 M. L. J., 147 : 28 M., 257.

Ss. 70, 114. Suit for foreclosure. Some of the original mortgagors admitted, while others denied, execution of the mortgage-deed sued on. The first Court threw on the plaintiff, the burden of proving the mortgage to be a valid one. The attesting witnesses were examined and they deposed that they saw the executants sign and that they attested the document but they were disbelieved by that Court, which, therefore, held the deed to be operative merely as a simple money-bond. The plaintiff appealed and the Divisional Judge held, that, as the execution of the deed had been proved and the attestation was one *prima facie* duly made, it should be presumed valid unless there was definite evidence showing the contrary, and, that, as the burden of proof lay on the defendants and they had not satisfactorily discharged it, plaintiffs were entitled to obtain the foreclosure decree prayed for. On second appeal, it was further contended in support of the mortgagees that, s. 70 of this Act is inconsistent with their being required to do more than prove execution by the mortgagor of a deed, which purports, on its face, to have been attested, but that contention was overruled on the ground that there was no such inconsistency since the execution of a deed, to whose validity attestation is essential, designates the whole operation, including both the signature of the party and the attestation of the subscribing witnesses and s. 70 lays down no rule as to the burden of proof, but, in a particular class of cases, makes proof of partial execution adequate as proof of complete execution. *Held*, also that, where there is evidence on both sides as to the *factum* of attestation, the maxim "*omnia rite, esse acta*" can only be resorted to, if at all, when the evidence on both sides is evenly balanced. The maxim operates when there is no evidence on either side, and possibly it may be used to eke out unconvincing testimony on one side only. In the present case, therefore, the decree of the lower Appellate Court was reversed, since it had erroneously proceeded as if the maxim compelled the mortgagors to show that the attesting witnesses could not have seen the mortgagors sign the mortgage-deed. *Jhama v. Deobuz*, 2 N. L. R., 10.

S. 90.—When a document, which is over thirty years old, has been tendered under this section, it is for the Court to determine (which is a matter for judicial discretion), whether it will make the presumption mentioned in the section, or will call upon the party to offer proof of the document, stating its reason in the latter event, and, in the former, whether the presumption has been rebutted or not. *Srinath Patra v. Kuloda Prosad Banerjee*, 2 C. L. J., 592.

Although a person appointed manager by the Court, of the property of an insane person, ought to restore a document in his possession as such manager to the proprietor, when he is removed from the management, his failure to do so does not, having regard to the explanation to this section, make the custody of the document improper within the meaning of the Act. *Shyama Charan Nundy v. Abhiram Goswami*, 3 C. L. J., 306 ; 10 C. W. N., 738 ; 33 C., 511.

S. 91.—Where two co-parceners, by agreement, appointed a sole arbitrator to effect a partition of their joint ancestral property and consented that the partition effected by the arbitrator, by taking the bids of the parties for the property, would be accepted and the award was thereon made and written upon the back of the said agreement (which was not registered), *held*, that the document was intended to be, and was regarded by the parties as, an instrument declaring rights in or to immovable property and that, since it did 'operate to declare' such rights in immovable property of value exceeding Rs. 100, it was an instrument compulsorily registrable, and being unregistered, not receivable in evidence and that, further, by reason of s. 91 of the Indian Evidence Act, it was not open to the parties to prove the partition, independently of the document, by oral evidence *aliunde*. *Azimat Singh v. Kalwant Singh*, 71 P. R., 1906.

Plaintiff sued to recover money from the defendant alleging that defendant had executed a pro-note in his favour on account of rent due, and that, as the said pro-note was not properly stamped, he claimed the same as a debt due under a prior book account. The suit, as based on such account, was admittedly barred by limitation at the date of its institution. It was contended on appeal that the suit was maintainable on two other grounds, *viz.* :—

(1) When the pro-note was executed, the defendant had agreed verbally to pay the amount in question on a certain date and that limitation therefore began to run from that date.

(2) Plaintiff could rely upon the defendant's admission of the execution of the pro-note, leaving it to him to prove the repayment of the amount.

Held (1) as the oral agreement was, on the same day, embodied in a written agreement (pro-note), the pro-note alone could supply the evidence of the agreement, and the

latter could not by reason of this section be proved *aliunde*: (2) the admission as to the execution of the deed could not be relied on, in respect of the *liability* thereunder. Under these circumstances, granting plaintiff a decree would be 'acting upon' and giving effect to the pro-note, a document, which, under section 35 of the Stamp Act, could not be admitted and acted upon by a Court for any purpose. *Ganga Ram v. Amir Chand*, 66 P. R., 1906.

The consideration for a contract being different from the "terms of such contract" in proof of which alone this section says that "no evidence shall be given," this section does not prevent extraneous evidence as to consideration. *Probat Chandra Gangapadhya v. Chirag Ali*, 33 C., 607.

This section does not preclude a landlord from proving improvements in consideration of which enhanced rate was agreed upon. *Probat Chandra v. Chirag Ali*, 11 C. W. N., 62 (1906).

S. 92.—In a partition, the house in suit and site near it fell to the plaintiff's share and the adjoining house to the share of the defendant. The plaintiff alleged that, when he proceeded to build a wall over the site, the defendant, who had no right of way over the site, and who had other means of access to his house, obstructed the building of the wall. A suit was then brought by him for injunction and damages. The defendant mainly contended that he had an easement of necessity over the site, as his *gosha* ladies could go only by that land to the courtyard, and set up an agreement at the time of partition in support of his alleged right of way. *Held*, that the oral evidence of the agreement was not admissible in evidence and the partition-deed made no provision for the right of way claimed. *Sabapathy Mudali v. Kuppusamy Mudali*, 15 M. L. J., 225.

Ordinarily, oral evidence is not admissible for the purpose of ascertaining the intention of the parties in interpreting language used in a written document, which is clear and unambiguous. Unless the Court is able to assume some oral agreement, it would be impossible to regard the contemporaneous or subsequent conduct of the party, as in itself evidence to establish the intention of the parties at the time of the execution of the document. Such extraneous intrinsic evidence would necessarily be of value, only as a ground for inferring an oral agreement of which evidence is excluded by this section.

The fraud, which under proviso 1 of s. 92 may be proved, must be fraud which would invalidate the document and, therefore, subsequent fraud in respect of the document, not such as to invalidate it, could not be a ground for admitting extraneous oral evidence under proviso 1 of s. 92. The real effect of admitting such evidence would not be to prove fraud in the execution of the document, but the existence of a different intention than that which appears on the document itself. In other words, it would be an attempt to prove a different contract from that expressed in the document without proving any fraud in the preparation of the document which would invalidate it.

The "want or failure of consideration" contemplated by the proviso 1 to s. 92 is a complete want or failure of consideration, for no consequence invalidating the document could follow save from such failure (Contract Act, s. 25).

Proviso (6) to s. 92 does not cover facts which are intended to show that the language of a document meant the exact opposite of what it purports to mean. There is no necessity for the explanation of the language used in relation to existing facts. The only object or use of such evidence, if admitted, would be to show that the language was intended to mean something which is utterly incapable of being expressed by that language. *Keshavarao Bhagwant v. Ray Pandu*, 8 Bom. L. R., 287.

On the 17th April, 1892, the defendants passed a sale-deed of certain lands at G. to plaintiff for Rs. 500. On the same day, the plaintiff sold some lands at T. to the defendant's sister for Rs. 500. No money passed under any of these transactions, the one being a consideration for the other. In 1898, the plaintiffs were dispossessed by a person deriving title from a purchaser at a Court sale on the 6th June, 1885, of G. lands in execution of a decree against the defendants, who had somehow remained in possession. The plaintiffs, thereupon, filed a suit against the defendants to recover the possession of the lands at T., or in the alternative for compensation for the loss sustained by him by reason of his dispossession:

Held (1) that the two deeds professed to be deeds of conveyance; and the mere fact that they were mutual deeds of conveyance would not make the transaction an exchange. Whatever might have been the intention of the parties, having regard to this section it was impossible to treat the transaction of 1892 as one for exchange. *Hanmant Narsinha v. Govind Pandurang Kamat*, 8 Bom. L. R., 283.

A registered instrument of mortgage takes effect against any oral agreement relating to the hypothecated property, and no parol agreement which purports to modify the terms of the contract of mortgage by reducing the amount recoverable thereunder, by taking away the right of sale, and by providing for the payment of the reduced debt by a sale of other property, can be proved, in view of the provisions of this section. *Maharaj Singh v. Raja Balwant Singh*, 3 A. L. J., 274; A. W. N. (1906), 117; 28 A., 508.

The plaintiff sued to redeem his land alleging that his lands were mortgaged with the defendants under a nominal sale-deed. The lower Appellate Court treating the contract as embodied in the deed as one of sale rejected the suit:

Held, that the question involved was not whether the document was one of sale or mortgage but whether the real agreement between the parties was embodied in the document. *Ansa Tuka v. Kenchappa Satappa*, 8 Bom. L. R., 669.

Evidence of intention cannot be given for the purpose merely of construing a document. And this section, subject to the proviso therein contained, forbids evidence to be given of any oral agreement or statement for the purpose of contradicting, varying, adding to, or subtracting from the terms of any contract, grant or other disposition of property, the terms of which have been reduced to writing as mentioned in that section.

While there are restrictions on the admissibility of oral evidence referred to above, s. 92 in its first proviso recognises that facts may be proved by oral evidence which would invalidate a document or entitle any person to any decree or order relating thereto. And where one party induces the other to contract on the faith of representations made to him, any one of which is untrue, the whole contract is in a Court of equity considered as having been obtained fraudulently. *Abaji Annaji v. Luzman Tukaram*, 8 Bom. L. R., 553; 30 B., 426.

Plaintiff, having executed a deed of sale of his lands to the defendant as an absolute and unconditional conveyance, now brought this suit asking for a declaration that a transaction was a mortgage and not an out-and-out sale and for an order that the defendant should reconvey the property to him on his paying the purchase-money into Court. On the side of the plaintiff, there was evidence to the effect that the transaction was entered into as a temporary sale to enable the defendant to raise money for the plaintiff and on the understanding that plaintiff was to be allowed to redeem the property whenever he could do so, the defendant having agreed, during the negotiations and when the deed of sale was executed, to allow the plaintiff to redeem at any time. There was also evidence of the acts and conduct of the parties tending to show that there must have been such an agreement between them. The Court of first instance, by its decree, allowed the plaintiff to redeem the property, but the lower Appellate Court reversed that decision on the ground that the above evidence to show that the transfer to the defendant was by way of mortgage or conditional sale, and not an outright sale, as the instrument of transfer purported to be, was inadmissible. On a reference to the Full Bench, on second appeal, of the question whether evidence of a contemporaneous oral agreement, or of the conduct of the parties, is admissible to show that a transaction reduced to the form of a deed of unconditional sale was in fact, or was intended to be, a conditional sale or mortgage. *Held*, that, in cases in which it is attempted to show, by evidence of a contemporaneous oral agreement to that effect, that a transaction reduced to the form of a document and purporting, by that document to be an absolute sale was in reality a mortgage or conditional sale, the Courts cannot admit any such evidence, the same being excluded by the terms of this section, unless when admissible as covered by one or more of the provisos to that section.

Evidence of conduct of the parties is also inadmissible, as such evidence could be relevant, only on the ground that the conduct leads to the inference that there was a contemporaneous oral agreement or statement between the parties that the absolute sale-deed was to operate only as a mortgage and not as a sale, but this section enacts that no evidence of any oral agreement shall be admitted to vary the terms of the contract or grant, and no exception is made in the provisos in favour of evidence which consists of the acts and conduct of the parties from which an inference might be drawn that there was such an oral agreement. *Maung Bin v. Ma Hlaing*, 3 L. B. R. 100 (F. B.).

Held, that notwithstanding the provisions of this section, the defendants were entitled to show that a document purporting to be a deed of sale executed by them was intended to be a mortgage and not a sale. *Ram Sarup v. Allah Rakha*, 107 P. L. R., 1905.

Where a partition-deed, in which special provisions were made for giving means of access to various portions of the partitioned property, was silent as to means of access over the share in question, *held*, that an alleged contemporaneous oral agreement to add to the terms of the partition-deed was inadmissible in evidence by reason of this section. *Krishnamarazu v. Marraju*, 28 M., 495.

The Privy Council recently have held that a transaction which purported to be a sale was really a gift. In this case *K B* through her attorneys conveyed the property to her daughter *H B* apparently as and by way of sale; and though *K B* took under the document and alleged it was a sale and that she had paid the purchase price it was held as above. *Ismail Mussajee v. Hafiz Boo*, 10 C. W. N., 570.

Ss. 92 (6), 98.—Evidence held admissible under, because it showed how the plaintiff document was related to existing facts and because the nature of the landed tenures was a special matter which could not be stated off hand, but required to be elucidated by a reference to the particular facts. *Raja Gour Chandra v. Raja Makunda Deb*, 9 C. W. N., 710, per Pargiter, J.

Ss. 92, 99.—The plaintiff sued to recover one-fourth of the price of a house alleged to have been sold by the first defendant to the second defendant, the claim being based upon a local custom. The transaction between the defendants was ostensibly not a sale but a usufructuary mortgage. *Held*, that the plaintiff, not being a party to the transaction was entitled to give evidence to show that what purported to be an usufructuary mortgage was not in reality such, but was in fact a sale. *Bageshri Dayal v. Pancho*, A. W. N. (1906), 98; 3 A. L. J., 314; 28 A., 473.

Ss. 101–104. Presumption shifting burden of proof, p. 529.—Where the fact, giving rise to such a presumption as may be drawn under s. 114, is undisputed and no explanation negating the presumption is offered, the Court is justified in laying the onus proper where, but for the presumption the onus could not be laid. But, where an explanation negating the presumption is forthcoming, the Court is not in a position to draw the presumption until it has heard the evidence in support of the explanation and, therefore, must ignore the presumption for the purpose of determining where the onus proper lies, on the principle “when conflicting evidence on a point covered by a presumption of law is to be gone into the presumption of law is *functus officio* as a presumption of law.” Such a presumption, therefore, cannot shift “the burden of proof” in the strict sense of that term and the most that it can effect is a shifting of “the burden of evidence”—the burden of going forward with new evidentiary matter—and s. 4 of the Act indicates that it is for the Court, which is taking evidence, to decide whether such a presumption is strong enough to produce even that limited effect. *Pakko Musalman v. Dayali*, 1 N. L. R., 169.

Account: agency, p. 530.—When once the plaintiff establishes that the defendant is his agent and that he is an accounting party, the defendant ought to prove his receipts and disbursements. *Ragunath v. Ganpatji*, 27 A., 374.

Benami, p. 531.—The onus of proving a particular transaction to be *isam farzi* lies on the person alleging it. *Gumani Singh v. Chakkar Singh*, 8 O. C., 349.

Civil procedure, p. 534.—Burden of proof in suit instituted by defeated claimant under s. 283, Civil Procedure Code. The plaintiff in a suit under that section is neither in a better nor in a worse position than he was as a claimant in the summary proceeding. It is sufficient for him to produce evidence of possession or title. If he shows that he is in possession then s. 110 of this Act throws the onus on the defendant. *Palaneappa Chetti v. Maung Po Sang*, U. B. R., 1905. See *Narayan Ganesh v. Bhirraj*, 2 N. L. R., 87.

If a defendant insists that an executor is a necessary party, it is for him to show that he, the executor, lives within the local limits of the jurisdiction of the Court in which the suit is brought. *Kumar Saradindu v. Dhirendra Kant Roy*, 2 C. L. J., 484.

Conflict of laws, p. 534.—It lies on him who asserts it to prove that the law of a foreign state differs from ours, and in the absence of such proof it must be held that no difference exists, except possibly so far as the law here rests on the Specific Acts of the Legislature. *Raghunathji Mulchand v. Jivandas Madanje*, 8 Bom. L. R., 525.

Contract, p. 536.—If in a suit on a *hundi* the execution is admitted by the executant, the burden of proving special circumstances exonerating him from liability to the amount of the *Hundi* lies on the executant. *Ram Das v. Muthra Das*, 6 P. L. R., 1905.

In order to make a broker liable on the ground of want of authority, the onus is on the plaintiff to affirmatively prove such want of authority. *Bisseessur Das v. Smidt*, 10 C. W. N., 14.

Custom, p. 538.—As under Mahomedan law, adoption is not recognized, the onus of proving a custom of adoption contrary thereto lies on the person alleging it. *Ghulam Ali Shah v. Shahbal Singh*, 3 P. R., 1905.

Primogeniture—Rule in derogation of Hindu Law. *Shyamanand Das Mohapatra v. Rama Kanta Das Mohapatra*, 32 C., 6, and see *Abul Hossain v. Habibullah*, 18 P. R., 1906, where evidence of proof was held to be on him who set up special custom inconsistent with ordinary rules of inheritance; and see *Badam Kumari v. Suraj Kumari*, 28 A., 458.

As to Khatries being governed by customary law of Punjab in matters of alienation of land. See *Atar Singh v. Prem Singh* (1906), 12 P. R.

Domicile, p. 539.—Proof that settler of a settlement was a foreigner with foreign domicile. *Bonnaud v. Charriot*, 9 C. W. N., 394; 32 C., 631.

The onus of proving that a particular form of vicinage gives a preferential right of pre-emption rests on the persons asserting it. *Dhumimal v. Kalu*, 67 P. R., 1906.

Easement, p. 539.—Where in a suit for possession of property the defendant admits plaintiff's right to it, but claims to use it by right of easement, the onus is on the defendant. *Mir Mansub Ali v. Muhammad Akbar*, 26 P. L. R., 1906.

Hindu Law: joint family, p. 541.—Limitation. Under Art. 127 the onus is on the defendants to prove that exclusion from the joint family became known to the plaintiff more than 12 years before the suit. *Rama Nath Chatterjee v. Kusam Kamini*, 4 C. L. J., 56.

Hindu Law : joint property, p. 541.—To render property in the hands of members of a joint Hindu family joint property, the consideration for its purchase must have either proceeded out of ancestral funds, or have been produced out of the joint property or by joint labour. But neither of these alternatives is matter of legal presumption. It can only be brought to the cognizance of a Court of Justice in the same way as any other act, viz., by evidence. Consequently, whoever's interest it is to establish it, he must be able to produce the evidence. *Hem Nath Rai v. Janki Rai*, A. W. N. (1906), 212; 2 A. L. J., 658.

Hindu Law, p. 541.—Following Hindu law of the Mitakshara School, where a member of a joint Hindu left the family home and started a shop with funds of his own, admittedly non-ancestral, held, that any member of the family claiming to have a share in the shop, must show, as a matter of fact, and by clear evidence, that in some way he was associated in the business and became, by taking part in the business or otherwise, a partner. Otherwise the trading member is alone entitled to his entire acquisitions from such business and the presumption of Hindu law that the property with a coparcener is the property of the whole joint family does not arise. *Rijhu Ram v. Mohan Lal*, 25 P. R., 1906; 81 P. L. R., 1906.

Hindu Law : inheritance, p. 541.—The presumption of Hindu law is against disqualification and the onus lies on the person who seeks to exclude another, who would be an heir, should no cause of exclusion be established. *Helan Dasi v. Durga Da: Mundal*, 4 C. L. J., 323.

Hindu Law : alienation by widow, p. 546.—Consent of some only of reversioners. Consent may be evidence of propriety of transfer. Where in a suit by reversioners consent raises no presumption that the sale was necessary or proper, the onus of validating the sale lies on the defendant. *Chandi Singh v. Jangi Singh*, 8 O. C., 21.

Hindu Law : alienation by manager, p. 547.—Persons relying on acts of the manager of a joint Hindu family and seeking to bind the other members must show that the acts were done by the manager, either for the benefit of, or for some necessity of the family. *Narayan v. Political Agent*, 7 Bom. L. R., 172.

Hindu Law : alienation by father, p. 560.—Personal decree against father of joint Hindu family—Liability of sons' interest to attachment. *Kasan Singh v. Bhup Singh*, 27 A., 16.

Landlord & tenant, pp. 554–556.—Ordinarily the onus is on the landlord who seeks for a settlement of additional rent for additional lands, to show that they are on excess of those for which rents are being paid. *Ishan Chandra Mitter v. Ramrajan Chuckerbuthy*, 2 C. L. J., 125.

When a tenant claims exemption from enhancement of rent under s. 50 of the Bengal Tenancy Act, the onus lies on him to prove that he has held the tenure at a rent or rate of rent which has not been changed since the permanent settlement, or for 20 years or more preceding the suit. *Govinda Priya v. Ratan Dhupi*, 4 C. L. J., 37.

As under the Tenancy Act a landlord has a right to eject a tenant whose holding consists entirely of *sir* land, the burden of proving the existence of a special contract under which he is entitled to resist ejectment lies on the tenant. *Kesheo Rao v. Poran Barai*, 1 N. L. R., 32.

The onus is on the landlord in a suit for possession on the ground that land is *mal* and not *lakhiraj*. *Sheikh Milan v. Mahomed Ali*, 10 C. W. N., 434.

Onus of proving that particular lands were included in permanent settlement is on him who affirms it. Value of *thak* and survey maps in this regard. *Ananda Hari Basak v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. L. J., 316.

Limitation, p. 557.—Art. 95, Limitation Act—Fraud—knowledge of.—It is for the defendant to allege and prove that the plaintiff was aware of the fraud on a date earlier than that assigned in the plaint. *Raja Ratan Singh v. Thakur Man Singh*, 1 N. L. R., 20, and see *Tants v. Gajadhar*, 2 N. L. R., 98.

Legitimacy, p. 557.—Legitimacy—marriage—continuance of marriage—divorce. See *Bhima v. Dhulappa*, 7 Bom. L. R., 95, referred to in addenda to s. 112.

Onus of proving allegation of illegitimacy. The law presumes that a child born to a wife is the husband's offspring, and it is for the party who alleges illegitimacy to rebut the presumption by proof of non-access. *Sakina Khanum v. Laddan Saheba*, 2 C. L. J., 218, and see *Kalian Singh v. Maharaja*, A. W. N. (1906), 214.

Malicious prosecution, p. 559.—If plaintiff is convicted in first court, and acquitted only on appeal, the onus cast on him by the law is especially heavy. He must show that the original conviction proceeded on evidence, known to the complainant to a false, or due to wilful suppression by him of material, information. *Thimma Reddi v. Chenna Reddi*, 16 M. L. J., 18.

Malicious arrest and prosecution, p. 559.—Onus. *Thakdi Hajji v. Bud-radin Saib*, 29 M., 208.

Mortgage, p. 560.—Mortgage—In a suit for redemption the plaintiff must prove the existence of a subsisting mortgage which he is entitled to redeem. *Musafir Rai v. Jagan Barta*, 2 All. L. J., 62.

Measurements, p. 560.—Standard measurement—Onus of proof. Where a plaintiff alleges and adduces evidence to show that the standard of measurement prevalent at the time the claim is made was in use when the tenancy was created and the defendant asserts that the standard prevalent at the creation of the tenancy was a different one, but gives no evidence of it, the Court may presume that the state of things in existence at the time of the suit existed also at the inception of the tenancy. *Ishan Chandra Mitter v. Ramranjan Chuckerbutty*, 2 C. L. J., 125.

Notices, p. 560.—Act XI of 1859. Revenue Sale. The onus is on the person, who seeks to have a sale set aside, to establish that the requirements of the statutes have not been complied with by the Collector. *Sheikh Mahomed Aga v. Jadunandan Jha*, 10 C. W. N., 137.

The same. Suit for ejectment by purchaser. Onus on raiyat to show that he held land as such. *Ambika Churn Chakravarti v. Dya Gazi*, 10 C. W. N., 497.

"Passing" off case, p. 561.—In a "passing" off case the burden of proving that particular words have acquired a secondary signification lies on the person alleging it. *Smidi v. Reddaway*, 32 C., 401.

Possession, p. 561.—Possession. See addenda to s. 110.

Pre-emption, p. 561.—If a right of pre-emption is based on custom, the onus is on the defendants to show that a custom proved to have once existed had come to an end. *Birjanandan Lal v. Mussamat Kunwari*, 3 All. L. J., 561.

If a *Wajib-al-arz* clearly shows that a clause as to pre-emption embodies a new contract entered into by the co-sharer, at the time the *Wajib-al-arz* was prepared, it would be necessary for the plaintiff claiming pre-emption to prove that he, or some one through whom he claims, was an assenting party, to the contract; but, if the *Wajib-al-arz* does not show or otherwise prove that the pre-emption clause was thereby the embodiment of a new contract as to pre-emption, the reasonable and proper construction to place upon such a document would be that the pre-emption clause was merely a recital of a pre-emption custom in force in the village: in such a case, it would be for the defendant in a pre-emption suit to prove clearly that no such custom existed, and that the vendor and the plaintiff had not agreed to be bound by it. *Savak Singh v. Girja Pande*, 2 A. L. J., 6; A. W. N. (1905), 16.

Will, p. 564.—If a party writes or prepares a will under which he takes a benefit, that is a circumstance which calls for vigilance in examining the evidence. But there is no rule of law as to the particular kind or description of evidence by which the Court must be satisfied. The degree of suspicion excited and the weight of the burden of removing it must depend largely on the nature and amount of the benefit taken, and all the circumstances of the case. *Bai Gungabai v. Bhugwandas Valji*, 9 C. W. N., 769 (P. C.), 29 B., 530.

S. 105.—General exception. Insanity. The burden of proving general exception lies on the accused. *R. v. Niaz Ali*, A. W. N. (1905), 2.

S. 108.—This section according to its terms, does not require that the Court should hold the person dead at the expiration of the seven years therein indicated, but merely provides that the burden of proving that he is alive at the time of the suit is shifted to the person who affirms it. *Narayan Bhagwant v. Srinivas Trimbak*, 8 Bom. L. R., 226.

S. 110.—When it is not shown that the defendant's possession began as of a tenant, and it is not proved that the plaintiff received any rent from the defendant during 12 years prior to the filing of the suit, the plaintiff's suit for possession must be dismissed; for, the defendant's possession must be presumed to be that of an owner and adverse to the plaintiff. *Behari v. Sadho Mal*, 73, P. L. R. (1906).

Ordinarily, in the case of property held in common, the possession of a co-sharer is the possession of all. In a case, in which co-sharers set up a title adverse to a co-sharer, it lies upon them to show at what time their possession became adverse, or that there was clear and definite abandonment with intent. *Haji v. Gohna*, 39 P. L. R., 1906.

Possession is *prima facie* proof of ownership, because it is the sum of acts of ownership. This applies both to prior and to present possession. Possession has a two-fold value: it is evidence of ownership and is itself the foundation of a right to possession. *Hari Khairu v. Dhondi Natha*, 8 Bom. L. R., 96.

Possession—Adverse. In a suit governed by Art. 144, the onus is on the defendant to show when the adverse possession he relies on commenced. *Ganpat Rao v. Ganpat Rao*, 2 N. L. R., 32.

Possession; suit by vendee or vendor having been out of possession—onus. *Deba v. Rohtagh Mal*, 28 A., 479.

It is for plaintiff in ejectment to prove possession prior to alleged dispossession. At the same time on this question of evidence the material fact of the plaintiff's title comes to his aid with greater or less force according to the circumstances established in evidence. *Rani Hemanta Kumari v. Jagadendra Nath Roy*, 10 C. W. N., 630 (P. C.); 3 All. L. J., 363; 8 Bom. L. R., 400.

A statement by a witness that a party is in possession is, in point of law, admissible evidence of the fact that such party was in possession. *Vithu Govinda v. Ramji Ye.aji*, 8 Bom. L. R., 19.

When the defendant to a suit for possession of land pleads adverse possession, it lies in the first instance upon the plaintiff to prove that he was in possession at sometime within 12 years of the suit.

Where a party is dispossessed by *vis major*, e.g., floods, the constructive possession of the land, so long as the land remains submerged, is in the true owner. *Munshi Mazhar Hasan v. Behari Singh*, 3 A. L. J., 567; A. W. N. (1906), 234.

S. 111.—Persons standing in a confidential relation towards others cannot entitle themselves to hold benefits which those others may have conferred on them, unless they can show to the satisfaction of the Court that the person by whom the benefits have been conferred had competent and independent advice in conferring them. This applies to the case of trustees and *cestui-que-trust*. *Raghunathji Mulchand v. Varjiwandas Madanje*, 8 Bom. L. R., 525.

The Privy Council did not treat as a *pardanashin*, a lady, who had no objection to communicate when necessary in matters of business with men other than members of her own family, who was able to go to Court to give evidence and to attend at the Registrar's Office in person. *Ismail Mussajee v. Hafiz Boo*, 33 C., 773; 10 C. W. N., 570.

The mere relation of daughter to mother in itself suggests nothing in the way of special influence or control, *ib.*, 10 C. W. N., at p. 579.

Held, that the fact that the defendant was as a disqualified proprietor disqualified from managing his estate was not in itself sufficient to bring the defendant within the category of those classes of persons whose supposed weakness of intellect or impaired capacity for contractual purposes, *prima facie* suggest the inference that they have been imposed upon, so that a Court of Equity presumes that when they have made a very hard bargain to put it at the lowest, they have been over-reached, and consequently places that *onus probandi* that the bargain was fair on the other party. *Raja Munashar Baksh Singh v. Shadi Lal*, 8 O. C., 210.

S. 112.—There is, of course, a presumption that children born of a married woman during the life-time of her husband are the legitimate offspring of that woman and her husband, but this is, after all, a mere presumption, and as such, rebuttable. So, where such a woman had admittedly lived for years together with another person and they both had admitted and asserted such children to have been born of them, *held*, the above presumption must be regarded as having been completely rebutted. *Bahadur Singh v. Viru*, 28 P. R., 1906.

The question in issue was, whether plaintiff was the legitimate son of *D*. It was admitted that his mother was, at one time, married to *D*. It was contended by the defence, and held by the lower Courts, that she was either divorced or abandoned by *D*: *Held*, (1) that mere abandonment would not dissolve the tie of marriage; (2) that, if there was proof merely of abandonment and not of divorce, and if the plaintiff had been born during the period of abandonment, the presumption of law as to the parentage of the plaintiff would prevail, unless it could be shown that the parties to the marriage had no access to each other at a time when he could be begotten; and (3) that the burden of proof as to the divorce having taken place at a time, which would disentitle the plaintiff from relying on this section, or as to the parties to the marriage having had no access to each other at a time when plaintiff could have been begotten, lay on the defendant. *Bhima v. Dhulappa*, 7 Bom. L. R., 75.

S. 114.—All things done in registration proceedings before the Registrar in his official capacity and verified by his signature will be presumed to be done duly and in order. *Gangamoyi Debi v. Troilucky Nath Chowdhri*, 10 C. W. N., 522; 33 C., 537.

Presumption. Hindu Law. The presumption in Hindu law that all property held by any member of a joint family so long as the family remains joint is joint property, applies to families governed by the Dayabhaga. *Rama Nath Chatterjee v. Kusum Kamini*, 4 C. L. J., 56.

S. 133; S. 114, ill. (b).—This section (133) is the only absolute rule of law as regards the evidence of accomplices. But there is a rule of guidance as to which the Court also should have regard: that rule of guidance to be found in illustration (b) to s. 114 of the Evidence Act.

Section 114 enacts a rule of presumption, and, read with s. 4 of the Act, it indicates that this is not a hard and fast presumption, incapable of rebuttal, a *presumptio juris et de jure*.

The right to raise this presumption as to an accomplice is sanctioned by the Act; and it would be an error of law to disregard it. What effect is to be given to it must be determined by the circumstances of each case.

The evidence of the accomplice requires to be accepted with a great deal of caution and scrutiny, because, among other things, he is likely to swear falsely in order to shift the guilt from himself. But this consideration hardly applies to the evidence of one who testifies that he has bribed the accused; for, by his own testimony, so far from shifting the offence from himself, he in fact thereby fastens it upon himself, for it is by making himself out to be a briber that he shows another has been bribed.

The corroboration of the evidence of an accomplice, when required, should be such corroboration in material particulars, as would induce a prudent man on the consideration of all the circumstances to believe that the evidence is true not only as the narrative of the offence committed, but also so far as it affects each person thereby implicated. *R. v. Shrinivas Krishna and R. v. Naro Bhaskar*, 7 Bom. L. R., 969.

S. 115.—In determining whether an estoppel has been created, the main question is whether the representation has caused the person, to whom it has been made, to act on the faith of it. The existence of estoppel does not depend on the motive or the knowledge of the matter, on the part of the person making the representation. It is not essential that the intention of the person, whose declaration, act or omission has induced another to act or to abstain from acting, should have been fraudulent, or that he should not have been under a mistake or misapprehension. *Helan Dasi v. Durga Das Mundal*, 4 C. L. J., 323.

A person electing to take a legacy under a will may be estopped from setting up a title contrary to its provisions. *Probodh Lal Kundu v. Harish Chandra Dey*, 9 C. W. N., 309.

A mere representation of an intention cannot amount to an estoppel which must be a representation of an existing fact. If binding at all a representation *de futuro* must amount to a promise. *Dhondo v. Keshra*, 7 Bom. L. R., 179.

Whether acquiescence under a mistaken belief will suffice: see *Goura Chandra v. Secretary of State*, 9 C. W. N., 553.

Estoppel in the course of legal proceedings. Where a plaintiff in a pre-emption suit on his own invitation amended the plaint and added a second vendee as a party and caused the question of the second vendee's preferential rights to pre-empt to be determined, it was held that he was estopped from raising the question of *lis pendens* as a bar to the second vendee's claim. *Manpal v. Sahib Ram*, A. W. N. (1905), 94; 27 A., 544, F. B.

Held no estoppel: as the position of the defendants had not been in any way altered to their prejudice by any act of the plaintiff. *Jangi Nath v. Janki Nath*, 2 All. L. J., 225.

P. 658, n. (2), add followed in *Preonath Koer v. Kazi Mahomed Shazed*, 8 C. W. N., 620 (1903).

A duty to speak, which is the ground of liability, arises wherein and only where silence can be considered as having an active property that of misleading. *Joy Chandra Bandopadhyaya v. Srinath Chattopadhyaya*, 1 C. L. J., 23; 32 C., 357.

Compromise during litigation. Where a party had absolutely renounced all his interest in the property in suit for consideration, such renunciation being evidenced by a deed of compromise filed in the suit and by a final decree passed thereon, the party filing such compromise was held estopped from subsequently challenging it. *Latafat Husain v. Badshah Husain*, 8 O. C., 143 (P. C.).

Estoppel is a rule of evidence which in certain circumstances precludes a person from establishing real facts and compels him to abide by a certain conventional set of facts. *Meherally Morraj v. Sakerkhamoobai*, 7 Bom. L. R., 602.

Landlord and Tenant—Rent suit—Objection by defendant that plaintiff not alone entitled to realize rent. Subsequent suit for ejectment. Defendant held not estopped from relying on tenancy. *Sm. Mallika Dassi v. Makham Lal Chowdhry*, 9 C. W. N., 928.

Estoppel in course of legal proceedings: waiver of legal objection in consideration of postponement of sale. *Raja Thakur Busham v. Ananta Ram Marwan*, 2 C. L. J., 584.

Boni fide compromise by guardian of an uncertain claim of a minor—latter bound by and estopped from repudiating the compromise. *Malla Reddi v. Aswa Natha Reddi*, 15 M. L. J., 494.

S. 13 of the Punjab Laws Act does not repeal as regards pre-emption suits s. 115 of this Act and estoppel or waiver can be alleged against a plaintiff even where no notice under s. 13 has been issued. *Chaudhri Ram Kishen v. Sayad Fakir Ali*, 185 P. L. R., 1905.

Estoppel by pleading—pleading invalidity of mortgage—subsequent inconsistent pleading. *Lakshmi Nachiar v. Ramachandra Dosai*, 16 M. L. J., 5.

Estoppel—mortgage. In 1887 B mortgaged land to K who mortgaged his mortgage rights and other properties to N. The latter sued and obtained a decree in 1896 against K personally as well as against mortgaged premises. In a subsequent suit by K against N,

held that former was estopped from questioning the mortgage of 1896 or setting up his prior mortgage rights as a mortgagee against *N*, as he had led *N* to believe that the mortgage in the suit of 1897 was proper and acceptable to him. *Kanshi Ram v. Badda*, 23 P. L. R., 1906.

Partnership—Evidence necessary to establish liability as partner by estoppel. *Porter v. Ince*, 10 C. W. N., 313.

Mortgage by Manager of Joint Estate—An adult co-sharer who has agreed to the appointment of a manager, whose appointment is subsequently declared illegal is estopped from repudiating the actions of the manager, in some of which he himself joined and by which he only was benefited. *Gendan Singh v. Inder Narain*, 3 C. L. J., 537.

Hindu Family. Father not estopped from suing to eject son, who had been allowed and encouraged by the former to expend money in improvements to the family dwelling-house. *Dharmadas Kundu v. Amulya Dhan Kundu*, 10 C. W. N., 765.

Estoppel during course of legal proceedings. A party who has successfully resisted a suit on the ground that the matter should be tried in execution cannot subsequently object that an application under s. 244, Civil Procedure Code, does not lie and that a suit should be brought. *Gaya Prasad Niser v. Randhur Singh*, 3 All., L. J., 456.

A party having accepted office of executor obtained probate, collected assets and otherwise so acted as to cause the plaintiffs to alter their position, was estopped from impeaching the will or repudiating his fiduciary position. *Srinivasamoorthy Venkata v. Varada*, 29 M., 239.

An admission on a point of law is not an admission of a "thing" within the meaning of s. 115. *Dungraya v. Nand Lal*, 3 All., L. J., 534.

If a man, under verbal agreement with a landlord for a certain interest in land, or what amounts to the same thing, under an expectation created and encouraged by the landlord that he shall have a certain interest, takes possession of such land with the consent of the landlord, and upon the faith of such promise or expectation, with the knowledge of the landlord and without objection by him, lays out money upon the land, a Court of Equity will compel the landlord to give effect to such promise or expectation. The Crown, too, comes within the range of this equity. This equity differs essentially from the doctrine embodied in this section of the Act, which is not a rule of equity, but is a rule of evidence that was formulated and applied in Courts of law, whereas, the former takes its origin from the jurisdiction assumed by Court of Equity to intervene in the case of, or to prevent fraud. *The Municipal Corporation of Bombay v. Secretary of State*, 29 B., 580; 7 Bom. L. R., 27.

Mere attestation of a sale-deed cannot always be held to work an estoppel, the principle on which the law rests is that, it would be most inequitable and unjust to a person that if another by a representation made, or by conduct amounting to a representation, has induced such a person to act as he would not otherwise have done, the person who made the representation should be allowed to deny or repudiate the effect of his former statement, to the loss and injury of the person who acted under it. Unless therefore, the representation of the party to be estopped has been really acted upon, the other party acting differently from the way in which he would otherwise have acted, no estoppel arises. The person deceived must not only believe the thing to be true, but he must also act upon such belief, so as to alter his own previous position, and where there has been no such belief and no such action, there can be no estoppel. *Collier v. Baron*, 2 N. L. R., 34.

S. 116.—Tenant's estoppel—A person who has been let into possession as tenant by plaintiff is estopped from denying the latter's title without first surrendering possession. *Muthaiaian v. Sinna Samavaiyan*, 15 M. L. J., 419; 28 M., 526.

S. 118.—Before a child of tender years is questioned the Court should test his capacity to understand and give rational answers and to understand the difference between truth and falsehood. The Judge must form his opinion as to the competency of a witness before his actual examination commences. *Sheikh Fakir v. R.*, 11 C. W. N., 51 (1906).

S. 120, p. 688n. (3).—Add "The incompetency of defendants and their husbands and wives to give evidence for the defence in criminal proceedings was finally swept away by 'The Criminal Evidence Act, 1898.' See Taylor, Ev., 10th Ed., § 1372 B., Stephen's Commentaries on the Laws of England, 14th Ed., Vol. II, p. 307.

Ss. 126-129.—Privilege claimed for documents obtained for purpose of litigation. See *Umbica Churn Sen v. Bengal Spinning Co.*, 22 C., 105 (1894).

Ss. 145, 155, 161.—Statements of witnesses recorded by Police Officers—Police-diaries—observations on practice as to. *Dadan Gazi v. R.*, 33 C., 1023 (1906).

S. 155.—It is not illegal to examine a Police Officer for the purpose of impeaching the credit of a witness, who gives evidence in favour of an accused at his trial, having previously given a statement to the Police Officer different from, and inconsistent with, his subsequent statement at the trial. *R. v. Jagardeo Pandi*, A. W. N., 64 (1905.)

S. 159.—Though a document may not be secondary evidence of an original, yet it may be one which may be referred to for the purpose of refreshing memory. *Tarucknath Mullick v. Jeamat Nosya*, 5 C., 353 (1879).

The Court refused to compel a witness to refresh his memory when the result of his doing so would enable cross-examining counsel to see a document which was otherwise privileged. *Nemi Chand v. Wallace*, 4 C. L. J., 268.

Oaths Act—An oath is not binding as conclusive evidence in any proceeding other than that in which it was taken. *Badrad Din Ahmed v. Nizamuddin Haider*, 33 C., 386.

The expression “conclusive proof” in s. 11 is to be understood in the sense in which it is defined by s. 4 of this Act. *Vithu Govinda v. Ramji Yelluji*, 8 Bom. L. R., 19.

Registration & Stamp.—See Addenda to s. 91 *ante*.

CORRIGENDA.

Page	7, line 15	For	Court read Code
"	17 fn. 10	"	better than read better that.
"	23, fn. 8	"	VII (B. C.) of 1868 read I (B. C.) of 1895.
"	24, line 28	"	specifically read specifically.
"	29, fn. 7	"	Sngl read Singh.
"	37, margin	"	similar unconnected facts read { similar but unconnected facts.
"	40, line 22	"	befre read before.
"	47, line 12	"	certain read certain.
"	52, fn. col. 1 line 3	"	deaprture read departure.
"	61, margin	"	In suits damages &c. read In suit for damages &c.
"	62, line 34	"	is to read is as to.
"	63, line 9	"	irreconcilable read irreconcilable.
"	64, line 3	"	1891 read 1901.
"	64, last line but one	"	of a corporal read of corporal.
"	64, last line	"	whether of public read whether of a public.
"	66, line 30	"	is so read if so.
"	79, lines 6-7	"	chair- { read } chari- table { read } table.
"	81, line 17	"	created read treated.
"	84, line 3	"	do read so.
"	86, margin	"	usag read usage.
"	105, line 5	"	concomitant read concomitant.
"	107, line 25	"	to be read to the.
"	155, line 26	"	wife one read wife of one.
"	158, line 35	"	nothing happen read nothing will happen.
"	168, line 14	"	concession read confession.
"	190, line 13	"	directoral read direct oral.
"	208, line 11	"	be to read to be.
"	218, line 23	"	of section read of this section.
"	221, lines 24, 25	"	wit- } read { wit- necess } read { ness.
"	242, line 18	"	oase read ease.
"	275, line 21	"	monies read moneys.
"	342, line 46	"	Acording read According.
"	344, line 7	"	evidenc read evidence.
"	475, fn. (4)	"	7 B. L. R., read 7 Bom. L. R.
"	490, line 1	"	which involved read which is involved.
"	520, fn. (3)	"	2 C. L. J., 7, read 2 C. L. J., 338.
"	527, line 13	"	dependant read dependent.
"	564, line 6	"	purchaser read purchases.
"	565, line 31	"	wills read will.
"	565, fn. (2)	"	7 Bom. L. R., 157 read 7 Bom. L. R., 175.
"	567, fn. (6)	"	9 C. W. N., 990 read 9 C. W. N., 290.

Page.	577, line 2	For	to have given	<i>read</i>	to have been given.
„	676, line 7	„	distputing	<i>read</i>	disputing.
„	712, line 7	„	justified	<i>read</i>	justified.
„	733, fn. (5)	„	Witnesses	<i>read</i>	Witnesses.
„	734, line 27	„	doposed	<i>read</i>	deposed.
„	735, line 25	„	elcited	<i>read</i>	elicited.
„	744, line 17	„	attending	<i>read</i>	attending.
„	745, line 19	„	reasen	<i>read</i>	reason.
„	787, line 27	„	Income-tax (Act II of 1886)	<i>read</i>	{ Income-tax Act (II of 1886).
„	793, line 12	„	second	<i>read</i>	second.

TABLE OF CASES CITED.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
A			
Aba v. Sonabai	650	Adrishappa v. Gurushidappa ..	538
Abbas Ali v. Ghulam Muhammed ..	66	Adurmoni Devi v. Chowdhry	
Abbey v. Hill	103, 106	Sibnarain	550
Abbott v. Hendricks	466	Adu Shikdar v. R. 19, 160, 161, 166,	
Abbott v. Massie	506, 519	167, 168, 169, 171, 172	
Abdool Ali v. Abdoor Rahman ..	395	Afzul-un-nissa v. Tej Ban	860
Abdool Ali v. Kurrunnissa	586	Agace, <i>Ex parte</i>	132
Abdul Aziz v. Ebrahim	211	Agar, H. W., <i>In the goods of</i> ..	431
Abdul Hamid v. Kiran Chandra ..	265	Agarchand Gumanchand v. Rakma	
Abdul Hossein v. C. A. Turner ..	540	Hanmant	653, 655
Abdul Karim v. R.	157, 712, 716	Agassiz v. London Tram Co. ..	44, 125
Abdul Karim v. Manji Hansraj ..	607	Aga Syud v. Hajee Jackariah ..	519,
Abdul Karim v. Salimun 398, 399,		529, 552	
401, 535		Aghore Nath v. Prem Chund ..	722
Abdulla Paru v. Gannibai 202, 395		Aghore Nath v. Radhica Pershad ..	
Abdul Rahim v. Madhavrao Apaji ..	660	283, 285, 559	
Abdul Rahman v. Mahomed Azim ..	535	Aghoree Ram v. Ramolee Sahoo ..	541
Abdul Rasak v. Aga Mahomed 318, 618		Agrawal Singh v. Foujdar Singh ..	659
Abed Ali v. Moheeshur Bukah ..	611	Ahmedbhoy v. Vuleebhoy, 274, 286,	
Abimash Chandra v. Pareesh Nath ..	28,	289, 290 291, 292	
74, 77, 78, 79, 266, 283		Ahmed Yar v. Secretary of State	
Abinger v. Ashton	294	for India in council	655
Abouloff v. Oppenheimer	288	Ahsanullah Khan v. Hurri Churn ..	560
Abraham v. Abraham	539	Ah Thain v. Moothi Chetty 463, 464	
Abrath v. N. E. R. Co.	539	Airey, <i>Re</i>	443
Abudh Singh v. Ram Raj	134	Aizunnissa Khatoon v. Karimun-	
Accidental Death Insurance Co.		nissa Khatoon	319, 617
v. Mackenzie	676	Ajabsingh v. Nanabhau	217
Acerra v. Petroni	748	Ajoodhya Prashad v. Babu Omrao	
Achhan Kuar v. Thakur Das	587	7 Int., 373	
Achunth Singh v. Kishen Pershad ..	540	Akbar Husain v. Alia Bibi	640
Achutaramaraju v. Subbaraju 470,		Akbar Khan v. Sheoratan	279
476, 481		Akbur Ali v. Bhyea Lal	33, 563
"Acteon," The	114	Akhil Chandra v. Nayu	241, 780
Adam v. Kur	626	Akhoy Kumar v. Jagat Chander ..	711
Adams v. Lloyd	706	Akkanna v. Vekaya	609
Adams v. Peters	316	Akshaya Kumar v. Shama Churn ..	
Adakkalam v. Teetham	864	243, 410	
Adarkkalam Chetti v. Marimuthu ..	533	Alagaiya Tiruchettambala v. Sam-	
Admr.-Genl. of Bengal v. Prem Lall		inada Pillai	508
3, 521		Alangamonjari Dabee v. Sonamoni	
Admr.-Genl. of Madras v. Ananda		Debee	1, 4
Chari	618	Albonso v. United State	296
		Alchorne v. Gomme	670

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Alderson v. Clay	50, 457, 465	Ankur Chunder v. Madhub Chunder	862, 863
Alderson v. Maddison	641	Annada Coomar v. Hari Das ..	674
Alderson v. White	480	Annagurubala Chetti v. Krishna-	
Aldridge v. G. W. R. Co. ..	38	swamy Nayakkan	493
Alexander v. Gibson	761	Anna Hinde, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	432
Ali Buksh v. Sheik Samiruddin ..	285	Annakurnam v. Muttupayal ..	346
Ali Fakir v. R.	802	Annapaganda v. Keru	130
Alijan v. Hara Chandra	83	Annapaganda v. Sangadigyapa ..	130
Ali Khan v. Indar Parshad ..	412, 536	Annesley v. Ford Anglesea ..	701, 725
Ali Meah, <i>In re</i>	233	Annoda Mohun v. Bhuban Mohini	587, 588
Ali Meah v. Magistrate of Chittagong	723, 724	Annod Sundari v. Jogutmoni Dabi ..	566
Ali Moidin v. Elayaohanidathil		Antaji v. Dattaji	864
Kombi	139, 363	Antaji Kashi v. Antaji Madhav ..	271
Alimuddin v. R.	752	Anund Chunder v. Punchoo Lall ..	4
Ali Nair v. Manik Chand	246, 248	Anund Chunder v. Mookta Keahee ..	444
Alivon v. Furnival	381	Anundmoyee Chowdhraim v. Sherb	
Allicard v. Skinner	587	Chunder	134, 351
Allen v. Aleen	19, 123, 743	Anundmoyee Debes v. Shib Dyal ..	540
Allen v. Bennet	462	Anundo Mohun v. Lamb	545
Allen v. Pink	473	Anupchand Hemchand v. Champsi	
Allucka v. Kashee Chunder ..	444	Ugerchand	486
Allyat Chinaman v. Juggut Chunder		Anwar Hossein v. Secretary of State	566
	242, 579	Apaji Patil v. Apa	352
Aloksandry Goopto v. Horo Lal ..	657	Apothecary Co. v. Bentley	370
Aloo Nathu v. Gagubha Dipsanji ..	689	Appamma Nayumula v. Ramanna ..	466
Altab Bibee v. Joogul	631	Appa Ram v. Sriramulu	126
Alter Cauffman v. Government of		Appa Rau v. Subbunna	528, 557
Bombay	594	Apparthura Pattar v. Gopala Pani-	
Amar Chandra v. Roy Goloke ..	631	kar	374, 443, 625
Amar Nath v. Achan Kuar	546	Appasami v. Mamkam	639
Ambabai v. Bhau Bin	674	Arbon v. Fussel	405
Ambica Dat v. Nityanund Singh ..	862	Ardeshir Dhanjibhai v. Collector of	
Ambica Prosad v. Ram Sahay ..	552	Surat	606
Ambrose v. Clendon	51	Arding v. Flower	721
Ameer Gibee v. Tukroonissa Begum ..	581	Arlapa Nayah v. Narsi Keshavji ..	65, 87
Amey v. Long	720, 721, 785	Arman Bibi v. Amiranissa	257
Amirtolal Bose v. Rajonee Kant ..	122, 351, 352	Arman Khan v. Bama Soonduree ..	602
Ammayee v. Yalumalal	401	Armory v. Delamirie	606
Ammu v. Rama Kishna	677	Armstrong v. Strokham	435
Amos v. Hughes	525	Arnold v. Cheque Bank	663, 680
Amrit Nath v. Gauri Nath	65, 544	Arnott, <i>Re</i>	700, 702
Amstell v. Alexander	763, 764	Arruth Misser v. Juggernath In-	
Ananda Chunder v. Basu Budh ..	690	draswamee	548
Anandarav Sivaji v. Ganesh Yesh-		Arumugam Chetty v. Perriyannan	
vant	610	Servai	529, 580
Ananta Balacharya v. Damodhar		Aruna Chala v. Munisami Mudali ..	551
Makund	636	Arunmoyi Davi v. Mohendra Nath ..	227
Anant Das v. Ashburner & Co. ..	638	Asgur Hossein, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	4, 230
Anathnath Dev v. Bishtu Chunder ..	137	Ashabai v. Heji Tyeb	532
Anderson v. Bank of Columbia ..	698, 703, 704	Ashanullah Khan v. Trilochan	
Anderson v. Clay	574	Bagchi	602, 603
Anderson v. Weston	626	Ashford v. Price	129
Andrews v. Mottley	441, 626	Ashgar Ali v. Delros Banoo	587
		Ashghar Reza v. Hyder Reza	16

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Ashootosh Chandra v. Tara	Pra-	Baban Mayacha v. Nagn	260
sanna	286	Baboo Bodhnarain v. Baboo Om-	
Ashpitel v. Bryan	680	rao	3 Int., 797
Ashpitel v. Sercombe	50	Baboo Dhunput v. Sheikh Jow-	
Ashruffoodowlah v. Hyder Hossein ..	616	ahur	451, 491, 500
Ashruffunnissa v. Azeemun	616	Baboo Dolee v. Sham Beharee ..	674
Ashruffoonissa Begum v. Rughoo-		Baboo Doorga v. Musst. Kundum ..	452
nath Sohoy	576	Baboo Ganesh v. Mugneeram Chow-	
Ashton's Case	191	dry	559
Asiruddin Ahmed v. R.	568	Baboo Ghansam v. Chukowree Singh	535
Assuntoonissa Bebee v. Alla Hafiz		Baboo Gooroo v. Durbaree Lal ..	378
	112, 587	Baboo Gunga v. Baboo Inderjit	3 Int., 29
Assanooallah v. Obhoy Chunder ..	630	Baboo Radhakissen v. Musst. Shur-	
Assanullah v. Bussarat	556	reefunnissa	651
Astley v. Astley	620	Baboo Rambuddun v. Rancee Sree	
Atchayya v. Gangayya	6, 9		450, 451, 509
Atchley v. Sprigg	319, 591	Baboo Ram v. Sirdar Dyal	559
Atherley v. Harvey	706	Babu v. Sitaram	503, 509
Atkins v. Tredgold	131, 138	Bacharam Mundul v. Peary Mohun	
Atkinson v. Morris	134	Banerjee	563
Atkyns v. Horde	623, 626	Bacon v. Bacon	698
Atmaram v. Umedram	571, 572	Badi v. R.	178, 178
Att.-Genl. v. Ashe	381	Badi Bibi v. Jami Pillai	587
Att.-Genl. v. Berkeley	698	Badri Narain v. Joy Kishen	136, 143
Att.-Genl. v. Davison	232	Badri Prasad v. Madan Lali ..	550
Att.-Genl. v. Drummond	45	Badul Singh v. Chutterdharee	
Att.-Genl. v. Hitchcock	2 Int., 758,	Singh	544
	760, 768	Bahadur Singh v. Mohar Singh	221, 644
Att.-Genl. v. Moore	9	Bahir Das v. Nobin Chunder ..	638
Att.-Genl. v. Munro	648	Bai Baiji v. Bai Santok	278, 280,
Att.-Genl. v. Radloff	710		313, 539
Att.-Genl. v. Stephen	673	Bai Diwali v. Patel Bechardas ..	610
Att.-Genl. of N. S. W. v. Bertrand	33, 724	Bai Gangadhur v. R.	804
Augustine v. Challis	455	Bajjnath Sahay v. Raghunath Per-	
Augustine v. Medlycott	345, 346	shad	528, 531
Austin v. Evans	785	Bajj Nath v. Sukku Mahton	245,
Austin v. Rumsey	229		247, 410
Autu Sing v. Ajudhia Sahu ..	495	Baikanthanath Kumar v. Chandra	
"Ava" and "Brenhilda," In		Mohan	115, 116
the matter of a collision between the		Bai Kesserbai v. Narranji Walji ..	381
	378, 385, 388, 389, 411	Bain v. Whitehaven Ry. Co.	1, 32, 797
Avery v. Bowden	627	Bainbrigg v. Browne	586
Aveson v. Kinnaird	90, 94, 692	Bainee Singh v. Bhurth Singh ..	545
Avudh Beharee v. Ram Raj	113, 142	Bakshi Das v. Nadu Das	537
Ayasha Beebee v. Kanhye Mollah	581	Baksu Lakshman v. Govinda Kan	
Aylesford Peerage case	593		474, 475, 476, 479, 481, 487
Ayetan v. Ram Sebuk	187, 188	Bala v. Shiva	529, 560
Azimut Ali v. Hurdwaree Mull ..	628	Balabux v. Rathmabai	612
Azizullah Khan v. Ahmad Ali ..	122	Balaji Raghunath v. Balbin Rag-	
Asmat Ali v. Lalli Begum	617	hoji	271
		Balayya v. Kistnappa	573
		Balbadhar Prasad v. Maharajah of	
		Betia	376, 457, 465, 863
		Baldeo Pershad v. Fakhr-udd-in ..	654
		Baldeo Singh v. Imdad Ali	673
		Balkishan v. Kishan Lal	269, 271

B

Baba v. Timma	550
Babaji v. Krishna	658
Babaji Mahadaji v. Krishnaji Devji	552

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Balkishen Das v. Legge ..	450,	Barry v. Bebbington ..	213
475, 476, 478, 480, 481		Barry v. Rutlin ..	564
Balkishen Das v. Ram Narain	451,	Bartlett v. Wells ..	645
452, 544		Barton v. Bank of New South Wales	754
Balkrishna v. Gopikabai ..	565	Barwick v. English Joint Stock	
Ball v. Taylor	625, 626	Bank	26
Balmakundias Atmaram v. Moti		Barwick v. Thompson ..	675
Narayan	98	Basant Bibi, <i>In re</i> ..	722
Balmakund Ram v. Ghansam Ram		Bashi Chunder v. Enayet Ali	135,
15, 19, 44, 92, 537, 571		136, 633, 656	
Bal Mookand v. Jirjudhun Roy ..	23	Baso Kooer v. Hurry Dass ..	552
Bamasoonderee Dossee v. Verner..	3	Bastin v. Carew ..	730, 762
Bamasoondery Dassiah v. Radhika		Basumoti Adhikarini v. Budrain	
Chowdhraim	555	Kolita	722
Banapa v. Sunderdas Jagjivandas		Baswantappa v. Shidappa Banu	653, 654
468, 475, 479, 487		Batta Krishna v. Chintaman ..	544
Banarsi Das v. Bhikhari Das ..	863	Batai Ahir v. Bhuggobutty Koer	
Banbury Peerage Case	319,	557, 577	
589, 590, 592		Bate v. Kinsey	391
Bandi Bibi v. Kalka	535	Bateman v. Bailey	47, 51, 138
Bandon v. Beeher	286	Bates v. Townley	112
Banee Madhub v. Bhaggobutty		Baugh v. Cradooke	699
Churn	611	Baxendale v. Bennett	680
Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Doss		Baxter v. Browne	452
670, 672, 673, 676		Bayliffe v. Butterworth ..	621
Banee Pershad v. Baboo Manu	654, 668	Bayliss v. Att.-Gen.	506
Banerman v. Radenius	133	Beale v. Com.	624
Bani Madhub v. Sridhur Deb	555, 557	Bean v. Quimby	697
Bank of England v. Vagliano Bros.		Beasley v. Magrath	111
8 Int., 4, 680		Beatson v. Skene	692, 786
Bank of United States v. Dan-		Beattie v. Jetha Dungarsi ..	708
dridge	625	Beauchamp v. Parry	138
Bank of Utica v. Hillard	785	Baufort v. Smith	222
Bankalal v. Chidriamekkansa ..	678	Beaumont v. Fell	519
Banku Behari v. Shama Churn ..	495	Beavan v. McDonnell	97
Banku Behary v. Raj Kumar ..	658	Beckwith v. Bonner	700
Banner v. Jackson	701	Beebee Ashrufoonissa v. Umung	
Banoo v. Kashee Ram	543, 544	Mohun	563
Bansi Lal v. Dhapo	289	Beejoy Gobind v. Bheekoo Roy ..	241
Bansi Lal v. Namji Lal	286, 289	Beer Chunder v. Deputy Collector of	
Banwari Das v. Muhamad Mashiat		Bhullooh	558
602, 655		Beer Chunder v. Ramgutty Dutt ..	534, 554, 629
Bapuji v. Senaravji	635	Beer Narain v. Teen Cowrie ..	542
Bapuji Bolal v. Sytabhamabhai ..	136	Beharee Lall <i>In the matter of</i> ..	460
Baquer Ali v. Anjuman Ara ..	219	Beharee Lall v. Kalee Dass ..	554
Barbat v. Allen	31	Beharee Lall v. Kaminee Soondaree	
Bareli v. Lytle	600	3, 473	
Barkut-un-nissa v. Fazl Haq	290, 533	Behari Hadji, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	150
Barlow v. Chuni Lal	203, 570, 763	Behari Lal v. Habiba Bibi ..	587
Barnes & Co. v. Toye	645	Behari Patak v. Mahomed Hyat ..	538
Barnett v. Allen	296	Behary Lall v. Juggo Mohun Gos-	
Barnett v. Tukwell	619	sain	277
Barony of Sale, The	592	Behary Lall v. Tej Narain	475, 476, 479
Barough v. White	111, 135, 139	Bejai Bahadur v. Bhupindar Baha-	
Barr v. Gratz	284	dur	216, 219, 319, 346
Barrow's Case	647		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Belaet Khan v. Rash Beharee	238, 242, 243	Bhawanji Harbhum v. Devji Punja	396, 397, 862
Bell v. Ansley	132	Bheeknarain Singh v. Necot Kooer	662
Bell v. Ingestre	493	Bhikumber Singh v. Beoharam Siroar	722
Bell v. Kennedy	601	Bhim Sen v. Sitaram	560
Bellefontaine Ry. Co. v. Bailey	305	Bhitto Kunwar v. Kesho Pershad	74, 78, 82
" Bellerophon, The " ..	692	Bhog Hong Kong v. Romanathen Chetty	240, 608
Belt v. Lawes	308	Bholanath v. Ajojdhya ..	542, 545, 611
Bemola Dossee v. Mohun Dossee	547	Bholanath Khettri v. Kali Prasad Agurwalla	472, 477
Benarsi Das v. Bhikari Das	454, 465	Bholoram Chowdhry v. Administrat- tor-General	409
Bengal Banking Corporation v. Mackertich	864	Bhoobun Chunder v. Ram Dyal ..	351
Bengal Indigo Co., The, v. Tarinee Pershad	357	Bhoobun Moyee v. Umbica Churn ..	226
Beoi Madhub v. Jai Krishna	65, 84	Bhoorun Koer v. Sahebzadee ..	547
Beni Madhab v. Dina Bandhu ..	142	Bhootnath Chatterjee v. Kedar Nath	558
Beni Madhub v. Sadasook Kotary	485, 486	Bhowanee Persad v. Oheedun ..	657
Beni Prasad v. Mukhtesar Rai ..	664	Bhowany Sunkur v. Pureem Bibee	657
Bennett v. Marshall	510	Bhubuneswari Debi v. Harisaran Surma	46, 378, 380, 386
Bennison v. Cartwright	34, 47	Bhugut Pershad v. Girija Koer ..	550
Benodhee Lall v. Dulloo Siroar ..	503	Bhuggobutty, In the goods of ..	40
Benson v. Olive	229	Bhugmunt Narain v. Lall Jha ..	112
Benyon v. Nettlefold	488	Bhugobutty Misrain v. Domun Misser	544
Bepinbehari Chowdhry v. Ram Chandra	484, 485, 671	Bhugwan Chunder v. Mechoo Lall ..	121
Bepin Behari v. Sreedam Chunder	218	Bhugwandeem Doobey v. Myna Bae	635
Berkeley v. Musst. Chittiar	349	Bhugwan Dutt v. Sheo Mungul ..	243
Berkeley Peerage Case 2 Int.,	215, 216, 221, 318	Bhuputram v. Hari Prio	680
Bernandi v. Motteux	275	Bhyah Ram v. Bhyah Agur	67
Berryman v. Wise	625	Bhyro Dutt v. Musst. Lekhranee ..	654
Bessela v. Stern	41	Bibee Jokai v. Beglar	349
Betham v. Benson	125	Bibee Meheroonissa v. Abdool Gunnee	561
Bethell v. Blencowe	457	Bibi Jyaunessa v. Musst. Mobaru- kunnessa	59, 60, 143
Beti Maharani v. Collector of Eta- wah	450, 502, 733	Bibi Khaver v. Eibi Rukha	58, 249
Bettley v. McLeod	720	Bibee Nujeebunnissa, In re	617
Bevan v. Waters	380, 701	Bibee Rukhun v. Shaikh Ahmed ..	587
Bewicke v. Graham	706	Bibee Wuheedun v. Wusee Hossein	617
Bishen Dutt v. R.	179, 180	Bickerton v. Walker	661
Bishop of Meath v. Marques of Winchester	444	Bidder v. Bridges	222, 441
Bhagain Megu v. Cooro Pershad ..	410	Biddomoye Dabee v. Sittaram ..	672
Bhagawan Das v. Balgobind Singh	65	Biddle v. Bond	681
Bhagbut Chunder v. Hurogobind Pal	627	Bigsby v. Dickinson	308, 732
Bhagoji v. Bapuji	249, 251	Bikao Khan v. R.	770, 779
Bhagubhai v. Tukeram	541, 543	Bindesuree Dutt v. Doma Singh ..	302
Bhagvandas Tejmal v. Rajmal ..	63	Bindo Bashinee v. Pearee Mohun..	532, 557
Bhagwandas v. Hurjivan, In re ..	348	Binja Ram v. Rajmohan Roy	862
Bhagwan Singh v. Bhagwan Singh	67, 341	Bipro Doss v. Secy. of State for In- dia in Council	703, 704
Bhagwan Singh v. Mahabir Singh	561		
Bhasker Tatya v. Vijalal Nathu ..	126		
Bhan Nanaji v. Sundrabai	65, 67, 86		
Bhauram Madan v. Ram Narayan	861		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Bipro Pershad v. Kena Dayee	.. 545	Boisogomoff v. Nahapiet Jute Com-	.. 16, 233
Bir Bhaddar v. Sarju Prasad	.. 672	pany .. .. .	.. 105
Birch, <i>In re</i> .. .. .	.. 648	Boldron v. Widdows .. .. .	.. 105
Birch v. Depeyster	499, 517	Bolton v. Corporation of Liverpool	696, 703, 706
Birch v. Ridgeway .. .. .	.. 404	Bolton v. Sherman .. .. .	.. 351
Birch v. Wright .. .. .	.. 672	Bomanjee Muncherjee v. Hossein	.. 662
Birchall v. Bullugh .. .. .	.. 778	Abdoolah .. .. .	.. 662
Bir Chandra v. Bansidhar Maha-	.. 34, 639	Bommarauze Bahadur's v. Ranga-	.. 33
patar .. .. .	.. 802	samy Mudaly .. .. .	.. 89
Birendra Lal v. R. .. .. .	.. 657	Bond v. Douglas .. .. .	.. 93
Birj Mohan v. Ram Nursingh .. .. .	.. 277	Bonfield v. Smith .. .. .	.. 30
Birj Nath v. Chander Mohan	861, 862	Booth Narain v. Omrao Singh	585, 586
Bishambar Nath v. Nand Kishore	680	Boo Jinatboo v. Sha Nagar	558
Bishen Chand v. Rajendro Kishore	388	Boolee Singh v. Hurobuns Narain	460
Bishen Dyal v. Musst. Khadeema	654, 665	Borrodale v. Chainsook Buxyram	39, 45, 602
Biaheshur v. Muirhead .. .. .	.. 444	Bourne v. Gatliff .. .. .	.. 470
Biaheshur Bhuttacharjee v. George	.. 554	Boverbank v. Monteiro .. .. .	.. 661
Henry .. .. .	.. 178	Bowes v. Foster .. .. .	.. 499
Biahnath Chowdhry v. Radha Churn	284	Bowes v. Shand .. .. .	.. 762
Biahnu Banwar v. R.	620, 722	Bowman v. Bowman .. .. .	.. 402
Bishonath Neoghy v. Huro Gobind	157, 165, 166	Bowman v. Hodgson .. .. .	.. 634
Bishonath Rukhit v. Ram Dhane	157, 165, 166	Bowman v. Taylor	381, 710
Bishop Mellitus v. Vicar Apostolic of	.. 655	Boyle v. Wiseman .. .. .	.. 450, 497
Malabar .. .. .	.. 394	Braddon v. Abbott .. .. .	.. 625
Bissessur Chuckerbutty v. Ram	.. 213	Bradlaugh v. De Ren .. .. .	.. 761
Joy	381, 545, 549	Bradley v. James .. .. .	.. 204
Bissessur Chuckerbutty v. Wooma	.. 660	Bradley v. Ricardo .. .. .	.. 629
Churn .. .. .	.. 537	Brain v. Preece .. .. .	.. 535
Bissessur Das v. Smidt	542	Braja Kishor v. Kirti Chandra .. .. .	.. 461
Bissessur Lall v. Luchmessur Singh	.. 269	Braja Nath v. S. M. Anandamayi	.. 629
Bissessur Singh v. Gunput	401	Dasi .. .. .	.. 629
Bissonath Bindu v. Dayaram Jana	.. 546	Brajanath Kundu v. Lakhi Nara-	.. 629
Bissonath Roy v. Lall Bahadur .. .. .	.. 544	yan .. .. .	.. 535
Bissumbhur Sircar v. Soorodhun	.. 544	Chander .. .. .	.. 535
Dussee .. .. .	.. 544	Brajeshware Peshakar v. Budhan-	.. 540, 562, 662
Blackett v. Royal Exchange Assu-	.. 450, 498	uddi .. .. .	.. 707
rance Co. .. .. .	.. 129	Brassington v. Brassington .. .. .	.. 112
Blackstone v. Wilson .. .. .	.. 129	Breckon v. Smith .. .. .	.. 59
Blake v. Albion Life Ass. Co. 5 Int.,	28, 88, 92, 94, 99, 102, 103, 682	Brembridge v. Osborne .. .. .	.. 626
Blake v. Pilford .. .. .	.. 693	Brenchley v. Still .. .. .	.. 222
Blanford, Henry Francis, <i>In the</i>	.. 670	Brett v. Beales .. .. .	.. 455
<i>goods of</i> .. .. .	.. 743	Brewer v. Palmer .. .. .	.. 385, 386
Blewett v. Tregonning .. .. .	.. 519	Brewster v. Sewell .. .. .	.. 140
Blundell v. Gladstone	637, 668, 670	Brickell v. Hulse .. .. .	.. 436
Board v. Board .. .. .	.. 39	Briddon, <i>In the goods of</i> .. .. .	.. 732
Boddy v. Boddy .. .. .	.. 208	Briggs v. Aynsworth .. .. .	.. 275
Bodh Singh v. Gunesh Chunder	188, 542, 612	Briggs v. Wilson .. .. .	.. 401
Boidonath Paroooye v. Russick	.. 29, 243	Brigham v. Fayerweather .. .. .	.. 639
Lall .. .. .	.. 256, 677	Bright v. Doe d. Tatham .. .. .	.. 657
Boikunt Nath v. Lukhun Majhi	442, 444	Brij Bhokun v. Mohadeo Dobey .. .. .	.. 639
Boileau v. Miller .. .. .	.. 660	Brijonath Chowdhry v. Lall Mesh	.. 657
Boileau v. Rutlin	140, 269		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Brindabun Chander v. Chundra		Bulley v. Bulley	114, 187, 189
Kurmokar	618	Bullock v. Corrie	699
Brindabun Chowdhraïn v. Radhica		Bullubee Kant v. Doorjodhun Shik-	
Chowdhraïn	567	dar	580
Brindabun Chunder v. Tarachand		Bunbury v. Bunbury	701
Bandyopadhyä	534	Bunbury v. Mathews	625
Brine v. Bazalgette	323	Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Het-	
Bringlee v. Goodson	778	narain	16, 356, 366, 367, 368
Brisbane v. Daores	621	Bunwarry Lall v. Forlong	244, 378,
Brisco v. Lomax	216		556, 561
Bristow v. Cormickan	60	Burdacant Roy v. Chunder Koomar	630
Bristow v. Segueville	300	Burdett's Case	19
British, etc., Assurance Co., <i>Re</i>	625	Burgoyne v. Showler	626
British and American Telegraph		Burha Mandari v. Megh Nath	211
Co. v. Colson	106, 439	Burjorji Cursetji v. Muncherji	
Broad v. Pitt	697	Kuverji	337, 348, 349, 351, 352, 376, 471
Brocas v. Lloyd	720	Burjorji Dorabj v. Dhunbai	136
Brodie v. Brodie	47	Burkinshaw v. Nicolls	650
Brodie v. Howard	131	Burling v. Patterson	625
Brohmö Dutt v. Dhurmodass Ghosh	645	Burmester v. Barron	105
Brojendra Coomar v. Chairman,		Burn v. Achumbit Roy	255
Dacca Municipality	130, 134, 187, 188	Burn & Co. v. Bushomoyee Dasee	
Brojo Kishoree v. Sreenath Bose	549		670, 677
Brojo Mohun v. Radha Koomaree	545	Burnabie v. Baillie	59, 281, 593
Brojonath Ghose v. Koylash Chun-		Burnside v. Dayrell	125
der	656	Burrell v. North	370
Brojonath Roy v. Kishen Lall	560	Burrough v. Martin	781
Brojo Soondery v. Luchmee Koon-		Burrowes v. Lock	648
waree	627	Bursill v. Tanner	700, 701, 707
Brojo Sunder v. Koylash Chunder	581	Burt v. Walker	229
Bromanund Gossain v. Govt.	558	Burton v. Payne	380
Bromley v. G. I. P. Ry. Co.	614	Burton v. Plummer	782, 783
Brook v. Brook	679	Bury v. Philpot	590, 592
Brookes v. Tichborne	404	Bustros v. White	698, 705
Brown v. E. M. R. Co.	38	Butler v. Allnutt	104
Browning v. State	127	Butler v. Ford	625
Bugwan Das v. Upooch Singh	656	Buxton v. Cornish	455
Bell v. O'Sullivan	862	Buzloor Ruheem v. Shumsoonissä	
Bunwaree Lall v. Maharaja Het-		Begum	3, 4, 627
narain	7 Int.	Buzrung Sahoy v. Mantra Chow-	
Brown v. Foster	695, 700, 701,	dhraïn	547
Brown v. McClintock	350	Byathamma v. Avulla	69, 72, 76, 112, 247
Brown v. Woodman	374	Byjnath Lall v. Ramoodeen Chow-	
Browne v. Murray	526	dhry	658
Bruce v. Garden	112	Byjonath Sahoy v. Doolhun Bis-	
Bruce v. Nicoluppolo	48, 625	wanath	655
Bruff v. G. N. Ry. Co.	125	Byne, <i>Ex parte</i>	721
Brukowaky v. Thacker, Spink & Co.	51	Byrne v. Broadle	614
Brunner, <i>Re</i>	139		
Brunswick v. Harmer	296		
Bryan v. White	399		
Buccleuch v. Metropolitan Board of			
Works	688, 689		
Bucher v. Jarratt	458		
Budree Lall v. Bhoosee Khan	421, 423		
Budree Lall v. Kantee Lall	550		

C

Caine v. Horsefall	499
Cairncross v. Lorimer	664
Caldey v. Richards	696
Cameron's & Co., <i>Co., Re</i>	707
Cammell v. Sewell	287

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Campbell, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	696, 699, 700	Chatney v. Brazillian Submarine Telegraph Co ..	517
Campbell, <i>Re</i> ..	5	Chaurand v. Angerstein ..	519
Campbell v. Campbell ..	618	Chedambara Chetty v. Renga Krishna Muthu ..	587
Campbell v. Loader ..	796	Chidambaran Chetty v. Karunalya-valangapaty ..	866
Cannell v. Curtis ..	625	Cheetha v. Miheen Lall ..	544, 611
Cantello v. Cantello ..	39	Cheetun Lal v. Chutter Dharee ..	45
Carew, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	804	Chenbasapa r. Lakshman Ram ..	862, 863
Cargile v. Wood ..	617	Chenvirappa v. Putappa ..	291, 635, 658, 661
Caristian v. Delanney ..	261	Cherukunneth v. Vengunat ..	345, 639
Carnavon v. Villebois ..	222	Cherry v. Colonial Bank of Australasia ..	651
Carpenter v. Buller ..	634, 662	Chhats Ram v. Billo Ali ..	130
Carpenter v. Wall ..	753	Chidambara v. Thirumani ..	722
Carpmael v. Powis ..	702	Child v. Grace ..	49
Carr v. London and N. W. Ry. Co. ..	643, 651, 652, 653, 663, 664, 667	Childerson v. Barrett ..	721
Carter v. Pryke ..	38	Chinn v. Morris ..	61
Casperaz v. Kedar Nath ..	358, 630, 655	Chinnaji v. Dhunkar Dhonded ..	32
Cassumbhoy Ahmedbhoy v. Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy ..	529, 539	Chinna Krishna r. Dorasami Reddi ..	865
Caston v. Caston ..	277, 287	Chinnan v. Ramchandra ..	536, 537
Castrique v. Imrie ..	284, 285	Chinnappa Reddi v. Manicka Vasa-gam ..	561
Cathcart, <i>In re</i> ..	699, 700	Chinnasami v. Hariharabadra ..	276, 277
Catt v. Howard ..	138, 263	Chinna Umayi v. Tegarai Chetti ..	66
Cavalry Vencata v. Collector of Masulipatam ..	546	Chinnaya v. Gurunatham Chetti ..	126
Cazenove v. Vaughan ..	232	Chintaman Ramchandra v. Dareppa ..	653
Central Ry. Co. v. Kisch ..	650	Chintamanrao Mehendale v. Kashi-nath ..	550
Chadwick v. Bowman ..	705	Chintu v. Dhondur ..	659
Chakauri Sing v. Suraj Kuar ..	226	Chitko v. Janaki ..	659
Chamanbu v. Multan Chand ..	217	Chockalingam Pillai v. Mayandi Chettiar ..	608
Chamarnee Bibee v. Ayenoolah Sirdar ..	243	Cholmondeley v. Clinton ..	699
Chambers v. Barnasconi ..	205	Chooa Kara v. Isabin Khalifa ..	16
Chambers v. The Queen's Proctor ..	5 Int.	Chotey Narain v. Mussamut Ratan ..	368
Champabaty v. Bipi Jibnu ..	861	Choutmull Doogur v. River Steam Navigation Co ..	614
Chand Huree v. Rajah Norendro ..	545	Chowdhurani v. Tariny Kanth ..	532, 627
Chandi Charan v. Boistob Charan ..	406, 409, 415	Chowdhry Debi v. Chowdhry Dowlat ..	489, 562
Chandika Baksh v. Numa Kunwar ..	85	Chowdhry Herasutollah v. Brojo Soondur ..	549
Chandi Prosad v. Mohendra Singh ..	270	Chowdhry Pudum v. Koer Oodey ..	549
Chandler v. Grieves ..	348	Christacharlu v. Kasibasayya ..	571
Chandra Kant v. Kartic Chunder ..	862	Chuckun Lall v. Poran Chunder ..	126
Chandra Nath v. Nilmadhub Bhut-tacharjee ..	194, 198, 220	Chumman Shah, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	150
Chango v. Kalaram ..	474	Chundee Churn v. Mobarack Ali ..	352
Chant v. Brown ..	699	Chundee Churn v. Eduljee Cowasjee ..	260, 648
Chapin v. Lapham ..	781	Chunder Coomar v. Harbuns Sahai ..	656, 668
Chapman v. Bluck ..	451	Chunder Kant v. Bungshee Deb ..	579
Chard v. Jarvis ..	7	Chunder Kant v. Pearce Mohun ..	187
"Charkieh," The ..	347		
Charoo v. Zobeida Khatoon ..	254		
Charter v. Charter ..	510		
Chathakelan v. Govinda Karumiari ..	143		
Chathu v. Viraryen ..	379, 460		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Chunder Kant v. Brojo Nath ..	445	Collector of Gorokhpur v. Palakdhari Singh ..	1, 2, 4, 5, 28, 46, 65, 66, 69, 72, 76, 82, 83, 279, 282
Chunder Kant v. Ramnarsin Dey ..	112	Collector of Madura v. Motoo ..	67, 341
Chunder Monee v. Joykissen Sircar ...	545	Ramalinga ..	67, 341
Chunder Monee v. Raj Kishore ..	576	Collector of Masulipatam v. Cavalry Vencata ..	546
Chunder Nath v. Kristo Komul, ..	443, 546, 627	Collector of Monghyr v. Hardai Narain ..	550
Chundernath Roy v. Kooer Gobind-nath ..	610	Collector of Rajshahye v. Doorga Soonduree ..	63, 254, 256, 258
Chundreshwar v. Chuni Ahir ..	123	Collector of Rungpore v. Prosunno Coomar ..	558
Chuni Kuar v. Udai Ram ..	533, 536, 608	Collector of Sea Customs v. Chit-hambaram ..	5
Chunni Kuar v. Rup Singh ..	586	Collector of Thana v. Hari Sitaram ..	548
Churaman v. Balli ..	97	Collector of Trichinopoly v. Tekkamani ..	629
Chutter Lal v. Govt. ..	280	Colledge v. Horn ..	129
Chyet Narain v. Bunwaree Singh ..	535	Collier v. Simpson ..	294, 344, 364
Citizen Bank v. First National Bank ..	643, 644, 666	Collins v. Bennett ..	570
Civa Rau v. Jevana Rau ..	640	Collins v. Blantern ..	488
C. J. R. v. Ramanund ..	264	Colpoys v. Colpoys ..	507
Clarges v. Sherwin ..	283	Coleseil v. Budd ..	59
Claridge v. Mackenzie ..	677	Com. v. Casey ..	200
Clark v. Adie ..	672	Com. v. Fox ..	779
Clark v. Alexander ..	574	Com. v. Kimball ..	614
Clarke v. Bindabun Chunder ..	134, 138	Com. v. Morell ..	370
Clarke v. Magruder ..	627	Com. v. Webster ..	311, 605
Clarke v. Mullick ..	121	Concha v. Concha ..	275, 276, 461
Clarke v. Saffery ..	762	Concha v. Murietta ..	294
Clarton v. Shaw ..	462, 463	Constable v. Leibel ..	303
Claydon v. Green ..	3	Cook v. Wilby ..	435
Clayton v. Lord Nugent ..	506, 517	Cooke v. Banks ..	222
Clayton v. Wardell ..	615	Cooke v. North Met. Tram Co. ..	704
Cleare v. Cleare ..	564	Coole v. Braham ..	134, 138, 139
Cleave v. Jones ..	31, 701, 703	Coombs v. Coether ..	222
Clifford v. Burton ..	126	Cooper, <i>In re</i> ..	97
Clifford v. Hunter ..	737	Cooper v. Blandy ..	672, 673
Cloak v. Hammond ..	514	Cooper v. Dedrick ..	574
Cloomadene v. Carrel ..	625	Cooper v. Met. Board of Works ..	125, 126
Clunes v. Pezzey ..	607	Cooper v. Slade ..	17, 26, 127
Coates v. Bainbridge ..	125	Cope v. Cope ..	589, 590, 592, 593
Cobbett v. Grey ..	116	Corbett v. Brown ..	650
Cobbett v. Hudson ..	686	Cornish v. Abington ..	652, 663, 664
Cobbett v. Kilminster ..	404	Cornish v. Searell ..	676, 677
Cobden v. Kendrick ..	700	Corsen v. Dubois ..	721, 785
Cochran v. Retberg ..	578	Cory v. Bretton ..	145
Cockrill v. Sparkes ..	133	Cory v. Gerteken ..	646
Coggs v. Bernard ..	614, 681	Costello v. Crowell ..	779
Coglan v. Cumberland ..	20	Cotman v. Orton ..	701
Cohen v. Bank of Bengal ..	471, 483, 493	Cotton v. James ..	94, 97
Cohen v. Sutherland ..	473	Coulson v. Dishborough ..	790, 793
Cole v. Hawkins ..	721	Courteen v. Touse ..	39, 123
Cole v. Langford ..	289	Court of Wards v. Venkata Suriya ..	513
Cole v. Manning ..	39, 687, 718	Coventry v. G. E. R. Co. ..	651, 652, 653, 660
Coles v. Coles ..	762, 764		
Collector of Allahabad v. Suraj Baksh ..	673, 677		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Coventry v. Tulsi Pershad ..	640	Daintree, <i>In re</i> ..	147
Covert v. Gray ..	600	Daintree v. Hutchinson ..	519
Cowan v. Abrahams ..	458	Daitari Mohanti v. Jugo Bundhoo ..	64, 68, 72, 399, 580
Cowasji Ruttonji v. Borjorji Rustomjee ..	483, 491	Dakhina Kali v. Jagadeshwar Bhat-tacharjee ..	515
Cowie v. Remfrey ..	463	Dale v. Hamilton ..	477
Cowley v. People ..	687	Dalglish v. Guzuffur Hassain ..	66, 280, 314, 315
Cowper v. Cowper ..	607	Dalip Singh v. Durga Prasad ..	54, 465, 466, 865
Cox v. Bruce ..	660	Dalison v. Stark ..	458
Cox v. Burbridge ..	88	Dalton v. Fitzgerald ..	637
Craft v. Com. ..	776	Damodar Jagannath v. Atmaram Babaji ..	385, 862, 863
Crawcour v. Salter ..	701	Damodara Mudaliar v. The Secretary of State for India ..	8 Int.
Crawford v. Spooner ..	1, 4	Damodhar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji, ..	339, 344, 345, 346, 694
Crease v. Barrett ..	212, 213, 214, 797	Damodar Dass v. Mahiram Pandoh ..	659
Creevy v. Carr ..	737	Dan v. Brown ..	131
Cresswell v. Jackson ..	404	Daniell v. Pitt ..	139
Crisp v. Anderson ..	604, 625	Daniell v. Potter ..	132
Crispin v. Doglioni ..	381	Daniel v. Metropolitan Ry. Co. ..	100
Croft v. Croft ..	626	Daniel v. Wilkin ..	222
Cromaack v. Heathcote ..	697	Danmull v. B. I. S. N. Co. ..	558
Cropper v. Smith ..	667, 672	Darbha Venkamma v. Rama Subbarayudu ..	639
Crowdie v. Kullar Chowdhry ..	865	Darby v. Ousely ..	144, 263
Crowley v. Page ..	770	Dattaji v. Kalba ..	655
Crowthier v. Appleby ..	785	Dattaram v. Venayak ..	645
Cunliffe v. Sefton ..	48	Dattatraya, <i>In re</i> ..	31
Cunningham, <i>In re</i> ..	26	Dattoo v. Ram Chandra ..	475, 476, 481
Cunningham v. Faublanque ..	87	Daukins v. Rokeby ..	693
Currier v. Hampton ..	311	David, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	178, 686
Curry v. Walter ..	689	Davies v. Lowndes ..	73, 215, 220, 221, 284
Cursetji J. Khambatta v. Crowder ..	8	Davies v. Ridge ..	122
Curteen v. Touse ..	747	Davies v. Waters ..	701, 707
Curtes v. Peek ..	296	Davis v. Dale ..	744
Curzon v. Lomax ..	222	Davis v. Field ..	779
Cuthbertson v. Irving ..	671	Davis v. Jones ..	493
Cutts v. Brown ..	472, 473, 478, 479, 487, 491, 566	Davis v. Lloyd ..	193
D		Davis's Trusts, <i>In re</i> ..	348, 435
Dabee Misser v. Mungur Meah ..	639	Davlat v. Ganesh Shastree ..	539, 562
Dabee Pershad v. Ram Coomar ..	70	Dawan Singh v. Mahip Singh ..	722
Dabee Suhai v. Sheo Dass ..	545	Day v. Trig ..	513
Dabjee Sahoo v. Shaik Tumeezooddeen ..	581	Dayal Jairaj v. Khatav Ladha ..	635
DaCosta v. Jones ..	758	Dear v. Knight ..	763, 764
DaCosta v. Pym ..	312	Debee Pershad v. Ram Coomar ..	258
Dadabhai v. Jamsedji ..	346	Debi Rai v. Gokul Prasad ..	639
Dadabhai Narsidas v. Sub-collector of Broach ..	581, 582	Debi Singh v. R. ..	537
Dada Honaji v. Babaji Jagushet ..	493	Debnath Roy v. Gudadhur Dey ..	671
Dadoba v. Collector of Bombay ..	503	DeBretton v. DeBretton & Holme ..	682, 688
Dagdu v. Bhana ..	490, 491	DeBussche v. Alt ..	654
Dagdu v. Kamble ..	547	Deby Persad v. Dowlut Singh ..	4 Int.
Dagdu v. Panchom Singh ..	8 Int.		
Dagleish v. Dodd ..	265		
Daimoddee Paik v. Kaim Taridar ..	475		
Daines v. Hartley ..	296		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Deendyal Lall v. Jugdeep Narain ..	550	Dhurm Das v. Musst. Shama	542, 611
Delany v. Fox	672	Dickinson v. Inhabitants of Fitch-	
Delhi and London Bank v. Orchard	4	burgh	321
DeMedina v. Owen	264	Dickson v. Evans	569
DeMora v. Concha	275, 276, 461	Digumburee Dossee v. Bancee Mad-	
Dennett v. Crocker	457	hub Ghose	530
Dinomoni Devi v. Roy Luchmiput 5 Int.		Dillet, <i>Re</i>	804
Denonath v. Hurry Narain	542, 611	Dinanath Mookerjee v. Debnath	
Denonath Batabyal v. Adhor Chunder	639	Mullick	865
Denoo Singh v. Doorga Pershad ..	354	Dinendronath Sannial v. Ram-	
Deojit v. Pitamber	505	kumar Ghose	136
Deokinandan v. Sriram	246	Dinkar v. Appaji	126
Deo Kuar v. Man Kuar	547, 587	Dinnonath Sen v. Guruchurn Pal ..	639
Deoli Chand v. Nerban Singh ..	662	Dinobundhoo Suhaye v. Furlong ..	588
Deo Nath v. Peer Khan	531	Dinomoney Dabea v. Doorga-	
Deo Pershad v. Lujoo Roy	546	pershad Mozoomdar ..	349, 641, 674
Depy. Comsr. of Bara Banki v. Ram		Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojo	
Parshad	204, 240, 241	Mohini	79, 82, 83, 258, 432, 578
Depy. Legal Remembrancer v.		Dinomoyi Debi v. Roy Luchmiput ..	
Karuna Boistobi	19,		354, 453
92, 96, 152, 153, 173, 537, 569, 571		Dintarini Debi, <i>In the matter of the</i>	
Depy. Legal Rembrancer v. Mr. Sar-		<i>petition of</i>	564, 722
war	602	Dintarini Debi v. Doibo Chundra ..	567
De Rosaz, <i>In the goods of</i>	506	Dip Singh v. Girand Singh	608
De Ross Peerage Case	319	Di Sora v. Phillips	301, 517
Derry v. Peek	99	Divethi Varada v. Krishnasami Ay-	
Desai Motilal v. Parashotam Nadlal ..	865	yangar	385, 865
Desai Ranchoddas v. Rawal Nathubai	85	Diwan Rau v. Indarpal Singh ..	612
DeSouza v. Pestanji	65	Doe v. Allen	46, 510
Devachand v. Hirachand Kamraj	860	Doe v. Barnes	251
Devaji Gayaji v. Godabhai Godebbhai		Doe v. Barton	219
	445, 638	Doe v. Beviss	212
Devala Co., <i>Re</i>	125	Doe v. Bird	129
Dewan Run v. Indarpal Singh ..	545	Doe v. Bray	246
Dhan Bibi v. Lalon Bibi	617	Doe v. Cartwright	467
Dhanmull v. Ramchunder Ghose ..		Deo v. Date	698, 707
	218, 219, 645, 646	Doe v. Davies	206, 216, 219
Dhanookdharee Sahee v. Toomey ..	243	Doe v. Deakin	619
Dharmaji Vaman v. Gurrav Shrinivas	111	Doe v. Derby	225
Dharm Singh v. Hur Pershad	577	Doe v. Ford	470
Dhurup Nath v. Gobind Saran ..	573	Doe v. Frankis	50
Dhondo Balkrishna v. Raoji	655	Doe v. Gosley	732
Dhondo Bhikaji v. Ganesh Ghikaji ..	573	Doe v. Griffin	619
Dhondo Ramchandra v. Balkrishna		Doe v. Harvey	455, 457
Gobind	546	Doe v. Hawkins	213
Dhun Monee v. Suttoorghun Seal	563	Doe v. Hertford	702
Dhunno Kazi, <i>In the matter of the</i>		Doe v. Hiscocks	510, 511, 514
<i>petition of</i>	605	Doe v. James	761, 786
Dhunookdharee Lall v. Gunput Lall	671	Doe v. Jauncey	697
Dhunput Singh, <i>In re</i>	347	Doe v. Jones	212
Dhunput Singh v. Gooman Singh ..	628	Doe v. Kelly	721, 785
Dhunput Singh v. Mahomed Kazim		Doe v. Kemp	60
	674, 677	Doe v. Langdon	707
Dhunput Singh v. Russomoyee Chow-		Doe v. Lloyd	348
dhraim	563	Doe v. Morris	394
Dhurmadas Ghosh v. Brohmo Dutt	646	Doe v. Needs	510

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Edgington v. Fitzmaurice ..	92	Farmloe v. Bain ..	660
Edie v. Kingsford ..	202, 208, 455	Farquharson v. Dwarkanath Singh	4 Int., 243
Edmunds v. Groves ..	349, 352	Farr v. Price ..	863
Edwards, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	139, 211	Farrar v. Beswick ..	627
Edwards v. Muller ..	722	Farrar v. Hutchinson ..	661
Edwards v. Toulls ..	49, 50	Farrow v. Glomfield ..	144
Ekowrie Singh v. Kylaah Chunder	445	Fatechand Harchand v. Kisan ..	862
Elahee Buksh, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	803	Fatimunissa Begum v. Soonder Das	667
Elgin Mills Co. v. Muir Mills Co. ..	553	Fatma v. Darya ..	249, 251
Eliot v. boyles ..	741	Fatmabai v. Aishabai ..	722
Elkin v. Janson ..	569	Fatteh Singji v. Bamanji ..	678
Elton v. Larkins ..	129	Faulkner v. Brine ..	763
Ely v. Caldecott ..	222	Fawkes v. Lamb ..	499
Enayet Hoosein v. Deedar Bux ..	631	Fazlar Rahman v. Raj Chunder	581
Enayetollah Meah v. Nubo Coomar	243	Feeham, <i>Re</i> ..	263
Enayutoolah v. Elaheebuksh ..	631	Fegredo v. Mahomed Mudessur ..	548
England d. Syburn v. Slade ..	677	Felder v. State ..	200
English v. Tottie ..	704	Fellowes v. Williamson ..	89, 143
Eranjoli Vishnu v. Eranjoli Krishnan ..	85, 669	Feltham, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	500
Erava v. Sidramappa Pasar ..	658	Fenn v. Griffith ..	455
Erfanconissa v. Pearee Mohun ..	553	Fenner v. Duplook ..	673, 677
Erskine v. Government ..	243	Fenner v. S. E. R. Co. ..	702
Ertaza Hossain v. Baney Mistry ..	581	Fenwick v. Thornton ..	121, 132
Eshan Chunder v. Protab Chunder	513	Fergusson v. Govt. ..	243
Eshan Chundra v. Nundamoni ..	286	Fernandez v. Alves ..	401
Eshan Chundra v. Shama Charan ..	16	Ferrand v. Milligan ..	797
Eshoor Dass v. Venkatasuba Rau	486	Few v. Guppy ..	707
Eugene Aram's Case ..	45	Fielder v. Ray ..	456
Evans v. Birch ..	104	Finch v. Finch ..	718
Evans v. Evans ..	19, 620	Firth v. Firth ..	295
Evans v. Morgan ..	320	Fisher v. Owen ..	706
Evans v. Mosely ..	744	Fisher v. Ronalds ..	710
Evans v. Rees ..	280	Fitz v. Rabbits ..	385
Evansville R. R. Co. v. Young ..	317	Fitzgerald v. Dressler ..	627
Exeter v. Warren ..	213	Fitzgerald v. Fitzgerald ..	232
F		Flatau, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	287
Fabrigas v. Mostyn ..	140	Fleming v. Fleming ..	589, 617
Fackeroodeen Adam Saw, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	276	Fleming v. Gooding ..	670
Faez Bux v. Fakiruddin Mahomed	357, 532	Fletcher v. Braddyll ..	106
Fairlie v. Denton ..	50	Fletcher v. Froggatt ..	116
Fairlie v. Hastings ..	120, 124, 125	Flower v. Llody ..	287, 288
Fairtitle v. Gilbert ..	647	Foakes v. Webb ..	699
Faizulla v. Ramkamal Mitter ..	484	Folkes v. Chadd ..	298, 309
Faizun-nissa v. Hanif-un-nissa ..	480, 490, 499	Follett v. Jefferyes ..	695, 690
Fakeeruddeen Mahomed v. Official Trustee ..	269	Foolcoomary Dasi v. Woody Chunder	286
Fakir Muhammad v. Tirumala Chariar	346	Fool Kissory v. Nobin Chunder	229, 235, 776
Falconer v. Hanson ..	264	Forbes v. Ameeroonissa Begum ..	488
"Falls of Ettrick," <i>In the matter of</i> ..	278	Forbes v. Meer Mahomed ..	135, 531, 553, 557, 563, 630
Faridunnissa, <i>In re</i> ..	722	Forbes v. Mir Mahomed ..	121, 134, 189
		Forbes v. Watt ..	45
		Ford, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	649, 655
		Ford v. De Pontes ..	698
		Ford v. Yates ..	451

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Fordham v. Wallis	131	Ganesh Lal v. Bapu	644, 645
Fordyce v. Bridges	4	Ganesh Daji v. Sukharam Ram	639
Forester v. Secy. of State for India		Ganesh Jagannath v. Ramchandra	
	345, 346	Ganesh	276
Forshaw v. Lewis	700	Ganga v. Murli Dhur	639
Foster, <i>Ex parte</i>	17	Gangadhar Sikhdar v. Azimuddin	
Foster v. Hall	697	Shah	630
Foster v. Mackinnon	680	Ganga Prasad v. Ajudhia Pershad	551
Foster v. Pointer	392	Ganga Ram v. Chandan Singh ..	571
Foster v. Shaw	283	Ganga Ram v. Secretary of State for	
Foulkes v. Chadd	39	India	564
Fountain v. Boodle	323	Ganga Sahai v. Hira Singh ..	664
Fowler v. Fowler	707	Ganges Manufacturing Co. v.	
Fowler v. Savage	284	Sourujmull 637, 642, 643, 660,	
Fox v. Waters	122, 130, 132, 133,		672, 681
Foxall v. International Land Credit		Gangulee v. Ancha Bapulu ..	552
Co.	87	Ganouri Lal v. R.	364
Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansing Dhan-		Gardner v. Irvin	699
sing 7, 8 Int., 695, 696, 697, 699,		Gardner v. Moulton	140
	700, 701, 702	Gardner Peerage Case	306, 319
Framji Hormusji v. Commissioner		Garnett, <i>In re</i>	718
of Customs	606	Garth v. Howard	124, 125, 126
Franklin v. Merida	670, 677	Garurudhwaja v. Sagarandhwaja ..	
Franklin Bank v. Pennsylvania	123, 124		216, 315, 317, 346, 363, 539
Fraser, <i>Re</i>	287	Garvey v. Hibbert	435
Freeman v. Arkell	385	Gaskill v. Skene	50
Freeman v. Cooke 641, 649, 650,		Gasper v. Mytton	602
	656, 663, 664	Gathercole v. Miall	386
Freeman v. Cox	49, 50	Gatty v. Fry	862
Freeman v. Fairlie	249	Gaurand v. Edison Gower Bell Tele-	
Freeman v. Phillips	216	phone Co.	698
Freeman v. Reed	222	Gaur Mohan v. Tarachand	613
Frein v. L. C. & D. R. Co. ..	705	Gee v. Ward	216
Freshfield v. Reed	399	Genda Puri v. Chhattur Puri ..	549
Friedlander v. London Assurance		George v. Surrey	311
Co.	761	George v. Thyer	617
Frith v. Frith	50, 252	George Clarke v. Brindabun Chunder	576
Fryer v. Gathercole	295, 310	George Whitechurch, <i>Ld.</i> v. Cav-	
Fulli Gibi v. Banisuddi Medha ..	562	anagh	650
Futtehsangji v. Dessai	2	Gerish v. Chartier	89
Fuzeelun Bibee v. Omdah Bibee ..	617	Ghasti v. Umrao Jan	66
Fuzloodeen Khan v. Fakir Maho-		Ghassee Khan v. Kulloo	636
med	631	Ghellabhai v. Nandubhai	499, 509
		Gheran v. Kunj Behari	653,
			654, 655
G			
G. v. M.	293	Ghirdaree Singh v. Koolahul Singh	539
G. I. P. Ry. Co. v. Hanmandas Ram-		Gholaub Koonwaree v. Eshur Chan-	
kison	660, 672	dey	639
Gahay M. v. Alston	386	Gibson v. Doeg	627
Gajanam v. Nilo	137, 650	Gibson v. Hunter	89
Gajendur Singh v. Sardar Singh ..	611	Gilbert v. Endean	7
Gajraj Puri v. Achaibar Puri ..	345	Giles v. Powell	723, 726
Gale v. Williamson	470	Gillard v. Batas	700
Galpin v. Page	577, 642	Gillies v. Smithers	400
Ganee Mahomed v. Tarini Charan ..	437	Girdhar Nagjishet v. Ganpat Moroba	
Ganer v. Lanesborough	300		45, 860, 861

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Girdharee Lall v. Kantoo Lall	550, 551	Goomancee, <i>In the matter of</i>	20, 354
Girdharee Lall v. Modho Roy	.. 354	Gooroo Doss v. Huronath Roy	.. 558
Girdharee Singh v. Laloo Koonwur	662	Gooroo Doss v. Issur Chunder	.. 628
Girdhari Singh v. Hurdeo Narain	640	Gooroo Pershad v. Bykunto Chunder	.. 34, 254, 442
Girdharlal Dayaldas v. Jagannath Girdharbhai	.. .. 560	Gooroo Pershad v. Juggobundoo Mozoomdar	.. .. 563
Girdlestone v. Brighton Aquarium Co.	.. .. 291	Gooroo Pershad v. Kalee Pershad	544
Girindra Chandra v. Nogendra Nath	258	Gooroo Prosunno v. Nil Madhub	549, 610
Girindra Chandra v. Rajendro Nath	32	Gopal v. Dasarath Set	.. .. 271
Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal Mukerjee	.. .. 398, 399	Gopal v. Kanaram	.. .. 544
Girish Chunder v. Broughton	.. 276	Gopal v. Krishna	.. .. 603
Girish Chunder v. R.	.. .. 33	Gopal v. Mageshwar	.. .. 271
Giriah Chunder v. Shama Churn	112, 121	Gopal v. Narayan	.. .. 662
"Glencoe," The	.. .. 564	Gopaldasami Chetti v. Aruna Chellam	219 319, 589, 612
Goberdhan Singh v. Ritu Roy	.. 658	Gopalayyan v. Raghupatiayyan	63, 66, 66, 85
Goberdhun Lall v. Singessur Dutt	551	Gopal Chunder v. Herembo Chunder	630
Gobind Chunder v. Doorgapersaud	542, 611	Gopal Chunder v. Madhub Chunder	258
Gobind Chunder v. Sri Gobind	.. 72	Gopal Chunder v. Sarat Chunder	.. 664
Gobind Lall v. Debendronath Mullick	.. .. 559	Gopal Chunder v. Umesh Narain	.. 557
Gobind Nath v. G. M. Reilly	.. 531	Gopal Lall v. Manick Lall	731, 793, 794
Gobind Prasad v. Mohan Lal	.. 575	Gopal Lall v. Tiluck Chunder	554, 628
Gobind Susain v. Narain Raoot	.. 718	Gopal Mundul v. Nobbo Kishen	238, 243
Goblet v. Beechey	.. .. 519	Gopalnarain v. Muddomutty	126, 660
Goculdas Bulabdas Manufacturing Co. v. Scott	.. .. 539	Gopal Narhar v. Hanmant Ganesh	.. 538
Goday Narain v. Sri Ankitam	294, 620	Gopal Sahu v. Joyram Tewary	.. 638
Goff v. Mills	.. .. 720	Gopandund Jha v. Lalla Gobind	556, 677
Gogun Chunder v. Dhuronidhur Mundul	.. .. 571	Gopaul Chunder v. Gour Monee	.. 662
Gogun Chunder v. R.	.. .. 285	Gopeekristo Gosain v. Gunga-persaud	531, 542, 545, 611, 627
Gokaldas Gopaldas v. Purnamal Premeukhdas	.. .. 622, 630, 634	Gopee Lall v. Musat, Sree Chunderaolee	115, 188, 350, 659, 666
Goka Prasad v. Radho	.. .. 341	Gopee Mohun v. Abdool Rajah	.. 240
Gokool Kristo v. David	.. .. 558, 601	Gopeenath Naik v. Jadoo Ghose	.. 658
Gokul Chunder v. Nilmoney Mitter	559	Gopcenath Singh v. Anund Moyee	.. .. 29, 257, 602
Gokul Dichit v. Maharaj Dichit	.. 246	Gopi Nath v. Bhugwat Persaad	.. 628
Golam Ali v. Gopal Lall	.. .. 556	Gopi Wasadev v. Markande Narayan	658
Golam Nubee v. Bissonath Kur	.. 580	Gorachand Sircar v. Ram Narain	29, 225, 728, 736
Golap Chand v. Thakurani Mohokoom	863	Gorakh Babaji v. Vithal Narayan	.. 533
Golden River Mining Co. v. Buxton Mining Co.	.. .. 738	Gordon Stuart & Co. v. Beejoy Gobind	.. .. 188
Goloche Chunder v. Magistrate of Chittagong	.. .. 117	Gore v. Gibson	.. .. 112
Goluck Chunder v. Raja Sreemurd	354	Goreebollah Sircar v. Boyd	.. 134
Goluck Kishore v. Nund Mohun	.. 354	Goreti Subbarow v. Vrigonda Narasimhamon	.. .. 495, 496
Gomaji v. Subbarayappa	.. .. 864	Goriboolla Kazee v. Gooroodas Roy	357, 358, 368
Goodall v. Little	.. .. 698	Gorrison v. Perrin	.. .. 519
Goodman v. Sayres	.. .. 621	Goshain Tota v. Rajah Rickmunees	797, 798, 799, 802
Goodrich v. Venkanna	.. .. 646	Goss v. Lord Nugent	.. .. 494
Goodright v. Harwood	.. .. 566	Goss v. Quinton	.. .. 385
Goodright v. Saul	.. .. 319		
Goodtitle v. Southern	.. .. 511, 512		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Goss v. Watlington ..	133	Gregory v. Molesworth ..	269
Gossain Dass v. Siroo Koomaree	543, 558	Grellier v. Neale ..	626
Gossain Ranbharti v. Gosavi Ishvar-		Grey v. Redman ..	210
bharti ..	538	Gridhar Hari v. Kalikant Roy ..	570
Gour Huri v. Amirunessa Khatoon ..	679	Gridhari Lal v. Govt. of Bengal ..	550
Gour Lall v. Mohesh Narain	112, 121	Griffin v. Brown ..	283
Gour Lal v. Rameswar Bhumik ..	673	Griffin v. Mason ..	625
Gour Monee v. Huree Kishore ..	254	Griffin v. Rice ..	316
Gour Monee v. Krishna Chunder ..	662	Griffith v. Hughes ..	698
Gour Paroy v. Woma Soonduree	444,	Grish Chandra v. Iswar Chandra	40, 188, 665, 667
	445, 580	Grish Chunder v. Mohesh Chunder..	540
Gour Patra v. Reiley ..	555	Grish Chunder v. R. ..	689, 690
Gour Sundar v. Hem Chunder	135, 136	Grish Chunder v. Soshi Shikharesh-	
Gour Surun v. Kanhya Singh ..	379	war ..	466
Gouree Dass v. Jagunnath Roy	670, 676	Grish Chunder v. Bhagwan Chunder	312, 674
Government v. Gridharee Lall ..	673	Guardhouse v. Blackburn ..	490
Govinda v. Josha Premaji ..	529, 530	Gudadhur Banerjee v. Tara Chand	
Govinda Kuar v. Lala Kishun ..	658	Banerjee ..	254, 257
Govindasami v. Kuppusami ..	571	Guddadhar Paul v. Bhyrub Chunder	445
Govind Atmaram v. Santai ..	530	Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnatur	
Govindji Jhuver v. Chhotalal Velsi	75, 123	Arumuga ..	471, 472, 473, 493, 494
Govindrav Deshmukh v. Ragho		Gudgen v. Bissett ..	493
Desmukh ..	251	Gujjo Koer v. Aalay Ahmed ..	243
Govind Vaman v. Sakham Ram-		Gujju Lal v. Fattah Lal 7 Int., 3, 4,	
chandra ..	639	5, 30, 35, 64, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72,	
Gowree Narain v. Modhoosoodun		74, 76, 77, 82, 83, 214, 278, 281,	
Dutt ..	535		282, 313
Grace v. Baynton ..	145	Gulamali v. Miyabhai ..	571, 572
Grant v. Byjnath Tewaree ..	444	Gully v. Bp. of Exeter ..	335
Grant v. Maddox ..	518	Gulzar Ali v. Feda Ali ..	649
Grant v. Norway ..	660	Gulzari Mal v. Madho Ram ..	136
Gravenor v. Woodhouse ..	672, 677	Gummanee Kazee v. Hurryhur	
Graves v. Key ..	641, 661	Mukerjee ..	563
Gray v. Warner ..	586	Guman Gallubai v. Sorabji Burjorji..	354
Great Western Railway Co. v.		Gunga Bishen v. Ram Gut ..	673
McCarty ..	588	Gungadhar Singh v. Bimola Dassee	563
Great Western Railway Co. v. Willis	124, 125	Gunga Gobind v. Bhopal Chunder	659
Greaves v. Greenwood ..	619	Gungamala Chowdhra v. Madhub	
Green v. New Ring Co. ..	283	Chunder ..	534
Green's Settlements, <i>In re</i> ..	573	Gungamoyee Debi v. Apurba	9
Greender Chunder v. Mackintosh ..	98	Chandra ..	24
Greender Chunder v. Troylokho		Gunga Narain v. Radhika Mohun..	433
Nauth ..	636	Gunga Narain Gupta v. Tiluckram	
Greenough v. Eccles ..	762, 763, 764	Chowdhry ..	540
Greenough v. Gaskel ..	683, 696, 697,	Gunga Persad v. Inderjit Singh ..	239
	699, 700	Gunga Pershad v. Gogun Singh ..	113
Greenshields v. Henderson ..	619	Gunga Pershad v. Ramphul Sahoo	620
Greenslade v. Dare ..	97, 296	Gungaram Ghose v. Kalipado Ghose	865
Greesh Chunder v. Must. Bhug-		Gunga Sahai v. Lekhray Singh ..	8
gobutty ..	587	Gunindra Prasad v. Baijnath Singh	640
Gregg v. Wells ..	641	Gunjra Kuar v. Ablakh Pande ..	247
Gregory v. Doidge ..	653, 663, 667	Gunnessh Dutt v. Mugneeram Chow	
Gregory v. Dooley Chand...	225, 232	dhry ..	722
Gregory v. Howard ..	121, 147	Gunnessh Pattro v. Ram Nidhee	286, 287

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Gupta Narain v. Bijoya Sundari	865	Harak Chand v. Bishnu Chandra	32,
Gurdayal Mal v. Jhandu Mal	63, 84, 279		485, 295
Gureebullah Sirkar v. Mohun Lall	3	Haran Chunder v. Russick Chunder	863
Gurney v. Gurney	.. 592	Haranand Roy v. Ram Gopal	358,
Guru Das v. Sambhu Nath	.. 445		371, 378, 394, 410, 417, 437
Gurulingaswami v. Ramalaksh-		Hara Sundari v. Kumar Dukhinessur	639
mamma	.. 640, 659	Harbans Lal v. Maharajah of	
Gurunath Shrinivas r. Chenbasappa	835	Benares	.. 555
Gurusami Chetti v. Sadasiva Chetti	552	Harbans Sahai v. Bhairo Perahad	
Gurusami Sastrial v. Ganapathia	552		5 Int.
Gutee Koiburto v. Bhukut Koiburto	64, 72	Harding v. Crethorne	.. 46, 97
Gya Singh v. Mohamed Soliman	690, 791	Harding v. Jones	.. 147
Gyan Chunder v. Durga Churn	.. 639	Harding v. Williams	.. 870
		Hardwick v. Coleman	.. 93
H		Hareebur Majoomdar v. Churn	
Habi Bullah v. R.	.. 719	Majhee	.. 7 Int., 30
Hadley v. Baxendale	.. 62	Hargrave v. Hargrave	.. 519, 590, 591
Hadley v. Carter	.. 51	Hari v. Lakshman	.. 655
Haidar Ali v. Abru Mia	.. 709	Hari v. Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman	
Haigh v. Brooks	.. 623		202, 206, 211, 294, 444, 445, 573, 576
Haimun Chull v. Koomar Gunesheam	630	Hari Das v. Ghansham Narain	.. 556
Haines v. Guthrie	.. 218	Harikishore Mitra v. Abdul Baki	12, 690
Hait Singh v. Dabia Singh	.. 545	Hori Mohun v. Krishna Mohun	.. 499
Haji Jakaria v. Haji Casim	.. 786	Hari Mohun v. Kissen Sundari	.. 539
Haji Khan v. Baldeo Dass	.. 529	Hari Narayan v. Ganpatrav Daji	.. 636
Haji Mahomed v. E. Spinner & Co.		Hari Ram v. Bhikaree Roy	.. 576
	45, 500, 519	Harish Chandra v. Tara Chand	.. 226
Haji Sahoo v. Ayesha Bai	.. 60	Harish Chandra v. Prosunno Coomar	
Hakim Khan v. Gool Khan	.. 611		112, 113, 121, 374, 385, 388, 389, 410, 437
Hakim Muhammad v. Najeban	586, 587	Harish Chunder v. Nishi Kanta	.. 560
Haladhur Roy Chowdhry v. Judoo		Harjivan v. Shivram	.. 559
Nath	.. 122	Harnath v. Mandal Dass	.. 280
Hall v. Bainbridge	.. 625	Harok Chand v. Bishun Chandra	.. 469
Hall v. Hall	.. 374	Haroprosad v. Sheo Dyal	.. 16
Hall v. Venkata Krishna	.. 560	Harratt v. Wise	.. 97, 260
Haller v. Worman	.. 49, 129, 351	Harripria Debi v. Rukmini Debi	378, 386
Halliday v. Holgate	.. 777	Harris, Re	.. 146
Hallmark's case	.. 97	Harris v. Brown	.. 518
Hamilton v. Nott	.. 702	Harris v. G. W. R. Co.	.. 588
Hamilton v. Tennant	.. 49, 62	Harris v. Knight	.. 387
Hamlin v. G. N. R. Co.	.. 62	Harris v. Rickett	471, 472, 473, 623
Hammond v. Bradstreet	215, 222	Harrison v. Barton	.. 45
Hampden v. Wallis	.. 49, 50	Harrison v. Mayor	.. 589, 617
Hanmantrao v. Secy. of State for		Harrod v. Harrod	.. 589, 617
India	.. 357, 582	Hart v. Hart	.. 440, 625
Hanooman Prosad v. Musst. Babooe		Hart v. Newman	.. 113
	547, 634, 661	Hartley v. Wilkinson	.. 470
Hanson v. Parker	.. 132	Harvey v. Croydon Union	.. 350
Hanuman Dat v. Assadula	.. 655	Harvey v. Farnie	.. 277
Hanuman Dutt v. Kishen Kishor	551	Harvey v. Francis	.. 672, 673
Hanuman Kamat v. Dowlut Mun		Hasaji v. Dhondiram	.. 729
dar	.. 551	Hasha Khand v. Jesha Premaji	.. 475
Hanuman Singh v. Nanak Chand	.. 551	Haskins v. Warren	.. 316
Hara Coomer v. Doorgamoni	.. 277	Haslam v. Hall	.. 702, 704
Hasadhun Roy v. Hulodhur Chun		Hathaway v. Haskell	.. 131
der	.. 674	Hatim v. R.	.. 345, 364

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Hawkes v. Draeger ..	593	Himmat Sahai v. Llewellyn ..	492
Hawkes v. Salter ..	105	Hira Lal v. Datadin ..	803
Hawkins, <i>Re</i> ..	287	Hira Lal v. Ganesh Prasad ..	387, 392
Hawkins v. Warre ..	456, 457	Hira Lal v. Saheb Jan ..	687
Hay v. Gordon ..	123	Hira Lal v. A. Hills ..	70, 71, 72, 73, 74
Haynes v. McDermott ..	404	Hiran Miya, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	159,
Hayslep v. Gymer ..	49		160, 161, 163
Hayward v. Stephens ..	435	Hirbai v. Gorbai ..	538
Head v. Head ..	589, 590, 592	Hitchins v. Basset ..	566
Heane v. Rogers ..	142, 188, 641	Hitchman v. Waltman ..	672
Heath v. Crealock ..	650	Hoare v. Coryton ..	626
Hedgley v. Holt ..	645	Hoare v. Graham ..	466
Heeralall Bakshee v. Rajkishore		Hodges v. London Delhi Bank ..	588
Mozoomdar ..	671	Hodgson, <i>In re</i> ..	718
Heera Lal v. Barikunniisa Bebee ..	553	Hodsoll v. Taylor ..	62
Heera Lal v. Petumber Mundal ..	563	Hoghton v. Hoghton ..	146
Heinger v. Droy ..	215, 278	Holbard v. Stephens ..	455
Helena, The ..	275	Holcombe v. Hewson ..	38
Hellier v. Sillcox ..	674	Holding v. Elliott ..	660
Hem Chandra v. Kali Prosanna ..	142,	Holdsworth v. Dinsdale ..	147
	203, 210, 529, 604	Hollingham v. Head ..	38, 39, 100, 600
Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn ..	475,	Holloway, <i>Re</i> ..	705
	476, 477, 479	Holmes v. Mathews ..	475
Hem Coomaree v. R. ..	722	Holt, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	147
Hem Lotta v. Sreedhone Barooa ..	602	Holt & Co. v. Collyer ..	515
Hemnath Rai v. Sanke Rai ..	530	Holt v. Jesse ..	639
Henderson, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	343, 430	Holt v. Squire ..	128
Henderson v. Carbondale Coal Co. ..	626	Home v. Bentinck ..	693, 694
Henderson & Co. v. Williams ..	681	Homfray, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	436
Henman v. Lester ..	144, 756	Honapa v. Narsapa ..	658, 665
Hennessy v. Wright ..	5 Int., 683, 692,	Hood v. Lady Beauchamp ..	218
	693, 694, 786, 778	Hopcraft v. Keys ..	677
Henry Coxon, The ..	205	Hope v. Liddell ..	707
Henry Francis Blanford, <i>In the goods</i>		Horendra Narain v. Chandra Kanta ..	398
<i>of</i> ..	432	Hormasji Karsetji v. W. G. Pedder ..	346
Henry Pack r, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	431	Hormusji v. Baidhanbaiji ..	296
Henry v. Leigh ..	380	Horne v. Mackenzie ..	782
Henry v. Marquis of Westmeath ..	455	Hossain Ali v. Abid Ali ..	348
Hetherington v. Kemp ..	103, 105, 203	Hossein Buksh v. R. ..	18, 33, 708
Herembdhev Dharnidhardev v.		Houldsworth v. City of Glasgow	
Kashinath Bhaskar ..	495	Bank ..	647
Het Lal Roy, <i>In re</i> ..	690	Houlston v. Smyth ..	626
Hey v. Moorhouse ..	457	Howard v. Hudson ..	651, 655, 667
Heyworth v. Knight ..	463	Howard v. Wilson ..	8
Hibbert v. Knight ..	381, 389, 707	Howe v. Malkin ..	47, 134, 211
Hicks v. Thompson ..	146	Hriday Nath v. Mohobutnissa Bibee ..	544
Hidayut Oollah v. Rai Jan Khanum ..	616	Hudson v. Parker ..	399
Higgins v. Senior ..	466	Hudson v. Roberts ..	88
Higham v. Ridgeway ..	206, 208, 210, 212	Huffer v. Allen ..	286, 289
Hilbourn v. Fogg ..	676	Hughes v. Cornelius ..	275
Hill v. Campbell ..	706	Hughes v. Hughes ..	797
Hill v. Clarke ..	488	Hughes v. Secy. of State for India ..	625
Hill v. Dolt ..	720	Hughes v. Thorpe ..	112
Hill v. Manchester, etc., Co. ..	130	Hughli v. Drachenfels ..	306
Hill v. Wilson ..	718	Huguenin v. Basely ..	585, 588
Hills v. Ishore Ghose ..	345	Hukum Chand v. Hiralal ..	489

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Humfrey v. Dall	497	Indur Chandra v. Lachmi Bibi ..	499
Hungate v. Gascoigne ..	319	Ingham v. Primrose	630
Hunooman Persad v. Munraj Kun- waree	548, 570	Ingram v. Lea	458
Hunsa Koer v. Sheo Gobind ..	64, 72, 189	Innasimuthu v. Upakarthu Dayan	583
Hunt v. Hort	506	Iqbal Husen v. Nand Kishore ..	579
Hunt v. Livermore	470	Ireland v. Livingstone	623
Hunter v. Leathley	707	Irish Society v. Derry	246, 797
Huntingford v. Massey	99	Isab Mandal v. R.	247
Huntley v. Donovan	251	Isac Mohamed v. Bai Fatma ..	572
Hurdey Narain v. Rooder Perkash	552	Ishan Chundra v. R.	597, 711, 712
Hur Dyal v. Heeralall	350	Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub	136,
Hur Dyal v. Roy Kristo	530, 549		137, 143
Hureehur Mookerjee v. Raj Kishen Mookerjee	638	Ishan Chunder v. Bhyrub Chunder	378
Hureehur Mozoomdar v. Churn Majhee	410, 416	Ishan Chunder v. Haran Sirdar	116,
Huri Ram v. Bhikari Roy	564		236, 240
Hari Ram v. Raj Coomar	532, 576	Ishan Chunder v. Ram Loohun	295, 578
Hurjee Mull v. Iman Ali	19	Ishan Muchi v. R.	597
Huronath Sircar v. Preonath Sircar 8, 112, 121, 255		Ishore Ghose v. Hills	345
Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal	65, 84	Ishri Prasad v. Lalji Jas	347, 443, 610
Hurrichurn Bose v. Monindra Nath	368	Ishur Chunder v. Doyamoy Debes	461
Hurro Chunder, <i>Re</i>	686, 689, 690	Ismail Ariff v. Mahomed Gous	564, 582
Hurrochunder v. Shooro Dhonee ..	1	Ismail Khan v. Aghore Nath	555, 629
Hurro Dyal v. Mahomed Gazi	560,	Ismail Khan v. Broughton	629, 630, 665
	570, 602	Ismail Khan v. Fidayutunissa ..	616
Hurronath Mullick v. Nittanund Mullick	70, 84, 222	Ismail Khan v. Joygoon Bibee	630, 655
Hurro Soondery, <i>In re</i>	721	Ismail Khan v. Mrinmoye Dassi	629
Hurry Churn v. R.	345, 364, 605	Isri Singh v. Gunga	246
Hurryhur Mookerjee v. Abbas Ally	536	Issen Meah v. Kalaram Chunder	869
Hurryhur Mookhopadaya v. Madub Chunder	553	Issur Chunder v. Nobodeep Chunder	349
Hurry Sunkur v. Kali Coomar	657	Issur Chunder v. Russeek Lall ..	29
Hussey v. Horne Payne	462	Iswar Chundra, <i>In the matter of</i>	7
Hutcheson v. Mannington	348, 435	Ittapan v. Nanu	133
Hutcheson v. Smith	130		
Hutchins v. Scott	572		
Hutchinson v. Barnard	229		
Hutton v. Warren	497		
Hyde v. Palmer	47		
Hyder Hossain v. Mahomed Hossain	611		
I		J	
Iftikarunissa Begum v. Amjad Ali	622	Jacker v. I. C. Co.	794
Iggulden v. May	45, 452	Jackson v. Irwin	601
Ina Sheikh v. R.	597, 598	Jackson v. Thomason	762, 771
Inayet Husen v. Ali Husen	580, 583	Jackson v. Wood	284
Inclodon v. Berry	283	Jacob v. Lee	392
Indayet v. Lal Chand	489	Jacob v. Lindsay	465
Inderan Valungypuly v. Rama- sawmy	618	Jacobs v. Humphrey	139
Inder Narain v. Mahomed Nazirood- deen	66, 27)	Jadabram Dey v. Bulloram Dey	561,
			631, 787
		Jadomoney Dassee v. Gungadhur Seal	545
		Jadubar Singh v. Sheo Saran ..	283
		Jadunath v. Ramsoundur	580
		Jadu Nath v. Rup Lal	688
		Jadu Rai v. Bhubotaran Nundy	29, 463, 483, 519, 728
		Jafar Hasain v. Mashuq Ali	558
		Jafar Husen v. Ranjit Singh ..	450, 451
		Jagadindra Nath v. Secretary of State for India,	255, 257 630
		Jagannadha Narayana v. Pedda Pakir	629

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Jagan Nath v. Mannu Lall ..	126	Jethabhai v. Nathabhai ..	584, 566
Jagannatha v. Ganga Reddi ..	655	Jetha Parkha v. Ram Chandra ..	18
Jagannath Prasad v. Runjit Singh ..	277	Jethibai v. Ramchandra Narottam ..	861
Jagat Mohini v. Rakhal Das ..	520	Jew v. Wood ..	677
Jagat Pal v. Jageshar Baksh ..	198, 205, 212, 218, 220	Jewell v. Parr ..	13
Jaggers v. Binnings ..	131	Jhinguri Tewari v. Durga ..	665, 667
Jaggun Lall, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	248	Jhubboo Mahton, <i>In the matter of the petition of</i> 758, 777, 781, 783, 784	
Jagjivandas v. Bai Amba ..	583	Jianutullah Sirdar v. Romani Kant ..	69, 73, 82
Jagobhai Lalubhai v. Vij Bhukan-das ..	550	Jiaullah Sheik v. Ina Khan ..	74
Jagun Kooer v. Raghoo Nundun ..	238	Jibanti Nath v. Shib Nath ..	578
Jai Narayan v. Kadumbini Dasi ..	671	Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nana-bhai ..	345, 454, 465
Jai Narayan v. R. ..	150, 449	Jnan Chowdhry v. Deolar Chowdhry ..	134
Jaipal Gir v. Dharmapala ..	346	Jnanendra Mohan v. Gopal Dass ..	495
Jakir Ali v. Raj Chunder ..	343, 412, 416, 419	Jogendra Narain v. Banki Sing ..	557
Jambu Ramaswamy v. Sundararaja Chetty ..	559	Jogendra Nath v. Sangap Garo ..	713
Jameela Khaton v. Pagul Ram ..	65	Jogendra Chunder v. Dwarka Nath ..	103, 106
James v. Biddington ..	62	Jogendra Deb v. Funindro Deb ..	273, 274
James v. Bion ..	46	Jogendra Nath v. Nitai Churn ..	402, 626
James v. Williams ..	863	Jogessar Singh v. Bycunt Nath ..	433
James Fegredo v. Mahomed Mod-dessur ..	379	Jog'ni Mohun v. Bhoot Nath ..	560
Jamna v. Nain Sukh ..	550, 551	John Eliot, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	430
Jamnadas v. Srinath Roy ..	457	John Kerr v. Nuzzur Mahomed and Azeem Serang ..	434
Jamsedji Sorabji v. Lakshmiram Rajaram ..	670	Jogun Kooer v. Raghoonundon Lal ..	611
Jamsetji N. Tata v. Kashinath ..	550, 552	Joharmal v. Jeiram Jagrup ..	860
Jamsheer Sirdar, <i>In re</i> ..	568	Johnson v. Gibson ..	284
Janaki Ammal v. Kamalathammal ..	637, 639, 640, 650	Johnson v. Kershaw ..	734
Janan Chowdhry v. Doolar Chowdhry ..	187, 188	Johnson v. Lawson ..	219
Janki v. Bhairon ..	450	Johnson v. Pye ..	645
Janki Pershad v. Ulfat Ali ..	136	Johnson v. Tucker ..	698
Janmajay Mazumdar v. Keshab Lal ..	573	Johnstone v. Marks ..	645
Janokee Dassee v. Kisto Komul ..	542, 611	Johnstone v. Todd ..	15, 740
Janoki Debi v. Gopal Acharjia ..	549	Jolly v. Arbuthnot ..	670
Jarao Kumari v. Laloni Moni ..	433	Jolly v. Taylor ..	458
Jarrett v. Kennedy ..	622	Jolly v. Young ..	518
Jarrett v. Leonard ..	132	Joloke Singh v. Gundar Singh ..	564
Jaswat Sing v. Sheonarain Lal ..	236, 404	Jones v. Edwards ..	392
Jayne v. Price ..	614	Jones v. Godrich ..	565, 700
Jayram v. Narayan ..	656	Jones v. Gordon ..	599
Jayubunnissa Bibi v. Kuwar Sham ..	373	Jones v. Howell ..	455
Jehangir v. Secretary of State ..	693	Jones v. James ..	324, 330
Jenkins v. Bushby ..	702, 706	Jones v. Jones ..	619
Jervis v. Berridge ..	462	Jones v. Morrell ..	49
Jesingbhai v. Hataji ..	677	Jones v. Smith ..	98
Jesus Coll. v. Gibbs ..	381	Jones v. Williams ..	60, 63, 71, 86
Jeswunt Singjee v. Jet Singjee ..	589, 616, 724	Joogul Kishore v. Kalee Churn ..	551
Jethabai Dnyaljee v. Girdhar ..	865	Joomna Pershad v. Joyram Lall ..	540
		Joorub Haji v. Kemp ..	409
		Jordan v. Money ..	157, 666
		Joshua v. Alliance Bank of Simla ..	98
		Jotadhari Lal v. Roghubir Pershad ..	552

PAGE.	PAGE.
Jotendra Mohun v. Ganendramohun Tagore 128, 345	Jussoondah v. Ajodhia Pershad .. 611
Jotendra Mohun v. Ranee Brijo .. 260	
Jowala Buksh v. Dhurum Singh .. 596	K
Joy Chundra v. Sreenath Chatterjee .. 650	Kachali Hari v. R. .. 422, 423, 603
Joy Coomar v. Bundhoolal 12, 13, 16	Kachubai bin Gulabchand v. Krish-nabaikom Babaji .. 456
Joy Kishen v. Doorga Narayan 65, 86	Kader Moideen v. Nepean .. 475
Joy Kissen, <i>In the matter of</i> .. 804	Kadumbini Dassi v. Kumudini Dasi .. 55, 867
Joykissen Mookerjee v. Pearsee Mohun 554	Khal v. Jansen 124, 125
Joy Lall v. Gossain Bhoobun .. 548	Kaikhusru Noroji v. Jehangir .. 89
Joytara Dasse v. Mahomed Mobaruck .. 16, 254, 256, 579	Kailasa Padiachi v. Ponnukannu .. 130
Judoonath v. Raja Burodakanto 113, 115, 116	Kailash Chandra v. Harish Chunder 490
Judoonath Mullick v. Kalee Kisto 534	Kailash Chunder v. Ram Lall .. 31
Judoonath Paul v. Prosunnonath Dutt 671	Kain v. Farrer 787
Jugdel Narain v. Lalla Ram .. 547	Kaines v. Knightly .. 466
Jugdiah Chunder v. Chowdhry Zuhoor-ul-Huq 254	Kalachand Sircar v. R. .. 765
Juggernath Sew v. Ram Dyal .. 486	Kalai Haldar v. R. .. 328
Juggesur Buttobyal v. Roodro Narayan 548	Kalappa v. Shivaza 658
Juggesuree Debia v. Gudadhur Banerjee 563	Kalee Chunder v. Adoo Sheikh .. 630
Juggeswar Mookerjee v. Gopee Kishen 352	Kalee Churn v. Bangshee Mohun .. 548
Juggobundhu Mitter v. Purnanund Gossami 559	Kalee Churn v. Bengal Coal Co. .. 124
Juggobundhu Mukerjee v. Ram Chunder 559	Kalee Doss v. Tara Chand .. 662
Juggobundo Chatterjee v. Watson & Co. 639	Kaleekanund Bhattacharjee Giree-bala Dabia 349
Juggodanund Misser v. Hamid Russool 559	Kalee Koomar v. Gunga Narain .. 572
Juggomohun Ghose v. Kaisreechund 497	Kalee Kumar v. Maharajah of Bur-dwan 531
Juggomohun Ghose v. Manick Chund 65, 66, 87	Kalee Narain v. Anund Moyee 576, 583
Juggun Lall, <i>In the matter of</i> .. 232	Kaleenath Kur v. Doyal Kristo 657, 658
Juggurnath Sahoo v. Syund Shah .. 46	Kaleepershad Tewaree v. Raja Sahib Prahlad 535
Juggut Chunder v. Bhugwan Chunder 535, 562	Kalian Dass v. Bhagirathi .. 279
Juggut Mohinee v. Dwarka Nath .. 341	Kali Chandra v. Shib Chandra 357, 756
Jugmohandas v. Mangaldas, 65, 84, 85, 313	Kali Charan v. Ram Chandra .. 485
Jugodumba Chowdhraim v. Ram Chunder 558	Kali Charan v. Rasik Lal .. 658
Jugtanund Misser v. Nerghan Singh 492, 493, 494	Kali Churn, <i>In the matter of the peti-tion of</i> .. 568, 569, 769, 781
Jugul Kishori v. Anunda Lal .. 129	Kali Churn v. Nobo Kristo .. 891
Julius v. Bishop of Oxford .. 4	Kali Coomar v. Ram Doss .. 546
Jumat Ali v. Chutturdharee Sahoe .. 631	Kalidas v. Ishan Chunder .. 567
Juma Das v. Srinath Roy 462, 463, 472	Kalidhru Chuttapadhya v. Shiba Nath 64
Jamona Persad v. Deg Narain .. 451	Kali Dutt v. Abdul Ali .. 122
Junmajoy Mullick v. Dwarkanath Mytes .. 68, 253, 258, 432	Kali Kishore v. Bhusan Chunder 549
	Kali Kisor v. Gopi Mohan 130, 131
	Kali Krishna v. Secretary of State 269
	Kalil Munda v. R. .. 56
	Kalka Pershad v. Kunhaya .. 286
	Kallonass v. Gunga Gobind .. 689
	Kally Churn v. Secy. of State 558, 559, 601
	Kally Dass v. Gobind Chunder .. 656
	Kally Nath v. Rajeeblochun .. 639
	Kamala Prasad v. Sital Prasad 710, 713, 717
	Kameshar Prasad v. Bhikan Narain 3

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Kameshwar Pershad v. Amanut- ulla .. 33, 376, 384, 390, 695		Kedarnath Doss v. Protob Chunder	549
Kameshwar Prasad v. Run Bahadur	546	Kedar Nath v. Bhupendra Nath ..	727
Kameswar Pershad v. Rajkumari Rutton	270	Kedarnath v. Shurfoonnessa Beboe	457, 465, 466
Kamini Sundari v. Kali Prosono ..	586	Kedarnath v. Sreemutty Sorojini ..	567
Kampilikaribsavappa v. Somasu- muddiram	354	Keeling v. Ball	400, 402
Kansai Lal v. Kamini Debi .. 586, 587		Kell v. Charmar	519
Kansailal Khan v. Soshi Bhoosan ..	638	Kelly v. Jackson	695, 696
Kanayalal v. Pyarabai	374	Kelly v. Kelly	688
Kanhai Lal v. Suraj Kunwar .. 272		Kemble v. Farren	131
Kanhaya Lal v. Stowell	862	Kemp v. King	707
Kanhia Lal v. Debidas .. 542, 545		Kempland v. Macauley	139
Kanya Lal v. Radha Churn 274, 277, 829		Kennedy v. Lyell	700
Kanye Chand v. Ram Chunder 8, 16, 71		Kensington v. Inglis	385, 783
Kannamal v. Virasami	659	Kent v. Lowen	103, 106
Kanto Prashad v. Jagat Chandra .. 32, 253, 432, 433		Keramutoolah v. Gholam Hossein,	283, 284
Karali Charan v. Mahtab Chandra ..	664	Keshub Chunder v. Vyasmonsee Dossia	657
Karamali v. Rahimbhoy	286	Ketu Dass v. Surendra Nath .. 677, 678	
Karampalli v. Thekku	495	Kettlewell v. Barstow	786
Karim Khatav v. Pardhan Manji ..	66	Kettlewell v. Waston	98
Karunakar Mahati v. Nilhadro Chow- dhry	628	Kettillamma v. Kelapan	285, 286
Karupan v. Ramasami	639	Khadar v. Subramanya	652
Kashee Chandra v. Noor Chandra ..	411	Khadem Ali v. Tajimunnissa, .. 244, 248, 250	
Kashee Kishore v. Bama Soondaree 121, 254		Khadijah Khanum v. Abdool Kureem Sheraji	726, 769
Kashee Nath v. Chundy Churn 453, 473, 474, 475, 486, 491		Khajah Abdul v. Gour Monee .. 349	
Kashee Nath v. Mohesh Chundra ..	379	Khajah Enaetoollah v. Kishen Soon- dur	580, 581
Kashi Nath v. Brindabun Chucker- batti	487	Khajooroonissa v. Rowshan Jehan 616, 617	
Kashi Nath v. Collr. of Puna	609	Khalilul Rahman v. Gobind Pershad	550
Kashi Nath v. Hurrihur Mookerjee .. 474, 475, 476, 477, 480		Khankar Abdur v. Ali Hafez .. 475, 481	
Kassim Mundle v. Sree Mutty .. 486, 491		Khas Mehal v. Admr.-Genl. of Bengal	565, 587, 588
Kasturi v. Venkatachulpathi	655	Khatija Bibi, <i>In the matter of</i> .. 631	
Katama Natchier v. Rajah of Shiva- ganga	544	Kheero Monee v. Bijoy Gobind .. 236, 241, 242, 244	
Kausalia v. Gulab Kuar	555	Khelat Chunder v. Poorno Chunder	553
Kaverji v. Babai	659	Khenum Kuree v. Gour Chunder 134, 138	
Kawa Manji v. Khowaz Nussio, ..	581	Kheoraj Jusrub v. Lingaya	655
Kay v. Poorunchand Poonalal .. 699, 702		Kheraj Mullah v. Janab Mullah ..	20
Kazee Abdool v. Baroda Kant .. 513		Khetridas Agarwallah v. Shib Narayan	466, 475
Kazi Gulam v. Aga Khan .. 759, 760		Khetter Chunder v. Khetter Paul 385, 387, 443	
Kazi Koibut-oollah v. Motee Pesh- kar	559	Khilut Chunder v. Koonj Lal .. 611	
Kearney v. London, Brighton & S. coast Ry.	614	Khoob Lal v. Jungle Singh	860
Koarsley v. Philips	785, 786	Khorshed Kazi v. R.	537
Kebul Kristo v. Ram Coommar .. 649		Khugowlee Singh v. Hossein Bux .. 270	
Kedar Nath, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	30	Khurruckdharee Singh v. Proshadee Mundal	737
Kedarnath Chuckerbutty v. Don- zelle	617, 634		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Khusalohand v. Madhovgiri	.. 548	Koylash Chunder v. Raj Chunder	255
King v. Norman	.. 283	Kripamoyi Dabia v. Durga Govind	525, 555
Kip v. Brigham	.. 283	Krishna v. Vasudev	.. 548, 612
Kirby v. G. W. Ry. Co.	.. 588	Krishna Behari v. Brojeswari	.. 636
Kirkstall Brewery Co. v. Furness Ry. Co.	.. 125	Krishnabhupati v. Ramamurti	282, 289, 291
Kirpal Narain v. Sakurmoni	245, 618	Krishnabhupati Devu v. Vikrama Devu	.. 137, 668
Kirshaw v. Wright	.. 316	Krishna Chunder v. Meer Sufdar	.. 258
Kirteebash Maytee v. Ramdhun Khorla	.. 368	Krishnaharya v. Lingawa	.. 254
Kirty Chunder v. Anath Nath	.. 636	Krishnaji v. Moro	.. 660
Kishan Lall v. Ganga Ram	136, 137	Krishnaji v. Rajmal	350, 453, 863
Kishen Chunder v. Buratee Sheikh	556	Krishnaji v. Wamanji	.. 540
Kishen Chunder v. Hookoom Chand	575	Krishnaji Ramchandra v. Antaji Pandurang	.. 673, 674
Kishen Dhun v. Ram Dhun	.. 540	Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lall	374, 378, 385, 386, 388, 389, 410, 417
Kishen Mohun v. Collypersaud	.. 725	Krishna Kanta v. Bidya Sundaree	8
Kishore Das v. Pursun Mahtoon	.. 243	Krishna Lall v. Radha Krishna	.. 559
Kishore Singh v. Gunesh Mookerjee	689	Krishnamarazu v. Manaju	466, 484
Kishoree Lall v. Chumman Lall	.. 543	Krishnarav Yashvant v. Vasudev Apaji	.. 582
Kishoree Lall v. Enaeth Hossein	.. 559	Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopal	71, 76, 114, 128, 134, 247, 281, 284
Kishori Lal v. Rakhal Das	33, 384	Krishnasami Pillai v. Rangasami Chetty	.. 862, 863
Kishori Mohun v. Mahomed Mujaffar	137	Krishno Monee v. R.	.. 150
Kissen Kaminee v. Ram Chunder	31, 32, 33	Kristnappa Chetty v. Ramasawmy Iyer	.. 544
Kitchen v. Robbins	.. 114	Kristo Indro v. Huromonee Dassee	639
Kitchen, <i>in re</i>	.. 285	Kristo Moni v. Secy. of State	257, 667, 670
Klein v. Landman	.. 615	Kristo Nath v. T. F. Brown	343, 435
Knight v. Martin	.. 380	Kristo Pres v. Puddo Lochun	.. 635
Knight v. Waterford	.. 212	Kriteebash Mytee v. Ram Dhun	.. 351
Knight v. Wiffen	560, 666, 681	Kubeerooddeen v. Jogul Shaha	.. 540
Komolochun Dutt v. Nilruttun Mundle	.. 276	Kulum Mundul v. Bhowaniprosad	717, 718
Kondappa v. Subba	.. 126	Kultoo Mahomed v. Hurdeb Doss	357
Kondayya Chetti v. Narasimhulu Chetti	.. 8 Int.	Kumara v. Srinivasa	.. 489
Konnerav v. Gurrav	.. 636	Kumarasami v. Pala Nagappa	.. 126
Kooldeep Narain v. Govt.	135, 628	Kumara Upendra v. Nobin Krishna	610
Koomar Runjit v. Schoene	.. 558	Kumeezooddeen Haldar v. Rajub Ali	387
Koomadinee Debia v. Poorno	253	Kunneth Odagat v. Vayoth Palliyil	378, 385, 388
Koondo Nath v. Dheer Chunder	64, 69, 72	Kunja Lal v. Radha Churn	.. 829
Koonj Beharee v. Khetturnath Dutt	611	Kurali Prasad v. Anantaram Hajra	405
Koonj Beharee v. Shiva Baluk	.. 497	Kurtz v. Spen	.. 146
Koonjee Singh v. Jankee Singh	.. 657	Kuru Chaubi v. Janki Persad	.. 642
Koonjo Beharee v. Roy Mothoranth	.. 357, 561	Kusum Kumari v. Satya Ranjan	549
Koonwur Doorganath v. Ram Chunder	113, 116, 547, 548, 549	Kutti Mannadiyar v. Payanu Muthan	.. 548
Kopasan v. Shamu	.. 862, 863	Kuvarbai v. Mir Alam	.. 661
Kottala Uppl v. Shangara Varma	.. 550	Kuverji v. Babai	.. 643, 667
Kotta Ramasami v. Bangari Seshma	126		
Kower Narain v. Sreenath Mitter	.. 349		
Kowsulliah Sundari v. Mukta Sundari	.. 123, 130, 131		
Koylasbshiney Dassee v. Goooolmoni Dassee	.. 521, 553		
Koylash Chunder v. Raj Chunder	255		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
L			
Lachho v. Har Sahai ..	581, 583	Lal Singh v. Deo Narain ..	550, 551
Lachman Das v. Khunnu Lall ..	552	Lalu Mulji v. Kashibai ..	136
Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan, ..	63,	Lamb v. Munster ..	709
65, 85, 279		Lamb v. Orton..	702
Lachman Singh v. Tansukh ..	122	Land Mortgage Bank v. Roy	
Lachmi Narain v. Raja Partab ..	339,	Luchmiput ..	540
344, 346, 347, 348, 594		Langdon v. Doud ..	650, 666
Lacho Bibi v. Gopi Narain ..	564, 565	Langhorn v. Allnutt ..	125
Lady Dartmouth v. Roberts ..	414	Lano v. Neale ..	466
Lady Ivy's Case..	59	Lapsley v. Grierson ..	615
Lafone v. Falkland Islands Co. ..	698	Laros v. Com. ..	299
Lakhee Kowar v. Hari Krishna ..	628	Lastings v. Gonsalves ..	632
Lakhi Chundra v. Kali Kumar ..	70	Latch v. Wedlake ..	130
Lakhoo Khan v. Wise ..	674	Lathulan's Case ..	497
Lakshman v. Amrit ..	32, 33,	Lauderdale Peerage Case ..	601
60, 75, 76, 84, 281		Lavergne v. Hooper ..	672
Lakshman Bhaukhopkar v. Radha-		Lawless v. Quaele ..	144
bai ..	546	Lawrence v. Campbell ..	698
Lakshman Dada Naik v. Ram		Lawrence v. Clarke ..	392
Chandra Dada Naik ..	636, 662	Lawrence v. French ..	225, 233
Lakshman v. Damodar ..	496	Lawrence v. Ingmire ..	687, 718
Lakshman v. Jamnabai ..	543	Laximan Row v. Muller Row ..	544
Lakshman v. Kameswara ..	864, 465	Laybourn v. Crisp ..	279
Lakshmi Bai v. Ganput ..	658, 659	Leach v. Simpson ..	17
Lakshmi Bai v. Vithal Ramchandra ..	582	Lee v. Birrell ..	697
Lala v. Hira Singh ..	65, 279	Lee v. Merest ..	707, 787
Lala Beni v. Kundan Lal ..	655	Lee v. Pain ..	519
Lala Bansidhar v. Govt. of Bengal ..	799	Leech v. Schweder ..	15
Lal Achal v. Raja Kazim ..	536	Leeds v. Cooks ..	394
Lala Himant v. Llewbellan ..	487,	Leeds v. Larcashire ..	470
489, 492		Leelanund Singh v. Basheeroonissa	
Lala Jha v. Musst. Bibee ..	16	16, 579, 600	
Lala Lakhmi v. Sayed Haider ..	11,	Leelanund Singh v. Musst. Lakh-	
26, 237, 536		puttee ..	209, 210, 212, 248
Lala Muddun v. Khikhinda Koer ..	659	Lees v. Marton ..	44
Lala Narain v. Lala Ramanuj ..	363	Legal Remembrancer n. Chema	
Lala Parbhu v. Mylne ..	135, 136, 137	Nashya ..	169, 171
Lala Ranglal v. Deonarayan Tewary ..	72	Le Geyt v. Harvey ..	672
Lala Suraj v. Golab Chand ..	8 Int.	Leggatt v. Tollervey ..	283
Lalchand v. R. ..	459	Legge v. Edmonds ..	121, 132, 592, 953
Laljee Sahoy v. Fakeer Chand ..	551	Lekhraj Rai v. Mahtab Chand ..	129, 551
Lalji Singh v. Syad Akram ..	860	Lekhraj Singh v. Dulhma Koer ..	868
Lalji, <i>In the matter of the petition</i>		Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh 9 Int.,	
<i>of</i> ..	693, 795	2, 28, 244, 246, 248, 249 ..	315
Lalla Beharee v. Lalla Modho ..	544	Lelanund Singh v. Luchmunur	
Lalla Bunseedhur v. Kunwar Bin-		Singh ..	531, 533
deseree ..	547	Lemon v. Damodaraya ..	3
Lalla Probhoo v. Sheonath Roy ..	116, 351	Lennox, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	287
Lalla Roodroo v. Benode Ram ..	540	Lever v. Goodwin ..	99
Lalla Sheebloil v. Sheikh Gholam ..	553	Levy v. Pope ..	700
Lalla Sheopershad v. Juggernath ..	48	Lewis v. Davison ..	623
Lalla Sreedhur v. Lalla Madho ..	611	Lewis v. Fermor ..	99
Lall Mahomed v. Kallanus ..	676, 677, 678	Lewis v. Hartley ..	788
Lall Mahomed v. Watson & Co. ..	536	Lewis v. Jones ..	38
		Lewis v. Levy ..	585
		Lewis v. Pennington ..	700

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Lewis v. Rogers ..	94	'Lowden v. Blakey ..	701
Ley v. Barlow ..	707	Lows v. Telford ..	579
Ley v. Peter ..	126, 128	Lucas v. De la Cour ..	130, 131
Lightfoot v. Cameron ..	721	Lucas v. Novosilieski ..	104
Line-in v. Wright ..	478, 780	Lucas v. Williams ..	295, 313, 371
Lindley v. Lacy ..	493	Luchman Chundra v. Kali Churn ..	349, 351, 641, 656, 668, 669
Lindo v. Betisaro ..	262, 301	Luchman Das v. Dip Chand ..	865
Line v. Taylor ..	355	Luchman Dass v. Gridhur Chowdhury ..	551
Lishman v. Christie ..	660	Luchman Rai v. Akhar Khan ..	331
Lister v. Smith ..	493	Luchmee Dai v. Ashman Singh ..	550
Liverpool Adelphi Loan Association v. Fairhurst ..	645	Luchmeedhur Pattuck v. Rughobur Singh ..	32, 64, 72, 385
Livesey v. Smith ..	718	LuchmEEPut Singh v. Sadaulla Nashyo ..	65
Llewellyn v. Winckworth ..	39	Luchmi Koer v. Roghu Nath ..	618
Lloyd v. Freshfield and Kaye ..	697	Luchmon Singh v. Puna ..	373, 378, 379, 385
Lloyd v. Mostyn ..	392, 703	Luckee Koer v. Ram Dutt ..	581
Lloyd v. Willan ..	123	Lukeemonee Dossee v. Shunkuree Dossee ..	30
Lohuri Domini v. Assam Ry. & Trading Co. ..	689	Luckhee Narain v. Taramonee Dossee ..	657
Lochun Chowdhry v. Anup Singh ..	556	Lucy v. Mouflet ..	49, 50
Lockett v. Carey ..	707	Lukhee Kanto v. Sameeruiddi Lusker ..	352
Lockett v. Nicklin ..	451	Lukhi Narain v. Maharaja Jodhu Nath ..	534
Lockwood v. Lockwood ..	42	Lukhyarain Chattopadhyaya v. Gorachand Gossamy ..	245
Lockyer v. Ferryman ..	272	Luleet Narain v. Narain Singh ..	255
Lodai Mollah v. Kally Das ..	672, 673, 675, 677	Luximon Row v. Mullar Row ..	542
Logan v. Courtown ..	4	Lyell v. Kennedy ..	244, 246, 248, 250, 696, 700, 701, 702, 706
Login v. R. ..	262		
Lokessur Koer v. Purgun Roy ..	559	M	
Lolit Mohan v. R. ..	19, 96, 313	Macdonald v. Longbottom ..	500
London & N.-W. Ry. Co. v. West ..	675	Macdonnell v. Evans ..	3 Int
London & Tilbury Ry. Co. v. Kirk ..	704	MacDuffa, Re ..	506
London & Yorkshire Bank v. Cooper ..	786	Macfarlane v. Carr ..	499
London Gas & Co. v. Chelsea ..	702, 704	Macgowan, In the goods of ..	678
London Joint Stock Bank v. Simmons ..	270	Macgregor v. Kelly ..	105
Longman v. Bath Electric Ry. ..	649, 652	Machell v. Ellis ..	351
Looloo Singh v. Rajendur Laha ..	547, 724	Mackenzie v. British Linen Co. ..	680
Loof Ali v. Peary Mohun ..	98, 105	Mackenzie v. Dunlop ..	87
Lopez v. Lopez ..	617	Mackenzie v. Yeo ..	702
Lord v. Colvin ..	743	Mackenzie, Lyall & Co. v. Chamroo Sing & Co. ..	87
Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre ..	Int., 60	Mackintosh v. Marshall ..	97
Lord Advocate v. Lord Lovat ..	70, 558	Mackintosh v. Nobinmoney Dossee ..	725
Lord Barrymore v. Taylor ..	264	MacNaghten's Case ..	307
Lord Kinnaid v. Lady Saltoun ..	435	Madapusi Srinivasa v. Trirumalai Kasturi ..	537
Lord Waterpark v. Fennell ..	86	Maddison v. Alderson ..	666
Loughboro' Highway Board v. Curzon ..	126	Madeleine Smith's Case ..	18
Lovatt v. Tribe ..	97	Madhabi Sundari v. Gajanendranath ..	252, 253, 433
Lovatt Peerage Case ..	218, 221		
Loveden v. Loveden ..	19		
Law v. Bouverie ..	642, 648, 650, 666		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Madhavrao v. Balkrishna ..	86	Mahomed Abdul v. Gujraj Sahaid ..	624
Madhavrao v. Deonak 28, 247, 261,	555	Mahomed Aizaddi v. Shaffi Mulla ..	445
Madhub Chunder v. Gangadhur		Mahomed Akbur v. Reilly ..	553
Samunt	475	Mahomed Ali v. R. ..	770, 779
Madhavray v. Gulabhai 145, 147,	799	Mahomed Ali v. Nazar Ali 341	476,
Madhub Chunder v. Gobind Chunder	662		481
Madhub Chunder v. Law ..	651	Mahomed Ali v. Khaja Abdul 557,	
Madhub Chunder v. Rajcoomardas ..	87		558, 579, 601
Madhub Chunder v. Tomee Bewah		Mahomed Ashruff v. Bijessuree Das-	
71, 278, 279		see	546
Madras Deposit and Benefit Society,		Mahomed Ausar v. Prokash Chunder	534
Ld. v. Oonamalai Ammal 398, 399,	864	Mahomed Basir v. Kurreem Buksh ..	577
Madras Hindu Mutual Benefit Per-		Mahomed Bauker v. Shurgoon Nissa	616
manent Fund and Rangava Chetti		Mahomed Bhoy v. Chutterput Sing	464
644, 672		Mahomed Buksh v. Hosseini Bibee ..	588
Mafeezooddeen Kazee v. Meher		Mahomed Bux v. Abdool Kurreem	
Ali	602		580, 798
Magbulan v. Ahmad Hosain ..	421	Mahomed Fedye v. Ozeeoodeen	
Magnay v. Knight ..	456		257, 441
Magniram v. Gurmukh Roy ..	864	Mahomed Golab v. Mahomed Sulli-	
Mahabeer Persad v. Oomrao Singh ..	554	man	287, 288, 540
Mahabeer Persad v. Ramyad Singh ..	551	Mahomed Hamidulla v. Modhoo-	
Mahabir Prosad v. Bashdeo Sing ..	550	soodun Ghose	662
Mahabir Prasad v. Bishen Dyal ..	536	Mahomed Hamid-ud-din v. Shib	
Mahadaji Gopal v. Vithal Ballal		Sahai	654
635, 658		Mahomed Haneef v. Mozhur Ali	
Mahadeo Misser v. Lahoree Misser ..	541		188, 189
Mahadevappa v. Basugonda ..	537	Mahomed Ibrahim v. Morrison 557,	
Mahadevi v. Neelamoney 586, 587,			558
662, 667		Mahomed Imam v. Husain Khan ..	114
Mahalal v. Sankallu ..	794	Mahomed Ismail v. Bhuggobutty	
Mahalatchmi Ammal v. Palani Chetti	450	Barmanya	371
Maharajah Gobind v. Raja Anund ..	354	Mahomed Jackariah & Co. v. Ah-	
Maharaja Jagadendra v. Bhaba-		med Mahomed	706
tarini Dasi	798	Mahomed Mahmood v. Safar Ali	
Maharajah Juggernath v. Musst Ahlad	577		241, 780
Maharajah Koowur v. Nund Lall ..	800	Mahomed Meher v. Sheeb Pershad	254
Maharajah Pertab v. Maharanee		Mahomed Mozafter v. Kishori Mo-	
Sabhao Kooer	319	han	137, 654
Maharajah Rajendro Kishen v. Sheo-		Mahomed Mudun v. Khodezunnessa	660
pursun Misser	358	Mahomed Rowthan v. Husain Row-	
Maharana Shri Rammalsingji v. Vadi-		than	860
lal Vakhatchand	130' 345	Mahomed Sahib, <i>In re</i>	178
Maharani Beni Pershad v. Dudh		Mahomed Shumsool v. Shewuk-	
Nath	350	ram	546
Maharani Hiranath v. Baboo Ram ..		Mahtab Chand v. Bengal Govt. ..	629
85, 86		Maidin Saiba v. Nagappa ..	674
Mahatala Bibee v. Prince Ahmed ..		Mailathi Anni v. Subbaraya Mu-	
518, 617		daliar	85
Mahendro Nath v. Jogendra Nath ..		Makbul Ali v. Srimoti Masnad Bibi ..	373
486, 491		Makhun Lall v. Ram Lall ..	545
Mahesh Chandra v. Srimati Baroda	580	Makin v. Att.-Genl. for N. S. W.	
Mahima Chandra, <i>In the matter of the</i>		94, 95, 802, 803	
<i>petition of</i>	724	Makund Bahori, <i>In re</i>	562
Mahipat v. Lakshman	603	Makundi Kuar v. Balkishan Das ..	660
Mahomed v. Abdul	788	Malcolmson v. O'Dea	70, 280

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Malogi Santiji v. Vithu Hari ..	562	Maybank v. Brooks ..	466
Manada Sundari v. Mahananda Sarnakar ..	533	Mayen v. Alston 491, 492, 530, 561, 570, 613	
Managers of Met. Asylum v. Hill ..	27	Mayenborg v. Haynes ..	663
Mana Vikrama v. Rama Patter 38, 39, 497		Mayhew v. Nelson ..	125
Mancharam v. Kalidas ..	289	Mayho v. Williams ..	276
Mangal Sai v. Hira Singh ..	410	Mayor, etc., of Bristol v. Cox ..	698
Mangal Sen v. Shankar Sahai ..	443	Mayor v. Murray ..	735
Man Gobind v. Jankee Ram ..	639	Mayor v. Sefton ..	734
Maniklal Baboo v. Ramdas Mazumdar ..	562	Mazhar Ali v. Budh Singh 573, 593	
Maniram Deb v. Debi Charan 295, 578		Mazhar Husen v. Bodha Bibi ..	567
Manjanali Debi v. Ramdas Shome 277, 285		McAleer v. Horsey ..	666
Manjappa v. Shesa Shetti ..	722	McAllister v. Reab ..	621
Mankura Passi v. R. ..	101, 328	McCance v. London & N.-W. Ry. Co. ..	651
Mannu Singh v. Umadat Pande ..	586	M'Combie v. Anton ..	232
Mano Mohun v. Mothura Mohun 529, 558, 601		McConnell v. Mayor ..	653, 655
Manohar Das v. Bhagabati Dasi ..	486	McCorquodale v. Ball ..	705
Mansell v. Clements ..	93	McDougal v. Knight ..	797
Manser v. Dix ..	700	McDowell v. Ragada Chetti 550, 552	
Manson v. Golam Kebria ..	29	McGowan v. Smith ..	350
Maqbulan v. Ahmad Husain ..	357	McGrews v. McGrews ..	623
Marine Investment Co. v. Havside ..	440, 625, 626	McGregor v. Rhodes ..	680
Mark Ridded v. Muthuramen Chetty 860		McKenzie v. British Linen Co. ..	664
Marks v. Beyfus ..	694	McLaren Morrison v. Verschoyle ..	652
Marquis of Anglesey v. Lord Hartherton ..	86	M'Lean v. Hertzog ..	458
Marriott v. Chamberlain ..	702	McLeod v. Sirdarmull ..	763
Marshall v. Berridge ..	45	McLeod v. Wakely ..	350
Marshall v. Cliff ..	128	MaNaghten's Case ..	294
Marshall v. Davies ..	726	McQueen v. Phipps ..	295
Marshall v. Lamb ..	625	Mease v. Mease ..	466
Marshfield, Re ..	869	Meekins v. Smith ..	721
Marston v. Dean ..	456	Meer Ashruf v. Meer Arshud ..	616
Marston v. Downes ..	785	Meer Usdoollah v. Musst. Beeby 5 Int., 16, 354, 358, 389	
Martin v. Mackonochie ..	18	Meer Yar, Re 88, 92, 96, 598	
Martin v. Martin ..	251	Meethun Bibee v. Busheer Khan ..	689
Mary Goodrich (Payne v. Bennett) ..	250	Megji Hansraj v. Ramji Joita ..	136
Mary Tug Co. v. B. I. S. N. Co. ..	564	Megraj v. Sewnarain ..	237, 371
Masil-un-nessa v. Pathani ..	618	Meharban Khan v. Muhboob Khan 354	
Mason, Re ..	698	Mekjee Khestu v. Devachund ..	269
Mason v. Mason ..	619	Melen v. Andrews ..	49
Mason v. Phelps ..	299	Melhuish v. Collier 41, 46, 760, 763	
Mason v. Wood ..	104	Memon Hajee v. Moulvie Abdool Karim ..	699, 700
Massey v. Allen ..	303, 208, 211	Meredith v. Footner ..	126
Mathews v. Munster ..	129	Meres v. Ansell ..	466
Mathias v. O'Neill ..	105	Metropolitan Ry. Co. v. Wright ..	797
Mathura Pandey v. Ram Rucha 359, 541		Metters v. Brown ..	132
Maugham v. Hubbard ..	778, 779	Meux Executor's Case ..	125
Maung Shwe v. Maung Tun ..	572	Mewa Lal v. Bhujun Jha ..	286
May v. Burdett ..	88	Meyer v. Dresser ..	86
Mayandi Chetti v. Oliver ..	476, 495	Middleton v. Meiton ..	207
		Middleton v. Pollock ..	668
		Mighell v. Sultan of Johore 339, 342, 343, 348	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Mian Khan v. Sagai Bepari ..	20	Mohesh Chunder v. Satrugnan	
Millar v. Travers ..	466	Dhal ..	85, 86
Millard, <i>In re</i> ..	538, 617	Mohesh Chunder v. Ugra Kant ..	673
Miller, <i>Re</i> ..	287	Mohesh Lal v. Mohunt Bawan ..	630
Miller v. Babu Madho ..	32, 140,	Mohi Chowdhry v. Dhiro Miss-	
	143, 552, 728, 731, 794	rain ..	247
Miller v. Barber ..	525	Mohidin Ahmed v. Sayyid Muham-	
Milles v. Lamson ..	295	mad ..	354
Milne v. Leisler ..	34, 797	Mohima Chunder v. Huro Lall ..	579
Mina Konwari v. Juggul Setani ..	640	Mohima Chunder v. J. P. Wise ..	257
Minet v. Morgan ..	696	Mohima Chunder v. Mohesh Chunder	558
Minu Sarkar v. Rhedoy Nath ..	444	Mohima Chunder v. Rajkumar ..	254
Mirtherjeet Singh v. Choker Na-		Mohima Chunder v. Ram	
rain ..	631	Kishore ..	351, 546, 638
Mirza Himmur v. Sahebzadee ..	617	Mohini Mohun v. Promoda Nath..	60
Mirza Mahomed v. Radha Romun	555	Mohinudin v. Mancher Shah ..	559
Mirza Mahomed v. Suraputoonissa		Mohiny Mohun v. Krishno Kishore	
Khanum ..	558		558, 600, 601
Misir Raghobur v. Sheo Buksh ..	270	Mohori Bibee v. Dharmodas	645, 646
Misrut Banoo v. Mahomed Sa-		Mohun Lall v. Cotton Mills Co. ..	861
yem ..	721	Mohun Lall v. Urnopoorna Dossee..	451
Mithan Bibi v. Bashir Khan ..	16	Mohun Sahoo v. Chutto Mowar	112,
Mitterjeet Singh v. Radha Per-			134, 135
shad ..	600	Mohunt Burm v. Kashee Jha ..	548
Mobaruck Shah v. Toofany ..	630	Mohunt Doss v. Nilkamal Dewan	
Modee Huddin v. Sandes ..	713		460, 664, 667
Modee Kaikhoosrow v. Cocver-		Mohunt Gour v. Hayagrib ..	559
bhaee ..	534	Mohur Sing v. Ghuriba	363, 798,
Mohabeer Pershad v. Mohabeer Singh	581		799, 800, 802
Mohabeer Singh v. Dhujjoo		Moises v. Thornton ..	311, 396
Singh ..	147, 631	Mollwo March v. Ct. of Wards ..	648
Mohan Mahtoo v. Meer Shamsod ..	677	Momatt v. Castle Steel Co. ..	668
Mohansing Chawan v. Henry Conder	558	Monemohiney Dassee v. Greesh	
Moharani Beni v. Goberdhan Koer	605	Chunder ..	437
Moheema Chunder v. Poorno Chun-		Monkon v. Att.-Gen. ..	215, 221
der ..	3 Int.	Monmohinee Dassee v. Bishomoyee	
Mohendra Lall v. Rosomoyi Dasi ..	72	Dassee ..	865
Mohendro Chunder v. Surbo Kokhya		Monmohinee Joginee v. Jugobun-	
	539, 560	dhoos Sadhookha ..	654, 668
Mohendro Nath v. Koylash Chun-		Monohar Singh v. Sumirta Kuar	562,
der ..	560		662
Mohendro Nath v. R. ..	794	Monroe v. Twistleton ..	692
Moher Sheikh v. R. ..	4, 161, 683,	Mochee Ram v. Bissambhar Roy	257, 579
	709, 753	Mooktakeshee Debia v. Collector	
Mohesh Chunder, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	694	of Moorshidabad ..	563
Mohesh Chunder v. Barada Debi ..	629	Mookto Keshee v. Anundo Chunder	532
Mohesh Chunder v. Dino Bundhu	64, 72	Moolji Lilla v. Gokuldas	543, 545
Mohesh Chunder v. Gooroo Pershad		Moolla Cassim v. Moolla Abul	573
	670, 671	Moonee Unmah v. The Municipal	
Mohesh Chunder v. Issur Chunder	655	Commissioners for the Town of	
Mohesh Chunder v. Juggut Chunder	254	Madras ..	559
Mohesh Chunder v. Kamini Kumari	571	Moonshee Ameer v. Maharani In-	
Mohesh Chunder v. Madhub Chun-		derjeet ..	638
der ..	4	Moonshee Buzloul v. Pran Dhan ..	135
Mohesh Chunder v. Mohesh Chun-		Moonshee Buzloor v. Shumsoonissa	
der ..	686	Begum ..	531, 539, 585, 586, 587

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Moonshee Syud Ameer v. Syef Ali	655, 668	Mrinmoyee Dabee v. Bhoobun Moyee	232
Moore v. Foley	452	Mritunjaya Sirkar v. Gopal Chundra	673
Moore v. Knight	131	Muddun Mohun v. Bhogoomanto	
Moore v. Smith	49	Poddar	658, 576
Moore v. Tuckwell	797	Muddun Mohun v. Kantoo Lall	547, 564
Moore v. Tyrrell	701	Muddun Mohun v. Sofuna Bewa ..	571
Moran v. Mittu Bibee	483	Mudhoo Soodun v. Suroop Chunder	
Morewood v. Wood	193, 215		16, 356, 368
Morgan v. Bissell	452	Mufeezodeen Kazee v. Mehar Ali	
Morgan v. Brydges	735		378, 385
Morgan v. Couchman	666	Muhammad Abdul v. Ibrahim	378, 385
Morgan v. Evans	49	Muhammad Allahad v. Muham-	
Morgan v. Morgan	801	mad Ismail 9 Int., 2, 591, 593,	617
Moriarty v. Gray	386	Muhammad Hussain v. Munna	
Moriarty v. London C. D. Ry. Co.	28, 40, 45, 133	Lal	246
Morley v. Harford	466	Muhammad Imam v. Sardar Husain	246
Moro Desai v. Ramchandra De-		Muhammad Inayet v. Muhammad	
sa	538, 559	Karamatullah	569, 571
Moro Visvanath v. Gonesh Vithal ..	612	Muhammad Sami-ud-din v. Mannu	
Morris v. Bethel	39	Lal	667
Morris v. Davies 319, 589, 590,		Muhammad Yakoob v. Muhammad	
591, 592, 593		Ismail	555
Morris v. Edwards	706	Muhammad Yusuf v. P. & O. S. N.	
Morris v. Hauser	392	Co.	564
Morris v. Miller	115	Muir v. Glasgow Bank	585, 623
Morris v. Panchanada Pillay	499	Mujnee Ram v. Gonesh Dutt ..	560
Morrish v. Murrey	49	Mukhoda Soondary v. Ram Churn	16
Morrison v. Lennard	687	Mukim Mullick v. Ramjan Sirdar	658
Morton v. Woods	670	Mukunda Chundra v. Arpan Ali ..	555
Moely v. Davis	193	Mulchand v. Madho Ram	482
Mosely v. Victoria Rubber Co. ..	702	Mulji Lala v. Nityanund Singh ..	862
Moses, D. H. R., <i>In the matter of</i> ..	672	Munchershaw, etc. v. New Dhurum-	
Moss v. Sallimon	672	sey Spinning & Weaving Co. 7 Int.,	
Mostyn v. Fabrigas	262, 300	204, 240, 241, 684, 696, 697, 698,	
Mostyn v. West Mostyn Coal		699, 701, 751	
Iron Co	701	Municipal Corporation of Bombay	
Mote Lall v. Juddooputtee Doss ..	563	v. Cuverji Hirji	462
Motee Lall v. Juggurnath Gurg	536, 540	Municipality of Sholapur v. Shola-	
Mothoora Pandey v. Ram Ruchea ..	98	pur Spinning and Weaving Co 602,	
Mothura Das v. Bhikhan	502		603, 625
Mothoora Mohun v. Peary Mohan ..	863	Mun Mohinee v. Joykissen Mooker-	
Mothoor Mohun v. The Bank of		jee	554
Bengal	359	Mun Mohinee v. Sooda Monee ..	544
Motichand v. Dadabhai	638	Mun Mohun v. Sriram Ray	563
Moti Gulabchand v. Mahomed Mehdi	599	Munoo Lall v. Lalla Choonee	651,
Moti Lall v. Jogumohun Das	861, 862		652, 653, 655
Motidahu v. Parshotam Doyal ..	533	Munrunjun Singh v. Telanund	
Moulvi Maennooddeen v. Greesh		Singh	628
Chunder	580	Murdock v. State	600
Mountnoy v. Colier	677	Murietta v. Wolfhagen	619
Mowatt v. Castle Steel and Iron		Murray v. Lord Stair	492
Works Co	138	Murray v. R.	538
Mowji v. National Bank of India ..	650	Murray v. Walter	786
Mozuffer Wahid v. Abdus Samad ..	550	Musadee Mahomed v. Meerza Ally ..	802
		Musafir Ram v. Treloohun Bagchi ..	560
		Musst. Ackjoo v. Lallah Ramchundra	128

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Nasarvan v. Rasji ..	638	Nilmoney Bhooya v. Ganga Nariain	544
Nasir Jhandar v. R. ..	155, 156, 161	Nilmony Mukhopadhyaya v. Ainnisa Bibee ..	290
Natha Hari v. Jamne ..	655	Nilo Ramchandra v. Gobind Ballal	636
Natha Singh v. Jodha Singh ..	540	Nilratan Mandal v. Ismail Khan	556, 629
Nathu Ram v. Kalya ..	287	Nimhoo Sahoo v. Boodhoo Jummadar	662
Nathubhai v. Mulchand ..	643	Ningawa v. Bharmappa, 32, 33, 103, 195, 203, 204, 206 209, 212, 240, 595,	
Nawab Azimut v. Hurdwaree Mull ..	657	Ningawa v. Ramappa ..	379
Nawab Khan v. Rughoonath Das ..	802	Nirmul Chunder v. Srimati Saratmani ..	395
Nawab Sidhee v. Rajah Ojoodhyaram	658, 725	Nisa Chand v. Kanchriam Bagani	581, 582
Nawab Syed v. Musst. Amanee	540, 562, 604	Nistarini v. Kalipershad Dass	529, 534, 554
Nawab Tarasseed v. Behari Lal ..	554	Nistarini Dossee v. Nundoo Lal	286, 287, 289, 290, 291, 517, 587, 775, 783, 868
Nawabunissa v. Fuzloonissa ..	616	Nitr Pal v. Jai Pal ..	85
Nazir Sidhee v. Woomesh Chunder ..	558	Nittanand Ghose v. Krishna Dyal ..	609
Neal v. Erving ..	39, 123	Nittyannund Roy v. Abdar Raheem ..	411
Neale v. Parkin ..	46	Nittyannund Roy v. Banshi Chandra	531
Neamut Ali v. Gooroo Doss	64, 69, 72	Nitya Gopal v. Nagendra Nath	398, 401
Neal Kanto v. Jaggobundho Ghose	14, 363, 395	Nityanund Surmah v. Kashinath Nyalunker ..	284
Neave v. Moss ..	677	Niven v. Belknap ..	653
Neelkisto Deb v. Beer Chunder	67, 541, 611	Nobin Chunder v. Dokholbala Dasi	532, 543, 627
Nehal Chunder v. Huree Pershad ..	563	Nobin Krishno v. Russik Lal ..	405
Neile v. Jakle ..	40, 49	Nobin Mundul v. Cholim Mullick ..	630
Neill v. Devonshire ..	60, 70	Nobo Coomar v. Gobind Chunder	254, 255, 257
Nelson v. Bridport ..	294	Nobodoorga, <i>In re</i> ..	31, 566
Nelson v. Whittal ..	619	Nobodoorga v. Dwarkanath Roy ..	628
Nemaganda v. Paresha ..	269	Nobo Kishore v. Joy Doorga ..	567
Nepean v. Doe ..	573	Noccoor Chunder v. Ashutosh Mukerjee	495
Newaj Bundopadhyaya v. Kali Pro-sonno Ghose ..	555, 563	Nogendrabala Dabee v. R. ..	56
Newsome v. Flowers ..	648	Noor Bibee v. Shaik Rumzan ..	861
Newton v. Belcher ..	188	Noor Bux v. R. ..	179, 180, 730, 793
Newton v. Chaplin ..	785	Norden Steam Ship Co. v. Dempsey	518
Newton v. Harland ..	720	Nogendra Nath v. Kamal basini Dasi	8 Int.
Newton v. Leddiard ..	188, 640	North v. Miles ..	139
Nga Tha Yah v. F. N. Burn ..	530	North-Eastern Railway v. Hastings	508
Niamutoolah Khadim v. Himmut Ali ..	115, 122, 433	Noshai Mistri v. R. ..	227
Nicholas v. Asphar ..	211, 589	Nowcouree Chunder v. Birmomoyee Debea ..	559
Nicol & Co. v. Castle ..	23	Nubo Kant v. Mahatab Bibee ..	617
Nicholl v. Jones ..	702	Nubo Kishen v. Promothonath Ghose	570
Nicholls, <i>In re</i> ..	619	Nuddarchand Shaha v. Meajan ..	628
Nicholls v. Dowding ..	130, 746, 748	Nujmooddeen Ahmed v. Beebee Zuhoorun ..	617
Nicholls v. Downes ..	113	Nund Coomar v. Gunga Pershad ..	547
Nicholson v. Smith ..	147	Nund Dhunpat v. Tara Chand ..	244
Nidha Chowdhry v. Bunda Lal ..	638	Nund Kishore v. Sheo Dyal ..	581
Nidhee Singh v. Bisso Nath ..	656	Nundo Kumar v. Bonomally Gayan	549, 655
Nidhikrishna Bose v. Nistarini Dasi	45		
Nielson v. Wait ..	518		
Nilakandhen v. Padmanabha ..	63		
Nilkanth Surmah v. Soosela Debia	724		
Nilkristo Deb v. Bir Chandra	356, 357		
Nilmani Maitra v. Mathura Nath ..	556		
Nil Monce v. Zuheerunnissa Khanum	217, 536, 662		

	PAGE.
Nundo Lall v. Nistarini Dass	869
Nundo Lall v. Prosunno Moyee	475
Nund Pandah v. Gyadhur	134
Nund Ram v. Chootoo	545
Nundun Lal v. Tayler	656
Nur Mahomed v. Bismulla Jan	687
Nuronath Dass v. Goda Kolita	545, 548
Nurroohurry Mohunto v. Naraince Dassee	131
Nursingh Das v. Narain Das	545
Nursing Narain v. Roghoobur Singh	655
Nyamutullah v. Gobind Churn	65
Nynakka Rowthen v. Vavana Mahomed	865
Nye v. Macdonald	343, 435
O	
Oakeley v. Ooddeen	525
Obhoy Chunder v. Pearee Mohun	126
Obhoy Churn v. Gobind Chunder	543, 544
Obhoy Churn v. Hari Nath	544, 575, 599, 601
Obhoy Churn v. Lukhy Monee	539
Obhoy Churn v. Nobin Chunder	658
Obhoy Churn v. Punchanan Bose	656
Obhoy Churn v. Treelochun Chatterjee	657
Obhoy Churn v. Uma Churn	566
Obhoy Gobind v. Beejoy Gobind	112, 121, 673
Ochanram v. Dolatram	277
O'Connell's Case	783
O'Connor v. Marjoribanks	691
Official Receiver, <i>Ex parte</i>	287
Ogra Kant v. Mohes Chunder	559
Olpherts v. Mahabir Pershad	357
Omer Dutt v. Burn	64, 72
Omesh Chunder v. Dukhina Soon-dry	583, 629
Omrita Lall v. Kalee Pershad	533
Omrunissa Bibee v. Dilawar Ally	576
Omyehund v. Barker	3 Int.
O'Neill v. Read	111
Onkarappa v. Subaji Pandurang	630
Onraet v. Kishen Soonduree	539
Oodey Chand v. Bhaskar Jagonnath	571
Oolagappa Chetty v. Collector of Trichinopoly	571
Oomabutttee v. Parushnath Pandey	129
Oomda Bibee v. Shah Jonab	616, 617
Oomut Fatima v. Bhujoo Gopal	12, 234
Oriental Government Security Life Ass. Co. v. Narasimha Chari	216, 218, 348, 360, 552, 750, 774
Oriental Govt. Security Life Ass. Co. v. Surat Chandra	28, 552

	PAGE.
O'Rorke v. Bolingbroke	4 Int.
O'Rourke v. Commissioner for Railways	689
Osborne v. Chacqueel	39
Osborne v. London Dock Co.	706
O'Shea v. Wood	699
Oudh Behari, <i>In re</i>	13
P	
Poddock v. Forester	145, 146
Page v. Findley	601
Pahalwan Singh v. Mahajah	Mahesh
Buksh	513
Paine v. Tilden	772
Palakdhari Rai v. Manners	87, 801
Palmer's Case	43
Panchu Mondul v. R.	294, 304
Pandaiya Tever v. Puli Telaver	591, 592
Pandit Hanuman	v. Mufti
Assadullah	644
Panduranga v. Nagappa	564
Pandya Nayak, <i>In the matter of the petition of</i>	537
Panna Lal v. Srimati Bamasundari	587
Pannappa Pillai v. Pappudayyengar	550
Papendick v. Bridgewater	134, 211
Pappi Anterjenam v. Jeyyan Nayer	619
Paramma v. Ramachandra	671
Param Singh v. Lalji Mal	634,
	635, 658, 661
Paranjpe v. Kanade	286
Parbati Charn v. Raj Krishna	553
Parbati Kumari v. Jagadis Chunder	609
Parbutti Dassi v. Ram Chand	575
Parbutty Dassi v. Purno Chander	247, 248
Pardoe v. Price	385
Paraman Dass v. Ghattu Mahton	550, 552
Parfitt v. Lawless	588
Parker v. S. E. R. Co.	588
Parker v. Lewis	285
Parkin v. Moon	762
Parmanand Misr v. Sahib Ali	558
Parnell v. Wood	869
Parrott v. Blunt & Cornfoot	13
Parsons v. London County Council	285
Parsotam Narain v. Taley Singh	862
Partab Singh v. Chitpal Singh	541
Parton v. Cole	455, 457
Partridge v. Bere	672
Partridge v. Coates	380
Parvatibayamma v. Ramakrishna Rai	659
Pasley v. Freeman	89
Pasumarty Jagappa, <i>In the matter of</i>	756

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pasupati v. Narayana	675	Philpson v. Earl of Egremont ..	286
Patch's Case	42	Phillips v. Cole	31
Patch v. Ward	287	Phillips v. Gomes	736
Patel Kilabhai v. Hargovan Mansukh	671	Phillips v. Martin	797
Patel Vandran v. Patel Manila	65, 85, 213	Philpott v. St. George's Hospital ..	3
Pathammal v. Kalai Raduthar	470, 482, 520	Phul Chand v. Man Singh ..	552
Patman v. Harland	98	Phul Kuar v. Surjan Pandey	7 Int.
Pattabhiramier v. Vencatarow		Pickard v. Sears 638, 653, 656, 663, 664	
Naieken	357	Pickering, <i>Re</i>	698
Patterson v. McCausland ..	344	Pickering v. Noyes	706
Paxton v. Douglas	710	Picket v. Paokham	574
Payne v. Bennett	250	Piggot v. E. C. R. Co.	50
Peacable v. Watson	212	Pinney v. Hunt	46
Peacock v. Bell	623	Pinney v. Pinney	461
Peacock v. Harper	146	Pipe v. Fulcher	222
Peacock v. Harris	46	Pirthee Singh v. Sheo Soonduree ..	611
Pearce v. Decker	311	Pirthee Singh v. The Court of Wards	411
Pearce v. Foster	699	Pisani v. Att.-Gen. of Gibraltar	638, 639
Peari Mohun v. Drobomoyi Dabia	73, 74, 84	Pitamberdas v. Jambusar Town	
Pearson v. LeMaitre	89	Municipality	673
Peddamuthulaty v. Timma Reddy ..	667	Pitt v. Coombes	721
Pedda Vencatapa v. Arookala Rood- rapa	630	Pitumber Dass v. Ruttan Bullub	
Pedru v. Domingo	542	Dass	30
Peek v. Derry	651	Plaice v. Allook	87
Peek v. Gurney	650	Plaxton v. Dare	215, 222
Pemraj Bhavaniram v. Narayan		Plower v. Berry	592
Shivaram	582	Plume's Case	103
Penny v. Hanson	99	Plumber v. Brisco	625
Penruddock v. Hammond	701	Plumer v. Plumer	123, 129
Penwarden v. Roberts	399	Poe v. Darrah	601
People v. Holbrook	458	Pogha Mahtoon v. Guru Baboo ..	113
Perceival v. Nanson	212	Pogose v. Bank of Bengal	485, 489
Perhlad Sein v. Rajender Kishna		Pogose v. Mokoond Chunder	254, 255
Singh	558	Pointer v. M. S.	44
Perry v. Gibson	721, 744	Pollock v. Garle	869
Perry v. Meddowcroft	277	Ponnamal v. Sundaram Pillai	245, 248, 412
Perry v. Phosphor Bronze	869	Ponnappma Pillai v. Pappuvay- yangar	550
Perry v. Smith	699	Pontifex v. Bignold	620
Pershad Singh v. Ram Pertab	8 Int.	Pooley v. Goodwin	625
Pertab Udai v. Masi Das	245	Poolin Beharee v. Watson & Co.	115, 116, 351, 529, 569
Parton, <i>In re</i>	114, 573	Poote v. Hayne	701
Perumal Sethurayar v. M. Rama- linga Sethurayar	65	Poresh Narain v. Kassi Chunder ..	674
Petamber Manikjee v. Moteechand		Poresnath Mookerjee v. Anath Nath	137
Manikjee	571	Pointer v. Mooree	652
Petch v. Lyon	128	Postlethwaite, <i>Re</i>	698
Petrie v. Nuttall	278	Postlethwaite v. Rickman	702
Peyton v. St. Thomas' Hospital ..	126	Pothi Reddi v. Velayudasivan	454, 862, 863
Pheloo Monce v. Gresh Chunder ..	475	Pound v. Wilson	763, 764
Phelps v. Prew 3, 381, 705, 707, 785		Poulett Peerage Case	593
Phene's Trusts, <i>In re</i>	573, 619	Powell v. Knox	600
Philip Esnouf v. Att.-Gen. for Jersey	804	Powell v. Layton	283
		Powell v. Smith	621
		Powers, <i>Re</i>	133

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Prabhakarbhat v. Vishwambhar Pandit	4	Pryer v. Gribble	639
Prahlad Sen v. Budhu Singh ..	254	Puchai Khan v. Abed Sirdar ..	539
Prahlad Sen v. Rajendra Kishor ..	252	Puddo Monee v. Jholla Polly ..	675
Pranjivandas v. Mayaram ..	293	Pudmavati v. Doolar Singh ..	32
Pranjivan Govardhandass v. Baju ..	662	Punchanan Bannerjee v. Raj Kumar ..	557
Prankishen Paul v. Mothoora ..		Punardeo Narain v. Ram Sarup ..	3
Mohan	544, 611	Puran Chunder v. Grish Chunder ..	403
Pran Krishna v. Jadu Nath ..	401	Puran Dai v. Jai Narain ..	546
Pan Kisto v. Bhageerutee Gooptea ..	542, 611	Purcell v. Macnamara ..	283
Pran Nath v. Jado Nath ..	277	Pureeag Lall v. Ram Jewan ..	561
Prannath Roy v. Rookhea Begum, ..	660	Purmanandas Jeewandas, <i>In re</i> , ..	451, 452, 647, 667
Premchand Howlatram, <i>In re</i> ..	744	Purmanandas Jivandass v. Cormak ..	672
Prem Chand v. Huree Das ..	580	Purmashur Chowdhry v. Bijoy Lall ..	581
Prem Chand v. Suraj Ranjan ..	566	Purnima Chowdrain v. Nittanund Shah	354
Prem Chand v. Surendra Nath ..	567	Purseed Narain v. Bissessur Dyal ..	554, 564
Premji Trikamdas v. Madhowji Munji ..	672	Pursid Narayan v. Hanuman Sahay ..	551
Prem Sookh v. Pirthee Ram ..	128	Pushong v. Munia Halwani ..	586, 587
Preonath Shaha v. Madhu Sudan ..	475, 487	Pyari Lall, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	14
Preston v. Morceau	466	45, 227, 229, 230, 231	
Price v. Burva	49	Pyke v. Crouch	232
Price v. Manning	762	Pym v. Campbell	471, 493
Price v. Page	506		
Price v. Torrington	205		
Price v. Woodhouse	49		
Priestman v. Thomas	288		
Primrose, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	431, 435		
Prince v. Samo	264, 744		
Prince Mahomed v. Rani Dhojamani ..	537		
Pritchard v. Bagshawe	140		
Pritchard v. Hitchcock	283		
Prit Koer v. Mahadeo Pershad Singh ..	544		
Probhakar Tehari v. Raja Baidya Nath Pundit	600		
Proctor v. Bennis	653, 654, 672		
Proctor v. Lainson	229		
Proctor v. Smiles	700, 705		
Promotha Nath v. Dwarka Nath ..	862		
Prosunno Chunder v. Land Mortgagee	254, 579		
Prosunno Coomar v. Koylash Chunder	671		
Prosunno Kumar v. Secy of State for India	624, 629		
Prosunno Kumar v. Kali Das ..	540		
Prosunno Kumar v. Mahabharat ..	678		
Prosunno Kumari v. Golab Chund ..	548, 549		
Prosunno Nath v. Tripoora Soonduree ..	862, 863		
Protab Chander v. Ranee Surnomoyee	433		
Protab Chunder v. Arathoon ..	638		
Protab Chunder v. R.	20		
Pryanath Chatterjee v. Bissessur Dass ..	401, 535		
		Quartz Hill Co., <i>Re</i>	737
		Queen's Case	26, 56, 117, 264, 743, 748, 760
		Queen's Proctor v. Fry	246
		Quilter v. Jorss	381
		R	
		R. v. Abaji Ramchandra	96
		R. v. Abdool Setar	724
		R. v. Abdul Kadir	538
		R. v. Abdullah 6, 7, 8, 9, Int., 2, 28, 39, 41, 44, 47, 200, 360, 747	
		R. v. Abraha	47
		R. v. Adam	598
		R. v. Adamson	470
		R. v. Adey	710
		R. v. Affazuddeen	722, 723
		R. v. Ahmed Ally	18, 19
		R. v. Aickles	458
		R. v. Alagappan Bali 176, 178, 183, 184, 185	
		R. v. Alerton	589
		R. v. Ali Husain	597
		R. v. Allen	18, 33
		R. v. Allison	320
		R. v. Allomiya Hassan 101, 326, 329, 798, 799	
		R. v. Alloo Paroo	4
		R. v. Alogu Kone	867

TABLE OF CASES CITED.

lxix

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Amanollah Moolah	403, 405	R. v. Behary Lall	686
R. v. Ambergate Ry. Co.	688	R. v. Belat Ali	176, 179, 180
R. v. Ambigara Hulagu	183, 184	R. v. Bepin Biswas	181, 183, 185,
R. v. Amir Khan	45, 51, 54, 55, 713		538, 710, 715, 716, 717, 773, 775
R. v. Amiruddin	54, 259, 344, 786	R. v. Bertrand	12, 804
R. v. Amrita Govinda	30, 33, 117,	R. v. Beshor Bewa	117
	178, 179, 180, 798	R. v. Bhairab Chunder	144, 774
R. v. Annya	178	R. v. Bhairam Singh	151
R. v. Anunto Chuckerbutty	685, 869	R. v. Bharmma	719
R. v. Anuntram Singh	150	R. v. Bharmappa	152
R. v. Appa Subhana	723	R. v. Bhavanrao Vithalrao	412
R. v. Appleby	49	R. v. Bhima	161
R. v. Arjun Megha	752	R. v. Bhista	18
R. v. Arnall	44, 122	R. v. Bholanath Sen	18, 33, 689, 690
R. v. Arshed Ali	320	R. v. Bholu	92, 347, 571
R. v. Arumugam	406, 409, 411, 714	R. v. Bhoobun Isher	724
R. v. Ashgar Ali	154, 156, 157, 159, 686	R. v. Bhuttun Rujwan	110, 152, 153
R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty	7, 8,	R. v. Bidhyapatti	328
	9, Int., 2, 9, 13, 15, 16, 67,	R. v. Bindabun Bowree	761
	181, 182, 183, 184, 186	R. v. Birdseye	36
R. v. Ashruff Sheikh	686	R. v. Birmingham	212
R. v. Avery	702	R. v. Bishonath Pal	332, 233, 724,
R. v. Babaji	117, 180, 183, 722		746, 774,
R. v. Babu Lall	108	R. v. Bissen Nath	773, 775
R. v. Baddry	109, 152, 153, 155, 159,	R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee	121, 199
	160, 161, 163, 164, 165,	R. v. Blackburn	156, 159
	166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172	R. v. Blake	55
R. v. Bahar Ali	43	R. v. Blechynden	199
R. v. Baijee Chowdry	31, 179,	R. v. Bleesdale	92
	180, 184, 185, 187, 717	R. v. Bliss	47, 134, 211, 214
R. v. Baikuntnath Banerjee	714, 715	R. v. Boidnath Singh	150
R. v. Bailey	103	R. v. Borrett	46
R. v. Bajo Huri	598	R. v. Boswell	156, 159
R. v. Bakhoree Chowbey	718	R. v. Boyes	708, 711, 712,
R. v. Bakur Khan	179		716, 717
R. v. Bala Dharma	695	R. v. Brackenbury	174, 175
R. v. Bala Patel	178	R. v. Bradlaugh	686
R. v. Baldeo Sahai	737	R. v. Braintree	362, 386
R. v. Baldry	148, 158	R. v. Brandeth	55
R. v. Bal Gangadhar	50, 719	R. v. Brewer	697
R. v. Balkrishna Vithal	3, 5, 569	R. v. Brice	686
R. v. Ball	94, 762	R. v. Brooke	736
R. v. Balvant	151, 152, 154	R. v. Brown	702, 768, 797
R. v. Balya Dagdu	151	R. v. Buckley	40, 202,
R. v. Banwaree Lall	179, 180	R. v. Budd	600
R. v. Bernard	716	R. v. Budder-ud-deen	19, 152
R. v. Bartlet	45	R. v. Budhu Nanku,	184, 185, 716, 717
R. v. Barn Nayar	185	R. v. Bull	230
R. v. Bashya	168	R. v. Burdett	17, 743
R. v. Basvanta	148, 150, 151, 152, 233	R. v. Burke	227, 231, 597, 598
R. v. Bate	157, 173	R. v. Burley	175
R. v. Bayaji Kom Undu	182, 185, 186	R. v. Burton	598
R. v. Beddingfield	44	R. v. Bushmo Anent	161
R. v. Bedfordshire	193, 214	R. v. Bussiruddi	176
R. v. Beharee	17, 20, 45, 92, 326	R. v. Bykant Nath	324, 326
R. v. Behari Sing	19, 154, 155	R. v. Bysagoo Neshyo	110

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Carey	785	R. v. Day	233
R. v. Carter	88	R. v. Degumber Thakoor ..	199
R. v. Cass	158	R. v. Denaley	579
R. v. Cassy Mul	88	R. v. Deodhar Singh	711
R. v. Caster	17	R. v. Deoki Nandan	690
R. v. Castle Morton	455	R. v. Derrington	175
R. v. Castro	302	R. v. Despard	712
R. v. Chaddi Khan	689	R. v. Devji Govindji	568
R. v. Chagan Dayaram 5 Int., 711, 712, 713, 714, 716		R. v. Dhamba Poshya	538
R. v. Chait Ram	867	R. v. Dhunno Kazi	538
R. v. Chando Chandaline ..	711, 712	R. v. Dhun Singh	569
R. v. Chandra Nath	181	R. v. Dhurum Dutt .. 155, 159, 166	
R. v. Chand valad	177, 185	R. v. Dina Bandhu	770
R. v. Chapman	762	R. v. Dixon	620, 721, 785
R. v. Charoo	723	R. v. Doherty	96
R. v. Chatur Purshotum ..	185, 716	R. v. Domun Kahar	160, 163
R. v. Cheadle	520	R. v. Donaghue	692
R. v. Cherath Choyi	771	R. v. Donellan	45
R. v. Chidda Khan	3	R. v. Donelly	689, 690
R. v. Chinna Pavuchi	177, 178	R. v. Dosa Jiva	183, 184, 185
R. v. Chokoo Khan	117	R. v. Dossaj Ghulam	226, 262
R. v. Chota Jadub	868	R. v. Dosssett	615
R. v. Christopher	459	R. v. Downer	127, 128, 702
R. v. Chullundee Poramanick ..	117	R. v. Dredge	19
R. v. Chunder Bhattacharjee ..	181, 182, 185, 186	R. v. Drew	156
R. v. Chunderkant Chuokerbutty ..	697	R. v. Drummond	199
R. v. Chunder Koomar	30	R. v. Durbaroo Dass	176
R. v. Chutterdharee Singh 13, 711, 715, 716		R. v. Durga Sonar	425
R. v. Clarke	797	R. v. Durgaya	153
R. v. Clewes .. 39, 40, 117, 156, 173		R. v. Duran	708
R. v. Cobden	36	R. v. Dwarka	715, 716
R. v. Cole	38, 94	R. v. Dwarkanath Dutt	35
R. v. Coley	159	R. v. East Fairlie	385
R. v. Commer Sahib 167, 170, 171, 172		R. v. Edge	370
R. v. Conde	42	R. v. Edmunds	40
R. v. Cook	45	R. v. Eduljee Byramjee	804
R. v. Cooper .. 45, 96, 97, 156, 598		R. v. Egerton	39
R. v. Cotton	102, 103, 615	R. v. Elahi Bux .. 8 Int., 14, 356, 710, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717	
R. v. Court	148, 157	R. v. Elizabeth Sippets	112
R. v. Courvoisier	45	R. v. Ellis .. 35, 36, 39, 94, 175	
R. v. Cox	49	R. v. Exeter .. 211, 212, 232	
R. v. Cox and Railton 695, 696, 701, 702		R. v. Fagent	200
R. v. Coyle	49	R. v. Fairie	39, 115
R. v. Crooks	797	R. v. Fakirappa .. 7 Int., 34, 35, 36, 95	
R. v. Crouh	312	R. v. Fakir Mahomed .. 53, 61, 304	
R. v. Croydon	156	R. v. Farlar	713, 716
R. v. Dabee Pershad	108, 162	R. v. Farley	702
R. v. Dada Ana 13, 117, 118, 151, 152, 153, 155, 345		R. v. Farr	370
R. v. Daji Narsu .. 176, 179, 180		R. v. Farrell	230
R. v. Dala Jiva	686	R. v. Farrington	620
R. v. Dale	93, 103	R. v. Fata Adaji	201
R. v. Dan Sahai	751	R. v. Fatik	420, 424, 689
		R. v. Fattah Chand	690
		R. v. Fennel	158
		R. v. Fenton	370

TABLE OF CASES CITED.

lxxi

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Fernand	155	R. v. Greenaway	785
R. v. Firth	36	R. v. Grees Chunder	239, 248
R. v. Fisher	537, 621	R. v. Griffin	697
R. v. Fitzgerald	200	R. v. Grish Chunder	730, 793
R. v. Fitzsimons	458	R. v. Gungadthur Bhunjo	690
R. v. Flaherty	115, 122	R. v. Gunnell	97
R. v. Flanagan	39	R. v. Guttridge	90
R. v. Fontaine Moreau	281, 284, 285	R. v. Hammond Page	283
R. v. Foster	88, 96	R. v. Hanmant	711, 714
R. v. Fowkes	34	R. v. Hanmanta 112, 113, 125, 157, 205, 241, 685, 686	
R. v. Francis 30, 93, 96, 102, 335, 615		R. v. Hannah More	154
R. v. Fursey	51	R. v. Haradhan	538
R. v. Gadbury	328	R. v. Hardewa	185
R. v. Gallagher	716	R. v. Harding	157
R. v. Ganapabhat	183, 184, 185	R. v. Hardwick	54, 132, 156
R. v. Gandfield	46	R. v. Hardy	55, 694
R. v. Ganesh	47	R. v. Hargrave	711
R. v. Gangia	153	R. v. Hari	598
R. v. Ganraj	179, 180	R. v. Hari Charan	751
R. v. Ganu	714	R. v. Hari Lakshman	710, 795
R. v. Ganu Sonba	709	R. v. Harimaniram	597
R. v. Garner	102, 155, 156, 158, 615	R. v. Harvey	404
R. v. Gavin	174, 175	R. v. Hatts	158
R. v. Gazard	688	R. v. Hawkins	614
R. v. Gearing	102, 113, 615	R. v. Hawarth	458
R. v. Gholam Ismail	6	R. v. Haynes	43
R. v. Ghulam Mustafa	756	R. v. Hayward	702
R. v. Ghulet	718, 719	R. v. Hearon	156, 158
R. v. Gibbons	156, 697	R. v. Hedger 8 Int., 17, 43, 56, 285, 313, 368, 718, 719	
R. v. Gibson	797, 803	R. v. Heerumun Hulwye	44
R. v. Gilhan	157, 697	R. v. Heeson	39, 102
R. v. Gillis	157	R. v. Hesseltine	308
R. v. Girjashankar Kashiram	569	R. v. Hewitt	173
R. v. Gloster	90, 94, 199	R. v. Heyford	210
R. v. Gobardhan 44, 154, 155, 713		H. v. Hicks	154, 156, 157
R. v. Godai Raut	713	R. v. Hilditch	723, 725
R. v. Goddard	44	R. v. Hill	620
R. v. Gogalao	353	R. v. Hind	199
R. v. Gonowri	423	R. v. Hira Lall	689
R. v. Gokool Kahair	17	R. v. Hodges	14
R. v. Gookool Bowree	92	R. v. Holden	538
R. v. Gopal Doss, 6 Int. 4, 682, 683, 684, 689, 690, 692, 694, 708, 709, 710, 753, 754		R. v. Holmes	157
R. v. Gopal Thakoor	326	R. v. Holt	347
R. v. Gopeenath Kollu	110	R. v. Holy Trinity Hall	457
R. v. Gopee Noshyo	723	R. v. Hosseinee	684
R. v. Gora Chand	92	R. v. Howes	173
R. v. Gordon	1, 7, 385	R. v. Howgill	93
R. v. Gour Chand	117, 688	R. v. Hunt	47, 51, 371
R. v. Govind Babli	179, 180	R. v. Hurdeep Sahoy	238, 239
R. v. Grant	797	R. v. Hurdut Surma	781
R. v. Gray	615	R. v. Hurribole Ohunder 159, 160, 161, 163, 714, 798, 799, 803, 804	
R. v. Green	156	R. v. Hussein Gaibu	286
R. v. Greenacre	45	R. v. Hussein Haji	686

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Hyder Jolaha	110	R. v. Kashinath Dinkar	151, 153, 538, 690, 757
R. v. Iles	283	R. v. Kazim Mundle	353
R. v. Imam	714, 715, 717	R. v. Kenilworth	386
R. v. Imdad Khan	715	R. v. Keshub Bhoonia	179, 180
R. v. Ings	18, 380	R. v. Keshub Mohajan	72
R. v. Inhabitants of Brampton ..	320	R. v. Khotab Seikh	714
R. v. Inhabitants of Brightside Brierlow	280	R. v. Khandia	182
R. v. Inhabitants of Gloucestershire	615	R. v. Khem	719
R. v. Inhabitants of Harborne ..	615	R. v. Khukree Ooram	179, 180
R. v. Inhabitants of Lower Hey- ford	208	R. v. Khyroollah	688
R. v. Inhabitants of Padstow ..	456	R. v. Kisto Soonder	88
R. v. Inhabitants of Mansfield ..	592	R. v. Koa	713
R. v. Ishan Dutt	724, 735, 737	R. v. Kodai Kahar	155, 165
R. v. Ishri Singh	231, 775, 795	R. v. Kola Lalang	18
R. v. Ismal Valad	769	R. v. Koonjo Leth	184, 185
R. v. Jacobs	157, 231	R. v. Krishnabhat	13, 183, 185, 716, 717
R. v. Jadab Das 150, 153, 160, 185, 631, 752, 780, 781, 794		R. v. Kristo Mundul	110
R. v. Jaffir Ali 176, 177, 179, 180, 184, 185, 717		R. v. Kuarpala	166
R. v. Jagan Poly	421	R. v. Kulum Sheikh	326
R. v. Jagat Chandra	153, 157, 177	R. v. Labouchere	100
R. v. Jagrup 108, 109, 162, 176, 179		R. v. Lakshman	620
R. v. Jai Chand	43	R. v. Lakshman Bala	181, 182, 792
R. v. Jami	958	R. v. Lakshmoyya Pandaram	177, 183, 715
R. v. Jarvis	157, 158, 171	R. v. Lalchand Kourah	718
R. v. Javecharam	161, 162, 712	R. v. Lal Sahai	685, 868, 869
R. v. Jenkins	156	R. v. Langmead	597
R. v. Jetoo	150	R. v. Laughner	156
R. v. Jhubboo Mahton	799	R. v. Lester	164
R. v. Jhurree	110	R. v. Laverson	699
R. v. Jibhai Vaja	868	R. v. Lillyman	41, 48
R. v. John	49	R. v. Lingate	173
R. v. Johnson .. 90, 94, 106, 233, 385		R. v. Little	763, 764, 765
R. v. Jones	117, 156, 159, 702, 710	R. v. Llanfaethly	381
R. v. Jora Hasji 5, 44, 109, 166, 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 397		R. v. Lloyd	92, 157
R. v. Justices of Cambridgeshire ..	2	R. v. Long	36, 158
R. v. Kader Nasyer	345, 346, 569	R. v. Lord George Gordon ..	51
R. v. Kala Chand	716	R. v. Lord Thanet	689
R. v. Kalee Thakoor	724	R. v. Luchmee Pershad	714
R. v. Kali Prasanno	517, 518	R. v. Luckhurst	158
R. v. Kaliyappa Gounden 182, 184, 185		R. v. Luckhy Narain	229, 231, 232
R. v. Kallu	318, 320	R. v. Luffe	589, 591, 592, 593
R. v. Kally Churn	30, 110, 176	R. v. Lukhun Santhal	231
R. v. Kalu Mal	5 Int.	R. v. M. J. Vyapoory Moodeliar	35, 39
R. v. Kalu patil	177, 178, 358	R. v. M'Cue	283
R. v. Kamal Fukeer	167	R. v. McDonald 41, 48, 108, 161, 162	
R. v. Kamalia	164, 166, 168, 169	R. v. Madar	154
R. v. Kangal Mali	109, 162, 163	R. v. Madhab Chandra 12, 17, 19, 20, 605, 801	
R. v. Kanye Sheikh	722, 723	R. v. Madho	769, 770
R. v. Karoo	714	R. v. Madhub Giri	4 Int.
R. v. Kartick Chunder	2, 324, 326, 327, 403, 405	R. v. Magon ² Lall	710, 711, 712, 713, 714
		R. v. Mahabir	153

TABLE OF CASES CITED.

lxxiii

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Mahomed Ibrahim ..	163	R. v. Murphy 17, 55, 312, 725, 734,	762, 765
R. v. Mahomed Humayoon ..	719	R. v. Murray ..	589
R. v. Moiku Lall ..	153	R. v. Murton ..	199
R. v. Mainwaring ..	320	R. v. Musst. Itwarya ..	685, 869
R. v. Malapa Bin 177, 178, 183, 184,	185, 716, 717, 773, 774, 775	R. v. Musst. Jema ..	152
R. v. Malhar ..	598, 711	R. v. Musst. Lachoo 154, 156, 157,	158, 161, 166, 173
R. v. Malings ..	808	R. v. Nabadwip Goswami 148, 162,	175, 340, 343, 602
R. v. Mallory 30, 45, 48, 49, 111, 139		R. v. Naba Kumar..	101, 327 328
R. v. Mania Dayal ..	118	R. v. Nadi Chand ..	690
R. v. Manikam ..	690	R. v. Naga 179, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186	
R. v. Manning and Wife ..	17	R. v. Nagla Kala 4, 161, 163, 164, 165	
R. v. Mannu 264, 752, 770, 779, 781		R. v. Nana 48, 108, 109, 162, 165,	166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172
R. v. Mannu Tamoollee ..	150	R. v. Nand Ram 233, 723, 724, 798, 799	
R. v. Mansfield 158, 159, 319, 591, 593		R. v. Narain Bagdee ..	88
R. v. Maru 523, 685, 799, 868, 869		R. v. Narain Tel ..	182
R. v. Matabadal ..	719	R. v. Narayan ..	150, 151
R. v. Mathews ..	162, 163	R. v. Nash ..	620
R. v. Mathura Prasad ..	245	R. v. Navroji Dadabhai 33, 154, 155,	157, 158, 173, 714, 797, 798, 799,
R. v. Mayadeb Gossami ..	228, 460		803, 804
R. v. McQuire ..	804, 870	R. v. Nawab Jan ..	714, 715
R. v. McKenna ..	56	R. v. Neville ..	39, 115 296
R. v. Mead ..	199	R. v. Newton ..	115, 122
R. v. Meher Ali ..	108, 162, 294, 308	R. v. Niaz Ali ..	719
R. v. Merthyr Tidvil ..	455	R. v. Nicholas ..	90, 94
R. v. Meyer ..	689	R. v. Nidhee Ram ..	713
R. v. Michael Stokes ..	43	R. v. Nilmadhub Mitter 108, 150, 164	
R. v. Millen ..	156	R. v. Ningappa ..	716
R. v. Mills ..	159	R. v. Nirmal Das ..	182
R. v. Milton ..	222	R. v. Nirunjun Singh ..	538
R. v. Misser Sheikh ..	151, 421	R. v. Nityo Gopal ..	117, 155
R. v. Mitchell ..	199, 200, 201	R. v. Noakes ..	716
R. v. Mogg ..	92	R. v. Nobokisto Ghose ..	19, 96, 538
R. v. Mohan Lall 110, 155, 156, 157,	717	R. v. Nujam Ali ..	798
R. v. Mohesh Biswas 179, 180, 183,	184, 185, 715	R. v. Nur Mahomed 88, 176, 178, 325	
R. v. Mohima Chundra ..	713, 714	R. v. Nussuruddin 423, 424, 425	
R. v. Mohiuddin Sahib ..	712, 715	R. v. Obhoy Churn ..	711
R. v. Mohan Banfor 233, 714, 722, 723		R. v. O'Connell ..	47
R. v. Mona Puna 5 Int., 29, 686, 712		R. v. Oddy ..	31
R. v. Monmohun Roy 160, 163, 164		R. v. O'Hara 712, 713, 714, 715,	799, 804
R. v. Moore ..	156, 157, 797	R. v. Osburns ..	41, 48
R. v. Morris ..	717	R. v. Pagaree Shaha 161, 166, 169, 171	
R. v. Moss ..	707, 709	R. v. Page ..	538
R. v. Motee Jolaha ..	88, 597	R. v. Pahuji ..	177, 178
R. v. Moulton Cox ..	111	R. v. Palany Chetty ..	719
R. v. Mowjan 226, 227, 229, 232, 233		R. v. Palmer ..	40, 43
R. v. Mugapa bin ..	719	R. v. Paltua ..	177
R. v. Mukta Singh ..	686, 690	R. v. Pancham 159, 160, 161, 163,	166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 173
R. v. Mullins ..	712	R. v. Pandharinath 108, 109, 161,	162, 163, 799
R. v. Mulu ..	179, 180, 226,		
	227, 231		
R. v. Mungul Dass ..	423, 460		
R. v. Murarji Gokuldas ..	868		
R. v. Murlis ..	744		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Paparsani	92, 571	R. v. Ramchandra Govind	28, 229,
R. v. Parbhudas 3 Int., 27, 28, 35,			232, 233, 734, 799, 803
56, 58, 94, 95, 282, 327, 799		R. v. Ram Chunder	746, 750, 751
R. v. Parker	156	R. v. Ram Churn	16, 112, 166, 170, 175
R. v. Parmeshar Aheer ..	597, 598	R. v. Ram Dhone	155, 156, 157, 159
R. v. Parratt	156, 159	R. v. Ramgopaul Dhur ..	30
R. v. Partridge	598	R. v. Rami Reddi 7 Int., 226, 227,	
R. v. Parsons	56		229, 231, 232, 233, 234
R. v. Partridge	159	R. v. Ramji Sajabarao ..	719
R. v. Patch	14, 40	R. v. Ram Kishan ..	737
R. v. Payne	686	R. v. Ram Lall ..	9
R. v. Peacock	233	R. v. Ramlochan Singh ..	20
R. v. Pearce	39	R. v. Ram Ruchea ..	18, 19
R. v. Perkins	199	R. v. Ram Rutton ..	309
R. v. Perton	203	R. v. Ram Sahoy ..	96
R. v. Pestanji Dinsha ..	350, 714	R. v. Ram Saran	177, 178, 183,
R. v. Petohirini	48, 92, 96		184, 185, 326, 327, 357, 712,
R. v. Peter Ram	45		713, 714, 716, 717
R. v. Petta Gazi .. 19, 152, 166		R. v. Ram Sewak ..	685
R. v. Pheroza Pantonji ..	689	R. v. Ramsodoy Chuckerbutty	712, 869
R. v. Phillips	45, 88, 230	R. v. Ramswami Mudaliar	798, 799
R. v. Philp	115	R. v. Ram Vayer ..	152
R. v. Phoolchand	326, 327	R. v. Ramzan ..	341
R. v. Pike	199	R. v. Rangi ..	152
R. v. Pirbhu	177, 178	R. v. Raoji Fulchand ..	329, 364
R. v. Pitamber Jena 9 Int., 161, 162,		R. v. Rawden ..	455
164, 714, 798, 799, 803, 804		R. v. Rearden ..	36
R. v. Pitambur Singh ..	318, 320	R. v. Reason ..	158, 159, 200
R. v. Pitambur Sirdar ..	30, 732	R. v. Rees ..	175
R. v. Plumer	106	R. v. Reeve ..	157, 158
R. v. Pohp Singh	422, 424, 603	R. v. Reg. of Greenwich County	
R. v. Porosullah Sikhdar ..	19	Court ..	129
R. v. Pountney	156	R. v. Remedios ..	686
R. v. Price	6	R. v. Remnant ..	790
R. v. Prosonno Chundra ..	227	R. v. Rhutten Ram ..	92
R. v. Prosunno Coomar ..	724	R. v. Richards ..	158
R. v. Punchanun Tantee ..	19	R. v. Richardson	94, 102, 615, 694
R. v. Pyari Lall	7, 8 Int., 226	R. v. Rickman ..	51
R. v. Queen's C. J.'s ..	263	R. v. Riding ..	422, 603
R. v. Radha Nath .. 157, 159, 723		R. v. Risdale ..	42
R. v. Raghu	459	R. v. Rigg ..	226
R. v. Rahimat	3	R. v. Riley ..	771
R. v. Rai Ratan	150, 459	R. v. Robinson ..	90
R. v. Raj Krishna	722, 724	R. v. Rochia Mohato	200, 229, 234
R. v. Rama Birapa 7 Int., 47, 109,		R. v. Roden ..	29, 102, 103,
154, 156, 157, 159, 166, 167, 168,			615
171, 182, 186		R. v. Rodrigues ..	699
R. v. Ramadhan Maharam ..	693	R. v. Rookni Kant ..	92
R. v. Raman	153	R. v. Rooney ..	36, 51
R. v. Ramanund	155	R. v. Rosier ..	173
R. v. Ramanjiyya	150, 163	R. v. Ross ..	718, 719
R. v. Ramasami Padayachi 7 Int.,		R. v. Rowton ..	326, 330, 331,
712, 713			332
R. v. Rama Sattu	199, 774, 798, 799	R. v. Rudra ..	192, 200
R. v. Ram Chand	183	R. v. Ranjeet Sontal ..	109
R. v. Ram Chandra	603, 612	R. v. Russell ..	721, 785

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Sadhu Mundal	176, 177,	R. v. Sreenath Mookhopadhia	.. 724
182, 183, 184, 185, 712, 714		R. v. St. Martin's Leicester	458, 772
	715, 716, 717	R. v. Staunton .. ..	.. 306
R. v. Saffron Hill .. ..	.. 386	R. v. Stephens .. ..	.. 39
R. v. Sagal Samba	155, 715, 737, 765	R. v. Sterne .. ..	.. 17
R. v. Sageena	112, 161, 174	R. v. Stewart	36 Int., 780
R. v. Sahadev .. ..	.. 689, 690	R. v. Stubbs	713, 714, 716, 717
R. v. Sakaram Makundji	56, 730,	R. v. Subbarayan	319, 320
	759, 767, 793	R. v. Suddu .. ..	.. 409
R. v. Salemudin Sheik .. ..	.. 161	R. v. Sundar Singh	410, 424
R. v. Salisbury .. ..	.. 36	R. v. Surroop Chunder .. ..	.. 353
R. v. Sama Papi	161, 164	R. v. Swendsen .. ..	.. 326
R. v. Sami	35, 36, 45	R. v. Syumber Singh .. ..	.. 199
R. v. Samiappa	423, 424, 709, 711	R. v. Taj Khan .. ..	.. 761
R. v. Samiruddin	58, 201, 780	R. v. Tanyavalad Shivan .. ..	.. 181
R. v. Savage .. ..	.. 115, 122	R. v. Tarini Charan	202, 869
R. v. Scaife .. ..	.. 200, 230	R. v. Tattershall	45, 88
R. v. Scammonden .. ..	.. 470	R. v. Taty Bin .. ..	.. 164
R. v. Scott .. ..	.. 148	R. v. Taylor	156, 615
R. v. Seetanath Ghosal .. ..	.. 605	R. v. Thakoor Das .. ..	.. 327
R. v. Sellers .. ..	.. 199	R. v. Thistlewood .. ..	.. 380
R. v. Sewa Bhogta	685, 869	R. v. Thomas	148, 159, 175
R. v. Sexton .. ..	.. 156	R. v. Thompson	148, 149, 152, 159
R. v. Shahabut Sheikh .. ..	.. 118	R. v. Thornhill .. ..	.. 353
R. v. Shankar .. ..	.. 712	R. v. Thurburn .. ..	.. 90
R. v. Shava	685, 869	R. v. Tiluk	536, 517, 518
R. v. Shaw	175, 284, 760	R. v. Tirumal	56, 569, 798
R. v. Sheikh Boodhoo .. ..	.. 117	R. v. Tolson .. ..	.. 252
R. v. Sheikh Buxoo .. ..	.. 177	R. v. Tooke .. ..	.. 525
R. v. Sheikh Choollye .. ..	.. 568	R. v. Tribhovan Manekchand	108,
R. v. Sheikh Kyamut	722, 723		109, 162
R. v. Sheikh Magon .. ..	.. 30	R. v. Tuberfield	324, 326
R. v. Sheikh Mustaffa .. ..	.. 43	R. v. Tukaram .. ..	.. 538
R. v. Shepherd	156, 620	R. v. Tulja .. ..	.. 6, 9
R. v. Sherrington .. ..	.. 173	R. v. Tulsha .. ..	.. 620
R. v. Sib Chunder .. ..	.. 714	R. v. Turner	49, 325, 569, 737
R. v. Shiboo Mundle .. ..	.. 327	R. v. Udhan Bind .. ..	.. 717
R. v. Shippey .. ..	.. 40	R. v. Udid Persad .. ..	.. 72
R. v. Shivya	150, 421, 423, 424, 460	R. v. Upchurch	156, 159
R. v. Shrimpton .. ..	.. 328	R. v. Uttamchand	29, 460, 769, 779
R. v. Shuruffooddeen	92, 96, 597	R. v. Uzeer	154, 158, 175
R. v. Siddhu .. ..	.. 245	R. v. Vahala Jetha .. ..	.. 165
R. v. Silverlock	293, 299,	R. v. Vajiram 8 Int., 13, 34, 35, 58,	
	300, 304, 404, 405		88, 94, 95, 96, 99 102
R. v. Simmonsto	115, 118, 189	R. v. Vaman .. ..	.. 232
R. v. Simons .. ..	.. 112, 174	R. v. Vaughan .. ..	.. 631
R. v. Sitaram Vithal	5, 421, 769, 779	R. v. Verelst .. ..	.. 625
R. v. Slater .. ..	.. 569	R. v. Vincent .. ..	.. 42
R. v. Sleeman	156, 157	R. v. Viran	150, 385, 421, 422,
R. v. Smith	14, 200		424, 459
R. v. Smither	45, 711, 803	R. v. Viraperumal .. ..	.. 685
R. v. Sonacollah .. ..	.. 117	R. v. Visram Babaji	150, 439
R. v. Soobjan	110, 117	R. v. Voke	90, 615
R. v. Sorob Roy	17, 31, 41, 43, 44	R. v. Vyapoory	Moodelier 58, 94, 95
R. v. Spilsbury	174, 175	R. v. Wainwright	47, 362
R. v. Sreemutty Mongola	.. 152	R. v. Walker .. ..	.. 114

	PAGE.		PAGE.
R. v. Walkley	158	Radha Jeebun v. Grees Chunder ..	725
R. v. Waman	803	Rahha Jeebun v. Taramonee Dossee	736, 762
R. v. Warden of the Fleet ..	284	Radhakant Shaha v. Abhoychurn	
R. v. Warner	156	Mitter	863
R. v. Warringham .. 149, 155, 156		Radha Kishore v. Mirttoonjoy Gow	547
R. v. Watson	372, 760, 793	Radha Kissen v. Fateh Ali ..	399
R. v. Watts	233	Radha Kisto v. Radha Munghi ..	553
R. v. Wazira	320	Radhamoni Debi v. Collector of ..	
R. v. Weeks	96	Khulna	583
R. v. Wells	717	Radhan Singh v. Kanayi Dichit ..	53
R. v. Welsh	49	Radhanath Banerjee v. Jodoonath	
R. v. Welton	230	Singh	562
R. v. Westwood	36	Radha Pyari v. Nobin Chandra ..	534
R. v. Whiley .. 34, 36, 88, 93, 96,	119	Radha Raman v. Bhowani Prasad	481, 495
R. v. White	17	Radha Ramon v. Phool Kumare ..	544
R. v. Whitehead	100, 685	Radhey Lal v. Mahesh Prasad ..	662
R. v. Whitworth	200	Radhika Mohun v. Gunga Narain	256
R. v. Wickham	470	Radhika Prosad v. Dharma Dasi ..	611
R. v. Wild	157	Rae Manick v. Madhoram ..	539
R. v. Wilkes	715	Raggett v. Musgrave	50
R. v. Wilkins	362	Raghavendra v. Kashinath Bhat	539, 560
R. v. Williams .. 36, 149, 230, 781		Raghunath v. Hoti Lal	23, 604
R. v. Windsor	159	Rahamat Ali v. R.	802
R. v. Wink	42	Rahiman v. Elahi Baksh	481, 482
R. v. Woodcock	191, 200	Rahimatbai v. Hirbai	85, 538
R. v. Woodley	702	Rahimbhoy Hubbikhoy v. Turner	540
R. v. Woods	743	Rahim Bibi, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	722
R. v. Woodward	340	Rahmatulla v. Sheik Sari-ut-ulla ..	865
R. v. Woolford	597	Raichand Motichand v. Narayan	
R. v. Worth	203	Bhikha	484
R. v. Wrangle	458	Rai Churn v. Kamud Mohan ..	270, 272
R. v. Wyatt	38, 95, 99, 103	Rai Isri v. R.	328, 331
R. v. Wuzir Mundul	109	Rainer v. Gould	861
R. v. Yakataz Khan	787	Rainy v. Bravo	374
R. v. Yakub Khan	150	Rai Seeta Kishun Dass	649
R. v. Yellaraddi	109	Rai Sri v. Rai Huri	112
R. v. Yewin	760	Raja Babu v. Muddun Mohun ..	577
R. v. Young	36	Raja Bommarauze v. Gangasamy	
R. v. Zamirum	709, 719	Mudaly	244, 725, 799
R. v. Zavar Husen	734	Raja Burdacant v. Chunder Coomar	576
R. v. Ziawar Rohman	751	Raja Chandranath v. Ramjai	
R. v. Zuhir	43	Mazumdar	528, 532
R. R. Co. v. Maples	370	Raja Enayet v. Giridhari ..	136
Radford v. M'Intosh	46	Raja Goundan v. Raja Goundan	112, 217
Radha v. Rakhal	135	Rajah Kishen v. Narendur Bahadur	529
Radha Bullab v. Kishen Gobind ..	580	Rajah Leelanund v. Musst. Basheer-	
Radha Bullub v. Juggut Chunder	548	oonissa	358, 533
Radha Chowdhraïn v. Gireedhari		Rajah Mahendra v. Jokha Sing ..	538
Sahoo	254, 256	Rajah Mahesh v. Keshanund Misr ..	576
Radha Churn v. Anund Sein	255	Rajah Nilmoney v. Ramanooagrah	
Radha Churn v. Chunder Monee	115, 351	Roy	115, 116, 604
Radha Churn v. Kripa Sindhu ..	544	Rajah of Bobbili v. Muganti China	863
Radha Gobind v. Inglish .. 558, 559,	583, 601	Rajah of Pittapur v. Sri Rajah Row	
Radha Gobind v. Rakhal Das ..	135	Ruchi	636

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Rajah Rajnarain v. Jugunnath Pershad	657	Ramakrishna v. Namasivaya ..	552
Rajah Run v. Musst. Lucho ..	70	Ramakrishna v. Subbakka ..	550
Rajah Udaya v. Jadublal Aditya ..	539	Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivanan- antha Perumal 3 Int., 65, 84, 367,	368
Rajah Valad v. Krishnabhat ..	539	Ramalinga Chetti v. Raghunatha ..	269
Rajah Valia v. Ravi Vurma ..	65	Ramalinga Pillai v. Sadasiva Pillai	16
Raja Leelanund v. Raja Mohender narain	533, 534	Ramamani Ammal v. Kulanthai Natchear	356, 357
Raja Neelanund v. Nuseeb Singh ..	373	Ramanadamisar Aiyar v. Rama Bhatear	354
Raja Nugendur v. Rughoonath Narain	65, 85	Ramanath Doss v. Boloram Phookun	655
Raja Peary v. Narendro Nath	237, 371	Ramanath Roy v. Kally Proshad ..	256
Raja Prosonno v. Romonee Dossee	718	Raman v. Secretary of State for India	32, 248
Rajaram v. Krishnasami ..	98	Ramani Pershad v. Mahanta Adaiya	144
Raja Sahib v. Baboo Budhoo	535, 562, 634	Raman Nayar v. Subramanya Ayyar	722
Raja Sahib v. Doorgapershad Tewaree	578	Ramanugra Narain v. Mahasundur Kunwur	657
Raj Coomar v. Ram Sahaye ..	533	Ramasami v. Appavu	65, 69, 71, 75, 76, 82, 86, 280
Rajender Narain v. Bijai Gobind	349, 540, 639, 659	Ramasami v. Lokanada ..	527, 569
Rajendra Nath v. Jogendra Nath	46, 319, 404, 557, 610	Ramasami v. Ramu ..	689
Rajeswari Kuar v. Rai Bal ..	533	Ramasami Ayyar v. Vengidusami Ayyar	346
Rajib Panda v. Lakhan Sendh	287, 289, 290	Ramasami Bhagavathar v. Nagen- drayyan	345, 346
Raj Kishen v. Peary Mohun ..	577	Ramasami Chetty v. Ramasami Chetty	860
Rajkishen Singh v. Ramjoy Surma	65	Ramasami Gaunden v. R.	711, 713, 715
Raj Kishore v. Hureehur Mookerjee	563	Ram Autar v. Raja Muhammad ..	130
Rajkishore Nag v. Mudhoosoodun	802	Ramayya v. Sivayya ..	560
Rajkishore Surma v. Grija Kant	672, 674	Ram Bahabur v. Lucho Koer ..	74
Rajkissen Mookerjee v. Joykissen Mookerjee	563	Rambaksh v. Durjan ..	484
Raj Kumar v. Gobind Chunder	577, 578, 601	Ram Baksh v. Kishori Mohan	123, 736
Raj Kumari v. Bama Sundari ..	285	Ram Bandhu v. Kusu Bhattu ..	600
Raj Lakee v. Gocool Chunder	97, 546, 662	Rambert v. Cohen ..	465
Raj Mohan v. Gour Mohun ..	638	Rambhat v. Bababhat ..	674
Raj Narain v. Rowshun Mull ..	540	Ram Bhusan v. Jebli Mahto	249, 250
Rajnarain Bose v. Universal Life Assurance Co.	666	Ram Bromo v. Kaminee Soondaree	611
Rajoni Kant v. Asan Mullick	711, 713, 715	Ram Chand v. Hanif Sheikh ..	743
Rakhal Das v. Denomoyi Debi ..	630	Ramchandra Apaji v. Balaji Bhaurav	576
Rakhal Das v. Indra Monee ..	378	Ramchandra Bhaskur v. Raghunath Bachaset	271
Rakhal Doss v. Protap Chunder	723, 724	Ramchandra Chowdhry v. Braja- nath Sarma	580
Rakhaldass Moduck v. Bindoo Bashinee	656, 657	Ramchandra Narayan v. Narayan Mahadev	558
Rakhmabai v. Tukaram ..	495	Ramchunder Chuckerbutty v. Giri- dhur Dutt	557
Rakken v. Alagupputayan	475, 476, 477, 478, 480, 481, 487	Ram Chunder v. Chunder Coomar	544
Ralli v. Kasamalli Fazal ..	463	Ram Chunder v. Jugesh Chunder	218, 219, 596, 674
Ralli v. Gau Kim	33, 373, 381, 394	Ram Chunder v. Hari Das	97, 649, 662
Ramabai v. Ram Chandra Shivram ..	531	Ram Chunder v. Bunseedhur Naik	258, 410, 411, 432, 433
Rama Karan Sing v. Mangal Sing	29, 728	Ram Coomar v. Beejoy Gobind	555, 570

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Ram Coomar v. Debee Pershad ..	563	Ram Mohinee v. Pran Koomaree ..	656
Ram Coomar v. Kishori ..	865	Ram Mohun v. Jhupproo Dass ..	581
Ram Coomar v. Macqueen ..	654, 656, 657, 665	Ram Monee v. Aleemoodeen ..	557, 577
Ram Coomar v. Ram Sahaye ..	608	Ram Narain v. Babu Singh ..	868
Ramdas v. Bhagwat Dass ..	530	Ram Narain v. Mahomed Hadi ..	531
Ram Das v. Official Liq., Cotton Ginning Co. ..	105, 106, 245, 248, 250, 603, 801	Ram Narain v. Mohesh Chunder ..	254, 255
Ram Dayal v. Madan Mohan ..	4	Ram Narain v. Monee Bibee ..	217
Ram Dhone v. Ishanee Dabee ..	546	Ram Narain v. Ramcoomar Chunder ..	72
Ramdhun Mandul v. Rajbullab Paramanick ..	724	Ram Nath v. Lachman Rai ..	551
Ram Doolal v. Radaha Nath ..	475	Ram Nundan v. Maharani Janki ..	550
Ram Dayal v. Heera Lall ..	475	Ram Nursing v. Tripoora ..	244
Ram Doyal v. Ajoodhia Khan ..	16	Soonduree ..	244
Ram Dutt v. Mahender Prosad ..	552	Rampal Singh v. Murray & Co. ..	536
Ramen Chetty v. Mahomed Gouse ..	861	Ram Persad v. Ranee Phoolputee ..	586, 587
Ramesur Persad v. Koonj Behari ..	69, 73	Ram Persad v. Shiva Persad ..	658
Rameswar Koer v. Bharat Pershad ..	358, 371, 466, 529	Ram Pershad v. Lakpati Roer ..	543
Ramfal Shaw v. Biswanath Mandal ..	686	Ram Pershad v. Najbunsee Koer ..	546
Ram Gobind v. Syed Hossein ..	544	Ram Pershad v. Sheochurn ..	542, 544
Ram Gopal v. Blaquiere ..	634	Ram Pertab v. Marshall ..	648
Ram Gopal v. Bullodeb Bose ..	546	Ramphul Singh v. Deg Narain ..	551
Ram Gopal v. Gord Stuart & Co. ..	368, 373	Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad ..	368, 529, 604
Ram Gulam v. Ram Behari ..	544, 611	Ram Prosad v. Lakhi Narain ..	559
Ram Gutty v. Mumtaz Beebee ..	540, 730	Ramprotab Misser v. Abhilak ..	549
Ram Hari v. Trihiram ..	544	Misser ..	549
Ramindur Deo v. Boopnarain Ghose ..	657	Rampyarabai v. Balaji ..	203, 238
Ramjadoo Gangooly v. Luckhee Narain ..	373	Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain ..	74, 78, 82, 83
Ramjeebun Chuckerbutty v. Persad Shar ..	554	Ram Ratan v. Nandu ..	536
Ramjeebun Serowgy v. Rees ..	769	Ram Ratun v. Shew Nandan ..	646
Ramjiban Serowgy v. Oghur Nath ..	29, 467, 468, 484, 493, 494	Ram Rutton v. Furrookoonnissa Begum ..	576
Ramjoy Karmokar, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	96, 597	Ram Rutun v. Bunmalbe Dass ..	549
Ram Kant v. Brindabun Chunder ..	349	Ram Sarup v. Sital Prosad ..	246
Ramkisto Paul v. Hurrydoss Koondo ..	238	Ramsbotham v. Senior ..	700
Ram Krishna v. Surfunissa Begum ..	530	Ramsbottom v. Mortley ..	456, 458
Ramlakhan Rai v. Bakhtaur Rai ..	639	Ramsbottom v. Tunbridge ..	456, 458
Ramlal v. Soltanat Bag ..	868	Ramsden v. Dyson ..	548, 649, 655
Ramlal Chundra v. Gobinda Kar-mokar ..	495	Ram Shahai v. Sanker Bahadur ..	724
Ram Lall v. Kanai Lal ..	634, 661	Ramsoonder Sandial v. Raja Anund ..	657
Ram Lall v. Kishen Chunder ..	657	Ram Soondur v. Akima Bibee ..	354
Ram Lall v. Rivers Steam Navigation Co. ..	588	Ram Surun v. Mussmt. Pran ..	7, 8 Int., 188, 635, 657, 661
Ram Lall v. Tara Soondari ..	241	Ranchhoddas Krishna v. Bapu Narhar ..	4, 63, 65, 68, 69, 74, 268
Ram Lall v. Tula Ram ..	285	Ranchod Morar v. Bezanji Eduljee ..	272
Ramlochun Choudhry v. Joy Doorga ..	558	Ranee Emamun v. Hurdial Singh ..	378
Ram Lochun v. Unnopoorna Dassee ..	505, 508	Ranee Oojulla v. Gholam Mostafa ..	724
		Ranee Radha v. Gireedharee Sahoo ..	45
		Ranee Shornomoyee v. Watson & Co. ..	576
		Ranee Shurut v. Collr. of Myen-singh ..	561
		Ranee Surmoyee v. Maharajah Sut-tee Churn ..	357
		Ranee Surut v. Rajender Kishore ..	354
		Ranee Tillessuree v. Ranee Asmedh ..	676

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Rangachariar v. Yegna Dikshatur	16	Rennie v. Gunga Narain ..	656
Rangama v. Atchama ..	356, 654	Rennie v. Robinson ..	675
Rangammal v. Venkatachari	292, 658	Retriever v. Drachenfels ..	306
Ranga Rau v. Bhavayammi	351, 669, 863	Revell, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	139, 287
Rangasami Reddi v. Guana Saman- tha ..	345, 556	Reynolds, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	708
Rangasvami v. Kritna ..	635	Rhidoi Kristo v. Nobin Chunder ..	534
Rangibhai Kaliandas v. Vinayak Vishnu ..	546	Rice v. Howard ..	765
Rango Balaji v. Mudiyeppa	567, 573	Rice v. Rice ..	661
Rani Mewa v. Rani Hulas	450, 649, 661	Rich v. Jackson ..	17
Rani Monmohini v. Robert Watson & Co. ..	255	Richards v. Black ..	623
Rani Srimati v. Khagendra Narayan	134	Richards v. Gellatly ..	49, 50
Ransordas Bhogilal v. Kesrising	65, 87	Richards v. Morgan ..	139
Rao Karan v. Baker Ali ..	558	Richards v. Richards ..	619
Rao Kurun v. Fyazalee Khan ..	546	Richardson v. Dunn ..	50
Rao Kurun v. Mehtab Koonwer ..	662	Richardson v. Peto ..	129
Rapp v. Latham ..	131	Richardson v. Rowntree ..	588
Rash Behari v. Haramoni Debya..	529, 531, 556	Rickets v. Gurney ..	721
Rash Behari v. Pitambori Chow- dhvani ..	560, 602	Ridley v. Plymouth Baking Co. ..	125
Rashmonee Dabea v. Hurrnath		Riggs-Miller v. Wheatley ..	206
Roy ..	556	Rishton v. Nesbit ..	218
Rassonda Rayar v. Sitharama Pillai	564, 583	Rist v. Hobson ..	627
Ratan Koer v. Chotey Narain ..	368	River Steam Co., <i>In re</i> ..	145, 146
Ratan Kuar v. Jiwan Singh ..	576	Rivett-Carnac v. New Mofussil Co.	647, 649, 650
Ratan Lall v. Jadu Halsana ..	555	Roach v. Garvan ..	277
Ratcliff v. Ratcliff ..	246	Robb v. Starkey ..	380
Rattonbhai v. Chabildas ..	217	Robert v. Phillips ..	399
Radji Vinayakrad v. Lakshmibai ..	659	Robert Watson & Co. v. Mohesh Narain ..	45
Rawson v. Haig ..	47	Roberts v. Doxon ..	734
Rawson v. Walker ..	466	Roberts Henderson, <i>In re goods of</i>	431
Rawstone v. Corporation of Preston ..	702	Robins v. Maidstone ..	352
Rayner v. Pearson ..	125	Robinson v. Davies ..	32
Rayner v. Rayner	503, 515, 519	Robinson v. Markis ..	229
Raji-un-nissa v. Sabir Husain	856	Robinson v. Robinson ..	115, 123
Read v. Gamble ..	458	Robson v. Att.-Genl. ..	319
Reazooddeen Mahomed v. McAl- pine ..	243	Robson v. Kemp ..	701
Reazonnissa v. Bookoo Chowdhraim	368	Robson v. Warwick ..	702
Redfern v. Redfern ..	706	Rochevoucauld v. Boustead ..	480
Reece v. Trye ..	701	Roe v. Dey ..	265
Reed v. James ..	737	Roe v. Ferrars ..	114, 663
Reed v. King ..	764	Rogers v. Allen ..	70
Reed v. Lyon ..	674	Rogers v. Custance ..	392
Reedoy Kristo v. Puddo Loohun ..	7	Rogers v. Hadley ..	286
Reeve v. Whitmore ..	263	Rogers v. Pilcher ..	672, 677
Reeves v. Lindsay ..	626	Rogers Sons & Co. v. Lambert ..	681
Reid v. Batte ..	455, 457	Roghuni Singh v. R., ..	294, 307, 309, 421, 770, 779, 780
Reid v. Hoskin ..	125	Rohimuddi v. R. ..	20
Reigard v. McNeill ..	648	Rookhini Kant v. Sharikatunnissa	352
Rennel v. Spyrne ..	699	Rookia Banu v. Roberts ..	721
		Roopchand Bhukat v. Hur Kishen	72
		Roopmonjoree Chowdhralee v. Ram Lall ..	378, 385
		Roop Narain v. Gungadhur Pershad	547, 587

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Roop Ram v. Saseeram Nath	532, 540	S	
Rose v. Bryant	208	S. E. Ry. Co. v. Warton ..	661, 662
Roselle v. Buchanan ..	702	Sabbaji v. Shidappa ..	604
Roshun Dosadh v. R. ..	327	Saboo Bewa v. Nahagan Maiti ..	609
Moshun Jahan v. Enaet Hoosein ..	617	Sadabart Prasad v. Foolbash Koer ..	550
Ross v. Bruce	458	Sadakat Hossein v. Mahomed Yusuf ..	617
Ross v. Gibbs	690, 699	Sadashiv v. Dinkar ..	551
Ross v. Hill	614	Sadasiva Pillai v. Ramalinga Pillai ..	639
Rouch v. G. W. R. ..	44, 51	Sadashiv Moreshvar v. Hari	
Roushan Bibee v. Hurray Kristo ..	239, 242	Moreshvar	659
Roushun Khatoon v. Collr. of		Sadhama Upadhya v. R. ..	690
Mymensingh	657	Sadhu Churn v. Basudev Parbeary	634
Rousseau v. Pinto ..	16, 689	Sadhu Sahu v. Raja Ram ..	399
Routledge v. Carruthers ..	589	Sadhu Sheikh v. R. 528, 538, 719, 802	
Rowcliffe v. Egremont ..	707	Sadu v. Baiza	636
Rowe v. Brenton	734	Sagurmull v. Marraj ..	239
Rowshun Bibee v. Shaikh Kureem	657	Sah Lal v. Indarjit ..	470, 490
Rowthakonni, <i>In re</i> ..	537	Saheb Perhlad v. Baboo Budhoo ..	562
Royal Exch. Ass. Corp. v. Tod ..	45	Sahib Perhlad v. Doorga Pershad ..	557
Roy Dhunput v. Prem Bibee ..	722	Sahib Mirza v. Umda Khanum ..	566
Royes Mollah v. Mudhoo Soodun ..	564	Sajid Ali v. Ibad Ali ..	346
Roy Odyte v. Ubhurun Roy ..	675	Sakharam Shankar v. Ram Chandra	862
Roy Rashbeharee v. Roy Gouree	657	Salamat Ali v. Budh Singh	97, 649
Rozario v. Ingles 590, 594, 687, 758		Salimatul Fatima v. Koylashpoti	
Ruck v. Ruck	277	Narain	343, 435
Ruckmaboye v. Lulloobhoy ..	2	Salkeld v. Johnson	1
Rudge v. McCarthy	455	Salter v. Melhuish	607
Rughoobur Doyal v. Maina Koer ..	8	Samar Dasadh v. Juggul Kishore	
Rughoonath Dass v. Luchmee		237, 244, 410	
Narain	562	Sambayya v. Gangayya ..	351, 385
Ruknadowla Nawab v. Hurdwari Mul	532	Sambhubhai Karsandas v. Shivilaldas	
Rungo Lall v. Abdool Guffoor		Sadashivilaldas	865
574, 575, 673, 674		Sanderson v. Coleman ..	679
Rungo Monee v. Raj Coomaree ..	135	Sandilands, <i>Re</i>	625
Runjeet Ram v. Mahomed Waris ..	547	Sangram Singh v. Rajan Bibi ..	219
Runjeet Ram v. Goburdhun Ram ..	577	Sankaralingam v. Sabban Chetti ..	66
Runjit Singh v. Bunwari Lal ..	559	Santacana v. Ardevol ..	802
Rup Chand v. Sarbessur Chundra		Santappayya v. Rangapayya ..	659
633, 636, 637, 640, 642, 670, 679		Sarabjit Partab v. Inderjit Partab	
Rup Sing v. R.	328	315	
Rush v. Peacock	122	Sarah Hobson's Case ..	17, 18
Rush v. Smith	737, 744	Saraswati Dasi v. Dhanput Singh	
Russell v. Jackson 695, 696, 697, 698		244, 249, 250	
Russell v. Langstoffs	680	Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder	
Russell v. Symthe	619	641, 642, 643, 644, 649, 651, 652,	
Russell v. Watts	654	656, 659, 663, 664, 668	
Rustomj Burjorji v. Kessowji Naik	722	Sardarmull v. Aranvayal ..	285, 286,
Ruston's Case	687	287, 291	
Ruttancy Lalji v. Pooribai ..	638	Sardhari Lall, <i>In re</i>	9
Ruttoo Singh v. Bajrang Singh	531, 533	Sariatullah v. Pran Nath ..	66, 314, 315
Ryall v. Hannam	514	Sarkies v. Prosonnomoyee Dossee ..	662
Ryan v. Sams	601	Saroda Prosad v. Luchmeeput Sing	
Ryder v. Wombwell	13, 645	602, 624	
Ryrie v. Shiv Shankar 684, 701, 704		Saroda Prosad v. Mahananda Roy ..	543
		Saroda Soonduree v. Muddun Mohun	
		565, 566	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Sastry Velaidar v. Sembycutty Vayalie	618	Seton Laing Co. v. Lafone	651, 652, 660, 663, 664
Saskachellum Chetty v. T. Gobindappa	662	Sevaram Aiyar v. Samu Aiyar ..	533
Satowri Ghosh v. Secy. of State	254, 255, 256	Sivaji Vijaya v. Chinna Nayana ..	356, 357, 368 576
Satis Chunder v. Mohendro Lal	217, 247	Sewall v. Evans	619
Satya Moni v. Bhagobutty Churn ..	531	Shadal Khan v. Aminullah Khan	72, 76
Satyesh Chunder v. Dhunput Singh	471	Shadhoo Singh v. Ramanoograha Lall	351
Samdereson v. Judge	103, 105	Shafiq-un-nissa v. Shaban Ali ..	20
Savage v. Foster	646	Shah Golam v. Musst. Emanun	142, 530
Savi v. Obhoy Nath	556	Shah Gulam v. Mahommad Akbar ..	576
Savappa v. Devchand	613	Shahebzadee Shahunohah v. Fergusson	409
Sawyer v. Buchmore	700	Shah Makhanlal v. Sri Krishna ..	487
Saya Muhammad v. Fatteh Muhammad	588	Shah Mohsum v. Bilasoo Koer ..	493
Sayad Gulamali v. Mujabhai ..	379	Shaik Abdulla v. Haji Abdulla ..	655
Sayad Negamtula v. Nana valad ..	559	Shaik Fyez v. Omedee Singh ..	389
Sayer v. Gloesop	251, 311, 313, 381	Shaik Hameedoolah v. Gendu Lall	352
Sayer v. Kitchen	788	Shaik Hanif v. Jagabaddhu Shaha ..	669
Sayyud Azhur v. Bibee Ulfat ..	628	Shaik Husain v. Govardhandas Purmanandas	442
Scales v. Key	601	Shaik Komuroodeen v. Shaikh Monye	188
Scarmanga v. Stamp	4 Int.	Shaikh Koodootoolah v. Mohinee Mohun	66, 279
Schmaltz v. Avery	667	Shaikh Kuleemooddeen v. Ashruf Ali	513
Scholes v. Chadwick	134, 211	Shaikh Omed v. Wibhee Ram ..	3
Scholes v. Hilton	720	Shaikh Shurfuraz v. Shaikh Dhunoo	115, 116, 117
Scholey v. Walton	122	Shaikh Walee v. Shaikh Kumur ..	489
Scholfield v. Earl of Londesborough	680	Shama Charan v. Madhub Chandra	559
Schumack v. Lock	126	Shama Churn v. Abdul Kabeer ..	581
Schwalbe, The	34	Shama Churn v. Khettro Moni ..	565
Scott v. Clare	115	Shama Soonduree v. Collectorof Maldah	581
Scott v. Jones	458	Shambati Kobri v. Jago Bibee	593, 587
Scott v. London Dock Co. ..	614	Shambu Nath v. Ram Chandra	379, 460
Scott v. Marshall	139	Sham Chand v. Kishen Prosad ..	631
Scott v. Sampson	110, 330	Sham Chand v. Ramkristo Bewrah	258
Scully v. Lord Dundonald ..	639	Sham Lall v. Amarendro Nath ..	658
Seal v. Claridge	399	Sham Lall v. Anuntee Lall ..	770
Sealy v. Ramnarain Bose ..	568	Sham Lall v. Radha Bibee ..	219
Seaman v. Netherclift	722, 756	Sham Narain v. Admr.-Genl. of Bengal	576
Sears v. Lyons	62	Sham Narain v. Court of Wards	576
Secretary of State v. Krishnamoni Gupta	584, 601	Shamsh-ul-jahan Begum v. Ahmad Wali	485
Secy. of State for India in Council v. Dattatraya Nayaji	655	Sham Sundar v. Achhan Kuar	546, 548
Secy. of State for India v. Shanmugaraya Mudaliar	346	Shankar Murlidhar v. Mohan Lal ..	672
Seetharama Raju v. Bayanna Pantulu	676, 678	Shankarrao v. Ramjee	313
Selby v. Hills	721	Shan Mull v. Madras Building Co.	94
Selam Sheikh v. Baidonath Ghatak	630	Sharfudin v. Gobind	44, 445, 446
Sellen v. Norman	104	Sharo Bibi v. Baldeo Das ..	461
Selwyn, In re	619	Sharoda Moyee v. Nobin Chunder	534
Sennandan v. Kollakiram ..	380		
Seehgin Shankabhoy v. Salvador Vas	655		
Seton v. A. S. Bijohn	530		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Sharp v. Birch	399	Shib Pershad v. Promothonath Ghose	238, 243
Sharpe v. Lamb	380	Shib Singh v. Mukat Singh ..	535
Shaw v. Beck	526	Shiddapa v. Irara	860
Shaw v. Gould	227	Shiddeshwar v. Ramchandrav ..	653
Shazada Mahomed v. Daniel Wedge- berry	410, 416	Shields v. Boucher	218
Shearman v. Fleming	607	Shields v. Wilkinson ..	529, 536, 570
Shedden v. Att.-Genl. ..	220, 286	Shilling v. Accidental Death Co ..	362
Shedden v. Patrick	216, 221	Shimbu Nath v. Gyan Chand ..	280
Sheeb Chunder v. Brojo Nath ..	513	Shiu Golam v. Baran Singh	542, 543, 611
Sheeb Narain v. Chiddam Doss ..	563	Shivalingaya v. Nagalingaya ..	639
Sheen v. Bumpstead	89, 99	Shivappa v. Shidlingappa ..	20
Sheetul Pershad v. Junmejoy Mullick	31, 794	Shivram v. Narayan	636
Sheikh Abdulla v. Shek Muhummud	387	Shookram Sookul v. Ram Lal	373, 374, 378, 380, 386
Sheikh Akbar v. Seikh Khan	862, 863	Shore v. Bedford	699
Sheikh Ashruf v. Ram Kishore ..	556	Shore v. Wilson	451, 508, 515, 516, 518
Sheikh Faizulla v. Ramkamal Mitter	341	Shoshee Mohun v. Aukhil	542, 545
Sheikh Goburdhun v. Sheikh Tofail	554	Shoshi Bhusun v. Girish Chunder	244, 247, 249, 250, 411
Sheikh Hossein v. Sheikh Musund	636	Shree Mohant v. Coimbatore Spining and Weaving Co.	610
Sheikh Ibrahim v. Parvata	145, 349, 367, 376, 865, 866	Shrewsbury v. Blount	89, 99
Sheikh Imdad v. Musst. Kootthy ..	98	Shridhar Vinayak v. Narayan ..	270
Sheikh Mahomed v. Kalee Pershad ..	865	Shristeedhur v. Kali Kant ..	674
Sheikh Mohammed v. Jadunandan Jha	561, 562	Shropshire Union Rys. and Canal Co. v. Queen	661
Sheikh Parabdi v. Sheikh Mohamed	475	Shumboo Chunder v. Modhoo Kybur	114, 284
Sheikh Rahmatullah v. Seikh Saritulla	865	Shundan Ali v. Mothooranath Dutt	554
Sheikh Roshan v. Nobin Chunder	559	Shums Ahmed v. Goolam Mohee- oodeen	670
Sheikh Sahab v. Lalla Bissessur ..	553	Shunker Bharati v. Venkapa Naik	548
Sheikh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin	345, 346	Shusee Mookhee v. Bissessuree Debee	253 254
Sheikh Tenoo, <i>In the matter of</i> ,	191, 199	Shustee Churn, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	
Sheikh Torab v. Sheikh Mahomed	564	Shyama Charan v. Herus Mollah	474, 476, 495
Shelbroune v. Icchiquin	491	Shyamanand Das v. Rama Kanto	70, 217, 346
Sheldon v. Benham	517	Sia Dasi v. Gur Sahai	649, 659
Sheobaran v. Bhairo Prasad	279	Sibo Sundari v. Hemangini Debi	398
Sheo Golam v. Beni Prasad	639	Sichel v. Lambert	589
Sheo Nath v. Sukh Lall	868	Sidapa v. Paneakooty	545
Sheopargash Dube v. Dhanraj Dube	561	Sidgier v. Birch	721
Sheoparakash Singh v. Rawlins,	612, 762	Siewewright v. Archibald ..	464
Sheo Prasad v. Jung Bahadur ..	552	Sikher Chand v. Dulputty Singh	540, 547, 662
Sheo Prasad v. Udai Singh	662	Silbeck v. Garbett	103, 105
Sheo Ruttun v. Gour Beharee ..	544	Simmons v. London, etc., Bank ..	125
Sheo Ruttun v. Net Lall	561, 602	Simmons v. Mitchell	296
Sheo Shankar v. Ram Sewak	548	Simon v. Anglo-American Telegraph Co.	667, 681
Sheo Suhaye v. Goodur Roy,	242, 354	Simon Elias v. Jorawar Mull ..	530
Sheo Shurn v. Ram Khelawan ..	121	Simpson v. Margitson	518
Shepherd v. Payne	86	Simpson v. Robinson	49, 51
Sheru Sha v. R.	752, 770, 779		
Shibessourcee Debia v. Mothoora Nath	548		
Shib Narain v. Shankar Panigrahi	540		
Shibo Prasad, <i>In matter of the peti- tion of</i>	568, 569		
Shibsoonduri Debia v. Syed Mahomed	504		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Sinclair v. Baggalay</i>	626	<i>Smith v. Tayler</i>	187
<i>Sinclair v. Sinclair</i>	277	<i>Smith v. Whittingham</i>	133
<i>Sinclair v. Stevenson</i>	380, 392	<i>Smith v. Wilkins</i>	38
<i>Sindh Punjab and Delhi Bank v. Mudsoodun Chowdhury</i>	660	<i>Smith v. Wilson</i>	518
<i>Sirdar Kuar v. Chandrawati</i>	863	<i>Smout v. Ilbery</i>	574, 601
<i>Sital Pershad v. Monohur Das</i>	112, 134	<i>Snowball v. Goodricke</i>	139
<i>Sital Prasad v. Parbhu Lal</i>	586	<i>Sobhag Chand v. Bhaichand</i>	136
<i>Sitanath Dass v. Mohesh Chunder</i>	232	<i>Sobhandri Appa v. Sriramulu</i>	130
<i>Sitanath Koer v. Land Mortgage Bank of India</i>	552	<i>Soharuddin Saskar v. R.</i>	709
<i>Sitapathi Nayudu v. R.</i>		<i>Soiru Padmanath v. Narayanrao</i>	612
<i>Sita Ram v. Amir Begum</i>	270	<i>Solano v. Lallaram</i>	655, 664, 667
<i>Sita Ram v. Zalim Singh</i>	550, 551	<i>Solomon v. Bitton</i>	797
<i>Sivaganga v. Lakshmana</i>	550	<i>"Solway," The</i>	114, 125
<i>Sivananaja Perumal v. Athilakshmi Ammal</i>	65	<i>Somangouda v. Bharmangouda</i>	543
<i>Sivananaja Perumal v. Muttu Ramalinga</i>	84, 85	<i>Somar Dosadh v. Juggul Kishori</i>	245, 247
<i>Siva Ram v. Ali Baksh</i>	661, 668	<i>Somasundara Mudalay v. Duraisami Mudaliar</i>	452
<i>Sitarum Krishna v. Daji Devaji</i>	571	<i>Somu Gurukkal v. Rangammal</i>	134, 864, 865
<i>Sivasankara Mudali v. Purati Avieri</i>	550	<i>Sonaollah v. Imamooddeen</i>	639
<i>Sivasubramanya v. Secy. of State for India</i>	214, 215, 222, 411	<i>Sonatun Ghose v. Moulvie Abdul</i>	553
<i>Skaife v. Jackson</i>	122, 661	<i>Sonatun Shaha v. Dino Nath</i>	398, 400
<i>Skinner v. Orde</i>	631	<i>Soobheddur Dossee v. Bolaram Dewan</i>	543, 611
<i>Skinner & Co. v. Ranees Shama</i>	634	<i>Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali</i>	112, 113, 121, 188, 189, 232
<i>Skinner & Co. v. Shew & Co.</i>	43	<i>Sookram Misser v. Crowdy</i>	49, 286
<i>Slack v. Buchanan</i>	121	<i>Sooltan Ali v. Chand Bibee</i>	115, 116, 351
<i>Sladen, In re</i>	431, 436	<i>Soonatun Saha v. Ramjoy Saha</i>	351, 576, 581
<i>Slater v. Lawson</i>	131, 138	<i>Soondur Monee v. Bhoobun Mohun</i>	606
<i>Slatterie v. Pooley</i>	144	<i>Sooraj Kant v. Khoodee Narain</i>	16, 689
<i>Slaymaker v. Gundacker's Ex.</i>	131	<i>Soorendronath Roy v. Musst. Heeromonee</i>	65, 86
<i>Sleeper v. Van Middlesworth</i>	601	<i>Soorish Row v. Cotagherey Boochiah</i>	529, 604
<i>Sly v. Sly</i>	211	<i>Soorjo Coomar v. Bhugwan Chunder</i>	465, 466, 865
<i>Small v. Nairne</i>	229, 746	<i>Soorjomonee Dayee v. Suddanund Mohappatter</i>	269
<i>Smart v. Rayner</i>	525	<i>Soorjo Narain v. Bissambhur Singh</i>	3
<i>Smith v. Anderson</i>	236	<i>Sooromonian Setty v. Heilgers</i>	485
<i>Smith v. Blake</i>	205, 208	<i>Sooruth Soonderee v. Brodie</i>	631
<i>Smith v. Brownlow</i>	222	<i>Sorabjee Vacha v. Koovurjee Manikjee</i>	238
<i>Smith v. Chadwick</i>	665	<i>Sorooop Chunder v. Troylokho Nath</i>	658
<i>Smith v. Cramer</i>	51	<i>Southwark Co. v. Quick</i>	696, 703, 704
<i>Smith v. Daniell</i>	697	<i>Sowdamanee Dehya v. A. Spalding</i>	492
<i>Smith v. E. I. Co.</i>	692	<i>Spargo v. Brown</i>	107, 111
<i>Smith v. Fell</i>	697	<i>Spence v. Stuart</i>	721
<i>Smith v. Henderson</i>	619	<i>Spencelley v. DeWillott</i>	38, 736
<i>Smith v. Hughes</i>	99, 588	<i>Spencer v. Billing</i>	390, 734
<i>Smith v. Keal</i>	26	<i>Spencer v. Williams</i>	668
<i>Smith v. Ludha Ghella</i>	7 Int., 87, 497, 499, 517, 519		
<i>Smith v. Lyon</i>	132		
<i>Smith v. Martin</i>	352		
<i>Smith v. Mokhun Mahtoon</i>	656		
<i>Smith v. Sainsbury</i>	312		
<i>Smith v. Smith</i>	134, 135		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Spicer v. Cooper ..	518	Stanger v. Scarle ..	312
Spiers v. Willison ..	457	Stanley v. White ..	46
Sreekant Bhuttacharjee v. Raj Narain ..	444 445	Stanon v. Percival ..	111, 116, 119, 133
Sree Mahant v. Coimbatore Spinning and Weaving Co. ..	647	Stapylton v. Clough ..	202
Sreeman Chunder v. Gopal Chunder ..	357, 532, 627	State v. Blackburn ..	200
Sreemutty v. Lukhee Narain ..	547	State v. Ezell ..	744
Sreemutty Debia v. Bimola Soonduree ..	188, 657	State v. Glass ..	307
Sreemutty Dossee v. Pitamber Pundah ..	349	State v. Lapage ..	615
Sreemutty Gour v. Huree Kishore ..	378, 381	State v. Railroad ..	104
Sreemutty Mohun v. Saral Chunder ..	645, 646, 794	State v. Rathburi ..	44
Sreemutty Oodoy v. Bisonath Dutt ..	388, 411	State v. Roe ..	772
Sreemutty Phoonsee v. Gobind Chunder ..	403, 405	State v. Staton ..	781
Sreemutty Soorjeemoney v. Denobundoo Mullick ..	502	State v. Wilson ..	331
Sreenath Mundle v. Sreeram Rajput ..	724	Staffordshire Tramways Co. v. Ebbsmith ..	871
Sreenath Nag v. Mon Mohinee ..	188	Stearine v. Henzman ..	517
Sreenath Roy v. Bindoo Bashinee ..	188, 658	Steele v. Stewart ..	698
Sreeram Ghose v. Sreenath Dutt ..	611	Steinkeller v. Newton ..	232, 782
Sree Sankarachari v. Varada Pillai ..	660	Stephen v. Vroman ..	663
Sri Balusu v. Sri Balusu ..	689	Stephenson v. River Tyne Improvement Commissioners ..	308
Sri Braja v. Kundana Devi ..	67	Stevens v. Lynch ..	621
Sridhar Nandy v. Braja Nath ..	563	Stevens v. Pinney ..	456
Sri Gajapathi v. Sri Gajapathi ..	639	Stevens v. Thacker ..	123
Sri Gonesh v. Keshavraj Govind ..	649	Steward v. Young ..	13
Sri Gonesh v. Keshavrao ..	279, 280	Stewart v. Eddowes ..	473
Srikant v. R. ..	294, 304	Stewart's case ..	130
Sri Kishen v. Huri Kishen ..	239	Stikeman v. Dawson ..	646
Srimati Alijan v. Harachandra Chowdhury ..	69	Stiles v. Cardiff S. N. Co. ..	125
Srimati Anand v. Dhanandra Chandra ..	136	Stimson v. Farnham ..	667
Srimati Jaikali v. Shib Nath ..	461	Stocken v. Collin ..	103, 106, 439
Srimati Lukhimani v. Mohendra Nath ..	613, 636, 657	Stockfleth v. De Tastet ..	145
Srinivas v. R. ..	12	Stockley v. Stockley ..	621
Sri Raghunadha v. Sri Brojo ..	16, 368	Stone v. Metcalfe ..	470
Sri Rajah Sobhanadri v. Sri Rajah Venkatanara ..	557	Storr v. Scott ..	236
Sri Rangammal v. Sandammal ..	289	Stowell v. Billings ..	639
Sriah Chunder v. Bonomali ..	663	Starcey v. Blake ..	351, 638
Sristeedhur Saurent v. Ramanath Rokhit ..	553	Stratford v. Hogan ..	702
Stanes v. Stewart ..	755	Stringer's Estate, <i>In re</i> ..	670
Standage v. Creighton ..	129	Strong v. Brewer ..	302, 311
Stamp Act, <i>Reference under</i> ..	411, 413	Strong v. Dickinson ..	721
Stanford v. Hurlstone ..	46	Stronghill v. Buck ..	662
		Strother v. Barr ..	366, 367, 375, 457
		Struthers v. Wheeler ..	33
		Studdy v. Sanders ..	700, 701
		Sturge v. Buchanan ..	264
		Sturla v. Freccia ..	190, 244, 245, 246, 407
		Subba v. R. ..	723, 724
		Subbaji v. Shiddapa ..	762
		Subbaraya v. Krishnappa ..	677
		Subramania Aiyar v. R., ..	56, 177, 798, 802, 804
		Subramanian Chettiar v. Arunachalam Chettiar ..	470

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Subramanaya Pandya v. Siva Subramanya	86	Surnomoyee v. Suttesschunder Roy ..	630
Subramaniyayyan v. Subramaniyayyan	552	Surnomoyi v. Johur Mahomed ..	238, 242
Subrahamanyan v. Paramaswaran,	75, 247	Surub Narain v. Shew Gobind ..	547
Subuktulla v. Hari	671	Surnj Mookhi v. Bhagwati Konwar ..	130
Succaram Morarji v. Kalidas Kahanji	126, 450, 502	Surut Soonduree v. Rajendur Kishore ..	255
Sudisht Lal v. Musst. Sheobarat ..	587	Sussex Peerage Case	193, 208, 262, 294, 300
Sudukhina Chowdrain v. Rajmohan Bose	257, 258	Sutto Churn v. Tarinee Churn ..	563
Sufiruddeen v. R.	152	Sutton v. Devonport	607
Sukden v. St. Leonards	387	Sutton v. Sutton	3
Sugg v. Bray	392	Sutton v. Tatham	621
Sujat Ali v. Kashinath Das	734	Sutto Surrin v. Moheesh Chunder ..	628
Sukaroo Kobiraj v. R.	569	Sutyobhama Dassee v. Krishna Chunder ..	639
Sukh Dei v. Kedar Nath	566	Svami Nayudu v. Subramania Mudali ..	560
Sukh Lall v. Madhuri Prasad	541	Swamirao v. Collector of Dharwar ..	689, 690
Sukomut Bibee v. Warris Ali	549	Swan, <i>Ex parte</i> .. .. .	..
Suleiman Kader v. Mehndi Afssur	529, 531	Swan v. North British Australasian Co.	652, 656, 664
Sullivan v. Norton	757	Swarnamayi Raur v. Srinibash Koyal	564, 577
Sulivan v. Sullivan	506	Swinfen v. Lord Chelmsford	129
Sumbho Lall v. Collector of Surat ..	535	Swinfen v. Swinfen	49
Summers v. Moorehouse	506	Syama Sunderi v. Jugo Bundhu ..	255
Summers v. Mosely	721, 744	Syam Lall v. Lachman Chowdry ..	254
Summersett v. Adamson	115	Syed Abbas v. Yadeem Ramy	385, 386
Sumrun Singh v. Khedun Singh ..	85	Syed Ahmed v. Enayat Hossein ..	563
Sundara Gopalan v. Venkatavarada Ayyanagar	136	Syed Amir v. Heera Singh	642
Sundaraja Ayyengar v. Joganada Pillai	552	Syed Ashgar v. Syed Medhi	532
Sunver Lall v. Juddoobuns Sahaye	546, 662	Syed Fuzzul v. Amjad Ali	587
Sunnud Alli v. Musst. Karimoonissa ..	601	Syed Lootfoollah v. Musst. Museebun ..	388
Superundhwaja v. Garuradhwaja ..	246	Syed Nurul v. Sheo Sahai	650, 652, 655
Suppu v. Govinda Charyar	7	Syed Sudfar v. Amjad Ali	861
Surab Naran v. Shew Govind	660	Syers v. Jonas	497
Suraj Bunsai v. Sheo Prosad	550, 551	Syud Reza v. Bhikun Khan	866
Suraj Mull v. Hudson	861, 1862		
Suraj Prosad v. Standard Life Insurance Co	738		
Surat Dhobni, <i>In the matter of</i> , 34, 36, 41			
Surendra Keshav v. Durgasundari Dassee	115, 350, 666		
Surendra Nath v. Brojo Nath	72, 73, 148		
Surendra Nath v. Hiramoni Burmani	610		
Surja Narain v. Protap Narain	861		
Surja Prasad v. Golab Chand	551		
Surjan Singh v. Sardar Singh	217		
Surjo Kant v. Banerwar Saha	466		
Surjo Narain v. Bissambhur Singh ..	64, 68		
Surjyamonni Dasi v. Kali Kanta	618		
Surnomoyee v. Luchmeeput Doogru ..	628		

T

Tacoordeen Tewaree v. Syed Ali ..	586, 587
Tadman v. Henman	670, 675
Tagore v. Tagore	115, 350, 666
Tahboonissa v. Koomar Sham	548
Taju Pramanick v. R.	802
Takanath v. R.	184
Talsibhai v. Ranchod	584
Talbot v. Hodson	402, 626
Talbot v. Marshfield	698
Talluri Venkayya v. R.	737
Tajudin v. Gobind	441, 445, 446
Tamarasherri Sivithri v. Maranat Vasudevan	588

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Tamur Singh v. Kalidas Roy ..	343	Thakurain Balraj v. Rai Gagat Pal ..	3
Tara Banu v. Abdul Guffur ..	580	Thakur Dass v. Jairaj Singh ..	586
Tara Chand v. Debnath Roy ..	566	Thakur Garunu v. Kunwar Shaparam ..	313
Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram ..	65, 66, 85, 86	Thakur Singh v. Bhogeraj Singh ..	577, 579
Tara Chunder v. Amir Mandal ..	631	Thama v. Kondan ..	247
Tara Churn v. Joy Narain ..	611	Thandavan v. Vallima ..	864
Tara Lal v. Sarobur Singh ..	640, 665, 667	Thiagaraja v. Giyana Sambandha ..	556
Taraknath Chuckerbutty v. Joy Soondur ..	513	Thickness v. Bromilow ..	680
Tara Pershad v. Lukhee Narain ..	403	Thirthasami v. Gopala ..	16
Taraprasad Mittra v. Ram Nrising ..	135	Thirukumaresan Chetti v. Subbaraya Chetti ..	530, 561
Tarinee Pershad v. Kali Charan ..	554	Thomas v. Connell ..	94
Tarinee Pershad v. Dwarka Nath ..	115	Thomas v. David ..	760
Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari ..	549, 609, 659, 730, 793	Thomas v. Jenkins ..	403
Tarini Mohun v. Gunga Persad ..	674	Thomas v. Morgan ..	88, 147
Tarruck Chunder v. Jobeshur Chunder ..	542, 543, 545, 611	Thomas v. Newton ..	710
Taruok Nath v. Guree Churn ..	232	Thomas v. Secretary of State for India in Council ..	698
Taruok Nath v. Mohendra Nath ..	257, 258, 432	Thompson v. Trevanion ..	44, 47
Taruck Nath v. Prosono Coomar ..		Thomson v. Austen ..	116, 147
Taru Patur v. Abinash Chundra ..	409	Thomson v. Hall ..	626
Tatia v. Sadashiv ..	674	Thorne v. Heard ..	26
Tawakkul Rai v. Lachman Rai ..	561	Thornhill v. Thornhill ..	785
Taylor v. Barclay ..	342, 347	Thoyi Ammal v. Subbaraya Mudali ..	868
Taylor v. Blacklaw ..	703	Thunder v. Warren ..	455
Taylor v. Brigg ..	519	Thursby v. Plant ..	529
Taylor v. Cook ..	625	Thurston v. Nothingham Permanent Benefit Building Society ..	646
Taylor v. Cresswell ..	600	Tiery v. Kristodhun Bose ..	576
Taylor v. Kinloch ..	626	Tikamdas Javahirdas v. Gangakom Mathuradas ..	572
Taylor v. Needham ..	675	Tikam Singh v. Dhan Kunwar ..	345, 592
Taylor v. Rundell ..	786	Tilak Sing v. Chok Sing ..	130
Taylor v. Willans ..	30, 43, 129	Tiley v. Cowling ..	113
Taylor v. Williams ..	41, 100	Till v. Ainsworth ..	787
Taylor v. Witham ..	210, 212	Timangavda v. Rangangavda ..	443, 444
Tayammaul v. Sachalla ..	659	Timma v. Daramma ..	217
Teencourie v. Hureehur ..	276	Timmana v. Putobhata ..	646
Tegendro Narain v. Bakai Singh ..		Tinappa v. Murugappa ..	655
Tekait Doorga v. Tekaitni Doorga ..	65, 85	Tinckler's Case ..	686
Tekait Roop v. Anund Roy ..	562	Tiruchuran Perumal v. Sangudien ..	674
Templeton v. Lawrie ..	56, 722	Tirumala v. Pingalai ..	634
Tepu Khan v. Rojoni Mohun ..	60, 65, 69, 71, 74, 77, 82	Tirumalasami Reddi v. Rama Sami ..	583
Tetai Abom v. Gagia Gura ..	860	Tiruvengada Ayyangar v. Rangasami Nayak ..	493, 494
Thacoor Bromma v. Thacoor Lullit ..	255	Tofaluddi Peada v. Mahar Ali ..	398
Thacoorancee Dassee v. Bisseshur Mookerjee ..	345	Tokee Bibee v. Abdool Khan ..	687
Thakoor Deen v. Nwab Syud ..	354, 549	Tollemache, <i>In re</i> ..	139, 206, 287
Thakoor Dyal, <i>In the matter of</i> ..	737	Toolsee Money v. Maria Margery Cornelius ..	647
Thakoor Jeetnath v. Loke Nath ..	538	Toolsey Das v. Premji Tricumdas ..	542, 543
Thakoor Mahtab v. Leelanund Sing ..	640	Toosey v. Williams ..	105
Thakoor Pershad v. Mussamut Bashmatty ..	443, 445	Topham v. McGregor ..	734
Thakore Fatesingji v. Bamanji Dalal ..	654, 864	Torab Ali v. Chooramun Singh ..	535
		Tota Ram v. Mohun Lall ..	279, 280

lxxxvii

Digitized by Google

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Venkaji Krishna v. Lakshman Devji	674	Waddington v. Roberts	104
Venkaji Shridhar v. Vishnu Babaji	126	Waddeer v. E. I. Co.	692
Venkata Chandrappa v. Venkatarama Redi	269	Wafadar Khan v. R.	799, 902
Venkatadri v. Peda Venkayamma	636	Wagstaff v. Watson	128
Venkatagiri v. Raghava	865	Wahidunnessa v. Durgadass ..	680
Venkata Gopala v. Lakshmi Venkama	544	Wain v. Bailly	863
Venkata Gopal v. Rangappa ..	673	Wajid Hossain v. Nankoo Singh ..	550
Venkata Krishnamma v. Annapurnamma	609	Wajibun v. Kadir Buksh 130,	379, 460
Vankata Narasimha v. Bhashya Karlu	351	Wajid Khan v. Ewaz Ali Khan ..	586
Venkatanarasimha Naidu v. Dundamudi Kottaya	346	Wake v. Harrop	484, 490
Venkatarama Ayyar v. Venkata Subrahmaniam	269	Waldridge v. Kennison	146, 147
Venkataramanna v. Chavala ..	125	Wali Ahmad v. Ajudhia Kundu ..	630
Venkataramanna v. Viramma ..	559	Wali Ahmad v. Tota Meah ..	583, 584
Venkataramann Naidu v. Collector of Godavari	554	Wali-wallah v. Chulam Ali ..	869
Venkatarama v. R.	177, 178	Walker v. Burrow	104
Venkatarama v. Venkatreddi 65, 70,	76	Walker v. Frobisher	797
Venkatarama Nayakhan v. Subba Rau	280	Walker v. Wilsher	146, 147
Venkatasa v. Sengoda	466	Walker's Case	616
Venkayyar v. Venkata Subbaya	466, 466 865	Wallace v. Jafferson	698, 704
Venour's Settled states, <i>In re</i> ..	3	Wallace v. Small	147
Vermicombe v. Butler	626	Wallingford v. Mutual Society Co. ..	540
Verabhai Ajubhai v. Rai Hiraba ..	346	Wallis v. Littell	493, 494
Vimpakshappa v. Shidappa	560	Walkner v. Atma Ram Mundur ..	576
Vinayak v. Collector of Bombay ..	607	Walls v. Atcheson	723, 726
Vinayak Narsingh v. Datto Govind	545	Walpole v. Alexander	721
Vinayak v. Govind	649	Walsham v. Stainton	702
Vincent v. Cole	375, 455, 457	Waltean v. Fenwick	26
Virabhai Ajubhai v. Bai Hirabai ..	549	Walter v. Haynes	105, 626
Virchand Lalchand v. Kumaji ..	865	Waman Ramchandra v. Dhondiba Krishnaji	465, 466, 865
Virgo v. Virgo	285	Ward v. Hobbs	99
Virjivandas Madhavdass v. Mahomed Ali	513	Ward v. Lord Lonsborough ..	103, 105
Vishnu v. Krishnan	70, 664	Ward v. Marshall	701
Vishnu Yeshawant v. New York Life Insurance Co.	703	Warren v. Warren	103, 105
Vishvanath Charondur v. Subraya Shivappa	136	Waterpark v. Fennell	452
Vithaldas v. Secretary of State for India	579, 583, 672, 677	Watkins v. Rymill	98, 588
Vithal Mahadeb v. Daud valad ..	445	Watkins v. Vince	39, 123
Volant v. Soyer	707, 786	Watson, <i>Ex parte</i>	647
Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nandan ..	87	Watson v. Gopee Soonduree ..	801
Vythilinga v. Venkatachela 65, 69, 76		Watson v. Little	283
		Watson v. Smith	560
		Watson & Co. v. Govt	600
		Watson & Co. v. Mohendro Nath ..	243
		Watson & Co. v. Nobin Mohun ..	136
		Watson & Co. v. Nukee Mundul ..	794
		Watson & Co. v. Ranees Shurut ..	674
		Watts v. Cresswell	646
		Watts v. Lawson	147
		Weatherall v. Dillon	560
		Webb v. Byng	500, 506
		Webb v. East	698, 706
		Webb v. Fox	575
		Webb v. Smallwood	718
		Webb v. Smith	697
		Webber v. Corbett	510

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Webster v. Friedeberg ..	797	Wise v. Sunduloonessa Chow-	
Weeks v. Sparke ..	193	drancee ..	356, 357, 368
Wells v. L. T. & S. Ry. Co. ..	3	Witmer v. Schlatter ..	284
Wentworth v. Lloyd ..	601, 703	Wolmershausen, <i>In re</i> ..	138
West v. Lawday ..	512	Wolverton, <i>In re</i> ..	510
Westinghouse v. M. R. Co. ..	704, 705	Womesh Chunder v. Chunder Churn	
Westmacott v. Westmacott ..	250		799, 801
Weston v. Emes ..	466	Womesh Chunder v. Shama Sundari	
Whaley v. Carlisle ..	212		385, 387
Wharam v. Routledge ..	788	Wood v. Braddick ..	130, 131
Wharton v. Lewis ..	723, 738	Wood v. Cooper ..	781
Wheatley v. Williams ..	700, 701	Wood v. Corporation of the Town of	
Wheeler v. LeMarchant ..	696, 697,	Calcutta ..	689
	698, 703, 705	Wood v. Durham ..	330
Whicker v. Hume ..	276 461	Wood v. Mackinnon ..	737
Whisterlo's Case ..	591	Woodbury v. Obear ..	306
Whitaker v. Izod ..	706	Woodcock v. Houldsworth ..	103 105
Whitcomb v. Whiting ..	130, 131	Woodley v. Coventry ..	681
White v. Dowling ..	140	Woodward v. Goulstone ..	387
White v. Greenish ..	641, 674	Woolley v. N. L. R. Co. ..	701, 704, 705
White v. White ..	115	Woolway v. Rowe ..	135
Whitechurch, Ld. v. Cavanagh ..	653	Wooma Churn v. Haradhum Mojoom-	
Whitehead v. Scott ..	393, 458	dar ..	547
Whitelock v. Musgrove ..	130, 142,	Wooma Kant v. Gunga Narain ..	798
	401, 619	Wooma Soonduree v. Kishoree	
Whitley, <i>In re</i> ..	120, 122, 689	Mohun ..	554
Whitfield v. Brand ..	457	Woomesh Chunder v. Rashmoni	
Whitnash v. George ..	133	Dassi ..	12, 564, 566
Whiton v. Snyder ..	305	Worthington v. Scribner ..	694
Whittaker v. Morrison ..	577	Wright v. Beckett ..	29, 764, 765
Whittley Partners, Int., ..	861	Wright v. Doe d. Tatham ..	47, 232, 797
Wildemann v. Walpolle ..	49, 50, 718	Wright v. Holdgate ..	592
Wilke's Case ..	5 Int.	Wright v. Lainson ..	626
William Abbott Green, <i>In the goods</i>		Wright v. Rogers ..	402
of ..	430	Wright v. Fatham ..	47, 48, 93, 296
William Cornell, <i>In the goods of</i> ..	432	Wright's Case ..	158
Williams v. Bridges ..	139	Wutzler v. Sharpe ..	604
Williams v. Curtis ..	62	Wuzeer Ali v. Kali Koomar ..	378, 387
Williams v. E. I. Co. ..	613	Wyatt v. Bateman ..	229, 362
Williams v. Graves ..	210	Wynne v. Tyrwhitt ..	441
Williams v. Hall ..	5 Int.		
Williams v. Innes ..	139		
Williams v. Thomas ..	147		
Williams v. Wilcox ..	796		
Williams v. Williams ..	19, 115, 658		
Willoughby v. Willoughby ..	348		
Wilmott v. Barber ..	654		
Wilson v. Rastall ..	702		
Wilson v. Wilson ..	93		
Wiltzie v. Adamson ..	50		
Wing v. Angrave ..	59, 609		
Winsor v. R. ..	686		
Winterscale v. Sarat Chunder ..	629		
Wintle, <i>In re</i> ..	250		
Wise v. Amirunnissa Khatun ..	581		
Wise v. Bhobun Moyee ..	534, 554		

Y

Yanumala Venkayanamah v. Yanu-	
mala Poochia ..	544
Yarakalemma v. Annakala ..	273, 274
Yasamati v. Chundra Papayya ..	658
Yashvant Puttee v. Radhabai ..	187,
	644, 659
Yasin v. R. ..	153, 186, 459, 460
Yates v. Pym ..	498
Yenamandra Sitaramasami v.	
Nidatana Sanyasi ..	552
Yeshwadabai v. Ramchandra ..	311,
	312, 456, 630, 655
Young v. Brown ..	303
Young, <i>Ex parte</i> ..	285, 737

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Young v. Grote ..	680	Zamorin of Calicut v. Narayanan	
Yusan Khatun v. Ramnath Sen ..	534	Mussad	674
		Zamunia v. Ram Tahal ..	737
Z		Zeenut Ali v. Ram Doyal ..	513
Zabeda Bibi v. Sheo Charan ..	639	Zemindar of Ramnad v. Zemindar of	
Zakeri Begum v. Saina Begum ..	202	Yettiapooram	540
Zamindar Serimatu v. Virappa		Ziulnissa Ladli v. Motidev Ratandev	
Chetti	634, 661		379, 460

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

THE Bibliography here given is by no means strictly complete. Omitted therefrom are : (1) Works on psychology, logic and rhetoric ; (2) Works of the civilian and scholastic jurists [such as the *Corpus Juris Glossatum*, Heineccius on the *Pandects*, Mascardus *De Probationibus*, Menochius *De Praesumptionibus*, Endemann's *Beweislehre*, Weiske's *Rechtslexicon*, Savigny's *Römische Recht*, Puffendorf, Grotius, Cujacius, Voet, Hertius, Stryk, Puchta, Heftler and others]; (3) Works on Continental law ; (4) Works incidentally, but not specifically and directly, dealing with the subject of Evidence [as, for example, Russell on Crimes, Foster's *Crown Law*, Hawkin's *Pleas of the Crown*, Blackstone's *Commentaries*, Collinson, Pope, and Shelford on Lunacy, Bishop on Marriage and Divorce, etc., etc., all of which, as also other works treating of the law generally or its specific branches, contain incidentally much matter relating to the subject ; or general Digests, *e.g.*, Comyn's *Digest sub voc.* 'Estoppel' ; Buller's *Nisi Prius* or the like]; (5) Articles in Legal Magazines [of which there are a great number]. The lists given contain for the most part well known practical works specifically dealing with the subject, and in present or past use by the profession. They reproduce moreover only those which have come into the compiler's hands to date, but there are doubtless others.—Ed.

(A) CHRONOLOGICAL CLASSIFICATION.

(WORKS ON THE ENGLISH, SCOTCH AND AMERICAN LAWS OF EVIDENCE.)

1735. The Law of Evidence wherein all the cases that have yet been printed in any of our Law Books or Trials, and which in any wise relate to points of Evidence are collected and methodically digested under their proper heads, with necessary tables to the whole.

2nd Ed., London, 1735.

[The anonymous author observes in his Preface that prior to this collection there was nothing of this nature extant besides the 11th Chapter of a Book entitled *Trials per Pais* which was very defective. Ed.]

1756. The Law of Evidence, by Lord Chief Baron Gilbert.

London, 1756.

[2nd Ed. (?); 3rd Ed., 1769 ; 4th Ed., 1777 ; 5th Ed., in 4 vols., 1791—1796 ; 6th Ed., 1801, by James Sedgwick. This is the first of the recognised text-books on the subject. Mr. Best (*Ev.*, p. 70) says, that it is to Lord Chief Baron Gilbert, that we are principally indebted for reducing our law of evidence into a system. Ed.]

1761. Theory of Evidence.

[This anonymous work is in substance Part VI of the anonymous first edition (1767) of what afterwards appeared as Buller's *Nisi Prius* ; it is found also in all subsequent editions. Thayer's *Cases on Evidence*, p. 1028.]

London, 1761.

1801. A Compendium of the Law of Evidence, by Thomas Peake.

London, 1801.

1802. The Rules of Evidence on Pleas of the Crown illustrated from Printed and Manuscript Trials and Cases, by Leonard McNally. 2 vols.

London and Dublin, 1802.

1810. A Digest of the Law of Evidence in Civil and Criminal Cases, by Zephaniah Swift, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Connecticut.

Hartford, 1810.

1812. The Philosophy of Evidence, by Daniel M'Kinnon.

London, 1812.

1814. A treatise on the Law of Evidence, by the Right Hon. S. March Phillips and Ames, and (subsequently) Thomas James Arnold.

London, 1814.

[2nd Ed., 1815; 3rd Ed., 1817; 4th Ed., 1820; 5th Ed., 1822; 6th Ed., 1824; 7th Ed., 1829; 8th Ed., 1838; 9th Ed., 1843; 10th Ed., 1852 (latest). Ed.]

1820. An Essay on the Principles of Evidence and their application to subjects of judicial enquiry, by James Glassford.

Edinburgh, 1820.

1824. A practical treatise on the Law of Evidence, by Thomas Starkie. 3 vols.

London, 1824.

[2nd Ed., 1833 (2 vols.); 3rd Ed., 1842 (3 vols.); 4th Ed., 1853 (latest), by George Morley Dowdeswell and John George Malcolm. There is an American Edition (10th, 1876) taken from the fourth English Edition with references to American Cases by George Sharswood. *Philadelphia, 1876.* Ed.]

1825. A treatise on Judicial Evidence extracted from the Manuscripts of Jeremy Bentham, Esq., by M. Dumont, Member of the Representative and Sovereign Council of Geneva. Translated into English.

London, 1825.

[A translation of Dumont's "Traite des Preuves Judiciaires," published in 1823, v. post, 1827. Ed.]

1825. A practical treatise on the settling of evidence for trials at *Nisi Prius* and on the preparing and arranging the necessary proofs, by Isaac Espinasse.

London, 1825.

This is a 2nd Ed.: *quære* date of first. Ed.]

1825. Evidence forming a title of the Code of legal proceedings according to the plan proposed by Crofton Uniacke, Esq., by S. B. Harrison.

London, 1825.

[An early attempt at codification. Ed.]

1827. Roscoe's Digest of the Law of Evidence on the trial of Actions at *Nisi Prius*.

London, 1827.

[*Quære* title of first edition; 2nd Ed., 1831; 3rd Ed., 1834; 4th Ed., 1836; 5th Ed., 1839; 6th Ed., 1844; 7th Ed., 1849; 8th Ed., 1851; 9th Ed., 1858; 10th Ed., 1861; 11th Ed., 1866; 12th Ed., 1870; 13th Ed., 1875; 14th Ed., 1879; 15th Ed., 1884; 16th Ed., 1891 (latest), 2 vols., by Maurice Powell. Ed.]

1827. *Rationale of Judicial Evidence specially applied to English Practice from the Manuscripts of Jeremy Bentham, Esq., Benchet of Lincoln's Inn, in five volumes.* Ed. John S. Mill.

London, 1827.

[The papers from which this work was extracted were written by Bentham at various times from the year 1802 to 1812. They comprise a very minute exposition of his views on all the branches of the subject of judicial evidence, intermixed with criticisms on the Law of Evidence as it was established in England and with incidental remarks on the state of that branch of law in most of the continental systems of jurisprudence. Bentham's speculations on Judicial Evidence had already been published in a more condensed form by M. Dumont of Geneva in the "*Traite des Preuves Judiciaires*," published in 1823, an English translation of which appeared in 1825. See *ante*, and the Preface of J. S. Mill. As Professor Wigmore says, in less than three generations nearly every reform which Bentham advocated for the Law of Evidence has come to pass. *Law of Evidence*, vol. iii, § 2251. Ed.]

1830. *A practical treatise on the General Principles and Elementary Rules of the Law of Evidence,* by Richard Garde.

London, 1830.

1831. *An Examination of the Rules of Law respecting the admission of extrinsic evidence in aid of the interpretation of Wills,* by the Right Hon. Sir James Wigram.

London, 1831.

[2nd Ed., 1835; 3rd Ed., 1840; 4th Ed., 1858 (latest), by W. Knox Wigram. Ed.]

1834. *A treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland* by George Tait.

Edinburgh, 1834.

[This is the 3rd Edition by Adam Urquhart. Ed.]

1835. *Roscoe's Digest of the Law of Evidence in Criminal cases.*

London, 1835.

[*Quære* title of first edition; 2nd Ed., 1840; 3rd Ed., 1846; 4th Ed., 1857; 5th Ed., 1861; 6th Ed., 1862; 7th Ed., 1868; 8th Ed., 1874; 9th Ed., 1878; 10th Ed., 1884; 11th Ed., 1890; 12th Ed. (latest), by A. P. Percival Keep, 1898, 1 vol. Ed.]

1836. *A treatise on the Law of Evidence in the Courts of Equity* by Richard Newcombe Gresley.

London, 1836.

[A work dealing with the system of evidence prevalent in the Court of Chancery, 2nd Ed., 1847 (latest), by Christopher Alderson Calvert. Ed.]

1838. *An Essay on the Principles of Circumstantial Evidence,* by William Wills.

London, 1838.

[*Quære* date of 2nd Ed.; 3rd Ed., 1850; 4th Ed., 1862 (latest), edited by Alfred Wills. Ed.]

1842. *A treatise on the Admissibility of Confessions and Challenge of Jurors in Criminal cases in England and Ireland,* by Henry H. Joy.

Dublin, 1842.

1842. *A treatise on the Law of Evidence,* by Simon Greenleaf, LL.D.

Philadelphia, 1842.

[1st Ed., in one vol.; 2nd Ed., 1844—1846; 3rd Ed., 2 vols., 1846, *quære* as to subsequent editions until 1896, the date of the last edition in 3 vols., revised with additions by William Draper Lewis, who states in his preface that in upwards of 20,000 cases on evidence, the Courts have referred to some section of Mr. Greenleaf's work to support their decisions. Ed.]

1844. A treatise on Presumptions of Law and Fact with the theory and rules of presumptive or circumstantial proof in Criminal cases, by W. M. Best.
London. 1844.

[The 1844 Ed. is the only edition of this work. Ed.]

1848. A treatise on the Law of Evidence as administered in England and Ireland with illustrations from American and other foreign Laws, by His Honour Judge Pitt Taylor.

London, 1848.

[*Quære* title of first edition; 2nd Ed., 1855; 3rd Ed., 1858; 4th Ed., 1864; 5th Ed., 1868; 6th Ed., 1872; 7th Ed., 1878; 8th Ed., 1885; 9th Ed., 1895 (the latest), by G. Pitt Lewis, Q. C. The last edition appearing during the passage of this book through the press, both the 8th and 9th editions have been referred to. The 8th Ed. in Part I, and the 9th Ed. in Parts II and III of the Act. Ed.]

1849. The Principles of the Law of Evidence with elementary rules for conducting the examination and cross-examination of witnesses, by W. M. Best.

London, 1849.

[2nd Ed., 1855; 3rd Ed., 1860; 4th Ed., 1866; 5th Ed., 1870; 6th Ed., 1875; 7th Ed., 1883; 8th Ed., 1893 (latest), by J. M. Lely, with Notes to American and Canadian Cases, by Charles F. Chamberlayne of the Boston Bar. Ed.]

1850. The History and Principles of the Law of Evidence as illustrating our social progress, by John George Phillimore.

London, 1850.

1855. A treatise on the Law of Evidence in Scotland, by William Gillaspie Dickson. 2 vols.

Edinburgh, 1855.

[2nd Ed., 1864; 3rd Ed. (?) 1887, by P. J. Hamilton Grierson. Ed.]

1856. Powell's Principles and Practice of the Law of Evidence.

London, 1856.

[*Quære* title of first edition; 2nd Ed., 1859; 3rd Ed., 1868; 4th Ed., 1875; 5th Ed., 1885; 6th Ed., 1892; 7 (latest), by John Cutler and Charles F. Cagney. The law is here reduced to the form of general rules with a running commentary thereto attached. Ed.]

1861. A treatise on Facts as subjects of Enquiry by a Jury, by James Ram.

London, 1861.

[There is an American Edition (the 4th. New York, 1890), by J. Townshend and C. F. Beach, with an Appendix, containing D. P. Brown's Golden Rules for the examination of a witness; Coxe's advice for conducting the examination of witnesses and opening a case to the jury; Whewell on Theory and Fact; Hoffman's fifty resolutions in regard to professional deportment; cases of mistaken identity and erroneous conviction. Ed.]

1865. Privilege of confessions, religions, by Baddely.

1868. A treatise on the Nature, Principles and the Rules of Circumstantial Evidence, especially that of the presumptive kind in criminal cases, by A. M. Burrill.

New York, 1868.

1872. A treatise on the Law of Estoppel and its Application in Practice, by Melville M. Bigelow.

Boston, 1872.

[*Quære* date of 2nd and 3rd Ed.; 4th Ed., 1886; 5th Ed., 1890 (latest). Ed.]

1876. A Digest of the Law of Evidence, by Sir James Fitzjames Stephen.
London, 1876.

[Reprinted with slight alterations, September, 1876; December, 1876; with many alterations, 1877; 2nd Ed., 1881; 3rd Ed., 1887; 4th Ed., 1893 (latest). There is also an American Edition (Boston, 1886), from the Fourth English Edition, with Notes from American cases, including those of J. W. May. Ed.]

1877. A Commentary on the Law of Evidence in Civil Issues, by Francis Wharton, LL.D.

Philadelphia, 1877.

[2nd Ed., 1879; 3rd Ed., 1888 (latest). Ed.]

1879. Famous cases of Circumstantial Evidence, by S. M. Phillips.

Jersey, 1879.

[This is the 4th American Edition of the English work by the author of Phillips on Evidence. Ed.]

1880. An Exposition of the Practice relative to the Right to Begin and Reply, by W. M. Best.

Burlington, N. J., 1880.

[This is an American Edition of the English work. *Quære* date. Ed.]

1880. A treatise on the Law of Evidence in Criminal Issues, by Francis Wharton, LL.D. 8th Ed.

Philadelphia, 1880.

[8th Ed., 1880; 9th Ed., (latest), 1884. Previous to 1880, the date of the 8th Ed., this book was one of the volumes of the same author's Treatise on Criminal Law, the editions of which are as follows: 1st Ed., 1846; 2nd Ed., 1852; 3rd Ed., 1855; 4th Ed., 1857; 5th Ed., 1861; 6th Ed., 1868; 7th Ed., 1874. In the same manner Dr. Wharton's Treatise on Criminal Pleading and Practice, 9th Ed. (1889), was, previous to 1880 the date of the 8th Ed., one of the volumes of his abovementioned Treatise on Criminal Law. Ed.]

1883. The Theory of the Law of Evidence as established in the United States and of the Conduct of the Examination of Witnesses, by W. Reynolds.

Chicago, 1883.

[2nd Ed., 1890; 3rd Ed., 1897. Ed.]

1883. The Law of Expert Testimony, by H. W. Rogers, LL.D.

St. Louis, Mo., 1883.

[2nd Ed., 1891, re-written and enlarged. Ed.]

1884. The Law of Estoppel, by L. F. Everest and E. Strode.

London, 1884.

1886. A treatise on Communication by Telegraph, by Morris Gray.

Boston, 1885.

[A fourth of this book deals with the subject from the point of view of the Law of Evidence. Ed.]

1886. The Law of Presumptive Evidence including presumptions, both of law and of fact, and the burden of proof both in Civil and Criminal cases, by John D. Lawson.

San Francisco, 1886.

[The law of presumptive evidence is here reduced to definite rules. Ed.]

1886. The Law of Expert and Opinion Evidence reduced to rules, by John D. Lawson.

San Francisco, 1886.

1886. Wood's Practice Evidence for ready use in the trial of causes, by H. G. Wood.

New York, 1886.

1887. A treatise on the Law of Witnesses, by Stewart Rapaljee.

New York, 1887.

1887. Law of Evidence under the Code of Civil Procedure of the State of New York, by Henry, E. Warner.

Albany, 1887.

1887. The Practice relating to Witnesses in all matters and proceedings, Civil and Criminal, at, after, and before the trial, or hearing both in the superior and inferior Courts, by Walter S. Sichel.

London, 1887

1888. An Essay on the Principles of Estoppel, by M. Cababé.

London, 1888.

1889. Privileged Communications as a branch of Legal Evidence, by John Frelinghuysen Hageman.

New Jersey, 1889.

1889. The Ohio Law of Opinion Evidence, expert and non-expert, by Francis B. James.

Cincinnati, 1889.

1891. A brief on the modes of proving the facts most frequently in issue or collaterally in question on the trial of Civil or Criminal cases, by Austin Abbott of the New York Bar.

New York, 1891

[By the same author "A brief for the trial of civil issues before a jury" and "A brief for the trial of criminal cases." See also 1895. Ed.]

1892. The Law of Evidence, by Sidney L. Phipson.

London, 1892.

[2nd Ed., 1898; 3rd Ed., 1902.]

1892. The General Principles of the Law of Evidence with their application to the trial of civil actions and criminal cases, 3 vols., by Frank S. Rice.

Rochester, N. Y., 1892.

[The first two volumes deal with civil actions and the third with criminal cases. Ed.]

1892. A treatise on the Law of Identification, by G. E. Harris.

Albany, 1892.

sic. [Identity of persons and things—animate and inanimate—living and dead—taken identity—*corpus delicti*—opinion evidence. The author omits the subject poisoning and drowning. Ed.]

1892. Select Cases on Evidence at the Common Law with notes, by J. B. Stantial EvL.D., Professor of Law at Harvard University.

A. M. Burrill.

Cambridge, 1892.

ly writer who has added much to our knowledge of the principles of e Bentham:" Sir William Markby in Preface to his Indian Evidence

1872. A treatise on the Admissibility of Parol Evidence in respect to Aments, by Irving Browne.

[Quare date

New York, 1893.

1894. The Theory and Practice of the Law of Evidence, by William Wills.

London, 1894.

1894. A treatise on Disputed Handwriting and the determination of genuine from forged signatures. The character and composition of inks and their determination by chemical tests. The effect of age on documents, by W. E. Hagan, Expert in Handiwrting.

New York, 1894.

[See also *Le Faux—Maquillage, Decalquage Graphotypie* par Gustave Hasse, Paris, 1898. Ed.]

1895. Select cases in the Law of Evidence as applied during the examination of witnesses, by Austin Abbott, LL.D.

New York, 1895.

1895. The taking of Evidence on Commission, by W. E. Hume Williams and A. Romer Macklin.

London, 1895.

1896. The Law of Evidence in Civil Cases, by Burr W. Jones, 3 vols.

San Francisco, 1896.

1896. A Preliminary Treatise on Evidence at the Common Law, Part I, Development of Trial by Jury, by J. B. Thayer, LL.D.

Boston, 1896.

1896. A treatise on the Law of Circumstantial Evidence, by Arthur P. Will.

Philadelphia, 1896.

1896. The Law of Evidence in Criminal cases under the Act of 1898, by Ernest Arthur Jelf.

London, 1898.

1898. A Preliminary Treatise on Evidence at the Common Law, by James Bradley Thayer, LL.D.

London, 1898.

[This is the full work of which the volumes published in 1896 contained the first four Chapters. Ed.]

1898. Rules of Evidence as prescribed by the Common Law for the trial of actions and proceedings, by George W. Bradner.

Chicago, 1898.

1899. Compendium of Evidence, by D. Augustus Straker.

Detroit, 1899.

1904. Treatise on Evidence. An Encyclopedia of Statutes and cases until March 1904. Canadian Edition in 4 vols., by J. H. Wigmore.

(WORKS ON THE LAW OF EVIDENCE IN INDIA.)

1858. The Law of Evidence applicable to the Courts of the Late East India Company explained in a course of lectures delivered by the Hon'ble John Bruce Norton, Barrister-at-Law, Advocate-General of Madras. "

Madras, 1858.

[2nd Ed., 1859; 3rd *quære* date; 4th Ed., 1865; 5th Ed., *quære* date; 6th Ed., 1868; 7th Ed., 1869. This book contains the substance of the lectures the author delivered as Professor of Law in the Madras Presidency College.]

1862. A Manual of the Law of Evidence of the Madras Provinces, by J. R. Kindersley, Madras Civil Service and of Lincoln's Inn.

[This is the date of 2nd Edition : 3rd Ed., 1865. Ed.]

1862. The Law of Evidence as administered in England and applied to India, by Joseph Goodeve, Barrister-at-Law, Acting Master of the Supreme Court of Calcutta, and Lecturer on Law and Equity in the Presidency College.
Calcutta, 1862.

[In the preface the author says :—"Some progress had been made in the work before he had become aware of the existence of, and more before he had seen, the able treatise of Mr. Norton—"The Law of Evidence applicable to the Courts of the East India Company,"—a treatise, however, which in effect addresses itself still more generally to the Law of Evidence, and, of course, to English as well as Indian Law, and which is justly entitled to a higher and more ambitious designation. Regard being had, however, to the somewhat differing scope and character of the two works, and the wideness of the field open to both, it was felt that there was still abundant room for each; and the author persevered in his original design.....it is trusted that the *practical* character to which at the same time it aspires will not make it useless to those of more advanced position." The author subsequently, and in 1872 after the passing of the Evidence Act, published a Supplement to this book, Ed.]

1867. The Law of Evidence in British India, by C. D. Field.

Calcutta, 1867.

[2nd Ed., 1873; 3rd Ed., 1878; 4th Ed., 1884; 5th Ed., 1894. The preface of the first edition is dated 1st May 1867. The first edition dealt in Part I with the general outlines of the Law of Evidence. In Part II, the Old Evidence Act (II of 1855) was reprinted and notes were appended to its sections. The sections of two other Acts touching the subject of evidence were also reprinted with annotations, viz., ss. 98, 145—150, 202—205, 368, 145, 154 of Act XXV of 1861: (Cr. Pr. Code); ss. 4, 20 of Act XIV of 1859 (Limitation). In the preface the author as his apology for coming before the public on ground already occupied by the able works of Mr. Norton and Mr. Goodeve says :—"These works have long since taken their appropriate places in the Indian Law Library beyond the reach of competition or criticism. The present publication seeks to fill a place, which the author ventures to think, is as yet unoccupied. It is intended to be a small practical treatise solely for Mofussil use and for the Mofussil Courts." The author in his preface to the 2nd Edition, published after the appearance of this Act (April 1873), which preface is reprinted in the last edition says that "it is rather a new book than a new edition, the contents having increased threefold and the matter of the first edition so far as it was then relevant) having been recast in a new shape." Ed.]

1872. An Introduction to the Evidence Act. The Principles of Judicial Evidence, by James Fitzjames Stephen, Q. C.

London, 1872.

[Several times reprinted; last reprint, Calcutta, 1902. Ed.]

1872. The Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872) being a Supplement to "The Law of Evidence as administered in England and applied to India," by Joseph Goodeve.

Calcutta, 1872.

[See *ante*, 1868, for author's principal treatise. Ed.]

1872. The Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872), together with an Introduction and Explanatory Notes, Rulings of the Courts and Index, by Sir Henry Stewart Cunningham, K.C.I.E.

Madras, 1872.

9th Ed., (latest), 1894.]

1873. The Law of Evidence applicable to India adapted to the Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872), by John Bruce Norton, late Advocate-General of Madras.

Madras, 1873.

[8th Ed., 1873; 9th Ed., 1877. Edited by W. M. Scharlieb. The 8th and 9th Editions are apparently so styled in continuation of the Editions of the author's previous work first published in 1858.]

1875. The Theory of Relevancy for the purpose of Judicial Evidence, by George Clifford Whitworth, Bombay Civil Service.

Bombay, 1875.

[2nd Ed. 1881. Ed.]

1882. The Indian Evidence Act with speeches delivered by the Law Member with reference to the Indian Evidence Bill, etc., by C. G. Lewis.

Calcutta, 1882.

1890. The Indian Evidence Acts (I and XVIII of 1872), with an Introduction on the Principles of Judicial Evidence and Commentaries, by William Griffith, Barrister-at-Law.

London, 1890.

1893. Estoppel by Matter of Record in Civil suits in India, by L. Broughton.

London, 1893.

1893. The Law of Estoppel in British India (Tagore Law Lectures, 1893), by Arthur Caspersz.

Calcutta, 1893.

[A second edition was published in 1896 under the title "Estoppel by representation and *Res Judicata*." Ed.]

1894. The Indian Evidence Act with notes, illustrative cases and other explanatory remarks and comments, etc., by Kishori Lall Sarkar, M.A., B.L.

Calcutta.

[2nd Ed., 1894. *Quære* date of 1st Edition. Ed.]

1894. The Case-noted Evidence Act, by Bijay Kesab Mitra and Ashutosh Sirkar, B.L.

Calcutta, 1894.

1894. A treatise on the Law of *Res Judicata*, by Hukm Chand

London, 1894.

[Printed at Bombay. Ed.]

1895. The Law of Evidence in British India with Notes, etc., by A. C. Mitra.

Calcutta, 1895.

1896. The Indian Evidence Act (No. I of 1872 as amended by Act XVIII of 1872), together with an Introduction and Explanatory Notes, Rulings of the Courts and Index, by Tarapada Banerji, B.L.

Calcutta, 1896.

1897. The Indian Evidence Act with notes, by Sir William Markby, K.C.I.E., Late a Judge of the High Court of Judicature at Calcutta; Reader in Indian Law in the University of Oxford.

London, 1897.

(B) CLASSIFICATION BY NAMES OF AUTHORS.

NOTE.—For the works of the authors, see the entry given in the previous list against the date mentioned in this.

(AUTHORS OF WORK ON THE ENGLISH, SCOTCH, AND AMERICAN LAWS OF EVIDENCE.)

Abbott, 1891, 1895.

Anonymous, 1735, 1761.

Bentham, 1825, 1827.

Best, 1844, 1849, 1880.

Bigelow, 1872.
 Bradner, 1898.
 Browne, 1893.
 Burrill, 1868.
 Cababé, 1888.
 Dickson, 1855.
 Espinasse, 1825.
 Garde, 1830.
 Gilbert, 1756.
 Glassford, 1820.
 Gray, 1885.
 Greenleaf, 1842.
 Grealey, 1836.
 Hagan, 1894.
 Hageman, 1889.
 Harris, 1892.
 Harrison, 1825.
 James, 1889.
 Jelf, 1898.
 Jones, 1896.
 Joy, 1842.
 Lawson, 1886.
 Macklin, 1895.
 M'Kinnon, 1812.
 MacNally, 1802.
 Peake, 1801.

Phillimore, 1850.
 Phillips, 1814, 1879.
 Phipson, 1892.
 Powell, 1856.
 Ram, 1861.
 Rapalje, 1887.
 Reynolds, 1883.
 Rice, 1892.
 Rogers, 1883.
 Roscoe, 1827, 1835.
 Sichel, 1887.
 Starkie, 1824.
 Stephen, 1876.
 Straker, 1899.
 Swift, 1810.
 Tait, 1834.
 Thayer, 1892, 1896, 1898.
 Taylor, 1848.
 Warner, 1887.
 Wharton, 1877, 1880.
 Wigmore, 1904.
 Wigram, 1831.
 Will, 1896.
 Williams, 1895.
 Wills, 1838, 1894.
 Wood, 1886.

(AUTHORS OF WORKS ON THE LAW OF EVIDENCE IN INDIA.)

Banerjee, 1896.
 Broughton, 1893.
 Casperaz, 1893.
 Cunningham, 1872.
 Field, 1867.
 Goodeve, 1862, 1872.
 Griffith, 1890.
 Hukm Chand, 1894.
 Kindersley, 1862.

Lewis, 1882.
 Markby, 1897.
 Mitra (A. C.), 1895).
 Mitra and Sircar, 1894.
 Norton, 1858, 1877.
 Sirkar, 1894.
 Stephen, 1872.
 Whitworth, 1875.

(C) CLASSIFICATION BY SUBJECTS TREATED OF.

NOTE.—For the works of the authors, see the entry given in the Chronological List against the date mentioned in this.

HISTORY OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE.

Phillimore, 1850.

GENERAL WORKS ON THE LAW OF EVIDENCE.

Anonymous, 1735, 1761.
 Bradner, 1898.
 Bentham, 1825, 1827.
 Best, 1849.
 Dickson, 1855.
 Garde, 1830.
 Gilbert, 1756.
 Glassford, 1820.
 Greenleaf, 1842.
 Harrison, 1825.
 Jones, 1896.
 M'Kinnon, 1812.
 Peake, 1801.
 Phillips, 1814.

Phipson, 1892.
 Powell, 1856.
 Ram, 1861.
 Reynolds, 1883.
 Rice, 1892.
 Starkie, 1824.
 Straker, 1899.
 Swift, 1810.
 Stephen, 1876.
 Tait, 1834.
 Taylor, 1848.
 Thayer, 1892, 1896, 1898.
 Wharton, 1877, 1880.
 Wigmore, 1904.
 Wills, 1894.

Wood, 1886.

EVIDENCE IN COURTS OF EQUITY.

Grealey, 1836.

NISI PRIUS EVIDENCE.

Abbott, 1891, 1895.
Espinasse, 1825.

Peake, 1801.
Roscoe, 1827.

EVIDENCE IN CRIMINAL CASES.

Burrill, 1868.
Jelf, 1898.
MacNally, 1802.

Rice, 1892.
Roscoe, 1835.
Wharton, 1880.

RELEVANCY (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 5—16).

Whitworth, 1875.

CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE.

Burrill, 1868.
Phillips, 1879.

Will, 1896.
Wills, 1838.

CONFESSIONS AND CHALLENGE OF JURORS (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 24—30).

Joy, 1842.

Baddely (religions), 1865.

Note.—See also works on Criminal Evidence.

EXPERT AND OPINION EVIDENCE (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 45—51).

Harris, 1892.
James, 1889.

Lawson, 1886.
Rogers, 1883.

EVIDENCE ON COMMISSION.

Hume Williams & Macklin, 1895.

PRESUMPTIONS (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 79—90, 101—114).

Best, 1844.

Lawson, 1886.

Burrill, 1868.

Note.—The work “Mathews on Presumptive Evidence” has not come into the editor’s hands.

EXTRINSIC EVIDENCE AS AFFECTING DOCUMENTS.

(See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 91—100).

Wigram, 1831.

Browne, 1893.

BURDEN OF PROOF (See *Act I of 1892*, ss. 101—111).

Best, 1880.

Lawson, 1886.

ESTOPPEL (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 115—117).

Bigelow, 1872.
Cababé, 1888.

Casperaz, 1893.
Everest and Strobe, 1884.

Hukm Chand, 1894.

WITNESSES (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 118—166).

Best, 1849.
Rapelje, 1887.

Sichel, 1887.

Ram, 1861.
Reynolds, 1883.

PRIVILEGED COMMUNICATIONS (See *Act I of 1872*, ss. 121—132).

Hageman, 1889.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

RIGHT TO BEGIN AND REPLY.

Best, 1880.

HANDWRITING.

Hagan, 1894.

IDENTIFICATION.

Harris, 1892.

Ram, 1861.

COMMUNICATION BY TELEGRAPH.

Gray, 1885.

EVIDENCE UNDER THE NEW YORK CODE.

Warner, 1887.

TEXT-BOOKS ON INDIAN LAW OF EVIDENCE PRIOR TO ACT I OF 1872.

Field, 1867.

Kindersley, 1862.

Goodeve, 1862.

Norton, 1858.

COMMENTARIES ON THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT (*Act I of 1872*).

Banerji, 1896.

Broughton, 1893.

Caspersz, 1893.

Cunningham, 1872.

Field, 1873.

Goodeve, 1872.

Griffiths, 1890.

Lewis, 1882.

Markby, 1897.

Mitra (A. C.), 1859.

Mitra (B. K.), and Sirkar, 1894.

Norton, 1873.

Sarkar, 1894.

Stephen, 1872.

Whitworth, 1875.

THE LAW OF EVIDENCE

APPLICABLE TO
BRITISH INDIA.

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

PRELIMINARY.

The substantive law of this country defines the rights, duties and liabilities the ascertainment of which is the purpose of every judicial proceeding. The Criminal branch of that law is contained in the Indian Penal Code, as also in various special and local laws dealing with the subject. The substantive civil law of India has not as yet been codified. Generally speaking, it is to be found in various Acts of the Indian Legislature, in the English Statutes extending to India and in the personal law of the Hindus and Mussalmans. In cases for which no special provision exists, the Courts are enjoined to act according to justice, equity and good conscience. Adjective law defines the pleading procedure and proof by which the substantive law is applied in practice. It is the machinery by which that law is set and kept in motion. The rules relating to pleading and procedure are contained in the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes. Proof, the remaining branch of adjective law, logically defined, is the sufficient reason for assenting to a proposition as true. (1) Practically considered it is the establishment of facts in issue (ascertained in each particular case by the pleadings and settlement of issues) by proper legal means to the satisfaction of the Court. (2) This is done by the production of evidence, the law relating to which is to all legal practice what logic is to all reasoning whatever subject it may be concerned about. Accurately speaking the terms 'proof' and 'evidence' are distinguished in this; that proof is the effect or result of evidence while evidence is the medium of proof. (3) The facts out of which the rights and liabilities arise must be determined correctly. Facts which come in question in Courts of justice are enquired into and determined in precisely the same way as doubtful or disputed facts are enquired into and determined by men in general except so far as positive law has interposed with rules to secure impartiality and accuracy of decision or to exclude collateral mischief likely to result from the investigation. (4) Some portions of the law of Evidence such as those which deal with the relevancy of facts are intimately connected with the whole theory of human knowledge and with

Evidence a branch of adjective law.

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 1, *id.*, Cr. Ev., § 2.

(2) *Best*, Ev., § 10.

(3) *ib.*

(4) *id.* § 2: Whether all these rules are effective for the purpose for which they were enacted or are necessary is of course another question.

logic as applied to human conduct.(1) Other rules are of a technical character designed to secure the objects mentioned or are based on principles of general policy.

Meaning of
term "Evi-
dence."

The ambiguity of the word "evidence" has given rise to varying definitions. Bentham used it in its broadest sense when he defined it as "any matter of fact the effect, tendency, or design of which is to produce in the mind a persuasion affirmative or disaffirmative of the existence of some other matter of fact." (2) It is, however, clear that the term as used in municipal law must have a very much more limited meaning. It is manifest that every fact, some having it may be but the very slightest bearing on the issue, cannot be adduced. Courts are so organized that there must be some limit to the facts which may be given in evidence, as there must be an end of litigation. (3) The great bulk, therefore, of the English Law of Evidence consists of negative rules declaring what, as the expression runs, "is not evidence." (4) In its legal and most general acceptation, 'evidence' has been defined to include all the means, exclusive of mere argument, by which any alleged matter of fact, the truth of which is submitted to investigation, is established or disproved to the satisfaction of the Court. (5) According to the concise definition of the California Code, "Judicial Evidence is the means, sanctioned by law, of ascertaining in a judicial proceeding the truth respecting a question of fact." (6)

Judicial evidence is thus a species of the genus "evidence," and is for the most part nothing more than natural evidence, restrained or modified by rules of positive law. (7) "A law of evidence properly constructed would be nothing less than an application of the practical experience acquired in Courts of Law to the problem of enquiring into the truth as to controverted questions of fact." (8) The law of evidence (which is contained mainly in Act I of 1872) (9) determines how the parties are to convince the Court of the existence of that state of facts which, according to the provisions of the substantive law, would establish the existence of the right or liability which they allege to exist. (10) This law, in so far as it is concerned with what is receivable or not, is founded in the words of Rolfe, B. (11) :—"on a compound consideration of what, abstractedly considered, is calculated to throw light on the subject in dispute, and of what is practicable. Perhaps if we lived to the age of a thousand years, instead of sixty or seventy, it might throw light on any subject that came into dispute, if all matters which could by possibility affect it were severally gone into; and enquiries carried on from month to month as to the truth of everything

(1) Steph. Introd. 1, 2. The same learned author (Dig. xi) stated that Chief Baron Gilbert's work on the Law of Evidence (1758) the first of the recognised English text books on the subject is founded on Locke's Essay much as his own work is founded on Mill's Logic.

(2) Benth., Jud. Ev., 17.

(3) Burr. Jones, Ev., § 1.

(4) Steph. Introd.; these rules are closely connected with the institution of trial by jury: see Thayer's Cases on Evidence, 4; and Thayer's Preliminary Treatise on Evidence at the Common Law: Part I, Development of trial by Jury, and per Lord Mansfield in the *Berkeley Peerage case*, 4 Camp., 414.

(5) 1 Greenleaf, Ev., § 1; Best, Ev., § 11, p. 19; Steph. Introd., 7; as to the definition of the word as used in the Act, see Notes to § 3, post.

See also Steph. Dig., Art. 1: Taylor, Ev., § 1, and the definition given by Prof. Thayer in his Cases on Evidence p. 2.

(6) Cal. Code, s. 1823. See observations on the definitions given in the California Code (which are said to express and typify the judicial sentiment of the American Judiciary) in Rice's General Principles of the Law of Evidence, p. 9.

(7) Best, Ev., §§ 34, 79.

(8) Speech in Council of the Hon. Mr. Stephen, *Gazette of India*, 18th April 1871, p. 42 (Extra-Supplement).

(9) Other Acts also contain provisions relating to evidence; as to this see post, s. 2.

(10) Steph. Introd., 10.

(11) In *The Attorney-General v. Hitchcock*, 7 Exch., 91, 105.

connected with it. I do not say how that would be, but such a course is found to be impossible at present.”(1)

Rules respecting judicial evidence may be generally divided into those relating to the *quid probandum*, or thing to be proved and those relating to the *modus probandi*, or mode of proving.(2) It has been said that there is but one general rule of evidence, the best that the nature of the case will admit.(3) This rule does not require the production of the greatest possible quantity of evidence, but is framed to prevent the introduction of any evidence which raises the supposition that there is better evidence behind, in the possession, or under the control, of the party, by which he might prove the same fact. The two chief applications of this principle are as follows: (a) With regard to the *quid probandum* the law requires as a condition to the admissibility of evidence (either direct or circumstantial) an open and visible connection between the principle and evidentiary facts.(4) If the belief in the principal fact which is to be ascertained is to be, after all, an inference from other facts, those facts must, at all events, be closely connected with the principal fact in some of certain specific modes.(5) This connection must be reasonable and proximate, not conjectural and remote. This, which is the theory of relevancy, is dealt with in the first Part of the Evidence Act.(6) The first question therefore which the law of evidence should decide is: what facts are relevant and may be proved.(b) With regard to the *modus probandi* the law rejects derivative evidence, such as the so-called “hearsay evidence,”(7) and exacts original evidence prescribing that no evidence shall be received which shows, on its face, that it only derives its force from some other which is withheld.(8) In other words, the best evidence must be given. If a fact is proved by oral evidence it must be direct; that is to say, things seen must be deposed to by some one who says he saw them with his own eyes: things heard by some one who says he heard them with his own ears:(9) and original documents must be produced or accounted for before any other evidence can be given of their contents.(10) In addition to the above-mentioned rules English text-writers treat as a portion of the law of evidence the rule—that the evidence must correspond with the allegations, but it will be sufficient if the substance of the issues be proved. The rights of parties litigating must be determined *secundum allegata et probata* (according to what is averred and proved). This rule has not been incorporated in the Act, as it is one, strictly speaking, rather of the law of procedure proper than of evidence.(11)

What the law of evidence determines.

(1) See also *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 B. H. C. R., 91 (1874), per West, J.: “One of the objects of a law of evidence is to restrict the investigations made by Courts within the bounds prescribed by general convenience;” as to the utility of the rules, see Best, Ev., § 35, et seq.; Field, Ev., 13, et seq.; sanctions, Best, Ev., § 16, et seq.; securities for insuring veracity and completeness of evidence, ib., §§ 54, et seq.; 100.

(2) Best, Ev., § 111, Mr. Stephen said in his above-mentioned speech of the 18th April 1871:—“The main feature of the Bill consists in the distinction drawn by it between the relevancy of facts and the mode of proving relevant facts.”

(3) Per Lord Hardwicke, Ch., in *Omychund v. Barber*, 1 Atk., 21, 49. See *Ramalakshmi v. Sivasastry*, 14 M. L. A., 570, 588 (1872); *Baboo Bodhnarain v. Baboo Omrao*, 13 M. L. A., 519, 527 (1870); a. c., 15 W. R., 1 P. C.; *Baboo Gunga Persad v. Baboo Inderjit*, 23 W. R., 390, P. C.

(1875); *Moheema Chunder v. Poorno Chunder*, 11 W. R., 165, 167 (1869); *Dinomoyi Debi v. Luckmiput*, 7 L. A., 8; as to the meaning of the rule, see Taylor, Ev., 8th Ed., pp. 365—395; Norton, Ev., 69; Best, Ev., pp. 70—73, 87, 88, 91—93, 36, 215, 216, 89, 431, 434, 416, 275, 489, 251, 252; Steph. Introd., 3, 7.

(4) Best, Ev., §§ 90, 38.

(5) *Gazette of India*, 18th April 1871, *supra*.

(6) v. *post*. Introduction to Ch. II.

(7) See Steph. Introd., 4, 6; Best, Ev., §§ 495, 112.

(8) Best, Ev., § 9; *Doe d. Walsh v. Langfield*, 16 M. & W., 497; *Doe d. Gilbert v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 102, 106; *Macdonnell v. Evans*, 11 C. B., 930, 942.

(9) v. *ss.* 59, 60, *post*.

(10) v. *ss.* 59, 61, 64 *post*.

(11) See cases cited in Field, Ev., 357—369.

The law of evidence thus determines :—(a) The relevancy of facts,(1) or what sort of facts may be proved in order to establish the existence of the right, duty, or liability defined by substantive law. (b) The proof of facts,(2) that is, what sort of proof is to be given of those facts. (c) The production of proof of relevant facts,(3) that is, who is to give it and how it is to be given ; and the effect of improper admission or rejection of evidence(4) (see *post*).

Sufficiency of evidence.

The sufficiency of evidence must be distinguished from its competency. By competent evidence is meant that which the very nature of the thing to be proved requires, as the fit and appropriate proof in the particular case, such as the production of a writing where its contents are the subject of enquiry. By satisfactory, or as it is also called sufficient, evidence is intended that amount of proof which ordinarily satisfies an unprejudiced mind beyond reasonable doubt. The circumstances which will amount to this degree of proof can never be previously defined ; the only legal test of which they are susceptible is their sufficiency to satisfy the mind of an ordinary man, and so to convince him that he would venture to act upon that conviction in matters of the highest concern and importance to his own interests.(5) The effect of evidence considered from the point of view of the weight which should be attached to it cannot be regulated by precise rules as the admissibility of evidence may be.(6) For these reasons considerations upon the sufficiency of evidence have no place in the Act.

The weight of evidence cannot be regulated by precise rules as the admissibility of evidence may be(7) : it depends on rules of common-sense,(8) and the weight of the aggregate of many such pieces of evidence taken together is very much greater than the sum of the weight of each such piece of evidence taken separately.(9) The Draft Bill contained the following section, which, though it was not thought necessary to retain it in the Act, must still be borne in mind :—“ When any fact is hereinafter declared to be relevant, it is not intended to indicate in any way the *weight*, if any, which the Court shall attach to it, this being a matter solely for the discretion of the Court.” So also the Law Commissioners, in the second paragraph of their Draft Bill, said : “ Whenever any evidence is said to be admissible, it is not meant that it is to be regarded as conclusive, but only that the weight, if any, which the deciding authority may consider due shall be allowed to it.” In this connection a few dicta of general application may be here cited. When one witness deposes to a certain fact having occurred, and another witness, stating that he was present at the same time, denies that any such fact took place, greater weight, other things being equal, is to be attached to the witness alleging the affirmative.(10) “ Upon general principles affirmative is better than negative evidence. A person

(1) Evidence Act, Part I ; v. *post*, s. 3, and Introduction to Chapter II.

(2) Evidence Act, Part II ; v. *post*, and Introduction to Part II.

(3) Evidence Act, Part III ; see Introduction to this Part, *post*.

(4) Steph. Introd., 11.

(5) Greenleaf, Ev., § 2.

(6) See *Farquharson v. Dwarkanath*, 8 B. L. R., 504, 508 (1871) ; *Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre*, L. R., 4 App. Cas., 792 ; *R. v. Madhub Giri*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 19 (1874) ; *Townsend v. Strangroom*, 6 Ves., 333, 334 ; *O'Rourke v. Bolingbroke*, L. R., 2 H. L., 837 ; Best, Ev., § 81.

(7) *Farquharson v. Dwarkanath*, 8 B. L. R., 504, 508 (1871) ; Best, Ev., § 81.

(8) *Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre*, L. R., 4 App. Cas., 792, per Lord Blackburn : “ For weighing evidence and drawing inferences from it,

there can be no canon. Each case presents its own peculiarities, and common-sense and shrewdness must be brought to bear upon the facts elicited in every case, which a Judge of fact in this country, discharging the functions of a jury in England, has to weigh and decide upon : ” *R. v. Madhub Giri*, 20 W. R., Cr., 13, 19 (1874). “ This inconvenience,” says Lord Eldon in *Townsend v. Strangroom* (6 Ves., 333, 334), “ belongs to the administration of justice, that the minds of different men will differ upon the result of the evidence, which may lead to different decisions upon the same case.” See also remarks of Lord Blackburn in *O'Rourke v. Bolingbroke*, L. R., 2 H. L., 837.

(9) *Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre*, *supra*, 792.

(10) *Deby Persad v. Dowlat Singh*, 3 M. I. A., 347, 357 (1844) ; S. C., 6 W. R. (P. C.), 65 ; Will's Circ. Ev., 290.

deposing to a fact, which he states he saw, must either speak truly, or must have invented his story, or it must be sheer delusion. Not so with respect to negative evidence; a fact may have taken place in the very sight of a person who may not have observed it: and if he did observe may have forgotten it.”(1) As a general rule, witnesses should be weighed not numbered.(2) More weight should be attached to the evidence given of men’s acts than of their alleged words which are so easily mistaken or misrepresented.(3) A Judge, however, cannot properly weigh evidence, who starts with an assumption of the general bad character of the prisoners.(4)

The Act in many of its sections leaves matters dealt with thereby to the discretion of the Court.(5) “Discretion, when applied to a Court of law, means discretion guided by law. It must be governed by rule and not by humour. It must not be arbitrary, vague, and fanciful, but legal and regular.”(6) In using a judicial discretion the Courts have to bear in mind not only the statutes, but also the great rules and maxims of the law, such, for example, as those of logic or evidence, or public policy. The right discretion is not *scire quid sit justum*, but *scire per legem*, as Coke insisted.(7) ”

Judicial discretion.

The English system of Judicial evidence is comparatively of very modern date.(8) Its progress is marked by the discarding of those restrictions of scholastic jurisprudence which firstly compelled much that was material to be excluded from the issue and then when the issue was thus arbitrarily narrowed shut out much evidence that was relevant and attached to the evidence received certain arbitrary valuations which the Courts were required to apply.(9) The progress has as in all cases of legal reform been a slow one.(10) But it has been said in England, where the traditional theories still possess some strength, that artificial rules upon matters of evidence are better avoided as much as possible,(11) and that the law now is that, with a few exceptions on the ground of public policy, all which can throw light on the disputed transaction is admissible.(12) The Evidence Act may be regarded as being itself an application of these principles. “Under the Evidence Act admissibility is the rule and exclusion the exception, and circumstances which under other systems might operate to exclude, are, under the Act, to be taken into consideration only in judging of the value to be allowed to evidence when admitted.”(13) Accordingly, where a Judge is in doubt as to the admissibility of a particular piece of evidence, he should declare in favour of admissibility rather than of non-admissibility.(14) The principle of exclusion enacted by the fifth section of this

The English system.

(1) The passage in quotation marks is *per* Sir H. Jenner, in *Chambers v. The Queens Proctor*, 2 Curt., 416, 434; see also *William v. Hall*, 1 Curt., 606.

(2) See notes to s. 134, *post*.

(3) *Meer Usdoolah v. Beeby Imaman*, 1 M. L. A. 42, 43 (1836):

(4) *R. v. Kalu Mal*, 7 W. R., Cr., 103 (1867): see further, notes to s. 165, *post*.

(5) See ss. 32, 33, 39, 58, 60, 66, 73, 86—88, 90, 114, 118, 125, 136, 142, 148, 150, 151, 154—156, 159, 162, 164—166.

(6) *Per* Lord Mansfield in *Wilke’s case*, 4 Burrough’s Rep., 2530, cited in *Harban’s Sakai v. Bhairo Parakh*, 5 C., 260, 265 (1879).

(7) *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331, 344, 352, *per* Jardine, J. (1890); *Best, Ev.*, § 86.

(8) *Est. Ev.*, §§ 109, 110. See Phillimore’s *History and Principles of the Law of Evidence* (1850), pp. 123 *et seq.*

(9) *Wharton Ev.*, § 5.

(10) See remarks of Lord Coleridge, C. J., in *Blake*

v. Albion Life Assurance Co., 4 C. P. D., 109 (1878)

“In any but an English Court and to the mind of any but an English lawyer the controversy whether this evidence is or is not evidence which a Court of Justice should receive would seem I think supremely ridiculous because every one would say that the evidence was most cogent and material to the plaintiff’s claim.

(4) *Per* Wills, J., in *Hennessey v. Wright*, L. R., 21 Q. B. D., 518 (1882).

(5) *Per* Lord Coleridge, C. J., in *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Co.*, L. R., 4 C. P. D., 103 (1878) adding:—“Not, of course, matters of more prejudice nor anything open to real moral or sensible objection, but all things which fairly throw light on the case.”

(6) *R. v. Mona Puna*, 16 B., 661, 668 (1892); *per* Jardine, J., citing *Romeah Chunder Mitter and Field*, J J.; and see cases cited, *post*.

(7) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakhari*, 12 A., 26 (1889).

Act should not be so applied as to shut out matters which may be essential for the ascertainment of truth.(1) The Privy Council in *Ameeroonissa Khatoon v. Abedoonissa Khatoon* (2) said: "Objections made with the view of excluding evidence are not received with much favour at this Board." But it must not be assumed either that all technical rules are unnecessary, or that all the rules of evidence are technical. It may be safely asserted that the enforcement of most of such technical rules as are contained in this Act is necessary, and that many other rules possess no element of technicality whatever. Thus as the Judicial Committee have also observed: "It is a cardinal rule of evidence not one of technicality but of substance, which it is dangerous to depart from, that where written documents exist they shall be produced as being the best evidence of their own contents."(3) And other instances might be adduced than those covered by what is technically known as "the best evidence" rule.

History of
the law of
evidence in
this coun-
try.

The English rules of evidence were always followed in the Courts established by Royal Charter in the Presidency Towns of Calcutta, Madras and Bombay. Such of these rules, as were contained in the Common and Statute law which prevailed in England before 1726, were introduced by the Charter of that year: some others were rules to be found in subsequent Statutes expressly extended to India; while others, again, had no greater authority than that of use and custom.(4) In the Courts outside the Presidency Towns no complete rules of evidence were ever laid down or introduced by authority.(5) The law on this subject rested in a state of great indefiniteness. In the Full Bench decision of the Calcutta High Court in the case of the *Queen v. Khyroolah*, (6) decided in 1866, it was held that the English law of evidence was not the law of the mofussil: that at that time the Mahommedan criminal law, including the Mahommedan law of evidence, was no longer the law of the country, and that by the abolition of the Mahommedan law, the law of England was not established in its place. The Mofussil Courts were thus not required to follow the English law, although they were not debarred from following it where they regarded it as the most equitable.

The first Act of the Governor-General in Council which dealt with evidence, strictly so-called, was Act X of 1835, which applied to all the Courts in British India and dealt with the proof of Acts of the Governor-General in Council.(7) This was followed by eleven enactments passed at intervals during the next twenty-years which effected various small amendments of the law and applied to the Courts in India several of the reforms in the law of evidence made in England.(8) In 1855, an Act was passed(9) for the further improvement of the law

(1) *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 40 (1885); see observations of the Hon. Mr. Maine in moving the reference of the Evidence Bill to Committee. "Anything like a capricious administration of the law of evidence was an evil, but it would be an equal, or perhaps even a greater evil, that such strict rules of evidence should be enforced as practically to leave the Court without the materials for a decision."

(2) 23 W. R., 208, 209; P. C. (1875).

(3) *Dinomoyi Debi v. Roy Luchmiput*, 7 I. A., 8, 15 (1879).

(4) Field, Ev., 15; Whitley Stokes, Anglo-Indian Codes, Vol. II, 812. See Report of Law Commissioners, Appendix.

(5) Regulations made between 1793 and 1834 contained a few rules: others were derived from a vague customary law of evidence, partly drawn from the Hedaya and the Mahommedan Law

Officers; others from English Text-books; Whitley Stokes, II, 812, 813; and see Act XIX of 1853.

(6) B. L. R., 8 p. Vol., App. 11; S. C., 6 W. R., Cr., 21; Field, Ev., 18-19; Whitley Stokes, *supra*, and see *R. v. Ramswami*, 6 B. H. C. R., Cr., 49 (1869).

(7) Whitley Stokes, II, 813.

(8) *Ib.*; Act XIX of 1837 (abolished incompetency by reason of conviction); Act V of 1840 (affirmations): see also Acts XVIII of 1863, s. 9; VI of 1872; X of 1873; Acts IX of 1849; VII of 1844 (incompetency by reason of crime or interest); XV of 1862 (competency of parties and other matters); Act XIX of 1853 extended several of these reforms to the Civil Courts of the East Indian Company in the Bengal Presidency.

(9) Act II of 1855. As to this Act, see *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 271, 282.

of evidence, which contained many provisions applicable to all Courts in British India.(1) These provisions were repealed and re-enacted with certain modifications and alterations by the present Act. While, therefore, within the Presidency Towns the English law of evidence was in force, modified by certain Acts of the Indian Legislature, of which Act II of 1855 was the most important; the Mofussil Courts, on the other hand, had, down to 1872, hardly any fixed rules of evidence save those contained in Acts XIX of 1853 and II of 1855.(2) Before and even for sometime after 1872 the lax character of the evidence in the Mofussil Courts was the subject of frequent judicial comment.(3) To remedy this unsatisfactory(4) state of the law a Draft Bill was drawn up by Her Majesty's Commissioners and introduced by Sir Henry Sumner Maine, then the Legal Member in Council. This first Draft Bill did not, however, meet with approval. A new Bill was therefore prepared by Sir James Fitzjames Stephen which was ultimately passed as Act I of 1872 (The Indian Evidence Act). This Act is based on the English law of evidence modified to suit India.(5) It is in the main in accordance with English law though as will be seen on a reference to the Commentary it does in several respects materially diverge from that law.(6) Together with certain Acts saved by,(7) or enacted subsequent to it, this Act contains the law on the subject of evidence now in force in British India.(8)

It has been said that with some few exceptions the Indian Evidence Act was intended to, and did, in fact, consolidate the English law of evidence; (9) that the Act itself is little more than an attempt to reduce the English law of evidence to the form of express propositions arranged in their natural order, with some modifications rendered necessary by the peculiar circumstances of India; (10) and that it was drawn up chiefly from Taylor on Evidence.(11) It is

(1) The following Acts were subsequently passed: X of 1855 (attendance of witnesses); VII of 1859 (Civil Procedure; contained like the present Code provisions as to witnesses); XXV of 1861 (Criminal Procedure; contained provisions as to witnesses, confessions, police-diaries examination of accused, and Civil-Surgeon: reports of Chemical officers, and dying declarations; which have been re-enacted in the present Act or in the present Code); XV of 1869 (evidence of prisoners); see Whitley Stokes, 817.

(2) Whitley Stokes, 817; Field, Ev., 17, 18, 19. See Report of Law Commissioners.

(3) See observations in *Unide Rajaka v. Pemmasamy*, 7 M. I. A., 128, 137 (1858) s. c., 4 W. R., P. C., 121; *Hurrahur Mojumdar v. Churn Majhee*, 22 W. R., 355, 356, 357 (1874); *Naragunt v. Venpama*, 9 M. I. A., 90 (1861) S. C., 1 W. R. P. C., 30 *Gujju Lall v. Fateh Lall*, 6 C., 193 (1880).

Even as late as 1881 Stuart, C. J., had cause to complain: *Phul Kuar v. Surjan Pandey*, A., 249, 250.

(4) See remarks of Privy Council in *Bunwars Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsin*, 7 M. I. A., 148, 168 (1858); s. c., 4 W. R., P. C., 148; *Unide Rajaka v. Pemmasamy*, 7 M. I. A., 128, 137 (1858) s. c., 4 W. R., P. C., 121; *Ajoodhya Proshad v. Baboo Omrao*, 13 M. I. A., 519 (1870); s. c., 15 W. R., P. C., 1.

(5) Report of Select Committee. "It is little more than an attempt to reduce the English law of evidence to the form of express propositions arranged in their natural order, with some modi-

fications rendered necessary by the peculiar circumstances of India." Steph. Introd., 2. The differences between the Indian and English law will be found hereafter noted in the commentary to the sections: see also Whitley Stokes, p. 827, Vol. II, and Wilson's Comparative Tables of English and Indian Law, 1890, p. 14. As however pointed out later fundamental distinctions exist in the mode of treatment between English and Indian Law.

(6) See last note and *Ranchoddas Krishnadar v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 439, 442 (1886) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakhdari Singh*, 12 A., 1, 37 (1889); *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 400, 401.

(7) S. 2, post.

(8) See note to a. 2, post.

(9) *Gujju Lall v. Fateh Lall*, 6 C., 171, 188 (1880) per Garth., C. J.

(10) *Smith v. Ludha Ghalla*, 17 B., 129, 141 (1892), per Bayley, C. J., adopting the words of Sir James F. Stephen Introd., Ev. Act, 2.

(11) *Munchershaw Bezoni v. New Dhurumsey Spinning & Weaving Company*, 4 B., 576, 581 (1890), per West, J.: see remarks of Jackson, J., in *R. v. Ashoolosh Chuckerbutty*, supra, 491; Taylor on Ev., referred to in *R. v. Pyari Lall*, 4 C. L. R., 508, 509; *Gujju Lall v. Fateh Lall*, 6 C., 179; *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 52; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 17 (1878); *R. v. Fakirapa*, 15 B., 502 (1890); *Framji v. Mohansing*, 18 B., 279 (1893), and numerous other cases. Mr. Norton, however, at p. iv of the Preface to his Edition of the Act says—that in his opinion it is a mere figure of speech to

true that, although the Code is, in the main, drawn on the lines of the English law of evidence, there is no reason to suppose that it was intended to be a servile copy of it:(1) and indeed as already stated it does in certain respects differ from English law. Moreover these dicta do not recognise the undoubted original character of sections (5—16) dealing with the relevancy of facts.

Although as all rules of evidence which were in force at the passing of the Act are repealed, the English decisions cannot be regarded as binding authorities they may still serve as valuable guides; though of course English authorities upon the meaning of particular words are of little or no assistance when those words are very different from the ones to be considered.(2)

Even where a matter has been expressly provided for by the Act, recourse may be had to English or American decisions if, as is not infrequently the case, the particular provision be of doubtful import owing to the obscurity or incompleteness of the language in which it has been enacted. Authority abounds for the use of the extraneous sources to which reference has been made in cases such as these.(3) As was observed by Edge, C. J., in *the Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*:(4) "No doubt cases frequently occur in India in which considerable assistance is derived from the consideration of the law of England and of other countries. In such cases we have to see how far such law was founded in common-sense and on the principles of justice between man and man and may safely afford guidance to us here."

It must not, however, be forgotten that the Indian Evidence Act is a Code which not only defines and amends but also consolidates the Law of Evidence, repealing all rules other than those saved by the last portion of its second section.(5) The method of construction to be adopted in the case of such a Code has been expounded by Lord Herschell(6) in terms which have been adopted by the Privy Council (7) and cited and applied in other cases in this country.(8)

A similar rule had been previously laid down in this country with reference to the construction of this Act. In the case of the *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*(9) it was said: "Instead of assuming the English Law of Evidence, and then inquiring what changes the Evidence Act has made in it, the Act should

assert that the 167 sections of the Act contain all that is applicable in India on the two volumes of Taylor on Evidence and that a great mass of the principles and rules which Mr. Taylor's work contains will have to be written back between the lines of the Code.

(1) *Ranchhodas Krishnadas v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 439, 442 (1886), *per* Sargent, C. J.: see *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 1, 37 (1889); *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 400, 401 (1885).

(2) *Re Pyari Lal*, 4 C. L. R., 508, 509; *R. v. Ghulet* 7 A., 44 (1884); English cases irrelevant when Indian Legislature has not followed English law.

(3) See *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 433 (1892); *Perashad Singh v. Ram Portab*, 22 C., 81 (1894) and the cases cited, *post*.

(4) 12 A., 11, 12 (1889); and see also remarks of Straight, J.; at pp. 19, 20, *ib*: *Framji v. Mohun Sing*, 18 B., 280 (1893) [reference to American case-law]; *R. v. Elaki Buz*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 459 (1886) [English, American and Scotch law]; 5 W. R., Cr., 59; [Best, Ev.; Gilbert on Ev.; Chitty's Criminal law]; 7 W. R., 338 F. B. [Civil law; Austin Jur.; Goodeve, Ev.]; 11 W. R.,

Cr., 21 [Roscoe, Ev.]; *R. v. Hedger, Mutty Lal and Michael* (1862), p. 132 (Starkie on Ev.); and p. 144 (Paley); 1 B., 475. 11 B. H. C., 93 [Russell on Crimes]; 14 B., 335 [Phil'p's Ev.]; 4 B.; 581 [Gresley on Ev.]; B. L. R., F. B., Sup. Vol., 422 (Norton on Ev.); and other cases too numerous to mention. Concerning the weight to be given to American decisions, see remarks of Cockburn, L. C. J., in *Scaramanga v. Stamp*; 5 C. P. D., 296, 303.

(5) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 35 (1889); and see *post*.

(6) In *Bank of England v. Vagliano Brothers*, L. R., App. Cas. (1891), 107 (at pp. 144, 145).

(7) In *Narendra Nath v. Kamalbasini*, 23 I. A., 18, 26 (1896).

(8) *Dagdu v. Panchom Singh*, 17 B. 382 (1892) *Damodara Mudaliar v. The Secretary of State for India*, 18 M., 91 (1894); *Kondayya Chetti v. Narasimulu Chetti*, 20 M., 103 (1896); *Lala Swaj v. Golab Chand*, 28 C., 517 (1901). This subject will be found fully discussed in the Author's Civil Procedure Code now in course of preparation.

(9) 4 C., 941 (1878); *per* Jackson, J.

be regarded as containing the scheme of the law, the principles and the application of these principles to the cases of most frequent occurrence, but in respect of matters expressly provided for in the Act we must, so to speak, start from the Act and not deal with it as a mere modification of the law of evidence prevailing in England."

Questions, however, may arise as regards matters not expressly provided for in the Act. It has been held that the second section in effect prohibits the employment of any kind of evidence not specifically authorised by the Act itself,(1) and that a person tendering evidence must show that it is admissible under some one or other of the Provisions of this Act.(2) It is to be regretted that the Act was not so framed as to admit other rules of evidence on points not specifically dealt with by it as was in effect done by the Commissioners in the second section of their Draft. In that case whenever omissions occur (and some do in fact occur) in the Act, recourse might be had to the present or previous law on the point existing in England or the previous rules if any in this country.

-
- (1) *R. v. Abdulla*, 7 A., 385, 399 (1885) *Muhammad Allahdad v. Muhammad Ismail*, 10 A., 325 (1886); *R. v. Pitamber Jina*, 2 B., 64 (1876) and in next note.
- (2) *Lekhraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 7 I. A., 70 (1879); *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakhdhari Singh*, 12 A.; 11, 12, 19, 20, 34, 35, 43; (1889). And see last note; Though in *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 491 (1878) it was said that where a case arises for which no positive solution can be found in the Act itself recourse may be had to the English rules if any on the point.

CHAPTER I.*

GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUBJECT.

Technical and general elements of law.

Almost every branch of law is composed of rules of which some are grounded upon practical convenience and the experience of actual litigation, whilst others are closely connected with the constitution of human nature and society. Thus the criminal law contains many provisions of no general interest, such as those which relate to the various forms in which dishonest persons tamper with or imitate coin ; but it also contains provisions, such as those which relate to the effect of madness on responsibility, which depend on several of the most interesting branches of moral and physical learning. This is perhaps more conspicuously true of the law of evidence than of any other branch of the law. Many of its provisions, however useful and necessary, are technical ; and the enactments in which they are contained can claim no other merit than those of completeness and perspicuity. The whole subject of documentary evidence is [2]† of this nature. Other branches of the subject, such as the relevancy of facts, are intimately connected with the whole theory of human knowledge, and with logic, as applied to human conduct. The object of this introduction is to illustrate these parts of the subject, by stating the theory on which they depend and on which the provisions of the Act proceed. As to more technical matters, the Act speaks for itself, and I have nothing to add to its content.

Relation of Evidence Act to English law of evidence.

The Indian Evidence Act is little more than an attempt to reduce the English law of evidence to the form of express propositions arranged in their natural order, with some modifications rendered necessary by the peculiar circumstances of India.

English law of evidence.

Like almost every other part of English law, the English law of evidence was formed by degrees. No part of the law has been left so entirely to the discretion of successive generations of Judges. The Legislature till very recently interfered but little with the matter, and since it began to interfere, it has done so principally by repealing particular rules, such as that which related to the disqualification of witnesses by interest, and that which excluded the testimony of the parties ; but it has not attempted to deal with the main principles of the subject.

Its want of arrangement.

It is natural that a body of law thus formed by degrees and with reference to particular cases, should be destitute of arrangement, and in particular that its leading terms should never have [3] been defined by authority ; that general rules should have been laid down with reference rather to particular circumstances than to general principles, and that it should have been found necessary to qualify them by exceptions inconsistent with the principles on which they proceed.

Difficulties of amending it.

When this confusion had once been introduced into the subject it was hardly capable of being remedied either by courts of law, or by writers of text-

* This and the following chapters down to p. 78 are Sir James Fitzjames Stephens' introduction to the Evidence Act.

† This and the following numbers indicate the paging of the original book (Ed. 1898) as referred to in this commentary.

books. The courts of law could only decide the cases which came before them according to the rules in force. The writers of text-books could only collect the results of such decisions. The Legislature might, no doubt, have remedied the evil, but comprehensive legislation upon abstract questions of law has never yet been attempted by Parliament in any one instance, though it has in several well-known cases been attended with signal success in India.

That part of the English law of evidence which professes to be founded upon anything in the nature of a theory on the subject may be reduced to the following rules :—

Fundamental rules of English law of evidence.

- (1) Evidence must be confined to the matters in issue.
- (2) Hearsay evidence is not to be admitted.
- (3) In all cases the best evidence must be given.

Each of these rules is very loosely expressed. The word 'evidence,' which is the leading term of each, is undefined and ambiguous.

It sometimes means the words uttered and things exhibited by witnesses before a court of justice.

[4] At other times, it means the facts proved to exist by those words or things, and regarded as the groundwork of inferences as to other facts not so proved.

Again, it is sometimes used as meaning to assert that a particular fact is relevant to the matter under inquiry.

The word 'issue' is ambiguous. In many cases it is used with reference to the strict rules of English special pleading, the main object of which is to define, with great accuracy, the precise matter which is affirmed by the one party to a suit, and denied by the other.

In other cases it is used as embracing generally the whole subject under inquiry.

Again, the word 'hearsay' is used in various senses. Sometimes it means whatever a person is heard to say ; sometimes it means whatever a person declares on information given by some one else ; sometimes it is treated as being nearly synonymous with 'irrelevant.'

If the rule that evidence must be confined to the matters in issue were construed strictly, it would run thus : 'No witness shall ever depose to any fact, except those facts which by the form of the pleadings are affirmed on the one side and denied on the other.' So understood, the rule would obviously put a stop to the whole administration of justice, as it would exclude evidence of decisive facts.

Ambiguity of rule as to confining evidence to issue.

A sues *B* on a promissory note. *B* denies that he made the note.

A has a letter from *B* in which he admits that he made the note, and promises to pay it. This admission could [5] not be proved if the rule referred to were construed strictly, because the issue is, whether *B* made the note, and not whether he admitted having made it.

This absurd result is avoided by using the word 'evidence' as meaning not testimony but any fact from which any other fact may be inferred. Thus interpreted, the rule that evidence must be confined to matters in issue will run thus : 'No facts may be proved to exist, except facts in issue or facts from which the existence of the facts in issue can be inferred ;' but if the rule is thus interpreted, it becomes so vague as to be of little use ; for the question naturally arises, from what sort of facts may the existence of other facts be inferred ? To this question the law of England gives no explicit answer at all, though partial and confused answers to parts of it may be inferred from some of the exceptions to the rule which excludes hearsay.

For instance, there are cases from which it may be inferred that evidence may sometimes be given of a fact from which another fact may be inferred, although the fact upon which the inference is to be founded is a crime, and although the fact to be inferred is also a crime for which the person against whom the evidence is to be given is on his trial.

The full answer to the question, 'what facts are relevant,' which is the most important of all the questions that can be asked about the law of evidence, has thus to be learnt partly by experience, and partly by collecting together such crooked and narrow illustrations of it as the one just given.

**Ambiguity
of the rule
excluding
hearsay.**

[6] The rule that 'hearsay is no evidence' is vague to the last degree, as each of the meanings of which the word 'hearsay' is susceptible is sometimes treated as the true one. As the rule is nowhere laid down in an authoritative manner, its meaning has to be collected from the exceptions to it, and these exceptions, of which there are as many as twelve or thirteen, imply at least three different meanings of the word 'hearsay.'

Thus it is a rule that evidence may be given of statements which accompany and explain relevant actions. As no rule determines what actions are relevant, this is in itself unsatisfactory; but as the rule is treated as an exception to the rule excluding hearsay, it implies that 'hearsay' means that which a man is heard to say. If this is the meaning of hearsay, the rule which excludes it would run thus: 'No witness shall ever be allowed to depose to any thing which he has heard said by any one else.' The result of this would be that no verbal contract could ever be proved, and that no one could ever be convicted of using threats with intent to extort money, or of defamation by words spoken, except in virtue of exceptions which stultify the rule.

Most of the exceptions indicate that the meaning of the word 'hearsay' is that which a person reports on the information of some one else, and not upon the evidence of his own senses. This, with certain exceptions, is no doubt a valuable rule, but it is not the natural meaning of the words 'hearsay is no evidence,' and it is in [7] practice almost impossible to divest words of their natural meaning.

The rule that documents which support ancient possession may be admitted as between persons who are not parties to them, is treated as an exception to the rule excluding hearsay. This implies that the word 'hearsay' is nearly, if not quite, equivalent to the word 'irrelevant.' But the English law contains nothing which approaches to a definition of relevancy.

**Rules as to
best evi-
dence.**

The rule which requires that the best evidence of which a fact is susceptible should be given, is the most distinct of the three rules referred to above, and it is certainly one of the most useful. It is simply an amplification of the obvious maxim, that if a man wishes to know all that he can know about a matter his own senses are to him the highest possible authority. If a hundred witnesses of unimpeachable character were all to swear to the contents of a sealed letter, and if the person who heard them swear opened the letter and found that its contents were different, he would conclude, without the intervention of any conscious process of reasoning at all, that they had sworn what was not true.

**Ambiguity
of the word
'evidence.'**

The ambiguity of the word 'evidence' is the cause of a great deal of obscurity apart from that which it gives to the rules above mentioned. In scientific inquiries, and for popular and general purposes, it is no doubt convenient to have one word which includes.—

- (1) The testimony on which a given fact is believed,
- [8] (2) the facts so believed, and
- (3) the arguments founded upon them.

For instance, in the title of "Paley's Evidences of Christianity," the word is used in this sense. The nature of the work was not such as to give much importance to the distinction which the word overlooks. So, in scientific

inquiries, it is seldom necessary (for reasons to which I shall have occasion to refer hereafter) to lay stress upon the difference between the testimony on which a fact is believed, and the fact itself. In judicial inquiries, however, the distinction is most important, and the neglect to observe it has thrown the whole subject into confusion by causing English lawyers to overlook the leading distinction which ought to form the principle on which the whole law should be classified, I mean the distinction between the relevancy of facts and the mode of proving relevant facts.

The use of the one name 'evidence' for the fact to be proved, and the means by which it is to be proved, 'has given a double meaning to every phrase in which the word occurs. Thus, for instance, the phrase 'primary evidence' sometimes means a relevant fact, and sometimes the original of a document as opposed to a copy. 'Circumstantial evidence' is opposed to 'direct evidence.' But 'circumstantial evidence' usually means a fact, from which some other fact is inferred, whereas 'direct evidence' means testimony given by a man as to what he has himself perceived by his own senses. It would thus be correct to say that circumstantial evidence [9] must be proved by direct evidence—a clumsy mode of expression which is in itself a mark of confusion of thought. The evil, however, goes beyond mere clumsiness of expression. People have naturally enough supposed that circumstantial and direct evidence admit of being contrasted in respect of their cogency, and that different canons can be laid down, as to the conditions which they ought to satisfy before the court is convinced by them. This, I think, confuses the theory of proof, and is an error, due entirely to the ambiguity of the word 'evidence.'

Effects of this ambiguity.

It would be a mistake to infer from the unsystematic character and absence of arrangement which belong to the English law of evidence that the substance of the law itself is bad. On the contrary, it possesses in the highest degree the characteristic merits of English case-law. English case-law, as it is, is to what it ought to be, and might be, if it were properly arranged, what the ordinary conversation of a very clever man on all sorts of subjects written down as he uttered it, and as passing circumstances furnished him with a text, would be to the matured and systematic statement of his deliberate opinions. It is full of the most vigorous sense, and is the result of great sagacity applied to vast and varied experience.

Merits of English law of evidence.

The manner in which the law of evidence is related to the general theories which give it its interest can be understood only by reference [10] to the natural distribution of the subject, which appears to be as follows:—

Natural distribution of the subject

All rights and liabilities are dependent upon and arise out of facts.

Every judicial proceeding whatever has for its purpose the ascertaining of some right or liability. If the proceeding is criminal, the object is to ascertain the liability to punishment of the person accused. If the proceeding is civil, the object is to ascertain some right of property or of status, or the right of one party, and the liability of the other, to some form of relief.

In order to effect this result, provision must be made by law for the following objects:—*First*, the legal effect of particular classes of facts in establishing rights and liabilities must be determined. This is the province of what has been called substantive law. *Secondly*, a course of procedure must be laid down by which persons interested may apply the substantive law to particular cases. The law of procedure includes, amongst others, two main branches,—(1) the law of pleading, which determines what in particular cases are the questions in dispute between the parties, and (2) the law of evidence, which determines how the parties are to convince the court of the existence of that state of facts which, according to the provisions of substantive law, would establish the existence of the right or liability which they allege to exist.

The following is a simple illustration: *A* sues *B* on a bond for Rs. 1,000. *B* says that the execution of the bond was procured by coercion.

Illustration.

[11] The substantive law is, that a bond executed under coercion cannot be enforced.

The law of procedure lays down the method according to which A is to establish his right to the payment of the sum secured by the bond. One of its provisions determines the manner in which the question between the parties is to be stated.

The question stated under that provision is, whether the execution of the bond was procured by coercion.

The law of evidence determines—

(1) What sort of facts may be proved in order to establish the existence of that which is defined by the substantive law as coercion.

(2) What sort of proof is to be given of those facts.

(3) Who is to give it.

(4) How is it to be given.

Result.

Thus, before the law of evidence can be understood or applied to any particular case, it is necessary to know so much of the substantive law as determines what, under given states of facts, would be rights of the parties, and so much of the law of procedure as is sufficient to determine what questions it is open to them to raise in the particular proceeding.

Thus in general terms the law of evidence consists of provisions upon the following subjects :—

(1) The relevancy of facts.

(2) The proof of facts.

(3) The production of proof of relevant facts.

The foregoing observations show that this account of [12] the matter is exhaustive. For if we assume that a fact is known to be relevant, and that its existence is duly proved, the Court is in a position to go on to say how it affects the existence, nature, or extent of the right or liability, the ascertainment of which is the ultimate object of the inquiry, and this is all that the Court has to do.

The matter must, however, be carried further. The three general heads may be distributed more particularly as follows :—

Relevancy of facts.

I. *The Relevancy of facts.*—Facts may be related to rights and liabilities in one of two ways,—

1. Facts in issue.

(1) They may by themselves, or in connection with other facts, constitute such a state of things that the existence of the disputed right or liability would be a legal inference from them. From the fact that A is the eldest son of B, there arises of necessity the inference that A is by the law of England the heir-at-law of B, and that he has such rights as that status involves. From the fact that A caused the death of B under certain circumstances, and with a certain intention or knowledge, there arises of necessity the inference that A murdered B, and is liable to the punishment provided by law for murder.

Facts thus related to a proceeding may be called facts in issue, unless their existence is undisputed.

2. Relevant facts.

(2) Facts which are not themselves in issue in the sense above explained, may affect the [13] probability of the existence of facts in issue, and be used as the foundation of inferences respecting them; such facts are described in the Evidence Act as relevant facts.

All the facts with which it can in any event be necessary for courts of justice to concern themselves, are included in these two classes.

The first great question, therefore, which the law of evidence should decide is, what facts are relevant. The answer to this question is to be learnt from the general theory of judicial evidence explained in the following chapter.

What facts are in issue in particular cases is a question to be determined by the substantive law, or in some instances by that branch of the law of procedure which regulates the forms of pleading, civil or criminal.

II. *The Proof of Relevant Facts.*—Whether an alleged fact is a fact in issue or a relevant fact, the court can draw no inference from its existence till it believes it to exist; and it is obvious that the belief of the court in the existence of a given fact ought to proceed upon grounds altogether independent of the relation of the fact to the object and nature of the proceeding in which its existence is to be determined. The question is whether A wrote a letter. The letter may have contained the terms of a contract. It may have been a libel. It may have constituted the motive for the commission of a crime by B. It may supply proof of an *alibi* in favour of A. It may be an admission or a [14] confession of crime; but whatever may be the relation of the fact to the proceeding, the court cannot act upon it unless it believes that A did write the letter, and that belief must obviously be produced, in each of the cases mentioned, by the same or similar means. If the court requires the production of the original when the writing of the letter is a crime, there can be no reason why it should be satisfied with a copy when the writing of the letter is a motive for a crime. In short, the way in which a fact should be proved depends on the nature of the fact, and not on the relation of the fact to the proceeding.

Some facts are too notorious to require any proof at all, and of these the court will take judicial notice; but if a fact does require proof, the instrument by which the court must be convinced of it is evidence; by which I mean the actual words uttered, or documents, or other things actually produced in court, and not the facts which the court considers to be proved by those words and documents. Evidence in this sense of the word must be either (1) oral or (2) documentary. A third class might be formed of things produced in court, not being documents, such as the instruments with which a crime was committed, or the property to which damage had been done, but this division would introduce needless intricacy into the matter. The reason for distinguishing between oral and documentary evidence is that in many cases the existence of the latter excludes the employment of the former; but [15] the condition of material things, other than documents, is usually proved by oral evidence, so that there is no occasion to distinguish between oral and material evidence.

1. Judicial notice.
2. Oral evidence.
3. Documentary evidence.

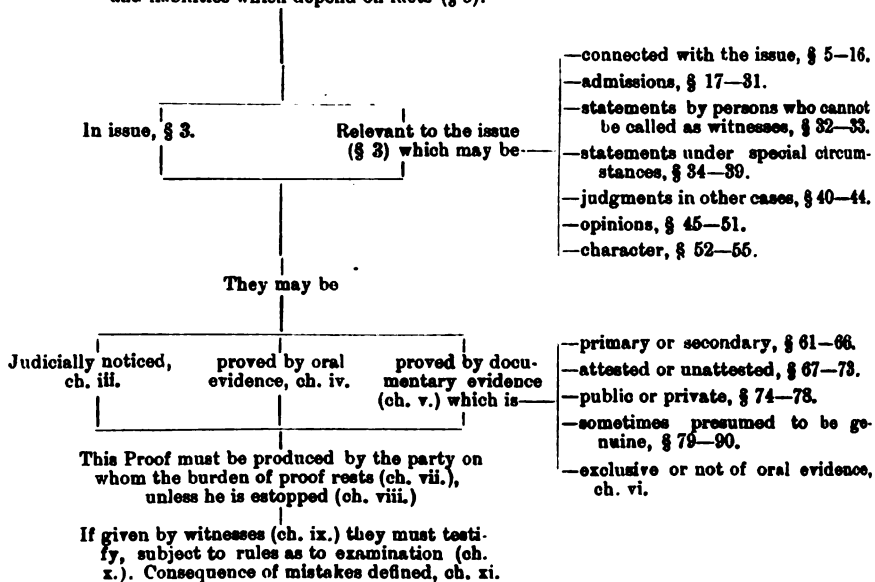
It may be said that in strictness all evidence is oral, as documents or other material things must be identified by oral evidence before the court can take notice of them. It is unnecessary to discuss the justice of this criticism, as the phrase 'documentary evidence' is not ambiguous, and is convenient and in common use. The only reason for avoiding the use of the word 'evidence' in the general sense in which most writers use it, is that it leads, in practice, to confusion, as has been already pointed out.

III. *The Production of proof.*—This includes the subject of the burden of proof: the rules upon which answer the question, By whom is proof to be given? The subject of witnesses: the rules upon which answer the question, who is to give evidence, and under what conditions? The subject of the examination of witnesses: the rules upon which answer the question, How are the witnesses to be examined, and how is their evidence to be tested? Lastly, the effect upon the subsequent proceedings, of mistakes in the reception and rejection of evidence, may be included under this head.

- Production of proof.

The following tabular scheme of the subject may be an assistance to the reader. The figures refer to the sections of the Act which treat of the matter referred to :—

[16] The object of legal proceedings is the determination of rights and liabilities which depend on facts (§ 3).



[17] CHAPTER II.

A STATEMENT OF THE PRINCIPLES OF INDUCTION AND DEDUCTION, AND A COMPARISON OF THEIR APPLICATION TO SCIENTIFIC AND JUDICIAL INQUIRIES.

The general analysis given in the last chapter of the subjects to which the law of evidence must relate, sufficiently explains the general arrangement of the Indian Evidence Act. To understand the substance of the Act it is necessary to have some acquaintance with the general theory of judicial evidence. The object of the present chapter is to explain this theory and to compare its application to physical science with its application to judicial inquiries.

Mr. Huxley remarks in one of his latest works—"The vast results obtained by science are won by no mystical faculties, by no mental processes, other than those which are practised by every one of us in the humblest and meanest affairs of life. A detective policeman discovers a burglar from the marks made by his shoe, by a mental process identical with that by which Cuvier restored the extinct animals of Montmartre from fragments of their bones, nor does that process of induction and deduction by which a lady finding [18] a stain of a particular kind upon her dress, concludes that somebody has upset the inkstand thereon, differ in any way from that by which Adams and Leverrier discovered a new planet.* The man of science, in fact, simply uses with scrupulous exactness the methods which we all habitually and at every moment use carelessly."

Mr. Huxley on physical science and judicial inquiries.

These observations are capable of an inverse application. If we wish to apply the methods in question to the investigation of matters of every-day occurrence, with a greater degree of exactness than is commonly needed, it is necessary to know something of the theory on which they rest. This is specially important when, as in judicial proceedings, it is necessary to impose conditions by positive law upon such investigations. On the other hand, when such conditions have been imposed, it is difficult to understand their importance or their true significance, unless the theory on which they are based is understood. It appears necessary for these reasons to enter to a certain extent upon the general subject of the investigation of the truth as to matters of fact, before attempting to explain and discuss that particular branch of it which relates to judicial proceedings.

Application of his remarks to law of evidence.

First, then, what is the general problem of science? It is to discover, collect, and arrange true propositions about facts. Simple as the phrase appears, it is necessary to enter upon some illustration of its terms, namely, (1) facts, (2) propositions, (3) the truth of propositions.

General object of science

First, then, what are facts?

[19] During the whole of our waking life we are in a state of perception. Indeed, consciousness and perception are two names for one thing, according as we regard it from the passive or active point of view. We are conscious of every thing that we perceive, and we perceive whatever we are conscious of. Moreover, our perceptions are distinct from each other, some both in space and time, as is the case with all our perceptions of the external world; others, in time only, as is the case with our perceptions of the thoughts and feelings of our own minds.

Facts.

Whatever may be the objects of our perceptions, they make up collectively the whole sum of our thoughts and feelings. They constitute, in short, the world with which we are acquainted, for without entering upon the question of

External facts.

* Lay Sermons, p. 78.

the existence of the external world, it may be asserted with confidence that our knowledge of it is composed, *first*, of our perceptions; and, *secondly*, of the inferences which we draw from them as to what we should perceive if we were favourably situated for that purpose. The human body supplies an illustration of this. No one doubts that his own body is composed not only of the external organs which he perceives by his senses, but of numerous internal organs, most of which it is highly improbable that either he nor* any one else will ever see or touch, and some of which he never can, from the nature of things, see or touch as long as he lives. When he affirms the existence of these organs, say the brain or the heart, what he means is that he is led to believe from what he [20] has been told by other persons about human bodies, or observed himself in other human bodies, that if his skull and chest were led open, those organs would be perceived by the senses of persons who might direct their senses towards them.

Internal
facts.

There is another class of perceptions, transient in their duration, and not perceived by the five best marked senses, which are nevertheless, distinctly perceptible and of the utmost importance. These are thoughts and feelings. Love, hatred, anger, intention, will, wish, knowledge, opinion, are all perceived by the person who feels them. When it is affirmed that a man *is angry*, that he *intends* to sell an estate, that he *knows* the meaning of a word, that he struck a blow *voluntarily* and not by accident, each proposition relates to a matter capable of being as directly perceived as a noise or a flash of light. The only difference between the two classes of propositions is this: When it is affirmed that a man has a given intention, the matter affirmed is one which he and he only can perceive; when it is affirmed that a man is sitting or standing, the matter affirmed is one which may be perceived not only by the man himself, but by any other person able to see, and favourably situated for the purpose. But the circumstance that either event is regarded as being, or as having been, capable of being perceived by some one or other, is what we mean, and all that we mean, when we say that it exists or existed, or when we denote the same thing by calling it a fact. The word 'fact' is sometimes [21] opposed to theory, sometimes to opinion, sometimes to feeling, but all these modes of using it are more or less rhetorical. When it is used with any degree of accuracy it implies something which exists, and it is as difficult to attach any meaning to the assertion that a thing exists which neither is, nor under any conceivable circumstances could be perceived by any sentient being, as to attach any meaning to the assertion that anything which can be so perceived does not, or at the time of perception did not, exist.

Definition
of facts in
Evidence
Act.

It is with reference to this that the word 'fact' is defined in the Evidence Act (§ 3) as meaning and including—

(1) Any thing, state of things, or relation of things capable of being perceived by the senses, and

(2) Any mental condition of which any person is conscious.

It is important to remember, with respect to facts, that as all thought and language contains a certain element of generality, it is always possible to describe the same facts with greater or less minuteness, and to decompose every fact with which we are concerned into a number of subordinate facts. Thus we might speak of the presence of several persons in a room at one time as a fact, but if the fact were doubted, or if other circumstances rendered it desirable, their respective positions, their occupations, the position of the furniture, and many other particulars might have to be specified.

Proposi-
tions.

Such being the nature of facts, what is the meaning of a proposition? A proposition is a [22] collection of words so related as to raise in the minds of those who understand them a corresponding group of images or thoughts.

The characteristic by which words are distinguished from other sounds is their power of producing corresponding thoughts or images. I say thoughts

* (Sic) read or

or images, because though most words raise what may be intelligibly called images in the mind, this is true principally of those which relate to visible objects. Such words as 'hard,' 'soft,' 'taste,' 'smell,' call up sufficiently definite thoughts, but they can hardly be described as images, and the same is still more true of words which qualify others, like 'although,' 'whereas,' and other adverbs, prepositions and conjunctions.

The statement that a proposition, in order to be entitled to the name, must raise in the mind a distinct group of thoughts or images, may be explained by two illustrations. The words 'that horse is *niger*' form a proposition to every one who knows that *niger* means black, but to no one else. The words 'I see a sound' form a proposition to no one, unless some signification is attached to the word 'sound' (for instance, an arm of the sea), which would make the words intelligible.

Illustrations.

Such being a proposition, what is a true proposition? A true proposition is one which excites in the mind, thoughts or images, corresponding to those which would be excited in the mind, of a person so situated as to be able to perceive the facts to which the proposition relates. The words 'a man is riding down the road on a white horse' form a proposition because they raise in the mind [23] a distinct group of images. The proposition is true if all persons favourably situated for purposes of observation did actually perceive a corresponding group of facts.

True Propositions.

The next question is, How are we to proceed in order to ascertain whether any given proposition about facts is true, and in order to frame true proposition about facts? This, as already observed, is the general problem of science, which is only another name for knowledge so arranged as to be easily understood and remembered.

How true propositions are to be framed.

The facts, in the first place, must be correctly observed. The observations made must, in the next place, be recorded in apt language, and each of these operations is one of far greater delicacy and difficulty than is usually supposed; for it is almost impossible to discriminate between observation and inference, or to make language a bare record of our perceptions instead, of being a running commentary upon them. To go into these and some kindred points would extend this inquiry beyond all reasonable bounds, and I accordingly pass them over with this slight reference to their existence. Assuming, then, the existence of observation and language sufficiently correct for common purposes, how are they to be applied to inquiries into matters of fact?

Facts must be correctly observed and properly recorded.

An answer to these questions sufficient for the present purpose will be supplied by giving a short account of what is said on the [24] subject by Mr. Mill in his treatise on logic. The substance of that part of it which bears upon the present subject is as follows: The first great lesson learnt from the observation of the world in which we live, is that a fixed order prevails amongst the various facts of which it is composed. Under given conditions, fire always burns wood, lead always sinks in water, day always follows night, and night day, and so on. By degrees we are able to learn what the conditions are under which these and other such events happen. We learn, for instance, that the presence of a certain quantity of air is a condition of combustion; that the presence of the force of gravitation, the absence of any equal or greater force acting in an opposite direction, and the maintenance by the water of its properties as a fluid, are conditions necessary to the sinking of lead in water; that the maintenance by the heavenly bodies of their respective positions, and the persistency of the various forces by which their paths are determined are the conditions under which day and night succeed each other.

Mr Mill's theory of logic:—a fixed order prevails in the world.

The great problem is to find out what particular antecedents and consequences are thus connected together, and what are the conditions of their connection? For this purpose two processes are employed, namely, induction and deduction. Deduction assumes and rests upon previous inductions, and derives

Induction and deduction.

a great part at least of its value from the means which it affords of carrying on the process of thought from the point at which induction stops. The questions, What is [25] the ultimate foundation of induction? Why are we justified in believing that all men will die because we have reason to believe that all men hitherto have died? Or that every particle of matter whatever will continue to attract every other particle of matter with a force bearing a certain fixed proportion to its mass and its distance, because other particles of matter have hitherto been observed to do so? are questions which lie beyond the limits of the present inquiry. For practical purposes it is enough to assume that such inferences are valid, and will be found by experience to yield true results in the shape of general propositions, from which we can argue downwards to particular cases according to the rules of verbal logic.

Mere observation of facts insufficient.

True general propositions, however, cannot be extracted directly from the observation of nature or of human conduct, as every fact which we can observe, however, apparently simple, is in reality so intricate that it would give us little or no information unless it were connected with and checked by other facts. What, for instance, can appear more natural and simple than the following facts? A tree is cut down. It falls to the ground. Several birds which were perched upon it fly away. Its fall raises a cloud of dust which is dispersed by the wind and splashes up some of the water in a pond. Natural and simple as this seems, it raises the following questions at least: Why did the tree fall at all? The tree falling, why did not the birds fall too, and how came they to fly away? What became of the dust, and why did it disappear in the air, whereas the water fell [26] back into the pond from which it was splashed? To see in all these facts so many illustrations of the rules by which we can calculate the force of gravity, and the action of fluids on bodies immersed in them is the problem of science in general, and of induction and deduction in particular.

Proceeding of induction.

Generally speaking, this problem is solved by comparing together different groups of facts resembling each other in some particulars, and differing in others, and the different inductive methods described by Mr. Mill are in reality no more than rules for arranging these comparisons. The methods which he enumerates are five, (*) but the three last are little more than special applications of the other two, the method of agreement and the method of difference. Indeed the method of agreement is inconclusive, unless it is applied upon such a scale as to make it equivalent to the method of difference.

Methods of agreement and difference.

The nature of these methods is as follows:—

All events may be regarded as effects of antecedent causes.

Every effect is preceded by a group of events one or more of which are its true cause or causes, and all of which are possible causes.

The problem is to discriminate between the possible and the true causes.

[27] If whenever the effect occurs one possible cause occurs, the other possible causes varying, the possible cause which is constant is probably the true cause, and the strength of this probability is measured by the persistency with which the one possible cause recurs, and the extent to which the other possible causes vary. Arguments founded on such a state of things are arguments on the method of agreement.

If the effect occurs when a particular set of possible causes precedes its occurrence, and does not occur when the same set of possible causes co-exist, one only being absent, the possible cause which was present when the effect was produced, and was absent when it was not produced, is the true cause of the effect. Arguments founded on such a state of things are arguments on the method of difference.

(*) 1—The method of agreement. 2—The method of difference. 3—The joint method of agreement and difference. 4—The method of residues. 5—The method of concomitant variations.

The following illustration makes the matter plain : Various materials are mixed together on several occasions. In each case soap is produced, and in each case oil and alkali are two of the materials so mixed. It is probable from this that oil and alkali are the causes of the soap, and the degree of the probability is measured by the number of the experiments, and the variety of the ingredients other than oil and alkali. This is the method of agreement.

Illustrations.

Various materials, of which oil and alkali are two, are mixed, and soap is produced. The same materials, with the exception of the oil and alkali, are mixed and soap is not produced. The mixture of the oil and alkali is the cause of the soap. This is the method of difference. The case [28] would obviously be the same if oil and alkali only were mixed. Soap was unknown, and upon the mixture being made, other things being unchanged, soap came into existence.

These are the most important of the rules of induction ; but induction is only one step towards the solution of the problems which nature presents. In the statement of the rules of induction it is assumed for the sake of simplicity that all the causes and all the effects under examination are separate and independent facts, and that each cause is connected with some one single effect. This, however, is not the case. A given effect may be produced by any one of several causes. Various causes may contribute to the production of a single effect. This is peculiarly important in reference to the method of agreement. If that method is applied to a small number of instances, its value is small. For instance, other substances might produce soap by their combination besides oil and alkali, say, for instance, that the combination of *A* and *B*, and that of *C* and *D* would do so. Then, if there were two experiments as follows :

Difficulties
—Several causes producing the same effect — result as to method of agreement.

(1) oil and alkali, *A* and *B*, produce soap ;

(2) oil and alkali, *C* and *D*, produce soap ;

soap would be produced in each case, but whether by the combination of oil and alkali, or by the combination of *A* and *B*, or by that of *C* and *D*, or by the combination of oil, or of alkali, with *A*, *B*, *C* or *D*, would be altogether uncertain.

[29] A watch is stolen, from a place to which *A*, *B*, and *C* only had access. Another watch is stolen from another place to which *A*, *D* and *E* only had access.

In each instance, *A* is one of three persons one of whom must have stolen the watch, but this is consistent with it having been stolen by any of the other persons mentioned.

This weakness of the method of agreement can be cured only by so great a multiplication of instances as to make it highly improbable that any other antecedent than the one present in every instance could have caused the effect present in every instance.

Weakness of the method of agreement how cured.

For the statement of the theory of chances and its bearing on the probability of events, I must refer those who wish to pursue the subject to the many works which have been written upon it, but its general validity will be inferred by every one from the common observation of life. If it was certain that either *A* or *B*, *A* or *C*, *A* or *D*, and so forth, up to *A* and *Z*, had committed one of a large number of successive thefts, of the same kind, no one could doubt that *A* was the thief.

It is extremely difficult, in practice, to apply such a test as this, and the test when applied is peculiarly liable to error, as each separate alternative requires distinct proof. In the case supposed, for instance, it would be necessary to ascertain separately in each of the cases relied upon, first, that a theft had been committed ; then, that one of two persons must have committed it ; and [30] lastly, that in each case the evidence bore with equal weight upon each of them.

The intermixture of effects and the interference of causes with each other is a matter of much greater intricacy and difficulty.

Intermixture of effects and interference of causes with each other

It may take place in one of two ways, viz :

(1) "In the one, which is exemplified by the joint operation of different forces in mechanics, the separate effects of all the causes continue to be produced, but are compounded together, and disappear in one total."

(2) "In the other, illustrated by the case of chemical action, the separate effects cease entirely, and are succeeded by phenomena altogether different, and governed by different laws."

In the second case the inductive methods already stated may be applied, though it has difficulties of its own to which I need not now refer.

In the first case, *i.e.*, where an effect is not the result of any one cause, but the result of several causes modifying each other's operation, the results cease to be separately discernible. Some cancel each other. Others merge in one sum, and in this case there is often an insurmountable difficulty in tracing by observation any fixed relation whatever between the causes and the effects. A body, for instance, is at rest. This may be the effect of the action of two opposite forces exactly counteracting each other, but how are such causes to be inferred from such an effect?

A balloon ascends into the air. This appears, if it is [81] treated as an isolated phenomenon, to form an exception to the theory of gravitation. It is in reality an illustration of that theory, though several concomitant facts and independent theories must be understood and combined together before this can be ascertained.

The difficulty of applying the inductive methods to such cases arises from the fact that they assume the absence of the state of things supposed. The subsequent and antecedent phenomena must be assumed to be capable of specific and separate observation before it can be asserted that a given fact invariably follows another given fact, or that two sets of possible causes resemble each other in every particular with a single exception.

Deductive
method.

It is necessary for this reason to resort to the deductive method, the nature of which is as follows: A general proposition established by induction is used as a premiss from which consequences are drawn according to the rules of logic, as to what must follow under particular circumstances. The inference so drawn is compared with the facts observed, and if the result observed agrees with the deduction from the inductive premiss, the inference is that the phenomenon is explained. The complete method, inductive and deductive, thus involves three steps,—

- (1) Establishing the premiss by induction, or what, in practice, comes to the same thing, by a previous deduction resting ultimately upon induction;
- (2) Reasoning according to the rules of logic to a conclusion;
- [82] (3) Verification of the conclusion by observation.

Illustra-
tion.

The whole process is illustrated by the discovery and proof of the identity of the central force of the solar system with the force of gravity as known on the earth's surface. The steps in it were as follows:—

(1) It was proved by deductions resting ultimately upon inductions that the earth attracts the moon with a force varying inversely as the square of the distance.

This is the first step, the establishment of the premiss by a process resting ultimately upon induction.

(2) The moon's distance from the earth, and the actual amount of her deflexion from the tangent being known, it was ascertained with what rapidity the earth's attraction would cause the moon to fall if she were no further off and no more acted upon by extraneous forces than terrestrial bodies are.

This is the second step, the reasoning, regulated by the rules of logic.

(3) Finally, this calculated velocity being compared with the observed velocity with which all heavy bodies fall by mere gravity towards the surface of the earth (sixteen feet in the first second, forty-eight in the second, and so forth in the ratio of the odd numbers), the two quantities are found to agree.

This is the verification. The facts observed agree with the facts calculated, therefore the true principle of calculation has been taken.

This paraphrase, for it is no more, of Mr. Mill—is, I hope [33] sufficient to show, in general, the nature of scientific investigation, and the manner in which it aims at framing true propositions about matters of fact. It would be foreign to the present purpose to follow the subject further. Enough has been said to illustrate the general meaning of such words as “proof” and “evidence” in their application to scientific inquiry. Before inquiring into the application of these principles to judicial investigations, it will be convenient to compare the conditions under which judicial and scientific investigations are carried on.

In some essential points they resemble each other. Inquiries into matters of fact, of whatever kind and with whatever object, are, in all cases whatever, inquiries from the known to the unknown, from our present perceptions or our present recollection (which is in itself a present perception) of past perceptions, to what we might perceive, or might have perceived, if we now were, or formerly had been, or hereafter should be, favourably situated for that purpose. They proceed upon the supposition that there is a general uniformity both in natural events and in human conduct; that all events are connected together as cause and effect; and that the process of applying this principle to particular cases, and of specifying the manner in which it works, though a difficult and delicate operation, can be performed.

Judicial and scientific inquiries compared—resemblances.

There are, however, several great differences between inquiries which are commonly called scientific, inquiries that is, into the order and course of nature, and inquiries into isolated matters of fact, whether [34] for judicial or historical purposes, or for the purposes of every-day life. These differences must be carefully observed before we can undertake with much advantage the task of applying to the one subject the principles which appear to be true.

Differences

The first difference is, that in reference to isolated events, we can never, or very seldom, perform experiments, but are tied down to a fixed number of relevant facts which can never be increased.

First difference as to amount of evidence.

The great object of physical science is to invent general formulas (perhaps unfortunately called laws), which when ascertained, sum up and enable us to understand the present, and predict the future course of nature. These laws are ultimately deduced by the method already described from individual facts; but any one fact of an infinite number will serve the purpose of a scientific inquirer as well as any other, and in many, perhaps in most, cases it is possible to arrange facts for the purpose. In order, for instance, to ascertain the force of terrestrial gravity, it was necessary to measure the time occupied by different bodies in falling through given spaces, and every such observation was an isolated fact. If, however, one experiment failed, or was interfered with, if an observation was inaccurate, or if a disturbing cause, as, for instance, the resistance of the atmosphere had not been allowed for, nothing could be easier than to repeat the process; and inferences drawn from any one set of experiments [35] were obviously as much to be trusted as inferences drawn from any other set. Thus, with regard to inquiries into physical nature, relevant facts can be multiplied to a practically unlimited extent, and it may, by the way, be observed that the ease with which this has been assumed in all ages, is

In scientific inquiries unlimited.

a strong argument that the course of nature does impress mankind as being uniform under superficial variations. For many centuries before the modern discoveries in astronomy were made, the motions of the heavenly bodies, were carefully observed and inferences as to their future course were founded upon those observations. Such observations would have been useless and unmeaning, but for the tacit assumption that what they had done in times past, they would continue to do for the future.

In judicial
inquiries
limited.

In inquiries into isolated events this great resource is not available. Where the object is to decide what happened on a particular occasion, we can hardly ever draw inferences of any value from what happened on similar occasions, because the groups of events which form the subject of historical or judicial inquiry are so intricate that it can scarcely ever be assumed that they will repeat, or that they have repeated themselves. If we wish to know what happened two thousands years ago, when specific quantities of oxygen and hydrogen were combined, under given circumstances, we can obtain complete certainty by repeating the experiment ; but the whole course of human history must recur before we could witness a second assassination of Julius Cæsar.

It cannot be
increased.

[36] With reference to such events we are tied down inexorably to a certain limited amount of evidence. We know so much of the assassination of Cæsar as has been told us by the historians, who are to us ultimate authorities, and we know no more. Their testimony must be taken subject to all the deductions which experience shows to be necessary in receiving as true, statements made by historical writers on subjects which interest their feelings, and upon the authority of materials which are no longer extant and therefore cannot be weighed or criticized. Unless by some unforeseen accident, new materials on the subject should come to light, a few pages of general history will for ever comprise the whole amount of human knowledge upon this subject, and any doubts about it, whether they rise from inherent improbabilities in the story itself, from differences of detail in the different narratives, or from general considerations as to the untrustworthy character of historians writing on hearsay, and at a considerable distance of time from the events which they relate, are, and must remain for ever, unsolved and insoluble.

Object of
scientific
inquiries.

Besides this difference as to the quantity of evidence accessible in scientific and historical inquiries, there is a great difference as to the objects to which the inquiries are directed. The object of inquiries into the course of nature is two fold,—the satisfaction of a form of curiosity, which, to those who feel it at all, is one of the most powerful, and which happens also to be one of the most generally useful elements of human [37] nature ; and the attainment of practical results of very various kinds. Neither of these ends can be attained unless and until the problems stated by nature have been solved ; partially it may be, but at all events truly, as far as the solution goes. On the other hand, there is no pressing or immediate necessity for their solution. Every scientific question is always open, and the answer to it may be discovered after vain attempts to discover it have been made for thousands of years, or an answer long accepted may be rejected and replaced by a better answer after an equally long period. In short, in scientific inquiries, absolute truth, or as near an approach to it as can be made, is the one thing needful, and is the constant object of pursuit. So long as any part of his proof remains incomplete, so long as any one ascertained fact does not fit into and exemplify his theory, the scientific inquirer neither is, nor ought to be, satisfied. Until he has succeeded in excluding the possibility of error, he is bound to the extent, at least, of that possibility, to suspend his judgment.

Object of
judicial
inquiries.

In judicial inquiries (I need not here notice historical inquiries) the case is different. It is necessary for urgent practical purposes to arrive at a decision which, after a definite process has been gone through, becomes final and irreversible. It is obvious that, under these circumstances, the patient suspension

of judgment, and the high standard of certainty required by scientific inquirers, cannot be expected. Judicial decisions must proceed upon imperfect materials, and must be made at the risk of error.

[38] Finally, inquirers into physical science have an additional advantage over those who conduct judicial inquiries, in the fact that the evidence before them, in so far as they have to depend upon oral evidence, is infinitely more trustworthy than that which is brought forward in courts of justice. The reasons of this are manifold. In the first place, the facts which a scientific observer has to report do not affect his passions. In the second place, his evidence about them is not taken at all unless his powers of observations have been more or less trained and can be depended upon. In the third place, he can hardly know what will be the inference from the facts which he observes until his observations have been combined with those of other persons, so that if he were otherwise disposed to mis-state them, he would not know what mis-statement would serve his purpose. In the fourth place, he knows that his observations will be confronted with others, so that if he is careless or inaccurate, and, *à fortiori*, if he should be dishonest, he would be found out. In the fifth place, the class of facts which he observes are, generally speaking, simple, and he is usually provided with means specially arranged for the purpose of securing accurate observations, and a careful record of its results.

Evidence in scientific inquiries trustworthy.

The very opposite of all this is true as regards witnesses in a court of justice. The facts to which they testify are, as a rule, facts in which they are more or less interested, and which in many cases excite their strongest passions to the highest degree. [39] The witnesses are very seldom trained to observe any facts or to express themselves with accuracy upon any subject. They know what the point at issue is, and how their evidence bears upon it, so that they can shape it according to the effect which they wish to produce. They are generally so situated that a large part at least of what they say is secure from contradiction, and the facts which they have to observe being in most instances portions of human conduct are so intricate that even with the best intention on the part of the witness to speak the truth, he will generally be inaccurate, and almost always incomplete, in his account of what occurred.

Evidence in judicial inquiries less trustworthy.

So far it appears that our opportunities for investigating and proving the existence of isolated facts are much inferior to our opportunities for investing and proving the formulas which are commonly called the laws of nature. There is, however, something to be said on the other side. Though the evidence available in judicial and historical inquiries is often scanty, and is always fixed in amount, and though the facts which form the subject of such inquiries are far more intricate than those which attract the inquirer into physical nature; though the judge and the historian can derive no light from experiments; though, in a word, their apparatus for ascertaining the truth is far inferior to that of which physical inquirers dispose, the task which they have to perform is proportionally easier and less ambitious. It is attended, moreover, by some special facilities which are great helps in performing it satisfactorily.

Advantages of judicial over scientific inquiries.

[40] The question whether it is in the nature of things possible that general formulas should ever be devised by the aid of which human conduct can be explained and predicted in the short specific manner in which physical phenomena are explained and predicted, has been the subject of great discussion, and is not yet decided; but no one doubts that approximate rules have been framed which are sufficiently precise to be of great service in estimating the probability of particular events. Whether or not any proposition as to human conduct can ever be enunciated, approaching in generality and accuracy to the proposition that the force of gravity varies inversely as the square of the distance, no one would feel disposed to deny that a recent possessor of stolen property who does not explain his possession is probably either the thief or a receiver; or that if a man refuses to produce a document in his possession, the

Maxims more easily appreciated.

contents of the document are probably unfavourable to him. In inquiries into isolated facts for practical purposes, such rules as these are nearly as useful as rules of greater generality and exactness, though they are of little service when the object is to interpret a series of facts either for practical or theoretical purposes. If, for instance, the question is whether a particular person committed a crime in the course of which he made use of water, knowledge of the facts that there was a pump in his garden, and that water can be drawn from a well by working the pump handle, is as useful as the most perfect knowledge of hydrostatics. But if the question were as to the means by which water[41] could be supplied for a house and field during the year, considerable knowledge of the theory and practice of hydrostatics and of various other subjects might be necessary, and the more extensive the undertaking might be, the wider would be the knowledge required.

Their limitations
more easily
perceived.

To this it must be added that the approximate rules which relate to human conduct are warranted principally by each man's own experience of what passes in his own mind, corroborated by his observation of the conduct of other persons which every one is obliged to interpret upon the hypothesis that their mental processes are substantially similar to his own. Experience appears to show that the results given by this process are correct within narrower limits of error than might have been supposed, though the limits are wide enough to leave room for the exercise of a great amount of individual skill and judgment.

This circumstance invests the rules relating to human conduct with a very peculiar character. They are usually expressed with little precision, and stand in need of many exceptions and qualifications, but they are of greater practical use than rough generalizations of the same kind about physical nature, because the personal experience of those by whom they are used readily supplies the qualifications and exceptions which they require. Compare two such rules as these: 'heavy bodies fall to the ground,' 'the recent possessor of stolen goods is the thief.' The rise of a balloon into the air would constitute an unexplained exception to the first of these rules, which might [42] throw doubt upon its truth, but no one would be led to doubt the second by the fact that a shopkeeper doing a large trade had in his till stolen coins shortly after they had been stolen without having stolen them. Every one would see at once that such a case formed one of the many unstated exceptions to the rule. The reason is, that we know external nature only by observation of a neutral, unsympathetic kind, whereas every man knows more of human nature than any general rule on the subject can ever tell him.

Judicial
problems
are simpler
than scientific
problems.

To these considerations it must be added that to inquire whether an isolated fact exists, is a far simpler problem than to ascertain and prove the rule according to which facts of a given class happen. The inquiry falls within a smaller compass. The process is generally deductive. The deductions depend upon previous inductions, of which the truth is generally recognised, and which (at least in judicial inquiries) generally share in the advantage just noticed of appealing directly to the personal experience and sympathy of the judge. The deductions, too, are, as a rule, of various kinds and so cross and check each other, and thus supply each other's deficiencies.

Illustrations.

For instance, from one series of facts it may be inferred that A had a strong motive to commit a crime, say the murder of B. From an independent set of facts it may be inferred that B died of poison, and from another independent set of facts that A administered the poison of which B died. The question is whether[43] A falls within the small class of murderers by poison. If he does, various propositions about him must be true, no two of which have any necessary connection, except upon the hypothesis that he is a murderer. In this case three such propositions are supposed to be true. viz., (1) the death of B by poison, (2) the administration of it by A, and (3) the motive for its administration. Each separate proposition, as it is established, narrows the number of

possible hypotheses upon the subject. When it is established that B died of poison, innumerable hypotheses which would explain the fact of his death consistently with A's innocence are excluded; when it is proved that A administered the poison of which B died, every supposition, consistent with A's innocence, except those of accident, justification, and the like, are excluded; when it is shown that A had a motive for administering the poison, the difficulty of establishing any one of these hypotheses, *e.g.*, accident is largely increased, and the number of suppositions consistent with innocence is narrowed in a corresponding degree.

This suggests another remark of the highest importance in estimating real weight of judicial inquiries. It is that such inquiries in all civilized countries are, or at least ought to be, conducted in such a manner as to give every person interested in the result the fullest possible opportunity of establishing the conclusion which he wishes to establish. In the illustration just given A would have at once the strongest motive to explain the fact that he had administered the poison to [44] B and every opportunity to do so. Hence if he failed to do it, he would either be a murderer or else a member of that infinitesimally small class of persons who, having a motive to commit murder, and having administered poison to the person whom they have a motive to murder, are unable to suggest any probable reason for supposing that they did administer it innocently.

In judicial inquiries parties interested have opportunities to be heard.

The results of the foregoing inquiry may be shortly summed up as follows:—

Summary of results.

I. The problem of discovering the truth in relation to matters which are judicially investigated is a part of the general problem of science,—the discovery of true propositions as to matters of fact.

II. The general solution of this problem is contained in the rules of induction and deduction stated by Mr. Mill, and generally employed for the purpose of conducting and testing the results of inquiries into physical nature.

III. By the due application of these rules facts may be exhibited as standing towards each other in the relation of cause and effect, and we are able to argue from the cause to the effect and from the effect to the cause with a degree of certainty and precision proportionate to the completeness with which the relevant facts have been observed or are accessible.

IV. The leading differences between judicial investigations and inquiries into physical nature are as follows:—

1. In physical inquiries the number of relevant facts is generally unlimited, and is capable of indefinite increase by experiments.

[45] In judicial investigations the number of relevant facts is limited by circumstances, and is incapable of being increased.

2. Physical inquiries can be prolonged for any time that may be required in order to obtain full proof of the conclusion reached, and when a conclusion has been reached, it is always liable to review if fresh facts are discovered, or if any objection is made to the process by which it was arrived at.

In judicial investigations it is necessary to arrive at a definite result in a limited time; and when that result is arrived at, it is final and irreversible with exceptions too rare to require notice.

3. In physical inquiries the relevant facts are usually established by testimony open to no doubt, because they relate to simple facts which do not affect the passions, which are observed by trained observers who are exposed to detection if they make mistakes, and who could not tell the effect of misrepresentation, if they were disposed to be fraudulent.

In judicial inquiries the relevant facts are generally complex. They affect the passions in the highest degree. They are testified to by untrained observers

who are generally not open to contradiction, and are aware of the bearing of the facts which they allege upon the conclusion to be established.

4. On the other hand, approximate generalizations are more useful in judicial than they are in scientific inquiries, because in the case of judicial inquiries every man's [46] individual experience supplies the qualifications and exceptions necessary to adjust general rules to particular facts, which is not the case in regard to scientific inquiries.

5. Judicial inquiries being limited in extent, the process of reaching as good a conclusion as is to be got out of the materials is far easier than the process of establishing a scientific conclusion with complete certainty, though the conclusion arrived at is less satisfactory.

Judicial inquiries usually produce only a very high degree of probability.

It follows from what precedes that the utmost result that can in any case be produced by judicial evidence is a very high degree of probability. Whether upon any subject whatever more than this is possible—whether the highest form of scientific proof amounts to more than an assertion that a certain order in nature has hitherto been observed to take place, and that if that order continues to take place such and such events will happen, are questions which have been much discussed, but which lie beyond the sphere of the present inquiry. However this may be, the reasons given above show why courts of justice have to be contented with a lower degree of probability than is rightly demanded in scientific investigation. The highest probability at which a court of justice can under ordinary circumstances arrive is the probability that a witness or a set of witnesses affirming the existence of a fact which they say they perceived by their own senses, and upon which they could not be mistaken, tell the truth. It is difficult to measure the value of such a probability against those which the theories of physical inquirers produce, nor would it serve [47] any practical purpose to attempt to do so. It is enough to say that the process by which a comparatively low degree of probability is shown to exist in the one case is identical in principle with that by which a much higher degree of probability is shown to exist in the other case.

Degrees of probability—moral certainty.

The degrees of probability attainable in scientific and in judicial inquiries are infinite, and do not admit of exact measurement or description. Cases might easily be mentioned in which the degree of probability obtained in either is so high, that if there is any degree of knowledge higher in kind than the knowledge of probabilities, it is impossible for any practical purpose to distinguish between the two. Whether any higher degree of assurance is conceivable than that which may easily be obtained of the facts that the earth revolves round the sun, and that Delhi was besieged and taken by the English in 1857, is a question which does not belong to this inquiry. For all practical purposes such conclusions as these may be described as absolutely certain. From these down to the faintest guess about the inhabitants of the stars, and the faintest suspicion that a particular person has committed a crime, there is a descending scale of probabilities which does not admit of any but a very rough measurement for practical purposes. The only point in it worth noticing is what is commonly called moral certainty, and this means simply such a degree of probability as a prudent man would act upon under the circumstances in which he [48] happens to be placed in reference to the matter of which he is said to be morally certain.

Moral certainty is a question of prudence.

What constitutes moral certainty is thus a question of prudence, and not a question of calculation. It is commonly said in reference to judicial inquiries that in criminal cases guilt ought to be proved "beyond all reasonable doubt," and that in civil cases the decision ought to be in favour of the side which is most probably right. To the latter part of this rule there is no objection, though it should be added that it cannot be applied absolutely without reserve. For instance, a civil case in which character is at stake partakes more or less of the nature of a criminal proceeding; but the first part of the

rule means nothing more than that in most cases the punishment of an innocent man is a great evil, and ought to be carefully avoided; but that, on the other hand, it is often impossible to eliminate an appreciable though undefinable degree of uncertainty from the decision that a man is guilty. The danger of punishing the innocent is marked by the use of the expression "no doubt," the necessity of running some degree of risk of doing so in certain cases is intimated by the word "reasonable." The question, what sort of doubt is "reasonable" in criminal cases is a question of prudence. Hardly any case ever occurs in which it is not possible for an ingenious person to suggest hypotheses consistent with the prisoner's innocence. The hypothesis of falsehood on the part of the witnesses can never be said to be more than highly improbable.

[49] Though it is impossible to invent any rule by which different probabilities can be precisely valued, it is always possible to say whether or not they fulfil the conditions of what Mr. Mill describes as the method of Difference; and if not, how nearly they approach to fulfilling it. The principle is precisely the same in all cases, however complicated or however simple, and whether the nature of the inquiry is scientific or judicial. In all cases the known facts must be arranged and classified with reference to the different hypotheses, or unknown or suspected facts, by which the existence of the known facts can be accounted for. If every hypothesis except one is inconsistent with one or more of the known facts, that one hypothesis is proved. If more than one hypothesis is consistent with the known facts, but one only is reasonably probable—that is to say, if one only is in accordance with the common course of events, that one in judicial inquiries may be said to be proved "beyond all reasonable doubt." The word "reasonable" in this sentence denotes a fluctuating and uncertain quantity of probability (if the expression may be allowed), and shows that the ultimate question in judicial proceedings is and must be in most cases a question of prudence.

Principle of estimating probabilities is that of Mr. Mill's method of difference.

Let the question be whether A did a certain act; the circumstances are such that the act must have been done by somebody, but it can have been done only by A or by B. If A and B are equally likely to have done the act, the matter cannot be carried further, [50] and the question Who did it? must remain undecided. But if the act must have been done by one person, if it required great physical strength, and if A is an exceedingly powerful man and B a child, it may be said to be proved that B did it. If A is stronger than B, but the disproportion between their strength is less, it is probable that A did it, but not impossible than B may have done it, and so on. In such a case as this a nearer approach than usual to a distinct measurement of the probability is possible, but no complete and definite statement on the subject can be made.

Illustration.

Such being the general nature of the object towards which judicial inquiries are directed, and the general nature of the process by which they are carried on, it will be well to examine the chief forms of that process somewhat more particularly.

Judicial inquiries involve two classes of inferences.

It will be found upon examination that the inferences employed in judicial inquiries fall under two heads:—

(1) Inferences from an assertion, whether oral or documentary, to the truth of the matter asserted.

(2) Inferences from facts which, upon the strength of such assertions, are believed to exist to facts of which the existence has not been so asserted.

For the sake of simplicity, I do not here distinguish various subordinate classes of inferences, such as inferences from the manner in which assertions are made, from silence, from the absence of assertion, and from the conduct of the parties. They may be regarded as so many forms of assertion, and may therefore be classed [51] under the general head of inferences from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted.

Direct and
circum-
stantial evi-
dence.

This is the distinction usually expressed by saying that all evidence is either direct or circumstantial. I avoid the use of this expression, partly because as I have already observed, direct *evidence* means direct assertion, whereas circumstantial *evidence* means a fact on which an inference is to be founded, and partly for the more important reason that the use of the expression favours an unfounded notion that the principles on which the two classes of inferences depend are different, and that they have different degrees of cogency, which admit of comparison. The truth is that each inference depends upon precisely the same general theory, though somewhat different considerations apply to the investigation of cases in which the facts testified to are many, and to cases in which the facts testified to are few.

The general theory has been already stated. In every case the question is, are the known facts inconsistent with any other than the conclusion suggested? The known facts in every case whatever are the evidence in the narrower sense of the word. The judge hears with his own ears the statements of the witnesses and sees with his own eyes the documents produced in court. His task is to infer, from what he thus sees and hears, the existence of facts which he neither sees nor hears.

Illustra-
tion.

Let the question be whether a will was executed. Three witnesses, entirely above suspicion, come, [52] and testify that they witnessed its execution. These assertions are facts which the judge hears for himself. Now there are three possible suppositions, and no more, which the judge has to consider in proceeding from the known fact, the assertion of the witnesses that they saw the will executed, to the fact to be proved—the actual execution of the will:—

- (1) The witnesses may be speaking the truth.
- (2) The witnesses may be mistaken.
- (3) The witnesses may be telling a falsehood.

The circumstances may be such as to render suppositions (2) and (3) improbable in the highest degree, and generally speaking they would be so. In such a case the first hypothesis, *i.e.*, that the will really was executed as alleged would be proved. The facts before the judge would be inconsistent with any other reasonable hypothesis except that of the execution of the will. This would be commonly called a case of direct evidence.

Let the question be whether A committed a crime. The facts which the judge actually knows are that certain witnesses made before him a variety of statements which he believes to be true. The result of these statements is to establish certain facts which show that either A or B or C must have committed the crime, and that neither B nor C did commit it. In this case the facts before the judge would be inconsistent with any other reasonable hypothesis except that A committed the crime. This would be commonly called a case of circumstantial evidence; yet it is obvious that the principle on which the [53] investigation proceeds as in the last case is identically the same. The only difference is in the number of inferences, but no new principle is introduced.

Identity of
this process
with Mr.
Mill's theo-
ry.

It is also clear that each case is identical in principle with the method of difference as explained by Mr. Mill.

Mr. Mill's illustration of the application of that method to the motions of the planets is as follows:—The planets with a central force give areas proportional to the times. The planets without a central force give a different set of motions; but areas proportional to the times are observed. Therefore there is a central force.

Similarly in the cases suggested. The assertions of the witnesses give the execution of a will, *i.e.*, no other cause can account for those assertions having been made. If the will had not been executed those assertions would not have been made. But the assertions were made. Therefore the will was executed.

Though inferences from an assertion to its truth, and inferences from facts taken as true to other facts not asserted to be true, rest upon the same principle, each inference has its peculiarities.

The inference from the assertion to the truth of the matter asserted is usually regarded as an easy matter, calling for little remark.

Inference from assertion to matter asserted.

Though in particular cases it is really easy, and though in a certain sense it is always easy, to deal with, to deal with it rightly, is by far the most difficult task which falls to the lot of a judge and miscarriages of justice are almost [54] invariably caused by dealing with it wrongly. This requires full explanation.

To infer from an assertion the truth of the matter asserted is in one sense the easiest thing in the world. The intellectual process consists of only one step, and that is a step which gives no trouble, and is taken in most cases unconsciously. But to draw the inference in those cases only in which it is true is a matter of the utmost difficulty. If we were able to affirm the proposition, "All men upon all occasions speak the truth," the remaining propositions,— "This man says so and so," "Therefore it is true," would present no difficulty. The major premiss, however, is subject to wide exceptions, which are not forced upon the judge's attention. Moreover, if they were, the judge has often no means of ascertaining whether or not, and to what extent they apply to any particular case.

How is it possible to tell how far the powers of observation and memory of a man seen once for a few minutes to enable him, and how far the innumerable motives by any one or more of which he may be actuated dispose him, to tell the truth upon the matter on which he testifies? Cross-examination supplies a test to a certain extent, but those who have seen most of its application will be disposed to trust it least as a proof that a man not shaken by it ought to be believed. A cool, steady liar who happens not to be open to contradiction will baffle the most skilful cross-examiner in the absence of accidents which are not so common in practice as [55] persons who take their notions on the subject from anecdotes or fiction would suppose.

Its difficulties.

No rules of evidence which the legislator can enact can perceptibly affect this difficulty. Judges must deal with it as well as they can by the use of their natural faculties and acquired experience, and the miscarriages of justice in which they will be involved by reason of it must be set down to the imperfection of our means of arriving at truth. The natural and acquired shrewdness and experience by which an observant man forms an opinion as to whether a witness is or is not lying, is by far the most important of all a judge's qualifications infinitely more important than any acquaintance with law or with rules of evidence. No trial ever occurs in which the exercise of this faculty is not required; but it is only in exceptional cases that questions arise which present any legal difficulty or in which it is necessary to exercise any particular ingenuity in putting together the different facts which the evidence tends to establish. This pre-eminently important power for a judge is not to be learnt out of books. In so far as it can be acquired at all, it is to be acquired only by experience, for the acquisition of which the position of a judge is by no means peculiarly favourable. People come before him with their cases ready prepared, and give the evidence which they have determined to give. Unless he knows them in their unrestrained and familiar moments he will have great difficulty in finding any good reason for believing one man rather than another. The [56] rules of evidence may provide tests, the value of which has been proved by long experience, by which judges may be satisfied that the quality of the materials upon which their judgments are to proceed is not open to certain obvious objections; but they do not profess to enable the judges to know whether or not a particular witness tells the truth or what inference is to be drawn from a particular fact.

Cannot be affected by rules of evidence.

The correctness with which this is done must depend upon the natural sagacity, the logical power and the practical experience of the judge, not upon his acquaintance with the law of evidence.

Grounds for believing and disbelieving a witness.

The grounds for believing or disbelieving particular statements made by particular people under particular circumstances may be brought under three heads,—those which affect the power of the witness to speak the truth ; those which affect his will to do so ; and those which arise from the nature of the statement itself and from surrounding circumstances. A man's power to speak the truth depends upon his knowledge and his power of expression. His knowledge depends partly on his accuracy in observation, partly on his memory, partly on his presence of mind ; his power of expression depends upon an infinite number of circumstances, and varies in relation to the subject of which he has to speak.

Power.

Will.

A man's will to speak the truth depends upon his education, his character, his courage, his sense of duty, his relation to the particular facts as to which he is to testify, his humour for the moment and a thousand[57] other circumstances as to the presence or absence of which in any particular case it is often difficult to form a true opinion.

The third set of reasons are those which depend upon the probability of the statement.

Probability of statement.

Many discussions have taken place on the effect of the improbability of a statement upon its credibility in cases which can never fall under judicial consideration. It is unnecessary to enter upon that subject here. Looking at the matter merely in relation to judicial inquiries, it is sufficient to observe that whilst the improbability of a statement is always a reason, and may be, in practice, a conclusive reason for disbelieving it, its probability is a poor reason for believing it if it rests upon uncorroborated testimony. Probable falsehoods are those which an artful liar naturally tells ; and the fact that a good opportunity for telling such a falsehood occurs is the commonest of all reasons for its being told.

Experience is the only guide on the subject.

Upon the whole it must be admitted that little that is really serviceable can be said upon the inference from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted. The observations of which the matter admits are either generalities too vague to be of much practical use, or they are so narrow and special that they can be learnt only by personal observation and practical experience. Such observations are seldom, if ever thrown by those who make them into the form of express propositions. Indeed, for obvious reasons, it would be impossible to do so. The most acute observer would never be able[58] to catalogue the tones of voice, the passing shades of expression or the unconscious gestures which he had learnt to associate with falsehood ; and if he did, his observations would probably be of little use to others. Every one must learn matters of this sort for himself, and though no sort of knowledge is so important to a judge, no rules can be laid down for its acquisition.(1)

(1) I may give a few anecdotes which have no particular value in themselves, but which show what I mean. " I always used to look at the witnesses' toes when I was cross-examining them," said a friend of mine who had practised at the bar in Ceylon. " As soon as they began to lie they always fidgeted about with them." I knew a judge who formed the opinion that a letter had been forged because the expression "that woman" which it contained appeared to him to be one which a woman and not a man would use, and the question was whether the letter in question

had been forged by a woman. In the *Life of Lord Keeper Guilford* it is said that he always acted on the principle that a man was to be believed in what he said when he was in a passion. The commonplaces about the evidence of policemen, children, women, and the natives of particular countries belong to this subject. The only remark I feel inclined to add to what is commonly said on it is that, according to my observation, the power to tell the truth, which implies accurate observation, knowledge of the relative importance of facts, and power of description, properly

If the opinion here advanced appears strange, I would invite attention to the following illustration :—Is there any class of cases in which it is, in practice, [59] so difficult to come to a satisfactory decision as those which depend upon the explicit, direct testimony of a single witness uncorroborated, and, by the nature of the case, incapable of corroboration? For instance, a man and a woman are travelling alone in a railway carriage. The train stops at a station, and the woman charges the man with indecent conduct which he denies. Nothing particular is known about the character or previous history of either. The woman is not betrayed on cross-examination into any inconsistency. There are no cases in which the difficulty of arriving at a satisfactory decision is anything like so great. It is easy to decide them as it is easy to make a bet, but it is easier to deal satisfactorily with the most complicated and lengthy chain of inference.

Illustration.

The uncertainty of inferences from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted may be shown by stating them logically. They may be considered as being the conclusions of syllogisms in this form :—

All men situated in such and such a manner speak the truth or speak falsely (as the case may be).

A B, situated in such and such a manner, says so and so.

Therefore, in saying so and so, he speaks truly or falsely (as the case may be).

This is a deduction resting on a previous induction, and it is obvious that the induction which furnishes the major premiss must always be exceedingly imperfect, and that the truth of the minor premiss which is essential to the deduction is always more or less conjectural.

[60] In many cases the defects of inferences of the first kind may be incidentally remedied by inferences of the second kind, namely, inferences from facts which are asserted, and, on the ground of such assertion, believed by the court to exist, to facts not asserted to exist; and these I now proceed to examine.

Inference from facts proved to facts not otherwise proved.

I have observed that the inference from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted often is as easy as it always appears to be. In very many instances, which it is much easier to recognise when they occur than to reduce to rule, a direct assertion, even by a single witness of whom little is known, is entitled to great weight. Suppose, for instance, that the matter asserted is of a character indifferent in itself and upon which the witness is, or for aught he can tell may be, open to contradiction. A single assertion of this sort may outweigh a mass of artfully combined falsehood. Suppose, for instance, that a number of witnesses have been called to prove an *alibi*, and that they allege that on a given day they were all present together with the person on behalf of whom the *alibi* is to be proved at a fair held at a certain place. If the magistrate of the district, whose duty it was to superintend the fair, were to depose that the fair did not begin to be held till a day subsequent to the one in question, no one would doubt that the witnesses had conspired together to give false evidence by the familiar trick of changing the day. In this case one direct assertion would outweigh many direct assertions. Why? Because the magistrate of the district would be a man of [61] character and position; because he would (we must assume) be quite indifferent to the particular case in issue; because he would be deposing to a fact of which it would be his official duty to be cognizant and on which he could hardly be mistaken; and lastly, because the fact would be known to a vast number of people, and he would be open to contradiction, detection, and ruin if he spoke falsely. Change these circumstances

Inference from assertion to truth sometimes really easy.

proportioned to each other, is much less common than people usually suppose it to be. It is extremely difficult for an untrained person not to mix up inference and assertion. It is also diffi-

cult for such a person to distinguish between what they themselves saw and heard and what they were told by others, unless their attention is specially directed to the distinction.

and the equally explicit testimony of the very same man might be worthless. Suppose, for instance, that he was asked whether he had committed adultery. His denial would carry hardly any weight in any conceivable case, inasmuch as the charge is one which a guilty man would always deny, and an innocent man could do no more. In other words, since the course of conduct supposed is one which a man would certainly take whether he were innocent or not, the fact of his taking it would afford no criterion as to his guilt or innocence.

Now in almost all judicial proceedings a certain number of facts are established by direct assertions made under such circumstances that no one would seriously doubt their truth. Others are rendered probable in various degrees and thus the judge is furnished with facts which he may use as a basis for his inferences as to the existence of other facts which are either not asserted to exist or are asserted to exist, by unsatisfactory witnesses.

Such inferences comparatively easy.

These inferences are generally considered to be more difficult to draw than the inference from an assertion to the matter asserted. In [62] fact, it is far easier to combine materials supposed to be sound, than to ascertain that they are sound. In the one case no rules for the judges' guidance can be laid down. No process is gone through, the correctness of which can afterwards be independently tested. The judge has nothing to trust to but his own natural and acquired sagacity. In the other case all that is required is to go through a process with which as Mr. Huxley remarks, every one has a general superficial acquaintance tested by every-day practice, and the theory of which it is easy to understand and interesting to follow out and apply.

Facts must fulfil test of method of difference.

The facts supposed to be proved must ultimately fulfil the conditions of the method of difference, but they may be combined by any of the recognised logical method or by a combination of them all. The object, indeed, at which they are all directed is the same, though they reach it by different roads. A few illustrations will make this plain. The question is whether A has embezzled a small sum of money, say a particular rupee which he received on account of his employer, and did not enter in a book in which he ought to have entered it. His defence is that the omission to make the entry was accidental. The account book is examined, and it is found that in a long series of instances omissions of small sums have been made, each of which omissions is in A's favour. This, in the absence of explanation, would leave no reasonable doubt of A's guilt in each and every case. It would be practically impossible to account for such facts except upon the assumption of [63] systematic fraud. Logically, this is an instance of the Method of Agreement applied to so great a number of instances as to exclude the operation of chance. When, however, this is done, the Method of Agreement becomes a case of the Method of Difference.

Converging probabilities.

The well-known cases in which guilt is inferred from a number of separate independent, and, so to speak, converging probabilities, may be regarded as an illustration of the same principle. Their general type is as follows:—

B was murdered by some one.

Whoever murdered B had a motive for his murder.

A had a motive for murdering B.

Whoever murdered B had an opportunity for murdering B.

A had an opportunity for murdering B.

Whoever murdered B made preparations for the murder of B.

A acted in a manner which might amount to a preparation for murdering B.

In each of these instances, which might of course be indefinitely multiplied one item of agreement is established between the ascertained fact that B was murdered and the hypothesis that A murdered him, and it does sometimes happen that these coincidences may be multiplied to such an extent and may be

of such a character as to exclude the supposition of chance, and justify the inference that A was guilty. (1) The case, however, is a [64] rare one, and there is always a great risk of injustice unless the facts proved go beyond the mere multiplication of circumstances separately indicating guilt, and amount to a substantial exclusion of every reasonable possibility of innocence.

The celebrated passage in Lord Macaulay's Essays in which he seeks to prove that Sir Philip Francis was the author of Junius's letters, is an instance of an argument of this kind. The letters, he says, show that five facts can be predicated of Junius, whoever he may have been. But these five facts may also be predicated of Sir Philip Francis and of no one else. Whether any part of this argument can in fact be sustained, is a question to which it would be impertinent to refer here, but that the method on which it proceeds is legitimate there can be no doubt. Illustration.

The cases in which it is most probable that injustice will be done by the application of the method of agreement to judicial inquiries are those in which the existence of the principal fact has to be inferred from circumstances pointing to it. This is the foundation of the well-known rule that the *corpus delicti* should not in general in criminal cases be inferred from other facts, but should be proved independently. It has been sometimes narrowed to the proposition that no one should be convicted of murder unless the body of the murdered person has been discovered. Neither of these rules is more than a rough and partial application of the general principle stated above. If the circumstances are [65] such as to make it morally certain (within the definition given above) that a crime has been committed, the inference that it was so committed is as safe as any other such inference. Rule as to corpus delicti

The captain of a ship, a thousand miles from any land, and with no other vessel in sight, is seen to run into his cabin, pursued by several mutinous sailors. The noise of a struggle and a splash are heard. The sailors soon afterwards come out of the cabin and take the command of the vessel. The cabin windows are opened. The cabin is in confusion, and the captain is never seen or heard of again. Illustrations.

A person looks at his watch and returns it to his pocket. Immediately afterwards a man comes past, and makes a snatch at the watch, which disappears. The man being pursued, runs away and swims across a river; he is arrested on the other side. He has no watch in his possession, and the watch is never found.

In these cases it is morally certain that murder and theft respectively were committed, though in the first case the body, and in the second the watch is not producible.

Cases, however, do undoubtedly occur in which the inference that a crime has been committed at all is a mistake. They may often be resolved into a case of begging the question. The process is this: suspicion that a crime has been committed is excited, and upon inquiry a number of circumstances are discovered which if it is assumed that a crime has been committed are suspicious, but which are not suspicious unless that assumption is made. Existency of corpus delicti sometimes wrongly inferred.

[66] A ship is cast away under such circumstances that her loss may be accounted for either by fraud or by accident.

The captain is tried for making away with her. A variety of circumstances exist which would indicate preparation and expectation on his part if the ship really was made away with, but which would justify no suspicion at all if she was not. It is manifestly illogical first to regard the antecedent circumstances as suspicious, because the loss of the ship is assumed to be fraudulent, and next

(1) See Richardson's Case, p. 89 (i. e., 45 of this introduction).

to infer that the ship was fraudulently destroyed from the suspicious character of the antecedent circumstances. This, however, is a fallacy of very common occurrence, both in judicial proceedings and in common life.(1)

The modes in which facts may be so combined as to exclude every hypothesis other than the one which it is intended to establish are very numerous, and are, I think, better learnt from specific illustrations and from actual practice than from abstract theories. One of the objects of the illustrations given in the next chapter is to enable students to understand this matter.

The result of the foregoing inquiries may be summed up as follows :—

Summary of
conclusions.

I. In judicial inquiries the facts which form the materials for the decision of the court are the facts that certain persons assert certain things under certain circumstances.[67] These facts the judge hears with his own ears. He also sees with his own eyes documents and other things respecting which he hears certain assertions.

II. His task is to infer—

- (1) From what he himself hears and sees the existence of the facts asserted to exist ;
- (2) From the facts which on the strength of such assertions he believes to exist other facts which are not so asserted to exist.

III. Each of these inferences is an inference from the effect to the cause, and each ought to conform to the Method of Difference ; that is to say, the circumstances in each case should be such that the effect is inconsistent (subject to the limitations contained in the following paragraphs) with the existence of any other cause for it than the cause of which the existence is proposed to be proved.

IV. The highest result of judicial investigation must generally be, for the reasons already given, to show that certain conclusions are more or less probable.

V. The question—what degree of probability is it necessary to show, in order to warrant a judicial decision in a given case, is a question not of logic but of prudence and is identical with the question, “ What risk of error is it wise to run, regard being had to the consequences of error in either direction. ”

VI. This degree of probability varies in different cases to an extent which cannot be strictly defined, but wherever it exists it may be called moral certainty.

(1) An illustration of this form of error occurred in the case of *R. v. Steward* and two others, who were convicted at Singapore in 1867 for casting

away the Schooner *Erin*, and subsequently received a free pardon on the ground of their innocence.

[68] CHAPTER III.

THE THEORY OF RELEVANCY, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

An intelligence of sufficient capacity might perhaps be able to conceive of all events as standing to each other in the relation of cause and effect; and though the most powerful of human minds are unequal to efforts which fall infinitely short of this, it is possible not only to trace the connection between cause and effect, both in regard to human conduct and in regard to inanimate matter, to very considerable lengths, but to see that numerous events are connected together, although the precise nature of the links which connect them may not be open to observation. The connection may be traced in either direction, from effect to cause or from cause to effect; and if these two words were taken in their widest acceptation it would be correct to say that when any theory has been formed which alleges the existence of any fact, all facts are relevant which, if that theory was true, would stand to the fact alleged to exist either in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect.

Relevancy means connection of events as cause and effect.

It may be said that this theory would extend the limits of relevancy beyond all reasonable bounds, inasmuch as all events whatever are or may be more or [69] less remotely connected by the universal chain of cause and effect, so that the theory of gravitation would upon this principle be relevant wherever one of the facts in issue involved the falling of an object to the ground.

Objections.

The answer to this objection is, that wide, general causes, which apply to all occurrences, are, in most cases, admitted, and do not require proof; but no doubt if their application to the matter in question were doubtful or were misunderstood, it might be necessary to investigate them. For instance, suppose that in an action for infringing a patent, the defence set up was that the patent was invalid, because the invention had been anticipated by some one who preceded the patentee. The issue might be whether an earlier machine was substantially the same as the patentee's machine. All the facts, therefore, which went to make up each machine would be facts in issue. But each machine would be constructed with reference to the general formulæ called laws of nature and thus the existence of an alleged law of nature might well become, not merely relevant, but a fact in issue. If the first inventor of barometers had taken out a patent, and had had to defend its validity, the variation of atmospheric pressure, according to the height of a column of air, and the fact that air has weight, might have been facts in issue.

Answer.

With regard to the remark that all events are connected together more or less remotely as cause and effect, it is to be observed that though this is or may be true, it is equally true that the limit [70] within which the influence of causes upon effects can be perceived is generally very narrow. A knife is used to commit a murder, and it is notched and stained with blood in the process. The knife is carefully washed, the water is thrown away, and the notch in the blade is ground out. It is obvious that, unless each link in this chain of cause and effect could be separately proved, it would be impossible to trace the connection between the knife cleaned and ground and the purpose for which it had been used. On the other hand, if the first step—the fact that the knife was bloody at a given time and place—was proved, there would be no use in inquiring into the further effects produced by that fact, such as the staining of the water in which it was washed, the infinitesimal effects produced on the river into which the water was thrown, and so forth.

Traceable influence of causes on effects narrow.

The rule, therefore, that facts may be regarded as relevant which can be shown to stand either in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect to the

Rule as to cause and effects true

subject to
caution that
every step
in the con-
nection
must be
made out.
Illustra-
tion.

fact to which they are said to be relevant, may be accepted as true, subject to the caution that, when an inference is to be founded upon the existence of such a connection, every step by which the connection is made out must either be proved, or be so probable under the circumstances of the case that it may be presumed without proof. Footmarks are found near the scene of a crime. The circumstances are such that they may be presumed to be the footmarks made by the criminal. These marks [71] correspond precisely with a pair of shoes found on the feet of the accused. The presumption founded upon common experience, though its force may vary indefinitely, is that no two pairs of shoes would make precisely the same marks. It may further be presumed, though this presumption is by no means conclusive, that shoes were worn by their owner on a given occasion. Here the steps are as follows :—

- (1) The person who committed the crime probably made those marks by pressing the shoes which he wore on the ground.
- (2) The person who committed the crime probably wore his own shoes.
- (3) The shoes so pressed were probably these shoes.
- (4) These shoes are A B's shoes.

Therefore A B probably made those marks with those shoes.

Therefore A B probably committed the crime.

These facts may be exhibited in the relation of cause and effect thus :—

- (1) A's owning the shoes was the cause of his wearing them.
- (2) His wearing them at a given place and time caused the marks.
- (3) The marks were caused by the flight of the criminal.
- (4) The flight of the criminal was caused by the commission of the crime.

[72] (5) Therefore the marks were caused by the flight of A the criminal, after committing the crime.

Obscurity
of this
definition.

Though this mode of describing relevancy might be correct, it would not be readily understood. For instance, it might be asked, how is an *alibi* relevant under this definition? The answer is, that a man's absence from a given place at a given time is a cause of his not having done a given act at that place and time. This mode of using language would, however, be obscure, and it was for this reason that relevancy was very fully defined in the Evidence Act (ss. 6-11 both inclusive). These sections enumerate specifically the different instances of the connection between cause and effect which occur most frequently in judicial proceedings. They are designedly worded very widely, and in such a way as to overlap each other. Thus a motive for a fact in issue (s. 8) is part of its cause (s.7). Subsequent conduct influenced by it (s. 8) is part of its effect (s. 7). Facts relevant under s.11 would, in most cases, be relevant under other sections. The object of drawing the Act in this manner was that the general ground on which facts are relevant might be stated in as many and as popular forms as possible, so that if a fact is relevant, its relevancy may be easily ascertained.

Importance
of their
sections.

These sections are by far the most important, as they are the most original part of the Evidence Act, as they affirm positively what facts may be proved, whereas the English law assumes this to [73] be known, and merely declares negatively that certain facts shall not be proved.

Important as these sections are for purposes of study, and in order to make the whole body of law to which they belong easily intelligible to students and practitioners not trained in English courts, they are not likely to give rise to litigation or to nice distinctions. The reason is that s. 167 of the Evidence Act which was formerly s. 57 of II of 1855, renders it practically a matter of little importance whether evidence of a particular fact is admitted or not. The extreme intricacy and minuteness of the law of England on this subject is principally due to the fact that the improper admission or rejection of a single

* (Sic) read these.

question and answer would give a right to a new trial in a civil case, and would upon a criminal trial be sufficient ground for the quashing of a conviction before the Court for Crown Cases reserved.

The improper admission or rejection of evidence in India has no effect at all unless the court thinks that the evidence improperly dealt with either turned or ought to have turned the scale. A judge, moreover, if he doubts as to the relevancy of a fact suggested, can, if he thinks it will lead to anything relevant, ask about it himself under s. 165.

In order to exhibit fully the meaning of these sections, to show how the Act was intended to be worked and to furnish students with models by which they may be guided in the discharge of the most important of their duties, abstracts are appended of the evidence given at the following remarkable trials :— illustration.

- [74] 1. R. v. Donellan.
 2. R. v. Belany.
 3. R. v. Richardson.
 4. R. v. Patch.
 5. R. v. Palmer.

To every fact proved in each of these cases, the most intricate that I could discover, a note is attached, showing under what section of the Evidence Act it would be relevant.

I may observe upon these cases that the general principles of evidence are, perhaps, more clearly displayed in trials for murder, than in any others. Murders are usually concealed with as much care as possible; and, on the other-hand, they must, from the nature of the case, leave traces behind them which render it possible to apply the argument from effects to causes with greater force in these than in most other cases. Moreover, as they involve capital punishment and excite peculiar attention, the evidence is generally investigated with special care. There are accordingly few cases which show so distinctly the sort of connection between fact and fact, which makes the existence of one fact a good ground for inferring the existence of another.

I.

[75] CASE OF R. v. DONELLAN.(1)

John Donellan, Esq., was tried at Warwick Spring Assizes, 1781, before Mr. Justice Buller, for the murder of Sir Theodosius Broughton, his brother-in-law, a young man of fortune, twenty years of age,(2) who, up to the moment of his death, had been in good health and spirits, with the exception of a trifling ailment, for which he occasionally took a laxative draught.(2) Mrs. Donellan was the sister of the deceased, and, together with Lady Broughton, his mother lived with him at Lawford Hall, the family mansion.(3)

In the event of Sir T. Broughton's death, unmarried and without issue, the greater part of his fortune would descend to Mrs. Donellan;(4) but it was

(1) *Wills*, on "Circumstantial Evidence," pp. 192-6.

(2) Introductory fact (section 9).

(3) State of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7).

(4) Motive (section 8).

stated, though not proved, by the prisoner in his defence that he on his marriage entered into articles for the immediate settling of her whole fortune on herself and children, and deprived himself of the possibility of enjoying even a life estate in [76] case of her death, and that this settlement extended not only to the fortune, but to expectancies.(1)

For, some time before the death of Sir Theodosius the prisoner had on several occasions falsely represented his health to be very bad, and his life to be precarious.(2) On the 23rd of August the apothecary in attendance sent him a mild and harmless draught to be taken the next morning.(3) In the evening the deceased was out fishing,(4) and the prisoner told his mother that he had been out with him, and that he had imprudently got his feet wet, both of which assertions were false.(5) When Sir Theodosius was called on the following morning he was in good health,(6) and about seven o'clock his mother went to his chamber to give him his draught,(7) of which he immediately complained,(8) and she remarked that it smelt like bitter almonds.(9) [77] In about two minutes he struggled very much as if to keep the medicine down, and Lady Broughton observed a gurgling in his stomach;(13) in ten minutes he seemed inclined to doze;(10) but in five minutes afterwards she found him with his eyes fixed, his teeth clenched, and froth running out of his mouth, and within half an hour after taking the dose he died."(10)

Lady Broughton ran downstairs to give orders to a servant to go for the apothecary, who lived about three miles distant.(11) and in less than five minutes after Sir Theodosius had been taken Donellan asked where the physic bottle was, and Lady Broughton showed him the two bottles. The prisoner then took on one of them and said "Is this it?" and being answered "Yes," he poured some water out of the water bottle which was near into the phial, shook it, and then emptied it into some dirty water which was in a wash-hand basin. Lady Broughton said, "You should not meddle with the bottle," upon which the prisoner snatched up the other bottle and poured water into that also, and shook it, and then put his finger into it and tasted it. Lady Broughton again asked what he was about, and said he ought not to meddle with the bottles; on which he replied that he did it to taste it,(12) though(12) he had not tasted the first bottle.(13) The prisoner ordered a [78] servant to take away the basin, the dirty things, and the bottles, and put the bottles into her hands for that purpose; she put them down again on being directed by Lady Broughton to do so, but subsequently removed them on the peremptory order of the prisoner.(14) On the arrival of the apothecary the prisoner said the deceased had been out the preceding evening fishing, and had taken cold, but he said nothing of the draught which he had taken.(14) The prisoner had

(1) Fact rebutting an inference suggested by a relevant fact (section 9). These facts are omitted by Mr. Wills, but are mentioned in my account of the case. Gen. View, Crim. Law, p. 338.

(2) Facts showing preparation for facts in issue (section 8). The statements are also admissions as against the prisoner (section 17).

(3) A fact affording an opportunity for facts in issue (section 7).

(4) Introductory to what follows (section 9).

(5) Preparation (section 8). Admission (section 17).

(6) State of things under which fact in issue happened (section 7).

(7) It was suggested that Donellan changed the apothecary's draught for a poisoned one administered by Lady Broughton, an innocent agent. Therefore the administration of the draught sug-

gested to be poisoned was a fact in issue (section 5).

(8) As to this, see section 14.

(9) i. e., of prussic acid. Lady Broughton perceived by smell the presence of the poison. Therefore she smelt a fact in issue (section 5).

(10) Effects of facts in issue (section 7). All these facts go to make up the fact of his death, which was a fact in issue.

(11) Introductory to next fact as fixing the time (section 9).

(12) Subsequent conduct influenced by a fact in issue and statements explanatory of conduct (section 8).

(13) This word is Mr. Will's comment.

(14) Subsequent conduct and explanatory statements (section 5).

a still in his own room which he used for distilling roses ;(1) and a few days after the death of Sir Theodosius he brought it full of wet lime to one of the servants to be cleaned.(2) The prisoner made several false and inconsistent statements to the servants as the cause of the young man's death ;(3)and on the day of his death he wrote to Sir W. Wheeler, his guardian, to inform him of the event, but made no reference to its suddenness.(3) The coffin was soldered up on the fourth day after the death.(4) Two days afterwards Sir W. Wheeler, in consequence of the rumours which had reached him of the manner of Sir Theodosius's death, and that suspicions were entertained that he had died from the effects of poison,(5) wrote a letter to the prisoner requesting[79] that an examination might take place, and mentioning the gentlemen by whom he wished it to be conducted.(6) The prisoner accordingly sent for them, but did not exhibit Sir W. Wheeler's letter alluding to the suspicion that the deceased had been poisoned, nor did he mention to them that they were sent for at his request. Having been induced by the prisoner to suppose the case to be one of ordinary death,(7) and finding the body in an advanced state of putrefaction, the medical gentleman declined to make the examination on the ground that it might be attended with—personal danger. On the following day a medical man who had heard of their refusal to examine the body offered to do so, but the prisoner declined his offer on the ground that he had not been directed to send for him.(8) On the same day the prisoner wrote to Sir W. Wheeler a letter in which he stated that the medical men had fully satisfied the family, and endeavoured to account[80] for the event by the ailment under which the deceased had been suffering ; but he did not state that they had not made the examination.(9) Three or four days after, Sir W. Wheeler having been informed that the body had not been examined(10) wrote to the prisoner insisting that it should be done,(11) which, however, he prevented by various disingenuous contrivances,(12) and the body was interred without examination.(13) In the meantime, the circumstances having become known to the coroner, he caused the body to be disinterred and examined on the eleventh day after death. Putrefaction was found to be far advanced, and the head was not opened, nor the bowels examined, and in other respects the examination was incomplete.(14) When Lady Broughton, in giving evidence before the coroner's inquest, related the circumstance of the prisoner having rinsed the bottles, he was observed to take hold of her sleeve and endeavour to check her, and he afterwards told her that she had no occasion to have mentioned that circumstance, but only to answer such questions as were put to her ; and in a letter to the coroner and jury he [81] endeavoured to

(1) Opportunity to distil laurel water, the poison said to have been used (section 7).

(2) Subsequent conduct (section 8).

(3) Admissions, 17, 18.

(4) Introductory to what follows (section 9).

(5) Introductory to, and explanatory of, what follows (section 9). It should be observed that proof of the rumours and suspicions for the purpose of showing the truth of the matters rumoured and suspected would not be admissible. The fact that there were rumours and suspicions explains Sir W. Wheeler's letter.

(6) Statement to the prisoner and affecting his conduct (section 8, ex. 2).

(7) Subsequent conduct of prisoner (section 8) and Mr. Wills's comment on the conduct.

(8) Subsequent conduct (section 8). The fact that the first set of doctors refused explains the prisoner's conduct by showing that it had the

effect of preventing examinations (section 7). The ground on which they refused tends to rebut this inference (section 9), but the second doctor's offer, and the prisoner's conduct thereon, tend to confirm it (section 9).

(9) Subsequent conduct (section 11) and admission (section 17).

(10) Introductory (section 9).

(11) Statement to the prisoner affecting his conduct (section 8, ex. 2.)

(12) Each contrivance and each circumstance which showed that it was disingenuous would come under the head of subsequent conduct (section 8).

(13) The burial was part of the transaction (section 6.) The absence of examination is explanatory of parts of the medical evidence. The whole is introductory to medical evidence (section 9).

(14) Introductory to opinions of experts (sections 9, 45, 46).

impress them with the belief that the deceased had inadvertently poisoned himself with arsenic, which he had purchased to kill fish.(1) Upon the trial four medical men—three physicians and an apothecary—were examined on the part of the prosecution, and expressed a very decided opinion mainly grounded upon the symptoms, the suddenness of the death, the *post-mortem* appearances, the smell of the draught as observed by Lady Broughton, and the similar effects produced by experiments upon animals, that the deceased had been poisoned with laurel water ;(2) one of them stating that on opening the body he had been affected with a biting acrimonious taste like that which affected him in all the subsequent experiments with laurel water.(3) An eminent (4) surgeon and anatomist stated a positive opinion that the symptoms did not necessarily lead to the conclusion that the deceased had been poisoned, and that the appearances presented upon dissection explained nothing but putrefaction.(2) The prisoner was convicted and executed.

II

[82] CASE OF R. v. BELANEY. (5)

A surgeon named Belaney was tried at the Central Criminal Court, August 1844, before Mr. Baron Gurney, for the murder of his wife. They left their place of residence, at North Sunderland, on a journey of pleasure to London on the 1st of June (having a few days previously made mutual wills in each other's favour),(6) where on the 4th of that month they went into lodgings.(7) The deceased, who was advanced in pregnancy, was slightly indisposed after the journey ; but not sufficiently so to prevent her going about with her husband.(8) On the 8th being the Saturday morning after the arrival in town, the prisoner rang the bell for some hot water, a tumbler, and a spoon ;(9) and he and his wife were heard conversing in their chamber about seven o'clock. About a quarter before eight the prisoner called the landlady upstairs, saying that his wife was very ill ; and she found her lying motionless on the bed, with her eyes shut and her teeth closed, and foaming at the [83] mouth. On being asked if she was subject to fits, the prisoner said she had had fits before, but none like this, and that she would not come out of it. On being pressed to send for a doctor, the prisoner said he was a doctor himself, and should have let blood before, but there was no pulse. On being further pressed to send for a doctor and his friends he assented, adding that she would not come to ; that this was an affection of the heart, and that her mother died in the same way nine months ago. The servant was accordingly sent to fetch two of the prisoner's friends, and on her return she and the prisoner put the patient's feet and hands in warm water, and applied a mustard plaster to her chest. A medical man was sent for, but before his

(1) Subsequent conduct (section 8) and admissions (section 17).

(2) Opinion of experts (section 45).

(3) This is a case of tasting a fact in issue, viz., the laurel water present in the body. See definition of fact, section 3.

(4) This was the famous John Hunter.

(5)

(6) Wills, on "Circumstantial Evidence," pp. 175-178.

(6) Motive (section 8).

(7) Introductory (section 9).

(8) State of things under which fact in issue happened (section 7).

(9) Preparation (section 8).

arrival the patient had died.(1) There was a tumbler close to the head of the bed, about one-third full of something clear, but whiter than water ; and there was also an empty tumbler on the other side of the table, and a paper of Epsom salts.(2) In reply to a question from a medical man whether the deceased had taken any medicine that morning, the prisoner stated that she had taken nothing but a little salts.(3) On the same morning the prisoner ordered a grave for interment on the following Monday.(4) In the [84] meantime the contents of the stomach were examined and found, to contain prussic acid and Epsom salts. It was deposed that the symptoms were similar to those of death by prussic acid, but might be the result of any powerful sedative poison, and that the means resorted to by the prisoner were not likely to promote recovery ; but that cold affusion, artificial respiration, and the application of brandy or ammonia (which in the shape of smelling salts is found in every house) and other stimulants were the appropriate remedies, and might probably have been effectual. No smell of prussic acid had been discovered in the room, though it has a very-strong odour, but the window was open, and it was stated that the odour is soon dissipated by a current of air.(5) The prisoner had purchased prussic acid, as also acetate of morphia, on the preceding day, from a vendor of medicines with whom he was intimate ; but he had been in the habit of using these poisons under advice for a complaint in the stomach.(6) Two days after the fatal event the prisoner stated to the medical man, who had been called in and who had assisted in the examination of the body, that on the morning in question he was about to take some prussic acid ; that on endeavouring to remove the stopper he had [85] some difficulty, and used some force with the handle of a tooth-brush ; that in consequence of breaking the neck of the bottle by the force, some of the acid was spilt ; that he placed the remainder in the tumbler on the drawers at the end of the bed room, that he went into the front room to fetch a bottle wherein to place the acid, but instead of so doing began to write to his friends in the country, when in a few minutes he heard a scream from his wife's bed room, calling for cold water, and that the prussic acid was undoubtedly the cause of her death. Upon being asked what he had done with the bottle, the prisoner said he had destroyed it ; and on being asked why he had not mentioned the H circumstance before, he said he had not done so because he was so distressed and ashamed at the consequences of his negligence. To various persons in the north of England the prisoner wrote false and suspicious accounts of his wife's illness. In one of them, dated from the Eustom Hotel on the 6th of June, he stated that his wife was unwell, and that two medical men attended her, and that in consequence he should give up an intended visit to Holland, and intimated his apprehension of a miscarriage. For these statements there was no foundation. At that time moreover he had removed from the Eustom Hotel into lodgings, and on the same day he had made arrangements for leaving his wife in London, and proceeding himself on his visit to Holland. In another letter, dated 8th of June, and posted after his wife's death, though it could not be determined whether it was written before or after, the prisoner stated that [86] he had had his wife removed from the hotel to private lodgings, where she was dangerously ill and attended by two medical men, one of whom had pronounced her heart to be diseased ; these representations were equally false. In another letter, dated the 9th of June, but

(1) The death and attendant circumstances are facts in issue and part of the transaction (sections 5, 26). The other facts are conduct (section 8) and admissions (sections 17, 18).

(2) State of things at death, or cause or effect of administration of poison (section 7).

(3) Admissions (sections, 17, 18).

(4) Conduct (section 8).

(5) Effect of poisoning (section 7), opinions of experts (sections 45, 46). The absence of the smell of prussic acid and the presence of the drafts are respectively a fact suggesting the absence of prussic acid, and a fact rebutting that inference (section 9).

(6) Preparation (section 8) and fact rebutting inference from purchase of poison (section 9).

not posted until the 10th, he stated the fact of his wife's death, but without any allusion to the cause; and in a subsequent letter he stated the reason for the suppression to be to conceal the shame and reproach of his negligence. The prisoner's statement to his landlady that his wife's mother had died from disease of the heart was also a falsehood, the prisoner having himself stated in writing to the registrar of burials that brain fever was the cause of death.(1) It was, however, proved that the prisoner was of a kind disposition, that he and his wife had lived upon affectionate terms and that he was extremely careless in his habits;(2) and no motive for so horrible a deed was clearly made out, though it was urged that it was the desire of obtaining her property by means of her testamentary disposition.(3) Upon the whole, though the case was to the last degree suspicious, it was certainly possible that an accident might have taken place in the way suggested; and the jury brought in a verdict of acquittal.

Remarks in
cases of
Donellan
and Belaney.

The two cases of Donellan and Belaney are not merely curious in themselves, but throw light upon one of the most important of the [87] points connected with judicial evidence, the point namely as to the amount of uncertainty which constitutes what can be called reasonable doubt. This I have already said is a question, not of calculation, but of prudence. The cases in question show that different tribunals at different times do not measure it in precisely the same way. In Donellan's case the jury did not think the possibility that Sir Theodosius Broughton might have died of a fit sufficiently great to constitute reasonable doubt as to his having been poisoned. In Belaney's case the jury thought that the possibility that the prisoner gave his wife the poison by accident did constitute a reasonable doubt as to his guilt. If the chances of the guilt and innocence of the two men could be numerically expressed, they would I think be as nearly as possible equal, and it might be said that both or that neither ought to have been convicted if it were not for the all-important principle that every case is independent of every other, and that no decision upon facts forms a precedent for any other decision. If two juries were to try the very same case, upon the same evidence and with the same summing up and the same arguments by counsel, they might very probably arrive at opposite conclusions, and yet it might be impossible to say that either of them was wrong. Of the moral qualifications for the office of a judge few are more important than the strength of mind which is capable of admitting the unpleasant truth that it is often necessary to act upon probabilities, and to run some risk of error. The cruelty of the old criminal law of Europe, and of [88] England as well as of other countries produced many bad effects, one of which was that it intimidated those who had to put it in force. The saying that it is better that ten criminals should escape than that one innocent man should be convicted expresses this sentiment, which has I think been carried too far, and has done much to enervate the administration of justice.

(1) All these are admissions (sections 17, 18),
and conduct (section 3).

(2) Character (section 53).

(3) Motive (section 8).

III.

[89] CASE OF R. v. RICHARDSON.(1)

In the autumn of 1786 a young woman, who lived with her parents in a remote district in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright,(2) was one day left alone in the cottage,(3) her parents having gone out to the harvest-field.(4) On their return home a little after mid-day,(2) they found their daughter murdered,(5) with her throat cut(6) in a most shocking manner.

The circumstances in which she was found, the character of the deceased, and the appearance of the wound, all concurred in excluding all supposition of suicide;(7) while the surgeons who examined the wound were satisfied that [90] it had been inflicted by a sharp instrument, and by a person who must have held the weapon in his left hand.(8) Upon opening the body the deceased appeared to have been some months gone with child;(9) and on examining the ground about the cottage there were discovered the footsteps of a person who had seemingly been running hastily from the cottage by an indirect road through a quagmire or bog, in which there were stepping-stones.(10) It appeared, however, that the person in his haste and confusion had slipped his foot and stepped into the mire, by which he must have been wet nearly to the middle of the leg.(11) The prints of the footsteps were accurately measured and an exact impression taken of them,(12) and it appeared that they were those of a person who must have worn shoes, the soles of which had been newly mended, and which, as is usual in that part of the country, had iron knobs or nails in them.(12) These were discovered also along the track of the footsteps, and at certain intervals drops of blood, and on a stile or small gateway near the cottage, and in the line of the footsteps some marks resembling those of a hand which had been bloody.(12) Not the slightest suspicion at this time [91] attached to any particular person as the murderer, nor was it even suspected who might be the father of the child of which the girl was pregnant.(13) At the funeral a number of persons of both sexes attended,(14) and the steward-depute thought it the fittest opportunity of endeavouring, if possible, to discover the murderer conceiving rightly that, to avoid suspicion, whoever he was he would not on that occasion be absent.(12) With this view he called together, after the interment, the whole of the men who were present, being about sixty in number.(14) He caused the shoes of each of them to be taken off and measured, and one of the shoes was found to resemble pretty nearly the impression of the footsteps near to the cottage. The wearer of the shoe was the schoolmaster of the parish, which led to a suspicion that he must have been the father of the child, and had been guilty of the murder to save his character. On a closer examination of

(1) Wills, p. 225-229. Mr. Wills observes, "This case is also concisely stated in the Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, IV, p. 52, and it supplied one of the most striking incidents in Guy Mannering."

(2) Introductory (section 9).

(3) Opportunity (section 7).

(4) Explanatory (section 9).

(5) Mr. Wills' comment. They found her with the throat cut, and Mr. Wills says she was murdered; but her murder was to them an inference, not a fact (section 3).

(6) Fact in issue (section 5).

(7) Suicide would be a relevant fact as being inconsistent with murder. The facts which exclude suicide are relevant as inconsistent with a

relevant fact (section 11).

(8) Opinions of experts (section 45).

(9) State of things under which death happened (section 7). Motive (section 8).

(10) Effects of fact in issue (section 7).

(11) This is so stated as to mix up inference and fact. Stripped of inference, the fact might have been stated thus,—'There were such marks in the bog as would have been produced if a person crossing the stepping-stones had slipped with one foot. The mud was of such a depth that a person so slipping would get wet to the middle of the leg.'

(12) Effects of fact in issue (section 7).

(13) Observation.

(14) Introductory (section 9).

the shoe, it was discovered that it was pointed at the toe, whereas the impression of the footstep was round at that place.(1) The measurement of the rest went on, and after going through nearly the whole number one at length was discovered which corresponded exactly with the impression in dimensions, shape of the foot, form of the sole, and the number and position of the nails.(2) William Richardson, the young man to [92] whom the shoe belonged, on being asked where he was the day deceased was murdered, replied, seemingly without embarrassment, that he had been all that day employed at his master's work.(3)—a statement which his master and fellow servants who were present confirmed.(4) This going so far to remove suspicions a warrant of commitment was not then granted, but some circumstances occurring a few days afterwards having a tendency to excite it anew, the young man was apprehended and lodged in jail.(5) Upon his examination (6) he acknowledged that he was left-handed ;(7) and some scratches being observed on his cheek, he said he had got them when pulling nuts in a wood a few days before.(8) He still adhered to what [93] he had said of his having been on the day of the murder employed constantly in his master's work ;(9) but in the course of the inquiry it turned out that he had been absent from his work about half an hour, the time being distinctly ascertained, in the course of the forenoon of that day ; that he called at a smith's shop under the pretence of wanting something which it did not appear that he had any occasion for ; and that this smith's shop was in the way to the cottage of the deceased.(9) A young girl, who was some hundred yards from the cottage, said that, about the time when the murder was committed (and which corresponded to the time when Richardson was absent from his fellow-servants), she saw a person exactly with his dress and appearance running hastily towards the cottage, but did not see him return, though he might have gone round by a small eminence which would intercept him from her view, and which was the very track where the footsteps had been traced.(10)

His fellow-servants now recollected that on the forenoon of that day they were employed with Richardson in driving their master's carts, and that, when passing by a wood which they named, he said that he must run to the [94] smith's shop, and would be back in a short time. He then left his cart under their charge, and, having waited for him about half an hour, which one of the servants ascertained by having at the time looked at his watch, they

(1) Irrelevant.

(2) The making of the footmark was an effect of, or conduct subsequent to and effected by, a fact in issue (section 7). The measurement of the sixty shoes, of which one only corresponded exactly with the mark, was a fact, or rather a set of facts, making highly probable the relevant fact that that shoe made that mark (section 11). The experiment itself is an application of the method of difference. This shoe would make the mark, and no other of a very large number would.

(3) This would be relevant against him, but not in his favour as an admission (sections, 17, 18).

(4) The fact that his master and fellow-servant confirmed his statement is irrelevant. If they had testified afterwards to the fact itself, it would have been relevant.

(5) Irrelevant.

(6) By Scotch law, as well as by the Code of Criminal Procedure, a prisoner may be examined.

(7) The fact that he was left-handed would be a cause of a fact in issue, viz., the peculiar way in which the fatal wound was given. The admission that he was left-handed would be relevant as proof of the fact by sections 17, 18.

(8) If it was suggested that the scratches were made in a struggle with the girl, they would be effects of a fact in issue (section 7), and the statement would be relevant as against the prisoner as an admission (sections 17, 18).

(9) Opportunity (section 7). Admissions (sections 17, 18). The call at the shop was preparation by making evidence (section 8, illustration e).

(10) There is here a mixture of fact and inference ; the girl could not know that a murder was committed at the time when it was committed. Probably she mentioned the time, and it corresponded with the time when Richardson was away. This would be preparation and opportunity (section 7). The existence of the small eminence explains her not seeing him return (section 9).

remarked on his return that he had been absent a longer time than he said he would be, to which he replied that he had stopped in the wood to gather some nuts. They observed at the same time one of his stockings wet and soiled as if he had stepped in a puddle. He said he had stepped into a marsh, the name of which he mentioned, on which his fellow-servants remarked "that he must have been either mad or drunk if he stepped into that marsh, as there was a footpath which went along the side of it." It then appeared by comparing the time he was absent with the distance of the cottage from the place where he had left his fellow-servants that he might have gone there, committed the murder, and returned to them.(1) A search was then made for the stockings he had worn that day.(2) They were found concealed in the thatch of the apartment where he slept, and appeared to be much soiled, and to have some drops of blood on them.(3) The first he accounted for by saying, first, that his nose had been bleeding some days before; but it being observed that he wore other stockings on that day, he said he had assisted in bleeding a horse; but it was proved that he had not assisted, [95] and had stood at such a distance that the blood could not have reached him.(4) On examining the mud or sand upon the stockings, it appeared to correspond precisely with that of the mire or puddle adjoining the cottage, and which was of a very particular kind, none other of the same kind being found in that neighbourhood.(5) The shoemaker was then discovered who had mended his shoes a short time before, and he spoke distinctly to the shoes of the prisoner which were exhibited to him as having been those he had mended.(6) It then came out that Richardson had been acquainted with the deceased, who was considered in the country as of weak intellects, and had on one occasion been seen with her in a wood in circumstances that led to a suspicion that he had criminal intercourse with her, and, on being taunted with having such connection with one in her situation, he seemed much ashamed and greatly [96] hurt.(7) It was proved further by the person who sat next him when his shoes were measuring, that he trembled much and seemed a good deal agitated, and that, in the interval between that time and his being apprehended, he had been advised to fly, but his answer was, "Where can I fly to?"(8)

On the other hand, evidence was brought to show that about the time of the murder a boat's crew from Ireland had landed on that part of the coast near to the dwelling of the deceased;(9) and it was said that some of the crew might have committed the murder, though their motives for doing so it was difficult to explain, it not being alleged that robbery was their purpose, or that anything was missing from the cottages in the neighbourhood. The prisoner was convicted, confessed, and was hanged.

(1) All these facts are either opportunity or preparation or subsequent or previous conduct or admissions (sections 7, 8, 17).

(2) Introductory to next fact (section 91).

(3) The concealment is subsequent conduct (section 8). The state of the stockings is the effect of a fact in issue (section 7).

(4) The falsehoods are subsequent conduct (section 8), or admissions, (sections 17 & 18). The prisoner's allegation about the horse is an allegation of a fact explaining the relevant fact, that there was blood on the stockings (section 9); and the fact proved about his distance from the horse is a fact rebutting the inference suggested thereby, that the blood was the horse's (section 9).

(5) Effect of a fact in issue (section 7). The similarity of the sand on the stockings to the sand

in the marsh was one of the effects of the slip which was the effect of the murder.

(6) That the marks were made by the prisoner's shoe was relevant as an effect of facts in issue. That the shoes which made the marks were the prisoner's had been already proved by their being found on his feet. This further proof seems superfluous, unless it was suggested that they belonged to some one else.

(7) The opinion about her would be irrelevant. The fact that her intellect was weak would be part of the state of things under which the murder happened, and with what follows would show motive (sections 7, 8).

(8) Subsequent conduct (section 10). The weight of this is very slight.

(9) Opportunity for the murder (section 7).

Remarks on
Richardson's case.

This case illustrates the application of what Mr. Mill calls the method of agreement upon a scale which excludes the supposition of chance, thus :—

- (1) The murderer had a motive,—Richardson had a motive.
- (2) The murderer had an opportunity at a certain hour of a certain day in a certain place,—Richardson had an opportunity on that hour of that day at that place.
- [97] (3) The murder was left-handed,—Richardson was left-handed.
- (4) The murderer wore shoes which made certain marks,—Richardson wore shoes which made exactly similar marks.
- (5) If Richardson was the murderer and wore stockings, they must have been soiled with a peculiar kind of sand,—he did wear stockings which were soiled with that kind of sand.
- (6) If Richardson was the murderer, he would naturally conceal his stockings,—he did conceal his stockings.
- (7) The murderer would probably get blood on his clothes,—Richardson got blood on his clothes.
- (8) If Richardson was the murderer, he would probably tell lies about the blood,—he did tell lies about the blood.
- (9) If Richardson was the murderer, he must have been at the place at the time in question,—a man very like him was seen running towards the place at the time.
- (10) If Richardson was the murderer, he would probably tell lies about his proceedings during the time when the murder was committed,—he told such lies.

Here are ten separate marks, five of which must have been found in the murderer, one of which must have been found on the murderer if he wore stockings, whilst others probably would be found in him.

All ten were found in Richardson. Four of them were so distinctive that they could hardly have met in more than one man. It is hardly imaginable that two-left-handed men, wearing precisely similar shoes and closely [98] resembling each other, should have put the same leg into the same hole of the same marsh at the same time, that one of them should have committed a murder, and that the other should have causelessly hidden the stockings which had got soiled in the marsh. Yet this would be the only possible supposition consistent with Richardson's innocence.

IV.

[99] CASE OF R. v. PATCH.(1)

A man named Patch had been received by Mr. Isaac Blight, a ship-breaker, near Greenland Dock, into his service in the year 1803. Mr. Blight having become embarrassed in his circumstances in July, 1805, entered into a deed of composition with his creditors ; and in consequence of the failure of this arrangement, he made a colourable transfer of his property to the prisoner.(2) It was afterwards agreed between them that Mr. Blight was to retire nominally

(1) Will's Circumstantial Evidence.

(2) Introductory (section 9).

from the business, which the prisoner was to manage, and the former was to have two-thirds of the profits, and the prisoner the remaining third, for which he was to pay £1,250. Of this amount, £250 was paid in cash, and a draft was given for the remainder upon a person named Goom, which would become payable on the 16th of September, the prisoner representing that he had received the purchase-money of an estate and lent it to Goom.(1) On the 16th of September the prisoner represented to Mr. Blight's bankers that Goom could not take[100] up the bill, and withdrew it, substituting his own draft, upon Goom to fall due on the 20th September.(2) On the 19th of September the deceased went to visit his wife at Margate, and the prisoner accompanied him as far as Deptford,(3) and then went to London and represented to his bankers that Goom would not be able to face his draft, but that he had obtained from him a note which satisfied him, and therefore they were not to present it.(4) The prisoner boarded in Mr. Blight's house, and the only other inmate was a female servant, whom the prisoner about eight o'clock the same evening (the 19th) sent out to procure some oysters for his supper.(5) During her absence a gun or pistol ball was fired through the shutter of a parlour fronting the Thames, where the family, when at home, usually spent their evenings. It was low water, and the mud was so deep that any person attempting to escape in that direction must have been suffocated, and a man who was standing near the gate of the wharf, which was the only other mode of escape, heard the report, but saw no person.(6) From the manner in which[101] the ball entered the shutter it was clear that it had been discharged by some person who was close to the shutter, and the river was so much below the level of the house, that the ball, if it had been fired from thence, must have reached a much higher part than that which it struck. The prisoner declined the offer of the neighbours to remain in the house with him that night.(7) On the following day he wrote to inform the deceased of the transaction, stating his hope that the shot had been accidental; that he knew of no person who had any animosity against him, that he wished to know for whom it was intended, and that he should be happy to hear from him, but much more so to see him.(8) Mr. Blight returned home on the 23rd September, having previously been to London to see his bankers on the subject of the £1,000 draft.(9) Upon getting home, the draft became the subject of conversation, and the deceased desired the prisoner to go to London, and not to return without the money.(10) Upon his return the prisoner and the deceased spent the evening in the back parlour, a different one from that in which the family usually sat.(11) About eight o'clock the prisoner went from the parlour into the kitchen, and asked[102] the servant for a candle,(12) complaining that he was disordered.(13) The prisoner's way from the kitchen was through an outer door which fastened by a spring lock, and across a paved court in front of the

(1) Motive (section 8).

(2) Preparation (section 8).

(3) Introductory (section 9) but unimportant.

(4) Preparation (section 8).

(5) Explains what follows (section 9). Preparation (section 8).

(6) The suggestion was that Patch fired the shot himself in order to make evidence in his own favour. This would be preparation (section 8). Hence his firing the shot would be a relevant fact. The facts in the text are facts which, taken together, make it highly probable that he did so, as they show that he and no one else had the opportunity and that it was done by some one (section 11).

The last fact illustrates the remarks made at pages 40, 41. The inference from the facts stated assuming them to be true, is necessary; but, suppose that the "man standing near the gate" saw some one running, and for reasons of his own denied it, how could he be contradicted?

(7) Conduct (section 8).

(8) Preparation (section 8).

(9) Hardly relevant, except as introductory to what follows (section 9).

(10) Motive (section 8).

(11) State of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7).

(12) Preparation (section 8).

(13) Preparation (section 8).

house which was enclosed by palisades, and through a gate over a wharf in front of that court, on which there was the kind of soil peculiar to premises for breaking up ships, and then through a counting-house. All of these doors, as well as the door of the parlour, the prisoner left open, notwithstanding the state of alarm excited by the former shot. The servant heard the privy door slam, and almost at the same moment saw the flash of a pistol at the door of the parlour where the deceased was sitting, upon which she ran and shut the outer door and gate. The prisoner immediately afterwards rapped loudly at the door for admittance with his clothes in disorder. He evinced great apparent concern for Mr. Blight, who was mortally wounded, and died on the following day. From the state of tide, and from the testimony of various persons who were on the outside of the premises, no person could have escaped from them.(1)

In consequence of this event Mrs. Blight returned home,(2) and the prisoner in answer to an inquiry about the draft[103] which had made her husband so uneasy told her that it was paid, and claimed the whole of the property as his own.(3) Suspicion soon fixed upon the prisoner,(4) and in his sleeping room was found a pair of stockings rolled up like clean stockings, but with the feet plastered over with the sort of soil found on the wharf, and a ramrod was found in the privy.(5) The prisoner usually wore boots; but on the evening of the murder he wore shoes and stockings.(6) It was supposed that to prevent alarm to the deceased or the female servant, the murderer must have approached without his shoes, and afterwards gone on the wharf to throw away the pistol into the river.(7) All the prisoner's statements as to his pecuniary transactions with Goom and his right to draw upon him, and the payment of the bill, turned out to be false.(8) He attempted to tamper with the servant girl as to her evidence before the coroner, and urged her to keep to one account;(9) and before that officer he made several inconsistent statements as to his pecuniary transactions with the deceased and equivocated much as to whether he wore[104] boots or shoes on the evening of the murder, as well as to the ownership of the soiled stockings,(10) which, however, were clearly proved to be his, and for the soiled state of which he made no attempt to account.(10) The prisoner suggested the existence of malicious feelings in two persons with whom the deceased had been on ill terms,(11) but they had no motive(12) for doing him any injury; and it was clearly proved that upon both occasions of attack they were at a distance.(13)

Remarks on
Patch's
case.

Patch's case illustrates the method of difference(14) and the whole of it may be regarded as a very complete illustration of section 11. The general effect of the evidence is, that Patch had motive and opportunity for the murder, and that no one else, except himself, could have fired either the shot which caused the murdered man's death, or the shot which was intended to show that the mur-

(1) These facts collectively are inconsistent with the firing of the shot by any one except Patch (section 11). They would also be relevant as being either facts in issue, or the state of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7), or as preparation or opportunity (sections 7 & 8, illustration A).

(2) Introductory (section 9).

(3) Subsequent conduct influenced by a fact in issue (section 8).

(4) Irrelevant.

(5) Effect of fact in issue (section 7).

(6) State of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7).

(7) Fact and inference are mixed up in this statement; the facts are (1) that the state of

things was such that the deceased and his servant would have heard the steps of a man with shoes on under the window; and (2) that a person who wished to throw anything into the Thames would have to go on to the wharf.

(8) Preparation (section 8).

(9) Subsequent conduct (section 8), and admissions (sections 17 & 18).

(10) Effect of fact in issue (section 7).

(11) Motive (section 8).

(12) i. e., no special motive beyond general ill will.

(13) Facts inconsistent with relevant fact (section 11).

(14) P. 34.

dered man had enemies who wished to murder him. The relevancy of the first shot arose from the suggestion that it was an act of preparation. The proof that it was fired by Patch consisted of independent facts, showing that it was fired, and that he, and no one else could have fired it. The firing of the second shot by which the murder was committed was a fact in issue. The proof of it by a strange [105] combination of circumstances was precisely similar in principle to the proof as to the first shot.

The case is also very remarkable as showing the way in which the chain of cause and effect links together facts of the most dis-similar kind ; and this proves that it is impossible to draw a line between relevant and irrelevant facts otherwise than by enumerating as completely as possible the more common forms in which the relation of cause and effects displays itself. In Patch's case the firing of the first shot was an act of preparation by way of what is called "making evidence," but the fact that Patch fired it appeared from a combination of circumstances which showed that he might, and that no one else could, have done so. It is easy to conceive that some one of the facts necessary to complete this proof might have had to be proved in the same way. For instance, part of the proof that Patch fired the shot consisted in the fact that no one left certain premises by a certain gate which was one of the suppositions necessary to be negatived in order to show that no one but Patch could have fired the shot. The proof given of this was the evidence of a man standing near, who said that at the time in question no one did pass through the gate in his presence, or could have done so unnoticed by him. Suppose that the proof had been that the gate had not been used for a long time ; that spiders' webs had been spun all over the opening of the gate ; that they were unbroken at night and remained unbroken in the morning after the shot ; and that it was impossible that they should have been spun after the shot was fired and [106] before the gate was examined. In that case the proof would have stood thus :—

Patch's preparations for the murder were relevant to the question whether he committed it. Patch's firing the first shot was one of his preparations for the murder. The facts inconsistent with his not having fired the shot were relevant to the question whether he fired it. The fact that a certain door was not opened between certain hours was one of the facts which, taken together, were inconsistent with his not having fired the shot. The fact that a spider's web was whole overnight and also in the morning was inconsistent with the door having been opened.

Inversely the integrity of the spider's web was relevant to the opening of the door ; the opening of the door was relevant to the firing of the first shot ; the firing of the first shot was relevant to the firing of the second shot ; and the firing of the second shot was a fact in issue ; therefore the integrity of the spiders web was relevant to a fact in issue.

V.

[107] CASE OF R. v. PALMER.(1)

On the 14th of May, 1856, William Palmer was tried at the Old Bailey, under powers conferred on the Court of Queen's Bench by 19 Vic., c. 16, for the murder of John Parsons Cook at Rugeley, in Staffordshire. The trial lasted

(1) Reprinted from my "General View of the Criminal Law of England," p., 357.

twelve days, and ended on the 27th May, when the prisoner was convicted, and received sentence of death, on which he was afterwards executed at Stafford.

Palmer was a general medical practitioner at Rugeley, much engaged in sporting transactions. Cook, his intimate friend, was also a sporting man; and after attending Shrewsbury races with him on the 13th November, 1855, returned in his company to Rugeley, and died at the Talbot Arms Hotel, at that place, soon after midnight, on the 21st November, 1855, under circumstances which raised a suspicion that he had been poisoned by Palmer. The case against Palmer was that he had a strong motive to murder his friend, and that his conduct before, at the time of, and after his death, coupled with the circumstances of the death itself, left no reasonable doubt [108] that he did murder him by poisoning him with antimony and strychnine, administered on various occasions—the antimony probably being used as a preparation for the strychnine.

The evidence stood as follows :—At the time of Cook's death, Palmer was involved in bill transactions which appear to have begun in the year 1853. His wife died in September, 1854, and on her death he received £13,000 on policies on her life, nearly the whole of which was applied to the discharge of his liabilities. (1) In the course of the year 1855 he raised other large sums, amounting in all to £13,500, on what purported to be acceptances of his mother's. The bills were renewed from time to time at enormous interest (usually sixty per cent. per annum) by a money-lender named Pratt, who, at the time of Cook's death, held eight bills—four on his own account and four on account of his client; two already overdue and six others falling due—some in November and others in January. About £1,000 had been paid off in the course of the year, so that the total amount then due or shortly to fall due to Pratt, was £12,500. The only means which Palmer had by which these bills could be provided for was a policy on the life of his brother, Walter Palmer, for £13,000. Walter Palmer died in August, 1855. (2) and William Palmer had instructed Pratt to recover the amount from the insurance office, but the office refused to pay. In consequence of this difficulty, Pratt earnestly [109] pressed Palmer to pay something in order to keep down the interest or diminish the principal due on the bills. He issued writs against him and his mother on the 6th November, and informed him in substance that they would be served at once, unless he would pay something on account. Shortly before the Shrewsbury races he had accordingly paid three sums, amounting in all to £800, of which £600 went in reduction of the principal, and £200 was deducted for interest. It was understood that more money was to be raised as early as possible.

Besides the money due to Pratt, Mr. Wright of Birmingham held bills for £10,400. Part of these, amounting to £6,500, purported to be accepted by Mrs. Palmer, were collaterally secured by a bill of sale of the whole of William Palmer's property. These bills would fall due on the first or second week of November. Mr. Padwick also held a bill of the same kind for £2,000, on which £1,000 remained unpaid, and which was twelve months overdue on the 6th of October, 1855. Palmer, on the 12th November, had given Espin a cheque antedated on the 28th November, for the other £1,000. Mrs. Sarah Palmer's acceptance was on nearly all these bills, and in every instance was forged.

The result is, that about the time of the Shrewsbury races, Palmer was being pressed for payment on forged acceptances to the amount of nearly £20,000, and that his only resources were a certain amount of personal property, over which Wright held a bill of sale, and a policy for £13,000, the payment of which was refused by the [110] office. Should he succeed in obtaining payment, he might no doubt struggle through his difficulties, but there still

(1) A bill was found against him for her murder.

(2) A bill was found against Palmer for his murder.

remained the £1,000 antedated cheque given to Espin, which it was necessary to provide for at once by some means or other. That he had no funds of his own was proved by the fact that his balance at the bank on the 19th November was £9 6s. and that he had to borrow £25 of a farmer named Wallbank, to go to Shrewsbury races. It follows that he was under the most pressing necessity to obtain a considerable sum of money, as even a short delay in obtaining it might involve him not only in insolvency, but in a prosecution for uttering forged acceptances.

Besides the embarrassment arising from the bills in the hands of Pratt, Wright and Padwick, Palmer was involved in a transaction with Cook, which had a bearing on the rest of the case. Cook and he were parties to a bill for £500 which Pratt has discounted, giving £365 in cash, and a wine warrant for £65, and charging £60 for discount and expenses. He also required an assignment of two race-horses of Cook's—Pole-star and Sirius—as a collateral security. By Palmer's request the £365, in the shape of a cheque payable to Cook's order, and the wine warrant, were sent by post to Palmer at Doncaster. Palmer wrote Cook's endorsement on the cheque, and paid the amount to his own credit at the bank at Rugeley. On the part of the prosecution it was said that this transaction afforded a reason why Palmer should desire to be rid of Cook, inasmuch as it amounted to a forgery by which [111] Cook was defrauded of £375. It appeared, however, on the other side, that there were £300 worth of notes relating to some other transaction, in the letter which enclosed the cheque; and as it did not appear that Cook had complained of getting no consideration for his acceptance, it was suggested that he had authorized Palmer to write his name on the back of the cheque, and had taken the notes himself. This arrangement seems not improbable, as it would otherwise be hard to explain why Cook acquiesced in receiving nothing for his acceptance, and there was evidence that he meant to provide for the bill when it became due. It also appeared late in the case that there was another bill for £500, in which Cook and Palmer were jointly interested.(1)

Such was Palmer's position when he went to Shrewsbury races, on Monday the 12th November, 1855. Cook was there also; and on Tuesday, the 13th, his mare Pole-star won the Shrewsbury Handicap, by which he became entitled to the stakes, worth about £380, and bets to the amount of nearly £2,000. Of these bets he received £700 or £800 on the course at Shrewsbury. The rest was to be paid at Tattersall's on the following Monday, the 19th November.(1) After the race Cook invited some of his friends to dinner at the Raven Hotel, and on that occasion and on the following day he was both sober and well.(2) On the Wednesday night a man named Ishmael Fisher came into the sitting-room, which Palmer shared with Cook, and [112] found them in company with some other men drinking brandy and water. Cook complained that the brandy "burned his throat dreadfully," and put down his glass with a small quantity remaining in it. Palmer drank up what was left, and, handing the glass to Read, asked him if he thought there was anything in it to which Read replied, "What's the use of handing me the glass when it's empty?" Cook shortly afterwards left the room, called out Fisher and told him that he had been very sick, and, "He thought that damned Palmer had dosed him." He also handed over to Fisher £700 or £800 in notes to keep for him.(3) He then became sick again, and was ill all night, and had to be attended by a doctor. He told the doctor, Mr. Gibson, that he thought he had been poisoned, and he was treated on that supposition.(4) Next day Palmer

(1) All these facts go to show motive (section 8).

(2) State of things under which the following facts occurred (section 7).

(3) Conduct of person against whom offence was committed, and statement explanatory of such

conduct (section 8; exp. 1).

(4) The administration of antimony by Palmer would be a fact in issue, as being one of a set of acts of poisoning which finally caused Cook's death. Cook's feelings were relevant as the effect

told Fisher that Cook had said that he (Palmer) had been putting something into his brandy. He added that he did not play such tricks with people, and that Cook had been drunk the night before—which appeared not to be the case.(1) Fisher did not expressly say that he returned the money [112] to Cook, but from the course of the evidence it seems that he did,(2) for Cook asked him to pay Pratt £200 at once, and to repay himself on the following Monday out of the bets which he would receive on Cook's account at the settling at Tattersall's.

About half-past ten on the Wednesday, and apparently shortly before Cook drank the brandy and water which he complained of, Palmer was seen by a Mrs. Brooks in the passage looking at a glass lamp, through a tumbler which contained some clear fluid like water, and which he was shaking and turning in his hand. There appears, however, to have been no secrecy in this, as he spoke to Mrs. Brooks, and continued to hold and shake the tumbler as he did so.(3) George Myatt was called to contradict this for the prisoner. He said that he was in the room when Palmer and Cook came in; that Cook made a remark about the brandy, though he gave a different version of it from Fisher and Read; that he did not see anything put in it, and that if anything had been put in it he should have seen. He also swore that Palmer never left the room from the time he came in till Cook went to bed. He also put the time later than Fisher and Read.(4) All this, however, came to very little. It was the sort of difference which always arises in the details of evidence. As Myatt was a friend of Palmer's, he probably remembered the matter (perhaps honestly enough) in a way more favourable to him than the other witnesses.

[114] It appeared from the evidence of Mrs. Brooks, and also from that of a man named Herring, that other persons besides Cook were taken ill at Shrewsbury, on the evening in question, with similar symptoms. Mrs. Brooks said, "We made an observation we thought the water might have been poisoned in Shrewsbury." Palmer himself vomited on his way back to Rugeley according to Myatt.(5)

The evidence as to what passed at Shrewsbury clearly] proves that Palmer, being then in great want of money, Cook was to his knowledge in possession of £700 or £800 in bank-notes, and was also entitled to receive on the following Monday about £1,400 more. It also shows that Palmer may have given him a dose of antimony, though the weight of the evidence to this effect is weakened by the proof that diarrhœa and vomiting were prevalent in Shrewsbury at the time. It is, however, important in connection with subsequent events.

On Thursday, November 15th, Palmer and Cook returned together to Rugeley, which they reached about ten at night. Cook went to the Talbot Arms, and Palmer to his own house immediately opposite. Cook still complained of being unwell. On the Friday he dined with Palmer in company with an attorney, Mr. Jeremiah Smith, and returned perfectly sober about ten in the evening.(6) At eight on the following morning (November 17th) Palmer came over, and ordered a cup of [115] coffee for him. The coffee was given to Cook by Mills, the chambermaid, in Palmer's presence. When she next

of his being poisoned (section 7); and his statement as to them was relevant under section 14 as a statement showing the existence of a relevant bodily feeling.

(1) Admission (sections 17, 18).

(2) Motive (section 8).

(3) Preparation (section 8).

(4) Evidence against last fact (section 5).

(5) Facts rebutting inference suggested by preceding fact (section 9).

(6) Introductory to what follows (section 9), and shows state of things under which following facts occurred (section 7).

went to his room, an hour or two afterwards, it had been vomited.(1) In the course of the day, and apparently about the middle of the day, Palmer sent a charwoman, named Rowley, to get some broth for Cook at an inn called the Albion. She brought it to Palmer's house, put it by the fire to warm, and left the room. Soon after Palmer brought it out, poured it into a cup and sent it to the Talbot Arms with a message that it came from Mr. Jeremiah Smith. The broth was given to Cook, who at first refused to take it; Palmer, however, came in, and said he must have it. The chambermaid brought back the broth which she had taken downstairs, and left it in the room. It also was thrown up.(1) In the course of the afternoon Palmer called in Mr. Bamford, a surgeon eighty years of age, to see Cook, and told him that when Cook dined at his (Palmer's) house he had taken too much champagne.(2) Mr. Bamford, however, found no bilious symptoms about him, and he said he had only drunk two glasses.(3) On the Saturday night Mr. Jeremiah Smith slept in Cook's room, as he was still ill. On the Sunday, between twelve and one, Palmer sent over his gardener, [116] Hawley, with some more broth for Cook.(4) Elizabeth Mills, the servant at the Talbot Arms, tasted it, taking two or three spoonfuls. She became exceedingly sick about half an hour afterwards, and vomited till five o'clock in the afternoon. She was so ill that she had to go to bed. This broth was also taken to Cook, and the cup afterwards returned to Palmer. It appears to have been taken and vomited, though the evidence is not quite explicit on that point.(5) By the Sunday's post Palmer wrote to Mr. Jones, an apothecary, and Cook's most intimate friend to come and see him. He said that Cook was "confined to his bed with a severe bilious attack, combined with diarrhœa." The servant Mills said there was no diarrhœa.(6) It was observed on the part of the defence that this letter was strong proof of innocence. The prosecution suggested that it was "part of a deep design, and was meant to make evidence in the prisoner's favour." The fair conclusion seems to be that it was an ambiguous act which ought to weigh neither way, though the falsehood about Cook's symptoms is suspicious as far as it goes.

On the night between Sunday and Monday Cook had some sort of attack. When the servant Mills went into his room on the Monday he said, "I was just mad for two minutes." She said, "Why did you not ring the bell?" He said, "I thought that you would be all fast asleep, [117] and not hear it." He also said he was disturbed by a quarrel in the street. It might have waked and disturbed him, but he was not sure. This incident was not mentioned at first by Barnes and Mills, but was brought out on their being re-called at the request of the prisoner's counsel. It was considered important for the defence, as proving that Cook had had an attack of some kind before it was suggested that any strychnine was administered; and the principal medical witness for the defence, Mr. Nunneley, referred to it, with this view.(7)

On the Monday, about a quarter-past or half-past seven, Palmer again visited Cook; but as he was in London about half-past two, he must have gone to town by an early train. During the whole of the Monday Cook was much better. He dressed himself, saw a jockey and his trainer, and the sickness ceased.(8)

(1) Fact in issue and its effect, as this was an act of poisoning (section 5).

(2) Conduct and statements explaining conduct (section 8).

(3) Rebutts inference in Palmer's favour, suggested by preceding fact and explains the object of his conduct by showing that his statement was false (section 9). Cook's statement relates to his state of body (section 14).

(4) Fact in issue—administration of poisons

(section 5).

(5) Effects of facts in issue (section 7).

(6) Conduct (section 8), and explanation of it (section 9).

(7) Fact tending to rebut inference from previous fact (section 9).

(8) Supports the inference suggested by the previous fact that Palmer's doses caused Cook's illness (section 9).

In the meantime Palmer was in London. He met by appointment a man named Herring, who was connected with the turf. Palmer told him he wished to settle Cook's account and read to him from a list, which Herring copied as Palmer read it, the particulars of the bets which he was to receive. They amounted to £984 clear. Of this sum Palmer instructed Herring to pay £450 to Pratt and £350 to Padwick. The nature of the debt to Padwick was not proved in evidence, as Padwick himself was not called. Palmer told Herring [118] the £450 was to settle the bill for which Cook had assigned his horses. He wrote Pratt on the same day a letter in these words:—"Dear Sir,—you will place the £50 I have just paid you, and the £450 you will receive from Mr. Herring, together £500, and the £200 you received on Saturday' (from Fisher) "towards payment of my mother's acceptance for £2,000 due 25th October.(1)

Herring received upwards of £800, and paid part of it away according to Palmer's directions. Pratt gave Palmer credit for the £450; but the £350 was not paid to Padwick, according to Palmer's directions, as part was retained by Mr. Herring for some debts due from Cook to him, and Herring received less than he expected. In his reply the Attorney-General said that the £350 intended to be paid to Padwick was on account of a bet, and suggested that the motive was to keep Padwick quiet as to the ante-dated cheque for £1,000 given to Espin on Padwick's account. There was no evidence of this, and it is not of much importance. It was clearly intended to be paid to Padwick on account, not of Cook (except possibly as to a small part,) but of Palmer. Palmer thus disposed, or attempted to dispose, in the course of Monday, Nov. 19th, of the whole of Cook's winnings for his own advantage.(2)

This is a convenient place to mention the final result of the transaction relating to the bill for £500, in which Cook and Palmer were jointly interested. On the Friday [119] when Cook and Palmer dined together (Nov. 16), Cook wrote to Fisher (his agent) in these words:—"It is of very great importance to both Palmer and myself that a sum of £500 should be paid to a Mr. Pratt of 5, Queen Street, Mayfair; 300*l* has been sent up to-night, and if you would be kind enough to pay the other £200 to-morrow, on the receipt of this, you will greatly oblige me. I will settle it on Monday at Tattersall's." Fisher did pay the £200, expecting, as he said to settle Cook's account on the Monday, and repay himself. On the Saturday, Nov. 17th (the day after the date of the letter), "a person," said Pratt, "whose name I did not know, called on me with a cheque, and paid me 300*l*. on account of *the prisoner*: that" (apparently the cheque, not the 300*l*.) "was a cheque of Mr. Fisher's." When Pratt heard of Cook's death he wrote to Palmer, saying, "The death of Mr. Cook will now compel you to look about as to the payment of the bill for £500 due the 2nd of December."(3)

Great use was made of these letters by the defence. It was argued that they proved that Cook was helping Palmer, and was eager to relieve him from the pressure put on him by Pratt; that in consequence of this he not only took up the £500 bill, but authorized Palmer to apply the £800 to similar purposes, and to get the amount settled by Herring, instead of Fisher, so that Fisher might not stop out of it the £200 which he had advanced to Pratt; It was asked how it could be [120] Palmer's interest, on this supposition, that Cook should die, especially as the first consequence of his death was Pratt's application for the money due on the £500 bill.

These arguments were, no doubt, plausible; and the fact that Cook's death compelled Pratt to look to Palmer for the payment of the £500 lends them

(1) Conduct and statement explanatory thereof natory of it (sections 7, 9).
(section 8, ex. 2).

(2) All this is Palmer's conduct, and is expla-

(3) Motive for not poisoning Cook (section 8).

weight ; but it may be asked, on the other hand, why should Cook give away the whole of his winnings to Palmer ? Why should Cook allow Palmer to appropriate to the diminution of his own liabilities the £200 which Fisher had advanced to the credit of the bill on which both were liable ? Why should he join with Palmer in a plan for defrauding Fisher of his security for this advance ? No answer to any of these questions was suggested. As to the £300, Cook's letter to Fisher says, "*£300 has been sent up this evening.*" There was evidence that Pratt never received it, for he applied to Palmer for the money on Cook's death. Moreover Pratt said that on the Saturday he did receive £300 *on account of Palmer*, which he placed to the account of the forged acceptance for £2,000. Where did Palmer get the money ? The suggestion of the prosecution was that Cook gave it him to pay to Pratt on account of their joint bill, and that he paid it on his own account. This was probably the true view of the case. The observation that Pratt, on hearing of Cook's death, applied to Palmer to pay the £500 bill, is met by the reflection that that bill was genuine, and collaterally secured by the assignment of the race-horses, and that the other bill bore a forged acceptance, and must be satisfied at all hazards. [121] The result is that on the Monday evening Palmer had the most imperious interest in Cook's death, for he had robbed him of all he had in the world, except the equity of redemption in his two horses.

On Monday evening (Nov. 19th) Palmer returned to Rugeley, and went to the shop of Mr. Salt, a surgeon there, about nine P.M. He saw Newton, Salt's assistant, and asked him for three grains of strychnine, which were accordingly given him.(1) Newton never mentioned this transaction till a day or two before his examination as a witness in London, though he was examined on the inquest. He explained this by saying that there had been a quarrel between Palmer and Salt, his (Newton's) master, and that he thought Salt would be displeased with him for having given Palmer anything. No doubt the concealment was improper, but nothing appeared on cross-examination to suggest that the witness was willfully perjured.

Cook had been much better throughout Monday, and on Monday evening Mr. Bamford, who was attending him, brought some pills for him, which he left at the hotel. They contained neither antimony nor strychnine. They were taken up in the box in which they came to Cook's room by the Chambermaid, and were left there on the dressing-table about eight o'clock. Palmer came (according to Barnes the waitress) between eight and nine, and Mills said she saw him sitting by the fire between nine and ten.(2)

[122] If this evidence were believed he would have had an opportunity of substituting poisoned pills for those sent by Mr. Bamford just after he had, according to Newton, procured strychnine. The evidence, however, was contradicted by a witness called for the prisoner, Jeremiah Smith the attorney. He said that on the Monday evening, about ten minutes past ten, he saw Palmer coming in a car from the direction of Stafford ; that they went up to Cook's room together stayed two or three minutes, and went with Smith to the house of old Mrs. Palmer, his mother. Cook said "*Bamford sent him some pills, and he had taken them, and Palmer was late intimating that he should not have taken them if he had thought Palmer would have called in before.*" If this evidence were believed it would of course have proved that Cook took the pills which Bamford sent as he sent them.(3) Smith, however, was cross-examined by the Attorney-General at great length. He admitted with the greatest reluctance that he had witnessed the assignment of a policy for £13,000 by Walter to William Palmer ; that he wrote to an office to effect an insurance for £10,000 on the life of Bates, who was Palmer's

(1) Preparation (section 8).

(3) Evidence against the existence of the fact

(2) Opportunity. The rest is introductory last mentioned (section 5).
(sections 7, 9).

groom, at £1, a week ; that he tried, after Walter Palmer's death, to get his widow to give up her claim on the policy ; that he was applied to to attest other proposals for insurances on Walter Palmer's life for similar amounts ; and that he had got a cheque for £5 for attesting the assignment.(1)

[123] Lord Campbell said of this witness in summing up, 'Can you believe a man who so disgraces himself in the witness-box ? It is for you to say what faith you can place in a witness, who, by his own admission, engaged in such fraudulent proceedings.'

It is curious that though the credit of this witness was so much shaken in cross-examination, and though he was contradicted both by Mills and Newton, he must have been right and they wrong as to the time when Palmer came down to Rugeley that evening. Mr. Mathews, the inspector of police at the Euston station, proved that the only train by which Palmer could have left London after half-past two (when he met Herring) started at five, and reached Stafford on the night in question at a quarter to nine. It is about ten miles from Stafford to Rugeley, so that he could not have got across by the road in much less than an hour ;(2) yet Newton said he saw him "about nine," and Mills saw him "between nine and ten." Nothing, however, is more difficult than to speak accurately to time ; on the other hand, if Smith spoke the truth Newton could not have seen him at all that night, and Mills, if at all, must have seen him for a moment only in Smith's company. Mills never mentioned Smith, and Smith would not venture to swear that she or any one else saw him at the Talbot Arms. It was a suspicious circumstance that Serjeant Shee did not open Smith's evidence to the jury. An opportunity for perjury was afforded by [124] the mistake made by the witnesses as to the time, which the defence were able to prove by the evidence of the police inspector. If Smith were disposed to tell an untruth, the knowledge of this fact would enable him to do so with an appearance of plausibility.

Whatever view is taken as to the effect of this evidence it was clearly proved that about the middle of the night between Monday and Tuesday Cook had a violent attack of some sort. About twelve or a little before, his bell rang ; he screamed violently. When Mills, the servant, came in he was sitting up in bed, and asked that Palmer might be fetched at once. He was beating the bed clothes ; he said he should suffocate if he lay down. His head and neck and his whole body jumped and jerked. He had great difficulty in breathing, and his eyes protruded. His hand was stiff, and he asked to have it rubbed. Palmer came in, and gave him a draught and some pills. He snapped at the glass, and got both it and the spoon between his teeth. He had also great difficulty in swallowing the pills. After this he got more easy, and Palmer stayed by him some time, sleeping in an easy chair.(3)

Great efforts were made in cross-examination to shake the evidence of Mills by showing that she had altered the evidence which she gave before the coroner, so as to make her description of the symptoms tally with those of poisoning by strychnine, and also by showing that she had been drilled as to the evidence which she was to give by [125] persons connected with the prosecution. She denied most of the suggestions conveyed by the questions asked her, and explained others.(4) As to the differences between her evidence before the coroner and at the trial, a witness (Mr. Gardner, an attorney) was called to show that the depositions were not properly taken at the inquest.(5)

(1) This cross-examination tended to test the veracity of the witness and to test his credit (section 146).

(2) Facts inconsistent with a relevant fact (section 11), and fixing the time of the occurrence of a relevant fact (section 9).

(3) Effect of fact in issue, viz., the administration of poison (section 7).

(4) Former statements inconsistent with evidence (section 155).

(5) The depositions before the coroner would be a proper mode of proof as being a record of a rele-

On the following day, Tuesday, the 20th, Cook was a good deal better. In the middle of the day he sent the boots to ask Palmer if he might have a cup of coffee. Palmer said he might, and came over, tasted a cup made by the servant, and took it from her hands to give it to Cook. This coffee was afterwards thrown up.(1)

A little before or after this, the exact hour is not important, Palmer went to the shop of Hawkins, a druggist at Rugeley, and was there served by his apprentice Roberts with two drachms of prussic acid, six grains of strychnine, and two drachms of Batley's sedative.(2) Whilst he was making the purchase, Newton from whom he had obtained the other strychnine the night before, came in; Palmer took him to the door, saying he wished to speak to him; [126]and when he was there asked him a question about the farm of a Mr. Edwin Salt—a matter with which he had nothing at all to do. Whilst they were there a third person came up and spoke to Newton, on which Palmer went back into Hawkins' shop and took away the things, Newton not seeing what he took. The obvious suggestion upon this is that Palmer wanted to prevent Newton from seeing what he was about. No attempt even was made to shake, or in any way discredit, Roberts the apprentice.(3)

At about four P.M. Mr. Jones, the friend to whom Palmer had written, arrived from Lutterworth.(4) He examined Cook in Palmer's presence, and remarked that he had not the tongue of a bilious patient; to which Palmer replied, "You should have seen it before." Cook appeared to be better during the Tuesday, and was in good spirits.(5) At about seven P.M. Mr. Bamford came in, and Cook told him in Palmer's presence that he objected to the pills, as they had made him ill the night before. The three medical men then had a private consultation. Palmer proposed that Bamford should make up the pills as on the night before, and that Jones should not tell Cook what they were made of, as he objected to the morphine which they contained. Bamford agreed, and Palmer went up to his house with him and got the pills, and was present whilst they were made up, put into a pill-box, [127]and directed. He took them away with him between seven and eight.(6) Cook was well and comfortable all the evening; he had no bilious symptoms, no vomiting, and no diarrhoea.(5)

Towards eleven Palmer came with a box of pills directed in Bamford's hand. He called Jones's attention to the goodness of the handwriting for a man of eighty.(7) It was suggested by the prosecution that the reason for this was to impress Jones with the fact that the pills had been made up by Bamford. With reference to Smith's evidence it is remarkable that Bamford on the second night sent the pills, not "between nine and ten," but at eleven. Palmer pressed Cook to take the pills, which at first he refused to do, as they had made him so ill the night before. At last he did so, and immediately afterwards vomited. Jones and Palmer both examined to see whether the pills had been thrown up, and they found that they had not. This was about eleven. Jones then had his supper, and went to bed in Cook's room about twelve. When he had been in bed a short time, perhaps ten minutes, Cook started up and called out, "Doctor, get up; I am going to be ill; ring the bell for Mr. Palmer." He also said, "Rub my neck." The back of his neck was stiff and hard. Mills

vant fact made by a public servant in the discharge of his official duty (section 35), and any document purporting to be such a deposition would on production be presumed to be genuine and the evidence would be presumed to be duly taken (sections 79 and 80), but this might be rebutted (section 8), definition of 'shall presume.'

(1) Part of the transaction of poisoning (sec-

tion 8).

(2) Preparation (section 8).

(3) Conduct (section 8).

(4) Introductory (section 9).

(5) State of things under which Cook was poisoned (section 7).

(6) Preparation (section 8).

(7) Conduct and statements (section 8, ex. 2).

ran across the road to Palmer's and rang the bell. Palmer immediately came to the bed room window and said he would come at once. Two minutes afterwards he was in Cook's room, and [128] said he had never dressed so quick in his life. He was dressed as usual. The suggestion upon this was that he had been sitting up expecting to be called.(1)

By the time of Palmer's arrival Cook was very ill. Jones, Elizabeth Mills, and Palmer were in the room, and Barnes stood at the door. The muscles of his neck were stiff; he screamed loudly. Palmer gave him what he said were two ammonia pills. Immediately afterwards—too soon for the pills to have any effect—he was dreadfully convulsed. He said, when he began to be convulsed, "Raise me up, or I shall be suffocated." Palmer and Jones tried to do so, but could not, as the limbs were rigid. He then asked to be turned over, which was done. His heart began to beat weakly. Jones asked Palmer to get some ammonia to try to stimulate it. He fetched a bottle, and was absent about a minute for that purpose. When he came back Cook was almost dead, and he died in a few minutes, quite quietly. The whole attack lasted about ten minutes. The body was twisted back into the shape of a bow, and would have rested on the head and heels, had it been laid on its back. When the body was laid out, it was very stiff. The arms could not be kept down by the sides till they were tied behind the back with tape. The feet also had to be tied, and the fingers of one hand were very stiff, the hand being clenched. This was about one A.M., half or three quarters of an hour after the death.(2)

[129] As soon as Cook was dead, Jones went out to speak to the house-keeper, leaving Palmer alone with the body. When Jones left the room he sent the servant Mills in, and she saw Palmer searching the pockets of Cook's coat and searching also under the pillow and bolster. Jones shortly afterwards returned, and Palmer told him that as Cook's nearest friend, he (Jones) ought to take possession of his property. He accordingly took possession of his watch and purse, containing five sovereigns and five shillings. He found no other money. Palmer said, "Mr. Cook's death is a bad thing for me, as I am responsible for £3,000 or £4,000; and I hope Mr. Cook's friends will not let me lose it. If they do not assist me, all my horses will be seized." The betting-book was mentioned. Palmer said, "It will be no use to any one," and added that it would probably be found.(3)

On Wednesday, the 21st instant, Mr. Wetherby, the London racing agent, who kept a sort of bank for sporting men, received from Palmer a letter enclosing a cheque for £350 against the amount of the Shrewsbury stakes (£381) which Wetherby was to receive for him. This cheque had been drawn on the Tuesday, about seven o'clock in the evening, under peculiar circumstances. Palmer sent for Mr. Cheshire, the postmaster at Rugeley, telling him to bring a receipt stamp, and when he arrived asked him to write out, from a copy which he produced, a cheque by Cook on Wetherby. He said it was for money which Cook owed him, and that he was going to take it [130] over for Cook to sign. Cheshire wrote out the body of the cheque, and Palmer took it away. When Mr. Wetherby received the cheque, the stakes had not been paid to Cook's credit. He accordingly returned the cheque to Palmer, to whom the prosecution gave notice to produce it at the trial.(3) It was called for, but not produced.(4) This was one of the strongest facts against Palmer in the whole of the case. If he had produced the cheque, and if it had appeared to have been really signed by Cook, it would have shown that Cook, for some reason or other, had made over his stakes to Palmer, and this would have destroyed the strong presumption arising from

(1) Fact in issue (section 15). Conduct (section 8). issue (section 5).

(2) Cook's death, in all its detail, was a fact in

(3) Conduct (section 8).

(4) See section 66 as to notice to produce.

Palmer's appropriation of the bets to his own purposes. In fact, it would have greatly weakened and almost upset the case as to the motive. On the other hand, the non-production of the cheque amounted to an admission that it was a forgery; and if that were so, Palmer was forging his friend's name for the purpose of stealing his stakes at the time when to all outward appearance there was every prospect of his speedy recovery which must result in the detection of the fraud. If he knew that Cook would die that night, this was natural. On any other supposition it was inconceivable rashness.(1)

Either on Thursday, 22nd, or Friday, 23rd, Palmer sent for Cheshire again, and produced a paper which he [131] said Cook had given to him some days before. The paper purported to be an acknowledgement that certain bills—the particulars of which were stated—were all for Cook's benefit, and not for Palmer's. The amount was considerable, as at least one item was for £1,000, and another for £500. This document purported to be signed by Cook, and Palmer wished Cheshire to attest Cook's execution of it, which he refused to do. This document was called for at the trial, and not produced. The same observations apply to it as to the cheque.(2)

Evidence was further given to show that Palmer, who, shortly before, had but £9 6s. at the bank, and had borrowed £25 to go to Shrewsbury, paid away large sums of money soon after Cook's death. He paid Pratt £100 on the 24th; he paid a farmer named Spilsbury £46 2s. with a bank of England note for £50 on the 22nd; and Bown, a draper, a sum of £60 or thereabouts in two £50 notes, on the 20th(3). The general result of these money transactions is, that Palmer appropriated to his own use all Cook's bets; that he tried to appropriate his stakes; and that shortly before, or just after his death, he was in possession of between £400 and £600, of which he paid Pratt £400, though very shortly before he was being pressed for money.

On Wednesday, November 21st, Mr. Jones went up to London, and informed Mr. Stephens, Cook's step-father, of his step-son's death. Mr. Stephens went to Lutterworth, found a will by which Cook appointed him his executor, [132] and then went on to Rugeley, where he arrived about the middle of the day on Thursday.(4) He asked Palmer for information about Cook's affairs, and he replied, "There are £4,000 worth of bills out of his, and I am sorry to say my name is to them; but I have got a paper drawn up by a lawyer and signed by Mr. Cook to show that I never had any benefit from them." Mr. Stephens said that at all events he must be buried. Palmer offered to do so himself, and said that the body ought to be fastened up as soon as possible. The conversation then ended for the time. Palmer went out, and without authority from Mr. Stephens ordered a shell and a strong oak coffin.(5)

In the afternoon Mr. Stephens, Palmer, Jones, and a Mr. Gradford, Cook's brother-in-law, dined together, and after dinner Mr. Stephens desired Mr. Jones to fetch Cook's betting-book. Jones went to look for it, but was unable to find it. The betting-book had last been seen by the chambermaid, Mills, who gave it to Cook in bed on the Monday night, when he took a stamp from a pocket at the end of it. On hearing, that the book could not be found, Palmer said it was of no manner of use. Mr. Stephens said he understood Cook had won a great deal of money at Shrewsbury, to which Palmer replied, "It's no use, I assure you; when a man dies, his bets are done with." He did not mention the fact that Cook's bets had been paid to Herring on the Monday. Mr. Stephens then said that the book must be found, and [133] Palmer answered that no doubt it

(1) As to these inferences see section 114. *illust. (g).*

(2) Conduct (section 8). See section 66 as to notice to produce. As to these inferences see section 114, *illust. (g).*

(3) Conduct (section 8).

(4) Introductory and explanatory (section 9).

(5) Admission and conduct (sections 17, 18; section 8).

would be.(1) Before leaving the inn Mr. Stephens went to look at the body, before the coffin was fastened and observed that both hands were clenched. He returned at once to town and went to his attorney. He returned to Rugeley on Saturday, the 24th, and informed Palmer of his intention to have a post-mortem examination, which took place on Monday, 26th.(2)

The post-mortem examination was conducted in the presence of Palmer by Dr. Harland, Mr. Devonshire, a medical student, assisting Dr. Monkton, and Mr. Newton. The heart was contracted and empty. There were numerous small yellowish white spots, about the size of mustard-seed, at the larger end of the stomach. The upper part of the spinal cord was in its natural state; the lower part was not examined till the 25th January, when certain granules were found. There were many follicles on the tongue, apparently of long standing. The lungs appeared healthy to Dr. Harland, but Mr. Devonshire thought that there was some congestion.(3) Some points in Palmer's behaviour both before and after the post-mortem examination, attracted notice. Newton said that on the Sunday night he sent for him, and asked what dose of strychnine would kill a dog. Newton said a grain. He asked whether it would be found in the [134] stomach, and what would be the appearance of the stomach after death. Newton said there would be no inflammation, and he did not think it would be found. Newton thought he replied, "It's all right," as if speaking to himself, and added that he snapped his fingers. Whilst Devonshire was opening the stomach Palmer pushed against him, and part of the contents of the stomach was spilt. Nothing particular being found in the stomach, Palmer observed to Bamford, "They will not hang us yet." As they were all crowding together to see what passed, the push might have been an accident; and as Mr. Stephens' suspicions were well known, the remark was natural, though coarse. After the examination was completed, the intestines, &c., were put into a jar, over the top of which were tied two bladders. Palmer removed the jar from the table to a place near the door, and when it was missed said he thought it would be more convenient. When replaced it was found that a slit had been cut through both the bladders.(4)

After the examination Mr. Stephens and an attorney's clerk took the jars containing the viscera, &c., in a fly to Stafford.(5) Palmer asked the postboy if he was going to drive them to Stafford? The postboy said, "I believe I am." Palmer said, "Is it Mr. Stephens you are going to take?" He said, "I believe it is." Palmer said, "I suppose you are going to take the jars?" He said, "I am." Palmer asked if he would upset them? He said, "I shall [135] not." Palmer said if he would there was a £10 note for him. He also said something about its being "a humbugging concern."(6) Some confusion was introduced into this evidence by the cross-examination, which tended to show that Palmer's object was to upset Mr. Stephens and not the jars, but at last the postboy (J. Myatt) repeated it as given above. Indeed, it makes little difference whether Palmer wished to upset Stephens or the jars, as they were all in one fly, and must be upset together if at all.

Shortly after the post-mortem examination an inquest was held before Mr. Ward, the coroner. It began on the 29th November and ended on the 5th December. On Sunday, 3rd December, Palmer asked Cheshire, the postmaster, "if he had anything fresh." Cheshire replied that he could not open a letter. Afterwards, however, he did open a letter from Dr. Alfred Taylor,

(1) These facts and statements together make it highly probable that Palmer stole the betting-book, which would be relevant as conduct (sections 8, 11).

(2) Introductory to what follows (section 9).

(3) Facts supporting opinions of experts (section 46).

(4) Conduct (section 8).

(5) Introductory (section 9).

(6) Conduct (section 8).

who had analyzed the content of the stomach, &c., to Mr Gardiner, the attorney for the prosecution, and informed Palmer that Dr. Taylor said in that letter that no traces of trychnia were found. Palmer said he knew they would not, and he was quite innocent. Soon afterwards Palmer wrote to Mr. Ward, suggesting various questions to be put to witnesses at the inquest, and saying that he knew Dr. Taylor had told Mr. Gardiner there were no traces of strychnia, prussic acid, or opium. A few days before this, on the 1st December, Palmer had sent Mr. Ward, as a present, a codfish, a barrel of oysters, a brace of [136] pheasants, and a turkey. (1) These circumstances certainly prove improper and even criminal conduct. Cheshire was imprisoned for his offence, and Lord Campbell spoke in severe terms of the conduct of the coroner; but a bad and unscrupulous man, as Palmer evidently was, might act in the manner described, even though he was innocent of the particular offence charged.

A medical book found in Palmer's possession had in it some MS. notes on the subject of strychnine, one of which was, "It kills by causing tetanic contraction of the respiratory muscles." It was not suggested that this memorandum was made for any particular purpose. It was used merely to show that Palmer was acquainted with the properties and effects of strychnine. (2)

This completes the evidence as to Palmer's behaviour before, at, and after the death of Cook. It proves beyond all question that, having the strongest possible motive to obtain at once a considerable sum of money, he robbed his friend of the whole of the bets paid to Herring on the Monday by a series of ingenious devices, and that he tried to rob him of the stakes; it raises the strongest presumption that he robbed Cook of the £300 which, as Cook supposed, was sent up to Pratt on the 16th, and that he stole the money which he had on his person, and had received at Shrewsbury; it proves that he forged his name the night before he died, and that he tried to procure a fraudulent attestation to [137] another forged document relating to his affairs the day after he died. It also proves that he had every opportunity of administering poison to Cook, that he told repeated lies about his state of health, and that he purchased deadly poison, for which he had no lawful use, on two separate occasions shortly before two paroxysms of a similar character to each other, the second of which deprived him of life.

The rest of the evidence was directed to prove that the symptoms of which Cook died were those of poisoning by strychnine, and that antimony, which was never prescribed for him, was found in his body. Evidence was also given in the course of the trial as to the state of Cook's health.

At the time of his death Cook was about twenty-eight years of age. Both his father and mother died young, and his sister and half-brother were not robust. He inherited from his father about £12,000 and was articled to a solicitor. Instead of following up that profession he betook himself to sporting pursuits, and appears to have led a rather dissipated life. He suffered from syphilis, and was in the habit of occasionally consulting Dr. Savage on the state of his health. Dr. Savage saw him in November 1854, in May, in June, towards the end of October, and again early in November 1855, about a fortnight before his death, so that he had ample means of giving satisfactory evidence on the subject, especially as he examined him carefully whenever he came. Dr. Savage said that he had two shallow ulcers on the tongue corresponding to bad teeth; that he had also a sore throat, one of his tonsils [138] being very large, red, and tender, and the other very small. Cook himself was afraid that these symptoms were syphilitic, but Dr. Savage thought decidedly that they were not. He also noticed "an indication of pulmonary affection under the left lung." Wishing

(1) Conduct and facts introductory thereto (sections 8, 9).

(2) Fact showing knowledge (section 14).

to get him away from his turf associates, Dr. Savage recommended him to go abroad for the winter. His general health Dr. Savage considered good for a man who was not robust. Mr. Stephens said that when he last saw him alive he was looking better than he had looked for some time, and on his remarking, "You do not look anything of an invalid now," Cook struck himself on the breast, and said he was quite well. His friend, Mr. Jones, also said that his health was generally good, though he was not very robust, and that he both hunted and played at cricket.(1)

On the other hand, witnesses were called for the prisoner who gave a different account of his health. A Mr. Sargent said he was with him at Liverpool a week before the Shrewsbury races, that he called his attention to the state of his mouth and throat, and the back part of his tongue was in a complete state of ulcer. "I said," added the witness, "I was surprised he could eat and drink in the state his mouth was in. He said he had been in that state for weeks and months, and now he did not take notice of it." This was certainly not consistent with Dr. Savage's evidence.(1)

Such being the state of health of Cook at the time of his [139] death, the next question was as to its cause. The prosecution contended that the symptoms which attended it proved that he was poisoned by strychnia. Several eminent physicians and surgeons—Mr. Curling, Dr. Todd, Sir Benjamin Brodie, Mr. Daniel, and Mr. Solly—gave an account of the general character and causes of the disease of tetanus. Mr. Curling said that tetanus consists of spasmodic affection of the voluntary muscles of the body which at last ends in death, produced either by suffocation caused by the closing of the windpipe or by the wearing effect of the severe and painful struggles which the muscular spasms produce. Of this disease there are three forms,—idiopathic tetanus, which is produced without any assignable external cause; traumatic tetanus, which results from wounds; and the tetanus which is produced by the administration of strychnia, bruschia, and nux vomica, all of which are different forms of the same poison. Idiopathic tetanus is a very rare disease in England. Sir Benjamin Brodie had seen only one doubtful case of it. Mr. Daniel, who for twenty-eight years was surgeon to the Bristol Hospital, saw only two. Mr. Nunneley, professor of surgery at Leeds, had seen four. In India, however, it is comparatively common: Mr. Jackson, in twenty-five years' practice there, saw about forty cases. It was agreed on all hands, that though the exciting cause of the two diseases is different, their symptoms are the same. They were described in similar terms by several of the witnesses. Dr. Todd said the disease begins with stiffness about the jaw, the symptoms [140] then extend themselves to the other muscles of the trunk and body. They gradually develop themselves. When once the disease has begun there are remissions of severity, but not complete intermission of the symptoms. In acute cases the disease terminates in three or four days. In chronic cases it will go on for as much as three weeks. There was some question as to what was the shortest case upon record. In a case mentioned by one of the prisoner's witnesses, Mr. Ross, the patient was said to have been attacked in the morning, either at eleven or some hours earlier, it did not clearly appear which, and to have died at half-past seven in the evening. This was the shortest case specified on either side, though its duration was not accurately determined. As a rule, however, tetanus, whether traumatic or idiopathic, was said to be a matter not of minutes, or even of hours, but of days.(2)

Such being the nature of tetanus, traumatic and idiopathic, four questions arose. Did Cook die of tetanus? Did he die of traumatic tetanus? Did he

(1) State of things under which crime was committed (section 7).

(2) Opinions of experts, and facts on which they

were founded (sections 45, 46). The rest of the evidence falls under this head.

die of idiopathic tetanus ? Did he die of the tetanus produced by strychnia ? The case for the prosecution upon these questions was, first, that he did die of tetanus. Mr. Curling said no doubt there was spasmodic action of the muscles (which was his definition of tetanus) in Cook's case ; and even Mr. Nunneley, the principal witness for the prisoner who contended that the death of Cook was [141] caused neither by tetanus in its ordinary forms nor by the tetanus of strychnia, admitted that the paroxysm described by Mr. Jones was "very like" the paroxysm of tetanus. The close general resemblance of the symptoms to those of tetanus was indeed assumed by all the witnesses on both sides, as was proved by the various distinctions which were stated on the side of the Crown between Cook's symptoms and those of traumatic and idiopathic tetanus, and on the side of the prisoner between Cook's symptoms and the symptoms of the tetanus of strychnia. It might, therefore, be considered to be established that he died of tetanus in some form or other.

The next point asserted by the prosecution was, that he did not die of traumatic or idiopathic tetanus, because there was no wound on his body, and also because the course of the symptoms was different. They further asserted that the symptoms were those of poison by strychnia.

Upon these points the evidence was as follows :—Mr. Curling was asked, *Q.* "Were the symptoms consistent with any form of traumatic tetanus which has ever come under your knowledge or observation ?" He answered, "No." *Q.* "What distinguished them from the cases of traumatic tetanus which you have described ?" *A.* "There was the sudden onset of the fatal symptoms. In all cases that have fallen under my notice the disease has been preceded by the milder symptoms of tetanus." *Q.* "Gradually progressing to their complete development, and completion, and death ?" *A.* "Yes." He also [142] mentioned "the sudden onset and rapid subsidence of the spasms" as inconsistent with the theory of either traumatic or idiopathic tetanus ; and he said he had never known a case of tetanus which ran its course in less than eight or ten hours. In the one case which occupied so short a time, the true period could not be ascertained. In general, the time required was from one to several days. Sir Benjamin Brodie was asked, "In your opinion, are the symptoms those of traumatic tetanus or not ?" He replied, "As far as the spasmodic contraction of the muscles goes, the symptoms resemble those of traumatic tetanus ; as to the course which the symptoms took, that was entirely different." He added, "The symptoms of traumatic tetanus always begin as far as I have seen, very gradually, the stiffness of the lower jaw being, I believe, the symptom first complained of—at least, so it has been in my experience ; then the contraction of the muscles of the back is always a later symptom, generally much later ; the muscles of the extremities are affected in a much less degree than those of the neck and trunk, except in some cases, where the injury has been in a limb, and an early symptom has been a contraction of the muscles of that limb. I do not myself recollect a case in which in ordinary tetanus there was that contraction of the muscles of the hand which I understand was stated to have existed in this instance. The ordinary tetanus rarely runs its course in less than two or three days, and often is protracted to a much longer period ; I know one case only in which the disease was [143] said to have terminated in twelve hours." He said, in conclusion, "I never saw a case in which the symptoms described arose from any disease ; when I say that, of course I refer not to the particular symptoms, but to the general course which the symptoms took." Mr. Daniel being asked whether the symptoms of Cook could be referred to idiopathic or traumatic tetanus, said, "In my judgment they could not." He also said that he should repeat Sir Benjamin Brodie's words if he were to enumerate the distinctions. Mr. Solly said that the symptoms were not referable to any disease he ever witnessed ; and Dr. Todd said, "I think the symptoms

were those of strychnia." The same opinion was expressed with equal confidence by Dr. Alfred Taylor, Dr. Rees, and Mr. Christison.

In order to support this general evidence witnesses were called who gave account of three fatal cases of poisoning by strychnia, and of one case in which the patient recovered. The first of the fatal cases was that of Agnes French, or Senet, who was accidentally poisoned at Glasgow Infirmary, in 1845, by some pills which she took, and which were intended for a paralytic patient. According to the nurse, the girl was taken ill three quarters of an hour, according to one of the physicians (who, however, was not present) twenty minutes after she swallowed the pills. She fell suddenly back on the floor; when her clothes were cut off she was stiff, "just like a poker," her arms were stretched out, her hands clenched; she vomited slightly; she had no lockjaw; [144] there was a retraction of the mouth and face, the head was bent back, the spine curved. She went into severe paroxysms every few seconds, and died about an hour after the symptoms began. She was perfectly conscious. The heart was found empty on examination.

The second case described was that of Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth, who was accidentally poisoned at Romsey in 1848, by strychnine put into a dose of ordinary medicine instead of salicine. She took the dose about five or ten minutes after seven; in five or ten minutes more the servant was alarmed by a violent ringing of the bell. She found her mistress leaning on a chair, went out to send for a doctor, and on her return found her on the floor. She screamed loudly. She asked to have her legs pulled straight and to have water thrown over her. A few minutes before she died she said, "Turn me over;" she was turned over, and died very quietly almost immediately. The fit lasted about an hour. The hands were clenched, the feet contracted, and on a post-mortem examination the heart was found empty.

The third case was that of Mrs. Dove, who was poisoned at Leeds by her husband (for which he was afterwards hanged) in February, 1856. She had five attacks on the Monday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday of the week beginning February 24th. She had prickings in the legs and twitchings in the hands. She asked her husband to rub her arms and legs before the spasms came on, but when they were strong she could not bear her legs to be touched. The fatal attack in her case lasted two [145] hours and a half. The hands were semi-bent, feet strongly arched. The lungs were congested: the spinal cord was also much congested. The head being opened first, a good deal of blood flowed out, part of which might flow from the heart.

The case in which the patient recovered was that of a paralytic patient of Mr. Moore's. He took an overdose of strychnia, and in about three-quarters of an hour Mr. Moore found him stiffened in every limb. His head was drawn back; he was screaming and "frequently requesting that we should turn him, move him, rub him." His spine was drawn back. He snapped at a spoon with which an attempt was made to administer medicine, and was perfectly conscious during the whole time.

Dr. Taylor and Dr. Owen Rees examined Cook's body. They found no strychnia, but they found antimony in the liver, the left kidney, the spleen, and also in the blood.

The case for the prosecution upon this evidence was, that the symptoms were those of tetanus, and of tetanus produced by strychnia. The case for the prisoner was, first, that several of the symptoms observed were inconsistent with strychnia; and secondly, that all of them might be explained on other hypotheses. Their evidence was given in part, but their own witnesses, and in part by the witnesses for the Crown in cross-examination. The replies suggested by the Crown were founded partly on the evidence of their own witnesses

given by way of anticipation, and partly by the evidence obtained from the witnesses for the prisoner on cross-examination.

[146] The first and most conspicuous argument on behalf of the prisoner was, what the fact that no strychnia was discovered by Dr. Taylor and Dr. Rees was inconsistent with the theory that any had been administered. The material part of Dr. Taylor's evidence upon this point was, that he had examined the stomach and intestines of Cook for a variety of poisons, strychnia among others, without success. The contents of the stomach were gone, though the contents of the intestines remained, and the stomach itself had been cut open from end to end, and turned inside out, and the mucous surface on which poison, if present, would have been found was rubbing against the surface of the intestines. This Dr. Taylor considered a most unfavourable condition for the discovery of poison, and Mr. Christison agreed with him. Several of the prisoner's witnesses on the contrary—Mr. Nunneley, Dr. Letheby, and Mr. Rogers,—thought that it would only increase the difficulty of the operation, and not destroy its chance of success.

Apart from this, Dr. Taylor expressed his opinion that from the way in which strychnia acts, it might be impossible to discover it even if the circumstances were favourable. The mode of testing its presence in the stomach is to treat the stomach in various ways, until at last a residue is obtained which, upon the application of certain chemical ingredients, changes its colour if strychnia is present. All the witnesses agreed that strychnia acts by absorption—that is, it is taken up from the stomach by the absorbents, thence it passes into the blood, thence into the solid [147] part of the body, and at some stage of its progress causes death by its action on the nerves and muscles. Its noxious effects do not begin till it has left the stomach. From this Dr. Taylor argued that if a minimum dose were administered, none would be left in the stomach at the time of death, and therefore none could be discovered there. He also said that if the strychnia got into the blood before examination, it would be diffused over the whole mass, and so no more than an extremely minute portion would be present in any given quantity. If the dose were half a grain, and there were twenty-five pounds of blood in the body, each pound of blood would contain only one-fiftieth of a grain. He was also of opinion that the 'strychnia undergoes some chemical change by reason of which its presence in small quantities in the tissues cannot be detected. In short, the result of his evidence was, that if a minimum dose were administered, it was uncertain whether strychnia would be present in the stomach after death, and that if it was not in the stomach, there was no certainty that it could be found at all. He added that he considered the colour tests fallacious, because the colours might be produced by other substances.

Dr. Taylor further detailed some experiments which he had tried upon animals jointly with Dr. Rees, for the purpose of ascertaining whether strychnia could always be detected. He poisoned four rabbits with strychnia, and applied the tests for strychnia to their bodies. In one case, where two grains had been administered at intervals, he obtained proof of the presence of strychnia both by a bitter [148] taste and by the colour. In a case where one grain was administered, he obtained the taste but not the colour. In the other two cases, where he administered one grain and half a grain respectively, he obtained no indications at all of the presence of strychnia. These experiments proved to demonstration that the fact that he did not discover strychnia did not prove that no strychnia was present in Cook's body.

Mr. Nunneley, Mr. Herapath, Mr. Rogers, Dr. Letheby and Mr. Wrightson contradicted Dr. Taylor and Dr. Rees upon this part of their evidence. They denied the theory that strychnine undergoes any change in the blood and they professed their own ability to discover its presence even in most minute quantities in any body into which it had been introduced, and their

belief that the colour tests were satisfactory. Mr. Herapath said that he had found strychnine in the blood and in a small part of the liver of a dog poisoned by it; and he also said that he could detect the fifty-thousandth part of a grain if it were unmingled with organic matter. Mr. Wrightson (who was highly complimented by Lord Campbell for the way in which he gave his evidence) also said that he should expect to find strychnia if it were present, and that he had found it in the tissues of an animal poisoned by it.

Here, no doubt, there was a considerable conflict of evidence upon a point on which it was very difficult for unscientific persons to pretend to have any opinion. The evidence given for the prisoner, however, tended to prove not so much that there was no strychnia in Cook's body, [149] as that Dr. Taylor ought to have found it if there was. In other words, it had less to do with the guilt or innocence of the prisoner, than with the question whether Mr. Nunneley and Mr. Herapath were or were not better analytical chemists than Dr. Taylor. The evidence could not even be considered to shake Dr. Taylor's credit, for no part of the case rested on his evidence except the discovery of the antimony, as to which he was corroborated by Mr. Brande, and was not contradicted by the prisoner's witnesses. His opinion as to the nature of Cook's symptoms was shared by many other medical witnesses of the highest eminence, whose credit was altogether unimpeached. The prisoner's counsel were placed in a curious difficulty by this state of the question. They had to attack, and did attack, Dr. Taylor's credit vigorously for the purpose of rebutting his conclusion that Cook might have been poisoned by strychnine; yet they had also to maintain his credit as a skilful analytical chemist, for if they destroyed it, the fact that he did not find strychnine went for nothing. This dilemma was fatal. To admit his skill was to admit their client's guilt. To deny it was to destroy the value of nearly all their own evidence. The only possible course was to admit his skill and deny his good faith, but this too was useless for the reason just mentioned.

Another argument used on behalf of the prisoner was that some of the symptoms of Cook's death were inconsistent with poisoning by strychnine. Mr. Nunneley and Dr. Letheby thought that the facts that Cook sat up in [150] bed when the attack came on, that he moved his hands, and swallowed, and asked to be rubbed and moved, showed more power of voluntary motion than was consistent with poisoning by strychnia. But Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth got out of bed and rang the bell, and both she, Mrs. Dove, and Mr. Moore's patient begged to be rubbed and moved before the spasms came on. Cook's movements were before the paroxysm set in, and the first paroxysm ended his life.

Mr. Nunneley referred to the fact that the heart was empty, and said that, in his experiments, he always found that the right side of the heart of the poisoned animals was full.

Both in Mrs. Smyth's case, however, and in that of the girl Senet, the heart was found empty; and in Mrs. Smyth's case the chest and abdomen were opened first, so that the heart was not emptied by the opening of the head. Mr. Christison said that if a man died of spasms of the heart, the heart would be emptied by them, and would be found empty after death, so that the presence or absence of the blood proved nothing.

Mr. Nunneley and Dr. Letheby also referred to the length of time before the symptoms appeared, as inconsistent with poisoning by strychnine. The time between the administration of the pills and the paroxysm was not accurately measured. It might have been an hour, or a little less, or more; but the poison, if present at all, was administered in pills, which would not begin to operate till they were broken up, and the rapidity with which they [151] would be broken up would depend upon the materials of which they were made. Mr. Christison said that if the pills were made up with resinous materials, such as are within the knowledge of every medical man, their

operation would be delayed. He added, "I do not think we can fix, with our present knowledge, the precise time for the "poison beginning to operate." According to the account of one witness in Agnes French's case, the poison did not operate for three-quarters of an hour, though probably her recollection of the time was not very accurate after ten years. Dr. Taylor also referred (in cross-examination) to cases in which an hour and a half, or even two hours elapsed, before the symptoms showed themselves.

These were the principal points in Cook's symptoms said to be inconsistent with the administration of strychnia. All of them appear to have been satisfactorily answered. Indeed, the inconsistency of the symptoms with strychnia was faintly maintained. The defence turned rather on the possibility of showing that they were consistent with some other disease.

In order to make out this point various suggestions were made. In the cross-examination of the different witnesses for the Crown, it was frequently suggested that the case was one of traumatic tetanus, caused by syphilitic sores; but to this there were three fatal objections. In the first place, there were no syphilitic sores; in the second place, no witness for the prisoner said that he thought that it was a case of traumatic tetanus; and in the third place, several doctors of great experience in respect of syphilis—specially [152] Dr. Lee, the physician to the Lock Hospital—declared that they never heard of syphilitic sores producing tetanus. Two witnesses for the prisoner were called to show that a man died of tetanus who had sores on his elbow and elsewhere, which were possibly syphilitic; but it did not appear whether he had rubbed or hurt them, and Cook had no symptoms of the sort.

Another theory was that the death was caused by general convulsions. This was advanced by Mr. Nunneley; but he was unable to mention any case in which general convulsions had produced death without destroying consciousness. He said vaguely he had heard of such cases, but had never met with one. Dr. McDonald, of Garnkirk, near Glasgow, said that he considered the case to be one of "epileptic convulsions with tetanic complications." But he also failed to mention an instance in which epilepsy did not destroy consciousness. This witness assigned the most extraordinary reasons for supposing that it was a case of this form of epilepsy. He said that the fit might have been caused by sexual excitement, though the man was ill at Rugeley for nearly a week before his death; and that it was within the range of possibility that sexual intercourse might produce a convulsion fit after an interval of a fortnight.

Both Mr. Nunneley and Dr. McDonald were cross-examined with great closeness. Each of them was taken separately through all the various symptoms of the case, and asked to point out how they differed from those of poisoning by strychnia, and what were the reasons why they should be supposed to arise from anything else. After [153] a great deal of trouble Mr. Nunneley was forced to admit that the symptoms of the paroxysm were "very like" those of strychnia, and that the various predisposing causes which he mentioned as likely to produce convulsions could not be shown to have existed. He said, for instance, that excitement and depression of spirits might predispose to convulsions; but the only excitement under which Cook had laboured was on winning the race a week before; and as for depression of spirits, he was laughing and joking with Mr. Jones a few hours before his death. Dr. McDonald was equally unable to give a satisfactory explanation of these difficulties. It is impossible by any abridgment to convey the full effect which these cross-examinations produced. They deserve to be carefully studied by any one who cares to understand the full effect of this great instrument for the manifestation not merely of truth, but of accuracy and fairness.

Of the other witnesses for the prisoner, Mr. Herapath admitted that he had said that he thought that there was strychnine in the body, but that Dr.

Taylor did not know how to find it. He added that he got his impression from newspaper reports; but it did not appear that they differed from the evidence given at the trial. Dr. Letheby said that the symptoms of Cook were irreconcilable with everything that he was acquainted with—strychnia poison included. He admitted, however, that they were not inconsistent with what he had heard of the symptoms of Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth who was undoubtedly poisoned by strychnine. Mr. Partridge was called to [154] show that the case might be one of arachnitis, or inflammation of one of the membranes of the spinal cord caused by two granules discovered there. In cross-examination he instantly admitted with perfect frankness, that he did not think the case was one of arachnitis, as the symptoms were not the same. Moreover, on being asked whether the symptoms described by Mr. Jones were consistent with poisoning by strychnia, he said, "Quite;" and he concluded by saying that in the whole course of his experience and knowledge he had never seen such a death proceed from natural causes. Dr. Robinson, from Newcastle, was called to show that tetanic convulsions preceded by epilepsy were the cause of death. He, however, expressly admitted in cross-examination that the symptoms were consistent with strychnia, and that some of them were inconsistent with epilepsy. He said that in the absence of any other cause, if he "put aside the hypothesis of strychnia," he would ascribe it to epilepsy; and that he thought the granules in the spinal cord might have produced epilepsy. The degree of importance attached to these granules by different witnesses varied. Several of the witnesses for the Crown considered them unimportant. The last of the prisoner's witnesses was Dr. Richardson, who said the disease might have been angina pectoris. He said, however, that the symptoms of angina pectoris were so like those of strychnine that he should have great difficulty in distinguishing them from each other.

The fact that antimony was found was never seriously disputed, nor could it be denied that its administration [155] would account for all the symptoms of sickness, &c., which occurred during the week before Cook's death. No one but the prisoner could have administered it.

The general result of the whole evidence on both sides appears to be to prove beyond all reasonable doubt that the symptoms of Cook's death were perfectly consistent with those of poisoning by strychnine, and that there was strong reason to believe that they were inconsistent with any other cause. Coupling this with the proof that Palmer bought strychnia just before each of the two attacks, and that he robbed Cook of all his property, it is impossible to doubt the propriety of the verdict.

Remarks on
Palmer's
case.

Palmer's case is remarkable on account of the extraordinary minuteness and labour with which it was tried, and on account of the extreme ability with which the trial was conducted on both sides.

The intricate set of facts which show that Palmer had a strong motive to commit the crime; his behaviour before it, at the time when it was being committed, and after it had been committed; the various considerations which showed that Cook must have died by tetanus produced by strychnine; that Palmer had the means of administering strychnine to him; that he did actually administer what in all probability was strychnine that he also administered antimony on many occasions; and that all the different theories by which Cook's death otherwise than by strychnine could be accounted for were open to fatal objections, form a collection of eight or ten different sets of facts, all connected [156] together immediately or remotely either as being, or as being shown not to be, the causes or the effects of Cook's murder, or as forming part of the actual murder itself.

The scientific evidence is remarkable on various grounds, but particularly because it supplies a singularly perfect illustration of the identity

between the ordinary processes of scientific research, and the principles explained above, as being those on which Judicial Evidence proceeds. Take, for instance, the question, Did Cook die of tetanus, either traumatic or idiopathic? The symptoms of those diseases are in the first place ascertained inductively, and their nature was proved by the testimony of Sir Benjamin Brodie and others. The course of the symptoms being compared with those of Cook, they did not correspond. The inference by deduction was that Cook's death was not caused by those diseases. Logically the matter might be stated thus :—

All persons who die either of traumatic or of idiopathic tetanus exhibit a certain course of symptoms.

Cook did not exhibit that course of symptoms, therefore Cook did not die of traumatic or of idiopathic tetanus.

Every one of the arguments and theories stated in the case may easily be shown by a little attention to be so many illustrations of the rules of evidence on the one hand, and of the rules of induction and deduction on the other.

On the other hand, a flood of irrelevant matter apparently connected with the trial pressed, so to speak, for admittance, and if it had been admitted, would have swollen the trial to unmanageable proportions, and thrown no real [167] light upon the main question. Palmer was actually indicted for the murder of his wife, Ann Palmer, and for the murder of his brother, Walter Palmer. Every sort of story was in circulation as to what he had done. It was said that twelve or fourteen persons had at different times been buried from his house under suspicious circumstances. It was said that he had poisoned Lord George Bentinck who died very suddenly some years before. He had certainly forged his mother's acceptance to bills of exchange, and had carried on a series of gross frauds on insurance offices. There was the strongest reason to suspect that the evidence of Jeremiah Smith, referred to in the case, was plotted and artful perjury. If Palmer had been tried in France, every one of these and innumerable other topics would have been introduced, and the real matter in dispute would not have been nearly so fully discussed.

No case sets in a clearer light either the theory or the practical working of the principles on which the Evidence Act is based.

One special matter on which Palmer's trial throws great light is the nature of the evidence of experts. The provisions relating to this subject are contained in sections 45 and 46 of the Evidence Act. The only point of much importance in connection with them is that it should be borne in mind that their evidence is given on the assumption that certain facts occurred, but that it does not in common cases show whether or not the facts on which the expert gives his opinion did really occur. For instance, [158] Sir Benjamin Brodie and other witnesses in Palmer's case said that the symptoms they had heard described were the symptoms of poisoning by strychnine, but whether the maid-servants and others who witnessed and described Cook's death were or were not speaking the truth was not a question for them, but for the jury. Strictly speaking, an expert ought not to be asked, "Do you think that the deceased man died of poison?" He ought to be asked to what cause he would attribute the death of the deceased man, assuming the symptoms attending his death to have been correctly described? or whether any cause except poison would account for such and such specified symptoms? This, however, is a matter of form. The substance of the rules as to experts is that they are only witnesses, not judges; that their evidence, however important, is intended to be used only as materials upon which others are to form their decision; and that the fact which they have to prove is the fact that they entertain certain opinions on certain grounds, and not the fact that grounds for their opinions do really exist.

[159] IRRELEVANT FACTS.

Having thus described and illustrated the theory of relevancy, it will be desirable to say something of irrelevant facts which might at first sight be supposed to be relevant.

From the explanations given in the earlier part of the chapter it follows that facts are irrelevant unless they can be shown to stand in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect to facts in issue, every step in the connection being either proved or of such a nature that it may be presumed without proof.

What facts are irrelevant.

The vast majority of ordinary facts simply co-exist without being in any assignable manner connected together. For instance, at the moment of the commission of a crime in a great city numberless other transactions are going on in the immediate neighbourhood; but no one would think of giving evidence of them unless they were in some way connected with the crime. Facts obviously irrelevant therefore present little difficulty. The only difficulty arises in dealing with facts which are apparently relevant but are not really so. The most important of these are three:—

Facts apparently relevant.

1. Statements as to facts made by persons not called as witnesses.
- [160]** 2. Transactions similar to but unconnected with the facts in issue.
3. Opinions formed by persons as to the facts in issue or relevant facts.

None of these are relevant within the definition of relevancy given in sections 6—11, both inclusive. It may possibly be argued that the effect of the second paragraph of section 11* would be to admit proof of such facts as these. It may, for instance, be said: A (not called as a witness) was heard to declare that he had seen B commit a crime. This makes it highly probable that B did commit that crime. Therefore A's declaration is a relevant fact under section 11 (2). This was not the intention of the section, as is shown by the elaborate provisions contained in the following part of the Chapter II. (sections 32—39) as to particular classes of statements, which are regarded as relevant facts either because the circumstances under which they are made invest them with importance, or because no better evidence can be got. The sort of facts which the section was intended to include are facts which either exclude or imply more or less distinctly the existence of the facts sought to be proved. Some degree of latitude was designedly left in the wording of the section (in compliance with a suggestion from the Madras Government) **[161]** on account of the variety of matters to which it might apply. The meaning of the section would have been more fully expressed if words to the following effect had been added to it:—

“No statement shall be regarded as rendering the matter stated highly probable within the meaning of this section unless it is declared to be a relevant fact under some other section of this Act.”

Reason for exclusion of hearsay.

The reasons why statements as to facts made by persons not called as witnesses are excluded, except in certain specified cases (see sections 17—39), are various. In the first place it is matter of common experience that statements in common conversation are made so lightly, and are so liable to be misunderstood or misrepresented, that they cannot be depended upon for any important purpose unless they are made under special circumstances.

Objection.

It may be said that this is an objection to the weight of such statements⁶ and not to their relevancy, and there is some degree of truth in this remark.

* Section 11 is as follows:—

Facts not otherwise relevant are relevant.

(1) If they are inconsistent with any fact in issue or relevant fact.

(2) If by themselves, or in connection with other facts, they make the existence or non-existence of any fact in issue or relevant fact highly probable or improbable.

No doubt, when a man has to inquire into facts of which he receives in the first instance very confused accounts, it may and often will be extremely important for him to trace the most cursory and apparently futile report. And facts relevant in the highest degree to facts in issue may often be discovered in this manner. A policeman or a lawyer engaged in getting up a case, criminal or civil, would neglect his duty altogether if he shut his ears to everything which was not relevant within the meaning of [162] the Evidence Act. A Judge or Magistrate in India frequently has to perform duties which in England would be performed by police-officers or attorneys. He has to sift out the truth for himself as well as he can and with little assistance of a professional kind. Section 165 is intended to arm the Judge with the most extensive power possible for the purpose of getting at the truth. The effect of this section,* is that in order to get to the bottom of the matter before it the Court will be able to look at and inquire into every fact whatever. It will not, however, be able to found its judgment upon the class of statements in question, for the following reasons :

Effect of
section 165.

If this were permitted it would present a great temptation to indolent Judges to be satisfied with second-hand reports.

It would open a wide door to fraud. People would make statements for which they would be in no way responsible, and the fact that these statements were made would be proved by witnesses who knew nothing of the matter stated. Every one would thus be at the mercy of people who might choose to tell a lie, and those evidence could neither be tested nor contradicted.

Suppose that A, B, C, and D give to E, F, and G a minute detailed account of a crime which they say was [168] committed by Z. E, F, and G repeat what they have heard correctly. A, B, C, and D disappear or are not forthcoming. It is evident that Z would be altogether unable to defend himself in this case, and that the Court would be unable to test the statements of A, B, C, and D. The only way to avoid this is to exclude such evidence altogether, and so to put upon both Judges and Magistrates as strong a pressure as possible to get to the bottom of the matter before them.

It would waste an incalculable amount of time. To try to trace unauthorized and irresponsible gossip, and to discover the grains of truth which may lurk in it is like trying to trace a fish in the water.

The exclusion of evidence as to transactions similar to, but not specifically connected with the facts in issue, rests upon the ground that if it were not enforced every trial, whether civil or criminal, might run into an inquiry into whole life and character of the parties concerned. Litigants have frequently many matters in difference besides the precise point legally at issue between them, and it often requires a good deal of vigour to prevent them from turning Courts of Justice into theatres in which all their affairs may be discussed. A very slight acquaintance with French procedure is enough to show the evils of not keeping people close to the point in judicial proceedings.

Unconnected
trans-
actions.

As to evidence of opinion, it is excluded because its admission would in nearly all cases be mere waste of time.

Exclusion
of Evidence
of opinion.

[164] The concluding part of the chapter on the relevancy of facts enumerates the exceptions which are to be made to the general rules as to irrelevancy. The rules as to admissions, statements made by persons who cannot be called as witnesses, and statements made under circumstances which in themselves

Exception
to rules as
to irrelev-
ancy.

* Section 165 is as follows :—

“The Judge may in order to discover or obtain proper proof of relevant facts ask any question he pleases in any form, at any time, of any wit-

ness, or of the parties about any fact relevant or irrelevant, and may order the production of any document or thing.”

afford a guarantee for their truth, are an exception to the exclusion of statements as proof of the matter stated.

Judgments in Courts of Justice on other occasions form an exception to the exclusion of evidence of transactions not specifically connected with facts in issue, and the provisions as to the admission of evidence of opinions in certain cases are contained in sections 45—55. I will notice very shortly the principle on which these provisions proceed.

Admissions.

1. The general rule with regard to admissions, which are defined to mean all that the parties or their representatives in certain degrees say about the matter in dispute, or facts relevant thereto, is that they may be proved as against those who made them, but not in their favour. The reason of the rule is obvious. If A says, "B owes me money," the mere fact that he says so does not even tend to prove the debt. If the statement has any value at all, it must be derived from some fact which lies beyond it; for instance, A's recollection of his having lent B the money. To that fact, of course, A can testify, but his subsequent assertions add nothing to what he has to say. If, on the other hand, A had said, "B does [165] not owe me anything," this is a fact of which B might make use, and which might be decisive of the case.

Confessions.

Admissions in reference to crimes are usually called confessions. I may observe upon the provisions relating to them that sections 25, 26, and 27 were transferred to the Evidence *verbatim* from the Code of Criminal Procedure, Act XXV of 1861. They differ widely from the law of England, and were inserted in the Act of 1861 in order to prevent the practice of torture by the police for the purpose of extracting confessions from persons in their custody.

Statements by witnesses who cannot be called.

Statements made by persons who are dead or otherwise incapacitated from being called as witnesses are admitted in the cases mentioned in sections 32 and 33. The reason is that in the cases in question no better evidence is to be had.

Statements under special circumstances.

In certain cases statements are made under circumstances which in themselves are a strong reason for believing them to be true, and in these cases there is generally little use in calling the person by whom the statement was made. The sections which relate to them are 34—38.

It may be well to point out here the manner in which the Evidence Act affects the proof of evidence given by a witness in a Court of Justice. The relevancy of the fact that such evidence was given, depends partly on the general principles of relevancy. For instance, if a witness were accused of giving false testimony, the fact that he gave the testimony alleged to be false would be a fact [166] in issue. But the Act also provides for cases in which the fact that evidence was given on a different occasion is to be admissible, either to prove the matter stated (section 33), or in order to contradict (sections 155, 3) or in order to corroborate (section 157) the witness. By reference to these sections it must be ascertained whether the fact that the evidence was given is relevant. If it is relevant, section 35 enacts that an entry of it in a record made by any public servant in the discharge of his duty shall be relevant as a mode of proving it. The Codes of Civil and Criminal Procedure direct all judicial officers to make records of the evidence given before them; and section 80 of the Evidence Act provides that a document purporting to be a record of evidence shall be presumed to be genuine, that statements made as to the circumstances under which it was taken shall be presumed to be true, and the evidence to have been duly taken. The result of these sections taken together is that when proof of evidence given on previous occasions is admissible, it may be proved by the production of the record or a certified copy (see section 76).

Judgments in other cases.

The sections as to judgments (40, 41) designedly omit to deal with the question of the effect of judgments in preventing further proceedings in regard of

the same matter. The law upon this subject is to be found in section 2 of the Code of Civil Procedure and in section 460 of the Code of Criminal Procedure. The cases which the Evidence Act provides [167] for are cases in which the judgment of a Court is in the nature of a law, and creates the right which it affirms to exist.

The opinions of any person, other than the Judge by whom the fact is to be decided, as to the existence of facts in issue or relevant facts are, as a rule, irrelevant to the decision of the cases to which they relate, for the most obvious reasons. To show that such and such a person thought that a crime had been committed or a contract made would either be to show nothing at all, or would invest the person whose opinion was proved with the character of a Judge. In some few cases the reasons for which are self-evident, it is otherwise. They are specified in sections 45—51. Opinions.

The sections as to character require little remark. Evidence of character is, generally speaking, only a makeweight, though there are two classes of cases in which it is highly important :— Character when important.

(1) Where conduct is equivocal, or even presumably criminal. In this case evidence of character may explain conduct and rebut the presumptions which it might raise in the absence of such evidence. A man is found in possession of stolen goods. He says he found them and took charge of them to give them to the owner. If he is a man of very high character this may be believed.

(2) When a charge rests on the direct testimony of a single witness and on the bare denial of it by the person charged. A man is accused of an indecent assault by a [168] woman with whom he was accidentally left alone. He denies it. Here a high character for morality on the part of the accused person would be of great importance.

[169] CHAPTER IV.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT.

No refer-
ence to Eng-
lish cases.

In the preceding pages I have stated and illustrated the theory of judicial evidence on which the Evidence Act is based. I have but little to add to that explanation. The Act speaks for itself. No labour was spared to make its provisions complete and distinct. As the first section repeals all unwritten rules of evidence, and as the Act itself supplies a distinct body of law upon the subjects, its object would be defeated by elaborate references to English cases. In so far as it is obscure or incomplete, the Judges and the Legislature are its proper critics. If it is turned into an abridgment of the law which it was meant to replace it will be injurious instead of being useful to those for whom it was intended. I shall accordingly content myself with a very short description of the contents of the remainder of the Act referring for a full explanation of the matter to the Act itself.

Scheme of
Part II

The general scheme of Part II, which relates to Proof and consists of four chapters, containing forty-five sections, may be expressed in the following propositions :—

Judicial
notice.

[170] 1. Certain facts are so notorious in themselves, or are stated in so authentic a manner in well-known and accessible publications, that they require no proof. The Court, if it does not know them, can inform itself upon them without formally taking evidence. These facts are said to be judicially noticed.

Oral evi-
dence.

2. All facts except the contents of documents may be proved by oral evidence, which must in all cases be direct. That is, it must consist of a declaration by the witness that he perceived by his own senses the fact to which he testifies.

Documents.

3. The contents of documents must be proved either by the production of the document, which is called primary evidence, or by copies or oral accounts of the contents, which are called secondary evidence. Primary evidence is required as a rule, but this is subject to seven important exceptions in which secondary evidence may be given. The most important of these are (1) cases in which the document is in the possession of the adverse party, in which case the adverse party must in general (though there are several exceptions) have notice to produce the document before secondary evidence of it can be given.

And (2) cases in which certified copies of public documents are admissible in place of the documents themselves.

4. Many classes of documents which are defined in the Act, are presumed to be what they purport to be, but this presumption is liable to be rebutted. Two sets of presumptions will sometimes apply to the same document. For [171] instance what purports to be a certified copy of a record of evidence is produced. It must by section 76 be presumed to be an accurate copy of the record of evidence. By section 80 the facts stated in the record itself as to the circumstances under which it was taken, *e.g.*, that it was read over to the witness in a language which he understood, must be presumed to be true.

Writings
when exclu-
sive eviden-
ce.

5. When a contract, grant, or other disposition of property is reduced to writing, the writing itself (or secondary evidence of its contents) is not only the best, but is the only admissible evidence of the matter which it contains. It cannot be varied by oral evidence, except in certain specified cases.

It is necessary in applying these general doctrines (the expediency of which is obvious) to practice to go into considerable detail, and to introduce provisos,

exceptions, and qualifications which appear more intricate and difficult than they really are. If, however, the propositions just stated are once distinctly understood and borne in mind, the details will be easily mastered when the occasion for applying them arises. The provisions in the Act are all made in order to meet real difficulties which arose in practice in England, and which must of necessity arise over and over again, and give occasion to litigation unless they were specifically provided for beforehand.

One single principle runs through all the propositions relating to documentary evidence. It is that the very object for which writing is used is to perpetuate the memory of what is written down, [172] and so to furnish permanent proof of it. In order that full effect may be given to this, two things are necessary, namely, that the document itself should, whenever it is possible, be put before the Judge for his inspection, and that if it purports to be a final settlement of a previous negotiation, as in the case of a written contract, it shall be treated as final, and shall not be varied by word of mouth. If the first of these rules were not observed the benefit of writing would be lost. There is no use in writing a thing down unless the writing is read. If the second rule were not observed people would never know when a question was settled, as they would be able to play fast and loose with their writings.

Principle of provisions in documentary evidence.

By bearing these leading principles in mind the details and exceptions will become simple. Their practical importance is indeed as nothing in comparison to the importance of the rules which they qualify.

The third part of the Act, which contains three chapters (Chapters VII, VIII and IX) and sixty-seven sections, relates to the production and effect of evidence.

Chapter VII., which relates to the burden of proof, deals with a subject which requires a little explanation. This is the subject of presumptions. Like most other words introduced into the law of evidence, it has various meanings, and it has besides a history to which I shall refer very shortly.

Presumptions.

In times when the true theory of proof was very imperfectly understood, inasmuch as physical science, by the progress of which that theory was gradually discovered, [173] was on its infancy, numerous attempts were made to construct theories as to the weight of evidence which should supply the want of one founded on observation. In some cases this was effected by requiring the testimony of a certain number of witnesses in particular cases ; such a fact must be proved by two witnesses, such another by four, and so on. In other cases particular items of evidence were regarded as full proof, half full proof, proof less than half full, and proof more than half full.

The doctrine of presumptions was closely connected with this theory. Presumptions were inferences which the Judges were directed to draw from certain states of facts in certain cases, and these presumptions were allowed a certain amount of weight in the scale of proof ; such a presumption and such evidence amounted to full proof, such another to half full, and so on. The very irregular manner in which the English law of evidence grew up has had, amongst other effects, that of making it an uncertain and difficult question how far the theory of presumptions, and the other theories of which they formed a part, affect English law, but substantially the result is somewhat as follows :—

Presumptions are of four kinds according to English law.

1. Conclusive presumptions. These are rare, but when they occur they provide that certain modes of proof shall not be liable to contradiction.

2. Presumptions which affect the ordinary rule as to the burden of proof that he who affirms must prove. He [174] who affirms that a man is dead must usually prove it, but if he shows that the man has not been heard of for seven years, he shifts the burden of proof on his adversary.

3. There are certain presumptions which, though liable to be rebutted, are regarded by English law as being something more than mere maxims, though it is by no means easy to say how much more. An instance of such a presumption is to be found in the rule that recent possession of stolen goods unexplained raises a presumption that the possessor is either the thief or a receiver.

4. Bare presumptions of fact, which are nothing but arguments to which the Court attaches whatever value it pleases.

Chapter VII of the Evidence Act deals with this subject as follows :— First it lays down the general principles which regulate the burden of proof (sections 101—106). It then enumerates the cases in which the burden of proof is determined in particular cases, not by the relation of the parties to the cause but by presumptions (sections 107—111). It notices two cases of conclusive presumptions, the presumption of legitimacy from birth during marriage (section 112), and the presumption of a valid cession of territory from the publication of a notification to that effect in the *Gazette of India* (section 113). This is one of several conclusive statutory presumptions which will be found in different parts of the Statutes and Acts. Finally, it declares in section 114, that the Court may in all cases whatever draw from the facts before it whatever inferences it thinks just. The terms of this section are such [175] as to reduce to their proper position of mere maxims which are to be applied to facts by the Courts in their discretion, a large number of presumptions to which English law gives to a greater or less extent, an artificial value. Nine of the most important of them are given by way of illustration.

All notice of certain general legal principles which are, sometimes called presumptions, but which in reality be long rather to the substantive law than the law of evidence, was designedly omitted, not because the truth of those principles was denied, but because it was not considered that the Evidence Act was the proper place for them. The most important of these is the presumption, as it is sometimes called, that every one knows the law. The principle is far more correctly stated in the maxim that ignorance of the law does not excuse a breach of it, which is one of the fundamental principles of criminal law.

The subject of estoppels (Chapter VIII) differs from that of presumption in the circumstance that an estoppel is a personal disqualification laid upon a person peculiarly circumstanced from proving peculiar facts. A presumption is a rule that particular inferences shall be drawn from particular facts whoever proves them. Much of the English learning connected with estoppels is extremely intricate and technical, but this arises principally from two causes, the peculiarities of English special pleading, and the fact that the effect of prior judgments is usually treated by the English text writers as a branch of the law of evidence, and not as a branch of the law of Civil Procedure.

[176] The remainder of the Act consists of a reduction to express propositions of rules as to the examination of witnesses, which are well established and understood. They call for no commentary or introduction, as they sufficiently explain their own meaning, and do not materially vary the existing law and practice.

SOME CRITICISMS ON THE ACT.

It has been said that in its main features the arrangement of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen is not capable of being improved upon (1), and it will generally be conceded that, except as regards sections 5—16 of Ch. II, a great advantage has undoubtedly been given to the legal practitioner by the codification of the law of evidence which the Act has effected. The criticism perhaps more discriminating of others may be divided into two classes. Some there are who approve of the general principle upon which the Act proceeds (*viz.*, that it is both possible and advisable positively to determine what is evidence), but criticise the actual terms in which such determination is made. Others disapprove, preferring the more practical and historical method of English law which confines itself mainly to the negative task of declaring not what is but what is not evidence.

Of the first class Mr. Whitworth in his able pamphlet on the theory of relevancy(2) while of opinion that probably no enactment in such few words as sections 6—16 brought so much assistance to the administration of justice, says that the question yet suggests itself whether even these rules give the theory of relevancy in its simplest form, and states that they certainly do not show in themselves upon what principle it is that they have been founded. Differing from the author of the Act in regard to the adequacy of his definition of relevancy as the connection of events as cause and effect, he works out from the rules propounded under the Act what he conceives to be a fuller and more satisfactory statement. He arrives by this process of exposition at exactly the same result as Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, but claims for the new rules which he suggests that although different in form, they are identical with those of the Act in their effect.(3)

Mr. Whitworth uses the word relevant as Sir James Fitzjames Stephen uses it in the third chapter of his Introduction, and not as it is sometimes used as co-extensive with admissible. What is thus meant by a relevant fact is a *fact that has a certain degree of probative force*. All such facts are not admissible. They may be excluded under rules of evidence other than those which treat of relevancy. For example, as he points out, a fact may be relevant, but it may be one of a kind so easy to fabricate, or so difficult to test or of so suspicious an origin, that it is more convenient to declare that it shall not be taken into consideration at all. With such questions he is not concerned, but only with the simpler and narrower question as to what facts are relevant in the strict sense of the term.

He points out that the word is used in both senses in the Evidence Act, as will appear from a reference to the Table of Contents. Part I treats of "Relevancy of Facts," and, in this Part, Chapter II has several divisional headings one of which is "of the Relevancy of Facts." Part I deals with relevancy in its wide sense; Chapter II of Part I with relevancy in its strict sense. The ambiguity is unfortunate. Sir Fitzjames Stephen has said that relevancy is fully defined in sections 6—11 of the Act, and until the double meaning of the word is observed, it seems as Mr. Whitworth points out inconsistent with this that many subsequent sections should declare certain things to be relevant,

(1) Reynold's Theory of the Law of Evidence, 3rd Ed., 1897. Preface vi. See also observations in Preface to Rice's General Principles of the Law of Evidence.

(2) The theory of relevancy for the purpose of Judicial Evidence by George Clifford Whitworth, 2nd Ed., 1881. "Mr. George Clifford Whitworth of the Bombay Civil Service has lately criticised this theory in an ingenious and able

pamphlet and the frank acceptance of his criticism by Mr. Stephen enables us to enjoy the contemplation as gratifying as it is rare, of a controversy which has ended in a real advancement of knowledge, and in a manner perfectly satisfying and honourable to both parties."—*Fortnightly Review*, 1876.

(3) See Law Magazine and Review, 1875-6.

as do sections 22, 23, 24, 28, 32, etc. What such sections as these have to declare is really not that the things they mention are relevant or irrelevant (using the words strictly), but (that question being decided by sections 6—16), that those things are not to be excluded or admitted under rules relating to subjects other than relevancy, which would, without the provision made, exclude or admit them.

The theory of relevancy is concerned with the question :—Why is one thing relevant and another thing irrelevant? There must, Mr. Whitworth says, be some principle applicable to all cases by which it may be determined whether a particular fact is or is not relevant to another fact, without reference to a number of rules framed to meet different classes of cases. The purpose of judicial enquiries is not a purpose peculiar to them. All men upon occasion endeavour to ascertain, as quickly and as satisfactorily as they can, whether facts unknown to them personally have or have not happened. And what is calculated to aid the human mind in such enquiries must be something capable of being defined by the enunciation of its essential difference, as well as by an enumeration of its details. Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, in the third Chapter of his Introduction to this Act, has briefly considered this question, and has said that relevancy means the connection of events as cause and effect: “If these two words were taken in their widest acceptation, it would be correct to say that when any theory has been formed which alleges the existence of any fact, all facts are relevant which, if that theory was true, would stand to the fact alleged to exist either in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect.” Mr. Whitworth criticises this definition as follows :—“But the proviso that the words cause and effect must be taken in their widest acceptation does not seem to be sufficient. It seems necessary rather to take them in a transcendent sense. Suppose a man is charged with stabbing another, and it is alleged that at the moment of striking he uttered a certain expression. What he said is by the rules of evidence relevant (not merely upon the issue as to his intention, but also) upon the issue whether he stabbed the man or not. But in what acceptation of the words is his expression a cause or effect of the act of stabbing? Or consider the case of the Whitechapel murder now under investigation in London. Upon the issue, Did Wainwright murder Harriet Lane? it is offered in evidence that the body before the Court is that of a woman who never bore children. How is this a cause or effect of the fact in issue? The widest acceptation of the words ‘cause’ and ‘effect’ will not include such facts as these. And if we give them the meaning necessary to make true the statement that relevancy means the connection of events as cause and effect, then the statement itself becomes of no use, because every fact will be relevant. No doubt to a being of such capacity of intelligence as to see the whole cause of every effect and the whole effect of every cause, everything that ever happened becomes one rigid fact and nothing is irrelevant. But for human purposes there is no question that relevancy and irrelevancy are realities; the difference between the two is recognizable by an ordinary human capacity, and must be something expressible in ordinary language.

The definition that relevancy means the connection of events as cause and effect, leaves us, then, in this difficulty: that if we take the words in any, even the widest, comprehensible sense, the definition does not include all facts which we know from our experience to be really relevant; and if we give them a transcendent meaning based upon our knowledge that all things precedent have gone together to make up the state of things existing at any time, and that no fact could ever have existed without the co-existence of every other fact that did exist at the same time, then the definition includes everything, and so ceases to be a definition.

Thus the statement that relevancy means the connection of events as cause, and effect, requires some addition, if the words are used in any ordinary sense and some limitation, if they are given a transcendent sense.

Mr. Stephen, using the words in the latter sense, imposes one limitation and declares the practical existence of another. He says, (a) the rule is to be subject to the caution that every step in the connection must be made out, and (b) that wide, general causes, which apply to all occurrences, are, in most cases, admitted, and do not require proof. The first of these limitations goes far to get rid of the objection that everything is relevant. The connection must be discernible, and every step in the connection proved or presumable. But if it is meant that each step must be recognizable as a proceeding from cause to effect, then, as shown above, things really relevant will be excluded. And if any other kind of connection will suffice, then it may be said of both the limitations, that they are of little service, that the help they give in deducing practical rules from the general principle is small. For those rules are least likely to be appealed to in the case of wide general causes, or occurrences, the connection of which with the fact in issue is not traceable. The object of the rules is to keep out irrelevant matter that is brought forward. As a fact such matter is submitted as evidence every day. Such matter does not usually consist of wide general causes that are admitted, nor of occurrences that have no connection with the facts in issue, and therefore these limitations do not exclude it. Therefore these limitations are not sufficient.

Now as the theory propounded falls short of defining what relevancy is, so we may expect to find in the rules themselves things that cannot be explained by the theory. Again, as the rules are not deduced from first principles but are generalizations from actual experience, it is possible that in some unusual cases the language of the rules may not prescribe with accuracy the true limit of the relevancy. And, thirdly, and for the same reason, it is possible that the rules laid down may not be in every part strictly confined to the subject of relevancy.

Thus it is not immediately apparent, from the theory set forth, why one part of a transaction throws light upon another part which is so distinct from the first as to form in itself a fact in issue. When Mr. Hall shot three or four Gaekwari sowars, and it was a fact in issue whether he shot a particular one, no doubt the fact that he shot the others increased the probability of his having shot the one in question. But the theory does not afford a ready explanation of this.

By section 7 those facts are relevant to facts in issue 'which constitute the state of things under which they happened.' A Magistrate lately convicted some persons of rioting, and, the object of the riot having been to offend some Hindu religious reformers, he commenced his judgment with a general history of religion and religious reformation down to the present time. The Judge, before whom the case came on appeal, remarked upon the irrelevancy of this, and of course it was utterly useless; but the rule quoted does not seem to exclude evidence of it. By the same section, facts which afford an 'opportunity' for the occurrence of a fact in issue, or relevant facts, are relevant. The theory does not explain why. When Mr. Hall shot the sowars, the fact that he had a rifle, gave him an opportunity of shooting the man he shot; but it gave him equal opportunity of shooting other persons whom he did not shoot. Its particular bearing upon the fact in issue to make it relevant is not explained.

Section 8 is partly concerned with the admissibility of evidence of statements. It includes the substance of the English rule that declarations which are part of the *res gestæ* may be proved. But this has nothing to do with relevancy strictly so called. (*v. post*, remarks upon Ill. (j) of this section.)

Section 9 declares facts necessary to explain or introduce a fact in issue to be relevant, but prescribes no test of the necessity. Is there no danger of useless matter being brought upon the record under this rule on the ground that it explains or introduces something to follow? It is true there is a provision, under the law for the examination of witnesses, that when either party proposes to

give evidence of any fact, the Judge may ask in what manner the fact would be relevant, and need not admit it unless he thinks it would be relevant (section 136, Evidence Act); but still whether or not the fact is necessary to explain or introduce may be a disputable matter. The first illustration says that when the question is whether a given document is the will of *A*, the state of *A*'s property and of his family at the date of the alleged will *may* be relevant facts. Now, it is obvious that some particulars about the property would be useful to be known, and some would be useless. So the rule seems partly to fail of its object, in that it does not define what class of particulars is relevant.

Section 10 is a rule relating to one particular kind of transaction, conspiracy; and section 12 refers only to the question of damages. But the mind sets to work to ascertain such facts as these in just the same way as any other facts, and it does not appear why special rules are requisite. When any person is charged with conspiracy, one of the facts in issue is the existence of the conspiracy, its absolute existence without reference to the accused person; and from the nature of the thing itself, requiring as it does the action of more than one mind, it is to be expected that causes of it and effects of it will be found existing outside the mind, and without the knowledge, of a particular person. Therefore no rule is required to make such causes or effects or other connected facts relevant to the fact in issue.

But the rule goes on to declare that such facts are relevant also for the purpose of showing that the accused person was a party to the conspiracy. Well, if such facts will show that, clearly they are in very truth relevant. But it is obvious that very many such facts will have no bearing whatever upon the question of the accused person's complicity. And it seems an error in the rule to declare all such facts relevant for that purpose, instead of showing which are and which are not. Consider some such conspiracy as that which went by the name of Fenianism. Suppose a man is being tried in Ireland for so conspiring. Suppose he had been in prison for a month before trial. Suppose the Court had received abundant evidence of the existence, nature and objects of the conspiracy. Still under this rule the Court could not refuse to listen to witnesses just arrived from America stating that a party of Fenians had burnt a farm there a fortnight before the day of trial—thus to prove the accused person's complicity in the conspiracy.

Section 14 declares that facts which show the existence of any state of mind are relevant when the existence of such 'state of mind' is in issue or relevant. Looking at the illustration, it seems doubtful whether the expression 'state of mind' is wide enough. One of the states of mind mentioned is 'knowledge.' Illustration (c) is an example of this. There the question is whether a man knew that his dog was ferocious; and the facts that the dog had bitten several persons and that they had complained to the owner are relevant. These facts are really connected with the fact in issue through the owner's knowledge. But Illus. (a) also purports to be an example of a fact being relevant as tending to show knowledge. The question there is whether a person found in possession of a stolen article knew that it was stolen; and it is said that the fact that, at the same time, he was in possession of many other stolen articles is relevant as tending to show that he knew each and all of the articles to be stolen. No doubt the fact is relevant, but it is not through the receiver's knowledge that it is connected with the fact in issue. What it proves is not a state of mind, but a habit, a habit which makes the receiving with a guilty knowledge a more likely fact than it would be without proof of the habit."

Mr. Whitworth then proceeds to propound his theory of relevancy with the new rules which he deduces from it:—

"Every fact in issue may be affirmed or denied; and that not merely in the bare form in which it may be stated as a fact in issue, but in every detail

of the meaning of that statement. The whole includes the part; if any fact is affirmed as a whole, any part of it may be affirmed or denied; anything implied by an affirmation is really part of that affirmation and may be expressly affirmed or denied. It may be in issue merely, Did *A* murder *B*? But if, as the affirmation is enquired into, it is found to mean that *A* murdered *B* at a particular hour and a particular place, then, that *A* was in that place at that hour, may be affirmed or denied. The issue may be merely, Did Wainright murder Harriet Lane? But if those affirming it produce a body saying it is Harriet Lane's, then anything showing that it is or is not may be put forward. Or the issue may be, did the accused person attempt to poison Colonel Phayre? But if it is found that the charge means that the accused person put arsenic into a glass of sherbet which, from his knowledge of Colonel Phayre's habits, he knew Colonel Phayre would drink, then Colonel Phayre's habit of drinking sherbet at a particular time and the prisoner's knowledge of this are parts of the fact in issue.

But besides the matters expressly or virtually in issue, some surrounding matters may aid in determining an unknown fact. Knowing that the progress of events is from cause to effect, any fact that seems likely to have caused the fact to be determined, or any fact that suggests the fact to be determined as a cause of it, may be of use.

Again, one cause may have many effects and the cause may be ascertainable from one effect as well as from another. If then in endeavouring to ascertain whether a particular event has happened we see some other event that suggests as its cause something that would probably have caused the thing we want to ascertain, then that event will be of use. For example, we want to ascertain whether *A* stabbed *B*, and we hear that on the occasion on which he is said to have done so, *A* said to *B*, "then die." Now this seems to imply just such volition employing the tongue as would employing an armed hand stab *B*. The words and the fact in issue are effects of the same volition. Similarly were *A* charged with poisoning *B*, the fact that before the death of *B* he procured poison of the kind that was administered to *B* would be relevant. The procuring the poison is an effect of a cause which might be the cause of the fact in issue.

Thus there are four classes of fact which aid in determining a fact in issue:

- (1) *Any part of the fact alleged or any fact implied by the fact alleged;*
- (2) *Any cause of the fact;*
- (3) *Any effect of the fact;*
- (4) *Any fact having a common cause with the fact in issue.*

But it is not the whole of these facts that are of use. Some facts connected with the fact in issue in one of the four ways mentioned may be of a general nature, existing whether or not the fact in issue happened and therefore indicating nothing as to whether it happened or not. For example: *A* is charged with the murder of *B* by pushing him over a precipice. Here the fall of *B* to the ground after he was pushed over is as much a cause of his death as the pushing over, and as much an effect of the push as his death is. But gravitation is a general fact and exists all the same whether *B* went over the precipice or not, and proof of it is therefore needless.

Besides such general facts there may be facts connected with the fact in issue in one of the four ways, but with such a very slight bearing upon it that their probative force is quite insignificant as, for instance, if a boyish quarrel of fifty years ago were brought forward to prove ill-feeling between two men who had joined in partnership twenty years before.

To meet both these classes of cases, one proviso only is requisite, namely, *that no fact is relevant to another unless it makes the existence of that other more*

likely. It is not necessary to say anything of the degree of probability the fact must raise. The test is obvious. The Judge who has eventually to decide whether the fact in issue is proved or not, must decide whether *the fact offered in evidence will, if proved, aid him in that decision.*

The theory, then, so far as we have gone, is this. Those facts are relevant to a fact in issue, the existence of which makes the existence of the fact in issue more probable, and they are found to be connected with the fact in issue in one of these ways, as being, (a) part of the fact in issue, (b) cause of it, (c) effect of it, or (d) an effect of a cause of it.

But as, relying upon the principle that effects follow causes, we take from the surrounding circumstances facts that appear to be probable causes or probable effects of a fact unknown, as a means of proving it; so, upon the same principle we may first consider what would be probable causes or effects of the fact unknown and look upon their absence as a means of disproving it.

Therefore in addition to the four classes of facts above mentioned, which may be said to be positively relevant, we have the following *four classes which may be called negatively relevant*: (a) facts showing the absence of what might be expected as part of a fact in issue or of what seems to be implied by a fact in issue; (b) facts showing the absence of cause of the fact in issue; (c) facts showing the absence of effect of the fact in issue; (d) facts showing the absence of effects (other than the fact in issue) of the probable cause of the fact in issue. And as it is essential to facts positively relevant that they make the fact in issue more likely, so those facts only are negatively relevant which make the existence of the fact in issue less likely.

Again, as facts are relevant only by reason of their being connected with the fact in issue, it follows that to disprove the connection of an alleged relevant fact with the fact in issue is as efficacious as to disprove the existence of the fact. To show, for instance, that an alleged cause of a fact in issue would not really have as effect the fact in issue; or to show that an alleged effect of a fact in issue is really the effect of some other cause, does as well as to show that the alleged facts never existed. And as the connection of an alleged relevant fact may be disputed, so it may be affirmed in anticipation of dispute. That is to say, all facts which tend to prove or disprove the connection in the way of relevancy between facts in issue and alleged relevant facts are themselves relevant.

As relevant facts may be proved and as the mode of proof of any fact is (beyond the affirmation of witnesses of the fact) by means of facts relevant to it, it follows that "facts relevant to relevant facts are themselves relevant."

These considerations suggested to Mr. Whitworth the following rules, which he considered sufficient to decide, and the simplest test by which to decide, whether any fact offered in evidence is relevant:—

RULE I.—No fact is relevant which does not make the existence of a fact in issue more likely or unlikely, and that to such a degree as the Judge considers will aid him in deciding the issue.

RULE II.—Subject to Rule I, the following facts are relevant:

- (1) Facts which are part of, or which are implied by, a fact in issue; or which show the absence of what might be expected as a part of, or would seem to be implied by, a fact in issue;
- (2) Facts which are a cause, or which show the absence of what might be expected as a cause, of a fact in issue;
- (3) Facts which are an effect or which show the absence of what might be expected as an effect of a fact in issue;
- (4) Facts which are an effect of a cause, or which show the absence of what might be expected as an effect of a cause, of a fact in issue.

RULE III.—Facts which affirm or deny the relevancy of facts alleged to be relevant under Rule II are relevant.

RULE IV.—Facts relevant to relevant facts are relevant.

Mr. Whitworth gives a single example of each kind of relevancy according to his classification, taking all examples from a simple case, that of Muller, who was tried for the murder of an old gentleman, a banker, named Briggs, by beating him with a life-preserver, as they were travelling together by rail, and then throwing him out of the train. Muller tried to make his escape to America, but was pursued and arrested on his arrival there. One point urged in the prisoner's defence was that he was not physically strong enough to commit the murder as alleged. His object appeared to be robbery.

The kinds of relevancy according to Rule II are four; but, as the first clause contains two classes with an apparent difference, they may, Mr. Whitworth says, be taken for the purpose of illustration as five; and as each kind may be either positive or negative, the number becomes ten. And as by rule III the connection of a fact with the fact in issue may be disputed as well as its existence the number of illustrations required is twenty.

These he gives in order as cited in the footnote(1):—

After giving this single example of each kind of relevancy according to his classification Mr. Whitworth proceeds to decide by reference to the above rules all the cases quoted in illustration of the rules set forth in this Act and shows

(1) (a) *Part of fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to prove that, at the time the offence was said to be committed, a witness by the roadside got a glimpse, as the train passed, of the prisoner standing up in the carriage with his hand raised above his head.

(b) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that at the time in question, the prisoner had occasion to close a ventilator in the top of the carriage.

(c) *Absence of what might be expected as part of the fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to show that no noise was heard by the occupants of the next compartment.

(d) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that the occupants of the next compartment were fast asleep.

(e) *Fact implied by a fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller was armed with a weapon.

(f) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that such a weapon could not have caused the marks found on the body.

(g) *Absence of fact implied by fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller was physically a very weak man.

(h) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that under the circumstances but little strength was required.

(i) *Cause.*—It would be relevant to show that Mr. Briggs had done Muller some great injury.

(j) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller was not aware that it was Mr. Briggs who had done him the injury.

(k) *Absence of cause.*—It would be relevant to show that Mr. Briggs had nothing valuable

about him to tempt a robber.

(l) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller had reason to believe that Mr. Briggs had valuables in his possession.

(m) *Effect.*—It would be relevant to show that immediately after the occurrence Muller took passage for America.

(n) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller had sudden and urgent business that called him to America.

(o) *Absence of effect.*—It would be relevant to show that the railway carriage bore no marks of a struggle.

(p) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Mr. Briggs was too old and feeble to offer any considerable resistance.

(q) *Effect of a cause of a fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller had just before provided himself with a life-preserver.

(r) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller anticipated violence to himself on the day in question.

(s) *Absence of effect of cause of fact in issue.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller and Mr. Briggs had travelled together for a long distance before the fatal occurrence, and that through all that time Muller had equal opportunity to attack Mr. Briggs and had not done so.

(t) *Disputing the connection.*—It would be relevant to show that Muller had ascertained how far Mr. Briggs was going to travel, and that he (Muller) could best effect his escape by getting out at some place the train came to after the occurrence.

that his rules are identical in effect with the law by reference to them of the illustrations in the Act as follows:—

SECTION 6. *Illustration, (a).*(1) For upon examination every part of a transaction will be found to be connected with every other part as cause or effect or as effects of one cause.

Illustration (b), (2).—That war was waged is one of the facts in issue. These occurrences are part of that fact.

Illustration (c), (3).—Besides the fact of the publication there may be in issue the question of *B's* good faith or malice, of the sense in which the words were used, whether the occasion was privileged or not. Other parts of the correspondence may be causes or effects of the publication, or effects of *B's* good faith or malice, or effects of the words having been used in a particular sense, or effects of a relationship between the parties showing that the occasion was or was not privileged.

Illustration (d), (4).—Each delivery is a relevant fact as being part of the fact in issue, Did the goods pass from *B* to *A*?

SECTION 7: *Illustration (a), (5).*—The first fact is relevant as a fact implied by the fact in issue; and the second is relevant as a cause of the fact in issue.

Illustration (b), (6).—The marks are relevant facts as effects of part of the fact in issue.

Illustration (c), (7).—That *B* was ill before the symptoms ascribed to poison is relevant as denying the connection of cause and effect between the fact in issue (the poisoning) and the relevant fact (the death): that *B* was well is relevant as asserting this connection. The habits of *B* are, if it is alleged that the opportunity was availed of, relevant as part of the fact in issue. (If the opportunity was not availed of, the habits are not relevant.)

SECTION 8: *Illustration (a), (8).*—The facts are relevant as causes of the fact in issue.

• *Illustration (b), (9).*—The fact is relevant as a cause of the fact in issue.

Illustration (c), (10).—The fact is relevant as an effect of a cause of the fact in issue.

(1) *A* is accused of the murder of *B* by beating him. Whatever was said or done by *A* or *B* or the bystanders at the beating or so shortly before or after it as to form part of the transaction, is a relevant fact.

(2) *A* is accused of waging war against the Queen by taking part in armed insurrection in which property is destroyed, troops are attacked and goods are broken open. The occurrence of these facts is relevant as forming part of the general transaction though *A* may not have been present at all of them.

(3) *A* sues *B* for a libel contained in a letter forming part of a correspondence. Letters between the parties relating to the object out of which the libel arose and forming part of the correspondence in which it is contained are relevant facts though they do not contain the libel itself.

(4) The question is whether certain goods ordered from *B* were delivered to *A*. The goods were delivered to several intermediate parties successively. Each delivery is a relevant fact.

(5) The question is whether *A* robbed *B*. The facts that shortly before the robbery *B* went to a fair with money in his possession and that he

showed it or mentioned the fact that he had it to a third person are relevant.

(6) The question is whether *A* murdered *B*. Marks on the ground produced by a struggle at or near the place where the murder was committed, are relevant facts.

(7) The question is whether *A* poisoned *B*. The state of *B's* health before the symptoms ascribed to poison and habits of *B* known to *A* which afforded an opportunity for the administration of poison, are relevant facts.

(8) *A* is tried for the murder of *B*. That *A* murdered *C*, that *B* knew that *A* had murdered *C*, and that *B* had tried to extort money from *A* by threatening to make his knowledge public, are relevant.

(9) *A* sues *B* upon a bond for the payment of money. *B* denies the making of the bond. The fact that at the time when the bond was alleged to be made, *B* required money for a particular purpose is, relevant.

(10) *A* is tried for the murder of *B* by poison. The fact that before the death of *B*, *A* procured poison similar to that which was administered to *B*, is relevant.

Illustration (d), (1).—The facts are relevant as effects of the cause of the fact in issue.

Illustration (e), (2).—The facts are relevant ; for they are all effects of the immediate cause (namely, *A's* resolution to commit the offence) of the fact in issue.

Illustration (f), (3).—The latter fact is relevant as an effect of the fact in issue, and the former as a cause of the latter. As to the sense in which *C's* statement is relevant, see remarks below, illustration (j), *post*.

Illustration (g), (4).—For *A's* going away without making any answer is an effect of the fact in issue, and the other two facts are causes of that effect.

Illustration (h), (5).—The first fact is relevant as an effect of the fact in issue, and the second as a cause of that effect.

Illustration (i), (6).—The facts are relevant as effects of a fact in issue.

Illustration (j), (7).—The facts are relevant as effects of the fact in issue. The illustration goes on to say that the fact that without making a complaint, she said that she had been ravished, is not relevant as conduct under section 8, though it may be relevant as a dying declaration or as corroborative evidence. Now here, as Mr. Whitworth points out, the strict use of the term 'relevant' has been departed from. That the woman said she had been ravished is relevant, though it does not follow that it is admissible. The Act declares when statements of fact in issue or relevant facts may be proved. When the statement is a dying declaration is one instance ; that such statements may under certain circumstances be proved as corroborative evidence in another, and another is to this effect, that when the conduct of any person is a relevant fact, his statements accompanying or explaining that conduct, or statements made to him or in his hearing affecting that conduct, may be proved. This has nothing to do with relevancy, and the rule seems out of place in section 8. It is because the woman's statement without complaint is not admissible under this rule, that the Act says that statement is "not relevant as conduct under this section." So above in Illustrations (f), (g), (h), some of the relevant facts are statements. They are also admissible as being connected with conduct. They are simply pronounced relevant. It is plain that it is meant that they may be proved. But that the statements are relevant in the strict sense is sufficient for the present purpose.

(1) The question is whether a certain document is the will of *A*. The facts that not long before the date of the alleged will, *A* made enquiry into matters to which the provisions of the alleged will relate, that he consulted vakils in reference to making the will, and that he caused drafts of other wills to be prepared of which he did not approve, are relevant.

(2) *A* is accused of a crime. The acts that either before or at the time of, or after the alleged crime, *A* provided evidence which would tend to give to the facts of the case an appearance favorable to himself or that he destroyed or concealed evidence, or prevented the presence, or procured the absence of persons who might have been witnesses, or suborned persons to give false evidence respecting it, are relevant.

(3) The question is whether *A* robbed *B*. The facts that, after *B* was robbed, *C* said in *A's* presence "The police are coming to look for the man who robbed *B*," and that immediately afterwards *A* ran away, are relevant.

(4) The question is whether *A* owes *B* 10,000 rupees. The facts that *A* asked *C* to lend him money, and that *D* said to *C* in *A's* presence and hearing, "I advise you not to trust *A*, for he owes *B* 10,000 rupees," and that *A* went away without making any answer, are relevant facts.

(5) The question is whether *A* committed a crime. The fact that *A* absconded after receiving a letter warning him that inquiry was being made for the criminal, and the contents of the letter, are relevant.

(6) *A* is accused of a crime. The facts that after the commission of the alleged crime, he absconded, or was in possession of property or the proceeds of property acquired by the crime, or attempted to conceal things which were or might have been used in committing it, are relevant.

(7) The question is whether *A* was ravished. The facts that shortly after the alleged rape, she made a complaint relating to the crime, the circumstances under which, and the terms in which the complaint was made, are relevant.

Illustration (k), (1).—The facts in the first sentence of the illustration are relevant as effects of the fact in issue. The fact that he said he had been robbed, without making any complaint, is relevant, though whether it is admissible or not depends upon the law relating to the question what statements may be proved.

SECTION : 9 *Illustration (a), (2).*—The Act says the state of *A's* property and of his family at the date of the alleged will may be relevant facts. But it may be stated absolutely that so much of the state of *A's* property or of his family as shows probable cause for his making such a will as the alleged one, or as shows the absence of such probable cause, is relevant.

Illustration (b), (3).—Upon this issue so much of the position and relations of the parties at the time when the libel was published as shows cause for *B's* publishing a true libel or a false one, or the absence of such causes and so much as bears upon the matter asserted in the libel as cause of its truth or otherwise, is relevant.

The particulars of a dispute between *A* and *B* about a matter unconnected with the alleged libel are, the illustration says, irrelevant, because they do not make any fact in issue more or less likely to have happened. But the fact that there was a dispute is relevant if it affected any part of the position and relations of the parties defined above.

Illustration (c), (4).—The absconding is relevant as an effect of the fact in issue.

The fact of the sudden call is relevant as denying the connection of cause and effect between the fact in issue and the alleged relevant fact.

The details further than as stated in the illustration do not make the fact in issue more likely or unlikely to have happened.

Illustration (d), (5).—This statement is relevant as affirming the connection of cause and effect between the fact in issue (*B's* persuasion) and the relevant fact (*C's* leaving *A's* service).

Illustration (e), (6).—*B's* statement is relevant as an effect of a fact in issue.

Illustration (f), (7).—That the riot occurred is a fact in issue, and the cries of the mob are relevant as parts or as effects of the fact.

SECTION 10: *Illustration, (8).*—And any of these facts that are so connected with the other fact in issue, *A's* complicity, as to make it more or less likely, are relevant for that purpose also.

(1) The question is whether *A* was robbed. The fact that, soon after the alleged robbery, he made a complaint relating to the offence, the circumstances under which and the terms in which the complaint was made, are relevant.

(2) The question is whether a given document is the will of *A*.

(3) *A* sues *B* for a libel imputing disgraceful conduct to *A*; *B* affirms that the matter alleged to be libellous is true.

(4) *A* is accused of a crime. The fact that soon after the commission of the crime *A* absconded from his house, is relevant under s. 8 as conduct subsequent to, and affected by facts in issue. The fact that at the time he left home, he had sudden and urgent business at the place to which he went, is relevant as tending to explain the fact that he left home suddenly. The details of the business on which he left are not relevant, except in so far as they are necessary to show that the business

was sudden or urgent.

(5) *A* sues *B* for inducing *C* to break a contract of service made by him with *A*. *C*, on leaving *A's* service, says to *A*, "I am leaving you because *B* has made me a better offer." This statement is a relevant fact as explanatory of *C's* conduct which is relevant as a fact in issue.

(6) *A* accused of theft, is seen to give the stolen property to *B*, who is seen to give it to *A's* wife. *B* says, as he delivers it, '*A* says 'you are to hide this.' *B's* statements are relevant as explanatory of a fact which is part of the transaction.

(7) *A* is tried for a riot and is proved to have marched at the head of a mob. The cries of the mob are relevant, as explanatory of the nature of the transaction.

(8) Reasonable ground exists for believing that *A* has joined in a conspiracy to wage war against the Queen.

SECTION 11 · *Illustration* (a), (1).—Presence at Lahore is relevant as denying a part of the fact in issue. The other fact is relevant as making a part of the fact in issue unlikely.

Illustration (b), (2).—That the crime was committed is adduced as an effect of the fact in issue that *A* committed it. To show that some other person committed it is relevant as denying the connection of cause and effect between the fact in issue and relevant fact; and to show that no other person committed it is relevant as affirming that connection.

SECTION 12, (3) :—For the amount of damages is a fact in issue, and any fact which will enable the Court to determine it will be found to be connected with the fact in issue in one of the ways specified.

SECTION 13 · *Illustration*, (4).—The deed is relevant as a cause of the fact in issue. The mortgage is relevant as an effect of the father's right, which is relevant as a cause of *A*'s right. The subsequent grant of *A*'s is relevant as denying a fact implied by that relevant fact. Particular instances of exercise of the right are relevant facts as effects of the father's right. And instances in which the exercise of the right was stopped are relevant as contradicting those relevant facts.

SECTION 14 : *Illustration* (a), (5).—The fact that, at the same time, he was in possession of many other stolen articles is relevant as an effect of a habit of receiving stolen goods, the habit being relevant as a cause of his receiving the particular article with a knowledge that it was stolen.

Illustration (b), (6).—The fact is relevant as effects of a habit, which habit is a cause of his delivering the particular piece with a knowledge that it was counterfeit.

Illustration (c), (7).—The facts are relevant as the causes of a fact in issue, *B*'s knowledge that the dog was ferocious.

The facts that *B* procured arms in Europe for the purpose of the conspiracy, *C* collected money in Calcutta for a like object, *D* persuaded persons to join the conspiracy in Bombay, *E* published writings advocating the object in view in Agra and *F* transmitted from Delhi to *G* at Cabul, the money which *C* had collected at Calcutta, and the contents of a letter written by *H* giving an account of the conspiracy, are each relevant to prove the existence of the conspiracy, although he may have been ignorant of all of them, and although the persons by whom they were done were strangers to him, and although they may have taken place before he joined the conspiracy or after he left it.

(1) The question is whether *A* committed a crime at Calcutta on the certain day. The fact that, on that day, *A* was at Lahore is relevant. The fact that near the time when the crime was committed *A* was at a distance from the place where it was committed, which would render it highly improbable, though not impossible, that he committed it, is relevant.

(2) The question is whether *A* committed a crime. The circumstances are such that the crime must have been committed by *A*, *B*, *C* or *D*. Every fact which shows that the crime could have been committed by no one else and that it was not committed by either *B*, *C* or *D*, is relevant.

(3) In suits in which damages are claimed, any fact which will enable the Court to determine the

amount of damages which ought to be awarded is relevant.

(4) The question is whether *A* has a right to a fishery. A deed conferring the fishery on *A*'s ancestors, a mortgage of the fishery by *A*'s father, a subsequent grant of the fishery by *A*'s father, irreconcilable with the mortgage, particular instances in which *A*'s father exercised the right, or in which the exercise of the right was stopped by *A*'s neighbours, are relevant facts.

(5) *A* is accused of receiving stolen goods, knowing them to be stolen. It is proved that he was in possession of a particular stolen article. The fact that at the same time he was in possession of many other stolen articles is relevant, as tending to show that he knew each and all of the articles of which he was in possession to be stolen.

(6) *A* is accused of fraudulently delivering to another person a piece of counterfeit coin which at the time when he delivered it, he knew to be counterfeit. The fact that at the time of its delivery *A* was possessed of a number of other pieces of counterfeit coin is relevant. (The rest of the illustration was added after Mr. Whitworth's pamphlet by Act III of 1891).

(7) *A* sues *B* for damage done by a dog of *B*'s which *B* knew to be ferocious. The facts that the dog had previously bitten *X*, *Y*, and *Z* and that they had made complaints to *B*, are relevant.

Illustration (d), (1).—For *A*'s knowledge on the previous occasions are a cause of his knowledge on the occasion in question, and that there was not time for the previous bills to be transmitted to him by the payee if the payee had been a real person is a cause of his knowledge on previous occasions, and the fact that *A* accepted the bills is an affirmation of the connection of cause and effect between the fact concerning time and the fact of *A*'s knowledge.

Illustration (e), (2).—The fact of previous publications is relevant as an effect of the same cause as that of which the fact in issue is an effect.

The fact that there was no previous quarrel between *A* and *B*, is relevant as alleging absence of fact in issue. The fact that *A* reported the matter as he heard it is relevant as denying the connection of cause and effect between the two facts, the malicious intention and the publication.

Illustration (f), (3).—For *A*'s good faith is in issue, i.e., did *A*, when he represented *C* as solvent, think him solvent? is an issue. As *C*'s insolvency may be put forward on one side as a cause of *A*'s thinking him not solvent, so, that his neighbours and persons dealing with him supposed him to be solvent, may be put forward as effects of causes which are causes also of *A*'s thinking him solvent. Thus the neighbour's suppositions are effects of causes of a fact in issue.

Illustration (g), (4).—The fact that *A* paid *C* for the work in question is relevant. For it is in issue. Was *B*'s contract with *A*? Therefore that *A* contracted for the same piece of work with *C* is relevant as showing absence of cause to contract with *B*, and that he paid *C* is relevant as an effect of the relevant fact that he contracted with *C*.

Illustration (h), (5).—The fact of notice is relevant as a cause of his knowledge that the real owner could be found.

The other fact is relevant as showing that the alleged cause of the fact in issue had not the effect of causing the fact in issue.

(1) The question is whether *A*, the acceptor of a bill of exchange, knew that the name of the payee was fictitious.

The fact that *A* had accepted other bills drawn in the same manner before they could have been transmitted to him by the payee if the payee had been a real person, is relevant, as showing that *A* knew that the payee was a fictitious person.

(2) *A* is accused of defaming *B* by publishing an imputation intended to harm the reputation of *B*. The fact of previous publications by *A* respecting *B*, showing ill-will, on the part of *A*, towards *B* is relevant as proving *A*'s intention to harm *B*'s reputation by the particular publication in question. The facts that there was no previous quarrel between *A* and *B*, and that *B* repeated the matter complained of as he heard it, are relevant as showing that *A* did not intend to harm the reputation of *B*.

(3) *A* is sued by *B* for fraudulently representing to *B* that *C* was solvent, whereby *B*, being induced to trust *C*, who was insolvent, suffered loss. The fact that, at the time when *A* represented *C* to be solvent, *C* was supposed to be solvent by his neighbours and by persons dealing with him, is relevant, as showing that *A* made the repre-

sentation in good faith.

(4) *A* is sued by *B* for the price of work done by *B* upon a house of which *A* is owner, by the order of *C*, a contractor. *A*'s defence is that *B*'s contract was with *C*. The fact that *A* paid *C* for the work in question is relevant, as proving that *A* did, in good faith, make over to *C* the management of the work in question, so that *C* was in a position to contract with *B* on *C*'s account and not as agent for *A*.

(5) *A* is accused of the dishonest misappropriation of property which he had found, and the question is whether when he appropriated it, he believed in good faith that the real owner could not be found. The fact that public notice of the loss of the property had been given in the place where *A* was is relevant, as showing that *A* did not in good faith, believe that the real owner of the property could not be found. The fact that *A* knew, or had reason to believe, that the notice was given fraudulently by *C*, who had heard of the loss of the property and wished to set up a false claim to it, is relevant, as showing that the fact that *A* knew of the notice did not dis-

rove *A*'s good faith.

Illustration (i), (1).—For *A*'s intention is a fact in issue. The fact is one which may continue through a space of time, and the previous shooting is an effect of it.

Illustration (j), (2).—For the intention to cause fear is a fact in issue. It is a fact capable of prolonged existence, and the previous letters may be effects of it.

Should it, however, be objected that the fact in issue is intention at a particular moment and not intention through a space of time, Mr. Whitworth's reply is, that previous intention is a cause of subsequent intention, or both are effects of the same cause.

Illustration (k), (3).—The expressions are relevant as effects of the cause of the fact in issue or as showing absence of cause of the fact in issue.

Illustration (l), (4).—The statements are relevant as effects of effects of the fact in issue.

Illustration (m), (5).—The statements are relevant as effects of the fact in issue.

Illustration (n), (6).—The drawing of *B*'s attention is relevant as a cause of *B*'s knowledge, which is a fact in issue.

The fact that *B* was habitually negligent is irrelevant, for it is not connected with the fact in issue.

Illustration (o), (7).—The fact is relevant as an effect of a fact in issue, *B*'s intention.

The fact that *A* was in the habit of shooting at people irrelevant, for it is not connected with a fact in issue.

Mr. Whitworth adds that this case, in which a habit is declared irrelevant, has some resemblance to that of *Illustration (a)*, where a habit is relevant. But that there is a real difference between the two. He says: "The man who habitually shoots at people with intent to murder them has in each case a definite intention of killing the particular person shot at. There is not, as far as the facts are stated, any ulterior *common* object to connect together the fact of the previous shooting and the fact in issue. But in the case of receiving stolen property the ulterior common object of making dishonest gain by receiving supplies the connection."

Illustration (p), (8).—The first fact is relevant as an effect of the cause of his committing the crime.

(1) *A* is charged with shooting at *B* with intent to kill him. The fact of *A*'s having previously shot at *B* may be proved.

(2) *A* is charged with sending threatening letters to *B*. Threatening letters previously sent by *A* to *B* may be proved, at showing the intention of the letters.

(3) The question is whether *A* has been guilty of cruelty towards *B*, his wife. Expressions of their feeling towards each other shortly before or after the alleged cruelty are relevant facts.

(4) The question is whether *A*'s death was caused by poison. Statements made by *A* during his illness as to his symptoms, are relevant facts.

(5) The question is, what was the state of his health at the time when an assurance on his life was effected. Statements made by *A* as to the state of his health at, or near the time in question

are relevant facts.

(6) *A* sues *B* for negligence in providing him with a carriage for hire not reasonably fit for use, whereby *A* was injured. The fact that *B*'s attention was drawn on other occasions to the defect of that particular carriage is relevant. The fact that *B* was habitually negligent about the carriages which he let to hire is irrelevant.

(7) *A* is tried for the murder of *B* by intentionally shooting him dead. The fact that *A* on other occasions shot at *B* is relevant as showing his intention to shoot *B*. The fact that he was in the habit of shooting at people with intent to murder them is irrelevant.

(8) *A* is tried for a crime. The fact that he said something indicating an intention to commit that particular crime is relevant. The fact that he said something indicating a general disposition to commit crimes of that class, is irrelevant.

The second fact is irrelevant, as it is not connected with the fact in issue namely, whether he committed the particular crime.

SECTION 15 : *Illustration (a), (1).*—The facts are relevant as effects of the cause of the fact in issue.

Illustration (b), (2).—The facts are relevant as effects of the cause of *A*'s making the particular false entry intentionally.

Illustration (c), (3).—The facts are relevant as effects of the cause of the intentional delivery of the rupee in question.

SECTION 16 : *Illustration (a), (4).*—The facts are relevant as causes of the fact in issue.

Illustration (b), (5). The facts are relevant, the first as a cause of the fact in issue, and the second as affirming the connection of cause and effect between the first and the fact in issue.

Mr. Whitworth was unfortunately prevented by want of leisure from dealing generally with the criticisms which his essay provoked. One of these was that his first rule was a practical abandonment of the scientific form of the others. Mr. Whitworth's answer to this in his Preface to the Second Edition of his Pamphlet was that an examination of the connection of the first with the other rules would show that their scientific form was of independent value. The second, third and fourth rules supplied, he contended a definition of relevancy and would be complete if the subject were the theory of relevancy absolutely. The qualification applied by the first rule was required, because the subject is the theory of relevancy *for the purpose of judicial evidence*. The theory is one thing: its application to a particular purpose is another. He added:—"It might be well to have rules that would express at once both the principle and its limitation. Failing this, I have propounded one rule (an unscientific one) as to the limitation and three others (scientific in form) as to the principle. But the importance or unimportance of the failure is to be measured by considering whether questions of difficulty in actual practice usually relate to the limitation of the principle or to the principle itself; in other words, whether, for the solution of such questions unscientific or scientific rules are provided. Now the first rule relates chiefly to what Sir James Stephen speaks of as 'wide general causes which apply to all occurrences, are, in most cases, admitted and do not require proof; and the test in cases of *disputed* relevancy will, I think, usually be found to be one of the other, the scientific rules.'"

The theory contained in Mr. Whitworth's essay was subsequently adopted by Sir James Stephen himself in the earlier editions of his Digest of the Law of Evidence.(6) In the present edition Sir J. F. Stephen substituted another

(1) *A* is accused of burning down his house in order to obtain money for which it is insured. The facts that *A* lived in several houses successively, each of which he insured, in each of which a fire occurred, and after each of which fires *A* received payment from a different insurance office are relevant, as tending to show that the fires were not accidental.

(2) *A* is employed to receive money from the debtors of *B*. It is his duty to make entries in a book, showing the amount received by him. He makes an entry showing that on a particular occasion he received less than the really did receive. The question is whether this false entry was accidental or intentional. The facts that other entries made by *A* in the same book are false, and that the false entry is in each case in favour, of *A* are relevant.

(3) *A* is accused of fraudulently delivering to *B* a counterfeit rupee. The question is whether the delivery of the rupee was accidental. The facts that soon before or soon after the delivery to *B*, *A* delivered counterfeit rupees to *C*, *D* and *E* are relevant, as showing that the delivery to *B* was not accidental.

(4) The question is whether a particular letter was despatched. The facts that it was the ordinary course of business for all letters put in a certain place to be carried to the post, and that that particular letter was put into that place are relevant.

(5) The question is whether a particular letter reached *A*. The facts that it was posted in due course, and was not returned through the Dead Letter Office are relevant.

(6) See *Steph. Dig.*, pp. 156, 157.

definition of relevancy in place of that contained in the earlier editions and taken from Mr. Whitworth's essay, not as Sir J. F. Stephen observes, because he thought the former definition wrong, but because it gave rather the principle on which the rule depends than a convenient practical rule.(1)

Dr. Wharton(2) while defining relevancy as that which conduces to the proof of a pertinent hypothesis; a pertinent hypothesis being one which, if sustained, would logically influence the issue; and adopting several of Sir J. F. Stephen's positions offers two criticisms as explaining why he cannot accept his scheme as affording a complete solution of the difficulties which beset this branch of evidence. In the first place, the words "cause" and "effect" are open, when used in this connection, to an objection which, though subtle, is in some cases fatal. The "cause" of a fact in issue, it is alleged is relevant; yet whether such a cause produced such a fact is the question the action is often instituted to try; and it is a *petitio principii* to say that the "cause" is relevant because it is the "cause" and that it is shown to be the cause because it is relevant. In the second place, the distinction between "facts in issue" and "facts relevant to facts in issue" cannot be sustained. An issue is never raised as to an evidential fact; the only issues the law knows are those which affirm or deny conclusions from one or more evidential facts. Thus, Sir J. F. Stephen when explaining the supposed distinction says: "*A* is indicted for the murder of *B* and pleads guilty. The following facts may be in issue: the fact that *A* killed *B*, etc." But if the group of facts classified as facts in issue be scrutinized, it will be found that, as they are facts which could not be put in evidence, they are not relevant facts, though they might be relevant hypotheses to be sustained by relevant fact. If Counsel should ask a witness whether "*A* killed *B*" the question would if excepted to, be ruled out, on the ground that it called not for "facts," but for a conclusion from facts, and to such conclusions witnesses are not permitted to testify.(3) The only way of proving "facts in issue," as they are called by Sir J. F. Stephen, is by means of what he calls "facts relevant to the issue." Did *A* kill *B*? We cannot say that it would be relevant to the issue for a witness to say "*A* killed *B*," for a witness would not be permitted so to testify. No facts are relevant which are inadmissible; and the fact that *A* killed *B*, being in this shape inadmissible, is irrelevant. It is, however, admissible, adopting Sir J. F. Stephen's illustration of facts relevant to the issue to prove that "*A* had a motive for murdering *B*; the fact that *A* admitted that he had murdered *B*" and the like. From such facts, taken in connection with facts which lead to the conclusion that *A* struck the blow from which *B* died, the hypothesis that *A* murdered *B* is to be verified or discarded. We must, therefore, it is said, strike out from the category of relevant facts what Sir J. F. Stephen calls "facts in issue," or what may be more properly called pertinent hypotheses and limit ourselves to the position that all facts relevant to "facts in issue" (or to pertinent hypotheses) are, as a rule, admissible. If we discard as ambiguous the word "fact" and substitute for it the word "condition" then the position we may accept is that all conditions of a pertinent hypothesis are relevant to the issue; and that such conditions may be either proved or disproved.(4)

The other class of criticism to which we have referred is altogether adverse to the system on which the Act proceeds, namely, its departure from the principle of English law which consists of negative rules declaring what (as the expression runs), is *not* evidence and its attempt instead to positively define evidence by placing its rules wholly into terms of relevancy. As pointed out

(1) *Id.* p. 158. The substituted definition is given, p. 25 *post*, in the Introduction to Ch. II.

(2) *A Commentary on the Law of Evidence in Civil Issues* by F. Wharton, LL.D., 3rd Ed.,

1888, Philadelphia, §§ 20, 26.

(3) *See* Wharton, *Ev.* § 507.

(4) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 26.

by Professor Thayer(1), it is here that Sir James Stephen's treatment of the Law of Evidence is perplexing and has the aspect of a *tour de force*. Helpful as his writings on this subject have been, they are injured by the small consideration that he shows for the historical aspect of the matter and by the over-ingenious attempt to put the rules of evidence wholly into terms of relevancy.(2) The difficulty of dealing with the subject of evidence is increased by the confused way in which in several respects the subject is treated in the Act particularly the obscurity which is thrown over the rules of evidence by the false assumption that rules of exclusion are based solely upon irrelevancy.(3) Ss. 5-16 are, even when intelligible, for the most part difficult to practically apply, and as the practising lawyer knows, many of them are scarcely ever referred to, and then only for the most part to support a case for the reception of "evidence" which, bears on its face so little the aspect of relevancy that for an attempt to receive its admission, some section or other must be pressed into service. The Legislature has entertained the idea of instructing Judges and juries as to what constitutes relevancy giving as Mr. Markby says(4) in s. 7 a statement in quasi-scientific language of the meaning of relevancy; in s. 11 a statement in popular language of what in s. 7 is attempted to be stated in scientific language, and lastly an enumeration of a few facts which are declared to be relevant, though the catalogue of such relevant facts is inexhaustible. The truth is that everybody is assumed (and rightly assumed) to know what evidence is in the sense that the law takes it for granted that people know how to find out what is and what is not *probative* as matter of *reason* and *general experience*.(5) The rules which govern here are the general rules which govern everywhere; the ordinary rules of human thought and human experience to be sought in the ordinary sources and not in law books. There is a principle—not so much a rule of evidence as a pre-supposition involved in the very conception of a rational system of evidence as contrasted with the old formal and mechanical systems which forbids receiving anything irrelevant that is not logically probative.(6) How, asks Professor Thayer(7), are we to know what these forbidden things are? Not by any rule of law. The English law furnishes no test of relevancy. For this it tacitly refers to logic and general experience—assuming that the principles of reasoning are known to its Judges and Ministers just as a vast multitude of other things are assumed as already sufficiently known to them. Unless excluded by some rule or principle of law all that is logically probative is admissible. The Judge simply has to ask himself:—Does testimony of this fact help me to determine the issue I have to decide. Whether it does or not, his reason and experience will tell him. If it does not then the rule of reason excludes it. If it does then since there are tests of admissibility other than logical relevancy, enquiry must be made whether there is any rule of law which excludes it. It is this excluding function which is the characteristic one in the English law of Evidence, which is, as Professor Thayer calls it, the child of the jury system. It seems, he says(8), "that our Law of Evidence, while it is emphatically a rational system, as contrasted with the old formal methods, is yet a peculiar one. In the shape it has taken, it is not at all a necessary development of the rational method of proof; so that where people did not have the jury, or having once had it did not keep it, as on the continent of Europe.

(1) Who during, at any rate, the last century was, as Mr. Markby justly says, the only writer who added much to our knowledge of the principles of evidence since Bentham. Markby's Evidence Act, Intro.

(2) Thayer's Preliminary Treatise on Evidence at the Common Law, p. 266n. The whole of ch. VI in which this passage occurs is worthy as is

indeed the rest of the work of the most careful study.

(3) See Markby's Evidence Act, Intro.

(4) *Id.* 17.

(5) Thayer *op cit.*, 268n.

(6) *Id.* 275, 284.

(7) *Id.* 265.

(8) *Id.* 270.

although they, no less than we, worked out a rational system, they developed under the head of evidence no separate and systematized branch of the law."

The main object of the law is to determine not so much what is admissible in proof as what is inadmissible. Assuming in general that what is evidential is receivable, it is occupied in pointing out what part of this mass of matter is excluded; and it denies to this excluded part not the name of evidence but the name of admissible evidence. Some things are rejected as being of too slight a significance, or as having too conjectural and remote a connection; others as being dangerous in their effect on the jury and likely to be misused or overestimated by that body; others as being unpolitic or unsafe on public grounds; others on the bare ground of precedent. It is in fact this sort of thing:—the rejection on one or another *practical* ground, of what is really probative which is characteristic of the English law of Evidence stamping it as the child of the jury system.(1) Admissibility is thus determined, first by relevancy—an affair of logic and experience and not at all of law; second, but only indirectly, by the law of evidence which declares whether any given matter which is logically probative is excluded.

A practical experience of many years in the working of the Act shows it to be a matter of regret that the English system which has its basis in the historical reasons to which we have referred, was rejected in favour of the attempt at a constructive treatment adopted in sections 5-16 of the Act. As Mr. Markby very justly puts it:(2) "What then it will be asked is a Judge to do when he has to consider whether a fact is relevant? In the first place I answer that this is a question which he has very rarely to consider. Parties to a litigation or their advocates very rarely attempt to offer irrelevant evidence. Their only object in doing so would be to waste time. They hope to influence the opinion of the Judge—and this they cannot expect to do by evidence which is really irrelevant. But if a Judge thinks that he is being asked to listen to what is really irrelevant he would certainly not resort to any abstruse consideration, about cause and effect: he would simply consult his own experience." The real discussions which take place before a Judge upon evidence are, as he points out, not as to its relevancy but as to its *admissibility*. And this Act would have been far more intelligible if the language of it had corresponded with a collection of rules not upon relevancy but upon admissibility. In that case whilst their own reason and common-sense would have told the Judge and parties what was relevant, it would only have been necessary on an objection to look into the provisions of the Act to see whether there was any rule prohibiting the reception of the particular evidence in question. Whether or no certain kinds of evidence shall be admissible depends on a variety of considerations besides relevancy: and the putting forward of relevancy in the Act as if it were the only test is not only erroneous but unfortunate as it makes the Act difficult to explain and adds to the mystery by which this branch of the law is usually supposed to be surrounded. There is, however, no mystery about the matter if it be remembered that the ordinary processes of reasoning or argument are not left at the door of the Court House and that within it the law does not pro-

(1) *Id.* 264-269. It is thus the creature of experience rather than of logic. Founded as being a rational system upon the laws of thought, it yet recognizes another influence (the jury) that must at every moment be taken into account; for it is this which brought it into being, as it is the absence of this which alone accounts for the non-existence of it in all other than English-speaking countries, whether ancient or modern; *Id.* 267-268. In fact, it may be added, that the English rules of evidence are never very scrupu-

lous attended to by tribunals, which like the Court of Chancery adjudicate both on law as on fact through the same organs and the same procedure. *Maine's Village Communities* 3rd Ed., 302.

(2) Evidence Act, pp. 17, 18. According to the learned author notwithstanding that this is an Act which professes to contain the whole law of evidence, two at least of the general rules of exclusion (including that against hearsay) are not treated in it. The language of s. 60, he contends, does not, as is generally supposed, exclude hearsay.

perly undertake to regulate these processes except as helping by certain rules which may be presented in a readily intelligible manner to discriminate and select the material of fact upon which these are to operate. Legal reasoning, at bottom, is like all other reasoning though practical considerations come in to shape it. Rules, principles and methods of legal reasoning have, however, figured as rules of evidence to the perplexity and confusion of those who sought for a strong grasp of the subject. The notion may be dismissed that legal reasoning is some natural process by which the human mind is required to infer what does not logically follow. What is called the "legal mind" is still the human mind and must reason according to the laws of its constitution. But to understand properly the law of evidence one must detach and hold apart from it all that belongs to that other untechnical and far wider subject.(1) The position may be summed up by saying that the laws of reasoning indicate what facts are *relevant*. The law of evidence declares which of those facts are *inadmissible*. These latter should be concisely stated and codified. But just as other organic processes are ordinarily and in most cases are the better carried on unconsciously, so little of use is attained and the risk of confusion is involved in an attempted analysis of that of the reason. The common sense and experience of both the parties and the Judge will tell them what they have to prove and what should be proved, and what is relevant for that purpose. And if these do not, abstract considerations of causality will not help them, interesting though these may be in enquiries less practical than those which come before a Court of Justice.(2)

(1) Thayer *op cit.*, Ch. VI, and the same Author's Select cases on Evidence, 1-4.

(2) As matters now stand on an objection to evidence the party tendering it has to search the Act for the section which justifies its reception. This is not always an easy matter, and it is probably owing to this and a not unnatural reluctance to

enter into the mazes of the law of causality that there is such popular resort to s. 11. In a Code which aimed merely at embodying the rules of exclusion all evidence would be *prima facie* admissible unless the objecting party could show some positive rule in the Code excluding it.

ACT No. I OF 1872.

PASSED BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA IN COUNCIL.

(Received the assent of the Governor-General on the 15th March 1872.)

THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT, 1872.

The Title of an Act may be resorted to, to explain an enacting clause **Title.**
when doubtful.(1) As to the title of an Act giving colour to, and controlling
its provisions, *vide* note.(2)

The law of evidence applicable in every case is that of the *lex fori* which **Lex fori.**
“governs the Courts whether a witness is competent or not, whether a certain
matter requires to be proved by writing or not, whether certain evidence
proves a certain fact or not; these and the like questions must be determined,
not *lege loci contractus* but by the law of the country where the question
arises, where the remedy is sought to be enforced and where the Court sits to
enforce it.”(3) As to the law applicable in this country (*vide post*).

WHEREAS it is expedient to consolidate, define and **Preamble.**
amend the Law of Evidence; it is hereby enacted as
follows:—

COMMENTARY.

The Preamble shows that this Act is not merely a fragmentary enact- **The Pre-**
ment, but a consolidatory enactment repealing all rules of evidence other than **amble.**
those saved by the last part of the second section.(4)

The Law of Evidence applicable to British India is contained in this Act
and in certain Statutes, Acts, and Regulations relating to the subject of evidence
saved by the proviso of the second section, or enacted subsequent to this Act.
This Act does not therefore contain the whole of the law of evidence. It
has repealed all rules of evidence not contained in any Statute, Act, or
Regulation in force in any part of British India. A person tendering evidence
must therefore show that such evidence is admissible under some provision
either of this Act or of the Acts abovementioned; for there are no other rules
of evidence in force in British India except such as are contained in these
Acts. So where certain administration-papers were tendered on behalf of the
plaintiff, the Privy Council observed and held: “The Indian Evidence Act
has repealed all rules of evidence not contained in any Statute or Regulation,

(1) *Hurro Chunder v. Shooro Dhonee*, 9 W. R.,
402, 404, 405 (F. B.), (1868); see *Salkeld v.*
Johnson, 2 Exch., 256, 282, 283.

(2) *Uda Begum v. Imam-ud-din*, 2 A., 90
(1878); and see *Alangamonjori v. Sonamoni*,
8 C., 637, 639, 643 (1882); *Crawford v. Spooner*,

4 M. I. A., 179, 187 (1846).

(3) *Bain v. Whitehaven Railway Co.*, 3 H. L.
Cas., 1, 19, *per* Lord Brougham.

(4) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*
Singh, 12 A., 35 (1889). As to construction of
consolidating Acts, see Introduction.

and the plaintiff must therefore show that these papers are admissible under some provision of the Indian Evidence Act.”(1) “Instead of assuming the English Law of Evidence, and then inquiring what changes the Evidence Act has made in it, the Act should be regarded as containing the scheme of the law, the principles, and the application of these principles to the cases of most frequent occurrence.”(2) The Evidence Act is, as it was intended to be, a complete Code of the Law of Evidence for British India.(3)

Headings.

The Headings prefixed to sections or set of sections are regarded as preambles to those sections.(4) The headings are not to be treated as if they were marginal notes, or were introduced into the Act merely for the purpose of classifying the enactments. They constitute an important part of the Act itself, and may be read not only as explaining the sections which immediately follow them, as a preamble to a Statute may be looked to, to explain its enactments, but as affording a better way to the construction of the sections which follow than might be afforded by a mere preamble.(5)

Interpretation-Clauses.

Legislative definitions or interpretations, being necessarily of a very general nature, not only do not control, but are controlled by, subsequent and express provisions on the subject-matter of the same definition; they are by no means to be strictly construed; they must yield to enactments of a special and precise nature, and, like words in Schedules, they are received rather as general examples than as overruling provisions.(6) The effect of an interpretation-clause is to give the meaning assigned by it to the word interpreted in all places of the Act in which that word occurs; wherever that word appears, it must, unless the contrary plainly appear, be understood in accordance with the meaning put upon it by the interpretation-clause. But it is by no means the effect of an interpretation-clause that the thing defined shall have annexed to it every incident which may seem to be attached to it by any other Act of the Legislature.(7) Where a definition “includes” certain persons or things, it does not, therefore, necessarily exclude other persons and things not so included; for when a definition is intended to be exclusive, it would seem the form of words (as in the definition of “fact”) is “means and includes.”(8) Where a particular expression has for a long time previously acquired a special technical signification, that special sense, in the absence of a defining clause in the Act, may be attached to that expression.(9)

Illustrations.

The words of the section are not limited to the Illustrations given. Illustrations ought never to be allowed to control the plain meaning of the section itself, and certainly they ought not to do so, where the effect would be to curtail a right which the section in its ordinary sense would confer.(10) Illustrations, although attached to, do not in legal strictness form part of the

(1) See *Lekhraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 7 I. A., 70 (1879); 5 C., 754; 6 C. L. R., 593; also *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 11, 12, 13, 20, 34, 35, 43 (1889). This section in effect prohibits the employment of any kind of evidence not specifically authorised by the Act itself. *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 309 (1885) (but see also *ib.*, p. 401). *Muhammad Allahdad v. Muhammad Ismail*, 10 A., 325 (1888); *R. v. Pritam Jena*, 2 B., 64 (1877).

(2) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 491 (1878), *per* Jackson, J.

(3) *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 14 C., 721, 728, F. B. (1887).

(4) Maxwell on Statutes, 66.

(5) *Eastern Counties, etc., Companies v. Mortgage*, 9 H. L. C., 41.

(6) *Uda Begam v. Imam-ud-din*, 2 A., 74, 86 (1878); Dwarries on Statutes, 2nd Ed. (1848), 509; *R. v. Justices of Cambridgeshire*, 7 A. & E., 480, 491.

(7) *Uma Churn v. Ajadanissa Bibee*, 12 C., 430, 432, 433 (1885); see also *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492 (1878).

(8) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 493 (1878).

(9) *Ruckmaboye v. Lulloobhoy Motichund*, 5 M. I. A., 234 (1852); *Futtehsingji Jaswantarsingji v. Deesai Kullianraji*, 21 W. R., 178 (1874).

(10) *Koylash Chunder v. Sonatun Chumg*, 7 C., 132, 135 (1881); s. c., 8 C. L. R., 283 “*Exempla illustrant non restringunt legem*,” Co. Litt., 24 (a).

Acts, and are not absolutely binding on the Courts. They merely go to show the intention of the framers of the Acts, and in that and other respects they may be useful, provided they are correct.(1) The practice of looking more at the Illustrations than at the words of the section of the Act is a mistake. The Illustrations are only intended to assist in construing the language of the Act.(2)

It has been held in England that marginal notes are no part of sections so as to throw light upon questions of construction, and that they are merely abstracts of the clauses intended to catch the eye and to make the task of reference easier and more expeditious.(3) As regards Indian Acts, there appears to have been some difference of opinion. In the undermentioned case(4) the Court was disposed to think that such notes might be used for the purpose of interpreting Indian Acts, the State Publication of such Acts being framed with marginal notes. In a subsequent case(5) Petheram, C.J., referred to the marginal notes to s. 5, Act XXI of 1870, and s. 149, Act V of 1881, and said that although the marginal notes were not any part of the Act, they did indicate the object of the sections; and in a still more recent decision,(6) it was said with reference to s. 147 of the Criminal Procedure Code :—"The only reference to easements is in the marginal note which is no part of the enactment; but even the marginal note does not restrict the application of the section in the manner suggested." In both of these cases the Court, while holding that marginal notes formed no part of an enactment, appear to have referred to the same on the question of construction. In, however, the latest reported decisions the Court held that marginal notes did not form part of the section and could not be referred to for the purpose of construing it.(7)

Marginal Notes.

General observations on this matter are contained in the *Introduction* to which the reader is referred. The modern general rule is that Statutes must be construed according to their plain meaning, neither adding to, nor subtracting from, them.(8) The Court will put a reasonable construction upon an Act, and will not allow the strict language of a section to prevent their giving it such a construction.(9) In considering the rules of evidence it is necessary to look to the reason of the matter.(10) A construction effecting a most important departure from the English rule of evidence was considered in the under-men-

General Construction of this Act.

(1) *Nanak Ram v. Mohin Lal*, 1 A., 497, 496, 496 (1877); see also *Dubey Sahai v. Ganeshi Lal*, 1 A., 34, 36 (1875).

(2) *Shaikh Omed v. Nidhee Ram*, 22 W. R., 367 (1874); see also *R. v. Rahimat*, 1 B., 147, 155 (1876); *Soorjo Narain v. Bissambhur Singh*, 23 W. R., 311 (1875); *Gujju Lal v. Futeh Lal*, 6 C., 171, 185, 187 (1880) [illustration referred to, to show meaning of word in s. 13, post]; *R. v. Chidda Khan*, 3 A., 573, 575 (1881) (id.)

(3) Wilberforce, 293, 214; Maxwell, 52; Hardcastle, 3rd Ed., 205; *Claydon v. Green*, 3 C. P., 511; *Sutton v. Sutton*, 22 Ch. D., 511 (1882); correcting dictum in *In re Venour's Settled Estates*, 2 Ch. D., 522, 525.

(4) *Kamechar Praand v. Bhikan Narain*, 20 C., 609 (1893), per Pigot, J., at p. 628.

(5) *Administrator-General, Bengal v. Prem Lal*, 21 C., 756 (1894).

(6) *Dulhi Mullah v. Halway*, 23 C., 55, 59 (1896).

(7) *Punardoo Narain v. Ram Sarup*, 25 C., 858 (1898); *Thakurain Balraj v. Rai Jagatpal*,

8 C. W. N., 690 (1904); s.c. 26 A., 393.

(8) *v. Maxwell*, 2; *Gureebullah Sirkar v. Mohun Lal*, 7 C., 127 (1881): when the terms of an Act are clear and plain, it is the duty of the Court to give effect to it as it stands; *Philpott v. St. George's Hospital*, 6 H. L. Cas., 398; *Buzloor Rukeem v. Shumsounnissa Begum*, 8 W. R., P. C., 3, 12 (1867); s.c. 11 M. L. A., 551, 604; *R. v. Bal Krishna*, 17 B., 577, 578 (1893), but many cases may be quoted, in which, in order to avoid injustice or absurdity, words of general import have been restricted to particular meanings; *ib.*, 578; *Bamasoondere v. Verner*, 13 B. L. R., 193 (1874); *Wells v. L. T. & S. Ry. Co.*, 5 Ch. D., 126, 130; *Eastern Counties, etc., Companies v. Marriage*, 9 H. L. C., 32, 36.

(9) *Gureebullah Sirkar v. Mohun Lal*, supra, 130; as to "latent propositions of law;" see *Leman v. Damodaraya*, 1 M., 158 (1876).

(10) *Gujju Lal v. Futeh Lal*, 6 C., 171, 182 (1880). "All rules must be construed with reference to their object;" per Erle, J., in *Phelps v. Prev*, 3 E. & B., 441. So also Couch, C. J., in *Beharee Lal v. Haminre Soondaree*,

toined case.(1) Whatever be the meaning of a word in one portion of a section, the meaning of the same word in another portion must, according to the principles of construction, be the same.(2) The meaning of a word may be ascertained by reference to the words with which it is associated, and its use in a particular sense in subsequent parts of the Act ;(3) and to its allocation in a section with other conditions of a certain character.(4) A construction making surplusage should be avoided.(5) "In order to a conclusion on a question of construction, it is relevant that the Indian Evidence Act was passed by the Legislature under the direction of a skilled lawyer : that the construction of the Act is marked by careful and methodical arrangement ; and that many of the more important expressions used in it are plainly interpreted. It would be wholly inconsistent with the plan of such an enactment that a specific rule contained in one part of it should at the same time be contained in, or deducible from, one or more other rules relating apparently to topics quite distinct, which rules should be at the same time so expressed as to include not merely the specific rule in question, but also matters which that rule taken by itself would specifically exclude."(6) A construction may be adopted by reference to the entirety of a section and also to other sections.(7) The word "may" in a Statute is sometimes, for the purpose of giving effect to the intention of the Legislature, interpreted as equivalent to "must" or "shall," but in the absence of proof of such intention, it is construed in its natural, and therefore in a permissive, and not in an obligatory sense.(8) It is not for a Civil Court to speculate upon what was in the mind of the Legislature in passing a law : but the Court must be bound by the words of the law judicially construed.(9) The intention of the Legislature must be ascertained from the words of a Statute, and not from any general inferences to be drawn from the nature of the objects dealt with by the Statute.(10) The Court knows nothing of the intention of an Act, except from the words in which it is expressed applied to the facts existing at the time.(11) In case of doubt or difficulty over the interpretation of any of the sections of the Evidence Act, reference for help should be made both to the case-law of the land which existed before the passing of the Act, and also to juristic principles, which only represent the common consensus of juristic

14 W. R., 319, 320 (1870), in dealing with the subject-matter of s. 92, *post*, said, "in applying the rule we must always consider what is the reason of it."

(1) *Ranchoddas Krishnadas v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 439, 442 (1886); *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, *supra*, 189 (intention to depart entirely from English rule); *Prabhakarbhut v. Vishambhar Pandit*, 8 B., 313, 321 (1884); *R. v. Gopal Doss*, 3 M., 271, 279, 283 (1881); [construction from consideration of alteration called for in English Law of Evidence, *ib.*, 279]. See remarks of Lord Herschell as to the interpretation of codes in *Bank of England v. Vagliano Brothers*, L. R., App. Cas. (1891), 107 at pp. 144, 145; cited *ante*, in Introduction.

(2) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, *supra*, 14; so with reference to ss. 26 and 90 of this Act the Court in *R. v. Nagla Kola*, 22 B., 235, 238 (1896), observed that it would be unreasonable to hold that the Legislature used the same word in different senses in the same Act.

(3) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, *supra*, 186, 187.

(4) *In re Pyari Lall*, 4 C. L. R., 504, 506 (1879).

(5) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, *supra*, 183; *In*

re Pyari Lall, *supra* 506—508; *Alangamonjori Dabee v. Sonamoni Dabee*, 8 O., 537, 540, 542 (1882); [no clause, sentence or word shall be superfluous, void, or insignificant; *Moher Sheikh v. R.*, 21 C., 399, 400 (1893).

(6) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, *supra*, 183, 184.

(7) *In re Asgur Hossein*, 8 C. L. R., 125 (1880).

(8) *Delhi and London Bank v. Orchard*, 3 C., 47 (1877); see also *R. v. Aloo Paroo*, 3 M. I. A., 488, 492, 493 (1847); *Anund Chunder v. Punchoo Lall*, 14 W. R., F. B., 33, 36 (1870); s.c., 5 B. L. R., 691, 699; *Julius v. Bishop of Oxford*, L. R., 5 App. Cas., 214; *Ram Dayal v. Madan Mohan*, 21 A., 432 (1899).

(9) *McKesh Chunder v. Mahdhub Chunder*, 13 W. R., 85 (1870); *Crawford v. Spooner*, *supra*, 187; *Buzlur Raheem v. Shumsounissa Begum*, *supra*, 12; *Eastern Counties, etc., Companies v. Marriage*, *supra*, 40 [judicature trespassing on province of Legislature].

(10) *Nanak Ram v. Mehin Lall*, 1 A., 496, *supra*; *Fordyce v. Bridges*, 1 H. L. Cas., 1, 4.

(11) *ib.*, *Logan v. Courtown*, 13 Beav., 22; and see *Crawford v. Spooner*, *supra*, 187, 188, *per* Lord Brougham: as to cases dealing with the in-

reasoning.(1) When the rules of exclusion and the exception to them are definitely laid down, the exception is not to be extended to cases not properly falling within it.(2) Where a clause in an Act which has received a judicial interpretation is re-enacted in the same terms, the Legislature is to be deemed to have adopted that interpretation.(3) It is an elementary rule of construction that a thing, which is within the letter of a Statute, is not within the Statute, unless it be also within the meaning of the Legislature.(4) A saving clause cannot properly be looked at for the purpose of extending an enactment, nor can it give a new or different effect to the previous sections of the enactment.(5) Upon a question of construction arising upon a subsequent Statute on the same branch of the law, it is perfectly legitimate to use the former Act though repealed.(6) In the under-mentioned case(7) Lord Esher, M.R., said, "To my mind, however, it is perfectly clear that in an Act of Parliament there are no such things as brackets any more than there are such things as stops."

tion under this Act; see e. g., *Gujju Lall v. Futeh Lall*, *supra*, 181; In re *Pyari Lall*, *supra*, 508; *Framji v. Mohansing*, 18 B., 263, 278, 279 (1893) [identity of language used in section with that employed in Taylor on Ev.], *R. v. Gopal Dass*, *supra*.

(1) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, *supra*, 37, 38.

(2) *R. v. Jora Hasi*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242 (1874).

(3) *Re Campbell*, 5 Ch. App., 703; cf. following

sections of this Act with those of Act II of 1855:—18, 32, 37, 57, 81, 83, 84, 118, 120, 123, 124, 126, 129, 131, 162, 167, and 25, 26, 27, with ss. 148—150, Act XXV of 1861.

(4) *R. v. Bal Krishna*, 17 B., 577 (1893).

(5) *R. v. Sitaram Vilhal*, 11 B., 658 (1887).

(6) *Collector of Sea Customs v. P. Chithambaram*, 1 M., 114 (1876).

(7) *Duke of Devonshire v. O'Connor*, L. R., 24 Q. B. D., 478.

PART I.

RELEVANCY OF FACTS.

CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY.

Short Title. 1. This Act may be called "The Indian Evidence Act, 1872." It extends to the whole of British India, and applies to all judicial proceedings in or before any Court,(1) including Court Martial, but not to affidavits presented to any Court or Officer, nor to proceedings before an Arbitrator :

Commencement of Act. and it shall come into force on the first day of September, 1872.

COMMENTARY.

Extent of Act.

The Act extends to the whole of "British India," which means the territories vested in Her Majesty by the first section of 21 & 22 Vic., Cap. 106, with the exception of the Straits Settlements, which, under the provisions of 29 & 30 Vic., Cap. 115, ceased to form portion of British India.(2) The Act, therefore, applies to the Scheduled Districts,(3) and has been declared to be in force by notification under the Scheduled Districts Act in the districts of Hazaribagh, Lohardaga, Manbhoom and Pargana Dhalbhoom and the Kolhan in the district of Singhbhum,(4) and the North-Western Provinces Tarai.(5) The Act has also been declared to be in force in Upper Burma generally except the Shan States,(6) in the Hill District of Arakan ; (7) in British Baluchistan ; (8) in the Baluchistan Agency Territories ;(9) and in the Santal Parganas :(10) and has been applied to certain Native States in India or places therein. The Act has been made applicable by Her Majesty in Council in certain places beyond the limits of India for the purposes of cases in which Her Majesty has jurisdiction ; and has been adopted by certain Native States of India as their law.

(1) Defined in s. 3, *post*. As to the meaning of "judicial enquiry" and "judicial proceeding," see *R. v. Tulja*, 12 B., 36, 41, 42 (1887); *Atchayya v. Gangayyar*, 15 M., 138, 143 (1891); Cr. Pr. Code, s. 4 (m), Mayne's Criminal Law of India, 1898, pp. 518—520; *R. v. Price*, L. R., 6 Q. B., 418; *R. v. Ghulam Ismail*, 1 A., 1, 13 (1875).

(2) See Act X of 1897.

(3) v. Acts XIV and XV of 1874.

(4) *Gazette of India*, Oct. 22, 1881, Pt. I, p.

(5) *Ib.*, Sept. 23, 1876, Pt. I., p. 506.

(6) Act XIII of 1898, s. 4 [Burma Code, Ed. 1898, p. 364].

(7) Reg. IX of 1874, s. 3 [*ib.*, p. 354].

(8) Reg. I of 1890, s. 3, Baluchistan Code, Ed. 1890, p. 69.

(9) Baluchistan Agency Laws Law, 1890, s. 4 [*ib.*, p. 137].

(10) Reg. III of 1872, as amended by Reg. III of 1899, s. 3.

In the *Appendix* will be found a complete list revised by the Legislative Department of the Native States in India or places therein to which the Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872) has been applied by the Governor-General in Council.

The Act only applies to Native Courts-Martial.(1) In the case of European Courts-Martial, a Court-Martial is not, as respects the conduct of its proceedings or the reception or rejection of evidence, or as respects any other matter or thing whatsoever subject to the provisions of the Indian Evidence Act. The rules of evidence to be adopted in proceedings before such Courts-Martial shall be the same as those which are followed in Civil Courts in England.(2) This is therefore an exception to the general rule that the *lex fori* determines the law of evidence (*vide post*). The Act is (subject to such modification as the Governor-General in Council may direct) applicable to all proceedings before Indian Marine Courts.(3)

Courts-Martial and Marine.

The Civil Procedure Court regulates the matters to which affidavits must be confined. These are such facts as the declarant is able of his own knowledge to prove, except on interlocutory applications on which a statement of his belief may be admitted, provided that reasonable grounds thereof be set forth.(4) The exception here mentioned does not apply to any proceeding which, though interlocutory in form, finally decides the rights of the parties.(5) In interlocutory applications the Court acts on evidence given on information and belief because no other evidence is obtainable at so short a notice.(6) So, too, in interlocutory proceedings cross-examination will not be allowed on affidavit because it would defeat the object of the whole proceedings which is despatch.(7) The costs of every affidavit unnecessarily setting forth matters of hearsay or argumentative matter or copies of extracts from documents, are (unless the Court otherwise directs) payable by the party producing the same.(8) The safeguards for truth in affidavits are the provisions for the production of the witness for cross-examination,(9) and the provisions of the Penal Law relating to the giving of false evidence.(10)

Affidavits.

Proceedings before arbitrators are regulated by the Civil Procedure Code.(11) As an arbitrator is not in procedure bound by technical rules of Court and is appointed to give an equitable award,(12) so also he is unfettered by technical rules of evidence, and it is not a valid objection to an award that the arbitrator has not acted in strict conformity to the rules of evidence.(13) The word "Court" in this Act does not include an arbitrator.(14) Though the Act does not apply to proceedings before an arbitrator, yet the latter must not receive and act upon evidence or decide upon grounds which render his award utterly unfair or worthless. He must not import his own knowledge into a case or base his decision upon information obtained otherwise than from the evidence submitted to him by the parties to the cause. Where on the face of an

Arbitration.

(1) Under Act V of 1869.

(2) 44 and 45 Vic., cap. 58, ss. 127 & 128; v. also ss. 163—165 (Army Discipline and Regulation Act, 1881).

(3) Act XIV of 1887, s. 68.

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 194—197, s. 647; see Whitley Stokes, 833; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 539. In the matter of the petition of *Iswar Chandra*, 14 C., 653; On evidence by affidavit, v. *Powell* Ev., 659; *Best*, Ev., §§ 101, 118, 121 *et seq.*; *Taylor*, Ev., § 1394, *et seq.*

(5) *Gilbert v. Endeau*, L. R., 9 Ch. Div., 259; *Taylor*, Ev., § 1396 B.

(6) *Gilbert v. Endeau*, L. R., 9 Ch. Div., 259

at p. 266, *per Jessel, M. R.*; see also *Chard v. Jarvis*, 9 Q. B. D., 178, 180.

(7) See *O'Kinealy's Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 194.

(8) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 196.

(9) *Ib.*, ss. 194, 195.

(10) Penal Code, Ch. XI.

(11) Civ. Pr. Code, Ch. XXXVII.

(12) *Reedoy Kristo v. Puddo Lochun*, 1 W. R., 12 (1864). But as to stamp, see now Act 11 of 1899, ss. 33, 34.

(13) *Suppu v. Govinda Charyar*, 11 M., 87 (1887).

(14) S. 3, *post*.

award it appeared that the arbitrator principally relied on an admission(1) which he alleged was made to him by the defendant when a former suit between the plaintiff's mortgagee and the defendant was depending, and the arbitrator further stated that he relied on enquiries made by him before the reference to arbitration, and that he made further enquiries since the reference, not stating of whom these different enquiries were made, and not seeming to have taken evidence and examined witnesses in the ordinary way, it was held that he acted improperly in importing the previous enquiry alleged to have been made by him, and was quite wrong in relying on what he called admissions, made to him by the defendant in the former proceedings, and that an award based upon such a foundation was utterly unfair and useless.(2) An arbitrator must not receive affidavits instead of *viva voce* evidence when he is directed to examine the witnesses on oath. He must not make his award without having heard all the evidence, or having allowed the party reasonable opportunity of proving his whole case. He must not, contrary to the principles of natural justice, examine a witness or a party privately, or in the absence of his opponent, unless the irregularity be waived by the parties. If the arbitrator proceed, *ex parte*, without sufficient cause, or without giving the party absenting himself clear notice of his intention so to proceed, the award will be avoided. So likewise if he refuse to hear the evidence on a claim within the scope of a reference on a mistaken supposition that it is not within it; but not if he erroneously reject admissible, or receive inadmissible, evidence. His refusing to hear additional evidence tendered when the whole case is referred back to him by a Court is fatal, but not so when the award is sent back with a view to a particular amendment only being made.(3) The rule of law which excludes communications made "without prejudice" is as binding upon arbitrators as upon Courts of Justice, notwithstanding the first section of the Evidence Act, and an arbitrator is wrong in receiving and acting upon such a communication.(4) As much as possible the arbitrator should decline to receive private communications from either litigant respecting the subject-matter of the reference. Except in the few cases where exceptions are unavoidable, as where the arbitrator is justified in proceeding *ex parte*, both sides must be heard and each in the presence of the other.(5) Refusal by an arbitrator to call witnesses produced by either party amounts to judicial misconduct.(5) Lastly, arbitrators ought only to take such evidence as is required by the terms of the agreement referring the question in dispute to arbitration.(7)

Repeal of
Enact-
ments.

2. On and from that day the following laws shall be repealed :—

1. All rules of evidence not contained in any Statute, Act or Regulation in force in any part of British India ;
2. All such rules, laws and regulations as have acquired the force of law under the 25th Section of the "Indian Councils Act, 1861,"(1) in so far

(1) As to the use of evidence in a subsequent suit of admissions by parties in a former arbitration, see *Huronath Sircar v. Freonath Sircar*, 7 W. R., 249 (1867), and notes to ss. 17, 18, 33, *post*.

(2) *Kanhya Chand v. Ram Chander*, 24 W. R., 81 (1875).

(3) Russell on *The Power and Duty of an Arbitrator*, 4th Ed., p. 646, cited and adopted in *Gunga Sahai v. Lekhray Singh*, 9 A., 264, 265 (1886); *Cursetji Khambatta v. Crowder*, 18 B., 299

(1894) [arbitrator ought not to receive evidence from one side in the absence of the other].

(4) *Howard v. Wilson*, 4 C., p. 231 (1878). See s. 23, *post*.

(5) Russell, *op. cit.*, pp. 181 and 182; cited and adopted in *Gunga Sahai v. Lekhray Singh*, 9 A., 265 (1886).

(6) *Rughoobur Doyal v. Maina Koer*, 12 C. L. R., 564 (1883).

(7) *Krisna Kanta v. Bidya Sundaree*, 2 B. L. R., App., 25 (1869).

as they relate to any matter herein provided for ; and

3. The enactments mentioned in schedule hereto, to the extent specified in the third column of the schedule.

But nothing herein contained shall be deemed to affect any provision of any Statute, Act or Regulation in force in any part of British India and not hereby expressly repealed.

See Introduction and notes on Preamble.

Repeal.

3. In this Act the following words and expressions are used in the following senses, unless a contrary intention appears from the context :—

Interpretation Clause.

“ Court ” includes all Judges⁽²⁾ and Magistrates,⁽³⁾ and all persons, except arbitrators, legally authorized to take evidence.

s. 1 (*Proceedings before Arbitrators.*)

s. 3 (“ Evidence.”)

COMMENTARY.

See notes to Preamble.

The definition of “ Court ” is framed only for the purposes of the Act itself and should not be extended beyond its legitimate scope. Special laws must be confined in their operation to their special object.⁽⁴⁾ The definition is not meant to be exhaustive.⁽⁵⁾ The word means not only the Judge in a trial by a Judge with a jury but includes both Judge and jury.⁽⁶⁾ A Commissioner is a person legally authorized to take evidence, and therefore the provisions of the Act will apply to Commissions to take evidence under the Civil or Criminal Procedure Codes.⁽⁷⁾

“ Fact ” means and includes :—

“ Fact.”

1. Any thing, state of things, or relation of things, capable of being perceived by the senses ;
2. Any mental condition of which any person is conscious.

Illustrations.

(a) That there are certain objects arranged in a certain order in a certain place, is a fact.

(b) That a man heard or saw something, is a fact.

(c) That a man said certain words, is a fact.

(d) That a man holds a certain opinion, has a certain intention, acts in good faith, or fraudulently, or uses a particular word in a particular sense, or is or was at a specified time conscious of a particular sensation, is a fact.

(e) That a man has a certain reputation is a fact.

s. 3 (*Relevant fact.*)

s. 3 (*Fact in issue.*)

(1) 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67. Clause (2) repeals rules relating to evidence enacted in “ Non-Regulated Provinces ” prior to this Statute and which acquired the force of Law under the 25th section thereof.

(2) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 2 ; Penal Code, s. 19 ; General Clauses Act.

(3) Cf. General Clauses Act ; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 3.

(4) *R. v. Tulja*, 12 B., 43 (1887) ; *Attorney-General v. Moore*, 1 L. R., 3 Ex. Div., 276 ; *R. v.*

Ram Lall, 15 A., 141 (1893) ; but see *Atchayya v. Gangayya*, 15 M., 138, 144, 147, 148 (1891) ; and *In re Sardhari Lall*, 13 B. L. R., App., 40 (1874) ; s. c., 22 W. R., Cr., 10.

(5) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 488, 493 (1878).

(6) *Ib.*, 490.

(7) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 383—393 ; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 503—508 : see also *Atchayya v. Gangayya*, supra at p. 147.

COMMENTARY.

"Fact."

The first clause refers to *external* facts the subject of perception by the five "best-marked" senses, and the second to *internal* facts the subject of consciousness; (1) (a), (b) and (c) are illustrations of the first clause; (d) and (e) of the second. Facts are thus (adopting the classification of Bentham)(2) either *physical*, e.g., the existence of visible objects, or *psychological*, e.g., the intention or *animus* of a particular individual in doing a particular act. The latter class of facts are incapable of direct proof by the testimony of witnesses; their existence can only be ascertained either by the confession of the party whose mind is their seat or by presumptive inference from physical facts.(3) This constitutes their only difference. "When it is affirmed that a man has a given intention, the matter affirmed is one which he and only he can perceive; when it is affirmed that a man is sitting or standing, the matter affirmed is one which may be perceived not only by the man himself, but by any other person able to see and favourably situated for the purpose. But the circumstance that either event is regarded as being, or as having been, capable of being perceived by some one or other, is what we mean, and all that we mean, when we say that it exists or existed, or when we denote the same thing by calling it a fact. The word 'fact' is sometimes opposed to theory, sometimes to opinion, sometimes to feeling; but all these modes of using it are more or less rhetorical."(4) Facts may also be either *events* or *states of things*. By an "event" is meant "some motion or change considered as having come about either in the course of nature or through the agency of human will;" in which latter case it is called an "act" or "action." The fall of a tree is an "event;" the existence of the tree is a "state of things;" both are alike facts.(5) The remaining division of facts is into *positive* or *affirmative* and *negative*. The existence of a certain state of things is a positive or affirmative fact,—the non-existence of it is a negative fact. "This distinction, unlike both the former, does not belong to the nature of facts themselves, but to that of the discourse which we employ in speaking of them."(6) "Matter of fact" has been defined to be anything which is the subject of testimony; "matter of law" is the general law of the land of which Courts will take judicial cognisance.(7) The fact sought to be proved or *factum probandum* is termed the "principal fact;" the means of proof or the facts which tend to establish it "evidentiary facts."(8)

"Relevant."

One fact is said to be relevant to another when the one is connected with the other in any of the ways referred to in the provisions of this Act relating to the relevancy of facts.(9)

"Facts in issue."

The expression "facts in issue" means and includes—

any fact from which, either by itself or in connection with other facts, the existence, non-existence, nature or extent of any right, liability, or disability, asserted or denied in any suit or proceeding, necessarily follows.

Explanation.—Whenever, under the provisions of the law for the time being in force relating to Civil Procedure, any

(1) Steph. Introd., 19—21; Norton, Ev., 93; Steph. Dig., Art. 1. Fact is anything that is the subject of testimony: Ram on facts, 3.

(2) 1 Benth. Jud. Ev., 45.

(3) Best, Ev., 6, 7.

(4) Steph. Introd., 20, 21.

(5) Best, Ev., 7; 1 Benth. Jud. Ev., 47, 48.

(6) 1 Benth. Jud. Ev., 49; Best, Ev., 7.

(7) Best, Ev., 19.

(8) 1 Benth. Jud. Ev., 18; cf. Steph. Dig., Art. 1; Steph. Introd., 19—21; Best, Ev., 6, 7, 19; Norton, Ev., 93; Goodeve, Ev., 4—16.

(9) See ss. 5—55, *post*; Steph. Dig., p. 2; "Relevant:" cognate expressions occur in ss. 8, 132, 32, cl. (8), 155, 147, 148, 153; the expression "irrelevant" occurs in ss. 24, 29, 43, 52, 54, 165; Whitley Stokes, 851.

Court records an issue of fact, the fact to be asserted or denied in the answer to such issue is a fact in issue.(1)

Illustrations.

A is accused of the murder of *B*. At his trial the following facts may be in issue :—

That *A* caused *B*'s death ;

That *A* intended to cause *B*'s death ;

That *A* had received grave and sudden provocation from *B* ;

That *A*, at the time of doing the act which caused *B*'s death, was by reason of unsoundness of mind, incapable of knowing its nature.

s. 3 (" Fact. ")

COMMENTARY.

' Relevant ' in this Act means, it has been said, admissible.(2) Facts may be related to rights and liabilities in one of two ways.—(a) " They may by themselves or in connection with other facts, constitute such a state of things that the existence of the disputed right or liability would be a legal inference from them. From the fact that *A* is the eldest son of *B*, there arises of necessity the inference that *A* is by the law of England the heir-at-law of *B*, and that he has such rights as that status involves. From the fact that *A* caused the death of *B* under certain circumstances, and with a certain intention or knowledge, there arises of necessity the inference that *A* murdered *B*, and is liable to the punishment provided by law for murder. Facts thus related to a proceeding may be called facts in issue, unless their existence is undisputed.—(b) Facts which are not themselves in issue in the sense above explained, may affect the probability of the existence of facts in issue and be used as the foundation of inferences respecting them ; such facts are described in the Evidence Act as relevant facts. All the facts with which it can in any event be necessary for Courts of Justice to concern themselves, are included in these two classes. What facts are in issue in particular cases is a question to be determined by the substantive law, or in some instances by that branch of the law of procedure which regulates the forms of pleading, civil or criminal." (3) A judgment must be based upon facts declared by this Act to be relevant and duly proved.(4)

" Document " means any matter expressed or described upon any substance by means of letters, figures or marks, or by more than one of those means, intended to be used, or which may be used, for the purpose of recording that matter.(5)

s. 3 (Document produced for inspection of Court.)

Illustrations.

A writing is a document ;

Words printed, lithographed, or photographed are documents ;

A map or plan is a document ;

An inscription on a metal plate or stone is a document ;

A caricature is a document.

(1) Civ. Pr. Code, Chap. XI, ss. 146—151 : The expression " facts (or ' fact, ') in issue, " occurs in ss. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 17, 21, ill. (d), 33, 36 43 ; " questions in issue, " s. 33 " matter in issue, " s. 132 ; Whitley Stokes, 852.

(2) *Iala Lakshmi v. Sayed Haider*, 3 C. W. N.,

celxviii (1899), per Lord Hobhouse.

(3) Steph. Introd., 12, 13 ; cf. Goodeve, Ev., 316, *et seq.* ; Best, Ev., 20 ; Steph. Dig., 2.

(4) S. 165, *post*.

(5) Cf. Penal Code, s. 29.

“Evidence.”

“Evidence” means and includes:—

1. All statements which the Court permits or requires to be made before it by witnesses, in relation to matters of fact under enquiry; such statements are called oral evidence:
2. All documents produced for the inspection of the Court; such documents are called documentary evidence.(1)

Ch. IV (*Oral evidence.*)

ss. 62, 64, 165 (*Primary Evidence.*)

Ch. V (*Documentary Evidence.*)

ss. 63, 65, 66 (*Secondary Evidence.*)

s. 60 (*Direct Evidence.*)

COMMENTARY.

“Evidence.”

The word “evidence” as generally employed is ambiguous. (a) It sometimes means the words uttered and things exhibited by witnesses before a Court of Justice; (b) at other times it means the facts proved to exist by those words or things, and regarded as the groundwork of inferences as to other facts not so proved; (c) again it is sometimes used as meaning to assert that a particular fact is relevant to the matter under enquiry.(2) The word in this Act is used in the sense of the first clause. As thus used it signifies only the *instruments* by means of which relevant facts are brought before the Court (*viz.*, witnesses and documents), and by means of which the Court is convinced of these facts.(3)

Instruments of evidence or the *media* through which the evidence of facts, either disputed or required to be proved, is conveyed to the mind of a judicial tribunal have been divided into—(a) witnesses; (b) documents; (c) real evidence: including evidence furnished by things as distinguished from persons, as well as evidence furnished by persons considered as things, *i.e.*, in respect of such properties as belong to them in common with things.(4)

This real evidence may be (a) reported, or (b) immediate.(5) Cl. (a) properly falls under the first class of instruments (witnesses). Cl. (b) describes that limited portion of real evidence of which the tribunal is the original percipient witness; *e.g.*, where an offence or contempt is committed in presence of a tribunal, it has direct real evidence of the fact.(6) The demeanour of witnesses,(7) the demeanour, conduct and statements of parties,(8) local investigation by the Judge,(9)

(1) Steph. *Introd.*, 3; *ib.*, *Dig.*, Art. I. The expression “Documentary Evidence” occurs only in the headings to Chapters V and VI; Whitley Stokes, 852; as to oral evidence *v. post*, ss. 59, 60, 91 *Expl.* (3), 119, 44 *Expl.* The meaning of the term is not confined to proof before a judicial tribunal; *Srinivasa v. R.*, 4 M., 395 (1881).

(2) Steph. *Introd.*, 3, 4.

(3) Norton, *Ev.*, 95; Field, *Ev.*, 26; as to instruments of evidence, *see* Best, *Ev.*, § 123.

(4) Best, *Ev.*, pp. 109, 196; Goodeve, *Ev.*, 11. “Personal Evidence” is that which is reported by witnesses; another division of evidence is that into “original” or immediate, and “hearsay” or mediate. The former is that which a witness reports himself to have seen or heard through the medium of his own senses; the latter that which is not arrived at by the personal knowledge of the witness; *see* Norton, *Ev.*, 28, 29; Best, *Ev.*, §§ 27-31 and text, *post*.

(5) Best, *Ev.* pp. 183, 184; Goodeve, *Ev.*, 11, 12, 14, 16.

(6) Best, *Ev.*, p. 182.

(7) *v. Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 188; *Cr. Pr. Code*, s. 363. As to the importance of observation of demeanour, *see R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 14 (1874); Starkie, *Ev.*, 818; Best, *Ev.*, § 21; Field, *Ev.*, 60; *R. v. Bertrand*, L. R., 1 P. C., 535. In all cases in which the evidence is conflicting it is the duty of a Court of Appeal to have great regard to the opinion formed by the Judge in whose presence the witnesses gave their evidence as to the degree of credit to be given to it; *Woomesh Chunder v. Rashmohini Dassi*, 21 C., 279 (1893).

(8) *v. Whitley Stokes*, 852.

(9) *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 392; *Joy Coomar v. Bundhoolall*, 9 C., 363 (1882); *Oomut Fatima v. Bhup Gopal*, 13 W. R., 51 (1870); *Harikishore Mitra v. Abdul Baki*, 21 C., 920 (1894).

a view by jury or assessors,(1) are all instances of real evidence. Cl. (b) thus also includes material things other than documents produced for the inspection of the Court (called in the Draft Bill "material evidence") e.g., the property stolen, models, weapons or other things to be produced in evidence and which are required to be transmitted to the Court of Sessions or High Court.(2) This "real evidence" does not form part of the definition of "evidence," given in the Act, inasmuch as the Court is in all cases the original percipient witness; and further in the case of "material evidence" in so far as it is spoken to by witnesses,(3) it falls properly under the first class of instruments. The things so produced are relevant facts to be proved by "evidence," i.e., by oral testimony of those who know of them.(4) The Court may require the production of such material things for its inspection.(5) The definition has been objected to(6) for incompleteness, in so far as by its terms it does not include the whole material on which the decision of the Judge may rest. Thus, in so far as a statement by a witness only is "evidence," the verbal statements of parties and accused in Court by way of admission or confession or in answer to questions by the Judge,(7) a confession by an accused person affecting himself and his co-accused, (8) the real evidence abovementioned, and the presumptions to be drawn from the absence of producible witnesses or evidence,(9) are not "evidence" according to the definition given. The answer to this objection, however, is that this clause is an interpretation-clause, and the Legislature only explains by it what it intended to denote whenever the word "evidence" is used in the Act.(10) This definition must be considered together with the following definition of "proved."(11) "It seems to follow therefore that if a relevant fact is proved and the law expressly authorises its being taken into consideration, that is, considered for a certain purpose or against persons, in a certain situation, the fact in question is "evidence" for that purpose, or against such persons, although the result has not been expressed in these words by the Legislature: and being evidence it must be used in the same way as everything else that is "evidence."(12) Thus an oral admission in Court and the result of a local enquiry instituted by a Munsiff is matter before the Court which may be taken into consideration,(13) and the confession of a prisoner affecting himself and another person charged with the same offence is, when duly proved, admissible as evidence against both.(14) (See next section.)

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 293. See *R. v. Chuterdharee Singh*, 5 W. R., Cr., 59 (1886); *Oudh Behari*, 1 C. L. R., 143 (1877); *Kailash Chunder v. Ram Lal*, 26 C., 869 (1899).

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 218: see Whitley Stokes 834: ss. 60, prov. (2), 65 (d), post.

(3) Steph. Introd., 15.

(4) *r. Norton*, Ev., 95.

(5) *r. s.* 60, post.

(6) *r. Thayer's Preliminary Treatise on Evidence* (1896), 263; Whitley Stokes, 852.

(7) *r. s.* 165, post.

(8) *r. s.* 30, post.

(9) *r. s.* 114, ill. (g), post.

(10) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492 (F. B.).

(11) *Joy Coomar v. Bundhoolall*, 9 C., 366; and see *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492, supra.

(12) *Per Jackson, J.*, in *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492, supra.

(13) *Joy Coomar v. Bundhoolall*, 9 C., 366, supra.

(14) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 493, supra, referred to in *R. v. Krishna Bhat*, 10 B. 326, (1895); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 459 (1899); *r. s.* 30, post; see also generally as to "evidence" following sections:—*ss.* 5 (evidence of facts in issue and relevant facts), 59, 60 (oral), 60 (must be direct), 61—100 (documentary), 91—100 (exclusion of oral by documentary), 114 (g), (producible but not produced), ss. 101—166 (production and effect of), 118—166 (witnesses), 167 (improper admission and rejection of evidence); as to the meaning of "evidence to go to the jury," see *Parratt v. Blunt Cornfoot*, 2 Cox, C. C., 242; *Jewell v. Parr*, 13 C. B., 909, 916; *Ryder v. Wombell*, L. R., 4 Ex., 32, 38; *Steward v. Young*, L. R., 5 C. P., 122, 128; *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 414 (1892): as to verdict against evidence, *R. v. Dada Ana*, supra: and *v. post*.

Evidence has been further divided into direct evidence and circumstantial evidence. (1) Direct evidence is the testimony of a witness to the existence or non-existence of the fact or facts in issue; by circumstantial evidence is meant the testimony of a witness to other facts (relevant facts) from which the fact in issue may be inferred. (3) As regards *admissibility*, direct and circumstantial evidence stand, generally speaking, on the same footing, (4) and the testimony whether to the *factum probandum* or the *facta probantia* is equally as original and direct. As to the several values and cogency of direct and circumstantial evidence much has been both written and said, but both forms admit of every degree of probability. Abstractedly considered, however, the former is of superior cogency; in so far as it contains only one source of error, fallibility of testimony, while the latter has, in addition, fallibility of inference. (5) But "when circumstances connect themselves closely with each other, when they form a large and strong body, so as to carry conviction to the minds of a jury, it may be proof of a more satisfactory sort than that which is direct. When the proof arises from the irresistible force of a number of circumstances, which we cannot conceive to be fraudulently brought together to bear upon one point, that is less fallible than, under some circumstances, direct evidence may be." (6) It has been said that "facts cannot lie" (7) but men can. And as we only know facts through the medium of witnesses, the truth of the fact depends upon the truth of the witness. (8) Primary evidence is that which its own production shows to admit of no higher or superior source of evidence. Secondary

(1) See William Will's *Essay on Circumstantial Evidence*, 4th Ed. (1862); A. M. Burrill's *Treatise on Circumstantial Evidence*, 1868; Phillips' *Famous Cases of Circumstantial Evidence*, 4th Ed. (1879); also a treatise on Circumstantial Evidence by Arthur P. Will (1896).

(2) This meaning of the word "direct" must not be confounded with that in which it is used in s. 60, *post*, which does not exclude circumstantial evidence. *Neel Kanto v. Juggobundhoo Chow*, 12 B. L. R., App., 18 (1874). In the latter sense circumstantial evidence must always be "direct," i.e., the fact from which the existence of the fact in issue is to be inferred must be proved by direct evidence. See Steph. *Introd.*, 8, 51; Best, *Ev.*, §§ 293—295; Wills' *Circumstantial Ev.*, 16. The term "presumptive" is frequently used as synonymous with "circumstantial" evidence. But they differ as genus and species. Wills' *Circ. Ev.*, 18.

(3) *v. post*, Introduction to Ch. II, *c.g.*—A is indicted for the murder of B, the apparent cause of death being a wound given with a sword. If C saw A kill B with a sword, his evidence of the fact would be direct. If, on the other hand, a short time before the murder, D saw A walking with a drawn sword towards the spot where the body was found, and after the lapse of a time long enough to allow the murder to be committed, saw him returning with the sword bloody, these circumstances are wholly independent of the evidence of C (they derive no force whatever from it) and, coupled with others of a like nature, might generate quite as strong a persuasion of guilt." Best, *Ev.*, § 294.

(4) Best, *Ev.*, § 294.

(5) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 2; Norton, *Ev.*, pp. 14, 18, *et seq.*, 71; Phillips' *Famous Cases of Circumstantial Evidence*, 4th Edition, Introduction; Best, *Ev.*, § 295; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 65—69; Wills' *Circ. Ev.*, 34; see remarks of Alderson, B., in *R. v. Hodges*, 2 Lewin, C. C., 237. "*Probatio per evidentiā rei omnibus est potentior et inter omnia ejus generis major est illa, quæ fit per testes de visu*" (Mas cardus *De probationibus*, v. 1, q. 3, n. 8). So also Menochius who displays a partiality for that circumstantial proof which is the subject of his treatise, yet says "*probatio seu facta quæ testibus fit, ceteris excelsit*" (*De presumptionibus*, L. 1, q. 1); Phillips *op. cit.*, Burrill, *op. cit.*

(6) Per Lord Chief Baron Macdonald in *R. v. Patch*, and *R. v. Smith*, cited in Wills' *Circ. Ev.*, 32; *v. ib.*, 28—36 and *passim*; Norton, *Ev.*, 18, *et seq.*, Cunningham, *Ev.*, 16. see also charge of Bullen, J., in the trial of Captain Donnellan, cited and criticised in Phillips' *Circ. Ev.*, xv; but evidence of a circumstantial nature can never be justifiably resorted to, except where evidence of a direct and therefore of a superior nature is unattainable; Wills' *Circ. Ev.*, 32, 33, 187; "if men have been convicted erroneously on circumstantial evidence, so have they on direct testimony, but is that a reason for refusing to act on such testimony?" Green leaf *Ev.*, I, c., 4; as to the disregard of circumstantial evidence by *inofusail juries*, see remarks in *R. v. Elahi Buz*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol. 481, 482 (1866).

(7) Per Baron Legge in the trial of Mary Blandy, *State Trials* (1752).

(8) Phillips' *Circ. Ev.*, xiv, xvii.

evidence is that which from its production implies the existence superior to itself.(1)

A fact is said to be proved(2) when, after considering the matters before it, the Court either believes it to exist, or considers its existence so probable that a prudent man ought, under the circumstances of the particular case, to act upon the supposition that it exists. "Proved."

A fact is said to be disproved (3) when, after considering the matters before it, the Court either believes that it does not exist, or considers its non-existence so probable that a prudent man ought, under the circumstances of the particular case, to act upon the supposition that it does not exist. "Disproved."

A fact is said not to be proved when it is neither proved nor disproved. "Not proved."

Part II (On Proof.)
Ch. VII (Of the burden of Proof.)

Part III (Production and Effect of Evidence.)

COMMENTARY.

Whether an alleged fact is a fact in issue or a relevant fact the Court can draw no inference from its existence till it believes it to exist; and it is obvious that the belief of the Court in the existence of a given fact, ought to proceed upon grounds altogether independent of the relation of the fact, to the object and nature of the proceeding in which its existence is to be determined. *Evidence* of a fact and *proof* of a fact are not synonymous terms. Proof in strictness marks merely the *effect* of evidence.(4) Proof considered as the establishment of material facts in issue in each particular case by proper and legal means to the satisfaction of the Court is effected by:—(a) *evidence* or statements of witnesses, admissions of confessions of parties, and production of documents;(5) (b) *presumption*;(6) (c) *judicial notice*;(7) (d) *inspection*,—which has been defined as the substitution of the eye for the ear in the reception of evidence;(8) as in the case of observation of the demeanour of witnesses,(9) local investigation,(10) or the inspection of the instruments used for the commission of a crime.(11) The extent to which any individual material of evidence aids in the establishment of the general truth is called its *probative force*. This force must be sufficient to induce the Court either (a) to believe in the existence of the fact sought to be proved, or (b) to consider its existence so *probable* that a prudent man ought to act upon the supposition that Proof.

(1) Best, Ev., pp. 70, 416.

(2) Cognate expressions occur in the following sections:—68, 104—111; 22, 50, 101; 101—4, 101, 102; 165, 77; 91; 82; Whitley Stokes, 853; *Balmakand Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, 22 C., 407 (1894).

(3) The expression "disproved" occurs only in ss. 3 and 4: the expression "not to be proved," or "not proved," does not occur at all; Whitley Stokes, 853.

(4) Steph. Introd., 13; id. Dig., 67, Art. 58; *Goodeve*, Ev., 3, 4; judgment is to be based on facts duly proved, v. s. 165, *post*; burden of proof, v. ss. 101—114.

(5) *Ses* ss. 3, 5—55, 58, 59, 60 (oral proof): 61—100 (documentary proof): 157 (former state-

ment); 158 (statements under ss. 32, 33); *R. v. Ashotoosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492 (1878) v. *ante*; "Evidence."

(6) *Ss.* 4, 79—90, 112—114, *post*.

(7) *Ss.* 56, 57, *post*.

(8) Wharton, Ev., s. 345; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 3. Best, Ev., 5: v. *ante*; v. s. 60, *post*.

(9) v. Civ. Pr. Code, s. 188; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 363 (v. *ante*): as to demeanour of witnesses and discrepancies, see remarks of Lord Langdale in *Johnston v. Todd*, 5 Beav., 601.

(10) v. Civ. Pr. Code, s. 392; 9 C., 363, *supra*; see remarks in *Leech v. Schweder*, 43 L. J., Ch., 232; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 293 (v. *ante*).

(11) v. s. 60, *post*; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 218.

it exists. So if after examining a fair number of samples taken from different portions of a bulk, it is found that the samples are all of inferior quality, the probability that the bulk is of the same quality is so great that every prudent man would act upon the supposition that it is of such quality; and if that is so, the Court ought to hold that the fact that the goods are of inferior quality is proved in such a case.(1) "The true question in trials of fact, is not, whether it is *possible* that the testimony may be false, but whether there is sufficient *probability* of its truth; that is, whether the facts are shown by competent and satisfactory evidence."(2) When there is sufficient evidence of a fact, it is no objection to the proof of it that more evidence might have been adduced.(3)

**"Matters
before the
Court."**

The expression "matters before it" includes matters which do not fall within the definition of "evidence" in the third section. Therefore, in determining what is *evidence* other than "evidence" in the phraseology of the Act, the definition of "evidence" must be read with that of "proved." "It would appear, therefore, that the Legislature intentionally refrained from using the word 'evidence' in this definition, but used instead the words 'matters before it.' For instance, a fact may be orally admitted in Courts. The admission would not come within the definition of the word 'evidence' as given in this Act, but still it is a matter which the Court before whom the admission was made would have to take into consideration in order to determine whether the particular fact was proved or not."(4) So the result of a local investigation under s. 392, Civil Procedure Code, must be taken into consideration by the Court though not "evidence" within the definition given by the Act.(5) The judgment must be based on facts *before the Court* relevant and duly proved(6) upon a consideration of the *whole* of the evidence and the probabilities of the case.(7) The Judge may not, without giving evidence as a witness, import into a case his own knowledge of particular facts,(8) and should decide the rights of the parties litigating *secundum alligata et probata* (according to what is averred and proved).(9) The Court should abstain from looking at what is not strictly evidence. In this connection may be noted the *dicta* of two English Judges. "In this case I have found myself upon two different occasions where it has come before me in that difficulty into which a Judge will always bring himself when

(1) *Boisogomoff v. Nahapiet Jute Co.*, 6 C. W. N., 495, at p. 505 (1902).

(2) *Greenleaf on Ev.*, 5th Ed., p. 4, cited in *Goodeve, Ev.*, 6. Probability in the words of Locke, is likeness to be true—see *Ram on Facts*, Ch. VIII. As to the probabilities of a case, v. *Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarain*, 7 M. I. A., 155; s.c., 4 W. R., 128; *Sri Raghunadha v. Sri Brojo*, 3 I. A., 176; *Mudhoo Soodun v. Suroop Chunder*, 4 M. I. A., 441; s.c., 7 W. R., 73; *Lala Jha v. Bibee Tullebmatool*, 21 W. R., 436; *Meer Usdoolah v. Beeby Imaman*, 1 M. I. A., 44, 45; s.c., 5 W. R., 29; *Mussamut Edun v. Mussamut Bechun*, 11 W. R., 345; *Uman Parshad v. Gandharp Singh*, 15 C., 20, 23; *Best, Ev.*, §§ 24, 25, 100; see also *Wills' Circ. Ev.*, 5; *Steph. Introd.*, 46; *Glassford's Essay on the Principles of Evidence*, 105.

(3) *Ramalinga Pillai v. Sadasiva Pillai*, 9 M. I. A., 506; s.c., 1 W. R. (P. C.), 25 (1864); see *Field, Ev.*, p. 41.

(4) *Per Mitter, J.: Joy Coomar v. Bundhoolall*, 9 C., 366 (1882); and see *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 492, *supra*.

(5) *Id.*

(6) *S. 165, post.*

(7) See remarks of Mitter, J., in *Lochanund Singh v. Basheeroonissa*, 16 W. R., 102 (1871); v. *Field, Ev.*, p. 68, *et seq.* (v. *ante*); see notes to s. 16, *post*.

(8) *Haroprosad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 286; *Mitham Bibi v. Bashir Khan*, 11 M. I. A., 213; s.c., 7 W. R., 27; *Sooraj Kant v. Khodee Narain*, 22 W. R., 9; *Kanhai Chand v. Ram Chandra*, 24 W. R., 81 (arbitrator); *R. v. Ram Charan*, 24 W. R., Cr., 28 (assessor); v. s. 294, Cr. Pr. Code; *Rousseau v. Pinto*, 7 W. R., 190; see notes to s. 21, *post*.

(9) *Eshan Chandra v. Shama Charan*, 11 M. I. A., 20; 6 W. R., P. C., 57; see *Ramdoyal Khan v. Ajoodhia Khan*, 2 C., 15; *Joytara Dassee v. Mohamed Mobaruck*, 8 C., 975; *Ranga Charia v. Yegnas Dikshatur*, 1 M., 526; *Okooa Kara v. Isdrin Khalifa*, 1 B., 213; *Mukhoda Soondury v. Ram Churn*, 8 C., 875; *Aaghar Reza v. Hyder Bann*, 16 C., 291; *Thirthasami v. Gopala*, 13 M., 33; *Best, Ev.*, §§ 78, *et seq.*; see notes to s. 165, *post*.

his curiosity or some better motive disposes him to know more of a cause than judicially he ought.”(1) Again, “I shall decline to look at what is not regularly in evidence before the Court. The proceedings before the Commissioners are, in my opinion, no evidence of an act of bankruptcy. I purposely abstain in all these cases from looking at the proceedings, for my mind is so constituted that I cannot in forming my judgment on any matter before me separate the regular from the irregular evidence.”(2)

Certain provisions of the law of evidence are peculiar to criminal trials; e.g., the provisions relating to confessions,(3) character,(4) and the incompetency of parties as witnesses;(5) but apart from these, the rules of evidence are the same in Civil and Criminal cases.(6) But there is a strong and marked difference as to the effect of evidence in Civil and Criminal proceedings.(7) “The circumstances of the particular case” must determine whether a prudent man ought to act upon the supposition that the facts exist from which liability is to be inferred. What circumstances will amount to proof can never be matter of general definition.(8) But with regard to the proof required in Civil and Criminal proceedings there is this difference: that in the former a mere *preponderance* of probability is sufficient,(9) but in the latter (owing to the serious consequences of an erroneous condemnation both to the accused and society) the persuasion of guilt must amount to “such a moral certainty as convinces the minds of the tribunal, as reasonable men, beyond all reasonable doubt.”(10) “It is the business of the prosecution to bring home guilt to the accused to the satisfaction of the minds of the jury, but the doubt to the benefit of which the accused is entitled must be such as rational thinking, sensible men may fairly and reasonably entertain: not the doubts of a vacillating mind that has not the moral courage to decide but shelters itself in a vain and idle scepticism: They must be doubts which men may honestly and conscientiously entertain.”(11) The same principle which requires a greater degree of proof demands a strict adherence to the formalities prescribed by the law of procedure. For “in a criminal proceeding the question is not alone whether substantial justice has been done, but whether justice has been done according

Proof in Civil and Criminal Cases.

(1) *Per* The Lord Chancellor in *Rich v. Jackson*, note to a. 6 Ves., 334.

(2) *Per* Sir John Cross, *Ex parte Foster*, 3 Deacon, 178.

(3) *Sa.* 24—30, *post*.

(4) *Sa.* 53, 54, *post*.

(5) *S.* 120, *post* and *note*.

(6) *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 297, 306; *R. v. Burdett*, 4 B. & A., 95, 122, *per* Best, J.: *Leach v. Simson*, 5 M. & W., 309, 312, *per* Parke, B.: *Trial of William Stone*, 25, *How. St. Tr.*, 1314; *Trial of Lord Melville*, 29 *id.*, 764; *Best, Ev.*, § 94.

(7) *Best, Ev.*, § 95.

(8) *Starkie, Ev.*, 865; differences in the proof required of the same fact in different cases very often arise out of the circumstances of the case; *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 17 (1874). *See* Arthur P. Wills' *Treatise on the Law of Circumstantial Evidence* (1896), Ch. IV (quantity of evidence necessary to convict).

(9) *Cooper v. Slade*, 6 H. L. Cas., 77, *per* Willes, J.; *Starkie, Ev.*, 818; and *see* remarks of Sir Lawrence Peel in *R. v. Hedger*, *Mutty Lall v. Michael* (1862), pp. 122, 123; *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, *post*.

(10) *Per* Parke, B., in *R. v. Sterne*, cited in *Best, Ev.*, p. 76; *v. Starkie, Ev.*, 817, 865; *Taylor, Ev.*,

§ 112; *R. v. White*, 4 Fost. & Fin., 383; *see* same principle laid down in *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 19, 20 (1874); *R. v. Hedger*, *supra*, 132, 133, 135, *per* Sir Lawrence Peel, C. J., quoting and adopting *Starkie, Ev.*, 817, 818: *R. v. Sorob Roy*, 5 W. R., Cr., 28, 31 (1866); *R. v. Beharee*, 3 W. R., 23, 25, (1866) [prisoner not to be convicted on surmise]. “It is a maxim of English law that it is better than ten guilty men should escape, than that one innocent man should suffer,” *per* Holroyd, J. in *Sarah Hobson's case*, 1 Lewin, C. C., 261; *see* also *Best, Ev.*, §§ 49, 440.

(11) *R. v. Castor*, Vol. II, 816, *per* Cockburn, C. J.: “If,” said L. C. Baron Pollock to the jury in *R. v. Manning and Wife* (cited in Wills' *Circ. Ev.*, 194, 195): “the conclusion to which you are conducted be that there is that degree of certainty in the case that you would act upon it in your own grave and important concerns, that is the degree of certainty which the law requires, and which will satisfy you in returning a verdict of guilty.” *See* also the other cases cited in Wills, *ib.*, and the *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, *supra*, 20; *R. v. Gokoo Kahar*, 25 W. R., Cr., 36 (1876).

to law. All proceedings in *panam* are, it need scarcely be observed, *strictissimi juris*.”(1) Criminal proceedings are bad unless they are conducted in the manner prescribed by law, and if they are substantially bad, the defect will not be cured by any waiver or consent of the prisoner.(2) Sir Elijah Impey in his charge to the jury in Nuncomar’s case said : “ You will consider on which side the weight of evidence lies, always remembering that, in criminal, and more especially in capital, cases, you must not weigh the evidence in golden scales ; there ought to be a great difference of weight in the opposite scale before you find the prisoner guilty. In cases of property the stake on each side is equal and the least preponderance of evidence ought to turn the scale ; but in a capital case, as there can be nothing of equal value to life, you should be thoroughly convinced that there does not remain a possibility of innocence before you give a verdict against the prisoner.”(3) Even as between criminal cases a distinction has been declared to exist. Thus “ the fouler the crime is, the clearer and plainer ought the proof of it to be.”(4) “ As the crime is enormous, and dreadfully enormous indeed it is, so the proof ought to be clear.”(5) “ But the more atrocious, the more flagrant the crime is, the more clearly and satisfactorily you will expect that it should be made out to you.”(6) “ The greater the crime, the stronger is the proof required for the purpose of conviction.”(7) These and the like *dicta*, however, in so far as they may be said to imply that the rules of evidence may be modified according to the enormity of the crime, or the weightiness of the consequences which attach to conviction (for if they may be made more stringent in one direction, it is said they may be relaxed in another) have been severely criticised.(8) To quote the language of L. C. J. Dallas in the earlier portion of a passage of which the latter part is to the effect of the *dicta*, already cited :— “ Nothing will depend upon the comparative magnitude of the offence : for be it great or small every man is entitled to have the charge against him clearly and satisfactorily proved.”(9)

Every criminal charge involves two things ; *first*, that a crime has been committed ; and *secondly*, that the accused is the author of it. If a criminal fact is ascertained—an actual *corpus delicti* established—presumptive proof is admissible to fix the criminal.(10) A restriction has been said to exist against the use of circumstantial evidence in the case of the well-known rule that the *corpus delicti* (that is, the fact that a crime has been committed) should not in general be inferred from other facts, but should be proved independently. But it is not necessary (and indeed in the case of some crimes it would be impossible) to prove the *corpus delicti* by direct and positive evidence. If the circumstances are such as to make it morally certain that a crime has been committed, the inference that it was committed, is as safe as any other inference. More accurately stated the rule is that no person shall be required to answer, or be involved in the consequences of

(1) *Per* Cockburn, C. J., in *Martin v. Macdonochie*, L. R., 3 Q. B. D., 730, 775 ; see *R. v. Kola Lalang*, 8 C., 214 (1881) ; *R. v. Bhista Bin*, 1 B., 308 (1876) ; *Jetha Parkha v. Ram Chandra*, 16 B., 693, 694 (1892) ; *R. v. Bholanath*, 2 C., 23—27 (1876) ; 25 W. R., Cr., 57 ; but see also ss. 529—538, Cr. Pr. Code.

(2) *R. v. Bholanath*, 2 C., 23 (1876) ; *R. v. Allen*, 6 C., 83 (1880) ; *Hossein Buksh v. R.*, 6 C., 96, 99 ; see also notes to ss. 5, 121, *post*.

(3) The story of Nuncomar and the impeachment of Sir Elijah Impey, by Sir James Fitz-james Stephen, Vol. I., p. 168. See also Lord Cowper’s speech on the Bishop of Rochester’s Trial ; Phillips’ Circ. Ev., xxvii.

(4) Trial of Lord Cornwallis, 7 State Trials, 149.

(5) Trial of R. T. Crossfield, 26 State Trials, 218.

(6) Trial of Mary Blandy, 18 State Trials, 1186.

(7) *Sarah Hobson’s case*, per Holroyd, J., 1 Lewin’s Crown Cases, 261. See also *R. v. Inge*, 33 St. Tr., 1135, and *Madelaine Smith’s case* cited in Wills’ Circ. Ev., 196.

(8) Wills’ Circ. Ev., 196.

(9) *R. v. Inge*, 33 St. Tr., 1135.

(10) *R. v. Ahmed Ally*, 11 W. R., Cr., 25, 29 (1869) ; *R. v. Ram Ruchea*, 4 W. R., Cr., 22 (1865).

guilt without satisfactory proof of the *corpus delicti* either by direct evidence or by *cogent and irresistible* grounds of presumption.(1)

(a) The *onus* of proving everything essential to the establishment of the charge against the accused lies upon the prosecutor. Every man is to be regarded as legally innocent until the contrary be proved. Criminality is therefore never to be presumed.(2) (b) The evidence must be such as to exclude, to a moral certainty, every reasonable doubt of the guilt of the accused.(3) If there be any reasonable doubt of the guilt of the accused, he is entitled as of right to be acquitted.(4) *The above hold universally*; but there are two others peculiarly applicable when the proof is presumptive (*v. ante*). (c) There must be clear and unequivocal proof of the *corpus delicti* (*v. ante*). (5) (d) In order to justify the inference of guilt, the inculcating facts must be incompatible with the innocence of the accused, and incapable of explanation upon any other *reasonable* hypothesis than that of his guilt.(6) While the concurrence of several separate facts, all of which point to the same conclusion may, though the probative force of each be slight, be quite sufficient in their cumulative effect to produce conviction, a mere aggregation of separate facts, all of which are inconclusive in the sense that they are quite as consistent with the innocence as with the guilt of an accused person cannot have any probative force. The principle is a fundamental one and of universal application in cases dependent on circumstantial evidence that in order to justify the inference of guilt the incriminating facts must be incompatible with the innocence of the accused and incapable of explanation upon any other reasonable hypothesis than that of his guilt.(7) It is not, however, correct to say that before circumstantial evidence can be made the basis of a safe inference of guilt it must exclude every *possible* hypothesis except that of the guilt of the accused.(8)

General rules with regard to proof in Criminal Cases.

(1) Steph. Introd., 64—66; Wills' Circ. Ev., 199—272; Arthur Wills' Circ. Ev. (1896), Part V (Proof of the *corpus delicti*) and cases there cited; Norton Ev., 74; Cunningham, Ev., 17; Best, Ev., § 441 *et seq.*; Powell, Ev., 72. See *Evans v. Evans*, 1 Hagg., C. R., 35, 105; the Courts may act upon presumptions as well in criminal as in civil cases: *Burdett's case*, 4 B. & Ald., 95. So in cases of adultery it is not necessary to prove the fact by direct evidence; *Loveden v. Loveden*, 2 Hagg., C. R., 1; *Williams v. Williams*, 1 ib., 299; followed in *Allen v. Allen*, L. R., P. D. (1894), 248, 252; even in a criminal case, *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 16, 17 (1874). See provisions of Cr. Pr. Code, s. 174, and also Bengal Reg. XX of 1817, s. 14; and generally as to the *corpus delicti*, *R. v. Petta Gazi*, 4 W. R., Cr., 19 (1865); *R. v. Ram Rucha*, ib., 29 (1865); *R. v. Poorooosullah Sikhdar*, 7 W. R., Cr., 14 (1867); *R. v. Budder-ud-deen*, 11 W. R., Cr., 20 (1869); *R. v. Ahmed Ally*, supra; *R. v. Dredge*, 1 Cox, C. C., 235; *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 642 (1885); *R. v. Behari Sing*, 7 W. R., Cr., 3, 4 (1867), in which case the alleged "dead" man re-appeared upon the scene at the cutcherry.

(2) Lawson's Presumptive Ev., 93, 432; Wharton, Cr. Ev., §§ 319, 717; Best, Ev., § 440; Greenleaf, Ev. I., 34; Wills' Circ. Ev., 183; Powell, Ev., 75; Best, Treatise on Presumptions of law and act (1844); see *ib.*, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 114,

post. As to the meaning of the presumption of innocence in criminal cases; see Thayer's Preliminary Treatise on Evidence (1898), 551. See also *R. v. Ahmed Ally*, 11 W. R., Cr., 25, 27 (1869); where facts are as consistent with a prisoner's innocence as with his guilt, innocence must be presumed, and criminal intent or knowledge is not necessarily imputable to every man who acts contrary to the provisions of the law; *R. v. Nobokisto Ghose*, 8 W. R., Cr., 87 (1867); *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 20 (1874), [the accused is entitled to the benefit of the legal presumption in favour of innocence; the burden of proof is undoubtedly upon the prosecutor] *The Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Boistobi*, 22 C., 174 (1894).

(3) Best, Ev., *ib.*, and *v. ante*.

(4) Wills' Circ. Ev., 192; Best, Ev., § 440; and *v. ante*. *Lolitt Mohun v. R.*, 22 C., 323 (1894); *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, supra, 20; *R. v. Panchanun*, 5 W. R., Cr., 97 (1866).

(5) Best, Ev., § 440, 441, Wills' Circ. Ev., 199—272.

(6) Wills' Circ. Ev., 188; Best, Ev., §§ 451; rule approved in *Balmakund v. Ghansam*, 22 C., 409 (1894).

(7) *Hurjee Mull v. Imam Ali Sircar*, 8 C. W. N., 278 (1904), 1 All., L. J., 28.

(8) *Balmakund v. Ghansam*, supra; "the hypothesis of the prisoner's guilt should

Appeals,
Civil and
Criminal.

"Even where the appeal turns on a question of fact, the Court of Appeal has to bear in mind that its duty is to re-hear the case, and the Court must re-consider the materials before the Judge with such other materials as it may have decided to admit. The Court must then make up its own mind, not disregarding the judgment appealed from, but carefully weighing and considering it; but not shrinking from overruling it, if, on full consideration, the Court comes to the conclusion that the judgment is wrong. When, as often happens, much turns on the relative credibility of witnesses, who have been examined and cross-examined before the Judge, the Court is sensible of the great advantage he has had in seeing and hearing them. It is often very difficult to estimate correctly the relative credibility of witnesses from written depositions, and when the question arises which witness is to be believed rather than another, and that question turns on manner and demeanour, the Court of Appeal always is and must be guided by the impression made on the Judge who saw the witnesses. But there may obviously be other circumstances, quite apart from manner and demeanour, which may show whether a statement is credible or not; and these circumstances may warrant the Court in differing from the Judge even on question of fact turning on the credibility of witnesses whom the Court has not seen." (1)

"The sound rule to apply in trying a Criminal appeal where questions of fact are in issue is to consider whether the conviction is right, and in this respect a Criminal appeal differs from a Civil one. In the latter case the Court must be convinced before reversing a finding of fact by a lower Court that the finding is wrong. (2) 'It seems to us that the Judge treated the appeal before him more as if it was a special appeal than a regular appeal; and because he did not find sufficient on the record to convince him that the Magistrate was entirely wrong, he therefore affirmed his decision. But the Judge was in the situation of an Appellate Court, in which the matter came before him on regular appeal, and he ought to have judged, as best he could, from the materials put before him in the Magistrate's written judgment, whether or not as a matter of fact the prisoners had committed the offence of which they had been convicted. If the evidence which came before him—whatever its shape—was not sufficient to reasonably satisfy him that the prisoners had been rightly convicted, he ought to have acquitted them.' (3) An Appellate Court is bound precisely in the same way as the Court of first instance to test evidence extrinsically as well as intrinsically. (4)

"May pre-
sume."

4. Whenever it is provided by this Act that the Court may presume (5) a fact, it may either regard such fact as proved, unless and until it is disproved, (6) or may call for proof of it:

flow naturally from the facts proved, and be consistent with them all:" *R. v. Beharee*, 3 W. R., Cr., 23, 26 (1865).

(1) *Per Barnes, J.*, in *Coglan v. Cumberland*, 13th May 1898, cited in 2 C. W. N., Short Notes, cccxxi: as to demeanour *v. ante*, p. 12, note 7.

(2) *Protap Chunder v. R.*, 11 C. L. R., 25 (1882), *per White, J.*, referred to in *Bokimuddi v. R.*, 20 C., 363, 357 (1892); but see *R. v. Ramlochan*, 18 W. R., Cr., 15 (1872). The case of *Protap Chunder v. R.*, 11 C. L. R., 25 (1882), was followed in *Milan Khan v. Sagai Bepari*, 23 C., 347, 349 (1895). The Court is bound in forming its conclusions as to the credibility of the witnesses to attach great weight to the opi-

nion which the judge who heard them has expressed upon that matter. *R. v. Madhuk Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13 (1874).

(3) *Kheraj Mullah v. Janab Mullah*, 20 W. R., Cr., 13 (1873), *per Phear, J.*, referred to in *Bokimuddi v. R.*, supra: see also remarks of *Mitter, J.*, in the petition of *Goomancee*, 17 W. R., Cr., 59 (1872); *Shivappa v. Shidingappa*, 15 R., 11 (1891).

(4) *In re Goomancee*, 17 W. R., Cr., 59 (1872).

(5) *Shafiq-un-nissa v. Shaban Ali*, 26 A., 581, 586 (1904).

(6) That which rebuts, or tends to rebut, a presumption which is not declared to be conclusive, is relevant and may be proved; *r. s. 8, post*

Whenever it is directed by this Act that the Court shall presume a fact it shall regard such fact as proved, unless and until it is disproved: "Shall presume."

When one fact is declared by this Act to be conclusive proof of another, the Court shall, on proof of the one fact, regard the other as proved, and shall not allow evidence to be given for the purpose of disproving it. "Conclusive proof."

ss. 86, 87, 88, 90, 114 ("May presume.") ss. 112, 113 ("Conclusive proof.")
 ss. 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 89, 105 s. 41 (Judgment when conclusive proof.) (1)
 ("Shall presume.")

COMMENTARY.

Inferences or presumptions are always necessarily drawn wherever the testimony is circumstantial; but presumptions, specially so-called, are based upon that wide experience of a connection existing between the *facta probantia* and the *factum probandum* which warrants a presumption from the one to the other wherever the two are brought into contiguity. (2) Presumptions according to English text writers are either (a) of law, or (b) of fact. Presump-
tions.

Presumptions of law or artificial presumptions, are arbitrary inferences of law. which the law expressly directs the Judge to draw from particular facts and may be either *conclusive* or *rebuttable*. They are founded either on the connection usually found by experience to exist between certain things, or on natural law, or on the principles of justice, or on motives of public policy. Conclusive presumptions of law are "rules determining the quantity of evidence requisite for the support of any particular averment, which is not permitted to be overcome, by any proof that the fact is otherwise. They consist chiefly of those cases in which the long experienced connection just alluded to has been found so general and uniform as to render it expedient for the common good that this connection should be taken to be inseparable and universal. They have been adopted by common consent, from motives of public policy, for the sake of greater certainty, and the promotion of peace and quiet in the community; and therefore it is that all corroborating evidence is dispensed with, and all opposing evidence is forbidden." (3) Rebuttable presumptions of law are, as well as the former, "the result of the general experience of a connection between certain facts or things, the one being usually found to be the companion or the effect of the other. The connection, however, in this class is not so intimate or so uniform as to be conclusively presumed to exist in every case; yet it is so general that the law itself, without the aid of a jury, infers the one fact from the proved existence of the other in the absence of all opposing evidence. In this mode the law defines the nature and the amount of the evidence which is sufficient to establish a *prima facie* case, and to throw the burden of proof upon the other party; and if no opposing evidence is offered, the jury are bound to find in favour of the presumption." (4) A contrary verdict might be set aside as being against evidence. The rules in this class of

(1) See also ss. 13, 42.

(2) Norton, Ev., 97; see Best, Ev., §§ 299, 42, 43, 296, et seq., pp. 58, 281; and Wills' Circ. Ev., 18; Powell, Ev., 70. See s. 114, post.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 71; Best, Ev., p. 58, § 304; the Evidence Act notices two cases of conclusive presumptions (ss. 112, 113). It is a question, however, whether the presumption mentioned in s. 112 is not after all a rebuttable presump-

tion, for the section permits of evidence being offered of non-access (Norton, Ev., 97) and s. 113 is *ultra vires* (Whitley Stokes, 835): see also Field, Ev., 520; Steph. Introd., 174, and notes to ss. 112, 3, post; and Proceedings of the Legislative Council, 12th March 1872, pp. 234, 235 of the Supplement to the Gazette of India, 20th March 1872.

(4) Ch. VII of the Act deals with this subject

presumptions, as in the former, have been adopted by common consent from motives of public policy and for the promotion of the general good ; yet not, as in the former class, forbidding all further evidence, but only dispensing with it till some proof is given on the other side to rebut the presumption raised: Thus, as men do not generally violate the Penal Code, the law presumes every man innocent ; but some men do transgress it ; and therefore evidence is received to repel this presumption.”(1)

Of fact.

Presumptions of fact or natural presumptions are inferences which the mind naturally and logically draws from given facts without the help of legal direction.(2) They are always rebuttable. They can hardly be said with propriety to belong to that branch of the law which treats of presumptive evidence.(3) “They are in truth but mere *arguments* of which the major premiss is not a rule of law ; they belong equally to any and every subject-matter, and are to be judged by the common and received tests of the truth of propositions and the validity of arguments.(4) They depend upon their own natural efficacy in generating belief, as derived from those connections, which are shown by experience, irrespective of any legal relations. They differ from presumptions of law in this essential respect, that while *those* are reduced to fixed rules, and constitute a branch of the system of jurisprudence, *these* merely natural presumptions are derived wholly and directly from the circumstances of the particular case by means of the common experience of mankind, without the aid or control of any rules of law. Such, for example, is the inference of guilt drawn from the discovery of a broken knife in the pocket of the prisoner, the other part of the blade being found sticking in the window of a house, which, by means of such an instrument, had been burglariously entered. These presumptions remain the same under whatever law the legal effect of the facts, when found, is to be decided.”(5) Presumptions of law are based, like presumptions of fact, on the uniformity of deduction which experience proves to be justifiable ; they differ in being invested by the law with the quality of a rule, which directs that they *must* be drawn ; they are not permissive, like natural presumptions, which *may* or *may not* be drawn.(6)

(of presumptions) as follows:—First it lays down the general principles which regulate the burden of proof (ss. 101—106). It then enumerates the cases in which the burden of proof is determined in particular cases *not by the relation of the parties to the cause but by presumptions* (ss. 107—111). Such presumptions affect the ordinary rule as to the burden of proof that he who affirms must prove. He who affirms that a man is dead must usually prove it, but if he shows that the man has not been heard of for seven years, he shifts the burden of proof upon his adversary, who must displace the presumption which has arisen. Steph. *Introd.*, 173, 174; see Norton, *Ev.*, 97, and Proceedings of the Legislative Council, cited *ante*.

(1) Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 109, 110; Best, *Ev.*, § 314. See observations as to the treatment of rebuttable presumptions by this Act in Whitley Stokes, 835.

(2) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 3: “Such inferences are formed not by virtue of any law, but by the spontaneous operation of the reasoning faculty: all that the law does for them is to recognise the propriety of their being so drawn if the Judge think fit.” Cunningham,

Ev., 84; Wills’ *Circ. Ev.*, 22.

(3) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 214.

(4) Sir James Fitzjames Stephen divides presumptions of fact in English law into two classes:—(1) Bare presumptions of fact which are nothing but arguments to which the Court attaches whatever value it pleases; (2) certain presumptions which, though liable to be rebutted, are regarded as being something more than mere maxims, though it is by no means easy to say how much more. An instance of such a presumption is to be found in the rule that recent possession of stolen goods unexplained raises a presumption that the possessor is either the thief or a receiver. Steph. *Introd.*, 174. In this act presumptions of fact partake of the character of class (1): *v. post*; see Taylor *Ev.*, § 111.

(5) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 214; see Wills’ *Circ. Ev. passim*; see also other instances of this class of presumptions in s. 114, *post*; and Best, *Ev.*, § 315. English text writers also deal with mixed presumptions or presumptions of mixed law and fact: see Norton, *Ev.*, 97; Best, *Ev.*, § 324.

(6) Norton, *Ev.*, 97.

The abovementioned section appears to point at these two classes of presumptions, those of fact and those of law. The first clause points at presumptions of fact, the second at rebuttable presumptions of law, and the third, at conclusive presumptions of law. (1) As has been already mentioned, presumptions of fact are really in the nature of mere arguments or maxims. The sections which deal with such presumptions have been noted above. (2) Of these sections, s. 114 is perhaps the most important. "The terms of this section are such as to reduce to their proper position of mere maxims which are to be applied to facts by the Courts in their *discretion*, a large number of presumptions, to which English law gives, to a greater or less extent, an artificial value. Nine of the most important of them are given by way of illustration." (3) Of course others besides those specified may be, and are in fact frequently, drawn. (4) In respect of such presumptions Courts of Justice are enjoined to use common sense and experience in judging of the effect of particular facts and are subject to no technical rules whatever. This section renders it a judicial discretion to decide in each case whether the fact which under section 114 may be presumed has been proved by virtue of that presumption. Circumstances may, however, induce the Court to call for confirmatory evidence. (5) Sections 79-85, 89 and 105 of this Act create presumptions corresponding to those described by English text-writers as rebuttable presumptions of law, and there are others to be found in the Indian Statute Book. (6) The third clause of this section embraces those presumptions described by these text-writers as conclusive presumptions of law. The Evidence Act appears to create two such presumptions by ss. 112 and 113; (7) and there are some others to be found in the Indian Statute Book. (8)

English text-writers have, it has been said, in treating of the subject of presumptions, engrafted upon the law of evidence many subjects which in no way belong to it, and numerous so-called presumptions are merely portions of the substantive law under another form. (9) "All notice of certain general legal principles which are sometimes called presumptions, but which in reality, belong rather to the substantive law than to the law of evidence, was designedly omitted" (from this Act) "not because the truth of those principles was denied, but because it was not considered that the Evidence Act was the proper place for them. The most important of these is the presumption, as it is sometimes called, that every one knows the law. The principle is far more correctly stated in the maxim, that ignorance of the law does not excuse a breach of it, which is one of the fundamental principles of criminal law." Of such a kind also is the presumption that every one must be held to intend the natural consequences of his own acts. (10) The like presumptions and others of a similar character belong to the province of substantive law, and have been dealt with by

(1) Norton, Ev., 96; Field, Ev., 89, 520, 521.

(2) Ss. 86, 87, 88, 90, in fact all the sections from ss. 79 to 90 inclusive are illustrations of, and founded upon, the maxim, *Omnia esse rite acta*. Norton, Ev., 260; Powell, Ev., 83.

(3) Steph. Introd., 174, 175. Proceedings of the Legislative Council, cited in n. 1, p. 38; see s. 114, *post*.

(4) See notes to s. 114, *post*.

(5) *Raghunath v. Hosi Lal*, 1 All. L. J., 14 (1904).

(6) Field, Ev., 521.

(7) But see p. 21, *ante*.

(8) See for example, Act XXI of 1879, s. 5 (Foreign Jurisdiction and Extradition); Cr. Pr.

Code, s. 87 (Proclamation for person absconding); Act I of 1894, s. 6 (Land Acquisition); s. 8, Act VII (B. C.) of 1868 (Recovery of Public Demands); see *Bal Mookund v. Jirjudhun*, 9 C., 271 (1882); Act II (B. C.) of 1869, s. 26 (Chota Nagpore Tenures); see s. 35, *post*; Act XXVII of 1871, s. 6 (Criminal Tribes); Act XIV of 1874, ss. 4, 8 (Scheduled Districts); Act IX of 1856, s. 3 (Bills of Lading); see *W. Nicol & Co. v. Castle*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 321 (1872); see notes to s. 35, *post*.

(9) Sir J. Fitzjames Stephen; Proceedings of the Legislative Council, *ante*.

(10) Steph. Introd., 175; Powell, Ev., 82.

statute,(1) or have gradually come to be recognised as binding rules through the course of judicial decision.(2) In this sense the subject of presumptions is co-extensive with the entire field of law, and each particular presumption must in each case be sought under the particular head of law to which it refers.(3)

Inference.

This Chapter, as originally drafted, contains the following section:—
 “Courts shall form their opinions on matters of fact by drawing inferences: (a) from the evidence produced to the existence of the facts alleged; (b) from facts proved or disproved to facts not proved; (c) from the absence of witnesses who, or of evidence which, might have been produced; (4) (d) from the admissions, statements, conduct and demeanour of the parties and witnesses, and generally from the circumstances of the case.” “The Select Committee decided to omit this section ‘as being suitable rather for a treatise than an Act.’ The object of its introduction was originally stated to be to point out and put distinctly upon record the fact that to infer and not merely to accept or register evidence is in all cases the duty of the Court.”(5) Further, as has been already observed, a distinction must be drawn between the general act of inferring facts in issue from relevant facts, and those inferences which, for the reasons above given, are specifically known as presumptions (6) (*v. ante*).

(1) See for example Act V of 1869; Art. 114 (Indian Articles of War, Presumptive Evidence of Desertion); Act XXI of 1866, s. 21 (Native Converts' Marriages; Presumptive Evidence of Marriage); Act IV of 1872, ss. 10, 11 (Punjab Laws; Presumption as to existence of right of Pre-emption); Act I of 1877, s. 12 (Specific Relief; Presumption that breach of contract to transfer immoveable property cannot be adequately relieved by compensation in money). For an instance of the conversion of presumptions of the substantive law into statutory rules, see s. 38, Act X of 1865 (Succession Act). In England

the rules as to substitutional or cumulative gifts are treated as rules of presumption; the abovementioned section deals with these rules without any reference to a presumption; see G. S. Henderson, *The Law of Wills in India*, p. 192.

(2) See notes to s. 114, *post*.

(3) See *Cunningham, Ev.*, 301—303.

(4) See s. 114, ill. (g), *post*.

(5) Cited in *Field, Ev.*, 89.

(6) As to the ambiguity attending the use of the term “presumption,” see *Best, Ev.*, p. 306; *ib.*, § 299.

CHAPTER II.

OF THE RELEVANCY OF FACTS.

As with many other questions connected with the law of evidence, the theory of relevancy has been the subject of varying opinions. Relevancy has been said by the framer of the Act to mean the connection of events as cause and effect.(1) But this theory, as was admitted afterwards, "was expressed too widely in certain parts, and not widely enough in others." (2) For the former definition the following was substituted: "The word 'relevant' means that any two facts to which it is applied are so related to each other that, according to the common course of events, one, either taken by itself or in connection with other facts, proves or renders probable the past, present, or future existence or non-existence of the other." (3) But this is "relevancy" in a *logical* sense. Legal relevancy which is essential to admissible evidence, requires a higher standard of evidentiary force. It includes logical relevancy, and for reasons of practical convenience, demands a *close* connection between the fact to be proved and the fact offered to prove it. All evidence must be logically relevant—that is absolutely essential. The fact, however, that it is logically relevant does not insure *admissibility*: it must also be legally relevant; a fact which 'in connection with other facts renders probable the existence of a fact in issue,' may still be rejected, if in the opinion of the Judge and under the circumstances of the case it be considered essentially misleading or remote." (4) The tendency, however, of modern jurisprudence is to admit most evidence logically relevant. Logical relevancy may not thus be assumed to be the sole test of admissibility; relevancy and admissibility are not co-extensive and interchangeable terms. "Public policy, considerations of fairness, the practical necessity for reaching speedy decisions,—these and similar reasons cause constantly the necessary rejection of much evidence entirely relevant. All admissible evidence is relevant; but all relevant evidence is not admissible." (5) The question of relevancy strictly so called presents as a rule, little difficulty. Any educated person, whether lay or legal, can say whether a circumstance has probative force which is the meaning of relevancy. This is an affair of logic and not of law. It is, otherwise, with the question of admissibility which must be determined according to rules of law. A fact may be relevant, but it may be excluded on grounds of policy as already noted. A communication to a legal adviser may be in the highest degree relevant, but other considerations exclude its reception as a privileged communication. Again a fact may be relevant, but the proof of it may be such as is not allowed as in the case of the "hearsay" rule. (6) In this Chapter the word "relevancy" seems to mean the having some probative force. In the title to

(1) Steph. *Introd.*, 68; see generally as to Relevancy, *Introduction*.

(2) Steph. *Dig.*, p. 158; see Whitley Stokes, 820, 851, *note*.

(3) Steph. *Dig.*, Art. 1: "I have substituted the present definition for it not because I think it (the former definition) wrong, but because I think it gives rather the principle on which the rule depends than a convenient practical rule." *ib.*, p. 166.

(4) *Best*, *Ev.*, p. 251.

(5) *ib.*, 252; thus a communication to a legal

adviser, or a criminal confession improperly obtained, may, undoubtedly, be relevant in a high degree. They are none the less inadmissible; *ib.* See also Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 63—85, 298—316; Powell, *Ev.*, 527, 528; Steph. *Introd.*, Steph. *Dig.*, Arts. 1 and 2, and *Appendix*, Note 1; The *Theory of Relevancy* by G. C. Whitworth, Bombay, 1881.

(6) As to the meaning of the expression "hearsay is no evidence" see Steph. *Dig.*, p. 180, Arts. 14 and 62, and notes to s. 60, *post*.

this Part it appears to denote admissibility.(1) However, the considerations mentioned go merely to the theory of relevancy and to the construction of, or definitions given in, the Act as based on that theory. For practical purposes one fact is relevant to another and admissible (2) when the one is connected with the other in any of the ways referred to in the provisions of this Act relating to the relevancy of facts.(3) Relevancy, in the sense in which it is used by the framer of the Act, is fully defined in ss. 6-11 both inclusive: "These sections enumerate specifically the different instances of the connection between cause and effect which occur most frequently in judicial proceedings. They are designedly worded very widely, and in such a way as to overlap each other. Thus a motive for a fact in issue (s. 8), is part of its cause (s. 7); subsequent conduct influenced by it (s. 8) is part of its effect (s. 7). Facts relevant under s. 11 would, in most cases, be relevant under other sections."(4) Not only may the acts and words of a party himself, if relevant, be given in evidence, but when the party is, by the substantive law, rendered liable, civilly or criminally, for the acts, contracts, or representations of *third persons*, and such facts are material, they may generally be given in evidence for or against him as if they were his own.(5) The chief instances of such relationships (which must in the first instance, be proved *aliunde* to the satisfaction of the Court) are agency,(6) partnership,(7) the liability of companies for the acts and representations of their directors or other agents,(8) and conspiracy in tort or crime.(9)

The following sections have been considered by the author and others to be the most important, as all will admit; they are the most original part of the Act,

(1) Whitley Stokes, 849.

(2) *Lala Lakmi v. Sayed Haider*, 3 C. W. N., cclxviii (1899). ["Relevant" in this Act means admissible.]

(3) S. 3, *ante*; v. ss. 5-55, *post*.

(4) Steph. *Introd.*, 72; see criticism of these sections in Whitley Stokes, p. 819; "two of these sections are so drawn (ss. 7, 11), as to permit evidence of matter wholly irrelevant;" *ib.*, and see notes to s. 11, *post*; but see also Steph. *Introd.*, 160; and Best, *Ev.*, 252. In the sections mentioned in the text the subject of circumstantial evidence is distributed into its elements. *First Report of the Select Committee*, 31st March 1871.

(5) See Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 69.

(6) In civil cases the acts and representations of the agent will bind the principal if made within the scope of the authority conferred upon him, or subsequently ratified by the principal (Act IX of 1872, s. 182-189, 196, 226); as to implied authority, see *In re Cunningham*, 36 Ch. D., 532; *Wallean v. Fenwick* (1853), 1 Q. B., 346; and generally as to agency, Contract Act, ss. 182-238; as to responsibility in a tort and the doctrine of *respondent superior*, see remarks of Jessel, M. R., in *Smith v. Keal*, 9 Q. B. D., 340, 351, and judgment of Willes, J., in *Barwick v. English Joint Stock Bank*, L. R., 2 Ex., 259, 265, 266; *Thorne v. Heard* (1894), 1 Ch., 599; a party is not in general criminally responsible for the acts of his agents and servants unless such acts have been directed or assented to by him; *Cooper v. Slade*, 6 H. L. C., 746, 793, 794, *per* Lord Wensleydale, Lord Melville's case, 29 H. w. St.

T. R., 764; *The Queen's case*, 2 B. & S., 306, 367. See generally, Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 115, 602-605, 905-906; Best, *Ev.*, § 531; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 69; Powell, *Ev.*, 290; Evans, *Principal and Agent*, 123-200, and *passim*, 2nd Ed.; Beven on Negligence, 271-312; Roscoe, *Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 46; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 69-71; T. A. Pearson, "The Law of Agency in British India," 1890. Bowstead, *Dig. of Agency*, Arts. 79-82, 103, 104. Norton, *Ev.*, 144; as to admissions by agents, see ss. 17, 18, *post*; and as to notice given to agents, s. 14, *post*.

(7) The liability of co-partners for the act of their partner is established on the ground of agency, each partner being the agent for the others for all purposes within the scope of the joint business: *Re Cunningham*, *supra*; Lindley on Partnership, 5th Ed., 80-90, 124-263; Pollock on Partnership; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 743-752; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 71; Act IX of 1872 (Contract Act), ss. 239-266; as to admissions by partners, see ss. 17, 18, *post*.

(8) As to the general principles of agency as applied to Companies in the course of, or after, formation, see Lindley on Company Law, 5th Ed., 143-181; Companies can only be bound by the acts of their real or ostensible agents: *ib.*, 182; liability for torts, *ib.*, 206; see also Act VI of 1862, Act VI of 1887 (Indian Companies); Commentaries on the same by L. P. Russell (1868): a Company is not liable for acts done *ultra vires*, Russell, 12; Brice on *ultra vires*; as to admissions by the officers of a Company, see ss. 17, 18, *post*.

(9) See s. 10, *post*, and notes thereto.

as they affirm positively what facts may be proved, whereas the English law assumes this to be known, and merely declares negatively that certain facts shall not be proved. In the opinion of many others the English law proceeds upon sounder and more practical grounds. While importance is claimed for these sections in that they are said to make the whole body of law to which they belong easily intelligible, yet such importance cannot, owing to the provisions of ss. 165 and 167, cause an undue weight to be attached to their strict applications when a failure to so strictly apply them has not been the cause of an improper decision of the case. For the improper admission or rejection of evidence in Indian Courts has no effect at all unless the Court thinks that the evidence improperly dealt with either turned or ought to have turned the scale.(1) A Judge, moreover, if he doubts as to the relevancy of a fact suggested, can, if he thinks it will lead to anything relevant, ask about it himself.(2)

5. Evidence may be given in any suit or proceeding of the existence or non-existence of every fact in issue, and of such other facts as are hereinafter declared to be relevant, and of no others. Evidence may be given of facts in issue and relevant facts.

Explanation.—This section shall not enable any person to give evidence of a fact which he is disentitled to prove by any provision of the law for the time being in force relating to Civil Procedure.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* is tried for the murder of *B* by beating him with a club with the intention of causing his death.

At *A*'s trial the following facts are in issue :—

- A*'s beating *B* with the club ;
- A*'s causing *B*'s death by such beating ;
- A*'s intention to cause *B*'s death.

(b) A suitor does not bring with him, and have in readiness for production at the first hearing of the case, a bond on which he relies. This section does not enable him to produce the bond or prove its contents at a subsequent stage of the proceedings, otherwise than in accordance with the conditions prescribed by the Code of Civil Procedure.

Principle.—The reception in evidence of facts other than those mentioned in the section tends to distract the attention of the tribunal and to waste its time. *Frustra probatur quod probatum non relevat*. The laws of evidence are framed with a view to a trial at *Nisi Prius*, and a proceeding at *Nisi Prius* ought to be restrained within practical limits.(3)

s. 3 (" Evidence. ")

s. 3 (" Fact in issue. ")

s. 3 (" Fact. ")

s. 3 (" Relevant. ")

ss. 5-55 (" Of the Relevancy of facts. ")

s. 60 (Oral evidence must be direct.)

ss. 64, 165, PBOV. 2. (Proof of documents by primary evidence.)

ss. 136, 162 (Judge to decide as to admissibility.)

(1) Steph. Intro., 72, 73; *aliter* in England.

(2) *Ib.*, 72, 73, 162; s. 165. *post*. Peat. Ev., 85; as to "indicative" evidence, *ib.*, § 93.

(3) Best, Ev., § 251; *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 90, 91 (1874), *ante*; Taylor, Ev., § 316; *Managers of the Metropolitan Asylum District v. Hill*, 47 L. T. (H. L.), 29, 34, *per* Lord O'Hagan; see also judgment of Lord Watson as to the distinction between evidence having a direct

relation to the principal question in dispute and evidence relating to collateral facts which will, if established, tend to elucidate that question; and *ante*, Introduction. "Facts, which are not themselves in issue, may affect the probability of the existence of facts in issue, and these may be called collateral facts." *First Report of the Select Committee*, 31st March 1871.

ss. 145, 146, 148, 153, 155, 158 (*Relevancy of questions to witnesses.*)

s. 167 (*Improper admission or rejection of evidence.*)

s. 165 (*Judge's power to put questions.*)

Civil Procedure Code, ss. 56—63, 138, 139, 568 (Production of evidence); Criminal Procedure Code, s. 298; Civil Procedure Code, ss. 140—145, 187; Criminal Procedure Code, s. 359; Steph. Introd., 12; Chs. II, III; Steph. Dig., Art. 2; Best, Ev., § 251, p. 251; Taylor, Ev., § 316; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 9—21.

COMMENTARY.

"And of no others."

This section therefore excludes everything which is not covered by the purview of some other section which follows in the Statute. (1) All evidence tendered must therefore be shown to be admissible under this or some one or other of the following sections, (2) or the provision of some other Statute saved by, (3) or enacted subsequent to, this Act. These words in conjunction with the language of other portions of the Act further tend to show that the Court should of itself and irrespective of the parties take objection to evidence tendered before it which is not admissible under the provisions of this Act. (4) This section must be read as subject to the restrictions of Part II as to proof, and Part III as to the production of evidence. Thus the terms of a contract between the parties might be relevant, but oral evidence of it will be excluded if those terms have been reduced to writing. (5) Though a document may not be legal evidence of a fact within the provisions of this Act, it may yet be a document which the parties by their contract have made proof of that fact. (6)

Admissibility.

All questions as to the admissibility of evidence are for the Judge. (7) Where a Judge is in doubt as to the admissibility of a particular piece of evidence, he should declare in favour of admissibility rather than of non-admissibility. (8) "Under the Evidence Act admissibility is the rule and exclusion, the exception, and circumstances which under other systems might operate to exclude are,

(1) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A. (1899) at p. 43; "but the principle of exclusion should not be so applied as to exclude matters which may be essential for the ascertainment of truth." *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 40 (1885); and see observations on the modern rule as to admissibility in *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, L. R., 4 C. P. D., 108.

(2) *Lekhraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 7 I. A., 70, ante; *Abinash Chandra v. Paresah Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402, 406 (1904).

(3) S. 2, ante.

(4) Field, Ev., 668; Whitley Stokes, 854. See following paragraphs.

(5) S. 91, post; and cf. ss. 92, 115—117, 121—127.

(6) *Oriental Government Security Life Assurance Company, Ltd. v. Sarat Chandra*, 20 B., 103 (1895).

(7) S. 136, post.

(8) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, supra, at p. 26; and *Moriarty v. London C. & D. Ry. Co.*, L. R., 5 Q. B., 314, 323, per Lush, J.: "I also think on further consideration the evidence was receivable. I had formed no definite opinion on the subject at the trial. It was a new point, and I adopted what I considered to be the usual and the safer course, where evidence

is pressed by one party, and objected to by the other, of receiving the evidence at the peril of the party presenting it." But see also *R. v. Parbhadas*, "the tendency to stray from the issues is so strong in this country, that any indulgence of it beyond the clear provisions of the law is certain to lead to future embarrassment," per West, J., 11 Bom. H. C. R., 90, 95 (1874); and in criminal proceedings, it has been observed, that the necessity of confining the evidence to the issue is stronger if possible, than in civil cases, for when a prisoner is charged with an offence it is of the utmost importance that the facts proved should be such as he can be expected to come prepared to answer, 3 Russ. Cr., 368, 5th Ed., cited in *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom., H. C. R., 93 (1874); Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 85, 12th Ed., 78-79. "It is of high importance that no security for truth, especially in criminal cases, should be weakened. On our rules of evidence, said Lord Abinger, the property, the liberty and the lives of men depend," per Jardine, J., in *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, 19 B., 755 (1895). For subordinate Courts whose judgment is subject to appeal the safest course in cases of doubtful relevancy of evidence is to contemplate the possibility of the evidence being admissible and to deal with the case on such a supposition—*Madhavrao v. Deonak*, 21 B., 698 (1896).

under the Act, to be taken into consideration only in judging of the value to be allowed to evidence when admitted.”(1) “The object of a trial in every case is to ascertain the truth in respect of the charge made. For this purpose it is necessary that the Court should be in a position to estimate, at its true worth, the evidence given by each witness, and nothing that is calculated to assist it in doing so ought to be excluded, unless for reasons of public policy, the law expressly requires its exclusion.”(2) The Judge’s apprehension of possible danger in admitting certain evidence cannot create a rule for excluding it.”(3) “Whether the Court does or does not consider evidence given on another occasion and between other parties appropriate and valuable for the decision of the case which is before it, is not of itself a reason for the admission or rejection of such evidence. The Court is bound to try the matter between the parties who are before it upon such evidence as those parties in their discretion produce for the purpose and at the time when the evidence is tendered to decide whether or not it is legally admissible.”(4) The value of evidence cannot affect its admissibility.(5) Questions as to the admissibility of evidence should be decided as they arise and should not be reserved until judgment in the case is given.(6) Where the question was as to the admissibility of certain documents it was remarked:—“What, if all such documents are excluded, shall we have left but oral evidence? That this is not a desirable result probably no one will deny; and in all discussions on the law of evidence, it seems to me very desirable to consider how that result can be avoided.”(7) No argument in favour of the exclusion of evidence can be founded on the inability of Judicial Officers to perform the task of attributing to it its proper influence in the decision: to exclude evidence because in some cases Judges might found upon it a wrong conclusion, would be utterly inconsistent with the assumption on which all rules of law are founded that the constituted tribunals are fairly competent to carry them out.(8) “To admit documents, not strictly evidence at all, to prop up oral evidence too weak to be relied upon, is not a course which their Lordships would be inclined to approve; and none of the *chittahs* which have been laid aside by the High Court are shown to have been admissible in evidence according to the laws of evidence regulating the decisions of those Courts. It would expose purchasers to much danger if their possession could be disturbed by inferences from, or statements in, documents not legally admissible in proof against them.”(9) Where a Judge is influenced in his estimate of parol testimony by the result of his consideration of documents which he ought not to have dealt with as evidence, there is no proper trial of the case.(10) Where certain decisions of the Privy Council were referred to, in which it was said that with regard to the admissibility of evidence in the native Courts in India no strict rule can be prescribed, it was remarked as follows:—“But these cases, it must be borne in mind, occurred many years ago, at the time when the practice in the Mofussil in this respect was very lax and before the Evidence Act was passed; and the observations of the

(1) *R. v. Mona Puna*, 16 B., 661, 668 (1892).

(2) *R. v. Uttamchand*, 11 Bom., H. C. R., 121 (1874).

(3) *Per Lord Denman in Wright v. Beckett*, 1 Moo. & R., 414.

(4) *Gorachand Sircar v. Ram Narain*, 9 W. R., 587 (1868).

(5) *E. v. Roden*, 12 Cox., 630.

(6) *Jadu Rai v. Bhubataran Nundy*, 17 C., 173 (1887); *Ramjiban Serowgy v. Oghur Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 188 (1898); *Rama Karansing v. Mangal Sing*, 1 A. L. J. Diary, 224 (1904). See Wigmore, Ev., § 19.

(7) *Gopeenath Singh v. Anundmoyee*, 8 W. R.,

at p. 169 (1867), *per Markby, J.*; for the procedure with regard to the admission of documentary evidence, see *Manson v. Golam Kebria*, 15 W. R., 490 (1871); *Issur Chunder v. Russeck Lall*, W. R., 576 (1868).

(8) *Ib.*: (and as to standard of value as applied to evidence, *ib.* at p. 169).

(9) *Eckourrie Sing v. Heeralall Seal*, 11 W. R. (P. C.), 2 (1868) s. c., 12 Moo. I. A., 136 (“Each relaxation is apt to become a precedent for another,” *ib.* at p. 4); see notes to s. 36, *post*.

(10) *Boidonath Paroooye v. Russick Lall*, 9 W. R., 274 (1868).

Privy Council(1) were made, as I humbly conceive, not as approving of this laxity of practice, but rather as excusing it, upon the ground that the Mofussil Courts were not at the time so sufficiently acquainted with our English rules of evidence as to be able to observe them with anything like accuracy. I conceive that one great object of the Evidence Act was to prevent this laxity, and to introduce a more correct and uniform rule of practice than had previously prevailed.”(2) “In deciding the question whether certain evidence be admissible or not, it is necessary to look at the *object* for which it is produced, and the point it is intended to establish: for it may be admissible for one purpose and not another.”(3) “In civil and criminal cases there is no difference in the rules as to the admissibility of evidence, though there may be a difference in their application; and it may be that a piece of evidence admissible in either class of cases may not be sufficient in a criminal case, that is, without further evidence.”(4) In cases tried by jury it is the duty of the Judge to decide all questions of admissibility; and in his discretion to prevent the production of inadmissible evidence, whether it is or is not objected to by the parties.(5) It is the duty of the Appellate Court to see that this judicial discretion is exercised in a proper manner.(6) “The moment a witness commences giving evidence which is inadmissible, he should be stopped by the Court. It is not safe to rely on a subsequent exhortation to the jury to reject the hearsay evidence and to decide on the legal evidence alone.”(7) The duty of a Judge in civil cases is nowhere laid down so distinctly as this; and it has been said that there may be some doubt as to whether, and, if at all, to what extent, a Judge ought to interfere where no objection is raised by the parties. But if the Courts themselves be passive in this respect, the utility of the Code of evidence may be seriously impaired. Further, having regard to the imperative language of 5th, 60th, 64th, 136th, and 165th sections (8) and of other portions of the Act, it would appear that it was the intention of the Legislature that a Civil Court should, irrespective of objections made by parties, compel observance of the provisions of the law.(9) Procedure as to admission and rejection of

(1) *Unide Rajah v. Pemmasamy Venkatadry*, 7 M. I. A., 128 at p. 137 (1858) s. c. 4 W. R. (P. C.), 121 *Naragunty Lutchmeedavamah v. Ven-gama Naidoo*, 9 M. I. A., 66 at p. 90 (1891) s. c., 1 W. R. (P. C.), 30; *Boddanarain Singh v. Om-rao Singh*, 13 M. I. A., 529 (1870), s. c., 15 W. R., P. C., 1.

(2) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C. at p. 193 (1880), per Garth, C. J., and as to the reception of loose evidence, v. *ib.*; *Harechur Majoomdar v. Churn Majhee*, 22 W. R., 356, 357 (1874).

(3) *Taylor v. Willans*, 2 B. & Ad., 845, 855, per Lord Tenterden, C. J.

(4) *R. v. Mallory*, 15 Cox., 456, 460, per Grove, J., v. *ante*, notes to s. 3, and cases there cited; and see also *R. v. Francis*, 12 Cox. C. C., 612, 616; *Lord Melville's Trail*, 29 How. St. Tr., 746, 764 (a fact must be established by the same evidence, whether it is to be followed by a criminal or civil consequence; but it is a totally different question, in the consideration of criminal as distinguished from civil justice, how the accused may be affected by the fact when so established; per Lord Erskine, L. C.) Best, Ev., § 94.

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 298. See Best, Ev., § 97, cited, *post*, in note 1, p. 10.

(6) *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom., H. C. R. 498 (1873).

(7) *R. v. Pittambur Sirdar*, 7 W. R., Cr., 25 (1867). Where hearsay is not admissible as evidence it should not be taken down: *Pitamber Doss v. Ruttun Bullab*, W. R., 1864, 213; and *a priori* consent to abide by the testimony of a certain witness cannot bind the consenting party to hearsay testimony, but only to such evidence as is legally admissible; *Luckeemonee v. Shan-kuree*, 2, W. R., 252; *R. v. Sheik Magom*, 5 W. R., Cr.; *R. v. Ramgopal*, 10 W. R., Cr., 75 (1868); *R. v. Kally Churn*, 7 W. R., Cr., 2 [hearsay evidence prohibited]. Re *Kedar Nath*, 18 W. R., Cr., 16 (1872); *R. v. Chunder Koomar*, 24 W. R., Cr., 77 (1875).

(8) v. s. 5 “and of no others”; s. 60, “oral evidence must be direct”; s. 64, “Documents must be proved by primary evidence except, &c.”; s. 165, “nor shall he dispense with primary evidence, &c.”; s. 136, “shall admit evidence if relevant and not otherwise.”

(9) Field, Ev., 668; see pp. 667, 668, 671—673, 637, where the question is discussed: and see Whitley Stokes, 854. On the other hand, it has been said that, subject to certain well-recognised exceptions, the general principle, *Omnis consensu*

documents is dealt with in the undermentioned sections of the Code.(1) The Judge is to decide as to the admissibility of evidence and may ask in what manner any evidence which is tendered is relevant. He is bound to try a collateral issue when the reception of evidence depends on a preliminary question of fact.(2) The rules of evidence cannot be departed from because there may be a strong moral conviction of guilt. The moral weight of evidence is not the test.(3)

The proper time to make an objection is in the Court of first instance. For, if it is made at the time when the evidence is tendered, it may be in the power of the party tendering the evidence to obviate the objection if a valid one.(4) It has been held that where a valid objection is taken to the admissibility of evidence, it is discretionary with the Judge whether he will allow the objection to be withdrawn.(5) Some latitude should be allowed to a member of the Bar, insisting in the conduct of his case upon his question being taken down or his objections noted where the Court thinks the question inadmissible or the objections untenable. There ought to be a spirit of give and take between the Bench and Bar in such matters, and every little persistence on the part of a pleader should not be turned into the occasion of a criminal trial unless the pleader's conduct is so clearly vexatious as to lead to the inference that his intention is to insult or to interrupt the Court.(6)

Objections
by parties.

An objection may be waived, but waiver cannot operate to confer on evidence the character of relevancy (*v. post*). If the objection is *prima facie* sustainable, then the opponent must show the Court that the evidence satisfies the law.(7) If, however, the evidence appears to the Court to be *prima facie* admissible it is for the objector to make out the grounds of his objection. The objection should be specific. It should declare that the evidence violates a named principle or rule of evidence. The cardinal principle is that a general objection if overruled cannot avail. The only modification of this broad rule being that if on the face of the evidence in its relation to the rest of the case there appears no purpose whatever for which it could have been admissible, then a general objection, though overruled, will be deemed to have been sufficient. The opposing counsel can make no reply to a general objection except to

ius tollit errorem, applies to evidence in civil cases; a maxim which is in one sense of doubtful application under this Act as to criminal cases *v. post*, p. 33]. Much inadmissible evidence is constantly received in practice, because the opposing counsel either deems it not worth while to object, or thinks its reception will be beneficial to his client. *Best, Ev.*, § 97: In *Sheetul Pershad v. Junmejoy Mullick*, 12 W. R., 244 (1869), the Court said: "It is somewhat difficult to ascertain exactly how matters stood before the Judge: but it rather appears that the objection now taken as to there being no evidence to bring the case within cl. 1, s. 17, Act X of 1859, was not taken before the Judge. There is no doubt that even if the evidence on the record were in itself insufficient, the Judge might properly have decided the case upon the evidence such as it was if the defendant had waived his objection to its insufficiency and consented to its being taken as sufficient." In this case it seems the party dispensed with proof, and the case was not one in which evidence was wrongly admitted. As to objections by parties, and admissibility of evidence on appeal, see next paragraph.

(1) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 140—145.

(2) S. 136, *post*; and see s. 162, *post*; *Cleave v. Jones*, 7 Ex., 421; *Phillips v. Cole*, 10 A. & E., 106.

(3) *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhree*, 25 W. R., Cr., 43 (1876); when it was objected that the moral weight of certain evidence not legally admissible was almost irresistible, Lord Campbell, C. J., said: "The moral weight of evidence is not the test. Many facts are excluded by law, which might be important on account of the inconvenience of admitting them:" *R. v. Oddy*, 5 Cox. C. C., 210, 213; "convictions must be based on substantial and sufficient evidence not merely moral convictions;" *R. v. Sorob Roy*, 5 W. R., Cr., 28 (1866); as to judicial disbelief, see *dictum* in *Re Nobodoorga*, 7 C. L. R., 391 (1880).

(4) *Kiseen Kaminee v. Ram Chunder*, 12 W. R., 13 (1869); *Sheetul Pershad v. Junmejoy Mullick*, 12 W. R., 244 (1869); *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 18.

(5) *Barbat v. Allen*, 7 Exch., 609.

(6) *Per Cur.* in *In re Dattatraya*, 6 Bom. L. R., 541 (1904).

(7) See *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 18.

throw the whole responsibility upon the Judge at once or else begin systematically and argue that under any possible objection the testimony should come in. Many trials under such a system would practically never end.(1)

When dealing in appeal with the admissibility of evidence admitted by the lower Court, a distinction has been drawn between the cases (a) in which evidence *wholly irrelevant* has been erroneously admitted by the lower Court; and (b) those cases in which a *relevant* fact has been erroneously allowed to be *proved* in a manner different from that which the law requires;(2) e.g., where secondary evidence of the contents of a document has been admitted without the absence of the original having been accounted for.(3) In the first case it is obvious that the decree can be supported upon relevant evidence only (*cf.* s. 165, Prov. 2, *post*). An erroneous omission to object to the admission of irrelevant testimony does not make it available as a ground of judgment.(4) Nor can evidence be given which the law excludes as that a person who is liable on a note of hand signed it as surety only.(5) The Act (s. 165) also enacts that the judgment must be based upon facts *duly proved*, that is, proved in accordance with the provisions relating to proof contained in the Act. Where no proof has been offered, as where a document has been admitted in the lower Court without being proved, the Court of appeal may reject the document notwithstanding want of objection by the other party.(6) Where proof has been given of a document but the proof is *prima facie* improper, an apparent exception exists in civil suits based on principles akin to estoppel; as where no objection is taken to secondary evidence of documents being given.(7) In this case want of objection may mislead the party tendering the evidence and prevent him from producing primary evidence, or from showing that the secondary evidence offered is admissible.(8) So it has been held that if no objection is taken in the Court of first instance to the reception of a document in evidence (e.g., as being the copy of a copy) it is not within the province of the Appellate Court to raise or recognise it in appeal.(9) Where also the Court of first instance admitted in evidence the depositions of certain witnesses in a previous litigation and no objection was taken, but in appeal it was objected that the witnesses who were alive ought to have been called and examined and the Court excluded the evidence,

(1) See Wigmore, Ev., § 18 and see *per* Lord Brougham in *Bain v. Whitehaven F. R. Co.*, H. L. C., 1, 16.

(2) Field, Ev., 668; and note to s. 167, *post*.

(3) As to parol evidence of written contract admitted without objection, see Article in 14 *Mad. L. J.*, 189.

(4) *A. B. Miller v. Babu Madho Das*, 19 A., 76; s. c., L. R., 23 I. A., 106 (1896); the decision in *Luchmeedhur v. Rughoobur*, 24 W. R., 285 (1875), appears therefore to be incorrect. In *Pudmavate v. Doolar Singh*, 4 M. I. A. at pp. 285, 286 (1847), s. c., 7 W. R., P. C., 41, the Privy Council observed that the evidence "was, however, received below, and therefore we do not apprehend that we can treat it as not being evidence in the cause." These observations appear, however, to have referred to the weight and not to the admissibility of the evidence. See also *Ningave v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 69 (1897). It has been said that a party who has filed an exhibit cannot plead its inadmissibility if the other party seeks to use the document against him. *Raman v. Secretary of State*, *Mad. L. J.* Dig. 65. But apart

from any question of estoppel as where the objection is to the proof; or where the reception of the evidence has affected the position of the other party, the question of admissibility must be determined by the provisions of the Act.

(5) *Harak Chand v. Bishun Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 101, 102 (1903). [Inadmissibility of oral evidence; question not raised in either of lower Courts, but taken and allowed in appeal.]

(6) *Kanto Prashad v. Jagat Chandra*, 23 C., 335, 338 (1895); in this case the contention that a map was admissible in evidence was held to be open to the appellant on special appeal, although he had not appealed against an order of remand made by the lower Appellate Court rejecting the map as not being admissible; but see *Girindra Chandra v. Rajendra Nath*, 1 C. W. N., 530 (1897).

(7) See *Robinson v. Davies*, 5 Q. B. D., 26 (1879), where secondary evidence of the contents of written documents was received under a commission to take evidence abroad without objection.

(8) *Kisore Kaminee v. Ram Chander*, *supra*.
(9) *Chimnaji Govind v. Dhunakar Dhondar*, 11 B., 320 (1886) followed in *Lakshman v. Anur*.

it was held in second appeal that, as in consequence of the want of objection the party tendering the evidence had cancelled his application to have his witnesses summoned, the lower Appellate Court ought either to have accepted the evidence or if it required the party tendering the evidence to bring the witnesses before it for examination, it was bound to give him an opportunity of doing so, and that in no case was it justified in excluding the evidence altogether and deciding the case on the remaining evidence on the record. The appeal was remanded.(1) But of course the Appeal Court has a perfect right to attach such weight to the documents as it thinks proper, or to say whether they ought to be treated as evidence as against particular parties to the suit.(2)

Objections to the admissibility of documents attached to the return of a commission if not previously made cannot be taken at the hearing of the suit.(3) If when evidence is taken before Commissioners a document is tendered and objected to on any ground, the opposite party is not precluded from objecting to the document at the trial on any other ground. It is not necessary to state all the objections to the admissibility of a document when it is first tendered, but the party objecting is at liberty to take any fresh objection whenever the party producing the document tenders it in evidence.(4)

In the undermentioned case,(5) the Privy Council held that the examination of a material witness of the plaintiff in the absence of the defendant, his vakil having been removed and no other vakil then acting for him, was such an irregularity that if objected to at the proper time would have been fatal to the reception of such evidence; but that no objection having been urged during the time or until an appeal was interposed, the objection came too late and could not be sustained as, notwithstanding such irregularity that fact did not taint the whole proceedings so as to prevent the plaintiff recovering upon the other evidence which was sufficient to establish his case.

It has been held that the ground of waiver cannot be allowed to prevail in a criminal case,(6) and that a prisoner on his trial can consent to nothing.(7) As to objections to the reception of evidence by the Court itself (see the preceding paragraph); and as to the procedure when a question is objected to and allowed by the Court (see the Civil Procedure Code).(8) A Court is bound to decide upon the evidence without reference to any previous arrangement

24 B., 596 (1900); in this the copy from which the copy was taken had been filed in a suit between the predecessors in title of the parties: *Akbur Ali v. Bhyea Lal*, 6 C. (1880) at pp. 669, 670; *Kissen Kamines v. Ram Chunder*, 12 W. R., 13 (1869): in which suit the case was remanded with liberty to supply the necessary proof; see *Ningaua v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 65 (1897); see note to s. 165, *post*. No objection should be allowed to be taken in the Appellate Court as to the admissibility of a copy of a document which was admitted in evidence in the Court below without any objection. *Kishori Lal v. Bakhil Das*, 31 C., 155 (1903), dissenting from *Kameshar Pershad v. Amanullah*, 26 C., 53 (1898).

(1) *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 56 (1900).

(2) *Akbur Ali v. Bhyea Lal* *supra*.

(3) *Struthers v. Wheeler*, 6 C. L. R., 109 (1880).

(4) *Balli v. Gaw Kim*, 9 C., 939 (1883).

(5) *Bommarauze Bahadur v. Rangasamy Mudaly*, 6 M. L. A., 232 (1855).

(6) *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 498 (1873). On the question how far the rules of evidence may be relaxed by consent, Mr. Best remarks:—"In criminal cases at least in treason and felony, it is the duty of the judge to see that the accused is condemned according to law; and, the rules of evidence forming part of that law, no admissions from him or his counsel will be received." § 97: see also s. 58, *post*.

(7) *R. v. Bishanath*, 12 W. R., Cr., 3 (1869); *Attorney-General of New South Wales v. Bertrand*, 36 L. J., P. C., 51 s. c., L. R., I. P. C., 535, see also *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358, 383 (1872); *R. v. Bholanath*, 2 C., 23 (1876); *R. v. Allen*, 6 C., 83 (1880); *Hossein Buksh v. R.*, 6 C., 96, 99; as to objections, see observation of Trevelyan, J., in *Girish Chunder v. R.*, 20 C., 861 (1893); Best, Ev., § 97; as to admissions of fact by legal practitioners, see ss. 17, 18, 58, *post*.

(8) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 187: cf. also s. 359, Cr. Pr. Code.

between the parties as to the mode in which the evidence is to be dealt with.(1) Upon the question of placing a favourable construction on doubtful evidence so as to entitle the Court to treat it as substantive evidence in the case and not to exclude it as inadmissible;(2) and as to the case where both parties have put indifferent portions of inadmissible proceedings and rested arguments thereon,(3) (see the cases noted below.)

Relevancy
of facts
forming
part of same
transaction.

6. Facts which, though not in issue, are so connected with a fact in issue as to form part of the same transaction, are relevant, whether they occurred at the same time and place or at different(4) times and places.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* is accused of the murder of *B* by beating him. Whatever was said or done by *A* or *B*, or the by-standers at the beating, or so shortly before or after it as to form part of the transaction, is a relevant fact.(5)

(b) *A* is accused of waging war against the Queen by taking part in an armed insurrection in which property is destroyed, troops are attacked and gaols are broken open. The occurrence of these facts is relevant, as forming part of the general transaction, though *A* may not have been present at all of them.(6)

(c) *A* sues *B* for libel contained in a letter forming part of a correspondence. Letters between the parties relating to the subject out of which the libel arose, and forming part of the correspondence in which it is contained, are relevant facts, though they do not contain the libel itself.

(d) The question is whether the certain goods ordered from *B* were delivered to *A*. The goods were delivered to several intermediate persons successively. Each delivery is a relevant fact.(7)

Principle.—If facts form part of the transaction which is the subject of enquiry, manifestly evidence of them ought not to be excluded.(8) Moreover, such facts, forming part of the *res gestæ* in most cases could not be excluded without rendering the evidence unintelligible,(9) for every part of a transaction is connected with every other part as cause or effect. The point for decision will always be whether they do form part, or are too remote to be considered really part of the transaction before the Court.(10)

(1) *Gooroo Pershad v. Bykunto Chander*, 6 W. R., 82 (1866).

(2) *Dwarka Das v. Sant Baksh*, 18 A., 92 (1895).

(3) *Bir Chander v. Bhansoi Dhar*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 217 (1869).

(4) Thus where a man committed three burglaries in one night, and stole a shirt at one place and left it in another, and they were all so connected that the court heard the history of all three burglaries, Lord Ellenborough remarked that "if crimes do so intermix, the Court must go through the detail." *R. v. Whaley*, 2 Lea., 985, cited in *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 431 (1892).

(5) See *In re Surai Dhotni*, 10 C., 302 (1884); *R. v. Fabirapa*, 15 B., 491, 496 (1890); as to exclamations of mere by-standers, see *R. v. Fowkes*, cited Steph. Dig., Art. 3, illust.(a); *Milne v. Lester*, 7 H. & N., 786; *Bennison v. Cartwright*, 5 B. & S., 1; *The Schwalba*, Swab., 521; Wharton, Ev., § 280.

(6) *v. s.* 10, *post*. That war was waged is one of the facts in issue. These occurrences are part of that fact.

(7) As being part of the fact in issue, did the goods pass to *A*.

(8) See Norton, Ev., 101.

(9) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 79, 12th Ed., Acts, declarations and circumstances which constitute or accompany, and explain, the fact or transaction in issue, are admissible as forming part of the *res gestæ*. The term *res gestæ*, though generally applied to a fact or transaction in issue, may be used in the above connection of any material fact. Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 46.

The earlier term was *res gestæ*; see, as to the history of this "catch all" phrase, Thayer's Cases on Evidence, 629; same in American Law Review, XV, 5, 81; Wigmore, Ev., § 1795.

(10) Norton, Ev., 101.

a. 3 (" Fact. ")

s. 3 (" Relevant. ")

a. 3 (" Fact in issue. ")

Steph. Dig., Art. 3; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 86, 12th Ed., 79; Steph. Introd., Ch. III; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 46; Norton, Ev., 111; Cunningham, Ev., 87; Whitley Stokes, 854; Taylor, Ev., §§ 320, 326—328; Wharton, Ev., § 258; Thayer's Cases on Evidence, 629; Rice on Evidence, 369-392.

COMMENTARY.

A transaction is a group of facts so connected together as to be referred to by a single legal name, e.g., a contract, tort or crime. Whether any particular fact is, or is not, part of the same transaction as the fact in issue is a question of law upon which no principle has been stated by authority and on which single Judges have given different decisions.⁽¹⁾ The area of events covered by the term *res gestæ* depends upon the circumstances of each particular case. The *res gestæ* may be defined as those circumstances which are the automatic and undesigned incidents of a particular litigated act and which are admissible when illustrative of such act. These incidents may be separated from the act by a lapse of time more or less appreciable. A transaction may last for weeks. The incidents may consist of sayings and doings of any one absorbed in the event whether participant or by-stander; they may comprise things left undone as well as things done. They must be necessary incidents of the litigated act in the sense that they are part of the immediate preparations for or emanations of such act and are not produced by the calculated policy of the actors. They are the act talking for itself, not what people say when talking about the act. In other words, they must stand in an immediate causal relation to the act—a relation not broken by the interposition of voluntary individual weariness, seeking to manufacture evidence for itself. Incidents that are thus immediately and unconsciously associated with an act, whether such incidents are doings or declarations, become in this way evidence of the character of the act. They are admissible though hearsay, because in such cases it is the act that creates the hearsay, not the hearsay the act. It is the power of perception unmodified by recollection that is appealed to; not of recollection modifying perception. Whenever recollection comes in, whenever there is opportunity for reflection and explanations—then statements cease to be part of the *res gestæ*. Declarations to be admissible must be made during the transaction. If made after its completion they are too late; but it is no objection that they are self-serving.⁽²⁾ Whenever a fact is a link in a chain of facts necessary to establish another fact, it is, of course, admissible. In some cases an offence consists of a series of transactions: in such cases evidence is admissible of any act which goes to make up the offence.⁽³⁾ A fact besides being relevant under this section, by virtue merely of its being so connected with a fact in issue as to form part of the same transaction, may also be relevant on the grounds mentioned in one or other of the succeeding sections. So where several offences are connected together and form part of one entire transaction, then the one is evidence to show the character of the other.⁽⁴⁾ And where the only evidence against a prisoner charged with having

Facts forming part of same transaction.

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 3; *R. v. M. J. Vyapoory Modeliar*, 6 C., 655, 662 (1881); cf. use of word in ss. 235, 239, Cr. Pr. Code, and see *R. v. Fakirapa*, 15 B., 496, 502, supra; *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 414, 424 (1892); *R. v. Dwarkanath*, 7 W. R., Cr., 15 (1867); *R. v. Sams*, 13 M., 426 (1890). The term "transaction" occurs in s. 13, post, and as used in that section was defined in *Gajju Lall v. Fattch Lall*, 6 C. at p. 186 (1890).

(2) Wharton, Ev., §§ 258-262. See definition

of Supreme Court of Georgia cited in *Rice*, Ev., 375, "the circumstances, facts and declarations which grew out of the main fact, are contemporaneous with and serve to illustrate its character as part of the *res gestæ*."

(3) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 79, 12th Ed.; Norton, Ev., 102.

(4) *R. v. Ellis*, 6 B. & C., 145, cited in *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 94 (1874); v. s. 14, post. See also Introduction, ante.

voluntarily caused grievous hurt was a statement made in the presence of the prisoner by the person injured to a third person immediately after the commission of the offence and the prisoner did not, when the statement was made, deny that she had done the act complained of, it was *held* that the evidence was admissible under this section and s. 8, *illustr. (g)* of this Act.(1) The doctrine of election (in criminal trials) is closely connected with that about the admissibility of collateral facts, which, though not in issue, may be relevant under this section if they form part of the same transaction.(2) The cases cited below may be further consulted in connection with this section.(3) Certain persons were convicted of robbing and murder, and on its appearing that the two offences constituted parts of the same transaction; *held* that recent and unexplained possession of the stolen property which would be presumptive evidence against the prisoners on the charge of robbing was similarly evidence against them on the charge of murder.(4)

Facts which are the occasion, cause or effect of facts in issue.

7. Facts which are the occasion, cause, or effect, immediate or otherwise, of relevant facts, or facts in issue, or which constitute the state of things under which they happened, or which afforded an opportunity for their occurrence or transaction, are relevant.

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether *A* robbed *B*.

The facts that, shortly before the robbery, *B* went to a fair with money in his possession, and that he showed it, or mentioned the fact that he had it, to third person, are relevant.(5)

(b) The question is whether *A* murdered *B*.

Marks on the ground, produced by a struggle at or near the place where the murder was committed, are relevant facts.(6)

(c) The question is, whether *A* poisoned *B*.

The state of *B*'s health before the symptoms ascribed to poison and habits of *B*, known to *A*, which afforded an opportunity for the administration of poison, are relevant facts.(7)

Principle.—The reason for the admission of facts of this nature is that, if it is desired to decide whether a fact occurred or not, almost the first natural step is to ascertain whether there were facts at hand calculated to produce or afford opportunity for its occurrence, or facts which its occurrence was calculated to produce. Further, in order to the proper appreciation of a fact, it is necessary to know the state of things under which it occurred.(8)

(1) In *re Surat Dhobni*, 10 C., 302 (1884), *supra*.
(2) *R. v. Fakirapa*, 15 B., 496, 502, *supra*; see also ss. 235, 239, Cr. Pr. Code; Taylor, Ev., § 329.

(3) *R. v. Birdseye*, 4 C. & P., 336; *R. v. Rearden*, 4 Foot. & Fin., 76; *R. v. Milla*, *supra*; *R. v. Cobden*, 3 Foot. & Fin., 833; *R. v. Young*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 280, note; *R. v. Westwood*, 4 C. & P., 547; *R. v. Williams*, Dears, C. C., 188; *R. Rooney*, 7 C. & P., 517; *R. v. Whitley*, 2 Lea., 985; *R. v. Long*, 6 C. & P., 179; *R. v. Firth*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 172; *R. v. Salisbury*, 5 C. & P., 155, 157; see cases cited in Steph. Dig., Art. 3; 2 East. P. C., 934.

(4) *R. v. Sami*, 13 M., 426 (1890).

(5) As giving occasion or opportunity or being the cause, see Norton, Ev., 103; Cunningham, Ev., 90; Whitley Stokes, 855.

(6) As effects of the fact in issue: this is an instance of real evidence: see Norton, Ev., 103; Best, Ev., § 92; as to proof from foot-mark: see Wills' Cir. Ev., 641, 126, 291, 305.

(7) As constituting the state of things under which the alleged fact happened, and as affording opportunity.

(8) Cunningham, Ev., 90, 91; Steph. Introd., Ch. III; knowledge of circumstances enabling a person to do the act is thus also relevant [*illustr. (c)*].

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 9, and note; Steph. Introd., Ch. III; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 46, 109; Norton, Ev., 103; Cunningham, Ev., 90; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 131—134; Best, Ev., § 453; Wills' Circ. Ev., *passim*.

COMMENTARY

Leaving the transaction itself the present section embraces a larger **Causation** area and provides for the admission of several classes of facts, which, though not possibly forming part of the transaction, are yet connected with it in particular modes (*viz.*, as occasion, cause, effect; as giving opportunity for its occurrence, or as constituting the state of things under which it happened), and so are relevant when the transaction itself is under enquiry. These modes—occasion, cause, effect, opportunity—are really different aspects of causation. When an act is done and a particular person is alleged to have done it (not through an agent but personally), it is obvious that his physical presence, within a proper range of time and place forms one step on the way to the belief that he did it. If it be asked whether the mere possibility involved in opportunity is not too slender and whether something more than mere opportunity for exclusive, exclusive opportunity, should not first be shown; the answer is that by the very showing of an opportunity countless hypotheses are negatived; and the person charged who might otherwise have been one of innumerable other persons at the time is shown to have been one of the limited number who were in a position to do this particular act. In short, opportunity alone, and not exclusive opportunity, is a sufficient showing for admissibility.(1) On the other hand no circumstance can be more infirmative of a charge than that the accused had no opportunity of committing the crime. On the strength of this rests the force of a defence founded on an *alibi*.(2) But care must be taken against a hasty inference from opportunity for, to commission of, a crime. There can be no crime without the opportunity; but there is a wide gulf to be bridged over by evidence between opportunity and commission.(3)

Generally speaking, it is not admissible to prove the fact in issue by showing that facts similar to it, but not part of the same transaction, have occurred on other occasions.(4) The meaning of the rule excluding transactions similar to but unconnected with the facts in issue is that inferences are not to be drawn from one transaction to another which is not specifically connected with it merely because the two resemble one another. They must be linked together by the chain of cause and effect in some assignable way before an inference may be drawn.(5) They are not facts in issue and are therefore excluded by the fifth section. They are not parts of the same transaction so as to be admissible under the sixth section, and there is no principle of causation which would render them relevant under this section. The maxim *res inter alios acta* is frequently supposed to express the principle of exclusion in such cases: but this is incorrect for similar transactions *inter partes* would be equally inadmissible in this relation. The maxim has its principal utility in the domain of substantive law.(6) And so when, as in a well-known case, the question

Similar unconnected facts.

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 131.

(2) See s. 11, *post*.

(3) Norton, Ev., 104; Best, Ev., § 453; see case cited in Starkie, Ev., 4th Ed., 864, note; Wills' Circ. Ev., 53.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 10; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 134; Best, Ev., §§ 506—510; Taylor, Ev., §§ 317—326; Broom's Legal Maxims, 908; Roscoe,

N. P. Ev., 84—86; Powell, Ev., 528—535, and *v. post*.

(5) Steph. Dig., p. 163.

(6) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed.; 135, Steph. Dig., Art. 10, and *n. vi.* p. 162; Best, Ev., § 112, 506—510; Taylor, Ev., 317—326; Brown's Legal Maxims, 954—968.

was whether *A*, a brewer, sold good beer to *B*, a publican, the fact that *A* sold good beer to *C*, *D* and *E*, other publicans, was held to be irrelevant.(1) Nor, when an act has been proved to show that a given party did the act, may evidence be tendered of similar acts done either by *himself*, with the object of showing a disposition, habit or propensity to commit, and a consequent probability of his having committed, the act in question, or by *others*, though similarly circumstanced to himself to show that he would be likely to act as they.(2) And so when the question is, whether *A* committed a crime, the fact that he formerly committed another crime of the same sort, and had a tendency to commit such crimes, is irrelevant.(3) The so-called exceptions (though they are, not strictly speaking, such) to this rule consist in the admissibility of evidence of acts showing intention, good faith, and the like,(4) and of facts showing accident or system.(5) Judgments also in Court of Justice on other occasions have been said to form an exception to the exclusion of evidence of transactions not specifically connected with facts in issue. (6) On the other hand and on the same principle, in cases where causation is well-known and regular, as in the case of physical and mechanical agencies, the conditions of mental disease, the propensities of animals and the like, evidence of similar but unconnected acts is often admissible.(7) Where in an action brought in respect of a nuisance alleged to be caused by the construction and maintenance of a hospital for infectious diseases, the plaintiff proposed to call evidence as to the effect of other similar hospitals on the surrounding neighbourhoods, it was held that evidence of facts by which the effect (or absence of effect) of such hospitals could be either positively or approximately ascertained was admissible and material.(8) Where the discharge of gaseous

(1) *Holcombe v. Hewson*, 2 Camp., 391; *aliter* if it had been shown that the beer sold to all was of the same brewing. Steph. Dig., Art. 10, illust. (b); so (unless a general custom be proved) the terms on which *A* left land to *B*, are no evidence of the terms on which *A* left lands to other tenants; *Carter v. Pryke*, Peake, 130; see *Hollingham v. Head*, 4 C. B. N. S., 388; *Spencely v. DeWiltott*, 7 East., 108; *Smith v. Wilkins*, 6 C. & P., 180; Taylor, Ev., §§ 317—326; (2) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 109; and text-books cited *ante*, and notes to s. 14, *post*; as to the converse cases of character and course of business, v. *post*, ss. 52—55, 16.

(3) Steph. Dig., Art. 10, illust. (a); *R. v. Cole*, 1 Phillippa, Ev., 608; Steph. Dig., pp. 162—164; see s. 14, *post*, illustra. (n), (o), (p).

(4) See s. 14, *post*; cf. Steph. Dig., Art. 11, and pp. 162—164, *ib.*; Phipson, 3rd Ed., 136. As to evidence of intention, see *Narsingh Dyal v. Ram Narain*, 30 C., 883, 896 (1903).

(5) See s. 15, *post*; cf. Steph. Dig., Art. 12; Lawson's Presumptive Evidence, 182; Steph. Dig., 162—164, see also Taylor, Ev., §§ 327—348; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 87, 12th Ed., 81 *et seq.*; Best, Ev., p. 463; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 85; *R. v. Wyatt*, 1 K. B., 188 (1904); 1 All. L. J., 42.

(6) Steph. Introd., 164; see ss. 40—44, *post*.

(7) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 126—129; Best, Ev., pp. 463, 464; Taylor, Ev., § 337; so in an American case it being in dispute whether a horse was or was not frightened by a certain pile

of lumber, evidence that other horses were frightened by the same pile, under a variety of circumstances, was held admissible. Best, Ev., p. 464; for a similar case, see *Brown v. M. E. R. Co.*, 22 Q. B. D., 391; "so where the question was whether *A*'s dog killed a sheep belonging to *B*; the fact that the same dog had killed other sheep on different occasions belonging to other people was held admissible; *Lewis v. Jones*, 1 T. L. R., 153; Wharton, Ev., § 1295; so also the question being whether *A*'s premises were ignited by sparks escaping from a railway engine, proof that (1) the same engine, and (2) other engines of similar construction belonging to the same Company had previously caused fires along the same line, is admissible; *Aldridge v. G. W. R. Co.*, 3 M. & Gr., 522; *Piggott v. E. C. R. Co.*, 3 C. B., 229; the question being whether *A* was insane at a certain time, evidence that he exhibited symptoms of insanity prior and subsequent to such time, and that his ancestors and collaterals had been insane, is admissible; Pope on Lunacy, 392." Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 129—134; as to the presumption of regularity in the case of scientific instruments, see Taylor, Ev., § 183. As to Manorial and Trade Customs, see Taylor, Ev., §§ 320—322; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 85, 86; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 127; s. 13, *post*, acts, showing title; see s. 11, *post*.

(8) *The Managers of the Metropolitan Asylum Districts v. Hill*, 47 L. T. (H. L.), 29; per Lord Selborne, L. C.: "Evidence relating to collateral

matter from the chimney of a chemical works was complained of as a nuisance by the proprietor of land in its vicinity, it was *held* that the effect of the discharge upon other properties in the neighbourhood was legitimate matter of enquiry ;(1) on the same principle evidence of the effect of similar discharges from other chimneys would have been admissible.(2) When the doings of animals are in question, it is admissible to prove the general character of the species, or of the particular animals, as well as the doings of the same, or similar animals on other occasions.(3) Further, similar facts may become admissible in confirmation of testimony as to the main fact which would be inadmissible as direct proof. So an admission of liability on one bill accepted by the same agent is no evidence of a general authority to accept, though it is admissible to confirm independent proof of such authority.(4) And proof of particular instances are admissible to confirm a general course of business. And under this Act (though not,(5) generally speaking, in England) even previous similar statements made by a witness are admissible to corroborate him by showing that he is consistent with himself.(6) Similar facts may be admissible in proof of agency. Where the question is whether one person acted as agent for another on a particular occasion, the fact that he so acted on other occasions, is relevant.(7) In a suit for dissolution of marriage, evidence of acts of adultery, subsequent to the date of the latest act charged in the petition, are admissible, for the purpose of shewing the character of previous acts of improper familiarity. (8)

8. Any fact is relevant which shows or constitutes a motive(9) or preparation(10) for any fact in issue or relevant fact.

Motive, preparation and previous or subsequent conduct.

The conduct of any party, or of any agent to any party, to any suit or proceeding, in reference to such suit or proceeding (11) or in reference to any fact in issue therein or relevant thereto,(12) and the conduct of any person an offence

facts is only admissible when such facts will, if established, establish reasonable presumption as to the matter in dispute, and when such evidence is reasonably conclusive," per Lord Watson ; see also *Foulkes v. Chadd*, 3 Doug., 157.

(1) *Hamilton v. Tennant & Co.*, 1 Rob., 821, 7 C. & F., 122 ; *R. v. Neville*, 1 Pea. N. P. C., 125 ; but see as to this last case, *R. v. Fairie*, 8 E. & B., 498.

(2) *Metropolitan Asylum District v. Hill* supra, 35, per Lord Watson.

(3) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 148, 128 ; *Osborne v. Chacqueel*, 2 Q. B. (1896), 109 ; see also cases, p. 28, n. (7), ante.

(4) *Llewellyn v. Winckworth*, 13 M. & W., 598 ; *Hollingham v. Head*, 4 C. B. N. S., 388 ; *Morris v. Bethell*, L. R., 4 C. P., 765 ; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 78.

(5) *Bourne v. Galliff*, 11 C. & F., 45 ; see as to similar facts admissible in corroboration of the main fact, *R. v. Pearce*, Peake, N. P. R., 106 ; *R. v. Egerton, R. & R.*, 375, cited in *R. v. Ellis*, 6 B. & C., 148 ; *Cole v. Manning*, 2 Q. B. D., 611, and cases in preceding note.

(6) S. 157, post.

(7) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 13 ; *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, L. R., 4 C. P. D., 94 ; see also *Courteen v. Touse*, 1 Camp., 42n ; *Neal v. Erving*, 1 Esp., 60 ; *Watkins v. Vince*, 2 Starkie, 368.

(8) *Boddy v. Boddy*, 30 L. J. P. & M., 23 ; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 340 ; see remarks on this case in *Phipson, Ev.*, 80, 1st Ed. omitted in 2nd Ed. It has been held that ante-nuptial incontinence is relevant to prove post-nuptial misconduct charged between the same parties. *Cantello v. Cantello*, Times, March 2, 1896, cited in *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 127.

(9) *Illusts.* (a), (b), and v. post. *R. v. M. J. Vyapoory Moodeliar*, 6 C., 655, 662 ; as to the admissibility of similar facts to prove motive for a crime, see for its admission, *R. v. Heeson*, 14 Cox, 40 ; *R. v. Stephens*, 16 Cox, 387 ; *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 22, contra ; *R. v. Flanagan*, 15 Cox, 403.

(10) *Illusts.* (c), (d), and v. post.

(11) *Illust.* (e).

(12) *Illusts.* (d), (e), (i), *R. v. Abdulla*, 7 A., 40 (1885).

against whom is the subject of any proceeding,(1) is relevant, if such conduct influences or is influenced by any fact in issue or relevant fact, and whether it was previous (2) or subsequent (3) thereto.

Explanation 1.—The word “conduct” in this section does not include statements, unless those statements accompany and explain acts other than statements;(4) but this explanation is not to affect the relevancy of statements under any other section of this Act.(5)

Explanation 2.—When the conduct of any person is relevant, any statement made to him or in his presence and(6) hearing, which affects such conduct, is relevant.(7)

Illustrations.

(a) *A* is tried for murder of *B*.

The facts that *A* murdered *C*, that *B* knew that *A* had murdered *C*, and that *B* had tried to extort money from *A* by threatening to make his knowledge public, are relevant. (8)

(b) *A* sues *B* upon a bond for the payment of money. *B* denies the making of the bond.

The fact that, at the time when the bond was alleged to be made, *B* required money for a particular purpose, is relevant.

(c) *A* is tried for the murder of *B* by poison.

The fact that, before the death of *B*, *A* procured poison similar to that which was administered to *B*, is relevant.(9)

(d) The question is, whether a certain document is the will of *A*.

The facts that, not long before the date of the alleged will, *A* made enquiry into matters to which the provisions of the alleged will relate; that he consulted vakils in reference to making the will, and that he caused drafts of other wills to be prepared, of which he did not approve, are relevant. (10)

(e) *A* is accused of a crime.

The facts, that, either before, or at the time of, or after the alleged crime, *A* provided evidence which would tend to give to the facts of the case an appearance favourable to himself, or that he destroyed or concealed evidence, or prevented the presence or procured the absence of persons, who might have been witnesses, or suborned person to give false evidence respecting it, are relevant.(11)

(1) *Illusta.* (i), (k).

(2) *Illusta.* (d), (e).

(3) *Illusta.* (e), (f).

(4) *Illusta.* (j), (k), and *v. post*.

(5) *See ss.* 10, 14, *illusta.* (k), (l), (m), 17—39, 155, 157.

(6) Not “or” but for English rule, *see Neile v. Jakle*, 2 C. & K., 709.

(7) *Illusta.* (f), (g), (h), *R. v. Edmunds*, 6 C. & P., 164.

(8) *See also R. v. Buckley*, 13 Cox, 293; *R. v. Shippey*, 12 Cox, 161; *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 221; 5 Cox, C. C., 214; *Best*, Ev., § 92.

(9) *See R. v. Palmer*; *Steph. Introd.*, 107—158; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 7, *illust.* (b).

(10) Where the factum of a will is in dispute the question whether the testator had made a

will before is relevant to show that he had a disposing mind. In the goods of *Bhagubutty*, (deceased), Cal. H. C., 9th February 1900.

(11) “A party who gives or produces false evidence may by so doing give rise to a general presumption against the truth of his case;” *Griah Chander v. Iewar Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., A. C. J., 341 (1869). *See also R. v. Patch*, in *Steph. Introd.*, 99—106, and *Wills’ Circ. Ev.*, 239; *R. v. Palmer*, *supra*; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 7, *illust.* (c); *see s.* 114, *illust.* (g), *post*. Where the question was whether *A* suffered damage in a railway accident; the fact that *A* conspired with *B*, *C* and *D* to suborn false witnesses in support of his case was held to be relevant, as conduct subsequent to a fact in issue tending to show that it had not happened. *Moriarty v. L. C. & D. Ry. Co.*, L. R.,

(f) The question is, whether *A* robbed *B*.

The facts that, after *B* was robbed, *C* said in *A*'s presence—'the police are coming to look for the man who robbed *B*'—and that immediately afterwards *A* ran away, are relevant.(1)

(g) The question is, whether *A* owes *B* rupees 10,000.

The facts that *A* asked *C* to lend him money, and that *D* said to *C* in *A*'s presence and hearing,—'I advise you not to trust *A*, for he owes *B* 10,000 rupees,'—and that *A* went away. Without making any answer, are relevant facts.(2)

(h) The question is, whether *A* committed a crime.

The fact that *A* absconded after receiving a letter warning him that inquiry was being made for the criminal, and the contents of the letter are relevant.(3)

(i) *A* is accused of a crime.

The facts that, after the commission of the alleged crime, he absconded, or was in possession of property or the proceeds of property acquired by the crime, or attempted to conceal things which were or might have been used in committing it, are relevant.(4)

(j) The question is whether *A* was ravished.

The facts that, shortly after the alleged rape, she made a complaint relating to the crime, the circumstances under which and the terms in which, the complaint was made, are relevant.(5)

The fact that, without making a complaint, she said that she had been ravished is not relevant as conduct under this section, though it may be relevant—
as a dying declaration under section thirty-two, clause (one), or as corroborative evidence under section one hundred and fifty-seven.

(t) The question is, whether *A* was robbed.

The fact that, soon after the alleged robbery, he made a complaint relating to the offence, the circumstances under which, and the terms in which, the complaint was made are relevant.(6)

The fact that, he said he had been robbed, without making any complaint, is not relevant as conduct under this section, though it may be relevant—
as a dying declaration under section thirty-two, clause (one), or as corroborative evidence under section one hundred and fifty-seven.

5 Q. B., 314. "The conduct of a party to a cause may be of the highest importance in determining whether the cause of action in which he is plaintiff or the ground of defence, if he is defendant, is honest and just: just as it is evidence against a prisoner that he has said one thing at one time and another at another, as showing that the recourse to falsehood leads fairly to an inference of guilt. So, if you can show that a plaintiff has been suborning false testimony, and has endeavoured to have recourse to perjury, it is strong evidence that he knew perfectly well that his case was an unrighteous one. I do not say that it is conclusive; it does not always follow, because a man, not sure he shall be able to succeed by righteous means, has recourse to means of a different character, that that which he desires, namely, the gaining of the victory, is not his due, or that he has not good ground for believing that justice entitles him to it. It does not necessarily follow that he has not a good cause of action any more than a prisoner's making a false statement to increase his appearance of innocence is necessarily a proof of his guilt: but it is always evidence which ought to be submitted to the consideration of the tri-

bunal which has to judge of the facts: and therefore, I think, that the evidence was admissible inasmuch as it went to show that the plaintiff thought he had a bad case." *Ib.*, per Cockburn, C. J., see Taylor, Ev., § 804; as to conduct of a party in a case for malicious prosecution, see Taylor v. Williams, 2 B. & Ad., 857; as to admission inferred from the conduct of parties, see s. 58, post; see also Taylor, Ev., § 338; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62; Melhuish v. Collier, 15 Q. B., 878, Best, Ev., § 524.

(1) *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 400 (1885); v. post, notes.

(2) See *In the petition of Surat Dhobni*, 10 C. 302 (1884); v. post, notes; *Beasela v. Stern*, 2 C., P. C., 265.

(3) As to the inferences to be drawn from absconding, see *R. v. Sorob Roy*, 5 W. R., Cr., 28, 30 (1866).

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 7, illustr. (d); see s. 9, illustr. (c), post.

(5) See *R. v. Lillyman*, 2 Q. B. (1896), 167 C. C. R.; *R. v. Osborne*, 1 K. B. (1905), 551.

(6) *R. v. MacDonald*, 10 B. L. R., App. 2 (1872), the absence of the accused at the time when a com-

Principle.—This section is an amplification of the preceding one. A motive is, strictly, what its etymology indicates, that which *moves* or influences the mind. It has been said that an action without a motive would be an effect without a cause, and as, to take for example criminal cases, the particulars of external situation and conduct will in general correctly denote the motive for criminal action, the absence of all evidence of an inducing cause is reasonably regarded, where the fact is doubtful, as affording a strong presumption of innocence.(1) Preparation is also relevant, it being obviously important in the consideration of the question whether a man did a particular act or not to know whether he took any measures calculated to bring it about. Pre-meditated action must necessarily be preceded not only by impelling motives but by appropriate preparations.(2) The existence of a design or plan is usually employed evidentially to indicate the subsequent doing of the act planned or designed.(3) Preparation is an instance of previous conduct of the party influencing the fact in issue or relevant fact; but other conduct also whether of a party or of an agent to a party, whether previous or subsequent, and whether influencing or influenced by a fact in issue or relevant fact, is also admissible, the conduct of a party being always extremely relevant for reasons some of which appear in the Commentary to the section.(4) See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

ss. 10, 14, 17—39, 155, 157 (*Statements relevant under other sections.*)

s. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

s. 17—31 (*Oral and Documentary admission.*)

s. 50 (*Opinion on relationship expressed by conduct.*)

Motive, Preparation and Conduct.—Steph. Dig., Art. 7; Wills' Circumstantial Evidence, *passim*; Best. Ev., §§ 91, 92, 452—467; Burrill on Circumstantial Evidence; Auther, Wills on Circumstantial Evidence; Phillip's Famous Cases on Circumstantial Evidence, *passim*; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 109; Norton, Ev., 107; Cunningham, Ev., 93; Taylor, Ev., §§ 104, 1204, 1205; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 28, 67; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12h Ed., 6, 13—21, 85; Wills, Ev., 59. Wigmore, Ev., § 117, 237, *et seq.* **Statements accompanying Acts.**—Steph. Dig., Arts. 7, 8; *ib.* Note V; Best. Ev., § 495; Greenleaf, Ev., § 108; Wharton, Ev., §§ 258, 259, Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 48; Starkie, Ev., 51—53, 87—89, 166—171; Taylor, Ev., §§ 583—589; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 51—53; Powell, Ev., 157; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 22; **Statements affecting Conduct.**—Steph. Dig., Art. 8; Taylor, Ev., §§ 809—816; Best, Ev., §§ 574, 575; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 220; Norton, Ev., 106; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 64—66; Powell, Ev., 277; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1136, 1155.

plaint is made against him, in cases coming with in this *Illustration*, does not affect the relevancy of such complaint and therefore does not exclude it, *Ib.* In England evidence of complaint is now admissible only in cases of rape and kindred offences against females; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 93. This *Illustration* shows that the rule is otherwise in this country. See *R. v. Wink*, 6 C. & P., 397; *R. v. Riddale*, Starkie, Ev., 469, note; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 22, 23, Steph. Dig., Art. 8; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 93; wife's complaint in Ecclesiastical Courts, see *Lockwood v. Lockwood*, 2 Curt., 281; and complaints as evidence of mental and bodily feeling, see *R. v. Vincent*, 9 C. & P., 91; *R. v. Conde*, 10 Cox, 547; *cf.* s. 14, *post*.

(1) See p. 17, note (9).

(2) Wills' Circ. Ev., 52; Norton, Ev., 109; Cunningham, Ev., 93, 94; Best, Ev., §§ 454—457; the case of *Patch* cited, *ib.*, and in Steph., *Introd.*, 99—106; Burrill, Circ. Ev., 343, also *ib.*, 548, where informative considerations are discussed.

(3) See Wigmore, Ev., § 237. Design or plan should be distinguished from intent. The latter in the substantive law is a proposition in issue. Design or plan is evidence of intent, *ib.* Design should also be distinguished from emotion or motive, though the same facts may be evidence of either, *ib.*

(4) *v. post*, pp. 18—20.

COMMENTARY.

Motive in the correct sense is the emotion supposed to have led to the act. The external fact which is sometimes styled the motive, is merely the possible existing cause of this "motive" and not identical with the motive itself; and the evidentiary question is not whether that external fact is admissible as a motive, but whether it is admissible to show the probable existence of the emotion or motive. (1) Generally the voluntary acts of sane persons have an impelling emotion or motive. (2) It has, therefore, already been observed that the absence of all evidence of an inducing cause is reasonably regarded, where the fact is doubtful, as affording a strong presumption of innocence. (3) If there be any motive which can be assigned, the *adequacy* of that motive is not in all cases necessary. Atrocious crimes have been committed from very slight motives. (4) The mere fact, however, of a party being so situated that an advantage would accrue to him from the commission of a crime, amounts to nothing, or next to nothing, as a proof of his having committed it. (5) A letter written by the solicitors of a Company to the plaintiff stating that the Company declined to continue the negotiations for a contract because of the defendant's threats, was *held* admissible (though not necessarily conclusive) evidence that the negotiations were in fact discontinued because of the defendant's threats. (6) Further the existence of motives invisible to all except the person who is influenced by them must not be overlooked. (7) "It is sometimes (Professor Wigmore points out) popularly supposed that in order to establish a charge of crime, the prosecution must show a possible motive. But this notion is without foundation. Assuming for purposes of argument that 'every act must have a motive, i.e., an impelling emotion (which is not strictly correct) yet it is always possible that this necessary emotion may be undiscoverable and thus the failure to discover it, does not signify its non-existence. The kinds of evidence to prove an act vary in probative strength and the absence of one kind may be more significant than the absence of another: but the mere absence of any one kind cannot be fatal. There must have been a plan to do the act (we may assume): the accused must have been present (assuming it was done by manual action) but there may be no evidence of preparation; or there may be no evidence of presence; yet the remaining facts may furnish ample proof. The failure to produce evidence of some appropriate motive may be a great weakness in the whole body of proof, but it is not a fatal one as a matter of law. In other words there is no

**Motive :
preparation
conduct.**

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 117.

(2) See Wigmore, Ev., § 118. Norton, Ev., 107. In *Palmer's case* (see Steph. Introd., 107—158), Rolfe, B., in addressing the jury, said:—"Had the prisoner the opportunity of administering poison; that was one thing. Had he any motive to do so; that is another." Wills' Circ. Ev., 220.

(3) Wills' Circumstantial Evidence, 156, 4th Ed.; Barrill's Circ. Ev., 281, *et seq.*; Best, Ev., § 453; see *illustra.* (a), (b). The absence of all motive for a crime, when corroborated by independent evidence of the prisoner's previous insanity, is not without weight: *R. v. Sheikh Mustafa*, 1 W. R., Cr., 19 (1864); *R. v. Sorob Roy*, 5 W. R., Cr., 28, 31 (1866); *R. v. Bahar Ali*, 15 W. R., Cr., 46 (1871); [absence of motive] *R. v. Jaichand Mundle*, 7 W. R., Cr., 60 (1867), proof of motive not necessary. "In estimating probabilities, motives cannot, in a general sense, be safely left

out of the account. Where the motive is a pecuniary one, the wealth of the offender is no unimportant consideration." Per Sir Lawrence Peel, C. J., in *R. v. Hedger*, 131 (1852). Evidence as to the motives with which a prisoner commits an offence should be direct evidence of the strictest character: *R. v. Zuhir*, 10 W. R., Cr., 11 (1868). The motives of parties can only be ascertained by inference drawn from facts. *Taylor v. Willans*, 2 B. and Ad., 815, 857.

(4) Per Lord Campbell, C. J., in *R. v. Palmer*, cited in Wills' Circ. Ev., 44; *R. v. Hedger*, *supra*, 131.

(5) Best, Ev., § 453.

(6) *Skinner & Co. v. Shew & Co.*, L. R., 2 Ch. D. (1894), 581.

(7) As to acts apparently motiveless, see *R. v. Haynes*, 1 F. & F., 666, 667; *R. v. Michael Stokes*, 3 C. & K., 185, 188, and next note.

more necessity in the law of evidence to discern and establish the particular existing emotion or some possible one, than to use any other particular kind of evidential fact.”(1) An emotion may impel *against* as well as *towards* an act. Thus a defendant’s strong feelings of affection for a deceased person would work against the doing of violence upon him and would thus be relevant to show the not-doing.(2)

The reasons which exist for the relevancy of evidence of preparation or design have been already given. Design may be proved by an utterance in which it is asserted; by conduct indicating the inward existence of design; by evidence of prior or subsequent existence of the design as indicating its existence at the time in question.(3) Previous attempts to commit an offence are closely allied to preparations for the commission of it, and only differ in being carried one step further and nearer to the criminal act, of which, however, like the former they fall short.(4) Preparation and previous attempts(5) are instances of previous conduct of the party influencing the fact in issue or relevant fact; but other conduct also whether of a party or of an agent to a party, whether previous(6) or subsequent,(7) and whether influencing or influenced by a fact in issue or relevant fact is also made admissible under this section.

The second clause applies to the party’s agents as well as the party himself. “Party” includes not only the plaintiff and defendant in a civil suit, but parties in a criminal prosecution, as for instance, a prisoner charged with murder.(8) The conduct need not, to be relevant, be contemporaneous. Though concurrence of time must always be considered as material to show the connection, it is by no means essential.(9) “If such conduct influences or is influenced” means “if such conduct directly and immediately influences or is influenced.”(10) The conduct of a party is extremely relevant.(11) The illustrations given are so many instances of natural presumptions which the Court or jury may draw. From preparations prior, or flight subsequent to a crime, may be inferred or presumed the guilt of the party against whom such conduct is proved.(12) Other presumptions from conduct arise in the case of flight,(13)

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 118, citing *Pointer v. U. S.*, 151 U. S., 396 (Amer.) [the absence of evidence suggesting a motive is a circumstance in favour of the accused: but proof of motive is never indispensable to conviction]: *State v. Rathbun*, 74 Conn., 524 (Amer.) [the other evidence may be such as to justify a conviction without any motive being shown].

(2) Wigmore, Ev., § 118.

(3) *Id.*, § 237, *et seq.*, e.g., possession of tools, materials; preparations, journeys, experiments, enquiries, and the like.

(4) Best, Ev., § 455; s. 14, *post*, *illusts.* (i), (j), (o); as to the probative force of, and infirmative circumstances connected with, preparation and previous attempt, see Best, Ev., §§ 456, 457.

(5) See *illusts.* (c), (d), & s. 14, *illusts.* (i), (j), (o).

(6) See *illusts.* (d), (e): as to previous and subsequent conduct, see Best, Ev., § 452.

(7) See *illusts.* (c), (i).

(8) *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 385, 399 (1885) (F. B.), in which the terms of this section are discussed; see *R. v. Arnall*, 8 Cox, C. C., 439; 3 Russ,

Cr., 489.

(9) Field, Ev., 94; Whitley Stokes, 856; Taylor, Ev., §§ 588, 589; *Rouch v. G. W. R.*, 1 Q. B., 60; but see also *R. v. Bedingfield*, 14 Cox, 341; *Agassiz v. London Tram Co.*, 21 W. R. (Eng.), 199; *R. v. Goddard*, 15 Cox, 7; *Lees v. Marton*, 1 M. & R., 210; *Thompson v. Trevanion*, Skin., 402; *v. post*.

(10) *R. v. Abdullah*, *supra*, 395, 396; *contra per Mahmood, J.*, *ib.*, 400.

(11) *Ib.*, 394; *Balmakand v. Ghansam*, 22 C., 391, 404, 406 (1894) [intention inferred from subsequent conduct of accused]; *R. v. Heraman*, 5 W. R., Cr., 5 (1866). See as to conduct *R. v. Jera Haeji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 245 (1874), and Wigmore, Ev., *sub. voc.*

(12) Norton, Ev., 107.

(13) *Illust.* (i), *ante*: absconding is usually but slight evidence of guilt; *R. v. Sorab Roy*, 5 W. R., Cr., 28 (1866); *R. v. Gobardhan*, 9 A., 528, 568 (1887); as to the obsolete maxim “*falsus facinus qui judicium fugit*” (he who flies, judgment confesses his guilt), see Best, Ev., §§ 460—465; Norton, Ev., 110; see s. 9, *illust.* (c), *post*.

silence,(1) evasive or false responson(2) (*v. post*), possession of documents, or property connected with the offence,(3) change of demeanour in, or in the circumstances of, the accused(4) as his becoming suddenly rich, his squandering unusual sums of money and the like, attempts to stifle or evade justice or mislead enquiry(5) (as flight, keeping concealed, concealing things, obliteration of marks, subornation of evidence, bribery, collusion with officers and the like) and fear indicated by passive deportment,(6) as by trembling, stammering, starting, etc., or by a desire for secrecy,(7) *e.g.*, as by disguising the person or choosing a spot supposed to be out of the view of others. The conduct or demeanour of a prisoner on being charged with the crime, or upon allusions being made to it, is frequently given in evidence against him.(8) But evidence of this description ought to be regarded with caution.(9) Again in order to ascertain the real intention of parties to an instrument evidence of what they have done under it since its execution is relevant. The principle upon which such evidence is admitted is contained in the maxim *optimus interpres re-rumusus*.(10) And so in the case of the *Attorney-General v. Drummond*, (11) Lord Chancellor Sugden said :—"Tell me what you have done under such a deed, and I will tell you what that deed means." As to the admissibility of judgments

(1) *v. post*.

(2) Norton, Ev., 106, 107, and *post*, Best, Ev., § 374; see *Moriarty v. L. C. & D. Ry.*, ante; for an example of inferences from conduct of the character abovementioned, see *R. v. Sami*, 13 M., 426, 432 (1890).

(3) *Illust. (i), ante*; see *R. v. Courvoisier*, Norton, Ev., 111; Taylor, Ev., § 595; *R. v. Cooper*, 1 Q. B. D. 15. Letters, etc., found in a man's house after his arrest, are admissible in evidence if their previous existence has been proved: *R. v. Amir Khan*, 9 B. L. R., 26, 70, 71 (1871).

(4) Best, Ev., § 459.

(5) Arthur P. Will, Circ. Ev., 138; Best, Ev., § 460; Norton, Ev., 110, 111; *Illust. (e), (i), ante*. *R. v. Donellan*, in Steph. *Introd.*, 75—81, and Wills' Circ. Ev., 237, 241; destruction of marks, see *R. v. Cook* and *R. v. Greenacre*, cited in Wills' Circ. Ev., 88, 89, and Norton, Ev., 111.

(6) Best, Ev., § 466. Trial of *Eugene Aram* cited in Wills' Circ. Ev., 78, and Norton, Ev., 111, 112; *R. v. Peter Ram*, 3 W. R., Cr., 11 (1865) [conduct of accused before and after crime]; *R. v. Beharee*, 3 W. R., Cr., 23, 24 (1865) [conduct of prisoner since arrest; feigning insanity; general demeanour].

(7) Best, Ev., § 467; Norton, Ev., 113.

(8) *R. v. Smithers*, 5 C. & P., 332; *R. v. Bartlett*, 7 C. & P., 832; *R. v. Mallory*, 13 Q. B. D. 33; *R. v. Tatershall*, 2 Leach., 984; *R. v. Phillips*, 1 Lew. C. C., 106.

(9) 1 Phillips and Arnold, 10th Ed., 405; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 53, 12th Ed., 48.

(10) *Robert Watson & Co. v. Mohesh Narain*, 24 W. R., 17 (1875), in which the question was whether a *potlak* conveyed an estate for life only or an estate of inheritance, their Lordships of the Privy Council said :—"In order to determine this question, their Lordships must arrive as well as they can at the real intention of the parties,

to be collected chiefly, no doubt from the *terms* of the instrument itself, but to a certain extent also from the *circumstances* existing at the time of its execution, and further by the *conduct* of the parties since its execution." In this case the *potlak* was less than 20 years old at the time of the institution of the suit, from which it appears that in India the maxim is not restricted to ancient documents, *i.e.*, documents at least 30 years old. (See Field, Ev., 94; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1204, 1205; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 28). See also *Girdhar Nagjishet v. Ganpat Moroba*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 129 (1874); *Nidhikriena v. Nistarini*, 13 Bom. L. R., 416, 420 (1874) s. c., 21 W. R., 386; *Cheetun Lall v. Chutterdharee Lall*, 19 W. R., 432 (1873); *Rames Radha Lall v. Gireedharee Sahoo*, 20 W. R., 243 (1873) [boundary dispute]; *Narsingh Dyal v. Ram Narain*, 30 C., 883, 896 (1903) as to usage affecting contracts, see s. 92, Prov. 5, *post* and note; with respect to the course of dealing between the parties, when the meaning of a document is doubtful (*Bourne v. Galliff*, 11 C. & F., 45; [evidence of former transactions]; *Harrison v. Barton*, 30 L. J., Ch., 213; *Forbes v. Watt*, L. R., 2 H. L. Sc. & D., 214; *Royal Exchange Ass. Corp. v. Tod*, 8 T. L. R., 669; Taylor, Ev., § 1198, but not when it is clear (*Marshall v. Berridge*, 19 Ch. D., 233, 241; *Iggulden v. May*, 9 Ves., 233), the sense in which both, but not one only of the parties have acted on it, is admissible in explanation, Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 553. Evidence of previous dealings is admissible only for the purpose of explaining the terms used in a contract and not to impose on a party an obligation as to which the contract is silent. *Haji Mahomed v. M. Spinner & Co.*, 2 B. L. R., 691 (1900). See generally as to the admissibility of extrinsic evidence to affect documents, the introduction to Chapter VI, *post*.

(11) Dru. & War., 368.

under this section, *see* case noted below(1): and as to the admissibility of opinion on relationship, expressed by conduct, *see* section 50, *post*. Instances of admission by the conduct or acts of a party to civil suits are of frequent occurrence. A party's admission by conduct as to the existence or non-existence of any material fact may always be proved *against* him,(2) and evidence on his part to explain or rebut such admissions is also receivable.(3) The plaintiff's title to sue, or the character in which the plaintiff sues, or in which the defendant is sued, is frequently admitted by the acts and conduct of the opposite party; and in some cases, the admission, though not strictly an estoppel, is practically conclusive. Thus, if *B* has dealt with *A* as farmer of the post-horse duties, it is evidence in an action by *A* against *B* to prove that he is such farmer: and payment of money is an admission against the payer, that the receiver is the proper person to receive it.(4) So also suppression of documents is an admission that their contents are unfavourable to the party suppressing them (*v. ante*). When *A* brings an action against *B* to recover possession of land, he thereby admits *B*'s possession of the land.(5) Mere subscription of a paper, as witness, is not in itself proof of his knowledge of its contents.(6) When a landlord quietly suffers a tenant to expend money in making alterations and improvements in the premises, it is evidence of his consent to the alterations.(7) And when a party is himself a defendant (whether in a civil or criminal proceeding), and is charged as bearing some particular character, the fact of his having acted in that character will, in all cases, be sufficient evidence, as an admission that he bears that character, without reference to his appointment being in writing. Thus upon an indictment against a letter-carrier for embezzlement, proof that he acted as such was held to be sufficient, without showing his appointment.(8) Delay in suing to enforce alleged rights may be construed as an admission of their non-existence.(9) Conversations that explain a man's conduct are admissible in evidence.(10) As to written and oral admissions, *see* s. 17, *post*; and for further instances of admissions by conduct, *see* the next paragraph but one.

Statements
accompany-
ing and
explaining
acts.

In English law such statements are said sometimes to be admissible as forming part of the vague and unsatisfactory term *res gestæ*. The first Explanation declares that mere *statements* as distinguished from *acts* do not constitute *conduct*. "It points to a case in which a person whose conduct is in dispute mixes up together actions and statements; and in such case those actions and statements may be proved as a whole. For instance, a person is seen running

(1) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 1, 12, 45 (1889), and notes to s. 13, *post*.

(2) Taylor, Ev., §§ 104, 804, and cases there cited. The original draft of the Evidence Act contained the following section: "A conduct of any party to any proceeding upon the occasion of anything being done or said in his presence in relation to matters in question, and the things so said or done, are relevant facts when they render probable or improbable any relevant fact alleged or denied in respect of the person so conducting himself." The provisions of this proposed section are, however, incorporated in other parts of the present Act; *see* present section, s. 11, *post*, s. 114, *illustr.* (g), (h); Field, Ev., 165, 166; as to conduct of family showing recognition of family arrangement, *see Bhubaneswari Devi v. Hariharan Surma*, 6 C., 724 (1881).

(3) *Melhuish v. Collier*, 15 Q. B., 878; and s.

9, *post*; Powell, Ev., 277.

(4) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 67; *Radford v. M'Intosh*, 3 T. R., 632; *Peacock v. Harris*, 10 East, 104; *James v. Bion*, 2 Sin. & St., 606; Taylor, Ev., p. 697 note; Norton, Ev., p. 114; as to estoppel arising from the acts of a party, *see* s. 115, *post*.

(5) *Stanford v. Hurlstone*, L. R., 9 Ch., 116.

(6) *Harding v. Crethorn*, 1 Esp., 58.

(7) *Doe v. Allen*, 3 Taunt., 78, 80; *Doe v. Pye*, 1 Esp., 366; *Neale v. Parkin*, 1 Esp., 229; *Stanley v. White*, 14 East., 332.

(8) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 7; *R. v. Borrett*, 6 C. & P., 124; *see* s. 91, exception (1), *post*, and notes thereto. *See* Taylor, Ev., § 173.

(9) *Juggurnath v. Syud Shah Mahomed*, 14 B. L. R., 386 (1874); *Rajendro Nath v. Jogendro Nath*, 14 M. I. A., 67 (1871) s. c., 15 W. R. (P. C.) 41.

(10) *R. v. Gandfield*, 2 Co. C. C., 43.

down a street in a wounded condition, and calling out the name of his assailant, and the circumstances under which the injuries were inflicted. Here what the person says and what he does may be taken together and proved as a whole.”(1) A statement may be admissible, not as standing alone, but as explaining conduct in reference to relevant facts. So it was held that the answers to his superior officer given by an accused person in explanation of an official irregularity could be proved against him if subsequently ascertained to be false.(2) Conduct may be equivocal without statements explanatory and elucidatory of it. Statements accompanying acts are in fact part of the *res gestæ* just as much as the acts themselves. They are often absolutely necessary to show the *animus* of the actor. They have been styled verbal acts.(3) Thus a payment by a debtor may be explained by his request to apply it to a certain debt. If a debtor leaves home, his intent to avoid his creditors may be shown by what he said when leaving.(4) The declarations are not admissible simply because they accompany an act : the latter itself must be in issue or relevant : the admissibility of such a statement depends upon the light it throws upon an act which is itself relevant.(5) The Evidence Act makes “those statements admissible, and those only, which are the essential complements of acts done or refused to be done, so that the act itself or the omission to act requires a special significance as a ground for inference with respect to the issues in the case under trial.”(6) It is every declaration that accompanies and purports to explain a fact that will be received, *e. g.*, a declaration that is equivocal,(7) or is a mere expression of opinion,(8) or is obviously concocted to serve a purpose;(9) in other words, the statements must really *explain* the acts,(10) and the declaration must relate to, and can only be used to explain, the fact it accompanies and not previous or subsequent facts(11) unless the transaction be of a continuous nature.(12) “It is sometimes said that the declaration and act must be by the same person.(13) But though such declarations are often the only ones material, the rule is by no means so strictly confined. It is an every-day practice in criminal cases to receive the declarations of the victim, as well as those of the assailant. So, in cases of conspiracy, riot, and the like, the declarations of all concerned in the common object, although not defendants, are admissible.(14) It has, indeed, been held that unless some such common object be proved, the

(1) *R. v. Abdullah*, supra, 395, 396, *per* Pethe-ram, C. J. : “But the case would be very different if some passer-by stopped him and suggested some name, or asked some question regarding the transaction. If a person were found making such statements without any question first being asked, then his statements might be regarded as a part of his conduct. But when the statement is made merely in response to some question or objection it shows a state of things introduced, not by the fact in issue, but by the interposition of something else.” *Ib.*, but see *ib.*, 400, *per* Mahmood, J., and ante.

(2) *R. v. Ganesh*, 4 Bom., L. R., 284 (1902).

(3) Norton, Ev., 106, *Bateman v. Bailey*, 5 T. R., 512; *Hyde v. Palmer*, 3 B. & S., 657; 32 L. J., Q. B., 126; *Bennison v. Cartwright*, 5 B. & S., 1.

(4) *Bateman v. Bailey*, supra; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 52.

(5) *Right v. Doe d. Tatham*, 7 A. & E., 313, 381; *R. v. Bliss*, *ib.*, 550; *Hyde v. Palmer*, supra; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 53 : “when any facts are proper evidence upon an issue all oral or written

declarations which can *explain* such facts, may be received in evidence;” *Wright v. Tatham*, supra, *per* Baron Park. See Steph. Dig., p. 161.

(6) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 17 (1878). *per* West, J.

(7) *R. v. Bliss*, supra; *R. v. Wainwright*, 13 Cox, 171; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 53.

(8) *Wright v. Tatham*, supra.

(9) *Thompson v. Trevanion*, supra; *R. v. Abrahams*, 2 C. & K., 550; *Brodie v. Brodie*, 44 L. T. N. S., 307; Starkie, Ev., 89; and see American cases, and authorities in Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 48.

(10) See remarks in *R. v. Rama Birapa*, supra.

(11) *Hyde v. Palmer*, supra.

(12) *Bennison v. Cartwright*, supra; *Rawson v. Haig*, 2 Bing., 99.

(13) *Howe v. Malkin*, 27 W. R. (Eng.), 340; 40 L. T., 196.

(14) *R. v. Gordon*, 21 How. St. Tr., 520; *R. v. Hunt*, 3 B. & Ald., 574; *R. v. O’Connell*, Arm. & Tr., R., 275; the present section deals only with statements, by parties : the declarations mentioned in the text would be admissible under s. 10, post.

declarations of participants, if neither parties nor agents, are inadmissible ;(1) but this limitation cannot be taken as invariable for the exclamations of mere by-standers may sometimes be both material and admissible evidence.(2) The declarations are no proof of the fact they accompany ; the existence of the latter must be established independently.”(3) As to the admissibility of declarations as evidence of mental and physical conditions, *see* the fourteenth section, *post*. Illustrations (j) and (k) are illustrations of statements accompanying and explaining the conduct of a person an offence against whom is being enquired into. Under these illustrations, the *terms* in which the complaint was made is relevant.(4) “A distinction is to be marked here between a bare *statement* of the fact of rape or robbery, and a *complaint*. The latter evidences conduct ; the former has no such tendency. There may be sometimes a difficulty in discriminating between a statement and a complaint. It is conceived that the essential difference between the two is that the latter is made with a view to redress or punishment, and must be made to some one in authority—the police, for instance, or a parent, or some other person to whom the complainant was justly entitled to look for assistance and protection. The distinction is of importance ; because while a *complaint* is always relevant, a statement not amounting to a complaint will only be relevant under particular circumstances, *e.g.*, if it amounts to a dying declaration, or can be used as corroborative evidence.”(5) The present section, so far as it admits a statement as included in the word “conduct,” must be read in connection with the 25th and 26th sections, *post*, and cannot admit a statement as evidence which would be shut out by those sections.(6)

Statements
affecting
conduct.

In the second Explanation “statement” includes documents addressed to a person and shown to have come to his actual knowledge.(7) The statements whether oral or written *must affect the conduct* ; if they cannot be shown to have done so they are inadmissible under this section. “Statements made in the presence of a party are admissible as the groundwork of his conduct. Thus, if a man, accused of a crime is silent, or flies, or is guilty of false or evasive responson, his conduct is, coupled with the statements, in the nature of an admission, and therefore evidence against himself. His flight or false responson would be equivocal *per se*, and might be unintelligible without our knowledge of what led to it. His act upon the statement, and the statement are so blended together, that both form part of the *res geste*, and on this ground again the statement, is as receivable as the act. In point of fact, it is the conduct of the party upon the statement being made, that is the material point ; the statements themselves are only material as leading up to and explaining that.”(8) The mere fact that statements have been made in a party’s presence, or documents found in his possession, though it may render them admissible against him as original evidence—*e.g.*, as showing knowledge or complicity—will afford no proof *per se* of the truth of their contents ; the ground of reception for the latter purpose is that the party has,

(1) *R. v. Petcherint*, 7 Cox, 79 ; *Bruce v. Nicolupolo*, 11 Ex., 139.

(2) *See* note (14), p. 47 *ante* ; such evidence may be admissible under s. 6, *ante*, *see* s. 6, *illustr.* (a), and note, *ante*.

(3) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 48 *et seq.*

(4) As to the English rule on this point, *see* *Steph.*, Dig., p. 162 ; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 581 ; *Roscoe, Cr., Ev.*, 26 ; *see R. v. Macdonald*, *supra* ; *Norton, Ev.*, 114 ; *Whitley Stokes*, 827. It has recently been declared in the same terms as those of the

Act. R. v. Lillyman, 31 L. J., 383 (June 20th. 1896) ; 2 Q. B. (1896), 167 I. L. R. ; *R. v. Osborne*, 1905, 1 K. B., 551.

(5) *Norton, Ev.*, 114. *See* *Wills' Ev.*, 11.

(6) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889).

(7) *Illustr. (h), ante* ; *Right v. Tatham*, *supra*.

(8) *Norton, Ev.*, 106, 107. “It is a general rule that a statement made in the presence of the prisoner, and which he might have contradicted if untrue, is evidence against him,” *per* *Field, J.*, in *R. v. Mallory*, 15 Cox, 456, 458.

by his conduct or silence, admitted the accuracy of the assertions made.”(1) In the case of statements made to, or in a party’s presence, he may either reply to them or keep silent,(2) or his conduct may be otherwise affected by them.(3) When the statement in reply accompanies and explains an act other than the statement, it may be relevant under this section or the section relating to oral or documentary admissions; when it is unaccompanied by any act, it may be relevant under the latter sections. Such statements made in a party’s presence and replied to, will be evidence against him of the facts stated to the extent that his answer directly or indirectly admits their truth.(4) But a party’s silence will render statements made in his presence evidence against him of their truth(5) only when he is reasonably called on to reply to such statements. Care must be taken in the application of the maxim *qui tacet consentire videtur* (silence gives consent): for in many cases, but little reliance can be placed on this circumstance.(6) Admissions from silence or acquiescence frequently occur with reference to unanswered letters or failure to object to an account. Here the question will also be whether there was any duty or necessity to answer or object. The rule has been stated by Bowen, L. J., to be that, silence is not evidence of an admission, unless there are circumstances which render it more reasonably probable that a man would answer the charge made against him than that he would not.”(7) A man is not bound to answer every officious letter written to him. Though

(1) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 220, and authorities cited at head of commentary. A party may, on similar grounds, be affected by the acquiescence of his agents or others for whose admissions he is responsible, *ib.*; *Haller v. Worman*, 3 L. T. N. S., 741; *Price v. Woodhouse*, 3 Ex., 616; and see section, *supra*.

(2) *Illust. (g), ante*; *Neile v. Jakle*, 2 C. & K., 709, *supra*.

(3) *Illusts. (f), (h), ante*.

(4) *v. post*, s. 17 *et seq.*, Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 220; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 815; *Jones v. Morrell*, 1 C. & K., 266; *R. v. John*, 7 C. & P., 324; *Child v. Grace*, 2 C. & P., 193; *R. v. Welsh*, 3 F. & F., 275, and note to this case in 3 Russ. Cr., 488.

(5) *Neile v. Jakle*, *supra*; *Hayle v. Gymer*, 1 A. & E., 165; *Price v. Burta*, 6 W. R. (Eng.), 40; *R. v. Cox*, 1 F. & F., 90; *R. v. Mallory*, 15 Cox, 458.

(6) See *Child v. Grace*, 2 C. & P., 193; *per Taddy Serjt.*: “The not making an answer may under some circumstances be quite as strong as the making one:” *per Best, C. J.*, “Really it is most dangerous evidence. A man may say this is impertinent in you, and I will not answer your question.” See also *Moore v. Smith*, 14 Serg. & R., 393; *Lucy v. Mouffet*, 5 H. & N., 229; *Wiedemann v. Walpole* (1891), 2 Q. B., 534; *Norton, Ev.*, 113. “So statements made in a party’s presence during a trial are not generally receivable against him merely on the ground that he did not deny them, for the regularity of judicial proceedings prevents the free interposition allowed in ordinary conversation:” *Melen v. Andrews*, 1 M. & M., 336; *R. v. Appleby*, 2 Starkie, N. P. C., 33; *R. v. Turner*, 1 Moo. C. C., 347; *Child v. Grace*, *supra*. Even here, however, cases

may occur in which the refusal of a party to repel a charge made in a Court of Justice: *Simpson v. Robinson*, 12 Q. B., 512; or to cross-examine or contradict a witness; *R. v. Coyle*, 7 Cox, 74; or to reply to an affidavit: *Morgan v. Evans*, 3 C. & F., 159, 203, *Freeman v. Cox*, 8 Ch. D., 148; *Hampden v. Wallis*, 27 Ch. D., 261, may afford a strong presumption that the imputations made against him are correct.” In *Sookram Misoer v. W. Crowdy*, 19 W. R., 283-285 (1873), Phear, J., said: “It is true that silence on the part of a defendant during the trial of a case in regard to any matter brought against him in the course of the case might possibly be of some value afterwards irrespective of the decree, as amounting to an admission on his part that that which was alleged and with regard to which he had kept silence was true.” See Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 220, and see American cases there cited: and *Cunningham’s Ev.*, 95 and 96. So when a judge at a trial made a proposal as to the course of proceedings in the presence of counsel who raised no objection, it was held not open to counsel subsequently to question the propriety of the course to which he had impliedly given his assent; *Morriah v. Murrey*, 13 M. & W., 52, and “if a client be present in Court and stand by and see his solicitor enter into terms of an agreement he is not at liberty afterwards to repudiate it.” *Swinfen v. Swinfen*, 24 Beav., 549, 559.

(7) *Wiedemann v. Walpole*, *supra* at p. 539; and see *per Willes, J.*, in *Richards v. Gellatly*, L. R., 7 C. P. at p. 131; the relation between the parties must be such that a reply might be reasonably expected. *Norton, Ev.*, 113; *Edwards v. Toulls*, 5 M. & G., 624. “The only fair way of

unanswered, a letter may be evidence of a *demand*.(1) The mere failure to answer or object will not generally imply an admission.(2) But it is otherwise if the writer is entitled to an answer; so, in the case of a letter written by *A* to *B*, to which the position of the parties justifies *A* in expecting an answer,—as when the subject of it is a contract or negotiation before pending between them,—the silence of *B* may be important evidence against him.(3) Among merchants an account rendered will be regarded as allowed if it be kept for any length of time without making an objection; and objection to one item only may imply assent to the others.(4) Letters and other papers found in a party's possession will occasionally in a civil suit be evidence against him, as raising an inference that he knows their contents and has acted upon them; and they are frequently received in criminal prosecutions. So, also, the opportunity of constant access to documents may sometimes, by raising a presumption that their contents are known, and of non-objection, afford ground for affecting parties with an implied admission of the truth or correctness of such contents.(5) Thus the rules of a club or the proceedings of a society recorded by the proper officer and accessible to the members(6) or an account-book kept openly in a club-room (7) are evidence against the members. On similar grounds, books of account which have been kept between master and servant, tradesman and shopman, banker and customer or co-partners,(8) will occasionally be admitted as evidence even in favour of the party by whom they have been written, provided that the opposite party has had ample opportunities for testing from time to time the accuracy of the entries.(9)

Facts necessary to explain or introduce relevant facts.

9. Facts necessary to explain or introduce a fact in issue or relevant fact, or which support or rebut an inference suggested by a fact in issue or relevant fact, or which establish the identity (10) of any thing or person whose identity is

stating the rule of law is, that in every case you must look at all the circumstances under which the letter was written, and you must determine for yourself whether the circumstances are such that the refusal to reply alone amounts to an admission: "per *Kay*, L. J., in *Wiedemann v. Walpole*, 2 Q. B. (1891), 541; and see per *Jenkins*, C. J., in *R. v. Bal Gangadhar* 28 B., at p. 491 (1904).

(1) *Norton*, Ev., *ib.* See also *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 53.

(2) See *Fairlie v. Denton*, 3 C. & P., 103; "what is said to a man's face he is in some degree called on to contradict, if he does not acquiesce in it, but it is too much to say that a man by omitting to answer a letter admit the truth of the statements it contains," per Lord *Tenderden*; or "that every paper a man holds purporting to charge him with a debt or liability is evidence against him;" *Doe v. Frankie*, 11 A. & E., 792, per Lord *Denman*, and see *Richards v. Gellatly*, L. R., 7 C. P., 127; *Wiedemann v. Walpole*, *supra*.

(3) *Lucy v. Mouslet*, 5 H. & N., 229; *Edwards v. Toulle*, *supra*; *Richardson v. Dunn*, 2 Q. B., 218; *Gaskill v. Skene*, 14 Q. B., 664; *Fairlie v. Denton*, *supra*; *Freeman v. Coz*, *supra*; *Hampden v. Wallis*, *supra*.

(4) *Taylor*, Ev., § 810, and cases there cited.

(5) *Taylor*, Ev., § 812. See notes to s. 14, *post*.

(6) *Raggett v. Musgrave*, 2 C. & P., 556; *Alderson v. Clay*, 1 Starkie, 405; *Aspitol v. Sercombe*, 5 Ex., 147.

(7) *Wileie v. Adamson*, 1 Phillippa, Ev., 339.

(8) See *Lindley*, Partnership, 536, 5th Ed., and cases there cited: and note to s. 18, *post*.

(9) *Taylor*, Ev., § 812, and cases there cited; as to books of a Company see *Lindley*, Company Law, 312; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 222, 223, 328; and books of Corporations, *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 1781—1783; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 222, 223, 328; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 123, 214—215; *Grant on Corporations*, 317—319; and note to s. 35, *post*.

(10) See as to identity, Introduction to ss. 45—51, *post* (opinion evidence). *Wigmore*, Ev., § 410 *et seq.* Witnesses may state their belief as to the identity of persons present in Court or not and may also identify absent persons by photographs produced and proved to be theirs [*Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 363; *Frith v. Frith*, L. R. P. D. (1896), p. 74; notes to s. 35, *post*; Introduction to ss. 45—50, *post*; *Rogers Expert Testimony*, § 140]. The same rule applies to identification of things (*ib.*) It is well settled that for certain purposes photographs may be received in evidence. Thus

relevant, or fix the time or place at which any fact in issue or relevant fact happened, or which show the relation of parties by whom any such fact was transacted, are relevant in so far as they are necessary for that purpose.

Illustrations.

- (a) The question is, whether a given document is the will of *A*.

The state of *A*'s property and of his family at the date of the alleged will may be relevant facts.(1)

- (b) *A* sues *B* for a libel imputing disgraceful conduct to *A*; *B* affirms that the matter alleged to be libellous is true.

The position and relation of the parties at the time when the libel was published may be relevant facts as introductory to the facts in issue.

The particulars of a dispute between *A* and *B* about a matter unconnected with the alleged libel are irrelevant though the fact that there was a dispute may be relevant if it affected the relations between *A* and *B*.(2)

- (c) *A* is accused of a crime.

The fact that, soon after the commission of the crime, *A* absconded from his house, is relevant, under section 8, as conduct subsequent to, and affected by, facts in issue.

The fact that at the time when he left home, he had sudden and urgent business at the place to which he went, is relevant, as tending to explain the fact that he left home suddenly.

The details of the business on which he left are not relevant, except in so far as they are necessary to show that the business was sudden and urgent.(3)

- (d) *A* sues *B* for inducing *C* to break a contract of service made by him with *A. C.*, on leaving *A*'s service, says to *A*, 'I am leaving you because *B* has made me

whenever it is important that the *locus in quo* should be described to the jury, it is competent to introduce in evidence a photographic view of it. So also in an action to recover damages for assault committed with a rawhide, a plaintiff was allowed to introduce a ferrotype of his back taken three days after the injury, the person taking the same having testified that it was a correct representation. *Rogers' op. cit. Harris' Law of Identification*, §§ 12, 157—178, 352, 590, 642. As to photographic copies of writings for purpose of comparison, *see s. 73, post*.

(1) As explanatory or introductory. Also when the question is will or no will, such facts may contradict or support the terms of the alleged will whence forgery might be presumed or negatived. Such facts would then 'rebut or support an inference suggested by a fact in issue.' (*Norton, Ev.*, 116). It is to be observed that the *factum* and not the construction of the will is here the matter in issue. As to evidence of surrounding circumstances in aid of construction, *see* Introduction to Chap. VI, *post*.

(2) The object with which what would otherwise be collateral matter is receivable here, is to show the *malice* or *animus* of the libeller: though to go into the full details of a quarrel would

be too remote and would waste too much time. It is sufficient to show that there was a quarrel, *Norton, Ev.*, 117. *Simpson v. Robinson*, 12 Q. B., 511; *see s. 14, illust. (c), post*.

(3) The presumption or 'inference' arising from the act of absconding is thus 'rebutted.' The fact of absconding is in itself equivocal. It may be the result of guilty knowledge or conscience, or it may be perfectly innocent. Anything therefore, that the party says at the time of the act is receivable as *explanatory* of a relevant act. It would also be receivable as part of the *res gestæ* and as a declaration accompanying an act. The question frequently arises in bankruptcy, when it is necessary to decide whether leaving the house is an act of bankruptcy or not. In order to prove the intent with which the bankrupt departed from his dwelling-house evidence of what he said is admissible as forming part of the *res gestæ*. *Norton, Ev.*, 118; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 52; *Bateman v. Bailey*, 5 T. R., 512; *Ambrose v. Clendon*, Ca. t., *Hardw.*, 267; *Rouch v. G. W. Ry. Co.*, 1 Q. B., 51; *Smith v. Cramer*, 1 N. C., 585. The details just as in *illust. (b)* are not admissible generally except as corroborating the allegation of the suddenness and urgency of the emergency which caused the departure,

a better offer.' This statement is a relevant fact as explanatory of *C's* conduct, which is relevant as a fact in issue.(1)

(e) *A*, accused of theft, is seen to give the stolen property to *B*, who is seen to give it to *A's* wife. *B* says, as he delivers it, '*A* says you are to hide this.' *B's* statement is relevant as explanatory of a fact which is part of the transaction.(2)

(f) *A* is tried for a riot, and is proved to have marched at the head of a mob. The cries of the mob are relevant, as explanatory of the nature of the transaction.(3)

Principle.—As the 7th and 8th sections provide generally for the admission of facts *causative* of a fact relevant or in issue, the present section may be said generally to provide for facts *explanatory* of any such fact.(4) There are many incidents which, though they may not strictly constitute a fact in issue, may yet be regarded as forming a part of it, in the sense that they accompany and tend to explain the main fact, such as identity,(5) names, dates, places, the description, circumstances and relations of the parties and other explanatory and introductory facts of a like nature.(6) The particulars receivable will necessarily vary with each individual case; it is not all the incidents of a transaction that may be proved; for the narrative might be run down into purely irrelevant and unnecessary detail.(7) By the answers to some of such questions, if sufficiently particular for the purpose the fact is *individualized*.(8) See also Commentary, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 11 (*Rebuttal of inference, etc.*)

s. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 9; Steph. Introd.; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 48; Cunningham, Ev., 98; Norton, Ev., 115; Wills' Ev., 47; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 410—416.

COMMENTARY.

Explanatory facts

The seventh section, *ante*, provides for evidence of the state of things under which relevant facts or facts in issue happened, and the 14th and 15th sections, *post*, for evidence of similar facts, closely connected with the main fact, and explanatory of it. Evidence in support, and particularly in rebuttal, of inferences is of a similar explanatory character.(9) The eleventh section is very like the present one as to rebutting an inference and forms an instance of sections overtopping one another.(10) All the abovementioned facts qualify, explain, or complete the main fact in some material particular. A statement which can be shown to be explanatory under this section may be admissible irrespective of whether the person against whom it is given, heard it, or was present when it was made.(11)

Declarations made or letters written during absence from home, are admissible as original evidence, since the departure and absence are regarded as one continuing act. Taylor, Ev., §§ 588, 589.

(1) *v. post*; *Hadley v. Carter*, 8 New Hamp. R., 40; *Brakowsky v. Thacker*, *Spink and others* 6 B. L. R., 107.

(2) *v. post*.

(3) This illustration is founded on the case of *R. v. Lord George Gordon*, 21 How. St. Tr., 514, 529. "In the case put, the cries would be made in the presence of the leader, though they were the cries of third parties, not of himself; his silence would be equivalent to an admission that he accepted and acquiesced in those cries as explanatory of the common objects of himself as well as of those he led. Under the effect of the next section such cries would be evidence against the accused, even if he was not present, upon proof of a conspiracy between himself and

the rioters, joint and common, for the perpetration of a wrongful act." Norton, Ev., 119. In *R. v. Hunt*, 3 B. & Ald., 566, 576, evidence given of banners and inscriptions was held to be properly admissible to show the general character and intention of an assembly.

(4) Cunningham, Ev., 98.

(5) See Norton, Ev., 119; *R. v. Rickman*, 2 East., P. C., 1036; *R. v. Rooney*, 7 C. & P., 517; *R. v. Furey*, 6 C. & P., 81; Wills' Ev., 47.

(6) See *R. v. Amir Khan*, 9 B. L. R., 36, 50, 51 (1871).

(7) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 48; the facts are relevant, "in so far as they are necessary for that purpose," s. 9, *supra*.

(8) Bentham cited in Norton, Ev., 44.

(9) Illust. (c).

(10) Norton, Ev., 115, and Introduction, *ante*.

(11) See illusts. (d), (e).

But it is necessary to distinguish the *purpose* for which it is admissible. "It is presumed that the statements made by *C* in the one case, and *B* in the other [illusts. (*d*), (*e*), *ante*] are only to be receivable as evidence that such statements were made, as declarations accompanying and explaining an act, *not of the truth of them as affecting B or A respectively*. Without some proof of authority given by the parties to be affected, to those making the statements, it is clear that a very dangerous innovation is introduced, whereby persons may suffer in life, person, or property by statements put into their mouths behind their backs; a principle which the law of evidence has hitherto entirely eschewed." (1) Identity may be thought of as a quality of a person or thing. The essential assumption is that two persons or things are thought of as existing and that the one is alleged because of common features to be the same as the other. The process of inference operates by comparing common marks found to exist in the two supposed separate objects of thought with reference to the possibility of their being the same. It follows that its force depends on the necessariness of the association between the mark, and a single object. Where a circumstance, feature or mark may commonly be found associated with a large number of objects, the presence of the feature or mark in two supposed objects is little indication of their identity because on the general principle of relevancy the other conceivable hypotheses are so numerous, i.e., the objects that possess that mark are numerous, and therefore two of them possessing it may well be different. But where the objects possessing the mark are only one or a few, and the mark is found in two supposed instances the chances of the two being different are *nil* or are comparatively small. For, simplicity sake the evidential circumstances may thus be spoken of as a mark. But in practice it rarely occurs that the evidential mark is a single circumstance. It is by adding circumstance to circumstance that we obtain a composite feature or mark which, as a whole, cannot be supposed to be associated with more than a single object. (2) In the under-mentioned case (3) one of the questions in issue as to the pedigree of a certain family being whether one *G S* was son of *B S*, or of one *M S* belonging to a totally different family from that of *B S*, an attested copy of a *rubkar* (or Magistrate's judgment) in some proceedings long anterior to the suit was tendered in evidence in which *rubkar G S* was described as the son of *B S*. It was held that the *rubkar* was admissible in evidence under the provisions of this section. Where one of the main questions for determination in a case was whether a document impugned was or was not presented before the Registrar by one *N S*, a comparison of the thumb-impression of the person who presented the document with that of *NS*, was held to be admissible under this section if the similarity of those impressions could establish the identity of that person with *N S*. (4) It often happens that a place or a time is marked significantly by an utterance there or then occurring, so that the identification of it may alone be made, or not be made by permitting the various witnesses to mention the utterance as an identifying mark. The utterance not being used as an assertion to prove any fact asserted therein is not obnoxious to the hearsay rule and may therefore be proved like any other identifying mark. The utterance cannot, however, be used as having any assertive value. From this use of identifying utterances the following superficially similar uses

(1) Norton, Ev., 118, 119; *per contra*, Cunningham, Ev., 98 99; it will be seen from the illustrations themselves that the statement in illust. (*d*) is relevant as explanatory of *C's* conduct: and in (*e*) of "a fact which is part of the transaction."

(2) Wigmore's Evidence, § 411. Circumstances identifying persons are corporeal marks, voice, mental peculiarities, clothing, weapons, name,

residence and other circumstances of personal history, *ib.*, § 413.

(3) *Radhan Singh v. Kanayi Ditchit*, 18 A., 98 (1895).

(4) *R. v. Fakir Mahomed*, 1 C. W. N., 33, 34 (1896); see as to identity, *ante*, p. 50 n. (10) and *post*, s. 11, and Introductions to ss. 45—51.

should be distinguished (a) mentioning a third person's utterance as a reason for observing a particular fact, (b) mentioning it as a reason for recollecting a particular fact; (c) using one's own prior utterances of a fact to corroborate one's present testimony and repel the suggestion of recent contrivance.(1)

Things said
or done by
conspirator
in reference
to common
design.

10. Where there is reasonable ground to believe that two or more persons have conspired together to commit an offence or an actionable wrong, anything said, done, or written by any one of such persons in reference to their common intention, after the time when such intention was first entertained by any one of them, is a relevant fact as against each of the persons believed to be so conspiring, as well for the purpose of proving the existence of the conspiracy as for the purpose of showing that any such person was a party to it.

Illustration.

Reasonable ground exists for believing that *A* has joined in a conspiracy to wage war against the Queen.

The facts that *B* procured arms in Europe for the purpose of the conspiracy, *C* collected money in Calcutta for a like object, *D* persuaded persons to join the conspiracy in Bombay, *E* published writings advocating the object in view at Agra, and *F* transmitted from Delhi to *G*, at Kabul, the money which *C* had collected at Calcutta, and the contents of a letter written by *H*, giving an account of the conspiracy, are each relevant, both to prove the existence of the conspiracy, and to prove *A*'s complicity in it, although he may have been ignorant of all of them, and although the persons by whom they were done were strangers to him, and although they may have taken place before he joined the conspiracy or after he left it.

Principle.—The rule which says that a man shall be chargeable with the acts and declarations of his agent or fellow-conspirator is not a rule of evidence. (2) A conspiracy makes each conspirator liable under the criminal law for the acts of every other conspirator done in pursuance (3) of the conspiracy. Consequently the admissions of a co-conspirator may be used to affect the proof against the others on the same conditions as his acts when used to create their legal liability. The inclusion of *tort-feasors* enacts the same rule in its application to civil liability for torts. (4) The tests therefore are the same whether that which is offered is the act or the admission of the co-conspirator or joint *tort-feasor*: in other words the question is one of substantive law and its solution is not to be sought in any principle of evidence. (5) The principle is substantially the same as that which regulates the relation of agent and principal. When various persons conspire to commit an offence or actionable wrong (e.g., co-trespassers or other *tort-feasors*) each makes the rest his agents to carry the plan into execution. The acts done by any one in reference to the common intention (*v. post*) is considered to be the act of all. These acts are themselves evidence of the *corpus delicti*, the conspiracy to be established; they are relevant "for the purpose of proving the conspiracy," as well as the part which each conspirator took in it. (6)

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 416.

(2) Prof. Thayer in American Law Review, XV, 80.

(3) See, however, as to this, notes *post*.

(4) See *R. v. Hardwicke*, 11 East., 578, 585.

(5) Wigmore, Ev., § 1079.

(6) Steph. Dig., Note III, p. 160; Norton,

Ev., 121; Taylor, Ev., § 590; 3 Russ. Cr., 143, 144; Best, Ev., § 508; *R. v. Amir Khan*, 9 B. L. R., 36 (1871); s.c., 17 W. R. Cr., 15; *R. v. Amiruddin*, 9 B. L. R., 36 (1871); s.c., 15 W. R. Cr., 25, and cases there and in the text-books (*supra*) cited.

s. 3 (" *Relevant.* ")s. 3 (" *Fact.* ")s. 136. (*Fact proposed to be proved only admissible on proof of some other fact.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 4, and Note III; Taylor, Ev., §§ 590—597; Best, Ev., § 508; 3 Russell's Crimes, 109—176; Norton, Ev., 120; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 367—379; Mayne's Penal Code, ss. 107, 121A; Wills, Ev., 116—118; Wigmore, Ev., § 1079.

COMMENTARY.

The provisions of the section are wider than those of the English Law according to which the act or declaration must have been done or said in the *execution or furtherance* of the common purpose.(1) Thus mere narratives and admissions of past events have been held to be inadmissible as such as against any conspirators, except those by whom, or in whose presence, such statements were made.(2) Under the present section anything said or done *in reference* to the common intention is admissible, and thus the contents of a letter written by a co-conspirator giving an *account* of the conspiracy is relevant against the others, even though *not written in support of it or in furtherance of it*.(3) It is not necessary that the co-conspirator, whose act or declaration it is sought to prove, should be tried or indicted.(4) The act or declaration of the co-conspirator may have been done or made by a stranger to, and in the absence of, the party against whom it is offered; or without his knowledge, or before he joined the combination;(5) or even after he left it.(6) This last-mentioned provision is contrary to the English rule, according to which acts and declarations of others are not admissible against a conspirator if done or made after his connection with the conspiracy has ceased.(7)

Conspiracy.

There must be an issue as to the existence of the conspiracy, and "reasonable ground"(8) for belief in the existence of the conspiracy must be shown, before evidence is given of the acts of persons who, but for such conspiracy, would be strangers to one another.(a) The *existence* or fact of conspiracy must be proved before evidence can be given of the acts of any person not in the presence of the prisoner. This must, generally speaking, be done by evidence of the *party's* own acts.(9) But owing to the difficulties in the way of such proof a deviation has, in many cases, been made from the general rule, and evidence of the acts and conduct of *others* has been admitted to prove the existence of a conspiracy previous to the proof of the defendants' privity.(10) But in respect of such conduct a distinction has been made between declarations accompanying acts(11) (which are admissible), and mere detached declarations and confessions of persons not defendants, not made in the prosecution of the object of the conspiracy, and which being mere "hearsay," are not evidence even to prove the existence of a conspiracy.(12) The persons must

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 4, and text-books cited, *ante*.

(2) *R. v. Hardy*, 24 How. St. Tr., 718, where an account given by one of the conspirators in a letter to a friend of his own proceedings in the matter not intended to further the common object, and not brought to A's notice, was held not to be relevant as against A; see also *R. v. Blake*, 6 Q. B. 826; Steph. Dig., Art. 4, Illustr. (a), (b); Taylor, Ev., § 593, 594.

(3) See Illustration to section; and Field's Ev., 96; Cunningham, Ev., 100; Whitley Stokes, 627.

(4) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 407, 408, 12th Ed., 376.

(5) See Illustr., *ante*; *R. v. Brandreth*, 32 How. St. Tr., 867, 868; *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 311; Taylor, Ev., § 592.

(6) See Illustr., *ante*.

(7) *R. v. Hardy*, 24 How. St. Tr., 718, 731; Taylor, Ev., § 595.

(8) *Kadambini Dassi v. Kumudini Dassi*, 30 C., 983 (1903) s.c., 7 C. W. N., 808.

(9) 1 East. P. C., 96, cited in argument in *R. v. Amir Khan*, *supra*, 55; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 371.

(10) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 404, 12th Ed., 371; 2 Starkie, 2nd Ed., 234.

(11) v. s. 8, *ante*.

(12) 2 Starkie, Ev., 235, cited in Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 374; "the mere assertion of a stranger that a conspiracy existed amongst others to which he was not a party would, clearly, be inadmissible; and although the person making the assertion confessed that he was party

have conspired together to commit an offence or actionable wrong. There must have been some pre-concert. A conspiracy within the terms of this section contemplates something more than the joint action of two or more persons to commit an offence. If that were not so, the section would be applicable to any offence committed by two or more persons jointly with deliberation, and this would import into a trial a mass of hearsay evidence, which the accused persons would find it impossible to meet.(1) (b) After the existence of a conspiracy has been established, the particular defendant must be proved to have been parties to it.(2) (c) After these two facts have been proved the acts and declarations of other conspirators in reference to their common intention may in all cases be given in evidence against the defendants; and under the present section, letters written and declarations made by any of the conspirators which are not part of the *res gestæ* of the conspiracy and are in the nature of mere admissions are admissible as against the rest.(3) "It is necessary to prove the existence of a conspiracy, and to connect the prisoner with it in the first instance, when you seek to give in evidence against him the declaration of a co-conspirator; and having done so, you are then at liberty to give in evidence against the prisoner acts done by any of the parties, whom you have connected with the conspiracy; but when a party's own declarations are to be given in evidence, such preliminary proof is not requisite, and you may, as in any other offence, prove the whole case against him by his own admission."(4) A conspiracy need not be established by proof which actually brings the parties together; but may be shown, like any other fact, by circumstantial evidence.(5)

When facts not otherwise relevant become relevant.

11. Facts not otherwise relevant are relevant—

(1) If they are inconsistent with any fact in issue or relevant fact;

(2) If by themselves or in connection with other facts they make the existence or non-existence of any fact in issue or relevant fact highly probable or improbable.

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether A committed a crime at Calcutta on a certain day. The fact that, on that day, A was at Lahore, is relevant.(6)

to it, this on principle fully established would not make the assertion evidence of the fact against strangers" *ib.*; see also 3 Russ., Cr., 144.

(1) *Nogendrobala Dabbe v. R.*, 4 C. W. N., 528, 530 (1900). As to evidence of conspiracy, see *Subrahmanya Aiyer v. R.*, 28 C., 797 (1901); *R. v. Tirumal Reddi*, 24 M., 547 (1901); *Templeton v. Laurie*, 25 B., 230 (1900). [conspiracy to obtain conviction of accused person; and as to what amounts to evidence of abetment of conspiracy, see *Kalil Munda v. R.*, 28 C., 797 (1901).

(2) *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 374.

(3) *v. supra*, and *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 369; and as to proof, generally, *ib.*, 404—408; 12th Ed., 371—375; *The Queen's Case*, 2 B. & B., 310; *Norton, Ev.*, 120; 3 Russ., Cr., 144, and cases there cited; but see also s. 136, *post*.

(4) *Per Pennefather, C. J.*, in *R. v. McKenna*,

Ir. Circ. Rep., 461, cited in *Taylor, Ev.*, p. 525.

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 591; 3 Russ., Cr., 148; the evidence may be entirely circumstantial and the existence of the conspiracy collected from collateral circumstances; *R. v. Parsons*, 1 W. R., 392; *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 373—374. "It is perfectly true that the dark covertness of crime cannot often be laid open, that conspiracies like other crimes must be generally supported by circumstantial proof," *per Sir Lawrence Peel, C. J.*, in *R. v. Hedger*, p. 129 (1852).

(6) An *alibi* the relevancy of which is its entire inconsistency with the hypothesis that the accused committed the crime. *Norton, Ev.*, 124; see *R. v. Sakharum Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 166 (1874); and s. 163, *illust. (c), post*; see observations on an *alibi* as a defence in *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 97 (1874); *Wills, Cr. Ev.*, 167.

The fact that, near the time when the crime was committed, *A* was at a distance from the place where it was committed, which would render it highly improbable, though not impossible, that he committed it, is relevant.(1)

(b) The question is, whether *A* committed a crime.

The circumstances are such that the crime must have been committed either by *A*, *B*, *C* or *D*. Every fact which shows that the crime could have been committed by no one else, and that it was not committed by either *B*, *C* or *D*, is relevant.(2)

Principle.—The object of a trial being the establishment or disproof by evidence of a particular claim or charge, it is obvious that any fact which either disproves or tends to disprove or tends to prove that claim or charge is relevant.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

s. 13 (Transaction inconsistent with existence of right or custom.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 3; Steph. Introd., 160, 161; Norton, Ev., 124; Whitley Stokes, II, 819; Cunningham, Ev., 102; Taylor, Ev., §§ 322—325; Wills' Circ. Ev., *passim*; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 85, 86, 931, 934; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 135—144.

COMMENTARY.

While the seventh section defines the meaning of the term 'relevancy' in quasi-scientific language, the present section contains a statement in popular language of what in the former section is attempted to be stated in scientific language. The practical effect of these two sections is to make every relevant fact admissible as evidence.(2) It has been said that the terms of this section, which are very extensive,(3) must be read subject to the restrictive operation of other sections in the Act:(4) that it may possibly be argued that the effect of the second paragraph of this section would be to admit proof of facts of the irrelevant character mentioned in the Introduction (*ante*): but that this was not the intention of the section, is shown by the special provisions in the following part of this Chapter as to the particular exceptions which exist to the general rules which exclude as irrelevant the four classes of evidence already mentioned in the Introduction, and is also shown by indications in other portions of the Act.(5) The sort of facts which the section was intended to

Inconsistency
Probability.

(1) This example is of a fact rendering the hypothetical fact on the other side not positively impossible, but highly improbable as often happens, when the question is, whether there was time for the accused to have gone from the place where he says he was to the scene of the crime and returned again.

(2) This is a disjunctive hypothetical syllogism—*X* is either *A* or *B* or *C*; but it is not *B* or *C*; therefore it is *A*; see Whitley Stokes, 861, note (3); Cunningham, Ev., 103; Norton, Ev., 124.

(3) Markby, Ev., 17, 18.

(4) "Some degree of latitude was designedly left in the wording of the section (in compliance with a suggestion from the Madras Government) on account of the variety of matters to which it might apply." Steph. Introd., 160, 161.

(5) "The meaning of the section would have been more fully expressed, if words to the follow-

ing effect had been added to it:—"No statement shall be regarded as rendering the matter stated *highly probable* within the meaning of this section unless it is declared to be a relevant fact under some other section of this Act." *Ib.*, 161; see observations on this section in Whitley Stokes, 819. It is to be observed, however, that the section says "Facts" *not otherwise* relevant (i.e., under ss. 10, 12, and subsequent sections) are relevant, etc.

(6) Steph. Introd., 160; "It may, for instance, be said: *A* (not called as a witness) was heard to declare that he had seen *B* commit a crime. This makes it highly probable that *B* did commit that crime. Therefore *A*'s declaration is a relevant fact under s. 11, cl. (2). This was not the intention of the section, as is shown by the elaborate provisions contained in the following part of the Chapter II (ss. 12—39) as to particular classes of statements, which are regarded

include, are facts which either exclude or imply, more or less distinctly, the existence of the facts sought to be proved.(1) In the words of West, J., this section "is, no doubt, expressed in terms so extensive that any fact which can, by a chain of ratiocination, be brought into connexion with another, so as to have a bearing upon a point in issue may possibly be held to be relevant within its meaning. But the connexions of human affairs are so infinitely various, and so far-reaching, that thus to take the section in its widest admissible sense, would be to complicate every trial with a mass of collateral inquiries limited only by the patience and the means of the parties. One of the objects of a law of evidence, is to restrict the investigations made by Courts within the bounds prescribed by general convenience, and this object would be completely frustrated by the admission on all occasions, of every circumstance on either side, having some remote and conjectural probative force, the precise amount of which might itself be ascertainable only by a long trial and a determination of fresh collateral issues, growing up in endless succession, as the enquiry proceeded. That such an extensive meaning was not in the mind of the Legislature, seems to be shown by several indications in the Act itself. The illustrations to the eleventh section do not go beyond familiar cases in the English law of evidence."(2) All evidence which would be held to be admissible by English law would be properly admitted under this section.(3) There must always be room for the exercise of discretion when the relevancy of testimony rests upon its effect towards making the affirmative or negative of a proposition "highly probable," and with any reasonable use of the discretion, the Court ought not to interfere.(4) In order that a collateral fact may be admissible as relevant under the eleventh section, the requirements of the law are (a) that the collateral fact must itself be established by normally conclusive evidence and (b) that it must, when established, afford a reasonable presumption or inference as to the matter in dispute.(5)

Any fact material to the issue which has been proved by the one side may be *disproved* by the other, whether the contradiction is complete, i.e., inconsistent with a relevant fact under the first clause of this section, or such as only to render the existence of the alleged fact highly improbable under the second clause.(6) There are five common cases of the argument of inconsistency (a) the absence of the person charged in another place (*alibi*); (b) the absence of a husband (*non-access*), a variety of the preceding; (c) the survival of any alleged deceased person after the supposed time of death, and (d) the self-infliction of the harm alleged. Thus the theory of an *alibi* is that the fact of presence elsewhere is essentially inconsistent with presence at the place and time alleged and therefore with personal participation in the act.(7) So to disprove a rape, evidence is admissible that the prisoner had for many years been afflicted with a rupture which rendered sexual inter-

as relevant facts, either because the circumstances under which they are made invest them with importance, or because no better evidence can be got." *ib.*

(1) *ib.* "the words 'highly probable' point out that the connection between the facts in issue and the collateral facts sought to be proved must be so mediate as to render the co-existence of the two highly probable," per Mitter, J., *R. v. M. J. Vayapoori Moodeliar*, 8 C., 655, 662 (1881). "If an improperly wide scope be given to the section, the latter might seem to contain in itself and to supersede all the other

provisions of the Act as to relevancy." Cunningham, Ev., 108.

(2) *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. B., 90, 91 (1874); *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 414, 425 (1892): see note to s. 14, *post*.

(3) *R. v. Vajiram*, supra, 430, per Telang, J.

(4) *R. v. Parbhudas*, supra, 91, per West, J.

(5) *Bibi Khaver v. Bibi Rutka*, 6 Bom. L. R. 983 (1904).

(6) S. 9 is very similar to the present section as to rebutting an inference; Norton, Ev., 115, v. ante.

(7) Wigmore, Ev., §§ 135 et seq.

course impossible.(1) When the question was whether a deed was forged or not, it was held admissible to prove that the titles recited in the deed as those of the then reigning sovereign were not in fact then used by that sovereign.(2) The question being whether *A* lent money to *B*, evidence of the poverty of *A* about the time of the alleged loan is admissible as tending to disprove it.(3) Again, under this latter clause of the section, facts may be put in evidence in *corroboration* of other relevant facts, if they render them highly probable.(4) So where two or more persons have perished by a common calamity such as shipwreck, and the question is whether *A* survived *B*, the law of England raises no presumption either of survivorship or contemporaneous death : but if any circumstances connected with the death of either party can be proved, the whole question of survivorship may be dealt with as one of fact, and the comparative strength, or skill, or energy of the two sufferers may be taken into account in estimating the probabilities of the case.(5) The question being, whether *A* is the child of *B*, evidence of the resemblance, or want of resemblance, of *A* to *B* is admissible.(6) So also circumstances may be proved which render the fact of payment of a debt probable, as, for instance, the settlement of accounts subsequent to the accruing of the debt, in which no mention is made of it.(7) Where defendants Nos. 2 and 4 sold a *jote* to defendant No. 1, which they obtained under a partition, and subsequently colluded with the plaintiff and denied the said partition as well as the sale, the statements previously made by them, which went to show that there had been a partition and they had changed their attitude were held to be admissible as against them under the third clause of twenty-first section and the second clause of the eleventh section of the Evidence Act.(8) In a case in which the question was as to the permanency of certain leases in suit, instances of alleged recognition of the successors of the grantees were adduced relating to other leases. It was argued that, as all the leases were granted at or about the same time under similar circumstances and on similar terms, acts and conduct of the parties indicative of an intention that any one of these leases was perpetual should be evidence of a similar intention with regard to all the other leases. The Court, however, held that it was unable to accept this argument as correct in its broad generality. If it had been shown that in the case of a fairly large number of these leases, there was recognition of the successors of the original grantees, and such recognition was not explained by the other side as being the result of anything peculiar to the leases to which the recognition related, the fact that the intention indicated by the acts and conduct of the parties was to make these leases perpetual would make it highly probable that the same was the intention with regard to the leases in dispute, and the facts relating to these leases would, therefore, have been relevant facts under the second clause of this section. But then such a fairly large number of instances were not proved and the instances so far as they were proved had been explained as being either insufficient or as being the result of peculiarities in the circumstances of the leases to which they belonged.(9) When the question was

(1) 1 Hale, P. C., 635; Best, Ev., § 450.

(2) *Lady Ivy's case*, 10 St. Tr., 615; Steph. Dig., Art. 9, illust. (d); see also Field, Ev., p. 66, note.

(3) *Dowling v. Dowling*, 13 Ir. C. L., 241, cited in Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 95.

(4) Norton, Ev., 124.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 203; Best, Ev., § 410; *Underwood v. Wing*, 4 D. M. & G., 633; *Wing v. Angrove*, 8 H. L. C., 183.

(6) *Burnaby v. Baillie*, 42 Ch. D., 282, 290.

(7) *Coleell v. Budd*, 1 Camp., 27; as also that the party claiming to have paid the debt was afterwards in possession of the document creating it: *Brembridge v. Osborne*, 1 Starkie, 374; see for similar cases, Taylor, Ev., §§ 178, 138; Best, Ev., § 406; and other cases dealt with by these authors under the head of presumptive evidence.

(8) *Bibi Gyannessa v. Musamat Mobarakunnassa*, 2 C. W. N., 91 (1897).

(9) *Narsingh Dyal v. Ram Narain*, 30 C., 883, 896, 897 (1903).

whether a deceased person had married a lady and a draft of a will not written by the testator himself and containing no mention of the lady was tendered in evidence under this section it was held to be inadmissible inasmuch as it was not a written statement made by the deceased testator.(1) As to the question of admissibility of judgments under this section, see notes to the thirteenth section *post*.(2)

On questions of title, repeated acts of ownership with respect to the same property are, under the thirteenth section, *post*, receivable, and even acts done with respect to other places connected with the *locus in quo* by "such a common character of locality as to give rise to the inference that the owner of one is likely to be the owner of the other"(3) are sometimes under the present section receivable. In *Jones v. Williams*,(4) Parke, B., said that "evidence of acts in another part of one continuous hedge adjoining the plaintiff's land was admissible in evidence on the ground that they are such acts as might reasonably lead to the inference that the entire hedge belonged to the plaintiff." "In other words, they are facts which, by the eleventh section of the Evidence Act, are relevant, because they make the existence of a fact in issue highly probable."(5) When a question as to the ownership of land depends on the application to it of a particular presumption, capable of being rebutted, the fact that it does not apply to other neighbouring pieces of land similarly situated is deemed to be relevant.(6) So when the question is, whether A, the owner of one side of a river, owns the entire bed of it, or only half the bed at a particular spot, the fact that he owns the entire bed a little lower down than the spot in question is deemed to be relevant.(7) In like manner it has been held that when the question is, whether a piece of land by the roadside belongs to the lord of the manor, or to the owner of the adjacent land, the fact that the lord of the manor owned other parts of the slip of land by the side of the same road is relevant.(8) And in a suit brought by the plaintiff against several defendants to prevent encroachments by the defendants, it was held that the admission of one of the defendants, in a previous suit to which the other defendants were not parties, as to the common character of the portion of the land between his house and the plaintiff's, and also a similar statement in a deed put in by another of the defendants to prove his title to his own house, were admissible in evidence to establish the common character of the entire lane as alleged by the plaintiff. The fact of common ownership of other parts of the lane should be treated as relevant to the issue as to the common character of the entire lane on the principle laid down in this section.(9) Where one of the main questions for determination in a case was whether a document then impugned was or was not presented before the Registrar by one N S a comparison of the thumb-impression of the person who presented the document with that of N S was held to be admissible

(1) *Haji Saboo v. Ayeshabai*, 7 C. W. N., 665 (1903), s. c. 27 B. 485.

(2) *And Tepu Khan v. Rajani Mohun*, 2 C. W. N., 501 (1898); *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 598, 599 (1900).

(3) *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326; *Bristow v. Cormican*, 3 App. Cas., 641, 670; *Neill v. Devonshire*, 8 App. Cas., 135; *Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre*, 4 App. Cas., 791; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 322-325; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 85, 86, 931, 934; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 3; see note to s. 13, *post*. The rule in *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326, and *Lord Advocate v. Lord Blantyre*, 4 App. Cas., 791, was observed upon in *Mohini Mohan v. Promoda*

Nath, 24 C., 259 (1896).

(4) *Supra* at p. 331.

(5) *Naro Vinayak v. Narhari* 16 B., 125, 128 (1891), per Sargent, C. J., referred to in *Bibi Gyannessa v. Mussamat Mobarakunnessa* 2 C., W. N., 91, 94 (1897).

(6) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 3.

(7) *Ib.*; *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326 see note to s. 13, *post*; followed in *Naro Vinayak v. Narhari*, ante.

(8) *Ib.*; *Doe v. Kemp*, 7 Bing., 332; 2 Bing. N. C., 102; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 320-325.

(9) *Naro Vinyak v. Narhari*, *supra*.

under the second clause of this section if dissimilarity of the impressions made the identity of that person with *N S* improbable.(1)

12. In suits in which damages are claimed, any fact which will enable the Court to determine the amount of damages which ought to be awarded, is relevant.

In suits damages, facts tending to enable Court to determine amount are relevant.

Principle.—In suits in which damages are claimed, the amount of the damages is a fact in issue.(2) See Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 55 ("Character as affecting damages.")

Roscoe, N. P. Ev., *passim*, *sub voc.* "damages"; Norton, Ev., 124; Civ. Pr. Code. ss. 121, 392; Mayne on Damages, 4th Ed. (1884); Alexander's "Indian Case Law on Torts," 3rd Ed., 1891; Pollock on Torts, 2nd Ed., 1890; Act IX of 1872 (Contract Act), ss. 73—75, 117, 118, 125, 150—152, 154, 180, 181, 205, 206, 211, 212, 225, 235, 259; Cunningham and Shephard's Indian Contract Act, 6th Ed., 1892.

COMMENTARY.

Damages which are the pecuniary satisfaction which a plaintiff may obtain by success in an action, are, unless expressly admitted, deemed to be put in issue; (3) damages may be claimed either in actions or contract (4) or tort. (5) The question as to when damages may be recovered, and the amount of damages recoverable in particular suits, as well the defences pleadable in such suits, is a portion of the particular branch of the substantive law under the provisions of which these suits are brought; (6) and therefore the present section does not specify how the facts made relevant by it are to be related with the injured property, person or reputation, but lays down generally, that evidence tending to "determine," i.e., to increase or diminish the damages is admissible. (7) Thus in an action for libel, other libellous expressions by the defendant, whether used before or after the commencement of the suit, are sometimes admissible for the plaintiff, to show the malevolence of the defendant, and so to enhance damages. On the other hand, evidence of circumstances, which, according to the law of libel, have the effect of mitigating damages, are admissible in evidence for the defendant. (8) In an action for breach of promise of marriage, the plaintiff may give evidence of the defendant's fortune, for it obviously tends to prove the loss sustained by the

Damages.

(1) *R. v. Fakir Mahomed*, 1 C. W. N., pp. 33, 34 (1896); *v. ante*, s. 119, n. 1.

(2) See Whitley Stokes, 861, n. (5).

(3) See Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 86 and Rules, 1883, O. xxi, R. 4: evidence in mitigation, *ib.*, 878.

(4) See Contract Act (IX of 1872), ss. 73—75, 117, 118, 125, 150—152, 154, 180, 181, 205, 206, 211, 212, 225, 235, 259.

(5) See Alexander's "Indian Case Law on Torts," 3rd Ed., 1891, pp. 3-11, 195, 291, 215, 217, 217, 244, 261, 271, 277 and *passim*; Pollock on Torts, 2nd Ed. (1890); Draft Indian Civil Wrongs Bill, *ib.*, p. 517.

(6) See Mayne on Damages, 4th Ed. (1884); Roscoe, N. P., Ev., *sub. voc.* "Damages."

(7) Norton, Ev., 124; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 86.

(8) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 864, 878; evidence in

mitigation and aggravation of damages may be further illustrated by the decided cases on action for seduction, assault, false imprisonment, trespass, trover, etc. Thus where the defendant had given the plaintiff in charge of a constable for felony, he was allowed to show reasonable ground of suspicion in mitigation of damages. *Chinn v. Morris*, Ry. & M., 424; *v. Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., *passim*, *sub. voc.* "damages"; Norton, Ev., 126. So also in actions for assault, the provocation offered by the plaintiff would be relevant under this section: in the case actions against Railway Companies for injuries received, the position, and circumstances and earnings of the plaintiff, the precautions taken by the Company, and the contributory negligence, if any, of the plaintiff. See Cunningham, Ev., 105.

plaintiff; but not in an action for adultery;(1) nor for seduction;(2) nor for malicious prosecution, for it is nothing to the purpose in an action on tort "whether the damages come out of a deep pocket or not."(3) Injury to the feelings is irrelevant in an action on contract as an element of damage; but in actions on tort heavy damages may be given on this score. In *Hamlin v. Great Northern Railway Company*,(4) it was said: "The case of a contract to marry has always been considered as a sort of exception, in which not merely the loss of an establishment in life, but, to a certain extent, the injury to a person's feelings in respect to that particular species of contract, may be taken into account; but, generally speaking, the rule is this: in the case of a wrong, the damages are entirely with the jury, and they are at liberty to take into consideration the injury to the party's feelings and the pain he has experienced, as, for instance, the extent of violence in an action of assault; and many topics, and many elements of damage, find place in an action for tort, or wrong of any kind, which certainly have no place whatever in an ordinary action of contract."(5) The leading case on the subject of damages in the case of breach of contract—*Hadley v. Baxendale* (6)—is the foundation of the rule contained in section 73 of the Indian Contract Act: according to which rule the damages which the plaintiff ought to receive should be such as naturally arose in the usual course of things from the breach, or such as the parties knew, when they made the contract, to be likely to result from the breach of it. All facts showing the amount of such damage are relevant under this section; but no damages can be ordinarily recovered by an action of contract that are not capable of being specifically stated and appreciated.(7) Neither in actions on contract nor on tort must the damage be too remote;(8) and evidence of damage of such a character will not be admissible, nor, in general, will evidence of fact tending to show damage, or of facts in aggravation or mitigation of damages, be relevant under this section, unless the damage or aggravating or mitigating facts are of the kind and character which the substantive law recognises. The question when, and under what circumstances, evidence of character may be given in civil actions with a view to damages, is dealt with by section 55, *post*, and in the *notes* thereto.

Facts relevant when right or custom is in question.

13. Where the question is to the existence of any right or custom, the following facts are relevant:—

(a) any transaction by which the right or custom in question was created, claimed, modified, recognised,

(1) *James v. Biddington*, 6 C. & P., 589; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 86; *Hodsoll v. Taylor*, *post*, 81.

(2) *Hodsoll v. Taylor*, L. R., 9 Q. B., 79; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., *ib.*, and p. 911 as to evidence in aggravation.

(3) *Per* Blackburn, J., in *Hodsoll v. Taylor*, *supra*, quoting Lord Mansfield.

(4) 26 L. J., Ex. 20; 1 H. & N., 406; *per* Pollock, C. B. (this was an action for damages for breach of contract).

(5) See *Williams v. Curtis*, 1 C. B., 841; *Seavey v. Lyons*, 2 Starkie, 317; this principle is well illustrated in actions for libel where the injury to the feelings is always an element of consideration. *Norton, Ev.*, 126; the circumstances of time and place, when and where the insult was given, re-

quire different damages; thus it is a greater insult to be beaten upon the Royal Exchange than in a private room, *per* Bathurst, J., *Tullidge v. Wade*, 3 Wills., 19; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev. 913; and in trespass the jury may consider not only the pecuniary damage sustained but also the intention with which the act has been done, whether for insult or injury; *per* Abbott, J., *Seavey v. Lyons*, 2 Starkie, 318; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 937.

(6) 23 L. J., Ex., 179, 182; 9 Ex. 341; see Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 73; *Cunningham and Shephard's Indian Contract Act*, 6th Ed. (1892) p. 215.

(7) *Per* Pollock, C. B., in *Hamlin v. G. N. Ry. Co.*, *supra* at p. 23.

(8) Act IX of 1872, s. 73; *Alexander, op. cit.*, 9.

asserted or denied, or which was inconsistent with its existence:

- (b) particular instances in which the right or custom was claimed, recognised or exercised, or in which exercise was disputed, asserted or departed from.

Illustration.

The question whether A has a right to a fishery. A deed conferring the fishery on A's ancestors, a mortgage of the fishery by A's father, a subsequent grant of the fishery by A's father irreconcilable with the mortgage, particular instances in which A's father exercised the right, or in which the exercise of the right was stopped by A's neighbours, are relevant facts.

Principle.—In such cases every act of enjoyment or possession is a relevant fact, since the right claimed is constituted by an indefinite number of acts of user exercised *animo domini*. (1) Ownership may be proved by proof of possession; and that can be shown by particular acts of enjoyment, (2) these acts being fractions of that sum total of enjoyment which characterises *dominium*. (3) This also is the best evidence, with the exception of that afforded by judicial recognition, which is only admissible in proof of matters of a public nature, that is public or general rights and customs. (4) Opinion also is admissible in proof of such rights and customs. (5) But the most cogent evidence of right and custom is not that which is afforded by the expression of opinion as to their existence, but by the examination of actual instances and transactions in which the alleged custom or right has been acted upon, or not acted upon, or of acts done, or not done, involving a recognition or denial of their existence. (6) "In the absence of direct title-deeds, acts of ownership are the best proofs of title." (7) Acts of ownership, when submitted to, are analogous to admissions or declarations by the party submitting to them that the party exercising them has a right to do so, and that he is therefore the owner of the property upon which they are exercised. But such acts are also admissible of themselves *proprio vigore*, for they tend to prove that he who does them is the owner of the soil. (8)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 32, CL. (4). (Public right or custom : opinion of person not called as witness.)

s. 32, ILLUST. (i.) Illustration of "public right."

s. 32, CL. (7). (Statements in Document relating to "transaction.")

s. 42 and ILLUST. (Judgments relating to matters of a public nature.)

s. 48 and ILLUST. (General Custom or rights :

opinion of witness on.)

s. 48, EXPLANATION. (Meaning of "general custom or right.")

s. 48, ILLUST. (Illustration of "general custom or right." ?)

s. 49 (Opinions as to usage, etc.)

s. 51 (Grounds of opinion.)

s. 92, PROV. 5. (Usage and custom imported into contract.)

(1) Wills' Ev. 41.

(2) *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326.

(3) Wills' Ev., 41.

(4) v. s. 42, *post* : see remarks of Edge, C. J., and Tyrrell, J., in *Gurdial Mal v. Jhandu Mal*, 10 A., 586 (1888).

(5) v. s. 32, cl. (4), 48.

(6) See remarks of Turner, J., in *Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 440 (1877), and *Gopalayyan v. Raghupatnayyan*, 7 Mad. H. C. Rep., 250, 354, *post* : and remarks of Westropp, C. J., in *Bhagwandas Tejmal v. Rajmal*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 261

(1873); Steph. Dig. Arts 5 and 6, and cases there cited; Taylor, Ev., § 1683; v. *Ranchhodas Krishnadas v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 439, *post* : v. Commentary, *post*, and not to s. 32, cl. (4), (7), and 42, 48 as to long usage being the best exponent of right, see *Nilakandhen Nambudirapad v. Padmanabha Rest Varma*, 18 M., 1 (1895).

(7) Per Jackson, J., in *Collector of Rajshahy v. Doorga Soondwas*, 2 W. R., 212 (1865).

(8) Starkie, Ev., 470, note F : *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326; v. *post*.

The following Acts refer to custom :—Acts XXI of 1850, s. 1 (*Non-forfeiture of rights by loss of caste*); XV of 1856 (*Re-marriage of Hindu widows*); IV of 1872, ss. 5 (a), 7 (*Punjab Laws*); IX of 1872, ss. 1, 110 (*Contract*); III of 1873, s. 16 (b) (*Civil Courts, Madras*); III of 1891 (*N.-W. P. Land Revenue*); XX of 1875, s. 5 (*Central Provinces Laws*); XVII of 1876, s. 31 (*Land Revenue, Oudh*) XVIII of 1876, ss. 3 (b) (1), 4, 8 (*Oudh Laws*); XV of 1877, Art. 10 (*Limitation*); II of 1901 (*N.-W. P. Rent*); XVIII of 1881, s. 67 (*Land Revenue, Central Provinces*); II of 1882, s. 1 (*Indian Trusts*); V of 1882, ss. 13, 20 (*Easements*); XVIII of 1884, s. 40 (*Punjab Courts*); VIII of 1885, s. 183 (*Bengal Tenancy*); XVII of 1887, s. 125 (*Punjab Land Revenue*); Steph. Dig., Art. 5; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1683, 609, 1688, 32, pp. 309, 310; Starkie, Ev., §§ 123—139; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 24, 25, 53, 54, 934; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 90, 91; Best, Ev., §§ 366—399, 499 Wills, Ev., 40.

COMMENTARY.

Right.

The right mentioned in this section is not a public right only: the Illustration shows this is not so, the right there mentioned being a private one.(1) Three kinds of rights are thus included in the Act :—(a) private, e.g., a private right of way; (b) general, which is defined to include rights common to any considerable class of persons: e.g., the right of villagers of a particular village to use the water of a particular well,(2) and (c) public.(3) The latter class of right is nowhere defined in the Act. Every public right in the sense of the previous definition is a general one, though (if the distinction made in English law between the terms “general” and “public” be accepted) every general right is not a public one.

There was at one time a conflict of decision as to whether the term is to be understood as comprehending *all* legal rights (including a right of ownership) or only incorporeal rights. In *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, Jackson, J., and Garth, C. J., were of opinion that the rights referred to, in the section, were incorporeal rights. “What is referred to, in the section cited is evidently a right which attaches either to some property or to *status*; in short, incorporeal rights, which though transmissible, are not tangible or objects of the bodily senses.”(4) “It may be difficult perhaps to define precisely the scope of the word ‘right,’ but I think it was here intended to include those properties only of an incorporeal nature, which in legal phraseology are generally called ‘rights,’ more especially as it is used in conjunction with the word ‘custom.’ It is certainly used in that sense in subsequent parts of the Act (v. the forty-eighth section, and the fourth sub-section of the thirty-third section) which deal with matters of public or general ‘right or custom.’”(5) On the contrary it has been held by Mitter, J., that the contention that the section in question refers only to incorporeal rights, whether of a public or private nature, is not warranted by any general principle, it being difficult to suggest a reason which would justify the existence of a distinction between the rules applicable to the proof of a corporeal and incorporeal rights, respectively, whether of public or private nature.(6)

(1) *Surju Narain v. Bisambhar*, 23 W. R., 311 (1875): see *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* (F. B.), 6 C., 187 (1880), per Garth, C. J.

(2) S. 48, and *illust.*

(3) S. 32, cl. (4), *illust.* (i), and *illust.* to s. 42 which last section also deals with the subject of public rights.

(4) Per Jackson, J., in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., *supra*, 184; Mitter, J., dissenting.

(5) Per Garth, C. J., 186, *ib.*, Mitter, J., dissenting: and see *Kalidhun v. Shiba Nath*, 8 C., 505 (1882). The undermentioned cases decided prior to *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* (1880), may be consulted on this point. *Koondo Nath v. Dheer Chander*, 20 W. R., 345 (1873) (right of succession

to office): *Neamat Ali v. Gooroo Dass*, 22 W. R., 365 (1874), (*itnamee* right to lands): *Guttee Koiburto v. Bhukul Koiburto*, 22 W. R., 457; *Dairai Mohanti v. Jugo Bundhoo*, 23 W. R., 293 (1875): *Hunsa Kooer v. Shoe Gobind*, 24 W. R., 431 (*suits for lands*); *Mohesh Chander v. Dino Bundhu*, 24 W. R., 265; *Lachmeedhur v. Rughoobur*, 24 W. R., 284; *Omer Dutt v. Burn*, 24 W. R., 470 (*suits for rent*); *Naranghi Bhitabhai v. Dipsa Umed*, 3 B., 3 (1878) (*suit for chirda allowance*).

(6) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 180, v. *supra* Pontifex, J., expressed no opinion upon this particular point, and Morris, J., merely agreed with Garth, C. J., in holding that the former judgment was inadmissible.

Quite recently also Banerjee, J., observed as follows : (1)—“It has been said that the right spoken of in this section is an incorporeal right. I do not think that there is any sufficient reason for putting this limitation on the meaning of the term as used by the section.” So also in Bombay, it has been held that the words “rights and customs” should be understood as comprehending all rights and customs recognised by law, and therefore as including a right of ownership : (2) and in Allahabad that the word “right” in both clauses (a) and (b) includes a right of ownership, and is not confined, as held by the majority (*sed qu.* majority) in *Gujju Lal v. Fetteh Lal*, to incorporeal rights. (3) It would seem now to be generally held that the term “right” includes all rights and is not limited to incorporeal rights. As to antiquity in the case of a right no less than of a custom, usage for a number of years, certainly raises a presumption that such right or custom has existed beyond the time of legal memory. (4)

“Custom” as used in the sense of a rule which in a particular district, class, or family has from long usage obtained the force of law, (5) must be (a) ancient; (6) (b) continued, unaltered, uninterrupted, uniform, constant; (7) (c) peaceable and acquiesced in; (8) (d) reasonable; (9) (e) certain and definite; (10) (f) compulsory and not optional to every person to follow or not. The acts required for the establishment of customary law

Custom or usage.

(1) In *Tepu Khan v. Rajoni Mohan*, 2 C. W. N., 501, 504 (1898).

(2) *Ranckhoddas Krishnadas v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 439 (1886), *per* Sargent, C. J.

(3) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Sing*, 12 A., 13, 24 (F. B.), and see *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 9 (1887) (suit for money claimed under alleged right); *Venkatesami v. Venkatreddi*, 15 W., 12 (1891), suit for declaration of title to land; *Vytilinga v. Venkatachala*, 16 M., 194 (1892) (suit for possession of land).

(4) *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 14 (1887).

(5) *Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 259 (1876); *s.c.* 26 W. R. 55; *Sivananatha Perumal v. Meenakshi Ammal*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 77 (1866).

(6) *Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 259 (1876); *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 51 (1878); *Doe d. Jopomohan v. Nimu Dani*, Montrion's Cases of Hindu Law, 596 (length of time necessary); *Joy Kishan v. Doorga Narain*, 11 W. R., 348 (1880) (*id.*); *Juggomohan Ghose v. Manickchand*, 7 M. I. A., 282 (1859); *s.c.*, 4 W. R. (P. C.), 8; *Amrit Nath v. Gauri Nath*, 6 B. L. R., 238 (1870); *Rajah Nugendur v. Rughoonath Narain*, W. R., (1864) 20; *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananatha Perumal*, 17 W. R., 553 (1872); *Perumal Sethurayar v. M. Ramalinga Sethurayar*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 77 (1866); *Gopalayyan v. Roghupattaiyyan*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 264 (1873) (usage must also be public). See *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 14 *ante*, and *Bhau Nanaji v. Sundrabai*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 271, *post*.

(7) *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 49, *supra*; *Jameria Khaton v. Pagul Ram*, 1 W. R., 250 (1864); *Beni Madhub v. Jai Krishna*, 7 B. L. R., 154, 155 (1869); *Juggomohan Ghose v. Manickchand*, 7 M. I. A., 282; *s.c.*, 4 W. R. (P. C.), 8 *supra*;

Amrit Nath v. Gauri Nath, 6 B. L. R., 238, *supra*; *Rajah Nugendur v. Rughoonath Narain*, W. R., (1864), 20, *supra*; *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananatha Perumal*, 17 W. R., 553, *supra*; *Patel Vandrayan v. Patel Manilal*, 16 B., 470 (1891); *Perumal Sethurayar v. M. Ramalinga Sethurayar*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 77, *supra*; *Soorendronath Roy v. Mussamut Heeramonee*, 12 M. I. A., 81 (1868); *s.c.* 10 W. R. (P. C.), 35; *Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 57 (1866); (acts must also be plural); *Rajkishan Singh v. Ramjoy Surma*, 1 C., 195 (1872) (discontinuance); *Jugmohandas Mangaldas v. Sir Mangaldas*, 10 B., 543 (1886); (the *consensus utentium*, which is the basis of all legal customs must be uniform and constant).

(8) *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 49, *supra*.

(9) *Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 255, *supra*; *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 49, *supra*; *Luckmeeput Singh v. Sadaulla Nushyo*, 9 C., 698 (1882); *Ransordas Bhogilall v. Kesarsing Mohun* 1 Bom. H. C. R., 229 (1863); *Arlapa Nayah v. Narsi Keshavji*, 8 Bom. H. C. R. (A. C.), 19 (1871); *C. R. DeSouza v. Pestanji Dhanjibhai*, 8 R., 408 (1884); *Rajah Vurma v. Ravi Vurmah*, 1 M., 235 (1877); *Nyamatullah Ostagar v. Gobind Churn*, 6 W. R., Act X, 40 (1866).

(10) *Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 285, *supra*; *Rajkishan Singh v. Ramjoy Surma*, 1 C., 195, 196, *supra*; *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 49, *supra*; *Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 440 (1877); *Bhagawan Das v. Balgobind Singh*, 1 B. L. R., S. N., x. (1868); *Tekhet Doorga v. Tekhet Doorga*, 20 W. R., 157 (1873); *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananatha Perumal*, 17 W. R., 553, *ante*.

must have been performed with the consciousness that they spring from a legal necessity ;(1) and (g) must not be immoral.(2)

The right mentioned in the section being a public or private right (v. *ante*), the 'custom' must also, on proper principles of construction, include a private custom.(3) The word custom as used in this section is not, however, limited to ancient custom, but includes all customs and usages. So it has been held under section 48, which deals with general customs and rights, that evidence of usage was admissible.(4) The word 'usage' would include what the people are, now or recently, in the habit of doing in a particular place. It may be that this particular habit is only of a very recent origin, or it may be one which has existed for a very long time. If it be one which is regularly and ordinarily practised there is usage.(5) So a business-usage as distinguished from a common law custom need not be long established or strictly uniform,(6) nor need an agricultural custom have existed from time immemorial.(7) The word used in this and other sections of the Act in its widest sense, including all customs ancient or otherwise and all usages. Three classes of custom or usage are thus dealt with in the Act, (a) private ; (b) general ;(8) (c) public.(9)

Instances of the first class are family customs and usages termed *kulachar*, or in Upper India, *Rasm wa riwâj-i-khândân* (v. *post*).⁽¹⁰⁾

The expression "general custom" is defined to include customs common to any considerable class of persons.⁽¹¹⁾ These are (a) local, termed *desachar* ; e.g., in the Broach and other Gujarat districts *wak*/property, which is inalienable by Mahomedan law, may be by custom of the district alienated.⁽¹²⁾ In the same district, and more especially in parts of Eastern Bengal, the right of pre-emption which is based on Mahomedan law, is allowed and enforced by custom as between Hindus also ;⁽¹³⁾ (b) caste or class ; of which the *Khojah* and *Memon* cases,⁽¹⁴⁾ and the right of divorce marital by usage of particular castes, the customs of religious brotherhoods attached to Hindu temples and the like,⁽¹⁵⁾ afford examples. English Municipal law owing to historical development limits custom to a particular locality only. Sir Erskine Perry in the *Khojah's* case has remarked that this peculiar municipal rule of English law can have no application to India, where customs are seldom local and are mostly personal or caste customs ; (c) Trade customs or usages (v. *post*).

Public custom is nowhere defined in the Act. It is not clear, if any, and is so what, meaning is to be attached to the word "public" as distinguished from the word "general" in the Act. In speaking of matters of

(1) *Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 57, *supra* ; *Gopalayyan v. Raghupatiayyan*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 254 (1873).

(2) *Chinna Ummayi v. Tegarai Chetti*, 1 M., 168 (1876). See also *Sankaralingam Chetti v. Subban Chetti*, 17 M., 479 (1894) ; *Ghasity v. Umrao Jan*, 20 I. A., 193 (1893) ; 21 C., 149.

(3) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 16 (1889).

(4) *Dalgliah v. Yusuffer Hossain*, 23 C., 427 (1896) ; *Sariatulla Sarkar v. Pran Nath*, 26 C. 184 (1898).

(5) *Ib.*

(6) *Juggamohun Ghose v. Manickchand*, 7 M. I. A., 263, 282.

(7) *Tucker v. Linger*, 8 App. Cas., 506 in which case the local custom had grown up within the

last 30 or 40 years.

(8) v. s. 48, *post*.

(9) v. s. 32, cl. (4), *post*.

(10) v. Norton, Ev., 190.

(11) v. s. 48, and *illust. post*.

(12) *Abas Ali v. Ghulam Muhammad*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., 36 (1863).

(13) *Shaikh Koodru v. Mohines Mohun*, 13 W. R. (F. B.), 21 (1870) ; *Inder Narsin v. Mahomed Nazeeruddeen*, 1 W. R., 235 (1864) ; and the cases cited in Field's Ev., 115.

(14) *Perry's Or. Ca.*, 110 ; *Karim Khattar v. Pardhan Manji*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 276 (1896).

(15) See Field, Ev., 109, 110, where a large number of cases of family, local, caste, and class customs are collected.

public and general interest the terms "public" and "general" are sometimes used as synonyms, meaning merely what concerns a multitude of persons.(1) But regard being had to the admissibility of hearsay testimony, a distinction has (in English law) been made between them: the term "public" being strictly applied to that which concerns *every member* of the State: and the term "general" being confined to a lesser, though still a considerable, portion of the community. In matters strictly public, reputation from anyone appears to be receivable. If, however, the right in dispute be simply general; that is, if those only who live in a particular district, or adventure in a particular enterprise, are interested in its hearsay from persons wholly unconnected with the place or business would be not only valueless, but probably altogether inadmissible.(2) But as the Indian Evidence Act(3) makes no such distinction as to admissibility, merely requiring in all cases a probability of knowledge on the part of the declarant, the distinction ceases to be of importance in India.(4) Again the expression "general custom or right" is explained to *include* (not "mean and include") (5) customs or rights common to any considerable class or persons: in fact such matters as would, according to the English rule, fall within the expression "matter of general interest." (6) The expression therefore would appear to have a more extended meaning and to be applicable also to those which are cases spoken of in English law as "matters of public interest."

Custom or usage occupies a prominent place in Hindu law (of which it forms a branch), and wherever it obtains, supersedes its general maxims. "Immemorial custom," says Manu, "is transcendent law." (7) Clear proof of usage will outweigh the written text of the law.(8) The Digest subordinates in more than one place the language of text to custom and approved usage.(9) Where a custom is proved to exist, it supersedes the general law; which, however, still regulates all beyond the custom.(10) A custom is some established practice at variance with the general law. There cannot therefore be a custom to do that which the general law permits any one to do or abstain from at his own will.(11)

The third section contains the general definition of the term "fact" as "Facts." used in this Act. The particular facts which are relevant under this section are "transactions" and "instances" as to the meaning of which (v. post). See also note on the admissibility of judgments (post).(12)

The facts made relevant are (a) transactions, (b) instances. Neither of these terms is defined by the Act. (a) A "transaction" is the doing or performance of any business; management of any affair; performance; that which is done; an affair as the transactions on the exchange. A transaction is something already done and completed; a "proceeding" is either something which is now going on, or, if ended, is still contemplated with reference to

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 609; Greasley, Ev., 305; see notes to s. 32, cl. (4), post.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 609.

(3) v. s. 32, cl. (4).

(4) See Norton, Ev., p. 186.

(5) It does not therefore (accepting the distinction between "public" and "general") exclude public custom: "when a definition is intended to be exclusive it would seem the form of words is 'means and includes,' per Jackson, J., R. v. Ashcroft & Chuckerbutty, 4 C., 493 (1878).

(6) v. Field, Ev., 349.

(7) See the authorities set out in judgment of West, J., in *Bhau Nageshi v. Sundrabai*, 11 Bom.

H. C. R., 262 (1874); and *Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 60 (1866).

(8) *Collector of Madura v. Muttu Ramalinga*, 1 B. L. R., 12 (1868); cited and applied in *Bhagwan Singh v. Bhagwan Singh*, 17 A., 339 (1895); but held to have been misapplied by the Privy Council, s. c., 21 A., 412 (1899).

(9) *Bhyah Ram v. Bhyah Ugur*, 13 M. I. A., 390 (1870), s. c., 14 W. R. (P. C.), 1.

(10) *Neelkanti Deb v. Beer Chunder*, 12 M. I. A., 542 (1869); s. c., 12 W. R. (P. C.), 21.

(11) *Sri Braja Kisora v. Kundama Devi*, 3 O. W. N., 378, 380 (1899), P. C.

(12) v. also ss. 3, 11, ante.

its *progress* or successive stages.(1) "We use the word 'proceeding' in application to an affray in the street, and the word 'transaction' to some commercial negotiations that has been carried on between certain persons. The 'proceeding' marks the manner of proceeding, as when we speak of proceedings in a Court of law. The 'transaction' marks the business transacted; as the transactions on the exchange."(2) "A 'transaction' as the derivation denotes is something which has been concluded between persons by a cross or reciprocal action as it were."(3) A "transaction" in the ordinary sense of the word, is some business or dealing which is carried on or transacted between two or more persons."(4) The qualifying characters of the transaction spoken of in the section are (a) creation, (b) claim, (c) modification, (d) recognition, (e) assertion, (f) denial, (g) inconsistency. Of these (b) and (d) are also qualifying characters of "instances." (b) An "instance" is that which offers itself or is offered as an illustrative case; something cited in proof or exemplification; a case occurring; an example.(5) The qualifying characters of the "instances" spoken of by the section are (a) claim, (b) recognition (common both to "instances" and "transactions"), and (c) exercise (which is peculiar to "instances" only), and instances in which the exercise of the right or custom was disputed, asserted or departed from. It will have been observed that the section distinguishes between a claim and an assertion. Under the second clause, however, instances are admissible in which the exercise of a right or custom was asserted. The word "assertion" includes both a statement and enforcement by act. Ordinarily the evidence tendered under this section will be evidence of acts done, but a verbal statement not amounting to, and not accompanied by, any act would also be admissible if it amounted to a "claim."

Road-cess papers and deeds of sale were *held* to be evidence *quantum valent* as transactions and instances in which rights were asserted and recognised.(6) Documents showing recognition of alleged right by Government were admitted.(7) A map prepared by an officer of Government while in charge of a *khas mehal*, Government being at the time in possession of the *mehal* merely as a private proprietor, is not a map purporting to have been made under the authority of Government within the meaning of section 83, the accuracy of which is to be presumed; but such a map may be evidence of possession or of assertion of right under the thirteenth section.(8) In a suit for possession of land, the plaintiffs claimed title under a lease from the *shrotiendars* of the village where the land was situated. The defendants, who had obstructed the plaintiffs from taking possession of part of the land, claimed to have permanent occupancy-rights, and asserted that the *shrotiendars* were entitled not to the land itself but to *melvaram* only. To meet this allegation the plaintiffs tendered in evidence documents executed by other tenants in the same village showing that they were *pura kudis* merely:—*Held* that these documents were admissible: that the defendants were not of

(1) Webster's Dictionary, *sub nom*, "Transaction."

(2) Crabb's Synonyms.

(3) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 185 (1880), *per* Jackson, J., transaction in its largest sense means that which is done, *ib.*, 175, *per* Mitter, J.

(4) *Ib.* at p. 186, *per* Garth, C. J., who added: "If the parties to a suit were to adjust their differences *inter se* the adjustment would be a transaction; and by a somewhat strained use of the word the proceedings, in a suit, might also be called transactions, but to say that the decision

of a Court of Justice is a transaction appears to me a misapplication of the term." See also *Ranchhodas v. Bapu Narhar*, 10 B., 442 (1886), but see as to judgments, *post*.

(5) Webster's Dictionary, *sub nom*, "instance."

(6) *Daitari Mohanti v. Jugo Bundho*, 23 W. R., 293 (1875).

(7) *Surjo Narain v. Bisambhur Singh*, 23 W. R., 311 (1875).

(8) *Jusmajoy Mullick v. Dwarkanath Mitter*, 5 C., 287 (1879).

course concluded by them, but that the documents were relevant evidence under the thirteenth section as showing the tenure on which the village was held.(1) Decisions are conflicting as to whether previous judgments and decrees, not *inter partes*, are,(2) or are not,(3) included in the term "transaction," or are,(4) or are not,(5) included in the words "particular instances" (*v. post*). In some cases it has been held that judgments and decrees are not themselves "transactions" or "instances," but the suit in which they were passed and made is a "transaction" or "instance." So in the undermentioned case Banerji, J., observed as follows:—"If the existence of the judgment is not a transaction within the meaning of clause (a) of the thirteenth section it proves that a litigation terminating in the judgment took place; and the litigation comes well within the meaning of the clause as being a transaction by which the right now claimed by the defendants was asserted. So again the litigation which is evidenced by the existence of the judgment was a particular instance within the meaning of clause (b) of the thirteenth section in which the right of possession now claimed by the defendants was claimed."(6) In a case where a dispute existed between the proprietors of two estates, *A* and *B*, as to the right to water flowing through an artificial watercourse on estate *B*, belonging to the defendants, proceedings were taken in the Criminal Courts by the owners of estate *A* against some ryots of estate *B* in consequence of their having closed the watercourse. These proceedings led to a *razinamah*, or deed of compromise, which was relied on as evidence before the Privy Council. Their Lordships said: "This agreement is a clear *acknowledgment of right* to this overflow. It was objected that this *razinamah* does not bind the proprietors of *B*; but although it was apparently made between tenants, it seems to have been subsequently acted upon, and may be properly used to explain the character of the enjoyment of the water."(7) Their Lordships also referred to certain proceedings under section 320 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of 1861 (corresponding to section 147 of the Codes of 1882 and 1898), in which a claim was made as to the right to use the water collected in the *tal*, observing that the proprietors of *B* do not seem to have challenged the decision of the Magistrate, in these proceedings, in the Civil Court.(8) In a suit to establish

(1) *Pythilings v. Venkatachala*, 16 M., 194 (1892).

(2) *Neamat Ali v. Ooro Dass*, 22 W. R., 365 (1874); *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 175 (1880), *per Mitter, J., cur dissent.*, *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 43 (1889), *per Mahmood, J., cur dissent.*

(3) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* (F. B.), 6 C., 183, 185, 187, *per curiam*, *Mitter, J., dissent*; *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 14, 27, 28, *per curiam*; see remarks of Sargent, C. J., in *Ranchhodas Krishnadas v. Bapu Narkar*, 10 B., 442 (1886) "former judgments are not themselves transactions," but the suit in which they were made is a "transaction;" *per Straight, J.*, 12 A., 25, *supra*. It was said by Ranade, J., that the interpretation placed upon the words 'right' and 'transaction' in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lal* seems not to have been accepted by the Privy Council and its correctness is questioned in the Full Bench judgment of the Allahabad High Court in the *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari* in so far as the exclusion of such judgments from being received as evidence under any section is

concerned," *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 599 (1900).

(4) *Koondo Nath v. Dheer Chunder*, 20 W. R., 345 (1873); *Jianatulla Sirdar v. Ramani Kant*, 15 C., 233 (1887); *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 9 (1887); and see *Byathamma v. Avulla*, 15 M., 19 (1891).

(5) "Record and not the judgment alone admissible as an instance," *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 14, 28, *supra*, *per Edge, C. J.*, and *Tyrell, J.*, "former judgment not itself an instance, but the suit in which it was made is an instance;" *ib.*, 25, *per Straight, J.*, and see *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 171, *supra*.

(6) *Tepu Khan v. Rojoni Mohun*, 2 C. W. N., 501, 504 (1896); *Srimati Alijan v. Hara Chandra*, S. A., 106 of 1902; Cal. H. C., 1st July, 1904; and see *ante*.

(7) *Rameswar Persad v. Koonj Behari*, 4 C., 640 (1878).

(8) As to this case Edge, C. J., observed "apparently this *razinamah* was admissible under s. 9; the record of the proceedings in the Criminal

the existence of a family-custom, the plaintiffs offered in evidence a deed containing a recital that the custom of the family was as alleged in the plaint, and a covenant to do nothing contrary to it. The deed was executed before action brought by the present plaintiffs, and also by a plaintiff who had died since the institution of the suit, and, as the plaint alleged, by a "considerable majority" of the family; but the defendant was not a party to it. The deed was held to be admissible as evidence on behalf of the plaintiffs.(1) In an English case the Crown claimed the salmon fishing above the falls of a certain river against *A*, who in proof of his right to the fishery gave evidence, *inter alia*, of (a) occasionally fishing there, (b) having watchers during the spawning season, and (c) of binding his tenants in their leases to protect the fishing, and prevent all others from fishing.(2) In a case decided prior to the Act, measurement *chittas* were admitted as *prima facie* evidence that long before the case originated and the suit was thought of, the plaintiff put forward his rights to certain lands as *mal* lands.(3) The question is whether *A* has a right of fishery in a river: licenses to fish granted by his ancestors and the fact that the licensees fished under them are relevant.(4) The question is whether *A* owns land: the fact that *A*'s ancestors granted leases of it is relevant.(5) The question is whether there is a public right of way over *A*'s land. The facts that persons were in the habit of using the way, that they were turned back, that the road was stopped up, that the road was repaired at the public expense, and *A*'s title-deeds showing that for a length of time, reaching beyond the time when the road was said to have been used, no one had power to dedicate it to the public, are all relevant.(6) A petition to the Collector in which the right of primogeniture is stated has been held to be an instance of the recognition of such a custom.(7) Where it was alleged that land was *debutter* and it was contended that there was no legal evidence from which the Court was justified in inferring that it was: *held* that a *Rubakar* by which the Collector released the land in dispute as being *debuttur* property was a "transaction" and a relevant fact from which the Lower Court was entitled to infer that there had been a previous grant though the release of itself did not constitute such a grant.(8) And generally speaking, title to property, corporeal or incorporeal, may be proved under this section, or (if the section be held to be applicable to incorporeal rights only which it is submitted is not the case) under this and the preceding sections, by evidence of acts of ownership and enjoyment, such as the receipt of rents and profits, the discharge of the burdens or repairs of the

Court, which the Judicial Committee admitted in evidence might be admissible under s. 9 or under s. 13 (b)," 12 A., 16, "In *Raja Run v. Mussamat Lucho* (11 C., 310), the Judicial Committee would possibly have held that the record in the rent-suit, of which the judgment referred to former part, was admissible under s. 13 (b)," and see *Hira Lal v. A. Hills*, 11 C. L. R., 590 (1883). See also *Venkaiaami v. Venkatreddi*, 15 M., 12 (1891), *post*, and note on "Admissibility of judgments," *post*.

(1) *Huronath Mullick v. Nisauund*, 10 B. L. R., 263 (1873); see s. 32, cl. (7).

(2) *Lord Advocate v. Lord Lovat*, L. R., 5 App. Cas., 273; in this case ancient document was tendered to prove ancient possession and held to be admissible, the rule being that such documents coming out of the proper custody and purporting on the face of them to exercise ownership, such

as a lease or license may be given in evidence as being in themselves acts of ownership and evidence of possession: see notes to s. 90, *post*. See also *Malcolmson v. O'Dea*, 10 H. L. Cas., 593, and note to s. 90, *post*.

(3) *Debee Pershad v. Ram Coomar*, 10 W. R., 443 (1868); see note to s. 32, cl. (7), *post*.

(4) *Rogers v. Allen*, 1 Camp., 309. See also *Neill v. Duke of Devonshire*, L. R., 8 App. Cas., 135.

(5) *Doe v. Fulman*, 3 Q. B., 622, 623, 626.

(6) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 5, *illust.* (c), as to proof of custom by instances, see *Vishnu v. Krishnan*, 7 M., 3 (1883).

(7) *Shyamanand Das v. Rama Kanta*, 32 C., 6, 17 (1904).

(8) *Lakhi Chandra v. Kali Kumar*, 10 C. W. N., xxiv (1905).

property, the granting of licenses and leases and the like : while in rebuttal, proof is admissible that these acts were disputed, or done in the absence of persons interested in disputing them.(1) As to *wajib-ul-araiz*, see note to section 35.

Judgments *qua* judgments or *adjudications* upon questions in issue and proofs of the particular points they decide are only admissible either as (a) *res judicata*, (2) or (b) as being "*in rem*," (3) or (c) as relating to matters of a public nature. (4) In (a) they are between the same parties : in (b) they are declared by law to be conclusive proof against all persons of certain (5) matters only : in (c) though not conclusive, they are relevant as adjudications against persons not parties to them, the reason being that in matters of public right the new party to the second proceeding as one of the public has been virtually a party to the former proceeding. (6) But judgments, orders and decrees, other than those admissible by sections 40, 41, 42 may be relevant under section 43, if their *existence* is a fact in issue or is relevant under some other provision of the Act. (7) In the sections relating to judgments the judgment is admissible as the *opinion of the Court* on the questions which came before it for adjudication. Ordinarily judgments are not admissible as between persons who were not parties and do not claim under the parties to the previous litigation. But there are exceptions to this general rule. (8) The cases contemplated by section 43 are those where a judgment is used not as *res judicata* or as *evidence more or less binding upon an opponent by reason of the adjudication it contains* (because judgments of that kind are already dealt with under one or other of the immediate preceding sections), but the cases referred to in section 43 are such as the section itself illustrates, *viz.*, when the *fact* of any particular judgment having been given as a matter to be proved in the case. (9) Section 43 is one of the group of sections relating to judgments and contains the provision applicable to cases relating to the relevancy of judgments as evidence against strangers. (10) Under that section a judgment may be admissible as relevant under some other provision of the Act. So a previous judgment has been admitted not in order to prove an adjudication but in order to prove an admission made by a predecessor in title of the party against whom the document was sought to be used. (11) This being so, the question arises whether, and if so how, previous judgments and decrees, and the litigation in which they were pronounced not being between the same parties, are admissible in evidence in proof of "right" and "custom" (12) (not being of a public nature) under this section, either as "transaction" under clause (a) or under clause (b), as "particular instances." This question has been the subject of many conflicting decisions.

Admissibility of judgments and decrees as transactions or instances.

(1) Wills, Ev., 40; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 90, 91; *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326. As to repairs constituting an act of ownership, see 4 C. W. N., *offi.*

(2) Under s. 40, *post*.

(3) Under s. 41, *post*.

(4) Under s. 42, *post*.

(5) See *Kankaya Lall v. Radha Churn*, 7 W. R., 344 (1867).

(6) Per Pontifex, J., in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 183 (1880).

(7) s. 43, *post*.

(8) *Hira Lall v. A. Hills*, 11 C. L. R., 530; per Field, J. (1882).

(9) Per Garth, C. J., in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh*

Lall, 6 C., 192.

(10) *Tepu Khan v. Rojoni Mohun* 2 C. W. N., 501, 505 (1898).

(11) *Krishnasami Ayyaangar v. Rajagopala*, 18 M., 73, 78 (1896).

(12) Other than public or general rights and customs in regard to which (being matter of a public nature, adjudications *inter alios* have always been admissible and are now so under s. 42 of the Act : s. Taylor, Ev., § 1683; *Madhub Chunder v. Tomee Bewah*, 7 W. R., 210 (1867); *Nalliahambi Battar v. Nellakumara Pillai*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 306 (1873); *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 9; and s. 42, *post*.

Calcutta
decisions.

In the Calcutta High Court such judgments were up to 1880 frequently admitted,(1) the word "transaction" being, it was said,(2) large enough to allow the proceedings in former suits to be admitted, not as conclusive, but of such weight as the Court may think they ought to have. Upon this principle previous judgments and proceedings in suits were admitted as relevant in the undermentioned cases.(3) In 1880, the Full Bench of the Calcutta High Court in the case of *Guju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* (4) considered the question. This was a suit to recover possession of certain property. The lower courts allowed the plaintiff to put in evidence against the defendant a judgment in a former suit between the defendant and others and to which the plaintiff was no party. It was contended by the defendant that the judgment in this former suit could not be used as evidence in this suit, because the plaintiff was no party to the former proceedings; while the plaintiff, on the other hand, contended that the former judgment was admissible in evidence under this section as being a transaction by which a right claimed in this suit by the plaintiff was asserted and denied. Both the Lower Courts considered the judgment admissible in evidence, and apparently upon the strength of it decided in the plaintiff's favour. The question referred to the Full Bench was whether under the thirteenth section or any other section of the Evidence Act, the judgment in the former suit, which was admitted and acted upon as evidence in this suit, was admissible. It was held (Mitter, J., dissenting) that the former judgment was not admissible as evidence in the subsequent suit, either as a "transaction" under the thirteenth section or as a "fact" under the eleventh section or under any other section of the Evidence Act. The case was accordingly sent back to the Lower Court to be decided upon the other evidence. It was further held by the Full Bench (Mitter, J., dissenting) that a former judgment which is not a judgment "*in rem*" under section 41, nor one relating to matters of a public nature under section 42, is not admissible in evidence in a subsequent suit either as a *res judicata*, or as *proof of the particular point which it decides*, unless between the same parties or those claiming under them.(5) It has been said that this judgment practically decided that except in the case of judgments *in rem*, and judgments relating to matters of a public nature, a judgment in order to be evidence must be such as would operate by way of estoppel or *res judicata*.(6) This interpretation however of the judgment is, it is submitted, incorrect. What the Full Bench held was that a judgment or decree was not admissible under this section, but it might be evidence under others by virtue of the

(1) See *Lala Ranglal v. Deonarayan Tewary*, 6 B. L. R., 69 (1870); *Doorgu Das v. Nuredndro Coommar*, 6 W. R., 232 (1866); *Koondoo Nath v. Dheer Chander*, 20 W. R., 345 (1873), and remarks of Couch, C. J., in *Neamut Ali v. Gooroo Doss*, 22 W. R., 365 (1874), and of Mitter, J., in *Guju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 170 (1880); (and see *R. v. Keshub Mohanjan*, 8 C., 993 (1882); remarks of Garth, C. J.,

(2) *Per Couch, C. J.*, in *Neamut Ali v. Gooroo Doss*, 22 W. R., 366.

(3) *Guttee Koiburto v. Bhukat Koiburto*, 22 W. R., 457 (1874); [the judgments appear to be *inter partes*.] *Roopchand v. Hur Kishen*, 23 W. R., 162 (1875); *Daitari Mohanti v. Jugo Bundhoo*, 23 W. R., 293 (1775); *Mohesh Chunder v. Dino Bundhoo*, 24 W. R., 265 (1875); *Luckmeedhur Pattack v. Rughoobur Singh*, ib., 284; *Hunsa Kooer v. Sheo Gobind*, ib., 431; *Omer Dutt v. Burn*, ib., 470 (1875); [*ex-parte* decree].

(4) 6 C., 171

(5) See the following cases in which the principle laid down in *Guju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* was concurred in and followed: *Hira Lall v. A. Hilla*, 11 C. L. R., 530 (1882); *Ram Narain v. Ramcoomar Chunder* 11 C., 562 (1885); *Mohendra Lall v. Rosomoyi Darsi*, 12 C., 207 (1885); and affirmed in *Surendra Nath v. Brojo Nath*, 13 C., (F. B.), 352 (1886); [see *Gobind Chunder v. Sri Gobind*, 24 C., 330 (1896)]. "In the conclusion of that judgment we fully concur," *per* Tyrrell, J., Duthoit, J., *Shadal Khan v. Aminul-lah Khan*, 4 A., 96 (1881) *post*; *R. v. Keshub Mohajan*; *R. v. Udit Persad*, 8 C., 993 (1882); see remarks of Edge, C. J., *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 13 (*post*), (1884); and see as to the effect of this decision the remarks of Parker, J., and Handley, J., in *Dyathanma v. Avulla*, 15 M., 23 (1891), *post*.

(6) *Surender Nath v. Brojo Nath*, 13 C., 352, 353 (1886).

operation of section 43; and that in any case a judgment not *inter partes* was not admissible in proof of the particular point it decided; that is it was not admissible in its character of a *Judicial opinion* and as having the effect more or less of *res judicata*.

In a subsequent suit, however, which was one for rent, the amount of the land held by the defendant was questioned, and it was contended that the land must be measured with a *hath* of 21½ inches and not one of 18 inches, as claimed by the plaintiff (zemindar), and certain decrees obtained by the zemindar against other tenants in the same *pergunnah*, in suits in which 18 inches had been taken as the *hath*, were tendered in evidence in support of the plaintiff's contention that the customary *hath* in the *pergunnah* was one of 18 inches, the Subordinate Judge at first ruled the decrees to be inadmissible on the authority of *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, but it was held that they afforded some evidence in *corroboration* of the plaintiff's case, and that they furnished evidence of *particular instances* in which a custom was *claimed*.(1) It may, however, be said that the judgments in this case were admissible as referring to a matter of a public nature, viz., the customary *hath* in the *pergunnah*. So also where the issue was whether certain land was *lakhiraj* or rent-paying, previous decrees were admitted to *show the character* of the land, and to show that in respect of the land which was alleged to be *lakhiraj*, a claim for rent was *successfully* made on a former occasion.(2) It was said: "We do not use them as evidence in the way in which judgments and decrees are often used between the same parties, that is to show that there has been a previous *adjudication* on a question of title. We take it that these decrees are not evidence of any *decision* of a Court of Justice, that the land is *mal* or *lakhiraj*. We do not consider that in so deciding we are in any way violating the principle laid down in the Full Bench decision in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*. On the contrary, and in order to prevent there being any misapprehension, we desire to say that we entirely concur in the principle of that decision *so far as it was concerned with the facts* which were then before the Court."(3) Though this case recognised the principle laid down in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* it would seem to be excluded by it, in that the previous litigations were used not merely to show that claims for rent had been made but that such claims were successful. The claims could only take on this character by reference to the judgments as adjudications so asserting it. In a suit for possession of land the defendant offered in evidence a judgment obtained by him in a suit to which the plaintiff or his predecessors in title were not parties. Objection was raised to this judgment that it was not *inter partes* and was therefore inadmissible. It was held, on the authority of *Davies v. Lowndes*(4) and *Ramessur Persad Narain Sing v. Koonj Behari Pattuk*,(5) that this judgment was admissible in evidence to *show the character of the defendant's possession* and the nature of the enjoyment had in the lands.(6) The case of *Davies v. Lowndes* referred to in this judgment was an action to recover lands. A decree in a suit between the defendant's father, and other persons unconnected with the plaintiff, which directed that the father should be let into possession of the estate as his own property, was held admissible on behalf of the defendant *not as proof of any of the facts therein stated*, but for the purpose of explaining in what character the father, through whom the defendant claimed had afterwards taken actual possession of the estate.(7) Evidence of this kind is clearly admissible. The matter again became the subject of a Full Bench decision in the case of *Surendra Nath Pal Chowdhry v. Brojo Nath Pal Chowdhry*.(8) The

(1) *Jainutulla v. Romani Kant*, 15 C., 233 (1887).

(2) *Hira Lall v. Hills*, 11 C. L. R., 528 (1882).

(3) *Per Field, J.*, ib., 530; *Ramessur Persad*

v. Koonj Behari, 4 C., 633 (1878), referred to.

(4) 1 Bing. N. C., 607.

(5) 4 C., 633, *v. ante*.

(6) *Peari Mohun v. Drobomoyi*, 11 C., 745 (1885); in this case the judgment was properly admissible under s. 43.

(7) 1 Bing. N. C., 607; s. c.; 6 M. & Gr., 471, 520; Taylor, Ev., § 1668; see note to s. 43 post.

(8) 13 C., 352 (1886).

referring Judges in that case observed that the authority of *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*(1) appeared to have been shaken by the subsequent Privy Council decision in the case of *Ram Bahadur Singh v. Lucho Koer*(2) (in which the Privy Council held that a previous judgment, though not *res judicata*, was evidence in the case) and by the decisions of the Calcutta Court in the case of *Peari Mohun Mukerji v. Drobo Moyi Dabia*(3), and in the case of *Hira Lal Pal v. Hills* (4) already mentioned. The Court further observed that it did not understand why, if the judgments which were dealt with in the two last-mentioned cases could be properly used as evidence for one purpose or another, the judgment adduced in this case could not be used as evidence. The Full Bench, however, upon the authority of *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*,(5) considered the judgment to be inadmissible. In a subsequent case,(6) these two Full Bench decisions were distinguished, it being held that a decree for possession made by a Court under the ninth section of the Specific Relief Act in a suit beyond the pecuniary limits of that Court's jurisdiction, although not *res judicata*, was some evidence of *dispossession* by the defendants in a subsequent suit against the same defendants to recover mesne profits. In this case the fact of the judgment having been given was admissible. A Full Bench of the Calcutta High Court(7) more recently expressed the opinion that the decisions in the case of *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*,(8) and *Surendra Nath Pal Chowdhry v. Brojo Nath Pal Chowdhry*,(9) must be regarded as materially qualified owing to the decisions of the Privy Council they referred to,(10) because these decisions establish that under *certain circumstances* and in *certain cases* the judgment in a previous suit to which one of the parties in the subsequent suit was not a party may be admissible in evidence for *certain purposes* and with *certain objects* in the subsequent suit. This expression of opinion which was *obiter* has been dissented from by Geidt, J., in a subsequent case(11) to which reference will be made.(12) In the last-mentioned case the question was whether one A was a partner with J. An award made by an arbitrator in a previous suit brought by A against J was tendered to show the alleged partnership, Geidt, J., held that the award was not admissible; Ghose, J., that it was agreeing in the view that the Privy Council decisions referred to had qualified the rule laid down by the Full Bench and stating that he was disposed to think that the Privy Council had in these cases adopted the dissentient opinion of Mitter, J., in the Full Bench.

Bombay
decisions.

The Bombay High Court has concurred(13) in the judgment given in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*. In the case cited the plaintiff sued to recover arrears of rent for a certain shop alleging the annual rent to be Rs. 250. The defendant contended it was only Rs. 60. In support of his allegation, the plaintiff relied upon the evidence of his brother and two entries in his handwriting in the books of the firm of which the plaintiff's brother and the defendant were partners. To prove the *bond fides* of these entries the plaintiff offered in evidence a judgment given in favour of the plaintiff's brother in a suit brought by the defendant, charging him (the plaintiff's brother) with improperly debiting their firm with Rs. 250 as the rent of the shop. It was held that the judgment was not admissible, Sargent, C. J., remarking: "As to the term 'transaction,' it is

-
- | | |
|---|--|
| (1) 6 C., 171 (1880). | (9) 13 C., 352 (1886). |
| (2) 11 C., 301 (1884). | (10) <i>Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain</i> , 22 C., 533 (1896). |
| (3) 11 C., 745 (1885). | (11) <i>Abinash Chandra v. Foreah Nath</i> , 9 C. W. N., 402 (1904). |
| (4) 11 C. L. R., 528 (1882). | (12) <i>v. post</i> , p. 79. |
| (5) 6 C., 171 (1880). | (13) In <i>Ranchhodas v. Bapu Narhar</i> , 10 B., 439 (1886). |
| (6) <i>Jianullah Sheikh v. Inu Khan</i> , 23 C., 69 (1896). | |
| (7) <i>Tepu Khan v. Rojoni Mohun</i> , 25 C., 522; s. c., 2 C. W. N., 501 (1898). | |
| (8) 6 C., 171 (1880). | |

doubtless one of large import, and might, although by a strained use of it, be held to be applicable to proceedings in a suit : but as the result of holding it to be so applicable in the thirteenth section would be to effect a most important departure from the English rule of evidence which would make judgments, decrees and verdicts of juries only admissible in matters of *public* interest it may well be doubted if such was the intention of the framer of the Code.”(1) More recently it has been said :—“ It is not easy to reconcile this conflict of views in particular instances, but apparently the cases, which decide that judgments, not *inter partes*, are not admissible in evidence, proceed chiefly on the ground that those judgments are sought to be used as having the effect, more or less, of *res judicata*. For that purpose a judgment *inter partes* alone can be admitted in evidence, but for other purposes where judgments are sought to be used to show the *conduct* of the parties, or show particular instances of the *exercise* of a right or *admissions* made by ancestors, or *how the property was dealt with* previously they may be used under the eleventh or thirteenth section as exceptions recognised under section 43 as relevant evidence.”(2) This decision was followed in the undermentioned case. The judgments rejected by the lower Appellate Court were not *inter partes* but were in suits brought by other creditors against the same defendants, in which the existence of the partnership denied in the suit was asserted with success. It was held that the judgments were admissible in evidence and must be treated as relevant but not as conclusive as to the existence of the partnership.(3) *Sed quere*.

The Madras High Court has also concurred (4) in the judgment given in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*. In a suit brought by the trustees of a temple to recover from the owners of certain lands in certain villages money claimed under an alleged right as due to the temple, judgments in other suits against other persons in which claims under the same right had been decreed in favour of the trustees of the temple were admitted.(5) It was said : “We concur with the majority of the learned Judges who decided, in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, that a judgment of the character there under consideration, *viz.*, as to whether a certain person was or was not the heir to another, is neither a transaction nor a fact in the sense in which the words are used in the thirteenth section of the Evidence Act, and *that the judgment referred to in that case* could not be given in evidence ; but the judgments filed in this case are not of the character under consideration in that case ; the question for determination in the previous suits was whether the payments then claimed, and which are in contest in the present suits, were claimable as of right, and in one case whether they were so claimable from a particular class of persons, *viz.*, Christians ; and it appears to us that, when a right of the character now in question is at issue, such judgments are admissible in evidence as evidence of ‘ particular instances in which the right or custom was *claimed*,’ and ‘ in which its exercise was *disputed, asserted or departed from*,’ and was further *adjudicated* upon ; and that the right was a right of the character dealt with under the thirteenth section of the Evidence Act. The case for the appellants is—and there is evidence in support of it in the case before us as to at least six of such villages—that, from those who hold lands in a large number of villages in the vicinity of the temple, the payment claimed is demanded *as of right*, and that such payments have been made after suits from time to time brought and determined in reference to the liability of persons occupying lands in these villages ; and this being so, we are further of opinion that the decisions in the former suits

Madras
decisions.

(1) *Ib.*, 442: *Naranji Bhikhabhai v. Dipa Umed*, 3 B., 3, referred to and distinguished.

(2) *Per Ranade, J.*, in *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 598, 599 (1900).

(3) *Govindji Jhaver v. Chhotalal Velei*, 2 Bom.

L. R., 651 (1900).

(4) In *Subramanya v. Paramaswaran*, 11 M., 123 (1887); *Ramasami v. Apparu*, 12 M., 13 (1887).

(5) *Ramasami v. Apparu*, 12 M., 9 (1887).

are decisions which relate to 'matters of a public nature' within the meaning of section 42 of the same Act. The question for determination before us is not dissimilar in principle from that reported in *Naranji Bhikhabhai v. Dipa Umed*.⁽¹⁾ The right now claimed appears to us to be as much a right of the character indicated in the thirteenth section of the Evidence Act as the right to a fishery, and the judgments go far to support the finding of the District Judge as to the payments claimed having been customarily made."⁽²⁾ In this case the remarks as to this section were *obiter* as it was held that the case came within s. 42. But apart from this the judgment may have been admissible to *explain* the nature of the payments made, *viz.*, that they had been made after suits brought and that the payments were thus claimable as of right and were not voluntary. In a suit to establish the plaintiff's title to certain lands he put in evidence (a) a conveyance in favour of his father; (b) a sale-certificate issued to his father's vendor; (c) an order made in certain execution-proceedings in which was recited a petition by his father asserting his title; (d) a judgment obtained by his father in which his title was recognized. Neither the defendants nor their predecessors were parties to any of these instruments or proceedings: *held* that none of these documents were conclusive, since the defendants were not parties to them, but that they were relevant evidence as tending to show that the plaintiff's ancestors had *dealt* with the site as their own for a long term of years.⁽³⁾ In this case documents A and B were clearly admissible as documents of title. D was an assertion of right; C the judgment set out the pleas of the parties and from these it appeared that the defendant's predecessor had parted with the property to the plaintiff's father, though the admission was attempted to be avoided by an allegation of an agreement to return the property. But as to this it may doubtless be said that the pleadings would have been equally effectual for the purpose as the judgment. In *Byathamma v. Avulla* it was pointed out 'that in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* the sole object for which it was sought to prove the former judgment was to show that in another suit against another defendant, the plaintiff had obtained an *adjudication in his favour on the same right claimed*, and it was held that the *opinion* expressed in the former judgment was not a relevant fact within the meaning of the Evidence Act. In the case before us it is not the *adjudication* which it is sought to prove, *for the point was never adjudicated upon*, but the judgment is tendered in evidence as proof that in a particular instance the plaintiff's predecessor acted in the capacity of *karnavan* of a *marumakatayom tarwad*, wholly irrespective of the particular decision arrived at in the suit. This, we think, is a relevant fact."⁽⁴⁾ In this case the document referred to as a judgment was an entry in the Court-diary of the District Munsif and was held to be admissible under section 35, *post*.

Allahabad
decisions.

The question has been considered by a Full Bench of the Allahabad High Court in the case of *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*.⁽⁵⁾ In this case the plaintiff, Palakdhari Singh, had sued a Hindu widow, to establish his right of inheritance in certain villages which had belonged to the widow's husband, to have it declared that he had died childless and that she had falsely put forward a child of unknown parentage as her husband's son. The widow

(1) 3 B., 3, *supra*.

(2) *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 13 (1887); referred to in *Byathamma v. Avulla*, 15 M., 24 (1891) (v. *post*); and *Vythialinga v. Venkatachala*, 16 M., 126 (1892).

(3) *Venkatasami v. Venkatreddi*, 15 M., 12 (1890).

(4) 15 M. at pp. 23, 24 (1891); *Krisnasami*

v. Rajagopala Ayyangar, 18 M., 73, 77 (1895).

(5) 12 A., 1 (F. B.) (1899) [as to the effect of this decision see *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 599 (1900); a case prior to this will be found in 4 A., *Shadal Khan v. Amin-ul-lah Khan*, where at p. 98, Tyrrell, J., and Duthoit, J., say: "In the conclusions of that judgment (*Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*), we fully concur."

was the only defendant, and she maintained that the child in question was her son by her deceased husband. The suit was dismissed on the merits by the Court of first instance and by the High Court on appeal. After the widow's death the plaintiff brought a suit against one Dalip Narain Singh, whom the Collector as Manager of the Court of Wards, had accepted as the minor son of the defendant in the first suit, and against the Collector as such Manager for possession of the same villages upon the same grounds as those put forward in the former suit :—*Held* by the Full Bench that the judgments of the Court of first instance and the High Court in the former suit did not operate as *res judicata* in the present suit, but (Brodhurst, J., (dissenting on this point)(1) that they were admissible in evidence in the present suit. *Held, per* Edge, C. J., and Tyrell, J., that the judgments were not admissible under the eighth section or the ninth section, nor was either of them a "transaction," or a "fact," within the meaning of the thirteenth section. But the *record* and not the judgments alone in the former suit was admissible under the clause (b) of the thirteenth section, independently of section 43, as evidence of a particular instance in which the alleged right of the plaintiff to the property now in suit was at the time *claimed and disputed*, the word "right," in both clauses (a) and (b) of the thirteenth section, including a right of ownership, and not being confined, as held by the majority in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, to incorporeal rights. But the *reasons* given in the judgments in the former suit for the decree could not be considered in the present suit. *Held per* Straight, J., that under section 43 of the Evidence Act the question was whether the *existence* of the former judgments was a fact in issue or relevant under some other provisions of the Act. Here the question was not as to the *existence* of the former judgments and decrees as a fact in issue or relevant fact ; but though section 43 declared judgments, orders and decrees, other than those mentioned in sections 40, 41, and 42, irrelevant *quâ judgments*, orders and decrees, it did not make them absolutely inadmissible when they were the best evidence of something that might be proved *aliunde*. The former judgments and decrees were not themselves "transactions," or "instances," within the meaning of the thirteenth section ; but the suit in which they were made was a transaction or an instance in which the defendant's right as the living son of the widow's husband to obtain proprietary possession of his father's estate was claimed and recognized,(2) and, to establish that such a transaction or instance took place, they were the best evidence. *Per* Brodhurst, J. : That for the reasons given by Garth, C. J., and Jackson and Pontifex, JJ., in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, the judgments in the former suit were not admissible in evidence. *Per* Mahmood, J. : That for the reasons given in the dissentient judgment of Mitter, J., in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, the former judgment of the High Court was admissible in evidence.

The Privy Council have in three reported instances admitted in evidence judgments and orders not between the same parties.(3)

Privy Council decisions.

(1) *Per* Brodhurst, J. : " My opinions on the points that have been referred are in accordance with the judgment of the Court in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* : " *ib.* at p. 27.

(2) *See* *qua* whether the judgment could be used as a recognition of right. The defendant's right was only recognised in the sense that in the opinion of the Court it was found to exist that is adjudicated upon. By "recognition" in this section was meant, it is submitted, 'admitted' not "adjudicated" upon ; *v. post*, but see also *Abinash*

Chandra v. Poresh Nath, 9 C. W. N., 402 at p. 415 ; *per* Ghose, J., " or it is a transaction recognising the right of Abinash in that property within the meaning of s. 13 of the Evidence Act ; and *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* at p. 181 ; *per* Mitter, J., where he held that the judgment was relevant because it recognised the right of the plaintiff and made therefore the existence of the fact in issue in the subsequent suit highly probable.

(3) *See* *Tepu Khan v. Rojoni Mohun*, 25 C., 522, s. o. ; 2 C. W. N., 501, 503 (1898).

Where to actions of ejectment by a zemindar, the defendants pleaded *ghatwali* tenure of the mouzahs in dispute under permanent *mokurruri* and *dur-mokurruri* rights at fixed rents from before the decennial settlement, was held that certain decrees in 1817 and 1845 relating thereto, to which the zemindar's predecessors in title were not parties, but which sustained the defendants' claim to hold at fixed rents, were admissible in evidence, as shewing *ancient possession and assertion of title* many years ago; and that, taken with other evidence, they established the defendants' possession at a uniform rent for so long a period as to raise the presumption that the tenure was and is of permanent nature.(1) The judgments and decrees had also been admitted by the Lower Courts. The first Court was of opinion that they might be accepted as showing *ancient possession*, and that the title on which the defendants relied was openly asserted as early as 1788, and at subsequent dates *irrespective of the findings come to in those decrees*; that the orders passed in those decrees would not be evidence against the plaintiff's title, nor could they be considered as proving the defendants' title; but that they might be accepted to show ancient possession and to show that the title was asserted rightly or wrongly many years ago. The High Court observed that the Lower Court had only used those judgments as evidence, that there was litigation between the parties thereto at the dates to which they relate; and that in former suits the parties asserted the same rights which they were then asserting; and that *to this extent* the judgments were admissible even though the plaintiff was not a party to them. The Privy Council made no reference to this section. It is true that it cited the findings of the Lower Courts without disapproval, but it does not appear whether it approved of them. These findings appear to have been referred to on the contrary for the purpose of answering the appellant's contention that the Lower Courts had used certain of the *statements of the parties as recorded in the judgments* as evidence against him. The Privy Council by reference to the findings show that they did not. But the ground on which the Privy Council itself admitted the evidence was that inasmuch as by the earlier judgment a decree for rent was given at a certain rate at which the land had all along been held, it was competent to use the judgment as evidence showing the rent paid for the possession at and prior to that date then nearly 80 years ago. It was not the correctness of the decision, but the fact that there had been a decision that was established by the production of the judgment; and the existence of the judgment was admissible as a fact in issue under section 43, *post*.(2) The result of the decision appears to be that the judgments were admitted under section 43 as facts in issue and also (if the Privy Council be taken to have affirmed the decision of the High Court on this point) as evidence of assertion of right under this section. But neither Court treated the judgments as adjudications, having the effect of a kind of qualified and inconclusive *res judicata*.(3)

In *Bhitto Kunwar v. Kesho Pershad Misser*,(4) their Lordships of the Privy Council, speaking of a judgment in a former suit against one of the defendants, Bacha Tewari, observed: "this decision is not conclusive against Bacha Tewari as the suit was not between the same parties as the present suit, but their Lordships agree with the Subordinate Judge that it was admissible as evidence against him." In this case a decree obtained against

(1) *Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain*, 22 Ind. App., 60 (1894), s.c. 22 C., 533.

(2) *Per Geidt, J.*, in *Abinash Chandra v. poreah Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402, 408 (1904). The judgment, however, was not treated as proof that the amount decreed was the correct amount payable,

but that that particular amount was by the decree made payable, *ib.*, at p. 410.

(3) Which appear to have been the view entertained by Ghose, J., in the last-mentioned suit.

(4) 24 I. A., 10 (1897), 1 C. W. N., 26

the defendant that a will was revoked was held not to be *res judicata* in a suit against him brought by other plaintiffs, but admissible as evidence against him. There is no mention of this section in the judgment and the grounds upon which the previous decisions were admitted are not stated in the report. An opinion, however, has been expressed that as the matters in controversy in the suit in which the decree was passed related to public charitable purposes the prior decision was brought within the terms of section 42 which treats of judgments relating to matters of a public nature.(1) Whether the judgment might or might not have been admissible on this ground the Authors have ascertained from the records of the Allahabad High Court(2) that this was not the ground on which the Subordinate Judge (whose decision was approved by the Privy Council) admitted it in evidence. The plaintiff claimed the property in suit as the heir of Ramkishen. If the property were subject to a trust and Ramkishen had been in possession as trustee then plaintiff had no title to it; otherwise if there were no trust and both Ramkishen and Bacha Tewari had beneficial possession. The fifth issue, therefore, was whether there was a trust and this involved the question whether Bhawani had revoked the will creating the trust. The second and fourth issues were as to the time since when possession had been held and what was the nature of the possession of Ramkishen, the plaintiff's alleged predecessor, and of the defendant Bacha Tewari. These were all facts in issue. As showing that they did not hold as trustees evidence was given of an agreement of the 4th January 1850, under which Ramkishen and Bacha Tewari held the property in moieties as proprietors, an agreement which was subversive of the provisions of the will had it been existent and operative : *secondly*, the fact that they got possession under the agreement ; *thirdly*, a mortgage by the defendant as proprietor on the 4th September 1877, and *lastly*, a suit in 1880 (which is that referred to by the Privy Council), by which certain outsiders sought to have it declared that the estate was in the possession of Bacha Tewari (who was as well as his mortgagee, a party to that suit), as a trustee under the will. It was, however, held in that suit that the will was revoked and therefore the property was not subject to a trust. At the date of that suit Bacha Tewari was in possession of his moiety. He continued to hold after the suit and held under a title which negatived the trust, namely, the title declared by the judgment in question. "This decision (the Subordinate Judge said and as the Privy Council held correctly) in the opinion of the Court is admissible as evidence against Bacha Tewari, although the plaintiff was not a party to it—as showing *the character of the possession* of Ramkishen and Bacha Tewari over the estate in respect of which the agreement of 1850 was made." He could not after this decree have held as trustee when the trust was negatived by it. The judgment was therefore relevant and admitted not under this section, but its existence was either a fact in issue under the forty-third and fifth sections or relevant as explaining a fact in issue under the forty-third and ninth sections.

Neither of these decisions appear to affect the Full Bench decision in *Gujju Lall v. Fateh Lall*.

In the later case of *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*(3) in which, however, this section was expressly referred to, the facts were as follows :—The suit was instituted by *B. M. C.* as the widow and executrix of *H. N. C.* against *J. C.* to recover possession of certain land on the

(1) *Abinash Chandra v. Poresh Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402 (1904) at p. 409; *per* Goeldt, J., this was doubted by Ghose, J., in the same case; *see* p. 414.

(2) *See Appendix.*

(3) *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*, 29 C., 187 (1901) s. c., 29 I. A., 24.

allegation that it was partly a reformation on the original site of, and partly an accretion to, certain of her villages. In 1866, *J.C.* commenced to raise disputes as to the possession of *H. N. C.* whereupon proceedings took place in the Criminal Court under section 318 of the Criminal Procedure Code, XXV of 1861, in the course of which *H. N. C.* was found to be in possession of the land, and an order was passed by the Magistrate confirming his possession. Some time after a third party, a neighbouring proprietor, commenced a dispute which also terminated by an order of the Criminal Court under section 530 of the Criminal Procedure Code, X of 1872, dated 19th June 1876, in favour of *H. N. C.* In 1888, further possessory proceedings took place in the Criminal Court under section 145 of the Criminal Procedure Code of 1882, as the result of which the defendant *J. C.* was found to be in possession, and by an order of 31st December, 1888, she was confirmed in possession of the land in dispute. The Subordinate Judge dismissed the suit and rejected the Criminal Proceedings of 1876 as being inadmissible in evidence against the defendant, she not having been a party to them. The High Court in appeal admitted these proceedings as being relevant for the purpose of showing the *identity* of the land claimed in the suit with that which was claimed in 1876 and as showing that it was *in existence* at that time. On appeal to the Privy Council their Lordships observed: "These orders (made in 1867, 1876, 1888) are merely police-orders made to prevent breaches of the peace. They decide no question of title; but under section 145 of the Criminal Procedure Code of 1882 (relating to disputes as to immoveable property) the Magistrate is, if possible, to decide which of the parties is in possession of the land in dispute; and if he decides that one of the disputants is in possession, the Magistrate is to make an order declaring such party to be entitled to retain possession until evicted in due course of law and forbidding all disturbance of such possession until such eviction. The Criminal Procedure Acts in force in 1866 and 1876 were to the same effect. These police-orders are, in their Lordships' opinion, admissible in evidence on *general principles* as well as *under the thirteenth section* of the Indian Evidence Act *to show the facts that such orders were made*. This necessarily makes them evidence of the following facts, all of which appear from the orders themselves, *viz.*, who *the parties to the dispute* were; what *the land in dispute* was; and who *was declared entitled* to retain possession. For this purpose and *to this extent* such orders are admissible in evidence for and against every one when the fact of possession at the date of the order has to be ascertained. If the lands referred to in such an order are described by metes and bounds, or by reference to objects or marks physically existing, these must necessarily be ascertained by extrinsic evidence, *i.e.*, the testimony of persons who know the locality. If the orders refer to a map, that map is admissible in evidence to render the order intelligible; and the actual situation that map is admissible in evidence to render the order intelligible; and the actual situation of the objects drawn or otherwise indicated on the map must, as in all cases of this sort, be ascertained by extrinsic evidence. So far there appears to be no difficulty. Reports accompanying the orders or maps and not referred to in the orders may be admissible as hearsay evidence of reputed possession (Taylor on Evidence, § 517). But they are not otherwise admissible, unless they are made so by the thirteenth section of the Indian Evidence Act. To bring a report within that section the report must be 'a transaction in which the right or custom in question was created, claimed, modified, recognised, asserted or denied or which was inconsistent with its existence.' These words are very wide and are wide enough to let in the reports forming part of the proceedings in 1867, 1876 and 1888. Their Lordships are of opinion that the High Court did not err in receiving the report made in the proceedings of 1876, to the reception of which Mr. Cohen objected."

It is true that the Privy Council refer to this section but their judgment shows that the "police-orders" as they are called but which were apparently the judgments or orders of Magistrates in Proceedings, under section 145 of the Criminal Procedure Code, were also admissible on "general principles." What these are is not stated. But as the Judicial Committee has also held that before a document can be admitted it must be shown to be admissible under the Evidence Act it must have here referred to some other section than the present one. This being so the expression of opinion as regards this section was *obiter*. In fact the judgments or orders were admissible as facts in issue under the fifth section. The suit was to recover possession and it was obviously admissible to show on the question whether a party had possession at a particular time that an order had been passed retaining him in possession. It might, of course, have been shown that notwithstanding such order he had not or did not get possession, but in the absence of such evidence the presumption would be that was ordered to be done was carried out. It is, however, clear that neither as facts in issue nor as "transactions" nor "instances" under this section were these orders created as a kind of inconclusive *res adjudicata*; that is, it was not the correctness but the fact of the decision which was relevant. Were it not that the judgment of the Privy Council refers to this section it would create no difficulty at all. With all respect, however, it may be questioned how the order of the Magistrate could be a "transaction" or "instance" of the character mentioned in this section, except on the ground that it "recognised" the right to possession of a particular party or was "inconsistent" with the possession of the opposite party as to which, see *post*. What the reports were which were admitted is not stated in the decision, but this matter does not immediately touch that under discussion. It does not appear that the section was originally intended to refer to judgments, but to the acts and statements of persons which may be submitted for the consideration and determination of a Court and not to the judgments, decrees and orders of the Court itself. The section itself which is intelligible enough seems to have been intended to refer to matters such as those given in illustration of it. Considerable difficulties, however, arise from the case-law treating of the applicability of the section to judgments, decrees and orders. It must be remembered that some of the judgments in the cases referred to were in fact admissible under other sections of the Act. There is no question that for some purposes and apart from this section judgments may be relevant. The point is whether this section can be quoted as a ground for their admission.

In the first place the evidence tendered must be that of a "transaction" or "instance." Then assuming it is a "transaction" it must be one of the character mentioned in clause (a) or if it is an "instance" it must be an instance of the facts mentioned in clause (b). It seems with all respect to contrary views, to be an incorrect use of language to describe a judgment as a "transaction." But if it can be so described or as an "instance" it must come also within the other terms of the clauses in which these words appear. It is obvious that a Court does not *claim* or *assert* or *deny* or *exercise* a right or custom. Nor does it *dispute*, or *assert*, or *depart from the exercise* of a right or custom. The parties do that. What it does is to determine the cause presented to it for trial and for that purpose it considers the claims, assertions, denials, exercise and so forth of the litigants before it or of those persons whose acts and statements the law treats as their own. Then even assuming a judgment is a transaction it cannot be said to *create* or *modify* a right or custom. The right or custom either exists or it does not before the cause comes to trial. The Court merely finds that before and at the date the suit was instituted the right or custom did or did not exist. If the parties litigating had no right the Court cannot give it to them. And if a right or custom exists the Court has no jurisdiction to modify either. The only words in the

section which may with any show of reason be made applicable to judgment the word "recognized" in clauses (a) and (b), and the phrase "which is inconsistent with its existence" in clause (a). But it seems that neither was in fact intended to apply. The recognition referred to in the section appears to be, like the other acts mentioned, an act of a person and not of a tribunal. It is an act of admission. A Court, however, does not admit a right, adjudicates upon it. Lastly, apart from the question whether a judgment is a "transaction," the "inconsistency" mentioned would appear to refer to the same class of facts as the others stated in the section. In one sense if a right is claimed and a judgment is produced which pronounces against it the judgment may be said to be inconsistent with the existence of that right. But the inconsistency referred to in the section appears to be that which is inherent in the nature of two opposed facts, such as that referred to in the first part of illustration (a) to the eleventh section and not the "inconsistency" (if indeed it can be correctly so described), which exists between facts evidencing a right or custom and an *opinion* (for such is the judgment of a Court pronouncing against the existence of such rights or custom. A judgment is indeed inconsistent in no sense unless it has been correctly rendered. The consistency of fact, however, is shown when two opposed facts are proved and no explanation is offered of their apparent inconsistency.

If this view of the section be correct then as held by the Full Bench in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*(1) a judgment or decree is not admissible at all under this section, though it may be admissible either as a fact in issue or as a relevant fact under other sections of the Act. Whatever, however, may be the effect of the first two Privy Council decisions cited(2) (and they do not in the author's opinion affect the Full Bench decision), the third and last (3) expressly recognises that a judgment or order of a Court is admissible under this section as under other sections of the Act as either a "transaction" or "instance" (which is not stated). The opinion was *obiter*, but assuming it to be otherwise the further question is as to the use which may be made of judgments so admitted. It is not possible with certainty to say anything as to the law decided by the Privy Council as the particular grounds on which the judgment of 1876 was held to be admissible *under this section* were not stated. Possibly it was admitted as a *recognition* of right, or as being inconsistent with a right claimed by the defendant, or as evidence of an assertion of right on the part of the plaintiff. It is on the last mentioned ground that the argument for the admissibility of judgments has commonly been founded. Acts of ownership in respect of the subject-matter of a litigation may be shown by proof of particular transactions or instances of the character mentioned in the section. These may be transfers of property such as gifts, sales, leases, mortgages or acts of enjoyment such as the actual exercise of a right and the like. A claim, however, may be asserted or denied in a litigation as well as by any other of the modes mentioned. It has therefore been said that such a *litigation* and not merely the judgment or decree only(4) is a transaction(5) or instance(6) within the meaning of this section and that the judgment and decree are admissible *as evidence of the litigation* in which they were rendered and pronounced.(7) In this view of the case the relevant

(1) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 171 (1880).
 (2) *Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain*, 22 C., 533 (1894); *Bhittu Kunwar v. Kesho Pershad*, 19 A., 277 (1897).

(3) *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*, 29 C., 187 (1901).

(4) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 14, 25, 28 (1889); *Tepu Khan v. Rojani Mohan*,

2 C. W. N., 501, 504 (1898); s. c., 25 C., 522.

(5) *Ib.*, v. *ante*, pp. 67-70. It seems, however, somewhat forced use of language to call a litigation a transaction.

(6) *Ib.*, v. *ante*, pp. 67-70; *Jianatullah v. Boman Kant*, 15 C., 233 (1887); *Ramassami v. Appa*, 12 M., 9 (1887).

(7) *Tepu Khan v. Rojani Mohan*, 2 C. W.

fact is the litigation and the judgment is only the proof of it. There may be cases in which a judgment is the only proof of the assertions of the parties. But it may be objected that a claim is asserted or denied in the pleadings, in the issues, or in the evidence given in support or denial of those issues. If these are available, are not they the proper evidence of the claim made. The judgment is the judicial opinion rendered on the claims of the parties. It is not their claim, though it may in common with other parts of the proceedings record it. Whether judgments can be said to recognise or be inconsistent with rights has already been dealt with. In short great difficulties ensue in the application of this section to judgments. But whether admissible under this section or not it is clear that the reasons(1) given for a former judgment or decree cannot be relied on to show that in subsequent litigation either of the parties were right or wrong in their assertion or denial of the claim litigated and adjudicated upon. If in a suit by *A* against *B*, the former asserts a claim which is declared to be well founded by the judgment in that suit; such assertion may be evidence in a subsequent litigation between *A* and *C*, tending to show that in the last mentioned litigation *A* is also entitled to a decree. But the opinion given in favour of *A* in the first suit is not relevant to prove that the judgment should also be in his favour in the subsequent suit. So to use a judgment is to use it in respect of the *judicial opinion* which it contains. Such an opinion may have been given on a different state of facts and was moreover rendered in the absence of the parties sought to be affected by it. Judgments considered as judicial opinions are only relevant under ss. 40-42. In this respect and to this extent the law appears to be the same now as it was before the Privy Council decisions which have been said to materially qualify it. The decision of the Full Bench holds* that a judgment not *in rem* or of a public nature and not *inter partes* is not relevant under this section "as proof of the particular point it decides" in the sense indicated. The sole object for which it was sought in this case to prove the former judgment was to show that in another suit against another defendant the plaintiff had obtained an adjudication in his favour on the same right claimed. The plaintiff in short said "another Court has decided the same point in my favour so the decision should be in my favour again." The dissentient Judge thought that because the plaintiff produced this prior favourable decision it therefore rendered the case of the plaintiff in the subsequent suit more probable. No decision of the Privy Council has ever sanctioned such a use of a judgment. But the existence of a judgment may be a fact in issue(2) or otherwise relevant.(3) Thus, if *A* has obtained a decree for the possession of land against *B*, and *C*, *B*'s son, murders *A* in consequence, the existence of the judgment is relevant as showing motive for a crime.(4) So again in a suit for malicious prosecution the judgment in the criminal proceeding is evidence to establish the fact of acquittal, the fact, namely, that the criminal proceedings terminated in favour of the plaintiff in the

(1), 504 (1898); s. c., 25 C., 522; *S. M. Alijan v. Hara Chandra*, S. A., 106 of 1902, Cal. H. C., 1 July 1904.

(1) *The Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari*, 12 A., 1 (1889); *Alijan v. Hara Chandra*, supra.

(2) *Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain*, 22 C., 533 (1894); *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*, 29 C., 187 (1901).

(3) Apparently (amongst others) under this section. *Dinomoni v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*, supra; though it should be noted as already stated that in

one sense the opinion was *obiter* as the judgment in question was held also to be admissible on general principles; v. ante, *Ram Ranjan v. Ram Narain*, supra, if that decision admitted the decrees also on the grounds stated by High Court. In so far as it may be held that these decisions admit judgments under this section they appear to have allowed the law laid down in *Gujju Lal v. Fatteh Lal*, according to which the section did not apply to judgments at all.

(4) S. 43, illust. (d).

civil action.(1) Again a reference to the finding of a judgment may explain the character of a party's possession and the nature of the enjoyment had in the property in suit.(2) And do the finding of a judgment may be referred to in all other cases where the record is matter of inducement or merely introductory to other evidence.(3) And judgments are admissible where sought to be used to show the conduct of the parties, or to show particular instances of the exercise of a right, or admission made by ancestor or how the property was dealt with previously.(4) Other instances are afforded by the Privy Council decisions cited.

Judgments, orders and decrees relating to matters of a *public* nature relevant to the enquiry, that is, public or general rights and customs, are relevant and admissible, but are not conclusive proof of that which they state.

Proof of
custom and
right.

The existence of *any* custom or right may be proved under this section by evidence of "transactions" or "instances." (6) A statement contained in any deed, will or other documents which relates to any such "transaction" as is mentioned in clause (a) is relevant, if the person by whom such statement is made is dead or cannot be found, or if he is incapable of giving evidence, his attendance cannot be procured without an unreasonable amount of delay or expense.(7) The statement, written or verbal, giving the opinion of a person not called as a witness for similar reasons, as to the existence of any *public* right or custom, or matter of public or *general* interest as to the existence of which he would have been likely to have been aware, is relevant, provided it was made before any controversy as to such right, custom or matter had arisen.(8) When the Court has to form an opinion as to the existence of a *general* custom or right (this includes customs or rights common to any considerable class of persons), the opinion as to the existence of such customs or rights of persons who would be likely to know of its existence, if it existed, is relevant.(9) and the grounds upon which such opinions are based are also relevant.(10) Judgments, orders and decrees are relevant if they relate to matters that is, rights and customs, of a *public* nature, but they are not conclusive proof of that which they state.(11) "The most satisfactory evidence," it has been said, "of an enforcement of a custom is a final decree based on the custom." Customs being in derogation of the general rules of law, must be construed strictly.(13) In *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananantha Perumal Setty* the Privy Council said :—"Their Lordships are fully sensible of the importance and justice of giving effect to long-established usages existing in particular districts and families in India; but it is of the essence of special usage, modifying the ordinary law of succession, that they should be ancient and variable; and it is further essential that they should be established to be by *clear and unambiguous evidence*." (14) The course of practice upon which the custom rests must not be left in doubt but be proved with certainty. "The most cogent evidence of custom is not that which is afforded by expression of opinion as to its existence, but the examination of instances

(1) v. s. 43, *post*.

(2) *Peary Mohun v. Drobomoyi Datta*, 11 C., 749 (1885); v. *ante*.

(3) See Commentary to s. 43, *post*.

(4) *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 598, 599 (1900).

(5) v. s. 42, *post*, and *note*.

(6) See in *Jugmohandas Mangildass v. Mangaldas Nathubhoy*, 10 B., 543; observations on proof by instances.

(7) S. 32, cl. (7), *post*, and v. *Hurronath Mullick v. Nittanund*, 10 B. L. R., 263, *ante*.

(8) S. 32, cl. (4), *post*.

(9) S. 48, *post*.

(10) S. 51, *post*.

(11) S. 42, *post*, and *notes*.

(12) *Gurdoyal Mal v. Jhandu Mal*, 10 A., v. s. 42, *post*.

(13) *Hurpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 31 A., *Beni Madhub v. Jai Krishna*, 7 B. L. R., 154.

(14) *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananantha Perumal*, 17 W. R., 553, *ante*.

(15) *Sivananantha Perumal v. Mutu Ramul*, 3 Mad. H. C. Rep., 77, *ante*.

which the alleged custom has been acted upon, and by the proof afforded by judicial or revenue records or private records or receipts that the custom has been enforced.”(1) “The acts required for the establishment of customary law ought to be plural, uniform and constant.(1) They may be judicial decisions, but these are not indispensable for its establishment, although some have thought otherwise.”(2). The evidence should be such as to prove the uniformity and continuity of the usage and the conviction of those following it, that they were acting in accordance with law, and this conviction must be inferred from the evidence. Evidence of acts of the kind, acquiescence in those acts, their publicity, decisions of courts, or even of *panchayats* upholding such acts, the statements of experienced and competent persons of their belief that such acts were legal and valid will all be admissible, but it is obvious that, although admissible, evidence of this latter kind will be of little weight if unsupported by actual examples of the usage asserted.(3) What the law requires before an alleged custom can receive the recognition of the Court and so acquire legal force is satisfactory proof of usage so long and invariably acted upon in practice as to show that it has, by common consent, been submitted to as the established governing rule of the particular family class or district or country.(4)

Local usage (*desachar*), if it really exists, being a custom prevalent over a whole district and not confined to one particular estate must, from its universality, be more easily susceptible of proof than family custom or usage. To prove a local custom the evidence must be precise and conclusive.(5) See in the undermentioned case observations on the use of books of history to prove local custom.(6)

A caste-custom prohibiting widows from adopting, is one which before the Court can give judicial effect to it, ought to be established by very clear proof that the conscience of the members of the caste had come to regard it as forbidden. It must be shown that a uniform and persistent usage has moulded the life of the caste.(7)

In order to establish a family-custom at variance with the ordinary law of inheritance, it is necessary that it should be established by clear and positive proof.(8) (*v. ante*). To establish a *kulachar* or family-custom of descent one at least of two things must be shown—either a clear, distinct and positive tradition in the family that the *kulachar* exists; or a long series of instances of anomalous inheritance from which the *kulachar* may be inferred.(9) It is said in the case of *Sumrun Singh v. Khedun Singh*(10) that “to legalise any deviation from the strict letter of the law, it is necessary that the usage should have been prevalent during a long succession of ancestors, when it

(1) *Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 440; *per Turner, J.*: as to proof of instances see *Rahimabai v. Hirbai*, 3 B., 34 (1877).

(2) *Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 57, *ante*. As to the plurality of acts and the *onus probandi* in the case of an allegation of custom, see *Desai Ranchoddas v. Rawal Nathubhai*, 21 B., 116, 117 (1895), and see further as to *onus*, the case of *Rahimabai v. Hirbai*, 3 B., 34 (1877.)

(3) *Gopalayyan v. Raghupatiayyan*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 254 (1873); but see *Eranjoli Illath v. Eranjoli Illath*, 7 M., 3 (1883).

(4) *Sivananjan Perumal v. Muttu Ramalinga*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 77, *ante*.

(5) *Tekant Doorga v. Tekant Doorga* 20 W. R., 157, *ante*.

(6) *Velubha v. Mudusudan*, 12 M., 495

(1889).

(7) *Patel Vandrayan v. Patel Manilal*, 16 B., 470 (1891); see *Jugmohandas Mangaldas v. Mangaldas Nathubhai*, 10 B., 528, *ante*.

(8) *Raja Nugender v. Rughoonath Narain*, W. R., 1864, 20, *ante*. For recent Privy Council decisions on family custom, see *Nitr Pal v. Jai Pal*, 19 A., 1 (1896); *Mohesh Chunder v. Satrugan Dhal*, 29 C., 343 (1902); in which decrees not *inter partes* were admitted as evidence of custom; *Chandika Baksh v. Numa Kunwar*, 24 A., 273 (1901); see also *Mallathi Anni v. Subbaraya Mudaliar*, 24 M., 650 (1901). [Migration of Hindu subject of French India—custom.]

(9) *Maharani Hiranath v. Ram Narayan*, 9 B. L. R., 274, 294 (1872).

(10) 2 Sel. Rep., 116; New Ed., 147.

becomes known by the name of *kulachar*." But a distinct tradition the family supplies the place of ancient examples of the application of usage.(1) It has been doubted whether evidence of the acts of a single family repugnant or antagonistic to the general law, can establish a valid custom or usage. There is, however, nothing to prevent proof of such a family usage.(2) The Courts will, from modern uniform usage, presume an indefinitely ancient usage of the like kind, in the absence of circumstances leading to a contrary inference, but no such presumption can be made where the practice is traced to a recent agreement.(3) Well established discontinuance must be held to destroy family custom and usage.(12) As to "Usage of Trade," *v. p.*

It must be proved that the right or custom shown to have been exercised on some particular occasion is the same with the right or custom which has to be proved. In England the customs of one manor are not admissible to prove the instance of another unless some connection can be shown between them, for instance, that the custom in question is a particular incident of the general tenure which is proved to be common to the two manors.(4) So also where evidence of a right exercised in a particular locality was given, it was said "Ownership may be proved by proof of possession, and that can be shown by acts of enjoyment of the land itself; but it is impossible in the nature of things to confine the evidence to the very precise spot on which the alleged trespass may have been committed: evidence may be given of acts done on other parts provided there is such a common character of locality between those parts as to the spot in question as would raise a reasonable inference that the place in dispute belonged to the plaintiff if the other parts did. It has been said in the course of argument that the defendant had no interest to dispute the acts of ownership not opposite his own land: but the ground on which such acts are admissible is not the acquiescence of any party; they are admissible of themselves *proprio vigore*, for they tend to prove that he who does them is owner of the soil; though if they are done in the absence of all persons interested to dispute them, they are of less weight,—that observation applies only to the effect of the evidence."(5) See notes to s. 42, *post*.

Usage of
trade

It has been said "that these words are to be understood as referring to particular usage to be established by evidence and perfectly distinct from the general custom of merchants, which is the universal established law of the land which is to be collected from decisions, legal principles and analogies, not from evidence *in pais*."(6) Thus evidence of general custom is not admitted to contradict the law merchant. A custom or usage of trade must in all cases be consistent with law.(7) That law has, however, been gradually developed by judicial decisions, ratifying the usages of merchants in the different departments of trade; where a general usage has been judicially ascertained and established, it becomes part of the law merchant which Courts of Justice

(1) *Maharani Hiranath v. Baboo Ram*, *supra*, 295; as to *kulachar* determining succession to an impartible estate, see *Subramanya Pandya v. Siva Subramanya*, 17 M., 316 (1894); *Mohesh Chunder v. Satrugnan Dhal*, 29 C., 343 (1902).

(2) *Tara Chand v. Reeb Ram*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 57, 58 (1896); *Madhavao Raghavendra v. Balakrishna*, 4 Bom. H. C. R. (A. C.), 113 (1896), distinguished in *Bhaw Nanaji v. Sundrabai*, 11 B. H. C. R., 271 (1874). See also Mayne's *Hindu Law*, § 61, 6th Ed. (1892).

(3) *Bhaw Nanaji v. Sundrabai*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 271, *ante*, following *Shepherd v. Payne*, 31 L. J. C. P., 297, and *Lord Waterpark v. Fennel*, 7 H. L.

650; see also *Ramasami v. Apparu*, 12 M., *ante*; and *Joy Kishen v. Doorga Narain*, W. R., 38, *ante*.

(4) *Scorendranath v. Musamut Heerom*, 10 W. R., (P. C.), 35 (1868); 1 C., 195, *ante*.

(5) *Marquis of Anglesey v. Lord Hatherton*, M. & W., 235; and *Taylor, Ev.*, § 320; *Roscoe P. Ev.*, 85; as to manorial rights, see notes to s. 42, *post*.

(6) *Jones v. Williams*, 2 M. & W., 326; *Parke, B.*; *Taylor Ev.*, 309, 310; see s. 11 *ante*.

(7) 1 Smith, L. Cas., 9th Ed., 581, 582.

(8) *Meyer v. Deaser*, 16 C. B. N. S., 600; *Ind Contract, Act*, s. 1.

bound to know and recognise ; but it is not easy to define the period at which a usage so becomes incorporated into the law merchant.(1) Mercantile usage should be proved by evidence of particular instances and transactions in which it has been acted upon, and not by evidence of opinion only.(2) Usage of trade may be proved by multiplying instances of usage of different merchants if it appears to be the same as that of other merchants.(3) With reference to the evidence necessary to support an alleged usage, the Privy Council said that "there needs not either the antiquity, the uniformity or the notoriety of custom, which, in respect of all these, becomes a local law. The usage may be still in course of growth ; it may require evidence for its support in each case ; but in the result it is enough, if it appear to be so well-known and acquiesced in, that it may reasonably be presumed to have been an ingredient tacitly imported by the parties into their contract."(4) The usage must be shown to be certain,(5) and reasonable,(6) and so universally acquiesced in(7) that everybody in the particular trade knows it, or might know it, if he took the pains to inquire.(8) If effect is to be given it, it must not be inconsistent with the provisions of the Contract Act(9) or repugnant to, or inconsistent with, the express terms of the contract made between the parties.(10)

14. Facts showing the existence of any state of mind— such as intention, knowledge, good faith, negligence, rashness, ill-will or good-will towards any particular person, or showing the existence of any state of body or bodily feeling—are relevant, when the existence of any such state of mind, or body, or bodily feeling, is in issue or relevant.

Facts showing existence of state of mind or of body or bodily feeling.

Explanation 1.—A fact relevant as showing the existence of a relevant state of mind must show that the state of mind exists, not generally, but in reference to the particular matter in question.

Explanation 2.—But where, upon the trial of a person accused of an offence, the previous commission by the accused of an offence is relevant within the meaning of this section, the previous conviction of such person shall also be a relevant fact.(11)

(1) *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 24, 25, and cases there cited.

(2) *Mackenzie v. Dunlop*, 3 Macq. H. L. Cas., 22; *Cunningham v. Faublanque*, 6 L. & P., 44, but see s. 40, *post*.

(3) *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*, 11 M., 465 (1897).

(4) *Juggomohun Ghose v. Manickchand*, 7 M. Ind. App., 282 (1889); s. c., 4 W. R. (P. C.), 8 per Sir J. Coleridge cited and applied in *Palakdhari Rai v. Mennore*, 23 C., 179, 183 (1895) usage in landlord's estate].

(5) *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*, 11 M., 462, 466, *ante*.

(6) *Arapa Nayak v. Narsi Keshavji & Co.*, 4 Bom. H. C. R. (A. C.), 19 (1871); *Ranoordas Bhogilal v. Kariying Mohanlal*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., 231 (1863); *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*,

11 Mad., 462, 466, *ante*.

(7) See *Mackenzie Lysall v. Chamroo Singh*, 16 C., 702 (1889); *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*, 11 M., 462, 466, *ante*.

(8) *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*, 11 M., 461, 462; *Plaice v. Alcock*, 4 F. & F., (1074), per Willes, J.; *Fozall v. International Land Credit Co.*, 16 L. J., N. S., 637.

(9) Act IX of 1872, s. 1: see *Madhab Chander v. Racoomar Das*, 14 B. L. R., 76 (1874).

(10) *Volkart Bros. v. Vettivelu Nadan*, 11 M., 461; *J. G. Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 129 (1892); see note to s. 29, *proviso 5, post*.

(11) These *Explanations* were substituted for the original *Explanation* to s. 14, by Act III of 1891, s. 1 (1): see also Cr. Pr. Code, s. 310, as modified by s. 9, Act III of 1891; and *B. v. Naba Kumar*, 1 C. W. N., 146 (1897); in which the

Illustrations.

(a) *A* is accused of receiving stolen goods knowing them to be stolen. It is proved that he was in possession of a particular stolen article.

The fact that, at the same time, (1) he was in possession of many other stolen articles is relevant, as tending to show that he knew each and all of the articles, of which he was in possession, to be stolen. (2)

(b) *A* is accused of fraudulently delivering to another person a counterfeit coin, which, at the time when he delivered it, he knew to be counterfeit.

The fact that, at the time of its delivery, *A* was possessed of a number of other pieces of counterfeit coin, is relevant. (3)

The fact that *A* had been previously convicted of delivering to another person a genuine coin, knowing it to be counterfeit, is relevant. (4)

(c) *A* sues *B* for damage done by a dog of *B*'s, which *B* knew to be ferocious.

The facts that the dog had previously bitten *X*, *Y* and *Z*, and that they had made complaints to *B*, are relevant. (5)

(d) The question is, whether *A*, the acceptor of a bill of exchange, knew that the name of the payee was fictitious.

alteration; effected in this section and in s. 54 are discussed.

(1) See 34 & 35 Vic., c. 112, s. 19; *R. v. Drage*, 14 Cox., 85; *R. v. Carter*, 12 Q. B. D., 522.

(2) According to English law such evidence of intention in the case of indictments for receiving stolen goods is admissible only subject to certain limitations: see Steph. Dig., Art. 11; 34 & 35 Vic., c. 112, s. 19; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 84, 778, 788, and cases there cited. This illustration makes no reservation as to ownership or time; so that though the stolen property belonged to other person than the prosecutor and without reference to the lapse of time since it was stolen, evidence of its possession may, under the Act, be given against the accused; its weight in each case being left to the discretion of the Court. Norton, Ev., 132; see Penal Code, s. 411, and s. 21, illust. (d), and s. 114, illust. (a), post. *R. v. Casey Mul*, 3 W. R., Cr., 10 (1865); *R. v. Narain Bagdee*, 5 W. R., Cr., 3 (1866); *R. v. Motee Jolaha*, 5 W. R., Cr., 66 (1866); the test of a correct presumption of guilt in a prisoner not being able to account for the property on his premises is dependent on the fact whether the surrounding circumstances of the case really and properly raise such a presumption: Re *Meer Yar Ali*, 13 W. R. Cr., 70, 71 (1870); *R. v. Samiruddin*, 18 W. R., Cr., 25 (1872), see Wigmore, Ev., § 324.

(3) See *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223 (1883); *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 414 (1892). This illustration speaks only of possession; but it is only a single illustration of the "knowledge" spoken of in the section. Evidence of other utterings would be equally receivable under the section to establish guilty knowledge. Norton, Ev., 134; *R. v. Whitley*, 2 Leach, 986, cited in *R. v. Vajiram Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, 4 C. P. D., 102; *R. v. Green*, 3 C. & K., 204. In England it is now well-settled that evidence of uttering counterfeit coin on other occasions than that

charged is evidence to show guilty knowledge. Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 83, 84; and that utterings after that for which the indictment is charged may be given in evidence for this purpose as well as those which take place before: *R. v. Carter*, 24 L. J., M. C., 134; see s. 16, illust. (c); of the prisoner's conduct (as for example, the fact that he has been previously convicted of a similar offence passed by different names) is clearly admissible. *R. v. Tattersall*, 2 Leach, 984; *R. v. Phillimore*, 10 C. C., 106; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 84, v. ante, s. 8. In the case of forged instruments, similar evidence of possession and uttering has been constantly admitted in England (v. ante, s. 8). But whether evidence is admissible of uttering other forged instruments, where these are charged subsequently to that with which the prisoner is charged, seems to some extent doubtful. *R. v. Carter*, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 82-84 (v. post). See Penal Code, ss. 239-241; 471, 463-477, *passim*; and s. 21, illust. (c), post. *R. v. Kisto Soonder*, 5 W. R., Cr., 5 (1866) [counterfeit seals and documents]. Wigmore, Ev., § 309.

(4) This illustration was substituted for the original illustration (b) to s. 14, by Act III of 1891, s. 1 (2).

(i) See *Thomas v. Morgan*, 2 C. M. & R., 107; *Judge v. Cox*, 1 Starkie, 285; *Hudson v. Roberts*, 10 Ex., 697; *Cox v. Burbidge*, 13 C. B. N. S., 788; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 748. In the case of wild animals, such as lions, tigers, monkeys, etc., it is not necessary to prove that the defendant knew and was aware that the animals were ferocious, dangerous or mischievous as the case may be: knowledge will be presumed (*May v. Burdett*, 9 Q. B., 133). But in the case of dogs, horses and other domestic animals, 'scienter' must be proved in order to entitle the plaintiff to damages. The law as to liability for damage done by dogs is now being altered by F. Lupton, 1888, pp. 4, 7, and also Penal Code, s. 289; Norton, Ev., 134.

The fact that *A* had accepted other bills drawn in the same manner before they could have been transmitted to him by the payee, if the payee had been a real person, is relevant as showing that *A* knew that the payee was a fictitious person.(1)

(c) *A* is accused of defaming *B* by publishing an imputation intended to harm the reputation of *B*.

The fact of previous publications by *A* respecting *B* showing ill-will on the part of *A* towards *B*, is relevant, as proving *A*'s intention to harm *B*'s reputation by the particular publication in question.

The facts that there was no previous quarrel between *A* and *B*, and that *A* repeated the matter complained of as he heard it, are relevant, as showing that *A* did not intend to harm the reputation of *B*.(2)

(f) *A* is sued by *B* for fraudulently representing to *B* that *C* was solvent, whereby *B*, being induced to trust *C*, who was insolvent, suffered loss.

The fact that, at the time when *A* represented *C* to be solvent, *C* was supposed to be solvent by his neighbours and by persons dealing with him, is relevant, as showing that *A* made the representation in good faith.(3)

(g) *A* is sued by *B* for the price of work done by *B*, upon a house of which *A* is owner, by the order of *C*, a contractor. *A*'s defence is that *B*'s contract was with *C*.

The fact that *A* paid *C* for the work in question is relevant, as proving that *A* did, in good faith, make over to *C* the management of the work in question, so that *C* was in a position to contract with *B* on *C*'s own account and not as agent for *A*.(4)

(1) This is the case of *Gibson v. Hunter*, 2 H. Bl., 288; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 85; *Taylor*, Ev., § 338.

(2) Not only is the publication of other libels evidence, but the mode of their publication, to show *quo animo* they were published (see *Bond v. Douglas*, 7 C. & P., 626, where libellous handbills were carried backwards and forwards before the plaintiff's door). As the existence of previous ill-feeling throws light upon the *animus* with which the libel was published, so does the absence of previous quarrel, or the fact that the accused merely repeated what he had heard, afford evidence of the absence of malicious intention. But in civil suits this will only be receivable in mitigation of damages (*v. ante*); *Norton*, Ev., 135; see *Pearson v. LeMaire*, 5 M. & Gr., 700, and cases collected in *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 864; and *C. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 607; *Taylor*, Ev., § 340; see *Kaikhurnu Noroji v. Jehangir Byramji*, 14 B. 532 (1890).

(3) Here the gist of the action is fraud (see *Paley v. Freeman*, 2 Smilt., L. C., 74). *Bond fides* may necessarily always be given in evidence, for where there is *bond fides*, there can be no fraudulent intent: *Shrewsbury v. Blount*, 2 M. & G., 475; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 853; the illustration is an example, *Norton*, Ev., 136. In a case for a false representation of the solvency of *A B*, whereby the plaintiffs trusted him with goods, their declarations at the time, that they trusted him in consequence of the representation, are admissible in evidence for them: *Fellowes v. Williamson*, 1 M. & M., 306; and see *Vacher v.*

Cocks, ib., 353. The case on which the illustration is based is *Sheen v. Bumpstead*, 2 H. & C., 193, in which Cockburn, C. J., said: "With regard to the question put to the other witnesses respecting the general reputation of *W* for trust, worthiness as a tradesman, I think it also admissible. It was important to ascertain the state of mind of the defendant at the time he made the presentation complained of, and that could only be shown by inference. A plaintiff may not be able to bring home to the defendant the state of mind and positive evidence a knowledge of the falsehood of his representation; the plaintiff may, however, prove certain facts which necessarily lead to that inference. Now suppose the plaintiff had called every tradesman in the town to say not, only that *W* was insolvent, but that his insolvency was, notorious, would it not have been a fair and obvious remark to the jury that the defendant must have known what was the common knowledge of every other tradesman? On the other hand, if, after the plaintiff has established a *prima facie* case against the defendant, the latter calls a number of tradesmen, who have had dealings with *W*, and they say that, at the time the defendant made the representation, they believed that *W* was perfectly solvent, is not that strong evidence—morally at least—from which the jury may infer that what was the common opinion of tradesmen in the neighbourhood was shared by the defendant and that in making the representation he acted in good faith?"

(4) This is the case of *Gerish v. Chartier*, 1 C. B., 13. "The evidence was material and was

(h) *A* is accused of the dishonest misappropriation of property which he had found, and the question is whether, when he appropriated it, he believed in good faith that the real owner could be found.

The fact that public notice of the loss of the property had been given in the place where *A* was, (1) is relevant, as showing that *A* did not, in good faith, believe that the real owner of the property could not be found.

The fact that *A* knew, or had reason to believe, that the notice was given fraudulently by *C*, who had heard of the loss of the property, and wished to set up a false claim to it, is relevant, as showing that the fact that *A* knew of the notice did not disprove *A*'s good faith. (2)

(i) *A* is charged with shooting at *B* with intent to kill him. In order to show *A*'s intent, the fact of *A*'s having previously shot at *B* may be proved. (3)

(j) *A* is charged with sending threatening letters to *B*. Threatening letters previously sent by *A* to *B* may be proved, as showing the intention of the letters. (4)

(k) The question is, whether *A* has been guilty of cruelty towards *B*, his wife.

Expressions of their feeling towards each other shortly before or after the alleged cruelty, are relevant facts. (5)

(l) The question is, whether *A*'s death was caused by poison.

Statements made by *A* during his illness as to his symptoms, are relevant facts. (6)

(m) The question is, what was the state of *A*'s health at the time when an assurance on his life was effected.

Statements made by *A* as to the state of his health at or near the time in question, are relevant facts. (7)

properly admitted. It tended to show that the defendant was not seeking to evade payment for goods ordered for his benefit, but that he had actually paid the person with whom alone he had contracted. It shewed that the defendant conducted himself like a party who was dealing with '*C*' as a principal and not as an agent;" *per* Maule, J., *ib.*: "A considerable body of evidence had been given by the plaintiff to show that '*C*' interfered in the matter as the defendant's agent which this evidence went directly to negative," *per* Cresswell, J., *ib.*: "In an action for goods sold and delivered a general form of defence is 'I am liable to pay another person' and in such cases the jury usually come to the conclusion that, the defendant wants to keep the goods without paying for them. Here, therefore, it was material for the defendant to show the *bond fides* of his defence, by proving payment to such third person; and that was the effect of the evidence in question," *per* Erle, J., *ib.*

(1) "And in such a manner that *A* knew, or probably might have known of it." *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 11, *illust.* (j). *See also* Norton, *Ev.*, 137; some evidence should be given that the notice was within his knowledge.

(2) In the instances given in the illustration, the first is to negative good faith; the second to rebut the presumption of *mala fides* raised by the first; *see* Penal Code, s. 403, *Expl.* (2); Norton, *Ev.*, 136, 137; Roscoe, *Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 579; *R. v. Thurburn*, 1 Den., C. C. R., 387; 18 L. J. M. C., 140, in which, and in the judgment of Parke, B., the whole law with reference to larceny of goods found, is considered.

(3) This illustration which is taken from the case of *R. v. Voke*, R. & R., 531, is in principle like *illust.* (o), *post*; the difference between the two illustrations is that this illustration is a case of shooting with intent to kill, while *illust.* (o) is of murder outright. In *R. v. Voke*, the prisoner was indicted for maliciously shooting at the prosecutor. Evidence was given that the prisoner fired at the prosecutor twice during the day. In the course of the trial it was objected that the prosecutor ought not to give evidence of two distinct felonies, but Burrough, J., *held*, that it was admissible, on the ground that the counsel for the prisoner, by his cross-examination of the prosecutor, had endeavoured to show that the gun might have gone off by accident that the second firing was evidence to show that the first was wilful, and to remove the doubt if any existed in the minds of the jury; *see* Roscoe, *Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 85; Norton, *Ev.*, 137.

(4) *See R. v. Robinson*, 2 East., P. C., 1110, in which previous letters, sent by the prisoner were read in evidence as they served to explain the letter on which he was indicted.

(5) *See* Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 160, 582. This and the two following illustrations relate to feelings; the first to mental feelings of "ill-will" or "good will to:" the two last to "bodily feelings" (*v. text post*).

(6) *See R. v. Gloster*, 16 Cox., 471; *R. v. Jo son*, 2 C. & K., 354.

(7) *See Arason v. Kinnaird*, 6 East., 188; *R. v. Nicholas*, 2 C. & K., 246; 2 Cox, C. C., 136; *R. v. Guttridge*, 9 C. & P., 471.

(n) *A* sues *B* for negligence in providing him with a carriage for hire not reasonably fit for use, whereby *A* was injured.

The fact that *B*'s attention was drawn on other occasions to the defect of that particular carriage, is relevant.

The fact that *B* was habitually negligent about the carriages which he let to hire, is irrelevant.(1)

(o) *A* is tied for the murder of *B* by intentionally shooting him dead.

The fact that *A*, on other occasions, shot at *B* is relevant, as showing his intention to shoot *B*.

The fact that *A* was in the habit of shooting at people with intent to murder them, is irrelevant.

(p) *A* is tried for a crime.

The fact that he said something indicating an intention to commit that particular crime, is relevant.

The fact that he said something indicating a general disposition to commit crimes of that class, is relevant.

Principle.—If the existence of a mental or bodily state or bodily feeling is, as is assumed by the section, in issue or relevant, it is clear that facts from which the existence of such mental or bodily state or bodily feeling may be inferred are also relevant. The *second Explanation* is merely a particular application of the general rule contained in the body of the section. The rejection of the general fact by the *first Explanation* rests on the ground that the collateral matter is too remote, if indeed there is any connection with the *factum probandum*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

ments of existence of state of mind or body.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 102, 106, 111 (Burden of proof.)

s. 21, cl. (2) ("Admission consisting of state-

Steph. Dig., Art. 11 and Note VI; Taylor, Ev., §§ 580—586, 150, 160, 812, 1665, 1666, 340—347, 188; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 50, 65, 114—124; Lindley, Partnership, 536; Chitty's Equity Index, 4th Ed., "Notice;" Brett's Leading Cases in Equity, 2nd Ed., 260; Roscoe, N.P. Ev., 633—635, 847—855, 736 *et seq.*; Norton, Ev., 131—140; Swift, Ev., 111; Cunningham, Ev., 117,—119; Pollock's Law of Fraud in India (1894), 44, 45, 61, 65, 66, 76, 77; First Report of the Select Committee, 31st March 1871; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 87—94; Lindley's Company Law, 5th Ed., 312; Beven's Principles of the Law of Negligence (1899); Cr. Pr. Code, s. 310; Contract Act, s. 17; Best, Ev., p. 86, §§ 255, 433; Wills, Ev., 50, 52; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 309—370, 581, 658—661, 1962, 1963.

COMMENTARY.

Facts, it has been seen, are either physical or psychological; the former being the subject of perception by the senses, and the latter the subject of consciousness.(2) A person may testify to his own intent. But if his acts and conduct are shown to be at variance and inconsistent with the intent he swears to his own testimony in his own favour would ordinarily obtain very little credit.(3) Of facts which cannot be perceived by the senses, intention, fraud, good faith and knowledge are examples.(4) But a man's intention is a matter of fact capable of proof. "The state of a man's mind is as much a fact as the state of his digestion. It is true that it is very difficult to prove what the state of a man's mind at a particular time is: but if it can be

States of mind or body or bodily feeling

(1) This and the two following illustrations refer to the Explanation; illust. (n) illustrates "negligence" as well; illust. (o) should be read in conjunction with illust. (i), *ante*; v. text, *post*.

(2) v. *ante*, s. 3, illust. (d).

(3) Wigmore, Ev., § 581.

(4) See First Report of the Select Committee, 31st March 1871.

ascertained it is as much a fact as anything else.”(1) The latter class of facts, however, are incapable of direct proof by the testimony of witnesses, the existence can only be ascertained either by the confession of the party whose mind is their seat, or by presumptive inference from physical facts.(2) It has been debated whether the “opinion rule” excludes testimony to another person’s state of mind.(3) But it may be safely and in general said that a witness must speak to facts and let the inference from those facts be drawn by the Court or jury.(4) This section is in accordance with the principle laid down in numerous cases(5) that, to explain states of mind, evidence is admissible, though it does not otherwise bear upon the issue to be tried. regards this principle there is no difference between civil and criminal cases. The present section makes general provision for the subject, and the next section is a special application of the rule contained in the present one. The subject of the existence of states of mind is one of the most important to which judicial enquiries are concerned; in criminal cases they are of main consideration; and in civil cases they are often highly material, as, for instance, where there is a question of fraud, malicious intention, or negligence. The present section is framed to avoid all technicalities as to the *class* of evidence or the *time* within which the fact given as evidence of mental or bodily condition, must have occurred. The only point for the Court to consider is, in deciding upon the admissibility of evidence under this section, is whether the fact can be said to *show the existence* of the state of mind or body under investigation.(7) The same considerations will, it is apprehended, determine the question of the admissibility of acts *subsequent* to the fact in issue to prove intent and other like questions.(8) So also, though the collateral facts sought to be proved should not be so remote in time as not to afford

(1) *Edgington v. Fitzmaurice*, 29 Ch. D., App., 483 (1885); per Bowen, L.J.; see Pollock’s Law of Fraud in India, p. 61.

(2) See *Balmakand Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, 22 C., 391, 406 (1894), [proof of intention need not be direct; it will be enough if it is proved like any other fact (and the existence of intention is a fact) by the evidence of conduct and surrounding circumstances.] *The Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, 22 C., 164, 174 (1894); *R. v. Rhutten Ram*, 2 W. R. Cr., 63 (1865); *R. v. Beharee*, 3 W. R., Cr., 23, 24, 27 (1865) [exclamations as evidence of guilty intention: conduct of prisoner]; *Re Meer Yar Ali*, 13 W. R., Cr., 71 (1870); [ib.]: *R. v. Rookni Kant*, 3 W. R., Cr., 58 (1865) [province of jury to judge of intention]; *R. v. Gookool Bourree*, 5 W. R., Cr., 33, 38 (1866) [to some degree, of course, the intentions of parties, to a wrongful act must be judged of by the event]; *R. v. Gora Chand*, 5 W. R., Cr., 45, 46 (1866); [presumption of intention must depend upon the facts of each particular case]; *R. v. Shuruffooddeen*, 13 W. R., Cr., 26 (1870); [a guilty knowledge is not necessarily a thing on which direct evidence can be afforded. It is a matter of conscience and connected with the secret motives of a man’s conduct: it must be inferred from facts]; *R. v. Bleedale*, 2 C. & K., 765 (felonious intent); *R. v. Mogg*, 4 C. & P., 364 (ib.); *R. v. Loyed*, 7 C. & P., 318 (lustful intent); *R. v. Bholu*, 23 A., 124 (1900), cited in

notes to s. 106. [Assembling for the purpose of committing dacoity: evidence of intention.] *R. v. Papa Sani*, 23 M., 159 (1899); *Deputy Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, supra [allowing girls for prostitution: evidence of intention, as to declarations as proof of intention, see *Pelcherini*, 7 Cox, C. C., 79. As to burden of proof, see ss. 102, 106, 106, post.

(3) Wigmore, Ev., §§ 1962, 1963. The answer to the objection in § 661 seems to be that in the case the witness is submitting his inference to the jury. Because the jury have themselves drawn the inference that is no reason why the witness should be allowed to do so. As to the different meanings of “belief” or “impression” as signifying the degree of positiveness of observation or recollection (in which case there is no legal objection) or lack of actual personal observation (in which case the evidence is excluded), see ib., § 658.

(4) Swift, Ev., 111. “A witness must swear to facts within his knowledge and recollection; he cannot swear to mere matters of belief.”

(5) See judgment of Williams, J., in *Richardson*, 2 F. & F., 346.

(6) *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, 10 P. D., 102.

(7) Cunningham, Ev., 117.

(8) Thus, according to English law, on charges for uttering counterfeit coin, utterings affecting the public credit for which the indictment is laid may be given in evidence.

reasonably certain ground for inference, yet such remoteness will, as a rule, go to the *weight* of the proffered evidence only.(1)

The mental and physical conditions of a person may be proved either by that person speaking directly to his *own* feelings, motives, intentions, and the like, or by the evidence of another person detailing facts from which the given condition may be inferred: but such other person may not in general testify the state of mind of the first, as to which he can have no direct knowledge, and may only state those external and perceptible facts which may form the material of the Court's decision.(2) So in a case for malicious prosecution, where the defendant himself was called and was asked in chief, "Had you any other object in view, in taking proceedings, than to further the ends of justice?" the question was admitted.(3) And in cases of obtaining goods on false pretences, the prosecutor is constantly asked, not only in cross-examination, but in chief, with what motive, or for what reasons, or on what impression he parted with the goods?(4) So on a question of domicile, *A* may state what his intention was in residing in a particular place.(5) In a suit by a house-agent against the former owner of a house, in which the question was whether the former was entitled to receive from the latter a commission by reason of having effected the sale of the house "through his intervention," the Judge at the trial, in order to ascertain whether any acts of the plaintiff conduced to the completion of the sale, put the following question to the purchaser:—"Would you, if you had not gone to the plaintiff's office and got the card (a card to view the premises, with terms of sale written by the plaintiff's clerk on the back), have purchased the house?" and, overruling an objection, received his answer, which was, "I should think not."(6) But it is obvious that in many cases such evidence may not be reliable, and in other cases may not be had. The mental and physical conditions of a person must then be proved by the evidence of other persons who speak to the outward manifestations known to them, of states of mind and body. Such manifest stations may be either by conduct, conversation or correspondence.(7) To prove mental and physical conditions "all contemporaneous manifestations of the given condition, whether by conduct, conversation, or correspondence, may be given in evidence as part of the *res gestæ*, it being for the Court or jury to consider whether they are real or feigned. Thus, the answers of patients to enquiries by medical men and

Proof of
mental and
physical
conditions.

evidence; but the point is doubtful in the case of forged instruments; and in the case of false pretences it is still doubtful whether pretences made subsequently to the one charged are admissible: but it seems both on authority and on principle that they are not, as it is possible the guilty intention may not have arisen until after the acts upon which the charge is founded. *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 94.

(1) *R. v. Whitley*, 2 Leach, C. C., 983, cited in *R. v. Fajiram*, 16 B., 431 (1892); "True it is that the more detached the previous utterings are in point of time, the less relation they will bear to the particular uttering stated in the indictment; and when they are so distant the only question that can be made is whether they are sufficient to warrant the jury in making any inference from them as to the guilty knowledge of the prisoners; but it would not render the evidence inadmissible," per Lord Ellenborough. See also per Lord Blackburn in *R. v. Francis*, 12 Cox, C. C., 612, 614.

(2) See *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 50, 51; *Cunning-*

ham, Ev., 117; but as to the opinion of experts, see s. 45, *post.*; v. ante *Wigmore, Ev.*, §§ 881, 1962-1963.

(3) *Hardwick v. Coleman*, 1 F. & F., 531.

(4) *Hardwick v. Coleman*, 1 F. & F., 531; note and see *R. v. Hougill*, 1 Uears, C., 315; *R. v. Dale*, 7 C. & P., 352.

(5) *Wilson v. Wilson*, L. R., 2 P. & D., 435, 444.

(6) *Mansell v. Clements*, L. R., 9 C. P., 139. In a suit by *A* against *B* for goods sold and delivered, in which *B* pleaded that the debt became due from him jointly with one *C*, who was still alive, and the replication traversed the joint liability:—*Held*, that with a view to prove *B*'s sole liability, the witness who proved the giving of the order could not be asked the question, "with whom did you deal;" but that the proper enquiry was as to the acts done: *Bonfield v. Smith*, 12 M. & W., 405.

(7) See *Wright v. Tatham*, 7 A. & E., 324.

others are evidence of their state of health, provided they are confined contemporaneous symptoms, and are not in the nature of a narrative as to how, by whom, such symptoms were caused.(1) And if the condition of the patient before or after the time in issue be material, his declaration at such times as to his then present condition are equally receivable.(2) Only may a party's own statements but those made to him by *third persons* be proved for the purpose of showing his state of mind at a given time. Thus where the question was whether a person knew that he was insolvent at a certain time, his own statements implying consciousness of the fact, as well as letters from third persons refusing to advance him money, were to be admissible after the fact of his insolvency had been proved independently.(5) In addition to evidence of contemporaneous manifestations of a given condition, collateral facts are admitted to show the existence of a particular state of mind. Acts unconnected with the act in question are frequently receivable to prove psychological facts, such as intent.(6) In order to show this, similar acts done by the party are relevant: but similar acts are not relevant to prove the *existence* of the particular fact in issue, but are inadmissible for this purpose under the rule by which similar but unconnected acts are excluded.(7) Thus when a man is on his trial for a specific crime, such as uttering a forged note or coin, or receiving an article of stolen property, the issue is whether he is guilty of *that* specific act. To admit therefore as evidence against him other instances of a *similar* nature clearly to introduce collateral matter. This cannot be with the object of inducing the Court to infer, that because the accused has committed a crime of a similar description on other occasions, he is guilty on the present; but to establish the criminal intent and to anticipate the defence that he acted innocently without any *guilty knowledge*, or that he had no *intention* or *motivation* to commit the act; and generally to interpret acts, which, without the admission of such collateral evidence, are ambiguous.(8) In other words, the existence of the fact in issue must be always independently established, and for that purpose evidence of similar and unconnected acts is inadmissible: but once the fact in issue is so established, such similar acts may be given in evidence to prove the state of mind of the party by whom it was done;(9) and when several offences are so connected that proof of one can be arrived at through evidence going to prove the others, the evidence is not on that count excluded.(10)

(1) *Aveson v. Kinnaid*, 6 East., 188; *R. v. Nicholas*, 2 C. & K., 246; *R. v. Gloster*, 16 Cox, 471, illustrs. (l), (m).

(2) *R. v. Johnson*, 2 C. & K., 354.

(3) *Vacher v. Cocks*, 1 M. & M., 353; *Lewis v. Rogire*, 1 C. M. & R., 48; Whart., § 254.

(4) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 50; see *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 580—586.

(5) *Ib.* 39; *Thomas v. Connell*, 4 M. & W., 267; *Vacher v. Cocks*, 1 M. & M., 353; *Cotton v. James*, *ib.*, 273.

(6) *Best*, Ev., 255.

(7) See notes to S. ante: "When there is a question whether a person said or did something, the fact that he said or did something of the same sort on a different occasion may be proved if it shows the existence on the occasion in question of any intention, knowledge, good or bad faith, malice or other state of mind or any state of body or bodily feeling, the existence of which is in issue or is deemed to be relevant to

the issue; but such acts or words may be proved merely in order to show that the person so acting or speaking was likely on the occasion in question to act in a similar manner." *Id.* Dig., Art. 11, and see note VI, *ib.*

(8) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 87; *Norton*, Ev., 13; *v. Cole*, 1 Phillips, Ev., 608; *R. v. Richards*, 2 F. & F., 343; *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, 4 C. P. D., 106 (fraud); *R. v. Balls*, 1 C. C., 328, and cases cited, *post*. "There is a principle of law which prevents that being evidence which might otherwise be so, because it discloses other indictable offences." *per Williams, J.*, in *R. v. Richardson*, *supra*; *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 85; *Makin v. Attorney General for New South Wales*, L. R., 1894, Cas., 65.

(9) *R. v. Parbhudas*, *post*; *R. v. Vayapoori Moodelias*, *post*; *R. v. M. J. Vayapoori Moodelias*, *post*.

(10) *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., (1894); and *R. v. Ellis*, 6 B. & C., 145, cited

In *R. v. M. J. Vyapoory Moodeliar*,⁽¹⁾ Garth, C. J., said: "Section 14 Scope of the Sections. seems to me to apply to that class of cases which is discussed in Taylor on Evidence, 6th Edition, sections 318—322;—that is to say, cases where a particular act is more or less criminal or culpable, according to the state of mind or feeling of the person who does it; as, for instance, in actions of slander or false imprisonment, or malicious prosecution, where malice is one of the main ingredients in the wrong which is charged, evidence is admissible to show that the defendant was actuated by spite or enmity against the plaintiff; or, again, on a charge of uttering coin, evidence is admissible to show that the prisoner knew the coin to be counterfeit, because he had other similar coin in his possession, or had passed such coin before or after the particular occasion which formed the subject of the charge. The Illustrations to section 14, as well as the authorities cited in Taylor, show with sufficient clearness the sort of cases in which this evidence is receivable. But I think we must be very careful not to extend the operation of the section to other cases, where the question of guilt or innocence depends upon *actual facts*, and *not upon the state of a man's mind or feeling*. We have no right to prove that a man committed theft or any other crime on one occasion, by showing that he committed similar crimes on other occasions." Thus the possession, by an accused person, of a number of documents suspected to be forged, was *held* to be no evidence to prove that he had forged the particular documents with the forgery of which he was charged.⁽²⁾ In *R. v. Parbhudas*,⁽³⁾ West, J., said: "The possession by an accused of several other articles deposed to have been stolen, would, no doubt, have some probative force on the issue of whether he had received the particular articles which he was charged with having dishonestly received, and the receipt or possession of which he denied altogether, yet in the first illustration to section 14, it is set forth as a preliminary to the admission of testimony as to the other articles that 'it is proved that he was in possession of (the) particular stolen article.' The receipt and possession are not allowed to be proved by other apparently similar instances, only the guilty knowledge..... Illustration (c) to the same section makes a previous attempt by the accused to shoot the person murdered, evidence of the accused's intention, but not of the act that caused the death; yet it is certain that in the issue of whether *A* actually shot *B* or not, the fact that he had previously shot at him, would have some probative force; so, too, would proof of a general malignity of disposition by evidence that '*A* was in the habit of shooting at people, with intent to murder them,' yet this evidence is excluded, even as proof of *A*'s intention either as too remotely connected with the particular intention in issue, or as raising collateral questions, which could not properly be resolved in the case."⁽⁴⁾ In the same case Melville, J., said (5): "It appears to me that the Indian Evidence Act does not go beyond the English law." As to the latter Lord Herschell said (6): "The mere fact that the evidence adduced tends to show the commission of other crimes does not render it inadmissible if it be relevant to an issue before the jury and it may be so relevant if it bears upon the question whether the acts alleged to constitute the crime charged in the indictment were designed or accidental or to rebut a defence

v. Parbhudas, supra; and *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 430 (1892).

(1) 6 C., 665, 669 (1881).

(2) *R. v. Parbhudas*, supra; *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223, 226 (1883), in which the former case was distinguished and in which it was held that evidence of the possession and attempted disposal of coins of an unusual kind is relevant on a charge of uttering such coins soon afterwards when the *factum* of uttering is denied.

(3) 11 Bom., H. C. R., 90, 91 (1874): "A fully argued case where Mr. Justice West gives a full and lucid exposition of s. 14 of the Indian Evidence Act," per Jardine, J., in *R. v. Fakirappa*, 15 B., 502 (1890).

(4) *R. v. Parbhudas*, supra.

(5) *ib.*, at p. 97.

(6) *Makin v. Attorney-General, New South Wales*, (1894,) A. C., 57; cited in *R. v. Wyatt* (1904), A. C., 57.

which would otherwise be open to the accused." The Illustrations (e), (i), (j), are on the point of *intention*: (1) (a), (b), (c), and (d), of *knowledge*; (f) and (h) of *good faith*; (n) of *negligence and knowledge*; (k), (l), and (m) of *moral and bodily feeling*; (n), (o), and (p) illustrate the Explanation.(2)

Intention.

The question of intention is sufficiently illustrated by the Illustrations (i), and (j) to the present section, by the cases illustrating guilty knowledge by the next section; and is further considered in the *notes* to the last-mentioned section and in the preceding and succeeding paragraphs.(3) "A man is excused from crimes by reason of his drunkenness, but although you cannot take drunkenness as any excuse for crime, yet when the crime is such that the intention of the party committing it is one of its constituent elements, you look at the fact that a man was in drink in considering whether he formed the intention necessary to constitute the crime." (4) When a person does an act of some intention other than that which the character and circumstances of the act suggest, the burden of proving that intention is upon him.(5) The question of intention is to be inferred from legal evidence of facts, and not from antecedent declarations by the accused himself, upon occasions distant from and antecedent to the transaction.(6)

Knowledge and notice.

Facts which go to prove guilty knowledge may be proved. In *R. v. White* Lord Ellenborough, in deciding that to prove the guilty knowledge of an utterer of a forged bank-note, evidence may be given of his having previously uttered other forged notes knowing them to be forged, observed that "without the reception of other evidence than that which the mere circumstances of the transaction itself could furnish, it would be impossible to ascertain whether the utterer uttered it with a guilty knowledge of its having been forged, or whether it was uttered under circumstances which showed their minds to be free from guilt." In the case of *R. v. Tattersall* mentioned by Lord Ellenborough in *R. v. White* the question reserved by Chambre, J., was "whether the prisoner had not furnished pregnant evidence, and whether the jury, from his conduct on one occasion, might not infer his knowledge in another?" The opinion of the Judge was that the jury were at liberty to make such an inference. "The cases in which this has been acted on are mostly common cases of uttering forged documents or base coins, but they are not confined to those cases." (8) Passages from the case of *guilty knowledge*, knowledge may be inferred from the fact that a party had reasonable means of knowledge—e.g., *possession of documents* containing the information, especially if he has answered, or otherwise acted

(1) As to whether an act was accidental or intentional, *v. s. 15, post.*

(2) See Norton, Ev., 131.

(3) See cases cited in first paragraph of Commentary, *ante.*

(4) *R. v. Doherty*, 16 Cox., 306, per Stephen, J.; *R. v. Ram Sahoy W. R.*, Gap No., Cr., 24 (1864).

(5) S. 106, *post*, Illust. (a).

(6) *R. v. Patcherini*, 7 Cox, C. C., 79, 83, per Greene, B.: as to declarations accompanying an act, *v. ib.*, and s. 8, *ante*, and notes thereto.

(7) 2 Leach, C. C., 983, cited in *R. v. Vajiram* supra, 431.

(8) *R. v. Francis*, 12 Cox, 612, 616, per Lord Coleridge, C. J.; *s. c.*, L. R., 2 C. C. R., 123. In this case the prisoner was indicted for endeavouring to obtain an advance from a pawnbroker upon a ring by the false pretence that it was a diamond ring; evidence was held to have

been properly admitted to show that two days before the transaction in question the prisoner had obtained an advance from a pawnbroker upon a chain, which he represented to be a gold chain but which was not so; see *R. v. Ram*, supra, 443; *R. v. Cooper*, 1 Q. B., 187; *R. v. Foster*, Dear, 466; *R. v. Weeks*, L. R., 18; Taylor, Ev., § 345; as to guilty knowledge see *Lalit Mohan v. R.*, 22 C., 313, 322 (1894). *The Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. K. Basitobi*, 22 C., 168, 169 (1894); *Re Meen Ali*, 13 W. R., Cr., 70, 71 (1870); [it is an offence in law to consider the fact of the prisoner making his defence to his counsel as in any way ever indicating any guilty knowledge]; *Nobokisto Ghose*, 8 W. R., Cr., 87, 89 (1870); *R. v. Shurufgooddeen*, 13 W. R., 26 (1870); *Abaji Ramchandra*, 15 B., 189 (1890); *Re B. Kurmoker*, 25 W. R., Cr., 10, 13 (1876).

upon, them; or from the fact that such documents, properly addressed, have been delivered at, or posted to, his residence.(1) So *execution* of a document, e.g., of a deed or a will, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, implies knowledge of its contents;(2) though *mere attestation* necessarily does not.(3) *Access* to documents may also sometimes raise a presumption of knowledge.(4) But there is no presumption of law that a director knows the contents of the books of a company.(5) And shareholders are not, as between themselves and their directors, supposed to know all that is in the company's books.(6) The publication of a fact in a *Gazette* or *newspaper* is receivable to fix a party with notice, though (unless the case is governed by statute) it is always advisable, and sometimes necessary, to furnish evidence that the party to be affected has probably read the paper.(7) The *notoriety* of a fact in a party's calling or vicinity may also in some cases support an inference of knowledge.(8) When the existence of a state of mind is in question, all facts from which it may be properly inferred are relevant. And so when the question was whether *A*, at the time of making a contract with *B*, *knew* that the latter was insane: it was *held* that the conduct of *B*, both before and after the transaction, was admissible in evidence to show that his malady was of such a character as would make itself apparent to *A* at the time he was dealing with him.(9) See also Illustrations (a), (b), (c) and (d) to the section. "Notice" has also been made the subject of substantive law and of statutory definition in the Transfer of Property and Indian Trusts Acts.(10) This definition codifies the law as to notice which existed before these Acts were passed.(11) Notice to an agent is notice to the principal.(12) And notice to one of several trustees is notice to all.(13) Constructive notice is of two kinds: there is the notice through an agent,

(1) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 114; *Vacherv. Cocks*, 1 M. & M., 353; *Cotton v. James*, ib., 275; as to documents found after the arrest of a prisoner *v. s. ante*; or intercepted at the post; *R. v. Cooper*, 1 Q. B. D., 15 [when a letter is put in course of transmission, the Post-Master-General holds it as the agent of the receiver, *ib.*, 22].

(2) *In re Cooper*, 20 Ch. D., 611; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 150, 160.

(3) *Harding v. Crethorne*, 1 Esp., 58; *v. s. ante*: it does not necessarily follow that a witness is aware of the contents of the deed of which he attests the execution. *Salamat Ali v. Budh Sing*, 1 A., 306, 307 (1876). See *Rajlakhi v. Gokul Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., P. C., 57, 63 (1869); *Ram Chunder v. Hari Das*, 9 C., 463 (1882); and *notes to s. 116, post*.

(4) e. g., in the case of books kept between partners, master and servant, etc., see *s. 8, ante*, p. 50; *Lindley, Partnership*, 536; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 812; see *Mackintosh v. Marshall*, 11 M. & W., 116. [The shipping list at Lloyds stating the time of a vessel's sailing, is *prima facie* evidence against an underwriter as to what it contain as the underwriter must be presumed to have a knowledge of its contents from having access to it in the course of his business.]

(5) *Hallmark's case*, L. R., 9 Ch. D., 329; per *Bramwell, J.*, *ib.*, 333: "I will only add that it seems to me in general extremely objectionable to imply that a man had knowledge of facts contrary to the real truth. This ought only to be done where there is some duty on the part

of the man to inform himself of the facts."

(6) *Lindley, Company Law*, 5th Ed., 312, and cases there cited.

(7) See notes to *s. 37, post*; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1665, 1666; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 116; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 11, *illustr. (a)*, where the question was whether *A*, the captain of a ship, knew that a port was blockaded: it was *held* that the fact that the blockade was notified in the *Gazette* was relevant; *Harratt v. Wise*, 9 B. & C., 712.

(8) See *illustr. (f), ante* and *note*; though mere rumour or reputation is inadmissible; *R. v. Gunnel*, 16 Cox, 154; *Greenslade v. Dare*, 20 Beav., 284 [Evidence of the general reputation of the insanity of a person, in the neighbourhood in which he resided, is admissible to prove that a person was cognisant of that fact.]

(9) *Beavan v. McDonnell*, 10 Ex., 184; *Lovatt v. Tribe*, 3 F. & F., 9; but see also *Greenslade v. Dare, ante*.

(10) S. 3, Act IV of 1882, amended by Act III of 1885 (Transfer of Property); s. 3, Act II of 1882 (Indian Trusts). See cases collected in *Shephard and Brown's Commentaries on the Transfer of Property Act*, p. 14, 2nd Ed.

(11) *Churaman v. Balli*, 9 A., 599.

(12) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 229; cf. the English Conveyancing Act, 1882; 45 & 46 Vic., c. 39; as to notice of dishonour of negotiable instruments, see Act XXVI of 1881 (Negotiable Instruments). Ch. VIII. See *Pearson's Law of Agency in British India*, 430.

(13) *Godefroi on Trusts*, 677.

which Lord Chelmsford has called "imputed notice"; the other is that which he thought should more properly be called "constructive notice," and means that kind of notice which the Courts have raised against a person from his fully abstaining from making enquiries, or inspecting documents.(1) In such cases the Courts are said to raise a presumption of knowledge which is not allowed to be rebutted, and whatever is sufficient to put a person of ordinary prudence on enquiry is constructive notice of all to which that enquiry would lead.(2) So notice of a deed, or a trust, is notice of its terms.(3) And the acceptance of a contract in a common form without objection is constructive notice of its contents.(4)

Good and
bad faith:
fraud:
malice.

"It is a truth confirmed by all experience that in the great majority of cases fraud is not capable of being established by positive and express proof. It is by its very nature secret in its movements; and if those whose duty it is to investigate questions of fraud are to insist upon direct proof in every case the ends of justice would be constantly, if not invariably, defeated. We do not mean to say that fraud can be established, by any less proof, or by any different kind of proof, from what is required to establish any other disputed question of fact, or that circumstances of mere suspicion which lead to no certain result should be taken as sufficient proof of fraud, or that fraud should be presumed against anybody in any case; but what we mean to say is that, in the general run of cases, circumstantial evidence is our only resource in dealing with questions of fraud, and if this evidence is sufficient to overcome the natural presumption of honesty and fair dealing and to satisfy a reasonable mind of the existence of fraud by raising a counter-presumption, there is no reason whatever why it should not act upon it."(5) A party's good faith in doing an act may generally be inferred from any facts which would justify its doing.(6) In such cases the information (whether true or false) on which he acted will often be material. Although the opinions and acts of other parties are not generally admissible, yet when opinions and acts lead to the formation of a belief in another matter and that belief is the fact in issue, those opinions and acts acquire a legal evidentiary relation and become admissible. So to show the *bona fides* of a party's belief as to any matter, it is admissible to show the state of his knowledge and that he had reasonable grounds for such belief.(7) For though it is not settled that in order, apart from statute, to maintain an action for deceit, the

(1) *Kettlewell v. Watson*, L. R., 21 Ch. D., 685, 724, *per* Fry, J.: a person refusing a registered letter sent by post cannot afterwards plead ignorance of its contents; *Looti Ali v. Peary Mohun*, 16 W. R., 223 (1871).

(2) See Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 117; *Jones v. Smith*, 1 Hare, 43; Shephard and Brown, *supra*, 14: as to whether registration operates as constructive notice, *ib.*, 21; and *Shan Mull v. Madras Building Co.*, 15 M., 268, 277 (1891); *Balmakundas v. Mrti Narayan*, 8 B., 444 (1891); *Joshua v. Alliance Bank*, 22 C., 185 (1894); Brett's L. C., in Eq., 2nd Ed., 260; Chitty, Eq. Index, 4th Ed., "Notice;" and as to notice to agent, trustee, counsel, partner, solicitor, *v. ib.*, and *ante*. For a purchaser to be affected with constructive notice through his solicitor, the latter himself must have actual notice; *Greender Chunder v. Mackintosh*, 4 C., 897 (1879).

(3) *Patman v. Harland*, 17 Ch. D., 353; Brett's L. C., in Eq., 260, and cases there cited; *Rajaram v. Krishnasami*, 16 M., 301 (1892).

(4) *Watkins v. Rymill*, 10 Q. B. D., 178.

(5) *Per* Dwarkanath Mitter, J., in *Moth Pandey v. Ram Ruchya*, 11 W. R., 482, (1869); s. c., 3 B. L. R. (A. C.), 108; but fraud and dishonesty are not to be assumed upon conjecture, however probable: *Sheikh Imdad Ali Mussumat Kootby*, 6 W. R. (P. C.), 24 (1842); s. c. 3 Moo. I. A., 1; as to secrecy as evidence of fraud, see *Joshua v. Alliance Bank of Simla*, 22 C., (1894); see cases cited in notes to s. 102, 111, *supra*.
(6) Whart., § 35, cited in Phipson, Ev., Ed., 118.

(7) *Derry v. Peek*, 14 App. Cas. 337: "A man's own assertion of what he believed, or recollection of what he thinks he believed at a certain time, is worth very little without some kind of confirmation from the external conditions. Obviously the best and most natural corroboration would be found in circumstances showing that the alleged belief was such as, with the means of knowledge then at hand, a reasonable man might have entertained at the time." Pollock's Law of Fraud in India, 44, 45.

must be proof of fraud; a false statement made in the honest belief that it is true being not sufficient, and there being no such thing as legal fraud in the absence of moral fraud; yet a false statement made through carelessness, and without reasonable belief that it is true, though not amounting to fraud, may be evidence of it; and fraud is proved where it is shown that a false representation has been made (a) knowingly; or (b) without belief in its truth; or (c) recklessly, careless whether it be true or false; and if fraud be proved, the defendant's motive is immaterial—it matters not that there was no intention to injure the person to whom the statement was made.(1) To show the *bonâ fides* of a party's belief he may show that it was shared by the community, or even by individuals similarly situated to himself.(2) "The relative positions and circumstances of the parties are often material in determining their good or bad faith in a transaction; a higher standard of probity being demanded from either when the other is, e.g., of weak intellect, intoxicated, illiterate, or acting under duress or fear; or occupies the position of child, ward, client, or patient of the other."(3) As to the burden of proof in such cases, see section 111, *post*, and the notes thereto. Where the accused was charged under section 206 of the Indian Penal Code with fraudulently transferring three properties to three different persons on a certain day, in order to prevent their being seized in execution of a decree, and the prosecution tendered evidence of five other fraudulent transfers of property effected by the accused on the same day, and apparently with the same object; *held* that this evidence was admissible under this and the next section, to prove either that all those transfers were parts of one entire transaction, or that the particular transfers which were specified in the charge were made with a fraudulent intent.(4) Evidence of similar frauds, committed on other persons, by the same agent of the defendant company in the same manner, with the knowledge and for the benefit of the company, is admissible to prove fraud.(5) In like manner, in actions for false representation, where the question turns on fraudulent intent, other mis-statements besides those laid in the statement of claim will be admissible in evidence, for the purpose of showing that the defendant was actuated by dishonest motives.(6) And the defendant may show representations made by him to others, with the view of proving his own *bonâ fides*.(7) Where A and B were charged with conspiring to defraud C by representing that A owned certain property, and B's defence was that he honestly believed the representation, being himself the dupe of A; it was *held* that letters between A and B (not communicated to C) prior to the completion

(1) *Derry v. Peek*, *supra*, 346, 356, 369, 374; in which the distinction is made between facts which constitute fraud, and those that are only evidence of it. Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 848, and cases there cited; Indian Contract Act, s. 17; Pollock's Law of Fraud in India, 42–56; as to concealment of material facts, see *Smith v. Hughes*, L. R., 6 Q. B., 597; *Ward v. Hobbs*, 4 App. Cas., 13; inadequacy of price as evidence of fraud, see Indian Contract Act, s. 25; Specific Relief Act, s. 23; see generally as to fraud, Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 633–635, 847–855; it must be properly pleaded: a case of fraud cannot be started in middle of cross-examination for the first time; *Lever v. Goodwin*, W. N. (C. A.), 1887, p. 107.

(2) *Illust. (f)*, *ante*; *Sheen v. Bumpstead*, 2 H. & C., 193; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 853; see note *ante* to *illust. (f)*. In *Penny v. Hanson*, 18 Q. B. D., 478, the question was whether A intended to deceive B by pretending to tell his fortune by the stars; it was *held* in evidence that A or others

bonâ fide believed in his ability to tell such fortunes was inadmissible; Denman, J., remarking: "We do not live in times when any sane man believes in such a power," and see *Lewis v. Farmor*, *ib.*, 532, 536, *per* Willes, J.

(3) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 118; Pollock's Law of Fraud in India, 65, 66, 76, 77; see notes to s. 111, *post*.

(4) *R. v. Vajiram*, 16 B., 414 (1892).

(5) *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, 4 C. P. D., 94. See also *E. v. Wyatt*, (1904) 1 K. B., 188, in which the question was whether upon an indictment for obtaining credit by means of fraud evidence could be given of similar acts committed by the accused at a period immediately preceding the offence for which the accused was being tried, and the answer given by the Judges was in the affirmative.

(6) *Huntingford v. Massey*, 1 F. & F., 690; Taylor, Ev., § 340.

(7) *Shrewsbury v. Blount*, 2 M. & Gr., 478.

of the transaction, regarding it, were admissible in *B's* favour.(1) See further as to the question of good faith, *Illusts. (f), (g), and (h), ante*. "Malice in doing an act has generally to be proved by the previous or subsequent conduct,(2) and relations of the parties, *e.g.*, previous enmity, threats, quarrels and violence; while in rebuttal, previous expressions of good-will and acts of kindness may be shown." Malice may even be implied from the manner in which an action is conducted in which it is in issue; and in cases of libel the mode of publication, or the repetition of the libel, is material to show the defendant's *animus*."(3) "On questions involving negligence and other qualities of conduct, when the criterion to be adopted is not clear, the acts or precautions proper to be taken under the circumstances, or even the general practice of the community on the subject, are admissible as affording a standard by which the conduct in question may be gauged."(4) In a suit in which the question was whether the pupils at a certain school were properly treated, evidence was held to be admissible of the *general* treatment of boys at schools of the same class, as affording a criterion of what the treatment should have been at the school in question.(5) As to state of body and bodily feeling, *see Illusts. (l) and (m), and ante*, p. 91.

Explanation.

The explanations to the section are illustrated by the Illustrations (a), (o), (p) and (b) appended to it. The rejection of the *general* fact rests on the ground that the collateral matter is too remote, if, indeed, there is any connection with the *factum probandum*.(6) The meaning of the first Explanation is "that the state of mind to be proved must be, not merely a general tendency or disposition, towards conduct of a similar description to that in question, but a condition of thought and feeling having distinct and immediate reference to the matter which is under enquiry. The fact that a man is generally dishonest, generally malicious, generally negligent or criminal in his proceedings does not bear with sufficient directness on his conduct on any particular occasion, or as to any particular matter, to make it safe to take it as a guide in interpreting his conduct; what is wanted is a fact which will throw light on his motives and state of mind with immediate reference to that particular occasion or matter. Illustrations (a) and (b) make this clear. A man is accused of receiving stolen goods with guilty knowledge; if he is merely shown to be

(1) *R. v. Whitehead*, 1 Dowl. & Ry., 61.

(2) Thus in *Taylor v. Williams*, 2 B. & Ad., 845; the question being whether *A* acted maliciously in prosecuting *B*;—an affidavit filed by the clerk to *A's* solicitor, and used for the purpose of preventing persons becoming bail for *B* when he was arrested, was held admissible as showing *A's* malice.

(3) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 119; *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 340—347. *See* *illust. (e), ante*; as to *bona fides*, *see R. v. Labouchere*, 14 Cox, 419; *Scott v. Sampson*, 8 Q. B. D., 491.

(4) *Ib.*, citing *Ball*, Leading Cases on Tort, 224—227; *East*, P. C., 263, 264; *Whart.*, Negligence, s. 46, and cases, *post*. *See* also *Beven's Principles of the Law of Negligence* (1889); *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 736 *et seq.*; and cases there cited, and *Best*, Ev., p. 86; "when the facts are settled the existence of negligence is a question of law, though reference is thereby implied to a standard of reasonable care and common experience with which the Judge must often be necessarily unacquainted." In the case of a railway accident *Willes*, J., said: "I go further and say that

the plaintiff should also show with reasonable certainty what particular precaution should have been taken; *Daniel v. Metropolitan Ry. Co.*, L. R., 3 C. P., 216, 222. In some cases, however, negligence will be presumed from the mere happening of an accident; *see Taylor*, Ev., § 188.

(5) *Boldron v. Widdows*, 1 C. & P., 65; but evidence is not admissible of the comparative treatment of boys at any other particular school, *ib.*

(6) *Norton*, Ev., 139; *see* remarks of *Willes*, J., in *Hollingham v. Head*, 27 L. J., C. P., 241; "To admit such speculative evidence would, I think, be fraught with great danger. If such evidence were held admissible, it would be difficult to say in an action for an assault, that the plaintiff might not give evidence of former assaults committed by the defendant upon other persons of a particular class for the purpose of showing that he was a quarrelsome individual, and therefore that it was highly probable that the particular charge of assault was well founded. The extent to which this sort of thing might be carried is inconceivable."

generally dishonest, the probability of his having been dishonest in this particular transaction is perhaps increased, but only in a vague and indefinite way ; but if, at the time, he is found in possession of a number of other stolen articles, this fact throws a distinct light on his knowledge and intentions as to the articles of which he is found in possession. It would be dangerous to infer that because a man was generally dishonest, he was dishonest in any single case ; but it is not dangerous to infer that a man, who is found in possession of 50 articles, which are shown to have been stolen from different people, came by each and all in a dishonest manner." (1) The Criminal Procedure Code (2) contains provisions as to the procedure to be adopted in the case of previous conviction. These provisions have been made with the view of preventing the jury or assessors from being biased against the accused by the knowledge that he is an old offender. But notwithstanding anything in the Code, evidence of the previous conviction may be given at the trial for the subsequent offence, if the fact of the previous conviction is relevant under this Act. (3) According to this section previous convictions become relevant when the existence of any state of mind or body or bodily feeling is in issue or relevant. (4) Under the present section the previous conviction will not be relevant unless the commission of the offence for which the conviction was had is relevant within the meaning of the preceding portion of the section. The second Explanation therefore does not extend the scope of such portion, but is merely an application of the rule contained in it, to those particular circumstances in which the acts sought to be given in evidence in proof of intention have been themselves adjudicated upon in a criminal proceeding previously taken. (5) Having regard to the character of the offence under section 400 of the Indian Penal Code, previous commissions of dacoity are relevant under this section. Convictions previous to the time specified in the charge or to the framing of the charge are relevant under the second Explanation to this section, but convictions subsequent to the time specified in the charge and to the framing of the charge are not so admissible. (6) In a trial for an offence of keeping a common gaming house under the fourth section of the Prevention of Gambling Act (IV of 1887, Bom.), evidence that the accused had been previously convicted of the same offence is admissible to show guilty knowledge or intention. (7)

15. Where there is a question whether an act was accidental or intentional, [or done with a particular knowledge or intention] (8) the fact that such act formed part of a series of similar occurrences in each of which the person doing the act was concerned, is relevant.

Facts bearing on question whether act was accidental or intentional.

Illustrations.

(a) A is accused of burning down his house in order to obtain money for which it is insured.

(1) Cunningham, Ev., 118, 119.

(2) S. 310, as amended by Act III of 1891, s. 9.

(3) Act III of 1891, s. 9 ; e.g., under the present section or ss. 43 & 54, *post*.

(4) *R. v. Alloomiya Hassan*, 5 Bom. L. R., 805 (1903), s. c., 28 B., 129.

(5) See *illust. (b)*, *ante*.

(6) *R. v. Naba Kumar* 1 C. W. N., 146 (1897), referred to in *Manbura Pasi v. R.*, 27 C., 139, 143 (1899), s. c., 4 C. W. N., 97.

(7) *R. v. Alloomiya Hassan*, 5 Bom. L. R., 805 (1903), Jacob, J., dissent ; s. c., 28 B., 129 (1903).

(8) The words in brackets were added by s. 2, Act III of 1891, and appear to have been overlooked in *R. v. Alloomiya Hassan*, 5 Bom. L. R., 805 (1903), s. c., 28 B., 129, where Jacob, J., states that this section invites consideration of the question of intention only as opposed to accident.

The facts that *A* lived in several houses successively each of which he insured each of which a fire occurred, and after each of which fires *A* received payment from a different Insurance Office, are relevant, as tending to show that the fires were not accidental.(1)

(b) *A* is employed to receive money from the debtors of *B*. It is *A*'s duty to make entries in a book showing the amounts received by him. He makes an entry showing on a particular occasion he received less than he really did receive. The question is, whether this false entry was accidental or intentional.

The facts that other entries made by *A* in the same book are false, and that the false entry is in each case in favour of *A*, are relevant.(2)

(c) *A* is accused of fraudulently delivering to *B* a counterfeit rupee. The question is, whether the delivery of the rupee was accidental.

The facts that, soon before or soon after the delivery to *B*, *A* delivered counterfeit rupees to *C*, *D* and *E*, are relevant, as showing that the delivery to *B* was accidental.(3)

Principle.—The facts are admitted as tending to show system and therefore intention; this section is therefore an application of the rule laid down in the preceding one.(4) It will always be a matter of discretion, whether there is a sufficient and reasonable connection between the fact to be proved and the evidentiary fact. If there is no common link they cannot form a part of the case, and this is the gist of the section.(5)

s. 14 (*Facts relevant to show knowledge or intention.*)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 12; Norton, Ev., 140; Cunningham, Ev., 120; Taylor Ev., 120; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 135; Wills, Ev., 52.

COMMENTARY.

Accident or system.

So where the question was whether *Z* murdered *A* (her husband) by poisoning in September 1848, the facts that *B*, *C* and *D* (*Z*'s three sons) had the poison administered to them in December 1848, March 1849, and April 1849, and that the meals of all four were prepared by *Z*, were held to be relevant to show that such administration was intentional and not accidental, though *Z* was indicted separately for murdering *A*, *B* and *C*, and attempting to murder *D*.(6) This case and the case of *R. v. Garner (infra)* were discussed in *R. v. Neill (or Cream)*.(7) when Hawkins, J., admitted evidence of subsequent ministrations of strychnine by the prisoner to persons other than and unconnected with the woman of whose murder the prisoner was then convicted. Where *A* promised to lend money to *B* on the security of a policy of insurance which *B* agreed to effect in an Insurance Company of his (*A*'s) choosing, *B* paid the first premium to the company, but *A* refused to lend the money.

(1) This illustration is founded on the case of *R. v. Cray*, 4 F. & F., 1102, the authority of which is doubted in Steph. Dig., Art. 12, note: and see Norton, Ev., 140, 141; but see contra, *R. v. Vajiram* 16 B., 433.

(2) Founded on *R. v. Richardson*, 2 F. & F., 343; Steph. Dig., Art. 12, illust. (b).

(3) This illustration is very like illust. (b) to s. 14. The one speaks of possessing, the other of passing, other false coins. The presumption is the same; Norton, Ev., 140.

(4) See Steph. Dig., Art. 12; and Cunningham, Ev., 120.

(5) Norton, Ev., 140.

(6) *R. v. Geering*, 18 L. J. M. C., 215, 216; *R. v. Richardson*, 2 F. & F., 346; *R. v. Frazer*, 12 Cox, 40; *Cox*, C. C., 615; *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, 4 C. P. D., 101, 102; see *R. v. Geering*, 18 L. J. M. C., 215, 216; *R. v. Cotton*, 12 Cox, 400; *Heeson*, 14 Cox, 40; *R. v. Roden*, 12 Cox, 60; *Taylor*, Ev., § 328 and note, and Steph. Dig., Art. 12, illust. (c) and note.

(7) Tried at the Central Criminal Court, London in October 1892, cited in Steph. Dig., Art. 12, note.

cept upon terms which he intended *B* to reject, and which *B* rejected accordingly, it was held that the fact that *A* and the Insurance Company had been engaged in similar transactions was relevant to the question whether the receipt of the money by the company was fraudulent.(1) Where a prisoner was charged with the murder of her child by poison, and the defence was that its death resulted from an accidental taking of such poison, evidence to prove that two other children of hers and a lodger in her house had died previous to the present charge from the same poison was held to be admissible.(2) Upon the trial of a prisoner for the murder of her infant by suffocation in bed, held that evidence tendered to prove the previous death of her other children at early ages was admissible, although such evidence did not show the causes from which these children died.(3) Upon the trial of an indictment for using a certain instrument with intent to procure a miscarriage, it is relevant, in order to prove the intent, to show that at other times, both before and after the offence charged, the prisoner had caused miscarriages by similar means.(4) Under an indictment for arson, where the prisoner was charged with wilfully setting fire to her master's house:—Held that two previous and abortive attempts to set fire to different portions of the same premises were admissible, though there was no evidence to connect the prisoner with either of them.(5)

16. When there is a question whether a particular act was done, the existence of any course of business, according to which it naturally would have been done, is a relevant fact. Existence of course of business when relevant.

Illustrations.

- (a) The question is, whether a particular letter was despatched.

The facts that it was the ordinary course of business for all letters put in a certain place to be carried to the post and that that particular letter was put in that place, are relevant.(6)

- (b) The question is, whether a particular letter reached *A*.

The facts that it was posted in due course, and was not returned through the Dead-letter Office, are relevant.(7)

Principle.—Evidence of the existence of the course of business is relevant as laying a foundation for the presumption which the Court may raise from the course of business when proved. The Court may then presume that

(1) *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*, L. R., 4 C. P. D., 94; Steph. Dig., Art. 12, illust.
(4) See *R. v. Wyatt*, 1904, 1 K. B., 188, cited in notes to last section.

(2) *R. v. Cotton*, 12 Cox, 400; *R. v. Geering*, supra, followed.

(3) *R. v. Boden*, 12 Cox, 630, following *R. v. Cotton*, supra; it was objected by the counsel for the prisoner, that the evidence admitted in *R. v. Cotton*, pointed directly to prior acts of poisoning, but that in this case it was not proposed to prove that the four children died from other than natural causes: per Lush, J.: The value of the evidence cannot affect its admissibility. "The principle of *R. v. Cotton*, applies."

(4) *R. v. Dale*, 16 Cox, 703.

(5) *R. v. Bailey*, 2 Cox, C. C., 311.

(6) *Hetherington v. Kemp*, 4 Camp., 193; *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 65, 66 (1897); and see *Silbeck v. Garbett*, 7 Q. B., 846; *Trotter v. Maclean*, L. R., 13 Ch. D., 574; *Ward v. Lord Londenborough*, 12 C. B., 252; Steph. Dig., Art., 13, illust. (b); but the course of business may be contradicted; *Stocken v. Collin*, 7 M. & W., 515; see also ss. 50 and 51 of the repealed Act II of 1855.

(7) *Warren v. Warren*, 1 C. M. & R., 250; 3 Esp., 54; 3 C. & P., 250; and see *Saunders v. Judge*, 2 H. L., 500; *Woodcock v. Houldsworth*, 16 M. & W., 124; *Abbey v. Hill*, 5 Bing., 299; *Plume's case*, R. & R., 264; *Kent v. Lowen*, 1 Camp., 178; Steph. Dig., Art. 13, illust. (c); see *Jogendra Chunder v. Dwarka Nath*, 15 C., 681 (1888).

the common course of business has been followed in the particular case ;(1) and this presumption is but an application of the general maxim *omnia presumuntur rite esse acta*, and proceeds on the well-recognised fact that the conduct of men in official and commercial matters is to a very great extent uniform. In such cases there is a strong presumption that the general regularity will not, in any particular instance, be departed from. Customs may like any other facts or circumstances be shown when their existence will increase or diminish the probabilities of an act having been done or not done, which act is the subject of contest.(2) It would seem to be axiomatic that a man is likely to do, or not to do a thing, or to do it, or not to do it, in a particular way, according as he is in the habit of doing or not doing it.(3) But the course of business must be clearly made out in order to establish that connection between the facts proved and sought to be proved which is the foundation of the presumption.(4)

s. 114, illust. (f) (*Presumption as to course of business.*)

s. 3 (" *Relevant.* ")

s. 3 (" *Fact.* ")

Steph. Dig., Art. 13; Powel, Ev., 92—94; Norton, Ev., 141; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 43, 374, 213; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 84; Taylor, Ev., §§ 176—182; Field, Ev., 122; Best, Ev., § 403; Cunningham, Ev., 121; Wigmore, Ev., § 92.

COMMENTARY.

Course of business.

As to the meaning of the words "course of business," see *notes* to the second clause of thirty-second section, *post*. The section relates to private as well as public offices. Illustration (a) relates to the former; Illustration (b) to the latter, namely, the post office itself.(5) Where it was sought to prove that a certain indorsement had been made on a (lost) license entered at the Custom House, it was held to be relevant to show that the course of office was not to permit the entry without such indorsements.(6) And where the question was whether A paid B his wages, it was held relevant that A's practice was to pay all his workmen regularly every Saturday night; that B was seen with the rest waiting to be paid and had not afterwards been heard to complain.(7) So also where the demand was for the proceeds of milk sold daily to customers by the defendant as agent to the plaintiff, and it appeared that the course of dealing was for the defendant to pay the plaintiff every day the money which she had received without any written voucher passing, it was ruled that it was to be presumed that the defendant had in fact accounted, and that the *onus* of proving the contrary lay on the plaintiff.(8) Where evidence was admitted of a book-keeper's custom of handing over collateral notes to the teller as indicating that it was done in this instance, Sherwood, J., said: "It is really immaterial whether he was able to do more than to verify

(1) S. 114, illust. (f), *post*; the matter dealt with by this section is treated by English text-writers under the subject of presumptions:—the ordinary course of business is proved and the Court is asked to presume that, on the particular occasion in question, there was no departure from the ordinary and general rule: see authorities cited, *supra*, and Field, Ev., 122; *Dwarkan Doss v. Baboo Jankee*, 6 M. I. A., 90. ["It is reasonable to presume that that which was the ordinary course was pursued in this case."]

(2) *Walker v. Barron*, 6 Minn., 508, 512 (Amer.), *per* Flandreau, J.

(3) *State v. Railroad*, 52 N. H., 528, 532,

(Amer.), *per* Sargent, C. J. See Wigmore, Ev., § 92.

(4) See Cunningham, Ev., 121.

(5) Norton, Ev., 141.

(6) *Butler v. Allnut*, 1 Starkie, 222; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 96; Taylor, Ev., § 180A; see also *Van Omeeron v. Dowick*, 2 Camp., 44; *Waddington v. Roberts*, L. R., 3 Q. B., 579; *Mason v. Wood*, 1 C. P. D., 63.

(7) *Lucas v. Novosileski*, 1 Esp., 296; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 97; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 37; and see *Sellen v. Norman*, 4 C. & P., 80.

(8) *Evans v. Birch*, 3 Camp., 10; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 37.

his entries and prove his invariable custom. These things being proven, the presumption arises therefrom that the usual course of business was pursued in this particular instance. Every one is presumed to govern himself by the rules of right reason and consequently that he acquits himself of his engagement and duty. Whenever it is established that one act is the usual concomitant of another, the latter being proved, the former will be presumed; for this is in accord with the experience of common life. It is simply the process of ascertaining one act from the existence of another.”(1)

The fixed methods and systematic operation of the postal and telegraph service is evidence of due delivery of matter placed for that purpose in the custody of the proper authority. “If a letter properly directed (2) is proved to have been either put into the post office or delivered to the postman,(3) it is presumed, from the known course of business in that department of the public service, that it reached its destination at the regular time, and was received by the person to whom it was addressed.”(4) “Again, if letters or notices properly directed to a gentleman be left with his servant, it is only reasonable to presume, *primâ facie*, that they reached his hands.(5) The fact, too, of sending a letter to the post office will in general be regarded by a jury as presumptively proved, if the letter be shown to have been handed to, or left with, the clerk, whose duty it was in the ordinary course of business to carry it to the post, and if he can declare that, although he has no recollection of the particular letter, he invariably took to the post office all letters that either were delivered to him, or were deposited in a certain place for that purpose.”(6) Upon the settlement of the list of contributories to the assets of a company in course of liquidation, one of the persons named in the list denied that he had agreed to become a member of the company or was liable as a contributory. The District Court admitted as evidence on behalf of the official liquidator, a press-copy of a letter addressed to the objector, for the purpose of proving that a notice of allotment of shares was duly communicated. No notice to the objector to produce the original letter appeared on the record; but, at the hearing of the appeal, it was alleged by the official liquidator and denied by the objector, that such notice had been in fact given. There was no evidence as to the *posting* of the original letter, or of the *address* which it bore; but the press-copy was contained in the press-copy letter-book of the company, and was proved to be in the handwriting of a deceased Secretary of the company, whose duty it was to despatch letters after they had been copied in the letter-book. The objector denied having

(1) *Mathias v. O'Neill*, 94 Mo., 527; 6 S. W., 253 (Amer.).

(2) See *Walter v. Haynes, Ry. & M.*, 149; *Burmester v. Barron*, 17 Q. B., 828; *Taylor, Ev.*, s. 179; no inference should be drawn from the posting of a letter that it was properly addressed; *Ram Das v. The Official Liquidator, Cotton Ginning Co., Ltd., Cawnpore*, 9 A., 366, 384 (1887).

(3) *Silbeck v. Garbett*, 7 Q. B., 846.

(4) *Best, Ev.*, § 403; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 179, and cases there cited; *Saunderson v. Judge*, *supra*; *Woodcock v. Houldsworth*, *supra*; *Warren v. Warren*, *supra*. “If a letter is sent by the post it is *primâ facie* proof, until the contrary be proved, that the party to whom it is addressed received it in due course,” *per Parke, B.*, in *Warren v. Warren*, *supra*. *Lootfi Ali v. Pawee Mohun*, 16 W. R., 223 (1871) [if a

letter is forwarded to a person by post duly registered it must be presumed that it was tendered to him.] See also s. 14, *ante*: see presumption as to post letters summarised in *Powell, Ev.*, 94.

(5) *Macgregor v. Keily*, 3 W. H. & G., 794; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 182; *Powell, Ev.*, 97.

(6) *Taylor Ev.*, § 182, and cases cited there and *ante*; *Silbeck v. Garbett*; *Hetherington v. Kemp*; *Trotter v. Maclean*; *Ward v. Lord Lonsborough*. To prove the sending of a notice by post, the plaintiff's clerk was called, who stated that a letter containing the notice was sent by post on a Tuesday morning, but he had no recollection whether it was put in by himself or another clerk; it was held that not sufficient evidence of putting into the post; *Hawkes v. Salter*, 4 Bing., see *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 374; and *Toosey v. Williams*, 1 M. & M., 129.

received the letter or any notice of allotment; *held* that the Court should not draw the inference that the original letter was properly addressed or posted, that the press-copy letter was inadmissible in evidence; and that there was no proof of the communication of any notice of allotment. (1) Where notice to quit was sent by a registered letter the posting of which was proved and which was produced in Court in the cover in which it was despatched, the cover containing the notice with an indorsement upon it purporting to be from an officer of the post office stating the refusal of the addressee to receive the letter; *held* that this was sufficient service of notice. (2) Postmarks on letters, when capable of being deciphered,—are *prima facie* evidence that the letters were in the post at the time and place therein specified; (3) the postmark on a letter has been admitted as evidence of the date of its being sent; (4) but a postmark may be contradicted by oral evidence of the real date of posting. The presumption, in the case of the post office, that a letter properly directed and posted will be delivered in due course, (6) will be extended to post-telegrams now that the inland telegraphs form part of the Government postal system. (7)

In certain cases special provision has been made by statute with respect to matters with which this section is concerned. Thus in the case of documents served by post on companies, in proving service of such document, it is sufficient to prove that it was properly directed, and that it was put as a registered letter into the post office. (8)

(1) *Ramdas v. The Official Liquidator, Cotton Ginning Co., Ltd., Calcutta*, 9 A., 386 (1887).

(2) *Jogendra Chunder v. Dwarka Nath*, 15 C., 681 (1888).

(3) *Fletcher v. Braddyll*, 3 Stark, R., 64; *Stocken v. Collin*, 7 M. & W., 515; *R. v. Johnson*, 7 East., 65; Taylor, Ev., s. 179, and cases there cited; Powell, Ev., 94. Wigmore, Ev., § 95.

(4) *Abbey v. Hill*, 5 Bing., 299; *R. v. Plumer*, R. & Ry., 264; *Kent v. Lowen*, 1 Camp., 177; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 213; 214; Steph. Dig., Art. 13, illust. (a): a letter is presumed to have arrived at its destination at the time at which it would

be delivered in the ordinary course of postal business; *Stocken v. Collin*, ante; Powell, Ev., 94.

(5) *Stocken v. Collin*, supra, Burr. Jones, L., § 46.

(6) *British and American Telegraph Co. v. Colson*, L. R., 6 Ex., 122, per Bramwell, B.

(7) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 43; see also as to telegraphic messages, s. 88, post.

(8) Act VI of 1882 (Indian Companies) s. 90. If a notice given under the Negotiable Instruments Act (XXVI of 1881, s. 94) is directed and sent by post, and miscarries, miscarriage does not render the notice invalid.

ADMISSIONS.

THE following sections (*i.e.*, ss. 17—31), deal with the subject of admissions and confessions which have been generally said to form exceptions to the rule which excludes hearsay. This is not entirely correct. Admissions are sometimes used as merely discrediting a party's statement by showing that he has on other occasions made statements inconsistent with the case afterwards set up. Their effect in such a case is merely destructive. It is their inconsistency with the party's present claim that gives them logical force and not their testimonial credit. For in such cases the truth of the admission is not relied on, and therefore they are not obnoxious to the hearsay rule.(1) In effect and broadly it may be stated that anything said by a party may be used against him as an admission, provided it exhibits the quality of inconsistency with the facts now asserted by him in pleadings or testimony. It follows that the subject of an admission is not limited to facts against the party's interest at the time; for though the weight of credit to be given to such statements is increased where the fact stated is against the person's interest at the time that circumstance has no bearing upon their admissibility.(2) An admission in the legal is not always an admission in the popular sense, *i.e.*, a statement which at the time it was made was against the real or apparent interest of the party.(3) But an admission may also state facts against interest as where it admits a claim or a fact relied on by the adversary. In such case the admission is used as evidence of the truth of its contents and as possessing an evidentiary force *per se*. It is then equivalent to affirmative testimony for the party offering it. Admissions in such cases have a testimonial value independent of the contradiction and being the statements of persons not witnesses from exceptions to be hearsay rule. In this sense it has been said that:—"The general rule is, that every material fact must be proved by testimony on oath. There is an exception to that rule, namely, that the declarations of a party to the record, or of one identified in interest with him, are, as against such party, admissible in evidence."(4) The statements which are the subject of these sections are admitted *firstly* as infirmative of the case made: and *secondly* when amounting to proof for the adversary, because in respect of the persons making them there is some security for their accuracy which countervails the general objections to hearsay testimony. An admission is only relevant *against* the person who makes it or his representative in interest;(5) this rule being only a branch of the general one that a man shall not be allowed to make evidence for himself.(6) But as universal experience testifies that, as men consult their own interest, and seek their own advantage, whatever they say or admit against their interest or advantage may, with tolerable safety, be taken to be true as against them, at least until the contrary appears.(7)

(1) Wigmore, *Ev.*, § 1048, *et seq.*

(2) *ib.*

(3) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 192.

(4) *Spargo v. Brown*, 9 B. & C., 935, 938, *per* Bayley, J.

(5) S. 21 and note thereto, *post*; the exceptions to this rule are contained in s. 21, *ols.* (1), (2). The admissibility of books of account under

s. 34 is also an instance of statements made by a person being offered on his own behalf. An admission may further be proved on behalf of a party if it is relevant otherwise than as an admission, s. 21, *cl.* (3).

(6) *Best Ev.*, § 519.

(7) *Best, Ev.*, § 519; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 723.

Admissions.

An admission has been defined to be a *statement* which suggests an inference as to any fact in issue or relevant fact, and which is made by one of the persons and under the circumstances in the following sections mentioned. (1) In English law, the term *admission* is usually applied to civil transactions, and to those statements of fact in criminal cases which do not amount to acknowledgments of guilt or which do not suggest the inference of guilt. The term confession being generally restricted to acknowledgments of guilt or statements which suggest the inference of guilt. (2)

Besides admissions written and oral, a party may make admissions by his conduct. These are not mentioned in the seventeenth section, as they have already been dealt with in the eighth section, *ante*. Admissions by assent, character, conduct, silence, and the like, are not exceptions to the hearsay rule; they are usually original circumstantial evidence of the facts to which they relate. (3) Analogous to admissions by conduct is the rule which treats admissions by a party statements made in his presence and not denied by him as admissions, provided the circumstances were such as to make a denial necessary or appropriate. (4)

Confessions.

A confession is "an admission made at any time by a person charged with a crime, stating or suggesting the inference, that he committed that crime." There is a distinction between admissions and confessions in the Act (6) which, however, as it does not contain a definition of the word "confession," does not itself declare in what that distinction exists. The nature of this distinction has, however, been the subject of judicial consideration in the Bombay and Allahabad High Courts. In the first place, as sections 17—31 deal with admissions generally, and include sections 24—30 which treat of confessions as distinguished from admissions, it would appear that confessions are a species of which an admission is the genus. All admissions are not confessions, but all confessions are admissions. Thus a statement amounting under sections 24—30 to a confession, in a criminal proceeding, may be an admission under section 17, in a civil proceeding. So statements made to the police by an accused person as to the ownership of property which is the subject-matter of the proceedings against them, although inadmissible as evidence against them at the trial for the offence with which they are charged, are admissible as evidence with regard to the ownership of the property in an enquiry under section 523 of the Criminal Procedure Code. (7) The present position of the Act adopts the term "Admission" as the generic term for both civil and criminal proceedings, and uses the particular term "confession" for admissions (a) in criminal proceedings; (b) made by a particular person, *viz.*, an accused person; (8) (c) of the particular character denoted in the following definition: "A confession is an admission made at any time by a person charged with a crime (a) stating or (b) suggesting the inference

(1) S. 17, *post*; see Wills, Ev., 101.

(2) Taylor, Ev., 724.

(3) Best, Ev., American Notes, p. 488; Norton, Ev., 142. As to admissions by conduct, see Powell, Ev., 277; Taylor, Ev., § 804; s. 8, *ante*. Confessions, like admissions in civil cases, may be inferred from the conduct of the prisoner and from his silent acquiescence in the statements of others made in his presence, respecting himself; Taylor, Ev., § 907.

(4) Best, Ev., *ib.*; see notes to s. 8, *ante*.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art. 21; the Act contains no definition of a "confession."

(6) *R. v. Macdonald*, 10 B. L. R., App., 2 (1872); per Phear, J., *R. v. Dabee Pershad*, 6 C., 530 (1881);

R. v. Meher Ali, 15 C., 389, 593 (1888); *Nilmadhuv*, 15 C., 595 (1888), per Pethes J.:—"If the contents of the document amount to a confession, the document itself may be relevant as an admission under s. 24." 607. None, however, of the above cases is concerned with the difference between "admissions" and "confessions." See as to this: *R. v. Babu Lal*, 509, 539 (1884); *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646 (1884); *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34 (1881); *R. v. Jagrup*, 14 B., 260, 263 (1884).

(7) *R. v. Tribhovan Manekchand*, 9 B., 134 (1884).

(8) *R. v. Tribhovan Manekchand*, 9 B., 134; *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646, 648 (1884).

that he committed that crime.”(1) Therefore not only statements which amount to a direct acknowledgment of guilt are confessions, but also inculpatory statements, which, although they fall short of actual admissions of guilt yet suggest an inference of guilt. All inculpatory statements, however, are not “confessions,” but only such as fall short of being an admission of guilt, and from which an inference of guilt follows.(2) A statement which is intended by the maker to be self-exculpatory may be nevertheless an admission of an incriminating circumstance; (3) the factor determining whether a statement amounts to a confession or not being not the motive of the party making it, but the fact that it leads to an inference of guilt. A “confession” is a statement which it is proposed to prove against a person accused of an offence to establish that offence; (4) while under the term “admission” are comprised all other statements amounting to admissions within the meaning of the seventeenth and eighteenth sections, *ante*. Statements by way of confession which are excluded by sections 14—30 are inadmissible under the eighth section, *ante*. This latter section, therefore, in so far as it admits a statement as included in the word “conduct,” must be read in connection with the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections, and cannot admit a statement as evidence which would be shut out by these sections.(5) As in the case of admissions in civil suits, the principle upon which the reception of confessions depends is the presumption that a rational being will not make admissions prejudicial to his interest and safety unless when urged by the promptings of truth and conscience.(6) In such cases the maxim is “*Habemus optimum testem, confidentem reum*.”(7) If prisoners really voluntarily confess, their confessions are the best possible evidence against them; and a verdict based on voluntary confessions is just as good as a verdict based on the testimony of credible witnesses.(8)

But self-harming evidence is not always receivable in criminal cases as it is in civil. There is this condition precedent to its admissibility that the party against whom it is adduced must have supplied it voluntarily or at least freely.(9)

A prisoner may be convicted on his own uncorroborated confession.(10) But in order to support a conviction the admission by the prisoner

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 21, adopted and followed in *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 539 (1884); *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 263, F. B. (1889); *R. v. Kangle Mali*, Cr. Ref., 30 of 1906. Cal. H. C., 18 Sept. 1906; *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646 (1885). [In this last case Straight, J., was of opinion that the word “confession” cannot be construed as including a mere inculpatory admission which falls short of being an admission of guilt, but he also added that he did not find anything in Mr. Stephen’s definition at variance with the view he took. It may, however, be pointed out that the rule contended for is not that every inculpatory statement is a confession, but only such as fall short of being an admission of guilt and from which an inference of guilt follows. As to “plenary” and “not plenary” statements, see Best, Ev., § 524; see also *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34 (1881).

(2) See notes to s. 25, *post*.

(3) *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34, 37 (1881).

(4) *R. v. Tribhoran Manechchand*, 9 B., 131, 134 (1884); it is “an admission of a criminating

circumstance on which the prosecution mainly relies;” *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34, 37 (1881); *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 263 (1889).

(5) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889); see also *R. v. Jora Hasji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 24 (1874); *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878); and s. 82, *post*.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 865, Best, Ev., § 524; Phillips & Arnold, Ev., 401; *R. v. Yellaraddi*, 6 Bom., L. R., 773, in which also the question of the importance to be attached to variations in confessional statements is discussed.

(7) “In criminal cases a deliberate confession carries with it a greater probability of truth than an admission in civil cases, the consequences being more serious and penal.” Phillips & Arnold, Ev., 402. In *R. v. Baddry*, 2 Den. at p. 446; Erle, J.: said “I am of opinion that when a confession is well proved it is the best evidence that can be procured.”

(8) *R. v. Wuzir Mundul*, 25 W. R., Cr., 25, 26 (1876).

(9) Best, Ev., § 551.

(10) *R. v. Ranjeet Sonial*, 6 W. R., Cr., 73 (1866).

must be an admission of guilt. So where some prisoners during a primary investigation stated that the crime was committed by other persons and that any share they had in it was under compulsion, it was pointed out that though such a statement contained an important admission it was not an admission of guilt, and that upon such a statement alone no person ought to be convicted.(1) Confessions have been divided by English text-writers into two classes, namely, judicial and extra-judicial. Judicial confessions are those which are made before the Magistrate, or in Court, in the due course of legal proceedings. Either of these is sufficient to support a conviction, though followed by a sentence of death,—they both being voluntarily and solemnly made under the protecting caution and oversight of the Judge.(2) Extra-judicial confessions are those which are made by the party elsewhere than before a Magistrate, or in Court; this term embracing not only *express* confessions of crime, but all those admissions or acts of the accused, from which guilt may be implied. All voluntary admissions or confessions of this kind are receivable in evidence on being proved like facts.(3) Whether however extra-judicial confessions, if uncorroborated, are under English law of themselves sufficient for conviction, has been doubted. In each of the English cases usually cited in favour of the sufficiency of this evidence, some corroborating circumstance will be found. On this point, as on others concerning the weight to be assigned to evidence under this Act leaves the discretion of the Courts unfettered;(5) but the law is, in all but exceptional cases, that view which regards such confessions when uncorroborated, as insufficient, an opinion which “certainly accords with the humanity of the criminal law,” and with the great principle of caution applied in receiving and weighing the evidence of confessions in other cases. Moreover, it seems countenanced by approved writers on this branch of the law.(6) Further, the words actually used by an accused who is said to have confessed, ought to be ascertained. The Court should not accept merely the conclusions at which the witnesses, deposing to a confession, themselves arrived, from the answers which the accused gave to questions put by them.(7) As to retracted confessions, *see* s. 24, *post*.

Persons by whom admissions may be made.

Admissions may be made by (a) a party to the proceeding;(8) a party to the proceeding may be affected by the admissions of the following persons; (b) an agent to such party duly authorized;(9) (c) a person who has a proprietary or pecuniary interest in the subject-matter of the suit;(10) a predecessor in title or a person from whom the party to the suit has derived his interest;(11) (e) a person whose position it is necessary to prove in the proceeding when the statement would be relevant in a suit brought by or against

R. v. Hyder Jolaha, ib., 83 (1866); or on his own admission coupled with the evidence, *R. v. Kally-churn*, 7 W. R., Cr., 59 (1867); as to the effect of extra-judicial confession, *v. post*.

(1) *R. v. Kristo Mundul*, 7 W. R., Cr., 8 (1867).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 866; *v. ante*; *R. v. Bhutun Rujwan*, 12 W. R., Cr., 49 (1869); as to the effect of judicial confessions and as to retracted confessions, *v. s. 24, post*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 867; *R. v. Gopeenath*, 13 W. R., 69 (1870); [a confession made to a private individual may be evidence against the prisoner if proved by the person before whom the confession was made]; *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46, 48

(1881); *R. v. Bysago Noshyo*, 8 W. R., 187 (1877).

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 868.

(5) Field, Ev., 151; The report of the case there cited in this connection [*E. v. J. v. J.*], 41 W. R., Cr., 41 (1867); (a voluntary admission and confession is legal and sufficient proof does not state the nature of the confession).

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 868.

(7) *R. v. Soobjan*, 10 B. L. R., 332, 333 (1881); *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46, 49 (1881).

(8) S. 18, *post*.

(9) *Id.*

(10) *Id.*

(11) *Id.*

himself;(1) (f) a referee, or a person to whom a party to the suit has expressly referred for information.(2) Generally with respect to the person whose admissions may be received, the doctrine is, that the declarations of a party to the record or of one *identified in interest with him*, as are, against such party receivable in evidence.(3) But if they proceed from a stranger they are in general inadmissible.(4) The act has rendered such admissions receivable in the two cases mentioned in the nineteenth and twentieth sections, *post*.(5)

Subject to the provisions of the thirtieth section relating to confessions by persons who are being tried jointly for the same offence, the general rule is that an accused person can only be affected by the admissions or confessions of *himself*, and not by those of agents, accomplices or strangers;(6) unless made in his presence and assented to by him.(7) Nor, of course, can such confessions be used in his favour. As to admissions by prosecutors, *v. post*, notes to ss. 17—20.

When a party sues, or is sued, *personally*, any admission made by him on any former occasion may be given in evidence against him. Such admissions may have been made by him while a minor. For though a minor, as he cannot appoint an agent,(8) cannot be bound by the admissions of an agent purporting to act for him, yet admissions made by the minor himself may be proved in an action brought against him after obtaining his majority.(9) When a party sues, or is sued, *personally*, an admission made by him on a former occasion, while sustaining a representative character, may also be given in evidence against him. Thus where a person, when defending a suit as guardian for a minor, made an affidavit of certain facts, this affidavit was held to be evidence against that person of the facts sworn to, in a subsequent action against him *personally*.(10) But admissions made by persons sued or suing in a *representative* character are not admissions, unless they were made while the party making them held that character;(11) such persons therefore cannot affect the party represented by their admissions made before sustaining, or after they have ceased to sustain, their representative character.(12) Further, statements by a party interested in the subject-matter, or by a person from whom interest is derived, must have been made during the continuance of the interest;(13) and statements by the persons mentioned in the nineteenth section must have been made whilst the person making them occupied the position, or was subject to the liability, in the section mentioned.(14)

So far as its admissibility in evidence is concerned, it is in general immaterial to *whom* an admission is made.(15) Thus an admission made to

(1) S. 19, *post*.

(2) S. 20, *post*; see notes to ss. 18—20, *post*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 740; *Spargo v. Brown*, 9 B. & C., 938.

(4) *Id.*; *Barough v. White*, 4 B. & C., 328.

(5) As to when admissions proceeding from strangers are admissible, see Taylor, Ev., §§ 759—765, 740; *v. post*; the admissibility, however, of the evidence in the case of referees may be said to be grounded on the principle of agency: the party referring to another makes that other his agent for the purpose of making the particular admission; Wills, Ev., 112.

(6) Taylor, Ev., §§ 904—906; 3 Russ. Cr., 485—491; Roscoe, Cr., Ev., 49—51; see as to admissions by agents, *post*; and as to admissions by co-proprietors, *v. s. 10, ante*.

(7) *R. v. Moulton Cox*, 1 F. & F., 90; *R. v. Mal-
lory*, 16 Cox, 456, 458; Taylor, Ev., § 907.

(8) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 183; and see s. 11, *id.*; *v. post*.

(9) *O'Neill v. Read*, 7 Ir. L. R., 434, cited in Field, Ev., 165; "such admissions might relate to the receipt of goods or to other matters, but would not, of course, affect the question of liability in cases in which a minor would not be liable on a contract unless such contract were ratified by him after attaining his majority." Field, Ev., 165; see *Dharmaji Vaman v. Gurrar Shrinivas*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 311 (1873).

(10) *Beasley v. Magrath*, 2 Sch. & Lef., 31, 34; Taylor, Ev., § 755; *Stanton v. Percival*, 5 H. L. C., 257.

(11) S. 18, *post*; Wills, Ev., 119.

(12) See Steph. Dig., Art. 16, and *post*.

(13) S. 18, *post*.

(14) S. 19, *post*.

(15) Best, Ev., § 528.

a stranger is as receivable as one made to an opponent. "It has been held that, in order to render an account stated binding on a party, admission of liability must be made to the opposite party or his agent, but this only refers to the effect of the admission, not to its admissibility. Even an admission made in confidence to a legal adviser or a wife is receivable if proved by a third person.(3) So private memoranda never communicated to the opposite side or to third persons are evidence against a party;(4) admissions made to himself in mere soliloquy.(5) But what a person has heard to say while talking in his sleep seems not to be legal evidence against him, however valuable it may be as indicative evidence: for here the suspension of the faculty of judgment may fairly, be presumed complete.(6)

So with regard to voluntary confessions, subject to the provisions of the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections *post* (relating to confessions made to a police-officer whilst in the custody of a police-officer) it is in general immaterial to whom they have been made. So what the accused has been *overheard* muttering to himself, or saying to his wife or any other person in confidence will be receivable in evidence provided that, in the latter case, it is proved by some person other than the wife, counsel, or solicitor.(7) An admission of crime, fairly made after due warning, is not inadmissible simply because, at the time it was made, no formal accusation had been made against the party making it.(8)

Nature and form of an admission.

In respect of the nature of admissions no difference exists, in regard to their inadmissibility, between direct admissions and those which are *incidental* or made in some other connection, or involved in the admission of some other fact.(9) So far, at least, as its admissibility is concerned, the form of an admission is in general immaterial.(10) Thus admissions are receivable whether made parol, or are contained in *books of account* or *letters*;(11) documents *a map* filed as correct in a former proceeding;(12) *rough draft* of a plaint previously filed,(13) *depositions*,(14) *verified complaints*,(15) or *verified petitions* or *written statements* or *answers to interrogatories*, *affidavits*, and the like in former suits;(17) for a statement made by a party in another suit may be

(1) *Breckon v. Smith*, 1 A. & E., 488; *Hughes v. Thorpe*, 5 M. & W., 667; *Bates v. Townley*, 2 Exch., 156; Taylor, Ev., § 799.

(2) Best, Ev., § 528.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 881 [see ss. 122, 126—129, *post*].

(4) *Bruce v. Garden*, 17 W. R. (Engl.), 990; Whart., Ev., § 1123.

(5) *R. v. Simons*, 6 C. & P., 540; Best, Ev., § 521.

(6) Best, Ev., § 529; *R. v. Elizabeth Sippels*, Kent, Summ. Ass., 1839, cited, *ib.*; *Gore v. Gibson*, 13 M. & W., 623, 627.

(7) See Taylor, Ev., § 881, and cases cited *ante*; see ss. 25, 26, *post*; see also *R. v. Sageena*, 7 W. R., Cr., 56 (1867).

(8) *R. v. Ram Churn*, 4 W. R., Cr., 10 (1866).

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 800.

(10) Wills, Ev., 102; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 197; Bett, Ev., § 521; as to admissions "without prejudice," see s. 23, *post*.

(11) *Rai Sri Kishen v. Rai Huri Kishen*, 5 M. I. A., 432, 443 (1863); *R. v. Hanmanta*, 1 B., 610, 617 (1877); *v. post*; a letter containing an admission does not require a stamp before it can

be admitted in evidence, *Situl Parshad v. Hur Das*, 23 W. R., 325 (1875); see also *Coomary v. Ram Krishna*, 5 C., 864, where entry, showing the extent of the holding and amount of the rent, made in a book belonging to the lessor, and signed by the lessee, was held relevant as an admission, though neither statement nor registered.

(12) *Huronath Sircar v. Preonath Sircar*, R., 249 (1867).

(13) *Byalthamma v. Avulla*, 15 M., 19 (1867).

(14) *Obhoy Gobind v. Beejoy Govind*, 9 M., 162 (1869); *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, L. R., App., 3 (1874); s. c., 21 W. R., 4 (1874); and see cases cited *post, passim*.

(15) *Girish Chunder v. Shama Churn*, 15 W. R., 437 (1871).

(16) *Ib.*; *Gour Lal v. Mookesh Narain*, 14 W. R., 484 (1871); and see *post*; *Mohun Sahoo v. to Mowar*, 21 W. R., 34 (1874), as to statement filed in Court in name of *pardanashin*, see *toonissa Bebee v. Alla Hafiz*, 8 W. R., 468 (1874).

(17) Field, Ev., 124; *Huriah Chunder v. P. Coomur*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874); *Bhugmunt v. Loll Jha*, Marshall, 48 (1863).

be used as an admission within the meaning of the eighteenth section.(1) *Entries in books of account*, though proved not to have been regularly kept, may yet be relevant as admissions.(2) Admissions may be also contained in *recitals and descriptions in deeds*;(3) *horoscopes*;(4) *receipts*, or mere *acknowledgments* given for goods or money, whether on separate papers, or indorsed in deeds, or on negotiable securities; banker's *pass-books*; *accounts rendered*, such as a solicitor's bill; sworn *inventories* and declarations by executors which operate as an admission of assets;(5) and *survey maps*.(6) The omission of a claim by an insolvent in a *schedule of the debts* due to him given on oath is an admission that it is not due.(7) A statement in a *bill of sale* is evidence against those who are parties to it, the seller and the purchaser and the person who purchased from such last-mentioned purchaser.(8) Statements recorded in a rent-suit under Act X of 1859, which do not conform to the requirement of the sixtieth section, cannot be relied on as admissions.(9) Even an *invalid instrument* may operate as an admission as to collateral matters;(10) but not one which is not duly *duly stamped*,(11) except in criminal cases.(12) A *return made to a Collector* by an occupant of land stating the amount of the rent, is an admission as to the amount of the rent binding upon the occupant and all who claim under him.(13) As to admissions in *dowl fehriests*, or in *notices* to enhance rent, see cases noted below.(14) Though a *judgment* is generally irrelevant, as between strangers, it may be relevant as between strangers if it is an admission.(15) Thus where *A* sued *B*, a carrier, for goods delivered by *A* to *B*, a judgment recovered by *B* against a person to whom he had delivered the goods, was held to be relevant as an admission by *B* that he had them.(16) "It is true that a record is sometimes admitted in evidence, in favour of a stranger against one of the parties, as containing a solemn admission by such party in a judicial proceeding with respect to a certain fact. But this is no real exception to the rule requiring mutuality, because the record is admitted in this case not as a judgment conclusively establishing the fact, but as the deliberate declaration or admission of the party himself that the fact was so. It is therefore to be treated according to the principles governing admissions, to which class of evidence it properly belongs."(17) And where in a suit the plaintiff's case was that his grandfather *V*, the second son of *K*, was adopted by the latter's brother *A*, and that he the plaintiff was consequently entitled to a moiety of the family-property as representative of *A*, the other moiety going to certain of the defendants representing *K*'s branch, a judgment and other documents in a previous suit brought by *K*, in which suit the adoption of *V* by *A* was stated by *K*, were admitted in evidence against

(1) *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874); as to pleadings in the same proceedings, *v. post*. As to the admissibility in England of pleadings in other actions, see Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 216.

(2) *R. v. Hanmanta*, 1 B., 610, 617 (1877); *v. post*.

(3) Taylor, *Ev.*, 96—98, 858; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 76; Powell, *Ev.*, 249—252, *v. post*; *Konwar Doorgannath v. Ram Chunder*, 4 I. A., 52 (1876).
(4) *Raja Goundan v. Raja Goundan*, 17 M., 134 (1893).

(5) Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 859, 860.

(6) See notes to s. 36, *post*, and cases there cited.

(7) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 804; *Nicholls v. Dawnes*, 1 M. & Rob., 13; *Hart v. Newman*, 3 Can p., 13.

(8) *Snojan Bibes v. Acamut Ali*, *supra*.

(9) *Pogha Mahtoon v. Gooroo Baboo*, 24 W. R.,

114 (1875).

(10) Whart., § 1124, cited in Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 193—194.

(11) Act II of 1899 (Stamp), s. 34.

(12) *Id.*, cl. (2); other than proceedings under Ch. XII (Disputes as to immovable property), Ch. XXXVI (Maintenance of wives and children) of Act V of 1898 (Criminal Procedure).

(13) *Avudh Behares v. Ram Rai*, 18 W. R., 105 (1872).

(14) *Gunga Persad v. Gogun Sing*, 3 C., 322 (1877); see also *Narain Coomary v. Ram Krishna*, 5 C., 864 (1880); *Judoonath v. Rajah Buroda*, 22 W. R., 220 (1874).

(15) Steph. Dig., Art. 44.

(16) *Tiley v. Cowling*, 1 Ld. Ry., 744; s. o. B. N. P., 243; Steph. Dig., Art. 44, *illustr.* (c); Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1604.

(17) Taylor *Ev.*, § 1604.

the defendants, not in order to prove an adjudication between third parties, but in order to prove a statement made by the predecessor in title of the parties defendants against whom the document was sought to be used.(1) Though a judgment of a Criminal Court or verdict of conviction cannot be considered in evidence in a civil case,(2) a plea of guilty in the Criminal Court may be so considered as evidence of an admission.(3) As to admissions made in *pleadings*, see *notes* to the fifty-eighth section, *post*.

Hearsay
and opinion.

Personal knowledge is not required. "An admission is receivable although its weight may be slight, which is founded on *hearsay*;(4) or consists merely of the declarant's *opinion or belief*;(5) but where the admission is an inference from facts, not personally known to the declarant, the Court may disregard the inference and look to the facts;(6) and a bare statement that a party 'is informed,' without the addition of his belief in the information, will not amount to an admission."(7) The ground appears to be that even if a party has not personal knowledge, the admissions would ordinarily not be made except on evidence which satisfies the party who is making them that they are true.(8)

Effect and
circum-
stances of
admissions.

An Admission, merely as an admission, is not conclusive against the person who makes it.(9) The latter may show that he was mistaken, or was not telling the truth; he may diminish the importance to be attached to it in any way he can; he is not precluded from contradicting it: so far as the admission is merely an admission, he may induce the Court to disbelieve or disregard it if he can.(10) The circumstances under which an admission was made may always, therefore, be proved to impeach, or (since the weight of an admission depends on these circumstances) to enhance its credibility.(11) An admission, however, may operate as an estoppel in which case the person who made it is not permitted to deny it.(12) As to the effect of admissions as dispensing with proof, see the fifty-eighth section, *post*. There may be a withdrawal of any gratuitous admission unless there should be some obligation not to withdraw it.(13) According to English law admissions obtained under compulsion are evidence against a party if the compulsion was legal (*e.g.*, evidence in the action, answers to interrogatories, and the like), but not if it was illegal.(14) Under this Act the fact of compulsion would affect the weight of the evidence only. As to admissions made "without prejudice," see the twenty-third section, *post*. With regard to the effect of confessions both judicial and extra-judicial, *v. ante*, p. 109. Confessions are irrelevant in criminal proceedings if made under the circumstances mentioned in the twenty-fourth section, *post*, unless they

(1) *Krishnasami v. Rajagopala*, 18 M., 73, 77, 78 (1895).

(2) *i.e.*, to establish the truth of the facts upon which it was rendered; see *notes* to s. 43, *post*.

(3) *Sumboo Chunder v. Modhoo Kyburt*, 10 W. R., 56 (1868); *Field*, Ev., 338.

(4) *Wigmore*, Ev., § 1053; *Re Perton*, 53 L. T., 707 (1885) [statement of a person as to his illegitimacy; see also *R. v. Walker*, Coor., 99; in *Taylor*, Ev., § 737 (1885); the point is treated as doubtful; as to statements by an agent containing hearsay or opinions, see *The Actaon*, 1 Spinks, E. & A., 176; *The Solway*, 10 P. D., 137.

(5) *Doe v. Steel*, 3 Camp., 115.

(6) *Bulley v. Bulley*, L. R., 9 Ch., 739, 747.

(7) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 196; *Wills*, Ev., 108; 1 *Daniel's Ch. Pr.*, 6th Ed., 575; *Taylor*, Ev., § 737; *Trimblestown v. Kemmis*, 9 C. & F., 780, 784—786; *Roe v. Ferrara*, 2 B. & P., 542, in

which case it was held that if the defendant give in evidence an answer in Chancery of the plaintiff, it will not entitle the plaintiff to avail himself of any matters contained in such answer which are only stated as hearsay; but see *Taylor*, Ev., § 737: as to admissions, which operate by way of estoppel, see s. 115, *post*.

(8) *Kitchen v. Robbins*, 29 Ga., 713, 716 (Amer.), cited in *Wigmore*, Ev., § 1053.

(9) s. 31, *post*.

(10) See *Cunningham*, Ev., 23, 24.

(11) See *notes* to s. 31, *post*; "Admissions depend much upon the circumstances under which they are made;" *R. v. Simmonsto*, 1 C. & K., 164, 166, *per* Wightman, J.

(12) *Ss.* 31, 115—117, *post*.

(13) *Mahommed Imam v. Hussain Khan*, 25 C., 81 (1896).

(14) *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 798—799; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 63.

come within the provisions of the twenty-eighth section. But if no inducement (within the meaning of the twenty-fourth section) has been held out relating to the charge it matters not, as far as admissibility is concerned, in what way a confession has been obtained, though of course the manner in which it has been procured may affect its weight.(1)

"Admissions are receivable to prove matters of law, or mixed law and fact, though (unless amounting to estoppels) these are generally of little weight, being necessarily founded on mere opinion. Thus, a defendant's admission that his trade was a nuisance has been received.(2) So a prisoner's admission of a former valid marriage is some, though not sufficient, evidence to support a conviction for bigamy.(3) Matters of fact simply may always be proved in this manner. Thus, a wife's admission of adultery, though uncorroborated, has on more than one occasion been held sufficient evidence, where considered trustworthy, upon which to grant a divorce,(4) though if corroboration is available(5) it must be produced.(6) But, contrary to the English rule, oral admissions are not receivable to prove the contents of documents, except where secondary evidence is admissible or the genuineness of a document produced is in question.(7) The execution of documents (whether attested or not) which are not required by law to be attested may be proved by admission or otherwise.(8) And even in the case of documents required by law to be attested, the admission of a party to an attested document of its execution by himself is sufficient proof of its execution as against him.(9) Admissions may even sometimes be received as to matters protected by privilege, provided they are proved by third person (v. ante).

Matters provable by admission.

The whole statement containing the admission must be taken together,(10) for though some part of it may be favourable to the party, and the object is only to ascertain what he has conceded against himself, and what

The whole admission must be considered.

(1) See Taylor, Ev., § 881: s. 29, post, and notes, thereto.

(2) *R. v. Neville*, 1 Peake, N. P., 125; see also as to this case, *R. v. Fairie*, 8 E. & B., 486; but see also note (6), post.

(3) *R. v. Savage*, 13 Cox, 178; [sic., sed., qu. whether reference intended is not, *R. v. Flaherty*, 2 C. & K., 782; *R. v. Savage*, overrules the previous decision of *R. v. Newton*, 2 M. & Rob., 503; 1 C. & R., 164, s. c. nom., *R. v. Simmonsto*; in *R. v. Philp*, 1 Moo. C. C., 263; however, a declaration of the prisoner, showing who were (according to his own belief) his co-partners was rejected when by reason of the invalidity of the document evidencing the transfer of their shares, their legal title to them could not be established.

(4) *Robinson v. Robinson*, 1 S. & T., 362; *Williams v. Williams*, L. R., 1 P. & D., 29.

(5) *White v. White*, 62 L. T., 663.

(6) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 196; in regard to admissions involving matters of law (referred to in the above citation from Phipson, Ev.), it is said in Phillips, Ev., p. 344, 10th Ed.:—"Where admissions involve matters of law, as well as of matters of fact, they are obviously in many instances entitled to very little weight, and in some cases, they have been altogether rejected." Thus it has been held, that the discharge of a defendant by a Court of Quarter Sessions, under an Insolvent Act, could not be established by proof

of an acknowledgment of the discharge by the plaintiff himself; for the discharge might have been irregular and void, or might have been mistaken by the plaintiff: *Scott v. Clare*, 3 Camp., 236; *Summersett v. Adamson*, 1 Bing., 73; *Morris v. Miller*, Barr., 2057. As to admissions and estoppels on points of law, see *Tagore v. Tagore*, I. A., Sup. Vol., 71 (1872); *Surendra Keshav v. Doorgasundari*, 19 I. A., 115, 116 (1892); *Gopee Lal v. Must. Sree Chundroolee*, 11 B. L. R., 395 (1872).

(7) S. 22, post; as to written admissions, see s. 65, cl. (b), post.

(8) S. 72, post; see Taylor, Ev., §§ 414, 1843; Common Law Procedure Act, 1854, s. 26.

(9) S. 70, post; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1848, 1853.

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 725; Wills, Ev., 109; *Sooltan Ali v. Chand Bibee*, 9 W. R., 130 (1868), explained in *Shaikh Shurfuras v. Shaikh Dhunoo*, 16 W. R., 257 (1871) [a party cannot select particular passages and read them without the context]; *Jodunath Roy v. Raja Buroda*, 22 W. R. 220 (1874); *Niamut Ullah v. Himmut Ali*, 22 W. R., 519, (1874); *Pulin Beharee v. Watson & Co.*, 9 W. R., 190 (1868); explained in *Baikanthanath Kumar v. Chandra Mohan*, 1. B. L. R. (A. C.) 133; 10 W. R., 190; *Radha Churn v. Chunder Monee*, 9 W. R., 200 (1868); *Rajah Nimoney v. Ramanoogra Roy*, 7 W. R., 29 (1867); *Tarinee Pershad v. Dwarkanath*, 15 W. R., 451 (1871). [A

may therefore be presumed to be true, yet, unless the whole is received true meaning of the part which is evidence against him, cannot be sustained. (1) But though the whole of what he said at the same time, relating to the same subject, must be given in evidence, it does not follow that all the parts of the statement should be regarded as equally deserving credit; but the Court must consider, under the circumstances, how much of the entire statement they deem worthy of belief, including as well the facts asserted by the party in his own favour, as those making against him. (2) The rule applies equally to written, as to verbal, admissions. (3) Where in a suit for rent at an enhanced rate after notice, the plaintiff set forth that the defendant and his predecessors had been holding the land in tenure without any change in the rent; but alleged also that the tenant had had its origin at a period long after the permanent settlement, it was held that the defendant was not at liberty to avail himself of such portion of his admission as afforded a ground for the presumption of uniform payment of the permanent settlement without accepting the latter part of the admission which rebutted such presumption. (4) The principle upon which the rule is grounded is, that if a party makes a qualified statement, that statement cannot be used against him apart from that qualification; an unfair use is not made of a party's statement, by trying to convert into a particular admission by him that which he never intended to be such an admission. (5) But though it is the rule that an admission which is qualified in its terms, must be taken nearly accepted as a whole, or not taken at all as evidence against a party, when a party makes *separate and distinct* allegations without any qualification, this rule does not apply. It is by no means the case that no portion of a party's statement can by any possibility be given in evidence against him, without every portion of the statement from the beginning to the end being also read. (6) A distinction must also be drawn between the case where an admission by one party has merely the effect of relieving the other from giving proof of a particular fact, and the case where one party, in order to adduce independent evidence in his favour, attempts to rely on the statement of the other party as an admission. In the latter case, as the party on whom the admission is made, he must take the whole of it together; in the former case, one party cannot be said to use the admission of the other as evidence. Under the Civil Procedure Code, "it is the duty of the Court to examine the written statements in order to see on what points the parties are at issue, to lay down the issues and to receive and consider the evidence adduced on the part of the

plaintiff abandoning his own case and falling back on the admissions of the defendant, is bound to take those admissions as they stand in their entirety; by so taking them he would on his own part concede the truth of those statements contained in the admissions of the defendant other than the particular statements on which he specifically relied.] *Ishan Chunder v. Haran Sirdar*, 11 W. R., 525 (1869); *Lallah Probhoo v. Sheonath*, W. R., 1864, Act X, 27; *Konwur Doorganath v. Ram Chunder*, 4 I. A., 52 (1876).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 725; *Thomson v. Austen*, 2 D. & R., 361; *Fletcher v. Froggatt*, 2 C. & P., 566; *Cobbett v. Grey*, 4 Ex., R., 729.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 725, and cases there cited; *Rajah Nilmoney v. Ramanooograh Roy*, 7 W. R., 29 (1867); [the Court is not bound to believe the whole of the statement]; *Sooltan Ali v. Chind Bibee*, 9 W. R., 130 (1868); *Shaikh Shurfuraz v. Shaikh Dhunoo*, 16 W. R., 267 (1871 *id.*); *Stanton*

v. Percival, 5 H. L. C., 293; *Ishan Chunder v. Haran Sirdar*, 11 W. R., 535 (1869). [For the Court to say that the Judge upon the evidence really believed that the payments credited in a plaintiff's statement were made, although he disbelieves that as to the amount of the debts, there is no inequitable in his giving the defendant the benefit of the payments.] But though the Judge may believe one part and disbelieve the other, he is not to do so without some good reason. *Probhoo v. Sheonath*, W. R., 1864; 27.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 726.

(4) *Judoonath Roy v. Raja Baroda*, 22 W. R., 220 (1874).

(5) *Baikanthanath Kumar v. Chunder*, 10 B. L. R., (A. C.), 133 (1868); 10 W. R., 133; *plaintiff Poolin Beharee v. Watson & Co.*, 9 W. R., 190 (1868).

(6) *Id.*: see s. 30, post; and notes there.

in dispute, but the Court will not allow the parties to waste its time by producing evidence to establish that which has never been contradicted; and therefore to lay down that when a defendant admits any one fact contained in the written statement of the plaintiff, and thereby excludes independent evidence thereof, he is entitled to say that the plaintiff has relied on his statement as evidence, and that he (the defendant) is, in consequence, in a position to claim that the whole of it may be read as evidence in his own favour, is a proposition which cannot be maintained. If a party wishes to give evidence in his own favour, of course it is in his power to come forward like any other witness and subject himself to examination and cross-examination in open Court; but until he has subjected himself to cross-examination, no statement which he may volunteer can be used as any evidence in support of his own case, unless the right, so to use it, has accrued from the deliberate act of his adversary. A party cannot himself determine that his own statement shall be used as evidence in his favour.”(1)

As in the case of admissions in civil cases, admissions in criminal cases must be taken as a whole, and the general rule is that the whole of a confession must be given in evidence, and read and taken together. “There is no doubt that, if a prosecutor uses the declaration of a prisoner, he must take the whole of it together, and cannot select one part and leave another;(2) and, if there be either no other evidence in the case, or no other evidence incompatible with it, the declaration so adduced in evidence must be taken as true. But if, after the whole of the statement of the prisoner is given in evidence, the prosecutor is in a situation to contradict any part of it, he is at liberty to do so, and then the statement of the prisoner and the whole of the other evidence must be left to the jury for their consideration, precisely as in any other case where one part of the evidence is contradictory to another.”(3) A confession is evidence for the prisoner as well as against him: it must be taken altogether; but still the jury may, if they think proper, believe one part of it and disbelieve another. The Court is at liberty to disregard any self-exculpatory statements contained in the confession which it disbelieves.(4)

“Evidence of *oral* admissions ought always to be received with great caution. Such evidence is necessarily subject to much imperfection and mistake; for either the party himself may have been misinformed, or he may not have clearly expressed his meaning or the witness may have misunderstood him, or may purposely misquote the expression used. It also sometimes happens, that the witness, by unintentionally altering a few words will give an effect to the statement completely at variance with what the party actually said.”(5) So where a plaintiff sued for a sum said to be due upon a settlement of account,

Weight to be given to admissions.

(1) *Shaikh Shurfuraz v. Shaikh Dhunoo*, 16 W. R., 257 (1871); *per Ainslie*, J.

(2) *R. v. Chokoo Khan*, 5 W. R., Cr., 70 (1866); *R. v. Sheikh Boodhoo*, 8 W. R., Cr., 38 (1867); *R. v. Gour Chand*, 1 W. R., Cr., 17, 18 (1864); *R. v. Chullundee Poramanick*, 3 W. R., Cr., 55, 56 (1856); *R. v. Beakor Bewa*, 18 W. R., Cr., 29 (1872); *R. v. Nitoo Gopal*, 24 W. R., Cr., 80 (1875); *Goloke Chunder v. The Magistrate of Chittagong*, 25 W. R., Cr., 15 (1876); [admission not amounting to confession of guilt]; *R. v. Sonacollah*, 25 W. R., Cr., 23, 24 (1876); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 459, 479 (1889); “If one part of a conversation is relied on as proof of a confession of the crime, the prisoner has a right to lay before the Court the whole of what was said in that conversation, or at least so much as is ex-

planatory of the part already proved, and perhaps, *in favorem vite* all that was related to the subject-matter in issue.” *The Queen’s Case*, 2 Br. & Bing., 297; as to distinct or opposing statements by the accused, see *R. v. Soobjan*, 10 B. L. R., 332 (1873); *R. v. Nitoo Gopal*, 24 W. R., Cr., 80 (1875).

(3) *R. v. Jones*, 2 C. & P., 629, *per Bosanquet*, J.

(4) *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 221, 226; *R. v. Dada Ana*, *supra* at pp. 459, 479; *R. v. Babaji*, cited, *ib.*, 479; *R. v. Sonacollah*, 25 W. R. Cr., 23, 24 (1876); it may be that the Court would attach very little weight to the exculpatory parts: *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 500 (1873).

(5) *Taylor*, Ev., § 161.

and instead of producing and proving the account current between himself and the defendant produced evidence to prove the admission of the debt, the Privy Council said: "They consider that it is a very dangerous thing to rest a judgment upon verbal admissions of a sum due, especially when there are other means of proving the case, if a true one."⁽¹⁾ But where an admission is deliberately made, and precisely identified, the evidence it affords is often of the most satisfactory nature.⁽²⁾ Admissions depend very much upon the circumstances under which they are made.⁽³⁾

As in the case of admissions in civil proceedings, the evidence of oral confessions of guilt ought to be received with great caution.⁽⁴⁾ But a deliberate and voluntary confession of guilt, if clearly proved, is among the most effectual proofs in the law; the degree of credit due to the confession must be estimated by the Court or jury according to the particular circumstances of each case.⁽⁴⁾ In trials by jury, it is the duty of the Judge to lay the confessions properly before the jury, pointing out the circumstances bearing for, and against, their value, but it is for the jury to form an opinion as to their weight.⁽⁶⁾ "A Judge, in fact, is hardly justified in treating a confession made by a prisoner before a Magistrate, as a mere piece of evidence which a jury may deal with in the same way as they would with the evidence of a witness of doubtful veracity. If a prisoner has confessed before a Magistrate the attention of the jury should be drawn to the question whether there was any reason to suppose that that confession was made under any undue influence; and if there is no reason to suppose anything of the kind, the jury should be told so and advised that they may act upon it."⁽⁷⁾ The infirmative hypotheses affecting self-criminative evidence have been in particular dealt with in the works of Bentham and Best.⁽⁸⁾ False confessions are either the result of mistake (which may be of act or of law) or are intentional. In the case of intentionally false confessions, the field of motive must be searched for such causes as mental and bodily torture, desire to stifle further enquiry, weariness of life, vanity, desire to benefit or injure others, and motives originating in the relation of the sexes. False confessions are not confined to cases in which there has really been a crime committed. Frequently such confessions have been made under hallucination of events which are impossible. The above causes affect more or less every species of confessional evidence. But extra-judicial statements are subject to additional infirmative hypotheses such as mendacity in the report, misinterpretation of the language used and incompleteness of the statement.⁽⁹⁾

Admission defined.

17. An admission is a statement, oral or documentary, which suggests any inference as to any fact in issue or relevant fact, and which is made by any of the persons, and under the circumstances, hereinafter mentioned.

Admission by party to proceeding or his agent.

18. Statements made by a party to the proceeding, or by an agent to any such party, whom the Court regards, under the circumstances of the case, as expressly or impliedly authorised by him to make them, are admissions.

(1) *Lalla Sheopershad v. Juggernath*, 10 Ind. Ap., 74, 79; 13 C. L. R., 271.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 861.

(3) *R. v. Simmonato*, 1 C. & K., 164, 166; see notes to s. 31, *post*.

(4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 862.

(5) *Id.*, § 865; v. *ante*, Introduction. See as to the degree of credit to be given to confessions, *Roscoe, Cr., Ev.*, 39; 1 *Phillips & Arn., Ev.*, 402,

10th Ed.; *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., at p. 490 (1889).

(6) *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 461, 478 (1889); *R. v. Mania Dayal*, 10 B., 497, 502 (1886).

(7) *R. v. Shahabut Sheikh*, 13 W. R., Cr., 42, 43 (1870), per Norman, C. J.

(8) *Best, Ev.*, §§ 554—573; *Norton, Ev.*, 155, 161.

(9) *Id.*

Statements made by parties to suits, suing or sued in a representative character, are not admissions, unless they were made while the party making them held that character; By suitor in representative character

Statements made by—

(1) Persons who have any proprietary or pecuniary interest in the subject-matter of the proceeding, and who make the statement in their character of persons so interested, or By party interested in subject-matter:

(2) Persons from whom the parties to the suit have derived their interest in the subject-matter of the suit, By person from whom interest derived.

are admissions, if they are made during the continuance of the interest of the persons making the statements.

19. Statements made by persons whose position or liability it is necessary to prove as against any party to the suit, are admissions, if such statements would be relevant as against such persons in relation to such position or liability in a suit brought by or against them, and if they are made whilst the person making them occupies such position or is subject to such liability. Admissions by persons whose position must be proved as against party to suit.

Illustration.

A undertakes to collect rents for *B*.

B sues *A* for not collecting rent due from *C* to *B*.

A denies that rent was due from *C* to *B*.

A statement by *C* that he owed *B* rent is an admission, and is a relevant fact as against *A*, if *A* denies that *C* did owe rent to *B*.

20. Statements made by persons to whom a party to the suit has expressly referred for information in reference to a matter in dispute are admissions. Admissions by persons expressly referred to by party to suit.

Illustration

The question is, whether a horse sold by *A* to *B* is sound.

A says to *B*—'Go and ask *C*, *C* knows all about it.' *C*'s statement is an admission.

Principle.—The reception of admissions considered as exceptions to the rule against hearsay is grounded upon the fact that what a person says may be presumed to be true as against himself, and when not obnoxious to that rule upon the fact of inconsistency. But the very ground of this presumption excludes such an inference when the declarations of a person are tendered as evidence in his own favour.(1) The general rule is that an admission can only be given in evidence against the party making it, and not against any other party.(2) To this rule there are certain exceptions which are mentioned in sections 18—20. When broadly stated in such a manner as to include these exceptions, the rule is that the declarations of a *party to the record*, or of one *identified in interest with him*, are as against such party receivable in evidence.(3) This identity of interest which determines the relevancy of the admission includes

(1) *Best, Ev.*, § 519; *Wills, Ev.*, 102, but see also *Taylor, Ev.*, § 723; v. *ante*, Introduction, and s. 21, *post*.

(2) *In re Whitely, L. R.*, 1 Ch. (1891), 558, 63, 564; *Stanton v. Percival*, 5 H. L. Cas., 273.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 407.

(a) agency; (1) (b) proprietary or pecuniary interest, (2) which includes (a) joint interest, (3) (b) real as opposed to nominal interest; (4) (c) derivative interest. (5) Statements by *strangers* are not generally relevant. (6) But to this general rule also there are certain exceptions. (7) In respect of the admissions of *agents*, the general principle applies *qui facit per alium facit per se*. There is a legal identity of the agent with the principal. If the principal constitutes the agent his representative in a certain transaction, whatever the latter does in the lawful prosecution of that transaction is the act of the principal. (8) Agency is the ground of reception of declarations by partners and joint contractors and referees. (9) In respect of declarations by persons having a *proprietary or pecuniary interest* in the subject-matter, the rule in respect of *joint interest* is that the admission of one party may be given in evidence against another, when the party against whom the admission is sought to be read has a joint interest with the party making the admission in the subject-matter—in the thing to which the admission relates. (10) This rule depends upon the legal principle that persons seised jointly are seised of the whole; each being seised of the whole, the admission of either is the admission of the other and may be produced in evidence against that other. That is applied from real property law to other matters. (11) In the case of parties who have a *real* as opposed to a nominal interest, the law in regard to this source of evidence looks chiefly to the real parties in interest, and gives to their admissions the same weight as though they were parties to the record. (12) Lastly, in the case of *derivative* interest, the party against whom the admission is sought to be used takes what he claims in the subject-matter from the person who made the admission, as where it is sought to read against the heir an admission made by the ancestor. The ground upon which admissions bind those in privity with the party making them is (as in the case of the other abovementioned exceptions) that they are identified in interest. (13) "He (the person against whom the admission is read) stands in the shoes of the party making the admission. He can only claim what he claims because he derives title in that way; and therefore it is only fair, according to legal principles, that he should be bound by the admission of him through whom he claims." (14)

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

s. 3 ("Relevant fact.")

ss. 22, 65, cl. (b) (Admissions as to documents.)

s. 23 (Admissions "without prejudice.")

ss. 24-30 (Rules with regard to admissions which amount to confessions.)

s. 21 (Proof of admissions.)

s. 31 (Effect of admissions.)

Admissions generally:—Steph. Dig., Arts. 15—20; Taylor, Ev., §§ 723—861; Wharton, Ev., 1075—1220; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62—79; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 192—219; Wills, Ev., 101—124; Best, Ev., §§ 518—531; Powell, Ev., 246—309; Norton, Ev., 142—154; Greasley, Ev., 456; Phillips & Arn., Ev., 308—401; Greenleaf, Ev., Ch. XI; Wigmore, § 1048, *et seq.* By *agents*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 17; Taylor, Ev., §§ 602, 605; Roscoe, N. P.

(1) *See* s. 18, 20; *see post*.

(2) *See* s. 18, cl. (1); *see post*.

(3) *See* p. 95, *post*.

(4) *See post*.

(5) *See* s. 18, cl. (2); *see post*.

(6) Steph. Dig., Art. 18; Taylor, Ev., § 740; *see post*.

(7) Taylor, Ev., §§ 759—765; *see post*, and s. 19.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 602; Best, Ev., § 531; *see post*. As to admissions by *agents*, *see* the judgment of Sir W. Grant in *Fairlie v. Hastings*, 10 Vesey, J., 123.

(9) *See post*; and Introduction ante.

(10) *Lure Whitely*, L. R., 1 Ch. (1891), 558, 563.

(11) *Ib.*, per Kekewich, J.: The declarations of partners and joint contractors are admissible both on the ground of joint-interest and of agency; Taylor, Ev., §§ 568, 743; Steph. Dig., Art. 17; *see post*.

(12) Taylor, Ev., § 756; *see post*.

(13) *Ib.*, § 787.

(14) *In re Whitely*, L. R., 1 Ch. (1891), 558, 563, per Kekewich, J.

Ev., 69—71; Beet, Ev., § 531, p. 487; Evan's Principal and Agent, 187—193; 2nd Ed.; Norton, Ev., 144; Pearson's Law of Agency in British India, 426—428; Powell, Ev., 290; Story on Agency, §§ 134, 135; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 46, 47; Wigmore, Ev., § 1078. *By persons having proprietary or pecuniary interest*:—Steph. Dig. Arts. 16, 17; Taylor, Ev., §§ 743—754, 787, 756—758; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 67; Act, XV of 1877 (Limitation), s. 21. *By persons from whom interest is derived*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 16; Taylor, Ev., §§ 787—794, 758, 90. *By strangers*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 18; Taylor, Ev., §§ 740, 759—765; *By referees*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 19; Taylor, Ev., §§ 760—765.

COMMENTARY.

As to admissions by parties (when sued or suing personally) made when a Parties. minor, or when holding a representative character, v. *ante*, p. 115, and as to nominal parties, guardians and next friends, v. *post*; admissions may be made by parties at any time,(1) and either in a present or past(2) litigation. It is not necessary that the prior litigation should have been between the same parties; and in this respect a distinction must be drawn between statements admissible under the present sections, and those admissible under the thirty-third section, *post*. And so it was held that the deposition of a person in a suit to which he was not a party, was, in a subsequent suit in which he was defendant, evidence against him and those who claimed under or purchased from him, although he was alive and had not been called as a witness. The thirty-third section (*post*) did not apply to such a deposition, which was admissible under the present section, although it might have been shown that the facts were different from what they were stated to be in the former case.(3) And an admission by a *jagkirdar*, in a suit brought by Government to assess the lands, that the lands were comprised in a zamindari, is evidence of that fact in a suit by the zamindar to resume those lands.(4) Admissions by the parties in a former arbitration may be used in evidence in a subsequent suit.(5) The second paragraph of the eighteenth section settles a point which appears to be one of some doubt in England.(6) Therefore, where parties sue or are sued in a representative character [e. g., as assignees of an insolvent,(7) executors, administrators, trustees, and the like] statements made by them before they were clothed with that character will not be admissible against them so as to affect the interests of the persons they represent.(8) Thus the declarations of a party suing as assignee of a bankrupt, made before he became such, are not admissible against him.(9) The admissions of the executor of the donor

(1) Unless the admission is one made by a person suing or sued in a representative character, in which case it must be made whilst the person making it sustains that character, s. 18, *ante*; and see Steph. Dig., Art. 16; v. *ante*, Introduction.

(2) *Hurish Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874); *Obhoy Gobind v. Beejoy Gobind*, 9 W. R., 162 (1869); *Sheo Burn v. Ram Khelason*, 14 W. R., 165 (1870); *Girish Chunder v. Shama Churn*, 15 W. R., 437 (1871); *Bhugwan Chunder v. Mechoo Lall*, 17 W. R., 372 (1872); *Kashoe Kishore v. Bama Soondaree*, 23 W. R., 27 (1875); *Forbes v. Mir Mahomed Taki*, 5 B. L. R., 529 (1870); 14 W. R. (P. C.), 28; 13 M. I. A., 438: see also cases cited, *ante*, p. 112. In a suit by A and B, parties not entitled to the property of a deceased Hindu, as his heirs against C and D, an admission by the person legally entitled to the property, made in a petition filed in the suit, that by her gift or relinquishment plaintiffs had a title to the property,

was held to be evidence that such title existed anterior to the commencement of the suit: *Gour Lall v. Mohesh Narain*, 14 W. R., 484 (1871).

(3) *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, 14 B. L. R., App., 3 (1874); 21 W. R., 414.

(4) *Forbes v. Mir Mahomed Taki*, *supra*.

(5) *Huronath v. Preonath*, 7 W. R., 249 (1867); and admissions made before an arbitrator are receivable in a subsequent trial of the cause, the reference having proved ineffectual: *Gregory v. Howard*, 3 Esp., 113; *Slack v. Buchanan*, Pea. R., 5.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 755; Steph. Dig., Art. 16.

(7) Merely to speak of the "plaintiff-assignee" is not an admission of the plaintiff's title as assignee; *Clarke v. Mullick*, 2 M. I. A., 263, 289 (1839).

(8) S. 18, *ante*; *Legge v. Edmonds*, 25 L. J., Ch., 125, 140, 141.

(9) *Fenwick v. Thorton*, 1 M. & M., 51; see Taylor, Ev., § 755.

must be treated as the admissions of the donor.(1) Where property has been devised by will to executors, any admission by parties other than the executors to the will, will not bind the estate of the deceased.(2) The representative capacity of a person who represents a minor comes to an end at the death of that minor.(3) In respect of co-representatives, it seems that the admission of one executor will not bind another, at any rate if the admission was not made in the character of executor.(4) The admissions of an executor are not receivable against an administrator appointed during the absence of the executor.(5) Where one of several trustees had admitted that he had the money of the trust-estate in his hands, and it was submitted that the admission of one of them bound the rest, it was held that it would, if all the trustees were all personally liable, but not where they were only trustees.(6) In the eighteenth and twenty-first sections the admissions of a person accused in criminal proceedings will be receivable. But in England it appears doubtful whether in any case a prosecutor in an indictment is a party to the enquiry in such a sense as that an admission by him could be received in evidence to prove facts for the defence. Of course this does not refer to an admission of facts which would go to his reputation for credibility as a witness in the case; these may always and under all circumstances be proved by the admission of the witness himself.(7)

Co-defendants.

The general rule is that an admission can only be given in evidence by the party making it and not against any other party.(8) An admission by one party or even a confession of judgment by one of several defendants in a civil case is no evidence against another defendant.(9) It is a fundamental principle of law that a plaintiff cannot sue for more than his own right, and that no defendant can, by an admission or consent, convey the right or delegate the action to one for more than his own share in property.(10) "In general, a statement of defence made by one defendant cannot be read in evidence either for or against his co-defendant: neither can the answer to interrogatories of one defendant be read in evidence, except against himself, the reason being, that, as there is no issue between the defendants, no opportunity can have been afforded for cross-examination; and moreover, if such evidence were allowed, the plaintiff might make one of his friends a defendant and thus gain a most unfair advantage. But this rule does not

(1) *Dwarkanath Bose v. Chundee Churn*, 1 W. R., 339 (1865).

(2) *Chunder Kant v. Ramnarain Dey*, 8 W. R., 63 (1867).

(3) *Hulodhur Roy v. Jupoo Nath*, 14 W. R., 162 (1870).

(4) *Chunder Kant v. Ramnarain Dey*, 8 W. R., 63 (1867); and see *Tullock v. Dunn*, Ry. & M., 416; *Scholey v. Walton*, 12 M. & W., 513, 514; *Fox v. Waters*, 12 A. & E., 43; Taylor, Ev., § 760; Act XV of 1877, s. 21 (Indian Limitation Act). *Williams on Executors*, 1796, 1813, 1937.

(5) *Rush v. Peacock*, 2 M. & Rob., 162.

(6) *Davies v. Ridge*, 3 Esp., 101; and see *Skaije v. Jackson*, 3 B. & C., 421 [in which it is also said that a receipt for money is not like a release pleadable in bar; it is nothing more than a *prima facie* acknowledgment that the money has been paid.]

(7) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 47; see *R. v. Arnall*, 8 Cox, 439, and note in 3 Russ. Cr., 489. As to whether the admissions of an accused may be used for purely probative purposes, that is,

to relieve the prosecutor of the proof essential to his case, see *R. v. Flaherty*, 782, which was a bigamy case; it was an admission of the first marriage by the prisoner made to a constable, was some, though insufficient, evidence of the marriage, and *Savage*, 13 Cox, 178, a similar case (*R. v. Newton*, 2 M. & Rob., 503), and the prisoner was tendered to prove the marriage but was rejected, *v. ante*. Introduced to admissions for the purpose of the proof, 58, *post*.

(8) *In re Whitely*, L. R., 1 Ch. (1881).

(9) *Amritlal Bose v. Rajonectant*, B.L.R., 10, 27 (1874); 23 W. R., 214; 2 *Niamutoolah Khadim v. Himmat Ali*, 519 (1874); *Lachman Singh v. Tansukh*, (1884); *Asirullah Khan v. Ahmad Ali*, (1858); *Kali Dutt v. Abdul Ali*, 16 C. (1888); Taylor, Ev., § 754; *Narainee Nurrokhury Mohunto*, Marshall, 70 (1888). Article in 1 All. L. J., 233n.

(10) *Asirullah Khan v. Ahmad Ali*

to cases, where the other defendant claims through the party whose defence is offered in evidence, nor to cases, where they have a joint interest, either as partners or otherwise in the transaction. Wherever the admission of one party would be good evidence against another party, the defence of the former may, *à fortiori*, be read against the latter.⁽¹⁾ Similarly, the admissions or confessions of a respondent are not admissible evidence against a co-respondent;⁽²⁾ nor *à fortiori* against the petitioner.⁽³⁾ Nor are those of parties engaged in a joint-tort, or joint crime, receivable against each other, except to the limited extent, and under the circumstances, in the tenth section (*ante*), mentioned.

He who sets another person to do an act in his stead as agent is charge- **Agents.** able by such acts as are done under that authority, and so too, properly is affected by admissions made by the agent in the course of exercising that authority. The question, therefore, turns upon the scope of the authority. This question frequently enough a difficult one depends upon the doctrine of agency applied to the circumstances of the case and not upon any rule of evidence.⁽⁴⁾ The principle upon which admissions of an agent, within the scope of his authority, are permitted to be proved is that such admissions as well as his acts are considered as the acts or admissions of the principal. What is said or done by an agent is said or done by the principal through him, as his mere instrument.⁽⁵⁾ A statement, therefore, by an agent whom the Court regards under the circumstances of the case as expressly or impliedly authorized to make it is admissible though not on oath.⁽⁶⁾

Before the admissions of an agent can be received, the fact of his agency must be proved. This can be done by proving that the agent has acquired credit by acting in that capacity, and that he has been recognised by the principal in other instances of a similar character to that in question.⁽⁷⁾ A person either may expressly constitute another his agent to make an admission: thus if a person agree to admit a claim, provided *J S* will make an affidavit in support of it, such affidavit is proof against him,⁽⁸⁾ or he may authorise another to represent him in a particular business, when admissions made by that other, within the scope of his authority, in the ordinary course of, and with reference to such business, will be evidence against him. When the principal constitutes the agent as his representatives in the transaction of certain business, whatever the agent does in the lawful prosecution of that business is the act of the principal⁽⁹⁾. "Where the acts of the agent will bind the principal, then his representations, declarations and admissions, respecting the subject-matter, will also bind him, if made at the same time and constituting part of the *res gestæ*."⁽¹⁰⁾

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 754, and cases there cited; but as to cross-examination by defendant of co-defendant, see s. 137, *post*; as to admissions by co-defendants who are joint-tenants or joint-contractors, see *Chundershekar Narain v. Chuni-Ali*, 9 C. L. R., 359 (1881); *Kowsulliah Sundari v. Mukla Sundari*, 11 C., 588 (1885), and *post*.

(2) *Robinson v. Robinson*, 1 S. & T., 363; see also *Hay v. Gordon*, 10 B. L. R., 301, 307, 308 (1872); as to the question of the admissibility of evidence of respondent against co-respondent, see *Allen v. Allen*, L. R., P. D. (1894), 248, and s. 137, *post*.

(3) *Plumer v. Plumer*, 4 S. & T., 257.

(4) *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 1078.

(5) *Franklin Bank v. Pennsylvania D. & M. S. N. Co.*, 11 G. & J., 28, 33 (Amer.).

(6) *Govindji Jhaver v. Chhotalal Vela*, 2 Bom., L. R., 651 (1900).

(7) *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 71; *Evan's Principal and Agent*, 192; *Watkins v. Vince*, 2 Stark., 368; *Courteen v. Touse*, 1 Camp., 43n.; *Neal v. Erving*, 1 Esp., 61. See as to proof of agency, *Ram Bux v. Kishori Mohun*, 3 B. L. R., A. C. J., 273 (1889).

(8) *Lloyd v. Willan*, 1 Esp., 178; *Stevens v. Thacker, Peake*, 187; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 69; see s. 20, *ante*, and note on "References."

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 602; and see generally *ib.*, §§ 602-605; Will, Ev., 112; Steph. Dig., Art. 17; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 69-71; *Powell, Ev.*, 290; *Pearson's Law of Agency in British India*, 426-428; *Evan's Principal and Agent*, 187-193; *Best, Ev.*, p. 487; *Norton, Ev.*, 144; as to the acts, contracts and representations of the agent which are original evidence, and receivable for, as well as against, his principal, *v. ante*, Introduction.

(10) Story on Agency, § 134: "*res gestæ*" here means "the business" regarding which the law

The admission must be one having reference to the subject-matter of the agency.(1) So whatever is said by an agent either in the making of a contract for his principal, or at the time and accompanying the performance of any act, within the scope of his authority having relation to and connected with and in the course of the particular contract or transaction in which he is then engaged is, in legal effect, said by his principal and admissible in evidence.(2) "The representation, declaration, or admission of the agent does not bind the principal, if it is not made at the very time of the contract, but upon another occasion; or if it does not concern the subject-matter of the contract but some other matter, in no degree belonging to the *res gestæ*."(3) It does not follow that a statement made by an agent is an admission merely because, if made by the principal himself, it would have been one; for the admission of an agent cannot always be assimilated to the admission of the principal.(4) "The party's own admission, whenever made, may be given in evidence against him; but the admission or declaration of his agent binds him only when it is made during the continuance of the agency in regard to a transaction then depending, *et dum ferver opus*. When the agent's right to interfere in the particular matter has ceased, the principal can no longer be affected by his declarations, any more than by his acts, but they will be rejected in such case as mere hearsay."(5) Therefore admissions by an agent of his own authority and not accompanying the making of a contract or the doing of an act on behalf of his principal, nor made at the time he is engaged in the transaction to which they refer, are not binding upon his principal, not being part of the *res gestæ* and are not admissible in evidence, but come within the rule excluding hearsay, being but an account or statement by an agent of what has passed or been done or omitted to be done—not a part of the transaction, but only statements or admissions respecting it.(6) The words of the eighteenth section (*ante*) "*whom the Court regards, under the circumstances of the case, as expressly or impliedly authorised by him to make them,*" leave it open to the Courts to deal with each case that arises upon its own merits.(7) having regard to the law of agency applicable and the particular facts of each case. But it is apprehended that the Courts will, in the application of this section, be guided by the principles laid down by the English and American cases and text-writers.(8) The admissions are receivable in evidence without calling the agent himself to

identifies the principal and agent, and must not be taken to import that the declarations must form a part of the *res gestæ* in the evidentiary sense of that term: it has been said that the declarations of an agent are not receivable as to by-gone transactions (see Evans, *supra*, 189, citing *Great Western Railway Company v. Wilks*, 18 C. B. N. S., 748; *Fairlie v. Hastings*, 10 Ves., 128; *Kahl v. Jansen*, 4 Taunt., 565; see also Pearson's *supra*, 427; but this is misleading; for so long as the representations are made concerning the principal's business, and in the ordinary course of it, it is immaterial if they relate to past or present events; Phipson, Ev., 3rd. Ed., 210, citing Prof. Thayer in the *Irish Law Times*, Feb. 19, 1881.

(1) See Pearson, *supra*, and cases there cited.

(2) Per Buchanan, C. J., in *Franklin Bank v. Pennsylvania D. & M. S. N. Co.*, 11 G. & J., 28, 33 (Amer.), Wigmore, Ev., § 1078.

(3) Story on Agency, § 135.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 17; Taylor, Ev., § 602.

(5) Taylor, Ev., *ib.*, and cases there cited: the authority to make admissions is at once put an end to by the determination of the agency, whether or no such determination has been properly brought about: *Kalee Churn v. Bengal Coal Co.*, 21 W. R., 405.

(6) *Franklin Bank v. Pennsylvania*, *supra*; narratives of, explaining or admitting, a past act are not admissible even though the agency continue unless the agent be empowered to speak for his principal at the time. Wharton, Cr. Ev., p. 594n. For instance an agent might be specially sent to make a statement on behalf of his principal as to what had occurred.

(7) Field, Ev., 125: "The point to be regarded in this clause is not only the establishment of an agency, as to which the Court must be satisfied, but that there was authority given sufficient to cover the particular statement relied on as admissions," Norton, Ev., 144.

(8) *v. post*, remarks of Tindal, C. J., in *Garth v. Howard*, 8 Bing., 451.

prove them.(1) As an agent can only act within the scope of his authority, declarations or admissions made by him as to a particular fact are not admissible, unless they fall within the nature of his employment as such agent.(2) Account-books, though proved not to have been regularly kept in the course of business, but proved to have been kept on behalf of a firm of contractors by its servant or agent appointed for that purpose, are relevant as admissions against the firm. The fact, however, that the books had not been regularly kept might be a good reason for rejecting the account, if offered in evidence against any person other than the contractor or his partners.(3) It is of course open to the contractor or any of his partners to show that the entries have been made after such a fashion that no reliance can be placed upon them, but if made by a clerk of the firm, they are relevant.(4) An agent's reports to his principal are not, in general, receivable against the latter in favour of third persons, as admissions.(5) Thus letters of an agent to his principal, in which the former is rendering an account of the transaction he has performed for him, are not admissible against the principal.(6) When, however, the principal had replied to the agent, the letters of the latter were held admissible as explanatory of the statements of the former.(7) As the declarations of an agent are admissible on the ground of the legal identity of the agent with the principal, the declarations and acts of an agent cannot bind an infant, because the latter cannot appoint an agent.(8) Evidence may be given against companies, of admissions made by their directors or agents, relating to matters within the scope of their authority.(9) Thus a letter written by the secretary of a company by order of the acting directors, (10) stating the number of shares held by *M*, was admitted on behalf of his executors, in proceedings against them.(11) But the confidential reports of directors to a meeting of the shareholders,(12) or their admissions at a board meeting of less than the requisite number of members(13) have been held not to be receivable. The manager of a banking company may make admissions against the bank as to its practice in making loans to customers.(14) As to admissions by servants of companies, see cases noted below.(15) The

(1) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 602; *Evans, supra*, 188, 189, if the statements of the agent are admissible, the statements of the agent's interpreter, acting as such in the agent's presence, are admissible without calling the interpreter; and it must be assumed as against the principal that the interpreter interpreted faithfully; *Reid v. Hoskins*, 26 L. J., Q. B., 5; 5 E. & B., 729; admissions which consist of hearsay evidence are not receivable against the principal, *Kahl v. Jansen*, 4 Taunt., 565.

(2) *Garth v. Howard*, 8 Bing., 451; see *Ven-teremans v. Chavala Atchiyamma*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., 127 (1871); as illustrations of the admission and rejection of statements upon this principle, see *The Kirkstall Brewery Company v. The Furness Railway Company*, L. R., 9 Q. B., 468; 43 L. J., Q. B., 142; *Garth v. Howard, supra*.

(3) *R. v. Hanmants*, 1 Boin., 610, 617 (1877). See s. 24, post, and notes thereto.

(4) *Id.*

(5) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 17; *Langhorn v. Allnutt*, 4 Taunt., 511; *Re Devala Co.*, L. R., 22 Ch. D., 593; *Cooper v. Metropolitan Board of Works*, 25 Ch. D., 472; *Kahl v. Jansen*, 4 Taunt., 565; *Rayner v. Pearson, ib.*, 662; *Betham v. Benson, Gow.*, 45; *Fairlie v. Hastings*, 10 Ves., 123;

though see contra, *Solway*, 10 P. D., 137; see *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd. Ed., 211 *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 70; *Evans, supra*, 190.

(6) *Langhorn v. Allnutt, supra*.

(7) *Coutes v. Bainbridge*, 5 Bing., 58.

(8) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 606, and *v. ante*, Introduction.

(9) *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 70; *Lindley Company Law*, 183.

(10) But, unless acting under the express orders of the directors, the secretary of a company cannot make admissions against the company, even as to the receipt of a letter; *Bruff v. Great N. Ry. Co.*, 1 F. & F., 345; see also *Burnside v. Dayrell*, 3 Exch., 225; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 70, 71.

(11) *Meux Executor's case*, 2 D. M. & G., 522.

(12) *Re Devala Co.*, 22 Ch. D., 593, *v. ante*.

(13) *Ridley v. Plymouth Baking Co.*, 2 Exch., 711.

(14) *Simmons v. London, etc., Bank*, 62 L. T., 427.

(15) *Kirkstall Brewery Co. v. Furness Ry. Co.*, L. R., 9 Q. B., 468; *Gr. W. Ry. Co. v. Willis*, 18 C. B., N. S., 748; *Mayhew v. Nelson*, 6 C. & P., 58; *Stiles v. Cardiff S. Navigation Co.*, 33 L. J. Q. B., 310; *Agassiz v. London Tram. Co.*, 27 L. T., 492.

admissions of a surveyor of a corporation, respecting a house belonging to the corporation, are evidence against the latter, in an action for an injury to the plaintiff's house by work done on the defendant's premises ;(1) but the report of a surveyor to the corporation, as to the value of lands about to be purchased by it, is not evidence, either of the truth of the facts stated or to explain the resolutions or letters of the corporation as to the purchase.(2) The admissions of a way-warden that a certain road is a highway and that the parish is liable to repair it are evidence against a highway board.(3) The admission, as to matters within the ordinary course of business (*e. g.*, the receipt of shop goods) of a shopman are evidence against his master, but not his admissions as to a transaction outside the usual business.(4) An admission by a person who has generally managed *A's* landed property, and received his rents, is not evidence against *A*, as to his employer's title, there being no other proof of his agency *ad hoc*.(5) As to admissions made by partners and joint-contractors, *v. post*.

The manager of a joint Hindu family, or *kurta*, is the agent for the other members, and is supposed to have their authority to do all acts for their common necessity or benefit. (6) He fully represents the family, and in the absence of fraud or collusion his acts are binding on the other members of the family.(7) But he can be sued by the other members for an account, even if the parties suing were minors during the period for which the accounts are asked.(8) In respect of the admission of debts he may acknowledge, as he may create debts, on behalf of the family, but he has no power to revive a claim barred by limitation unless expressly authorised to do so.(9)

The admissions of a wife merely as such cannot affect her husband. They will only bind him where she had expressed or implied authority from him to make them. Whether she had such authority or not, is a question of fact to be found by the Court, as in the other cases of agency. The cases on this subject are mostly those of implied authority, turning upon the degree in which the husband permitted the wife to participate, either in the transaction of his affairs in general, or in the particular matter in question.(10)

(1) *Peyton v. St. Thomas' Hospital*, 3 M. & Ry., 625 n.

(2) *Cooper v. Met. Board of Works*, 25 Ch. D. 5472, *supra*; *v. ante*.

(3) *Loughboro' Highway Board v. Curzon*, 55 L. T., 50.

(4) *Garth v. Howard*, 8 Bing., 451; *Schumack v. Lock*, 10 B. Moo., 39; and see *Clifford v. Burton*, 1 Bing., 199; *Meredith v. Footner*, *supra*; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 70, 72.

(5) *Ley v. Peter*, 3 H. & N., 101; 27 L. J., Ex., 239; and generally as to admissions, see *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 62, *et seq.*; as to admissions by ships' officers, see *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd. Ed., 216.

(6) *Kotta Ramasami v. Bangari Seshama*, 3 M., 145, 150 (1881); in which case it is also pointed out that the position of a Polygar differs from that of a manager of a Hindu family; see also to the *kurta* and his relations to adult and minor members; *Chuckun Lall v. Poran Chunder*, 9 W. R., 483 (1868); *Obhoy Chunder v. Pearee Mohun*, 13 W. R., F. B., 75 (1870); *Gopalnarain v. Muddomutty*, 14 B. L. R., 21, 32 (1874). [Silence, evidence of ratification of acts of *kurta*]; *Succaram Morarji v. Kalidas Kalianji*, 18 B., 631 (1894) [widow manager] *Venkaji Shridhar v. Vishnu Babaji*, *ib.*, 534 (1893). [The manager must be

allowed a reasonable latitude in the exercise of his powers.]

(7) *Jagan Nath v. Mannu Lall*, 16 A., 231, 233 (1894).

(8) *Obhoy Chunder v. Pearee Mohun*, *supra*.

(9) *Chinnaya Nayudu v. Gurunagham*, 5 M., 169, F. B. (1881) [overruling *Kumara Sami v. Pala Nagappa*, 1 M., 385 (1878)]; *Kondappa v. Subba*, 13 M., 189 (1889); *Bhasker Taiya v. Vijalal Nathu*, 17 B., 512 (1892); *Gopalnarain v. Muddomutty*, 14 B. L. R., 21, 49 (1874), followed in *Dinkar v. Appaji*, 20 B., 155 (1894). The manager of a joint Hindu family or the executor of a Hindu will, has no power by acknowledgment to revive a debt barred by law of limitation except as against himself; *Shobanadri Appa v. Srinamulu*, 17 M., 221 (1893).

(10) See generally, *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 766—771; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 72; *Powell*, Ev., 299; see judgment of Alderson, B., in *Meredith v. Footner*, 11 M. & W., 202; as to wife carrying on business, see *Taylor*, Ev., § 605; and as to admissions in matrimonial causes [which differ in some respects from ordinary *nisi prius* causes, in so far as in the former the interests of public morality are concerned; *Plumer v. Plumer*, 4 S. & T., 263, *ib.*, 768, 769.

It has been already observed⁽¹⁾ that certain rules of admissibility are applicable in criminal cases only, but this is because the issues arise in criminal cases only, but in general the rules of admissibility are the same for the trial of civil and criminal causes. Conformably to this general doctrine the admissions of an agent may be equally received in a criminal charge against the principal. But it is a totally different question in the consideration of criminal as distinguished from civil justice how the person on trial may be *affected* by the fact when so established. It might involve him civilly and yet be not sufficient to convict him of a crime. Whether the fact thus admitted by the agent would suffice to charge the principal criminally without his personal knowledge or connivance would depend upon the particular rule of criminal law and not of evidence involved.⁽²⁾ Thus it has been said that:—"An admission by an agent is never evidence in criminal, as it is sometimes in civil, cases, in the sense in which an admission by a party himself is evidence. An admission by the party himself is in all cases the best evidence which can be produced, and supersedes the necessity for all further proof; and in civil cases the rule is carried still further, for the admission of an agent made in the course of his employment, and in accordance with his duty, is as binding upon the principal as an admission made by himself. But this has never been extended to criminal cases. Thus, in order to make a client criminally responsible for a letter written by his solicitor, it is not sufficient to show that such letter was written in consequence of an interview, but it must be shown that it was written in *pursuance of instructions* of the client."⁽³⁾ Where personal knowledge and authority are shown the admissions will be receivable. Hence the declarations of a messenger sent to a third party by the prisoner, if made with reference to the object of the mission are admissible in evidence against him, where the evidence shows they were made by his authority.⁽⁴⁾ If in other cases the evidence is not admitted it is because in those cases the criminal law requires evidence of personal knowledge and authority of and in respect of the particular act charged before criminal liability can be established. This, however, is a matter of substantive law which may admit of real or apparent exceptions, as in the case of a newspaper proprietor who is *prima facie* criminally responsible for any libel it contains, though inserted by his agent or servant without his knowledge.⁽⁵⁾ Where a party is charged with the commission of an offence through the instrumentality of an agent, then it becomes necessary to prove the *acts* of the agent; and in some cases, as where the agent is dead, the agent's admission is the best evidence of those acts which can be produced. Thus on the impeachment of Lord Melville by the House of Lords,⁽⁶⁾ it was decided that a receipt given in the regular and official form by Mr. Douglas who was proved to have been appointed by Lord Melville to be his attorney to transact the business of his office as treasurer of the Navy, and to receive all necessary sums of money, and to give receipts for the same *and who was dead*, was admissible in evidence against Lord Melville, to establish the single fact, that a person appointed by him, as his paymaster, did receive from the Exchequer a certain sum of money in the ordinary course of business.⁽⁷⁾"

(1) ante p. 114 and see Wigmore, Ev., § 4, where the learned author observes that this is the more worth emphasizing because the occasional appearance in works on the law of the title "Criminal Evidence" has tended to foster the fallacy that there is some separate group of rules or some large number of modifications.

(2) Wigmore, Ev., § 1078.

(3) *R. v. Downer*, 14 Cox., C. C., 486.

(4) *Browning v. State*, 33 Miss., 48 (Amer.), Wharton, Cr. Ev., § 695.

(5) Wharton, Cr. Ev., p. 585. Lord Tenterden, however, considered this case as falling within the general rule, *id.* It has been argued generally that to impute the agent's act to the principal a criminal design must be brought home to the latter, see *Cooper v. Slade*, 6 H. L. C., 746.

(6) 29 How. St. Tr., 746, v. ante, p. 30, note (4).

(7) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 46, 47. In which the following criticism on this case is made: "Had, however, Mr. Douglas been alive at the time, there can be no doubt that he must have

Pleaders,
Solicitors,
Counsel.

A vakil in this country has not ordinarily any greater power to bind his client than that which is possessed by an attorney in England. (1) An attorney employed in a matter of business is not an agent to make admissions for his client, except *after* action commenced, and in matters relating to the action. (2) An admission made *before* action will, however, of course, bind the client if proof be given that he authorised the communication. (3) A pleader or solicitor has in *civil* cases implied authority to make admissions of fact against his client during the actual progress of litigation; and the fact is affected by admissions of fact made by them. But a plaintiff is not bound by an admission of a point of *law*, nor precluded from asserting the contrary in order to obtain the relief to which, upon a true construction of the law, he may appear to be entitled. (4) Nor is an opinion expressed by a vakil in the course of argument, adversely to a claim which he undertook to advance, binding on his client, when it is not in accordance with the law applicable to the case; and it is clearly not binding on the other contending defendant. These admissions of fact during litigation may be made either incidentally, in reference to matters connected with the action *and without any view to a necessity of proof*: admissions in such cases may be made in Court, or in private; or by documents or correspondence connected with the proceedings, when made amount only to *prima facie* evidence: (6) thus an undertaking (which is a step in the cause) to appear for A and B, "joint owners of the sloop," by the solicitor who afterwards appears for them, is *prima facie* evidence of joint ownership of A and B; (7) so in an action on a bill, a notice, served on the defendant's solicitor, to produce "all documents relating to the bill," was accepted by the said defendant" is *prima facie* evidence of the existence of the bill. (8) This class of admissions which are made, not indeed with the intent of dispensing with proof of certain facts, but as it were incidentally, and generally the result of carelessness, and though not regarded, as conclusive admissions, are still considered, not unfrequently as raising an inference requiring the existence of facts, which the adversary would otherwise have been bound upon to prove. (9) Admissions, however, made by solicitor, during litigation, in mere conversation, are not evidence against his client, since the solicitor's agency only exists for the management of the action. (10) Admissions made for the purpose (*v. post*) of a former trial, if not expressly limited, may be

been called: and that he might have been called to prove the receipt of the money would probably not have been questioned. This case does not, therefore, as sometimes appears to have been thought, in any way touch upon the rules that the admission of an agent *does not* bind his principal in criminal cases, but merely shows that, where the acts of the agent have to be proved, those acts may be proved in the usual way."

(1) *Prem Sookh v. Pirthee Ram*, 2 Agra Rep., 222 (1867). See Pearson's Law of Agency in British India, pp. 16, 163, and as to mukhtars, pp. 17, 114, *ib.*

(2) *Wagstaff v. Watson*, 4 B. & Ad., 339; *Ley v. Peter*, 3 H. & N., 101, 111, *per* Watson, B. Cordery, The Law relating to Solicitors, 2nd Ed. (1888), pp. 81—83.

(3) *Id.*

(4) *Jotendro Mohun v. Ganendra Mohun*, 18 W. R., 359, 367 (1872); *Musht. Ackjoo v. Lallah Ramchandra*, 23 W. R., 400, 401 (1875). See as to admissions by legal practitioners, cases cited under s. 58, *post*, Field, Ev., 30, 31; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 14, 213; Taylor, Ev., §§ 772—

774; Steph. Dig., Art. 17—"Barristers and solicitors are the agents of their clients for the purpose of making admissions, whilst engaged in the actual management of the cause, in Court or in correspondence relating to the cause, but statements made by a barrister or solicitor on other occasions are not admissions against his client because they would be admissions if made by the client himself."

(5) *Krishnasami v. Rajagopal*, 18 M. L. J., 189 (1895).

(6) Cordery, 82; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 14, 213; Taylor, Ev., § 773. In criminal cases a solicitor has no implied authority, as in civil cases, to make admissions of fact in Court. *E. v. Downer*, 14 Cox, 486; *v. s.* 58, *post*.

(7) *Marshall v. Cliff*, 4 Camp., 133.

(8) *Holt v. Squire*, Ry. & M., 282; Taylor, Ev., § 773.

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 773.

(10) *Petch v. Lyon*, 9 Q. B., 147; Taylor, Ev., § 774; Cordery, 82, 83, and cases there

on a new trial of the *same* cause, though the solicitor has, between the two trials, died, and the new solicitor has sent notice that he will make no admissions.(1) And a statement made in a case by a pleader on behalf of his client is admissible in evidence against that client in *another* case in which he is a party.(2) Admissions by a clerk or agent having the management of the cause stand on the same footing as admissions by the solicitor.(3) These admissions are receivable as those of the solicitor, not only against the client,(4) but against the solicitor in favour of the client.(5) Admissions by *counsel* stand upon similar though a narrower footing. A solicitor, admitted to prosecute or defend, represents his client throughout the cause; but a counsel represents his client only when speaking for him in Court.(6) Therefore admissions made by counsel out of Court in conversation with the solicitor for the opposite side, are not evidence against his client. Where, therefore, pending a rule *nisi*, the attorney served with the rule inferred, from a conversation, out of Court, with the counsel who had moved the rule, that the latter would forbear to move to make it absolute for a certain time, and the rule was made absolute by that counsel within the time mentioned, the Court refused to re-open the rule.(7) But statements made by counsel during the conduct of the case are *primâ facie* evidence against the client.(8) Besides admissions of fact made *incidentally* during litigation, they may also be *expressly* made (2) for the purpose of dispensing with proof at the trial, in which case, in civil suits they are generally conclusive whether made by solicitor or counsel.(9)

A guardian has, under the Hindu law, a qualified power of dealing with the property of an infant under his charge. He can, in case of necessity, sell, charge, or let it for a long term. But the infant is not absolutely bound by the act of the guardian; he could, on attaining majority, recover the property if it had been disposed of without legal necessity; and in the case of an uncertificated guardian, the burden of proving legal necessity would, generally speaking, be on the person asserting it.(10) But he will be bound by the act of his guardian, in the management of his estate, when *bonâ fide* and for his interest, and when it is such as the infant might reasonably and prudently have done for himself, if he had been of full age.(11) Where a minor will be bound by the act of his guardian, there he may be affected by his declarations made at the same time and forming part of the *res gestæ*, in respect of the particular act which constitutes a proper exercise of the functions of guardianship. But although a guardian may have authority to manage the estate or possibly even to make

Guardian
and Ward.

(1) *Doe v. Bird*, 7 C. & P., 6; but see also *Elton v. Larkins*, 5 C. & P., 385, 386.

(2) *Oomabuttie v. Parashnath*, 15 W. R., 135 (1871); but see *Blackstone v. Wilson*, 26 L. J., Ex., 229; and remarks in Pearson's Law of Agency in British India, p. 428; and see *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 102, 122.

(3) *Standage v. Creighton*, 5 C. & P., 406; *Taylor v. Willans*, 2 B. & Ad., 845, 856; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 774.

(4) *Taylor v. Willans*, *supra*.

(5) *Ashford v. Price*, 3 Stark., 185; *Cordery*, 83.

(6) *Richardson v. Peto*, 1 M. & G., 896; per *Tindal, C. J.*, *Taylor, Ev.*, § 783; and in one sense counsel is not the representative of the client, for he has the power to act without asking his client what he shall do; *R. v. Registrar of Greenwich County Court*, 15 Q. B. D., 54, 58. Nor is he the agent (in the ordinary sense) of the client; his position is a peculiar one; *Colledge v. Horn*, 3

Bing., 119, 121; *Mathews v. Munster*, L. R., 20 Q. B. D., 141; *Swinfen v. Lord Chelmsford*, 5 H. & N., 890; see *Wills, Ev.*, 118, and also s. 58, *post*.

(7) *Richardson v. Peto*, *supra*, and *v. ib.*, as to the practice of entering warrants of attorney on the record.

(8) *Van Wart v. Wolley, Ry. & M.*, 4; *Haller v. Worman*, 2 F. & F., 165; affirmed 3 L. T., N. S. S., 741; *Cordery*, 83, see also notes to s. 58, *post* and *Taylor, Ev.*, § 783.

(9) See s. 58, *post*; and as to power of counsel and pleaders to compromise, *v. ib.*; and admissions in criminal trials, *ib.*

(10) *Jugal Kishori v. Ananda Lal*, 22 C., 545, 550 (1895); see *Mayne's Hindu Law*, 5th Ed., §§ 191—197.

(11) *Mayne's Hindu Law*, § 196, and cases there cited. As to the onus in a suit by a minor to set aside a compromise made by a guardian, see *Lekraj Roy v. Mahlabchund*, 10 B. L. R., 35 (1871).

a partition it does not follow that he would have power to make admissions of previous transactions, so as to affect the estate of his ward.(1) It has been held by the Madras(2) and Bombay(3) High Courts, disapproving of a decision to the contrary effect of the Calcutta High Court,(4) that a guardian has authority to acknowledge a debt on the part of the minor, provided that the debt is not barred by limitation at the date of the acknowledgment,(5) and it be shown in each case that the guardian's act was for the protection or benefit of the ward's property.(6) As to guardians for the suit, and next friends, v. *post*, p. 133.

Partners.
Joint-con-
tractors :
Parties
interested
in subject-
matter.

A partner charges the partnership by virtue of an agency to act for it. How far his admissions are receivable depends therefore on the doctrines of agency as applied to partnership.(7) Partners and joint-contractors are each other's agents for the purpose of making admissions, against each other, in relation to partnership transactions, or joint-contracts.(8) Admissions by partners and joint-contractors are receivable both on the ground of agency and of joint interest.(9) After *prima facie* evidence of partnership, the declaration of one partner is evidence against his co-partners as to partnership business,(10) though the former is no party to the suit.(11) Each member of a firm, being the agent of the others for all purposes within the scope of the partnership business, admissions by one (provided the Court regards him as authorized to make the admission) are binding on all, unless, under the special circumstances of the case, an intention can be inferred, that a particular act should not be binding without the direct concurrence of each individual partner.(12) "Though admissions by partners bind the firm when tendered by *strangers*, they do not necessarily have this effect when tendered *inter se*. Thus it has been held that, as between themselves, entries in the partnership books(13) made without the knowledge of a partner will, as against him, be inadmissible,(14) and a similar rule holds as to directors and other members of a company

(1) *Suruj Mookhi v. Bhagwati Konwar*, 10 C. L. R. (P. C.), 377 (1881). But in *Brofendra Coomar v. The Chairman of the Dacca Municipality*, 20 W. R., 223, 224 (1873), it was said that the guardian of an infant has no power to bind him by admissions. As to an admission by the Court of Wards, see *Ram Astar v. Raja Muhammad* 24 I. A., 107 (1897); as to admission made merely for probative purposes, see s. 58, *post*.

(2) *Sobhanadri Appa v. Sriramula*, 17 M., 221 (1893), followed in *Knilasa Padiachi v. Ponnukannu Achi*, 18 M., 456 (1894).

(3) *Annapagauda v. Sangadiggapa*, 26 B., 221 (1901), overruling *Maharana Ramalingji v. Vadilal Fakhtchand*, 20 B., 61 (1894).

(4) *Wajibun v. Kadir Buksh*, 13 C., 292, 295 (1886), followed in *Chhato Ram v. Bilto Ali*, 26 C., 15 (1898); *Tilak Singh v. Ohok Singh*, 1 All., L. J., 302 (1904).

(5) See cases in note *ante*.

(6) See *Annapagauda v. Sangadiggapa*, *supra*.

(7) Wigmore, Ev., § 1078.

(8) Steph. Dig., Art. 17; *Lucas v. De la Cour*, 1 M. & S., 249; *Whitcomb v. Whiting*, 1 S. L. C., 644; 2 Doug., 652; *Kali Kisore v. Gopi Mohan*, 2 C. W. N., 166, 168 (1897); and see next note.

(9) Taylor, Ev., §§ 598, 743; Story on Partnership, §§ 101—125; Re *Whiteley* (1891), L. R., 1 Ch., 558, *ante*; Steph. Dig., Art. 17; *Kowsulliah*

Sundari v. Mukta Sundari, 11 C., 588, 591 (1885).

(10) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 71; *Nicholls v. Dowding* 1 Stark., 81; Taylor, Ev., § 743; *Lucas v. De la Cour*, *supra*; "What admissions bind in the case of partners? Those only which relate to matters connected with the partnership. For instance, an admission by one partner, that the two had committed a trespass would not bind the other. In this case the declaration related to nothing in which there was that community of interest which makes the declaration of one defendant evidence against the other." Fox v. *Waters*, 12 A. & E., 43, per Williams, J. See Taylor, Ev., § 751; and see generally as to partnership, *ib.*, §§ 598—601, 743—754, 787; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 71; Steph. Dig., Art. 17; Lindley, Partnership, 128, 162—166, Supp., 40; Pearson's Law of Agency, 428, 429; Act IX of 1872 (Indian Contract Act), ss. 239—266.

(11) *Wood v. Braddick*, 1 Taunt., 104; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 71; Taylor, Ev., § 743.

(12) *Latch v. Wedlake*, 11 A. & E., 959; Taylor, Ev., § 598; as to acknowledgments of debt by partner giving new period of limitation, v. *post*.

(13) As to the principle on which partnership books are evidence, see *Hill v. Manchester and Salford Waterworks Co.*, 5 B. & Ad., 875.

(14) *Hutchinson v. Smith*, 5 Ir. Eq., 117; *Stewart's Case*, 1 Ch. App., 587; Lindley, Partnership, 536.

inter se.”(1) Admissions which are made by one partner, in fraud of the firm, are receivable against the latter,(2) unless made collusively with the other side.(3)

“When several persons are *jointly* interested in the subject-matter of the suit, the general rule is, that the admissions of any one of these persons are receivable against himself and his fellows, whether they be all jointly suing or sued or whether an action be brought in favour of, or against one or more of, them separately; provided the admission relate to the subject-matter in dispute, and be made by the declarant in his character of a person jointly interested with the party against whom the evidence is tendered.(4) Thus, as has been already seen, the representation or misrepresentation of any fact made by one partner with respect to some partnership transaction will bind the firm,(5) and so also in the case of a joint-contract where *A, B, C and D* make a joint and several promissory-note, either can make admissions about it as against the rest.(6) In order to render the admission of one person receivable in evidence against another, it must relate to some matter in which either both were *jointly* interested or one was *derivatively* interested(7) through the other, and *mere community of interest* will not be sufficient. Thus, where two persons were in partnership, and an action was brought against them as part-owners of a vessel, an admission made by the one, as to a matter which was not a subject of co-partnership, but only of co-part-ownership, was held inadmissible against the other.”(8) Nor will the admissions of one tenant-in-common be receivable against his co-tenant, though both are parties on the same side of the suit.(9) And an admission by a co-tenant as to who is the landlord of a holding is not binding on the other co-tenants.(10) Nor is an admission by one ryot as to the rate at which he holds (though against his own interest) evidence to prove the rate at which another ryot holds.(11) And, where a joint-contract is severed by the death of one of the contractors, nothing that is subsequently done or said by the survivor, can bind the personal representative of the deceased,(12) nor can the acts or admissions of the executor bind the survivor.(13) The rule that where there are several co-contractors, or persons engaged in one common business or dealing, a statement made by one of them, with reference to any transaction which forms part of their joint business, is admissible as against the others, (14) was applied in the case of *Kowsulliah Sundari Dasi v. Mukta Sundari Dasi*.(15) The facts of this case were that, in a suit between a zemindar and his *ijaradars* for rent, a person who was one of several *jotedars* in the mehal, was called as a witness for the zemindar, and admitted the fact that an arrangement existed whereby he and his *co-jotedars* had agreed to pay rent to the zemindar direct: this suit was decided in favour of the

(1) Phipson, Ev., 3rd. Ed., 209.

(2) *Rapp v. Latham*, 2 B. & Ald., 795; *Moore v. Knights* (1891), 1 Ch., 547.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 749, and cases there cited.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 743, cited and adopted in *Kowsulliah Sundari v. Mukta Sundari*, 11 C., 588, 590 (1888); s 18, cl. (1), *ante*; *Whitcomb v. Whiting*, 2 Doug., 652; *Wood v. Braddick*, 1 Taunt., 104; as to acknowledgments of joint-debts for the purpose of the law of limitation *v. post*, and Taylor, Ev., §§ 724—747.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 743, and *v. ante*.

(6) *Whitcomb v. Whiting*, 2 Doug., 652; 1 S. L. C., 644; Steph. Dig., Art. 17, *illust.* (f).

(7) See s. 18, cl. (2), and *post*.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 760; and other cases there and in §§ 751—753, cited; Steph. Dig., Art. 17; *Jaggars v. Binnings*, 1 Stark. R., 64; *Brodie v.*

Howard, 17 C. B., 109; as to statements by co-executors and admissions by one of several trustees *v. ante*, first para. of commentary.

(9) *Dan v. Brown*, 4 Cawen, 483, 492.

(10) *Kali Kissen v. Gopi Mohan*, 2 C. W. N., 166 (1897).

(11) *Nurroohurry Mohanto v. Narainee Dassas*, W. R., F. B., 23 (1862).

(12) *Atkins v. Tredgold*, 2 B. & C., 23; *Fordham v. Wallis*, 10 Hare, 217; *Slaymaker v. Gundackers*, Ez., 10 Serg. & P., 75.

(13) *Slater v. Lawson*, 1 B. & Ad., 396; *Hathaway v. Haskell*, 9 Pick., 24.

(14) *Per Garth*, C. J., in *Kowsulliah Sundari v. Mukta Sundari*, 11 C., 588, 590 (1888); citing Taylor, Ev., § 743; *Kemble v. Farren*, 3 C. & P., 623; *Lucas v. De la Cour*, 1 M. & S., 249.

(15) *Loc. cit.*, *supra*.

zemindar. The *ijaradars* then brought a suit against the *jotedars*, amongst whom was the witness abovementioned, to recover the sum which the *jotedars* ought to have paid to the zemindar direct, and which the *ijaradars* had been decreed to pay. The *jotedars* disclaimed all liability to pay rent to the *ijaradars*: in this suit the evidence given by the *jotedar* in the zemindar's suit was received as evidence on behalf of the plaintiffs against all the defendants. It was contended that the statement of the *jotedar* might have been received as an admission against himself only, but not as against the other defendants, but it was held, on the principle above stated, that the evidence was admissible. As to admissions founded on derivative interest (*v. post*). In an action for negligence, or trespass, or in any other action for tort, the admission of one defendant will not be evidence against the others: the same rule prevails in criminal proceedings, as the law cannot recognise any partnership or joint interest in crime.(1)

The joint interest must be proved independently. An apparent joint interest is obviously insufficient to make the admissions of one party receivable against his companions, *where the reality of that interest is the point in controversy*. A foundation must first be laid by showing *prima facie* that a joint interest exists. Where, therefore, it is sought to charge several as partners, an admission of the fact of partnership by one, is not receivable in evidence against any of the others, to prove the partnership; but it is only after the partnership is shown to exist by independent proof satisfactory to the judge, that the admissions of one of the parties are received in order to affect the others.(2) In the case of admissions of persons who are not parties to the record, but who are interested in the subject-matter of the suit, the law looks chiefly to the *real* parties in interest, and gives to their admissions the same weight as though they were parties to the record.(3) Thus, the admissions of the *cestui que trust* of a bond, so far as his interest and that of the trustee are identical,(4) those of the persons interested in a policy effected in another's name for their benefit;(5) those of the ship-owners in an action by the master for freight;(6) and, in short, those of any persons who are represented in the cause by other parties, are receivable in evidence against their respective representatives.(7) The admissions must have been made while the real party was actually interested (*v. post*); and further they are only receivable so far as his own interests, or the interests of those who claim through him are concerned.(8) And as a nominal party may be affected by the admissions of a real party, who, though not named on the record, has a substantial interest(9) in the result(10); so conversely the admissions of a representative, if made while sustaining that character(11) and touching his principal's

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 751; admissions by joint defendants in actions for tort are not generally evidence except against themselves, unless there be proof of common object or motive: Norton, Ev., 143; see s. 10, *ante*; and *ib.*, as to conspirators in crime; Taylor, Ev., §§ 597, 599; *Daniels v. Potter*, 1 M. & M., 503; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 68; and observations in *R. v. Hardwicke*, 11 East, 578; nor in actions *ex contractu*, unless they relate to a matter in which there is an identity of interest: *Fox v. Waters*, 12 A. & E., 43.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 753, and cases there cited; and as to admissions as to the nature or extent of the partnership business, see Lindley, Partnership, 166; or as to the extent of partner's authority to bind the firm. *Ex-parte Agace*, 2 Cox Ec., 312.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 756; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 67;

Phillips & Arn., Ev., 364.

(4) *Hanson v. Parker*, 1 Will., 257; as to statements by a *cestui que trust*, see Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 67, 68.

(5) *Bell v. Anley*, 16 East., 143.

(6) *Smith v. Lyon*, 3 Camp., 465.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 756.

(8) *ib.*, § 757.

(9) The "interest" is so qualified in Steph. Dig., Art. 16; the words of s. 18, are, however, "any proprietary or pecuniary interest."

(10) *v. ante*; Taylor, Ev., §§ 756, 757; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 67; Steph. Dig., Art. 16; Will., Ev., 120.

(11) *Legge v. Edmonds*, 25 L. J., Ch., 125; *Fenwick v. Thornton*, 1 M. & M., 51; *Matters v. Brown*, 32 L. J., Ex., 340.

interest,(1) are in general receivable against the principal; and this is so although the representative is a mere nominal party, or bare trustee, whose name is used only for purposes of form.(2) But the declarations of a guardian for the suits, or next friend of a minor are not receivable against the latter, because these persons, though their names appear on the record, are not in fact parties to the action, but are considered as officers of the Court specially appointed to look after the interests of the minor.(3)

“The admissions of a principal can seldom be received as evidence in an action against the surety upon his collateral undertaking. In these cases the main enquiry is whether the declarations of the principal were made during the transaction of the business for which the surety was bound, so as to become part of the *res gestæ*. If so, they are admissible; otherwise they are not. The surety is considered as bound only for the actual conduct of the party; and not for whatever he might say he had done: and therefore, he is entitled to proof of the principal's conduct, by original evidence, when it can be had; excluding all his declarations made subsequent to the act to which they relate, and out of the course of his official duty.”(4)

Principal and surety.

The Limitation Act deals with the subject of the effect of acknowledgments in writing to bar limitation. But one of several joint-contractors, partners, executors, or(5) mortgagees is not chargeable by reason only of a written acknowledgment signed by, or by the agent of, any other or others of them.(6)

Limitation Act.

The subject of the second clause of s. 18 is usually included under the head of “privity,”(7) the rule being that the admissions of one person are evidence against another in respect of privity between them.(8) Statements made by persons in possession of property and qualifying or affecting their title thereto,

Persons from whom interest is derived.

(1) *Fox v. Waters*, 12 A. & E., 43; *Stanton v. Percival*, 5 H. L. C., 257.

(2) *Moriarty v. L. C. & D. Co.*, L. R., 5 Q. B. 314: “what the plaintiff on the record has said is always evidence against him, its weight being more or less; even if the plaintiff is merely a nominal plaintiff a bare trustee for another, though slight in such a case, still it would be admissible; *ib.*, per Blackburn, J.; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 16; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 67; *Baerman v. Radenius*, 7 T. R., 663; *Phillips*, Ev., 362; though see *Taylor* Ev., 711.

(3) *Taylor*, Ev., § 742, and cases there cited; *Phillips*, Ev., 363; *Roscoe*, Ev., 69; as to the admissions of committees of lunatics, see *Stanton v. Percival*, 5 H. L. C., 257 *v. ante*; as to admissions by guardians and as to solemn admissions for the purpose of trials, see s. 58, *post*.

(4) *Taylor*, Ev., § 785; and *v. ib.* § 786; so if a man become surety in a bond conditioned for the faithful conduct of a clerk or collector, confessions of embezzlement, made by the principal after his dismissal, cannot be given in evidence if the surety be sued on the bond; *Smith v. Whittingham*, 6 C. & P., 78; rough entries made by the principal in the course of his duty, or whereby he has charged himself with the receipt of money will, at least after his death, be received as proof against the surety; not altogether as declarations made by him against his interest, but because the entries were made by him in those accounts

which it was his duty as clerk to keep, and which the defendant had contracted that he should faithfully keep. *Whitnash v. George*, 8 B. & C., 556; *Goss v. Wallington*, 3 B. & B., 132.

(5) Act XV of 1877, s. 19. The liability must appear upon the face of the acknowledgment and such liability cannot be read into it by proof *aliunde*. *Itapan v. Nanu*, 12 Mad. L. J., 101; s. c., 26 M., 34.

(6) *ib.*, s. 21; see *The Indian Limitation Act* with Notes by H. T. Rivaz, 4th Ed. (1894), 50—60, 62, 63; and *Field*, Ev., 125—127; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 17; as to principal and surety, see *Cockrill v. Sparkes*, 1 H. & C., 699; *Re Powers*, 30 Ch. D., 291.

(7) See *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 16; *Taylor*, Ev., § 787; and generally as to admissions on the ground of privity, *ib.*, §§ 90, 758, 787—794; *Wills*, Ev., 121.

(8) *Taylor*, Ev., § 787; the term “privity” denotes mutual or successive relationship to the same rights of property; and privies are distributed in several classes according to the manner of this relationship, *viz.*, (1) privies in blood, as heir and ancestor, and co-parceners; (2) privies in law, as executor to testator or administrator to intestate, and the like; (3) privies in estate or interest, as donor and donee, lessor and lessee, joint-tenants and the like,” *ib.*, § 787. See *Bigelow's Entoppel*, p. 597.

are receivable against a party claiming through them by title subsequent to the admission.(1) Thus where *A* sued *B* to recover a watch, which *B* claimed to retain as administrator of *C*, deceased, a declaration by *C* that he had given the watch to *A* was held to be evidence against *B*.(2) In proceedings for probate of a will a witness who attended on the testatrix during her last illness was asked to depose to a statement made to the witness by the testatrix as to a disposition of her ornaments by will. The question was disallowed, but the Court of Appeal held that the question was improperly disallowed since a statement by the testatrix suggesting any inference as to the execution of a will would be an admission relevant against her representatives and would therefore be admissible as evidence.(3) "The grounds upon which admissions bind those in privity with the party making them, is that they are identified in interest; and of course the rule extends no further than this identity.(4) If a person who adopts another makes an admission after the adoption, this admission will not bind the person adopted. If the making of the admission is before the adoption, it has been said to be a nice question upon which there is no authority, as to the effect of admissions made by a person who subsequently adopts in binding the person adopted, namely, whether the person adopted can be said to derive title from the adopter in such a way as to make the admission evidence against him.(5) The cases of coparceners and joint-tenants are assimilated to those of joint-promisers, partners, and others having a joint interest, which have been already considered. In other cases, where the party by his admissions has qualified his own right, and another claims to succeed him, as heir, executor, or the like, the latter succeeds only to the right as thus qualified at the time when his title commenced; and the admissions are receivable in evidence against the representative, in the same manner as they would have been against the party represented.(6) Thus the declarations of the ancestor, that he held the land as the tenant of a third person, are admissible to show the seisin of that person in an action brought by him against the heir for the land,(7) and the declarations of an intestate are admissible against his

(1) *Ib.*; s. 18, cl. (2), *ante*; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 203; *Clark v. Brindaban Chunder*, W. R., F. B., 20 (1862); as to admissions by parties through whom others claim, see also *Forbes v. Mir Mahomed*, 5 B. L. R., 529, 540 (1870); s. c., 14 W. R., P. C., 28; 13 M. I. A., 438; *Mohun Shahoo v. Cuttoo Monwar*, 21 W. R., 34 (1874); *Khenum Kuree v. Gour Chunder*, 5 W. R., 268 (1866); *Nund Pandah v. Gyadhur*, 10 W. R., 89 (1868); *Avudh Beharee Singh v. Ram Raj*, 18 W. R., 105 (1872); *Situl Perahad v. Monohur Das*, 23 W. R., 325 (1875); *Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopala Ayyangar*, 18 M., 73 (1894); *Anandmoyee Chowdhraim v. Sheeb Chunder*, Marshall, 455 (1862); *Goreebollah Sircar v. Boyd*, 2 W. R., 190 (1865); *Jnan Chowdhry v. Doolar Chowdhry*, 18 W. R., 347 (1872); *Somu Garukhal v. Rangammal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 13 (1871).

(2) *Smith v. Smith*, 3 Bing., N. C., 29.

(3) *Nana v. Shanbur*, 3 Bom. L. R., 465 (1901), not, however, under s. 11 as the head-note suggest but this section. But see also *Atkinson v. Morris*, L. R., 1897, P. D., 40 [statements made by a testator are not admissible to prove the execution by him of a will], which was held inapplicable as it was based on the fact that the English Wills Act prescribes a particular form of proof, while to the will in the case cited no such rule applied.

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 787; "It is to be observed that admissions are relevant only so far as the interests of the persons who made them or of those who claim through such persons are concerned. On this principle a distinction must be made between statements made by an occupier of land in disparagement of his own title, and statements which go to abridge or encumber the estate itself. For example, an admission by a *patnidar* or other holder of a subordinate tenure affects the *patni* or other tenure as against him and those who derive their title from him, but it will not affect the proprietary interest as against the *zemindar* or other superior, so as to encumber or diminish his rights." Field, *Ev.*, 129; see *Scholes v. Chadwick*, 2 M. & Rob., 507; *R. v. Bliss*, 7 A. & F., 550; *Papendick v. Bridgewater*, 5 E. & B., 166; *Howe v. Malkin*, 40 L. T., 196; and Taylor, *Ev.*, § 789.

(5) *Brojendra Coomar v. Chairman of Dacca Municipality*, 20 W. R., 223, 224 (1873); *per* Couch, C. J.

(6) *Coole v. Braham*, 3 Ex., R., 185, *per* Parke, B. See *Rani Srimati v. Khagendra Narayan*, 31 C., 871 (1904).

(7) *Doe d. Petlett*, 5 B. & A., 223. In a suit it was attempted to prove a *habulak* by amongst other evidence, proof of a so-called petition by

administrator or any other claiming in his right.”(1) Where tenants sued for a declaration that their holding was mokurruee at a given rent and the *surbarakar* of their zemindar, admitted their right on behalf of the zemindar, who himself filed a petition corroborating his *surbarakar*'s statement, it was held that these admissions would bind any subsequent zemindar not being an auction-purchaser at a sale for arrears of Government revenue.(2) The same principle holds in regard to admissions made by the assignor of a personal contract or chattel previous to the assignment, where the assignee must recover through the title of the assignor and succeeds only to that title as it stood at the time of its transfer.(3) But a distinction must be drawn between the case of an assignee of land or other property and that of an ordinary assignee of a negotiable instrument. For, whereas the former has in general no title unless his assignor had, the latter may have a good title though his assignor had none. Thus the declaration of a former holder of a note, showing that it was given without consideration, though made while he held the note, where held to be not admissible against the indorsee, to whom the instrument had been transferred on good consideration, and before it was overdue.(4) For such an indorsee derives his title from the nature of the instrument itself, and not through the previous holder. Accordingly, unless the plaintiff on a bill or note stands on the title of a former holder (as if he have taken the bill overdue or without consideration), the declarations of such former holder are not evidence against him.(5)

The purchaser of an estate sold for arrears of revenue is not privy in estate to the defaulting proprietor. He does not derive his title from him, and is bound neither by his acts nor by his laches;(6) nor by his admissions;(7) nor by a decree against him,(8) and proceedings between the defaulting proprietor and third parties with respect to the title to the land are not admissible in evidence in a subsequent suit brought by the auction-purchaser as against him.(9)

Sales in execution and for arrears of revenue.

It has in some cases(10) been considered that a similar rule applies to ordinary execution-sales and that a purchaser at such a sale is not in privity with, or the representative in interest of, the judgment-debtor so as to be affected by the admissions or bound by the estoppel of the latter. This view appears

the defendant's father in which he was represented as having admitted the *kabuliat*; it appeared that the defendant's father represented to certain persons that this petition was his petition, and requested them to verify his signature or to identify him as one of the petitioners. It was held that this request amounted to a statement on the part of the defendant's father to these witnesses of all that was contained in the petition and amounted to a statement to them, that he made the statements which appeared in the petition, and that even if the petition had not been filed, it was just as effective against the defendants as if it had been in fact filed: *Mohun Sahoo v. Chuttoo Mowar*, 21 W. R., 34 (1874).

(1) *Smith v. Smith*, 3 Bing., N. C., 29; v. ante; Taylor, Ev., § 787.

(2) *Watson & Co. v. Nobin Mohun*, 10 W. R., 72 (1868).

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 790.

(4) *Woolway v. Rowe*, 1 A. & F., 114, 116, explaining *Barough v. White*, 4 B. & C., 325; Taylor, Ev., § 791; Byles on Bills, 15th Ed. (1891), 433.

(5) Byles on Bills, *loc. cit.*, and cases there

cited.

(6) *Moonshee Buslood v. Pran Dhan*, 8 W. R., 222 (1867) (and v. *ib.*, p. 62) followed in *Radha Gobind v. Rakhal Das*, 12 C., 82, 90 (1885); *Watson & Co. v. Nobin Mohun*, 10 W. R., 72 (1868); as to the rights of the auction-purchaser, see *Kooldeep Narain v. Government of India*, 11 B. L. R., 71 (1871); *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 20 W. R., (P. C.), 44 (1873).

(7) *Rungo Monee v. Raj Coomaree*, 6 W. R., 197 (1866).

(8) *ib.*; *Radha v. Rakhal*, supra, 12 C., 82, 90, but as to purchasers of *patni taluqs* sold under Reg. VIII of 1819, see *ib.* at p. 90; and *Tara-prasad v. Ram Narsing*, 6 B. L. R., App., 5 (1870); 14 W. R., 283.

(9) *Radha Gobind v. Rakhal Das*, supra.

(10) *Lala Parbhu v. Mylne*, 14 C., 401, 411—414 (1887); *Gour Sundar v. Hem Chunder*, 16 C. 355, 360 (1889); *Bashi Chunder v. Enayet Ali*, 20 C., 236, 239 (1892); for earlier decisions, see *Rungo Monee v. Raj Coomaree*, 6 W. R., 197 (1866); *Musst. Imrit v. Lalla Debee*, 18 W. R., 200 (1872).

to have been based on a misapprehension⁽¹⁾ of certain Privy Council decisions in which it was pointed out there is a great distinction between a private sale in satisfaction of a decree and a sale in execution of a decree.⁽²⁾ In both cases the purchaser merely acquires the right, title and interest of the judgment-debtor;⁽³⁾ and therefore a suit to enforce an interest purchased at an execution-sale was held to be barred as against such purchaser, since if the interest had remained in the judgment-debtor a suit to enforce such interest would have been barred as against him.⁽⁴⁾ But there is this distinction between a private sale in satisfaction of a decree and a sale in execution of a decree that under the former, the purchaser derives title *through* the vendor and cannot acquire a better title than that of the vendor. Under the latter the purchaser, notwithstanding he acquires merely the right, title and interest of the judgment-debtor, acquires that title by operation of law *adversely* to the judgment-debtor, and freed from all alienations or incumbrances effected by him, *subsequently* to the attachment of the property sold in execution.⁽⁵⁾ The Privy Council decisions only show that the rights of an execution-purchaser are in *some respects* different from those at a private sale. They do not afford any basis for the aforementioned broad proposition deduced from them.⁽⁶⁾ It is true that an execution-purchaser makes his purchase not from the judgment-debtor and often against his wish, and he is not bound by some of the acts of the judgment-debtor such as alienations made by the latter to defeat the decree, but that does not show that his rights are not derived from the judgment-debtor, or that he is not the representative in interest of the judgment-debtor in *any sense* or for *any purpose*. Even a purchaser at a private sale is not bound by any prior alienation made by the vendor to defraud him, but that does not show that such purchaser is not a representative in interest of the vendor. Because the rights of an execution-purchaser and a purchaser at a private sale are in some respects different, it does not follow that the execution-purchaser is not to be regarded as a representative in interest of the judgment-debtor even in

(1) *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 75—77 (1896).

(2) *Dinendronath Sannial v. Ramkumar Ghose*, 7 C., 107, 118; s. c., 8 I. A., 65; 10 C. L. R., 281 (1880); *Srimati Anandmayi v. Dhanendra Chandra*, 8 B. L. R., (P. C.), 122, 127 (1871).

(3) *Ib.* All that is sold and bought, at an execution-sale is the right, title and interest of the judgment-debtor with all its defects: *Dorab Ally v. Abdool Azeez*, 5 I. A., 116, 125 (1878), followed in *Sundara Gopalan v. Venkatavarada Ayyangar*, 17 M., 228 (1893); the creditor takes the property subject to all equities which would effect it in the debtor's hands: *Megji Hanoraj v. Ramji Joita*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., 169, 174, 175 (1871); *Sobhag Chand v. Bhaichand*, 6 B., 193, 202 (1882); as to the different means available to purchasers of investigating title in the respective cases of private and execution-sales, see *Dorab Ally v. Abdool Azeez*, *supra*, 125. See also *Kishan Lall v. Ganga Ram*, 13 A., 28 (1890); *Baski Chunder v. Enayet Ali*, 20 C., 236, 239 (1892); *Bapuji Balal v. Satyabhamabai*, 6 B., 490 (1882).

(4) *Raja Enayet v. Giridhari Lal*, 2 B. L. R., (P. C.), 75, 78 (1869); explained in *Sobhag Chand v. Bhaichand*, 6 B., 193, 205 (1882); and see *Kishna Lal v. Ganga Ram*, *supra*.

(5) *Dinendronath Sannial v. Ramkumar Ghose*, *supra*; see also *Srimati Anandmayi v. Dhanen-*

dra Chandra, 8 B. L. R. (P. C.), 122, 127 (1871); 14 M. I. A., 101, explained in *Sobhag Chand v. Bhaichand*, 6 B., 193, 205 (1882); *Musst. Imrit v. Lalla Debee*, 18 W. R., 200 (1872); *Lala Mulji v. Kashibai*, 10 B., 400, 405 (1886); *Lala Parbhu v. Mylne*, 14 C., 401, 413 (1887); *Baski Chunder v. Enayet Ali*, 20 C., 236, 239 (1892); in the case of *Gour Sundar v. Hem Chunder*, 16 C., 355, (189), it was held that a purchaser at a public sale in execution of a decree is not, but a purchaser at a private sale is, the representative of the judgment-debtor; followed in *Janki Prasad v. Ulfat Ali*, 16 A., 284 (1894); but dissented from in *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 62 (1896), [as to the meaning of the terms "representative" and "legal representative," see *Badri Narair v. Joy Kissen*, 16 A., 483, 487 (1894); *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 62, 71 (1896); and s. 21, *post*.] See also *Vishwanath Chardru v. Subraya Shimpia*, 15 B., 290 (1890); referred to in *Burjorji Dorabji v. Dhunbai*, 16 B., 21 (1891).

(6) *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 76 (1896); the case of *Lala Parbhu v. Mylne*, *supra*, is based on an erroneous interpretation of the Privy Council decisions cited *supra*, and is followed by *Baski Chunder v. Enayet Ali*, *supra*. See 24 C., at p. 77; approved in *Gulsari Mal v. Madho Ram*, F. B., 1 All., L. J., 65 (1904).

those respects in which, and for those purposes for which, his rights are not higher than those of the judgment-debtor whose right, title and interest he has purchased.(1) In the previous edition of this work it was pointed out in respect of admissions made by a judgment-debtor prior to attachment that in so far as the purchaser acquires only the title of the debtor, he should acquire it as qualified by the latter's admissions though certain decisions of the Calcutta High Court would appear to have held otherwise. The view thus taken received support from some of the earlier cases,(2) and has since been confirmed by recent decisions of the Privy Council(3) and the Calcutta High Court.(4) The Judicial Committee have held that the equitable principle of estoppel laid down in the case of *Ram Coomar Koonadoo v. Macqueen*, (5) which applies to any person, is equally binding on the purchaser of his right, title and interest at a sale in execution of a decree.(6) If such a purchaser may be estopped he may *a fortiori* be affected by the admissions of the judgment-debtor whose interest he has purchased. The result of the cases would therefore appear to be that a purchaser at an ordinary execution-sale is in privity with, and the representative in interest of the judgment-debtor within the meaning of the twenty-first section, *post*; so as to be affected by the latter's admissions. Prior to the last-mentioned decision of the Privy Council it had been held that, where the execution-purchaser is himself an actual party to the admission, it may so far as it can be considered as his, be used as evidence against him;(7) and that a mortgagee differed from a simple money-creditor in that he derives his title directly from the mortgagor, and is bound by his previous conduct in respect of the property mortgaged;(8) therefore, a purchase by a mortgagee at a sale in execution of a decree upon his mortgage, of the right, title and interest of the mortgagor, who has been estopped from asserting a title to the property as against certain parties, does not place such mortgagee in a better position as regards the estoppel, which, notwithstanding the purchase is binding upon him.(9) It has also been held by the Madras High Court(10) that it was a well-known principle that a purchaser at a Court-sale represents the judgment-debtor to the extent of such right, title and interest as he had in the property purchased at the date of the sale and represents the execution-creditor in so far as he had a right, to bring such right, title and interest to sale in satisfaction of his decree, and that when the plea of estoppel is available to a decree-holder, it is likewise available to the purchaser at the execution-sale as his representative or as one claiming under him. It has, however, also been held that a Court-sale cannot *by itself* be taken to create an estoppel either in favour of or against a Court-purchaser as against or in favour of the person whose right, title and interest the Court-purchaser buys from the Court, because the Court-purchaser derives his title from proceedings, which are entirely *in invitum* as regards the judgment-debtor.(11)

(1) *Ib.*, 75, 76.

(2) *Unaypoorna Dassie v. Nufar Poddar*, 21 W. R., 148 (1874). [The purchaser at a sale in execution of a decree is the "representative in interest" of the judgment-debtor within the meaning of the Evidence Act (I of 1872), s. 21] referred to in *Kishan Lal v. Ganga Ram*, 13 A., 28, 51 (1890); *Musst. Imrit v. Lalla Debee* (1872); *supra*; "at the utmost the statements would be nothing more than evidence, certainly they will not conclude him," *per* Couch, C. J.]

(3) *Mahomed Mozuffer v. Kishori Mohun*, 22 C., 909 (1895); s. c., 22 I. A., 129; 1 C. W. N., 38.

(4) *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 62 (1896).

(5) L. R., I. A., Sup. Vol., 40, 43; s. c., 11 B.

L. R., 46; 18 W. R., 166.

(6) *Mahomed Mozuffer v. Kishori Mohun*, 22 C., 909, 919 (1895); *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 62, 77 (1896).

(7) *Musst. Imrit v. Lalla Debee*, 18 W. R., 200 (1872).

(8) *Lala Parbhu v. Mylne*, *supra* at p. 413.

(9) *Poresknath Mookerjee v. Anathnath Deb*, 9 C., 265 (1882); 9 I. A., 147; reported in lower Court *sub nom.*: *Anathnath Deb v. Bishtu Chunder*, 4 C., 783; see also *Kishori Mohun v. Mahomed Mozuffer*, 18 C., 188, 198 (1890); s. c. in appeal to Privy Council, 22 C., 909 (1895).

(10) *Krishnabhupati Devu v. Vikrama Devu*, 18 M., 13, 18 (1894).

(11) *Gajanam v. Nilo*, 6 Bom. L. R., 864 (1904).

A man may bind himself by an admission, but he cannot bind by his admission those who do not claim under him, but who before the admission had acquired a right.(1)

The admissions must be made during the continuance of the interest.

Statements whether made by parties interested,(2) or by persons from whom the parties to the suit have derived their interest, (3) are admissions only if they are made during the continuance of the interest of the persons making the statement.(4) It would be manifestly unjust that a person, who has parted with his interest in property, should be empowered to divest the right of another claiming under him, by any statement which he may choose to make.(5) And so admissions made by a debtor (whose property has been sold) subsequently to such sale are not evidence against the purchaser of the property.(6) "A statement relating to property, made by a person when in possession of that property may be evidence against himself and all persons deriving the property from him after the statement; but a statement made by a former owner that he had conveyed to a particular person, could not possibly be evidence against third persons. If it were so, A might sell and convey to B, and afterwards declare that he had sold and conveyed to C, and C might use the statement as evidence in a suit brought by him to turn B out of possession. If such evidence were admissible no man's property would be safe."(7) An admission made by a partner *before* the partnership is not evidence against his co-partner;(8) nor generally is an admission made *after* the dissolution;(9) but it has been held both in England and America that the admissions of one partner, made after the dissolution of partnership, in regard to the business of the firm *previously* transacted, are admissible as evidence against all the partners;(10) for in such cases the joint-interest may be deemed to continue. Bankruptcy,(11) or death will sever the joint-interest; therefore, in the latter case, the admissions of the survivors will not bind the estate of the deceased;(12) nor conversely will those of his representatives bind the survivors.(13) So, also, the declaration of a bankrupt, though good evidence to charge his estate with debt, if made before his bankruptcy, is not admissible at all if it were made afterwards.(14) This equitable doctrine applies to the cases of vendor and vendee, grantor and grantee, and generally, to all cases of right acquired, in good faith, previous to the time of making the admission in question.(15)

To be admissible the declarations must qualify or affect the title of the predecessor and not relate to independent matters. The statement must be one which directly affects the person's interest in the property itself; a mere statement against his interest in other respects, as, for instance, that he is in debt, whence it might be inferred that he would be likely to part with or charge his property, does not come within this rule.(16) It may further be added that it is not sufficient that the interest be subsequent in point of time; it must (as the words of the section point out) have been *derived* from the person who made the statement sought to be used as an admission.(17)

(1) *Mowatt v. Castle Steel and Iron Works Co.*, 14 Ch. D., 58, 63.

(2) S. 18, cl. (1), *ante*.

(3) S. 18, cl. (2), *ante*.

(4) S. 18, *ante*; Taylor, Ev., §§ 794, 598, 599.

(5) *Doe v. Webber*, 1 A. & E., 740; *Khenum Kuree v. Gour Chunder*, 5 W. R., 268 (1866). Taylor, Ev., § 794.

(6) *Khenum Kuree v. Gour Chunder*, *supra*.

(7) *Per curiam* in *Clarke v. Bindabun Chunder*, W. R., F. B., 20 (1862); s. c., Marshall, 75.

(8) *Tunley v. Evans*, 2 Dowl. & L., 747; *Catt v. Howard*, 3 Stark, 3.

(9) Taylor, Ev., §§ 598, 599.

(10) *Ib.* and cases there cited.

(11) *In re Wolmerhausen*, 38 W. R. (Eng.), 537.

(12) *Atkins v. Tredgold*, 2 B. & C., 23.

(13) *Stater v. Lawson*, 1 B. & Ad., 396.

(14) *Bateman v. Bailey*, 5 T. R., 513.

(15) Taylor, Ev., § 794, and cases there cited.

(16) *Beauchamp v. Parry*, 1 B. & Ad., 89; *Wills*, Ev., 122; *Coole v. Braham*, 3 Ex., 183; Taylor, Ev., § 792.

(17) *Field*, Ev., 129; s. 18, cl. (2), *ante*.

These admissions by third persons, "as they derive their legal force from the relation of the party making them to the property in question, may be proved by any witness who heard them, without calling the party by whom they were made. The question is, whether he made the admission, and not merely whether the fact is as he admitted it to be. Its truth, where the admission is not conclusive,—and it seldom is so,—may be controverted by other testimony, and even by calling the party himself; but it is not necessary to produce him for his declarations, when admissible at all, will be received as original evidence, and not as hearsay." (1)

Proof of admissions

Statements by strangers to a proceeding are not generally relevant as against the parties, (2) but in some cases, the admissions of third persons, strangers to the suit, are receivable. (3) "These exceptions to the general rule arise when the issue is substantially upon the mutual rights of such persons at a particular time; in which cases the practice is to let in such evidence in general, as would be legally admissible in an action between the parties themselves. Thus the admissions of a bankrupt, made before the act of bankruptcy, are receivable, in proof of the petitioning-creditor's debt; (4) but if made after the act of bankruptcy, though admissible against himself, (5) they cannot furnish evidence against the trustee, because of the intervening rights of creditors, and the danger of fraud." (6) So his answers on public examination are inadmissible even in subsequent stages of the same bankruptcy, against all parties other than himself. (7) In actions against sheriffs for not executing process against debtors, statements of the debtor admitting his debt to be due to the execution-creditor are relevant as against the sheriff. (8) The admissions of a person whose position in relation to property in suit, it is necessary for one party to prove against another, are in the nature of original evidence and not hearsay, though such person is alive and has not been cited as a witness. (9)

Admissions by strangers.

"The admissions of a third person are also receivable in evidence against the party who has expressly referred another to him for information in regard to an uncertain or disputed matter. In such cases the party is bound by the declarations of the party referred to in the same manner, and to the same extent, as if they were made by himself." (10) Thus in an action against executors, the defendants having written to the plaintiff that if she wished for further information as to the assets it could be obtained from a certain merchant—the replies of the merchant were held receivable against the executors. (11) "In the application of this principle, it matters not whether the

References.

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 793.

(2) Steph. Dig., Art. 18; *Coole v. Braham*, 3 Ex., 183; Taylor, Ev., § 740; *Barough v. White*, 4 B. & C., 328.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 759; see s. 19, ante.

(4) See *Coole v. Braham*, 3 Ex., 185.

(5) *Jarnett v. Leonard*, 2 M. & S., 265 in actions by the trustees of bankrupts an admission by the bankrupt of the petitioning-creditor's debt is deemed to be relevant against the defendant; Steph. Dig., Art. 18.]

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 759, and cases there cited; see also Ex parte *Edwards*, Re *Tollemache*, 14 Q. B. D., 415; Ex parte *Revell*, Re *Tollemache*, 13 Q. B. D., 720.

(7) Re *Brunner*, 19 Q. B. D., 572.

(8) Steph. Dig., Art. 18; *Kempland v. Macaulay*, Peake, 95; *Williams v. Bridges*, 2 Stark., 42; as to admissions of an under-sheriff or bailiff against the sheriff, see *Snowball v. Goodricke*, 4

B. & Ad., 541; *Jacobs v. Humphrey*, 2 C. & M., 413; *Scott v. Marshall*, 2 C. & J., 238; *North v. Miles*, 1 Camp., 389; *Edwards on Execution*, p. 72.

(9) *Ali Moidin v. Elayachanidathil*, 5 M., 239 (1882).

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 760; see s. 20, ante; Roscol, N. P. Ev., 69; Steph. Dig., Art. 19; this comes very near to the case of arbitration; *ib.*, note xiii.

(11) *Williams v. Innes*, 1 Camp., 364; see also *Daniel v. Pitt*, 1 Camp., 366n.; *Pca. Ad. Cas.*, 238; as to the applicability of the rule in criminal cases, see *R. v. Mallory*, 15 Cox, 458 [the accused told a constable that his wife would make out a list of certain property; a list afterwards made out by her and handed to the constable in the husband's presence was held evidence against the latter. Coleridge, C. J., however, expressly refrained from giving an opinion upon the question

question referred to be one of law or of fact ; whether the person to whom reference is made, have or have not any peculiar knowledge on the subject ; or whether the statements of the referee be adduced in evidence in an action on contract, or in an action for tort. "(1) Whether the answer of a person thus referred to is conclusive against the party is, in England, a matter of some doubt.(2) They will not be so conclusive under this Act unless the admission operates as an estoppel.(3) To render the declarations of a person referred to equivalent to a party's own admission, it is not necessary that the reference should have been made by express words ; but it will suffice if the party by his conduct has tacitly evinced an intention to rely on the statements as correct. Therefore, where a party on being questioned by means of an interpreter, gave his answers through the same medium, it was held that the language of the interpreter should be considered as that of the party ; and that, consequently, it might be proved by any person who heard it, without calling the interpreter himself.(4)

On the same principle(5) (though as a general rule, the affidavits, depositions or *viva voce* statements of a party's *witnesses* are not receivable against him in subsequent proceedings)(6) documents or testimony which a party has expressly *caused to be made, or knowingly used as true*, in a judicial proceeding, for the purpose of proving a particular fact, are evidence against him in subsequent proceedings to prove the same fact, even on behalf of strangers.(7)

Proof of admissions against persons making them and by or on their behalf.

21. Admissions are relevant, and may be proved as against the person who makes them, or his representative in interest ; but they cannot be proved by or on behalf of the person who makes them, or by his representative in interest, except(8) in the following cases :—

(1) An admission may be proved by, or on behalf of, the person making it, when it is of such a nature that, if the person making it were dead, it would be relevant as between third persons under section 32.

(2) An admission may be proved by, or on behalf of, the person making it, when it consists of a statement of the existence of any state of mind or body, relevant or in issue, made at or about the time when such state of mind or body existed, and

if the prisoner had been absent.] As to reference by accused to examination of others taken in his presence, see Russ. Cr., 487, note (E).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 761, and cases there cited.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 765 ; in which the author observes that " the purposes of justice and policy are sufficiently answered by throwing the burthen of proof on the opposing party as in the case of an award, and by holding him bound unless he can impeach the test referred to by clear proof of fraud or mistake."

(3) v. s. 31, *post*.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 763 ; *Fabrigas v. Mostyn*, 20 How. St. Tr., 122, 123.

(5) The following class of cases are explained

in *Boileau v. Rutlin*, 2 Exch., 665, 675, as instances of admissions by conduct ; see *Richards v. Morgan*, 4 B. & S., 641, 657, 658, in which the grounds upon which such evidence is admitted is considered.

(6) *Gardner v. Moul*, 10 A. & E., 464 ; *Brickell v. Hulce*, 7 A. & E., 454 ; *Richards v. Morgan*, *supra*.

(7) *Brickell v. Hulce*, *supra* ; *Gardner v. Moul*, *supra* ; *Boileau v. Rutlin*, *supra* ; *Richards v. Morgan*, *supra* ; *Pritchard v. Bagehawe*, 20 L. J., C. P., 161 ; 11 C. B., 459 ; *White v. Dowling*, 8 Ir. L. R., 128 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 763, 764.

(8) *Miller v. Babu Madho*, 19 A., 76 (1896) ; s. c., 23 I. A., 106.

is accompanied by conduct rendering its falsehood improbable.

- (3) An admission may be proved by, or on behalf of, the person making it, if it is relevant otherwise than as an admission.

Illustrations.

- (a) The question between *A* and *B* is, whether a certain deed is or is not forged. *A* affirms that it is genuine, *B* that it is forged.
A may prove a statement by *B* that the deed is genuine, and *B* may prove a statement by *A* that the deed is forged: but *A* cannot prove a statement by himself that the deed is genuine, nor can *B* prove a statement by himself that the deed is forged.
- (b) *A*, the captain of a ship, is tried for casting her away.
 Evidence is given to show that the ship was taken out of her proper course.
A produces a book kept by him in the ordinary course of his business, showing observations alleged to have been taken by him from day to day, and indicating that the ship was not taken out of her proper course. *A* may prove these statements, because they would be admissible between third parties, if he were dead, under section 32, clause (2).
- (c) *A* is accused of a crime committed by him at Calcutta.
 He produces a letter written by himself, and dated at Lahore on that day, and bearing the Lahore post-mark of that day.
 The statement in the date of the letter is admissible, because, if *A* were dead, it would be admissible under section 32, clause (2).
- (d) *A* is accused of receiving stolen goods knowing them to be stolen.
 He offers to prove that he refused to sell them below their value. *A* may prove these statements, though they are admissions, because they are explanatory of conduct influenced by facts in issue.
- (e) *A* is accused of fraudulently having in his possession counterfeit coin which he knew to be counterfeit.
 He offers to prove that he asked a skilful person to examine the coin, as he doubted whether it was counterfeit or not, and that that person did examine it and told him it was genuine.
A may prove these facts for the reasons stated in the last preceding illustration.

Principle.—This section is an affirmation of the well-known principle that a party's admissions are only evidence against himself and those claiming through him and not against strangers, and of the rule of law with regard to self-regarding evidence, that when in the self-serving form it is not in general receivable, which is itself a branch of the general rule that a man shall not be allowed to make evidence for himself.(1) Not only would it be manifestly unsafe to allow a person to make admissions in his own favour which should affect his adversary,(2) but also such evidence has, if any, but a very slight and remote probative force.(3) With regard to the exceptions to this general rule, see the notes to this section and thirty-second section *post*.

(1) *Best, Ev.*, § 519; *Norton, Ev.*, 151, and p. 142, notes (2), (3) & (4), *post*.

(2) *Ib.*, v. *ante*, p. 107.

(3) "The reason of the rule is obvious. If *A* says, 'B owes me money,' the mere fact that he says so, does not even tend to prove the debt. If the statement has any value at all, it must be derived from some fact which lies beyond it ;

for instance, *A*'s recollection of his having lent *B* the money. To that fact, of course, *A* can testify, but his subsequent assertions add nothing to what he has to say. If, on the other hand, *A* had said, 'B does not owe me anything,' this is a fact of which *B* might make use and which might be decisive of the case." *Steph. Introd.*, 164, 165; *Norton, Ev.*, 151. See *Best, Ev.*,

s. 17 ("Admission.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Proof.")

s. 32 (Statements by persons who cannot
be called as witnesses.)

s. 14 (States of mind or body.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 15; Best, Ev., §§ 519—520; Norton, Ev., 151.

COMMENTARY.

"As against
the person
who makes
them."

"As against the person who makes them" means "as against the person by or on whose behalf they are made." (1) Thus if admissions are made by a referee they would not ordinarily be relevant against him as "the person who makes them" but against the referor on whose behalf and as whose agent they are made. The expression "person who makes them" must, therefore, mean the person who makes them either personally or through others by whose admission he is bound. With the exceptions mentioned in the notes to the preceding sections, the rule is absolute that an admission can only be read against the party making it and that party's representatives in interest. (2) It is a well-established rule of law, that estoppels bind parties and privies, not strangers, (3) and the same rule applies to all admissions and not to estopples only. (4) And therefore evidence of an admission out of Court by an arbitrator, that he made his award improperly, as, for example, by collusion or in consequence of a bribe, is not admissible against a party to the proceedings in support of an application to set aside the award. (5) The principle upon which the rule rests that the admissions can only be proved as against the party has been already considered, and in accordance with this rule it has been held that where the accounts of a mortgagee who has been in possession are being taken, his income-tax papers are inadmissible as evidence in his favour, though they may be used against him. (6) Notwithstanding the provisions of this section and the thirty-second section *post*, road-cess returns cannot, under s. 95 of the Road Cess Act, be used as evidence in favour of the person submitting them. (7) A road-cess return, signed by one of the plaintiff's vendors and the defendant, was filed by the plaintiff's vendors. It consisted of two parts, in one of which the joint properties of the plaintiff's vendors and the defendant were set out, and in the other the properties belonging to the defendant alone were mentioned. In a suit by the plaintiff for some lands as being the joint property of his vendors and the defendant, the latter put in the road-cess return in order to disprove plaintiff's allegation, by showing that the lands were included in the second part. The lower Courts had relied on this return. It was contended in appeal that it was inadmissible under s. 95 of the Road Cess Act being evidence in favour of the principal defendant. It was, however, held that the road-cess return was evidence against the plaintiff claiming through his vendor, and it was none the less evidence merely because by admitting it as evidence against the plaintiff it became evidence in favour of the defendant. (8)

s. 519. *Illust. (a)* gives a double example showing how the same statement may be used against, but not for the interest of the party making it.

(1) See Steph. Dig., Art. 15.

(2) See *In re Whitley*, L. R., 1 Ch., 558, 564 (1891). In this respect a distinction must be drawn between statements under the preceding sections and under s. 32, *post*. Under this last section the statements there enumerated are admissible against all the world. Norton, Ev., 143. *Avudh Beharee v. Ram Raj*, 18 W. R., 105 (1872).

(3) *Heane v. Rogers*, 9 B. & C., 577, 586.

(4) Section; *supra*; Powell, Ev., 247.

(5) *In re Whitley*, *supra*.

(6) *Shah Gholam v. Mussummut Esmam*, 9 W. R., 275 (1868).

(7) *Hem Chunder v. Kali Proasanna*, 8 C. W. N., 1, 7 (1903), in which also the question of the returns being against pecuniary interest was considered.

(8) *Beni Madhub v. Dina Bundhu*, 3 C. W. N., 343 (1899). See as to the use of these returns under ss. 21, 32, and other sections of this Act. *Hem Chandra v. Kali Proasanna*, 30 C., 1033 (1903), where in a suit for enhancement of the rent of

No definition has been given of this somewhat vague expression.(1) "Representative in interest." Whatever scope may be given to these words, it is apprehended that they will generally speaking, include most of the privies in blood, law, or estate of which mention has been already made in the *notes* to sections 17—20, *ante*.

Though admissions may be proved against the party making them, it is always open to the maker to show that the statements were mistaken or untrue except in the single case in which they operate as estoppels.(2)

The section proceeds to specify those cases in which an exception is permitted to the general rule and admissions in a person's own interest are admissible in evidence. The first clause is considered under the thirty-second section *post*, which must be read in conjunction with it. *Illusts.* (b) and (c) refer to this clause.

"The second clause has received no illustration in the Act; probably because it has already been sufficiently treated of in the fourteenth section (*ante*) under the head of 'facts,' showing the existence of any state of bodily feeling, and in *illusts.* (k), (l), and (m) thereto; which, together with the *notes* thereon, should be here consulted. The fourteenth section merely declared that such facts are relevant. The present clause shows that such facts or statements may be proved on behalf of the person making them, notwithstanding the general rule that persons cannot make evidence for themselves by what they choose to say." (3)

The third clause provides that a fact which is relevant under the sixth section *ante*, or some one of the sections following it shall not be rejected simply because it assumes the form of an admission.(4) *Illusts.* (d) and (e) refer to this clause. "Care must likewise be taken not to confound self-serving evidence with *res gestæ*. The language of a party accompanying an act which is evidence in itself, may form part of the *res gestæ* and be receivable as such." (5)

It was held in the undermentioned(6) case in which the second and the fourth defendants sold a *jote* to the first defendant and subsequently colluded with the plaintiff and denied a partition which had taken place as well as the sale, that the statements previously made by them which went to show that there had been a partition and they had changed their attitude were admissible under the third clause of this section and the second clause of the eleventh section of this Act.

In a suit against an insolvent and the Official Assignee for sale of mortgaged property, the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove that title-deeds in his possession after the insolvency were deposited with him as security before the adjudication. Evidence of admissions by him at an earlier date than the adjudication to the effect that the deeds were then in his possession are inadmissible in his favour under this section, not being within any of the exceptions to inadmissibility named in this section. An erroneous omission to object to such evidence does not make it admissible.(7) Any statement, as

taluqdari tenure road-cess returns, though not conclusive, were held to be admissible in evidence as a basis on which to ascertain the assets of the taluq and so fix a fair and equitable limit of enhancement.

(1) See remarks in *Ishan Chunder v. Beni Madhub*, 24 C., 62, 72 (1896); *Unnopoorna Dasse v. Nafar Poddar*, 21 W. R., 148 (1874); as to the meaning of the terms "representative" and "legal representative," see *Badri Narain v. Jai Kishan*, 16 A., 483, 487 (1894); *Stroud's Judicial Dictionary*, 674 (1890); *Chathabelan v. Govinda*

Karumiar, 17 M., 186 (1893), and *ante notes* to s. 17—20 "Sale in execution."

(2) See ss. 31—115 *post*.

(3) Norton, Ev., 152.

(4) *Ib.*; Field, Ev., 133: see *Fellowes v. Williamson*, M. & M., 306; v. *ante*, ss. 8 and 14 and *notes thereto*.

(5) Best, Ev., § 520.

(6) *Bibi Gyanessae v. Mussumut Mobarakunnessa*, 2 C. W. N., 91 (1897).

(7) *Miller v. Babu Madho*, 19 A., 76 (1896); s. c., 23 I. A., 106.

to rent payable for a holding, made by a person in a sale-certificate, which was obtained by him as purchaser of the holding, at a sale in execution of a decree against the former tenant, being in the nature of an admission, cannot be used as evidence on his behalf, as such a statement does not come within the exceptions to this section.(1)

Confessions. This section is subject to the special provisions relating to confessions enacted in the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections.(2)

When oral admissions as to contents of documents are relevant

22. Oral admissions as to the contents of a document are not relevant, unless and until the party proposing to prove them shows that he is entitled to give secondary evidence of the contents of such document under the rules hereinafter contained, or unless the genuineness of a document produced is in question.

Principle.—The general rule is that the contents of a written instrument, which is capable of being produced, must be proved by the instrument itself and not by parol evidence.(3) An exception to this rule prohibiting the substitution of oral testimony for the document itself exists according to English law in favour of the parol admissions of a party. The admissions being primary evidence against a party, and those claiming under him, are receivable to prove the contents of documents without notice to produce, or accounting for the absence of, the originals.(4) The principle upon which such evidence is receivable has been stated to be that what a party himself admits to be true, may reasonably be presumed to be so, and that therefore such evidence is not open to the same objection which belongs to parol evidence from other sources, when the written evidence might have been produced.(5) But the correctness of this reasoning and of the decisions founded upon it has been questioned, and the dangerous consequences which are liable to follow on the reception of such evidence have been pointed out.(6) For though what a party himself admits may fairly be presumed to be true, there is no such presumption in favour of the truthfulness of the evidence by which such admission must be proved.(7)

s. 17 ("Admission.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 58 (Facts Admitted.)

s. 63 ("Secondary Evidence.")

ss. 65, 66 (Rules as to giving of secondary evidence.)

s. 65, cl. (b) (Written admissions as to contents of documents.)

(1) *Ramani Pershad v. Mahanth Adaiya*, 31 C. 380 (1903).

(2) *R. v. Bhairub Chunder*, 2 C. W. N., 702 (1898).

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 396; ss. 59, 64, 91, *post*.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 410, and cases there cited; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 63; Best, Ev., §§ 525, 526, and see *Muttukaruppa Kandan v. Rama Pillai*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 158 160 (1866).

(5) *Slatterie v. Pooley*, 6 M. & W., 669, *per* Parke, B.

(6) See Taylor, Ev., § 411, and observations of Pennefather, C.J., in *Lawless v. Queale*, 8 Ir. Law R., 385, cited, *ib.*, § 412, and in Field, Ev., 134, Cunningham, Ev., 136; the views there expressed, have been adopted in the present section which

alters the law laid down in *Slatterie v. Pooley*, supra; Norton, Ev., 152.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 411; moreover, "according to *Slatterie v. Pooley*, what A states as to what B, a party, has said respecting the contents of a document which B has seen is admissible; whilst what A states, respecting a document which he himself has seen, is not admissible, although in the latter case, the chance of error is single; in the former, double," *per* Reporter in 9 Com. B., 501, n. c.; *Darby v. Osely*, 1 H. & N., 1: as to oral testimony by the party to the same effect, see *Farrow v. Blomfield*, 1 F. & F., 653; *Hennman v. Lester*, 12 C. B. N. S., 781; as to the application of the rule in criminal cases see Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 6.

Taylor, Ev., §§ 410—414; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 63; Field, Ev., 134; Cunningham, Ev., 135; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 6; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 196, 490; Powell, Ev., 345; Norton, Ev., 152; Best, Ev., §§ 525, 526.

COMMENTARY.

When the existence, condition, or contents of the original document have been proved to be admitted in *writing* by the person against whom it is proved or by his representative in interest, such written admission is admissible; (1) but oral admissions, except in the cases abovementioned, are excluded by the present section. The circumstances under which a party is entitled to give secondary evidence of a document are laid down in sections 65, 66, *post*. "Where the question is, not what are the contents of a document, but whether the document itself is genuine, that is in the handwriting of the party, whose writing or signature it is alleged to be, evidence may of course be given to prove or disprove the forgery. This may be effected in a variety of ways; by the party, sections 21, 70; by an attesting witness, section 68; by the oath of witnesses acquainted with the handwriting; by experts, section 45; or by comparison of handwriting, section 73," "Or unless the genuineness of a document produced is in question." "The effect of the last clause of this section seems to be, that if such a document is *produced*, the admissions of the parties to it that it is or is not genuine [even though such admissions involve a statement of the contents of a document] may be received." (2) This section does not, it is apprehended, exclude admissions which the parties agree to make at the trial, in which case it becomes unnecessary to prove the fact so admitted. (3)

Contents of documents

23. In Civil cases (4) no admission is relevant if it is made either upon an express condition that evidence of it is not to be given, (5) or under circumstances from which the Court can infer that the parties agreed together (6) that evidence of it should not be given. (7)

Admissions in civil cases when relevant.

Explanation.—Nothing in this section shall be taken to exempt any barrister, pleader, attorney, or vakil from giving evidence of any matter of which he may be compelled to give evidence under section 126. (8)

Principle.—"Confidential overtures of pacification and any other offers or propositions between litigating parties, expressly or impliedly made *without prejudice* (9) are excluded on grounds of public policy. For without this

(1) S. 65, cl. (b), *post*.

(2) Norton, Ev., 153.

(3) S. 58, *post*; Cunningham, Ev., 136; cf. *Sheik Ibrahim v. Parvata*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 163 (1871).

(4) The protection given by this sections does not extend to criminal cases, see s. 29, *post*. As to arbitration, see p. 7, *ante*.

(5) *Cory v. Bretton*, 4 C. & P., 462.

(6) This section, as drafted in the original Bill contained "infer that it was the intention of the parties that" for "infer that the parties agreed together that."

(7) *Paddock v. Forrester*, 3 M. & G., 903, 918; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 20, adds, "or if it was made under duress." *Stockfish v. De Tastet*, 4 Camp.,

11, per Lord Ellenborough; see Taylor, Ev., 798, and *post*.

(8) Namely, the matters mentioned in provisions (1) and (2) to s. 126, *post*: see notes to that section.

(9) In *re River Steamer Co.*, L. R., 6 Ch., 822, 827, per James, L. J., "does not 'without prejudice' mean, 'I make you an offer; if you do not accept it, this letter is not to be used against me:'" *ib.*, 831, 832. [Cited in *Madhavray v. Gulabhai*, 23 B., 177, 180 (1898).] "Now if a man says his letter is without 'prejudice,' that is tantamount to saying, 'I make you any offer which you may accept or not, as you like; but if you do not accept it, the having made it is to have no effect at all,'" per Mellish, L. J.:

protective rule it would often be difficult to take any steps towards an amicable compromise or adjustment; and, as Lord Mansfield has observed, all men must be permitted to buy their peace without prejudice to them should the offer not succeed; such offers being made to stop litigation, without regard to the question whether anything is due or not."⁽¹⁾ It is most important that the door should not be shut against compromises.⁽²⁾ When a man offers to compromise a claim, he does not thereby necessarily admit it, but simply agrees to pay so much to be rid of the action.

s. 17 ("Admission.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 126 (*Professional Communications*.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 20; Taylor, Ev., §§ 774, 795—797, 798, 799; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62, 63; Powell, Ev., 303; Phillips, Ev., 326, 328; Cordery's Law relating to Solicitors, 2nd Ed., 83.

COMMENTARY.

**Admissions
"without
prejudice."**

Admissions either verbal or in writing by way of compromise or during treaty are, if made under the circumstances mentioned in the section, protected. Generally, neither letters written without prejudice nor replies to such letters, though not similarly guarded, can be used as evidence against the parties writing them.⁽³⁾ Thus a letter marked "without prejudice," protects subsequent⁽⁴⁾ and even previous⁽⁵⁾ letters in the same correspondence. Such letters, however, are only protected if *bond fide* written with a view to a compromise.⁽⁶⁾ Thus a letter "without prejudice," which contains a threat against the recipient if the offer be not accepted, is admissible to prove such threat.⁽⁷⁾ So also if the admission be merely of a collateral or indifferent fact, such as the handwriting of a party, which is capable of easy proof by other means, and is not connected with the substantial merits of the cause, it will be received, even though made pending negotiations;⁽⁸⁾ as also will offers without prejudice if the offer has been accepted.⁽⁹⁾ For if the terms proposed in such a letter are accepted, a complete contract is established and the letter, although written without prejudice, operates to alter the old state of things and to establish a new one. A contract is constituted in respect of which relief by way of damages or specific performance would be given.⁽¹⁰⁾ The mere fact that a document is stated to have been written "without prejudice" will not exclude it. The rule which excludes documents marked "without prejudice" has no application, unless some persons is in dispute or negotiation with another, and terms are offered for the settlement of the

see also *Walker v. Wilsher*, 23 Q. B. D., 335, 337, per Lindley, L. J.

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 795, and see *ib.*, §§ 774, 796, 797, and cases there cited; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62, 63; Steph. Dig., Art. 20; Powell, Ev., 300; Phillips, Ev., 326.

(2) *Per* Bowen, L. J., in *Walker v. Wilsher*, *supra*.

(3) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62; *Paddock v. Forrester*, 3 M. & G., 903; *Hoghton v. Hoghton*, 15 Beav., 278, 321; *Walker v. Wilsher*, *supra*.

(4) *Paddock v. Forrester*, *supra*; *Re Harris*, 44 L. J., Bkcy., 33. "It is not necessary to go on putting 'without prejudice' at the head of every letter," *ib.*; *Walker v. Wilsher*, *supra*, 337.

(5) *Peacock v. Harper*, 26 W. R. (Eng.), 109. In this case a second letter "without prejudice"

was held to protect a previous letter not expressed to be "without prejudice" on the ground that the second letter was to be taken as a postscript to the former.

(6) *Grace v. Baynton*, 21 Sol. Jour., 631, cited in Cordery, 83. In the case of *Hicks v. Thompson*, "Times," 19th Jan. 1857, a lawyer's clerk, sued for breach of promise of marriage, sought to exclude his love-letters because he had headed them all "without prejudice."

(7) *Kurtz v. Spence*, 58 L. T., 438.

(8) *Waldridge v. Kennison*, 1 Esp., 143; see also *per* Lord Kenyon, C. J., in *Turner v. Railton*, 2 Esp., 474.

(9) *Walker v. Wilsher*, *supra*, 337; *la re River Steamer Co.*, L. R., 6 Ch., 822.

(10) *Per* Lindley, L. J., in *Walker v. Wilsher*, 23 Q. B. D., 335, at p. 337.

dispute or negotiation.(1) Further, an admission without prejudice may be used against the party making it where it is made subject to a condition which has been performed by the other party. Thus in a suit on a bill of exchange, where the defendant stated in a letter to the plaintiff that he had not had notice of the dishonour of the bill, but that if the debt was accepted without costs, he would give the plaintiff a cheque for it, and the plaintiff thereupon discontinued the action on payment of costs, it was *held* that the plaintiff was, in a second action on the bill, entitled to use the letter in proof of waiver of notice of dishonour. The first action being discontinued before the second was begun, the conditional waiver became absolute and the letter admissible in evidence.(2) Letters without prejudice cannot, without the consent of both parties, be read on a question of *costs* to show willingness to settle; although the mere fact and date of such letters or negotiations, as distinguished from their contents, may sometimes be received to explain delay.(3) "Perhaps, also, an offer of compromise, the essence of which is that the party making it is willing to submit to a sacrifice, or to make a concession,(4) will be rejected, though nothing at the time was expressly said respecting its confidential character, if it clearly appears to have been made under the faith of a pending treaty, into which the party has been led by the confidence of an arrangement being effected."(5) But in the absence of any express, or strongly implied, restriction as to confidence, an offer of compromise is clearly admissible and may be material as *some* evidence of liability :(6) although it may not be proper to enquire into the terms offered(7) though it must still be borne in mind that such an offer may be made for the sake of purchasing peace and without any admission of liability. Much depends upon the circumstances of the case.(8) The rule does not apply to admissions made before an arbitrator; for though in this last case, the proceedings are said to be before a domestic forum, yet the parties are, at the time, contesting their rights as adversely as before any other tribunal.(9) It has, however, been held that nothing which passes between the parties to a suit in any attempt at arbitration or compromise should be allowed to effect the slightest prejudice to the merits of their case as it eventually comes to be tried before the Court. No presumption can be raised against a party to a suit from his refusal to withdraw from the determination and submit to arbitration.(10)

24. A confession made by an accused person is irrelevant in a criminal proceeding, if the making of the confession appears to the Court to have been caused by any inducement, threat, or promise, having reference to the charge against the accused person, proceeding from a person in authority, and sufficient, in the opinion of the Court, to give the accused person grounds which would appear to him

Confession caused by inducement, threat, or promise, when irrelevant in criminal proceeding.

(1) *Madhavray v. Gulabhai*, 23 B., 177, 180 (1896), citing *In re Daintrey*; *Ex parte Holt* (1893), 2 Q. B., 116.

(2) *Holdsworth v. Dinddale*, 19 W. R. (Eng.), 798.

(3) *Walker v. Wilsher*, 23 Q. B. D., 335; see, however, *Williams v. Thomas*, 31 L. J., Ch., 674.

(4) *Thomson v. Austen*, 2 D. & R., 361.

(5) *Waldridge v. Kennison*, 1 Esp., 144; Taylor, Ev., § 796.

(6) *Wallace v. Small*, 1 M. & M., 446; *Watts v. Lawson*, id., 447 n. *Nicholson v. Smith*, 3 Stark. R., 129; Taylor, Ev., § 796.

(7) *Harding v. Jones*, 1 T. & G., 135; see also

Thomas v. Morgan, 2 C. M. & R., 496.

(8) Field, Ev., 135; see also observations of Lord St. Leonards in *Jorden v. Money*, 5 H. L. C., 245: "when an attorney goes to an adverse party with a view to a compromise, or to an action, you must always look with very great care at his evidence of what then occurred."

(9) *Doe d. Lloyd v. Evans*, 3 C. & P., 379; the admissions may be proved by the arbitrator; *Gregory v. Howard*, 3 Esp., 113; Taylor, Ev., §§ 798, 799; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 63; as to criminal answers, see s. 132, *post*.

(10) *Mohabeer Singh v. Dhujjo Singh*, 20 W. R. 172 (1873).

reasonable for supposing that by making it he would gain any advantage or avoid any evil of a temporal nature in reference to the proceedings against him.

Principle.—The ground upon which confessions, like other admissions, are received, is the presumption that no person will voluntarily make a statement which is against his interest unless it be true.(1) But the force of the confession depends upon its voluntary character.(2) The object of the rule relating to the exclusion of confessions is to exclude all confessions which may have been procured by the prisoner being led to suppose that it will be better for him to admit himself to be guilty of an offence which he really never committed.(3) There is a danger that the accused may be led to criminate himself falsely. The principle upon which the confession is excluded is that it is under certain conditions testimonially untrustworthy.(4) Moreover, the admission of such evidence would naturally lead the agents of the police, while seeking to obtain a character for activity and zeal, to harass and oppress prisoners, in the hope of wringing from them a reluctant confession.(5)

ss. 17—22 (*Admission.*)

s. 3 (" *Relevant.* ")

s. 3 (" *Court.* ")

s. 28 (*Confession after removal of impression caused by inducement.*)

s. 80 (*Presumption as to document purporting to be a confession.*)

Steph. Dig., Arts. 21—23; Taylor, Ev., §§ 862—906; Best, Ev., §§ 551—553; 3 Russ., Cr., 440—499; Powell, Ev., 310—321; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 227—238; Wills, Ev., 210—216; Norton, Ev., 154—164; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 163, 343; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 34—49. A Treatise on the admissibility of Confession and Challenge of jurors in criminal cases in England and Ireland by Henry H. Joy; Wigmore, Ev., § 822, *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

Appears.

In the first place an important question arises as to the meaning of these words and as to the person on whom the *onus* rests of showing that the confession was voluntary or involuntary. The use of the word "appears," it has been said,(6) seems to show that this section does not require positive proof (with-in the definition of the third section) of improper inducement to justify the rejection of the confession: such word indicating a lesser degree of probability than would be necessary if "proof" had been required. A confession may, it has been argued, appear to the Judge to have been the result of inducement on the face of it and apart from direct proof of that fact, or a Court might perhaps in a particular case fairly hesitate to say that, it was proved that the confession had been unlawfully obtained and yet might be in a position to say that such appeared to it to have been the case.(7) It is, however, to be observed that if the word "appear" is to be placed in opposition to the term

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 865; Phillipps & Arn., Ev., 401; Best, Ev., § 524; *v. ante*, p. 109, note (6); Wills, Ev., 102.

(2) Taylor, Ev., §§ 872, 874; *see* remarks in *R. v. Thompson*, L. R. (1893), 2 Q. B. at p. 15.

(3) 3 Russ., Cr., 442; *per* Little-dale, J., in *R. v. Court*, 7 C. & P., 486; but in *R. v. Baldry*, 2 Den. C. C., 430, Lord Campbell, C. J., said: "The reason is not that the law supposes that the statement will be false, but that the prisoner has made the confession under a bias, and that, therefore, it would be better not to submit it to the jury. But *see* also Lord Campbell's dictum

in *R. v. Scott*, 1 D. & B., 47, 48; and Taylor, Ev., § 874; *R. v. Nabadrip Gossami*, 1 B. L. R., O. S., 15, 22, 25 (1868); *R. v. Thomas*, 7 C. & P., 345.

(4) Wigmore, Ev., § 822.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 874.

(6) *R. v. Baswanta*, 25 B., 168 (1900); *a. c.* 2 Bom. L. R., 761, 765. On this and what follows, *see* the able article by "Lex" in 2 Bom. L. R., 157, as also an article by another contributor at p. 217.

(7) *R. v. Baswanta*, *supra*.

"proof," there may be discrepancy between the terms of this section and the eightieth section in the case of recorded confessions which are presumed to be voluntary until disproved to be so. Perhaps, therefore, it would be more correct to say that as under the third section prudence is to determine whether a fact exists or not, the use of the word "appear," while requiring proof, indicates that a less degree of such proof is required in this than in other cases. By whom then must the existence or non-existence of the inducement, threat or promise be proved or made to appear? Is the confession to be presumed to be voluntary until the contrary be shown, or must the prosecution in all, or if not in all, in what cases establish its voluntary character before it can be admitted in evidence? This subject is one of considerable difficulty. In England, the case-law is not uniform. It has been held that a confession is presumed to be voluntary unless the contrary is shown⁽¹⁾ with the result that it is *prima facie* admissible, and can only be excluded when it is proved or made to appear that the confession was not voluntary. On the other hand, it has been held that the material question is whether a confession has been obtained by improper inducement; and the evidence to this point being in its nature preliminary, is addressed to the Judge, who will require the prosecutor to show affirmatively, to his satisfaction, that the statement was *not* made under the influence of an improper inducement and who in the event of any doubt subsisting on this head, will reject the confession.⁽²⁾ In the Crown case reserved *R. v. Thompson*,⁽³⁾ the head-note of the report states the decision to be that in order that evidence of a confession by a prisoner may be admissible, it must be affirmatively proved that such confession was free and voluntary, and this view of the decision has been adopted in the last edition of *Roscoe on Criminal Evidence*.⁽⁴⁾ No doubt the Court stated that the test by which the admissibility of a confession may be decided was—had it been proved affirmatively that the confession was free and voluntary.⁽⁵⁾ But, as was pointed out in the last edition of this book, the proposition in the head-note appears, when the whole case is considered, to be too broadly laid down. In the case it is stated that there was ground for suspicion,⁽⁶⁾ and Cave, J., who delivered the judgment of the Court, says later on:⁽⁷⁾ "I prefer to put my judgment on the ground that it is the duty of the prosecution to prove *in case of doubt* that the prisoner's statement was free and voluntary." It has been said that this section was intended merely to reproduce the English law, and that the word "appears" occurs in Art. 22 of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen's Digest of the Law of Evidence as it does in this section.⁽⁸⁾ However this may be, the law of this country is contained in the present section which must be fairly construed according to its language in order to ascertain what that law is.

Firstly, as regards judicial confessions, the Criminal Procedure Code contains provisions as to the manner in which they should be recorded.

Confessions of accused persons recorded by Magistrates are admissible in evidence, subject only to the provisions of sections 164 and 364 of the Criminal Procedure Code. The first of these sections provides that any Magistrate, not being a police-officer, may record a confession made to him, while a case is under investigation by the Police, or at any time afterwards, before the commencement of the enquiry (preliminary to committal to the Court of Sessions) or trial.

(1) *R. v. Williams*, 3 Russ. Cr., 497; see also *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 221; *R. v. Swatkins*, 4 C. & P., 548; *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 53, 11th Ed.; *Field*, Ev., 5th Ed., 138.

(2) *R. v. Warringham*, 2 Den. C. C., 447 n, where Parke, B., said to counsel for the prosecution "You are bound to satisfy me that the confession which you seek to use against the

prisoner was *not* obtained from him by improper means." Taylor, Ev., 8th Ed., § 872.

(3) 1893, 2 Q. B., 12.

(4) 12th Ed., p. 49.

(5) 1893, 2 Q. B., at p. 17.

(6) *Ib.* at p. 17.

(7) *Ib.* at p. 18.

(8) 2 Bom. L. R., 234.

Such confessions must be recorded and signed in the manner provided in section 364. The Magistrate referred to in section 164 is a Magistrate other than the Magistrate by whom the case is to be inquired into or tried.(1) If the confession is made before a competent Magistrate who is making the preliminary enquiry, it is sufficient if the provisions of section 364 are complied with.(2) But a record is unnecessary when a confession is made in Court to the officer trying the case at the time of trial where the accused can be convicted on the plea of guilty.(3) It is important that a Magistrate before recording the confession of an accused person then in custody of the police should ascertain how long the accused has been in custody. If there is no record of that fact the Sessions Judge, before holding the confession relevant under the twenty-fourth section should send for the Magistrate and satisfy himself on the point.(4) The question of the admissibility of confessions, irregularly recorded, has been much simplified by the provisions of section 533 of the Criminal Procedure Code. In cases coming within that section, the Court may supplement the defective record by taking oral evidence that the accused person duly made the statement recorded, notwithstanding the provisions of section 91, *post*.(5) If the defects in the record cannot be cured under this section, no secondary evidence can be given of a confession under section 164.(6) Section 533 will not render a confession taken under section 164 admissible where no attempt has been made to conform to the provisions of the latter section.(7)

Under section 80 of this Act whenever any document is produced before any Court purporting to be a statement or confession by any prisoner or accused person taken in accordance with law and purporting to be signed by any Judge or Magistrate, the Court *shall* presume that the document is genuine; that any statements as to the circumstances under which it was taken (as that the confession was voluntary) purporting to be made by the person signing it, are true, and that such evidence, statement or confession was duly taken. This formal certificate is all that the law in strictness requires, and is *prima facie* evidence of the voluntary character of the confession. It is the duty of the Magistrate to satisfy himself that the confession is not excluded by this section.(8) It is to be feared, however, that such certificates are often

(1) *R. v. Jeloo*, 23 W. R., Cr., 16 (1875). In the matter of *Behari Hajdi*, 5 C. L. R., 238 (1879); *Krishno Monee v. R.*, 6 C. L. R., 289 (1880); *R. v. Anuntram Singh*, 5 C., 954, F. B. (1880), followed in *R. v. Yakub Khan*, 5 A., 253 (1883); the provisions of s. 164, however, have no application to statements taken in the course of a police-investigation in the town of Calcutta; *R. v. Nilmadhub Mitter*, 15 C., 595 (1888), followed in *R. v. Viream Babaji*, 21 B., 495 (1896). A Deputy Magistrate should not act as Magistrate in a case in which he is himself the prosecutor, and take confessions of prisoners before himself; *R. v. Boidnath Singh*, 3 W. R., Cr., 29 (1865).

(2) *Krishno Monee v. R.*, 6 C. L. R., 289 (1880); *R. v. Anuntram Singh*, *supra*; *R. v. Yakub Khan*, *supra*.

(3) In the matter of *Chumman Shah*, 3 C., 756 (1878).

(4) *R. v. Narayan*, 25 B., 543 (1901).

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 533; this section applies to confessions and statements recorded under both ss. 164 and 364; the corresponding section of the old Code (s. 348, Act X of 1872) dealt only

with statements and confessions made in the course of a preliminary enquiry and did not apply to confessions recorded under s. 122 (164 of present Code). *R. v. Rai Ratan*, 10 B. H. C. R., 166 (1873); consequently when a confession taken under s. 122, was inadmissible in evidence oral evidence was excluded by s. 91, *post*, *ib.*; *R. v. Shieya*, 1 B., 219 (1876); *R. v. Manu Tamolee*, 4 C., 696 (1879); contra *R. v. Ramanjiyya*, 2 M., 5 (1878) but irregularly recorded confessions and statements under either ss. 164 or 364 of the present Act may either be (1) remediable under s. 533 or (2) not. In the case of (1), oral evidence is admissible; in the case of (2), it is admissible at any rate in the case of an irregular record under s. 164 (*q. next note*).

(6) *R. v. Viream*, 9 M., 224 (1886); *Jai Narayan v. R.*, 17 C., 862 (1890).

(7) *R. v. Viream*, *supra*; *Jai Narayan Rai v. R.*, *supra*; latter case dissented from in *R. v. Viream Babaji*, 21 B., 495, 501 (1896).

(8) *R. v. Narayan*, 25 B., 543 (1901); *R. v. Jadub Das*, 27 C., 295; s. c., 4 C. W. N., 129; *R. v. Baswanja*, *supra*. See Circular of Bombay

not worth much as evidence of the absence of inducement. Assuming that a prisoner has been induced to confess, he will not unlikely assure the recording Magistrate that his confession is quite voluntary, knowing that he will leave the Magistrate's presence in the custody of the police and remain in their charge for many days to come.(1) In the case of extra-judicial confessions there is no such *prima facie* evidence as that afforded by the certificate. In both cases, however, there is to be considered the effect of the word "appear" in this section. This, as already stated, does not connote strict "proof." Still, although very probably a confession may be rejected on well-grounded conjecture, there must (unless the *onus* lies upon the prosecution) be something before the Court on which such conjecture can rest.(2) In the first place, does the *onus* lie upon the prosecution in all cases to prove that a confession is voluntary before it can be used in evidence? If this be the law in England, which is doubtful, it has been held that such a rule does not prevail in this country. In the absence of evidence it is not to be presumed that a statement objected to on the ground of its having been induced by illegal pressure is inadmissible.(3) To require as the criterion of admissibility affirmative proof that a duly recorded and certified confession was free and voluntary is not consistent with the terms of this Act or with previous decisions or practice.(4) If it, however, "appears" that the confession is not voluntary, it must be excluded. Unless this is disclosed by the evidence for the prosecution the *onus* of establishing this fact will be upon the accused—a fact which in a large number of, if not in most cases, the accused will not be in a position to establish. It is in this connection that the question of the retraction of confessions becomes of the highest importance. If a confession, which has been previously made, whether judicially or extra-judicially, is not retracted at the trial, there appears to be little or no reason why it should not be accepted without any proof being given of its voluntary character. This is, however, not so where, as is frequently the case, the confession is retracted at the trial. In a very large percentage of sessions cases the prisoners will be found to have made elaborate confessions, shortly after coming into the hands of the police; not infrequently these confessions are adhered to in the committing

High Court (*Bombay Government Gazette*, 1900, Part I, p. 919, 2 Bom. L. R., 157), requiring, Magistrates before recording confessions to satisfy themselves by all means in their power, including the examination of the bodies of the accused that the confessions are voluntary. See *R. v. Gunesk Koormee*, 4 W. R., Cr. 1 (1865), where the prisoner retracted his statement when read over to him and said that he was compelled to make it, and the Sessions Judge without making any inquiry or taking evidence upon the point, submitted the prisoner's statement to the jury as a confession; it was held that the Judge was wrong in so doing, and that he should rather have charged the jury not to accept the prisoner's statement as a confession. As regards the Sessions Court, it has been held that it is not necessary for a Sessions Judge to read out to prisoners confessions made by them before a Magistrate and ask them if they have any objection to the reception of their confessions: *R. v. Mieser Sheikh*, 14 W. R., Cr. 9 (1870). But it appears to have been the opinion of Sir Michael Westropp, in *R. v. Kashinath Dinkar*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., 137, 138, that not only the committing Magistrate, but also the trying Court, ought to make

needful enquiries where allegations are made in a regular and proper manner to the Sessions Court that a confession before a Magistrate was improperly induced, a procedure which was followed in the English Courts so far back as the 12th century (Pollock and Maitland *History of English Law*, Book ii, pp. 650, 651). See also *R. v. Narayan*, *supra*, s. c., 3 Bom. L. R., 122.

(1) See remarks of Westropp, C. J., in *R. v. Kassinath Dinkar*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., 126.

(2) *R. v. Baswanta*, 2 Bom. L. R., 761, 765 (1900).

(3) *R. v. Balwant Pendharkar*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 137, 138 (1874); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 480 (1889); *R. v. Bhairam Singh*, 3 A., 338, 339 (1880). A prisoner alleging that a confession was unduly extorted should offer some proof of his statements to the Court.

(4) *R. v. Baswanta*, 2 Bom. L. R., 761, 765 (1900); s. c., 25 B., 168, disapproving of *R. v. Baiya Dagdu*, Cr. R. 3 of 1898 (Bom. H. C.), in which Parsona, J., held that a confession to be admitted at all in evidence must be proved to have been made voluntarily and not to have been caused by improper inducement.

Magistrate's Court; they are almost invariably retracted when the proceedings have reached a final stage and the prisoner is at the Bar of the Sessions Court. "These recurrent phenomena, peculiarly suggestive in themselves, can scarcely fail to attract the anxious notice of Judges who regard the efficient administration of justice as a matter in which they are directly and personally implicated, not as a more routine work mapped out for them in the higher tribunals." (1) The retraction of confessions is, as was said by Straight, J., in *R. v. Babu Lal*, (2) "an endless source of anxiety and difficulty to those who have to see that justice is properly administered."

In the *R. v. Thompson* (3) Cave, J., said, "I would add that for my part I always suspect these confessions, which are supposed to be the offspring of penitence and remorse and which nevertheless are repudiated by the prisoner at the trial. It is remarkable that it is of very rare occurrence for evidence of a confession to be given when the proof of the prisoner's guilt is otherwise clear and satisfactory; but when it is not clear and satisfactory, the prisoner is not unfrequently alleged to have been seized with the desire born of penitence and remorse to supplement it with a confession; a desire which vanishes as soon as he appears in a Court of Justice." Were it not for the presumption raised by section 80 of this Act it is submitted that the rule, which should be followed in all cases of retracted confessions, is to throw the *onus* on the prosecution of affirmatively proving the voluntary character of the confession. No doubt, abstractedly considered, the mere fact that a confession is retracted raises no inference of improper inducement. Such retraction may be due to the fear of punishment for an offence which has been the subject of a true and voluntary confession. Having regard, however, to the notorious fact that confessions are frequently extorted in this country (4) retraction might not improperly be held to cast upon the prosecution the *onus* of showing that the confession was a voluntary one. When a prisoner has confessed and afterwards pleads not guilty, the truth and voluntariness of the confession is denied by implication. When a prisoner says he has been forced to confess, the Judge is put upon judicial enquiry, and that inquiry, it may well be urged, should precede the admission of the confession and any examination into its truth. (5) As, however, the law now stands, provided it was voluntarily made, the confession of a prisoner before a Magistrate is admissible in evidence against the prisoner even though the confession be retracted before the Sessions Judge. (6) A mere subsequent retraction of a confession, which is duly recorded and certified by a Magistrate, is not enough in all cases to make it appear to have been unlawfully induced. (7) According to some rulings of the Madras High Court a retracted confession must be supported by independent reliable evidence corroborating it in material particulars. (8)

(1) 2 Bom. L. R., 157.

(2) 6 A., at p. 543 (1884), referred to in *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 461 (1889).

(3) L. R., 1893, 2 Q. B., 12, 18, cited with approval in the *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baietobi*, 22 C., at p. 172 (1894).

(4) See cases cited *post*.

(5) 2 Bom. L. R., 161, 163.

(6) *R. v. Sreemuty Mongola*, 6 W. R., C. R. (1866); *R. v. Musamat Jema*, 8 W. R., Cr., 40 (1867); *R. v. Balvant Pandharkar*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 137 (1874); *R. v. Patta Gazi*, 4 W. R., Cr., 19 (1865) [when prisoners confess in the most circumstantial manner to having committed a murder, the finding of the body is not absolutely essential to a conviction]: *R. v. Buddarudeen*, 11 W. R., 20 (1869); [a Judge held to

have exercised a proper discretion in not passing sentence of death in a case in which the dead body was not found]: *R. v. Bhuttan Rujraun*, 12 W. R., Cr., 49 (1869); [the properly attested confession of a prisoner before a Magistrate is sufficient for his conviction without corroborative evidence, and notwithstanding a subsequent denial before the Sessions Court]: but where there was misconduct of the police, it was held that the prisoners could not safely be convicted on their own retracted statements without any corroboration: *Sofruddeen v. R.*, 2 C. L. R., 132 (1878).

(7) *R. v. Bavanta*, 25 B., 168 (1900).

(8) *R. v. Rangi*, 10 M., 295 (1886); *R. v. Bharmappa*, 12 M., 123 (1888); in *R. v. Ram Vayyer*, 19 M., 482 (1896), the confessions were corroborated.

That Court has, however, more recently held (1) in general conformity with the views expressed by the other High Courts (2) that it cannot be laid down as an absolute rule of law that a confession made and subsequently retracted by a prisoner cannot be accepted as evidence of his guilt without independent corroborative evidence. The weight to be given to such a confession must depend upon the circumstances under which the confession was originally given and the circumstances under which it was retracted including the reasons given by the prisoner for his retraction. (3) The credibility of such a confession is in each case a matter to be decided by the Court according to the circumstances of each particular case, and if the Court is of opinion that such a confession is true, the Court is bound to act, so far as the person making it is concerned, upon such belief. (4) The use to be made of such a confession is a matter of prudence rather than of law. (5) It is unsafe for a Court to rely on and act on a confession which has been retracted unless after consideration of the whole evidence in the case the Court is in the position to come to the unhesitating conclusion that the confession is true, that is to say, usually unless the confession is corroborated by credible independent evidence; (6) or unless the character of the confession and the circumstances under which it was taken indicate its truth. (7)

A retracted confession is almost always open to suspicion, and the Courts will therefore, in conformity with the above-mentioned rulings, generally require corroborative evidence of its truth. This procedure will in effect practically achieve the same results as a rule requiring proof of the voluntary character of a retracted confession, inasmuch as though these decisions require evidence of the truth of the confession and not of its voluntary character, the truth of voluntariness may not unreasonably, though not necessarily, be inferred where the truth of the confession is established.

The law, as it at present stands, may thus be summarized: (a) In the case of judicial confessions recorded in the manner prescribed by the Criminal Procedure Code, the confession is to be held *prima facie* to be voluntary until the contrary is shown. (b) Both in the case of judicial and extra-judicial confessions the *onus* is upon the accused of showing that under this section a confession he has made is irrelevant. (c) While the mere fact of retraction is not in itself sufficient to make it appear to have been unlawfully induced in ordinary cases as a general rule, corroborative evidence of the truth of the confession and by implication of its voluntariness is required. Where a Sessions Judge came to the conclusion that the confessions must be taken to be voluntary and true, because there was no evidence of ill-treatment by the police, and the confessions had been repeated before the committing Magistrate nearly a month after they had been made and recorded, the Court said, "There is undoubtedly a great deal of force in that reasoning, but where a confession is retracted, it is, we think, the duty of a Court that is called to act upon it, especially in a case of murder, to enquire into all the material points and surrounding circumstances and satisfy itself fully that the confession cannot but be true." (8) In other cases the Court is not at liberty to act upon mere

(1) *R. v. Raman*, 21 M., 83, 88 (1897). As to the necessity of corroboration when it is used as against others than the maker, see *Yasin v. R.*, 28 C., 689 (1901).

(2) *R. v. Bhuttan Rujum*, 12 W. R., (Cr., 49 (1898)); *R. v. Gharya*, 19 B., 728 (1894); *R. v. Qasbi*, 23 B., 316 (1898); *R. v. Maiku Lal*, 20 A., 133 (1897).

(3) *R. v. Raman*, 21 M., 83, 88 (1897).

(4) *R. v. Maiku Lal*, 20 A., 133 (1897).

(5) *R. v. Gharya*, 19 B., 728 (1894).

(6) *R. v. Mahabir*, 18 A., 78 (1895). See *R. v. Jadab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129; s. c., 27 C., 295.

(7) *R. v. Maiku Lal*, 20 A., 133 (1897); see also *R. v. Kashinath Dinkar*, 8 Bom., H. C. R., Cr., 126, 138 (1871); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 461 (1880); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 8 A., 509, 542 (1884); *R. v. Jagat Chandra*, 22 C., 50, 77 (1894); *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, 22 C., 164 (1894).

(8) *R. v. Durgaya*, 3 Bom. L. R., 441 (1901).

conjecture, and its rejection of a confession must be based upon the nature of the confession, the facts disclosed by the evidence for the prosecution or adduced in proof of his plea of not guilty by the accused. If from the evidence given by the prosecution it appear doubtful whether the confession was voluntary, the *onus* will of course lie upon the Crown to affirmatively establish that the confession was voluntary and that it is admissible. If in such case this be not established, or if it appear, upon the evidence adduced by the prosecution or the accused, that the confession was not voluntary, it must be rejected under the terms of this section.

Inducement:
threat:
promise.

This and the succeeding sections, up to and including the thirtieth section, deal only with the specific form of admission known as a confession. But the preceding sections, up to and including the twenty-second section, deal with admissions generally in both criminal as well as civil cases. The twenty-first section therefore makes all confessions admissible except those which are declared to be irrelevant or which are prohibited by this and the following sections. By sections 24—26 the Legislature intended to throw a safeguard around prisoners.(1)

Confession
by an
accused
person.

It is difficult to lay down any hard-and-fast rule as to what constitutes an inducement, a term which of course includes torture. The question is one for the discretion of the Judge, and its decision will vary in each particular case (*v. post*). A statement is inadmissible under this section only if the Court considers it to have been made in consequence of "any inducement, threat, or promise." (2) The relevancy of the confession is to be determined by the Court, that is the Judge or the Magistrate, and not the jury. (3) "Section 24, whilst requiring the inducement to be offered by a person in authority, leaves it entirely to the Court to form its own opinion as to whether the inducement, threat, or promise was *sufficient* to lead the prisoner to suppose that he would derive some benefit or avoid some evil of a temporal nature by confessing." (4) It is immaterial to *whom* a confession, obtained by undue influence, is made. Thus a confession so tainted is irrelevant whether made to the Sessions Judge, (5) or Magistrate, (6) or any Police-officer, (7) or any other person, *e.g.*, the Traffic Manager of a Railway, (8) or the Master of a vessel. (9) It is also immaterial whether the confession be made to the same person who has used undue influence, (10) or whether it be made to a person other than the one who has held out the inducement, threat or promise. (11) Confessions made some days after arrest may also often be true, but such confessions will, I believe, in almost every instance not have been made voluntarily, but have been extorted by maltreatment, or induced by promises of pardon on being made a witness for the Crown." (12) Confessions obtained after illegal detention by the Police must be regarded with grave suspicion. (13)

(1) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 17 (1878); *per West, J.*, as to the construction of ss. 24—26, *see The Madras Law Journal*, Jan. and Feb., 1895, pp. 12—44.

(2) *R. v. Balvant Pendharkar*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 137, 138 (1874).

(3) *R. v. Hannah Moore*, 21 L. J., Mag. Ca., 199; *see R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358, 367 (1872).

(4) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, *supra*, at p. 367; *per Sargent, C. J.*; *see also s. 28, post*.

(5) *R. v. Mussamat Luchoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86 (1873).

(6) *Id.*; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878); *R. v. Aghar Ali*, 2 A., 260 (1879); *R. v. Uzeer*, 10 C., 775 (1884).

(7) *R. v. Mussamat Luchoo*, *supra*; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, *supra*.

(8) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, *supra*.

(9) *R. v. Hicks*, 10 B. L. R., App., 1 (1872).

(10) *R. v. Hicks*, *supra*; *R. v. Mussamat Luchoo*, *supra*; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, *supra*; *R. v. Aghar Ali*, *supra*; *R. v. Uzeer*, *supra*.

(11) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, *supra*; *R. v. Mussamat Luchoo*, *supra*.

(12) *R. v. Gohardhan*, 9 A., 528, 566 (1887); *per Brodhurst, J.*

(13) *Id.*; *R. v. Madar*, *Weekly Notes* (1885), p. 59, cited, *ib. R. v. Behary Singh*, 7 W. R., Cr., 3 (1867) [exposition of a Police-officer's powers of arrest and detention with the view to the

Confessions in this country are often obtained by undue influence, especially by the Police, and this fact has been the subject of frequent judicial and public comment.(1) "The reports show that many confessions are induced by improper means; and that innocent people often accuse themselves falsely is known to the reader of any book on Evidence."(2)

When a confession has been received, and it afterwards appears from other evidence, that an inducement, threat, or promise was held out, the proper course for the Judge is to strike the confession out of the record and to tell the jury to pay no attention to it.(3) A Magistrate acts without due discretion when as a prosecutor, he holds out promises to prisoners as an inducement to confess.(4) A Police-officer acts improperly and illegally in offering any inducement to an accused person to make any disclosure or confession.(5) In determining whether a confession is admissible or not under this section it is necessary to consider (a) the *character of the person* alleged to have exercised undue influence (such person must be a "person in authority"); and (b) the *nature of the inducement, threat, or promise* [such inducement must (a) have reference to the charge; and (b) be sufficient, &c.].

No definition or illustration is given of this expression. "It is an expression well-known to English lawyers on questions of this nature; and although, as all rules of evidence which were in force at the passing of the Act are repealed, the English decisions on the subject can scarcely be regarded as authorities, they may still serve as valuable guides."(6) A too restrictive meaning should not be placed on these words.(7) "The test would seem to be, had the person authority to interfere with the matter, and any concern or interest in it would appear to be held sufficient to give him that authority, as in *R. v. Warringham*,"(8) where Parke, B., held that the wife one of the prosecutors and concerned in the management of their business was a person in authority, and we find the rule so laid down in Archbold's Criminal Practice."(9) Accordingly, it was held that a travelling auditor in the service of the G. I. P. Railway Company was a "person in authority" within the meaning of this section.(10) The members of a *panchayat* which sat to consider whether two persons should be excommunicated from caste for having committed a murder were held not to be "in authority" within the meaning of this section.(11) In a recent case the Court though not deciding the question, was

"Person in authority."

suppression of torture]. *R. v. Sagal Samba*, 21 C. 642, 660, 661 (1893).

(1) See *R. v. Kodai Kahar*, 5 W. R., Cr., 6 (1866); *R. v. Behary Sing*, 7 W. R., Cr., 3 (1867); *R. v. Nityo Gopal* 24 W. R., Cr., 80 (1875); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 542, 543 (1884); *R. v. Gobardhun*, 9 A., 528, 566 (1887); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 461 (1889). "It appears to be well known that the Police are in the habit of extorting confessions by illegal and improper means they find that no enquiry is made of them as to the truth of such charges, but they are merely told they must obtain convictions," per Petheram, C. J., *R. v. Ramanund*, All. W. N. (1885), p. 221; Stephen Hist. of Criminal Law, p. 442; First Report of Indian Law Commissioners, and the Report of the late Police Commission. Section 163, Cr. Pr. Code, expressly forbids any such inducement, as is mentioned in this section, being offered.

(2) *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 461 (1889), per Jardine, J.

(3) *R. v. Garner*, 1 Den. C. C., 329.

(4) *R. v. Ramdhan Singh*, 1 W. R., Cr., 24 (1864).

(5) *R. v. Dhurum Dutt*, 8 W. R., Cr., 13 (1867); Cr. Pr. Code, s. 163.

(6) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R. 358, 368 (1872), per Sargent, C. J.

(7) *Nazir Jhamdar v. R.*, 9 C. W. N., 474 (1905).

(8) 2 Den. C. C., 447.

(9) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, supra, 369, per Sargent, C. J.: "The inducement and authority must all be understood in relation to the prosecution; that is to say, a person is deemed to be a person in authority, within the meaning of this rule, only if he stands in certain relations which are considered to imply some power of control or interference in regard to the prosecution." Wills, Ev., 210.

(10) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, supra.

(11) *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46 (1881). And see also *R. v. Fernand*, 4 Bom. L. R., 785 (1902), where the member of a Panch was held not to be a person in authority.

disposed to think that where a *panchayat* was assuming an authority and leading the accused to believe that he had that authority, he came within the section. (1) A Police Patel, (2) Police Constable, (3) a Magistrate, (4) and Sessions Judge are "persons in authority": as are also the master of a vessel; (5) the prosecutor; (6) or his wife; (7) or his attorney; (8) the master or mistress of the prisoner, if the offence has been committed against the person or property of either, but otherwise not; (9) and generally any person engaged in the arrest, detention, examination, or prosecution of the accused. (10) It has been held in England not to be necessary that the promise or threat should be actually uttered by the person in authority, if it was uttered by some one else in his presence and tacitly acquiesced in by him, so as to appear to have his confirmation and authority. (11) A confession made to, but not induced by, a person in authority is admissible; (12) while conversely a confession induced by, though not made to such a person will be rejected. (13) Confessions procured by inducements proceeding from persons having no authority are admissible. (14)

The inducement must have reference to the charge.

The inducement must (a) have reference to the charge against the accused person; that is, the charge of an offence in the Criminal Courts. (15) The inducement must have been made for the purpose of extorting a confession of the offence, the subject of that charge. (16) It must reasonably imply that the prisoner's position with reference to it will be rendered better or worse according as he does or does not confess. (17) And if the inducement be made as to one charge, it will not affect a confession as to a totally different charge. (18) An inducement relating to some *collateral* matter unconnected with the charge will not exclude a confession. (19) Thus a promise to give the prisoner a glass of spirits, (20) or to strike off his handcuffs, (21) or let him see his

(1) *Nazir Jhamdar v. R.*, 9 C. W. N., 474 (1905).

(2) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878).

(3) *R. v. Mussumat Luchoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86 (1873); *R. v. Shephard*, 7 C. & P., 579; *R. v. Pountney*, 7 C. & P., 302; *R. v. Laugher*, 2 C. & K., 227; *R. v. Milten*, 3 Cox, 507; as to private persons arresting, see 3 Russ., Cr., 464, and note; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 40; the wife of a constable is not a person in authority; *R. v. Hardwick*, 1 C. & P. 98, note (b).

(4) *R. v. Aghar Ali*, 2 A., 260 (1879); *R. v. Uzeer*, 10 C., 775 (1884); *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 221; *R. v. Cooper*, 5 C. & P., 535; *R. v. Parker*, L. & C., 42; *R. v. Ramdhun Sing*, 1 W. R., Cr., 24 (1864) [Honorary Magistrate acting as prosecutor]; also it has been held, in England, the Magistrate's Clerk, *R. v. Drew*, 8 C. & P., 140.

(5) *R. v. Hicks*, 10 B. L. R., App. 1 (1872); but see also *R. v. Moore*, 2 Den., 526; explaining *R. v. Parratt*, 4 C. & P., 570.

(6) *R. v. Jenkins*, R. & R., 492; *R. v. Jones*, R. & R., 152.

(7) *R. v. Warringham*, ante; *R. v. Upchurch*, 1 R. & M. C. C., 465; *R. v. Taylor*, 8 C. & P., 733; *R. v. Moore*, 2 Den. C. C., 522; *R. v. Sleeman Dears*, C. C., 249.

(8) *R. v. Croydon*, 2 Cox, 67.

(9) *R. v. Moore*, 2 Den., 522.

(10) See *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 873, 874; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 40; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 228; Willa, Ev., 210; *R. v. Moore*, 2 Den. C. C., 522, 526.

(11) *R. v. Laugher*, 2 C. & K., 225; *R. v. Taylor*, 8 C. & P., 733; *Quare*, whether the section by the use of the words "proceeding from" enacts a different rule; it is submitted not; but see *Field*, Ev., 136.

(12) *R. v. Gibbons*, 1 C. & P., 97; *R. v. Tyler*, 1 C. & P., 129.

(13) *R. v. Boswell*, 1 Car. & M., 584; *R. v. Blackburn*, 6 Cox, 333.

(14) See Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 44; *Field*, Ev., 136.

(15) See *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46 (1881).

(16) In *R. v. Hicks*, 10 B. L. R., App. 1, a confession under threat, made for purpose other than to extort confession was held to be inadmissible, but the correctness of this ruling is doubtful.

(17) *R. v. Garner*, 2 C. & K., 920; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 229; *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 879-881; 3 Russ., Cr., 42, 43; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 22; *Willa*, Ev., 210; "the threat must be a threat to prosecute or take some step adverse to the defendant's interests connected therewith, i.e., the prosecution; and the promise must be a promise to forbear from some such course;" *ib.*

(18) *R. v. Warner*, 3 Russ., Cr., 452n.; unless where, two crimes being charged, both from parts of the same transaction; *R. v. Hearn*, 1 Car. & M., 109.

(19) *Taylor*, Ev., § 880.

(20) *R. v. Sexton*, cited in *Joy on Confession*, 17-19, is not law; *Taylor*, Ev., § 880; 3 Russ., Cr., 445; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 42; 12th Ed., 36.

(21) *R. v. Green*, 6 C. & P., 675.

wife,(1) will not be a bar to the admissibility of the confession. The inducement need not be *expressed*, but may be implied from the conduct of the person in authority, the declarations of the prisoner, or the circumstances of the case;(2) nor need it be made *directly to the prisoner*; it is sufficient if it may reasonably be presumed to have come to his knowledge, providing, of course, it appears to have induced the confession.(3)

Secondly.—The inducement must (b) in the opinion of the Court be sufficient (see next paragraph): and the advantage to be gained, or the evil to be avoided, must (a) be of a *temporal* nature; therefore any inducement having reference to a future state of reward or punishment does not affect the admissibility of a confession; thus a confession will not be excluded which has been obtained from the accused by moral or religious exhortation, however urgent, whether by a chaplain,(4) or others;(5) *e.g.*, “Be sure to tell the truth;”(6) “I hope you will tell because Mrs. G. can ill-afford to lose the money;”(7) “you had better, as good boys, tell the truth;”(8) “kneel down and tell me the truth in the presence of the Almighty;”(9) “if you have committed a fault do not add to it by saying what is untrue;”(10) “don’t run your soul into more sin, but tell the truth.”(11) Further, the advantage or evil must (b) have reference to the proceedings against the accused;(12) as, for instance, that by confessing he will not be sent to jail;(13) that nothing will happen to him;(14) that steps will be taken to get him off;(15) that he will be pardoned,(16) or the like. A promise or threat as to some purely collateral matter will not exclude the confession (*v. ante*).

The advantage to be gained or the evil to be avoided

“As the admission or rejection of a confession rests wholly in the discretion of the Judge, it is difficult to lay down particular rules, *a priori*, for the government of that discretion; and the more so, because much must necessarily depend on the age, experience, intelligence, and character of the prisoner, and on the circumstances under which the confessions was made. Language

“Sufficient to give the accused grounds.”

(1) *R. v. Lloyd*, *ib.*, 393.

(2) *Phipson*, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 229; *R. v. Gillis*, 17 Ir. C. L., 534, cited.

(3) *ib.*; *Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 885; but a promise or threat to one prisoner will not exclude a confession made by another who was present and heard the inducement; *R. v. Jacobs*, 4 Cox, 54; and see *R. v. Bate*, 11 Cox, 886, where a confession by a prisoner was received although an inducement had been held out to an accomplice which might have been communicated to the prisoner; but see *R. v. Harding*, 1 Arm M. & O., 340.

(4) *R. v. Gilham*, 1 Moo. C. C., 186 (in this case the gaol chaplain told a prisoner that, as the minister of God, he ought to warn him not to add sin to sin by attempting to dissemble with God, and that it would be important for him to confess his sins before God and to repair, as far as he could, any injury he had done; the prisoner after this made two confessions to the gaoler and mayor which were held to be admissible).

(5) *R. v. Jarvis*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 96; *R. v. Reeve*, *ib.*, 362.

(6) *R. v. Court*, 7 C. & P., 1486; *R. v. Holmes*, 11 Cox, 247; “as a universal rule, an exhortation to speak the truth ought not to exclude confession, per Erie, J., in *R. v. Moore*, 2 Den., C. C., 522, 523.

(7) *R. v. Lloyd*, 6 C. & P., 393.

(8) *R. v. Reeve*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 362.

(9) *R. v. Wild*, R. & M., 452.

(10) *R. v. Jarvis*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 96.

(11) *R. v. Sleeman*, Dears, 269.

(12) Thus in *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46, *supra*, the evil threatened (excommunication for life, had no reference to the criminal proceedings against the prisoners. The case of *R. v. Hicks*, 10 B. L. R., App., 1, *supra*, is also open to the objection that it is not in accord with this portion of the section.

(13) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358 (1872).

(14) *R. v. Mussumat Luckoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86 (1873).

(15) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878); or “that if he confessed to the Magistrate he would get off;” *R. v. Ramdhan Sing*, 1 W. R., Cr., 24 (1864).

(16) *R. v. Asghar Ali*, 2 A., 260 (1879); *R. v. Radhanath Dosadh*, 8 W. R., Cr., 53 (1867); *Bishoo Manjee v. R.*, 9 W. R., Cr., 16 (1868) [promises of immunity by the police]; *R. v. Jagat Chandra*, 22 C., 50, 73 (1894); see *Roscoe*, Cr., *Ev.*, 45; *Abdul Karim v. R.*, 1 All. L. J., 110 (1904); a confession, however, made under promise of pardon, may be admissible under s. 339, Cr. Pr. Code. *R. v. Asghar Ali*, see *supra*; *R. v. Hanmantia*, 1 B., 610 (1877).

sufficient to overcome the mind of one, may have no effect upon that of another; a consideration which may serve to reconcile some contradictory decisions where the principal facts appear similar in the Reports, but the lesser circumstances, though often very material in such preliminary enquiries, are omitted.”(1) The reported cases in which statements by prisoners have been held inadmissible are very numerous. Various expressions have been held to amount to an “inducement.” But the principle has been thus broadly stated: “It does not turn upon what may have been the precise words used; but in each case, whatever the words used may be, it is for the Judge to consider, before he admits or rejects the evidence, whether the words used were such as to convey to the mind of the person addressed an intimation *that it will be better for him to confess that he committed the crime, or worse for him if he does not.*”(2) “It is not because the law is afraid of having the truth elicited that these confessions are excluded, but it is because the law is jealous of not having the truth.”(3) The following are given as examples of confessions which have been admitted or rejected. It has been already mentioned that confessions induced by mere *moral or religious exhortation* are admissible. “At one time almost any invitation to make a disclosure was held to imply some threat or promise, but a sounder practice has since prevailed, and the words used are construed in their natural sense, so that many of the older decisions are no longer safe guides.”(4) Such expressions, therefore, as “what you say will be used as evidence against you,” or “for or against you” will not exclude a confession,(5) for such language imports a mere *caution*.(6) Nor does the expression, “I must know more about it,” amount to a threat.(7) There is, however, one form of inducement, namely, “you had better tell the truth,” and equivalent expressions which are regarded as having acquired a fixed meaning in this connection, as if a technical term, and are always held to import a threat or promise.(8) Thus, “you had better pay the money, than go to jail constitute an inducement.”(9) The terms of the inducement constantly involve both threat and promise, a threat of prosecution if disclosure is not made, a promise of forgiveness if it is. The following, for instance, have been held to be such statements when made by persons in authority; “If you don’t tell the truth, I will send for the constable to take you;”(10) “if you tell me where my goods are, I will be favourable to you;”(11) “if you confess the truth, nothing happen to you;”(12) “if you don’t tell me, I will give you in charge of the police till you do tell me;”(13) “if you are guilty do confess; it will perhaps save your neck; you will have to go to prison; pray tell

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 872; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 40; see cases there collected.

(2) *R. v. Garner*, 2 C. & K., 920, 925, per Erle, J.

(3) *R. v. Mansfield*, 14 Cox, C. C., 938, 640, per Williams, J.

(4) Wills, Ev., 212. See judgment of Parke, B., in *R. v. Baldry*, 2 Den. at p. 445.

(5) *R. v. Baldry*, 2 Den., 430, overruling several earlier cases.

(6) *R. v. Jarvis*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 96; *Wright’s case*, 1 Law, 48; and see *R. v. Long*, 6 C. & P., 179; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 234.

(7) *R. v. Reason*, 12 Cox, 228.

(8) Wills, Ev., 212; “The words ‘you had better’ seem to have acquired a sort of technical meaning,” per Kelly, C. B., in *R. v. Jarvis*, *supra*; see also per Field, J., in *R. v. Uzeer*, 10 C., 775, 776 (1884); and per Sargent, C. J., in

R. v. Navroji Dadabhai, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358 (1872); *R. v. Fennell*, 7 Q. B. D., 147; *R. v. Hatts*, 49 L. T., 780; *R. v. Walkley*, 6 C. & P., 175; but this construction will not prevail if such a statement is accompanied by other words which indicate that it was not intended in this sense; as “you had better, as good boys, tell the truth;” *R. v. Reeve*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 362; “I daresay you had a hand in it, you may as well tell me all about it,” is an inducement; *R. v. Crocydon*, 2 Cox, 67.

(9) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358 (1872).

(10) *R. v. Hearn*, 1 Car. & M., 109; Wills, Ev., 212; *R. v. Richards*, 5 C. & P., 318.

(11) *R. v. Case*, 1 Lea., 293, *note*.

(12) *R. v. Mussumat Luckoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86 (1873).

(13) *R. v. Luckhurst*, Deane, C. C., 245.

me if you did it ;”(1) “ I only want my money, if you give me that you may go to the devil ;”(2) “ unless you give me a more satisfactory account, I will take you before a Magistrate ;”(3) “ the watch has been found, and if you do not tell me who your partner was, I will commit you to prison ;”(4) “ if I tell the truth shall I be hung ? No, nonsense, you will not be hung ;”(5) “ tell me what really happened, and I will take steps to get you off ;”(6) “ if you confess to the Magistrate, you will get off ;”(7) “ it is no use to deny it, for there are the man and boy who will swear they saw you do it ;”(8) “ I shall be obliged if you would tell me what you know about it, if you will not, of course, we can do nothing for you ;”(9) “ I will get you released if you speak the truth ;”(10) “ you had better split and not suffer for all of them.”(11) A confession made under a promise of pardon is inadmissible.(12) The threat or promise need not be in *express* terms, if the intention is still clear, as in the case of the following statements : “ If you (the person in authority) forgive me, I (the prisoner) will tell you the truth.” Reply : “ Anne, did you do it ?”(13) “ If you don't tell me, you may get yourself into trouble, and it will be the worse for you.”(14) But a promise or threat must be imported. Thus the following statements have been held not to exclude the confession : “ I must know more about it ;”(15) “ now is the time for you to take it [the stolen property] back to the prosecutrix.”(16)

25. No confession made to a Police-officer,(17) shall be proved as against a person accused of any offence.(18)

Confession made to a Police-officer not to be proved.

Principle.—The powers of the police are often abused for purposes of extortion and oppression ;(19) and confessions obtained by the police through undue influence have been the subject of frequent judicial comment.(20) “ The object of this section is to prevent confessions obtained from accused persons through any undue influence being received as evidence against them.”(21) If a confession be “ made to a Police-officer, the law says that such a confession shall be absolutely excluded from evidence, because the person to whom

officer,” the words “ who is not a Magistrate,” are to be inserted : see Act XIII of 1898.

(18) The above section was taken from s. 148, Act XXV of 1861 (Cr. Pr. Code) ; see *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 512 (1884). As to statements made to a Police-officer investigating a case, and as to the use of Police-reports and diaries and statements made before the police : See Cr. Pr. Code.

(19) See Extract from *The First Report of the Indian Law Commissioners* cited in Field, Ev., 140—142 ; and remarks of Straight, J., in *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 542 (1884) ; and Mahmood, J., *ib.*, 523 ; but see also remarks of Duthoit, J., *ib.*, 550.

(20) *v. ante*, notes to s. 25.

(21) *Per* Garth, C. J., in *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207, 215 (1876) ; 25 W. R., Cr., 36 ; see also in the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21 (1877) ; *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198, 204 (1882). Sections 25, 26, 27 “ differ widely from the law of England and were inserted in the Act of 1861 (from which they have been taken) in order to prevent the practice of torture by the police for the purpose of extracting confessions.” Steph., *Introd.*, 165.

(1) *R. v. Upchurch*, 1 Moo. C. C., 465.

(2) *R. v. Jones*, R. & R., 152.

(3) *R. v. Thompson*, 1 Lea., 291.

(4) *R. v. Parratt*, 4 C. & P., 570.

(5) *R. v. Windsor*, 4 F. & F., 366.

(6) *R. v. Rama Birappa*, 3 B., 12 (1878).

(7) *R. v. Ramdhan Sing*, 1 W. R., Cr., 24 (1864).

(8) *R. v. Mills*, 6 C. & P., 146.

(9) *R. v. Partridge*, 7 C. & P., 551.

(10) *R. v. Dhurum Dutt*, 8 W. R., Cr., 13 (1867).

(11) *R. v. Thomas*, 6 C. & P., 353.

(12) *R. v. Ashgar Ali*, 2 A., 280 (1879) ; *R. v. Radhanath Dasadh*, 8 W. R., Cr., 53 (1867), *vide* *supra*, p. 125, note 3, and as to confession induced by knowledge that reward and pardon had been offered, see *R. v. Blackburn*, 6 Cox, 333 ; *R. v. Boswell*, 1 Car. & M., 584 ; *R. v. Dingley*, 1 C. & K., 637.

(13) *R. v. Mansfield*, 14 Cox, 639 ; Wills, Ev., 212.

(14) *R. v. Coley*, 10 Cox, 536.

(15) *R. v. Reason*, 12 Cox, 228 ; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 233.

(16) *R. v. Jones*, 12 Cox, 241.

(17) In Upper Burma, after the word “ Police-

it was made is not to be relied on for proving such a confession, and he is moreover, suspected of employing coercion to obtain the confession." "The broad ground for not admitting confessions made to a Police-officer is to avoid the danger of admitting false confessions." (1)

s. 26 (*Confession while in custody of police.*)

s. 27 (*Facts discovered in consequence of information.*)

COMMENTARY.

Construction of section.

The rule enacted by this section is without limitation or qualification; and a confession made to a Police-officer is inadmissible in evidence, except so far as is provided by the twenty-seventh section, *post*. (2) It is "better in construing a section such as the 25th which was intended as a wholesome protection to the accused, to construe it in its widest and most popular signification. The enactment in this section is one to which the Court should give the fullest effect." (3) The terms of the section are imperative; and a confession made to a Police-officer *under any circumstances* is inadmissible in evidence against the accused. The next section does not qualify the present one, but means that no confession made by a prisoner in custody to any person *other* than a Police-officer, shall be admissible, unless made in the presence of a Magistrate. (4) The twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections do not overlap each other. On the other hand, the twenty-sixth section cannot be treated as an exception or proviso to section. The two sections lay down two clear and definite rules. In this section the criterion for excluding a confession is the answer to the question—*to whom* was the confession made? If the answer is, that it was made to a Police-officer, it is excluded. On the other hand, the criterion adopted in the twenty-sixth section for excluding a confession is the answer to the question—*under what circumstances* was the confession made? If the answer is, that it was made whilst the accused was in the custody of a Police-officer, the confession is excluded, "unless it was made in the immediate presence of a Magistrate." (5) Therefore a confession to a Police-officer, even though made in the presence of a Magistrate is inadmissible. (6) The provisions of the section are unqualified, and it is therefore immaterial whether the confessing party was at the time of making the confession, accused or not, or whether he was in police-custody or not, and whether the confession was made to a Police-officer in the presence of a Magistrate or not. When a Police-officer has evidence before him sufficient to justify the arrest of an accused, he should not, preliminary to the arrest, examine him and record his statement. The evidence of the Police-officer in regard to such statement cannot be regarded except as a confession to a Police-officer and is inadmissible under this section and is also inadmissible against the co-accused. (7)

'Police-officer.'

In construing this section the term "Police-officer" should be read not in any strict technical sense, but according to its more comprehensive and popular

(1) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 532 (1884), per Mahmood, J., and v. *ib.*, 511; per Straight, J., *ib.*, 513; per Oldfield, J.

(2) In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21 (1877); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 All., 509 (1884). See as to construction of this section, the Madras Law Journal, Jan. and Feb. 1895, pp. 31–36.

(3) Per Garth, C. J., in *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207, 215, 216 (1876); 25 W. R., Cr., 36; but see dictum of Stuart, C. J., in *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198, 203 (1882), in which, however, Straight, J., seems not to have concurred, and which was dissented from by the Calcutta Court in *Adu Shikdar v. R.* 11 C., 365, 641 (1885);

"the prohibition in this section must be strictly applied;" *R. v. Pancham*, 204, per Straight, J.

(4) *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, supra, 215; In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, supra; *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 532 (1884).

(5) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 532 (1884), per Mahmood, J., and v. *ib.*, 544, 545, per Straight, J.

(6) *Id.*; *R. v. Domun Kahar*, 12 W. R., Cr., 82 (1869); *R. v. Mon Mokun*, 24 W. R., Cr., 33 (1875); in this case the confession was made to the Magistrate, but the report shows that had it been made to the police it would have been held to be inadmissible.

(7) *R. v. Jadab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899).

meaning.(1) A confession, therefore, made to the Deputy Commissioner of Police in Calcutta was held to be inadmissible.(2) The provisions of this section apply to every Police-officer and is not to be restricted to officers of the regular police-force.(3) The following persons are "Police-officers" within the meaning of this section: police *patel*;(4) daroga;(5) sub-inspector of than-nah;(6) police sub-inspector;(7) police-constable;(8) police head-constable;(9) chowkidar;(10) and the like; but not village munsiffs in the Presidency of Madras.(11) The words "Police-officer" include the Police-officers of Native States as well as those of British India.(12) It is immaterial whether such Police-officer be the officer investigating the case; the fact that such person is a Police-officer invalidates a confession.(13) A confession made to a Police-officer in the presence and hearing of a private person is not to be considered as made to the latter, and is therefore excluded by the section.(14) But a policeman who overhears a conversation may be in the position of an ordinary witness and competent to depose to what he heard. It was, therefore, held that the evidence of a policeman who overheard a prisoner's statement made in another room, and in ignorance of the policeman's vicinity and uninfluenced by it, was admissible: the statement not being made to a Police-officer, not to others whilst in his custody.(15) A confession is not taken without the scope of this section by the fact that it was made to a person, not in his capacity of a Police-officer, but as an Acting Magistrate and Justice of the Peace.(16) In this last cited case, Pontifex, J., while agreeing that the confession there in question was inadmissible, added that he did so "without going so far as to say that this section of the Evidence Act renders inadmissible a confession made to any person connected with the police, for there are cases in which a person holding high judicial office has control over and is the nominal head of the police in his district."(17) If a person while in custody, as an accused, gives information to the police as complainant in another case, his statements as such informant cannot be used as evidence against him on his trial.(18) A statement made to a Police-officer by an accused person while in the custody of the police, if it is an admission of a criminating circumstance, cannot be used in evidence under this and the following section(19) (*v. post*).

This section only provides that "no confession made to a Police-officer "Against." shall be proved as *against* a person accused of any offence." It may, however, be proved for other purposes. It does not preclude one accused person from proving a confession made to a Police-officer by another accused person tried jointly with him. But under such circumstances it would be the duty of the Judge to instruct the jury that such confession is not to be received or treated

- (1) *E. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207, 215 (1876), per Garth, C. J.: In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21 (1877); *R. v. Bhima*, 17 B., 485, 486 (1892), per Jardine, J.: *R. v. Salemuddin Sheikh*, 26 C., 570 (1899): *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 235 (1896).
- (2) *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, *supra*.
- (3) *R. v. Salemuddin Sheikh*, 26 C., 569 (1899).
- (4) *R. v. Bhima*, *supra*; *R. v. Kamalia*, 10 B., 595 (1886).
- (5) *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198 (1882).
- (6) In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21, *supra*.
- (7) *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, 19 W. R., Cr., 51 (1873); *Adu Sikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635 (1886).
- (8) *R. v. Macdonald*, 10 B. L. R., App., 2 (1872); *R. v. Pitambar Jina*, 2 B., 61 (1877); *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34 (1881); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509 (1884).
- (9) *R. v. Museumat Luchon*, 5 N.-W. P., 95 (1873).
- (10) *R. v. Salemuddin Sheikh*, 26 C., 569 (1899). See *Nazir Jhandar v. R.*, 9 C. W. N., 474 (1905).
- (11) *R. v. Soma Papi*, 7 M., 287 (1883); see *R. v. Bhima*, 17 B., 485, 486 (1892).
- (12) *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 235 (1896).
- (13) In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21, *supra*.
- (14) *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198, 201, *supra*.
- (15) *R. v. Sageena*, 7 W. R., Cr., 56 (1867).
- (16) *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207, *supra*.
- (17) *Ib.* at p. 218.
- (18) *Moher Sheikh v. R.*, 21 C., 392 (1893).
- (19) *R. v. Javecharam*, 19 B., 363 (1894); *R. v. Bushmo Anant*, 3 W. R., Cr., 21 (1866).

as evidence against the person making it, but simply as evidence to be considered on behalf of the other.(1) So again it has been held that statements made by accused persons as to the ownership of property which was the subject-matter of the proceedings against them were admissible as evidence with regard to the ownership of the property in an inquiry held by the Magistrate under section 523, Act X of 1882.(2) In this case West, J., observed: "Confession in this section of the Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872) means, as in the twenty-fourth section, a confession made by an accused person, which it is proposed to prove against him to establish an offence. For such a purpose a confession might be inadmissible, which yet for other purposes would be admissible as an admission, under the eighteenth section, against the person who made it (the twenty-first section) in his character of one setting up an interest in property, the object of litigation or judicial enquiry and disposal."(3)

**Admissions
made to
Police
officers.**

An admission made by an accused person to a Police-officer may be proved if it does not amount to a confession;(4) that is, if it is not a statement by him that he committed the crime with which he is charged, or a statement suggesting the inference that he did so. So where the prosecutor's watch, chain and a sum of money had been stolen from him as he was travelling by rail to Calcutta, and evidence was tendered of a statement made by the prisoner to the constable who arrested him to the effect that the watch and Rs. 1,000 had been given to him by his sister, and that he had bought the chain, Phear, J., admitted this evidence, observing that there is a distinction in the Act between Admissions and Confessions.(5) This statement was clearly not a confession of the theft or dishonestly receiving stolen property with which he was charged, as it was not a statement that he had stolen the goods or come by them dishonestly nor does the statement suggest any inference that he was guilty of the offences with which he was charged, but, on the contrary, if true, it showed that he was innocent.(6) So where one of the three prisoners tried for murder made two statements, of which the first was—"Sir, I have something to give you. *M A* gave me this paper yesterday evening to keep for him," and the other was a detailed statement of how the deceased met his death. Wilson, J., admitted the first statement (from which no inference of guilt could be drawn), but rejected the second (which led to the inference that the person making the statement took part in the commission of the offence).(7) For an incriminating statement by an accused person to a Police-officer on which the prosecution relies is inadmissible.(8) A statement made by an accused to the police which does not amount directly or indirectly to an admission of any criminalising circumstance, is admissible in evidence: hence where the accused was found carrying away a box at night, and when asked by a Policeman on duty about the ownership of the box he stated that the box belonged to him; this statement was held admissible against him, on a

(1) *R. v. Pitsamber Jina*, 2 B., 61 (1876).

(2) *R. v. Tribhovan Manekchand*, 9 B., 131 (1884).

(3) *Ib.*, 134.

(4) *R. v. Macdonald*, 10 B. L. R., App., 2 (1872), followed in *R. v. Dabee Pershad*, 6 C., 530 (1881); 7 C. L. R., 541; see also *R. v. Kangal Mali*, Cr. Ref. 30 of 1905; Cal. H. C., 18th Sept. 1905; *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, 1 B. L. R., O. S. C., 15 (1868), 15 W. R., Cr., 71, in which it was held that the answer did not amount to a confession of guilt, but was a statement of facts which, if true, showed that the prisoner was innocent.

(5) *R. v. Macdonald*, *supra*.

(6) But a statement, although intended to be made in self-exculpation and not as a confession, may nevertheless be an admission of a criminalising circumstance, and if so, it is excluded by ss. 25 and 26; *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34 (1881), *v. post*.

(7) *R. v. Meher Ali*, 15 C., 589 (1888); see also *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646 (1885); in which, however, the statement was held not to amount to a confession.

(8) *R. v. Mathews*, 10 C., 1022 (1884); *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34, 37 (1881); *R. v. Nannu*, 14 B., 260, 263 (1889); *R. v. Jasecharam*, 19 B., 363 (1894).

trial of theft regarding the box.(1) As was pointed out in the undermentioned case(2) a useful test as to admissibility of statements made to the police is to ascertain the purpose to which they are put by the prosecution. If the latter rely on the statements of the accused to the police as being true then they may, and probably in many cases will be found to, amount to confessions. If on the other hand the statements of the accused are relied on, not because of their truth but because of their falsity they are admissible. They are in such cases brought forward to show what the defence of the accused is, and that as the defence is untrue this is a circumstance to prove the guilt of the accused.

26. No confession made by any person whilst he is in the custody of a Police-officer, unless it be made in the immediate presence of a Magistrate, shall be proved as against such person.

Confession by accused while in custody of police not to be proved against him.

Explanation.—In this section ‘Magistrate’ does not include the head of a village discharging magisterial functions in the Presidency of Fort St. George or in Burma or elsewhere, unless such headman is a Magistrate exercising the powers of a Magistrate under the Code of Criminal Procedure, 1882.(3)

Principle.—The object of this section (as of the last) is to prevent the abuse of their powers by the police.(4) The last section excludes confessions to a Police-officer under any circumstances. The present section excludes confessions to *any one else*, while the person making it is in a position to be influenced by a Police-officer, unless the free and voluntary nature of the confession is secured by its being made in the immediate presence of the Magistrate, in which case the confessing person has an opportunity of making a statement uncontrolled by any fear of the police.(5)

s. 25 (*Confession to a Police-officer.*)

s. 27 (*Facts discovered in consequence of information.*)

COMMENTARY.

The law is imperative in excluding what comes from an accused person in custody of the police if it incriminates him.(6) The prohibition in this section must be strictly applied.(7) This section does not qualify the preceding one,(8) and therefore a confession made to a *Police-officer* is admissible, even if made in the presence of a Magistrate;(9) but this section as well as the last,

Construction.

(1) *R. v. Mahomed Ebrahim*, 5 Bom., L. R. 312 (1903); distinguishing *R. v. Pandarinath*, supra.
(2) *R. v. Kangal Mali*, Cr. Ref., 30 of 1905. Cal. H. C., 18th Sept. 1905.

(3) The above section was taken from s. 149, Act XXV of 1861 (Cr. Pr. Code); see *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 512 (1884). The explanation to this section was added by s. 3, Act III of 1891. It alters the law as laid down by the Madras High Court in *R. v. Ramanjiyya*, 2 M., 5 (1878). See *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 237 (1896). See now the Code of Criminal Procedure (Act V of 1898).

(4) *R. v. Mon Mohun*, 24 W. R., Cr., 33, 36

(1875), per Birch, J.

(5) In the matter of *Hiran Miya*, 1 C. L. R., 21 (1877), per Ainslie, J., *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207, 215 (1876).

(6) *R. v. Mathews*, 10 C., 1022, 1023 (1884), per Field, J. See as to the construction of this section, the *Madras Law Journal*, Jan. and Feb., 1895, pp. 36—44.

(7) *R. v. Panchara*, 4 A., 198, 204 (1882), per Straight, J.

(8) *v. ante*, p. 160.

(9) *R. v. Domun Kahar*, 12 W. R., Cr., 82 (1869); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509 532, *v. ante*, p. 160

is qualified by the following one.(1) The twenty-fifth section applies to all confessions to Police-officers; the present section to all confessions to any person, other than a Police-officer made by persons whilst in police-custody. These last-mentioned confessions are inadmissible unless made in the immediate presence of a Magistrate.(2) But a confession inadmissible under this section *against* the confessing party, might, however, be admissible in favour of a co-accused.(3) The word "Police-officer" in this section include the Police-officers of Native States as well as those of British India.(4) As to the meaning of these words, see Commentary to the preceding section.

Police custody.

As this section relates to confessions made to persons other than Police-officers, whilst the accused is in the custody of the police, a confession made to such third person by an accused whilst the latter is *not* in such custody is not excluded by the section. Where, therefore, a woman, who was not in the custody of the police at the time, made a confession to a Village Munsif, whom the Court held not to be a Police-officer within the meaning of the preceding section, it was held that the confession could not be excluded under this section.(5) Some sort of custody appears to be sufficient. So where the prisoners were among certain persons who had been "collected" by a police-*patel* on suspicion, and the police-*patel* had himself accused them of complicity in the offence, the prisoners were deemed to be in the custody of the police.(6) In the undermentioned case(7) a person under arrest on a charge of murder was taken in a *tonga*, from the place where the alleged offence was committed, to Godhra. A friend drove with her in the *tonga* and a mounted policeman rode in front. In the course of the journey the policeman left the *tonga* and went to a neighbouring village to procure a fresh horse, the *tonga* meanwhile proceeding slowly along the road for some miles without any escort. In the absence of the policeman the accused made a communication to her friend with reference to the alleged offence. At the trial it was proposed to ask what the prisoner had said, on the ground that she was not then in custody, and that this section did not apply; but it was *held* that, notwithstanding the temporary absence of the policeman, the accused was still in custody, and the question must be disallowed. In a subsequent case,(8) it was held that the custody of the keeper of a jail in a Native State, who is not a Police-officer, does not become that of a Police-officer, merely because his subordinates, the warders of the jail, are members of the police-force of that State. In the absence of any suggestion of a close custody inside the jail such as may possibly occur when an accused person is watched and guarded by a Police-officer investigating an offence, this section does not exclude such a jailor from giving evidence of what the accused told him while in jail.

In the immediate presence of a magistrate.

If the confession be made to a third person, the presence of a Magistrate is necessary in order to render the confession admissible under this section. But a confession made to the Magistrate himself conforms to the requirements of the section and is admissible, even though the confessing party be at the time in the custody of the police.(9) In the case decided under section 149 of Act XXV of 1861 (Criminal Procedure Code), from which the present section of this Act has been taken, it was *held* that, in order to give weight to confessions of prisoners recorded under section 149, there should be a judicial record of the special circumstances under which such confessions were received by the Magistrate showing in whose custody the prisoners were, and how far they were

(1) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509 (1884); see notes to s. 27, *post*.

(2) *v. ante*, p. 160.

(3) *R. v. Pitamber Jina*, 2 B., 61 (1876).

(4) *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 235 (1896).

(5) *R. v. Sama Papi*, 7 M., 287 (1886).

(6) *R. v. Kamalia*, 10 B., 595, 596 (1886).

(7) *R. v. Lester*, 20 B., 165, (1894).

(8) *R. v. Taiya*, 20 B., 795 (1895).

(9) *R. v. Mon Mohun*, 24 W. R., Cr., 33 (1875); *R. v. Nilmadhab Mitter*, 15 C., 595 (1888).

quite free agents.(1) In another case decided under the same section, it was held that the words "a Magistrate" mean "any Magistrate" and not merely "the Magistrate having jurisdiction."(2) The word "Magistrate" in this section includes Magistrates of Native States as well as those of British India. And so a confession made by a prisoner while in police-custody, to a First-class Magistrate of the Native State of Muli in Kathiawar, and duly recorded by such Magistrate in the manner required by the Code of Criminal Procedure was held to be admissible in evidence.(3)

27. Provided that, when any fact is deposed(4) to as discovered(5) in consequence of information received from a person accused of any offence,(6) in the custody of a Police-officer,(7) so much of such information whether it amounts to a confession or not, as relates distinctly to the fact thereby discovered, may be proved.(8)

How much of information received from accused may be proved.

Principle.—The broad ground for not admitting confessions made under inducement, or to a Police-officer, or by persons whilst in custody is the danger of admitting false confessions.(9) But the necessity for the exclusion disappears in a case provided for by this section, when the truth of the confession is guaranteed by the discovery of facts in consequence of the information given. It is this guarantee, afforded by the discovery of the property, for the correctness of the accused's statement, which is the ground of the admission of the exception to the general rule. The fact discovered shows that so much of the confession as immediately relates to it is true.(10)

s. 24 (*Confession caused by inducement.*)

s. 26 (*Confession by accused while in police-custody.*)

s. 52 (*Confession to a Police-officer.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 22; Taylor Ev., §§ 902, 903; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 232; Wills, Ev., 214 Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 49; 3 Russ. Cr., 482—485.(11)

COMMENTARY.

Though the words "*in the custody of a Police-officer*" might seem to indicate that this section was intended to be a proviso to the preceding section only,

Construction of section

(1) *R. v. Kodai Kahar*, 5 W. R., Cr., 6 (1886); see Criminal Procedure Code, ss. 164, 364, 533.

(2) *R. v. Vakala Jettha*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., C. C., 56 (1870).

(3) *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 235 (1896).

(4) S. 150 of Act XXV of 1861 (Cr. Pr. Code) ran thus:—"Deposed to by a police-officer," etc. [see *Bishoo Manjee v. R.*, 9 W. R., Cr., 16, 17 (1868)]. The words in italics were omitted in the amended section substituted by Act VIII of 1869, and the omission has been here retained. As the section now stands, the fact may be deposed to by any one; Field, Ev., 45.

(5) S. 150 of Act XXV of 1861 ran thus:—"Discovered by him," which italicised words were omitted in the amended section substituted by Act VIII of 1869, *v. post*.

(6) S. 150 of Act XXV of 1861 ran thus:—"or in the custody," etc., *v. post*.

(7) This word has the same meaning as in ss. 25 and 26, *ante*, see *R. v. Nagla Kala*, 22 B., 235,

238 (1896).

(8) This section replaces s. 150 of Act XXV of 1861 (Cr. Pr. Code) as amended by Act VIII of 1869: see *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 512, 516 (1884).

(9) See cases cited in the notes to ss. 24, 25, 26, *ante*.

(10) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 513, 517, 546 (1884); *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 264 (1889); 3 Russ. Cr., 483; Taylor, Ev., §§ 902, 903. "But not only are confessions excluded when obtained by means of improper inducements, but also the acts of the prisoner done under the influence of such inducements, unless confirmed by the finding of the property; for the same influence which might produce a groundless confession might produce groundless conduct." 3 Russ., Cr., 485.

(11) As to the English authorities, see *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 265 (1889); *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 17 (1878); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 517 547 (1884).

and that it is inapplicable when the information relating to the fact discovered thereby, constitutes a confession "*made to a Police-officer,*" it has, however, been *held* that this section is a proviso not only to the preceding section but also to the twenty-fifth section; and that therefore, so much of the information given by an accused to a Police-officer, whether amounting to a confession or not, as distinctly relates to the facts thereby discovered, may be proved.(1) But the present section only qualifies the twenty-fifth section when the *accused* person is in the *custody* of the police; therefore, confessions to Police-officers by persons who are accused, but not in custody, or are in custody but not accused, or are neither accused nor in custody, do not fall within the present section.(2) This section also qualifies the twenty-fourth section. Therefore, whatever the inducement that may have been applied, or made use of towards the accused, there is nothing in the law which forbids policemen or others from, at any rate, going so far as to say: "In consequence of what the prisoner told me, I went to such and such a place, and found such and such a thing." Moreover, they may repeat the words in which the information was couched, whether they amount to a confession or not, provided they relate distinctly to the fact discovered.(3) Therefore, although a confession may be generally inadmissible, in consequence of an inducement having been offered within the meaning of the twenty-fourth section, yet if any fact is deposed to as discovered in consequence of such confession, so much thereof as relates distinctly to the fact thereby discovered may be proved under this section. But though the present section qualifies the twenty-fourth section, it will not be applicable in every case that falls within the scope of that section which enacts that confessions unduly obtained are irrelevant whether the confessing party was in custody or not. But the present section refers to confessions made by accused persons in custody. Therefore confessions made by persons when accused but not in custody, or in custody but not accused, or neither accused nor in custody, will not be rendered admissible by the present section even if there is discovery.(4) This section, as a qualification of the imperative rules contained in sections 24—26, should be strictly construed and applied.(5) The words "any fact" are

(1) Field, Ev., 145; *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, 19 W. R., Cr., 51 (1873); and *see*, under the old law *R. v. Petta Gasi*, 4 W. R., Cr., 19 (1865); *R. v. Jora Haaji*, 11 Bom., H. C. R., 242 (1874); *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878); *R. v. Panoram* 4 A., 198 (1882); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, F. B. (1884); *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635 (1885); *R. v. Kamalia*, 10 B., 595 (1886); *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889). *See generally* as to the construction of this section, the Madras Law Journal, *supra*, p. 74, *et seq.*, March, 1895, 123, *et seq.* April, 1895.

(2) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 909, 513, 533, 534, F. B. (1884); *per* Oldfield and Mahmood, J.J., *v. post*.

(3) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 545, *per* Straight C. J.; *ib.*, *per* Brodhurst, J., citing Taylor, Ev., § 902 [contra, *per* Mahmood, J., *ib.*, 535; and in *R. v. Kuarpala*, Weekly Notes (1882), 225; *see* also to the same effect, *viz.*, that s. 27 does not qualify s. 24, *R. v. Musummat Luchoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86 (1873)]; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 16 (1878), *per* West, J.:—"It is not pretended that any discovery of facts, through information derived from *R.* occurred after that statement was made.

Its defect, as made under undue influence, therefore, was not and could not be counteracted in the only possible way." This qualification of the rule enacted in s. 24 by that enacted in the present section is in accordance with the English law upon the subject: *see* Taylor, Ev., § 902. The question does not appear to have been discussed by the Calcutta and Madras Courts in any reported case. But under the corresponding section of Act XXV of 1861 (s. 150), it was *held* by the former Court, that where a Police-officer had offered an inducement to make a confession no part of his evidence, as to the discovery of facts in consequence of such confession, was admissible. *R. v. Dhurum Dutt*, 8 W. R., Cr., 13 (1867) *see* also *Bishoo Manjee v. R.*, 9 W. R., Cr., 16, 17 (1868).

(4) *See* note (2), *supra*.

(5) *R. v. Panoram*, 4 A., 198 (1882); *see* *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635, 642 (1885). In *R. v. Ram Churn*, 24 W. R., Cr., 36 (1875); Jackson, J., commented "upon a prevailing tendency to disregard the provisions of a 26 of the Evidence Act, which has occurred in this case, as well as in others, recourse being had

qualified by the word "discovered" as used in the section ; under the present section it is not every statement made by a person accused of any offence while in the custody of a Police-officer, connected with the production or finding of property, which is admissible. Whatever be the nature of the fact discovered, that fact must, in all cases, be itself *relevant* to the case, and the connection between it and the statements made must have been such that that statement constituted the information through which the discovery was made, in order to render the statement admissible. Other statements connected with the one thus made evidence, and thus mediately, but not necessarily or directly, connected with the fact discovered, are not admissible.(1) "No judicial officer [dealing with the provisions of this section] should allow one word more to be deposed to by a Police-officer, detailing a statement made to him by an accused, in consequence of which he discovered a fact, than is absolutely necessary to show how the fact, that was discovered is connected with the accused, so as in itself to be a relevant fact against him. The twenty-seventh section was not intended to let in a confession generally, but only such particular part of it as set the person, to whom it was made, in motion, and led to his ascertaining the fact or facts of which he gives evidence."(2) The test of the admissibility under this section of information received from an accused person in the custody of a Police-officer, whether amounting to a confession or not, is :—"Was the fact discovered by reason of the information and how much of the information was the immediate cause of the fact discovered, and as such a relevant fact ?"(3)

The word "discovery" may either mean the purely mental act of learning "Discover-
ed." something which was not known before to a person, as the mere mental act of becoming aware of something after hearing it stated ; or, the physical act of finding upon search or inquiry something, or material fact, the existence or the exact locality of which was unknown till then. It is in the latter sense that the word is used in this section, that is, in the sense of a finding upon a search or enquiry of articles connected with the crime or other material fact ; the reason being that it is only this kind of discovery which proves that the information, in consequence of which the discovery was made, is true and not fabricated. The statements admitted by the section are *statements preceding finding upon search or enquiry*.(4) It is not now necessary that the discovery should be by the deponent ;(5) if the latter be a Police-officer investigating a case, he will not be allowed to prove an information received from a person accused of an offence in the custody of a Police-officer, on the ground that a material fact was thereby discovered by him, when that fact was already known to another Police-officer.(6) When the police succeed in discovering property in consequence of information received from an accused, it is not competent to the police to replace the property in the place whence it is discovered and to ask

although not justified by facts, to the proviso contained in s. 27. "

(1) *R. v. Jora Hasji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242 (1874.)

(2) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 546 (1884), per Straight, C. J., cited and adopted by Norris, J., in *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635, 641 (1885).

(3) *R. v. Commer Shabib*, 12 M., 153 (1888), in which it was also said that "the reasonable construction of s. 27 is that, in addition to the fact discovered, so much of the information as was the immediate cause of the discovery is legal evidence."

(4) See *The Madras Law Journal*, *supra*, March, 1895, pp. 80, 85 ; *R. v. Jora Hasji*, 11 Bom. H. C.

R., 242 (1874) ; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878) ; *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889) ; in all the cases under this section where the statements were held to be admissible, the "discovery" was of articles or other material facts. The section, as thus understood, enacts the same rule as is given in Taylor, Ev., §§ 992, 903 (*R. v. Rama Birapa*, *supra*, 17 ; *R. v. Nana*, *supra*, 265) ; for an example of an admission subsequent to discovery, see *R. v. Kamal Fukeer*, 17 W. R., Cr., 50 (1872).

(5) Under s. 150, Act XXV of 1861, the words were "discovered by him ;" the italicised words have been omitted in the present section.

(6) *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635, 642 (1885).

the other accused to produce the property because there is no further discovery under this section as against the other accused.(1) While statements preceding finding upon search or enquiry are admissible under this section, on the other hand, *mere statements*, which lead to no physical discovery after they are made, are inadmissible.(2) In the case of *statements made while pointing out the scene of the crime*, the general rule is that if a prisoner points out or shows the scene of the offence and objects around as connected therewith, and makes contemporaneous statements in reference thereto, his acts may be given in evidence, as amounting to "conduct" relevant under the eighth section *ante*, but the accompanying statements are not admissible under the present section, there being no such "discovery" as is required by it, nor do they fall within the first Explanation to the eighth section, and are therefore wholly excluded.(3) So where the prisoner, besides the formal recorded confession, made a concession to the Police-officers before and during his pointing out particular places and particular articles said to have been connected with the murder of which he was charged, West, J., observed: "A confession of murder made to a police-constable is not at all confirmed by the prisoner's saying, 'this is the place where I killed the deceased,' and when, starting from the pointing to a ditch or a tree, a long narrative of transactions, some of them altogether remote from any connection with the spot indicated, is allowed to be deposed to as a confession by the prisoner, the intent of the Evidence Act is not fulfilled but defeated."(4) From the statement, "This is the place where I killed the deceased," there is no "discovery" within the meaning of this section, and therefore no guarantee of the truth of the statement; and further, the prosecution had not, in the particular case, shown that any act done by the accused had been so explained by his statements as to make the latter admissible under the first Explanation of the eighth section. Similarly, in the case of *statements accompanying production of articles*, the general rule is that if the prisoner himself produces or delivers articles said to be connected with the offence, and contemporaneously makes declarations as regards them, the act of production or delivery itself may be proved as "conduct" under the eighth section, *ante*; but as there is no "discovery," the accompanying statements are not admissible under the present section, nor under the first Explanation to the eighth section, *ante*.(5) So where a Police-officer deposed that the accused told him "that he had robbed *K R* of Rs. 48, whereof he had spent Rs. 8, and had Rs. 40," and that he, the accused, made over Rs. 40 to him, the statement was held inadmissible, as no facts were discovered thereby. The High Court disapproved of the opinion of the Sessions Judge who had admitted this statement on the ground that the confession was the necessary preliminary of the

(1) *R. v. Beshya*, 2 Bom. L. R., 1089 (1900).

(2) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878); see the Madras Law Journal, *supra*, 81.

(3) *Ib.*, 82; *R. v. Jora Haeji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242, 246 (1874); *R. v. Rama Birapa* 3 B. 12, 16, 17 (1878); that is, assuming the accompanying statements to amount to confessions; the rule however, as to such statements when more particularly stated, appears to be that if such statements are really explanatory of the acts they accompany they may be proved (*R. v. Jora Haeji*, *supra*; 245, 246; *R. v. Rama Birapa*, *supra*, 17), subject, however, to the further proviso that s. 8, so far as it admits a statement as included in the word "conduct," cannot admit a statement as evidence which would be shut out by ss.

25, 26; *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 263 (1889).

(4) *R. v. Rama Birapa*, *supra*, 16, 17.

(5) *R. v. Jora Haeji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242 (1874); in this case the first prisoner produced a bill-hook and knife from the field, and the second prisoner a stick, and each made a certain incriminatory statements which the Court held to be inadmissible both under this section since there was no "discovery," and under s. 8, Explanation (1); it however held that the acts of the prisoners could be proved; *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 196 (1882); (see *R. v. Kamalia*, 10 B., 595, 597 (1886); *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635, 640, 641 (1885); *v. ante*, note, (3), *supra* as to accompanying statements and Taylor, Ev., § 903; 3 Russ. Cr., 484.

surrender of the Rs. 40, and that the surrender must necessarily have been accompanied or immediately preceded by some explanatory statement.(1) But where the accused makes a statement as to the locality of certain property, and *after*, and upon such statement, the police accompany him to the locality, where upon arrival, the accused by his own act produces the property, such statements may be admissible as leading to the discovery of the property(2) (*v. post*).

In the first place, whatever be the nature of the fact discovered, that fact must, in all cases, be itself relevant to the case, and the connection between it and the statement made must have been such that that statement constituted the information through which the discovery was made, in order to render the statement admissible.(3) In the next place, the practical test to determine whether or not there is such a connection between the information and the discovery has been stated to be as follows:—"In regard to the extent of the words 'thereby discovered,' we may derive some assistance from the test applied by the Courts in dealing with proximate and remote causes of damage, namely, whether what followed was the natural and reasonable result of the defendant's act.(4)" It was formerly held by the Bombay and Allahabad High Courts(5) that where an article said to be connected with an offence was produced by the party himself after giving information in respect of it, the article could not be said to have been discovered "in consequence of the information." It was said that in such a case the article is discovered by the *act of the party* and not in consequence of the information. But this view was subsequently dissented from in, and (so far as the Bombay Court is concerned) overruled by, a case,(6) in which the facts were as follows: The accused, in the course of the police-investigation, was asked by the police where the property was, and replied that he had kept it and would show. He said that he had buried the property in the fields. He then took the police to the spot where the property was concealed, and with his own hands disinterred the earthen pot in which it was kept. It was *held* that the statement of the accused that he had buried the property in the fields was admissible under this section, as it set the police in motion and led to the discovery of the property, and that a statement is equally admissible whether it is made in such detail as to enable the police to discover the property themselves, or whether it be of such a nature as to require the assistance of the accused in discovering the exact spot where the property is concealed. This view of the section has also been adopted by the Calcutta High Court.(7)

Section 150 of Act XXV of 1861, as amended by Act VIII of 1869, was re-embodied in the twenty-seventh section of the Evidence Act with slight alterations of language. The only alteration on which any stress can be laid is the omission of the word "or"; (8) this shows that the operation of the proviso is restricted to information from an accused person in custody of the police, and does not apply to information from accused persons not in custody of the police.(9) It would appear, therefore, that in order to bring a case of discovery within the scope of this section, it is necessary that the party making the statement should be both *accused* and in *custody* at such time: and that (a) a confession obtained by inducement under the circumstances mentioned in

"In consequence of information."

From an accused person in custody.

(1) *Ada Shikdar v. R.*, supra, 640, 641.

(2) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889), *v. post*.

(3) *R. v. Jora Hasji*, 11 B. H. C. R., 242, 244 (1874).

(4) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B. 260, 267 (1889), *per* Jardine, J.

(5) *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198, 204 (1882); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 544 (1884), *per* Straight, J.; *R. v. Kamalia*, 10 B., 595, 597 (1886).

(6) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, (1889).

(7) *Legil Remembrancer v. Chema Nashya*, 25 C., 418 (1897); and see also *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873), in which case the party himself produced the property.

(8) S. 150, ran "accused of any offence or in the custody of a police-officer."

(9) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 513 (1884), *per* Oldfield, J., see *The Madras Law Journal* supra, pp. 128, 129, April, 1895.

the twenty-fourth section ; or (b) a confession made to a Police-officer, (1) will not be affected by the operation of the twenty-seventh section when the person confessing is at the time (a) neither accused nor in custody ; (b) in custody but not accused ; (c) accused but not in custody,—notwithstanding any discovery in consequence thereof ; (c) a confession made to any person other than a Police-officer, by a person who was at the time in the latter's custody, but not accused, is inadmissible, even though it may lead to discovery, unless indeed it was made in the immediate presence of a Magistrate.

Where a fact is discovered in consequence of information received from one of several persons charged with an offence, and when others give like information, the fact should not be treated as discovered from the information of them all. It should be deposed that a particular fact has been discovered from the information of *A B*, and this will let in so much of the information as relates distinctly to the fact thereby discovered. (2) In the case of *R. v. Babu Lal*, (3) Straight, J., observed as follows : "I have more than once pointed out that it is not a proper course, where two persons are being tried, to allow a witness to state 'they said this,' or 'they said that,' or 'the prisoners then said.' It is certainly not at all likely that both the persons should speak at once, and it is the right of each of them to have the witness required to depose as nearly as possible to the exact words he individually used. And, I may add, where a statement is being detailed by a constable as having been made by an accused, in consequence of which he discovered a certain fact, or certain facts, the strictest precision should be enjoined on the witness, so that there may be no room for mistake or misunderstanding. In detailing statements of this kind which are alleged to have led to discovery, it is of the essence of things that what each prisoner said should be precisely and separately stated. If the witness was not clear upon this point, and the witness refused to be more explicit, the Judge should have paid no attention to it."

How much
of such in-
formation
may be
proved.

Upon this question there is little or no difference in the views of the several High Courts. (4) Assistance in the construction of the words "as relates distinctly to the fact thereby discovered" may be derived from a consideration of the principle upon which the enactment contained in this section is founded. Statements admissible under this section are so admissible because the discovery rebuts the presumption of falsity arising from the fact of their being made under inducement, or to the police, or to others while in police-custody. The discovery proves not that the whole, but that *some* portion of the information given is true, namely, so much of the information *as led directly and immediately to, or was the proximate cause of, the discovery* : only such portion of the information is guaranteed by the discovery, and hence only such portion of the information is admissible. A prisoner's statement as to his knowledge of the place where a particular article is to be found, is confirmed by the discovery of that article and is thus shown to be true. But any explanation as to how he came by the article, or how it came to be where it is found, is not confirmed by the discovery, and as the presumption of falsity as to these other statements is not rebutted, therefore proof of them is prohibited. In the words of West, J. : "It is not all statements connected with the production or finding of property which are admissible ; those only which lead *immediately* to the discovery of property, and so far as they do lead to such discovery are properly admissible. . . . Other statements connected with the one thus made evidence,

(1) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 609, 533 (1884) ; "A confession made to a Police-officer by a person who is not in the custody of the police, even though such confession led to discovery, would not be admissible in evidence, because it could not fall under the purview of s. 27 which is restricted to persons 'in the custody of a

Police-officer," per Mahmood, J., and see per Oldfield, J., at p. 513, *supra*.

(2) *R. v. Ram Churn*, 24 W. R., Cr., 36 (1875).

(3) 6 A., 609 (1884) at pp. 549, 550.

(4) Per Sargent, C. J., in *R. v. Nani*, 14 B. 260, 263 (1889) ; and see *R. v. Commer Sahi* 12 M., 153, 154 (1888).

and so *mediately*,⁽¹⁾ but not necessarily or directly, connected with the fact discovered are not to be admitted, as this would rather be an evasion than a fulfilment of the law, which is designed to guard prisoners accused of offences against unfair practices on the part of the police. For instance, a man says: 'You will find a stick at such and such a place. I killed Rama with it.' A policeman, in such a case, may be allowed to say he went to the place indicated, and found the stick; but any statement as to the confession of murder would be inadmissible. If instead of 'you will find,' the prisoner has said, 'I placed a sword or knife in such a spot,' where it was found, that too, though it involves an admission of a particular act on the prisoner's part, is admissible, because it is the information, which has directly led to the discovery, and is thus distinctly and independently of any other statement connected with it. But if, besides this, the prisoner has said what induced him to put the knife or sword where it has been found, that part of his statement, as it has not furthered, much less caused, the discovery, is not admissible. The words in the twenty-seventh section of the Evidence Act 'whether it amounts to a confession or not' are to be read as qualifying the word 'information' in the immediately preceding context, not the words 'so much;' and the effect is that, although ordinarily a confession of an accused while in custody would be wholly excluded, yet if, in the course of such a confession, information leading to the discovery of a relevant fact has been given, so much of the information as distinctly led to this result may be deposed to, though, as a whole, the statement would constitute a confession which the preceding sections are intended to exclude."⁽²⁾ So where two persons, *B* and *R*, accused of offences under section 414 of the Penal Code, gave information to the police which led to the discovery of the stolen property (this information being to the effect that the accused had stolen a cow and calf, and sold them to a particular person at a particular place) the Appellate Court observed that, "If he (the Sessions Judge) had applied, as he should have done, the rule thereby (section 27) laid down, he ought to have held that that portion of *H*'s (the police-witness) statement in which he deposed 'they said they got' (I suppose this was intended to mean stole) 'the cow from *L T*,' 'they said they had stolen a cow and a calf,' 'they have stolen it from *S G* of Jaitpur,' 'they had stolen a goat in Belupur and sold it,' was inadmissible. The only fact about the cow and calf which was admissible as distinctly relating to the discovery of those animals at *A R J*'s was that they sold it at Madanpore to him. As to the goat, there is nothing to show from the constable's deposition, that it was in consequence of what the accused told him that he found the goat in

(1) The relevancy of mediate connection appears to be the *ratio decidendi* of the case of *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, 19 W. R., Cr., 51 (1873), in which a wider construction was put on the words 'as relates distinctly, so as to admit not only so much of the information as leads directly and immediately to the discovery of the fact, but also the portion which leads *mediately* by way of explanation. Though Brodhurst, J., in referring to this case in *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A. 308, at p. 518 (1884), says that no difference is noticeable in the rulings of *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, *supra*; *R. v. Jora Hasji*, post; *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198 (1882), as to the extent to which statements or confessions of accused persons can be proved by a Police-officer under s. 27, it is, however, submitted that the ruling in *R. v. Pagaree Shaha*, *supra*, is not reconcilable with the principle laid down in *R. v. Jora Hasji*, 11 Bom.

H. C. R., 242 (1874); *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 17 (1878); *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509 (1884); *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635 (1885); *R. v. Commer Sahib*, 12 M., 153 (1888); *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260 (1889), and is indeed virtually overruled by *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, *supra* referred to in *Legal Remembrancer v. Chema Nashya*, 25 C., 413 (1897), see The Madras Law Journal, *supra*, April 1895, p. 129, *et seq.*, and Field, Ev., 146. In the last cited case, it was said *per* Banerjee, J., "The view I take is in no way inconsistent with that taken by the Court in *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, as the part of the information or statement that is here used as evidence against the accused under s. 27, relates distinctly to the fact thereby discovered and does not go beyond it," p. 416.

(2) *R. v. Jora Hasji* 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242, 244, 245 (1874); and see *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12, 17 (1878).

Chelganj." (1) So also where the prisoner told the police that certain cloths had been left by him with some of the prosecution-witnesses, and the Sessions Judge was of opinion that the statement of the prisoner that he had left the property with these persons should not be proved in evidence, but only that he said that certain property would be so found, the Madras High Court held this view to be wrong, observing: "The reasonable construction is that, in addition to the fact discovered, so much of the information as was the immediate cause of its discovery is legal evidence. The statement made by the prisoner in this case, viz., that he had deposited the cloths produced with the witnesses, who delivered them up on demand, was the proximate cause of their discovery and was admissible in evidence. If he had proceeded further and stated that they were cloths which he stole on the day mentioned in the charge from the complainant, that statement would not be evidence, for it would be only introductory to a further act on his part, viz., that of leaving the cloths with the witnesses, and on that ground it would not be the immediate cause of, or the necessary preliminary to, the fact discovered. The test is: 'was the fact discovered by reason of the information, and how much of the information was the immediate cause of the fact discovered, and as such a relevant fact?'" (2) Again, an accused was charged under section 411 of the Penal Code, with dishonestly receiving stolen property. In the course of the police-investigation the accused was asked by the police where the property was. He replied that he had kept it, and would show. He said he had buried the property in the fields. He then took the police to the spot where the property was concealed, and with his own hands disinterred the earthen pot in which the property was kept. The Court held that the statement by the accused, that he had buried the property in the fields, distinctly set the police in motion, and led to the discovery of the property. But the statement that "he had kept" the property was not necessarily connected with the fact discovered, and was therefore not admissible. (3)

Confession made after removal of impression caused by inducement, threat, or promise, relevant.

28. If such a confession as is referred to in section 24 is made after the impression caused by any such inducement, threat, or promise, has, in the opinion of the Court, been fully removed, it is relevant.

Principle.—If a confession has been obtained from the prisoner by undue means, any statement afterwards made by him under the influence of that confession cannot be admitted as evidence. (4) But the confession in the case mentioned in this section is deemed to be voluntary and is received as the result of reflection and free determination, unaffected and uninduced by the original threat or promise. (5)

s. 24 (*Confession caused by inducement*)

s. 3 ("Relevant")

s. 3 ("Court.")

Steph. Dig., Art 22; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 41—43; Taylor, Ev., 1878; 3 Russ. Cr., 458—463; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 229, 236; Wills., Ev., 213; Field, Ev., 149.

(1) *R. v. Babu Lal*, 6 A., 509, 549, 550, per Straight, J. (1884), and *v. ib.*, 514, per Oldfield J., and 518, per Brodhurst, J. The explanation of Straight, J., as to the meaning of s. 27 (at p. 546) was followed by the Calcutta High Court in *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, 11 C., 635 641 (1885), as to the confessional statements in which case *v. ante* pp. 168, 169.

(2) *R. v. Commer Sahib*, 12 M., 153 (1888).

The Court added: "This appears to us substantially the principle on which the cases reported in *Adu Shikdar v. R.*, *R. v. Pancham*, and *R. v. Jora Hasji* were decided," *ib.* at p. 154.

(3) *R. v. Nana*, 14 B., 260, 265 (1889).

(4) 3 Russ. Cr., 458.

(5) See notes, post and Introduction, *ante*; as also s. 24, *ante*; Steph. Dig., Art. 22.

COMMENTARY.

This section forms an exception to the law provided by the twenty-fourth section.(1) and as a qualification of that section should be read together with it. The impression caused by the inducement may have been removed by mere lapse of time, or by an intervening act, such as a caution given by some persons of superior authority,(2) to the person holding out the inducement. An inducement may continue to operate on a man's mind for a considerable time after it was uttered;(3) but, on the other hand, it may be altogether removed by subsequent statements which precede the confession, and which clearly inform the defendant that he must expect no temporal advantage from making one.(4) Thus where a Magistrate had told a prisoner that if the latter would confess he would use his influence to obtain a pardon for him, and had afterwards received a letter from the Secretary of State refusing the pardon, which letter the Magistrate communicated to the prisoner, a confession subsequently made was held to be admissible.(5) It is for the Court to decide under all the circumstances of the particular case whether the improper influence was totally done away with before the confession was made. In this, as well as other respects, the admissibility of the confession is a question for the Judge.(6) Where the latter is satisfied that the influence has really ceased, the confession will be admitted.(7) But there ought to be strong evidence that the influence has ceased. In *R. v. Sherrington*,(8) Patteson, J., rejected a second confession, saying, "there ought to be strong evidence to show that the impressions under which the first confession was made, was afterwards removed, before the second confession can be received. I am of opinion in this case, that the prisoner must be considered to have made the second confession, under the same influence as he made the first; the interval of time being too short to allow of the supposition that it was the result of reflection and voluntary determination."

Confession unaffected by original inducement.

29. If such a confession is otherwise relevant, it does not become irrelevant merely because it was made under a promise of secrecy, or in consequence of a deception practised

Confession otherwise relevant not to become irrelevant because of promise of secrecy, &c.

(1) *R. v. Pancham*, 4 A., 198, 201 (1288).

(2) *R. v. Lingate*, 1 Phillips, Ev., 414; Roscoe, 12th Ed., 41 [the prisoner on being taken into custody had been told by a person who came to assist the constable, that it would be better for him to confess; but on his being examined before the committing Magistrate on the following day, he was frequently cautioned by the Magistrate to say nothing against himself; a confession under these circumstances before the Magistrate was held to be clearly admissible]; *R. v. Bate*, 11 Cox, 686; *R. v. Bosier*, 1 Phillips, Ev., 414; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 41; *R. v. Howes*, 6 C. & P., 404; see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 236; Field, Ev., 149; Norton, Ev., 166, 167; as to the statutory form of warning, see 11 and 12 Vic., c. 42, s. 18.

(3) *Wills*, Ev., 213; *R. v. Hewitt*, 1 C. & M., 534.

(4) *Id.*; *R. v. Clewes*, 4 C. & P., 221.

(5) *R. v. Clewes*, *supra*; see also *R. v. Howes* 6 C. & P., 404.

(6) 3 Russ. Cr., 458; Field, Ev., 149.

(7) For cases where the inducement has been held to have ceased, see Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 41; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 236; and where held

not to have ceased, Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed. 42; Phipson, Ev., *ib.*; and *R. v. Mussumat Luchoo*, 5 N.-W. P., 86, 88 (1873) [where a confession had been made upon the inducement held out by the police that nothing would happen if the prisoner confessed, and the prisoner made two different confessions, the one before the Magistrate and the other before the Sessions Judge, who accepted both confessions but did not record any opinion on the point, the Appeal Court held that it was not prepared to say that the confession made before the Sessions Judge was made after the impression caused by the promise had been fully removed.] *Reg. v. Navroji Hadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358, 370 (1872) [where an inducement was held out to the prisoner in his house and he was immediately after taken to the Traffic Manager of a Railway, in whose presence he signed a receipt for a certain sum of money. Sargent, C. J., said it would be impossible to hold that the impression was removed in the short interval which elapsed between the inducement and the signing of the receipt] *R. v. Sherrington*, *post*.

(8) 2 Lewin, C. C., 123, cited in Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 47, 48; 3 Russ., Cr., 458.

on the accused person for the purpose of obtaining it, or when he was drunk, or because it was made in answer to questions which he need not have answered, whatever may have been the form of those questions, or because he was not warned that he was not bound to make such confession, and that evidence of it might be given against him.

Principle.—In order that a confession should be invalidated there must be an inducement operating to influence the mind of the accused either by hope of escape or through fear of punishment connected with the charge. Such inducement must *relate to the charge* and reasonably imply that the position of the accused with reference to it will be rendered better or worse according as he does or does not confess. If the confession be obtained by any other influence, it will not be invalidated (though its weight may be affected)(1) however much it would have been more proper not to have exerted such influence, and however much the statement itself may become liable to suspicion. The present section states certain non-invalidating origins of a confession. In none of the instances given is there any inducement relating to the charge, held out to the accused which is of the character above-mentioned and the subject of the prohibition contained in the twenty-fourth section.(2) The circumstances mentioned do not affect the testimonial trustworthiness of the confession.

s. 21 (*Proof of admissions against persons making them.*)
s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")
s. 132 (*Criminating answers.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 24; Taylor, Ev., §§ 881, 882; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 43; Phipson Ev., 3rd Ed., 230; Wills, Ev., 213; Phillips and Arnold, Ev., 420, 421; Norton, Ev., 167; Best, Ev., § 529; Cr. Pr. Code (Act V of 1898), ss. 163, 343. Wigmore Ev., § 823. Joy's Confessions, 50.

Non-invali-
dating
origins of a
confession.

The principle of testimonial untrustworthiness being the foundation of exclusions, the confessions should be taken into account unless their cause was such that the accused was likely to have been induced to untruly confess.(3) The non-invalidating origins of a confession which are mentioned in this section are:—(a) promise of secrecy; (b) deception; (c) drunkenness; (d) interrogation; (e) want of warning. But there may be others. So what the accused has been *overheard* muttering to himself or saying to his wife or to any other person in confidence will be receivable in evidence.(4)

Promise of
secrecy.

This does not make the confession inadmissible, though a confidence is thus created in the mind of the prisoner and he is thrown off his guard, the true question seems to be—Does such confidence render it probable that the prisoner should be thus induced untruly to confess himself guilty of a crime of which he was innocent.(5) Thus *A* was in custody on a charge of murder. *B*, a fellow prisoner, said to him, "I wish you would tell me how you murdered the boy—pray split." *A* replied, "Will you be upon your oath not to mention what I tell you?" *B* went upon his oath that he would not tell. *A* then

(1) *R. v. Spilsbury*, 7 C. & P., 187; *v. post*; Best, Ev., § 529.

(2) Norton, Ev., 167; see s. 246 *ante*; Taylor Ev., § 881; Best, Ev., § 529; see notes to *R. v. Gavin*, 15 Cox, 656, and *R. v. Brackenbury*, 17 Cox, 628 (1893).

(3) Wigmore Ev., § 823, thus a confession is not excluded because of any breach of confi-

dence or deception. The question in all cases is, was the inducement such as by possibility to elicit an untrue acknowledgment of guilt? see § 824.

(4) *R. v. Simons*, 6 C. & P., 540; *R. v. Sagarus*, 7 W. R., Cr., 56 (1867); but not what he has been heard to say in his sleep; *ante*, p. 112.

(5) Joy on Confessions, 50.

made a statement;—*held* that this was not such an inducement to confess as would render the statement inadmissible.(1)

Where a prisoner in jail on a charge of felony, asked the turnkey of the jail to put a letter into the post for him, and after his promising to do so, the prisoner gave him a letter addressed to his father, and the turnkey, instead of putting it into the post, transmitted it to the prosecutor, it was *held* that the contents of the letter were admissible in evidence against the prisoner as a confession, notwithstanding the manner in which it was obtained.(2) In another case, artifice was used to induce a prisoner to suppose that some of his accomplices were in custody, under which mistaken supposition he made a confession, and it was admitted in evidence.(3)

Whether the prisoner be made drunk for the purpose or with the motive of getting a confession, or made the confession while he has made himself drunk, it is equally receivable.(4)

Much less will a confession be rejected, merely because it has been elicited by questions put to the prisoner, whoever (subject to the provisions of the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections)(5) may be the interrogator; and the form of the question is immaterial; it may be in a leading form or even assume the prisoner's guilt.(6) Thus a confession elicited by questions put by a Magistrate has been held admissible in England.(7) In India the law expressly provides for the examination of the accused person by the Court.(8) When the confession is contained in an answer given by a witness to a question put to him in the witness-box, the provisions contained in section 132, *post*, must be borne in mind.

A voluntary confession, too, is admissible, though it does not appear that the prisoner was warned, and even though it appears on the contrary that he was not so warned.(9) It is no part of the duty of a Magistrate to tell an accused person that anything he may say will go as evidence against him.(10) The Criminal Procedure Code(11) enacts that no Police-officer or other person shall prevent, by any caution or otherwise, any person from making, in the course of any investigation under Chapter XIV, any statement which he may be disposed to make of his own free will.

30. When more persons than one are being tried jointly for the same offence, and a confession made by one of such

(1) *R. v. Shaw*, 6 C. & P., 373; *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, 1 B. L. R., Cr., 15, 23 (1868); and when a witness promised that what the prisoner said should go on further, the confession was received; *R. v. Thomas*, 7 C. & P., 345.

(2) *R. v. Derrington*, 2 C. & P., 418; *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, *supra*, 23.

(3) *R. v. Burley*, 1 Phillips & Arn., 420; see also *R. v. Ram Churn*, 20 W. R., Cr., 33 (1873), in which the deception practised consisted of a statement made by the Police-officer to the prisoner that the latter's brother-in-law had given out that he was guilty.

(4) *R. v. Spilsbury*, 7 C. & P., 167, in which case Coleridge, J., said: "This [the fact that the prisoner was drunk] is matter of observation for me upon the weight that ought to attach to this statement when it is considered by the jury." See *Best*, Ev., § 529.

(5) As to the English rule in regard to admis-

sions obtained by questions by the police, see *R. v. Brackenbury*, 17 Cox, 628, not following *R. v. Gavin*, 15 Cox, 656, which seems not to be law; see cases cited in Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 230; Taylor, Ev., §881; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 43. As to answers given to the police not amounting to a confession of guilt, see *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, 1 B. L. R., Cr., 15, 20 (1868).

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 881.

(7) *R. v. Rees*, 7 C. & P., 569; *R. v. Ellis*, 1 Ry. & M., 432; cited in *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, *supra*, 25.

(8) Field, Ev., 150; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 342.

(9) Taylor, Ev., §§ 881, 882; see Field, Ev., 150, 151; *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, 1 B. L. R., Cr., 15 (1868), the decision in which, on this point, has been followed by the present section.

(10) *R. v. Uzeer*, 10 C., 775, 777 (1884).

(11) S. 163 (Act V of 1898).

Deception.

Drunkenness.

Interrogation.

Want of warning.

Consideration of proved confession affecting person making it and others jointly under trial for same offence.

persons affecting himself and some other of such persons is proved, the Court may take into consideration such confession as against such other person as well as against the person who makes such confession.

Explanation.—"Offence," as used in this section, includes the abetment of, or attempt to commit, the offence.(1)

Illustrations.

(a) *A* and *B* are jointly tried for the murder of *C*. It is proved that *A* said,—'*B* and I murdered *C*.' The Court may consider the effect of this confession as against *B*.

(b) *A* is on his trial for the murder of *C*. There is evidence to show that *C* was murdered by *A* and *B*, and that *B* said,—'*A* and I murdered *C*.'

This statement may not be taken into consideration by the Court against *A*, as *B* is not being jointly tried.

Principle.—When a person makes a confession, which affects both himself and another, the fact of self-implication takes the place, as it were, of the sanction of an oath, or, is rather supposed to serve as some guarantee for the truth of the accusation against the other.(2) For when a person, admits his guilt and exposes himself to the pains and penalties provided therefor, there is a guarantee for his truth.(3) The guarantee, however, is a very weak one, for if the fact of self-inculpation is not in all cases a guarantee of the truth of a statement even as against the person making it, much less is it so as against another. Further, a confession may be true so far as it implicates the maker, but may be false and concocted through malice and revenge so far as it affects others. While such a confession deserves ordinarily very little reliance, it is nevertheless impossible for a judge to ignore it, and he need no longer pretend to do so, the provisions of this section being inserted for the purpose of relieving him from the attempt to perform an intellectual impossibility.(4)

s. 3 "Court.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

Norton, Ev., 169; Cunningham, Ev., 28, 27, 148; Field, Ev., 156—159.

COMMENTARY.

Construction.

The general rule of English law(5) and the rule which prevailed in India prior to the passing of this Act(6) is and was, that the confession of an accused person is only evidence against himself and cannot be used against others. This section forms an exception to this rule. The grounds upon which it has been enacted have been adverted to; but the weakness of the guarantee afforded by self-implication and the dangerous and exceptional character of the evidence require that this section should be construed very

(1) This explanation was inserted in this section by Act III of 1891, s. 4, and alters the law in this respect as laid down in *R. v. Jaffer Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); *Badi v. R.*, 7 M., 579; 9 (1884); *R. v. Alagappa Bali*, Heir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886), v. post, p. 178.

(2) *R. v. Belat Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 67 (1873); per Phear, J.: *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646, 648 (1885), per Straight, J.: "The object sought by the rule of law is a safeguard for sincerity and for information;" *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223, 227 (1883), per West, J.

(3) *R. v. Daji Narsu*, 6 B., 288, 291 (1882) per West, J.

(4) See remarks on this section in Cunningham's Ev., 26, 27, 148.

(5) Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 49, 50; Taylor, Ev., §§ 904, 871; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 231; Powell, Ev., 320.

(6) *R. v. Kally Churn Lohar*, 6 W. R., Cr., 84 (1866); *R. v. Buziruddi*, 8 W. R., Cr., 35 (1867); *R. v. Durbaroo Dass*, 13 W. R., Cr., 14 (1870); *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69, 71 (1874); per Phear, J. The provision contained in the section is a new one, there being no similar rule either in Act II of 1855, or in the Criminal Procedure Codes of 1861, 1872.

strictly ;(1) and accordingly, such a construction has been applied to each of its terms. Thus it has been held that a person who pleads guilty is not being "tried jointly;" that the prisoners must be legally tried jointly, and at the same time; that the words "same offence" excluded abetments and attempts; that the terms "proved" is to be interpreted strictly; and that no weight is to be given to the confession as against any person other than the party making it, unless it is corroborated by independent testimony (*v. post*). This section must be read together with, and subject to, the provisions contained in sections 24—27, *ante* (*v. post*).

It is not sufficient that the co-accused should be tried jointly in fact; ^{"Tried jointly."} they must be *legally* tried jointly.(2) The section applies only to cases in which the confession is made by a prisoner tried *at the same time* with the accused person against whom the confession is used.(3) Upon the question whether, if one of several prisoners *pleads guilty*, such person can be held to be "tried jointly" with the rest so as to let in his confession against the others who have claimed a trial: (i) It is clearly established that a prisoner who pleads guilty at the trial and is thereupon convicted and sentenced cannot be said to be jointly tried with the other prisoners committed on the same charge who pleaded not guilty;(4) (ii) and, if the prisoner's plea of guilty is not accepted by the Court, it is plain that such prisoner is still being jointly tried with the rest.(5) For it is not correct to say that a criminal trial ends with a plea of guilty;(6) (iii) The only case in which there may be a doubt is where neither of these courses has been explicitly adopted, but the accused who has pleaded guilty is left in the dock merely to see what the evidence will show as against him, though the Court intends ultimately to convict him on the plea of guilty. In such a case it would not be fair to allow his confession to be considered as against his co-accused for that would be in effect to comply with the forms of justice while violating it in substance.(7) The mere fact that a prisoner, who has pleaded guilty, is not immediately convicted and sentenced, but is kept in the dock with the prisoners who are being tried, until the close of their trial, will not render his confession admissible, for immediate conviction and sentence are not necessary to exclude a confession by a co-prisoner who has pleaded guilty.(8) So where the Judge kept the prisoner in the dock, unconvicted and not sentenced merely because it was possible that the evidence elicited at the trial might enable the Court to determine whether to pass a sentence of death or transportation, it was held that his confession could not be considered as against his co-accused as there was in fact under such circumstances after the plea of guilty, no joint trial.(9)

When one of several prisoners pleads guilty, the proper course for the Court before whom the trial of the others is pending is to sentence him and

(1) *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57, 64 (1873); *per Glover, J.*: *R. v. Malappa Bin*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 19 (1890); see *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, *supra*; Field, Ev., 156; Norton, Ev., 169.

(2) *R. v. Jagat Chandra*, 22 C., 50, 72, 73 (1894).

(3) *R. v. Sheikh Buzoo*, 21 W. R., Cr., 65 (1874).

(4) *R. v. Kalu Patil*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 148 (1874); *Venkatasami v. R.*, 7 M., 102 (1883); *Weir*, 3rd Ed., 491; *R. v. Chand Valad*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 125 (1890); *R. v. Pirkhu*, 17 A., 524 (1895), s. c., W. N. (1895), 111; it is not quite clear whether in the three last-mentioned cases the prisoners were immediately convicted and sentenced on pleading guilty, but it seems so.

R. v. Chinna Pavuchi, 23 M., 151, 154 (1899).

(5) Confirmation case, No. 22 of 1893, cited in *R. v. Pakuji*, *supra*, 198; *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, 23 M., 151 (1899).

(6) *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, 23 M., 151 (1899), dissenting from *R. v. Lakshmayya Pandaram*, 22 M., 491 (1899).

(7) *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, 23 M., 151, 154 (1899); *R. v. Palitua*, 23 A., 53 (1900).

(8) *R. v. Pakuji*, 19 B., 195, 197 (1894). See *Subrahmanya Ayyar v. R.*, 25 M., 69 (1901) [when an accused person pleads guilty nothing remains to be tried as between him and the Crown], but see *R. v. Kalu Patil*, *supra*, 148; *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 304 309 (1886).

(9) *Id.*

either to put him aside,(1) or to remove him from the dock and call him as a witness,(2) but it is improper to leave him in the dock unconvicted merely to see what the evidence will show,(3) or to keep him in the dock (whether he be convicted or not) and either to read out his confession made previously, or to allow a person to give an account of what the prisoner had told him,(4) or to take a statement which he makes.(5)

"For the same offence."

The meaning of this expression is an offence coming under the same legal definition,(6) or the same substantive offence,(7) or the same specific offence.(8) But when two persons are accused of an offence of the same definition, arising out of a single transaction, the confession of the one may be used against the other, though it inculcates himself through acts separable from those ascribed to his accomplice, and capable, therefore, of constituting a separate offence from that of the accomplice.(9) Prior to the insertion of the *Explanation* to this section, the commission of an offence and the commission of its abetment were held to be different offences. Thus it was held that, upon the trial of *A* for murder, and *B* for abetment thereof, a confession by *A* implicating *B* could not be taken into consideration against *B* under this section.(10) Act III of 1891 has, however, by the insertion of the *Explanation* to this section, altered the law in this respect. But this *Explanation* applies only to cases where one person is charged with an offence and another is actually charged with and tried for abetment of it.(11) Where there is a joint trial of accused persons under entirely different sections of the Penal Code, the confession of a co-accused cannot be taken into consideration against the other.(12) But if a joint trial has commenced in which the prisoners are charged under different sections, and afterwards the charge is altered, so that all the prisoners are then tried under the same section, their confessions may be admissible against each other. Thus while *A* and *B* were being jointly tried before a Court of Sessions, the first, for murder, and the second for abetment of murder, a confession made by *A* that he himself had committed the murder, at the instigation of *B* was put in as evidence against *A*. Subsequently the charge against *A* was altered to one of abetment of murder, and the Sessions Judge, under the authority of this section, used the confession against both and convicted them. The High Court held that the original and amended charges were so nearly related that the trial might, without any unfairness, be deemed to have been a trial on the amended charge from the

(1) *R. v. Kalu Patil*, supra, 148; *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, supra.

(2) *Venkatasami v. R.*, supra, 104; *R. v. Pahuji*, supra, 198; *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, supra. *Quære*, whether co-accused can be examined as a witness after conviction and before sentence, see *R. v. Anya*, 3 Bom. L. R., 437 (1901). Where two prisoners are tried together for different offences committed in the same transaction, it is improper and illegal to examine one prisoner as a witness against the other. In the matter of *A. David*, 5 C. L. R., 574 (1890), referred to in *Bishnu Banwar v. R.*, 1 C. W. N., 35 (1896).

(3) *R. v. Pahuji*, supra, 197; *R. v. Chinna Pavuchi*, 23 M., 151, 154 (1899); but see *R. v. Kalu Patil*; *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra, loc. cit.

(4) *Venkatasami v. R.*, supra, 103.

(5) *R. v. Pirbhu*, 17 A., 524 (1895); s. c., *W. N.* (1896), 111.

(6) *R. v. Malappa Bin*, 14 Ind., Jur., N. S., 19, 20 (1890); *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223, 226

(1883).

(7) *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886); see also *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, 22 C., 164, 173 (1894).

(8) *Badi v. R.*, 7 M., 579 (1884); sub. nom. *Mahomed Sahib*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 495; *R. v. Malappa Bin*, supra.

(9) *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223 (1883).

(10) *Badi v. R.*, 7 M., 579 (1884); and see *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886); *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 499 (1873).

(11) *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, 22 C., 164, 173 (1894).

(12) *R. v. Bala Patel*, 5 B., 63 (1880); *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 499 (1873); *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, supra, loc. cit.; *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886); *R. v. Malappa Bin*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 19 (1890).

commencement ; and that no objection having been taken by *B*, who was represented by a *Vakil*, to the admissibility of *A*'s confession against him when the charge against *A* was altered, the Sessions Judge was justified in using the confession against *B* also.(1)

The word must be construed as meaning the same in this section Confession as in the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sections.(2) The subject of incriminatory statements which fall short of full admissions of guilt has been already dealt with.(3) A mere admission from which no inference of guilt follows, is not within this section, though it implicates others, and is evidence, therefore, only against the maker. Before a statement can be taken into consideration against a fellow-prisoner, it must amount to a "confession" on the part of the maker with respect to the offence with which all are charged.(4) A statement of an accused person, "taken with the other evidence might well seem to establish the case against him. But when the statement is to be used against those jointly charged and tried with him, it must be a confession in the strict sense of the term. Its inherent quality must be that of a confession." Where the inherent quality of the statement by the prisoner is not a confession, it cannot be used against the other accused.(5) "This Court has already had occasion in more than one case to point out that confessions, which are made use of under the thirtieth section of the Evidence Act, in the first place, can only be used, so far as they make the confessing prisoner guilty of the offence for which all are being tried ; and secondly, cannot stand higher than the evidence of an accomplice."(6) "The test section 30 of the Evidence Act intended should be applied to a statement of one prisoner proposed to be used in evidence as against another, is to see whether it is sufficient by itself to justify the conviction of the person making it of the offence for which he is being jointly tried with the other person or persons against whom it is tendered. In fact, to use a popular and well-understood phrase, the confessing prisoner must tar himself, and the person or persons he implicates, with one and the same brush."(7)

To render the statement of one person jointly tried with another for the same offence liable to consideration against that other, it is necessary that it should amount to a distinct confession of the offence charged.(8) In one case,(9) it appears to have been held that the word 'confession' is limited to confessions of *actual* guilt, but it would seem that this is not so, and that the term will include statements which amount either to a direct admission of *constructive* guilt, or statements short of such admission, but from which the inference of *constructive* guilt follows.(10)

(1) *R. v. Govind Babli* 11 Bom. H. C. R., 278 (1874).

(2) *R. v. Jagrup*, 7 A., 646, 648 (1885).

(3) *v. ante*, p. 144

(4) *R. v. Mohesh Binas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16 (1872); *R. v. Jaffer Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); *R. v. Belat Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 67 (1873); *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 500, 501 (1873); *R. v. Kukres Ooram*, 21 W. R., Cr., 48 (1874); *R. v. Banwaree Lall*, 21 W. R., Cr., 53 (1874); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1875); *R. v. Keahub Boonia*, 25 W. R., Cr., 8 (1876); *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 42 (1876); *R. v. Ganraj*, 2 A., 444 (1879); *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 646 (1880); *R. v. Daji Narau*, 6 B., 288 (1882); *Noor Bus v. R.*, 6 C., 279 (1880); *Bishan Dutt v. R.*, 2 All. L.

J., 53 (1904). *Quare*—As to the correctness of the decision of *R. v. Bakur Khan*, 5 N.-W. P., 213 (1873), the statement in which case it is submitted, did not amount to a confession.

(5) *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 500, 501 (1873); the passage in quotation marks is *per* West, J.

(6) *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1875), *per* Phear, J.

(7) *R. v. Ganraj*, 2 A., 444—446 (1879), *per* Straight, J.: the same argument was offered, but not accepted in *R. v. Bakur Khan*, 5 N.-W. P., 213 (1873).

(8) *R. v. Daji Narau*, 6 B., 288 (1882).

(9) *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 13 (1876).

(10) See *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C.

Affecting
himself and
some other

From a consideration of the principle upon which this kind of evidence is admitted, it is plain that a statement which entirely exonerates the maker and inculpates his fellow-prisoner is not within the section (1) inasmuch as it does not amount to a *confession* of the maker's own individual guilt of the offence for which he and the others are jointly tried; nor is such a statement which *affects* himself and others but the latter only. Such a statement can afford no guarantee whatever of its own truth, being made without either the sanction of an oath, or of that substitute for that sanction which consists in the self-inculpation of the maker, in short, without the application of any test of truth whatever. (2) The rule with regard to the extent to which the confession must affect the maker thereof has been stated to be as follows, namely:—"That before a confession of a person jointly tried with the prisoner can be taken into consideration against him, it must appear that that confession implicates the confessing person *substantially* to the same extent as it implicates the person against whom it is to be used, in the commission of the offence for which the prisoners are being jointly tried." (3) It is this self-implication which is supposed to afford a guarantee for the truth of the statement. Again, "this section must be interpreted to mean that the statement of fact made by the prisoner, which amounts to a confession of guilt on his part, may be taken into consideration, so far, and so far only, as that particular statement of fact itself extends against the other prisoners, who are being tried, as well as himself, for the offence which is thus confessed. I think the two illustrations which are given to this section bear out this view. If this be so, we must be careful not to apply statements made by *R. I. D.*, before the Magistrate, against other prisoners than himself further than those same statements amount in themselves to a confession of guilt on his part." (4) "Neither can the statement of one prisoner be taken as evidence against another prisoner under section 30 of the Evidence Act, unless the parties are admittedly *in pari delicto*, when, that is, the confessing prisoner implicates himself to the full as much as his co-prisoner whom he is criminating." (5) The *ratio decidendi* of the above cases is that statements which inculpate the

R., 497 (1873); *R. v. Ganraj*, 2 A., 444 (1879); *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16 (1873); *R. v. Jaffar Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); See Indian Penal Code, ss. 114, 149.

(1) *R. v. Kesab Bhoonia*, 25 W. R., Cr., 8 (1876); *R. v. Belat Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 67 (1873); *R. v. Banwaree Lall*, 21 W. R., Cr., 53 (1874); *R. v. Ganraj*, 2 A., 444 (1879); *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 446 (1880); *R. v. Daji Narau*, 6 B., 288 (1882); *Noor Buz v. R.*, 6 C., 279 (1880); *Bishan Datt v. R.*, 2 All., L. J., 53 (1904), see also *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16 (1873); *R. v. Amrita Govinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., Cr., 497 (1873); *R. v. Khukree Ooram*, 21 W. R., Cr., 48 (1874); *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 43 (1876).

(2) *R. v. Belat Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 67 (1873); per Phear, J.

(3) *R. v. Belat Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 67; 10 B. L. R., 453 (1873), per Phear, J., followed in *R. v. Ganraj*, 2 A., 444 (1879); *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 446 (1880); *R. v. Babaji bin Sathu*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 175 (1890); see *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16 (1873).

(4) *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16, 23,

per Phear, J., 10 B. L. R., 455a.

(5) *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr. 43 (1876); per Glover, J.; that is only when the confession makes both equally guilty of the offence. The rule is laid down more broadly in *R. v. Belat Ali*, supra, and the cases which follow it. *A fortiori* statement which implicates the confessing prisoner more than his co-prisoners would appear to come within this section [see *R. v. Belat Ali*, supra, in which Phear, J., seems to have thought admissible a statement by a prisoner which made certain of his fellows accessories before the fact and not actual actors in the transaction which constituted the foundation of the charge.] But the decisions of the Calcutta and Allahabad High Courts will exclude a confession which implicates the maker in a *lesser* degree than his co-accused, unless the self-implication and the implication of others is *substantially* the same. See, however, as to this *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223, 227 (1883), in which the confession tended to reduce the guilt of the maker to that of a subordinate agent of another as principal; cf. also *R. v. Govind Bhabhi*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 278 (1874).

maker more than, or equally with, others, alone can afford any satisfactory guarantee of their truth. Less weight is to be attached to statements which implicate the maker in a lesser degree than others, and unless the maker (though implicating himself to a lesser degree) implicates himself *substantially* to the same extent as the others, the statement will be excluded according to the rulings of the Calcutta and Allahabad High Courts. Very little, if any, weight can be attached to statements which lay the principal blame on others. Such a statement is self-serving according to the ideas of him who makes it, and is entirely excluded by the decisions of the above-mentioned High Courts. Lastly no guarantee whatever is afforded by a statement which entirely exonerates the maker, and such a statement is therefore in all cases inadmissible.

The confessions may have been made at any time before or at the trial. (1) "Made." This section is not to be read as if the words "at the trial" were inserted after the words "made," and the word "recorded" substituted for the word "proved." Therefore, a confession duly made any time by one of several accused persons who are under trial jointly for the same offence can be taken into consideration under section 30 as against the other accused persons. (2) It is not necessary that the confession, to be taken into consideration, should have been made in the presence of the co-prisoners against whom it is offered in evidence. (3)

But though this section allows a confession to be used against another "Proved." prisoner although made in his absence, it yet requires that such confession should be "proved" as against the prisoner to whose prejudice it is to be used. Therefore, where two accused persons were jointly tried before the Sessions Judge on a charge of murder, and the Judge examined each of the accused in the absence of the other, making the latter withdraw from the Court during the examination of the former, though without objection from the pleaders of the accused persons, it was *held* that the examination of each accused could be used only against himself and not against his fellow-accused: (4) Provided a confession is only proved afterwards, it is immaterial whether or not, the co-prisoners were present at the time of making it. When a confession is used for the purposes of this section, the person to be affected by it has a right to demand that it be strictly proved and shown to have been, in all essential respects, taken and recorded as prescribed by law. (5) When a confession of one prisoner is taken in the absence of the other prisoners and the latter have had no opportunity of denying or even of

(1) In *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 483 488 (1878), Garth, C. J., appears to have been of opinion that a confession under s. 30 must not be one made at the trial, for he says (at p. 488) "The word 'proved' in s. 30 must refer to a confession made beforehand." But see *R. v. Tanya valad*, post; and in no reported case has it ever been objected to the admissibility of a confession, that it was made at the trial. In *R. v. Chandra Nath*, 7 C., 65 (1881); and *R. v. Lakshman Bala*, 6 B., 124 (1882); the objection to the admissibility of the confessions taken and recorded by the Sessions Judge at the trial was not to the fact of their having been made at the trial, but to their not having been "proved," *v. post*.

(2) *R. v. Tanya valad*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 516 (1890).

(3) H. C. Proceedings, 31st July 1885, Weir,

3rd Ed., 499; *R. v. Lakshman Bala*, 6 B., 124, 125 (1882); see *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970, 974 (1884). In *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970, 974 (1884), it was held that, in that particular case, the confessions of two of several accused persons, made in the absence of the others, were of no weight against the latter.

(4) *R. v. Lakshman Bala*, 6 B., 124 (1882); following *R. v. Chandra Nath*, 7 C., 65 (1881); in these cases the confessions were objected to not merely because they were made during the absence of the co-prisoners, but because they were not afterwards "proved" in any way, nor opportunity given to them to know what had been said against them.

(5) *R. v. Chander Bhattacharjee*, 24 W. R., Cr., 42 (1875) [Cr. Pr. Code, 1872, s. 122 (s. 164 of Act V of 1898), i. e., in the manner provided by ss. 345, 346 (ss. 342, 364 of Act V of 1898).

knowing what their fellow-prisoner has said, such a confession cannot be said to have been, "proved"; it is only after proper proof is given that it may be taken into consideration.(1)

"Court"

The word "Court" in section 30 of the Evidence Act, means not only the Judge, in a trial by a Judge with a jury, but includes both Judge and jury.(2)

"May take into consideration."

By this section the Legislature has only bestowed a discretion upon the Court to take into consideration such confession.(3) When more persons than one are jointly tried for the same offence, the confession made by one of them, if admissible in evidence at all, should be taken into consideration against all the accused, and not against the person alone who made it.(4) The law which prevailed before the passing of this Act required a conviction to be based on evidence, excluding from that term statements of the character mentioned in this section.(5) And in so far as a statement by a witness only is "evidence" according to the definition given of that term when used in this Act, a confession by an accused person affecting himself and his co-accused is not "evidence" in that special sense.(6) These words do not mean that the confession is to have the force of sworn evidence.(7) But such a confession is nevertheless evidence in the sense that it is matter which the Court, before whom it is made, may take into consideration in order to determine whether the issue of guilt is proved or not.(8) The wording, however, of this section (which is an exception) shows that such a confession is merely to be an element in the consideration (9) of all the facts of the case; while allowing it to be so considered, it does not do away with the necessity of other evidence. For even when regarded as evidence and taken at its highest value, it is of too weak a character to found a conviction upon it alone, and hence corroboration should be required in all cases: If instead of being the statement of a fellow-prisoner it had been evidence given on oath and on examination as a witness, it would not have been anything other than the evidence of an accomplice,

(1) *R. v. Lakshman Bala*, supra; *R. v. Chandra Nath*, supra.

(2) *R. v. Ashtooosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 483, F. B., (1868).

(3) *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69, 71 (1874), per Phear, J.

(4) *R. v. Ram Birappa*, 3 B., 12 (1878).

(5) *v. ante*, "construction."

(6) *v. ante*, s. 3, and see Proceedings, 24th January 1873, 7 Mad. H. C. B., App., 15 [a conviction founded on such confession alone is a case of "no evidence, and bad in law"]; *R. v. Kaliyappa Goumlen* (1883), Weir, 3rd Ed., 494; [although confessional statements may be considered, they cannot be accepted as evidence of any fact necessary to constitute the offence]; *R. v. Bayaji Kom*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 384 (1886) [the statement of a co-accused is not technically "evidence" within the definition given in s. 3, *v. post*]; *R. v. Khandia*, 15 B., 66 (1890) (referred to in *R. v. Nirmal Das*, 22 A., 445, 447 (1900) [conviction held to be bad as though a confession could be taken into consideration, it was not evidence within the definition given by s. 3, and could not, therefore, alone form the basis of a conviction]; *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., 24 (1876); *R. v. Chunder Bhutacharjee*, 24 W. R., 42 (1876); *R. v. Narain Tel*, mentioned in *R. v. Ashtooosh Chuckerbutty* (*v. post*) [the Legislature avoids

saying that confessions of this sort are "evidence" and may be used as "evidence," it says merely the Court 'may take into consideration' such confession].

(7) *R. v. Nirmal Das*, 22 A., 445 (1900).

(8) *R. v. Ashtooosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 483, F. B. (1878), *v. ante*, s. 3: see next note.

(9) Proceedings, 24th January 1873, 7 Mad. H. C. R., App., 15. With respect to the words "taken into consideration," see *R. v. Chunder Bhutacharjee*, 24 W. R., Cr., 42 (1875); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1876); and see note (3), p. 181. In *R. v. Bayaji Kom Andu*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 384 (1886); followed in *R. v. Khandia*, 15 B., 66 (1890); it was held that "the words 'taken into consideration' in s. 30 of the Evidence Act mean 'taken into consideration' for the purpose of arriving at a conclusion of fact, and though a co-accused's statement is not technically evidence within the definition given in s. 3, it may still be used *quantum valent* for the basis of a reasonable inference, and if a jury think it sufficiently supported by a partial or qualified admission of guilt on the part of the accused himself and by admitted physical facts pointing to his connection with the crime imputed to him, they are not precluded by law any more than by reason from a finding of guilty thus sustained."

which, in general, requires corroboration in order to its acceptance;(1) and if the testimony of an accomplice given before the Court under the sanction of an oath and a process of careful examination, and capable of being tested by cross-examination, is yet by its nature such that, as against an accused, it must be received with caution, still more so must be the confession of a fellow-prisoner, which is only the bare statement of an accomplice, limited to just so much as the confessing person chose to say, and guaranteed by nothing except the peril into which it brings the speaker and which it is generally fashioned to lessen.(2) Though, in strictness, a conviction is not illegal merely because it proceeds upon the uncorroborated testimony of an accomplice,(3) yet section 133 applies only to accomplices, as such, and not to confessing co-prisoners whose statements do not stand upon the same but on a lower footing than the testimony of an accomplice.(4) And although the instance of corroboration which is appended to *Illust.(b)* of section 114 is corroboration to be found in accounts of an occurrence given by accomplices, there is no indication that the Legislature intended in this passage by the term 'accounts given by the accomplices' anything other than accounts given in due course of examination as witnesses. Therefore the mere confessions of prisoners do not come within the scope of this legislative declaration,(5) and there is no express provision in the Act to limit, in any case the operation of the rule that confessions of co-prisoners, standing alone, are legally insufficient for conviction.

Having regard to the foregoing considerations, the Courts have established the following rules with regard to this species of evidence :—

(1) *If there is (a) absolutely no other evidence in the case,(6) or (b) the other evidence is inadmissible,(7) such a confession alone will not sustain a conviction.*

Thus (a) a conviction of a person who is being tried together with other persons for the same offence cannot proceed merely on an uncorroborated statement in the confession of one of such other persons.(8) So where two prisoners were convicted under sections 312 and 203 of the Penal Code, and there was not, as the Court observed, a particle of evidence against the second prisoner except the confession of the co-prisoner, it was *held* that the case was one of no evidence, and that the conviction was bad in law and should be set aside.(9) If a prisoner were convicted upon such evidence,

(1) *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16, 25 (1873); *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., 69, 71, (1874); *R. v. Malappa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 196, 198 (1874); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr. 24 (1875); *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483 (1878); see ss. 133, 114, *post*.

(2) *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69, 71 (1874), *per* Phear, J.; and see *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., 24 (1875); *R. v. Bhawani*, 1 A., 664 (1878); *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 183 (1878); *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970 (1884); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, 10 B., 231 (1885); *R. v. Krishnabhat*, ib., 319 (1885); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1886); *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 490a (1886); *R. v. Babaji bin*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 175 (1888); *R. v. Ganapabhat*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 20 (1889) [the corroborative evidence must be more cogent and should be more strictly examined by the Court than when an accomplice gives evidence as a witness].

(3) S. 133, *post*.

(4) *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483, 484,

496 (1878), *per* Jackson and Ainslie, JJ.; *R. v. Babaji bin*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 175 (1888) [confessions made by accused persons at a joint trial cannot be treated as the evidence of accomplices against one another]; *R. v. Lakshmayya Pandarum*, 22 M., 491, 493 (1899).

(5) *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69, 71 (1874), *per* Phear, J.; *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483, 491, 496 (1878), *per* Jackson and Ainslie, JJ.

(6) Proceedings, 24th January 1873; 7 Mad. H. C. R., App. 15, followed in *R. v. Ambigara Hulagu*, 1 M., 163 (1876); *R. v. Bhawani*, 1 A., 364 (1878); *R. v. Ram Chand*, ib., 675 (1878); *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483, F. B. (1878); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, 10 B., 231 (1885); *R. v. Khandia*, 15 B., 66 (1890).

(7) *R. v. Ambigara Hulagu*, 1 M., 163 (1876).

(8) See cases cited in note (6), *ante*.

(9) Proceedings, 24th January 1873, 7 Mad. H. C. R., App., 15; followed in *R. v. Ambigara Hulagu*, 1 M., 63 (1876).

whether by a jury or otherwise and were to appeal to the High Court, the conviction ought to be set aside; further, any Sessions Judge trying such a case before a Jury ought to direct them to acquit the prisoner.(1) (b) Where the only evidence against the second prisoner was a confession made by the first prisoner, and a statement made by the second prisoner to a police constable, it was held that the latter statement was inadmissible, and that the second prisoner could not be convicted solely on the confession of the first.(2)

(2) (a) *The confessions of co-prisoners, to be rendered trustworthy, must be corroborated,*(3) (b) *aliunde by independent evidence, and not by the testimony of accomplices or approvers,*(4) (c) *as well in respect of the identity of all the persons affected by it, as of the corpus delicti.*(5)

(a) It is clear, for the reasons above-mentioned, that though admissible under section 30 and capable of being taken into consideration, no weight can be attached to the confession unless it is in the first place corroborated. The confessions of persons tried jointly for the same offence may be "considered" as against other parties then on their trial with them, but such confessions, when used as evidence against others, stand in need of corroboration.(6) When confessions of one co-prisoner are admissible against another co-prisoner, the utmost value that can be claimed for them is that if there is other untainted evidence against the accused they may be "considered" together with such evidence.(7) The corroborative evidence must be more cogent and should be more strictly examined by the Court than when an accomplice gives evidence as a witness, for a confession cannot be treated as of the same value as the evidence of an accomplice.(8) (b) In the next place, the corroboration must be by independent evidence and not by the testimony of accomplices or approvers. For, if instead of being the statement of a fellow-prisoner, it had been evidence given on oath and subject to cross-examination, it would not be anything else than the evidence of an accomplice, which itself in general requires corroboration derived from evidence which is independent of accomplice-testimony. The testimony of one accomplice is not sufficient corroboration of another. And further, in so far as a confession does not stand as high as the testimony of an accomplice, there is a greater necessity for independent corroboration.(9) (c) Thirdly, not only must there

(1) *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483, 490 (1878), per Garth, C. J.

(2) *R. v. Ambigara Hulagu*, supra.

(3) *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); *R. v. Koonjo Leth*, 20 W. R., Cr., 1, 3 (1873), v. post; *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69 (1874); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1885); *R. v. Ashootosh Chukerbutty*, 4 C., 483 (1878); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, 10 B., 231 (1885); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885); *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886); *R. v. Ganapabhat*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 20 (1889).

(4) *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, supra; *R. v. Mohesh Biewas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16 (1873); *R. v. Koonjo Leth*, supra, 3. ["The confession of K. L. of course could not have been legally used against the others at all excepting to such an extent as it was substantially corroborated by unimpeachable evidence, aliunde " per Phear, J.]: *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra; *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 196; *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 43 (1876); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, 10 B., 231 (1885); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885); *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886)

(5) *Mohesh Biewas*, supra, 21; *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra; *R. v. Budhu Nauka*, 1 B., 475 (1876); *R. v. Kaliyappa Gounden*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 494 (1883); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, supra; *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra.

(6) *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, supra.

(7) *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, supra.

(8) *R. v. Ganapabhat*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 20 (1889). See cases cited ante, on page.

(9) *R. v. Mohesh Biewas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 12, 25 (1873); *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57, 58 ["Tainted evidence is not made better by being doubled in quantity: " as it would be, where the only corroboration is accomplice testimony]: *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra [a second accomplice does not improve the position of the first]. *R. v. Koonjo Leth*, supra, 3, v. ante; *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra; *R. v. Malapa bin Kapana*, supra, and cases cited, ante. One confession does not corroborate another; *Takanah v. R.*, 10 C. W. N., xvi (1906). It may be generally stated that where there are two sets of evidence neither of which can alone be accepted without corroboration, they cannot each in its turn be taken to

be corroboration as to the *corpus delicti*, but also as to the identity of all the persons concerned. The question is not whether the story is generally true, but whether it is true in the particular points which affect the persons who are accused by him, because it is just at those points that the reason for suspicion and uncertainty comes into force.(1) The accomplice (and, therefore, *a fortiori*, a confessing prisoner) must be corroborated not only as to one but as to all of the persons affected by the evidence and corroboration of his evidence as to one prisoner does not entitle his evidence against another to be accepted without corroboration.(2)

(3) *The confessions of prisoners are not sufficient corroboration of the testimony of an accomplice, either as to the corpus delicti, or the identity of the persons affected.*(3) For the corroboration which is needed of an accomplice's testimony is evidence which is independent of accomplices. But a confession of a prisoner, if given on oath, would only be the evidence of an accomplice, and as a mere confession it is even of less value, and hence it can never afford corroboration of the evidence of an accomplice, the tainted evidence of which is not made more trustworthy by a tainted confession (*v. ante*).

Upon the question as to what independent evidence is legally sufficient corroboration of the confession, it is necessary to bear in mind that being evidence of a very defective character, the confession requires especially careful scrutiny before it can be safely relied on.(4) The corroborative evidence must be more cogent and should be more strictly examined by the Court than when an accomplice gives evidence as a witness.(5) There is no doubt as to the sufficiently corroborative character of the testimony of independent and credible eye-witnesses, or of a confession made by the accused(6) in addition to the confession by his co-prisoner implicating him; but doubt may arise in cases where the evidence is circumstantial.(7) The rulings on this point are not uniform. In one case it seems to have been thought that if the other evidence "tends"

corroborate the other, and joined together so as to justify any court in acting in such evidence. *R. v. Jadob Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899); s. c., 27 C., 295.

(1) *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, supra, at p. 21; and *R. v. Budhu Nanku*, 1 B., 475 (1876); and *R. v. Chatur Purshotam*, cited in note to same; *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra; *R. v. Kaliyappa Gounden*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 494 (1883); *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, 10 B., 231, 233 (1885). [In this case the prisoner was released, as the confession was not corroborated "by any independent evidence to show that the appellant was one of the house-breakers."] *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885), see p. 184, note, *ante*.

(2) *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra.

(3) *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873); *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, 19 W. R., Cr., 16, 21, 25 (1873); *R. v. Malappa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 106 (1874); *R. v. Krishnabhat*, 10 B., 319 (1886); *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69 (1874); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1875); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885); *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 43 (1876); *R. v. Budhu Nanku*, 1 B., 475 (1876); *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970 (1884); *R. v. Alagappan Bali*, Weir, 3rd Ed., 499a (1886); *R. v. Chand valad Ibrahim*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 125 (1888).

(4) *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69

(1874); *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24 (1875).

(5) *R. v. Ganapabhat*, 14 Ind. Jur., N. S., 20 (1889); see also *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra.

(6) See *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 39, 60 (1873); *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 44 (1876); *R. v. Bayaji Kom*, 14 Ind. Jur., 384 (1886); see *R. v. Baru Nayar*, 19 M., 482 (1896), where under the circumstances of that case the corroborating evidence was held to be sufficient.

(7) See (1) as to possession or discovery of property (a) on charge of theft, dacoity, dishonestly receiving: *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, supra; *R. v. Naga*, supra; *R. v. Ram Saran*; *R. v. Koonjo Leth*, supra; *R. v. Chunder Bhattacharjee*, supra; *R. v. Kaliappa Gounden*, supra; *R. v. Hardeen*, 5 N.-W. P., 217 (1873); *R. v. Krishnabhat*, supra; *R. v. Dosa Jiva*, supra; (b) on a charge of murder or injury to the body: *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra; (2) as to other circumstantial evidence: (a) absence from home: *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, supra; *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, supra; (b) sudden disappearance: *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, supra; (c) presence in company of other accused: *R. v. Kaliappa Gounden*, supra; *R. v. Ram Saran*, supra; (d) medical evidence: *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, supra; (e) ill-feeling: *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, supra; (f) finding of instrument of crime: *R. v. Mohesh Biswas*, supra.

to conviction it would be sufficient.(1) Where, in another prosecution, the circumstantial evidence constituted "a very strong *prima facie* case," it was held to be sufficiently corroborative.(2) Again, it has been held that corroboration by circumstantial evidence is not sufficient "unless the circumstances constituting corroboration would, if believed to exist, themselves support a conviction."(3) Lastly, it has been said that "how far any corroborative evidence would be sufficient, coupled with the confession, to convict a prisoner, must depend upon the circumstances of each particular case."(4)

Upon the manner in which the confessions are to be taken into consideration, and upon the relation in which the confessions stand towards the other evidence in the case, the rulings are also not uniform. In some it has been laid down that they cannot be used as the basis of a case, but only as corroborative of other independent evidence, because they are not "evidence,"(5) or if they are "evidence," they are "evidence" of a very weak character.(6) In other cases they have been treated as the basis of a case requiring only corroboration. The matter, however, is of no practical importance, as whether they be treated in either of the above modes, the issue of guilt will (if the confession be sufficiently corroborated) be determined upon a consideration of the whole of the evidence, including therein the confessions and the other independent evidence; both of these are elements in the case which, when combined, offer the material for the Court's decision, whichever of the two be regarded as the prior element or basis.(7)

A retracted confession should carry practically no weight as against a person other than the maker; it is not made on oath, it is not tested by cross-examination, and its truth is denied by the maker himself who has thus lied on one or other of the occasions. The very fullest corroboration would be necessary in such a case, far more than would be demanded for the sworn testimony of an accomplice on oath.(8)

"As against such other person as well as against the person who makes such confession."

This section must be read subject to the provisions contained in those which precede it. Therefore a confession by one of several persons, which is inadmissible under sections 24—26, and when there is no "discovery" under section 27, will be inadmissible under this section as against both the maker of it and the person implicated thereby. If it is not inadmissible, under sections 24—26, against the maker, it is admissible under this section, provided that it satisfies its terms, as well against the maker as against the other whom it affects. If, however, it is excluded by sections 24—26, but there is discovery under section 27, then so much of the whole as leads immediately to the discovery being made admissible thereunder is also admissible under section 30 against both, if it is a "confession" on the part of the maker and "affects himself and some other" co-accused, but not otherwise. A confession partly(9) admissible against the maker under sections 27 is admissible under section 30 against his fellow-prisoner, only when the admissible part is a "confession" of the maker's guilt, and "affects" himself and the co-accused as against whom it is considered. If

(1) *R. v. Chunder Bhuttacharjee*, 24 W. R., Cr., 42 (1875), per Jackson, J.: A similar view seems to be indicated in *R. v. Bayaji Kom*, 14 Ind. Jur., 384 (1886).

(2) *R. v. Naga*, 23 W. R., Cr., 24, 25 (1875), per Phear, J.

(3) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 483, per Jackson and MacDonnell, JJ.

(4) *Ib.*, 490, per Garth, C. J.

(5) *R. v. Chunder Bhuttacharjee*, W. R., Cr., 42 (1875).

(6) *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, 4 C., 483, per Jackson, MacDonnell, and Broughton, JJ.

(7) This seems to be the view of Garth, C. J., in *R. v. Ashootosh Chuckerbutty*, supra. As a matter of convenience, however, it may be desirable to make the confession the starting-point or basis, and then to consider how far the independent evidence, direct or circumstantial, supports it.

(8) *Yasin v. R.*, 28 C., 689 (1901).

(9) See *R. v. Rama Birapa*, 3 B., 12 (1878).

the admissible part is a "confession," and "affects" both persons, it cannot be first rejected as against co-prisoner *B* on the ground that the whole confession was unduly obtained, and then that very part admitted as against the maker *A*, on the ground of discovery, but should be admitted under section 30 against both ;(1) though on taking it into consideration no weight would be attached to it, as against *B*, unless it was sufficiently corroborated, and the mere discovery, though it might be sufficient for the conviction of *A*, would not generally of itself, apart from other evidence to show *B*'s complicity, corroborate *A* sufficiently as to *B*'s being concerned in the offence.

31. Admissions are not conclusive proof of the matters admitted, but they may operate as estoppels under the provisions hereinafter contained.

Admission not conclusive proof but may estop.

Principle.—The policy of the law favours the investigation of truth by all expedient methods. The doctrine of estoppels, by which further investigation is precluded, being an exception to the general rule, and being adopted only for the sake of general convenience, and for the prevention of fraud, will not be extended beyond the reasons on which it is founded.(2) Therefore admissions, whether written or oral, which do not operate by way of estoppel, constitute only *prima facie* and rebuttable evidence against their makers and those claiming under them, as between them and others.(3)

s. 17 (" Admission " defined.)

s. 115 (Estoppel.)

s. 4 (" Conclusive proof. ")

Taylor, Ev., §§ 817—819, 854—861 ; Norton, Ev., 151 ; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 194 ; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 62 ; Powell, Ev., 288—290 ; Best, Ev., §§ 529, 530.

This section deals with the *effect*, in respect of conclusiveness, of admission, when proved. Every admission is evidence against the person by whom it is made ; but it is always for the Court to consider what weight, if any, is to be given to an admission, or any other evidence ; it is not conclusive merely because it is legally admissible.(4) It is only so in certain cases, for instance, where it has been acted upon by the party to whom it was made.(5) "A statement made by a party is not, *ipso facto*, conclusive against him, though it may be used against him and may be evidence, more or less weighty, possibly even conclusive, according to the circumstances of each case and the result come to by judicial investigation."(6) Though admissions may be proved against the party making them, it is always open to the maker to show that the statements were mistaken or untrue, except in the case in which they operate as estoppels.(7) The subject was clearly illustrated in the case

Effect of admissions.

(1) See *R. v. Rama Birappa*, 3 B., 12 (1878).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 817.

(3) Powell, Ev., 288 : thus a receipt endorsed on a bill, and generally, all parol receipts, are only *prima facie* evidence of payment, *ib.*, 289 : in general, a person's conduct and language have not the effect of operating against him by way of estoppel, " *per Chambre, J.*, in *Smith v. Taylor*, 1 N. R., 210.

(4) *Bulley v. Bulley*, L. R., 9 Ch. App., 739, 747 ; *Ayetun v. Ram Sebuk*, 12 W. R., 156 (1890).

(5) *Janan Choudhry v. Doolar Choudhry*, 18 W. R., 347 (1972) ; *Brojendra Coomar v. The Birman Dacca Municipality*, 20 W. R., 223

(1873) ; *Yasvant Puttu v. Radhabai*, 14 B., 312 (1889). An admission made by a party in other cases may be taken as evidence against him, but cannot operate against him as an estoppel in a case in which his opponents are persons to whom the admission was not made, and who are not proved to have heard of it, or to have been in any way misled by it : or to have acted in reliance upon it. *Chunder Kant v. Pearer Mohun*, 5 W. R., 209 (1866) ; see *Mussumat Oodey v. Mussumat Ladoo*, 13 Moo. I. A., 585, 600 (1870).

(6) *Ayetun v. Ram Sebuk*, *supra*.

(7) See s. 115, *post*, and notes thereto, as to admissions which have been held to operate or not as estoppels.

of *Heane v. Rogers*, (1) in which Bayley, J., observed : "There is no doubt but that the express admissions of a party to the suit, or admissions implied from his conduct, are evidence, and strong evidence against him : but we think that he is at liberty to prove that such admissions were mistaken or were untrue and is not estopped or concluded by them, unless another person has been induced by them to alter his condition ; in such a case, the party is estopped from disputing their truth with respect to that person (and those claiming under him), and that transaction ; but as to third persons he is not bound. It is a well-established rule of law, that estoppels bind only parties and privies, and not stranger." (2) The doctrine propounded in this case, that a party is always at liberty to prove that his admissions were founded on mistake, unless his opponent has been induced by them to alter his condition, is as applicable to mistakes in respect of legal liability, as to those in respect of matters of facts. (3) Where a defendant seeks to make use of statements which have been put in evidence, and to treat them as admissions by the plaintiff who put them in, it is competent for the plaintiff to show the real nature of the transaction to which they relate and to get rid of the effect of the apparent admissions. (4) Even if an admission was made with a fraudulent purpose, the party making it may show what was the real state of facts. (5) So where a trader, intending to defraud his creditors, delivered his goods to a friend, and made out an invoice to him and a receipt for the fictitious price, it was held open to him, when these documents were put in evidence, in an action brought by him to recover the goods from the pretended purchaser, to show that they were untrue. (6) And a party claiming under another who has made admissions as to a transaction to which that other was a party, is at liberty to allege and prove that the admissions were made with a fraudulent purpose, and were not true, and to show the real nature of the transaction. (7)

But though a mere admission is not legally conclusive, the circumstances under, or the occasion upon which it was made, or its formal and deliberate

(1) 9 B. & C., 577, 586, 587.

(2) See *Janan Chowdhry v. Doolar Chowdhry*, 18 W. R., 347 (1872); *Ayctun v. Rom Sebuk*, 12 W. R., 156 (1869); *Ram Surun v. Pran Peary*, 13 Moo. I.A., 551 (1870); *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, 14 B. L. R., App., 3 (1874); *Sreenath Roy v. Bindoo Bashinee*, 20 W. R., 112 (1873); *Brojendra Coomar v. Chairman, Dacca Municipality*, 20 W. R., 223 (1873); *Sreemutty Debia v. Bimola Soonduree*, 21 W. R., 422 (1874); *Mussumat Oodey v. Mussumat Ladoo*, 13 Moo. I. A., 585, 599, 600 (1870); *Musamat Luteefoonissa v. Goor Surun*, 18 W. R., 485, 493, 494 (1872); [where a defendant seeks to make use of statements which have been put in evidence and to treat them as admissions by the plaintiff who put them in, it is competent for the plaintiff to show the real nature of the transaction to which they relate, and to get rid of the effect of the apparent admissions. See also *Mussumat Ushrufooneesa v. Baboo Gridharee*, 19 W. R., 118 (1873), in which the Privy Council held that the fact of a party having admitted the execution of a deed in a former suit did not prevent her from contesting the validity of the transactions evidenced thereby, and showing that it was colourable and not real; and see generally as to the ordinarily inconclusive character of admissions : *Sreenath Nag v.*

Mon Mohiner, 6 W. R., 35 (1866); *Gordon Stuart v. Beejoy Gobind*, 8 W. R., 291 (1867); *Grish Chunder v. Issur Chunder*, 12 W. R., 226 (1829); *Mahomed Haneef v. Mozkur Ali*, 15 W. R., 290 (1871); *Shaiikh Komuroodeen v. Shaiikh Monye*, 16 W. R., 220 (1871); *Mussumat Ushrufooneesa v. Baboo Gridharee*, 19 W. R., 118 (1873); *Bodh Singh v. Ganeschunder Sen*, 19 W. R., 356 (1873).

(3) *Newton v. Liddiard*, 12 Qb. B., 925 927; such a mistaken impression, however, will not exclude his admission, though it will impair its weight as evidence against him : *Newton v. Belcher*, 1 Q. B., 921; Taylor, Ev., § 819; *Roscoe, N. P., Ev.*, 62; 1 Phillips & Arn., 354; see *Gopee Lall v. Chundraoee Bahoojee*, 19 W. R., 13 (1873), as to admissions involving erroneous conclusions of law.

(4) *Mussumat Foolbibi v. Goor Surun*, 18 W. R., 485 (1872).

(5) *Ram Surun v. Mussumat Pranpeary*, 13 Moo. I.A., 551 (1870); *Sreenath Roy v. Bindoo Bashinee*, 20 W. R., 112 (1873); *Brojendra Coomar v. Chairman, Dacca Municipality*, 20 W. R., 223, 224 (1873); *Sreemutty Debia v. Bimola Soonduree*, 21 W. R., 422 (1874).

(6) *Bowes v. Foster*, 27 L. J., Ex., 263.

(7) *Sreenath Roy v. Bindoo Bashinee*, 20 W. R., 112 (1873).

character may entitle it to the greatest weight and may require very strong and a clear evidence to rebut the inferences which may be drawn from it.(1) Although it may be shown that the facts were different from what on a former occasion they were stated to be, and though it may be shown (if it were so) that a former statement is false, strong evidence may, under the particular circumstances, be required to prove that what the parties had deliberately asserted was altogether untrue.(2) Moreover, an admission, if of a sufficiently grave character, may have the effect of shifting the *onus* of proof.(3) "As the weight of an admission depends on the circumstances under which it was made, these circumstances may always be proved to impeach or enhance its credibility. Thus the admission (unless amounting to an estoppel) may be shown by the party against whom it is tendered to be untrue; or to have been made under a mistake of law or fact; or to have been uttered in ignorance, levity, or an abnormal condition of mind. On the other hand, the weight of the admission increases with the knowledge and deliberation of the speaker, or the solemnity of the occasion on which it was made."(4) As to admissions made "without prejudice," and admissions obtained under compulsion, *v. ante*, s. 23, and p. 145.

(1) *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, 14 B. L. R., App., 3 (1874); 21 W. R., 414; *Hunsa Koor v. Sheo Gobind*, 24 W. R., 431, 432 (1875); *Mahomed Hanef v. Mozhar Ali*, 15 W. R., 280 (1871); the value of an admission depends upon the circumstances under which it was made; *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 62; *R. v. Simmonds*, 1 C. & K., 164, 166; where it is a mere inference drawn from facts, the admission goes no further than the facts proved; *Bulley v. Bulley*, L. R., 9 Ch., 739; and

generally, as to the weight to be attached to admissions, *v. ante*, p. 117 and *post*.

(2) *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, *supra*; see *last note*; and *post*.

(3) *Forbes v. Mir Mahomed*, 5 B. L. R., 529, 540 (1870); 14 W. R. (P. C.), 28; 13 Moo. I. A., 438.

(4) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 194; *Best*, Ev. §§ 529, 530; *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 854—861; *Roscoe* N. P. Ev., 62.

STATEMENTS BY PERSONS WHO CANNOT BE CALLED AS WITNESSES.

Section 32.

The provisions in the following section constitute further exceptions to the rule which excludes hearsay.(1) As a general rule, oral evidence must be direct.(2) The eight paragraphs of the following section may be regarded as exceptions to that general rule. The purpose and reason of the Hearsay rule is the key to the exceptions to it which are mainly based on two considerations—a necessity for the evidence and a circumstantial guarantee of trustworthiness.(3) It may be impossible, or it may cause unreasonable expense or delay to procure the attendance of a witness who, if present before the Court, could give direct evidence on the matter in question; and it may also be that this witness has made a statement, either written or verbal, with reference to such matter under such circumstances that the truth of this statement may reasonably be presumed. In such a case the law as enacted by section 32 dispenses with directoral evidence of the fact and with the safeguard for truth provided by cross-examination and the sanction of an oath, the probability of the statement being true depending upon other safeguards which are mentioned in the following paragraphs.(4) The truth of the declarations are deemed to be *prima facie* guaranteed by the special conditions of admissibility imposed. An important difference between the law in India and in England is that in the latter country this class of evidence can only be received where the author of the statement is *dead*.(5) The ground for its admissibility being the absence of any better evidence, the other conditions mentioned in the section under which, in India, such evidence is receivable are consonant with reason and general convenience. These conditions of admissibility apply to *all* the eight classes of evidence which it comprises. It is for the Judge in his discretion to say whether the alleged expense and delay is such as justifies the admission of the evidence, without insisting on the attendance of the author of the statement.(6) The statement referred to in all the eight paragraphs of section 32 are evidence against all the world unlike statements receivable under the sections relating to admissions which may only be proved as against the person who makes them or his representative in interest.(7) But an admission may be proved by or on behalf of the person making it when it is of such a nature that, if the person making it were dead, it would be relevant as between third persons under the thirty-second section.(8)

Section 33

The nature of the evidence in the case of depositions in former trials, and the grounds upon which such evidence is receivable is considered in the *Notes* to section 33, *post*.

The general ground of admissibility of the evidence mentioned in both sections 32 and 33 is that in the cases there in question no better evidence is to be had.(9)

(1) See *Sturla v. Freccia*, L. R., 5 App. Cas. 639, *per* Lord Blackburn.

(2) S. 60, *post*.

(3) Wigmore, Ev., § 1420.

(4) Field, Ev., 169, 170.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art., 25.

(6) Norton, Ev., 174, 175.

(7) *Ib.*, 143; Field, Ev., 181; s. 21, *ante*.

(8) S. 21, cl. (1), *ante*: *ib.*, illa. (b), (c); as to cess-returns, see Cess Act, IX (B. C.) of 1890.

(9) Steph. Introd., 165.

The ground of admissibility of "dying declarations," as they are called, is said to rest, *firstly* on necessity,(1) the injured person, who is generally the principal witness, being dead; and, *secondly*, on the *presumption* that the solemnity of the approach of death impels the party to speak the truth and supplies the obligation of an oath. *Nemo moriturus presumitur mentiri*.(2) It has been said however that dying declarations in India are not to be regarded as if they were made in England.(3) And Mr. Field states that he has in more than one instance known a statement made by a person, who did not expect to live many hours, turn out to be wholly and utterly untrue.(4) According to English law, it is the *impression* of *impending* death, and not the rapid succession of death in point of fact, which renders the testimony admissible.(5) But in so far as it is not necessary under this Act that the declaration should have been made under expectation of death,(6) the first named ground appears to be more properly that on which this kind of evidence is receivable. When, however, the statement has been so made, it will further have the sanction which the approach of death affords in the greater number of cases. According to English law evidence of this description is admissible in no civil case, and in criminal cases only in the single instance of homicide (*v. post*). But the above-mentioned sanction has nothing to do with the nature of the crime or other act to which the evidence relates; it is just as existent in the case of declarations relating to the commission of one offence as another. Further, if this evidence be admitted on the ground of necessity, that necessity is just as likely to exist where the deceased person has been robbed, or raped, or assaulted, as where he or she has been murdered.(7) And therefore under the Act the statement is admissible, whatever may be the nature of the proceeding in which the cause of the death of the person, who made the statement, comes into question (*v. post*). Three reasons have been given for restricting the application of this evidence to cases of homicide: (a) the danger of perjury in fabricating declarations, the truth or falsehood of which it is impossible to ascertain; (b) the danger of letting in incomplete statements, which, though true as far as they go, do not constitute "the whole truth;" (c) the experienced fact, that, implicit reliance cannot in all cases be placed on the declarations of a dying person; for his body may have survived the powers of his mind; or his recollection, if his senses are not impaired, may not be perfect; or, for the sake of ease, and to be rid of the importunity of those around him, he may say, or seem to say, whatever they choose to suggest.(8) These considerations, though they have not been regarded by the framers of the Act as sufficient to exclude this form of evidence in all cases other than those of homicide, may yet well be borne in mind when estimating the *weight* to be allowed to dying statements in particular cases.(9) This kind of evidence has been found to be on the whole useful and necessary, but the caution with which it should be received has often been commented upon. It will often happen that the particulars of the violence to which the deceased has spoken were likely to have occurred under circumstances of confusion and surprise calculated to prevent their being accurately observed. The consequences also of the violence may occasion an injury to the mind, and an indistinctness of memory as to the particular

Statements
as to cause
of death
(s. 32, cl. 1).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 716; Norton, Ev., 176; Rose, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 27, 28. This ground seems not to have been admitted in *R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee*, 6 W. R., Cr., 75 (1866).

(2) Taylor, Ev., §§ 714, 717, 718; *R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee*, supra; In the matter of *Sheikh Taseo*, 14 W. R., Cr., 11, 13 (1871); see observations of Eyre, L. C. B., in *R. v. Woodcock*, 1 Lea, 502, cited in the last-mentioned case at p. 13,

and in Field, Ev., 170; Alderson, B., in *Ashton's* case, 2 Lew. Cr., 147; Wigmore, Ev., § 1438.

(3) Whitley Stokes, ii, 841.

(4) Field, Ev., pp. 174, 175.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 718.

(6) *v. post*, s. 32, cl. (1), Commentary.

(7) *R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee*, supra, 76.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 716.

(9) Field, Ev., 171.

transaction. The deceased may have stated his inferences from facts, concerning which he may have drawn a wrong conclusion, or he may have omitted important particulars, from not having his attention called to them. Such evidence, therefore, is liable to be very incomplete. He may naturally, also, be disposed to give a partial account of the occurrence, although possibly not influenced by animosity or ill-will. But it cannot be concealed that animosity and resentment are not unlikely to be felt in such a situation.(1) Such considerations show the necessity of caution in receiving impressions from accounts given by persons in a dying state ; especially when it is considered that they cannot be subjected to the power of cross-examination, and the security afforded by the terror of punishment and the penalties for perjury cannot exist in this case. Further, the remarks before made on verbal statements which have been heard and reported by witnesses applies equally to dying declarations ; namely, that they are liable to be misunderstood and misreported, from inattention, from misunderstanding or from infirmity of memory.(2) Where the declaration of a person wounded by the accused in committing dacoity was made on the 13th August 1899, and he died on the 20th August of the same year and there was no other evidence to prove that the death was caused or accelerated by the wounds received at the dacoity, or that it was the transaction which resulted in his death, it was held that his declaration ought not to have been admitted in evidence.”(3)

Statements made in the course of business
(s. 32, cl. 2).

The English rule as to the admissibility of these statements is subject to several restrictions which, as such, appear to have no place in the Act (*v. post*). The considerations which have induced the Courts to recognise this species of evidence have been said to be principally these : “ That, in the absence of all suspicion of sinister motives, a fair presumption arises that entries made in the ordinary routine of business are correct, since the process of invention implying trouble, it is easier to state what is true than what is false ; that such entries usually form a link in a chain of circumstances, which mutually corroborate each other ; that false entries would be likely to bring clerks into disgrace with their employers ; that, as most entries made in the course of business are subject to the inspection of several persons, an error would be exposed to speedy discovery ; and that, as the facts to which they relate are generally known but to few persons, a relaxation of the strict rules of evidence in favour of such entries may often prove convenient, if not necessary, for the due investigation of truth.”(4)

Statements against interest
(s. 32, cl. 3).

The ground of reception of such statements is the presumption that what a man states against his interest is probably true. Self-interest is a sufficient security against wilful mis-statement, mistake of fact, or want of information on the part of the declarant. The place of the tests of oath and cross-examination is in some measure supplied by the circumstances of the declarant and the character of his statement. Lastly, the inconveniences that would result from the exclusion of this kind of evidence are considered to be greater, in general, than any which are likely to be experienced from its admission.(5)

(1) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 32, 33 ; 1 *Phill. & Arn.*, Ev., 251 : see *Taylor*, Ev., § 722 : falsehood and the passion of revenge must also be guarded against, and this more especially in India : see remarks in *Field*, Ev., 174, 175 ; *Whitley Stokes*, ii, 841, cited *ante*.

(2) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., *ib.* : 1 *Phill. & Arn.*, *ib.*

(3) *R. v. Rudra Fakirappa*, 2 *Bom. L. R.*, 331 (1900).

(4) *Taylor*, Ev., § 697 ; *Wills*, Ev., 125 ; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 250.

(5) *Taylor*, Ev., § 668 ; *Best*, Ev., § 500 ; *Phipson* Ev., 3rd Ed., 241 ; *Wills*, Ev., 130 ; *Wigmore*, Ev., § 1457 ; the attention and care ordinarily given by men to concerns in which their interests are involved are supposed to be a sufficient guarantee against inaccuracy. “ It is, however, easy to conceive cases, e.g., that of a heedless spendthrift heir, who has just succeeded to an inheritance, in which these guarantees would be of little value. This is, however, a point concerned not with the admissibility, but with the

The third clause of section 32 extends the rule as accepted in English Courts. For, while in the latter the interest involved must be pecuniary or proprietary, no other kind being sufficient,(1) under the Indian Act the statement is admissible when, if true, it would expose, or would have exposed, the declarant to a criminal prosecution or to a suit for damages (*v. post*). It may well be thought that a declaration by which a man makes himself liable to a criminal prosecution or payment of damages, offers as good a guarantee for its truthfulness as one simply against his pecuniary or proprietary interest.(2) Though the ground of admissibility of this kind of evidence is the improbability that a party would falsely make a declaration to fix himself with liability, yet cases may be put where his doing so would be an advantage to him.(3)

The admissibility of hearsay evidence respecting such matters is said to rest mainly on the following grounds: "That the origin of the rights claimed is usually of so ancient a date, and the rights themselves are of so undefined and general a character, that direct proof of their existence and nature can seldom be obtained, and ought not to be required; that in matters in which the community are interested all persons must be deemed conversant; that, as common rights are naturally talked of in public, and as the nature of such rights excludes the probability of individual bias, what is dropped in conversation respecting them may be presumed to be true; that the general interest which belongs to the subject would lead to immediate contradiction from others, if the statements proved were false; that reputation can hardly exist without the concurrence of many parties unconnected with each other, who are all like interested in investigating the subject; that such concurrence furnishes strong presumptive evidence of truth; and that it is this prevailing current of assertion which is resorted to as evidence, for to this every member of the community is supposed to be privy and to contribute his share."(4) The term "interest" here does not mean that which is interesting from gratifying curiosity, or a love of information or amusement; but that in which a class of the community have a pecuniary interest, or some interest by which their legal rights or liabilities are affected.(5) But hearsay is not evidence of matters of mere private interest; for respecting these direct proof may be given, and no trustworthy reputation is likely to arise.(6) But although a private interest should be involved with a matter of public interest, the reputation respecting rights and liabilities affecting classes of the community cannot be excluded, or this relaxation of the rule against the admission of hearsay evidence would often be found unavailing.(7) Evidence of this description is frequently included under the general term "reputation."(8) Strictly

Matters of public and general interest (s. 32, cl. 4).

weight of the evidence." Field, *Ev.*, 181, and see note, *post*.

(1) *Sussex Peerage Case*, 11 C. & F., 103—114, explained and acted upon in *Davis v. Lloyd*, 1 C. & Kir., 276; *Illustration* (f) is particularly pointed to this case, and indicates the departure in this Act from the English rule.

(2) Norton, *Ev.*, 184.

(3) Best, *Ev.*, § 500; e.g., the accounts of the receiver or steward of an estate have, through neglect or worse, got into a state of derangement which it is desirable to conceal from his employer; and one very obvious way of setting the balance straight is by falsely charging himself with having received money from a particular person. *Ib.*

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 608, and cases there cited

R. v. Bedfordshire, 4 E. & B., 542; Starkie, *Ev.* 4th Ed., 43—50, 186—190.

(5) *R. v. Bedfordshire*, *supra*, per Lord Campbell.

(6) *Ib.*: and see per Lord Kenyon, in *Morewood v. Wood*, 14 East., 327n.; Norton, *Ev.*, 185. In *Weeks v. Sparke*, 1 M. & S., 690, Bayley, J., modifies rule thus: "I take it that where the term public right is used, it does not mean public in the literal sense, but is synonymous with general; that is, what concerns a multitude of persons." *Gresley, Ev.*, 305.

(7) *R. v. Bedfordshire*, *supra*.

(8) Starkie, *Ev.*, 4th Ed., 43, *et seq.*, 186n.: see as to the difference between reputation of a fact and evidence of a fact; *Mooley v. Davis*, 11 Price, 167, *arguendo*.

speaking, "general reputation" is the general result or conclusion formed by society as to any public fact or usage, by the aid of the united knowledge and experience of its individual members. Such fact may, according to English law, be proved not only by such general reputation, but by the declarations of those who were likely to have possessed a knowledge on the subject derived either from their own observation or the information of others.(1)

Statements as to relationship, etc. (s. 33, clis. 5, 6).

Section 32 in its fifth and sixth clauses deals with two classes of statements which are usually treated by English text-writers under the single head of matters of pedigree and is in some respects more extensive than, and differs from, the English rule on the same subject (*v. post*). The grounds upon which this class of statements is received are—necessity—such inquiries generally involving remote facts of family history known to but few, and incapable of direct proof; and—the special means of knowledge which are possessed by the declarant.(2)

Statements in document relating to transaction by which any right or custom was created, claimed and the like.

As to statements in documents relating to a transaction by which any right and custom was created, claimed or the like. See *post*, and the thirteenth section, *ante*.

Statements made by a number of persons, and expressing feelings or impressions.

As to statements made by a number of persons, and expressing feelings or impressions (*v. post*).

Burden of proof; contradiction; corroboration.

Before statements or depositions under section 32 or 33 are admissible, it must be shown that the circumstances and conditions mentioned and imposed by those sections exist; as that the person who made the statement sought to be proved is dead, or cannot be found, or the like. The burden of proving this is on the person who wishes to give the evidence.(3) Whenever any statement relevant under section 32 or 33 is proved, all matters may be proved either in order to contradict or corroborate it, or in order to impeach or confirm the credit of the person by whom it was made, which might have been proved if that person had been called as a witness and had denied upon cross-examination the truth of the matter suggested.(4)

Cases in which statement of relevant fact by person who is dead or cannot be found, &c., is relevant.

32 Statements, written or verbal,(5) of relevant facts made by a person who is dead, or who cannot be found, or who has become incapable of giving evidence, or whose attendance cannot be procured without an amount of delay or expense which, under the circumstances of the case, appears to the Court unreasonable, are themselves relevant facts in the following cases:—

When it relates to cause of death.

(1) When the statement is made by a person as to the cause of his death, or as to any of the circumstances of the transaction which resulted in his death, in cases in which the cause of that person's death comes into question.

(1) Starkie, Ev., 43, 44.
 (2) See Taylor, Ev., § 635; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 268; Gresley, Ev., 319, and *post*.
 (3) S. 104, *post*.
 (4) S. 158, *post*: see further as to proof, the

Commentary to ss. 32, 33, *post*.
 (5) As to the meaning of this expression, see *Chandra Nath v. Nilmadhub Bhattacharjee*, 26 C., 236; s. c., 3 C. W. N., 88 (1896), and *post*.

Such statements are relevant whether the person who made them was or was not, at the time when they were made, under expectation of death, and whatever may be the nature of the proceeding in which the cause of his death comes into question.(1)

(2) When the statement was made by such person in the ordinary course of business,(2) and in particular when it consists of any entry or memorandum made by him in books kept in the ordinary course of business, or in the discharge of professional duty, or of an acknowledgment written or signed by him of the receipt of money, goods, securities or property of any kind, or of a document used in commerce written or signed by him, or of the date of a letter or other document usually dated, written or signed by him.(3)

Or is made in course of business :

(3) When the statement is against the pecuniary or proprietary interest of the person making it, or when, if true, it would expose him or would have exposed him to a criminal prosecution or to a suit for damages.(4)

Or against interest of maker :

(4) When the statement gives the opinion of any such person, as to the existence of any public right or custom or matter of public or general interest, of the existence of which, if it existed, he would have been likely to be aware, and when such statement was made before any controversy as to such right, custom or matter had arisen.(5)

Or gives opinion as to public right or custom or matters of general interest

(5) When the statement relates to the existence of any relationship by blood, marriage or adoption between persons as to whose relationship by blood, marriage or adoption the person making the statement had special means of knowledge, and when the statement was made before the question in dispute was raised.(6)

Or relates to existence of relationship.

(6) When the statement relates to the existence of any relationship by blood, marriage or adoption between persons deceased, and is made in any will or deed relating to the affairs of the family to which any such deceased person belonged, or in any family pedigree, or upon any tombstone, family portrait or other thing on which such statements are usually made and when such statement was made before the question in dispute was raised.(6)

Or is made in will or deed relating to family affairs.

[(1) *Ills.* (a); v. *ante*, p. 190, and *post*, p. 198.

(2) As to the meaning of ordinary course of business, see *Ningara v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63 (1897), and *post*, p. 203.

(3) *Ills.* (b), (c), (d), (g), (h), (j): see 21, *ills.* (b), (c), and *ante*, p. 192, and *post*, pp. 201, 202.

(4) *Ills.* (e), (f), v. *ante*, p. 192, and *post*, notes to clause 3.

(5) *Ills.* (i); v. *ante*, p. 192, and *post*, notes to clause 4.

(6) *Ills.* (k), (l), (m); v. *ante*, p. 193 and *post*, notes to clauses (5) & (6).

Or in document relating to transaction mentioned in s. 13, cl. (a);

Or is made by several persons, and expresses feelings relevant to matter in question.

(7) When the statement is contained in any deed, will or other document which relates to any such transaction as is mentioned in section 13, clause (a). (1)

(8) When the statement was made by a number of persons, and expressed feelings or impressions on their part relevant to the matter in question. (2)

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether *A* was murdered by *B*; or *A* dies of injuries received in a transaction in the course of which she was ravished.

The question is, whether she was ravished by *B*; or

The question is, whether *A* was killed by *B* under such circumstances that a suit would lie against *B* by *A*'s widow.

Statements made by *A* as to the cause of his or her death, referring respectively to the murder, the rape, and the actionable wrong under consideration, are relevant facts. (3)

(b) The question is as to the date of *A*'s birth.

An entry in the diary of a deceased surgeon, regularly kept in the course of business stating that, on a given day, he attended *A*'s mother and delivered her of a son, is a relevant fact. (4)

(c) The question is, whether *A* was in Calcutta on a given day.

A statement in the diary of a deceased solicitor, regularly kept in the course of business, that, on a given day, the solicitor attended *A* at a place mentioned, in Calcutta, for the purpose of conferring with him upon specified business, is a relevant fact. (4)

(d) The question is, whether a ship sailed from Bombay harbour on a given day.

A letter written by a deceased member of a merchant's firm, by which she was chartered, to their correspondents in London to whom the cargo was consigned stating that the ship sailed on a given day from Bombay harbour, is a relevant fact. (4)

(e) The question is, whether rent was paid to *A* for certain land.

A letter from *A*'s deceased agent to *A*, saying that he has received the rent on *A*'s account and held it at *A*'s orders, is a relevant fact. (5)

(f) The question is, whether *A* and *B* were legally married.

The statement of a deceased clergyman that he married them under such circumstances that the celebration would be a crime, is relevant. (5)

(g) The question is, whether *A*, a person who cannot be found, wrote a letter on a certain day.

The fact that a letter written by him is dated on that day is relevant. (4)

(h) The question is, what was the cause of the wreck of a ship.

A protest made by the captain, whose attendance cannot be procured, is a relevant fact. (4)

(i) The question is, whether a given road is a public way.

A statement by *A*, a deceased headman, of the village, that the road was public, is a relevant fact. (6)

(j) The question is, what was the price of grain on a certain day in a particular market.

A statement of the price, made by a deceased banya in the ordinary course of his business, is a relevant fact.

(k) The question is, whether *A*, who is dead, was the father of *B*.

A statement by *A* that *B* was his son, is a relevant fact. (7)

(1) See s. 13, *ante*; v. *post*, notes to clause (7).

(2) *Ill.* (n); v. *post*.

(3) S. 32, cl. (1).

(4) S. 32, cl. (2).

(5) S. 32, cl. (3).

(6) S. 32, cl. (4).

(7) S. 32, cl. (5) & (6).

(l) The question is, what was the date of the birth of *A*.

A letter from *A*'s deceased father to a friend, announcing the birth of *A* on a given day, is a relevant fact.(1)

(m) The question, is whether, and when, *A* and *B* were married.

An entry in a memorandum-book by *C*, the deceased father of *B*, of his daughter's marriage with *A* on a given date, is a relevant fact.(1)

(n) *A* sues *B* for a libel expressed in a painted caricature exposed in a shop window. The question is as to the similarity of the caricature and its libellous character.

The remarks of a crowd of spectators on these points may be proved.(2)

Principle.—The general ground of admissibility of the evidence mentioned in this section is that in the cases there in question no better evidence is to be had.(3) As to the further and particular grounds on which each of the several classes of evidence mentioned are admitted, see Introduction, *ante*, and Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 118 (*Who may testify.*)

s. 158 (*What matters may be proved in connection with proved statement relevant under s. 32.*)

s. 104 (*Burden of Proving fact to be proved to make evidence admissible.*)

s. 33 (*Relevancy of depositions.*)

s. 89 (*Presumption as to documents produced as record of evidence.*)

s. 114 *ill.* (f) (*Presumption as to course of business.*)

s. 8, *ills.* (j), (k) (*Examples of dying declarations.*)

s. 21, *cl.* (1), *ills.* (b) (c) (*Proof of admission by, or on behalf of, person making it.*)

s. 90, (*Ancient documents.*)

ss. 47, 67 (*Proof of handwriting.*)

ss. 13, 48 (*Public and general customs or rights.*)

s. 42 (*Judgments relating to matters of a public nature.*)

s. 65, *cl.* (d) (*Secondary evidence.*)

s. 50 (*Opinion on relationship when relevant.*)

Dying Declarations:—Steph. Dig., Art. 26; Wigmore Ev., § 1430—1452; Taylor, Ev., §§ 714—722; 3 Russ. Cr., 354—362; Best, Ev., § 505; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 277—282; Roscoe, Cr., Ev., 12th Ed., 27—33; Powell, Ev., 205—213; Wills, Ev., 139—141; Field, Ev., 170—175; Norton, Ev., 175—177. *Declarations in the course of business*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 27; Taylor, Ev., §§ 697—713; Best, Ev., § 501; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 60—62; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 1517—1561; Powell, Ev., 226—236; Smith L. C., Note to *Price v. Torrington*; Wharton, Ev., §§ 288—297; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 250—256; Wills, Ev., 125—129; Field, Ev., 175—179; Norton, Ev., 177—179. *Declarations against interest*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 28; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 1453—1477; Taylor, Ev., §§ 668—696; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 241—249; Best, Ev., § 50; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 55—59; Smith, L. C., Note to *Higham v. Ridgway*; Powell, Ev., 214—225; Wharton, Ev., 276—287; Wills, Ev., 130—138; Act XV of 1877 (Limitation), s. 20; Field, Ev., 179—185; Norton, Ev., 179—184. *Declarations as to public rights*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 30; Taylor, Ev., §§ 697—694; Best, Ev., § 497; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 257—267; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 1563; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 48—51; Powell, Ev., 170—185; Wills, Ev., 167—177; Field, Ev., 185—198; Norton, Ev., 184—188. *Declarations as to relationship*:—Steph. Dig., Art. 31; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 1193—150; Taylor, Ev., §§ 635—637; Best, Ev., § 498; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 268—276; Wills, Ev., 158—166; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 44—48; Habbak's Ev. of Succession, 618—711; Wharton, Ev., §§ 201—225; Powell, Ev., 193—204; Field, Ev., 193—194; Norton, Ev., 188—191. *Statements in documents relating to transaction mentioned in s. 13*:—Field, Ev., 194—196; Norton, Ev., 190—192. *Statements by a number of persons expressing feelings or impressions*:—Field, Ev., 196—198; Norton, Ev., 192—193 cases cited.

(1) S. 32, *cls.* (5) & (6)

(2) S. 32, *cl.* (8).

(3) Steph. Introd., 165.

COMMENTARY.

Person."

The word "person" must not be read as "persons." If a statement, written or verbal, is made by several persons, and one or some of them is or are dead, and one or others is or are alive, the statement of the deceased person or persons is admissible under this section notwithstanding that the other person or persons who also made the statement is or are alive. In such a case the statement is not one statement but each person making the statement must be taken to have made the statement for himself or herself, and if any of the makers of the statement is dead, the statement made by that person is admissible under this section if it comes under one or other of its clauses, being thus the statement of a person who is dead. It may in such a case however be matter for legitimate comment that the statement of the deceased person must be received with caution, if the party tendering it has not without proper excuse called the author or authors of the statement still living to depose to its accuracy, but the matter cannot be placed higher than that.(1)

"Dead or
cannot be
found."

The conditions upon which the statement may be tendered are the same as those mentioned in section 33 (see *notes* to section 33, *post*), with the exception that section 33 adds the case of the witness being kept out of the way by the adverse party. Where a person, though alive at the time the plaintiff closed his case, was not called as a witness, statements in writing by such person filed before his death in support of the plaintiff's case were held by the Judicial Committee to be inadmissible in evidence as statements of a deceased person. It was attempted to distinguish the case on the ground that the defendant had himself (after the person whose statements were filed was dead) filed certain other statements of this same man. As to this the Privy Council observed: "But those documents which were doubtless filed in case the respondent's (plaintiff's) documents should be admitted, are not evidence and their production by the appellant (defendant) cannot be held to compel the Court to depart from the rules of evidence in the decision of the case."(2)

"Incapable
of giving
evidence."
"Delay or
expense"

See *Notes* to section 33, *post*.

See *Notes* to section 33, *post*.

Statement
as to cause
of death.

FIRST CLAUSE.

The first clause is widely different from the English law upon the subject of "dying declarations," according to which, (a) this description of evidence is admissible in *no civil case*; and in criminal cases only in the single instance of *homicide*, that is, murder or manslaughter, where the death of the deceased is the subject of the charge and the circumstances of the death are the subject of the dying declaration.(3) On the other hand, under this Act the statement is relevant *whatever may be the nature of the proceeding*, in which the *cause of the death* of the person who made the statement comes into question.(4) And further, (b) according to English law certain conditions are

(1) *Chandra Nath v. Nilmadhab Bhattacharjee*, 26 C., 236; s. c., 3 C. W. N., 88 (1898).

(2) *Jagatpal Singh v. Jageshwar Baksh*, 25 A., 143 (1902).

(3) Taylor, Ev., §§ 714—716; thus in a trial for robbery, the dying declaration of the party robbed has been rejected; and where a prisoner was indicted for administering drugs to a woman, with intent to procure abortion, her statements

in *extremis* were held to be inadmissible, 23., § 715; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 28—29; 3 Russ. Cr., 354—362.

(4) S. 32, cl. (1); Illustration (a) gives an example of a *civil*, as well as of a criminal case and as an example of the latter, a charge of *rape*. Even under the previous law as contained in s. 371 of Act XXV of 1861, and s. 29, Act II of 1855, it was held that the rule of English

required to have existed at the time of declaration, viz., it is necessary that the declarant should have been *in actual danger of death*; that he should have been *aware of his danger* and have abandoned all hope of recovery, and that *death should have ensued*.(1) The existence of the last condition is of course as necessary under the Act as under the English rule, inasmuch as the statement is admissible only in cases in which the cause of the death of the person who made it comes in question. But under the Indian Evidence Act the statement is relevant *whether the person who made it was or was not, at the time when it was made, under expectation of death*.(2) Therefore, whether the declarant was or was not in actual danger of death, and knew or did not know himself to be in such danger, are considerations which will no longer affect the *admissibility* of this kind of evidence in India. But these considerations ought not to be laid aside in estimating the weight to be allowed to the evidence in particular cases.(3) Of course before the statement can be admitted under this section the declarant must have died. Where a person making a dying declaration chances to live, his statement cannot be admitted in evidence as a dying declaration, though it may be relied on under s. 157 to corroborate the testimony of the complainant when examined in the case.(4)

The statement must be as to the cause of the declarant's death, or as to any of the circumstances of the transaction which resulted in his death,(5) that is, the *cause and circumstances of the death*, and not previous or subsequent transactions,(6) such independent transactions being excluded as not falling within the principle of necessity on which such evidence is received.(7) Nor must they include matter inadmissible from the mouth of a witness—e.g., hearsay or opinion;(8) and whatever the declaration may be it must be *complete* in itself; for, if the dying man appears to have intended to qualify it by other statements, which he is prevented by any cause from making, it will not be received.(9)

The person whose declaration is thus admitted is considered as standing in the same situation as if he were sworn as a witness. It follows, therefore, that when the declarant, if living, would have been incompetent to testify by reason of imbecility of mind, or tender age, his dying declarations are inadmissible.(10) And his credibility may be impeached or confirmed in the

Subject-matter of the declaration.

Competency and credibility.

law restricting the admission of this evidence to cases of homicide had no application in India; and that the dying declaration of a deceased person was admissible in evidence on a charge of rape; *R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee*, 6 W. R. Cr., 75 (1866); *Field, Ev.*, 171; *Norton, Ev.*, 175.

(1) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 718; *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 28—31; 3 *Russ. Cr.*, 354—362.

(2) S. 32, cl. (1); *R. v. Degumber Thakoor*, 19 W. R., Cr., 44 (1873); *R. v. Blechynden*, 6 C. L. R., 278 (1880).

(3) *Field, Ev.*, 172; *Norton, Ev.*, 175. Under the law which was in force prior to this Act (s. 371, Act XXV of 1861; s. 29, Act II of 1855, and which, with one modification (relating to the entertainment by the deceased of hopes of recovery, was similar in this respect to the English law, it was held that before a dying declaration could be received in evidence, it must be distinctly found that the declarant knew, or believed at the time he made the declaration, that

he was dying, or likely to die: In the matter of *Sheikh Tenoo*, 15 W. R., Cr., 11 (1871); *R. v. Bissorunjun Mookerjee*, 6 W. R. Cr., 75, 76 (1866); *R. v. Syumber Singh*, 9 W. R. Cr., 2 (1868), as to the English rule, see *R. v. Glosier*, 16 Cox, 471 (1888), in which the result of the case-law is stated, and *R. v. Mitchell*, 17 Cox, 503 (1892) and text-books cited, *supra*.

(4) *R. v. Rama Sattu*, 4 Bom. L. R., 434 (1902).

(5) S. 32, cl. (1); *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 26.

(6) *R. v. Mead*, 2 B. & C., 605; *R. v. Hind*, 8 Cox, 300; *R. v. Marton*, 3 F. & F., 492; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 26.

(7) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 279; so also in America, the declarations are restricted to the *res gestæ*, *ib.*, and cases there cited.

(8) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 720, citing *R. v. Sellers*, Carr. C. L., 233; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 279; citing 1 *Greenleaf*, s. 159, note (a).

(9) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 21.

(10) *R. v. Pike*, 3 C. & P., 598; *R. v. Drummond*, 1 Lea. C. C., 338; *R. v. Perkins*, 9 C. & P., 295;

same manner as that of a witness.(1) In a trial for dacoity the statement of a deceased person ought not to be admitted in evidence in the absence of evidence to show that his death was caused or accelerated by the wounds received at the dacoity, or that the dacoity was the transaction which resulted in his death.(2) As to the weight which should be attached to this kind of testimony, and the caution with which it should be received, *v. ante*, p. 190.

Form of
statement.

The declarations may be oral or written.(3) A person was tried for the murder of one D. The deceased had been questioned by a Police-officer, a Magistrate and a Surgeon; the deceased was unable to speak, but was conscious and able to make signs. Evidence was offered and admitted to prove the questions put to D, and the signs, which she had made in answer to such questions. The evidence was held to have been rightly admitted, as the questions and the signs, taken together, might properly be regarded as "verbal statements," within the meaning of this section.(4) Sometimes declarations by dying persons are made on oath; in which case, assuming them to be in the presence of the accused and otherwise formal, and that an opportunity for cross-examination has been given, they are depositions. The essence of a dying declaration, so-called, is that it is not upon oath. The lapse of time between the declaration and death is immaterial, and the presence of the accused at the making of the declaration is unnecessary. But it cannot be used as a *deposition* unless taken in the presence of the accused with all the usual formalities of a deposition, and unless admissible within the terms of the following section (*v. post*). (5) Though the declaration must, in general, narrate facts only, and not mere opinions (*v. ante*), and must be confined to what is relevant to the issue, (6) it is not necessary that the examination of the deceased should have been conducted after the manner of interrogating a witness in the cause, though any departure from this mode may affect the *weight* of the declarations. (7) Therefore, in general, it is no objection to their admissibility that they were made in answer to leading questions, (8) or obtained by earnest solicitation. (9) But where a statement, ready written, was brought by the father of the deceased to a Magistrate, who accordingly went to the deceased and interrogated her as to its accuracy, paragraph by paragraph, it was rejected. (10) A declaration is not irrelevant merely because it was intended to be made as a deposition before a Magistrate, but is irregular and inadmissible as such. (11)

Record and
proof of
declaration.

The right to offer the declaration in evidence is not restricted to the prosecutor, but it is equally admissible in favour of the accused. (12) When a Judge

Taylor, Ev., § 717; Field, Ev., 172; Norton, Ev., 175; *see s. 118, post*.

(1) S. 158, *post*; Steph. Dig., Art. 135. This rule is also established in America. Thus previous inconsistent statements by the deceased not made under the fear of death, were admitted for this purpose (*Felder v. State*, 59 Am. Rep., 777, cited in Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 278), and dying declarations were allowed to be corroborated by proof of prior consistent statements, though the latter were not admissible themselves as dying declarations (*State v. Blackburn*, 80 N. C., 474, cited in Best, Ev., p. 457); *see also* Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 33; 3 Russ. Cr., 361.

(2) *R. v. Rudra*, 25 Bom., 45 (1900).

(3) S. 32.

(4) *R. v. Aboullah*, 7 A., 385, F. B., (1885); *Bata v. R.*, Punj. Rec., 1886; p. 2. cited in Henderson's Cr. Pr. Code. So also in America it has been held that the declaration may be by

signs, or any other method of expressing thought: *Com. v. Casey*, 11 Cush 417, 421, cited in Best, Ev., p. 456.

(5) Norton, Ev., 175, 176; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 32; if the evidence be inadmissible under s. 33, it may yet be admissible under s. 32, cl. (1): *R. v. Rochia Mohato*, 7 C., 42 (1881).

(6) S. 32.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 720.

(8) *R. v. Smith*, 10 Cox, 82; but *see also R. v. Mitchell*, 17 Cox, 503, cited, *post*.

(9) *R. v. Fugent*, 7 C. & P., 238; *R. v. Reason*, 1 Str., 499; *R. v. Whitworth*, 1 F. & P., 382.

(10) *R. v. Fitzgerald*, Ir. Cir., Rep., 168, 169, cited in Taylor, Ev., § 720, where *see observations* of Crampton, J., in the same case.

(11) *R. v. Woodcock*, 1 East., P. C., 556; Steph. Dig., Art. 26; *v. post*.

(12) *R. v. Scatfe*, 1 M. & Rob., 551.

is sitting with a jury, the admissibility of this evidence in any particular case is a question to be decided by the Judge alone.(1) Before the statement can be admitted, proof must be given that the person is dead, and the burden of this is upon the person who wishes to give the statement in evidence.(2) Where the circumstances of the case permit, the statement should be taken in the presence of the accused, and should be written as a formal deposition in accordance with the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code.(3) If this be done, and the injured person die or become incapable of giving evidence at the Sessions, the depositions so taken will, subject to the provisions of the following section, be admissible in evidence without further proof.(4) If the statement be not taken down in the presence of the accused, and as a formal deposition, it will none the less be relevant under this section, but, before it can be admitted in evidence, it must be proved to have been made by the deceased : it is not rendered admissible without such proof because it was taken down by a Magistrate. The writing made by such Magistrate cannot be admitted to prove the statement of the deceased without making it evidence in the ordinary way by calling the Magistrate who took down the declaration and heard it made. If the Magistrate be called to prove the dying declaration, he may either speak to the words used by the deceased, refreshing his memory with the writing made by himself at the time when the statement was made ; or he may speak to the writing itself as being an accurate reproduction of what the deceased had said in his presence.(5) A dying declaration made to a Police-officer in the course of an investigation, may, if reduced to writing, be signed by the person making it, and may be used as evidence against the accused.(6) If such writing be properly proved by the Police-officer in whose presence it was signed, and the declaration, which it embodies, was made. "A declaration should be taken down in the exact words which the person who makes it uses, in order that it may be possible from those words to arrive precisely at what the person making the declaration meant. When a statement is not the *ipsissima verba* of the person making it, but is composed of a mixture of question and answers, there are several objections open to its reception in evidence which, it is desirable, should not be open in cases in which the person has no opportunity of cross-examination. In the first place, the questions may be leading questions, and in the condition of a person making a dying declaration there is always very great danger of leading questions being answered without their force and effect being freely comprehended. In such circumstances the form of the declaration should be such that it would be possible to see what was the question and what was the answer, so as to discover how much was suggested by the examining Magistrate and how much was the production of the person making the statement."(7)

SECOND CLAUSE.

Statements made in the course of business, whether written or verbal, of relevant facts by a person who is dead, or who can not be found, or who has

Statements made in the course of business.

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 298 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 23, 24 ; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 35.

(2) S. 104, *illustr.* (a), *post*.

(3) Ch. XXV, Act V of 1898 ; see Field Ev., 173.

(4) Field, Ev., 173, ss. 33, 80 *post*.

(5) *R. v. Fata Adaji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 247 (1874) ; *R. v. Samiruddin*, 8 C., 211 (1881) ; 10 C. L. R., 11 ; Field, Ev., 173.

(6) See Cr. Pr. Code, s. 162 ; Field, Ev., 4th Ed., 161 ; such a declaration is admissible not

under s. 162 of the Cr. Pr. Code, which is a purely negative provision, but under the general law as embodied in s. 32, cl. (1) of the Evidence Act. The Code merely declares that that law shall not be affected by the fact that the declaration was made to a Police-officer in the course of an investigation.

(7) *R. v. Mitchell*, 17 Cox, C. C., 503, 507, *per* Cave, J., adding: "It appears to me, therefore, that a statement taken down as this was, giving the substance of questions and answers, cannot

become incapable of giving evidence, or whose attendance cannot be procured without an unreasonable amount of delay or expense, are themselves relevant. Though the statement is admissible, whether it be verbal or written, (1) the effect of the statement as to weight may be very different in the two cases. The words "and in particular" in this clause seem to point to the superior force of written over verbal statements. (2)

Illustrations (b), (c), (d), (g), (h), (j), refer to this Clause, as also illustrations (b) and (c) of section 21 ; the leading case in English law on the subject being that of *Price v. Torrington*. (3) In this case the plaintiff, who was a brewer, brought an action against the Earl of Torrington for beer sold and delivered, and the evidence given to charge the defendant was, that the usual way of the plaintiff's dealing was, that the draymen came every night to the clerk of the brew-house, and gave him an account of the beer they had delivered out, which he set down in a book kept for that purpose, to which the draymen set their names, and that the drayman was dead, but that this was his hand set to the book ; and this was held good evidence of a delivery ; otherwise of the shop-book itself singly, without more. (4) Thus also where the plaintiff, a Mahomedan lady, sued for her deferred dower, an entry as to the amount of her dower entered in a register of marriages kept by the *Mujtahid*, since deceased, who celebrated the marriage, was held to be admissible as evidence of the sum fixed, being an entry kept in the discharge of professional duty within the meaning of this section. (5) In another case a deed of conveyance which purported to bear the mark of the defendant as vendor was tendered in evidence. The defendant, however, denied that she had ever put her mark to it. It was proved to be attested by a deed-writer who was dead, and it was manifestly all in his writing, including the words descriptive of the markswoman. The statement of the deed-writer, that the mark was that of the defendant, was held to be admissible under this clause, apparently on the ground that it had been made by him in the ordinary course of his business. (6) The section makes particular mention of statements contained in *business-books*, (7) in *receipts*, (8) in documents *used in commerce*, such as invoices, bills of lading, charter parties, way bills, (9) and of statements by a person who cannot be called as a witness, made in the ordinary course of business consisting of the *date* of a letter or other document usually dated,

be said to be a declaration in such a sense as to make it admissible in evidence, and that this document cannot be admitted upon that ground."

(1) S. 32, cl. 2, *ante*; ill. (j); *Slaplyton v. Clough*, 2 E. & B., 933; *Edie v. Kingsford*, 14 C. B., 750; *R. v. Buckley*, 13 Cox, 293.

(2) *Norton, Ev.*, 177.

(3) 1 Smith, L. C. (9th ed.), 352 and notes; Salkeld, 285; as to English rule, see Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 697—713; Steph. Dig., Art. 27; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 60—62; Beat, *Ev.*, § 501; Phipson *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 250; Wills, *Ev.*, 125—129; Powel, *Ev.*, 226—236.

(4) See also *Doe v. Turford*, 3 B. & Ad., 898, in which the earlier cases are cited and discussed.

(5) *Zakeri Begum v. Sakina Begum*, 19 C., 689 (1892); 19 I. A., 157.

(6) *Abdulla Paru v. Gannibai*, 11 B., 690 (1887).

(7) *Illusts.* (b), (c); as to the admissibility and effect of entries in books of account and official records, whether the maker is dead or not, *v. post*, no. 34, 35.

(8) For some cases relating to *dakhilats*, see

Field, Ev., 178, 179.

(9) As to letters of advice, see *R. v. Tarinicharan Dey*, 9 B. L. R., App., 42 (1872). In this case the prisoner was charged with forging for the purpose of cheating, and using as genuine, a forged railway receipt for the purpose of obtaining from a Railway Company certain goods which had been entrusted to the Company to be carried from Delhi to Calcutta. The *Standing Counsel* for the prosecution sought to prove the delivery of the goods to the Company by putting in a letter from the consignor at Delhi to his partner in Calcutta, advising the despatch of the goods submitting that the letter was a "document used in commerce, written or signed" by a person "whose attendance could not be procured, etc." The Court (Macpherson, J.) refused to receive the evidence, and intimated a doubt whether such a letter would, under any circumstances, be receivable "since it was beyond the instances specified in the section." As to estimates, see *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 97 (1886).

written, or signed by him.(1) In a suit to recover loss sustained on the sale by the plaintiffs of goods consigned to them by the defendants for sale by their London firm, account-sales are good *prima facie* evidence to prove the loss unless and until displaced by substantive evidence put forward by the defendants.(2) It cannot, however, be said that the execution of a mortgage-deed is an act done in the ordinary course of business.(3) Notwithstanding the provisions of section 21 and the present section, cess-returns cannot, under section 95 of the Road Cess Act, be used as evidence in favour of the person submitting them.(4) Entries in accounts relevant only under section 34 are not by themselves alone sufficient to charge any person with liability: corroboration is required. But where accounts are relevant under this clause they are in law sufficient evidence in themselves, and the law does not, as in the case of accounts admissible only under section 34, require corroboration. Entries in accounts may in the same suit be relevant under both the sections, and in that case the necessity for corroboration does not apply.(5)

It has been held in England that the declarations must have been made in discharge of a duty to a *third person*, a mere personal custom not involving responsibility being insufficient.(6) No such limitation appears in the words of the section, or is to be directly gathered from a consideration of the Illustrations thereto. It may be that the framers of the Act considered the accuracy which is generally produced by commercial or professional routine to be a sufficient guarantee of the credibility of this class of evidence without having recourse to the guarantee which exists in the obligation to discharge an imposed duty faithfully. Declarations in the course of duty differ in English law, from those against interest in requiring contemporaneity, personal knowledge, and the exclusion of collateral matters, none of which restrictions are declared by the section to exist upon the admissibility of such declarations in Indian Courts.

"The applicability of this clause entirely depends on the exact meaning of the words 'course of business,'"(7) "In using the phrase the Legislature probably intended to admit in evidence statements similar to those admitted in England as coming under the same description. The subject is dealt with in Chapter XII of Mr. Pitt Taylor's treatise on the Law of Evidence, and the cases which he has collected show that this exception to the general rule against hearsay extends only to statements made during the course, not of any particular transaction of an exceptional kind such as the execution of a deed of mortgage, but of business or professional employment in which the declarant was ordinarily or habitually engaged. The phrase was apparently used to indicate the current routine of business which was usually followed by the person whose declaration it is sought to introduce."(8) "The expression 'course of business' occurs in more than one place in the Evidence Act. Thus in section 16, where there is a question whether a particular act was done, the existence of any course of business according to which it would naturally have been done is a relevant fact. Illustration (a) to that section is evidently the case of *Hetherington v. Kemp*.(9) The 'course of business' there put forward was a

Course of business.

(1) Illustration (g).

(2) *Barlow v. Chuni Lal*, 28 C., 209 (1901).

(3) *Ningaua v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63, 65, 70 (1877).

(4) *Hem Chundra v. Kali Prasanna*, 26 C., 824, 826 (1899).

(5) *Rampyarabai v. Balaji*, 6 Bom. L. R., 50 (1904), s.c. 28 B., 294.

(6) *R. v. Worth*, 4 Q. B., 132; *Massey v. Allen*, 13 Ch. D., 556, 563; "the entry must be made

in the course of business, in the performance of duty," *ib.*, per Hall, V. C.; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 250; an apparent exception is presented by the case of *Doe v. Turford*, 3 B. & A., 890; but see as to this case, *Wills*, Ev., 128.

(7) *Ningaua v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63, 64 (1897), per Candy, J.

(8) *ib.* at p. 70, per Fulton, J.

(9) 4 Camp., 193.

certain usage in the plaintiff's counting house. It was not a usage in a private house which, however methodical, cannot carry the same weight as the ordinary routine of an office. So, too, by section 114 the Court may presume the existence of any fact, which it thinks likely to have happened, regard being had to the common course of natural events, human conduct, and public and private business in their relation to the facts of the particular case. What is meant by the common course of public and private business? Illustration (f) with its explanation refers to the public business of the Post Office. Private business would apparently apply to such a case as that alluded to above (*Hetherington v. Kemp*). If the expression was meant to include the dealings of a private individual apart from his avocation or business, different language would have been used. The Explanation to Illustration (c) of the same section (114) speaks 'of a man of business,' which in its well-known popular sense must mean a man habitually engaged in mercantile transactions of trade. Again in the Explanation to section 47 it is said that a person is said to be acquainted with the handwriting of another person, when in the ordinary course of business documents purporting to be written by that person have been habitually submitted to him. Here, too, the expression must mean in the ordinary course of a professional avocation. The illustration is that of a broker, to whom letters are shown for the purpose of advice.

Again by section 34 entries in books of accounts, regularly kept in the course of business, are relevant. In *Munchershaw Bezonji v. The New Dhurumsey Spinning and Weaving Company*, (1) West, J., referred to a private account tendered in evidence which had been entered up casually once a week or fortnight, with none of the claims to confidence that attach to books entered up from day to day, or (as in banks) from hour to hour as transactions take place. These only (he said) are, I think, regularly kept in the course of business.

Having regard, then, to the above considerations, there can, I think, be no doubt that the expression 'in the ordinary course of business' in the second clause of this section must be read in the same sense. It may in one sense be true that it is, in the ordinary course of business, for a mortgage-deed to contain recitals of the boundaries of the land mortgaged. But that would not make the recitals evidence. The question is, whether the mortgage-deed itself is a statement made in the ordinary course of business. Looking at the particulars set out in the second clause of this section which, though not exhaustive, may fairly be taken as indicating the nature of the statements 'made in the course of business' and looking at the sense in which the expression is apparently used in other sections of the Evidence Act, it cannot be said that a mortgage-deed executed by an agriculturist falls within that term. It is not the 'profession, trade or business' (to borrow the words used in section 27 of the Contract Act) of an agriculturist to execute mortgage-deeds." (2)

Personal knowledge.

According to the English rule it is necessary that the declarant should have had personal knowledge of the transaction recorded. (3) But this appears

(1) 4 B., 576, 583 (1880). This decision was not approved of by the Privy Council in *Deputy Commissioner, Bara Banki v. Ram Pershad*, 27 C., 118 (1899); s. c., 4 C. W. N., 147.

(2) *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63, 65-67 (1897), per Candy, J.

(3) *Brain v. Preece*, 11 M. & W., 773, where the facts were as follows:—It was the ordinary duty of one of the workmen at a coal pit, named H, to give notice to the foreman of the coal sold. The foreman, who was not present when the coal

was delivered, being himself unable to write, employed a man named B to make the entries in the books from his dictation, and these entries were read over every night to the foreman. H and the foreman being dead, B was called with the book to prove delivery of the coal; but the evidence was held inadmissible, on the ground that, although the entries made under the foreman's direction might be regarded as made by him, yet, as he had no personal knowledge of the facts stated in them, but derived his information

not to be law in India. (1) Under the present section it seems to be not necessary that the person making the entry or other statement should have had a personal knowledge of the fact recorded or stated; it is sufficient to show that the statement was made in the ordinary course of business, the question as to how the person making the statement came to know about the matter, though it might affect the weight to be given to the statement, not affecting its admissibility. (2) So it has been *held* that account-books containing entries not made by, nor at the dictation of, a person who had a personal knowledge of the truth of the facts stated, if regularly kept in course of business, are admissible as evidence under section 34: and *semble* under the second clause of this section. (3)

According to the English rule the statement must also have been made at the time of, or immediately after, the performance of the transaction. (4) Thus an interval of two days has sufficed to exclude a declaration. (5) But contemporaneousness is not required by the section for the admissibility of the evidence, though in determining the weight to be allowed to it in particular cases it will always be important to consider how far the statement or entry was contemporaneous with the fact which it relates. (6)

Further, entries made in the course of business are, under English law, evidence only of those things which, according to the course of business it was the duty of the person to enter, and are no evidence of independent collateral matters, however intimately any such collateral matters may be incorporated in the statements. (7) Thus, where the question was whether *A* was arrested in a certain parish;—a certificate annexed to the writ by a deceased sheriff's officer stating the fact, time, and place of the arrest, returned by him to the sheriff, was held inadmissible on the ground that the duty merely required the fact and time but not the place of the arrest to be returned. (8) But this restriction on admissibility is not imposed in terms by the section. "The statement or entry, in order to be admissible under the Act, must relate to a *relevant* fact; (9) and it would appear to make no difference, so far as the question of admissibility is concerned, whether this fact is connected with the performance of a duty or is merely an independent collateral matter. Whether this fact naturally finds a place in the narrative, what is the nature of its connection with the fact, the statement of which was matter of duty; and whether this connection was such as to raise a presumption of accuracy of information or observation must, however, be questions of importance in estimating the *weight* due to such evidence when it relates to collateral matters merely." (10)

second-hand from the workmen, there was not the same guarantee for the truth of the entries as in *Price v. Torrington*, where the party signing the entry had himself done the business. See *Taylor Ev.*, §§ 700, 706; *Wills, Ev.*, 128; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd. Ed., 251; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 27; *Powell, Ev.*, 226.

(1) *R. v. Hanmanta*, 1 B., 610 (1877). The observations of the Privy Council as to the necessity of personal knowledge and belief which must be found or presumed in any statement of a deceased person (*Jagatpal Singh v. Jagdehar Bakshi*, 25 A., 143 (1902), relate to statements under cl. (5), the terms of which require "special means of knowledge."

(2) *R. v. Hanmanta*, *supra*; *Field, Ev.*, 176; *Cunningham, Ev.*, 156.

(3) *R. v. Hanmanta*, *supra*.

(4) *Doe v. Turford*, 3 B. & Ad., 890; *Sturja v. Freccia*, 5 App. Cas., 623; *Smith v. Blackey*, L. R., 2 Q. B., 326; *The Henry Coxon*, 3 P. D., 156; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 704.

(5) *The Henry Coxon*, *supra*.

(6) *Field, Ev.*, 177; *Cunningham, Ev.*, 157.

(7) *Chambers v. Bernasconi*, 1 C. M. & R., 347; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 705.

(8) *Id.*; per Lord Denman:—"We are all of opinion that whatever effect may be due to an entry made in the course of any office reporting facts necessary to the performance of a duty, the statement of other circumstances, however natural they may be thought to find a place in the narrative, is no proof of these circumstances."

(9) And must have been made in the ordinary course of business.

(10) *Field, Ev.*, 177, 178; cases may perhaps

**Extrinsic
proof.**

The person wishing to give the evidence must give extrinsic proof of the death of the declarant, or of the existence of the other circumstances conditional to the admission of this evidence. (1) Similar evidence of the ordinary course of business will also be necessary. (2) Where the statement is a written one, evidence must be given that it is in the handwriting of the person alleged to have made it; and this may be done by calling a witness who saw him write it or who is conversant with his handwriting. (3)

THIRD CLAUSE.**Statements
against
interest.**

The leading case on the subject-matter of this clause is that of *Higham v. Ridgway*. (4) There the question was whether one William Fowden, junior, was born before or after the 16th April 1768. The plaintiff, in order to prove that his birth was subsequent to that date, tendered in evidence the following entries from the Day Book and Ledger of a man-midwife, who had attended the mother of William Fowden, junior, at his birth and was since deceased:—

DAY-BOOK ENTRIES.

22nd April 1768.

38* Richard Fallow's wife, Bramhall. Filius circa hor. 9, matutin, cum forcepe, etc., paid.

[Then followed in the same page the entry in question without any intervening date.]

Wm. Fowden, junr.'s† wife, 79* filius circa hor. 3, post merid, nat, etc.

LEDGER ENTRY.

Wm. Fowden, junr., 1768.

Aprilis 22, Filius natus, etc.

Wife	...	...	...	...	1	6	1
26th Haustus purg.	...	...	...	...	0	15	0

Pd. 25th Oct. 1768	2	1	1
--------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---	---

It was held that all these entries were connected together as one whole, and that the entry as to the payment of the man-midwife's charges rendered them all admissible. It will be observed that the entry of the *date* (22nd April 1768) was in no way against the interest of the person who made it, but was

however, occur in which the matter in question is so collateral and the entry for this and other reasons is of such an unusual character that it can scarcely be said to have been made "in the ordinary course of business."

(1) *v. ante*, Introd. to ss. 32-33 s. 104, *post*; Field, Ev., 178; Phipson, Ev., 3rd. Ed., 251 and cases there cited.

(2) In connection with this, see s. 114, *illustr. (f)*, *post*.

(3) Field, Ev., 178; as to ancient documents, see s. 90, *post*; *Doe v. Davies*, 10 Q. B., 314; *Riggs-Miller v. Wheatley*, 28 L. R., Ir., 144;

and see ss. 47, 67, *post*, as to proof of handwriting.

(4) 2 Smith's L. C. (9th Ed.), 348; 10 East, 109. *Illustration (b)* in this case, with the portion of the entry which was against interest omitted. It is intended to illustrate the rule as to statements made in the course of business, not that as to the present class of statements which is exemplified by *Illustrations (e) & (f)*. See *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 69 (1897); see also *Doe v. Davies*, referred to in the last-mentioned case, and in *Hari Chintaman v. New Lakshman*, 11 B., 97 (1886).

* The figures 38 and 79 refer to the corresponding entries in the Ledger.

† This was the designation at that time of the father of the William Fowden, junr., in question.

collateral to that portion of the entry, namely—"Pd. (*paid*) 25th Oct., 1768," which was against interest, as showing that a certain sum of money was no longer due and owing to such person. On this point Lord Ellenborough said: "It is idle to say that the word '*paid*' only shall be admitted in evidence without the context, which explains to what it refers; we must, therefore, look to the rest of the entry to see what the demand was which he thereby admitted to be discharged" (*v. post*). The statements, provided they be relevant, may be either written or verbal. The form in which such declarations are ordinarily offered is that of written entries; the inaccuracy with which oral statements are repeated makes them less satisfactory, but such objection lies to the credibility of the statement and not to its reception. (1) Such entries are not receivable where *better* evidence is to be had to prove the same fact, as where the maker of the entry is himself forthcoming personally; but they are not the less receivable because the same fact may be proved by evidence of another description. "For instance, in *Higham v. Ridgway*, the evidence of the entry of the accoucheur would not have been rejected, because the evidence of a midwife, who was present at the delivery, might have been forthcoming; though this may seem at first sight to militate against the rule that the best evidence shall alone be received. The entry of the accoucheur would not have been receivable if he himself had been forthcoming, because then his testimony on oath would have been superior to his entry, which was not on oath; but as we shall see hereafter, when we come to consider the rule, that the best evidence must always be given, the rule applies to the quality and not the quantity of evidence; and that a fact may often be proved by independent testimony, notwithstanding there may be two distinct ways of proving it." (2) The distinction should be observed between mere admissions and statements receivable under the present Clause. An admission may or may not be against the interest of the maker at the time when it is made. An admission merely as such is neither receivable in the maker's favour nor in favour of his representatives in interest, nor against any person other than the maker or his representative. On the other hand, an admission which amounts to a statement against interest within the meaning of this Clause may not only be received in favour of the maker thereof and his representatives, but is evidence in favour of, or against, strangers. A class of statements which may be admissible under this Clause are endorsements or entries in respect of the payment of interest due on bonds and similar instruments. (3) Such endorsements or entries, if made *before* the claim became barred by the law of limitation, would be against the interest of the payee, inasmuch as they are admissions of payment, but if they are made *after* the claim became so barred they would be for and not against the creditors' interest, inasmuch as by the admission of a small payment he would be enabled to recover the larger remaining portion of the debt, such payment having the effect of preventing the claim to the capital sum from being barred. Whether then the endorsement or entry is admissible, as an entry against interest, depends upon the question whether it was *bond fide* made before the claim became barred by limitation, and it ought not to be admitted until it be shown by

(1) Cf. *Section and Musamut Zaynub v. Hadjee Baba*, 2 Ind. Jur. N. S., 54 (1866); *Best, Ev.*, § 502.

(2) *Norton, Ev.*, 181; "Thus, the mere fact that there has been a written receipt given for money will not preclude the proof of payment by the oral evidence of witnesses who saw the payment. Thus in the case of *Middleton v. Melton* (10 B. & C., 317) a private book, kept by a

deceased collector of taxes, containing entries by him, acknowledging the receipt of sums in his character of collector, was also held to be admissible evidence in an action against his surety, although the parties who had paid him were alive and might have been called," *ib.*, 182.

(3) See s. 20 of Act XV of 1877 (limitation); and *ib.*, Art. 75, Sched. ii, and remarks in *Field, Ev.*, 181—183; *Norton, Ev.*, 182, 183.

evidence *dehors* the instrument that it was made at a time when it was against the interest of the creditor to make it. (1) (*See next paragraph.*)

The
Interest.

The main difference between the rule enacted by this section and the English law (2) upon the same subject consists in the nature of the interest to which the statement must be opposed. According to the latter the interest involved must be (a) pecuniary; or (b) *proprietary*. But declarations against interest in any other sense, as for instance an admission of liability to criminal prosecution, do not come within the rule. (3) Thus where the question was whether A was lawfully married to B, a statement by a deceased clergyman that he performed the marriage under circumstances which would have rendered him liable to a criminal prosecution was held not to be relevant as a statement against interest. (4) But in so far as the present section includes (c) *an interest in escaping a criminal prosecution* the statement would have been admissible under this Act. (5) Further, under the present section, the interest to which the statement may be opposed may be (d) *an interest in escaping a suit for damages*. The section not only extends the English rule by recognising two additional forms of interest, but also in rendering this class of statements under certain circumstances admissible, even if the persons who made them be still living.

An entry against interest means an entry *primâ facie* against the interest of the maker: that is to say, the natural meaning of the entry, standing alone, must be against the interest of the man who made it. (6) If the entry is *primâ facie* against interest, it is admissible for all purposes irrespective of its effect or value when received. Thus the following entry in the handwriting of a deceased person:—"J. W. paid me three months' interest," which was followed by other entries pointing to a loan to J. W., was held to be admissible as evidence whether or not the effect of it, when admitted, would be to establish the existence of a debt due to the testator. (7) Where the fact that the declaration is against the declarant's interest does not clearly appear from the statement itself it is permissible to give independent evidence to supply this want. (8) Though the statement must have been *primâ facie* against an interest specified by the section, yet the *amount* of the interest is immaterial so far as the admissibility of the declaration is concerned. (9)

The declaration must have been against interest *at the time they were made* it is not sufficient that they might possibly turn out to be so afterwards. (10)

(1) Taylor, Ev., §§ 690-696, and cases there cited: *Rose v. Bryant*, 2 Camp., 321; *Field, Ev.*, 181-183; *Norton, Ev.*, 182, 183; *Briggs v. Wilson*, 5 D. M. & G., 12. The express provision of s. 20 of the Limitation Act that the payment whether of interest or principal, must have been made before the right to sue had become barred, appears to require proof of the time of payment.

(2) *See* Steph. Dig., Art. 28; Taylor, Ev., §§ 668-696; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 55-59; B. st. Ev., § 500; Wills, Ev., 130-138; Powell, Ev., 214-225; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 241-249; Smith, L. C., *Note to Higham v. Ridgway*.

(3) *The Sussex Peerage case*, 11 C. & F., 108.

(4) *Ib.*

(5) *Illustration (f)*; Norton, Ev., 183, 184; Field, Ev., 184, 185; Cunningham, Ev., 158.

(6) *Taylor v. Witham*, L. R., 3 Ch. D., 606, 607, per Jessel, M. R., following Parke, B., in *R. v. Inhabitants of Lower Heyford*: "of course, if you can prove *aliunde* that the man had a

particular reason for making it and that it was for his interest, you may destroy the value of the evidence altogether, but the question of admissibility is not a question of value. The entry may be utterly worthless when you get it, if you show any reason to believe that he had a motive for making it, and that though apparently against his interest, yet really it was for it; but that is a matter for subsequent consideration when you estimate the value of the testimony." *Ib.*, per Jessel, M. R.

(7) *Ib.*

(8) Wills, Ev., 134: *see Musamat Zaynab v. Hadjee Baba*, 2 Ind. Jur. N. S., 64 (1866).

(9) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 241; Field, Ev., 181; but upon the amount of interest involved the degree of attention likely to secure accuracy must materially depend. *Ib.*

(10) *Ex parte Edwards, Re Tollemache*, 14 Q. B. D., 415, 416; *Masey v. Allen*, 13 Ch. D., 568; *Smith v. Blakey*, L. R., 2 Q. B., 326 (the interest

Statements and entries against interest may be received as evidence of independent and collateral matters, which, though forming part of the declaration were not in themselves against the interest of the declarant. A statement, though indifferent in itself, becomes against the proprietary interest of the declarant when made as a material part of a deed, the object of which is to limit his proprietary interest. It cannot be said not to affect his interest, because assuming it to be material, the deed, if it were struck out, would be less effective than it otherwise would be. If, on the other hand, the statements were unconnected with the purpose of the deed and were not in themselves adverse to the declarant's interest, they would doubtless have to be rejected. (1) In an early case where the declarations were *partially* against interest the rule was applied as follows: "We cannot concur in the opinion of the learned Judge that this statement was not admissible in evidence. It is a statement by which the interest in the *mehal* of the person making it is reduced or affected; it is against his interest and against his proprietary right. The effect of it is to cut down the proprietary right, to subject it to the tenure or incumbrance which is mentioned. It is true that in one part of it there is what may be said to be not against his interest, but in his favour, namely, the amount of the original rent and increased rent payable to him. But when a document of this kind is tendered in evidence, it is not to be divided into parts, and the part which is in favour of the person making it rejected, and that which is against his interest accepted. The question is whether, taking the document as a whole, it is against the interest or the proprietary right of the person making it. In estimating the value of any particular part of it, that may be looked at; but the principle upon which the admissibility of it is determined is whether it has been made under such circumstances as make it reasonable to suppose that it was done *bona fide* and the statements are true." (2) So in the undermentioned case (3) the plaintiff sued in 1893 to recover possession of certain land. The defendants denied the plaintiff's title. The latter tendered in evidence a registered mortgage-deed of adjacent land executed in 1877, which set forth the boundaries of the land comprised in the mortgage, and as one of such boundaries referred to the land in question as then belonging to the plaintiff. At the date of the deed there was no litigation existing between the present litigants, and at the date of the present suit the mortgagor was dead. It was *held* that the statement in the deed was admissible under this clause of this section. The Court, referring to the case cited in the preceding note at the foot of this page and pointing out that the law under and previous to this Act was the same, observed as follows:—"If, then, a statement of a zemindar that there was a certain ghatwali occupant in portion of his *mehal* was held to be a statement against the interest of the zemindar, in the same way the statement of a registered occupant of a survey-number in the Bombay Presidency that he is indebted in a certain sum of money, which is a charge on his land, must be held to be both against his pecuniary and proprietary interest. If so, then the same case quoted above is also an authority for holding that the whole statement is admissible in evidence not only to prove so much contained in it as was adverse to the interest of the person making it, but to prove any collateral fact contained in the statement which fact was not foreign to the part actually against interest and formed a substantial part of it." (4) Thus, accounts are admissible, some items of which charge the declarant, though other connected items discharge him, or even show a balance in his

must not be too remote]. Wignmore, Ev., § 1466.

(1) *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63, 71. 72 (1897) following case next cited.

(2) *Rajah Leelanund v. Musaramul Lakhputtee*,

22 W. R., 231, 233 (1874), *per* Couch, C. J., cited and followed in *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63, 67, 91 (1897).

(3) *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63 (1897)

(4) *Ib.*

favour; for it is not to be presumed that a man will discharge himself falsely for the mere purpose of getting a discharge, and in the latter case, the debit items would still be against interest, since they diminish the balance in his favour.(1)

But it is immaterial that the declaration may prove in the circumstances which have happened at the time when it is sought to be put in evidence, to be for the interest of the declarant, or even that it can be shown by independent evidence to have been in truth for his interest at the time when it was made, provided that, standing by itself, it was, at the time when it was made, against his interest.(2)

(1) Pecuniary

A declaration is against the pecuniary interest of the declarant who makes it whenever it has the effect of charging him with a pecuniary liability to another, or of discharging some other person, upon whom he would otherwise have a claim.(3) A declaration may be against the pecuniary interest of the person who makes it, if part of it charges him with a liability, though other parts of the book or document in which it occurs may discharge him from such liability in whole or in part,(4) and though there may be no proof, other than the statement itself, either of such liability or of its discharge in whole or in part.(4) For it is not necessary to give independent evidence of the existence of the charge of which the entry shows the subsequent(5) liquidation. Notwithstanding the provisions of the twenty-first section and the present section cess-returns cannot, under section 95 of the Road Cess Act, be used as evidence in favour of the person submitting them.(6)

(2) Proprietary.

Declarations made by persons in disparagement of their title to land are admissible, if made while the declarant was in actual possession(7) of the property(8) as statements against their proprietary interest. And as, in the absence of other proof, mere possession implies an absolute interest, (9) any declaration by an occupier tending to cut down, charge, or fetter his presumably absolute interest will be receivable under this head.(10) And *a fortiori* if it shows that he has no interest in the land whatever.(11) So where a Hindu widow had executed, in favour of one *B D*, a *varaspatha* or deed of heirship, this deed was, in a subsequent suit between the heir of *B D*, and a mortgagee of certain property covered by it, admitted in evidence as being

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 674.

(2) *Taylor v. Witham*, L. R., 3 Ch. D., 605; *Wills*, Ev., 130, 131; v. ante.

(3) *Doe v. Robson*, 15 East., 32, 35, per Bayley J.; *Wills*, Ev., 130. *Higham v. Ridgway* affords an example of a statement which discharges another, and *Williams v. Graves* (see next note) and *ibid.* (e) of a statement charging the maker.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 28; thus where the question was whether *A* received rent for certain land, a deceased steward's account, charging himself with the receipt of such rent for *A*, was held to be relevant, although the balance of the whole account was in favour of the steward: *ib.*, ill. (d); *Williams v. Graves*, 8 C. & P., 592; see *Rajah Leelanund v. Mussamut Lakhputee*, 22 W. R., 231 (1874).

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 675; Steph. Dig., Art. 28; *R. v. Heyford*, cited in *Note to Higham v. Ridgway* in 2 Smith, L. C.; *aliter Doe v. Vowles*, 1 M. & R., 261; in *Taylor v. Witham*, L. R., 3 Ch. D., 605, *Jessel*, M. R., followed *R. v. Heyford*, and dissented from *Doe v. Vowles*. There is nothing

in the Act to prevent the admission of the statement in the case above mentioned: any objection that may be made will go to the weight, and not to the admissibility of such evidence; *Field*, Ev., 181.

(6) *Hem Chandra v. Kali Prasanna*, 26 C., 832, 838 (1899), s. c., 8 C. W. N., 1, 7.

(7) There ought to be some evidence that the declarant was actually in possession, since otherwise his declaration that he has an interest, though limited, may appear to be a statement rather in his favour than otherwise.

(8) The English rule adds "and as to matters within his personal knowledge or belief"; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 241-242; Taylor, Ev., § 685; *Trimbletown v. Kemmis*, 9 C. & F., 780; *aliter* under this section, v. post, p. 112, note 10.

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 685.

(10) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 241-242; *Wills*, Ev., 136; *Field*, Ev., 183, 184; Taylor, Ev., § 684-686; *Norton*, Ev., 179, 180.

(11) *Grey v. Redman*, 1 Q. B. D., 161.

against the widow's proprietary interest, as by it she divested herself of her widow's estate in the property.(1) Thus also a statement by a deceased occupier of land that he held a life-estate in it under a particular will, of which C and B were executors, was held admissible to prove the existence and executors of the will, being against proprietary interest on account of its two-fold limitation of the declarant's estate to a life-interest, and under a particular document.(2) A statement by a landlord who is dead that there was a tenant on the land is a statement against his proprietary interest.(3)

A distinction, however, exists between statements which limit the declarant's *own title*, and those which go to abridge or encumber the *estate itself*. According to English law the former are admissible even between strangers, whereas the latter are only so as against the declarant and his privies. Thus, admissions by the holder of a subordinate title are not receivable to affect the estate of his superior which he has no right to alienate or encumber—*e. g.*, those of an occupier, his landlord's title; or those of a tenant for life, the title of the remainderman or reversioner. The ground for this distinction is said to be that, though it is unlikely (to take a specific instance) that a person possessed of an absolute interest in property will admit that he is only a tenant, many causes might induce a tenant to acknowledge the existence of an easement, or a highway, or the like, which might be either not inconvenient or even absolutely beneficial to him.(4)

It has been already noticed that the section at this point extends the English rule.(5) The words "would have exposed him" mean "would have exposed him at the time that the statement was made." It was hardly intended that a statement made after the risk had passed away, as for example after a suit for damages had become barred by limitation, or after the expiry of the time, if any, within which a prosecution for an offence must be instituted, should be admitted, merely because if made at some earlier period it would have exposed the declarant to a prosecution, or suit for damages.(6) This construction is supported by the rule laid down with regard to statements against pecuniary and proprietary interest.(7) On the other hand, it may be said that if the fact that the risk had passed away was not

(111) Interest in escaping a criminal prosecution or a suit for damages.

(1) *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 89 (1886).

(2) *Sly v. Sly*, 2 P. D., 91; so again where the question was whether A (deceased) gained an settlement in the parish of B by renting a tenement, a statement made by A whilst in possession of a house, that he had paid rent for it, was held relevant, because it reduced the interest which would otherwise be inferred from the fact of A's possession: *R. v. Exeter*, L. R., 4 Q. B., 341; Steph. Dig. Art. 28, *ill.* (f).

(3) *Abdul Aziz v. Ebrahim*, 31 C. 965 (1904) *fol.* *Burka Mondari v. Megh Nath*, 2 Cal., L. J., 4n (1906).

(4) *R. v. Bliss*, 7 A. & E., 660; *Scholes v. Chadwick*, 2 M. & Rob., 107; *Howee v. Malkin*, 40 L. T., 196; 27 W. R. (Eng.), 340; *Papendick v. Bridgewater*, 5 E. & B., 160. [In this case the question was whether there was a right of common over a certain field. A statement by A, a deceased tenant for a term of the land in question that he had so much right, was held to be relevant as against his successors in the term, but not as against the owner of the field.] *Phip-*

son, Ev., 3rd Ed., 242, 203; Steph. Dig., Art., 28; Powell, Ev., 224; Taylor, Ev., § 687. It is difficult to see any objection in principle to treating declarations by an occupier of land which admit the existence of an easement over it as being within the rule, since the admission of its existence might well be considered a statement against interest. See remarks in *Wills' Ev.*, 130, 137. Probably here as elsewhere under the Act any objection that may be made will go, not to the admissibility, but to the weight of the evidence. See *Field, Ev.*, 184.

(5) *v. ante*, *Introd.* to ss. 32, 33 and p. 208.

(6) The construction given in the text and adopted in the first edition from Whitley Stokes, ii, 874; *Field, Ev.*, 185, was subsequently approved by the Calcutta High Court in the case of *Nicholas v. Asphar*, the final judgment in which is reported in 24 C., 216 (1896). The decision of the Court, however, upon this point having been given during the course of the examination of the witnesses has not been reported.

(7) See *Ex parte Edwards and Massey v. Allen* (*v. ante*, pp. 208—209, note, 4).

known to the declarant, the statement might in the belief of the latter, though not in fact, be against his interest, and thus have the guarantee which is proper to this class of evidence.

Collateral facts.

The statement against interest is not only evidence of the precise fact which is against interest, but of all *connected* facts (though not against interest) which are necessary to explain, or are expressly referred to by, the declaration and whether contained in the same or other documents⁽¹⁾ (v. *ante*, "Interest," p. 208). Thus in an action, by the executor of one *T*, by which it was sought to establish against the defendant a debt of £2,000 as due to the testator's estate for money lent, and where the defence was that the defendant had received it as a gift, the plaintiff tendered in evidence a private account-book of the deceased containing (a) entries of several sums of £20 each, purporting to have been received from the defendant as quarterly payments of interest; and (b) an entry stating that the defendant had on a particular date acknowledged that he had borrowed of the testator the sum of £2,000. The defendant objected to the admissibility of the book on the ground that the tendency of the entries was to establish the claim for £2,000 in favour of the estate. But it was held that since the entries of the receipt of interest, taken by themselves, (2) were at the time when they were made against the interest of the testator, all the entries were admissible, notwithstanding that the entry by which the testator recorded the defendant's acknowledgment of the loan was in his favour. (3) As in the case of a declaration against pecuniary interest, so in the case of a declaration against proprietary interest so soon as the adverse interest is proved the whole statement becomes admissible. (4) So statements by tenants have been admitted to prove not merely the fact that they were tenants, but also both the amount, (5) and the payment (6) of the rent, and the nature of the tenure. (7) But *disconnected facts*, though contained in the same document or statement, are inadmissible. Statements not referred to in, or necessary to explain, declarations against interest are not relevant merely because they were made at the same time or recorded in the same place. (8) Upon the question, in the case of written entries, as to what is to be deemed the whole statement within the meaning of the rule, it would seem that the same tests, which exist in regard to admissions, must be applicable here, namely, that the statement which is sought to be given in evidence as a part of the main statement must, if antecedent, have been incorporated in it by reference, and, if contemporaneous, have been virtually parcel of it. (9)

Personal knowledge: Contemporaneousness.

The statements are admissible, although the declarant had no personal knowledge of the fact stated, but received them merely on hearsay. (10) Nor is it necessary that such statements should be contemporaneous with the

(1) *Ningauva v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63 (1897); *Phipson Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 249; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 28; *Powell, Ev.*, 215, 217; *Wills, Ev.*, 131; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 677-680; *Higham v. Ridgway*, 2 Sim. L. C. (v. *ante*, p. 206); *Taylor v. Witham*, 3 Ch. D., 605.

(2) v. *ante*, p. 208.

(3) *Taylor v. Witham*, L. B., 3 Ch. D., 605, *supra*; and see *ante*, *Higham v. Ridgway*, and the remarks on debtor and creditor accounts at p. 209; *Rajah Leelanund v. Mussamut Lakhputtee*, 22 W. R., 231 (1874).

(4) *Peacible v. Watson*, 4 Taunt., 16.

(5) *R. v. Birmingham*, 31 L. J., M. C., 63.

(6) *R. v. Exeter*, L. R., 4 Q. B., 341.

(7) *Doe v. Jones*, 1 Camp., 367.

(8) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 28; *Doe v. Bettes*, 7 C. B., 456; *Knight v. Waterford*, 4 Y. & Coll., 293; *Whaley v. Carlisle*, 15 W. R. (Eng.), 1183; *Ningauva v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 63 (1897), v. *ante*.

(9) *Wills, Ev.*, 132.

(10) *Crease v. Barrett*, 1 C. M. & R., 919; *Per civil v. Nanson*, 7 Ex., 1; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 669; but see *Wills, Ev.*, 133, 134: these were cases of declarations against pecuniary interest: in England declaration against proprietary interest are not admissible, unless the declarant adds his own belief in the hearsay: *Trimblestown v. Kemmis*, 9 C. & F., 780; the Act, however, makes no such distinction. As to the decision in *Jagatpal Singh v. Jageshwar Baksh*, 25 A., 143 (1902), which refers to cl. (5), see notes to cl. (2), p. 205, *ante*.

fact recorded ; it is sufficient that they are made at any subsequent time.(1) These circumstances affect the weight, not the admissibility, of the declaration.

Extrinsic proof must be given of the delarant's death or of the existence of the other circumstances under which alone this evidence is receivable ; and that the statement was either made, written, or signed by him, or if made or written by another on his behalf, that it was authorized or adopted by the declarant.(2) Further, if the declarant purports to charge himself as the agent, or receiver of another, it is generally necessary, in addition, to give some proof that he really occupied the alleged position.(3)

FOURTH CLAUSE.

Illustration (i) exemplifies this clause, the points to be regarded in which are, that (a) *opinion* may be given in evidence as to the existence of (b) any public custom or right, (c) or of any matter of public or general interest, (d) provided there was a probability of knowledge on the part of the declarant, and (e) provided the declaration was made *ante litem motem*. The grounds upon which the evidence in this and the seventh clause mentioned is admitted, are considered in the *note* to such last clause, and in the Introduction, *ante*, at pp.193-194. It is not essential to the admissibility, though it is to the weight of the declarations that they should be *corroborated* by proof of the exercise of the right within living memory.(4) The best way to prove ancient rights is to prove particular acts and usage, as far back as living memory goes, and then adduce evidence of reputation in regard to the preceding time. In a suit in which the question was whether there existed a custom of the Kadwa Kunbi caste to which the parties belonged, prohibiting a widow from adopting a son, the lower Court, apparently considering that it would be unreasonable to oblige the plaintiff to incur the expense of procuring the attendance of the witnesses, admitted in evidence under this clause, a statement signed by several witnesses to the effect that a widow of this caste cannot adopt, according to the custom of the caste, without the express authority of her husband. It was *held* that the fourth clause of the thirty-second section was not applicable to the case as the evidence was required to prove a fact in issue and not merely a relevant fact. The statement was, therefore, inadmissible to prove the alleged custom.(5)

The statement declared by the Act to be relevant is a statement which gives the *opinion* of the person making it not of *facts* within his own knowledge, but of *reputation* which his position has naturally brought within his own knowledge. The declarant's statement must embody not his own individual knowledge or belief alone, but also the concurring opinions of others similarly interested to himself ; and those opinions in their turn may be based in part on earlier traditions extending back through any number of generations. This is what is understood in this connection by the term 'reputation.' But if the declarant's circumstances were such that he was apparently competent to testify as to what the common report upon the subject was, it will be presumed, till the contrary is shown, that his utterance was an expression of opinion

Statements giving opinion as to public right or custom or matter of public or general interest.

Opinion : Particular facts.

(1) *Doe v. Turford*, 3 B. & Ad., 890, 897, 898.

(2) *Doe v. Hawkins*, 2 Q. B., 212 ; *Barry v. Bobbington*, 4 T. R., 514 ; *Lancum v. Lovell*, 6 C. & P., 437 ; *Ezeler v. Warren*, 15 Q. B., 773 ; *Bradley v. Jones*, 13 C. P., 822 ; *quare*, whether the Acts adopt a different rule by the use of the word "made" in the opening clause of the section ; *Field, Ev.*, 180, 181 : as to proof of handwriting,

see ss. 47, 67 ; and as to documents 30 years old, *see s.* 90, *post*.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 682, 683 ; as to independent evidence of the existence of the charge subsequently liquidated, *v. ante*, pp. 209, 210.

(4) *Crease v. Barrett*, 1 C. M. & R., 919, 930 ; and cases cited in *Taylor, Ev.*, § 619.

(5) *Patel Vandrayan v. Patel Manilal*, 15 B., 585 (1890).

common both to himself and others. Reputation as to the existence of *particular facts* is inadmissible. The declaration must relate to the general right, and not to particular facts which support or negative it, for the latter not being equally notorious are liable to be misrepresented or misunderstood, and may have been connected with other facts which, if known, would qualify or explain them.(1) Thus, if the question be whether a road is public or private, declarations by old persons since dead that they have seen repairs done upon it, are inadmissible.(2) On the other hand, on the same question, declarations by deceased residents in the neighbourhood that it was public,(3) or that it was private,(4) are receivable. As, however, reputation is evidence as well *against* a public right as in its favour, declarations have been received which not only directly negative the right but which indirectly do so, as by setting up an inconsistent private claim, or by omitting all mention of it, where mention might reasonably have been expected.(5)

Matters of public and general interest.

The terms "public" and "general" are sometimes used as synonymous.(6) But a distinction is drawn in English law between the two terms when dealing with the question of the competent *knowledge* of the declarant. According to it public rights are those common to all members of the State, e.g., rights of highway and ferry, while general rights are those affecting any considerable section of the community, e.g., questions as to the boundaries of a parish or manor. The distinction is of importance in English law, because when the point in issue is of a public character, evidence of any person is receivable as to it, even though he has no specific means of knowledge; all being concerned are presumed competent, the absence of peculiar means of knowledge going to weight and not admissibility; in the case of general rights on the other hand, the declarants must have possessed competent knowledge which may either be shown by proof of residence in, or other connection with, the locality, or presumed from the circumstances under which the declaration was made.(7) But as this clause requires a probability of knowledge in all cases, this distinction ceases to be of importance in India. In both classes of rights, public and general, the right must have been one of the existence of which, if it existed, the declarant *would have been likely to be aware*.(8) Instances of matters which have been held to be of public and general interest are, questions as to the boundaries of a county, town, parish, manor or hamlet, the existence of a highway or of a right to tolls on a public road, the liability of certain landowners to repair a bridge or sea-wall, manorial customs, and the like. On the other hand, questions as to the boundaries of two private estates, the existence of a private right of way over a field, a custom of electing the master of a grammar school and the like, have been held to be matters of a private nature.(9)

(1) *Wills, Ev.*, 167, 170, and cases there cited, *Taylor, Ev.*, § 617; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 30. [Declarations as to particular facts from which the existence of any such public or general right or custom or matter of public or general interest may be inferred are deemed to be irrelevant.]

(2) *R. v. Bliss*, 7 A. & E., 550.

(3) *Crease v. Barrett*, 1 C. M. & R., 925.

(4) *Drinkwater v. Porter*, 7 C. & P., 181.

(5) *Drinkwater v. Porter*, *supra*, followed in *Sivasubramanya v. Secretary of State*, 9 M., 285, 294 (1884); [No distinction can be drawn between evidence of reputation to establish, and to disparage a public right.] *Taylor, Ev.*, § 620; *Field, Ev.*, 186, 187.

(6) As to the meaning of the term "interest" v. *ante*, introd. to ss. 32-33: *R. v. Bedfordshire*, 4 R. & B., 535.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 609-612; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 30; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 257; v. *ante*, p. 67; as to the meaning of "general custom or right, see s. 48, *post*; as to whether the rights mentioned in this clause are incorporeal only, see *Gujju Lal v. Fateh Lal*, 6 C., 186, 186, 187 (1880), and cf. *Sivasubramanya v. The Secretary of State*, 9 M., 285 (1884).

(8) S. 32, cl. (4).

(9) See *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 613, 614, where a large number of cases are collected.

"The Indian decided cases furnish few examples.(1) Illustration (i) is taken from those parts of the country in which the village-system still exists: it has long died out, if it ever perfectly existed, in Lower Bengal. Public rights or customs are little understood; and the order of the Government or of the Executive head of a district is often accepted as conclusive concerning them. In large *zamindari* questions, however, occasionally arise somewhat analogous to those which occur in manors in England, such for example as to the *zamindar's* right to take dues on the sale of trees, or to receive one-fourth of the sale-proceeds in cases of involuntary sale, as in execution, or in case of a house sold privately."(2)

Declarations by deceased persons as to private rights are inadmissible, since these are not likely to be so commonly or correctly known, and are more liable to be misrepresented.(3) The grounds upon which evidence of reputation upon general points is receivable do not apply to private titles, either with regard to particular customs or private prescriptions, as it is not generally possible for strangers to know anything of what concerns only private titles.(4) Reputation may, however, be given in evidence under this Act in proof of private rights, if it consists of the written statements mentioned in the seventh clause *post*.(5)

Declarations as to public and general rights may be made in any form or manner.(6) The statements under this clause may have been written or verbal. But reputation as to matters of general interest is not confined to the declarations here mentioned. It may be evidence by recitals in deeds, wills or other documents under the provisions of the seventh clause. The following are instances of the manner in which declarations as to matters of public and general interest may be made: they may be made by or in statements, verbal or written, giving opinions,(7) maps prepared by, or by the direction of, persons interested in the matter,(8) deeds and leases between private persons;(9) orders, judgments, and decrees of Courts, if final.(10)

Form of the declaration

In order to prevent bias the declarations, to be admissible, must have been made *ante litem motam*, or before the commencement of any controversy, legal or otherwise, touching the matter to which they relate. By *lis mota* is meant the commencement of the controversy and not the commencement of the suit.(11) This qualification is not confined to matters of public and general interest, but equally governs the admissibility of hearsay evidence in matters of pedigree.(12) "There must be, nor merely facts which may lead to a dispute, but a *lis mota* or suit, or controversy preparatory to a suit, actually commenced, or dispute arisen, and that upon the very same pedigree or subject-matter which constitutes the question in litigation."(13) Therefore, declarations will not be rejected in consequence of their having been made

Lis mota and interest.

(1) See *Sivasubramanya v. The Secretary of State*, 9 M., 265 (1884), *post*.

(2) Field, Ev., 188; as to Manorial customs, see s. 42, *post*: and as to presentments of Customary Courts, see Wills, Ev., 173—176.

(3) Taylor, Ev., §§ 615, 616; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 257; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 49, and cases there cited; *Heiniger v. Droz*, 25 B., 433, 440, 441 (1900); s. o., 3 Bom. L. R., 1 [S. 32, cl. (4), is manifestly inapplicable to a document purporting to deal with the rights of a private individual as against the public, in which the interests of the individual formed the subject-matter of the statement]; as to evidence of "ancient possession," *v. post*.

(4) *Morewood v. Wood*, 14 East., 329n.

(5) *v. p.* 222 *post*.

(6) Steph. Dig., Art. 30.

(7) S. 32, cl. (4), *v. ante*.

(8) *Hammond v. Bradstreet*, 10 Ex., 390; see cl. (7), *post*.

(9) *Plaxton v. Dare*, 10 B. & C., 17.

(10) S. 42, *post*; Steph. Dig., Art. 30, *illustr.* (b)

(11) *Berkeley Peerage case*, 4 Camp., 417; *Monckton v. Att.-Genl.*, 2 Russ. & Myl., 161; Taylor, Ev., § 629.

(12) See cls. (5) and (6); its operation may therefore be illustrated by indiscriminate reference to both these classes of cases; Taylor, Ev., § 628.

(13) *Davies v. Lowndes*, 7 Scott. N. R., 214, per Lord Denman; Taylor, Ev., § 630, and cases there cited.

with the express view of preventing disputes; (1) they are admissible if no dispute has arisen, though made in direct support of the title of the declarant; (2) and the mere fact of the declarant having stood, or having believed that he stood, in *pari jure* with the party relying on the declaration, will not render his statement inadmissible. (3) The declarations will also be received, although made after a claim had been asserted but finally abandoned, (4) or after the existence of non-contentious legal proceedings involving the same right (5) or after the existence of contentious legal proceedings involving the same right only collaterally and not directly (6) for the controversy must have related to the particular subject in issue. (7) But declarations made after the controversy has originated are inadmissible, although the existence of the controversy was not known to the declarant, for to enquire into this would be to enter into a collateral issue. (8) The admissibility of declarations terminates with the commencement of the controversy, and the termination of this admissibility is not affected by its being shown that proceedings were fraudulently commenced with the view to exclude the possibility of any such declarations: (9) and the evidence will be excluded, even though the former controversy were between different parties, or had reference to a different property or claim, it matters to which the statement relates were clearly under discussion in the former dispute. (10)

FIFTH & SIXTH CLAUSES.

For the purposes of Indian Courts the extent to which hearsay evidence with regard to relationship is admissible may be summarized shortly under three heads—(a) statements made orally or in writing by persons deceased, etc., having special knowledge, *ante litem motam* (section 32, fifth clause); (b) statements in writing as to relationship between persons deceased in wills or deeds relating to the affairs of the family to which they belonged, etc., made *ante litem motem* (section 32, sixth clause); (3) opinion shown by conduct as to the existence of a relationship by a person who had special means of knowledge (section 50). (11)

Clauses fifth and sixth, which are exemplified by illustrations (k), (l) and (m), together with section 50, *post*, deal with the relevancy of certain facts which are treated by English text-writers under the single head of "matters of pedigree." There are, however, important differences between the English and Indian law on the subject of the statements which are dealt with by the abovementioned clauses of this section. There is further a distinction to be noted between the kinds of evidence to which each clause refers. The statement declared relevant by the fifth clause is a statement relating to the existence of any relationship between persons living or dead, as to whose relationship the person making the statement had special means of knowledge; such as the statement of deceased relatives, servants, and dependants of the family. (12) The statement mentioned in the sixth clause

(1) *Berkeley Peerage case*, *supra*.

(2) *Doe v. Davies*, 10 Q. B., 314, 325 [although a feeling of interest will often cast suspicion on declarations it will not render them inadmissible, *Per cur.*]

(3) Taylor, Ev., §§ 630, 631.

(4) Phipson, Ev., 3rd. Ed., 258; citing Hubb. Ev. of Suc., 668.

(5) *Ib.*; *Briscoe v. Lomax*, 8 A. & E., 198; *Gee v. Ward*, 7 E. & B., 509.

(6) *Ib.*; *Freeman v. Phillips*, 4 M. & S., 486.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 632; Willa, Ev., 172; see

also this Field, Ev., 187.

(8) *Shedden v. Atty.-Genl.*, 30 L. J., P. & M., 217; *Berkeley Peerage case*, *supra*.

(9) *Shedden v. Atty.-Genl.*, *supra*.

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 633.

(11) *Bejai Bahadur v. Bhupindar*, 17 A., 465, 459 (1895); see s. 50, *post*.

(12) *Garudhwa Prashad v. Saperandhuaj Pershad*, 27 I. A., 238, 251 (1900); s. c., 23 A., 37, 51; *Oriental Life Assurance Co. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 Mad., 183, 207, 209, in which the statements of the deceased himself, his sister and

is a statement relating to the existence of relationship between *deceased* persons only. This last clause does not embrace the case of a statement of relationship between a deceased person and a living person.(1) It does not deal with the question by whom the statement is to be made: nor does it require that it should have been made by a person who had special means of knowledge, possibly on the ground that it is improbable that any person would insert in a solemn deed, will, &c., any matter the truth of which he did not know or had not satisfactorily ascertained:(2) but states that it must be contained in the documents of other material things therein mentioned.

Besides the documents and other material things mentioned in the sixth clause family bibles, coffin plates, mural tablets, hatchments, rings, armorial bearings and the like amongst Christians, and horoscopes among Hindus, are examples of other documents and things on which such statements are usually made.(3) Horoscopes have, however, been held to be admissible in the under-mentioned cases.(4) As to statements contained in wills(5) and deeds(6) see the cases noted below. Inscriptions on tombstones, mural inscriptions and the like may be proved by any secondary evidence.(7) The statement in a genealogical table filed by a member of a family who is dead, regarding the descendants of another member of the family, before any question arose as to the latter is relevant under this clause.(8) Statements whether they tendered under the fifth clause or the sixth clause must, in order to be relevant, have been made *ante litem motam*:(9) and for the admissibility of statements under either of these clauses it must be shown that the attendance of the person who made the statement is not procurable.(10) So where a plaintiff tendered in evidence a horoscope under the sixth clause, but was unable to say who wrote it, and therefore unable to say whether the writer was dead or could not be found, etc., the document was on this, as on other grounds, held to be inadmissible.(11) It will in no way affect the admissibility of this class

others were tendered or admitted; as to the report of a punchayet as evidence of pedigree, see *Ajabaing v. Nanabhau*, 26 I. A., 48 (1898); 25 B. 1; 3 C. W. N., 130.

(1) *Ramnarain Kallia v. Monce Bibee*, 9 C., 613 (1883).

(2) Field, Ev., 189, 190.

(3) See generally Taylor, Ev., § 650—657.

(4) *Ramnarain Kallia v. Monce Bibee*, 9 C., 613 (1883). The chief ground on which the evidence was rejected in this case was that it was not shown that the attendance of the writer was not procurable; *Satis Chander v. Mohendro Lal*, 17 C., 849 (1893); [*quoere* as to this case; assuming the horoscope to have been tendered, as stated, under cl. (6), that clause does not require that the maker of the statement should have had any special means of knowledge, and if tendered under cl. (5); *Ramnarain Kallia v. Monce Bibee* which this case purported to follow, does not seem in point. Further upon the question whether the evidence is limited to cases where the question in issue is one of relationship v. *post*: and whether the words "relates to the existence of relationship" cover statement as to the commencement of relationship in point of time, v. *post*]. A distinction is to be observed between horoscopes tendered under s. 32, cl. (6), under s. 32, cl. (5),

as the statements of persons having special means of knowledge, and as being an admission under ss. 17, 18. See as to their use as admissions, *Raja Goundan v. Paja Goundan*, 17 M., 134 (1893). See *Rattoumbhai v. Chahildas*, 13 B., 7 (1888).

(5) *Nil Monce v. Mussumul Zuherrunnissa*, 8 W. R., 371 (1887); [where the incidental mention of a child's age in the recital of a will was held to be no proof of the exact age of such child; the Report does not show whether the child was dead at the time the evidence was offered. If dead, the case is no longer law. Field, Ev., 193.] *Chamanbhu v. Mullanchand*, 20 B., 562 (1895).

(6) *Timma v. Daramma*, 10 M., 362 (1887); [in which it was ruled that a statement as to relationship in a deed held to be invalid was admissible in evidence.

(7) S. 65, cl. (d), *post*: see definition of "document" in s. 3, *ante*.

(8) *Shyamanand Das v. Rama Kanta*, 32 C., 6 (1904).

(9) v. *post*, p. 222.

(10) *Ramnarain Kallia v. Monce Bibee*, 9 C., 613 (1883); *Surjan Sing v. Sardar Singh*, 27 I. A., 183 (1900); s. c., 5 C. W. N., 49; 2 Bom. L. R., 942.

(11) *Ib*.

of evidence that witnesses might have been called to prove the very facts to which it relates. (1)

The statements are admissible to prove the facts contained therein on any issue.

According to English law (2) declarations made by *deceased relatives* are admissible if made *ante litem motam* to prove matters of *pedigree* only. They are relevant only in cases in which the pedigree to which they relate is *in issue*, but not to cases in which it is only *relevant* to the issue. (3) Thus where the question was, whether *A* sued for the price of horses and pleading infancy was on a given day an infant or not, the fact that his father stated in an affidavit in a Chancery suit to which the plaintiff was not a party that *A* was born on a certain day, was held to be irrelevant. (4) The terms "matters of pedigree" or "genealogical purpose" are confined *primarily* to issues involving family succession (testate or intestate), relationship and legitimacy; and *secondly* to those particular incidents of family history which are immediately connected with, and required for the proof of, such issues — *e.g.*, the birth, marriage, and death of members of the family with the respective dates and places of those events, age, celibacy, issue of failure or issue; as well, probably, as occupation, residence, and similar incidents of domestic history necessary to identify individuals. (5) The principle upon which such evidence has been admitted has as regards the date of birth been stated to be "that the time of one's birth relates to the commencement of one's relationship by blood, and a statement therefore of one's age made by a deceased person having special means of knowledge relates to the existence of such relationship within the meaning of the fifth clause of section. (6)

But under the Act the declarations are admissible on *any issue* provided they relate to a fact relevant to the case. (7) Thus where in a case one of the questions was as to whether the plaintiff was a minor when he signed a certain deed, the plaint in a former suit verified by a deceased member of the family was held to be admissible under the fifth clause to prove the order in which certain persons were born and their ages. (8) "It was contended on the part of the plaintiff, on the authority of the English cases, that, as the question at issue in this case did not relate to the existence of any relationship by blood,

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 641.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 635—657; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 44—48; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 268—276; Steph. Dig., Art. 31; Best, Ev., § 498; Powell, Ev., 193—204; Wills, Ev., 158—166.

(3) Steph. Dig., Art. 31; Powell, Ev., 202 when they are not required for some genealogical purpose, they will be rejected: see next case.

(4) *Haines v. Guthrie*, L. R., 13 Q. B. D., 818 (1881); this case (in which all the authorities on this point are fully considered) is not law in India; see note 7, *post*.

(5) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 268, citing Taylor, Ev., §§ 642—646; Steph. Dig., Art. 31; Hubback's Ev. of Succession, 204, 468, 648—650, citing *Hood v. Lady Beauchamp*, 8 Sim., 26; *Shiels v. Boucher*, 1 D. G. & S., 40; *Rickton v. Nesbitt*, 2 M. & R., 554; *Lowat Pezage*, 10 Ap. Cas., 763; (see also Powell, Ev., 201; Taylor, Ev., § 642; Wills, Ev., 159); it was at one time a moot point in English law whether evidence as to date and place of birth was admissible even in "pedigree cases," but the weight of opinion was in favour of its admissibility. (Taylor, Ev. § 642), and this view has been adopted by the framers of

the Act: [s. 32, *illustr.* (1), (m)]; *Bipin Behary v. Sreedam Chunder*, 13 C., 42 (1896); *Ram Chandra v. Jogeswar Narain*, 20 C., 758 (1893); *Oriental Life Assurance Co., Ltd. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 183, 209, 210 (1901); the words "relates to the existence of relationship" being wide enough to cover statements as to the commencement of relationship in point of time and as to the locality when it commenced or existed. See Field, Ev., 191. As to the admissibility of the evidence in cases other than "pedigree cases," *v. post*.

(6) *Oriental Life Assurance Co., Ltd. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 183, 209, 210 (1901). See also *Jagajpal Singh v. Jogeswar Baksh*, 25 A., 143, 163 (1902), in which the question was whether one *P. S.* from whom the respondents descended was born before *Z. S.* from whom the appellants had descended.

(7) *Dhan Mull v. Ram Chunder*, 24 C., 265 (1890); *s. c.* 1 C. W. N., 270, cited in *Ram Chandra v. Jogeswar Narain*, 20 C., 758, 760 [overruling *Bipin Behary v. Sreedam Chunder*, 13 C., 42 (1896)], followed in *Ram Chandra v. Jogeswar Narain*, 20 C., 758 (1893).

(8) *Dhan Mull v. Ram Chunder*, *supra*.

marriage, or adoption, the section did not apply, and the statements are excluded by the ordinary rules of evidence. I think that on this point the law in India under the Evidence Act is different to the law of England, and that the effect of the section is to make a statement made by such a person, relating to the existence of such relationship, admissible to prove the facts contained in the statement on any issue, and that the plaintiff was admissible here to prove the order in which the sons of *S* were born and their ages, and when admitted, it to my mind satisfactorily proves that the defendant was the son who was born on the 6th of June 1868.(1) So also a statement under this clause was admitted to prove the date of the plaintiff's birth for the purpose of the decision of a question of limitation.(2) Not only are such declarations admissible in proof of relationship upon any issue, whether of pedigree or not, but they are also admissible in cases other than those of pedigree to prove the commencement of the relationship in point of time or the date of the birth of the person in question.(3) It would appear according to English law that hearsay evidence must be confined to such facts as are immediately connected with the question of pedigree, and that incidents which, although inferentially tending to prove, are not immediately connected with the question of pedigree will be rejected.(4)

In England such declarations are only admissible when made by deceased relatives by blood or marriage, and further the declarants must be *legitimately* related.(5) But under the Act the statement may be made by any person, provided only that such person had *special means of knowledge* of the relationship to which the statement relates. Proof of this special means of knowledge is a pre-requisite to the admission of the evidence, and this proof must be given by the party who wishes to give such evidence.(6) This knowledge may be shown by proof that the declarant was a member of the family, or was intimately connected with it or had any special means of knowledge of the family concerns.(7) A family priest is a person having special means of knowledge as to the relationship of members of the family;(8) but a *mukhtear*, merely as such is not.(9) A series of statements extending from 1860 to 1890 by a *wasiqadar* made in accordance with the practice of the *wasiga* office, a department under Government, as to who were her heirs, and made at a time when no controversy on the subject was in contemplation, and letters written by her, in reply to enquiries by the *wasiga* officer, explaining and confirming such statements, was held to be admissible in evidence in support of the legitimacy of such heirs, and under the circumstances to be conclusive in their favour.(10) A statement relating to the existence of any relationship contained in a

Persons from whom declarations are receivable.

(1) *Ib.*; *per* Petheram, C. J.
 (2) *Ram Chunder v. Jogendra Narain*, *supra*.
 (3) *Ib.*; *Dhan Mull v. Ram Chunder*, *supra*.
 (4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 644.
 (5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 635—638; *Doe v. Barton*, 2 M. & R., 28; *see Doe v. Davies*, 10 Q. B., 314. As to declarations by a deceased person as to his own illegitimacy, *see Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 269; and cases there cited, and *Field, Ev.*, 190; under the Act such a declaration would be relevant as against strangers; *ib.*; s. 47 of the repealed Act II of 1885 rescinded the English rule on this subject and admitted the declarations not only of illegitimate members of the family, but also of persons who, though not related by blood or marriage, were yet intimately acquainted with the members and state of the family. The latter portion of this section would have included servants friends, and neighbours who are excluded

(6) *Johnson v. Lawson*, 2 Bing., 86 under English law. The rule laid down by this Act is still more general in its terms than the Act of 1855; as it renders admissible not merely the statements of persons deceased, but also of persons whose evidence is not procurable for other reasons. As to a person claiming as illegitimate son establishing his alleged paternity, *see Gopalakumari v. Arunachellam*, 27 M., 32, 34, 35 (1903).
 (6) S. 104, *post*; *see Taylor, Ev.*, § 640. *Wills, Ev.*, 160, 161.

(7) *Sangram Singh v. Rajan Bibi*, 12 C., 219, 222 (1885); 12 I. A., 183; *see also Bejai Bahadur v. Bhupindar Bahadur*, 17 A., 456 (1895).

(8) *Sham Lal v. Radha Bibee*, 4 C. L. R., 173 (1879).

(9) *Sangram Singh v. Rajan Bibi*, *supra*.

(10) *Bagar Ali v. Anjuman Ara*, 25 A., 236 (1903); s. c., 7 C. W. N., 465.

document signed by several persons, some only of whom are dead, is admissible in evidence under the fifth clause of this section.(1)

Personal knowledge.

According to English law it is not necessary that the declarant should have had personal knowledge of the facts stated; it is sufficient if his information purported to have been derived from other relatives, or from general family repute, or even simply from "what he has heard," provided such "hearsay upon hearsay," as it has been called, does not directly appear to have been derived from strangers.(2) But if the declarant's information purport to have been derived either wholly or in part from incompetent sources, the declarations so founded will be excluded.(3) In other words, this evidence cannot be successfully objected to on the ground that it is "hearsay on hearsay," provided that all the statements come from persons whose declarations on the subject are admissible.(4) "If this were not so—the main object of relaxing the ordinary rules of evidence would be frustrated, since it seldom happens that the declarations of deceased relatives embrace matters within their own personal knowledge."(5) A similar rule will be followed in cases under the Act provided all the statements come from persons whose declarations on the subject are admissible (that is, persons who are shewn to have had special means of knowledge) the evidence will not be rejected merely on the ground that the declarant had no personal knowledge of the facts stated. But where on a question of relationship the statements of certain witnesses who were supposed to be speaking from information derived from others were sought to be made admissible, but these witnesses did not state the persons from whom they derived that information nor at what period of time they derived it, the evidence was rejected.(6) In other words where the witness is speaking from hearsay he must show that his knowledge comes from person whose statements are admissible. The statement, however, which is relied on must be shown to be the statement of the person whose statement is admissible under this section. So in the undermentioned case the alleged author of a document R. G. S. had died before the trial: but the exhibit in question is merely a genealogical table filed on behalf of G in a claim made by him for certain villages. The document, however, was in no way brought home to G except as being an exhibit binding upon him for the purposes of that suit. The Privy Council held that the document was inadmissible, observing as follows:—"His (G's) relation to the document is therefore something entirely different from the personal knowledge and belief which must be found or presumed in any statement of a deceased person which is admissible in evidence. For aught that appears, the genealogical table in question might never have been seen or heard of by G, personally, but have been entirely the work of his pleader."(7) According to English law in the case of *marriage*, repute and conduct need not be confined to the family. General reputation among, and treatment by, friends and neighbours being receivable except in certain criminal cases when stricter proof is required, as evidence of marriage.(8) But the testimony must be *general* if it is based merely on the statements of some particular person, it ceases to be admissible as general reputation, and can only be tendered on a question of pedigree, and in England, as the statement of a

(1) *Chandra Nath v. Nilmadhub Bhattacharjee*, 26 C., 236, s. c., 3 C. W. N., 88 (1898).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 639; *Shedden v. Attorney-General*, 30 L. J., P. & M., 217; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 270; Wills, Ev., 164.

(3) *Davies v. Llewellyn*, 6 M. & G., 525.

(4) Thus the declarations of a deceased widow respecting a statement which her husband had made to her as to who his cousins were, have been received: see Taylor, Ev., § 639.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 639, and cases there cited.

(6) *Musst. Shafiqunnisa v. Shaban Ali*, 9 C. W. N., 105 (1904); s. c., 16 A., 581.

(7) *Jagatpal Singh v. Jageshwar Singh*, 25 A., 143 (1902); s. c., 7 C. W. N., 200.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 578; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed. 338, 94; Wills, Ev., 156, 157; Fidd., Ev., 197 as to conduct, see note to s. 50, *post*.

deceased relation(1) or in India, as the statement of a person having special means of knowledge made *ante litem motam*.(2) The grounds upon which general reputation, when relevant, is receivable are partly the difficulty of obtaining better evidence in such cases, and partly because "the concurrence of many voices" amongst those most favourably situated for knowing, raises a reasonable presumption that the facts concurred in are true.(3) While, however, provision has been made by the Act in s. 50 for the reception in evidence of *conduct* as proof of relationship, there appears to be none for the admission of the general reputation abovementioned.

The declarations need not refer to contemporaneous events; thus statements as to matters occurring six generations before have been received;(4) for such a restriction "would defeat the purpose for which hearsay in pedigree is let in, by preventing it from ever going back beyond the lifetime of the person whose declaration is to be adduced in evidence."(5) **Contemporaneousness.**

It has been already observed that in matter of public or general interest, declarations as to particular facts are excluded. But the same rule does not apply in cases of pedigree. "In cases of general right, which depend upon immemorial usage, living witnesses can only speak of their own knowledge to what passed in their own time; and to supply the deficiency, the law receive the declarations of persons who are dead. There, however, the witness is only allowed to speak to what he has heard the dead man say respecting the reputation of the right of way, or of common, or the like. A declaration, with regard to a particular fact, which would support or negative the right, is inadmissible. In matters of pedigree, it being impossible to prove by living witnesses the relationships of past generations, the declarations of deceased members of the family are admitted; but here, as the reputation must proceed on *particular facts*, such as marriages, births, and the like, from the necessity of the thing, the hearsay of the family as to these particular facts is not excluded. General rights are naturally talked of in the neighbourhood; and the family transactions among the relations of the parties. Therefore, what is thus dropped in conversation upon such subjects may be presumed to be true."(6) **Particular facts.**

As in the case of statements with regard to public and general rights, declarations as to relationship must have been made before the question in dispute, in relation to which they are proved, was raised;(7) but they do not cease to be relevant because they were made for the purpose of preventing the question from arising.(8) Further, the fifth clause of section 32, does not apply to statements made by interested parties in denial, in the course of litigation, of pedigrees set up by their opponents.(9) **Lis mota.**

(1) *Shedden v. Patrick*, 30 L. J. P., M. & A., 217, 231, 332. "There is no doubt that general reputation of a marriage may be given *valent quantum*. A person living in a particular neighbourhood—say in New York—may be called to say that the reputation in New York was that A and B were man and wife; but you cannot ask what any particular individual, not being a member of the family, said on the subject; that is getting into a different class of evidence," *ib.*, per Sir C. Cresswell: see also *Wills*, Ev., 156, 157.

(2) S. 32, cl. (5), *ante*; as to opinion expressed by *conduct*, see s. 50, *post*.

(3) *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 577, 578; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 338.

(4) *Monckton v. Attorney-General*, 2 R. & Myl. 157; *Davies v. Lawndes*, 6 M. & G., 525; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 270, citing *Hubb.*, 659;

Taylor, Ev., § 639.

(5) *Taylor*, Ev., s. 639, quoting Lord Brougham.

(6) *Berkeley Peerage case*, 4 Camp., 415, 416, per Sir James Mansfield.

(7) S. 32, cls. (5) and (6): v. *ante*, pp. 215—216. In *Bahadur Singh v. Mohar Singh*, 24 A., 94, 107 (1901), where it was objected that the statements were inadmissible as having been made *post litem*, the Privy Council held that the heirship of the then claimant was not really in dispute at that time, and that the construction of the Act contemplated for would practically exclude any attainable evidence in that case.

(8) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 31; *Berkeley Peerage case*, 4 Camp., 401—417; and see *Lowat Peerage case*, L. R., 10 Ap., 797; *Wills*, Ev., 163.

(9) *Naraini Kuar v. Chandi Din*, 9 A., 487 (1886).

SEVENTH CLAUSE.

Statements in documents relating to transaction by which any right or custom was created, claimed and the like.

Statements contained in any deed, will, or other document which relates to any such transaction as is mentioned in cl. (a) of the thirteenth section, that is, any transaction by which any right or custom was created, claimed, modified, recognized, asserted or denied, or which was inconsistent with its existence may be proved under this clause. The thirteenth section, which should be read together with the present clause, relates to both public and private rights and customs. (1) The present clause, therefore, relates to *private*, as well as *public*, rights and customs. (2) According to English law declarations, written or verbal, made by deceased persons are admissible in proof of rights of a public or general nature, but to prove rights strictly private such evidence is not generally receivable. (3) The fourth clause *ante*, and the present clause deal, the former with verbal and written, and the latter with written, statements relating to public or general rights and customs in general accordance with the English law upon the same subject so far as the latter extends. The first-mentioned clause admits the verbal or written statement giving the opinion of some particular persons to the existence of such rights. But hearsay as to matters of general interest is not confined to such declarations. It may be proved under this clause by recitals and descriptions of the public or general right in wills, deeds, leases, maps, surveys, assessments, and the like, (4) however recent such documents may be. (5) In a suit by a zemindar to recover certain forest tracts from Government, the plaintiff relied on certain accounts, called *ayakut* accounts, as furnishing proof of the inclusion of the said tracts within the limits of his zemindary: *Held*, that inasmuch as they were from time to time prepared for administrative purposes by village-officers, and were produced from proper custody and otherwise sufficiently proved to be genuine, they were admissible as evidence of reputation. (6)

But further, this section deals with rights and customs generally, private rights and customs being therein included, and, in respect of such last-mentioned rights, effects a departure from the English rule. According to the latter, hearsay is not, as has been already mentioned, admissible in questions concerning, merely private and personal rights, except by evidence of ancient possession in cases where a controversy refers to a time so remote that it is unreasonable to expect a higher species of evidence. It is therefore a rule that ancient documents (*i.e.*, documents more than 30 years old) purporting to be a part of the transactions to which they relate, and not a mere narrative of them, are

(1) *v. ante*, s. 13.

(2) See *Hurronath Mullick v. Nittanund Mullick*, 10 B. L. R., 263 (1872), in which the custom was a family custom; *v. ante*, p. 84

(3) *v. ante*, cl. (4), and *post*.

(4) S. 32, cl. (7); Norton, Ev., 190; see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 257—262; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 48—51; Powell, Ev., 170—185; Best, Ev., § 497; Steph. Dig., Art. 30; Taylor, Ev., §§ 607—634; *Brett v. Beales*, M. & M., 416; *Curson v. Lomax*, 5 Esp., 60; *Plaxton v. Dare*, 10 B. & C., 17; *Doe v. Willcomb*, 4 H. L. C., 425; *Coombs v. Coether*, M. & M., 398; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 214; Private Acts:—*Curson v. Lomax*, *supra*; *Carnarvon v. Villebois*, 13 M. & W., 313; *Beaufort v. Smith*, 4 Ex., 450; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 188; Manor books and presentments:—Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 260; Private Maps:—*R. v. Milton*, 1 C. & K.,

58; *Hammond v. Bradstreet*, 10 Ex., 390; *Fig v. Fulcher*, 28 L. J., Q. B., 12; *Daniel v. Wilkin*, 7 Ex., 429; Ancient Public Surveys:—*Freema v. Reed*, 4 B. & S., 174; *Smith v. Brownson*, L. R., 9 Eq., 241; *Daniel v. Wilkin*, *supra*. Modern public surveys:—*Biader v. Bridges*, 34 W. R. (Eng.), 514; 54 L. T., 529, affirmed, W. N., 1886, p. 148. Ancient public assessments:—*Plaxton v. Dare*, *supra*; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 260; *Cooke v. Banks*, 2 C. & P., 478; *Mc v. Caldecott*, 7 Bing., 433.

(5) Norton, Ev., 192; the words of the clause are "in any deed, will, etc.;" but *v. post*; as to judgments, orders and decrees which are admissible in matters of public or general interest only. *see s. 42, post*.

(6) *Sivasubramanya v. Secretary of State*, 1 M., 285 (1884).

receivable in evidence that those transactions actually occurred, provided they be produced from proper custody.(1)

The law upon the subject has been thus summarised :—“ Ancient documents by which any right of property purports to have been exercised (*e.g.*, leases, licenses, and grants) are admissible, even in favour of the grantor or his successors, in proof of ancient possession. The grounds of admission are two-fold,—*necessity*, ancient possession being incapable of direct proof by witnesses; and the fact that such documents are themselves *acts of ownership*, real transactions between man and man, only intelligible upon the footing of title, or at least of a *bond fide* belief in title, since in the ordinary course of things men do not execute such documents without acting upon them.(2) (a) The documents should purport to constitute the transactions which they effect; mere *prior* directions to do the acts, or *subsequent narratives* of them, being inadmissible.(3) Thus, though expired leases (or even counterparts)(4) may be tendered to show ancient possession of the property demised, or reserved from the demise, recitals in such leases of other documents or facts will be rejected except as admissions.(5) (b) Deeds of this nature must, to ensure genuineness, be, like other ancient documents, produced from *proper custody*; and should, to be of any weight, be *corroborated* by proof within living memory of payments made, or enjoyment had, in pursuance of them. The absence of evidence of modern enjoyment, however, goes merely to weight and not to admissibility: (c) Ancient documents, admissible as *acts of ownership*, may be tendered on questions either of public or private right; and must be distinguished from those ancient documents which are received as evidence of *reputation*, which latter may consist of bare assertions, or recitals, of the right, but are confined to questions of public and general interest.

Evidence of
ancient
possession.

“ Modern possession being susceptible of proof by witnesses cannot be established by modern leases, &c., even though supported by evidence of payments made thereunder.”(6)

In the first place it is to be observed, with reference to the law prevailing in India, that while the fourth clause admits *parol* evidence of reputation in proof of public or general rights and customs, the present clause does not provide for the admissibility of *parol* evidence of reputation in the cases to which it applies.(7) The Act, therefore (being in this respect in accord with English law), does not admit *parol* evidence of reputation in proof of *private* rights and customs. It, however, declares that reputation to be relevant in proof both of public and private rights (in respect of such last-mentioned rights departing from the English rule) which consists of statements contained in any deed, will or other document relating to any transaction by which any right or custom was *created, claimed, modified, recognized, asserted or denied, or which was inconsistent with its existence*. In this respect it appears to deal with both public and private rights upon the same footing. Further, the present section includes *any* deed, will or other document, so that the rule as to ancient document receivable either as evidence of reputation or as acts of ownership is in terms extended and enlarged: for under this clause a statement

(1) Powell, *Kv.*, 18d.

(2) *Malcolmsan v. O'Dea*, 10 H. L. C., 593; *Bristow v. Cormican*, 3 Ap. Cas., 641; see also *The Lord Advocate v. Lord Lough*, 5 App. 273, cited p. 70 *ante*, note 3, and cases in notes (5), (6), *ib.*; see also s. 13, *ante*, *passim*, and as to proof of ancient documents, s. 90, *post*.

(3) *Id.*

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 427.

(5) *Bristow v. Cormican*, *supra*, 662.

(6) *Bristow v. Cormican*, *supra*, 668, per Lord Blackburn; *Clarkson v. Woodhouse*, 3 Doug., 189; the passage in quotation marks is from Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 91, citing Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 658—667; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 53, 54; Powell, *Ev.*, 186—192; Wharton, *Ev.*, §§ 194—199.

(7) The statement made relevant by cl. (7) must be *written*, and the word ‘verbal’ at the commencement of this section has no application to this clause.

in any relevant document, though not more than thirty years old, and however recent, is admissible.(1) In practice, however, the rule under the Act in this last-mentioned respect must remain much the same as that under English law since, in the case of modern documents, direct proof by witnesses will in most cases be procurable, and the conditions under which this form of hearsay testimony is alone admissible will not be found to exist. Moreover, even where such conditions exist, recent documents may often, for various causes, be of little weight.(2)

EIGHTH CLAUSE.

Statements made by a number of persons, and expressing feelings or impressions.

Statements made by a number of persons, and expressing feelings or impressions on their part relevant to the matter in question are relevant, and may be proved by the testimony of persons, other than those who made them, when such persons are dead, or cannot be found, or have become incapable of giving evidence, or when their attendance cannot be procured without an amount of delay or expense, which, under the circumstances of the case, appears to the Court unreasonable.(3) Some or all of these conditions will necessarily be found to occur, at any rate in by far the greater number of cases, when relevant evidence of this character is tendered. The meaning of this clause has been said to be "that when a number of persons assemble together to give vent to one common statement, which statement expresses the feelings or impressions made in their mind at the time of making it, that statement may be repeated by the witnesses and is evidence."(4) The relevancy of individual feelings and opinions is dealt with by sections 14, 45—51. This clause relates to statements expressing feelings or impressions not of an individual but an aggregate of individuals, as the exclamations of a crowd; and the evidence is receivable on accounts of the difficulty or impossibility of procuring the attendance of all the individuals who compose such crowd or aggregate of persons.(5) So to prove that a caricature destroyed before the trial was meant to represent two of the relations of the defendant, exclamations of recognition by spectators in a public picture-gallery, where the caricature was exhibited, were held to be admissible.(6) And to prove that a libel referred to the plaintiff, and the consequences which had necessarily resulted to him from its publication, evidence that he was publicly jeered at in consequence of the libel was held to be admissible.(7) And it was held that, on a prosecution for conspiring to procure large meetings to assemble for the purpose of inspiring terror in the community, a witness might be called to prove that several persons, who were not examined at the trial, had complained to him that they were alarmed at these meetings and had requested him to send for military assistance.(8) But the section has no application to the case of a Police-officer, who goes round and collects a great number of statements from persons in different places; nor can he be permitted to give the result of these statements as evidence.(9)

(1) Norton, Ev., 192; Field, Ev., 195, 196; in *Hurronath Mullick v. Nittanund Mullick*, 10 B. L. R., 263 (1872), the document in question was executed only 18 months before suit brought. As to the admissibility of reports accompanying orders as hearsay evidence of reputed possession, see *Dinomani Chowdhurani v. Brojo Mohini*, 29 C., 198 (1901).

(2) *Hurronath Mullick v. Nittanund Mullick*, *supra*.

(3) S. 3 cl. (F), illust. (n); Field, Ev., 196, 197.

(4) *R. v. Ram Dutt*, 23 W. R., Cr., 35, 38 (1874); per Jackson, J.

(5) Norton, Ev., 193; Field, Ev., 196, 197; Taylor, Ev., §§ 576, 779.

(6) *Du Boal v. Beresford*, 2 Camp., 511; see Norton, Ev., 192, 193; Taylor, Ev., § 579.

(7) *Cook v. Ward*, 4 M. & P., 99; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 339.

(8) *R. v. Vincent*, 9 C. & P., 275; *Redford v. Birley*, 3 Stark, R., 88.

(9) *R. v. Ram Dutt*, 23 W. R., Cr., 35 (1874).

33. Evidence given by a witness in a judicial proceeding, or before any person authorized by law to take it, is relevant for the purpose of proving, in a subsequent judicial proceeding, or in a later stage of the same judicial proceeding, the truth of the facts which it states, when the witness is dead, or cannot be found, or is incapable of giving evidence, or is kept out of the way by the adverse party, or if his presence cannot be obtained without an amount of delay or expense which, under the circumstances of the case, the Court considers unreasonable :

Relevancy of certain evidence for proving, in subsequent proceeding, the truth of facts therein stated.

Provided—

that the proceeding was between the same parties or their representatives in interest ;

that the adverse party in the first proceeding had the right and opportunity to cross-examine ;

that the questions in issue were substantially the same in the first as in the second proceeding.

Explanation.—A criminal trial or inquiry shall be deemed to be a proceeding between the prosecutor and the accused within the meaning of this section.

Principle.—The general rule is that the best evidence must be given : no evidence will be received which is merely substitutionary in its nature so long as the original evidence is attainable. Thus, depositions are in general admissible only after proof that the parties who made them cannot themselves be produced. (1) The present section states the circumstances under which secondary evidence of oral testimony may be given. (2) Under these circumstances the production of primary evidence is either wholly (as if the witness is dead, or cannot be found, or is incapable, or is kept away) or partially (as in the case of delay or expense), out of the party's power. In the last mentioned case there is the further ground of convenience. But the use of such secondary evidence is limited by certain provisos based on the following principles. The *first* is enacted on the grounds of reciprocity, because the right to use evidence, other than admissions, being co-extensive with the liability to be bound thereby, the adversary in the second suit has no power to offer evidence in his own favour which, had it been tendered against him, would have been clearly inadmissible ; (3) the *second* because it is certainly the right of every litigant, unless he waives it to have the opportunity of cross-examining witnesses whose testimony is to be used against him : it follows that evidence given when the party never had the opportunity to cross-examine is not legally admissible as evidence for or against him, unless (in civil cases), he consents that it should be so used. (4) The principle involved in the *third* proviso in requiring identity of the matter in issue is to secure that in the former proceeding the parties were not without the opportunity of examining and cross-examining to the very point upon which their

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 391.

(2) cf. Taylor, Ev., § 464.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 469 ; Doe v. Derby, 1 A. & E., 783, 786 ; Norton, Ev., 196 ; Lawrence v. French, Drew, 472 ; Morgan v. Nichol, L. R., 2

C. P., 117.

(4) Gorachand Sircar v. Ram Narain, 9 W. R. 587 (1868) ; see also Gregory v. Dooley Chand, 14 W. R., 17 (1870), post.

evidence is adduced in the subsequent proceeding.(1) The admission of such evidence has been said to be based on the consideration that the parties and the issues being the same, and full opportunity of cross-examination having been allowed, the second trial is virtually a continuation of the first.(2)

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 57 cl. 7 (Judicial notice of public officers.)

ss. 74, 76, 77, 79 (Public documents :
certified copies.)

s. 80 (Presumptions as to record of evidence.)

s. 91 Except. 1 (Appointment of public
officer.)

s. 104 (Burden of proof.)

ss. 107, 108 (Burden of proof: death.)

s. 158 (Matters which may be proved in con-
nection with statements under this section.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 32, and see Ch. XVII; Rostoe, N. P. Ev., 198—200; Best, Ev., § 496, Powell, Ev., 239, 575—607; Taylor, Ev., §§ 464—478, and Ch. V., *passim*, 546—549; Starkie, Ev., 408, *et seq.*; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 396—401; Norton, Ev., 193—198; Wills, Ev., 181—190; Act X of 1873, ss. 5, 13 (Indian Oaths); Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 353—366, 503, 509, 512, 263, 264; Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 178, 181—193 (record of evidence); Cr. Pr. Code, s. 512 (absconding accused); s. 288 (evidence taken before Committing Magistrate), Civ. Pr. Code; Cr. Pr. Code (Evidence on Commission). See sections, as also Acts and Statutes cited *post*.

COMMENTARY.

Depositions in former trials.

The conditions on which the evidence is receivable are analogous to those relating to judgments, and whenever a decree in one case would be evidence of the facts decided when tendered in another, then the testimony of a witness in the former trial, who was liable to cross-examination, but is incapable of being called, is receivable. Depositions of witnesses in a former suit are not admissible in evidence when those witnesses are living and their oral evidence is procurable.(3) "This section gives the Court new powers which require to be exercised with great caution. There is no doubt that it is necessary (just as much as ever it was) to produce every witness at the trial, unless it is proved to be either actually impossible to produce him, or to be so difficult to do so that it is, under the circumstances, unreasonable to insist on his production."(4) The grounds of admissibility in the present section depend not, as in the case of the previous section, on the character of the statement and the subject to which it refers, but on the circumstances under which it was made: and these circumstances (which must be shown to exist, in order to the admissibility of the evidence) are:—

(a) That the evidence was given in a judicial proceeding,(5) or before a person authorized(6) by law to take it:—such as a Commissioner,(7) or Coroner,(8) or Arbitrator. As to evidence given by affidavit, see note to

(1) *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 48 (1881) at p. 52.

(2) Whart., s. 177, cited in Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 396.

(3) *Hurish Chandar v. Taru Chand*, 2 B. L. R., App., 4 (1868); Taylor, Ev., § 464; *Bhoobun Moyee v. Umbica Churn*, 23 W. R., 343 (1875). See generally as to conditions of section, *Chakauri Singh v. Suraj Kuar*, 2 All. L. J., 91 (1904) in which the conditions of the section not being fulfilled the deposition was rejected.

(4) *R. v. Mowjan*, 20 W. R., Cr., 69 (1873): per Macpherson, J., concurred in by White, J., in *R. v. Pyari Lall*, 4 C. L. R., 511 (1879); and

see *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 648 (1880).

(5) This can be generally proved by the production of the Original Record: *v. ss.* 80^a 57, cl. (7), 91, Exception (1), *post*: or a certified copy, see ss. 74, 76, 77, 79, *post*: Steph., *Introd.*, 166.

(6) See *R. v. Dosaraji Gulam*, 3 B., 334 (1878) [British Consul at Zanzibar].

(7) As to evidence taken on commission *v. Ch. XXV*, Civ. Pro. Code.

(8) *R. v. Rigg*, 4 F. & F., 1065; and see Acts IV of 1871; V of 1889; and ss. 174—176, Cr. Pro. Code.

the first section *ante*. (1) The evidence should also have been given on oath or solemn affirmation. (2) The evidence of a witness given in a proceeding before a Judge or Magistrate who had no jurisdiction and which was thus pronounced to be *coram non iudice*, cannot therefore be used under this section on a retrial before a competent Court: (3) (b) that the witness is dead or that the other grounds mentioned by the section exist: thus inconvenience to witnesses is no ground (4) (*v. post*): these grounds are (with the exception of the witness being kept away) the same as those enumerated in section 32, *ante*, and (c) that the conditions required by the provisos have been fulfilled (*v. post*).

The burden of proving these facts lies on the person who tenders evidence under this section. (5)

The evidence is admissible for the *purpose* of proving the truth of the facts which it states either in an entirely *new* judicial proceeding, or in a subsequent stage of the same proceeding.

The Court has no discretion as to admitting a deposition when the witness is (i) dead; or (ii) cannot be found; or (iii) is incapable; or (iv) is kept out of the way; the deposition of such witnesses is declared to be relevant and must therefore be admitted. The Court has such a discretion in the case of the circumstances mentioned at the close of the section. (6) When the evidence of an absent witness is admitted under this section, the grounds for its admission should be stated fully and clearly, to enable the High Court to judge of the propriety of its admission. (7) Assuming that there are reasons why the Court thinks fit to dispense with the personal attendance of a witness and circumstances are disclosed showing that his presence could not be obtained without an unreasonable amount of expense and delay, the evidence to supply such reasons and to prove such circumstances should be formally and regularly taken and recorded. (8) Where everything turns on the evidence of absent witness, and without it the prosecution must fail, the provisions of the section ought to be most strictly applied. (9) This section does not justify a Magistrate when proceeding under section 491, Criminal Procedure Code, in using evidence taken in a previous criminal trial in supersession of evidence given in the presence of the accused. (10)

The evidence given in the previous proceeding must have been recorded in the manner prescribed by law. (11) Subject to the other provisions of this Act, oral evidence is as receivable under this section as when it has been reduced to a formal deposition. (12) When the law requires that the *entire* statements (13) made by witnesses, or parties called as witnesses, should be reduced into writing, no evidence can be given in proof of such statements except the written depositions made in accordance with that law or secondary evidence in cases in which such evidence is admissible. (14) And though the case has not been specially provided for (except in the case mentioned in section 533, Criminal Procedure Code), (15) and it does not appear to have

(1) And see ss. 191—197, Civ. Pr. Code.

(2) Act X of 1873, s. 5; but see s. 13, *ib*.

(3) *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 48 (1981).

(4) *R. v. Burke*, 6 A., 224 (1894): as to s. 298, Cr. Pr. Code, *v. post*.

(5) S. 140 *post*.

(6) In the matter of *Pyari Lall*, 4 C. L. R., 500 (1879).

(7) *R. v. Mowjan*, 20 W. R., Cr., 69 (1872).

(8) *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 648 (1880).

(9) *R. v. Mowjan*, 20 W. R., Cr., 69 (1873). In the matter of *Pyari Lall*, 4 C. L. R., 504 (1879),

at pp. 505, 506, 509; *R. v. Burke*, 6 A., 224 (1884).

(10) *R. v. Proasnochundra*, 22 W. R., Cr., 36 (1874).

(11) See Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 353—365, 503, 509, 512, 263, 264; Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 178, 181—193.

(12) Norton, Ev., 194.

(13) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 178, 182; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 358, 360, 362, 364, 503.

(14) *v. s.* 91, *post*, and *note* to same.

(15) See *Nothai Mistri v. R.*, 5 C., 958 (1880), and *notes* to ss. 29, *ante*, and 91, *post*; and Field, Ev., 418.

been so actually decided, it is submitted that statements required by law to be recorded but which are informally recorded are not admissible under this section. Similarly, failure to comply with the provisions of sections 182 and 183 of Act X of 1877 (Civil Procedure Code), in a judicial proceeding has been *held* to be an informality which rendered the deposition of an accused inadmissible in evidence on a charge of giving false evidence on such deposition: and under section 91 (*post*), no other evidence of such deposition was admissible. (1) The usual presumptions, however, in favour of the proceedings and depositions having been regular will be made unless the contrary be shown. (2) But where the law either does *not* require the statements of witnesses to be reduced to writing, (3) or merely requires the *substance* of the evidence of witnesses, (4) or of witnesses and parties called as witnesses, (5) to be recorded; in the first of these cases certainly, and it would seem also in the second (though it has not, it is believed, been so decided), oral evidence of such statements as had not been recorded would be admissible under this section. (6) What a witness has orally testified may be proved, either by any person who will swear from his own memory, or by notes taken at the time by any person who will swear to their accuracy, or possibly from the necessity of the case, by the Judge's notes. How far it may be necessary to prove the *precise words* does not clearly appear. Perhaps on occasions when nothing of importance turns on the precise expression used, it will be considered sufficient if the witness can speak with certainty to the substance of what was sworn on the former trial. (7) When a note of the evidence has been made by a reporter or shorthand writer he could, of course, use the note to refresh his memory, and from such a source a shorthand writer might be able to swear to the very words. (8) Under English law a stricter rule is applied in Criminal than in Civil proceedings. (9) But this section, which is generally more extensive than the English law on the same subject, (10) applies alike to Civil and Criminal proceedings.

Use of previous statements.

The distinction should be carefully preserved between the use of previous statements as evidence-in-chief or substantive evidence under this section, and the use of previous statements (whether on oath or not, and whether in a judicial proceeding or not) to discredit or corroborate a witness only, and as admissions when the witness in a former, is party to a subsequent, suit. (11) Depositions may also be used as dying declarations under the preceding section or to refresh the memory of witnesses under section 159 if the conditions set forth in that section exist. Depositions though informally taken are receivable, like any other admissions, against the deponent whenever he is a party: or they may be used to contradict and impeach him when he is afterwards examined as a witness. But before they will be available as secondary evidence and as a substitute for *vivâ voce* testimony, they must be proved to have been regularly taken in a judicial proceeding or before an authorised person, and it must further appear that the witness himself cannot be personally produced. (12) Again, the deposition of deceased witnesses may, under the preceding section, be admissible even against strangers:

(1) *R. v. Mayadeb Gossami*, 6 C., 762 (1881); and see cases cited in notes to ss. 80, 91; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 63, 66; Taylor, Ev., 1754, *post*. See notes to s. 91, *post*.

(2) v. ss. 114, *illust.* (e), *post*.

(3) S. 263, Cr. Pr. Code.

(4) Ss. 264, 355, *ib*.

(5) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 178, 189

(6) See notes to s. 91, *post*.

(7) Taylor, Ev., §§ 546, 547.

(8) Norton, Ev., 194, 195.

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 474.

(10) See Taylor, Ev., § 464, *et seq.*; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 184—187; Powell, Ev., 575—607; Steph. Dig., Arts. 123, 140—142; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 61 *et seq.*; Norton, Ev., 195; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 396—401; Wills, Ev., 181—190.

(11) See ss. 21, *ante*, and 143, 155, 157, *post* Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 61, 62; *Soojan Bibi v. Achmuty Ali*, 14 B. L. R., App. 3, *post*.

(12) Taylor Ev., § 1754.

as for instance, if they relate to a custom, prescription or pedigree where reputation would be evidence; for, as the unsworn declaration of persons deceased would be here received, their declarations on oath are *a fortiori* admissible.(1) When depositions are tendered in evidence as secondary proof of oral testimony, they are, of course, open to all the objections which might have been raised had the witness himself been personally present at the trial. Leading and other illegal questions are, therefore, constantly suppressed, together with the answers to them; and this, too, whether the testimony has been taken *viva voce* or by written interrogatories.(2) But a party cannot repudiate an answer which has been given to an illegal question put on his own side.(3)

As to what matters may be proved in connection with statements under this section by way of contradiction, corroboration, or otherwise, *see* section 158, *post*.(4) Contradiction: Corroboration.

Some proof of death must be offered and proper enquiries be shown to have been made.(5) In proof of this fact reference should be made to the provisions of sections 107, 108, *post*. As to the discretion of the Court and proceedings *coram non iudice*, *v. ante*.(6) "Death."

It must be shown that reasonable exertion has been made to find the witness.(7) A deposition was rejected because there was nothing on the record to show that by ordinary care, and the use of ordinary means, the witness could not have been produced.(8) When a summons was properly taken out to be served on one *J A* at the Cutcherry-house in which he lived, but the peon in his return stated that, as he was unable to find *J A* and serve him personally, he hung up the summons on the Cutcherry-house, and there was evidence to show that *J A* suddenly disappeared from the Cutcherry-house, and it was further shown that enquiry was made in his native village whether he had returned there, but the result of the enquiry was that nothing had been heard of him, and it was therefore impossible to say where *J A* was, or to serve him with a summons, it was *held* that *J A's* deposition was properly admitted.(9) How far answers to enquiries respecting the witness are admissible to prove that he cannot be found is not very clearly defined by the decisions. That such answers will be rejected as hearsay, if tendered in proof of the fact that the witness is abroad, is beyond all doubt;(10) but where the question is simply whether a diligent and unsuccessful search has been made for the witness, it would seem, both on principle and authority, that the answers should be received as forming a prominent part of the very point to be ascertained.(11) In order to show that enquiries have been duly made at the house of the witness, his declarations as to where he lived cannot be received;(12) neither will his statement in the deposition itself, that he is about to go abroad, render it unnecessary to prove that he has put his purpose into execution.(13) As to the Court's discretion, *v. supra*. "Cannot be found."

(1) Taylor Ev., § 1754.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 548; *Hutchinson v. Barnard*, 2 M. & Rob., 1; *Norton, Ev.*, 198; *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, 19 P., 749, 760, 761 (1895).

(3) *Small v. Nairne*, 13 Q. B., 840.

(4) *See Foolkissory Dasee v. Nobin Chunder*, *post*, p. 235, *note* (1).

(5) *Reason v. Olive*, 2 Str., 920.

(6) In the matter of *Pyari Lall*; *R. v. Rami Redd*, *supra*; Taylor, Ev., § 472.

(7) *R. v. Lucky Narain*, 24 W. R., Cr., 19

(1875).

(8) *R. v. Moujan*, 20 W. R., Cr., 69 (1873).

(9) *R. v. Rochiu Mohato*, 7 C., 42 (1881).

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 475; *Robinson v. Marks*, 2 M. & Rob., 375; *Doe v. Powell*, 7 C. & P., 617.

(11) *Ib.*, *Wyatt v. Bateman*, 7 C. & P., 586; *Burt v. Walker*, 4 B. & A., 697; *Austin v. Rumsey*, 2 C. & Kir., 736; *R. v. Rochia Mohato*, *supra*.

(12) *Doe v. Powell*, 7 C. & P., 617.

(13) *Proctor v. Lanson*, 7 C. & P., 631.

'Incapacity.'

The words "incapable of giving evidence," it has been held, denote an incapacity of a *permanent*, and not of a temporary kind; and where a witness is proved to be incapable of giving evidence, the Court has no discretion as to admitting his deposition. But where the absence of a witness is casual or due to a temporary cause, the Court has such a discretion "if his presence cannot be obtained without an amount of delay or expense, which under the circumstances the Court considers unreasonable."⁽¹⁾ In a subsequent case,⁽²⁾ however, the Court was of opinion that the incapacity to give evidence contemplated by this section is not necessarily a permanent incapacity.⁽³⁾ To bring a case within the section, in order to admit the deposition of a witness alleged to be unable to attend by reason of illness, it is not sufficient that such witness should be stated to be ill and confined to the house; but precise evidence should be required by the Court as to the nature of the illness and the incapacity to attend⁽⁴⁾. If the witness be proved at the trial to be insane, his deposition will be admissible⁽⁵⁾. If from the nature of the illness or other infirmity no reasonable hope remains that the witness will be able to appear in Court on any future occasion, his deposition is certainly admissible⁽⁶⁾. Of course a doctor's certificate however authentic in itself, is no legal evidence of the state of the witness. His condition must be proved on oath to the satisfaction of the Judge who tries the case. It appears to be the established practice that in the case of a witness being alleged to be ill, the doctor, if he be attended by one, must be called to prove his condition.⁽⁷⁾ Where the Attorney for the prosecution was put into the box to prove that the witness was unable to attend, and stated that the witness's residence was 23 miles off, and that he had seen him that morning in bed with his head shaved, Earle, J., said: "The evidence, no doubt, is as strong as it can be, short of that of a medical man; but the case may be easily imagined of a person extremely unwilling to appear as a witness, and so well feigning himself to be ill as to deceive any one but a medical man;" and the evidence was rejected.⁽⁸⁾ And Lord Coleridge, C. J., in giving judgment in *R. v. Farrell*,⁽⁹⁾ said "it would be dangerous to admit any such latitude of construction as would bring this case within the words of the Statute."

"Kept out of the way."

The proposition that if a witness be kept out of the way by the adversary, his former statements will be admissible, rests chiefly on the broad principle of justice, which will not permit a party to take advantage of his own wrong.⁽¹⁰⁾ In a case where three prisoners were indicted for felony, and a witness for the prosecution was proved to be absent through the procurement of one of them, the Court held that his deposition might be read in evidence as against the man who had kept him out of the way, but that it could not be received against the other two men.⁽¹¹⁾

Delay or expense.

The last ground for admitting the deposition of an absent witness is governed by three considerations,—the delay, the expense, and the circumstances of the case. Of the last "one of the chief which the Judge has and ought to weigh, is the nature and importance of the statements contained in the

(1) In the matter of *Pyari Lal*, 4 C. L. R., 504.

(2) In the matter of *Aagur Hossein*, 8 C. L. R., 124 (1881) s.c. 6 C., 774.

(3) *Per Pontifex and Field, J.J.* The dictum is *obiter*, as it was not necessary to decide that question in the case; *v. Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 65, 66; *Taylor*, Ev., § 477.

(4) In the matter of *Aagur Hossein*, *supra*.

(5) *Taylor*, Ev., § 476, *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 65; *Doe v. Powell*, 7 C. & P., 617; *Norton*, Ev., 196.

(6) *Taylor*, Ev., § 477, and cases there cited;

as to blindness *v. s.* 47, *note*.

(7) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 66; "as a general rule it will be prudent, though it is not absolutely necessary, to have the testimony of a medical man;" *Taylor*, Ev., § 488.

(8) *R. v. Phillips*, 1 F. & F., 105; and see *R. v. Williams*, 4 F. & F., 515.

(9) L. R., 2 C. C. R., 116; see also *R. v. Welton*, 9 Cox, 281; *R. v. Bull*, 12 Cox, C. C., 31.

(10) *Taylor*, Ev., § 478.

(11) *R. v. Scarfe*, 17 Q. R., 238 s.c. 5 Cox, 243.

deposition. It would be unreasonable to incur much delay and expense when the facts spoken to in the deposition are of the nature of formal evidence for the prosecution, or supply some link in the case for the prosecution as to which little or no dispute exists, or are facts to which other witnesses speak besides the deponent, and which witnesses are produced at the trial. On the other hand, it might be very reasonable to submit to much delay and considerable expense, when the evidence of the deponent is vital to the success of the prosecution, or has a very important bearing upon the guilt of the accused.”(1) Where the delay likely to have been occasioned was about a fortnight, and the witness lived or was staying within a short distance of the Court, the witness’ deposition was rejected(2). When the witnesses were at a considerable distance from the place of trial, and their attendance was not easily procurable their depositions were admitted(3). Where the witness changed his lodging after the order was given for his appearance in the Sessions Court, and the Sessions Judge admitted his deposition “as much delay would be involved in searching for him at his own house or elsewhere,” it was held inadmissible as there was nothing to show that this witness could not have been found if reasonable exertion had been made to find him(4). It is only in extreme cases of expense or delay that the personal attendance of a witness should be dispensed with.(5) “In my opinion it was intended that the provisions of the section as to emergency (delay or expense) were only to be sparingly applied, and certainly not in a case like this where the witness was alive and his evidence reasonably procurable.”(6) *Quære*.—Whether the expense contemplated by this section is confined to the expense of obtaining the attendance of the witness, or whether it also includes the expense of adjourning the trial(7) In a case(8) where the Sessions Judge admitted a deposition on the grounds that the attendance of the witnesses could not be procured without an expense of Rs. 500, an amount which he considered unreasonable, that the witnesses would be inconvenienced, and that their evidence did not concern the accused personally, having reference only to the identification of the property in respect of which the accused was charged :—*Held* that the Sessions Judge had improperly admitted such evidence. Inconvenience to witnesses is no ground allowed under this section, and the question of identification was a most material one, and the evidence of the witnesses in question was of the utmost moment, the whole case resting on it ; and, as regards the ground of expense, it was impossible to consider the amount unreasonable, considering that the entire case rested on the evidence of those witnesses, and that the accused had not cross-examined those whose evidence had been taken by commission, nor, looking at his position, could he arrange for their cross-examination. *Held* also that on similar grounds the Sessions Judge was not justified in issuing a commission under section 503 of the Criminal Procedure Code.(9) If there is nothing of a special nature to stand in the way, the case should be adjourned to the next sessions to procure the attendance of the witnesses.(10)

The “proceeding” referred to is the former proceeding : the language would have been more accurate if it had been “those whom they represent in interest.”(11) It makes no difference that the parties are differently

Same parties.

(1) In the matter of *Pyari Lall*, supra, per White, J., at pp. 509, 510.

(2) *Ib.*

(3) *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 48 (1881).

(4) *R. v. Luchky Narain*, 24 W. P., Cr., 18 (1875).

(5) *R. v. Mulu*, 2 A., 646 (1890).

(6) *Ib.*, per Straight, J., at p. 648.

(7) In the matter of *Pyari Lall*, supra, at p. 509; *R. v. Luchun Santhal*, 21 W. R., Cr., 56 (1874).

(8) *R. v. Burke*, 6 A., 224 (1884).

(9) *Ib.* : see also *R. v. Jacob*, 19 C. (1891): at p. 120.

(10) *R. v. Luchun Santhal*, supra.

(11) *Norton, E v.*, 169.

marshalled in the two proceedings, the plaintiffs in the first proceeding being defendant in the second, or *vice versa*: nor if there have been plurality of parties in the one case and not in the other. Therefore, where a witness testified in a suit in which *A* and several others were plaintiffs and *B* defendant, his testimony was, after his death, held admissible in a subsequent action relating to the same matter, brought by *B* against *A* alone.(1) Where, however, one of the parties to a subsequent proceeding was not a party,(2) nor a representative in interest(3) of a party to the previous proceeding, evidence taken in the first suit is not admissible in the second. The two suits must be brought by or against the same parties or their representatives in interest at the time when the suits are proceeding and the evidence is given.(4) This section does not apply to the deposition of a witness in a former suit, when the witness is himself a defendant in the subsequent suit, and the deposition is sought to be used against him, not as evidence given between the parties, one of whom called him as a witness, but as a statement made by him, which would be evidence against him whether he made it as a witness or on any other occasion: such a deposition is admissible under the sections relating to admissions, although it might be shown that the facts were different from what on the former occasion they were stated to be(5) (*v. post*, Note to *Explanation*).

Cross-examination.

Under the old law, as well as under the present section, there must have been the right *and* opportunity to cross-examine;(6) and therefore if a commission be executed without any notice, or without a sufficient notice(7) being given to the opposite party, to enable him, if he pleases, to put cross-interrogatories, the depositions will be rejected;(8) *yet it is by no means requisite that he should exercise that power*; and if notice has been given to him of the time and place of the examination, and he neither intimates any wish, to cross-examine, nor applies to the Court to enlarge the time for that purpose it will be presumed that he has acted advisedly, and the depositions will be received(9). So, where a defendant, after joining the plaintiff in obtaining a commission to examine witnesses upon interrogatories, gave notice that he declined to proceed with the examination, whereupon the plaintiff sent him word that he should apply for a commission *ex-parte*, which he accordingly did the Court held that the examinations taken under this order were admissible in evidence, although the defendant had received no notice of the time and place of taking them.(10) The deposition of a witness who was not cross-examined before the committing Magistrate and who died before the trial

(1) *Wright v. Doe d. Thalam*, 1 A. & E., 3.

(2) *R. v. Ishri Singh*, 8 A., 672 (1886); *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 48 (1881); *R. v. Vaman*, 5 Bom. L. R., 599, 601 (1903).

(3) See *Minomoyee Dabee v. Phobunmoyee Dabee*, 15 B. L. R., 5 (1874) s.c. 23 W. R., 42 and notes to ss. 21, *ante*, and 40, *post*. As to judgments for or against a remainderman where there are several remainders limited by one deed, see remarks of Couch, C. J., 15 B. L. R., 6, *supra*; and *Pyke v. Crouch*, 1 Ld. Raym., 730; *Doe d. Lloyd v. Passingham*, 2 C. & P., 446.

(4) *Sitanath Dass v. Mohesh Chunder*, 12 C., 727 (1886).

(5) *Soojan Bibee v. Achmut Ali*, 14 B. L. R., App., 3 (1874) s.c. 21 W. R., 414.

(6) *R. v. Etwaree Dharee*, 21 W. R., Cr. 12, (1874); and see *R. v. Luckhy Narain*, 24 W. R.,

Cr., 18 (1875); *Att.-Genl. v. Davison*, M'Clel & G., 160; Taylor, Ev., § 486; *R. v. Ishri Singh*, 8 A., 672 (1886); *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, 19 B., 749, 757 (1895). ["There may be circumstances where, although a prisoner has the right, he has not the opportunity, e.g., where the witness is at a great distance and the prisoner cannot go to the place and is too poor to employ a pleader or too unfamiliar with the ways of the place to get legal help there." *Per Jardine, J.*]

(7) *Fitzgerald v. Fitzgerald*, 3 Sw. & Tr., 397; *Terncknath Mookerjee v. Gourree Churn*, 3 W. R., 47 (1865).

(8) *Steinkeller v. Newton*, 9 C. & P., 313; see *Gregory v. Dooley Chand*, 14 W. R., 17 (1870).

(9) Taylor, Ev., § 486; *Cazenove v. Vaughan*, 1 M. & Sel., 4; *R. v. Moujan*, 20 W. R., 69 (1873); Norton, Ev., 196, 197.

(10) *M'Combie v. Anton*, 6 M. & Gr., 27.

was held to be admissible in evidence inasmuch as the accused persons had the right and opportunity of cross-examining him notwithstanding the omission of their pleader to avail himself of that right.(1) The words "opportunity to cross-examine" do not imply that the actual presence of the cross-examining party or his agent before the tribunal taking the evidence is necessary.(2) In England it has been held that if the prisoner was present, there is a presumption (which may be rebutted) that he had a full opportunity of cross-examination.(3) But, in *R. v. Mowjan*,(4) the Court remarked as follows: "We observe further that there is nothing on the face of the Extra Assistant Commissioner's record to shew that an opportunity was presented to the prisoner of cross-examining the witness, Rattoo Ray. It may be gathered from the context that the prisoner was present during the examination of this witness. But it is not stated by the Extra Assistant Commissioner that the prisoner had an opportunity of cross-examining and declined to avail himself of it. We think that, in order to make a deposition admissible under section 33, there must be evidence that the accused person did, in fact, have an opportunity of cross-examining."(5) So also it has been held in the Bombay High Court that to make evidence admissible against an accused person, the fact that he had full opportunity of cross-examination, if not admitted, must be proved.(6) *Quære*—Whether the opportunity to administer cross-interrogatories under a commission is "an opportunity to cross-examine," within the meaning of the proviso, so as to render the evidence taken on interrogatories admissible(7). The section requires an effectual cross-examination complete and not partial. Therefore where a commission was returned the witness had been in part but before he had been fully cross-examined it was held to be inadmissible(8). Platt, B., in *R. v. Johnson*,(9) reprobated the practice of taking depositions in the absence of the prisoner and then supplying the omission by reading them over to the prisoner and asking him if he would like to put any questions to the witnesses. The Magistrate should, when the prisoner is undefended, invite him to cross-examine the witnesses at the end of each examination, and not merely at the end of all the examinations, and should allow him sufficient time to consider his questions(10).

The question in issue must have been *substantially the same* in the first as in the second proceeding. And so, if in a dispute respecting lands any fact comes directly in issue, the testimony given to that fact is admissible to prove the same point in another action between the same parties or their privies, though the last suit relates to *other* lands.(11) So also in the proceedings before a Magistrate on a charge of causing grievous hurt, two (among other) witnesses, one of whom was the person assaulted, were examined on behalf of the prosecution. The prisoners were committed for trial. Subsequently the person assaulted died, in consequence of the injuries inflicted on him. At the trial, before the Sessions Judge, charges of murder and of culpable homicide, not amounting to murder, were added to the charge of grievous hurt. The deposition of the deceased witness was

Question
in issue.

(1) *R. v. Banwaria*, 2 Bom., L. R., 761 (1900) 25 B., 168.

(2) *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, 10 B., 749 (1895).

(3) *R. v. Peacock*, 12 Cox, C. C., 21.

(4) 20 W. R., Cr., 69 (1873).

(5) *Ib.*, at p. 70, per Macpherson, J.

(6) *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, *supra*.

(7) *Ib.*

(8) *Boisogomoff v. Nahapiet Jute Co.*, 5 C. W. N., cccxxx (1901).

(9) 2 C. & K., 394; and see ss. 353, 537; Cr.

Pr. Code and notes to ss. 135, 167, *post*; and *R. v. Bishonath Pal*, 12 W. R., Cr., 3 (1869); *R. v. Mohun Banfor*, 22 W. R., Cr., 38 (1874) *AM Meah*, 25 W. R., Cr., 14 (1876); *R. v. Nondram*, 9 A., 609 (1887); Norton, Ev., 197.

(10) *R. v. Day*, 8 Cox, 55; *R. v. Waller*, 9 Cox, 95.

(11) *Doe d. Derby v. Foster*, 1 A. & E., 791—cited in *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M. 48 (1881); see also *Lawrence v. French*, 4 Drew, 472; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 397.

put in and read at the Sessions trial:—*Held* that the evidence was admissible, either under the first clause of section 32, or this section, notwithstanding the additional charges before the Sessions Court. The question whether the proviso is applicable—that is, whether the questions at issue are substantially the same depends upon *whether the same evidence is applicable*, although different consequences may follow from the same act.(1) “Now here the act was the stroke of a sword which, though it did not immediately cause the death of the deceased, yet conduced to bring about that result subsequently. In consequence of the person having died, the gravity of the offence became presumptively increased; but *the evidence to prove the act* with which the accused was charged *remained precisely the same*. We therefore think that this evidence was properly admitted under the thirty-third section.”(2) “Although the Act in using the word ‘questions’ in the plural seems to imply that it is essential that *all* the questions shall be the same in both proceedings to render the evidence admissible, that is not the intention of the law. And though separate proceedings may involve issues, of which some only are common to both, the evidence to those common issues given in the former proceeding may (on the conditions mentioned in section 33 arising) be given in the subsequent proceedings.”(3) In deciding whether the questions in issue are substantially the same, it is always an useful test to see whether the same evidence will prove the affirmative of the issue in both.(4)

Explanation to section.

The Explanation to the section is inserted for the purpose of excluding the objection which may arise, when the depositions are taken in criminal cases, that they cannot be used in a subsequent proceeding for want of mutuality, because the King is the prosecutor in all criminal proceedings.(5) As so explained, the section admits of the use, in a civil suit, of a deposition taken in a criminal trial or the reverse, provided the conditions of the section are fulfilled. Thus, a prosecution was instituted by *S* against *N C B* at the instance, and on behalf of *F* for criminal trespass into a house belonging to *F*, (Penal Code, section 448), and on his own behalf for assault and insult (*id.*, sections 352, 504), and *S* at the trial gave evidence on these charges. A civil suit was subsequently brought by *F* against *N C B* for possession of the house under the ninth section of the Specific Relief Act. Between the date of the prosecution and civil suit *S* died. At the hearing of the suit, the deposition of *S* in the Criminal Court was tendered on the issue of possession. It was *held* that, according to the evidence, the charge of criminal trespass had been at the instance of *F*, and was therefore the charge of *F* as the real prosecutor; that therefore the parties in both the prosecution for trespass and the civil suit were the same; that *N C B* had had the right and opportunity to cross-examine and had, in fact, exercised that right, that the issues in the civil suit were whether *F* was in possession and whether *N C B*'s entry was unlawful; and that in order to establish the charge of criminal trespass, it had had to be shown that *F* was in possession, that *N C B* had unlawfully ousted her and that such ouster was with a criminal intent; that two of the issues in the suit were the same as those in the criminal trial: that the fact that there was an additional issue in the criminal trial made no difference,(6) and that under the above circumstances the deposition of *S* in the criminal trial was admissible, in the civil suit, in proof of the issue therein of possession. A certified copy of the deposition was therefore tendered.

(1) *R. v. Rochia Mohato*, 7 C., 42 (1881); p. 52.

a. c. 8 C. L. R., 273.

(2) *Ib.*, per Pontifex, J.; see *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 437, 468; *Norton, Ev.*, 195.

(3) *R. v. Rami Reddi*, 3 M., 48 (1881), at

(4) *Field, Ev.*, 202, 203; see *R. v. Rochia Mohato*, *supra*.

(5) *Norton, Ev.*, 997, 198.

(6) See *R. v. Rami Reddi*, *supra*.

and no objection that such copy was inadmissible and that the original record should be produced, the objection was overruled and the certified copy admitted in evidence. A witness under examination was then asked what information *S* had given him on the morning following the date of dis-possession. On objection being again taken, the question was held admissible under section 158 in corroboration of the deposition of *S* in the criminal trial.(1)

(1) *Folkissory Dossee v. Nobin Chunder*, 23 C., 441 (1895.)

STATEMENTS MADE UNDER SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES.

Two general classes of statements are dealt with in this portion of the chapter,—(a) Entries in books of account, regularly kept in the course of business, (b) entries in public documents, or in documents of a public character. Both classes of statements are relevant, whether the person who made them is, or is not, called as a witness, and whether he is, or is not, a party to the suit, and are admissible owing to their special character and the circumstances under which they are made which in themselves afford a guarantee for their truth. The *first* class of statements are not generally admissible according to the principles of the English Common Law, at least as now understood, except in the case of entries against interest, or made in the course of business, by deceased persons : (1) but Courts of Equity have for some years past acted upon the principle of admitting account-books in evidence ; (2) and the same principle has now been adopted in certain cases by the Rules of the Supreme Court, 1883. (3) As a general rule, a man's own statements is not evidence for him, though in certain cases it may be used as corroborative evidence. (4) The entries alluded to in section 34, being the acts of the party himself, must be received with caution. (5) But these statements are in principle admissible upon considerations similar to those which have induced the Courts to admit them in evidence when made by persons who are dead and cannot be thus called as witnesses. Moreover, in the words of the Judicial Committee, "accounts may be so kept, and so tally with external circumstances as to carry conviction that they are true." (6) They are, moreover, subject to the restrictions that they shall not be alone *sufficient* evidence to charge any one with *liability* without some independent evidence of the facts stated in them. (7) The *second* class of statements are contained either in public documents, such as official books, registers, or records, or in documents of at least a public character, such as maps offered for public sale. The grounds upon which these statements are admissible have been given in the *Notes* to the following sections. Public documents are entitled to an extraordinary degree of confidence on the ground of the credit due to the agents who have made them and of the public nature of the facts contained in them. Where particular facts are inquired into, and

(1) Taylor, Ev., 709 Steph. Dig., Arts. § 25—31; Best, Ev., §§ 501, 503; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 60—62; Powell, Ev., 218—228; Starkie, Ev., 65. Thus A sues B for the price of goods sold;—an entry in A's shop-books, debiting B with the goods, is not evidence for A to prove the debt; *Smith v. Anderson*, 7 C. B., 21; but an entry debiting C and not B with the goods is evidence against A to disprove the debt; *Storr v. Scott*, 6 C. & P., 241.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 711; and see 15 & 16 Vic., c., 86, s. 4.

(3) Ord. XXXIII, R. R., 2, 3.

(4) *Ishan Chunder v. Haran Sirdar*, 11 W. R., 526 (1869). See *Introduction* to the Sections on Admissions (s. 17 *et seq.*), *ante*.

(5) *Kheero Monee v. Bejoy Gobind*, 7 W. R., 533 (1867); Taylor, Ev., § 709; but proper weight

must be given to them where it was said that "an account-book is nothing, it is one's private affair, and he may prepare it as he likes;" the Privy Council remarked,—“It is true that there may be accounts to which that description would apply. Other accounts may be so kept, and may so tally with external circumstances as to carry conviction that they are true. And the Evidence Act, s. 34, therefore enacts, &c.”; *Jaswant Singh v. Sheo Narain*, 16 A., 157, 161 (1894.)

(6) v. s. 32, cl. (2), *supra*; Taylor, Ev., § 697; Powell, Ev., 218; Starkie, Ev., 65; Steph. Introd., 164, 165. *Jaswant Singh v. Sheo Narain*, *supra*, 161, 162: one test of genuineness is correspondence of books with themselves, but a better is correspondence with other evidence: *ib.*

(7) S. 34, *post*, and Commentary.

recorded for the benefit of the public, those who are empowered to act in making such investigations and memorials, are in fact the agents of all the individuals who compose the public : and every member of the community may be supposed to be privy to the investigation.(1) The other documents mentioned in the following sections, such as maps offered for public sale, deal with matters of public interest, are accessible to the entire community, and being open to its criticism, are unlikely to be inaccurate : and if inaccurate, are liable to detection and to consequent correction.(2)

34. Entries in books of account, regularly kept in the course of business, are relevant(3) whenever they refer to a matter into which the Court has to inquire, but such statements shall not alone be sufficient evidence to charge any person with liability.

Entries in books of account when relevant.

Illustration.

A sues B for Rs. 1,000, and shows entries in his account-books showing B to be indebted to him to this amount. The entries are relevant, but are not sufficient, without other evidence, to prove the debt.

Principle.—The presumption of truth which arises from the character and nature of this evidence and its constant liability, if false, to be detected. (v. Introduction, *supra*, and the second clause of section 32.)

- s. 32 cl. (2) : (Statement made in course of business by person who cannot be called.) by same person.)
 s. 39 (How much of a statement is to be proved.)
 s. 65 (g) : (Numerous accounts : secondary evidence.)
 s. 3 ("Relevant.")
 s. 32, cl. (3) : (Statement against interest

Civil Procedure Code, ss. 62, 141 A (Production of Account Books in Evidence) : ss. 394, 395 (Commissions to examine Accounts) ; Act VI of 1882 (Indian Companies), s. 198 ; Acts XVIII of 1891 and I of 1893 (Banker's Books and Books of Post Office Savings Bank and Money Order Offices). Taylor, Ev., § 709 ; Best Ev., §§ 501, 503 ; Field, Ev., 212, 5th Ed. : *Id.*, Appendix. 4th Ed. Wigmore Ev., § 1558.

COMMENTARY.

A question sometimes arises whether a particular account should be considered, and can be referred to as, the original account. If accounts be merely memoranda and rough books from which the regular accounts are prepared, the former, it has been said, can hardly be considered the original account.(4) Where account-books though dealing with the same subject-matter deal with it in different ways as in the case of a day-book, cash-book, ledger or the like, each of such books is an original account-book.(5)

Books of account.

This section, which is at variance with the rule of English law (v. *supra*, Introduction), takes the place of section 43 of the repealed Act II of 1855, which was as follows : "Books proved to have been regularly kept in the course of business shall be admissible as corroborative but not as independent

(1) Starkie, Ev., 272, 273. See *Samar Dasadh v. Juggul Kishore*, 23 C., 366, 370 (1895).

(2) v. ss. 36, 38, *post*.

(3) "Relevant" means admissible : *Lala Lakmi v. Sayed Haider*, 3 C. W. N., colxxviii

(1889).

(4) *Raja Peary v. Narendra Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 421, 431 (1905). See Wigmore, Ev., § 1558.

(5) *Megraj v. Sewnarain*, 5 C. W. N., colxxviii (1901), see s. 63, *post*.

proof of the facts stated therein." Under that Act, therefore, account-books would not have been admissible to prove a fact unless some other evidence tending to establish the same fact had also been given. "But the language" of that Act "differs very materially from that of the present Act. That language has not been adopted in the present Act. The only limitation in section 34 is that statements contained in documents of this kind shall not alone be sufficient to charge any one with *liability*. It appears to me that this change of expression has made substantial alteration in the law."⁽¹⁾ Therefore documents (*jama-wasil-baki* papers) admissible under this section, though not alone sufficient to charge any one with *liability*, were *held* to be sufficient to answer a claim set up to exemption from what would be the ordinary liability of a tenant : *e.g.*, in a suit for enhancement of rent to *rebut* a presumption arising from uniform payment for 23 years.⁽²⁾ These documents were not used alone in order to charge the defendant with the *liability* that had been imposed upon him. He was charged with the rent of the land he occupied *by reason of its occupation* by him, that rent being considered a fair and equitable rent for the land occupied ; and what these documents were used for was *not* to charge him with the liability, *but to answer the claim* which he set up to exemption from what would be the ordinary liability of a tenant.⁽³⁾ Therefore, books of account when *not* used to charge a person with liability (civil or criminal) ⁽⁴⁾ may be used as independent evidence requiring no corroboration, but when sought to be so used they must be corroborated by other substantive evidence independent of them.⁽⁵⁾ And in this sense books of accounts remain under the present as under the repealed Act, corroborative evidence only, and cannot be used as independent primary evidence of the payment or other items to which the entry refers : nor when payments entered in many of the items of a book of account are corroborated by other evidence can the *inference* be raised thereon that even the entries which are *not* so corroborated are accurate, or in other words, afford good substantive evidence of the payments to which they refer.⁽⁶⁾ Entries in accounts relevant only under this section are not by themselves alone sufficient to charge any person with liability : corroboration is required. But where accounts are relevant also under the second clause of section 32, they are in law sufficient evidence in themselves, and the law does not, as in the case of accounts, admissible only under this section, require corroboration. Entries in accounts may in the same suit be relevant under both the sections ; and in that case the necessity for corroboration does not apply.⁽⁷⁾ In a suit to recover money due upon a running account the plaintiff produced his account-books, which were found to be books regularly kept in the course of business in support of his claim. One of the plaintiffs gave evidence as to the entries in

(1) *Beiaet Khan v. Rash Beharee*, 22 W. R., 549 (1874), *per* Markby, J.: (*v. post*) the present section substitutes "regularly kept" for "proved to have been regularly kept;" but of course proof is still required except in those cases in which it is rendered unnecessary by the admissions of the parties. As to account-books as corroborative evidence of separation in estate, see *Jagun Kooer v. Raghoonundun Lall*, 10 W. R., 148 (1868). As to Act II of 1855, see *Ramkrishna Paul v. Hurydoss Koondoo*, Marshall, 219 (1862).

(2) *Ib.*

(3) *Ib.*: this decision, in so far as it held *jama-wasil-baki* papers might in certain cases be other than corroborative evidence only appears

to be dissented from by Prinsep and Bose, JJ. in *Surnomoyi v. Johur Mahomed*, 10 C. L. R., 546 (1882); *v. post*; but it does not appear in the latter case what use was sought to be made therein of these papers; see also *Gopal Mundul v. Nobe Kishen* 5 W. R., (Act X), 83 (1866); *Shib Pershad v. Promothomath Ghose*, 10 W. R. 103 (1868), and *post*.

(4) *R. v. Hurdeep Sahoy*, 23 W. R., Cr., 27 (1875).

(5) *Ib.*, *Dwarka Das v. Sant Butah*, 18 A., 92, (1895).

(6) *R. v. Hurdeep Sahoy*, 23 W. R., Cr., 27 (1875).

(7) *Rampyarabai v. Balaji Shridhar*, 6 Bom. L. R., 50 (1904); s. c., 28 B., 294.

the account-books, but in such a manner that it was not clear whether he spoke from his personal knowledge of the transactions entered in the books, the entries in which were largely in his own handwriting or simply as one describing the state of affairs that was shown by the books. He was cross-examined, but no questions were asked him to show that he was not speaking as to his personal knowledge. *Held*, that the evidence given as above should be interpreted in the manner most favourable to the plaintiff and might be accepted in support of the entries in the plaintiff's account-books, which by themselves would not have been sufficient to charge the defendants with liability.(1) The mere production of the books without further proof is not enough; (2) and such further proof must be afforded by substantive evidence *independent* of them, as by that of witnesses who speak to the payment of money or delivery of goods, or of evidence of receipt of, or given for, the same.(3) In a case decided under the repealed Act, the Privy Council observed as follows:—"The evidence which the Subordinate Judge seems to have considered sufficient to prove the payments which the defendants were bound to prove consisted of the mercantile books of the banking firm and of a general statement by the defendant G P that the items in those books were correct. Their Lordships are of opinion that the books being (as is admitted) at most corroborative evidence, the mere general statement of the banker, where the fact of the payments was distinctly put in issue, to the effect that his books were correctly kept, was not sufficient to satisfy the burden of proof that lay upon him, particularly as with respect to many of the disputed items he had the means of producing much better evidence.(4) It has been *held* that, though the actual entries in books of account are relevant to the extent provided by the section, such a book is not by itself relevant to raise an inference from the *absence* of any entry relating to a particular matter.(5) The decision cited if it is to be taken to have ruled that the fact of the absence of an entry is not evidence at all under any section of the Act is, it is submitted erroneous, and has not in such sense been followed.(6) This section which presupposes the existence of an entry and deals with the question how far *existent* entries tendered in evidence may fix parties with liability, does not obviously apply where there is no entry. Evidence that there is no entry is not admissible under this section, but may be so under other sections of the Act, as for instance, the ninth and the eleventh sections. Thus evidence having been given of the visit of M to Calcutta which he denied, the latter's son was called by the other party to corroborate M's statement. He deposed that it was usual when a partner of his firm (to which both he and M belonged) made a journey on the firm's business to enter in the account-book the expenses of such journey, and he was allowed to produce the account-books of his firm and to state that there was no entry of expenses relative to such alleged visit.(7) If one party uses the statement of another against him, the whole of the

(1) *Dwarka Das v. Sant Bukeh*, 18 A., 92 (1895).

(2) *Sri Kishan v. Hari Kishan*, 5 M. I. A., 432; *Sorbajee Vacha v. Kooorjee Manikjee*, 1 M. I. A., 47; s. c.; 5 W. R. (P. C.), 29 (1886), *Roushan Bibee v. Hurray Kristo*, 8 C., 931.

(3) *R. v. Hurdeep Sahoy*, 23 W. R., Cr., 27 (1875); and *v. post*.

(4) *Gunga Persad v. Inderjit Singh*, 23 W. R. (P. C.), 390 (1875).

(5) *R. v. Grees Okunder*, 10 C., 1024 (1884); and see *In the matter of Juggun Lall*, 7 C. L. R., 256.

(6) *Sagurmull v. Manraj* C. W. N., civii (1900). In *Ram Pershad v. Lakpati Koer*, 30 C., at p. 247, Lord Davey referred to *R. v. Grees Chunder*, 10 C., 1024, *supra*, and Lord Robertson said: "The Act applies to entries in books of account, but no inference can be drawn from the absence of an entry relating to any particular matter," but this remark must be taken to have been made with reference to the preceding statement of Counsel which referred to this section.

(7) *Sagurmull v. Manraj*, 4 C. W. N., civii (1900).

statement must be put in evidence, but the Judge is not bound to believe the whole of it. If, for instance, the Judge upon the evidence really believes that the payments credited in a plaintiff's account-books were made although he disbelieves the entry as to the amount of the debits, there is nothing inequitable in his giving the defendant the benefit of the payments. The Judge is bound to look at the whole of the entries, giving credit to such as he believes to be true, and discrediting those which he believes to be false.(1) Books of account regularly kept may be appealed to not only for the purpose of refreshing the memory of a witness but also as corroborative evidence of the story which he tells. Books of account containing entries referring to a particular transaction are not entitled to the same credit that is given to the books that record that transaction in common with other transactions in the ordinary course of business.(2) Where any company is being wound up, all books, accounts, and documents of the Company and of the liquidators are, as between the contributories of the Company, *prima facie* evidence of the truth of all matters purporting to be therein recorded.(3) As to a *hath-chitta* book being, in the absence of fraud, binding upon the vendor for whose security it is kept, see the undermentioned case.(4) Besides their use as corroborative evidence under this section entries in books of account, may, under the conditions mentioned in section 159, be used to refresh the memory, or as admissions (*v. ante*), and also under other sections of the Act. Further, statements made in books kept in the ordinary course of business by persons who cannot be called as witnesses, may be proved under the provisions of the second clause of the thirty-second section.(5)

Kept in the
"regular
course of
business."

The book must have been kept in the regular course of business. A too limited meaning must not be given to this part of the section. Where one of the plaintiff's witnesses, named *K T*, stated in cross-examination that he had formerly been employed by *C D* at intervals of a week or fortnight to make entries in his (*C D*'s) cash-book relating to private transactions which he (the witness) did from *C*'s loose memoranda or from oral instructions given by *C*; and this cash-book was tendered in evidence; West, J., refused to receive it and said:—"Under section 34 of the Evidence Act I do not think this book comes within the designation of books of account regularly kept in the course of business. It is *C*'s private account-book entered up casually once a week or fortnight, and with none of the claims to confidence that attach to books entered up from day to day or (as in banks) from hour to hour as transactions take place. These only are, I think, 'regularly kept in the course of business.'"(6) But in a recent decision,(7) the Privy Council have not approved of the opinion thus expressed, holding that it gave a much too limited meaning to the section that if it were correct merchants' and bankers' books regularly kept would in many cases be excluded from being used as corroborative evidence and that the time of making the entries may affect the value of them, but should not, if not made from day to day or from hour to hour, make them entirely irrelevant. It is thus not necessary that the entry should have been made at the time of the transaction, provided that the book has been kept in the regular course of business. In the case cited the course of business in

(1) *Ishan Chunder v. Haran Sirdar*, 11 W. R., 525 (1869), per Peacock, C. J.

(2) *Bhog Hong-Kong v. Ramanathan Chetty*, 29 C., 334 (1902); s. c., 4 Bom. L. R., 378.

(3) Act VI of 1882 (Indian Companies), s. 198.

(4) *Gopee Mohun v. Abdool Rajah*, 1 Jur. N. S., 358 (1866).

(5) v. s. 32, *ante*.

(6) *Munchershaw Bezoni v. New Dhurumsey Spinning Company*, 4 B., 576 (1880) at p. 583; referred to in *Ningawa v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 66 (1898).

(7) *Deputy Commissioner of Bara Banki v. Ram Parshad*, 27 C., 118 (1899); s. c., 4 C. W. N. 147.

keeping the accounts in the office of a *talukdari* estate was that monthly accounts were submitted by *kaimdars* at the head office where they were abstracted and entered in an account-book, under the date of entry, that being in some cases many days after the transaction of payment or receipt; but the entries were made in their proper order, on the authority of the officer whose duty it was to receive or pay the money. It was *held*, that the entry in the account-book was admissible as corroborative evidence of oral testimony as to the fact of a payment for what it was worth, objection being only to be made to its weight, not to its relevance, under this section.(1) But account-books, though proved not to have been regularly kept in the course of business, but proved to have been kept on behalf of a firm of contractors by its servant or agent appointed for that purpose, are relevant as *admissions* against the firm.(2)

The regular proof of books and accounts requires that the clerks who have kept those accounts, or some person competent to speak to the facts, should be called to prove that they have been regularly kept, and to prove their general accuracy.(3) Yet the necessity of strict proof may be removed by the admission of the defendant, and the fact of the absence by him of any evidence to impeach the accuracy of the accounts, the disputed items being satisfactorily accounted for.(4) The section simply requires that entries in accounts should, in order to be relevant, be regularly kept in the course of business: and although it may be no doubt important to show that the person making or dictating the entries had, or had not, a personal knowledge of the fact stated, this is a question which affects the *value*, not the *admissibility*, of the entries.(5)

Jama-wasil-baki papers are accounts made up at the end of the year showing the total rent demandable from each *raiya* for the current year, the balance of previous years, the amount collected during the year, the balance due at the end thereof, and sometimes an account of the land as well as the rent.(6) They ought not to be regarded as anything else than books proved to have been kept in the regular course of business.(7) Taken by themselves they are not admissible as independent evidence of the amount of rent mentioned therein; but it is perfectly right that a person who has prepared such papers on receiving payments of the rents should refresh his memory from such papers when giving evidence as to the amount of rent payable; when so used, they are not used as independent evidence.”(8) In a suit where the Lower Court found upon the evidence of (*inter alia*) certain *jama-wasil-baki* papers that the defendant had been the plaintiff's tenant at a certain rate of rent and gave the plaintiff a decree for that rent, it was observed as follows:—“Then it is said that, in the first Court, the Munsiff relied improperly on certain *jama-wasil-baki* papers. These *jama-wasil-baki* papers, we all know, are not evidence by themselves. The mere production of such papers is not enough. But, coupled with other evidence, these papers often afford a very useful guide to the truth in cases of this

(1) *Deputy Commissioner, Bara Banki v. Ram Parshad*, 27 O., 118 (1899); s. c., 4 C. W. N., 147.

(2) *Munchershow Bezoni v. New Dhurumney Spinning Co.*, 4 B., 576 (1880).

(3) *Dwarka Doss v. Jankee Doss*, 6 M. I. A., 88 (1885) at p. 98.

(4) *Id.*: as to the production of account-books in evidence, and furnishing copies of entries v. ss. 66 and 141A, Civ. Pro. Code: in the case of numerous and bulky accounts, v. s. 65, cl. (g), *post*, and ss. 394, 395, Civ. Pro. Code (Commissions to examine accounts): as to Bankers'

Books and the books of Post Office Savings Banks and Money Order Offices, v. Acts XVIII of 1891 and I of 1893.

(5) *R. v. Hanmantia*, 1 B., 610 (1877), at p. 616.

(6) Field, Ev., 4th Ed., *Appendix*.

(7) *Ram Lal v. Tara Soondari*, 7 W. R. 280 (1867); *Kheero Mones v. Beejoy Gobind*, 7 W. R. 533 (1867); *Beejoy Gobind v. Bheekoo Roy*, 10 W. R., 291 (1868); Jackson, J., doubting.

(8) *Akhil Chandra v. Nayu*, 10 C., 248 (1883); and see *Mahomed Mahmood v. Safar Ali*, 11 C., 409 (1885).

kind ; and it is only right that those who have been collecting rent with the assistance of such papers should produce them in Court.”(1) And in a suit(2) for arrears of rent at an enhanced rate it was said :—“ The appellant’s pleader contends that the *jama-wasil-baki* papers under the Evidence Act of 1872 are no longer regarded as corroborative evidence, and that, therefore, the Judge has taken a wrong view of the weight which should be attached to them. But we would observe that, with the exception of one case, *Belad Khan v. Rash Beharee*(3) we are not aware of any case in which this Court has regarded *jama-wasil-baki* papers in a different light. In fact, so far as my own individual experience goes as a Judge of this Court, I have never known them to be looked upon as anything else. It seems to us, moreover, that the terms of section 34 of the Evidence Act do not give such papers any weight beyond that of corroborative evidence.”(4)

Value of
these
papers.

With regard to the value to be attached to these papers, there have been varying decisions. In a suit for possession on the allegation of wrongful dispossession, it was said :—“ *Jama-wasil-baki* papers in a case of this kind are really of very little consequence or value, as it is a matter of perfect case for either party in the suit to produce any number of such papers : the absence of particular papers of this kind does not appear to be a very material omission.”(5) In the case of *Allyat Chinaman v. Juggut Chunder*(6) the Court(7) remarked as follows : “ But it is contended their allegations are corroborated by the *jama-wasil-baki* papers filed by the respondent, in which the names of these *raiya*s are entered. Now, we observe that such a document—a private memorandum made for the zemindar’s own use and by his own servants—must be looked upon with great suspicion, for nothing could be easier in a case like the present than to supplement defective oral evidence by the production of a document which could be manufactured at any time and to any required pattern. Has then this document been attested ? We think not. Doubtless a person calling himself a *kurkun’s muharir* has been produced to depose to *IC’s* (the tehsildar’s) signature to this particular paper ; but the tehsildar himself has not been examined, and it is not pretended that the man is either dead or unable to depose. The best evidence was required to prove a document so naturally open to suspicion, and that evidence has not been given.” In a subsequent case,(8) Norman, J., referring to this case, said : “ As to the value of *jama-wasil-baki* papers as evidence in rent-suits for the zemindar, the Deputy Collector quotes a passage from the 5th Volume of the Weekly Reporter, p. 243, and treats it as if the language applied to all *jama-wasil-bakis*. But there is a wide distinction between the case with which the learned Judges were then dealing, and to which they applied their remarks, and the present. Here we have a series of *jama-wasil-bakis* apparently regularly kept for ten years, with one gap, from 1249 to 1258. There is a single paper unattested, the writer of which was not called and his absence not accounted for. Of course, all books of account and entries made by or on behalf of a party when produced as evidence in his favour must be received with caution ; but there seems to be no reason why a series of collection-accounts, or *jama-wasil-baki* papers, appearing to be regularly kept, should not be entitled to credit on the same principle as other contemporary records made and kept by the party producing them in the

(1) *Roushan Bibee v. Hurray Kristo*, 8 C., 931 (1882), per Garth, C. J.

(2) *Burnomoyi v. Johur Mahomed*, 10 C. L. R., 545 (1882).

(3) 22 W. R., 549, v. ante, p. 238.

(4) *Ib.* at p. 546 per Prinsep and Bose, JJ.; but see ante, 238 and Note.

(5) *Sheo Sukhaye v. Goodur Roy*, 8 W. R., 323 (1867), per Jackson, J.; but see *Roushan Bibee v. Hurray Kristo*, 8 C., 926, supra.

(6) 5 W. R., 242 (1866).

(7) Phear and Glover, JJ.

(8) *Kheero Monce v. Bejoy Gobind*, 7 W. R., 533 (1867).

ordinary course of his business." In a case,(1) where, in order to rebut the presumption in favour of a permanent tenure created by the fourth section, Act X of 1859, the fact of the rate at which rent was paid having varied, was the fact sought to be proved by *jama-wasil-baki* and similar papers, it was observed :—"The Judge (of the Lower Court) alludes to the evidence of the *gomastahs* who filed or attested certain papers of the zemindar. Such papers, we need hardly observe, cannot *incontestably* prove variations in a *raiya's jama*, unless it can be shown not merely that the *jama-wasil-baki* and similar papers show a varying rate, but that the *raiya* has *paid* at a varying rate, otherwise every *raiya* would be at the mercy of a zemindar or his agents. The Judge says that the witnesses attest these papers, but he does not say how he considers the *raiya*s bound by them.(2)

The *jamabandi* shows the quantity of land held by each cultivator, its different qualities (i.e., what is grown upon it), the rate of rent for each kind of land, the total rent for all the land of that particular kind in each cultivator's possession, and, lastly, the grand total for all the lands of every kind held by him.(3) Many of the following cases were decided under the law as it stood prior to the passing of this Act. In *Gujjo Koer v. Alay Ahmed*,(4) D. N. Mitter, J., said : "The *jamabandi* paper may be only used as corroborative evidence, viz., of the same value as that which is attached to books of account under Act II of 1855. These papers were admittedly prepared by the zemindar's own agent in the absence of the *raiya*s, and if the mere fact of the agent coming forward to swear that he wrote the papers is to justify a Court accepting every fact recited therein as true against the *raiya*s, no *raiya* in this country would be safe." And where certain *jamabandi* papers prepared by a former *patwari* were produced in order to show the rent paid by the defendant during previous years, Phear, J., said : "Had the former *patwari* come forward as a witness and sworn that he had collected rent from the defendant at the rate shown in the *jamabandi* and that the *jamabandi* was his own record of the fact, then this would have afforded very material evidence in support of the plaintiff's claim; but this man is not called, and his *jamabandi* papers without him are valueless."(5) *Jamabandi* papers for the year in respect of which rent is claimed, made out by the officers of the person claiming the rent, cannot be evidence of his right to that which they set forth ; though the evidence of the *patwari* (as being the officer usually charged with the duty of collecting rent) as to the amounts collected in previous years, corroborated by the *jamabandis* of those years, would be about as conclusive in respect of the claim as it well could be.(6) But where the *raiya*s signed a *jamabandi* they were held to be bound by it.(7) A tenant cannot be sued for enhanced rent upon a *jamabandi* to the terms of which he has not consented.(8) As to *Jaidaki*,(9) *Ism-navisi*,(10)

**Jamabandi
and other
papers.**

(1) *Gopal Mundul v. Nobo Kishen*, 5 W. R. (Act X), 83 (1866).

(2) *Id.* at p. 84; but see *Shib Pershad v. Promotho Nath*, 10 W. R., 193 (1868); and *Belaet Khan v. Rakh Behari*, *supra*.

(3) Field, Ev., 4th Ed., Appendix, 739.

(4) 14 W. R., 474 (1871); s.c., 6 B. L. R., App., 62; and see *Chamarnes Bibee v. Ayenoolah Sirdar*, 9 W. R., 451 (1868).

(5) *Bhugwan Dutt v. Sheo Mungul*, 22 W. R., 256 (1874).

(6) *Dhanooaharee Sahai v. Toomey*, 20 W. R., 142 (1873); and see *Kishore Dass v. Pursun*

Mahtoon, 20 W. R., 171 (1873).

(7) *Watson & Co. v. Mohendro Nath*, 23 W. R., 436 (1875).

(8) *Enayetoolah Meah v. Nobo Coomar*, 20 W. R., 207 (1873); *Reasooddeen Mahommed v. McAlpine*, 22 W. R., 540 (1874); both followed in *Akshaya Kumar v. Shama Churn*, 16 C, 556 (1889).

(9) *Boidonath Paroooye v. Russick Lall*, 9 W. R., 274 (1868).

(10) *Fergusson v. Government*, 9 W. R., 158 (1868); *Farguharson v. Dwarkanath Sing*, 8 B. L. R., 504 (1871); s.c., 14 M. I. A., 259; *Erskine v. Government*, 8 W. R., 232 (1867).

Settlement *Behari and Awargha*, (1) *Hastabud*, (2) and *Kanungo* (3) papers, see cases cited below. (4)

Relevancy
of entry in
public re-
cord made
in perform-
ance of
duty.

35. An entry in any public or other official book, register, or record, stating a fact in issue or relevant fact, and made by a public servant in the discharge of his official duty, or by any other person in performance of a duty specially enjoined by the law of the country in which such book, register, or record is kept, is itself a relevant fact.

Principle.—The principle upon which the entries mentioned in this section are received in evidence depends upon the *public duty* of the person who keeps the book, register or record to make such entries after *satisfying himself of their truth*. It is not that the writer makes them contemporaneously, or of his own knowledge, (5) for no person in a private capacity can make such entries (6) They are admissible though not confirmed by oath or cross-examination, partly because they are required by law to be kept and are made by authorized and accredited persons appointed for the purpose and under the sanction of official duty, partly on account of the publicity of the subject-matter, and in some instances of their antiquity. Moreover, as the facts stated in these entries are of a public nature, it would often be difficult to prove them by means of sworn witnesses. (7)

- | | |
|---|---|
| ss. 65 (e), (f), 77 (<i>Proof of public documents.</i>) | ss. 78 (<i>Proof of certain official documents.</i>) |
| s. 74 (<i>Definition of "public documents."</i>) | s. 79 (<i>Genuineness of certified copies.</i>) |
| ss. 76, 77 (<i>Certified copies of public documents.</i>) | s. 81 (<i>Genuineness of documents directed to be kept by law.</i>) |

Public and official books, registers, and records:—Marriage Registers (8):—Acts XV of 1865 (*Parsi Marriage and Divorces*), ss. 6, 8, and Schedule III of 1872 (*Non-Christian Marriage*), ss. 13, 13A, 14, and Schedule III: XV of 1872 (*Christian Marriage*), ss. 28, 30, 31, 32–37, 54, 62, 79, 80, and Schedules III, IV; 14 & 15 Vic. Cap. 40; Acts VI of 1886 (*Registration of Births, deaths, and Marriages*), ss. 7, 9, 32–35A; I of 1876 (B.C.) (*Mahomedan Marriages*). (9) Birth and Death Registers:—Act VI of 1886 (*Registration of Births, Deaths and Marriages*), ss. 7, 9, 18, 22, 25, 28, 32–35A. Registers or Records of Baptism, Naming, Dedication, Burial:—Act VI of 1886 (*supra*), ss. 32–35A. Registers directed to be kept by the Indian Registration Act:—Act III of 1877 (*Indian Registration*), Part XI. (10)

(1) *Bunwarry Lall v. Forlong*, 9 W. R., 239 (1868).

(2) *Ram Narsing v. Tripooora Soonduree*, 9 W. R., 105 (1868).

(3) *Kheero Monee v. Beejoy Gobind*, 7 W. R., 533 (1867); *Nund Duntpat v. Tara Chand*, 2 W. R., (Act X), 13 (1865); *Duarkanath Chuckerbutty v. Tara Soonduri*, 8 W. R., 517 (1867).

(4) *And v. Field*, Ev., 217, 218.

(5) The dictum of Garth, C. J., which appears to be to the contrary in *Sarowati Dasi v. Dhanpat Singh*, 9 C., 434 (1882), was dissented from in *Shoshi Bhoosun v. Girish Chunder*, 20 C., 940 (1893), and is, it is submitted, opposed to the decision of the Privy Council in *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 5 Cal., 744, 751, 753 (1879); cf. also acceptance of this principle in ss. 19 A, 20, 21 of Act VI of 1886 (*Registration of Births, Deaths, and Marriages*), *post*.

(6) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 298; *Deo v. An dreus*, 15 Q. B., 756, *per* Erle, J.; *Starla v. Freccia* 5 App. Cas., 623–644; *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 56 L. T., 647; *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, *ante*.

(7) *Starkie*, Ev., 272, 273; *Taylor*, Ev., §191: see remarks of Privy Council in *Rajah Bommarauze v. Rangasamy Mudaly*, 6 M. I. A., at p. 249 (1855). *Samar Dasadh v. Juggul Kishore* 23 C., 370, 371.

(8) See also following repealed Acts: V of 1852 (*Marriage by Registrars*), ss. 41, 21, 49; XIV of 1864 (*Marriage of Christians*); V of 1866, s. 44 (*Marriage of Christians*).

(9) *v. Khadem Ali v. Tajimunnissa*, 10 C., 607 (1884).

(10) See also repealed Acts: VIII of 1871; XI of 1866; XVI of 1864; XI of 1861; XVIII of 1847; IV of 1848; XIX of 1843; I of 1843; and XXX of 1838.

Log-books:—Act I of 1859 (*Merchant Seamen*), ss. 103–108; 17 & 18 Vic., Cap. 104 (*Merchant Shipping Act*), ss. 280–285. Registers of Printing Presses, Newspapers and books Published in India:—Act XXV of 1867 (*Printing Presses and Newspapers*), ss. 6–8, and Part V (Registry of Copyright):—Act XX of 1847 (*Copyright*), ss. 3, 5, 6, 11, 14. Registers of Inventions and Designs(1):—Act V of 1888 (*Inventions and Designs*), ss. 12–14, 52, 61. Registers of Literary, Scientific and Charitable Societies:—Act XXI of 1860 (*Registration of Societies*). Registers of Companies:—Act VI of 1882 (*Indian Companies*), ss. 47, 60, 68, 70; Part V and *passim*.(2) Register of British Ships:—Act X of 1841 (*Ship Registry*), ss. 4; 17 & 18 Vic., Cap. 104 (*Merchant Shipping Act*); Records of Rights:—Act XVII of 1887 (*Punjab Land Revenue*); N.-W. P. Act III of 1901. (*N.-W. P. Land Revenue*). Settlement Record:—Beng. Reg. VII of 1822, cl. 9, s. 9. Register of Tenures:—Act II of 1869 (B. C.) (*Chota Nagpur Tenure*). (3) Registers:—Act VII (B. C.) of 1876 (*"Bengal Land Registration."*)(4) Registers of Common and Special Registry:—Act XI of 1859 (*Sales for Arrears of Revenue, Lower Provinces*), thirty-ninth section.(5).

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1591–1595, 1774–1780; Powell, Ev., 357–364; Roscoe N. P. §§ 24–129, 209–216; Steph. Dig., Art. 34; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 298.

COMMENTARY.

The Act does not contain any definition of either of the terms “public” or “official” or of a “public servant”; but for the purposes of interpretation reference may be made to the seventy-fourth(6) and seventy-eighth sections, *post*, and to section 21 of the Penal Code in which the term “public servant” is defined. Certain Acts declare that the officers appointed under them are to be deemed “public servants.” Thus, every Registrar of Births and Deaths appointed under Act VI of 1886 is deemed to be a “public servant” within the meaning of the Indian Penal Code.(7) So also are census officers,(8) and registering officers appointed under Act III of 1877.(9) It has been queried whether the section applies to an entry in a public register or record kept outside British India.(10)

This section in the main follows, but somewhat extends the English law on the same subject.(11) The book, register or record must either be a *public* or an *official* one; it must be one which the law requires to be kept for the benefit or information of the public:(12) where so kept for information, the public having access thereto are not necessarily all the world, but may be limited.(13) A “public document” has been defined to be a document that is made for the purpose of the public making use of it—especially where there is a judicial or *quasi*-judicial duty to inquire. Its very object must be that the public, all persons concerned in it, may have access to it.(14) Registers kept under private authority for the benefit or information of private individuals are inadmissible.(15) Two classes of entries are contemplated by this section:

(1) See also repealed Acts XV of 1859 (Patents); and XIII of 1872 (Patterns and Designs).

(2) *v. Ram Das v. Official Liquidator*, 9 A., 366 (1887).

(3) *v. Kirpal Narain v. Sukurmoni*, 19 C., 99; *Pertab Udai v. Masi Das*, 22 C., 112 (1894).

(4) *v. post* cases under this Act.

(5) *v. Lubbhynarain Chatrapadhy v. Gorachand Ganesmy*, 9 Cal., 116 (1882).

(6) See *Somar Dasadh v. Juggul Kishori*, 23 C., 366, 369 (1895).

(7) Act VI of 1886, s. 14. A Manager of an estate employed under the Court of Wards has been held to be a public servant under the Penal Code. *E. v. Mathura Prasad*, 21 A., 127 (1898); *E. v. Sidhu*, 26 A., 542 (1904) [Gorait].

(8) Act XVII of 1890 (Census), s. 13. Not-

withstanding anything to the contrary in the Evidence Act, Records of Census are not admissible in evidence in any civil proceeding or any proceeding under Chapters 12 or 36 of the Criminal Procedure Code (Act XVII of 1890, s. 12).

(9) Act III of 1877, s. 84 (Indian Registration).

(10) *Ponnammal v. Sundaram Pillai*, 23 M., 499 (1900).

(11) *v. Field*, Ev. 221.

(12) Taylor, Ev., § 1592, and cases there cited.

(13) *Sturla v. Freccia*, 5 App. Cas., 643.

(14) *Ib.*

(15) Taylor, Ev., § 1592 *et seq.*, and cases there cited. See *Baij Nath v. Sukhu Mahlon*, 18 C., 534 (1891).

(a) by public servants, (b) by persons other than public servants. In the case of the latter the duty to make the entry must be *specially* enjoined by the law of the country in which the book, register, or record is kept (the section thus includes British, foreign or colonial register); (1) in the case of entries by the former it is sufficient for their admissibility that they have been made in discharge of *official* duty. But in either case, as well in India as in England, the entry must have been made by a person whose *duty* it was to make it. Provision, however, is made by Act VI of 1886 for the admission in evidence under certain conditions of certain records and registers made otherwise than in the performance of a duty specially enjoined (2) (*v. post*). In England it has been held that the entries should be made promptly or at least without such long delay as to impair their credibility. Thus an entry made more than a year after the event has been rejected. (3) In India such delay will go to the weight of evidence only. Errors, erasures, alterations and minor irregularities affect the weight and not the admissibility of the entries. (4) So also the fact that the entry is to the interest of the officer or body keeping the register. (5) Where objection was taken to the reception in evidence of certain village-papers directed to be made by Reg. VII of 1822, on the ground that they were not prepared or attested by the Settlement Officer in person as required by law, the Privy Council said: "When documents are found to be recorded as being properly made up and when they are found to be acted upon as authentic records, the rule of law is to presume that everything had been rightly done in their preparation unless the contrary appears." (6)

Documents
held admis-
sible or not.

In this last case it was also *held*, on the question whether there did or did not exist a custom in the Bahrulia clan in Oudh excluding daughters from inheriting, that entries in a *wajib-ul-arz* were properly admitted to prove this custom, this custom being a usage of the kind which Settlement Officers were required by Reg. VII of 1822 to ascertain and record. (7) A *wajib-ul-arz* being an official village-record is always admissible in evidence, though its weight may be very slight or considerable according to circumstances. (8) A *wajib-ul-arz* prepared and attested according to law is *prima facie* evidence of the existence of any custom of pre-emption which it records. It is a document of a public character which is prepared with all publicity, and accepted by the Courts as sufficiently strong evidence of the existence of any custom recorded in it so as to cast upon parties denying the custom the burden of proof. (9) In a suit for possession of a fishery, an admission made by the defendant's predecessor in title in a written statement filed in a previous suit was allowed to

(1) With regard to the books recognised as official registers and public documents in England, see Taylor, *Ev.*, s. 1595 *et seq.*: Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 124—129, 209—216; in particular as to births, deaths, and marriages in India, pp. 127, 128. *Ratcliff v. Ratcliff*, 1 Sw. & Tr., 467; *Queen's Proctor v. Fry*, 4 P. D., 230; 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 40, s. 11; 42 & 43 Vic. Cap. 8.

(2) Act VI of 1886 (Registration of Births, Deaths, and Marriages), s. 35.

(3) *Doe v. Bray*, 8 B. & C. 813.

(4) *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 14 App. Cas., 437. As to the correction of errors in registers under Act VI of 1886, *v. s.* 28 of that Act.

(5) *Sturlia v. Freccia*, 5 App. Cas., 643; *Irish Society v. Derry*, 12 C. & E., 641.

(6) *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 752, *ante*.

(7) *Ib.* A *wajib-ul-arz* is *prima facie* evidence of custom: its object is to supply a record of ex-

isting local custom: see the following cases:—*Ieri Singh v. Gunga*, 2 A., 876 (1880); *Mahammad Hassan v. Munna Lal*, 8 A., 434 (1886); *Deokinandan v. Sri Ram*, 12 A., 257 (1889); *Superundhuja Prasad v. Garuradhuja Prasad*, 15 A., 147 (1893); *Uma Parahad v. Gaudherp Singh*, 15 C., 20 (1887); *Sadhu Sahu v. Raja Ram*, 16 A., 40 (1894); *Garuddhuja Prasad v. Superundhuja Prasad*, 5 C. W. N., 33 (1900); s. c., 23 A., 37; *Ali Nasir v. Manik Chand*, 35 A., 90 (1902); *Ram Sarup v. Sital Prasad*, 1 All. L. J., 278 (1904); s. c., 26 A., 549. [Entries in *wajib-ul-arz*. Entry *prima facie* evidence under this section of existence of custom]; *Gulal Dikhit v. Maharaj Dikhit*, 2 All. L. J., 790 (1906). (8) *Muhammad Imam v. Sardar Hussin*, 2 C. W. N., 737 (1898).

(9) *Ali Nasir v. Manik Chand*, 25 A., 90, 96 (1902).

be proved under this section by the production of the decree in such previous suit, it being the duty of the Court under the old practice of Mofussil Courts to enter in the decree an abstract of the pleadings in each case.(1) Quinquennial papers were rejected by the Lower Court : the latter was ordered to take these into consideration on the remand of the case.(2) Revenue-registers in the Madras Presidency, judgments, and other public records were admitted in *Byathamma v. Avulla*.(3) The measurement-papers prepared by Butwara Ameen do not,(4) but chittahs of the revenue-survey do,(5) come within the description given in this section. A certificate of guardianship is a document which is issued to a person appointing him the guardian of a certain person on the ground that that person is a minor. This certificate is neither a book nor a register, nor a record kept by any officer in accordance with any law, but is a certificate, as it professes to be, of which there is only this one, and which is not a public record or register of any kind, but is a document issued to a particular person, giving to that particular person, and only to him, a particular kind of authority. It is no evidence of minority under this section(6). A *teis khana* register (so called from the number of columns in the statement or register) prepared by a *patwari* under rules framed by the Board of Revenue under section 16 of Regulation XII of 1817, is not a public document, nor is the *patwari* preparing the same a public servant. It is a document prepared in the zemindar's *sherista* by the *patwari* who is paid by the zemindar but approved by the Collector. These registers are no doubt kept for the information of the Collector, but that does not make them binding as official records of the facts contained in them.(7) Copies of judgments have been admitted under this section.(8) Statements of facts made by a Settlement Officer in the column of remarks in the *dharepatrak* are admissible as being entries in a public record stating facts, and made by a public servant in the discharge of his official duty ; but the opinion of the survey-officer as evidenced by the effect of the *dharepatrak* and the place assigned to the defendant's ancestor in it, the survey-officer not being at that time invested with authority to decide questions of tenure between the *khot* and his tenants, is not, even if regularly recorded, admissible(9). A statement of a witness to a police-officer under the provisions of section 162 of the Criminal Procedure Code, reduced to writing, is not a record within the meaning of this section.(10)

In a case in which the question was as to the existence of a customary right and certain reports of former Collectors on the subject of this right, made under sections 10 and 11 of Mad. Reg. VII of 1817, were used in evidence, the Privy Council said :—"Their Lordships think it must be conceded that when these reports express opinions on the private rights of parties, such opinion are not to be regarded as having judicial authority or force. But being the reports of public officers made in the course of *duty and under statutory authority*, they are entitled to great consideration, so far as they supply information of official proceedings and historical facts, and also in so far as they are relevant to explain the conduct and acts of parties in relation to them and the

(1) *Purbuttu Dass v. Purno Chunder*, 9 C., 586 (1883) ; followed in *Byathamma v. Avulla*, 15 M., 23 (1891) ; and *Thama v. Kondan*, 15 M., 378 : cf. *Subramanyan v. Parawasaoran*, 11 M., 12 (1887).

(2) *Shoeki Bhoosun v. Griesch Chunder*, 20 C., 942 (1893).

(3) 15 M., 24, 25, *supra*.

(4) *Mohi Chowdhry v. Dhiro Misraia*, 6 C. L. R., 139 (1880).

(5) *Grindra Chandra v. Rajendra Nath*, 1 C. W. N., 530, 533 (1897).

(6) *Satis Chunder v. Mohendra Lal*, 17 C., 849 (1890) ; followed in *Gunja Kuar v. Ablakh Pande*, 18 A., 478 (1896).

(7) *Baij Nath v. Sukhu Mahton*, 18 C., 534 (1891) ; followed in *Somar Dosadh v. Jogulkisore Singh*, 23 C., 366 (1895).

(8) *Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopala Ayyangar*, 18 M., 73, 78 (1895).

(9) *Madhavrao Appaji v. Deonak*, 21 B., 695 (1896).

(10) *Isab Mandal v. R.*, 5 C. W. N., 65 (1900) s. o., 28 C., 348.

proceedings of the Government founded upon them.”(1) A single document may be a public record within the meaning of this section, and a report made by District Officer in the discharge of his duty as such officer is accordingly admissible in evidence.(2) A document purporting to be a certified copy of a will taken from the Protocol of Record in Ceylon was held not to be admissible under this section.(3)

**Proof by
Public Re-
cord.**

If the entry states a relevant fact, then the entry having stated that relevant fact, the entry itself becomes by force of the section a relevant fact; that is to say, it may be given in evidence as a relevant fact, because being made by a public officer or other person in performance of a special duty it contains an entry of a fact which is relevant.(4) The entry is evidence, though the person who made it is alive and not called as a witness. For the proof of public and official documents, see sections 76 to 78 (*post*). Though the register may be *prima facie* evidence of matters directed or authorized to be inserted therein, yet the person relying on the register may, by offering other evidence, displace the presumption which the register affords.(5) A person who is not a party to the making of the entry is not bound by the statements in it, in the sense of being estopped or concluded by them. They are only received as evidence and are open to be answered, and the statements in them may be rebutted.(6)

**Facts of
which pub-
lic records
are evi-
dence.**

This section does not make the public book evidence to show that a particular entry has *not* been made in it.(7) An entry is evidence of those matters which, under the provisions of a particular law, it is the *duty*(8) of a particular person to enter in the register kept in accordance with the directions of that law, or of matters entered by a public servant in the discharge of his official duty.(9) But entries of matters which there is no duty to record are inadmissible.(10) Where a husband and wife (Mahomedans) registered their marriage under Bengal Act I of 1876, setting out in the form prescribed in Schedule A to the Act, as a “special condition” that the wife under certain circumstances therein set out might divorce her husband, it was held in a suit by the husband that the “special condition” was a matter which, under the provisions of the Act, it was the *duty* of the Mahomedan Registrar to enter in the register, and that, therefore, a copy of the entry in the register was legal evidence of the *facts therein contained*.(11) An entry of a particular fact is none the less evidence, though the person enjoined to make that entry has no personal knowledge of that fact, as where it is reported to him.(12)

The admissibility of this class of evidence does not depend upon personal knowledge (*v. ante*). And so when the manner, in which certain *wajib-ul-*

(1) *Muttu Ramalinga v. Perianayagam Pillai*, 1 I. A., 209, 238, 239; see *Leelanund Singh v. Mussamut Lakhputtee*, 22 W. R., 231 (1874), in which a report was rejected.

(2) *Raman v. Secretary of State*, 11 Mad. L. J., 315 (taken from headnote of Digest, report not being to hand).

(3) *Ponnammal v. Sundaram Pillai*, 23 M. 499, 503 (1900).

(4) *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 5 C., 754; *Parbutty Dass v. Purno Chunder*, ante.

(5) *Ram Das v. Official Liquidator*, 9 A., 386.

(6) *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 755, ante.

(7) In the matter of *Jaggun Lall*, 7 C. L. R., 356 (1880); and see *R. v. Greas Chunder*, 10 C., 1024 (1884); *Ali Nasir v. Manik Chand*, 25 A.,

90 (1902).

(8) *Doe d. France v. Andrews*, 15 Q. B., 756; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 124.

(9) Cf. *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, ante, and *Parbutty Dass v. Purno Chunder*, ante.

(10) *Lyell v. Kennedy*, supra. The section does not extend to entries which a Public Officer is not expected to and is not permitted to make. *Ali Nasir v. Manik Chand*, 25 A., at p. 104; the presumption as to truth and accuracy cannot be extended to entries which were never intended to find a place in the record. *Ib.* at p. 103.

(11) *Khadem Ali v. Tajimunnissa*, 10 C., 607 (1884).

(12) *Doe v. Andrews*, supra; per Garth, C. J. contra (*v. post*).

araiz (or village-papers), directed to be made by Regulation VII of 1822, were made up with respect to a custom, appeared to be that the officer recorded the statements of persons who were connected with the villages in the *pargana* in which the *taluk* in suit was situated, and objection was taken to their reception in evidence on the ground that they were not prepared or attested by the Settlement Officer *in person*, as required by the Regulation, and that the papers on the face of them did not show that the officers had passed any judgment upon the information they received, it was held that it was no valid objection that the papers had been prepared and attested by officers subordinate to the Settlement Officer, and that the fact that the officers recorded these statements and attested them by their signature amounted to an acknowledgment by them that the information they contained was worthy of credit, and gave a true description of the custom.(1)

In *Saraswati Dasi v. Dhanpat Singh*, (2) Garth, C. J., said that he thought that entries in a register made by the Collector under Ben. Act VII of 1876 (Bengal Land Registration) could never be evidence of title nor even of possession, except perhaps in the case of entries made under the fifty-fifth section, (3) and that he understood this section (section 35) to relate to that class of cases where a public officer has to enter in a register or other book some actual fact which is known to him; as for instance, the fact of a death or marriage, but that the entry that any particular person is the proprietor of certain land, is not, properly speaking, the entry of a fact but is a statement that the person is entitled to the property, and is the record of a right, not of a fact.(4) But in a subsequent case, (5) in which the plaintiffs tendered in evidence extracts from the Collector's Register, kept under the same Act, for the purpose of showing that certain persons were the registered proprietors of a block of land, and the quantity of land held by them, and this evidence was rejected by the lower Courts on the authority of *Saraswati Dasi v. Dhanpat Singh*, it was held (dissenting from the dictum of Garth, C. J., which, it was pointed out was not assented to by Field, J., and was opposed to the decision of the Privy Council in *Lekhraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*), (6) that the entries being of matters which it was the Collector's duty to record, and in the form directed by the law to be kept, certified copies thereof were admissible in evidence *quantum valeat*. (7) In the undermentioned case, (8) the Court said with regard to these entries "as evidence of ownership their value may be and I think is very small, but it is impossible to say that they are not evidence and I therefore admitted them." (9) It has been held in Bombay that a Collector's book is kept for purposes of revenue not for purposes of title, and the fact of a person's name being entered in the Collector's books as occupant of land, does not, necessarily of itself, establish that person's title, or defeat the title of any other person.(10)

(1) *Lekhraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, supra, 751, 763.

(2) 9 C., 431.

(3) Act VII of 1876 (B. C.), which provides for cases in which there is a dispute between two persons, as to which is entitled to be registered, and the Collector has to ascertain which of those persons is in possession.

(4) *Saraswati Dasi v. Dhanpat Singh*, supra, 434, 435, and see *Ram Bhawan v. Jebli Mahlo*, 8 C., 863 (1882).

(5) *Shoshi Bhootsun v. Grish Chunder*, 20 C., 940 (1893).

(6) 5 C., 744.

(7) *Shoshi Bhootsun v. Grish Chunder*, supra, 942.

(8) *Gungamoyee Debi v. Apurba Chandra*, Suit

632 of 1901, Cal. H. C., 28 Nov. 1902.

(9) *Per Henderson, J.* The value of these entries (which have frequently been admitted in other cases) must to some extent depend upon the circumstances proved. In the case cited, the following documents were admitted:—Collectorate Registers, Registers under the Land Registration Act, Land revenue challans, Municipal Bills, Collectorate Bill Register, Mutation proceedings, Assessment Register of Calcutta Municipality and pottah granted by Government. As to the nature of the latter, see *Freeman v. Fairlie*, 1 M. I. A., 330, 338, 346.

(10) *Fatma v. Darya*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 187 (1873); *Bhagoji v. Bapuji*, 13 B., 75 (1888); *Bibi Khaver v. Bibi Rukhu*, 6 Bom. L. R., 983 (1904).

In certain cases the law has expressly declared of what *particular facts these entries shall be evidence*, as in the case of *Marriage Registers*. A certified copy under the 9th section of Act VI of 1886 is admissible in evidence for the purpose of proving the *marriage* to which the entry relates. (1) A Register of Parsi Marriages is admissible as evidence *of the truth of the statements therein contained*. (2) So also is a Marriage Certificate Book under Act III of 1872. (3) A certified copy under the Indian Christian Marriage Act is admissible as evidence of the *marriage* purporting to be so entered or of the *facts purporting to be so certified therein*. (4) A certified copy of certain registers of marriage made otherwise than in performance of a special duty is admissible under Act VI of 1886 for the purpose of proving the *marriage* to which the entry relates. (5) The solemnization of a marriage between Christians in British India may be proved in England by the production of a certificate of the marriage from the India Office. (6) Foreign Registers of marriages and baptisms or certified extracts from them are receivable in evidence in England as to those matters which are properly and regularly recorded in them when it sufficiently appears that they have been kept under the sanction of public authority and are recognized by the tribunals of the country where they are kept as authentic records. (7) *Births: Deaths*. In the undermentioned case a certified copy of an entry in a Register of Births was produced in proof of the date of the birth of a party and admitted in evidence. (8) A copy certified by the Registrar-General is admissible for the purpose of proving the *birth or death* to which the entry relates. (9) A copy given by the Registrar is admissible for the same purpose. A certified copy of certain registers of *birth, baptism, naming, dedication, death or burial* made otherwise than in performance of a special duty, is admissible under Act VI of 1886 for the purpose of proving the birth, baptism, naming, dedication, death or burial to which the entry relates. (10) The register of members of a *Company* is *prima facie* evidence of any matters by the Indian Companies Act directed or authorized, to be *inserted* therein. (11) A certificate of shares or stock is *prima facie* evidence of the *title* to the shares and stock. (12) The reports of Inspectors of Companies are admissible as evidence of the *opinion* of the Inspectors in relation to any matter contained in such report. (13) The minutes of all resolutions and proceedings of general meetings are admissible in evidence in all legal proceedings. (14) When a Company is being wound up, all documents of the Company and liquidators are, as between the contributories, *prima facie* evidence of the truth of *all matters* purporting to be therein recorded. (15) All copies given under section 52 of the Indian Registration Act are admissible for the purpose of proving the *contents* of the original documents. (16) An office-copy of a

(1) Act VI of 1886 (Registration of Births, Deaths, and Marriages), s. 9.

(2) Act XV of 1865 (Parsi Marriage and Divorce), ss. 6, 8.

(3) Act III of 1872 (Non-Christian Marriage), ss. 13, 14.

(4) Act XV of 1872 (Christian Marriage), ss. 79, 80.

(5) Act VI of 1886, s. 35. [As to Mahomedan marriages, *v.* Act I of 1876 (B. C.); and *Khadem Ali v. Tajimunnissa*, ante].

(6) *Westmacott v. Westmacott*, P. D. (1899), 183 : s.c., 3 C. W. N., cxlii.

(7) *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 14 App. Cas., 437, 448.

(8) In the estate of *Mary Goodrich* deceased.

Payne v. Bennett (1904), 1 K. B., 138, disa. from *in re Wintle*, L. R., 9 Eq., 373. See 1 All. L. J., 76n.

(9) Act VI of 1886, s. 9.

(10) *Ib.*, s. 35.

(11) Act VI of 1882 (Indian Companies), s. 60; *Ram Das v. Official Liquidator*, ante.

(12) Act VI of 1882, s. 54.

(13) *Ib.*, s. 87.

(14) *Ib.*, s. 92.

(15) *Ib.*, s. 198.

(16) Act III of 1877, s. 57. See also Act VII of 1876 (B. C.) (Bengal Land Registration); *Ram Bhuson v. Jebli Mahto*, 8 C., 853; *Saraswati Dasi v. Dhanpat Singh*; *Shookhi Bhooma v. Girish Chunder*, ante.

declaration under the *Printing Presses and Newspapers Act* is *prima facie* evidence that the person whose name is subscribed to such declaration was printer ^{or} and publisher of the periodical work mentioned in the declaration. (1) A certified copy of an entry in the book of Registry of *Copyright* is *prima facie* proof of the *proprietaryship or assignment* of copyright or license as therein expressed. (2) An entry in the register of *Inventions and Designs* will be relevant under the section. (3) Certified copies of documents of *Literary, Scientific and Charitable Societies* filed with the Registrar are *prima facie* evidence of the matters therein contained. (4) Certified and sealed copies of proceedings taken and had under the *Insolvent Debtors Act* are, without proof of seal or other proof whatsoever, sufficient evidence of the same. (5) Entries in registers prescribed to be kept by the various *Municipal Acts*, and the proceedings of *Municipal Committees* recorded in accordance with the provisions of the particular Act applicable thereto, will also be relevant under this section; as also will all other entries in any public and official books, registers and records directed to be kept by any law for the time being (v. *ante*, Cognate References to Section and *Appendix*). In England it has been considered doubtful how far a register can be received to prove *incidental particulars* concerning the main transaction even where these are required by law to be included in the entry. It is said that if such particulars are necessarily within the knowledge of the Registering Officer they will be admissible, otherwise they seem to be evidence only when expressly made so by Statute. (6) But it is submitted from a consideration of the words of the section and on the authority of the cases previously cited, that (even where not so expressly declared) a public register in India is evidence of *all particulars required* by law to be inserted therein, whether they relate to the main or incidental fact or transaction. Under this section a statement made by a Survey Officer, in a Village Register of Lands, that the name of this or that person was entered as occupant would be admissible, if relevant, but it would not be admissible to prove the *reasons* for such an entry as facts in another case. (7) So also statements of facts made by a Settlement Officer in the column of remarks in the *dharepatrak* but not his reasons for the same (even though they may consist of statements of collateral facts, which it was no part of his duty to inquire into) are admissible in evidence. (8)

The identity of the parties named in the register must be proved independently. Thus in the case of a register of marriage, as the register affords no proof of the identity of the parties, some evidence of that fact must be given, as by calling the minister, clerk, or attesting witnesses or others present; or the handwriting of the parties may be proved. (9) To prove the handwriting of the parties in the register, it is not necessary to produce the original register for that purpose, but the witness may speak to the handwriting in it without producing it. (10) A photographic likeness may often be used for the purpose of identification: this is constantly done in actions for divorce, (11) and has been even allowed in a criminal trial. So where a

Proof of identity of parties named in record.

(1) Act XXV of 1867; ss. 7, 8.

(2) Act XX of 1847, s. 3.

(3) Act V of 1888 (*Inventions and Designs*), ss. 14, 61 (b).

(4) Act XXII of 1860 (*Registration of Literary, Scientific and Charitable Societies*), s. 19.

(5) 11 & 12 Vic., Cap. 21, s. 74, and see s. 78.

(6) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 301; *Doe v. Barnes*, 1 M. & R., 386; *Huntley v. Donovan*, 15 Q. B.

(7) *Gurindrav Deshmukh v. Rayho Deshmukh*,

8 B., 547 (1884); followed in *Madhavrao Appaji v. Deonak*, 21 B., 695 (1896); as to Collectors' books as evidence of title, v. *Fatma v. Darya Saheb*, 10 Bom. H. C. Rep., 187 (1873); *Bhagnji v. Bapuji*, 13 B., 75 (1888).

(8) *Madhavrao Appaji v. Deonak*, 21 B., 695 (1896).

(9) *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 124.

(10) *Ib.*: *Sayer v. Glossop*, 2 Exch., 409.

(11) In *Martin v. Martin* 3 C. W. N.,

woman was tried for bigamy, a photograph of her first husband was allowed by Willes, J., to be shown to the witness present at the first marriage, in order to prove his identity with the person mentioned in the certificate of that marriage.(1)

Relevancy
of state-
ments in
maps,
charts, and
plans.

36. Statements of facts in issue or relevant facts, made in published maps or charts generally offered for public sale, or in maps or plans, made under the authority of Government, as to matters usually represented or stated in such maps, charts or plans, are themselves relevant facts.

Principle.—This section includes two classes of maps : (a) published maps or charts generally offered for *public sale* ; and (b) maps or plans made under the *authority of Government*. The admissibility of the first class depends on the ground that the publication being accessible to the whole community and open to the criticism of all, the probabilities are in favour of any inaccuracy being challenged and exposed ; (2) and of the second class on the ground that being made and published under the authority of Government, they must be taken to have been made by, and to be the result of, the study or inquiries of competent persons : and further (in the case of surveys and the like), they contain or concern matters in which the public are interested.(3)

s. 3 (" Facts in issue. ")

s. 3 (" Relevant. ")

s. 3 (A map or plan is a " document. ")

s. 57 (13), (Reference to maps by Court.)

ss. 74-77 (Proof of public documents.)

s. 83 (Presumption of accuracy in case of Government maps or plans.)

s. 83 (Proof of maps or plans made for the purpose of any cause.)

s. 87 (Presumption as to any published map or chart.)

s. 90 (Presumption as to map or plan 30 years old.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1674, 1767—1773, 1777 ; Starkie, Ev., 284—291, 404—408 ; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 194—196 ; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 313 ; Steph. Dig., Art. 35.

COMMENTARY.

Maps,
Charts and
Plans.

This section is a considerable extension of the English rule.(4) In the well-known English case of *R. v. Orton*, maps of Australia were given in evidence to show the situation of various places at which the defendant said he had lived.(5) So also in the case of *Prahlad Sen v. Rajendro Kishor Sing*,(6) the Privy Council compared one of the maps in the suit with " any good general map of India. " (7) A *mahalwari* map is relevant under this section.(8) As to the rule that maps drawn for one purpose are not admissible in a suit for another purpose, see Note to section 83. The maps and plans made under the authority of Government referred to in this section are (as has also been held in the case of section 83) maps or plans made for public purposes such as those of the survey which have been in numerous cases referred to

lxxvii (1809), the respondent was identified by her photograph. However in *Frith v. Frith*, L. R. P. D. (1806), 74, it was held that in matrimonial cases, except under very special circumstances the court will not act upon identification by a photograph only.

(1) *ROSCOE*, N. P. EV., 124 ; *R. v. Tolson*, 4 F. & F., 103.

(2) *Field*, Ev., 224.

(3) *Cf.* Taylor, Ev., § 1767.

(4) *v. Taylor*, Ev., §§ 1770, 1771 ; Steph. Dig., Art. 35.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art. 35, p. 47, *note*.

(6) 2 B. L. R. (P. C.), 111 (1869) ; s. c., 12 W. R. (P. C.), 6.

(7) *Ib.* at p. 139.

(8) *Madhabi Sundari v. Gajananda Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 111, 113 (1904).

and admitted in evidence (*v. post*). The provisions of the section are not applicable to a map made by Government for a particular purpose, which is not a public purpose such as the settlement of the silted bed of a certain river.(1) The statements must be as to matters usually represented or stated in such maps : *i.e.* (generally speaking), in the first class of maps, the physical features of the country, the names and positions of towns, and the like ; and in the second class, not only such features but also boundaries of villages, estates and (in *khasra* maps) fields.(2) In a case decided under the 13th section the corresponding section of Act II of 1855, it was held that " Government survey-maps are evidence, not only with regard to the physical features of the country depicted, but also with regard to the other circumstances which the officers deputed to make the maps are *specially commissioned to note down* ; and that an ordinary Government survey-map was for this reason evidence as to the boundaries of any plots or estates which stand under a separate number in the Collector's books. Further than this, they are not evidence as to rights of ownership." (3) In the first(4) of the undermentioned cases, pencil *memoranda* on a Government survey-map were held to be admissible : and in the second,(5) the Court observed with reference to a chart of the River Hooghly :—" The chart to which I have already referred is issued under the authority of Government and the notes thereon may be referred to as authoritative. I find one note which is worthy of attention worded thus : Owners of vessels are strongly advised not to risk their vessels laying at anchor awaiting orders at the Sandheads between the months of April to November inclusive. Vessels are recommended to go into Saugor Roads where there is a safe anchorage and telegraph station." The record of the proceedings and the maps of the survey being public documents, are provable by means of certified copies.(6) Maps or plans made by Government are to be presumed to be accurate, but maps or plans made for the purpose of any cause must be proved to be so.(7) This provision refers to maps or plans made by Government for public purposes only ; a map made by Government for a particular purpose which is not a public purpose may be admissible, but its accuracy must be proved by the party producing it.(8) The Court may, however, presume that any published map or chart, the statements of which are relevant facts, was written and published(9) by the person, and at the time and place, by whom or at which it purports to have been written or published. The Court may resort for aid to maps as documents of reference.(10) The presumption provided for by section 90 (*post*) is applicable to maps or plans as well as to any other document purporting or proved to be 30 years old.(11) Thirteenth section the corresponding section of Act II of 1855, included—but the present section is silent as to—maps made under the authority of any public municipal body.

There are numerous decisions as to the true effect and value which should be assigned to survey-maps(12) in evidence. " If these cases are carefully

Survey-maps as evidence of possession.

(1) *Kanto Prashad v. Jagat Chandra*, 23 C., 335 (1895).

(2) Whitley Stokes, Vol. II, p. 878.

(3) *Komodinee Dubia v. Poorno Chunder*, 10 W. R., 300 (1868).

(4) *Shunee Mookhee v. Bisnessuree Debee*, 10 W. R., 343 (1868).

(5) In the matter of the German *S. S. "Drachensfels"*, 27 C., 860, 871 (1900).

(6) *Sa. 74—77, post*.

(7) *S. 83, post*.

(8) *Kanto Prashad v. Jagat Chandra*, 23 C., 335 (1895).

(9) *S. 87, post*.

(10) *S. 57, post*.

(11) *Sa. 3, Illust. ante*, and 90, *post*. See *Madhab Sundari v. Gajanantha Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 111, 113 (1904).

(12) For a description of the maps of the Trigonometrical Survey, *thakbast* (boundary mark) and *khasra* (detailed measurement-maps) and *chittahs*, see Field *Ev.*, 215, 216, 4th Ed., and Field's " Land-holding, and the relation of Landlord and Tenant." As to maps other than those of the survey, see *Junmajoy Mullick v. Duarkanath Mytee*, 5 C., 287 (1879) ; *Kanto Pra-*

examined, it will be found there is no real conflict of decisions between them—reasonable allowance being made for observations, which were directed, not to the consideration of a general proposition, but to the particular facts of the case which happened to be at the time before the Court.”(1) A survey in these provinces is not made under the authority of any enactment of the Legislature. It is a purely executive act. At the same time the proceedings of the Survey-authorities have been recognized by the Legislature, and are referred to in Act IX of 1847 (Assessment of New Lands).(2) The co-operation of the parties interested in the measurement is required to be sought by the Survey Officers. It is reasonable to presume that the parties were present at, and had notice of, the survey-proceedings.(3) If the survey was effected in due course, it was made on notice; and in the absence of evidence to the contrary, the survey must be presumed to have been rightly carried out. The survey-map therefore is evidence between the parties *quantum valeat*.(4) That it is good evidence of possession has been declared by many decision.(5) When the question is simply one of title, and the *available* evidence is proof of possession at a particular period, a survey-map is, and ought to be, most cogent evidence.(6) But it is not conclusive evidence of possession.(7) A survey-map is evidence of possession at a particular time, the time at which the survey was made.(8)

But evidence of possession, however short, is evidence of title and if evidence of possession, they are also therefore evidence of title.(9) There are some cases which seem to imply the contrary.(10) “But the proposition which is to be deduced from all the cases is this: a survey-map is not direct evidence of title, in the same way as a decree in a disputed cause is evidence

shad v. Jagat Chandra 23 C., 335 (1895); and *Note to ss. 83*, and remarks of Jackson, J., in *Collector of Rajshahye v. Doorga Soonduree*, 2 W. R., 211, 212 (1865).

(1) *Noho Coomar v. Gobind Chunder*, 9 C. L. R. (1881); *per Field, J.*, at p. 307.

(2) *Ib.*, see also Act XXXI of 1868 (Alluvial Lands, Bengal); IV of 1868 (B. C.); V (B. C.) of 1867 (Bengal Survey).

(3) *Ram Narain v. Mohesh Chunder*, 19 W. R., 202 (1873).

(4) *Radha Chowdrain v. Gireedharree Sahoo*, 20 W. R., 243 (1873).

(5) *Gour Monce v. Huree Kishore*, 10 W. R., 338 (1868); *Skusee Mookhee v. Bisessuree Debee*, 10 W. R., 313 (1868); *Prahlad Sen v. Budhu Singh*, 2 B. L. R. (P. C.), 140 (1869); *Gudadhur Banerjee v. Tara Chand*, 15 W. R., 3 (1871); *Radha Chowdrain v. Gireedharree Sahoo*, 20 W. R., 243 (1873); *Kashee Kishore Roy v. Bama Soonduree*, 23; W. R., 27 (1875); *Jugdish Chunder v. Chowdhry Zuhoor*, 24 W. R. 317 (1875); *Charoo v. Zobeida Khatoon*, 25 W. R., 54 (1876); *Prosonno Chunder v. Land Mortgage Bank*, 25 W. R., 453 (1876); *Mohesh Chunder v. Juggut Chunder*, 5 C., 212 (1879) [discussed in 15 C., 353]; *Syam Lall v. Lachman Chowdhry*, 15 C., 353 (1888); *Joytara Dassee v. Mohamed Mobarak*, 8 C., 983 (1882); and see cases cited, *ante* and *post*.

(6) *Mohesh Chunder v. Juggut Chunder*, 5 C., 212 (1879), *per Jackson, J.*, at p. 214.

(7) *Mahomed Meher v. Sheeb Pershad*, 6 W. R., 287 (1866), and for a reason why it is not, see remarks of the court in the same; *Gudadhur Banerji v. Tara Chand*, 15 W. R., 3 (1871); *Prosonno Chunder v. Land Mortgage Bank*, 25 W. R., 453 (1876).

(8) *Syam Lall v. Luchman Chowdhry*, 15 C., 353 (1888).

(9) *Skusee Mookhee v. Bisessuree Debee*, 10 W. R., 343 (1868), *per D. N. Mitter, J.*, at p. 344; *Gooroo Pershad v. Bykunto Chunder*, 6 W. R., 82 (1866); *Oomut Fatima v. Bhujo Gopal*, 13 W. R., 50 (1870); *Ram Narain v. Mohesh Chunder*, 19 W. R., 202 (1873); *Pogree v. Mokoond Chander*, 25 W. R., 36 (1876); *Syam Lall v. Luchman Chowdhry*, 15 C., 353 (1888); *Satowari Ghose v. Secretary of State*, 22 C., 252, 258 (1894); *Krishnacharya v. Lingwa*, 20 B., 270 (1895).

(10) *v. Mahima Chanira v. Rajkumar Chuckerbutty*, 1 B. L. R. (A. C.), 5 (1868). [“This decision, however, must be understood with reference to the facts of that particular case, in which the award and the maps were the very subjects of litigation.” *Field, Ev.*, 228]. *Gourmonce v. Huree Kishore*, 10 W. R., 338 (1858), following *Collector of Rajshahye v. Doorga Soonduree*, 2 W. R., 210 (1865), *Jackson, J.*, doubting [explained in *Oomut Fatima v. Bhujo Gopal*, 13 W. R., 50 (1870); *Ram Narain v. Mohesh Chunder*, 19 W. R., 202 (1873), and in *Mohesh Chunder v. Juggut Chunder*, 5 C., 212 (1879)].

of title, for the Survey Officers have no jurisdiction to enquire into or decide questions of title. Their instructions are to lay down the boundary according to actual possession at the time; and this is what they do, ascertaining such actual possession as well as they can; and, if possible, by the admissions of all the parties concerned. A survey-map is, therefore, good evidence of possession according to the boundary demarcated thereupon, and which may be taken to have been admitted by those concerned to be correct, regard being had to what has been said about the nature of this admission in each particular case. In several of the cases quoted this Court has (to my mind, very properly) refused to lay down any general rule as to the weight to be assigned to a survey-map as a piece of evidence: and in one case⁽¹⁾ a learned Judge of this Court declined to say whether in any particular case maps ought not to be corroborated by independent evidence. *A survey-map is then direct evidence of possession*; and with reference to particular circumstances of each case, the Courts must decide *whether this evidence of possession is sufficient to raise a reasonable presumption of title.*"⁽²⁾ And in *Syam Lal Saha v. Luchman Chowdry*⁽³⁾ the High Court said: "We are not prepared to say that in no case can the evidence of survey-maps be sufficient evidence of title. *Each case must be decided upon its own merits.*" But though evidence of title, maps and survey-proceedings are not conclusive.⁽⁴⁾ The Privy Council have in a recent decision held that maps and surveys made in India for revenue-purposes are official documents prepared by competent persons and with such publicity and notice to persons interested as to be admissible and valuable evidence of the state of things at the time they were made. They are not conclusive and may be shown to be wrong, but in the absence of evidence to the contrary they may be judicially received in evidence as correct when made.⁽⁵⁾ This decision was followed in the undermentioned case,⁽⁶⁾ in which it was held that the object of the *thak* map being to delineate the various estates borne on the revenue roll of the District, the entry in *thak* map that certain lands formed part of a certain estate become a relevant fact under this section, and such entries in *thak* maps are evidence on which a Court may act. It is open to a Court to hold that the same state of things existed at the time of the permanent settlement. As to comparison of land with map,⁽⁷⁾ and of *thak* map with survey-map,⁽⁸⁾ see the cases mentioned below. In the undermentioned case it was held that a *thak* map was not only evidence but very good evidence as to what the boundaries of the property were at the time of the permanent settlement and also as to what they (by the admission of the parties) were in 1859, when the survey was made and maps prepared.⁽⁹⁾ As to maps used in subsequent suit admitted to be correct in prior arbitration-proceedings,⁽¹⁰⁾ and as to the amount of accuracy to be expected in a *thak* map,⁽¹¹⁾ see the undermentioned cases.

(1) *Ram Narain v. Moheah Chunder*, 19 W. R., 202 (1873);

(2) *Nobo Coomarr v. Gobind Chunder*, 9 C. L. R., per Field, J., at p. 309.

(3) 15 C., 363 (1888).

(4) *Pogose v. Mokoond Chunder*, 25 W. R., 36 (1876); *Lulert Narain v. Narain Singh*, 1 W. R., 333 (1865); *Thacoor Bromma v. Thacoor Lullit*, W. R. (1864), 120; *Koylash Chunder v. Raj Chunder* (Survey-award), 12 W. R., 180 (1869).

(5) *Jagadindra Nath v. Secretary of State*, 30 C., 291 (1902).

(6) *Abdul Hamid v. Kiran Chandra*, 7 C. W. N., 849 (1903).

(7) *Radha Churn v. Anund Sein*, 15 W. R., 445 (1871).

(8) *Burn v. Achunbit Roy*, 20 W. R., 14 (1873).

(9) *Syama Sundari v. Jago Bhundu*, 16 C., 186 (1888); see also *Satcouri Ghose v. Secretary of State*, 22 C., 252, 258 (1894); had it not been questioned, it would have seemed almost unnecessary to state that oral evidence is sufficient to prove boundaries. *Surut Soonduree v. Rajendur Kishore*, 9 W. R., 125 (1868).

(10) *Huronath Sircar v. Premnath Sircar*, 7 W. R., 249 (1867); v. *Note*, s. 33, ante.

(11) *Rani Moumohini v. Watson & Co.*, 4 C. W. N., 113 (1899); s. c., 27 C., 336.

Evidential
value of
survey-
maps.

“*Thak* maps are, as has been pointed out in many decisions of this Court, good evidence of possession ; but the value of that evidence varies enormously. In the case of a *thak* map containing definite landmarks and undisputed boundaries signed by the parties or their accredited agents, and representing land which has been brought under cultivation, and is in the possession of raiyats whose names are known or can be discovered from the zemindary papers, a *thak* map is very valuable evidence of possession. But the value of such a map is greatly diminished when we find that there are no natural landmarks delineated thereupon ; that the land was jungle when measured ; that the boundaries are not discoverable from a mere inspection of the map ; and that neither the zemindars nor their agents have by their signatures admitted the correctness of the *thak*.” (1) “The officers engaged in survey-operations are required to seek the co-operation of the parties interested in the measurement. These parties are to be induced, if practicable, to make themselves acquainted with the contents of the *thak* and *khasra* plans, and to sign them or state their objections in writing. Persons who are familiar with what takes place in these provinces when Survey Officers commence operations in a locality, are well aware that neighbouring proprietors do, as a rule, carefully watch their proceedings ; and if the person interested consider that the boundary demarcated by those officers between any two estates is incorrect, they take immediate and prompt action to object and to have the map rectified. We must then look at the matter somewhat in this way : The proprietors of estates have reasonable notice, and may be presumed to be well aware, that the boundaries are about to be demarcated upon a map made by imperial Government Officers, and which is by consent and usage regarded as important evidence in cases of boundary dispute they are invited to co-operate and to point out to the Survey Officers what they admit to be true boundaries between their estates. (2) If they or their agents point out the boundaries, and the boundaries so pointed out are demarcated on the survey-map which is then signed by them, this map is good evidence of an admission as to the correctness of the boundaries shown thereon. (3) If the proprietors or their agents do not actively point out the boundaries but afterwards sign the map, it is still evidence of an admission, though not of so strong a nature as in the case first put. If these Survey Officers, without active assistance from those interested, demarcate the boundaries, and no objection is raised to their correctness, the reasonable supposition is that objections would have been raised if the boundaries were not correct ; and we have here admission of conduct. If objections are raised and abandoned, or if objections taken before the Survey Officer unsuccessfully, are not persisted in, no attempt being made to have the survey-map rectified by a suit brought for this purpose, we have again evidence of admission by conduct, the value of which varies according to the circumstances supposed. If a suit has been brought to rectify the map and brought successfully, or unsuccessfully, there is a judicial decision as to the accuracy of the map or otherwise. The value of any particular survey-map in

(1) *Joytara Dasse v. Mahomed Mobaruck*, 8 C., 975, per Field, J., at p. 983 ; see also *Radha Chowdrain v. Gireedharee Sahoo* (conduct of parties important, 20 W. R., 243 (1873) ; *Brijonath Chowdhry v. Lall Meah*, 14 W. R., 391 (1870) (map not questioned) ; *Romanath Roy v. Kally Proshad*, 18 W. R., 346 (1872) (map admitted to be correct) ; *Radhika Mohun v. Gunga Narain*, 21 W. R., 115 (1874) (map not objected to) ; and 5 C., 212, ante ; *Satcouri Ghosh v. Secretary of State*, 22 C., 252, 257 (1894).

(2) See remarks of Jackson, J., in *Collector of*

Rajshahye v. Doorga Soonduree, 2 W. R., 211 (1865).

(3) *Ib.* at p. 212. “The map shows that at the time of the survey, the plaintiff alone laid claim to the land and that no one disputed his claim. Such a public assertion of a right of ownership is also, I think, important evidence of his title. In the absence of direct title-deeds, acts of ownership are the best proofs of title.” In connection with the subject of this class of evidence, s. 13, cl. (b), ante, should be kept in mind.

evidence will vary according as the above circumstances are or are not brought out in evidence ; and of course as time passes on, and the production of living witnesses of what took place at the time of the survey-proceedings becomes more or less impossible, the difficulty is increased of producing evidence which will enable the Court to weigh the value of a particular map in nice scales." (1) Unless, however, it can be proved that a person against whom a *thak* or survey is attempted to be used expressly consented to the delineation or admitted the correctness of such maps, they have no binding effect. (2) This class of evidence has been said to be valuable because it is not within the power of the parties to manufacture, and it comes from a public office. (3) But a survey-map is a piece of evidence like other evidence in a case, and can be of no effect in determining the burden of proof. (4) A *thakbust* map is in no sense a record of tenures subordinate to Government revenue-paying estates, and is of no value as evidence in a suit in which the extent of the interest of a *shikmee talookdar* is matter for determination. (5) In every case the question what lands are included in the Permanent Settlement of 1793 is a question of fact and not of law. The *onus* of proving that the Government Revenue fixed in 1793 is assessed on any particular lands as being included in the Permanent Settlement is on those who affirm that such is the case. Assuming lands not to be within the Permanent Settlement of 1793 the last survey made under the third section of Act IX of 1847 is to be taken as the starting point for deciding when the next survey is made whether lands are within the fifth and sixth sections of that Act. But when the question is whether lands shown in a particular *thak* or survey-map made since 1793 were or were not included in the lands charged with the assessment permanently fixed in 1793, the last *thak* or survey-map cannot in all cases be acted upon or treated as decisive in the absence of evidence to the contrary. (6)

Chittahs are accounts compiled from actual measurement, and made in the presence of the *raiya*s, of all the lands in a village divided into *dags* or parcels and contain the quantity of land in, and lengths and breadths of each *dag*, its boundaries, the species of cultivation and the name of the *raiya* who holds it. It may be otherwise when the *zemindar* and *raiya*s are not amicable ; but a *chittah* made when there is no dispute going on is valuable as an admission by the parties concerned of the state of things at a time when there was no controversy. (7) In the case of *Gopeenath Singh v. Anund Moyee Dabia*, (8) certified copies of *chittahs* and a field-book of the Survey Department were received in evidence. (9) Bayley, J., remarking that these papers are the *primary records out of which a survey-map is made and are originally component parts of the map* and evidence of the fact of demarcation of lands and properties measured and surveyed at or about the date of such map and for the purposes of the State and litigated questions respectively : that notice of their being made is issued to the parties, so that these records cannot be said to be made in the absence of parties ; for legally they were present when they had the opportunity of being

(1) *Nobo Coomarr v. Gobind Chunder*, 9 C., 305 (1881), per Field, J., at pp. 308, 309.

(2) *Krishna Moni v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. W. N., 99, 104 (1898). But in the absence of evidence to the contrary they may be judicially received as evidence as correct when made. *Jagadindra Nath v. Secretary of State*, 30 C., 291, (1903).

(3) *Gudadhur Banerjee v. Tara Chand*, 15 W. R., 3 (1871).

(4) *Narain Singh v. Nurendro Narain*, 22 W. R., 297 (1874).

(5) *Mohima Chunder v. Wise*, 22 W. R., 277 (1876).

(6) *Jagadindra Nath v. Secretary of State*, 30

C., 291 (1903).

(7) Field, Ev., 737, 4th Ed., Appendix.

(8) 8 W. R., 167 (1867).

(9) In the following cases also survey *chittah* were received as evidence : *Sudakhina Chowdrain v. Rajmohan Bose*, 3 B. L. R., (A. C.), 381 (1869) ; *Mahomed Fedye v. Ozeood-deen*, 10 W. R., 340 (1868) ; *Suroosuty Dossee v. Umbika Nund*, 24 W. R., 192 (1875) ; *Tarucknath Mookerjee v. Mohendronath Ghose*, 13 W. R., 56 (1870) ; *Moocheeram Majhee v. Bisambhur Roy*, 24 W. R., 410 (1875) ; *Arman Bibi v. Amiransia* (No. 1294 of 1871, decided on 28th Feb. 1872 by the Calcutta High Court cited in Field, Ev., p. 227).

present. This was a decision under the 11th and 13th sections of Act II of 1855; but on the view there taken of the nature of *chittahs* they would also have been admissible under this section. But whether admissible or not under this section as component parts of maps or as plans, "a *chittah* of the revenue-survey is a public record; viz., the record of public work carried on by a public officer—the Superintendent of Survey—under the directions of the Government of Bengal;" (1) and is therefore admissible under the thirty-fifth section. (2) Any *chittah*, moreover, if made by the persons and under the circumstances mentioned in the 18th section may be admissible under that section as documentary admissions; or under the 13th section as an assertion of right. (3) The Privy Council in the case of *Eckowrie Singh v. Heeralall Seal*, (4) speak of *chittahs* as no evidence of title in boundary disputes between rival proprietors *when they are without further account, introduction, or verification*. "By these words," said Hobhouse, J., "it seems to me, their Lordships held that, if *chittahs* are relied upon without any account given or verification made of them, then they are not to be considered as evidence; but here an account was given of the *chittahs* and that were properly introduced and verified, and therefore that remark of their Lordships does not seem to me to apply to the *chittahs* now before us. They were therefore, I think, properly used as evidence in this case." (5) "It may here be observed," says Mr. Field, "that the reports do not always show what was the precise nature of the *chittahs* offered in evidence in each particular case; and to this may be attributable some of the difference of opinion which seems to prevail upon the subject in question. There is, and ought to be, a wide distinction as regards both weight and admissibility, between the *chittahs* and other measurement-papers of the revenue-survey of the country, designed and carried out as an executive act of State; the similar paper of a decennial survey made under the provisions of Act IX of 1847 (v. ante); the *chittahs* of a measurement of a particular *khas mehal* made by Government as *zemindar*; (6) the *chittahs* of a measurement made by a private *zemindar* (7) at a time when the relations between him and his *raiyats* were friendly; and the *chittahs* of a measurement made by the same *zemindar* when disputes had arisen as to enhancement of rents. If the original records of the reported cases were examined with reference to this distinction, it is more than probable that any seeming difference of opinion may be found reconcilable with sound and uniform principle." (8) Where *chittahs* were produced by the plaintiff as evidence of certain lands being *mal*, it was held that they were sufficiently attested by the deposition of the village *gomastah* that they were the *chittahs* of the village while he was *gomastah*, and that he had been present when, with their assistance, a *puttal* (new, revised) measurement had been carried out in the village. (9)

37. When the Court has to form an opinion as to the existence of any fact of a public nature, any statement of

Relevancy of statement as to fact of public nature, contained in certain Acts or Notifications.

(1) *Per Jackson, J.—Surasenthy Dosee v. Umbika Nund*, 24 W. R., 192 (1875).

(2) See *Girindra Chandra v. Narendramath Chatterjee*, 1 C. W. N., 530, 533 (1897).

(3) See remarks of Jackson, J., in *Collector of Rajshahye v. Doorga Soonduree*, 2 W. R., 211, 212 (1866): (v. post) Taylor, Ev., § 1770.

(4) 2 B. L. R. (P. C.) 4 (1868); s. c., 11 W. R. (P. C.), 2.

(5) *Sudakhina Chowdrain v. Rajmohan Bose*, 3 B. L. R. (A. C.), 381 (1869). See *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojomohini Chowdhurani*, 29 C., 201 (1901).

(6) See *Junmajooy Mullick v. Dasmahesh Mytee*, 5 C., 287 (1875); *Ram Chunder v. Dasmahesh Naik*, 9 C., 741 (1883); *Tarucknath Mookerjee v. Mohendronath Ghose*, 13 W. R., 30 (1870).

(7) As to *chittahs* other than those of the survey, see *Gopal Chunder v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., 29 (1874); *Krishno Chunder v. Meer Safdar*, 22 W. R., 326 (1874); *Sham Chand v. Ramkristo Bewrah*, 19 W. R., 309 (1873).

(8) Field, Ev., 226.

(9) *Debee Pershad v. Ram Coomar*, 10 W. R., 443 (1868).

it, made in a recital contained in any Act of Parliament, or in any Act of the Governor-General of India in Council, or of the Governors in Council of Madras or Bombay, or of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council of Bengal, or in a notification of the Government appearing in the *Gazette of India* or in the *Gazette* of any Local Government, or in any printed paper purporting to be the *London Gazette* or the *Government Gazette* of any colony or possession of the Queen, is a relevant fact.

This section applies also to any Act of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, the Punjab, or Burma.(1)

Principle.—These documents are admissible on grounds similar to those on which entries in public records are received. They are documents of a public character made by the authorized agents of the public in the course of official duty and published under the authority and supervision of the State, and the facts recorded therein are of public interest and notoriety. Moreover, as the facts stated in them are of a public nature, it would often be difficult to prove them by means of sworn witnesses.(2)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 78 (*Proof of Notifications.*)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 81 (*Presumption as to Gazettes, Newspapers and Private Acts.*)

s. 57 (2) (*Judicial notice of Acts.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 33; Taylor, Ev., § 1660; Starkie, Ev., 278; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 187, 188; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 294; 31 & 32 Vic., Cap. 37 (The Documentary Evidence Act, 1868, amended by the Documentary Evidence Act, 1882); Act I (Mad.) of 1867, s. 7 (recital in any Act of the Governor in Council of a public nature is *prima facie* evidence of the fact recited): Act XXXI of 1863 (*Gazette of India*): 11 & 12 Vic., Cap. 21, s. 82 (Insolvent Debtors): Act XXI of 1879, s. 5 (Foreign Jurisdiction and Extradition).

COMMENTARY.

The fact as to the existence of which the Court has to form an opinion must be one of a *public* nature. A similar expression occurs in section 42, *post*, which speaks of "matters of a public nature."⁽³⁾ The *Gazette of India*, the organ of the Government of India, was first published in 1863 only. Previous to that date the notifications of the Government of India were published in such of the *Gazettes* of the Local Governments as was necessary. By Act XXXI of 1863 publication in the *Gazette of India* was declared to have the effect of publication in any other Official Gazette in which publication was prescribed by the law in force at the date of the passing of the Act.⁽⁴⁾ In the case of the *R. v. Amiruddin*⁽⁵⁾ the *Gazette of India* and the *Calcutta Gazette* containing official letters on the subject of hostilities between the British Crown and Mahomedan fanatics on the frontier were held to have been rightly admitted in evidence under the sixth and eighth sections⁽⁶⁾ of the repealed Act II of 1855 as proof of the commencement, continuation and determination of hostilities. It was

Recitals in Acts and Notifications.

(1) Added by s. 2, Act V of 1899.

(4) Act XXXI of 1863, s. 1.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1661; Starkie, Ev., 272, 273, *et seq.*

(5) 7 B. L. R., 63; s. c., 15 W. R., Cr., 25.

(3) v. Notes to ss. 13, 32 (4), *ante* and 42, *post*.

(6) S. 6 of Act II of 1855, corresponds generally to s. 57 (judicial notice) and s. 8 of the same Act to the present section.

further held that it was not necessary that these documents should be interpreted to the prisoner. It was sufficient that the purposes for which they were put in were explained. In the subsequent trial of the Wahabi conspirators at Patna, the *Gazette* was used in evidence for a similar purpose.(1) According to the English rule a recital in a public general Act is in general *prima facie*, but not conclusive, evidence of the facts recited, because in judgment of law every subject is privy to the making of it; but a private Statute (though it contains a clause requiring it to be judicially noticed as a public one) is not evidence at all against strangers either of notice, or of any of the facts recited.(2) The present section draws no distinction between public and private Acts of Parliament, merely requiring that the fact spoken to in either should be of a public nature; but of course neither in the case of the Acts nor of the *Gazettes* in the section mentioned is any recital therein contained conclusive of the fact recited unless expressly declared to be so: and knowledge of a fact although it be of a public nature is not to be conclusively inferred from a notification in the *Gazette*: it is a question of fact for the determination of the Court.(3)

By Statute the *Gazette* has been expressly rendered evidence of various matters.

Thus by the Documentary Evidence Act(4) the *Gazette* is made *prima facie* evidence of any proclamation, order, or regulation, issued by Her Majesty, the Privy Council or any of the principal departments of State. So also, by section 82 of the Insolvent Debtor's Act, the production of the *London Gazette* containing the notice mentioned in the section is *sufficient evidence* of the filing of petition, adjudication, confirmation or revocation thereof, and of the dates of the same proceedings respectively, and, in the case of any adjudication, of the date of the petition on which the same is grounded;(5) and a notification in the *Gazette of India* under the fifth section of the Foreign Jurisdiction and Extradition Act is *conclusive proof* of the truth of the matters stated in the Notification.(6)

Gazettes as medium to prove notice.

The *Gazettes* and Newspapers are often evidence as a medium to prove notices; as of the dissolution of a partnership, which is a fact usually notified in that manner. But, unless the case is governed by some special Act, such evidence is very weak without proof that the party to be affected by the notice has probably read the particular *Gazette* in which it is contained, *e.g.*, that he takes it in or attends a reading-room where it is taken, or has shown knowledge of other matters contained in the same number, or that it is a publication with which it is his duty to be familiar or the like; but the mere fact that the paper circulates in his neighbourhood is not sufficient.(7) Moreover, in the case of those who dissolve partnership, it is incumbent upon them to give to old customers of the firm an express and specific notice by circular or otherwise.(8) Under section 350 of the repealed Act VIII of 1859 (Civil Procedure) the Government *Gazette* containing the advertisement of sale, and a printed paper purporting to be the conditions of sale alluded to in the *Gazette*, and issued from the Master's Office in the name of the Master, were admitted in evidence to prove the actual conditions of the deed of sale.(9) Notice of a resolution for winding up a Company voluntarily must

(1) Field, *Ev.*, 231: for English cases, *v. Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 1660, and *Starkie*, *Ev.*, 278.

(2) *Taylor*, *Ev.*, §§ 1660, 1661; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 33; *Roscoe*, N.-P. *Ev.*, 187, 188. See *Baban Myacha v. Nagu Shrivacha*, 2 B., 38 (1876).

(3) *Harratt v. Wise*, 9 B. & C., 712; *Starkie*, *Ev.*, 280.

(4) 31 & 32 Vic., Cap. 37 (1868), s. 2, amended by the Documentary Evidence Act, 1882, s. 2.

(5) 11 & 12 Vic., Cap. 21, s. 82.

(6) Act XXI of 1879, s. 5.

(7) *Starkie*, *Ev.*, 280; *Taylor*, *Ev.*, §§ 1665, 1666; *Phipson*, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 116; *Whart.*, cited *ib.*, ss. 671—675; see s. 14, *ante*, and *Notes* thereto: in rebuttal evidence may of course be given as that the party is unable to read, etc.

(8) *Chundee Churn v. Edduljee Cowasjee*, 8 C., 678 (1882).

(9) *Jotendra Mohun v. Rancee Brijjo*, W. R., 1864, 50.

also be given by advertisement in the *Local Official Gazette*,⁽¹⁾ in certain cases by the Insolvent Debtor's Act,⁽²⁾ and certain orders made thereunder will affect creditors after proof of notice given and the lapse of a certain time.⁽³⁾

38. When the Court has to form an opinion as to a law of any country, any statement of such law contained in a book purporting to be printed or published under the authority of the Government of such country and to contain any such law, and any report of a ruling of the Courts of such country contained in a book purporting to be a report of such rulings, is relevant.

Relevancy of statements as to any laws contained in law-books.

Principle.—These statements in books of law and in Reports are admissible on grounds similar to those of the three preceding sections. Books containing the law of a country,⁽⁴⁾ whether in the form of statute or case-law, deal with matters which are of public notoriety and interest, and when published under the authority of Government have the further guarantee of that authority; while reports not published under the authority of Government or of the Courts, may, owing to the public and widely known character of their contents and the frequent and public use to which they are put in the form of reference, comment, citation or otherwise, be reasonably presumed to be faithful and accurate.

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 57 (Judicial notice.)

s. 45 (Proof of Foreign law.)

s. 84 (Genuineness of books here mentioned.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1422—1425; Best, Ev., § 513; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 119—121; Steph. Dig., Arts. 49, 50; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 342; Act XVIII of 1875, s. 3 (Indian Law Reports): 6 and 7 Vic., Cap. 94, § 3 (*v. Taylor*, Ev., p. 22, *Note*): 22 & 23 Vic., Cap. 63; 24 & 25 Vic., Cap. 11 (Ascertainment of Foreign and Colonial law).

These words would by themselves include India as well as Great Britain and other Foreign Countries: but the words "form an opinion" and the fact that Courts of this country must take judicial cognisance of the laws they administer⁽⁵⁾ which, therefore require no proof, indicate that the countries referred to in the section are countries other than British India. Though, however, the Court must take judicial notice of laws in force in British India and of the Acts of Parliament, it may refuse, if called upon by any person to do so, until such person produces any such appropriate book or document of reference as it may consider necessary to enable it to do so.⁽⁶⁾ Statements of law *other than* those contained in Reports must purport to be printed or published under *authority*. So a statement contained in an unauthorized translation of the Code Napoleon as to what the French law was upon a particular matter was held not to be relevant under this section:⁽⁷⁾ but Reports of rulings need not be so published, if only the book containing them purport to be a Report of the rulings of such country. As to the presumption of genuineness of the books in this section mentioned, *see* s. 84, *post*.

(1) Act VI of 1882, s. 176.

(2) 11 & 12 Vic., Cap. 21, ss. 35, 43, 59, 60, 71.

(3) *Ib.*, ss. 59, 60.

(4) Where it is necessary to refer to a statute judicially noticeable, a copy is not given in evi-

dence, but merely referred to, to refresh the memory,—Starkie, Ev., 274.

(5) S. 57, *post*.

(6) *Ib.*

(7) *Christian v. Delaney*, 26 C., 931 (1899); s. c., 3 C. W. N., 614.

Though the Courts will take judicial cognizance of the laws they administer, Foreign and Colonial laws must be proved. This section(1) is a departure from the English rule under which Foreign law must (unless an opinion has been obtained under the statutory procedure mentioned below) be proved as a fact by skilled witnesses, or (in the case of foreign customs and usages)(2) by any witness, expert or not, who is acquainted with the fact and not by the production of the books in which it is contained.(3) In India also Foreign law may (in addition to the method provided by this section) be proved by the opinions of persons specially skilled in such law.(4) Further there exists a statutory procedure for the ascertainment of Foreign and Colonial law. By 22 and 23 Vic., Cap. 63, a case may be stated for the opinion of a superior Court in any of *Her Majesty's dominions* to ascertain the law of that part,(5) and by 24 and 25 Vic., Cap. 11, a similar case may be stated for the opinion of a Court in any *Foreign State* with which Her Majesty may have entered into a Convention for the ascertainment of such law.(6)

(1) *v.* definition of " Foreign Court " Civil Pr. Code, s. 2.

(2) *Lindo v. Belisario*, 1 Hagg. C. R., 216; *Sussex Peerage Case*, 11 C. & F., 114—117; *Vanderdonckt v. Thelluson*, 8 C. B., 812.

(3) *Sussex Peerage Case*, *supra*, *Mosely v. Fabrigas*, Cowp., 174; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 119—121.

(4) *v.* s. 45, *post*.

(5) *Login v. Princess Victoria*, 1 Jur. O. S., 109,

in which the Court of Chancery in England forwarded a case on Hindu Law to the Supreme Court of Calcutta.

(6) This Act is stated to be practically a dead letter, as no Convention has ever been made in pursuance of it. Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 342. See also 6 & 7 Vic., Cap. 94, § 3; and *R. v. Dossaji Gulam*, 3 B., 334 (1878).

HOW MUCH OF A STATEMENT IS TO BE PROVED

WHILE on the one hand, in the case of a statement in a civil or criminal proceeding by way of admission or confession, the *whole* of it must be taken and read together, since thus alone can the whole of that which the person making the statement intended to convey be certainly arrived at : and since it would be obviously unfair to take that only which is against the interest of the declarant, while the very next sentence might contain a material qualification ; on the other hand, great prolixity, waste of time, and not seldom injustice, might occur if evidence of matters (often otherwise inadmissible) were allowed to be given simply on the ground that the *whole* of the documents or conversations must be before the Court. The latter is, therefore, constituted the judge of the amount which may be given in evidence of any document or conversation. The discretion is to be guided by the principle of letting in so much, and so much only, as makes clear the nature and effect of the statement and the circumstances under which it was made.(1)

39. When any statement of which evidence is given forms part of a longer statement, or of a conversation or part of an isolated document, or is contained in a document which forms part of a book, or of a connected series of letters or papers, evidence shall be given of so much and no more of the statement, conversation, document, book, or series of letters or papers, as the Court considers necessary in that particular case to the full understanding of the nature and effect of the statement, and of the circumstances under which it was made.

What evidence to be given when statement forms part of a conversation, document, books, or series of letters or papers.

Principle.—The rule laid down by the present section (which is to the same effect as the English law on the same subject) is founded on the general grounds of convenience and justice (*v. Introduction, supra*).

ss. 21, 23 (Proof of Admissions.)

ss. 187, 188, & Chap. X, *passim* (Examina-

tion ; Cross-examination : Re-examination.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 732—734, 14, 4. Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 179.

COMMENTARY.

“Though the whole of a document may, as a general rule, be read by the one party, when the other has already put in evidence a partial extract,(2) this rule will not warrant the reading of *distinct entries* in an account-book,(3) or *distinct paragraphs* in a newspaper,(4) unconnected

Documents generally.

(1) Norton, Ev., 203, 204 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 732—734, 127—129 ; *v. ante*, pp. 115-117.

(2) *B. v. Queen's C. J.'s: Re Feehan*, 10 L. R., 1r., 294, cited in Taylor, Ev., p. 648.

(3) *Catt v. Howard*, 3 Stark. R., 6 ; *Reeve v. Whitmore*, 2 Drew. & Sm., 446.

(4) *Darby v. Ousely*, 1 H. & N., 1.

with the particular entry or paragraph relied on by the opponent; nor will it render admissible bundles of proceedings in bankruptcy, entries in corporation-books, or a series of copies of letters inserted in a letter-book, merely because the adversary has read therefrom one or more papers or entries or letters.(1) If, indeed, the extracts put in expressly refer to other documents, these may be read also,(2) but the mere fact that remaining portions of the papers or books may throw light on the parts selected by the opposite party, will not be sufficient to warrant their admission: for such party is not bound to know whether they will or not, and moreover, the light may be a false one.”(3) It may be inferred, it has been said, from this section how much of a police-diary may be seen by an accused person when it is used to refresh memory or to contradict the police-officer. In such case the accused person is entitled to see only the particular entry and so much of the special diary as is, in the opinion of the Court, necessary in that particular matter to the full understanding of the particular entry, so used and no more.(4)

Convers- tion.

“The same rule prevails in the case of a *conversation* in which several distinct matters have been discussed; and although it was at one time held, on high authority, that if a witness were questioned as to a statement made by an adverse party, such party might lay before the Court the whole that was said by him in the same conversation, even matter not properly connected with the statement deposed to, provided only that it related to the subject-matter of the suit,(5) yet, a sense of the extreme injustice that might result from allowing such a course of proceeding has induced the Courts, in later times, to adopt a stricter rule, and if a part of a conversation is now relied on as an admission, the adverse party can give in evidence only so much of the same conversation as may *explain or qualify* the matter already before the Court.”(6) It is settled law, that proof, on cross-examination, of a detached statement made by or to a witness at a former time does not authorise proof by the party calling that witness of all that was said at the same time, but only of so much as can be in some way *connected with the statement proved*.(7) Therefore, where a witness has been cross-examined as to what the plaintiff had said in a particular conversation, it was held that he could not be re-examined as to other assertions, made by the plaintiff in the same conversation, *that were not connected* with the assertions to which the cross-examinations related, although they were connected with the subject-matter of the suit.(8)

Letters.

“With regard to letters it has been held that a party may put in such as were written by his opponent, without producing those to which they were answers, or calling for their production; because, in such a case, the letters to which those put in were answers are in the adversary’s hands, and he may produce them, if he thinks them necessary, to explain the transaction.(9) But if a plaintiff puts in a letter by the defendant on the back of which is

(1) *Sturge v. Buchanan*, 10 A. & E., 598.

(2) *Id.*, 600, 605. The reference incorporates the two together. *Johnson v. Gilson*, 4 Esp., 21; *Falconer v. Hanson*, 1 Camp., 171.

(3) *Sturge v. Buchanan*, supra, 600—605; Taylor, Ev., § 732.

(4) *B. v. Mannu*, 19 A., 405 (1897); per Edge, C. J.

(5) *The Queen’s case*, 2 B. & E., 297, 298; per Abbott, C. J.

(6) *Prince v. Samo*, 7 A. & R., 627, 634, 635; Taylor, Ev., § 733.

(7) *Prince v. Samo*, supra, 627; *Sturge v. Buchanan*, 10 A. & E., 605.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 1474; *Prince v. Samo*, supra, 637. In this case the opinion of Lord Tenterden in *The Queen’s case* (2 B. & R., 298), that evidence of the whole conversation, if connected with the suit, was admissible, though it related to matters not touched in the cross-examination, was considered and overruled.

(9) *Lord Barrymore v. Taylor*, 1 Esp., 326; *De Medina v. Owen*, 3 C. & Kir., 72.

something written by himself, the defendant is entitled to have the whole read ; (1) and where a defendant laid before the Court several letters between himself and the plaintiff, he was allowed to read a reply of his own to the last letter of the plaintiff, it being considered as a part of an entire correspondence." (2)

(1) *Dogleish v. Dodd*, 5 C. & P., 238.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 734 ; *Roe v. Dey*, 7 C. & P., 705.

JUDGMENTS OF COURTS OF JUSTICE WHEN RELEVANT.

TRANSACTIONS unconnected with the facts in issue are, according to the general rule of relevancy, inadmissible in evidence. Judgments in Courts of justice on other occasions form, however, in certain cases, an exception to the exclusion of evidence of transactions not specifically connected with facts in issue.(1) Sections 40-42 declare when, and in what manner judgments, orders and decrees are admissible. Judgments, orders and decrees other than those mentioned in these sections are irrelevant, unless the existence of such judgment, order or decree is a fact in issue, or is relevant under some other provision of this Act.(2) Judgments are either domestic or foreign, and either of these may be *in personam* or *in rem*.

The general rules relating to judgments are as follow:—

(a) In the first place, all judgments are conclusive of their *existence* as distinguished from their *truth*. Thus if the object be merely to prove the existence of the judgment, its date, or its legal consequences (and not the accuracy of the decision rendered), the production of the record, or of a certified copy, is conclusive evidence of the facts against all the world.(3) In other words the law attributes unerring verity to the *substantive* as opposed to the *judicial* portions of the record. And the reason is, that a judgment being a public transaction of a solemn nature, must be presumed to be faithfully recorded. In the *substantive* portion of a record of a Court of Justice, the Court records or attests its own proceedings and acts. *Quod per recordum probatum, nondebet esse negatum*. In the *judicial* portion, on the contrary, the Court expresses its judgment or *opinion* on the matter in question, and in forming that opinion it is bound to have regard only to the evidence and arguments adduced before it by the respective parties to the proceeding. Such a judgment, therefore, with respect to any third person, who was neither party nor privy to the proceeding in which it was pronounced, is only *res inter alios judicata*; and hence the rule, that it does not bind, and is not in general evidence, against anyone who was not such party or privy.(4) So also judgments are admissible in this connection where the record is matter of inducement, or merely introductory to other evidence.(5)

(b) All judgments are conclusive of their truth in favour of the Judge that is for the purpose of protecting him who pronounced it and the officers who enforced it.(6)

(c) The admissibility and effect of judgments when tendered as evidence of their *truth*, that is, as evidence of the matters decided, or of the grounds of the decision for the purpose of concluding an opponent upon the facts determined, vary according as the judgments are (as they called) *in rem* or *in personam*. Generally speaking, a judgment *in rem* is one which binds all the world, and not only the parties to the suit in which it was passed and their privies. It belongs to positive law to enact what judgments shall have such a character. Accordingly, the Act declares(7) that a judgment, in order to have

(1) Steph. Introd., 164.

(2) S. 43, *post*.

(3) *Abinash Chandra v. Poreesh Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402, 410 (1904).

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 1667; Best, Ev., § 590; Steph. Dig., Art. 40; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 350-359, ;

v. s. 43, *post*.

(5) See s. 43, *post*.

(6) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1669-1672; Steph. Dig., Art. 45; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 204, 205, 1194-1201; see Act XVIII of 1850.

(7) S. 41, *post*; see Norton, Ev., 206.

this effect, must have been pronounced by a competent Court in the exercise of Probate, Matrimonial, Admiralty, or Insolvency jurisdiction. Such a judgment is conclusive of certain matters against all the world, and not against the parties and their privies only. On the other hand, the judgment *in personam* (or the ordinary judgments between parties in cases of contract, tort, or crime) of a Court of competent jurisdiction is conclusive proof, in subsequent proceedings, between the same parties or their privies, only of the matter actually decided : (1) but is no evidence of the truth of the decision between strangers, or a party and a stranger, (2) except upon matters of a public nature in which case, however, they are not conclusive evidence of that which they state. (3) The reasons of this rule are commonly stated to rest on the ground expressed in the maxim *res inter alios acta vel iudicata alteri nocere non debet*, it being considered unjust that a man should be affected, and still more that he should be bound, by proceedings, in which he could not make defence, cross-examine or appeal. (4)

Foremost among the judgments, orders and decrees which are declared to be admissible by the following sections are those which have the effect of barring a second suit or trial. (5) Thus judgments, orders and decrees may be relevant for the purpose of showing that there is a *lis pendens*, (6) or that the matter is *res iudicata*, (7) or that the claim advanced forms part of a former claim, or that the remedy for which the plaintiff sues is one for which the plaintiff might have sued in a former suit in respect of the same cause of action. (8) Next, the judgments of certain Courts in the exercise of Probate, Matrimonial, Admiralty or Insolvency jurisdiction are declared to be relevant and conclusive proof of certain matters. (9) The general nature of these judgments is not to define a person's rights against the particular individuals who are parties to the proceeding, but to declare his status generally as against all the world. And the broad principle of the rule is that public policy requires that matters of *status* should not be left in doubt, and a decision *in rem* not merely declares *status*, but *ipso facto* renders it such as it is declared. (10) With the exception of such judgments, there are no judgments conclusive in Indian Courts against persons other than the parties to the proceedings or their representatives, (11) as to the facts which they declare or the rights which they confer. There are, however, such judgments, namely, those relating to matters of a public nature, which, (12) though not conclusive proof of what they state and not binding upon anybody but the parties to the proceeding and their representatives, may yet be considered by the Court by way of evidence as to the facts with which they are concerned. Thus, in a suit in which the existence of a public right of way is disputed, a judgment between other parties, in which the existence of the same right of way is affirmed or negatived may be put in as evidence of the existence or non-existence of the right ; though the party against whom it is employed will be at liberty to counteract it, if he can, as he would any other piece of hostile evidence. Further, apart from their admissibility under the preceding sections, the existence of a judgment, order or decree may be a fact in issue in the case or a relevant fact under some of the other provisions of this Act as to relevancy. (13) Thus where *A* sues *B*, because through *B*'s fault

(1) See s. 40, *post*.

(2) *v. ib.* ; s. 43, *post*, illustrs. (a), (b), (c).

(3) S. 42, *post* ; where the reasons for this Exception are considered.

(4) See Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 384, where the grounds of this rule are considered.

(5) S. 40, *post*.

(6) *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 12 ; see s. 40, *post*.

(7) *Ib.* : ss. 13, 14 ; *Cr. Pr. Code*, s. 403 ; see s. 40, *post*.

(8) *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 43 ; see s. 40, *post*.

(9) S. 41, *post*.

(10) See note to s. 41, *post*.

(11) Norton, *Ev.*, 204, 214.

(12) S. 42, *post*.

(13) See s. 43, *post*.

A has been sued and cast in damages, the judgment and decree by which such damages are given is a fact in issue; or where *B* is charged with the murder of *A*, the fact that *A* has obtained a decree of ejectment against *B* may be relevant as showing the motive in *B* for the murder of *A*. (1) Lastly, as fraud is an act which vitiates the most solemn proceedings of Courts of Justice, and as a judgment delivered by an incompetent Court is a mere nullity, the Act provides that any party to a suit or other proceeding may show that any judgment, order or decree, which is relevant under sections 40—42, and which has been proved by the adverse party, was delivered by a Court not competent to deliver it, or was obtained by fraud or collusion. (2)

Previous judgments relevant to bar a second suit or trial.

40. The existence of any judgment, order or decree, which by law prevents any Court from taking cognisance of a suit (3) or holding a trial, is a relevant fact, when the question is whether such Court ought to take cognisance of such suit, or to hold such trial.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

ss. 41—43 (*Judgments, orders, and decrees.*)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 44 (*Fraud: want of jurisdiction.*)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

ss. 74, 76, 77 (*Public documents certified copies.*)

Steph. Dig. Arts. 39—47; Taylor, Ev., § 1684, *et seq.*; Smith's L. C. Note to *Duchess of Kingston's case*; Field, Ev., 235—319; Estoppel by Matter of Record in Civil suits in India by L. Broughton (1895); The Law of Estoppel in British India by A. Caspersz (1893); The Law of *Res Judicata* by Hukm Chand (1894).

COMMENTARY.

Relevancy of judgments, orders and decrees as barring second suit or trial.

This section provides for the admission of evidence for the purpose of showing that a suit or trial is barred, as for example on the ground: (a) that the matter in issue is the subject of a previously instituted pending suit; (4) (b) that the relief sought forms part of a claim for which the plaintiff omitted to sue in a former suit; or was one of several remedies in respect of the same cause of action, for which the plaintiff, in a former suit, omitted, without the leave of the Court, to sue; (5) (c) that there is an estoppel by judgment, the matter in issue being *res judicata*. (6) Under the first of the above-mentioned grounds, the order admitting the plaint of the former suit, in the second and third, the judgment, and in either, such other portions of the record as are material to show that the matter is without the cognizance of the Court, would be relevant and admissible evidence under this section. Each of the above-mentioned grounds of objection to a second suit or trial forms a portion of the law of Procedure, and as such is dealt with by the Civil or Criminal Procedure Codes. Whether a person ought to be allowed to litigate any particular question, and if so by what limitations the right should be restricted, are questions which do not belong, in any proper sense, to the Law of Evidence, whose province it is simply to provide the means by which parties to suits may prove any right to which the Legislature entitles them. The present section, accordingly, is so worded as to carry out whatever may be for the time the law of

(1) Cunningham, Ev., 29—32; see s. 43, *post*, and illustrs. (d), (e), (f), thereto.

(2) S. 44, *post*.

(3) See *Ranchhodas Krishnadas v. Bapu Nar.* har, 10 B. at p. 443 (1886).

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 12; v. *post*, p. 269.

(5) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 13; v. *post*, p. 269.

(6) *Ib.*, ss. 13, 14; Cr. Pr. Code, at 403; v. *post*, p. 269 *et seq.*

Procedure on such questions.(1) It is therefore not intended in this work to deal with these subjects, but merely to cite the provisions of the Codes relating thereto.

The reception of this evidence is grounded upon the fact that, unless it were admitted, effect could not be given to the provisions of the law of Procedure which this section is intended to subserve. If that law declares that a Court shall not in particular circumstances hold or take cognizance of a judicial proceeding, it is plainly necessary to be able to show that these circumstances exist. The present section accordingly enables such proof to be given.

Except where a suit has been stayed under the twentieth section of the Civil Procedure Code, a Court shall not try any suit in which the matter in issue is also directly and substantially in issue in a previously instituted suit for the same relief between the same parties, or between parties under whom they or any of them claim, pending in the same or any other Court, whether superior or inferior, in British India, having jurisdiction to grant such relief, or in any Court beyond the limits of British India established by the Governor-General in Council, and having like jurisdiction, or before Her Majesty in Council. *Explanation.*—The pendency of a suit in a foreign Court,(2) does not preclude the Courts in British India from trying a suit founded on the same cause of action.(3) This section only provides that no suit shall be *tried* if the same issues are involved in a previously instituted suit. It does not dispense with the institution of a suit within the proper time when the law requires such institution.(4)

Pending suits.

In respect of relief and remedies for which the plaintiff in a former action omitted to sue, the Civil Procedure Code enacts as follows :—

Omission to sue for relief or remedy.

Every suit shall include the whole of the claim which the plaintiff is entitled to make in respect of the cause of action ;(5) but a plaintiff may relinquish any portion of his claim in order to bring the suit within the jurisdiction of any Court.

If a plaintiff omit to sue in respect of, or intentionally relinquish any portion of his claim, he shall not afterwards sue in respect of the portion so omitted or relinquished.

A person entitled to more than one remedy in respect of the same cause of action may sue for all or any of his remedies ; but, if he omits (except with the leave of the Court obtained before the first hearing) to sue for any of such remedies, he shall not afterwards sue for the remedy so omitted. For the purpose of this section an obligation and a collateral security for its performance shall be deemed to constitute but one cause of action.(6)

The rule of estoppel by judgment or *res judicata* is that facts actually decided by an issue in one suit cannot be again litigated between same parties and are conclusive between them for the purpose of terminating litigation.(7) There is nothing technical or peculiar to the law of England in this rule which is recognised by the Civil law and has been held to be inconsistent with the

Res judicata.

(1) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 175, 176.

(2) See as to meaning of Civ. Pr. Code, s. 2.

(3) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 12 ; *Fakuruddeen Mahomed v. Official Trustee*, 7 C., 82 (1881) ; *Balkishan v. Kishan Lal*, 11 A., 148 (1888) ; *Bisessur Singh v. Ganpat*, 8 C. L. R., 113 (1880) ; *Mekjee Keshtu v. Devachand*, 4 C. L. R., 282 (1879) ; *Ramalinga Chetti v. Raghunatha Ram*, 20 M. 418 (1897) ; *Nainappa Chetti v. Chidambaram*, 21 M., 18 (1897) ; *Venkata Chandrappa v. Venkatarama Reddi*, 22 M., 256 (1898).

(4) *Nemagonda v. Paresha*, 22 B., 640 (1897).

(5) *Venkatarama Ayyar v. Venkata Subrahmanian*, 24 M., 27 (1900).

(6) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 43.

(7) *Boileau v. Rutlin*, 2 Ex., 685, 681, per Park, B., and per Lord Hardwicke, in *Gregory v. Molesworth*, 3 Atkyns, 625, cited in *Soorjomonee Dayee v. Suddanund Mohazatter*, 12 B. L. R., 304, 315 (1873). "Estoppel by judgment results from a matter having been directly and substantially in issue in a former suit and having been therein heard and finally decided" : *Kali Krishna v. Secretary of State*, 16 C., 173 (1888).

Code of Civil Procedure.(1) Independently of the provision in the Code of 1859, the Courts in India recognise the rule and applied it in a great number of cases, and the re-enactment of the provision in the Code of 1877 appears to have been made with the intention of embodying in the 12th and 13th sections of that Code, the law then in force in India, instead of the imperfect provision in the second section of Act VIII of 1859.(2) The provisions in the present Code,(3) which embody the law of Estoppel by judgment in civil suits in India,(4) correspond very nearly with those in the Code of 1877. English text-writers deal with this subject under the head of 'Evidence' as it is a branch of the law of estoppel, but the authors of the Indian Codes have regarded it as belonging more properly to the head of Procedure.(5) The principle of *res judicata* as remarked by West, J., in *Sridhar Vinayak v. Narayan valad Babaji*,(6) is simple in its statement but presents considerable difficulty in its application. Very numerous cases have arisen in India upon the construction of the sections of the Code dealing with this subject, and the reports contain a great number of decisions upon them. Many of them turn upon facts, and the difficulty has generally been to apply the principles to the facts. Even if the matter properly belonged to the subject of this work it would be unprofitable and lead to confusion to enter into an examination of many of these decisions,(7) for a case may perhaps be a binding authority as to the conclusion arrived at where the facts are identical but not otherwise in any other case the tribunal must investigate the facts for itself and determine,(8) referring to previous cases only, for such propositions of law as are contained in them. With respect to the rule as applicable to civil cases, the provisions of the present Code of Civil Procedure in regard to *res judicata* as contained in its 13th and 14th sections are as follow :—

No court shall try any suit or issue(9) in which the matter directly and substantially in issue has been directly and substantially in issue in a former suit between the same parties, or between parties under whom they or any of them claim, litigating under the same title, in a Court of jurisdiction competent to try such subsequent suit, or the suit in which such issue has been subsequently raised and has been heard and finally decided by such Court.

Explanation I.—The matter above referred to must, in the former suit, have been alleged by one party and either denied or admitted, expressly or impliedly, by the other.

Explanation II.—Any matter which might and ought to have been made ground of defence or attack in such former suit shall be deemed to have been a matter directly and substantially in issue in such suit.

Explanation III.—Any relief claimed in the plaint, which is not expressly granted by the decree, shall, for the purpose of this section, be deemed to have been refused.

(1) *Khugolee Singh v. Hossain Buz*, 7 B. L. R., 673, 678 (1871).

(2) *Misir Raghubar v. Shoo Baksh*, 9 C., 439, 445; 9 I. A., 197, 202, 204 (1882); *Kameswar Pershad v. Rajkumari Rattun*, 19 I. A., 238; 20 C., 79 (1892).

(3) Act XIV of 1882, ss. 13, 14.

(4) Cf. as to the law on this subject, *Estoppel by matter of record in civil suits in India*, by L. Broughton (1893); *The Law of Estoppel in British India*, by A. Caspersz (1893); *Field's Ev.*, 236—343, 5th Ed. (1894); *The Law of Res Judicata* by Hukm Chand (1894).

(5) See remarks of Mahmood, J., in *Sita Ram*

v. Amir Begum, 8 A., 325, 331 (1886).

(6) 11 Bom. H. C. R., 228 (1874).

(7) See Broughton, *op. cit.*, 7.

(8) *London Joint Stock Bank v. Simmons*, Ap. Cas., 1892, at p. 222, *per* Lord Herschell; *v. ib.* at p. 210, *per* Lord Halsbury, L. C.: "I must make a protest that it is not a very profitable inquiry whether one case resembles another in its facts."

(9) As to the propriety of the extension of the doctrine to exclude the trial of an issue, see *Bai Churn v. Kumud Mohon* 2 C. W. N., 287, 301 (1898); s. c., 25 C., 571; and see *Chandi Prasad v. Mahendra Singh*, 23 A., 5, 8, 11 (1900).

Explanation IV.—A decision is final within the meaning of this section when it is such as the Court making it could not alter (except on review) on the application of either party or reconsider of its own motion. A decision liable to appeal may be final within the meaning of this section until the appeal is made.

Explanation V.—Where persons litigate *bonâ fide* in respect of a private right claimed in common for themselves and others, all persons interested in such right shall, for the purpose of this section, be deemed to claim under the person so litigating.

Explanation VI.—Where a foreign judgment is relied on, the production of the judgment duly authenticated is presumptive evidence that the Court which made it had competent jurisdiction, unless the contrary appear on the record; but such presumption may be removed by proving the want of jurisdiction.(1)

The rule contained in this section applies equally to appeals and miscellaneous(2) proceedings as to original suits.

No foreign judgment shall operate as a bar to a suit in British India—

- (a) if it has not been given on the merits of the case :
- (b) if it appears on the face of the proceedings to be founded on an incorrect view of international law or of any law in force in British India :
- (c) if it is in the opinion of the Court, before which it is produced contrary to natural justice :
- (d) if it has been obtained by fraud :
- (e) if it sustains a claim founded on a breach of any law in force in British India.

Where a suit is instituted in British India on the judgment of any foreign Court in Asia or Africa except a Court of Record established by Letters Patent of Her Majesty or any predecessor of Her Majesty or a Supreme Consular Court established by an Order of Her Majesty in Council, the Court in which the suit is instituted shall not be precluded from enquiry into merits of the case in which the judgment was passed.(3)

These sections, as also the present section of this Act, must be read as subject to any other enactments touching their subject-matter. Thus an entry of a record prepared under section 108 of the Land Revenue Code, Bombay Act V of 1879, by the Survey Officer describing certain lands as *khoti* is by force of the seventeenth section of the Khoti Act (Bom. Act I of 1880) conclusive and final evidence of the liability thereby established and shuts out the evidence of a prior decision under this section of the Evidence Act as proof of *res judicata* whereby a Civil Court adjudged the land to be *dhara*.(4)

The rule with regard to previous judgments in criminal cases is contained in the Criminal Procedure Code(5) and is as follows :—

A person who has once been tried by a Court of competent jurisdiction for an offence, and convicted or acquitted of such offence, shall, while such conviction or acquittal remains in force, not be liable to be tried again for the same offence, nor on the same facts for any other offence for which a different charge from the one made against him might have been made under section 236, or for which he might have been convicted under section 237.

(1) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 13.

(2) *Balishan v. Kishan Lal*, 11 A., 148 (1888).

(3) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 14. The last paragraph was added by Act VII of 1888, s. 6.

(4) *Bamchandra Bhaskar v. Raghunath Bucha set*,

20 B., 475 (1895). See also as to Khoti Act. *Baluji Raghunath v. Bulbin Raghoji*, 21 B., 235 (1895); *Gopal v. Dasarath Set*, 21 B., 244 (1895); *Antaji Kashinath v. Antaji Madhav*, 21 B., 480 (1896); *Gopal v. Magheswar*, 21 B., 608 (1896).

(5) S. 403.

A person acquitted or convicted of any offence may be afterwards tried for any distinct offence for which a separate charge might have been made against him on the former trial under section 255, first paragraph.

A person convicted of any offence constituted by any act causing consequences which, together with such act, constituted a different offence from that of which he was convicted, may be afterwards tried for such last-mentioned offence, if the consequences had not happened, or were not known to the Court to have happened, at the time when he was convicted.

A person acquitted or convicted of any offence constituted by any acts may, notwithstanding such acquittal or conviction, be subsequently charged with, and tried for, any other offence constituted by the same acts which he may have committed, if the Court by which he was first tried was not competent to try the offence with which he is subsequently charged.

Explanation.—The dismissal of a complaint, the stopping of proceedings under section 249, the discharge of the accused, or any entry made upon a charge under section 273, is not an acquittal for the purposes of this section.

In the *Appendix* to the second edition will be found a note dealing shortly and analytically with the provisions of the thirteenth section and then with the subject of foreign judgments. The rule, as has been already seen, is applicable in criminal cases also, and a person who has once been tried by a Court of competent jurisdiction and convicted or acquitted, cannot be tried again for the same offence.(1) The principle of the rule of *res judicata* is one that is well settled, namely, that a matter which has been put in issue, tried, and determined by a competent Civil or Criminal Court cannot be re-opened between those who were parties to such adjudication. The grounds upon which parties and privies are precluded from re-litigating the same matter between them are, *firstly*, that of public policy, it being in the interest of the State that there should be an end of litigation (*interest rei publice ut sit finis litium*); *secondly*, that of hardship to the individual that he should be twice vexed for the same cause (*nemo debet bis vexari pro una eadem causa*), or twice punished for one and the same offence (*nemo debet bis puniri pro uno delicto*). (2) Inasmuch, however, as an estoppel shuts out enquiry into the truth it is necessary to see that the principle of *res judicata* is not unduly enlarged. (3) Although the plea of *res judicata* may be taken at any stage of a suit, including first or second appeal, an Appellate Court is not bound to entertain the plea if it cannot be decided upon the record before that Court and if its consideration involves the reference of fresh issues for determination by the Lower Court. (4)

Relevancy
of certain
judgments
in probate,
etc., juris-
diction.

41. A final judgment, order or decree of a competent Court, in the exercise of probate, matrimonial, admiralty or insolvency jurisdiction, which confers upon or takes away from any person any legal character, or which declares any person to be entitled to any such character, or to be entitled to any specific thing, not as against any specified person but absolutely, is relevant when the existence of any such legal character, or the title of any such person to any such thing, is relevant.

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 403; as to the mode of proving a previous conviction or an acquittal, see s. 511, *ib.*

(2) *Lockyer v. Ferryman*, 2 App. Cas., 519; *Phipson, Rv.*, 3rd Ed., 368, cited in *Ranchod*

Marar v. Bezanji Edulji, 20 B. at p. 91 (1894).

(3) *Rai Churn v. Kumud Mohan*, 2 C. W. N., 297, 301 (1898), s. c., 25 C., 571.

(4) *Kankai Tall v. Suraj Kunwar*, 21 A. 446 (1899).

Such judgment, order or decree is conclusive proof—

that any legal character which it confers accrued at the time when such judgment, order or decree came into operation ;

that any legal character, to which it declares any such person to be entitled, accrued to that person at the time when such judgment, order or decree (1) declares it to have accrued to that person ;

that any legal character which it takes away from any such person ceased at the time from which such judgment, order or decree(1) declared that it had ceased or should cease ;

and that any thing to which it declares any person to be so entitled was the property of that person at the time from which such judgment, order or decree(1) declares that it had been or should be his property.

Principle.—A decision *in rem* not merely declares the *status* of the person or thing, but *ipso facto* renders it such as it is declared. Public policy requires that matters of social *status* should not be left in continual doubt ; and as regards *things* every one, generally speaking, who can be affected by the decision, may protect his interests by becoming a party to the proceedings.(2)

ss. 40, 42, 43 (*Judgments, orders and decrees.*) s. 3 (" *Relevant.*")

s. 44 (*Fraud and want of jurisdiction.*) s. 4 (" *Conclusive proof.*")

s. 3 (" *Court.*")

Taylor. Ev., §§ 1673—1681; 1733—1738; Best, Ev., § 593; Pigott on Foreign Judgments (1879); Roscoe; N.-P. Ev., 193, 194; Everest and Strode on Estoppel; Bigelow on Estoppel; Story's Conflict of Laws; Westlake's Private International Law (1890); Wheaton's International Law, 216 225 (1889), 3rd Eng. Ed.; Foote's Private International Law; Broughton's Estoppel by Matter of Record in India, 114; Caspersz's Law of Estoppel, 450; Hukm Chand's Res Judicata, 493; Field, Ev., 319—335; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 364; Steph. Dig., Arts. 39—47, pp. 176—178.

COMMENTARY.

Although the term "*judgment in rem*" is not used in this Act, yet this section incorporates the law on the subject of such judgments as explained in the decision of Sir Barnes Peacock in *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*.(3) Many "*Judgments in rem.*"

(1) The words "order or decree" in the last three paragraphs were added by s. 3, Act XVIII of 1872.

(2) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 365, and authorities there cited.

(3) 7 W. R., 338 (1867); see this judgment: Field, Ev., 329—333; *Yarakulamma v. Annakala*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 276 (1864); *Jogendra Deb v. Funiendra Deb*, 14 M. I. A., 367; 11 B. I. R., 244 (1871), where the subject of judgments *in rem*, and the meaning of the terms '*in rem*,'

'*jura in rem*' and '*status*' are fully discussed. See also Broughton, *op. cit.*, 114; Caspersz, *op. cit.*, 450; Hukm Chand, *op. cit.*, 493; Bigelow on Estoppel; Pigott on Foreign Judgments (1879); Westlake's Private International Law (1890); Wheaton's International Law, 216, 225 (1889); 3rd. Eng. Ed.; Foote's Private International Law; Everest and Strode on Estoppel; Story's Conflict of Laws. With reference to this section the Select Committee on the Bill remarked in their Report as follows:—"For the sake of

difficulties on the subject, at any rate so far as domestic judgments *in rem* are concerned, are removed by this section which greatly simplifies the law relating to these judgments. For the section declares what are the judgments which are alone to have a conclusive character, and one of the main difficulties has always been to ascertain some principle upon which to rest this class of judgments so as to determine what cases fall within it. Foreign judgments *in rem* stand on a footing somewhat different from that of domestic judgments *in rem* as well as from that of foreign judgment *in personam*. Their recognition and enforcement is still void of express legislative sanction, as while they are beyond the rule of *res judicata* enunciated in the Civil Procedure Code, there is nothing in this Act to directly indicate that its provisions relating to judgments *in rem* are to be construed so as to include foreign judgments. But it is apprehended that in analogy with the practice of the English Courts, such judgments given in the exercise of probate, matrimonial, admiralty or insolvency jurisdiction will receive in India the same recognition as is accorded to domestic judgments of the same character.(1)

It has been pointed out in the note to the last section that a judgment, as a rule, affects only parties and privies. Judgments *in rem* form an exception to this rule, and are valid not only *inter partes* but *inter omnes* or against all the world. Prior to the passing of the Evidence Act, conclusive effect was not unfrequently, but erroneously, given to decisions which were really binding only *inter partes*, such, for instance, as a judgment declaring the validity of an adoption.(2) This was pointed out by the Madras High Court in *Yarakalamma v. Naramma*,(3) and by the Calcutta High Court in *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*(4) in both of which cases the law relating to this subject received a full consideration. The present section, which is based upon the judgment in the latter case, declares that a judgment, order, or decree in order to operate otherwise than *inter partes*, must be a final judgment of a competent Court made in the exercise of Probate, Matrimonial, Admiralty or Insolvency Jurisdiction. Besides these, there are no other judgments of a conclusive character. Moreover, these judgments are conclusive proof of certain things only,(5) namely, the legal character to which a person may be declared to be entitled, or to which a person may be declared not to be entitled, and the title which a person may be declared to possess

simplicity and in order to avoid the difficulty of defining or enumerating judgments *in rem*, we have adopted the statement of the law by Sir Barnes Peacock in *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*, 7 W. R., 339. "

(1) See Hukm Chand, *op. cit.*, 603 *et seq.*; Pigott, *op. cit.*; Westlake, *op. cit.*; Wheaton, *op. cit.*, *supra*, p. 273, note (3).

(2) As to the history and position of judgments *in rem* in India prior to this Act, see *Yarakalamma v. Annakala*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 276 (1864); *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*, 7 W. R., 338 (1867); *Jogendra Deb v. Funindra Deb*, 14 M. L. A., 373 (1871); *Ahmedbhoy v. Vulleebhoy*, 6 B., 703 (1882).

(3) 2 Mad. H. C. R., 276 (1864). The conclusion of Holloway, J.—That a decision by a competent Court that a Hindu family was joint and undivided, or upon a question of legitimacy, adoption, partibility of property, rule of descent in a particular family or upon any other question in a suit *inter partes*, or more correctly speaking

in an action *in personam*, is not a judgment *in rem*, or binding upon strangers, or in other words upon persons who were neither parties to the suit nor privies," was approved of and confirmed by Peacock, C. J., delivering the judgment of the Full Bench in the case of *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*, 7 W. R., 338, *post*.

(4) 7 W. R., 338 (1867); B. L. R., Sup. Vol. F. B., 462.

(5) See *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*, *supra*, where it is said of a decree of divorce—"It is conclusive upon all persons that the parties have been divorced, and that the parties are no longer husband and wife; but it is not conclusive, nor even *prima facie* evidence against strangers that the cause for which the decree was pronounced existed. For instance, if a divorce between A and B were granted upon the ground of the adultery of B with C, it would be conclusive as to the divorce, but it would not be even *prima facie* evidence against C, that he was guilty of adultery with B, unless he were a party to the suit."

in a specific thing. This section not only therefore enumerates the different kinds of judgments *in rem*, but also enacts what their effect shall be. This effect is of a limited character and less extensive than that which has been allowed at times to judgments *in rem*, in English Courts,(1) whose present tendency is, however, to narrow the effect of such judgments, making them binding for their proper purposes only, in accordance with the view which has been adopted by the Indian Legislature. For, according to recent English decisions,(2) judgments *in rem*, with the exception of the adjudications of Admiralty Courts in prize causes,(3) operate *in rem* against all persons only so far as the judgment itself is concerned, and beyond the judgment only parties and their privies will be within the estoppel.(4) Under the provisions of the present section the judgments therein mentioned will operate *in rem* only in respect of those matters of which these judgments are declared to be conclusive proof. Beyond this only parties and privies will be within the estoppel. Whether a judgment *in rem* is conclusive in a criminal proceeding is a question which, in English law, admits of some doubt.(5) But under this Act such a judgment will be conclusive in a criminal, equally and to the same extent, as in a civil proceeding.(6) An order may be conclusive otherwise than under the provisions of this Act. Thus an order upon a contributory under the Companies Act is conclusive evidence that the monies ordered to be paid are due and all other pertinent matters stated in such order are to be taken to be truly stated as against all persons and in all proceedings whatsoever.(7) As in the case of judgments *inter partes*, a judgment *in rem* must be final and pronounced by a Court of competent jurisdiction.(8)

(1) According to English Law a domestic judgment *in rem* is conclusive *inter omnes* of the matters actually decided, and also in prize cases of the grounds of the decision, if these are plainly stated. A foreign judgment *in rem* is generally conclusive against strangers only upon questions of prize, where the ground of condemnation is plainly stated; or of marriage and divorce where the marriage was solemnised and the parties domiciled in the foreign country; or of bankruptcy as to contracts made in such country; or of probate, administration and guardianship to a limited extent; see Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 364, 365, where the authorities are cited.

(2) *De Mora v. Concha*, L. R., 29 Ch. D., 268; *Concha v. Concha*, L. R., 11 App. Cas., 541.

(3) See *Bernardi v. Motteux*, Doug., 574, 580. "All the world are parties to a sentence of a Court of Admiralty," per Lord Mansfield; *Hughes v. Cornelius*, 2 Sm. L. Ca., 9th Ed., 825; *The Helena*, 4 Rob. Adm., 3. Such adjudications have been held conclusive not only for their own proper purposes, but for other purposes as well, but it has been doubted whether, since the case of *Concha v. Concha*, supra, the findings and ground of the judgment are distinguished from the judgment itself, would be deemed conclusive upon all the world. *Bigelow on Estoppel*, 5th Ed., 242. See Casperz, *Op. cit.*, 457, 450, 30, and following note.

(4) "The Court of Appeal in *De Mora v. Concha*, 29 Ch. D., 268, plainly intimate that none

of the generally accepted kinds of judgment *in rem* are such, with the single exception of adjudications in prize causes in the admiralty, in the sense, that is to say, that the findings and grounds of decision bind *inter omnes*. The judgment itself may operate *in rem* in a variety of cases; but nothing else than the judgment except in the case mentioned. . . . The result is that the discussions in regard to the distinction between judgments *in rem* and judgments *in personam* appear to have become for the greater part obsolete learning. If the two cases referred to point aright (*De Mora v. Concha*, supra; *Brigha v. Fayerweather*, 140, Mass., 411), there is but one pure judgment *in rem*, carrying, that is to say, in its broadly conclusive effect, necessary findings and grounds of the decision; other judgment separate *in rem*, only in so far as they have perfectly and completely against all persons—established a right *in rem*. Beyond the judgment, only parties and their privies are within the estoppel. Prize cases themselves are treated by both Courts, English and American, as exceptional; possibly the foundations even of *Hughes v. Cornelius* (a prize case, v. supra) are no longer secure." M. M. Bigelow in the *Law Quarterly Review*, Vol. II, p. 406 (1886).

(5) Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1680, 1681.

(6) Field, *Ev.*, 335, *see* pp. 276, 277, *post*, *notes* (7) and (8).

(7) Indian Companies Act, 1882, s. 106.

(8) S. 41; *see* s. 44, *post*, and s. 40, *ante*.

Probate
jurisdiction.

The Courts exercise testamentary and intestate jurisdiction (1) under the Indian Succession Act, (2) the Hindu Wills Act, (3) and the Probate and Administration Act. (4) This section is applicable to probates granted prior to the passing of the Hindu Wills Act. (5) In the case now cited, it was contended that, as the testator died before the Hindu Wills Act came into force, and as the executor of the will of a Hindu dying before that Act came into force, was a mere manager having no title to the estate, the probate of his will neither conferred a legal character, nor declared the executor to be entitled to any legal character. But the Court *held* as above-mentioned and said:—"I have examined the cases which have been cited, but I am of opinion that section 41 of the Evidence Act applies to this case. It is quite true that a Hindu executor was, at any rate until the passing of the Hindu Wills Act, only a manager, but as such manager he had certain powers over the estate, and for many purposes he represented the testator. It may be that the probate did not confer upon the executor any legal character, but I think that the effect of probate is to declare the person to whom probate is granted to be entitled to the powers of an executor, whatever his powers as such may be. The words 'legal character' are not anywhere defined, but I think that it is quite clear that it is intended to include the case of an executor. The fact that this section has been frequently applied to cases of persons dying after the Hindu Wills Act came into force shows this. The only legal character which the Probate Act declares a person to be entitled to is that of executor. It confers the character of administrator. It does not declare it. So the section would be meaningless unless 'legal character' included the office of an executor. I do not think that the circumstance that in the particular case the powers of the executor may be limited makes any difference in the construction of the section." (6)

The judgment of a Court refusing probate, it has been said, is as much a judgment *in rem* as one which grants it. Such a judgment takes away from the executors named in the will the legal character of executors and from the legatees and beneficiaries their legal character, and this result is final as against all persons interested under the will. (7) But every refusal to grant probate does not conclusively show that the will propounded is not the genuine will of the testator. From a refusal to grant probate it by no means necessarily follows that, in the opinion of the Court, the will propounded is not the genuine will of the testator. It may be based upon entirely different grounds. To operate conclusively there must have been a prior final decision against the genuineness of the will. A mere finding that sufficient evidence has not been given of the execution of the will, will not preclude a fresh application for probate on the part of the executors when they are in a position to support it with more complete proof. (8) Where the genuineness of the will is not disputed and the

(1) As to the effect of probate and letters of administration, see *De Mora v. Concha*, L. R., 20 Ch. D., 268; *Whicker v. Hume*, 7 H. L. C. A., 124; *Concha v. Concha*, L. R., 11 App. Cas., 511, and other cases cited in Phipson, F., 3rd Ed., 390-392; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1759-1761; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 201, 202; Coote's Probate, 10th Ed., 352-356; Williams on Executors, 369, 556, 577; (1902-1903), *Hukm Chand, op. cit.*, 513; Act X of 1865, ss. 242, 188, 191; Act V of 1881, ss. 59, 12, 14, and *post.* *Komolochun Dutt v. Nilruttun Mandle*, 4 C., 360 (1878); *Teen Cooree v. Hureekur Mookerjee*, 8 W. R., 308 (1867); *Hormusjee Nowrooji v. Bai Dhanbaijee*, 12 B., 144 (1887); *Mayko v. Williams*, 2 N.-W.P. Rep., 268

(1870).

(2) Act X of 1865: see Part XXXI, ss. 242, 179, 331; as to the High Courts, see *Letters Patent*, 1865, cl. (34): In the matter of *Fackrodeen Adam Saw*, 11 W. R., 413 (1869).

(3) Act XXI of 1870.

(4) Act V of 1881.

(5) *Giriah Chunder v. Broughton*, 14 C., 831, 874-876 (1887).

(6) *Giriah Chunder v. Broughton*, 14 C., p. 875, *per* Trevelyan, J.

(7) *Chinnasami v. Hariharabadra*, 16 M., 390, 383 (1893).

(8) *Gunesh Jagannath v. Ramchandra Ganesh*, 21 B., 563 (1896).

applicant is not legally incapable, the Court has no discretion to refuse probate.(1) The judgment of a Probate Court granting, or refusing probate is a judgment *in rem*, and, therefore, the judgment of any other Court in a proceeding *inter partes* cannot be pleaded in bar of an investigation in the Probate Court as to the factum of the will propounded in that Court. The only judgment that can be put forward in a Court of Probate in support of the plea of *res judicata* is a judgment of a competent Court of Probate.(2) In the undermentioned case(3) it was held that the order of a Judge was *ultra vires* which was passed under section 476 of the Criminal Procedure Code so long as the probate of the will in respect of which forgery was charged was unrevoked; and that it was for the Civil Court to determine the genuineness of a will, and that it was not open to a Criminal Court to find the contrary or to convict any person of having forged a will which had been found to be genuine by a competent Court, and that this section provides that in such matter the finding of the Civil Court is conclusive. A grant of letters of administration, with the will annexed, does not make any question as to the title to property covered by, or as to the construction of, the will, *res judicata* in a subsequent suit in which such title or construction come in issue.(4)

The Courts exercise matrimonial jurisdiction under the Indian Divorce Act,(5) and other Acts(6) relating to marriage and divorce. A decree of divorce, though conclusive *inter omnes* that the parties have been divorced, is not conclusive, nor even *prima facie*, evidence against strangers that the cause for which the decree was pronounced existed.(7) But such a decree in common with others may be re-opened on the ground of fraud or collusion.(8) The general rule with regard to foreign judgments is that they are conclusive where the marriage was solemnized and the parties domiciled in the foreign country.(9) Section 20 of the Indian Divorce Act (IV of 1869) does not make the proviso in the seventeenth section applicable to the confirmation by the High Court of a decree of nullity of marriage made by a District Judge, and such a decree may therefore be confirmed before the expiration of six months from the pronouncement thereof. Assuming the proviso in the seventeenth section to be applicable to a decree of nullity, a decree by High Court confirming the same before the six months' period has expired cannot on that ground be treated as made by a Court not competent to make it, within the meaning of sections 41 and 44 of the Evidence Act, and is therefore under section 41 conclusive proof that the marriage was null and void.(10)

Matrimonial jurisdiction.

(1) *Hara Coomar v. Doorgamoni*, 21 C., 195 (1892); *Pran Nath v. Jado Nath*, 20 A., 189 (1897).

(2) *Chinnasami v. Hariharabhadra*, 16 M., pp. 383, 384.

(3) *Manjanali Debi v. Ramdas Shome*, 4 C. W. N., clxxvi (1900).

(4) *Arunmoyi Dasi v. Mohendra Nath*, 20 C., 188 (1893): "It has been held that in a proceeding upon an application for probate of a will the only question which the Court is called upon to determine is whether the will is true or not, and that it is not the province of the Court to determine any question of title with reference to the property covered by the will—" *ib.*, 894, 895; *Behary Lall v. Juggo Mohun*, 4 C., 1; *Birj Nath v. Chawlar Mohan*, 19 A., 458 (1897); *Jaganath Prasad v. Rangit Singh*, 25 C., 354, 360 (1897) [shebaiship]. " *Ochanram v. Dolatram*, 6 Bom. L. R., 966 (1904).

(5) Act IV of 1869: as to the matrimonial jurisdiction of the High Courts, see Letters Patent,

1865, cl. (35).

(6) Acts XV of 1872 (Indian Christian Marriage); XV of 1865 (Parsee Marriage and Divorce); XXI of 1866 (Native Converts' Marriage Dissolution); III of 1872 (Relating to Marriage between Persons not Professing the Christian, Jewish, Hindu, Muhammadan, Parsi, Buddhist, Sikh or Jaina religions).

(7) *Kanhya Lall v. Radha Churn*, 7 W. R., 338 (1867); *v. ante*, p. 274, note (5). As to the use of a decree in a previous suit, see *Ruck v. Ruck*, L. R. P. D. (1896), 152.

(8) *S. 44, post*: see *Perry v. Meddowcroft*, 10 Beav., 138, 139.

(9) Westlake, Private International Law, §§ 46, 321, see *Sinclair v. Sinclair*, 1 Hagg., 294; *Roach v. Garvan*, 1 Ves. Sr., 157; *Shaw v. Gould*, 3 E. & L., App., 55; *Harvey v. Farnie*, L. R., 8 App. Cas., 43; *Hukm Chand, op. cit.*, 527.

(10) *Caston v. Caston*, 22 A., 270 (1900); see s. 44, *post*.

Admiralty
jurisdiction.

See with regard to this jurisdiction, the Letters Patent of the High Courts(1) and the Colonial Courts of Admiralty Act, 1890,(2) which abolishes the Vice-Admiralty Courts, and enacts that every Court of law in a British possession which is for the time being declared in pursuance of this Act to be a Court of Admiralty, or which, if no such declaration is in force in the possession, has therein original unlimited civil jurisdiction, shall be a Court of Admiralty, with the jurisdiction in this Act mentioned, and may, for the purpose of that jurisdiction, exercise all the powers which it possesses for the purpose of its other civil jurisdiction, and such Court in reference to the jurisdiction conferred by this Act is in this Act referred to as a Colonial Court of Admiralty.(3) It is with reference to vessels condemned as prizes that questions concerned with this jurisdiction usually arise, and to such judgments of condemnation, the last paragraph of this section will be applicable.

Insolvency
jurisdiction.

The Presidency High Courts exercise this jurisdiction under their respective Charters,(4) and the Statute 11 & 12 Vic., cap. 21, and the Mofussil Courts under Chapter XX of the Code of Civil Procedure.

Relevancy
and effect of
judgments,
orders or
decrees,
other than
those men-
tioned in
section 41.

42. Judgments, orders or decrees other than those mentioned in section 41, are relevant if they relate to matters of a public(5) nature relevant to the enquiry; but such judgments, orders or decrees are not conclusive proof of that which they state.

Illustration.

A sues *B* for trespass on his land. *B* alleges the existence of a public right of way over the land, which *A* denies.

The existence of a decree in favour of the defendant, in a suit by *A* against *C* for a way, is trespass on the same land, in which *C* alleged the existence of the same right of relevant, but it is not conclusive proof that the right of way exists.(6)

Principle.—This section also forms an exception to the general rule that no one shall be affected or prejudiced by judgments to which he is not party or privy.(7) In matters of public right, however, the new party to the second proceeding, as one of the public, has been virtually a party to the former proceeding.(8) Judgments of this character (which are regarded as a species of reputation) are said to be receivable on the same grounds as evidence of reputation, which in matters of public or general interest is admissible.(9) On account of the public nature of the earlier proceedings an exception is made to the rules which excludes *res inter alios actæ*.(10) But the earlier judgment is not conclusive; and the technical considerations by which the rule as to

(1) Letters Patent, 1865, cl. (32), (33).

(2) 53 & 54 Vict., c. 27. See in the matter of the *British Sailing Ship "Falls of Ettrick,"* 22 C., 511 (1895).

(3) *Ib.*, s. 2: see Broughton, *op. cit.*, 149-158.

(4) See Letters Patent, 1865 (Calcutta), cl. 18; see Broughton, *op. cit.*, 158.

(5) See *Heiniger v. Droz*, 25 B., 441 (1900).

(6) See *Petri v. Nuttall*, 11 Ex., 569.

(7) Judgments are relevant under this section, not as *res judicata*, but as evidence, whether between the same parties or not: *Gujju Lall v. Fattch Lall*, 174, 191, *post*.

(8) *Gujju Lall v. Fattch Lall*, 6 C., 171, 183 (1890), *per* Pontifex, J.

(9) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1682, 1683 (*v. post*); Norton, *Ev.*, 216; see s. 32, cl. (4), *ante*. When juries were summoned *de vicineto*, and assumed to be acquainted with the subject in controversy, their verdicts were properly evidence of reputation; but at the present day they are not so: see *Taylor, Ev.*, § 624; *Wills, Ev.*, 176, 177.

(10) See Norton, *Ev.*, 216; *Madhub Chunder v. Tomce Bewah*, 7 W. R., 210 (1867); *Rai Baiji v. Bai Santok*, 20 R., 53, 57, 58 (1894).

res judicata is narrowed, lose all their force when it is considered whether the judgment may be used, not as a bar, but merely as evidence in the cause.(1)

ss. 40, 41, 43 (*Judgments, orders, decrees.*) ss. 13, 32, cl. (4), 48 (*Public right and custom.*)
s. 3 ("Relevant.")
s. 4 ("Conclusive proof.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 44; Taylor, Ev., §§ 624-626, 1682, 1683; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 261, 385; Starkie, Ev., 386-388; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 190-192; Wills, Ev., 176, 177.

COMMENTARY.

The English rule (which is reproduced by this section)(2) is that on questions of public or general interest, wherein reputation is evidence, the verdict, judgment or order, even *inter alios*, of a competent tribunal is admissible, not as tending to prove any specific fact existing at the time, but as evidence of the most solemn kind of an adjudication upon the state of facts and the question of usage at the time.(3) The relevancy of adjudications upon subjects of a public nature (which means subjects of public or general interests, and will thus include public or general rights and customs), such as customs, rights of ferry and the like, forms an exception to the general rule that judgments *inter partes* are not admissible either for or against *strangers* in proof of the facts adjudicated. In all cases of this nature, as evidence of reputation will be admissible, adjudications—which for this purpose are regarded as a species of reputation,—will also be received, and this too, whether the parties in the second suit be those who litigated the first or utter strangers.(4) The effect, however, of the adjudication, when admitted, will so far vary that, if the parties be the same in both suits, they will be bound by the previous judgment: but if the litigants in the second suit be strangers to the parties in the first, the judgment, though admissible, will not be conclusive.(5) It ought to appear clearly from the previous judgment that the question of custom was determined.(6) The most satisfactory evidence of an enforcement of a custom is a final decree based on the custom.(7) The existence of local custom, such as a right of pre-emption, is a matter of a public nature, and previous judgments will be admissible under this section in proof thereof.(8) Manorial customs may also be of a similar character.(9) Where a plaintiff sued for damages for value of timber

Judgments upon matters of a public nature.

(1) *Durga Doss v. Nurendro Coomar*, 6 W. R., 332 (1866).

(2) Norton, Ev., 216.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 624; as to the meaning of "public or general interest" see s. 32, cl.(4), *ante*.

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1682, 1683; Field, Ev., 106, 106; Wills, Ev., 176, 177.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1683, and see generally text books cited, *supra*.

(6) *Tota Ram v. Mohan Lal*, 2 Agra, 120, 121, (1867): see also *Laybourn v. Crisp*, 4 M. & W., 323, 326; as to reading of the decree in connection with the judgment, see *Shri Ganesk v. Keshavnar*, 15 B., 635 (1890). *post*.

(7) *Gurdayal Mal v. Jhandu Mal*, 10 A., 585 (1898): *Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 440 (1877).

(8) *Mothul Chunder v. Tomce Bewah*, 7 W. R., 210 (1867); *Tota Ram v. Mohan Lal*, 2 Agra, 120 (1867): [in this case, however, it was held that

a previous decree made in pursuance of a compromise could not be cited as any judicial decision of the existence of the custom, or any admission by the defendant in that suit, that such a custom subsisted]; *Shaikh Koodootoolah v. Mohini Mohun*, 5 Rev. (Civ. & Cr. Rep., 290 1867). [Decisions of local Courts, where not conflicting, may be good proof of local customs. See also as to conflicting decisions, *Inder Narain v. Mahomed Naziroodin*, 1 W. R., 234 (1864)]; *Gurdayal Mal v. Jhandu Mal*, 10 A., 585 (1898): [in this last-mentioned case the Court appears to have admitted the previous judgments under s. 13 (b)]; *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., 1, 17: but they would have also been admissible under the present section.

(9) *Lachman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 440, 441 (1877): as to manorial rights, see *Kalasa Dass v. Bhapirathi*, 6 A., 47 (1883); *Lala v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 49 (1879); *Akbar Khan v. Sheoratan*, 1 A., 373 (1877); *Sheobaran v. Bhairi Prasad*,

carried away by Government, after being washed on to his estate, and to have his right declared, as against Government, to all timbers that in the future may be washed on to his estate, it was held that it was not necessary for the plaintiff to produce in support of the right some decree or decision of competent authority establishing the custom.(1) Where a custom alleged to be followed by any particular class of people is in dispute, judicial decisions in which such custom has been recognised as the custom of the class in question are good evidence of the existence of such custom.(2) Judicial decisions recognizing the existence of a disputed custom amongst the Jains of one place are very relevant as evidence of the existence of the same custom amongst the Jains of another place. Unless it is shown that the customs are different; and oral evidence of the same kind is equally admissible. There is nothing to limit the scope of the enquiry to the particular locality in which the persons setting up the custom reside.(3) In a suit brought by the trustees of a temple to recover from the owners of certain lands in certain villages money claimed under an alleged right as due to the temple, it was *held* that judgments in other suits against other persons in which claims under the same right had been decreed in favour of the trustees of the temple were relevant under this section as relating to matters of a public nature.(4) A custom under which lands are held is a matter of public and general interest to all the villagers, and a former decree is most cogent evidence against them of the existence and validity of the custom whose exercise a plaintiff seeks to enforce.(5) The existence of customs of succession in particular communities is a matter of public interest and decrees of competent Courts are good evidence thereof.(6) In a suit by the landlords to avoid the sale of an occupancy-holding in their *mouza* and eject the purchaser thereof, one of the questions was as to the existence of a custom or usage under which the raiyat was entitled to sell such a holding. It was *held* that a judgment of the High Court as to the transferability of similar tenures in an adjoining village of the same *pergunah* was admissible as evidence of such usage under this section.(7) It has been *held* in England that neither interlocutory orders nor involving any judgment upon the rights of the parties, awards, nor claims not prosecuted to judgment are admissible under the rule which is contained in this section.(8) Many matters may go to the *weight* of this class of evidence which will not, however, affect its admissibility. Thus it matters not with respect to the admissibility, though it may as to the weight of such evidence that the judgment has been suffered by default and, though

7 A., 880 (1885): in the case of the Lower Provinces, see Bengal Tenancy Act (VIII of 1885), ss. 74, 183, and Reg. VIII of 1793, s. 51.

(1) *Chutter Lal v. The Government*, 9 W. R., 97 (1868) [rights of Lords of Manors].

(2) *Shimbu Nath v. Gayan Chand*, 16 A., 379 (1894); *Harnath Pershad v. Mundal Dass*, 27 C., 379 (1899).

(3) *Harnath Pershad v. Mundal Dass*, 27 C., 379 (1899).

(4) *Ramasami v. Appavu*, 12 M., 9 (1887): the judgments were also held to be relevant under s. 13, *ante*, as being evidence of instances in which the right claimed had been asserted. See s. 13, *ante*; see also *Nalluthambi Bhattar v. Nellakumara Pillai*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 306 (1873).

(5) *Venkateswami Nayakkar v. Subba Rao*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 1, 6 (1864), per Scotland, C. J.: as to judgments in regard to the nature of the interest of a certain family and of a shrine in certain

villages see *Shri Ganeek v. Kesavayy Govind*, 15 B., 625, 635 (1890).

(6) *Bai Baiji v. Bai Santok*, 20 B., 53, 57, 58 (1894).

(7) *Dalglisch v. Guzaffur Hussain*, 23 C., 427 (1896).

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 626: the last-mentioned claims, though inadmissible as evidence of reputation may, however, be admissible as evidence of acts of ownership: thus old Bills and Answers in Chancery have been admitted on the latter ground to show claims made to a public right and abandoned: *Malcolmsen v. O'Dea*, 10 H. L. C., 593; on the same grounds it has been held that an indictment whether submitted to or prosecuted to conviction was admissible as evidence of the right in suit being exercised: *R. v. Inhabitants of Brightside*, 13 Q. B., 933; as to awards, see *Evans v. Rees*, 10 A. & R., 151; but see also *Tota Ram v. Mohan Lal*, 2 Agra, 150, *supra*.

of a very recent date, is not supported by any proof of execution or of the payment of damages.(1) And judgments standing upon a different footing from ordinary declarations by private persons, the conditions as to *lis mota* do not, and indeed cannot, apply to them.(2)

43. Judgments, orders or decrees, other than those mentioned in sections 40, 41 and 42, are irrelevant, unless the existence of such judgment, order or decree, is a fact in issue, or is relevant under some other provision of this Act.

Judgments, &c., other than those mentioned in ss. 40 to 42, when relevant.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* and *B* separately sue *C* for a libel which reflects upon each of them. *C* in each case says, that the matter alleged to be libellous is true, and the circumstances are such that it is probably true in each case, or in neither.

A obtains a decree against *C* for damages on the ground that *C* failed to make out his justification. The fact is irrelevant as between *B* and *C*.(3)

(b) *A* prosecutes *B* for adultery with *C*, *A*'s wife.

B denies that *C* is *A*'s wife, but the Court convicts *B* of adultery.

Afterwards, *C* is prosecuted for bigamy in marrying *B* during *A*'s lifetime. *C* says that she never was *A*'s wife.

The judgment against *B* is irrelevant as against *C*.

(c) *A* prosecutes *B* for stealing a cow from him. *B* is convicted.

A afterwards sues *C* for the cow, which *B* had sold to him before his conviction.

As between *A* and *C*, the judgment against *B* is irrelevant.

(d) *A* has obtained a decree for the possession of land against *B*. *C*, *B*'s son, murders *A* in consequence.

The existence of the judgment is relevant, as showing motive for a crime.(4)

(e) *A* is charged with theft and with having been previously convicted of theft.

The previous conviction is relevant as a fact in issue.(5)

(f) *A* is tried for the murder of *B*.

The fact that *B* prosecuted *A* for libel and that *A* was convicted and sentenced is relevant under section 8 as showing the motive for the fact in issue.(6)

Principle.—Judgments considered as judicial *opinions* are only relevant, under sections 40-42 under the circumstances mentioned in those sections. Other judgments, when tendered against strangers, are sometimes said to be excluded as opinion-evidence;(7) sometimes as hearsay,(8) but more commonly on the ground expressed in the maxims *res inter alios acta vel judicata alteri nocere non debet*, and *res inter alios judicata nullum inter alios prejudicium facit*.(8) Such judgments are said not to be evidence for a stranger even against a party because their operation would thus not be mutual. The propriety of this last ground has however been questioned.(9) But if

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 624.

(2) Starkie, Ev., 190, note (c).

(3) Cf. *Doorga Churn v. Shoshree Bhoosun*, 5 W. R., S. C. C. Ref., 23 (1866), in which it was held that the finding in a previous judgment was not evidence of fraud.

(4) See *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C., 181.

(5) Illusts. (e) and (f) have been added by s. 5. Act III of 1891. See also *Lakshman v. Amrit*, 24 B., 591, 593 (1900).

(6) *R. v. Fontaine Moreau*, 11 Q. B., 1028, 1035,

per Lord Denman, C. J.; *Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopala Ayyangar*, 18 M., 77 (1893); *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C. at p. 188, per Garth, C. J.

(7) Steph. Dig., Art. 14; Whart., s. 280; but see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 384.

(8) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 384, where the grounds of this rule are considered; *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C. at p. 189; Taylor, Ev., s. 1682.

(9) Taylor Ev., § 1682; as to bankruptcy, administration, and divorce proceedings, see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 385-387.

the *existence* of the judgment is a fact in issue or relevant under some other provision of this act the judgment is not excluded.(1)

Steph. Dig., Arts., 40, 42, 44 : Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 359-389 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1667, 1668, 1682, 1694 : Best., Ev., § 590 ; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 190-192.

COMMENTARY.

Judgments, orders and decrees, other than those already mentioned.

It has been seen that section 40 deals with the effect of judgments as barring suits or trials by reason amongst others, of their being *res judicata* : that section 41 deals with the effect of the so-called judgments *in rem*, and section 42 with the admissibility of judgments relating to matters of a public nature. This section declares that judgments, orders, and decrees, other than those mentioned in those sections are of themselves irrelevant, that is, in the sense that they can have any such effect or operation as mentioned in those sections *qua*-judgments, orders and decrees, that is, as adjudications upon and proof of the particular points which they decide.(2) For a former judgment which is not a judgment *in rem*,(3) nor one relating to matters of a public nature,(4) is not admissible in evidence in a subsequent suit, either as a *res judicata*,(5) or as proof of the particular point which it decides,(6) unless between the same parties or those claiming under them (7) But the present section expressly contemplates cases in which judgments would be admissible either as facts in issue or as relevant facts under other sections of the Act. And as to this Garth, C. J., in the case last cited, said : " This is quite true. But then I take it that the cases so contemplated by section 43 are those where a judgment is used not as a *res judicata*, or as evidence more or less binding upon an opponent by reason of the adjudication which it contains (because judgments of that kind had already been dealt with under one or other of the immediately preceding sections). But the cases referred to in section 43 are such, I conceive, as the section itself illustrates, viz., when the fact of any particular judgment having been given is a matter to be proved in the case. As for instance, if A sued B for slander, in saying that he had been convicted of forgery, and B justified upon the ground that the alleged slander was true, the conviction of A for forgery would be a fact to be proved by B like any other fact in the case, and quite irrespective of whether A had been actually guilty of the forgery or not. This, I conceive, would be one of the many cases alluded to in the forty-third section.(8) And though judgments other than those mentioned in sections 40-42 are irrelevant *qua*-judgments, this section does not make them absolutely inadmissible when they are the best evidence of something that may be proved *aliunde*.(9) The existence of such judgment may be a fact in issue,(10) or it may be a relevant fact,(11) otherwise than in its character of a judgment.

(1) See Notes to s. 13 ante.

(2) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh*, 12 A., (F. B.), 1, 25 (1889).

(3) Under s. 41, ante.

(4) Under s. 42, ante.

(5) Under s. 40, ante.

(6) S. 43, in effect declares that for such purpose they are irrelevant; see *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 90, 96 (1874).

The sole object for which it was sought to use the former judgment in *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall* (v. post) was to show that in another suit against another defendant the plaintiff had obtained an adjudication in his favour on the same right;

and it was held that the opinion expressed in the former judgment was not a relevant fact within the meaning of the Evidence Act." *Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopala Ayyangar*, 18 M., 77 (1893).

(7) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C. (F. B.) 171; see ss. 13, 40, ante, and Notes thereto.

(8) *Gujju Lall v. Fatteh Lall*, 6 C. at p. 192.

(9) *Collector of Gorakhpur v. Palakdhari Singh* 12 A. (F. B.), 1, 25 (1889).

(10) See s. 43, ill. (c).

(11) See s. 43, ill. (d), (f), and s. 54, *Explanation* (2).

With regard to the existence of the judgment, its date or its legal consequences, the production of the record or of a certified copy is conclusive evidence of the facts against all the world, the reason being that a judgment as a public transaction of a solemn nature must be presumed to be faithfully recorded.(1) "Therefore, if a party indicted for any offence has been acquitted, and sues the prosecutor for malicious prosecution, the record is conclusive evidence for the plaintiff to establish the *fact of acquittal*, although the parties are necessarily not the same in the action as in the indictment(2) but it is no evidence whatever that the defendant was the prosecutor, even though his name appear on the back of the bill(3) or of his malice or of want of probable cause ;(4) and the defendant notwithstanding the verdict is still at liberty to prove the plaintiff's guilt.(5) So a judgment against a master or principal for the negligence of his servant or agent, is conclusive evidence against the servant or agent of the fact, that the master or principal has been compelled to pay the amount of damages awarded ; but it is not evidence of the fact upon which it was founded, namely, the misconduct of the servant or agent.(6) So, a judgment recovered against a surety will be evidence for him to prove the amount which he has been compelled to pay for the principal debtor ; but it furnishes no proof whatever of his having been legally liable to pay that amount through the principal's default.(7) The same doctrine will apply to other cases where the party has a remedy, over, as for contribution, or the like.(8) In an action against a surety where the defence was that the plaintiff had received certain moneys from the principal in satisfaction of his damages, it was held that the plaintiff, in traversing this plea, might put in evidence a judgment recovered from him by the assignees of the principal for the amount so received as money had to their use, not indeed as conclusive proof that the money had been paid to him by the principal in the way of fraudulent preference, but as showing that he had actually repaid the money to the assignees, and as generally explaining the transaction."(9) So if the object be to discredit a witness, by proving that he has given different testimony in a former trial, the judgment in that cause, though the litigating parties be strangers, will be admissible for the purpose of introducing the evidence of his former statements.(10) Judgments are admissible when they are tendered for the purpose of contradicting the testimony of a witness. So where *A* having sworn that her son *B* was born on March 18th, i.e., five days after her marriage, an application order of deceased Justices reciting that *A* swore *B* was born on March 8th was received to contradict her testimony though not to prove the bastardy or date of birth.(11) Upon an indictment for perjury committed in a trial the record will be evidence to show that such a trial was had (12) and if a party be indicted for aiding the escape of a felon from prison, the production of the record of conviction from the proper

(1) *v. ante*, Introduction to ss. 40-44; *Abinash Chandra v. Pareek Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 402, 410 (1904); Taylor, Ev., § 1667; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 359; as to certified copies, see s. 76, *post*.

(2) *Legatt v. Tollervey*, 14 East., 302.

(3) B. N. P., 14.

(4) *Purcell v. Macnamara*, 9 East., 361; *Ingleton v. Berry*, 1 Camp., 203, n. s.; See *Keramutallah Choudhry v. Gholam Hussein*, 9 W. R., 77 (1868); *Aghore Nath v. Radhica Pershad*, 14 W. R., 339 (1870). The fact that the plaintiff has been convicted even though acquitted in appeal, is evidence of reasonable and probable cause. *Jadubur Singh v. Sheo Naran*, 21 A., 26 (1898).

(5) B. N. P., 15.

(6) *Green v. New River Co.*, 4 T. R., 589; *Pritchard v. Hitchcock*, 6 M. & Gr., 165, *per* Crosswell, J.

(7) *King v. Norman*, 4 C. B., 884, 898.

(8) *Powell v. Layton*, 2 N. R., 371; *Kip v. Brigham*, 6 Johns., 168; 7 Johns., 168; *Griffin v. Brown*, 2 Pick., 304.

(9) *Pritchard v. Hitchcock*, 6 M. & Gr., 151; see Taylor, Ev., § 1667.

(10) *Clarges v. Sherwin*, 12 Mod., 343; *Foster v. Shaw*, 7 Serg., & R., 156.

(11) *Waston v. Little*, 5 H. & N., 472; see also *R. v. M'Cue*, Jebb. C. C., 120.

(12) *R. v. Hes*, Cas. Temp. Hardw., 118; B. N. P., 243; *R. v. Hammond Page*, 2 Esp., 640 n., see Penal Code, s. 193.

custody will be conclusive evidence that the prisoner was convicted of the crime stated therein.(1) So where the judgment constitutes one of the muniments of the party's title to land or goods,—as where a deed was made under a decree in Chancery(2) or goods were purchased at a sale made by a sheriff upon an execution,(3) the record may be given in evidence against a party who is a stranger to it. So, in an action to recover lands, a decree in a suit between the defendant's father, and other persons unconnected with the plaintiff, which directed that the father should be let into possession of the estate as his own property, has been held admissible on behalf of the defendant not as proof of any of the facts therein stated, but for the purpose of explaining in what character the father, through whom the defendant claimed, had afterwards taken actual possession of the estate.(4) Many other instances might be given of the admissibility of judgments *inter alios*, where the record is *matter of inducement*, or merely introductory to other evidence; but those cited will suffice to illustrate the principle.(5) A judgment may be relevant as between strangers if it is an admission being received in favour of a stranger against one of the parties as an admission by such party in a judicial proceeding with respect to a certain fact.(6) This is no exception to the rule which requires mutuality since the record is not received as a judgment conclusively establishing the fact but merely as the declaration of the party that the fact was so. Thus not appealing against an adverse judgment may operate as an admission by the party of its correctness.(7) And a stranger to a judgment may also be estopped thereby, not directly but by his acquiescence therein.(8) So if A pleads guilty to a crime and is convicted, the record of judgment upon this plea is admissible against him in a civil action, as a solemn judicial confession of the fact.(9) But if A pleads not guilty to a crime, but is convicted; the record of judgment upon this plea is not receivable against A in a civil action as an admission to prove his guilt.(10) For the judgment contains no admission, and in conformity with the rule which rejects judgments *inter partes* as evidence either for or against strangers to prove the facts adjudicated, a judgment in a criminal prosecution unless admissible as evidence in the nature of reputation(11) or, taken in conjunction with the prosecution, as an act of ownership(12) cannot be received in a civil action to establish the truth of the facts on which it was rendered; and a judgment in a civil action, or an award, cannot be given in evidence for such a purpose in a criminal prosecution.(13)

(1) *R. v. Shaw*, R. & R., 526; Taylor, Ev., § 1668; see Penal Code, ss. 222, 223.

(2) *Barri v. Gratz*, 4 Wheat, 213.

(3) *St. Ev.*, 255; *Witmer v. Schlatter*, 2 Rawle, 359; *Jackson v. Wood*, 3 Wend., 27, 34; *Fowler v. Savage*, 3 Conn., 90, 96.

(4) *Davis v. Lowndes*, 6 M. & Gr., 471, 520.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1668; see s. 13, *ante*.

(6) *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 4; Taylor, Ev., § 1694; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 386, 387; *Krishnasami Ayyangar v. Rajagopala Ayyangar*, 18 M., 73, 77, 78 (1895); *v. ante*, p. 113 and *note* (8), *post*.

(7) *Eaton v. Swansea Waterworks*, 17 Q. B., 287.

(8) *Re Last*, 1896, 2 Ch., 788.

(9) *R. v. Fontaine Moreau*, 11 Q. B., 1028, 1033, *per* Lord Denman, C. J.: "why does what a man says of himself cease to be evidence by being said in Court?" As to a plea of guilty being evidence of an admission, see *Shumboo Chunder v. Madhoo Kybert*, 10 W. R., 56 (1868). A plea of guilty in the Criminal Court may, but a

verdict of conviction cannot, be considered as evidence in a civil case; Taylor, Ev., § 1694.

(10) *R. v. Warden of the Fleet*, 12 Mod., 339 and *v. post*.

(11) S. 42, *ante*; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1693, 624.

(12) Taylor, Ev., § 1693.

(13) Taylor, Ev., § 1693, and cases there cited: *Castrique v. Imrie*, L. R., 4 E. & L., 434; *Keramatollah Chowdhry v. Gholam Hossein*, 9 W. R., 77 (1868). [A proceeding of a Criminal Court is not admissible as evidence; a Civil Court is bound to find the facts itself]; *Bisatonath Nogy v. Huro Gobind*, 5 W. R., 27 (1866). [The conviction in a criminal case is not conclusive in a civil suit for damages in respect of the same act]; *Nityanund Surmah v. Kashinath Nyalsaker*, 5 W. R., 26 (1866). [A Civil Court is not bound to adopt the view of a Magistrate as to the genuineness or otherwise of a document]; *Doorga Dass v. Doorga Churn*, 6 W. R. Civ. Rel., 26 (1866). [A suit for money forcibly taken from the plaintiff by the defendant is maintainable in the Civil Court,

Technically, the judgments are inadmissible as not being between the same parties, the parties in the prosecution being the Queen-Empress on the one hand, and the prisoner on the other, and in the civil suit the prisoner and some third party; and substantially, because the issues in a civil and criminal proceeding are not the same, and the burden of proof rests in each case on different shoulders. (1) Thus *A* is convicted of forging *B*'s signature to a bill of exchange. *B* is afterwards sued by *C*, to whom *A* has transferred the bill. *A*'s conviction is not admissible to prove the forgery. (2) So again a certificate of acquittal on a charge of rape is not admissible to disprove the rape in a divorce-suit founded thereon. (3) A mother murdering her son is not beneficially entitled to take his estate by inheritance, but the fact of her having been acquitted or convicted is not relevant in a civil court upon the question whether she has committed the wrongful act imputed to her and, if so, whether by such act she has forfeited her rights of inheritance. (4) A stranger to a judgment may also be bound by it if he has so contracted. Thus, if *A* contract to indemnify *B* against any damages recoverable against the latter by *C*, and *B* has *bond fide* defended the action and paid the amount, the judgment will be conclusive of *A*'s liability. But this does not apply here *B* has no contract with, but merely a claim against *A* for such indemnity. (5) In the absence of special agreement, a judgment or an award against a principal debtor is not binding on the surety, and is not evidence against him in an action against him by the creditor, but the surety is entitled to have the liability proved as against him in the same way as against the principal debtor. (6) As to decrees considered as evidence of the necessity of alienation, *see* authorities cited below. (7)

44. Any party to a suit or other proceeding may shew that any judgment, order or decree which is relevant under sections 40, 41 or 42, and which has been proved by the adverse party, was delivered by a Court not competent to deliver it, or was obtained by fraud or collusion.

Fraud or collusion in obtaining judgment or incompetency of Court, may be proved.

Principle.—A judgment delivered by a Court not competent (8) to deliver it, as by a Court which had no jurisdiction over the parties or the subject-matter of the suit, is a mere nullity. (9) And though the maxim is stringent

notwithstanding the defendant's acquittal in the Criminal Court on the charge of robbery; *Ali Bux v. Sheikh Samiruddin*, 4 B. L. R., A. C., 31 (1869); 1 W. R., 477. In a suit for damages for an assault, the previous conviction of the defendant in a Criminal Court is no evidence of the assault. The *factum* of the assault must be tried in the Civil Court: *R. v. Hedger* (1852), at p. 135; *Agorenath Roy v. Radhika Pershad*, 14 W. R., 339 (1870); *Gogun Chunder v. R.* 6 C., 247 (1880); *Ram Lall v. Tula Ram*, 4 A., 97 (1880). *See Raj Eumari v. Bama Sundari*, 23 C., 610 (1896), in which, however, Ghose, J., observed that he was not prepared to say that the decision in a civil suit would not be admissible in evidence in a criminal case, if the parties were substantially the same and the issues in the two cases identical. *Rampini, J., contra Manjwadi Delhi v. Ramdas Shome*, 4 C. W. N., clxxvi (1900). For a case in which a civil judgment was rejected in a criminal proceeding, *see R. v. Fontaine Moreau*, 11 Q. B., 1028.

(1) *Gogun Chunder v. R.*, 6 C., 247 (1880), *per* White, J.

(2) *Cantrique v. Imrie* L. R., 4 E. & J., 234; *Parsons v. London County Council*, 9 F. L. R., 619.

(3) *Virgo v. Virgo*, 69 L. T., 400. So also in the trial of *A* as accessory, so a felony committed by *P*, the conviction of *B* though admissible to prove that fact is no evidence of *B*'s guilt. *See* Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 387, *et ibi casus*.

(4) *Vedanayagar Mudaliar v. Vedammal*, 14 Mad. L. J., 297.

(5) *Parker v. Lewis*, 8 Ch. App., 1035, 1058, 1059.

(6) *Ex parte Young*. In *re Kitchen*, 17 Ch. D. 668.

(7) Field, Ev., 328—340; Mayne's Hindu Law, §§ 323, 324, and cases there cited.

(8) *See Kettlamma v. Kelappan*, 12 M., 228, (1887); *Sardarmal v. Aranyayal Sabhapathy*, 21 B., 205, 212 (1896).

(9) *See* cases cited, *post*.

that no man shall be permitted to aver against a record, yet when fraud can be shewn, this maxim does not apply; (1) nor in the case of collusion, when a decree is passed between parties who were really not in contest with each other. (2) *Fraus et jus nunquam cohabitant*. Fraud avoids all judicial acts, ecclesiastical or temporal. It is an extrinsic collateral act, which vitiates the most solemn proceedings of Courts of Justice, which, upon being satisfied of such fraud, have a power to vacate and should vacate their own judgments. (3) In the application of this rule it makes no difference whether the judgment impugned has been pronounced by an inferior or by the highest tribunal; but in all cases alike, it is competent for every Court, whether superior or inferior, to treat as a nullity any judgment which can be clearly shown to have been obtained by manifest fraud. (4)

ss. 40—42 (*Judgments, orders and decrees*.)

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

Steph Dig., Art. 46; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1713—1717; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 362; Best, Ev., § 595; Field, Ev., 340—343; Norton, Ev., 218, 219; Wharton, Law Lexicon (1892); *Hukm Chaud's Res Judicata*, 484.

COMMENTARY.

Incompetency, fraud, collusion.

When one of the parties to a suit tenders or has put in evidence (5) a judgment, order or decree under the fortieth, forty-first, or forty-second section (6) it is open to the other party under this section to avoid its effect on any of the three grounds, (a) want of jurisdiction in the Court which delivered the judgment; (b) that the judgment was obtained through fraud, or (c) collusion. (7)

(1) Incompetency.

A judgment delivered by a Court not competent to deliver it is mere nullity, and cannot have any probative force whatever between the parties. (8) The words 'not competent' in this section refer to a Court acting without jurisdiction. (9) And although one Court cannot set aside the proceedings of another Court, for want of jurisdiction, yet when a matter arises before a Court in the ordinary course of its jurisdiction, and one of

(1) *Rogers v. Hadley*, 2 H. & C., 247; see *Huffer v. Allen*, L. R., 2 Ex., 18.

(2) *Bandon v. Becher*, 3 C. & F., 510.

(3) *Duchess of Kingston's case*, 2 Sm. L. C., per Lord de Grey, C. J.; *Philipson v. The Earl of Egremont*, 6 A & E., 587; 605; *Paranjpe v. Kanade*, 6 B., 148 (1882).

(4) *Shedden v. Patrick*, 1 Macq. H. L., 535; as to the procedure to be taken to set aside a decree obtained by fraud and collusion, see *Mewa Lal v. Bhujun Jha*, 13 B. L. R., App., 11 (1874); *Ashoolosh Chandra v. Tara Prasanna*, 10 C., 612 (1884); *Eshan Chundra v. Nundamoni Dassee*, 10 C., 357 (1884); *Karamali Rahimbhoy v. Rahimbhoy Habibhoy*, 13 B., 137 (1888); *Bansi Lal v. Ramji Lal*, 20 A., 370, 374 (1898); *Nistarini Dassee v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C., 907 (1899). A consent-decree cannot be set aside on motion on the ground that it was obtained by fraud and misrepresentation. A separate suit must be brought for that purpose. Charges of fraud cannot properly be tried on affidavits. *Foolcoomary Dasi v. Woody Chunder*, 25 C., 649 (1898). See also Act XV of 1877, Sec. ii, Art. 95.

(5) See *Nistarini Dassi v. Nundo Lal*, 30 C., 369, 382 (1902), where it was objected that the decree had not been proved by the adverse party.

(6) In Norton, Ev., 218, it is suggested that the same rule ought to apply in the case of a judgment, order or decree tendered under s. 43.

(7) *Ib.* See *Ahmedbhoy Habibhoy v. Vallabhoy Casumbhoy*, 6 B., 716 (1882); it was suggested that the word may be read as equivalent to "fraud and collusion;" *sed quere*; see post.

(8) See *Kalka Parshad v. Kanhaya Singh*, 7 N.-W. P., 99 (1875); *Sookram Misser v. Crowdy*, 19 W. R., 284 (1873); *Gunnesh Patro v. Ram Nidhee*, 22 W. R., 361 (1874); *R. v. Hussain Gaibu*, 8 B., 307 (1884). Where an offence is tried by a Court without jurisdiction, the proceedings are void, and the offender is acquitted liable to be tried.

(9) *Kellilamma v. Kelappan*, 12 M., 238 (1887). Competency is here synonymous with jurisdiction, *Sardarnal v. Anarmyal Sabhapathy*, 21 B., 205, 212 (1896). See the same matter reported in 21 B., 297 (1897).

the parties relies on, or seeks to protect himself by, the proceedings of another Court, then in that way the jurisdiction of the Court whose proceedings are pleaded may be enquired into.(1) By the law both of this country and of England anybody whether party or stranger against whom a previous judgment is used in a subsequent suit may impeach it in the suit in which it is so used on the ground of want of jurisdiction in the Court which passed it.(2) The competency of a Court cannot depend on whether a point which it decides has been raised or argued by a party or counsel. It cannot be said that wherever a decision is wrong in law or violates a rule of procedure, the Court must be held incompetent to deliver it. It has never been and could not be held that a Court which erroneously decrees a suit which it should have dismissed as time barred or as barred by the rule of *res judicata*, acts without jurisdiction and is not competent to deliver its decree. This and section 41 recognise that given the competency of the Court, even error or irregularity in the decision is a less evil than the total absence of finality which would be the only alternative.(3) There is a distinction between an order which a Court is not competent to pass and an order which even if erroneous in law or in fact is within the Court's competency(4).

The Act contains no definition of the term "fraud" for the purposes of (11) *Fraud*. this section. It was held in one case that the fraud must not consist in the fact of a fraudulent defence having been set up; it must be fraud in procuring the judgment, such as collusion or the like between the parties, or fraud in the Court itself.(5) In a subsequent case it was said that the fraud must be actual fraud such that there is on the part of the person chargeable with it the *malus animus* putting itself in motion and acting in order to take an undue advantage of some other person for the purpose of actually and knowingly defrauding him. The fraud must be such as can be explained and defined on the face of a decree and mere irregularity or the insisting upon rights which, upon a due investigation of these rights might be found to be overstated or overestimated, is not the kind of fraud which will authorise the Court to set aside a decree.(6) In a subsequent case(7) an action was brought for infringement of a patent, and judgment was recovered by the plaintiff which was reversed by the Court of appeal on the ground that the facts shewed no infringement. Subsequently the plaintiff brought an action to impeach the judgment on the ground that when an expert sent down by the Court, and whose evidence was the only material evidence before the Court as to the nature of the defendant's process, examined the defendant's works, the defendant fraudulently concealed from him certain parts of the process, so that

(1) *Gunnesh Patro v. Ram Nidhee*, 22 W. R., 261 (1874).

(2) *Rajib Panda v. Lathan Senth*, 27 C., 11, 21 (1899). Steph. Dig., Art. 46; Taylor, Ev., § 1714. According to English law while in the case of fraud or collusion strangers alone may show their existence, want of jurisdiction may be shown by anybody. As to fraud and collusion in this country, *v. post*.

(3) This passage was cited with approval in *Nathu Ram v. Kalyan Das*, 1 All., L. J., 217, 222 (1904); s.c., 26 A., 522. *Oaston v. Oaston*, 22 A., 270, 281 (1899); see s. 41, *ante*.

(4) *Sardarmal v. Aravajal Sabhapathy*, 21 B., 206, 211 (1894).

(5) *Cassmell v. Sewell*, 4 Jur. N. S., 978 (1858), s.c., 3 H. & N., 617; 5, H. & N., 728; see Story,

Eq. Jur., 258, § 252a; as to enquiries in the Bankruptcy Court guarding against fraud with regard to the consideration for a judgment-debt, see *Exparte Revell*; In re *Tollemache*, 13 Q. B. D., 720; *Exparte Lennox*, 16 Q. B. D., 315; *Exparte Flatau*, 22 Q. B. D., 83; *Exparte Bonham*, 14 Q. B. D., 605; *Exparte Official Receiver*, Re *Miller*, 67 L. T., 601; Re *Fraser* (1892), 2 Q. B., 633; Re *Hawkins*, Ex parte *Troup* (1895), 1 Q. B., 404. As to the effect of fraud in judgments, see *Hukm Chand*, *op. cit.*, 484.

(6) *Patch v. Ward*, L. R., 3 Ch. D., 203; cited in *Mahomed Golab v. Mahomed Sulliman*, 21 C., 617 (1894).

(7) *Flower v. Lloyd*, 6 Ch. D., 297 (1877); cited in *Nistarini Dasse v. Nundo Lall*, 26 C., 891 (1899).

he had no opportunity of discovering the points in which it resembled that of the plaintiff. On the original trial the fraud was found to be proved and the judgment was set aside. On appeal⁽¹⁾ by the defendant the Court of Appeal (James, Baggallay and Thesiger, L. JJ.) the judgment of the lower Court was reversed on the ground that the fraud was not proved. But James, L. J., added the following observations, in which Thesiger, L. J., concurred; Baggallay, L. J., dissenting: "Assuming all the alleged falsehood and fraud to have been substantiated, is such a suit as the present sustainable? That question would require very grave consideration indeed before it is answered in the affirmative. Where is litigation to end if a judgment obtained in an action fought out adversely between two litigants *sui juris* and at arm's length could be set aside by a fresh action on the ground that perjury had been committed in the first action or that false answers had been given to interrogatories, or a misleading production of documents, or of a machine, or of a process had been given. There are hundreds of actions tried every year, in which the evidence is irreconcilably conflicting and must be on one side or the other wilfully and corruptly perjured. In this case, if the plaintiffs had sustained in this appeal the judgment in their favour, the present defendants in their turn might bring a fresh action to set that judgment aside on the ground of perjury of the principal witness and subornation of perjury and so the parties might go on alternately *ad infinitum*." These observations which were *obiter dicta* were cited by Petheram, C. J., in the case undernoted,⁽²⁾ where the plaintiff alleged that he was induced by the fraud of the defendant not to defend the action and in which the following observations (which were also *obiter* as fraud was negatived) were made:—"The principle upon which these decisions rest is that where a decree has been obtained by a fraud practised upon the other side by which he was prevented from placing his case before the tribunal which was called upon to adjudicate upon it in the way most to his advantage the decree is not binding upon him and may be set aside in a separate suit, and not only by an application made in the suit in which the decree was passed to the Court by which it was passed, but I am not aware that it has ever been suggested in any decided case; and in my opinion it is not the law that because a person against whom a decree has been passed alleges that it is wrong and that it was obtained by perjury committed by, or at the instance of, the other party, which is of course fraud of the worst kind, that he can obtain a rehearing of the questions in dispute in a fresh action by merely changing the form in which he places it before the Court and alleging in his plaint that the first decree was obtained by the perjury of the person in whose favour it was given. To so hold would be to allow defeated litigants to avoid the operation not only of the law which regulates appeals, but that of that which relates to *res judicata* as well. The reasons why this cannot be the case are very clearly stated by James, L. J., in the passage I have quoted. . . ." Since the English decision cited there have been several cases where the Court has under similar circumstances exercised jurisdiction. In the undermentioned case,⁽³⁾ *B* in an action brought in the Probate Division had propounded a will and *A* had propounded the substance of a later will alleging that the earlier will had been obtained by undue influence. A compromise was effected under which the alleged earlier will was admitted to probate. Afterwards *A* discovered that the last-mentioned alleged will was a forgery and that *B* was a party or privy to the forgery and brought an action to set aside the compromise as having been procured by fraud and obtained judgment in

(1) *Flower v. Lloyd*, 10 Ch. D., 327 (1878); see this decision criticised in *Aboulloff v. Oppenheimer*, 10 Q. B. D., 295, 307, 308 (1882).

(2) *Mahomed Golab v. Mahomed Saliman*, 21 C., 612, 619 (1894).

(3) *Priestman v. Thomas*, 9 P. D., 210 (1884).

that action. In a recent case,⁽¹⁾ the plaintiff alleged that a judgment was procured by the fraud of the defendant in that the latter fraudulently exhibited to the Court and jury certain false and counterfeit documents and certain memorandum books containing false and fraudulent entries touching the matters in issue in the action and the judgment so fraudulently obtained was set aside.

With regard to the parties who may show fraud it is clear that a stranger to a judgment against whom such judgment is used as evidence may impeach it on the ground of fraud in the suit in which it is so used. This is also the rule in English law,⁽²⁾ according to which, however, by the greater weight of authority⁽³⁾ proof of fraud can only be given by a *stranger* to the judgment who is in no way privy to the fraud, and not by a party, since if the latter were innocent, he might have applied to vacate the judgment and if guilty he cannot escape the consequence of his own wrong. But the language of the section is wide enough to allow a *party* to the suit on which the judgment was obtained to aver and prove that it was obtained by the fraud of his antagonist though the judgment stands unreversed.⁽⁴⁾ And it has been accordingly held that a party to a previous suit in which a judgment was obtained may in a subsequent suit aver and prove that it was obtained by fraud though the judgment remains unreversed.⁽⁵⁾ So in a suit brought by *A* against *B* for *khas* possession of a tank, the plaintiff put in a decree based on a compromise in a previous suit between him and the defendant to prove his right to *khas* possession. The defence *inter alia* was that the decree was a fraudulent one. It was objected by the plaintiff that as the defendant was a party to the former decree which was unreversed, he should not be allowed to prove that it was procured by fraud, but it was held that the defendant was entitled to do so.⁽⁶⁾ A party to a proceeding is never disabled from showing that a judgment or order has been obtained by the adverse party by fraud;⁽⁷⁾ and if it can be proved that the decree in the former suit was obtained by fraud there can be no question of *res judicata*.⁽⁸⁾ In the undermentioned case it appeared that *A* mortgaged certain property to *B*, who instituted a suit on his mortgage and obtained a decree therein. Subsequent to such decree *A* sold the property to a third party *C*. *B* having attempted to execute his decree against the property in the hands of *C*, the latter instituted a suit against *A* and *B*, for the purpose of having it declared

(1) *Cole v. Langford*, 2 Q. B. (1898), 36, cited in *Sri Rangammal v. Sandammal*, 23 M., 216, 219 (1899).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1713; Steph. Dig., Art. 46; Rigelow's Estoppel, 208. *Huffer v. Allen*, L.R., 2 Exch., 15.

(3) This view is by no means a clearly settled and accepted one, the rule with regard to innocent parties being treated as open to some doubt, *Rajib Panda v. Lakhan Sindh*, 27 C., 23 (1899).

(4) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vullebhoy Casumbhoy*, 6 B., 703, 715 (1882).

(5) *Rajib Panda v. Lakhan Sindh*, 27 C., 11 (1899); s. c., 3 C. W. N., 660; *Nistarini Dossee v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C. 891 (1899); s. o., 3 C. W. N., 670. In appeal, 30 C., 369, s. c., 7 C. W. N., 353, it was held that the High Court had original jurisdiction to entertain a suit to set aside a decree of a mofussil Court on the ground of fraud, and that even if this were not so inasmuch as admittedly the Court had jurisdiction to entertain the suit so far as it was one for administration,

if the decree was relied upon by the defendant the plaintiff might show that it was obtained by fraud [approved in *Sri Rangammal v. Sandammal*, 23 M., 216, 218 (1899)]; *Bansi Lal v. Dhapo*, 24 A., 242 (1902), in which cases this matter and prior decisions thereon will be found fully discussed. These three cases are supported by dicta in *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vullebhoy*, supra; *Manchharam v. Kalidas*, 19 B., 821, 826 (1894); *Nilmoney Mokhopadhya v. Aimunissa Bibee*, 12 C., 156 (1885). The case of *Bansi Lal v. Ramji Lal*, 20 A., 370 (1898), cannot be regarded as an authority, as the present section was not considered nor even mentioned in that decision. See *Bansi Lal v. Dhapo*, 24 A., 242, 245 (1902). As to foreign judgments, see *Nistarini Dossee v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C., at p. 910 (1899).

(6) *Rajib Panda v. Lakhan Sindh*, 27 C., 11 (1899).

(7) *Manchharam v. Kalidas*, 19 B., 821 (1894).

(8) *Krishnabhupati v. Ramamurti*, 16 M., 198 (1892).

that the property was not liable to satisfy the decree, because the mortgage-transaction was a fraudulent one, and the decree had been obtained by fraud and collusion. In such suit *B* contended that *C* having purchased subsequent to the decree was absolutely bound by it. But it was held that, having regard to the terms of this section, it was perfectly open to *C* to prove that the decree had been obtained by fraud and collusion.(1) The words of the section "*any party to a suit, &c.*," are wide enough to include parties to the first suit both innocent and guilty. But there can be no doubt that the benefit conferred by the section is given only to an innocent party not privy to the fraud. For though the words of the section would, by themselves and independent of the general law, allow a party to set up his own fraud in procuring the former judgment in order to defeat it (which has been characterised as a startling proposition),(2) it is clear that a guilty party would not be permitted to defeat a judgment by showing that in obtaining it he had practised an imposition on the Court.(3) But in that case a party is precluded not by any rule of evidence but by the general principles of justice which forbid a person to plead his own fraud.(4) It is no doubt a general rule that a Court will not interfere actively in favour of a party who has been *particeps criminis* in an illegal or fraudulent transaction, and this rule ordinarily applies to persons who are privies in estate. But the rule that a privy in estate cannot set up fraud as an answer is not of general application. There are cases which form an exception to it, such as cases in which the act in which the parties concur is against the principles of morality or public policy. In such cases the Court sees the necessity of supporting the public interest, however, blamable the parties themselves may be. Another exception is where the collusive fraud has been on a provision of the law enacted for the benefit of the privies. The rule which prevents a person who is a party from pleading the illegality of his act does not hold good as against persons claiming through such party, *if they are the parties sought to be defrauded*. So where by means of a fraud practised on the Court the owner of considerable property caused a decree to be passed against himself as defendant in a collusive suit upholding a fictitious *wakfnamah*, by which it was intended to tie up the property in perpetuity for the benefit of the direct descendants of the *waqif* to the exclusion of his collateral heirs, it was held in a suit by such heirs to recover possession of their share by inheritance of the property so dealt with (a) that a Court, which was otherwise competent to entertain the suit had jurisdiction, on the finding that it had been obtained by means of fraud, to treat the previous decree as a nullity, and (b) that the plaintiffs were not prevented from setting up the plea that the previous decree had been obtained by fraud by the fact that the person who practised such fraud was their predecessor in title.(5)

(111) *Collusion.*

As in the case of the term "fraud," the Act contains no definition of the word "collusion" for the purposes of this section. "Collusion" is the uniting for the purposes of fraud or deception, and has been defined to be a deceitful agreement or compact between two or more persons to do some act in order to prejudice a third person or for some improper purpose. Collusion in judicial proceedings is a secret agreement between two persons that the one should institute a suit against the other in order to obtain the decision of a judicial tribunal for some sinister purpose and appear to be of two

(1) *Nilmony Mukhopadhyaya v. Aimunissa Bibee*, 12 C., 156 (1885).

(2) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vuleebhoy Casum-bhoy*, 6 B., 703 (1882), at p. 716, per Latham, J., having regard to the maxims *Allegans suam turpitudinem non est audiendus* and *Nemo ex dolo suo proprio relevatur aut auxilium capere*.

(3) *Nistarini Dossee v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C., 991, 907 (1899).

(4) *Rajib Panda v. Lathan Senda*, 27 C., 11, 22, 23 (1899).

(5) *Barkut-un-nissa v. Fazl Haq.*, 26 A., 272 (1904).

kinds : (a) When the facts put forward as the foundation of the sentence of the Court do not exist, (b) when they exist but have been corruptly preconcerted for the express purpose of obtaining the sentence. In either case the judgment obtained by such collusion is a nullity.(1)

It is clear that a stranger to a judgment can avoid its effect by proof of collusion. But a party who has himself procured the judgment by his collusion cannot ordinarily do so. While a decree fraudulently obtained may be challenged by a third person,(2) or innocent party(3) who stands to suffer by it in the same or any other Court ; yet as between parties themselves to a collusive decree neither of them can escape its consequences.(4) Strangers no doubt may falsify a decree by charging collusion but a party to a decree not complaining of any fraud practised upon himself cannot be allowed to question it. It is not competent to a party to a collusive decree to seek to have it set aside.(5) A party to a collusive decree is bound by it except possibly when some other interest is concerned that can be made good only through his.(6) The distinction between fraud and collusion has been said(7) to lie in this that a party alleging fraud in the obtaining of a decree against him is alleging matter which he could not have alleged in answer to the suit, whereas a party charging collusion is not alleging new matter. He is endeavouring to set up a defence which might have been used in answer to the suit and that he cannot be allowed to do consistently with the principle of *res judicata*.(8)

The question of fraud as affecting judgment and decree was considered (1v) *Generally*. by the Bombay High Court on general grounds of English law in the case of *Ahmedbhai Hubibhai v. Vullebhai Cassumbhai*, (9) which must be read in conjunction with the previous observations. After a division of persons into three classes, with reference to their position as affected by the judgment, viz. : (a) privies, (b) persons who, though not claiming under the parties to the former suit, were represented by them therein ; (c) strangers, neither privies to, nor represented by, the parties to the former suit, the Court proceeded to consider the effect of a previous judgment on these three classes respectively with reference to their capacity to dispute it.

In the *first* place, the judgment may be an honest one, obtained in a suit conducted with good faith on the part of both plaintiff and defendant. In such a case the previous judgment is clearly binding both on class (a) and class (b) ; class (c) will be in no way affected by the judgment if it be *inter partes* ; but if it be one *in rem* passed by a competent Court,(10) they will be bound

(1) Wharton's Law Lexicon (1892), *rub loco* "Collusion" p. 161. This definition is perhaps in some respects too limited. Proof of collusion in the sense that the parties, even without fraud, were not really in contest, will vitiate the judgment. *Earl of Bandon v. Becker*, 3 C. & F., 510 ; *Girdlestone v. Brighton Aquarium Coy.*, 4 Ex. D. 107 [referred to in *Nistarini Dossee v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C., at p. 909 (1899).] The former action in the case last cited was one brought not for the purpose of giving the person named as plaintiff the fruits of it or indeed any benefit whatever from it, but for the protection of the defendants. It was held that there was no fraud in procuring the former judgment, but that it was no bar inasmuch as there had been collusion (deceit) and the defendants in the second action were in truth both plaintiff and defendants in the former ac-

tion, the judgment in which was pleaded as a bar. In *Sardarmal v. Aravayal Sabhapathy*, 21 B., 205, 215 (1896) it was held that there was no collusion.

(2) *Chenvirappa v. Puttappa*, 11 B., 708, 713 (1887).

(3) In cases cited *ante*.

(4) *Chenvirappa v. Puttappa*, *supra*.

(5) *Varadarajulu Naidu v. Srinivasulu Naidu*, 20 M., 333 (1897).

(6) *Chenvirappa v. Puttappa*, 11 B. 708, (1887).

(7) *Varadarajulu Naidu v. Srinivasulu Naidu*, 20 M., at p. 338.

(8) *Ib.* ; if it be proved that the decree was obtained by the collusion of others there can be no *res judicata*. *Krishnabhupati v. Ramamurti*, 16 M., 198 (1892).

(9) 6 B., 703 (1882).

(10) *v. s.* 41 *ante*.

by and cannot controvert it.(1) In the *second* place, the judgment may be passed in a suit really contested by the parties thereto, but may be obtained by the fraud of one of them as against the other. There has been a real battle, but a victory unfairly won. In this case again class (a) and class (b), and as regards judgments *in rem* class (c) are in one and the same position, which is that of the parties themselves. The judgment is binding on them so long as it remains in force, but it may be impeached for fraud and set aside if the fraud be proved. In the *third* place, the previous judgment may have been obtained by the fraud and collusion of both the parties to the former suit. In this case there has been no battle, but a sham fight. As between the parties to such a judgment, it is binding. The same rule will apply between the privies of these parties ;(2) except probably where the collusive fraud has been on a provision of the law enacted for the benefit of such privies.(3) Thus in the undermentioned case, A with the intention of defeating and defrauding his creditors, made and delivered a promissory note to B without consideration, and collusively allowed a decree to be obtained against him on the note and conveyed to B a house in part-satisfaction of the decree ; it appeared that certain of A's creditors were consequently induced to remit part of their claims. A, having died, his widow and legal representative under Hindu law sued B to have the note and conveyance set aside, and to have the defendant restrained by injunction from executing the decree, but it was *held* that the plaintiff was not entitled to relief in respect of the note and the decree, although she was not personally a party to the fraud inasmuch as she claimed through A by whose contrivance and collusion the defendant was enabled to obtain the decree.(4) But as regards class (b), and (where a judgment *in rem* is in question) class (c) any member of either class may, in any subsequent proceeding, whether as plaintiff or defendant, treat a previous judgment so obtained by fraud and collusion as a mere nullity, provided of course, that he clearly establish the fact of the fraud and collusion.(5)

(1) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vulleebhoy Cas-
sumbhoy*, supra

(2) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vulleebhoy Cas-
sumbhoy*, supra ; *Rangammal v. Venkatachari*, 18
M., 378 (1895).

(3) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vulleebhoy Cas-*

sumbhoy, supra.

(4) *Rangammal v. Venkatachari*, 18 M., 378
(1895).

(5) *Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy v. Vulleebhoy Cas-
sumbhoy*, 6 B., at pp. 710—714.

OPINIONS OF THIRD PERSONS, WHEN RELEVANT.

THE opinions of any person, other than the Judge by whom the fact is to be decided, as to the existence of facts in issue or relevant fact are, as a rule, irrelevant to the decision of the cases to which they relate. To show that such and such a person thought that a crime had been committed, or a contract made, would either be to show nothing at all, or it would invest the person whose opinion was proved with the character of a judge. The use of witnesses being to inform the tribunal respecting facts, their opinions are not in general receivable as evidence, though what is matter of opinion is sometimes a question of some difficulty. In some few cases, the reasons for which are self-evident, it is otherwise. They are specified in the following sections 45—51.(1) A distinction must, however, be drawn between the cases where an opinion may be admissible under sections 6—11 (independently of its correctness as such) as forming a link in the chain of relevant facts to be proved, and those in which an opinion is tendered merely as such, and is sought to be made use of solely by reason of the correctness of its findings upon its subject-matter. In the last mentioned case the opinion will be excluded, unless it be one of those which are permitted to be given in evidence under the above-mentioned sections. That a man holds a certain opinion is a fact (section 3) : and this fact when relevant must like others be proved by direct evidence. Subject to a proviso in favour of the opinions of experts who cannot be called as witnesses, oral evidence, if it refers to an opinion or to the grounds on which that opinion is held must be the evidence of the person who holds that opinion on those grounds (section 60).

The weight of such evidence depends on the maxim *cuiuslibet in arte sua credendum est*, and the grounds of its admissibility are contained in the general rule "that the opinion of witnesses possessing peculiar skill is admissible, whenever the subject-matter of enquiry is such that inexperienced persons are unlikely to prove capable of forming a correct judgment upon it without such assistance; in other words, when it so far partakes of the character of a science or art, as to require a course of previous habit or study in order to obtain a competent knowledge of its nature."(2) On the other hand, it is equally clear that the opinions of skilled witnesses cannot be received, when the enquiry relates to a subject which does not require any peculiar habits or course of study in order to qualify a man to understand it.(3) Thus witnesses are not permitted to state their views on the construction of documents or on matters of moral or legal obligation, or on the manner in which other persons would probably have been influenced had the parties acted in one way rather than another, because on such points the Court is as capable of forming an opinion as the witnesses themselves.(4)

(1) Steph. Introd., 167; "Opinions in so far as they may be founded on no evidence, or illegal evidence, are worthless, and in so far as they may be founded on legal evidence, tend to usurp the functions of the tribunal whose province alone it is to draw conclusions of law or fact." Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 337; citing Best, Ev., § 511; Powell, Ev., 107; Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, 1. Wigmore, Ev., § 1917, *et seq.*

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1418; as to the meaning of the term "expert," see Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, 195.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1419; see *Pranjivandas v. Mayaram*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., at p. 165 (1863). See remarks to Lord Bramwell in *G. v. M.*, L. R., 10 App. Cas., 171, 200; and of Vaughan Williams, J., in *R. v. Silverlock*, L. R., 2 Q. B. D. (1894), 766, 769.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 1419; Greenleaf, Ev., § 441.

Opinion
when ad-
missible.

The opinions of skilled witnesses are admissible in evidence not only where they rest on the personal observation of the witnesses themselves, and on facts within their own knowledge, but even where they are merely *founded on the case as proved by other witnesses* at the trial. But here the witnesses cannot in strictness be asked his opinion respecting the very point which the Court or jury are to determine. So if the question be whether a particular act, for which a prisoner is tried, were an act of insanity, a medical man, conversant with that disease who knows nothing of the prisoner, but has simply heard the trial, cannot be broadly asked his opinion as to the state of the prisoner's mind at the time of the commission of the alleged crime; because such a question involves the determination of the *truth* of the facts deposed to, as well as the scientific *inference* from those facts. He may, however, be asked what judgment he can form on the subject, assuming the facts stated in evidence to be true.(1) An expert may refer to text-books to refresh his memory, or to correct or confirm his opinion,(2) *e.g.*, a doctor to medical treatises, a valuer to price-lists, a foreign lawyer to codes, text-writers, and reports. If he describe particular passages therein as accurately representing his views, they may be read as part of his testimony though not (in England) as evidence *per se*.(3) The opinion of an expert is open to corroboration or rebuttal;(4) and when the opinion is relevant.(5) The evidence of experts is to be received with caution, because they often come with such a bias on their minds to support the cause in which they are embarked, that their judgments become warped, and they themselves become, even when conscientiously disposed, incapable of expressing a correct opinion.(6)

Distinction
between
"matter of
fact" and
"matter of
opinion."

Accurately to distinguish 'matter of fact' from 'matter of opinion' is not less difficult than to distinguish it from 'matter of law.' In all supposed statements of fact the witness really testifies to the opinion formed by the judgment upon the presentment of the senses. Statement of opinion is, therefore, necessarily involved in statement of fact. An instance erroneously supposed to be simply an 'opinion,' is found in cases where the phenomena being too numerous or intangible to permit of correct or effective individual statement, witnesses are permitted to state simply the impression such phenomena produced in their minds. This, apparently, is simply another method of stating facts.(7) Thus a witness can testify as to whether a person appeared to be in 'good health' or the reverse; or seemed 'hostile' or 'friendly'; or appeared 'intoxicated'; or looked 'excited'; or 'scared', 'old', or 'young'; or was of a particular age 'pleased', or 'agitated'; or that two persons seemed to be 'attached' to each other, or that a building or document was 'in good or bad preservation', or the like. Such persons are

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1421; *Roghuni Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 455, 461 (1882); *R. v. Meher Ali*, 15 C., 589 (1888); *McNaghten's case*, 10 C. & F., 200.

(2) S. 159, *post*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1422; *Sussex Peerage Case*, 11 C. & F., 85, 114; *Collier v. Simpson*, 5 C. & F., ¶ 74; *Nelson v. Bridport*, 8 Beav., 527; *Concha v. Murielita*, 40 Ch. D., 543.

(4) S. 16, *post*.

(5) S. 51, *post*.

(6) See Best, Ev., § 514, *et seq.*, and per Lord Campbell, *Tracey Peerage Case*, 10 C. & F., 191. See remarks of Jessel, M. R., in *Abinger v. Ashton*, L. R., 17 Eq., 373. "An expert is not like an ordinary witness, who hopes to get his expenses, but he is employed and paid in the

sense of gain, being employed by persons who call him . . . Undoubtedly there is a natural bias to do something serviceable for those who employ you and adequately remunerate you"—*Id.*, at p. 374. See also *Gadai Nornia v. Sri Ankalam*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., 85, 87, 88 (1871); *Hari Chintman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 101 (1886). And as to criminal cases, see *Srikant v. R.*, 2 All. L. J., 444 (1904) *Panchu Mondal v. R.*, 1 C. L. J., 385 (1905).

(7) Best, Ev., p. 473, Amer. Notes. See Cornwall Lewis "Influence of authority," 1: Sully's Illusions, 328. Wigmore, Ev., § 1919. It is, of course, not intended under the Act to exclude evidence of this description. See Cunningham, Ev., 190, and s. 3, *ante*, definition of "fact."

not experts properly so-called; though experts with the same facilities for observation, may, of course, testify in the same manner and to the same points. The obvious, and perhaps the only, limitation placed on evidence of this nature, which may be described as the opinions of non-experts, is that the witness will not be allowed unnecessarily to invade the province of the Judge or Jury, substituting his opinion for theirs.(1) But such evidence is admitted on the grounds that positive and direct testimony is unattainable.(2) As all language embodies inferences of some sort, it is not possible to wholly dissociate statements of opinion from statement of fact. The evidentiary test has been said to be, that if the fact stated *necessarily* involves the component facts, it will be admissible as amounting to a mere abbreviation; if it does not necessarily involve them, but may be supported upon several distinct phases of fact, the particulars only should be given and not the inference. Thus, though a witness might, without objection, state that 'A shot B,' or 'A stabbed B,' yet the statement that 'A killed B' would be improper; as involving a conclusion that might be remote and doubtful, and apply equally to a variety of different incidents."(3) So it was held that a witness's statement that a party 'is in possession' is no evidence of that fact; that the question of possession is a mixed one of law and fact; and that the evidence produced must give the various acts of ownership which go to constitute possession; so that the Court may arrive at its own conclusion.(4) In, however, a subsequent case it was laid down that a statement by a witness that a party is in possession, is, in point of law, admissible evidence of the fact that such party was in possession.(5) Such general and vague statements are, however, as a rule of but little value.(6) A common instance of such opinion evidence of non-experts is that which is given respecting the *identity* of persons and things,(7) as also respecting the genuineness of disputed *handwriting*.(8) In *Fryer v. Gathercole*,(9) Parke, B., remarked: "In the identification of persons you compare in your mind the man you have seen with the man you see at the trial. The same rule of comparison belongs to every species of identification," as for instance, to the identification of handwriting.(10) The opinions of witnesses are also

(1) Best, Ev., 473, 474, § 517; Taylor, Ev., § 1416; Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, *post*; see next note; James' Law of Experts, 32; Wharton, Ev., § 502.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1416. Such opinions have been described as "opinions from necessity." and the rule stated as follows: "the opinions of ordinary witnesses derived from observations are admissible in evidence, when from the nature of the subject under investigation, no better evidence can be obtained, or the fact cannot otherwise be presented to the tribunal; e.g., questions relating to time, quantity, number, dimensions, height, speed, distance or the like," and to the facts stated in the text: Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, 460.

(3) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 355; citing Best, Ev., Amer. Notes to § 511, *supra*; Whart., §§ 15, 500-513; Stephen, J., in 3 Southern Law Rep. (Amer.), 567; and see Taylor, Ev., § 1416; "On some particular subjects positive and direct testimony is often unattainable. In such cases a witness is allowed to testify to his *belief* or *opinion*, or even to draw *inferences* respecting the fact in question from other facts which are

within his personal knowledge;" see also Powell, Ev., 114; Best, Ev., § 517.

(4) *Ishan Chunder v. Ram Lochun*, 9 W. R., 79 (868).

(5) *Maniram Deb v. Debi Charan*, 4 B. L. R. (F. B.), 97 (1869).

(6) See notes to s. 110, *post*.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 1416. Witnesses may not only state their belief as to the identity of persons present in Court or not, but may identify them by photographs (*Frisk v. Frisk*, 1896, p. 74), produced and proved to be theirs. The same rule applies to the identification of things (*Fryer v. Gathercole*, 13 Jur., 542), e.g., opinion may be given as to the resemblance of an engraving to a picture not produced (*Lucas v. Williams*, 1892, 2 Q. B., 113, 116); or even of a portrait that is produced to one of the parties in Court (*Miles v. Lamon*, "Times," Oct. 29, 1892, *McQueen v. Phipps*, "Times," July 1, 1897), Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 353; Wigmore, Ev., § 1917.

(8) v. s. 47, *post*.

(9) 13 Jur., 542.

(10) See Best, Ev., § 233; s. 47, *post*. See Harris,

admissible to prove the innuendoes of libel, where ordinary words are used in a peculiar sense, or where a slanderous meaning is imputed to apparently innocent language. But in such cases a foundation must be laid by first asking the witness whether there was anything in the circumstances of the case, or in the conduct or tone of the speaker, to prevent the words conveying their ordinary meaning. The question may then be put, "What did you understand by the words?"(1) A person may always testify to his own mental and physical condition; his testimony being based not on inference but consciousness,(2) but it is not so with respect to the mental condition of others. Thus, neither the opinion of non-experts nor general reputation is admissible to prove insanity;(3) the proper course being for the witness to state the facts which he considers gave rise to that conclusion. Witnesses may, however, as has been already observed, describe the apparent condition of people or things, *e.g.*, that a person appeared to be drunk or sober, or a building or document in good or bad preservation and the like.(4) Another case in which the opinions of witnesses are received is when they are allowed to speak to character.(5) Value may also be proved by the opinion of any witness possessing knowledge in the subject. There are many things in almost universal use, the value of which any one may testify to it being a matter of common knowledge. In other cases the opinion of an ordinary witness would not be sufficient. The market-value of land is not a question of science and skill upon which only an expert can give an opinion. Persons living in the neighbourhood may be presumed to have a sufficient knowledge of the market-value of property from the location and character of the land in question, and so also witnesses may express their opinions as to the value of goods and chattels. "Market-value," said Mr. Justice Story, in an early case, "is necessarily a matter of opinions as well of fact or rather of opinions gathered from facts. How are we to arrive at it? Certainly not by the mere purchase made by a single person, or by purchases made by a few persons; for in either case they may have purchased above or below the market-price, or the market-price may be fluctuating and the sales too few to justify any general conclusion. Buyers may refuse to buy at a particular price; sellers may refuse to sell at a lower price. In this state of things we must necessarily resort to opinions of merchants and others conversant in trade for their opinions, what under all the circumstances is the fair market-price or value of the goods. In the next case the knowledge of their market-price being thus, in fact, a matter of skill, judgment and opinion, it is in no just sense mere hearsay; but is in the nature of the evidence of experts."(6)

Summary.

The rule upon evidence in matter of opinion has been thus summarized.(7) The general rule is that a witness must only state facts; and his mere personal

Law of Identification (1892) [Treating of persons; name, *idem sonans*; identity of prisoner; photographs; opinion evidence; murder identification; ancient records and documents; handwriting; identity of real estate; identification of personal property; view of premises by jury; compulsory physical examination; mistaken identity, etc.]

(1) Odgers on Libel, 567; Starkie on Libel, 5th Ed., 465; Wharton, s. 975; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 354; *Daines v. Hartley*, 3 Ex., 200, referred to in *Cunningham*, Ev., 191; *Brunswick v. Harmer*, 3 O. & K., 10; *Barnett v. Allen*, 3 H. & N., 376; *Simmons v. Mitchell*, 6 App. Cas., 155, 163; *Curtis v. Peek*, 13 W. R. (Eng.), 230,

(2) *v. ante*, p. 93.

(3) *Wright v. Tatham*, 7 A. & E., 313; *R. v. Nevil*, Cr. & Dix. Ab. Cas., 96; *Greenlake v. Dare*, 20 Beav., 284; nor under this Act: *Field*, Ev., 346, *note*.

(4) *v. Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 354—355; and *ante* p. 294.

(5) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 355; Ch. XII: see *Notes* to s. 55, *post*.

(6) *Albonso v. United State*, 2 Story, 421 (1843) (Amer.), Lawson's Expert Evidence, 431—456 439; it is no objection to the evidence of a witness testifying as to market-value that such evidence rests on hearsay. *Wharton*, Ev., 449. *Wigmore*, Ev., § 1940. See as to market-rate, *Narain Chunder v. Cohen*, 10 C., 56 (1884).

(7) *Powell*, Ev., 111, *et seq.*

opinion is not evidence. But this rule is subject to the following exceptions, namely:—(a) On questions of identification, a witness is allowed to speak as to his opinion or belief. (b) A witness's opinion is receivable in evidence to prove the apparent condition or state of a person or thing. (c) The opinions of skilled or scientific witnesses are admissible evidence to elucidate matters which are of a strictly professional or scientific character. Sections 45, 46, 51 of this Act deal with the last exception, and sections 47, 51 with the first, in so far as it bears on the question of identification of handwriting. Sections 48-50 add further exceptions relating to opinions on general customs and rights,(1) to usages, tenets, and the like,(2) and to opinions on relationship, provided such opinions are expressed by conduct.(3)

45. When the Court has to form an opinion upon a ^{Opinions of experts.} point of foreign law, or of science or art, or as to identity of handwriting [or finger-impressions], (4) the opinions upon that point of persons specially skilled in such foreign law, science or art, or in questions as to identity of handwriting [or finger-impressions](5) are relevant facts.

Such persons are called experts.

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether the death of *A* was caused by poison.

The opinions of experts as to the symptoms produced by the poison by which *A* is supposed to have died, are relevant.

(b) The question is whether *A*, at the time of doing a certain act, was, by reason of unsoundness of mind, incapable of knowing the nature of the act, or that he was doing what was either wrong or contrary to law.

The opinions of experts upon the question whether the symptoms exhibited by *A* commonly show unsoundness of mind, and whether such unsoundness of mind usually renders persons incapable of knowing the nature of the acts which they do, or of knowing that what they do is either wrong or contrary to law, are relevant.

(c) The question is, whether a certain document was written by *A*. Another document is produced which is proved or admitted to have been written by *A*.

The opinions of experts on the question whether the two documents were written by the same person or by different persons, are relevant.

46. Facts, not otherwise relevant, are relevant if they ^{Facts bearing upon opinions of experts.} support or are inconsistent with the opinions of experts, when such opinions are relevant.

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether *A* was poisoned by a certain poison.

The fact that other persons, who were poisoned by that poison, exhibited certain symptoms which experts affirm or deny to be the symptoms of that poison, is relevant.

(1) S. 48, *post*.

(2) S. 49, *post*.

(3) S. 50, *post*.

(4) The portion in brackets was added by

s. 3, Act V of 1899.

(5) *Id*; finger-impressions of course include thumb-impressions. See Report of Select Committee cited, 3 C. W. N., xx.

- (b) The question is, whether an obstruction to a harbour is caused by a certain sea-wall. The fact that other harbours similarly situated in other respects, but where there were no such sea-walls, began to be obstructed at about the same time, is relevant.(1)

Principle.—The use of witnesses being to inform the tribunal respecting *facts*, their *opinions* are not in general receivable as evidence. Facts should be stated and not inferences. The rule, however, is not without its exceptions. Being based on the presumption that the tribunal is as capable of forming a judgment on the facts as the witness, when circumstances rebut this presumption, the rule naturally gives way, and the opinions of specially skilled persons are receivable in evidence.(2) The foundation on which expert testimony rests is the supposed superior knowledge or experience of the expert in relation to the subject-matter upon which he is permitted to give an opinion as evidence.(3)

- | | |
|---|---|
| s. 3 ("Court.") | s. 60 Proviso (<i>Opinion of expert who cannot be called as a witness.</i>) |
| s. 3 ("Relevant.") | s. 74 (<i>Opinion as to handwriting.</i>) |
| s. 3 (<i>That a man holds a certain opinion is a fact.</i>) | s. 51 (<i>Grounds of opinion.</i>) |
| s. 3 ("Fact.") | s. 78 (<i>Comparison of handwriting.</i>) |
| s. 60 (<i>Evidence of opinion must be direct.</i>) | s. 159 (<i>Expert refreshing memory.</i>) |
| | s. 57 (<i>Reference by Court to books of experts.</i>) |

Steph. Dig., Arts. 49, 50; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1423-1425, 1417-1419, 1425, 1445, 337; Phipson Ev., 3rd Ed., 339-352; Norton, Ev., 225; Field, Ev., 343-347; Best, Ev., 511, *et seq.*; Powell, Ev., 114, 116, 340; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 85, 174, 175; Rogers on Expert Testimony (1883); 2nd Ed., 1891; Lawson, on Expert and Opinion Evidence (1886); James Ohio Law of Opinion Evidence (1889); Wigmore, Ev., § 1917, *et seq.*; Harris, Law of Identification (1892); Hagan on Disputed Handwriting (1894).

COMMENTARY.

"Expert."

The phrase "expert" testimony is not applicable to all species of opinion evidence. A witness is not giving expert testimony who without any special personal fitness or special intelligence simply testifies as to the impressions produced in his mind or senses by that which he has seen or heard, and which can only be described to others by giving the impression produced upon the witness. Neither is he giving such testimony strictly speaking when he is testifying as to matters which require no peculiar intelligence and concerning which any person is qualified to judge according to his opportunities of observation. Expert testimony properly begins with testimony concerning those branches where some intelligence is requisite for judgment and when opportunities and habits of observation must be combined with some practical experience. An expert is one who is skilled in any particular art, trade or profession being possessed of peculiar knowledge concerning the same.(4) Many definitions have been given,(5) but for the purposes of this Act the term is defined by section 45 (see *post*).

(1) *Folkes v. Chadd*, 3 Dougl., 157.
 (2) Best, Ev., §§ 511—513. See Introduction *ante*, and Notes, *post*.
 (3) Rogers on Expert Testimony, 21.
 (4) Rogers, *op. cit.*, § 1.
 (5) Rogers, *op. cit.*, § 1; Lawson's Expert

Evidence, 2. In *Vander Donckt v. Thellusson* 8 C. B., 112; Maule, J., said: "All persons, I think, who practise a business or profession which requires them to possess a certain knowledge of the matter in hand are experts, so far as expertness is required."

The competency of an expert should be shown before his testimony is properly admissible. The competency of an expert, that is, that he is possessed of the necessary qualifications is a preliminary question for the judge; though in practice considerable laxity prevails upon the point. Though the expert must be skilled by special study or experience, the fact he has not acquired his knowledge in the course of professional experience goes merely to weight and not to admissibility. Thus unqualified practitioners, hospital students and dressers have been permitted to testify as medical experts, and on questions of handwriting not only specialists but post-office officials, lithographers and bank clerks and a solicitor "who had for some years given considerable attention and study to the subject and had several times compared handwriting for purposes of evidence though never before testified as an expert"(1) have been permitted to testify as experts.(2) If the examination-in-chief (there being no separate preliminary examination according to the practice of Indian Courts) clearly shows no competency, the opinion-evidence of the witness will be excluded. In *prima facie* cases of competency the witness will be allowed to give his evidence and also probably in doubtful cases for what the evidence is worth. It is not easy for an incompetent person to sustain himself in the character of an independent witness. The want of qualification may be shown by cross-examination(3) or otherwise.(4) The peculiar knowledge or skill may be derived from experience(5) in the particular matter in question whether

(1) *R. v. Silverlock*, 2 Q. B., (1894), 766.

(2) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 344; and cases there cited; Best, *Ev.*, § 576.

(3) Rogers, *op. cit.*, 41.

(4) *Id.* In America upon the preliminary examination, the Court may examine other witnesses to determine whether the expert whose opinion is to be offered is qualified, but the parties cannot, it appears, after a witness has been admitted to testify as an expert, give evidence of the mere opinion of other experts as to the qualifications of the first; Rogers, *op. cit.*, 85. Section 163, *post*, excludes evidence to contradict answers to questions tending to shake the credit of the witness by injuring his character. Even assuming that there is a distinction between competency and credit the Act makes no provision allowing evidence of the opinions of one expert upon the qualifications of another. It has, however, been held in America competent for one expert to testify as to the skill of another where the knowledge of the witness was derived from *personal observations* as distinguished from an opinion based on such expert's general reputation: *Laroe v. Com.*, 84 Pa. St., 200 (1877), cited in Lawson's *Expert Evidence*, 236; Rogers's *Expert Testimony*, 85, 86. In this case *A* on a trial gave an opinion as an expert. The opinion of *B*, an expert in the same department derived from *personal knowledge* as to the skill of *A*, was held admissible; the Court remarking "that it was not a question of mere reputation but of *B*'s own knowledge acquired from full opportunity of observations. If I have seen a workman doing his work frequently and know his skill myself sure-

ly if I am myself a judge of such work, I can testify to his skill." The act does not appear to admit of evidence of this character either as corroborating (*see ss. 156, 157*), or impeaching the credit (*see ss. 146, 153, 155*), of a witness. Sections 46 and 51 deal with the opinions and not with the competency of the expert. The sections cited deal with the corroboration of his testimony or with his credit, not with his competency. Of course his competency is assailable directly by cross-examination and indirectly by evidence of the opinions of other experts who give contrary conclusions on the facts, and by proof of facts inconsistent with his opinions. But there appears to be no provision for direct impeachment of his competency otherwise than by cross-examination.

The observations as to evidence in corroboration or impeachment of a party's want of skill refer merely to evidence in support of impeachment of his *testimony*. Of course such evidence may be given where the question of skill is a fact in issue in the case. It has also been held that where persons offer themselves as experts to testify respecting a business in which their experience has not been very great, it is competent to call persons of greater experience and enquire of them how much time and experience are necessary to make one an expert in respect to that business. *Mason v. Phelps*, 48 Mich., 127; (Amer.) cited in Lawson's *Expert Testimony*, 236.

(5) Rogers, *op. cit.*, § 18; but the opinion of an expert is not confined to matters or questions which he has actually seen or heard of; Lawson, *op. cit.*, 225; *see post*, "Scope of the Opinion."

gained in the way of his business or not(1) or the study(2) of a matter without practical experience in regard to it may qualify a witness as an expert. But it has been held in America that a witness cannot testify as an expert in a particular matter when that matter does not pertain to his special calling or profession and his knowledge of the subject of enquiry has been derived from study alone, it being considered unwise to recognise the principle that a person might qualify himself to testify as an expert, merely by devoting himself to a study of the authorities for the purpose of giving such testimony when such reading or study is not in the line of his special calling or profession. Thus where the question was whether the editor of a stock journal who had read extensively, on the subject of "foot-rot" could testify as an expert in relation to that disease, it was held that he could not.(3) Of course no exact test can be laid down by which one can determine with mathematical precision how much skill or experience a witness must possess to qualify him to testify as an expert. That question rests within the fair discretion of the Court, whose duty it is to decide whether the experience or study of the witness has been such as to make his opinions of any value.(4)

Subjects of
expert testi-
mony.

The subjects of expert testimony mentioned by the section are foreign law, science, art, and the identity of handwriting. The words 'science or art' if interpreted in a narrow sense would exclude matters upon which expert testimony is admissible both in England and America, such as questions relating to trades and handicrafts.(5) But it is apprehended that these words are to be broadly construed, the term 'science' not being limited to the higher sciences and the term 'art' not being limited to the fine arts but having its original sense of handicraft, trade, profession and skill in work which, with the advance of culture has been carried beyond the sphere of the common pursuits of life into that of 'artistic' and 'scientific' action. In some cases it may be difficult to determine whether the particular question be one of a scientific nature or not, and consequently, whether skilled witnesses may or may not pass their opinions upon it. The following tests may be applied:—Is the subject-matter of inquiry such that inexperienced persons are unlikely to prove capable of forming a correct judgment upon it without the assistance of experts? Does it so far partake of the character of a science or art as to require a course of previous habit or study in order to obtain a competent knowledge of its nature, or is it one which does not require such habits or study?(6)

Foreign
law.

Foreign law must, according to the English rule, unless an opinion has been obtained under the statutory procedure mentioned below(7) be proved as a fact by skilled witnesses, and not by the production of the books in which it is contained.(8) In India such law may not only be proved under this section by the evidence of persons specially skilled in it, but also, under section 38, by the production of a book printed or published under the authority of the Foreign Government.(9) Foreign customs and usages may be proved by any witness, whether expert or not, who is acquainted with the fact.(10)

(1) *R. v. Silverlock*, 2 Q. B. (1894), 766.

(2) *Rogers*, § 19.

(3) *Ib.*, p. 48; [see argument, *R. v. Silverlock*, supra, at p. 768; *Bristow v. Segueville*, 5 Ex., 275.]

(4) *Ib.*, § 21.

(5) "On questions of science or skill, or relating to some art or trade, persons instructed therein by study or experience may give their opinions; such persons are called experts. Every business or employment which has a parti-

cular class devoted to its pursuit, is an 'art' or 'trade.'" *Lawson, op. cit.*, 2; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1417.

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1418, 1419.

(7) *v. Notes* to s. 38, ante, and see *Field, Ev.*, 344, 345.

(8) *Ib.*, *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1423, 1425.

(9) *v. Notes* to s. 38, ante, et seq.; and as to s. 60, *v. post*.

(10) *Ganer v. Lanesborough*, 1 Peake R., 16; *Sussex Peerage Case*, 11 C. & F., 124; *Mootyn v.*

"The opinions of medical men are admissible upon questions within their own province, *e.g.*, insanity, the causes of disease or death or injuries, the effects of injuries, medicines, poisons, the consequence of wounds, the conditions of gestation, the effects of hospitals upon the health of a neighbourhood; the likelihood of recovery; those of actuaries as to the average duration of life with respect to the value of annuities; those of naturalists as to the ability of fish to overcome obstacles in a river; those of chemists as to the value of a particular kind of guano as a fertiliser; the safety of a 'non-explosive camphene and fluid lamp;' the constituent parts of a certain chemical compound; the effects of a particular poison; fermentation of liquor; those of geologists as to the existence of coal seams; those of botanists as to the effects of working coke ovens upon trees in the neighbourhood; those of persons specially skilled in insurance-matters such as the opinion of an insurance agent and examiner that a partition in a room increased the risk in a fire-policy; and so with other branches of science. Science and Art.

The opinions of artists are admissible as to the genuineness and value of a work of art; the opinion of a photographer as to the good execution of a photograph though a non-expert might speak to its being a good likeness; the opinion of an engraver or professional examiner of writings as to erasure in a document; those of engineers as to the cause of obstruction to a harbour; that the erection of a dam would not cause the adjoining land to be overflowed by back water; that certain drains do not lessen the quantity or flow of water; that a contract for doing a piece of work or building a vessel did not call for connecting the engines by a centre shaft; that a bridge built of wood should have been built of stone in order to withstand a flood and the like; those of seal-engravers as to the impressions from a seal; those of officers of a fire-brigade as to the cause of a fire; those of military men as to a question of military practice; those of post-office clerks as to post-marks; those of ship-builders, marine surveyors and engineers as to the strength and construction of a ship, and (when the Court is not sitting with assessors) those of nautical men as to the proper navigation of a vessel." (1)

Mechanics, artisans, and workmen are experts as to matters of technical skill in their trades and their opinions in such cases are admissible. Trade. So the opinion of a mason as to how long it takes to dry the walls of a house; of a miner as to the cause of the settling of the walls of a mine; of a blacksmith as to whether a horse was properly shod; of the foreman of a mill as to the running order of the machinery; of a road-builder as to the necessity of a railing along an elevated part of a road; of a railroad man as to questions of railroad management, such as whether a rail was properly laid; as to the cause of a train being thrown from the track; as to the distance within which a train can be stopped; whether the boiler of an engine was safe; whether coupling compliances were defectively constructed; have been held to be admissible. So also are the opinions of farmers and agriculturists on matters peculiarly within their knowledge; as that of a grazier on the effect of disturbance in the value of cattle; of a farmer as to the quality of the soil of a farm. So also a banker may speak as to the genuineness of a bank-note, a merchant may depose to the value of goods in which he deals and so forth. According to English decisions the opinions of shop-keepers are admissible to prove the average waste resulting from the retail sale of goods;

Fabrigas, 1 Cowp., 174; *Vander Donckt v. Thelmaison*, 8 O. B., 812; *Lindo v. Belisario*, 1 Hagg. C. R., 216: see s. 49, *post*. As to the construction of foreign documents, see *Di Sora v. Philippe*, 10 H. L. C., 624; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 342; *Taylor*, Ev., § 1424.

(1) *Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence*. See *passim*, Index; *Wharton*, Ev., §§ 441, 446; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 340, 341; *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 1417, 1418, *et seq.*, and cases there cited. As to evidence of medical witnesses and reports of chemical examiners, see *Cr. Pr. Code*, ss. 509, 510.

Hand-
writing.

those of persons conversant with a market to prove a market-value; and those of business-men to prove the meaning of trade-terms and the like.(1)

Experts may give their opinions upon the genuineness of a disputed handwriting, after having compared it with specimens proved to the satisfaction of the Judge to be genuine.(2) But independent of all cases in which handwriting is sought to be proved by actual comparison, the testimony of skilled witnesses will be admissible for the purpose of throwing light upon the document in dispute, as upon the question whether a writing is in a feigned or natural hand, or the probable date of an ancient writing, or as to whether interlineations were written contemporaneously with the rest of a document or whether the writing is cramped, or one document exhibits greater ease or facility than another, or whether a writing has been touched by the pen a second time as if done by some one attempting to imitate, or whether the writing has been made over pencil-marks, or whether a document could have been made with a pen, or whether two documents were written with the same pen and ink, and at the same time, or whether two parts of a writing are written by the same person or the like.(3) But opinion as to handwriting is not confined to experts, but may be given by any person who is duly acquainted with it.(4)

By nature and habit individuals contract a system of forming letters which give a character to their writing as distinct as that of the human face.(5) The general rule which admits of proof of handwriting of a party is founded on the reason that in every person's manner of handwriting there is a peculiar prevailing character which distinguishes it from the handwriting of every other person.(6) In the Tichborne trial Cockburn, C. J., in his charge to the jury said: "Manifold as are the parts of difference in the infinite variety of nature in which one man differs from another, there is nothing in which men differ more than in handwriting; and when a man comes forward and says, 'you believe that such a person is dead and gone; he is not, I am the man,' if I knew the handwriting of the man supposed to be dead, the first thing I would do would be to say 'Sit down and write,' that I may judge whether your handwriting is of the man you assert yourself to be; if I had writing of the man with whom identity was claimed, I should proceed at once to compare with it the handwriting of the party claiming it. For that reason I shall ask you carefully to look at and consider the handwriting of the defendant and to compare it with that of the undoubted Roger Tichborne and with that of Arthur Orton."(7) "Calligraphic experts have for years asserted the possibility of investigating handwriting upon scientific principles, and the Courts have consequently admitted such persons to testify in cases of disputed handwriting. It is claimed that experiment and observation have disclosed the fact that there are certain general principles which may be relied upon in questions pertaining to the genuineness of handwriting. For instance, it is asserted that in every person's

(1) Phipson, Ev., *id.*, and see last note and s. 49, *post*.

(2) v. s. 73, *post*; for a case in which a judge was held to have wrongly called expert testimony, see *Bindennuree Dutt v. Doma Singh*, 9 W. R., 88 (1868).

(3) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1877, 1417; Best, Ev., § 246. See Notes to s. 47, *post*.

(4) See Notes s. 47, *post*.

(5) Lawson's Expert Ev., 277: "Men are distinguished by their handwriting as well as by their faces; for it is seldom that the shape on their letters agree any more than the shape of

their bodies," Buller's *Nisi Prius*, 236; 2 Evans' Pothier on Obligations. "The handwriting of every man has something peculiar and distinct from that of every other man and is easily known by those who have been accustomed to see it." Peake's Ev., 67: "Almost everybody's usual handwriting possesses a peculiarity in it and distinguishing it from other people's writing." Ram on Facts, 68. See at p. 69, citation from Cowper's Work (Letters), Vol. V, 217, Ed. 1804.

(6) *Strong v. Brewer*, 17 Ala., 706—710 (Amer.) cited in Lawson, *op. cit.*, 278.

(7) R. v. *Castor*, 762.

manner of writing, there is a certain distinct prevailing character which can be discovered by observation, and being once known can be afterwards applied as a standard to try other specimens of writing, the genuineness of which is disputed. Handwriting, notwithstanding it may be artificial, is always, in some degree, the reflex of the nervous organisation of the writer. Hence there is in each person's handwriting some distinctive characteristic, which, as being the reflex of his nervous organisation, is necessarily independent of his own will, and unconsciously forces the writer to stamp the writing as his own. Those skilful in such matters affirm that it is impossible for a person to successfully disguise in a writing of any length this characteristic of his penmanship; that the tendencies to angles or curves developed in the analysis of this characteristic may be mechanically measured by placing a fine specimen within a coarser specimen, and that the strokes will be parallel if written by the same person, the nerves influencing the direction which he will give to the pen. So too it is claimed that no two autograph signatures will be perfect facsimiles. Experts, therefore, claim that if, upon superimposition against the light, they find that two signatures perfectly coincide, that they are perfect facsimiles, that it is a probability amounting practically to a certainty that one of the signatures is a forgery."⁽¹⁾ In determining the question of authorship of a writing, the resemblance of characters is by no means the only test. The use of capitals, abbreviations, punctuation, mode of division into paragraphs making erasures and interlineations, idiomatic expressions, orthography, underscoring⁽²⁾ style of composition and the like, are all elements upon which to form the judgment.⁽³⁾ "Conclusions from dissimilitude between the disputed writing and authentic specimens are not always entitled to much consideration; such evidence is weak and deceptive, and is of little weight when opposed by evidence of similitude. The reason why dissimilitude is evidence inferior to similitude is that it requires great skill to imitate handwriting, especially for several lines, so as to deceive persons well-acquainted with the genuine character and who give the disputed writing a careful inspection; while, on the other hand, dissimilitude may be occasioned by a variety of circumstances,—by the state of the health and spirits of the writer, by his position, by his hurry or care, by his materials, by the presence of a hair in nib of the pen, or the more or less free discharge of ink from the pen which frequently varies the turn of the letters,—circumstances which deserve still more consideration when witnesses rest their opinion on a fancied dissimilarity of individual letters."⁽⁴⁾

It being granted that there is such a thing as a science of handwriting it follows that the opinions of witnesses who are skilled in the science, who by study, occupation and habit have been skilful in marking and distinguishing

(1) Rogers, *op. cit.*, 291, 292. With reference to the last observation it is stated that in the *Howland Will Case* (4 Am. Law Review, 625, 649), Prof. Pierce, Professor of Mathematics in Harvard University, testified that the odds were just exactly 2,866,000,000,000,000,000,000 to 1 that an individual could not with a pen write his name three times so exactly alike as were the three alleged signatures of Sylvia Ann Howland, the testatrix, to a will and two codicils, Hagan, *op. cit.*, 91, 92.

(2) See following passage from Cowper's work (Letters), Vol. V, p. 217, 1836: "Hours and hours have I spent in endeavours altogether fruitless to trace the writer of the letter that I send, by a minute examination of the character

and never did it strike me until this moment that your father wrote it. In the *style* I discover him, in the *scoring* of the emphatical words—his never-failing practice—in the *formation* of many of the letters, and in the adieu at the bottom so plainly, that I could hardly be more convinced had I seen him write it." Cited in Ram on Facts, 69.

(3) Lawson, *op. cit.*, 277, 278, note.

(4) Lawson, *op. cit.*, 278, 279 n., citing, *Young v. Brown*, 1 Hag. Ecc. R., 558, 569, 571; *Constable v. Leibel*, 1 Hagg. Ecc. R., 58, 60, 61; 2 Phillips, Ev. (Cow. and Hill's Notes), 608 and 482, and American cases. See also Hagan, *op. cit.*, 73.

the characteristics of handwriting may be received in evidence. These may be experts in handwriting, strictly so-called, that is persons who have made the study of handwriting, a speciality; or others whose avocations and business-experience have been such as naturally qualify them to judge of handwriting. And so writing engravers, lithographers, letters, cashiers and other officers of banks, (1) post-office officials, book-keepers and cashiers of commercial houses, writing masters (2) and a solicitor (3) "who had for some years given considerable attention to the subject, and had several times compared handwriting for purposes of evidence, though never before testified as an expert," have been admitted to give evidence on this subject. (4)

Finger-impressions.

The palms of the hands are covered with two totally distinct classes of marks. The most conspicuous are the creases or folds of the skin which interest the followers of palmistry and which show the lines of most frequent flexure and nothing more. The least conspicuous marks, but the most numerous by far, are the so-called papillary ridges which produce finger-impressions. These ridges form patterns considerable in size and of a curious variety of shape. It is said that they have the unique merit of retaining all their peculiarities unchanged through life and in consequence afford a surer criterion of identity than any other bodily feature. So far as the proportions of the patterns go they are not absolutely fixed, even in the adult, inasmuch as they change with the shape of the finger. The measurements vary at different periods, but, on the other hand, the numerous 'bifurcations', 'origins', 'islands' and 'enclosures' in the ridges that compose the pattern are said to be almost beyond change. Practice is, however, required before facility can be gained in reading and recognising finger-prints. (5)

Those who have made finger-prints their special study have come to the conclusion that their similarity is, as a rule, evidence of personal identity and their dissimilarity will, therefore, as a rule, be evidence of the reverse. (6) Therefore when in the case last cited, one of the main questions for determination was whether a document impugned was or was not presented before the Registrar by the complainant, one *N S*, a comparison of the thumb-impression of the person who presented the document with that of *N S*, was held admissible under the 9th section of this Act, if the similarity of those impressions could establish the identity of that person with *N S*, or under the second clause of the 11th section of this Act of their dissimilarity made such identity improbable. It was, however, held that, though the comparison of thumb-impressions was allowable, such comparison must be made by the Court itself; and that the opinion of an expert as to the similarity of such impression was not admissible under the present section. (7) The words in brackets were accordingly added to the present sections by Act V of 1899, the Statement of Objects and Reasons of which Act contains the following paragraph:—"The system of identification by means of such impressions is gaining ground and has been introduced with considerable success, especially in the Lower Provinces of Bengal. It seems desirable that expert evidence in connection

(1) As to the competency, however, of these, see remarks in Hagan, *op. cit.*, 31.

(2) *Id.*, 33, where it is stated that these as a class furnish experts of the least ability.

(3) *R. v. Silverlock*, (1894) 2 Q. B., 766.

(4) Rogers, *op. cit.*, 297, 298; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 344; Best, *Ev.*, § 246, and as to expert evidence of writing in criminal cases, see *Srikant v. R.*, 2 All., L. J., 444 (1904); *Panchu Mondal v. R.*, 1 C. L. J., 385 (1905).

(5) Galton on Finger Prints; Introduction,

passim.

(6) *R. v. Fakir Mahomed*, 1 C. W. N., 33, 34 (1896)—per Banerjee, J., citing Galton on Finger Prints, Chs. VI, VII [but see an article on "Expert Evidence on Finger Impressions" in 3 C. W. N., iv; it may further be observed that, inasmuch as the decision quoted ruled that expert evidence could not be given under s. 45, it implied that the subject or knowledge of the identity of finger-impressions did not constitute a "science."]

(7) *Id.*

with it should be admitted and with that object it is proposed by the third clause of the Bill expressly to amend the law on the subject.”(1) Evidence of a witness is now therefore admissible; but the evidence must be that of a person specially skilled in questions of identity of finger-impressions. By the same Act, section 73, as amended, applies also with any necessary modifications to finger-impressions. In order, therefore, to ascertain whether a finger-impression is that of the person of whom it is said to be, any finger-impression admitted or proved to the satisfaction of the Court to be the finger-impression of that person may be compared with the former impression, although that impression has not been produced or proved for any other purpose. The Court may also direct any person present in Court to make a finger-impression for the purpose of enabling the Court to compare the impression so made with any impression alleged to be the finger-impression of such person.

The opinions of experts are not receivable upon the question of the construction of documents whether domestic or foreign; though it is otherwise with local, foreign or technical terms, unless they are such as are equally intelligible to ordinary readers; nor upon matters of legal or moral obligation. Their testimony is, of course, not confined to opinion-evidence; as they may, and frequently do testify to matters of facts as well.

The opinions of experts are admissible in evidence, not only where they rest on the personal observation of the witness himself, and on facts within his own knowledge, but even when they are merely founded on the case as proved by other witnesses at the trial. An expert may give his opinion upon *facts* proved either by himself(2) or by other witnesses at the trial,(3) or upon *hypothesis* based upon the evidence, that is, the expert may give his opinion on facts put before him in the form of a hypothetical case.(4) But his opinion is

Scope of the opinion.

(1) Statement of Objects and Reasons cited in 3 C. W. N., xxiv; see also *ib.*, pp. iv & lxxii.

(2) *Bellefontaine, etc., R. Co. v. Bailey*, 11 Ohio St., 333 (Amer.) cited in Lawson's Expert Ev., 221. In this case the question was whether a certain railroad train could have been stopped in time to avoid running over a team at a crossing. The opinion of the engineer of the train was held admissible; the Court saying that if an expert may give his opinion on facts testified to by others there was no reason why he might not do so on facts presumably within his own personal knowledge: if his knowledge was defective the parties could show it by cross-examination or by testimony *abundant*.

(3) *e.g.*, the question is as to the value of a clock. A is a dealer in clocks, but has never seen the clock in question, which is described to him by other witnesses. His opinion is admissible. *Whiton v. Snyder*, 88 N. Y., 299 (1883), cited in Lawson, *op. cit.*, 221.

(4) Lawson's Expert Evidence, Rule, 42, p. 221. The following is an example of a hypothetical question which was propounded by the defence to the experts in the trial of *Guitau* charged with shooting President Garfield (cited in Rogers' Expert Testimony, 73). "Assuming it to be a fact that there was a strong hereditary taint of insanity in the blood of the prisoner at the bar; also that at or about the age of thirty-four years his own mind was so much deranged that

he was a fit subject to be sent to an insane asylum; also that at different times after that date during the next succeeding five years, he manifested such decided symptoms of insanity, without simulation, that many different persons conversing with him and observing his conduct, believed him to be insane; also that in or about the month of June 1881, at or about the expiration of said term of five years, he became demented by the idea that he was inspired of God to remove by death the President of the United States; also that he acted on what he believed to be such inspiration, and as he believed to be in accordance with the divine will in the preparation for and in the accomplishment of such a purpose; also that he committed the act of shooting the President under what he believed to be a divine command which he was not at liberty to disobey, and which belief made out a conviction which controlled his conscience and overpowered his will as to that act, so that he could not resist the mental pressure upon him; also that immediately after the shooting he appeared calm and as if relieved by the performance of a great duty; also that there was no other adequate motive for the act than the conviction that he was executing the divine will for the good of his country—assuming all of these propositions to be true, state, whether in your opinion, the prisoner was sane or insane at the time of shooting President Garfield." The question propounded by the prosecution was too

not admissible as to facts stated out of Court which are not before the Court or Jury,(1) or which have merely been reported to him by hearsay(2) and purely speculative hypothetical questions having no foundation in the evidence are excluded.(3) The meaning of the last-mentioned rule is this: In examination-in-chief it would tend to confusion if facts were assumed in hypothetical questions which did not bear upon the matters under inquiry or which were not fairly within the scope of any of the evidence. The testimony must tend to establish the facts embraced in the question. The Court should not, however, reject a question which Counsel claims embraces facts which the evidence tends to prove, simply because in its opinion the facts assumed are not established by a preponderance of the evidence. The question is properly allowable if there is any evidence tending to prove fact assumed; it will not be allowed if the evidence does not prove or tend to prove the fact assumed. So in a case involving the value to the plaintiff of a contract which the defendant had broken, a question which did not accurately state the terms of the contract was held inadmissible.(4) A question may, however, be allowed which assumes facts which the evidence already in the case neither proves nor tends to prove, provided Counsel in putting the question declares that they will by subsequent testimony supply the necessary evidence to warrant the facts so assumed. When this course is pursued if such testimony is not afterwards given, it would be the duty of the Court to strike out the answer to the question.(5)

Questions should be so framed as not to call on the witness for a critical review of the testimony given by the other witnesses, compelling the expert

long to permit of its reproduction. In *Woodbury v. Obeir*, 7 Gray, 467 (Amer.), Shaw, C. J., said that the proper form of question was this: "If certain facts assumed by the question to be established should be found true by the jury what would be your opinion upon the facts thus found true as to, etc." But in a subsequent case it was said that this form was not to be regarded as an exclusive formula. *Lawson's Expert*, Ev., 223, where at p. 222 another instance of the hypothetical question is given. The question may be put in a great variety of forms. *Rogers*, op. cit., 62.

(1) *Wharton*, Ev., § 452; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 345.

(2) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 345, citing *R. v. Skunton*, "Times," Sept. 26th, 1877; *Tidy's Legal Medicine*, 8, 17, 25; *Gardner Peerage*, Le Marchant, 75—80.

(3) *Wharton*, Ev., § 452; *Best*, Ev., *American notes* (f) to § 511; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 345; *Rogers' Expert Testimony*, 67.

(4) *Lawson*, *Expert Ev.*, 222; *Rogers' Expert Testimony*, 64—68. A hypothetical question is a question which assumes as a hypothesis, the truth of the facts given in evidence by a particular party and embraced in the question. Such a question may be asked either simply as to facts given in evidence or as to relevant hypotheses arising on these facts, i. e., facts given in evidence. So in a salvage case where the evidence had shown that a steam vessel was lying at anchor in the mouth of September at the Sandheads at the mouth of the river Hooghly without a rudder which

she had lost in a previous gale, that the weather which had been bad prior to the anchoring of the vessel had calmed down at the time of the salvage service; that cyclonic storms were likely to occur at that time of year and that the shore off which the vessel was anchored was a dangerous one; a nautical expert was, after objection, allowed to be asked a question which after assuming the above-mentioned facts, proceeded "what would have been the condition of such a vessel lying rudderless at that time of year at the Sandheads in the event of a cyclonic storm coming on before assistance could be procured." If closely examined the objection here appears fundamentally to have been not so much to the form of the question or the admissibility of expert testimony but to the relevancy of the evidence having regard to the facts of the case, and the salvage law applicable; it being contended by the objectors, but unsuccessfully, that to earn salvage reward the danger from which a vessel has been rescued must have been actual present peril, and that it was not sufficient that the ship was in a dangerous position in the sense that in certain events which did not actually happen she must have been in actual peril. It was, however, held that the term 'danger' was not so limited (see "*The Charlotte*," 3 Wm. Rob., 71; "*The Albion*," *Lush.* 282), and that the hypothetical question which was relevant and based on the evidence was admissible. In the matter of the German steam ship "*Drachenfels*," *Retriever v. Drachenfels*; *Hugli v. Drachenfels*, 27 C., 860 (31st Jan., 1900).

(5) *Rogers' Expert Testimony*, 68.

to draw inferences or conclusions of fact from the testimony or to judge of the credibility of witnesses. A question which requires the witness to draw a conclusion of fact should be excluded. Such a witness is called not to determine the truth of the facts, giving his opinion as to the effect of the evidence in establishing controverted facts, but to obtain his opinion on matters of science or skill in controversy.(1) "A question should not be so framed as to permit the witness to roam through the evidence for himself, and gather the facts as he may consider them to be proved and then state his conclusions concerning them."(2) Inasmuch as an expert is not allowed to draw inferences or conclusions of fact from the evidence his opinion should generally be asked upon a hypothetical statement of facts. The question need not be hypothetical in two cases—(a) where the issue is substantially one of science or skill merely the expert may, if he has *himself* observed the facts, be asked the very question which the Court or Jury have to decide (3); (b) possibly also according to the *dictum* in the celebrated *Macnaghten's case*(4) where the issue is substantially one of science or skill such a question may be put if no conflict of evidence exists upon the material facts, even in cases where the expert's opinion is based merely upon facts proved by *others*. In this case, however, the question can only be put as a matter of convenience and not of right, the correct course being to put the facts to the witness hypothetically, asking him to assume one or more of them to be true and to state his opinion upon them.

It is always, however, improper where the facts are in dispute, and the opinion of the expert is based merely on facts proved by *others*, to put to the witness the very question which the Court or Jury have to decide, (5) since such a question practically asks him to determine the truth of the testimony as well as to give an opinion on it.(6) So it was *held* that the evidence of a medical man who has seen, and has made a *post mortem* examination of the corpse of the person, touching whose death the enquiry is, is admissible, *firstly*, to prove the nature of injuries which he observed; and, *secondly*, as evidence of the opinion of an expert as to the manner in which those injuries were inflicted, and as to the cause of death. A medical man who has not seen the corpse is only in a position to give evidence of his opinion as an expert. The proper mode of eliciting such evidence is to put to the witness hypothetically the facts which the evidence of the other witnesses attempts to prove, and to ask the witness's opinion on those facts.(7) So also a medical man who has not seen a corpse which has been subjected to a *post-mortem* examination, and who is called to corroborate the opinion of the medical man who has made such *post-mortem* examination and who has stated what he considered was the cause of death, is in a position to give evidence of his opinion as an expert. The proper mode of eliciting such opinion is to put the signs observed at the *post-mortem* to the witness, and to

(1) Rogers' Expert Testimony, 60--64.

(2) *Doh v. Morris*, 17 N. Y. Sup. Ct., 202 (Amer.) cited, *ib.*, 61.

(3) So where a medical expert had made a personal examination of the uterus of a deceased woman, it was held proper to ask him, "what in your opinion caused the death of the person from whom the uterus was taken." *State v. Glass*, 5 Oreg., 73 (Amer.). See Rogers' *op. cit.*, 75, 76.

(4) 10 C. & F., 200.

(5) So on a question whether a particular act, for which a prisoner is on his trial, were an act of insanity, a medical man conversant with that disease who knows nothing of the facts, but has

simply heard the trial, cannot be broadly asked his opinion as to the state of the prisoner's mind at the time of the commission of the alleged crime. The proper and usual form of question is to ask him whether, assuming such and such facts, the prisoner was sane or insane. The Court or Jury are then left to say whether the assumed facts exist or not. *Macnaghten's case*, 10 C. F., 200; Taylor, Ev., § 1421.

(6) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 345, 346, and cases there cited. Rogers, *op. cit.*, § 31; Taylor, Ev., § 1421; Wharton, Ev., § 452.

(7) *Roghani Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 456, 461 (1882).

ask what in his opinion was the cause of death, on the hypothesis that those signs were really present and observed.(1)

A question should not be so framed as to permit the witness to roam through the evidence for himself, and gather the facts as he may consider them to be proved and then state his conclusions concerning them.(2) In order to obtain the opinion of a witness on matters not depending upon general knowledge, but on facts not testified of by himself, one of two modes is pursued; either the witness is present and hears all the testimony, or the testimony is summed up in the question put to him; and in either case the question is put to him hypothetically, whether if certain facts testified of are true he can form an opinion and what that opinion is. The question may be based on the hypothesis of the truth of all the evidence, or on an hypothesis especially framed on certain facts assumed to be proved for the purpose of the enquiry. Inasmuch as it is no part of the expert to determine the truth of the evidence care must be taken in framing the questions not to involve so much or so many facts in them, that the witness will be obliged in his own mind to settle other disputed facts in order to give his answer.(3) The witness should ordinarily not be left to form an opinion on such facts as he can recollect where the evidence is at all voluminous and where it is not entirely harmonious, it is improper to permit a question to be put which requires the expert to give an opinion upon his memory of what the evidence was and upon his conclusions as to what the evidence proved.(4) Though in examination-in-chief the general rule is that it is error to include in the hypothetical question an assumed state of facts which the evidence in the case does not prove or tend to prove, Counsels on the cross-examination of the witness are not similarly restricted. Any question may be put which tests the skill and accuracy of the witness whether the facts assumed in such questions have been testified to by witnesses or not.(5)

Grounds of
and corro-
boration
and rebut-
tal of opi-
nion.

Whenever the opinion of any living person is relevant, the grounds on which such opinion is based are also relevant.(6) Thus an expert may give an account of experiments performed by him for the purpose of forming his opinion.(7) When a skilled witness says that in the course of his duty he formed a particular opinion on certain facts, he may further be asked in examination-in-chief how he went on to act upon that opinion. For the acting on it is a strong corroboration of the truth of his opinion,(8) and what a person does is usually better evidence of his opinion than what he says.(9) Section 46 is but a roundabout way of stating that the opinion of an expert is open to corroboration or rebuttal. The illustrations sufficiently exemplify the proposition that for this purpose evidence of *res inter*

(1) *R. v. Meher Ali*, 15 C., 589 (1888); and see also Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 345—347, where the authorities are collected and analysed.

(2) *Dols v. Morris*, 17 N. Y. Sup. Ct., 202 (Amer.), cited in Rogers, *op. cit.*, 61.

(3) Rogers, *op. cit.*, 61—69.

(4) *Ib.*, 70, 71. [So in the matter of the German steamship, *Drachenfels*, 27 C., 860 (31st Jan. 1900), in which the evidence was very voluminous, the Court required Counsel to read to the experts specific portions of the evidence in which their opinion was required even though they had heard the evidence being given.

(5) *Ib.*, 79.

(6) S. 51, *post*.

(7) *Ib.*, illust., see *R. v. Hesselkine*, 12 Cox.,

404 (on a charge of arson, evidence of experiments made subsequently to the fire is admissible in order to show the way in which the building was set fire to). Not only may pre-existent objects be inspected, but the Court may order scientific experiments to be performed. (*Biggby v. Dickinson*, 4 Ch. D., 24), artistic tests undertaken (*Belt v. Lowe*, Times, 1882), or specimens of handwriting executed (s. 73) in its presence. Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 4, 345.

(8) *Stephenson v. River Tyne Commissioners*, 17 W. R. (Eng.), 390.

(9) Field, *Ev.*, 351, where it is said: "This evidence would doubtless be admissible under s. 8, or under s. 11, *ante*." See Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 94.

alios actæ is receivable.(1) This section is in accordance with the rule of English law.(2)

An expert who is called as a witness may refresh his memory by reference to professional treatises;(3) or to any other document made by himself at the time.(4) So a medical man in giving evidence may refresh his memory by referring to a report which he has made of his *post-mortem* examination, but the report itself cannot be treated as evidence, and no facts can be taken therefrom.(5)

Refreshing memory.

An expert witness like any other may on cross-examination be asked questions to test his veracity, to discover his position, and to shake his credit by injuring his character.(6) Independent evidence may be given to show his conviction of a criminal offence or to impeach his impartiality.(7) His credit may be impeached by the evidence of persons who testify that they believe him to be unworthy of credit and by proof that he has been corrupted, or that he has expressed a different opinion at other times.(8)

Credit of experts.

Section 60 enacts a proviso (relating to the opinions of experts, to the general rule that oral evidence must be direct. Under this proviso the opinions of experts expressed in any treatise commonly offered for sale, and the grounds on which such opinion are held, may be proved by the production of such treatises, if the author is dead or cannot be found, or has become incapable of giving evidence, or cannot be called as a witness without an amount of delay or expense which the Court regards as unreasonable.(9)

Opinion of expert not called as a witness.

47. When the Court has to form an opinion as to the person by whom any document was written or signed, the opinion of any person acquainted with the handwriting of the person by whom it is supposed to be written or signed, that it was or was not written or signed by that person, is a relevant fact.

Opinion as to handwriting, when relevant.

Explanation.—A person is said to be acquainted with the handwriting of another person when he has seen that person write, or when he has received documents purporting to be written by that person in answer to documents written by himself or under his authority and addressed to that person, or when, in the ordinary course of business, documents purporting to be written by that person have been habitually submitted to him.

Illustration.

The question is, whether a given letter is in the handwriting of A, a merchant in London.

B is a merchant in Calcutta, who has written letters addressed to A and received letters purporting to be written by him. C is B's clerk, whose duty it was to examine and

(1) Norton, Ev., 225; illust. (b) is the case of *Folkes v. Chadd*, 3 Dougl., 167; illust. (a) is precisely like it in principle; *ib.* s. 46 is analogous to s. 11.

(2) See Taylor, Ev., § 337, 9th Ed., § 335; Field, Ev., 347; Steph. Dig., Art. 50. See s. 51, *post*; see also *ss.* 156, 157.

(3) S. 159, *post*.

(4) *Id.*

(5) *Roghani Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 455 (1882).

(6) *Id.* 146—152, *post*.

(7) S. 153, *post*.

(8) S. 155, *post*; Taylor, Ev., § 1445.

(9) S. 60, *post*; as to the inadmissibility of mere medical certificates, see *R. v. Ram Rutton*, 9 W. R., Cr., 23 (1868); as to the necessity of direct evidence, *v. post*.

file *B's* correspondence. *D* is *B's* broker, to whom *B* habitually submitted the letters purporting to be written by *A* for the purpose of advising with him thereon.

The opinions of *B*, *C* and *D* on the question whether the letter is in the handwriting of *A* are relevant, though neither *B*, *C*, nor *D* ever saw *A* write.

Principle.—The opinion or the belief of a witness is here admissible, because all proof of handwriting, except when the witness either wrote the document himself, or saw it written, is in its nature comparison;—it being the belief which a witness entertains, upon comparing the writing in question, with an exemplar formed in his mind from some previous knowledge.(1)

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>s. 45 ILLUST. (c) (<i>Opinion of experts as to identity of writing.</i>)</p> <p>s. 3 (<i>That a man holds a certain opinion is a fact.</i>)</p> <p>s. 51 (<i>Grounds of opinion.</i>)</p> <p>s. 3 ("Court.")</p> | <p>s. 78 (<i>Comparison of handwriting.</i>)</p> <p>s. 3 ("Document.")</p> <p>s. 67 (<i>Proof of signature and handwriting.</i>)</p> <p>s. 3 ("Relevant.")</p> <p>s. 3 ("Fact.")</p> |
|---|--|

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1862—1868; Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, 277; Best, Ev., §§ 232—238; Rogers on Expert Testimony, 285; Steph. Dig., Art. 50; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 353; Powell, Ev., 309—403; Harris, Law of Identification, 231.

COMMENTARY.

Proof of
handwriting
and
signature.

As to the general characteristics of handwriting, see commentary to section 45, *ante*. The word "handwriting" in the sentence "any person acquainted with the handwriting, etc.," presumably includes both handwriting in general and signature. One person's knowledge of the handwriting of another may be confined to his general style and may not extend to his signature. A signature may and very often does possess a great peculiarity. Although, therefore, a person can recognise another's general style, it may not follow that he can recognise his style of signature; this he may have never seen. On the other hand, a person may be competent to recognise another's style of signature, although quite unable to recognise his general style of writing; for of his style beyond his signature he may be quite ignorant, and the one may be very different from the other. Where the signature is in the ordinary style of writing one not acquainted with that style except in the signature cannot recognise his style in any other writing unless he assumes or it be conceded that the style in his signature is the style of his usual writing; and supposing that assumption of concession to be made it is obvious that one or even a hundred signatures may lead to mistake, the number of small and capital letters in the signature being few, and many letters which occur the general handwriting not occurring in the signature. On the contrary, if one is acquainted with the style of another's writing except his signature, if that style be in the signature he can as well recognise it in the signature as he can in any other words composed of the same letters.(2)

In India a great number of persons are marksmen. In England a witness has been allowed to express his opinion that a mark on the document is the mark of a particular person.(3) Handwriting ordinarily means

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1869; *Doe v. Suckermore*, 5 A. & E., 731; and see *Fryer v. Gathercole*, 13 Jur., 542, *ante*, Introd. to ss. 45—51; Powell, Ev., 400.

(2) Ram on Facts, 72, 73. That one is not acquainted with another's general writing does not disqualify him from proving his signature.

Lawson, *op. cit.*, 298, and a witness may be acquainted with the signature of a firm without being able to identify the handwriting of either, or any, partner, *ib.*, and cases there cited.

(3) *A M* is sued on a bill of exchange which she had endorsed with her mark; the writing "A M"

whatever the party has written (*i.e.*, formed into letters) with his hand,(1) though Parke, B., in the case undermentioned,(2) said: "I think you may prove the identity of the party by showing that this mark was made in the book and that mark is in his *handwriting*," thereby including the affixing of a mark in the term handwriting. It may, however, reasonably be doubted whether the term should be so extended, and though the words 'signed' and 'signature' have been defined for the purposes of other Acts as including marks(3) there is no such definition in this. Therefore, though proof of a mark may be given by calling the person who made it, or a person who saw it affixed, opinion-evidence would not appear to be admissible under *this* section, either with regard to a mark or a seal, which may similarly be proved by calling the person who affixed it or who saw the seal affixed,(4) or by comparison with a seal already admitted or proved.(5) But though this section does not appear to have provided for the case, it does not follow that such evidence is inadmissible. In practice a witness who knows the seal of another has been permitted to say that a seal appearing on a document submitted to him is the seal of that other, even though he was not present and saw the seal affixed. Such evidence is relevant to prove identity of the thing, *viz.*, the seal in question.(6) In every question of identification, whether of a person's handwriting or other thing the evidence of a witness is opinion-evidence founded on a mental comparison of the person or thing which the witness has seen with the person or thing he sees at the trial.(7) The Act has in the present section made special provision with respect to the subject of handwriting one of common occurrence requiring in many cases on the part of the witness considerable judgment and involving questions of difficulty and has treated opinion-evidence 'from necessity,'(8) whether upon the identity of other things or persons, or upon other matters as being not strictly opinion in the sense in which that term is used in the Act. Similar observations are applicable in the case of marks; the only difference between the two cases being that there is nearly always a distinguishing feature in a seal while the usual mark (a cross) is not generally distinguishable from a cross made by another, though a mark may and sometimes does contain a peculiar and distinctive feature.(9) If there is something peculiar to identify the mark as being that of a particular person, it is impossible to distinguish the case from any other form of proof *ex visu scriptiois*,(10) and as already stated such evidence has been admitted both in England and America.(11) If there is nothing to

her mark" being in the plaintiff's handwriting. *W* testifies that he has frequently seen *A M* make her mark, points out some peculiarity in it and expresses the opinion that the mark on the bill is hers. His opinion is admissible. *George v. Surrey, M. & M.*, 516: See *Lawson, op. cit.*, 206, 297; *Pearcy v. Dexter*, 13 Jur., 997. *S* to prove an obligation which is signed by *EB* in her handwriting and by *IB* her husband, by his making a mark in the shape of a cross, calls their son who testifies to the handwriting of his mother; that he knows the mark of his father and that the mark attached to the foot of the instrument he believes to be his father's mark. This was held sufficient. *Strong v. Brewer*, 17 Ala., 710 (Amer.). See *Best, Ev.*, § 34.

(1) *Com. v. Webster*, 5 Cush., 301 (Amer.).

(2) *Sayer v. Glossop*, 12 Jur., 466.

(3) *c.g.*, Civil Pr. Code (XIV of 1882), s. 2; Registration Act (III of 1877), s. 3. On the other

hand, the Succession Act (X of 1865) draws a distinction between a mark and a signature (s. 50).

(4) *Moises v. Thornton*, 8 T. R., 307.

(5) S. 73, *post*.

(6) See s. 9, *ante*, and s. 3, definition of "fact."

(7) *v. ante*, *Intro.* to ss. 45-51.

(8) *v. ante*, *ib.*

(9) Thus in *Yeshwadabai v. Ramchandra*, 18 B., at p. 73 (1893), the mark was that of a plough.

(10) *Rest, Ev.*, § 234.

(11) *v. ante*, p. 310. However in *Currie v. Hampton*, 11 Ired., 311 (Amer.), *Ruffin, C. J.*, thought that it was only "in some very extraordinary instances that the mark of an illiterate person may become so well known as to be susceptible of proof like handwriting, and it has been held in two cases in Pennsylvania that a 'mark' to a will cannot be proved by one who did not witness it, but who testifies that he is acquainted with the mark on account of certain peculiarities,

identify the mark the evidence will be either inadmissible(1) or if admissible, of no value whatever.

Section 67 enacts that if a document is alleged to be signed or to have been written wholly or in part by any person, the signature or the handwriting of so much of the document as is alleged to be in that person's handwriting must be proved to be in his handwriting. Handwriting may be proved or disproved in the following ways :—(a) by calling the writer; or (b) any person, *e.g.*, an attesting witness, who actually saw him write the document; (2) or (c) by the evidence of the opinion of experts under the provisions of section 45, *ante*, which differs from the present in this that under its provisions the witness is required to be *skilled in the art* of distinguishing writings, while under the present section he must be *acquainted* with the handwriting of the person alleged to have written the document; or (d) by the opinion evidence of non-experts, namely, under the present section by the evidence of a person who has acquired a knowledge of the character of the handwriting in one of the ways specified in this section. A witness who has such knowledge may testify to his belief that a writing shown to him is in the hand of another person, though he cannot swear positively thereto. Such knowledge may be acquired (a) *by having at any time seen the party write*. (3) The frequency and recentness of the occasions and the attention paid to the matter by the witness will affect the value and not the admissibility of the evidence. Thus, in England, such evidence has been admitted though the witness had not seen the party write for twenty years, and in another case, had seen him write but once, and then only his surname. (4) The witness's knowledge must not, however, (it has been said), have been acquired, for the express purpose of qualifying him to testify at the trial, because the party might through design write differently from his common mode of writing his name; (5) and if it should appear that the belief rests on the probabilities of the case, or on the character or conduct of the supposed writer, and not on the actual knowledge of the handwriting, the testimony will be rejected. (6) (b) *By the receipt of documents* purporting to be written by the party, in answer to documents written by the witness or under his authority and addressed to that party. This evidence will be strengthened by acquiescence by the parties in the matters, or some of them, to which these documents relate. (7) (c) *By having observed in the ordinary course of business documents* purporting to be written by the person in question. Thus the clerk who has constantly read the letters, or the broker who has been consulted upon them, is as competent as the merchant to whom they were addressed, to judge whether another signature is that of the writer of the letters; and a servant who has habitually carried his master's letters to the post, has thereby had an opportunity of obtaining a knowledge of his writing, though he never saw him write or received a letter from him. (8) In

Lawson, *op. cit.*, 297. The correct view, however, is that stated in *Best, Ev.*, § 234, and other cases above cited. As to wills, in this country the attesting witnesses must affix their signature and not a mark. See notes to ss. 68—72, *post*. In *Yeshwadabai v. Ramchandra*, 18 R., 73, (1893), a witness in cross-examination stated that his father could not write or sign his name but used to make a mark (the mark of a plough), and that the paper then shown to him was not his mark.

(1) *Best, Ev.*, § 234.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1862. For a case in which the writer was called and while denying the execution of the document admitted that the writ-

ing was exactly like his own, see *Girish Chunder v. Bhugwan Chunder*, 13 W. R., 191, 193 (1870).

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1863, *Best, Ev.*, § 233.

(4) *Id.*: *Field, Ev.*, 348.

(5) *Id.*: *Slanger v. Seear*, 1 Esp., 15; *Best, Ev.*, § 236; *R. v. Crouch*, 4 Cox, 163; for exceptions, see *Lawson, op. cit.*, 307.

(6) *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 306, 307; *De Costa v. Pym*, Pea. Add. Cas., 144; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1863.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1864—1866: see the *Illustration* to the section.

(8) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1864; *Lawson, op. cit.*, 288; *Smith v. Sainsbury*, 5 C. & P., 196; see the *Illustration*

whichever of these two latter ways, the witness has acquired his knowledge, proof must be given of the identity of the person whose writing is in dispute with the person whose hand is known to the witness.(1) It has been held by the Bombay High Court following the English rule that a witness need not state in the first instance how he knows the handwriting since it is the duty of the opposite party to explore in cross-examination the sources of his knowledge, if he be dissatisfied with the testimony as it stands. It is, however, permissible and may often be expedient that the matters referred to in the explanation should be elicited on the examination-in-chief; and it is within the power of the presiding judge and often may be desirable to permit the opposing advocate to intervene and cross-examine so that the Court may at that stage be in a position to come to a definite conclusion on adequate materials as to the proof of the handwriting.(2) The witness need not swear to his belief, his bare opinion being admissible, though a mere statement that the writing is *like* that of the supposed writer is insufficient. For such a statement may be perfectly true, and yet within the knowledge of the witness, the paper may have been written by an utter stranger.(3) The evidence, being primary and not secondary in its nature, will not become inadmissible because the writer himself or some one who saw the document written, might have been called.(4) An evidence is admissible though the disputed document cannot be produced, as where it is lost or incapable of removal.(5) (e) Lastly, handwriting may be proved by comparison of two or more writings, as to which, *see* section 73, *post*; and as to comparison by experts, section 45, *ante*, and *Illustration* (c) thereto.

48. When the Court has to form an opinion as to the existence of any general custom or right,(6) the opinions, as to the existence of such custom or right, of persons who would be likely to know(7) of its existence if it existed, are relevant.

Opinion as to existence of right or custom, when relevant.

Explanation.—The expression ‘general custom or right’ includes customs or rights common to any considerable class of persons.

Illustration.

The right of the villagers of a particular village to use the water of a particular well is a general right within the meaning of this section.

Principle.—Upon such questions the opinions of persons who would be likely to know of the existence of the custom or right are the best evidence. Such persons are, so to speak, the depositaries of customary law; just as the text-books are the depositaries of the general law.’(8)

reference to the section and *Lodhi Mohan v. R.*, 22 C., 322, 323 (1894); *see* observations on evidence of handwriting by Sir Lawrence Peel, C. J., in *R. v. Hedger* at pp. 133, 134.

(1) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1367; *Wills, Ev.*, 258, 260.

(2) *Shanbhay Rao v. Ramjee*, 28 B., 58 (1903).

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1368.

(4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1362; *Best, Ev.*, § 232.

(5) *Sayer v. Gloagor*, 2 Ex., 409; *see* *Lucas v. Williams*, 2 Q. B. (1892), 113, 116, 117.

(6) As to the meaning of the term ‘right,’ *see* *Gujju Lal v. Fateh Lal*, 6 C., 186, 187, 180 (1880).

(7) *See Jugmohandas v. Sir Mangaldas*, 10 B., 542, 543 (1886).

(8) *v. id.*, observations on Opinion Evidence; and *see* *Luchman Rai v. Akbar Khan*, 1 A., 441 (1887); *Bai Baiji v. Bai Santok*, 20 B., 59 (1894). As to this and the next section and English law, *see* *Thakur Garuradhwaja v. Kunwar Shaparnadhwaja* 4 C. W. N., xxxvii (1900).

- s. 3 (*That a man holds a certain opinion is a fact*).
 s. 60 (*Evidence of opinion must be direct.*)
 s. 3 ("Court.")
 s. 3 ("Relevant.")
 s. 13 (*Facts relevant where right or custom is in question.*)
- s. 51 (*Grounds of opinion.*)
 s. 32 cl. (4) (*Opinion of no witness as to public right or custom or matter of general interest.*)
 s. 42 (*Judgments relating to matters of a public nature.*)
 s. 32 cl. (7) (*Statements contained in certain documents.*)

Norton, Ev., 227; Field, Ev., 348, 349; Cunningham, Ev., 193, 194.

COMMENTARY.

Opinion as to orders or customs.

The thirteenth section applies to all rights and customs, public, general, and private, and refers to specific *facts* which may be given in evidence. Fourth clause of s. 32 refers to the reception of second-hand *opinion*-evidence in cases in which the declarant cannot be brought before the Court, whether in consequence of death or from some other cause, upon the question of the existence of any *public* right or custom or matter of public or *general* interest made *ante litem motam*; and the seventh clause to statements contained in certain documents. The present section also deals with opinion-evidence, but refers to the evidence of a living witness produced before the Court, sworn, and subject to cross-examination. For this section, when read with section 60, *post*, requires that the person who holds the opinion should be called as a witness; the *Proviso* to the latter section applying only in the case of experts. It refers only to *general* rights and customs, not public, the *Explanation* to the section adopting the sense in which the term 'general' is used by English text-writers.(1) It does not appear why the section does not provide for the admission of oral evidence expressing opinion as to the existence of a *public* custom or right. It may perhaps be said that every public custom or right is a general custom or right though the converse of this proposition would not hold good (2) or that having regard to the reasons for which these terms are used by English writers the distinction between them is not of importance in this country.(3) The present section further differs from the fourth clause of section 32 inasmuch as it is not governed by the limitation *ante litem motam*.

Evidence as to usage will also be admissible under this section which is not limited to ancient custom.(4) The word 'usage' would include what the people are now or recently were in the habit of doing in a particular place. It may be that this particular habit is only of very recent origin or it may be one which has existed for a long time. If it be one regularly and ordinarily practised by the inhabitants of the place where the tenure exists there would be 'usage' within the meaning of the section.(5)

Ordinarily speaking, a witness must, in his examination-in-chief, speak to facts only, "but under this section he will be allowed to give his opinion as to the existence of the general right or custom. He will not be confined to instances in which he has personally known the right or custom exercised as a matter of fact. Custom is not a matter to be submitted to the senses. It is made up of an aggregated repetition of the same fact, whenever similar conditions arise; and though a bare opinion is worth nothing without we

(1) See pp. 65—67 *ante*.

(2) Field, Ev., 349; Cunningham, Ev., 194

(3) See pp. 65—67 *ante*.

(4) *Sariatullah Sarkar v. Pran Nath*, 26 C., 184, 187 (1898), following *Dalglisch v. Guzuffer Hassan*, 23 C., 427 (1896).

(5) *ib.* The distinction between custom and

usage has been said to be "that usage is a fact and custom is a law. There can be usage without custom, but not custom without usage. Usage is inductive based on consent of persons in a locality. Custom is deductive making established local usage a law." Wharton, § 965. See notes to s. 13, *ante*.

can ascertain the *data* on which it is founded, yet it is always to be remembered that section 51 is to be read with this section, and that the grounds for the witness's opinions are sure to be elicited in cross-examination, even if they should not be elicited in the examination-in-chief, or demanded by the Judge. A boundary between villages; the limits of a village or town; a right to collect tolls; a right to trade, to the exclusion of others; a right to pasturage of waste lands; liability to repair roads or plant trees; rights to water-courses, tanks, ghauts for washing; rights of commons and the like, will be found the most ordinary in *mofussil* practice. The *Explanation* excludes *private* rights from the operation of this section. Opinion or reputation evidence is not receivable to prove such rights. They must be proved by facts, such as acts of ownership. This kind of evidence is admissible to disprove as well as to prove a general right or custom.' (1) *Wajib-ul-arz* or village-papers made in pursuance of Regulation VII of 1822, regularly entered and kept in the office of the Collector and authenticated by the signatures of the officers who made them were *held* to be admissible, under section 35, in order to prove a custom. The Privy Council further put it as a query, whether they were not also admissible under the present section as the record of opinions as to the existence of such custom by persons likely to know of it, or under the following section. (2) In a suit by the landlords to avoid the sale of an occupancy-holding in their *mauza*, and eject the purchaser thereof, one of the questions was as to the existence of a custom or usage under which the *raiyyat* was entitled to sell such a holding. It was *held* that, in deciding on the evidence of such a custom or usage regard should be had to the provisions of this section. (3) In the undermentioned suit (4) also the plaintiffs by virtue of *putni* settlements sought to obtain *khas* possession of certain *jote* lands which purported to have been conveyed by the *jotedars*, the first set of defendants, to the second set of defendants, although there was no custom or usage in the village recognizing the transferability of occupancy-rights. *Held* that in order to establish usage under ss. 178, 183, of the Bengal Tenancy Act, it was not necessary to require proof of its existence for any length of time. *Held* also that the statement made by the persons who were in a position to know the existence of a custom or usage in their locality were admissible under this section. (5)

49. When the Court has to form an opinion as to—
the usages and tenets of any body of men or family, (6)
the constitution and government of any religious or
charitable foundation, or

Opinion as
to usages,
tenets, &c.,
when rele-
vant.

(1) Norton, Ev., 227: "The opinions of persons likely to know about village-rights to pasturage, to use of paths, water-courses, or ferries, to collect fuel, to use tanks and bathing ghats, mercantile usage and local customs, would be relevant under this section." Cunningham, Ev., 193.

(2) *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 7 I. A. 63, 71 (1879); 5 C., 744.

(3) *Dalglis v. Guruffar Hassain*, 23 C., 427 (1896), followed in *Sariatullah Sarkar v. Pran Nath*, 26 C., 184 (1898).

(4) *Sariatullah Sarkar v. Pran Nath*, 26 C., 184 (1898).

(5) "For example, a person who had been in the habit of writing out deeds of sale, or one who had been seeing transfers frequently made, would certainly be in a position to give his opinion whether there was a custom or usage in that particular locality be and we think that the opinion of such persons would, be admissible [under this section]" *ib.*, 187, 188.

(6) See *Lekraj Kuar v. Mahpal Singh*, 7 I. A., 63, 71 (1879); 5 C., 744; *Garuradhwaja Prasad v. Superundhwaja Prasad*, 23 A., 37, 51 (1900). *Sarabjit Partab v. Indarjit Partab*, 2 All. L. J., 720, 732 (1904).

the meaning of words or terms used in particular districts or by particular classes of people,

the opinions of persons having special means of knowledge thereon, are relevant facts.(1)

Principle.—On such questions the opinions of persons having special means of knowledge are the best evidence.

- | | |
|--|--|
| s. 3 (" Court. ") | s. 98 (Evidence as to technical expressions etc.) |
| s. 3 (" Relevant. ") | s. 51 (Grounds of opinion.) |
| s. 3 (" Fact. ") | s. 60 (Evidence of opinion must be direct.) |
| s. 3 (That a man holds a certain opinion is a " fact. ") | |
| s. 91 PROV. (5) (Usage and custom in contracts.) | |

Rogers' Expert Testimony, §§ 117, 118 ; Norton, Ev., 228 ; Field, Ev., 350 ; Cunningham, Ev., 194.

COMMENTARY.

Opinions as to usages, tenets, etc.

Under this section a witness may give his 'opinion' upon—(a) *The usages of any body of men.* This will include usages of trade and agriculture, mercantile usage, and any other usage common to a body of men, and the opinions of persons experienced therein will be received in evidence. " Usage is proved by witnesses testifying of its existence and uniformity from their knowledge obtained by observation of what is practised by themselves and others in the trade to which it relates. But their conclusions or inferences as to its effect, either upon the contract or its legal title or rights of parties is not competent to show the character or force of the usage." (2) The section only requires that the persons testifying should have " special means of knowledge." It does not in any manner limit the character of such special means of knowledge which may be derived only from the witness's own business if that has been sufficiently extensive and long continued, (3) or from his knowledge of the same or different business carried on by others if he has been connected with such businesses. (4) So it has been held that a London stockbroker is a competent witness as to the course of business of London Bankers. (5) A person may be competent to testify as to the usage which prevails in a certain business, without himself being engaged in that business. So that when the question was as to the custom of the New York Banks in paying the cheques of dealers, it was held proper to call as witnesses persons who were not employed in Banks. (6) On the issue whether an alleged commercial usage exists, a witness may be asked to describe how, under the usages in force, a transaction like the one in question would be conducted by all the parties thereto from its inception to its conclusion. (7)

(1) See also generally, as to this section, the Notes to s. 13 and Chapter VI, *post*.

(2) *Haskins v. Warren*, 115 Mass., 514, 535 (Amer.), cited in Rogers' Expert Testimony, § 117.

(3) Rogers, *op. cit*.

(4) *Ib*.

(5) *Adams v. Peters*, 2 C. & K., 722.

(6) *Criffin v. Rice*, 1 Hilton, N. Y., 184 (Amer.), in which it was said :—" Although not employed in banking business, the witnesses were dealers

with the banks, and had knowledge of the ordinary course of dealing with them. There is no necessity for showing a man to be an expert in banking in order to prove a usage. He should know what the usage is and then he is competent to testify whether he be a banker, or employed in a bank, or a dealer with banks. There is no reason why a dealer should not have as much knowledge in such a subject as a person employed in a bank." Rogers, *op. cit*.

(7) *Kirshaw v. Wright*, 115 Mass., 361 (Amer.).

Usage may annex incidents to a contract which are not repugnant to or inconsistent with its express terms.(1) The testimony of those engaged in a particular business that they never heard of an usage is admissible.(2) This section deals with 'opinion': specific facts as to usages are provable under the 13th section, *ante*. (b) *Tenets of any body of men*. This will include any opinion, principle, dogma, or doctrine which is held or maintained as truth. It will apply to religion, politics, etc. (c) *Usages of a family*. Such for instance, as the custom of primogeniture in the families of ancient zemindars; any peculiar course of descent; the usages of native convert families and the like.(3) Custom is of two kinds,—*kulachar*, or family custom, and *desachar*, or local custom.(4) (d) *Tenets of a family*. (e) *The constitution and government of any religious or charitable foundation*. As to the Acts and Regulations touching such foundations, *see note*.(5) (f) *The meaning of words or terms used in particular districts or by particular classes of people*. Under section 98, *post*, evidence may be given with reference to a document to show the meaning of 'technical, local, and provincial expressions, abbreviations, and of words used in a peculiar sense.' For this purpose, as for others, the opinions of persons having special means of knowledge on the subject would be the best evidence.(6) This portion of the section is particularly valuable in a country like India, in which there are so many different languages, and in which justice is largely administered by Englishmen in languages other than English.(7) A Judge may also consult a dictionary as to the meaning of a word, as to which, *see* the penultimate paragraph of section 57, *post*. This section, like the others, must be read with section 51, *post*, for the opinion, without the grounds upon which it is based, may be of comparatively little value.(8) By section 60 if oral evidence refers to an opinion or the grounds on which that opinion is held, it must be the evidence of the person who holds that opinion on those grounds. Thus it is admissible evidence for a living witness to state his opinion on the existence of a family custom and to state as the grounds of that opinion information derived from deceased persons, and the weight of the evidence would depend on the position and character of the witness and of the persons on whose statements he has formed his opinion. But it must be the expression of the independent opinion based on hearsay and not mere repetition of hearsay.(9)

50. When the Court has to form an opinion as to the relationship(10) of one person to another, the opinion, expressed by conduct, as to the existence of such relationship, of any person who, as a member of the family or otherwise, has special means of knowledge on the subject, is a relevant fact:

Opinion on relationship, when relevant.

(1) s. 92, *Proviso* (b), *post*.

(2) *Evansville, etc., R. R. Co. v. Young*, 28 Ind., 516 (Amer.).

(3) *See Garuradhwaia Prasad v. Superundhwaja Prasad*, 23 A., 37 (1900), *v. post*.

(4) *See Notes* to s. 13, *ante*; *Field, Ev.*, 112—114.

(5) *Beng. Reg.* XIX of 1810; *Mad. Reg.* VII of 1817; *Act VII (Bom.) of 1866*; *Act XX of 1863*.

(6) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 194; *Norton, Ev.*, 228. *See notes* to s. 98, *post*.

(7) *Field, Ev.*, 350.

(8) *Norton, Ev.*, 228.

(9) *Garuradhwaia Prasad v. Superundhwaja Prasad*, 23 A., 37, 51, 52 (1900); s. c., 5 C. W. N., 33.

(10) It will be noted that the words "by blood, marriage or adoption" have not been inserted after the word "relationship" by Act XVIII of 1872, as in the case of s. 32, *cls.* (5) and (6). *Illustration* (a) refers to the case of marriage, and *Illustration* (b) to relationship by blood. Relationship by adoption is not expressly mentioned, but is no doubt included within this section. *See Notes* to s. 114, with reference to Hindu and Mahomedan Law.

Provided that such opinion shall not be sufficient to prove a marriage in proceedings under the Indian Divorce Act(1) or in prosecutions under sections 494, 495, 497, or 498 of the Indian Penal Code.(2)

Illustrations.

(a) The question is, whether *A* and *B* were married.

The fact that they were usually received and treated by their friends as husband and wife, is relevant.

(b) The question is, whether *A* was the legitimate son of *B*.

The fact that *A* was always treated as such by members of the family, is relevant.

Principle.—As the opinion in this case is to be evidenced by the conduct of the witness, there is an additional guarantee for its trustworthiness, besides that of a special knowledge of the subject.(3) The proviso is enacted because strict proof is required in all criminal cases,(4) as also in proceedings under the Divorce Act, in which marriage is the main fact to be proved before jurisdiction can be shown or relief granted.(5)

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 32 cl. (5) (*Statement on relationship by non-witness.*)

s. 3 (*That a man holds a certain opinion is a 'fact.'*)

s. 32 cl. (6) (*Statement relating to relationship in family document, etc.*)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 51 (*Grounds of opinion.*)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 649, 578; Norton, Ev., 229, 230, Field, Ev., 350, 351, 192, 193; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed. 93-94, 338; Steph. Dig., Art. 53; Act IV of 1869 (Indian Divorce); Penal Code, ss. 494, 495, 497, 498.

COMMENTARY.

Opinion on relationship.

So far as opinion is expressed by conduct, that is by evidence of specific facts of the character mentioned in the *illustrations*, this section is in accordance with English law upon the subject, according to which "family conduct,"—such as the tacit recognition of relationship, and the distribution and devolution of property,—is frequently received as evidence from which the opinion and belief of the family may be inferred, and as resting ultimately on the same basis as evidence of family tradition. For, since the principal question in pedigree cases turns on the parentage or descent of an individual, it is obviously material in order to resolve this question, to ascertain how he was treated and acknowledged by those who sustained towards him any relations of blood or of affinity. Thus, in the *Berkeley Peerage case*, Sir James Mansfield remarked that "if the father is proved to have brought up the party as his legitimate son, this amounts to a daily assertion that the son is legitimate.(6) So the concealment of the birth

(1) Act IV of 1869.

(2) Act XLV of 1860: v. post.

(3) Norton, Ev., 229; and see Taylor, Ev., §§ 578, 649, and notes, post.

(4) *R. v. Kallu*, 5 A., 233 (1882).

(5) See *R. v. Pitambur Singh*, 5 C., 566 (1879); Norton, Ev., 233: "The proviso is inserted because in divorce and bigamy cases the marriage must be strictly proved; that is, by the evidence of a witness who was present at the marriage, or by the production of the register, or examined copy of the register, or of such other

record as the law of a country, or custom of a class, may provide.—*Ib.*

(6) 4 Camp., 416; Wharton, Ev., § 211. See also as to treatment and acknowledgment under Mohammedan Law, see *Amcer Ali's Mohammedan Law*, II, 215, 2nd Ed. (1894); *Baillie's Digest of Mohammedan Law* (1875), Part I, 406. Part II, 289; Field, Ev., 351, and cases cited, *ib.* at pp. 161, 162, and *Abdul Razak v. Aga Mahomed*, 21 C., 666 (1893); s.c., 21 I. A., 56. (Acknowledgment in the sense meant by that law is required, viz., of antecedent right, and not a mere

of a child from the husband,(1) the subsequent treatment of such child by the person who, at the time of its conception, was living in a state of adultery with the mother,—and the fact that the child and its descendants assumed the name of the adulterer and had never been recognised in the family as the legitimate offspring of the husband,—are circumstances that will go far to rebut the presumption of legitimacy, which the law raises in favour of the issue of a married woman.(2) Again, if the question be whether a person, from whom the claimant traces his descent, was the son of a particular testator, the fact that all the members of the family appear to have been mentioned in the will, but that no notice is taken of such person, is strong evidence to show, either that he was not the son, or at least that he had died without issue before the date of the will(3) and if the object be to prove that a man left no children, the production of his will, in which no notice is taken of his family and by which his property is bequeathed to strangers or collateral relations is cogent evidence of his having died childless.”(4) A person claiming as an illegitimate son must establish his alleged paternity like any other disputed question of relationship and can, of course, rely upon statements of deceased persons under the fifth clause of s. 32, upon opinion expressed by conduct under this section and also upon such presumptions of fact as may be warranted by the evidence.(5) The section is not limited to the opinion of members of the family. The opinion may be of any person who, as such member or otherwise, has special means of knowledge on the subject. When the legitimacy of a person in possession has been acquiesced in for a considerable time, and is afterwards impeached by a party, who has a right to question the legitimacy, the defendant in order to defend his status, is allowed to invoke against the claimant every presumption which arises from long recognition of his legitimacy by members of his family.(6) That portion of section 60 which provides that the person who holds an opinion must be called does not apply to the evidence dealt with by this section, namely, opinion expressed by *conduct*, which, as an external perceptible fact, may be proved either by the testimony of the person himself whose opinion is so evidenced, or by that of some other person acquainted with the facts which evidence such opinion. As the testimony in both cases relates to such external facts and is given by persons personally acquainted with them, the testimony is in each case direct within the meaning of the earlier portion of that section.(7) According to English law *general reputation* (except in petitions for damages by reason of adultery and in

recognition of paternity): *Aisunnissa Khatoon v. Karimoonnissa Khatoon*, 23 C. 130 (1895).

(1) *Hargrave v. Hargrave*, 2 C. & Kir., 701.

(2) *Goodright v. Saul*, 4 T. R., 356, *per* Ashburn, J.; *Morris v. Davies*, 5 Cl. & Fin., 163, 241, *et seq.*; *Banbury Peerage*, App. n., *e. to Le-Marchant's Rep. of Gardner Peerage*, 380, 432, 433; 1 Sim. & St., 153; s. c., *R. v. Mansfield*, 1 Q. B., 444, *Townshend Peerage*, 10 Cl. & Fin., 298; *Ashley v. Sprigg*, 33 L. J., Ch., 345: “This evidence will be admissible in India under ss. 8, 9, or 11 *only*, and under s. 50, *post*.” Field., Ev., 192, 193.

(3) *Tracy Peerage*, 10 Cl. & Fin., 100 *per* Lord Campbell; *Robson v. Atk.-Genl.*, id., 498—500, *per* Lord Cottenham. See Taylor, Ev., § 620 *ad fin.*

(4) Taylor Ev., § 649; *Hungate v. Gascoigne*, 2 Phill., 25; 2 Coop., 414, s. c.; *De Ross Peerage*,

2 Coop., 540; and see as examples of this class of evidence, *Bejul Bahadur v. Bhupindar Bahadur*, 17 A., 456, 462 (1895); *Mattuswamy Jagavera v. Vencataswara Yelaya*, 12 M. I. A., 203 (1868); s. c., 11 W. R., P. C., 6 2 B. L. R., P. C., 15; *Rajendro Nath v. Jogendro Nath*, 14 M. I. A., 67 (1871); s. c., 15 W. R. P. C. 41; *Maharajah Pertab v. Maharanee Sibiao*, 3 G., 626 (1877); s. c., 1 C. L. R., 113; 4 I. A., 228.

(5) *Gopalasami Chetti v. Aruna Chellam*, 27 M., 32, 34, 35 (1903).

(6) *Rajendro Nath v. Jogendro Nath*, 14 M. I. A., 67 (1871).

(7) In the *R. v. Subbarayan*, 9 M., 9, 11 (1885); it seems to be suggested by Hutchins, J., that proof of the opinion by other than the person holding it can only be given when the latter is dead or cannot be called. But if this be so, it is submitted that such a limitation is incorrect, for, amongst others, the reason is given above.

indictments for bigamy where strict proof of marriage is required) is admissible to establish the fact of parties being married. Accordingly, general evidence of reputation in the neighbourhood, even when unsupported by facts, or when partially contradicted by evidence of a contrary repute, has been held receivable in proof of marriage.(1) But the present section is limited to opinion as expressed by *conduct*, and there appears to be no other provision in the Act under which such evidence of general reputation would be receivable.

Divorce &
Original
Proceed-
ings.

The proviso to the section enacts that opinion expressed by conduct is not sufficient to prove a marriage in proceedings under the Divorce Act, or in prosecutions for certain offences under the Penal Code. The framers of the Evidence Act have endeavoured, in dealing with this subject, exactly to follow the English law, according to which in an indictment for bigamy the first marriage, or in proceedings founded upon adultery, the marriage must be proved with the same strictness as any other material fact. In the case of offences relating to marriage, the marriage of the woman is as essential an element of the crime charged as the illicit intercourse. And the provisions of this section show, that where marriage is an ingredient in an offence, as in bigamy, adultery and the enticing of married women, the fact of the marriage must be strictly proved.(2) And this is so not only having regard to the provisions of this section, but to the principle that strict proof should be required in all criminal cases.(3) "In the English Courts a marriage is usually proved by the production of the parish or other register, or a certified extract therefrom; but, if celebrated abroad, it may be proved by any person who was present at it, though circumstances should also be proved, from which the jury may presume that it was a valid marriage according to the law of the country in which it was celebrated. Proof that the ceremony was performed by a person appearing and officiating as a priest, and that it was understood by the parties to be the marriage-ceremony according to the rites and the customs of the foreign country, would be sufficient presumptive evidence of it—(see *R. v. Inhabitants of Brompton*), (4) so as to throw on the defendant the *onus* of impugning its validity (Archbold, p. 925, Bigamy). And even a marriage in England may be proved by any person who was actually present and saw the ceremony performed; it is not necessary to prove its registration or the license or publication of banns. [*Ibid.*, quoting *R. v. Allison*; (5) *R. v. Manwaring*. (6)]" (7)

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 578. So the uncorroborated statement of a single witness, who did not appear to be related to the parties, or to live near them, or to know them intimately, but who asserted that he had heard they were married was held sufficient *prima facie*, to warrant the jury in finding the marriage, the adverse party not having cross-examined the witness, nor controverted the fact by proof: *Evans v. Morgan*, 2 C. & J., 453.

(2) *R. v. Pitambar Singh*, 5 C., 566, F. B. (1879); 5 C. L. R., 597 [this case must be taken to have overruled. *R. v. Wazira*, 8 B. L. R., App. 63 (1872); followed in *R. v. Arshed Ali*, 13 C. L. R., 125 (1883); *R. v. Kallu*, 5 A., 233 (1882); discussed in *R. v. Subbarayan*, 9 M., 9 (1885), in which Hutchins, J., said that if the learned judges meant to decide in the preceding cases that a husband or wife is precluded from proving his or her marriage he expressed his dissent. It is submitted that the learned judges

did not so decide, but that a vague assertion by either to the effect 'I am married,' or the like be insufficient proof: in fact the statement assumes the very question to be proved. The existence of a valid marriage is a mixed question of law and fact. A witness therefore must speak to the facts which are said to constitute the marriage so that the Court may determine whether what the witness states to have taken place did take place in fact; and, if so, whether it constituted a marriage in point of law. In this country there is no statutory marriage law for native and the validity of any particular marriage depends chiefly on the usages of the caste to which the parties belong (*v. ib.* at p. 11).

(3) *R. v. Kallu*, 5 A., 233 (1882).

(4) 10 East., 282.

(5) *R. & R.*, 100.

(6) *Dears. & B.*, 132; s.c., 26 L. J. (M. C.) 10.

(7) *R. v. Subbarayan*, 9 M., 9, 11 (1885).

51. Whenever the opinion of any living person is relevant, the grounds on which such opinion is based are also relevant.

Grounds of opinion, when relevant.

Illustration.

An expert may give an account of experiments⁽¹⁾ performed by him for the purpose of forming his opinion.

Principle.—A test of the value of such evidence is thus provided. The correctness of the opinion or otherwise can better be estimated in many instances when the grounds upon which it is based are known. The value of the opinion may be greatly increased or diminished by the reasons on which it is founded.⁽²⁾

s. 45, 47—50 (*Opinions when relevant.*)

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

Lawson's Expert Ev., 231; *Field, Ev.*, 351; *Cunningham, Ev.*, 196.

COMMENTARY.

The present section applies to the opinions of "any living persons" whether those opinions be the opinion of "experts" under ss. 45, 46 or of others under ss. 47, 48, 49. *Quare*—whether the section is applicable to opinion "expressed by conduct" under s. 50. The section to some extent repeats the principle involved in s. 46. The present section, however, deals with the subjective grounds upon which the opinion is held which can only generally be proved by the testimony of the persons whose opinion is offered, whereas s. 46 deals with objective external facts provable either by that person or others which support or rebut the opinion of an expert. With regard to the latter it has been said⁽³⁾ that the consideration that the opinions may be given on the assumption of facts not proved is a reason why the grounds and reasons of the opinion should be stated, in order that the Court and jury may see that it is not founded on hearsay, general rumour, or facts of which some evidence may have been given, but being controlled by other evidence are not found true by the Court or the jury. This inquiry is perhaps more frequently made in cross-examination, but it is also competent evidence in chief.⁽⁴⁾

Grounds of opinion.

(1) *v. ante*, p. 308.

Gray, 555 (Amer.), cited in *Lawson, Ev.*, 232,

(2) *Field, Ev.*, 351; *Cunningham, Ev.*, 196;

233.

Lawson's Expert Ev., 231.

(4) *Id.*, see also *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 346,

(3) *Dickinson v. Inhabitants of Fitchburg*, 13 347.

CHARACTER, WHEN RELEVANT.

The rules with regard to evidence of character⁽¹⁾ are divisible firstly into those which concern the character of witnesses, and those which concern the character of parties.

In respect of the first, the rule is, that the character of a witness, whether party or not, is always material as affecting his credit. The credibility of a witness is always in issue.⁽²⁾ For, as witnesses are the media through which the Court is to come to its conclusion on the matters submitted to it, it is always most material and important to ascertain whether such media are trustworthy, and as a test of this, questions, amongst others, touching character, are allowed to be put to the witnesses in the cause.⁽³⁾

In respect of the character of a party two distinctions must be drawn, namely, between the cases when the character is in issue and is not in issue, and when the cause is civil or criminal. When a party's general character is itself in issue, whether in a civil⁽⁴⁾ or criminal⁽⁵⁾ proceeding proof must necessarily be received of what that general character is, or is not.⁽⁶⁾ But when general character is not in issue but is tendered in support of some other issue, it is as a general rule, excluded. So in civil proceedings evidence of character to prove conduct imputed is declared by the Act to be irrelevant.⁽⁷⁾ The two exceptions to this rule are, that in civil proceedings evidence of character as affecting *damages*, is admissible;⁽⁸⁾ and in criminal proceedings, for reasons which will be found considered in the *Notes* to sections 53 and 54, the fact that the person accused is of a good character, is relevant, but the fact that he has a bad character is, except in certain specified cases, irrelevant.⁽⁹⁾ Evidence of character in criminal proceedings "is, generally speaking, only a makeweight, though there are two classes of cases in which it is highly important:—(a) Where conduct is equivocal or even presumably criminal. In this case evidence of character may explain conduct and rebut the presumptions which it might raise in the absence of such evidence. A man is found in possession of stolen goods. He says he found them and took charge of them to give them to the owner. If he is a man of very high character this may be believed. (b) When a charge rests on the direct testimony of a single witness, and on the bare denial of it by the person charged. A man is accused of an indecent assault by a woman with whom he was accidentally left alone. He denies it. Here a high character for morality on the part of the accused person would be of great importance."⁽¹⁰⁾ In one case the character of the party *prosecuting* is made relevant by the Act. When a man is prosecuted for rape or an attempt to ravish, it may be shown that the prosecutrix was of generally immoral character.⁽¹¹⁾

52. In civil cases the fact that the character of any person concerned is such as to render probable or improbable

In civil cases character to prove conduct imputed, irrelevant.

(1) As to the meaning of the term 'character,' see s. 55, *Explanation*, *post*, and the *Notes* to that section.

(2) *Best*, *Ev.*, § 283.

(3) See *nr.* 145—153, *post*.

(4) See *Notes* to s. 52, *post*.

(5) See s. 54, *Explanation* (1), and *Notes* to that

section.

(6) *Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 355; *Best*, *Ev.*, § 258.

(7) S. 52, *post*.

(8) S. 55, *post*.

(9) *Sa.* 53, 54.

(10) *Steph.* *Introd.*, 167, 168.

(11) S. 155, *cl.* (4), *post*.

any conduct imputed to him is irrelevant, except in so far as such character appears from facts otherwise relevant.

Principle.—Evidence of character is excluded in civil cases as being too remote, and at the best affording but slight assistance towards the determination of the issue.(1) Such evidence is foreign to the point in issue and only calculated to create prejudice.(2)

s. 55 (*Meaning of term "character."*)

s. 3 ILLUSTR. (e) ("Fact.")

s. 55 (*Character as affecting damages.*)

s. 140 (*Witnesses to character may be cross-examined and re-examined.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 55; Taylor, Ev., §§ 354, 355; Wharton, Ev., §§ 47—56; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., § 87; Best, Ev., § 256, *et seq.*; Norton, Ev., 230.

COMMENTARY.

The meaning of the term "character," as used in this and the following section is defined in the *Explanation* to section 55, *post*, which must be read in conjunction with the present section.(3) The term "persons concerned" is vague, but this section, it is presumed, refers to the character of *parties* to the suit, and not to the character of witnesses,(4) whose credibility is always in issue,(5) and represents the old state of the law according to which, in actions unconnected with character, the character of either of the parties is irrelevant, and evidence introduced with the sole object of exposing the character of a party to the view of the Court is excluded.(6)

But under this section, as under section 54, a distinction must be drawn between cases (a) where the character of a party is *in issue*, and (b), where it is *not in issue*, but is tendered in support of some other issue.(6)

In case (a), the party's general character being itself in issue, proof must necessarily be received of what that general character is or is not.(7) This section only excludes evidence of character for the purpose of rendering probable or improbable any conduct imputed to him. So where the question in a suit was whether a governess was "competent, lady-like and good tempered" while in her employer's service, witnesses were allowed to assert or deny her general competency, good manners and temper.(8) And in such cases it is not only competent to give general evidence of the character of the party with reference to the issue raised, but even to enquire into particular facts tending to establish it.(9) These cases, however, can scarcely be deemed an exception to the rule of exclusion; for it is clear that, as in cumulative offences, such as treason, or a conspiracy to carry on the business of common cheats, many acts are given in evidence because such crimes can be proved in no other way; so where general behaviour of a party is impeached, it is only by general evidence that the charge can be rebutted.(10)

In case (b), where character is not in issue but is tendered in support of some other issue, it is excluded as irrelevant, except so far as it affects the amount of damages.(11) As evidence of general character, can, at best, afford only glimmering light where the question is whether a party has done a certain act or not,

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 354; v. note, *post*.

(2) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 87.

(3) v. Notes to s. 55, *post*.

(4) Norton, Ev., 330.

(5) Best, Ev., § 263: see as to witnesses, *ss.*

145—146—153, *post*.

(6) Norton, Ev., 230.

(7) Taylor, Ev., 355; Best, Ev., 256; Roscoe,

N.-P., Ev., 87.

(8) *Fountain v. Boodle*, 3 Q. B., 5. And see *Brine v. Bazalgette*, 3 Ex. R., 692; *R. v. Wearington*, 5 Esp., 41.

(9) Best, Ev., § 258; Wharton, Ev., § 48.

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 355; and see Best, Ev., § 258.

(11) See s. 55, *post*.

its admission for such a purpose is exclusively confined to criminal proceedings,(1) in which it was originally received *in favorem vitæ*.(2) So in an action of ejectment brought by the heir-at-law against a devisee, where the defendant was charged with having imposed a fictitious will on the testator *in extremis*, he was not permitted to call witnesses to prove his general good character; and a similar rule was laid down in an action for slander, where the words charged the plaintiff with stealing money from the defendant, though the latter, by pleading truth as a justification, had put the character of the former directly in jeopardy.(3) So also in a divorce case the husband cannot, in disproof of a particular act of cruelty, tender evidence of his general character for humanity.(4)

"Except in so far as such character appears from facts otherwise relevant."

That is to say when facts relevant, otherwise than for the purpose of showing character, are proved, and those facts, in addition to their primary inferences, raise others concerning the character of the parties to the suit they become relevant not only for the purposes for which they were directly tendered, but also for the purpose of showing the character of the parties concerned. The Court may, of course, form its own conclusion as to the character of the parties of witnesses from their conduct as exhibited by the relevant facts proved in the case; and it is perfectly legitimate for a Court to draw, from the opinion which it has so formed of the character of a party or witness, the inference that he might probably enough have been guilty of the conduct imputed to him or that he is not worthy of credit.(5)

In criminal cases, previous good character relevant.

53. In criminal proceedings the fact that the person accused is of a good character is relevant.

Previous bad character not relevant, except in reply.

54. In criminal proceedings the fact that the accused person has a bad character is irrelevant, unless evidence has been given that he has a good character, in which cases it becomes relevant.

Explanation 1.—This section does not apply to case in which the bad character of any person is itself a fact in issue.

Explanation 2.—A previous conviction is relevant as evidence of bad character.(6)

Principle.—Evidence of good character is allowed to be given on grounds of humanity for the purpose of raising a presumption of innocence, and as tending to explain conduct; (7) but evidence of bad character is in general excluded as being too remote,(8) and as tending to prejudice(9) the accused whose guilt must be established by proof of the facts with which he is charged, and not by presumptions to be raised from the character which he bears.(10) The exceptions are, *firstly*, where the character is itself a fact in issue, as distinguished from cases where evidence of character is tendered in support of some other issue. Being a fact in issue it must necessarily be proved.

(1) S. 53, *post*.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 354.

(3) *Ib.*; and cases there cited.

(4) *Narracott v. Narracott*, 33 L. J. P. & M., 61; and see *Jones v. James*, 18 L. T. N. S., 243.

(5) Norton, Ev., 230.

(6) This section was substituted for the original

s. 54 by Act III of 1891, s. 6.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 352; Stephen's *General View of the Criminal Law of England*, pp. 311, 312.

(8) Stephen's *op. cit.*, 399, 310.

(9) *R. v. Bykunt Nath*, 10 W. R., Cr., 17 (1898); *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 14 C., 721 (1887).

(10) *R. v. Tubbsfield*, 10 Cox, 1.

Secondly, where the accused has by giving evidence of good character challenged enquiry, it is as fair that such evidence, like any other, should be open to rebuttal, as it is unjust that he should have the advantage of a character which in point of fact is undeserved.(1)

a. 3. ILLUSTR. (a) ("Fact.")

a. 3. ("Relevant.")

a. 55. EXPLANATION (meaning of term "character.")

a. 155. CL. (4) (character of prosecutrix.)

a. 14. EXPLANATION (2), ILLUSTR. (b) (Relevancy of previous conviction.)

a. 3 ("Evidence.")

a. 3 ("Fact in issue.")

a. 140 (Witness to character may be cross-examined and re-examined.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 349—353; Wharton, Cr. Ev., §§ 57, 84; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 94, 95, 12th Ed., 88; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 144; Steph. Dig., Art. 56; Best, Ev., § 256, *et seq.*; Wills, Ev., 56; Norton, Ev., 231—233; Stephen's General view of the Criminal Law of England *loc. cit.*; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 310, 311, 221, 511; Penal Code, s. 75; Act VI of 1864, ss. 3, 4; Act V of 1869, Art. 117.

COMMENTARY.

Section 53 is in accordance with the English rule. "Though general evidence of bad character is not admitted against the prisoner, general evidence of good character is always admitted in his favour. This would, no doubt, be an inconsistency justifiable, or at least intelligible, on the ground of the humanity of English law, if such evidence were not often of great importance as tending to *explain conduct*. *A* loses his watch; *B* is found in possession of it next day, and say he found it, and was keeping it for the owner. If *A* and *B* are strangers, and if *B* can call no one to speak to his character, this is a very poor excuse; but if *B* is a friend of *A*'s and of the same position in life, and if he calls many respectable people, who have known him from childhood and say he is a perfectly honest man, the story becomes highly probable. If the same thing happened to a thoroughly respectable, well-established inhabitant of the town say, for instance, to the Rector of the parish, being a man of first-rate character and large fortune, no one would think twice of it. These illustrations give the true theory of evidence of character. Judges frequently tell juries that evidence of character cannot be of use where the case is clearly proved, except in mitigation (or possibly aggravation) of punishment; but that if they have any doubt,(2) evidence of character is highly important. This always seems to me to be equivalent to saying 'if you think the prisoner guilty, say so; and if you think you ought to acquit him independently of the evidence of character, acquit him rather the more readily because of it.' Evidence of character would thus be superfluous in every case. "*The true distinction is that evidence of character may explain conduct, but cannot alter facts.*"(3) Where the act done is in itself indifferent, or, in other words, where the act amounts to an offence only by reason of being done with a vicious intention, evidence of character is valuable as to the probability or otherwise of the existence of such an

Previous good character.

(1) v. notes, *post*; Wills, Ev., 57.

(2) "When the point at issue is whether the accused has committed a particular criminal act, evidence of his general good character is obviously entitled to little weight, unless some reasonable doubt exists as to his guilt; and, therefore, in this event alone will the jury be advised to act upon such evidence." Taylor, Ev., § 361; *see also* Norton, Ev., 231, in which the case is given of an Irish Judge who summed up thus "Gentlemen of the Jury, there stands a boy, of most ex-

cellent character, who has stolen six pairs of silk stockings;" and *see* Hyde, C. J., observation to the jury in *R. v. Turner*, 6 How. St. Tr., 613, *R. v. Nur Mahomed*, 8 B., 223, at p. 227 (1833) [no importance can be attached to evidence of this kind when the case against the accused is clear.]

(3) Stephen's *General View of the Criminal Law of England*, pp. 311, 312; and *see* Best, Ev., § 262; Taylor, Ev., 361; Wharton, Cr. Ev., § 66.

intention. Where, on the other hand the intention is not of the essence of the act, such evidence may be of use, only if it be doubtful whether the prisoner was the person who committed the act.(1) Evidence of the good character of the accused may be given either by cross-examining the witnesses for the prosecution, or by calling separate witnesses on behalf of the accused.(2) This section must be read in conjunction with the *Explanation* to section 55, *post*. According to English and American law the character proved must be of the specific kind impeached, as honesty where dishonesty is charged, good character in other respects being irrelevant,(3) and must relate to a period proximate to the date of the charge.(4)

Previous
bad charac-
ter.

By the provisions of section 54, evidence of bad character, except in reply, is inadmissible, for a man's guilt is to be established by proof of the facts, and not by proof of his character. Such evidence might create a prejudice but not lead a step towards substantiation of guilt. This principle has been carried so far that, on a prosecution for an infamous offence, evidence of an admission by the accused, that he was addicted to the commission of similar offences, was rejected as irrelevant.(5) This section is in accordance with English law,(6) and its provisions were followed in India even before the enactment of this Act.(7) "A man's general bad character is a weak reason for believing that he was concerned in any particular criminal transaction, for it is a circumstance common to him and hundreds and thousands of other people, whereas the opportunity of committing the crime and facts immediately connected with it are marks which belong to very few, perhaps only to one or two persons. If general bad character is too remote, *à fortiori*, the particular transactions, of which that general bad character is the effect, are still further removed from proof; accordingly it is an inflexible rule of English Criminal Law to exclude evidence of such transactions."(8) It is sufficiently clear from this section that in criminal proceedings the fact that the accused person has a bad character is not relevant for the purpose of raising a general inference *from such bad character* that the accused person is likely to have committed the crime charged.(9)

This section, as originally framed,(10) allowed a previous conviction to be in *all* cases admissible in evidence against an accused person for the purpose of prejudicing him, and in so doing deliberately departed from the rule of

(1) Field, *Ev.*, 353.

(2) *Cf.* s. 140, *post*.

(3) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 551; Wharton, *Cr. Ev.* § 60.

(4) *R. v. Swendsen*, 14 How. St. Tr., 596. "A man is not born a knave; there must be time to make him so, nor is he presently discovered after he becomes one"—*ib.*, *per* Lord Holt.

(5) S. 54: *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 304, 314 (1886), Norton, *Ev.*, 232; *R. v. Tuberville*, 10 Cox., 1; *Best, Ev.*, § 257; as to evidence in rebuttal, *see* Taylor, *Ev.*, § 352; *Best, Ev.*, §§ 261, 91; the subject is fully considered in *R. v. Rowton*, 34 L. J. M. C., 57.

(6) *v. post*; and *see* also Taylor, *Ev.*, § 352; to this general rule the Statute 32 & 33 Vic., cap. 99, s. 11, which allows evidence of previous convictions to be given, in order to prove guilty knowledge in cases of receiving stolen goods, forms an exception. Taylor, *Ev.*, § 353; *see* *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 14 C., 721 (1887).

(7) *R. v. Gopal Thakoor*, 6 W. R., Cr., 72

(1866); *R. v. Behary Dosadh*, 7 W. R., Cr., 7 (1867); *R. v. Phoolchand*, 8 W. R., Cr., 11 (1867); *R. v. Bykunt Nath Banerjee*, 10 W. R., Cr., 17 (1868). [Evidence of character and previous conduct of a prisoner being matters of prejudice, and not direct evidence of facts relevant to the charge against the prisoner, ought not to be allowed to go to the Jury]; *R. v. Kulsum Sheikh*, 10 W. R., Cr., 39 (1868).

(8) Stephen's *General View of the Criminal Law of England*, pp. 300, 310.

(9) *R. v. Alloomiya*, 5 Bom. L. R., 805, 819 (1903). s. c., 28 B., 129 (1903).

(10) The original section ran as follows:— "In criminal proceedings the fact that the accused person has been previously convicted of any offence is relevant; but the fact that he has a bad character is irrelevant unless evidence has been given that he has a good character, in which case it becomes relevant." *Explanation*.—This section does not apply to cases in which the bad character of any person is itself a fact in issue.

English law already mentioned.(1) The framers of the Act gave as their reason for such departure that they were unable to see why a prisoner should not be prejudiced by such evidence if it was true.(2) In consequence of the decision of the Full Bench in the case of *R. v. Kartick Chunder Das*, (3) the present section was amended by Act III of 1891, so as to bring it into more general accordance with the English law on the same subject.(4) And now a previous conviction is not admissible against an accused person under *this* section, except where evidence of bad character is relevant ; (5) i.e., (a) when evidence of bad character is admissible to rebut evidence given of good character, for here the accused challenges or invites enquiry, and the reply of a previous conviction by the prosecution is fair and legitimate enough ; (6) and (b) where the fact of bad character is itself a fact in issue, namely, where the charge itself implies the bad character of the accused.(7) But a previous conviction may be admissible otherwise than under this section. Thus, *firstly*, a previous conviction is admissible in evidence in cases in which the accused is liable to enhanced *punishment* on account of having been previously convicted.(8) *Secondly*, where, upon the trial of a person accused of an offence, the previous commission by the accused of an offence is relevant within the meaning of section 14, *ante*, the previous conviction of such person is also a relevant fact. So it has been held that having regard to the character of the offence under s. 400 of the Penal Code (punishment for belonging to a gang of dacoits) previous commissions of dacoity are relevant under the fourteenth section ; and convictions previous to the time specified in the charge or to the framing of the charge are relevant under the second explanation to that section : *aliter* as to subsequent convictions.(9) *Thirdly*, a previous conviction may be admissible as a fact in issue or relevant otherwise than under section 14 or 54, as for example, under the eighth section as showing motive.(10)

(1) See *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 14 C., 721 (1887). Notwithstanding the express provisions in the original section, the Calcutta High Court in the earlier case of *Roshun Dosadh v. R.*, 5 C., 768 (1880), refused to allow a previous conviction to be given in evidence.

(2) See *First Report of the Select Committee on the Evidence Bill*, p. 239, cited in *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, *supra* at p. 720. It was apparently also considered that in such cases the matter had been reduced to legal certainty by the conviction; see *R. v. Parbhudas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 90 (1874); *R. v. Bom Saran*, 8 A., 304, 314 (1886); but as pointed out in Norton, Ev. 231, the language of the original section was so wide as to include facts not relevant in any real sense of the word at all. For what bearing would a previous conviction for theft have on a question of guilt on a charge of rape? And see 1 Phill., Ev., 606, 10th Ed. Best., Ev., § 259.

(3) 14 C., 721 (1887). See as to the effect of this decision *R. v. Naba Kumar*, 1 C. W. N., 146, 148 (1897).

(4) *Id.* : s. 14, *ante*. Explanation (2) and *Illustr.* (b) must be considered in dealing with the effect of this amendment which, while removing the latitude relating to the introduction of evidence of previous convictions which prevailed under this section as it originally stood, has yet not made such previous convictions wholly inadmissible, *v. post*.

(5) S. 54, *Explanation* (2) *cf.* the following earlier cases as to previous convictions: *R. v. Thakoordas Chootar*, 7 W. R., Cr., 7 (1867); *R. v. Phoolchand*, 8 W. R., Cr. 11 (1867); *R. v. Shiboo Mundle*, 3 W. R., Cr., 38 (1865); *Roshun Dosadh v. R.*, 5 C., 768 (1880).

(6) S. 54, Norton, Ev., 232; in England previous conviction is allowed to be given in reply in certain cases only; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 95; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 146; Steph. Dig. Art. 56.

(7) S. 54, *Explanation* (1), *v. post*.

(8) See Cr. Pr. Code, s. 310 [Notwithstanding anything in this section, evidence of the previous conviction may be given at the trial for the subsequent offence, if the fact of the previous conviction is relevant under the provisions of the Indian Evidence Act, 1872, Act III of 1891, s. 9]; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 221; Penal Code, s. 75; Act VI of 1864, ss. 3, 4 (Whipping Act); Act V of 1869, Art. 117 (Indian Articles of War); Cr. Pr. Code, s. 511 (mode of proving previous convictions).

(9) *R. v. Naba Kumar*, 1 C. W. N., 146 (1897); s. 14; *Explanation* (2) and *Illustr.* (b) [added by Act III of 1891, s. 1]; see p. 102, *ante*; and note (4). *Supra*.

(10) S. 43, *ante*; see *Illustrations* (c) and (f); it cannot be said that these two illustrations are exhaustive, and that in no other cases except those mentioned can a previous conviction be relevant; this is shown by *Explanation* (2) to

Where, with a view of raising a presumption of innocence, witnesses to good character are called by the defence, the prosecution may rebut this presumption either by cross-examining these witnesses(1) as to particular facts or as to the grounds of their belief, or by calling separate witnesses to prove the bad character of the accused, though such evidence is seldom resorted to in English practice.(2)

The present section must be read in conjunction with the *Explanation* to section 55, *post*. The words "unless evidence has been given" are ambiguous. They may refer either to the evidence of witnesses called for the defence, or to evidence elicited in cross-examination from the witnesses for the prosecution.(3)

Explanations.

The section does not apply to cases in which the bad character of any person is itself a fact in issue.(4) The first *Explanation* aims at that class of cases in which the charge itself implies the bad character of the accused.(5) Under the second *Explanation* a previous conviction is made relevant as evidence of bad character. Therefore, whenever evidence of bad character is admissible, a previous conviction will be admissible, namely, to rebut evidence which has been given of good character, and in cases under the preceding *Explanation* where the bad character is itself a fact in issue.(6) The character of the accused not being a fact in issue in the offence of belonging to a gang of persons associated for the purpose of habitually committing theft punishable under section 401 of the Indian Penal Code, evidence of bad character whether by proof of previous conviction or otherwise is inadmissible.(7) A charge under cl. (f), s. 110 of the Criminal Procedure Code, cannot be proved by general reputation, but there must be evidence of the facts charged.(8) It is only in the case of a person who is an habitual offender and is called upon to furnish security for good behaviour that the fact of his being an habitual offender may be proved by evidence of general repute. Where a person is called upon to furnish security to keep the peace evidence of general repute cannot be made use of to show that such person is likely to commit a breach of the peace or disturb the public tranquillity or to do any wrongful act that may probably occasion a breach of the peace or disturb the public tranquillity.(9) Upon the objection that the evidence given before a Magistrate was not that of "general repute," but of specific acts spoken to by witnesses from mere hearsay; it was held that though the evidence given was hearsay yet it amounted to evidence of repute and

s. 14; *R. v. Naba Kumar*, 1 C. W. N., 146, 149 (1897).

(1) S. 140, *post*; Taylor, Ev., § 352.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 352; though in *Best*, Ev., § 262, criticising this practice, it is said that witnesses to the characters of parties are in general treated with great indulgence—perhaps too much.

(3) It was held upon the repealed Statute 14 and 15 Vic., c. 19, that if a prisoner's counsel elicited, on cross-examination from the witnesses for the prosecution, that the prisoner has borne a good character a previous conviction might be put in evidence against him in like manner as if witnesses to character had been called. *R. v. Gadbury*, 8 C. & P., 676; it was "giving evidence" within the meaning of that Act; *R. v. Shrimpton*, 2 Den. O. C. R., 319; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 89.

(4) *Explanation* (1).

(5) Norton, Ev., 233; Field, Ev., 355; cf. Cr. Pr. Code, Ch. VIII, relating to the taking of security from persons of bad character; under

s. 117, *ib.*, the fact that a person is an habitual offender may be proved by evidence of general repute. *Rai Iori v. R.*, 23 C., 621 (1896). See as to Evidence of general repute; *Rup Singh v. R.*, 1 All. L. J. 616 (1904). See also *Best*, Ev., § 268; and cf. Act XXVII of 1871 (Criminal Tribes).

(6) *v. ante*, p. 324 the amended section clears up an obscurity which existed in the old section; see Norton, Ev., 232.

(7) *Mankura Parsi v. R.*, 27 C., 139 (1899); s. c., 4 C. W. N., 967. sub-mon *Dwarika Bania v. R.* In this case the previous convictions were rejected as evidence of bad character; it does not appear to have been argued or considered whether such convictions were admissible under s. 14 (as was held in *R. v. Naba Patnaik*, 1 C. W. N., 146 (1897), which was a trial for the commission of a cognate offence under s. 400 of the Penal Code), or under other sections of the Act, *v. ante*.

(8) *Kalai Haldar v. R.*, 29 C., 779 (1901).

(9) *R. v. Bidhyapati*, 25 A., 273 (1903).

that hearsay evidence amounting to evidence of general repute was admissible for the purpose of proceedings under Ch. VIII of the Criminal Procedure Code. When there is direct evidence of any offence committed by a person the action taken against him by way of prosecution is one of a punitive character, but when the object of the Legislature is simply to provide preventive measures, evidence of repute though hearsay is admissible.(1) The second *Explanation* does not say that a previous conviction is never relevant unless evidence of bad character is relevant or is itself a fact in issue. Evidence that the accused had been previously convicted of the same offence is admissible to show guilty knowledge or intention.(2)

Character of party prosecuting.—See *Notes* to section 155, clause (4), *post*.

55. In civil cases the fact that the character of any **Character as affecting damages.** ers on is such as to affect the amount of damages which he ought to receive is relevant.

Explanation:—In sections 52, 53, 54 and 55, the word ‘character’ includes both reputation and disposition; but [except as provided in section 54] (3) evidence may be given only of general reputation and general disposition, and not of particular acts by which reputation or disposition were shown.

Principle.—In suits in which damages are claimed, the amount of the damages is a fact in issue.(4) Therefore, if the character of the plaintiff is such as to affect the amount of damages which he ought to receive, such character becomes relevant for the purpose of the determination of that fact in issue. As to the reasons for the definition given of the term ‘character,’ see *Notes, post*.

s. 3 (Relevant.) *of damages.*
s. 12 (Facts tending to determine the amount s. 140 (Witnesses to character.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 57; Taylor, Ev., §§ 356—362; Mayne on Damages, 467—467; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 87 Wharton, Ev., §§ 47—56. Wigmore, Ev., § 1608, *et seq*.

COMMENTARY.

In a suit for damages, evidence of the character of the plaintiff, if it affects **Character as affecting damages.** (that is, increases or diminishes)(5) the amount of damages which he ought to receive is relevant under this section. According to the section the person whose character is made relevant is the person who is to receive the damages. In England evidence impeaching the previous general character of the wife or daughter, in regard to chastity, is admissible in a petition by the husband for damages on the ground of adultery or in an action by the father for seduction. And in these cases not only is evidence of general bad character admissible in mitigation of damages, but the defendant may even prove particular acts of immorality or indecorum.(6) But in such a suit for damages for adultery or

(1) *R. v. Raoji Fulchand*, 6 Bom. L. R., 24 (1903).

(2) *R. v. Alloomiya*, 6 Bom. L. R., 805, 819, 821 (1903), *see ss. 14, 15, ante*.

(3) The words and figures in brackets in the *explanation* to this section were inserted by Act

III of 1891, s. 7.

(4) *v. ante*, p. 61.

(5) Norton, Ev., 233; Taylor, Ev., § 356.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 356, and cases there cited. Compensation in such cases is in reality sought for the pain which the defendant has caused the

seduction evidence of the character of the wife or daughter will not be admissible under the present, though perhaps it may be so under the twelfth section of this Act, because in such cases the character is that of a third person and the person who is to receive the damages is not the person whose character would affect the amount of damages to be recovered. (1) Character may be admissible in mitigation of damages, in the following, amongst other, cases (a) *Breach of promise of marriage*. (2) Promises must be kept to persons of bad character as well as to those of good character. But when a woman claims that her character has been damaged, and her feelings crushed by such breach of promise, then in mitigation of damages it may be shown that she had no character to be hurt by the breach and no feelings that would be particularly shocked. (b) *Defamation*. It has been much discussed and is not now clear, whether, in an action for defamation, evidence impeaching the plaintiff's previous general character, and showing that at the time of the publication, he laboured under a general suspicion of having been guilty of the charge imputed to him by the defendant, is admissible as affecting the question of damages. (3) The English rule, as gathered from the case-law, has been stated to be that, in civil cases, the fact that a person's general reputation is bad, may, it seems, be given in evidence in reduction of damages; but evidence of rumours that his reputation was bad, and evidence of particular facts showing that his disposition was bad, cannot be given in evidence. (4) The plaintiff's general character is in issue in this action and the defendant may show that the plaintiff's reputation has sustained no injury, because he had no reputation to lose. (c) *Petitions for damages for adultery*. The husband's general character for infidelity may be proved, for in such a case he can hardly complain of the loss of that society upon which he has himself placed so little value. (5)

In *aggravation* of damages the plaintiff cannot, according to English rule, give evidence of general good character, unless counter-proof has been first offered by the defendant; for until the contrary appear, the presumption of law is already in his favour. (6)

Meaning of
the word
'character.'

The Act includes in the term 'character' both reputation and disposition, and thus departs from the English law, according to which character is confined to reputation only. The subject is considered at length in *R. v. Rowton*. (7) The Indian Legislature has adopted the opinion of Erle, C. J., and Willes, J., in that case, who held that evidence of character extended to disposition as well as reputation; and of Taylor, (8) who says that the ruling of the majority in this case rests more upon authority than reason. (9)

plaintiff to suffer by disgracing the latter's family and ruining his domestic happiness. The damages should therefore be commensurate with this pain, which must vary according as the character of wife or daughter had been previously unblemished or otherwise. *Ib.*

(1) Field, Ev., § 356. "The person whose character is in question is therein assumed to be the same as the person who claims damages." *Ib.*

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 358; Wharton, Ev., § 52.

(3) *Ib.*; § 359, 9th Ed. (1895), and cases there cited. §§ 359—360 A., 8th Ed.; where the author appears to be of the opinion that the weight of authority inclines in favour of admissibility of this evidence, and points out that the arguments against admissibility have little force when evidence is offered merely of general reputation (which, with general disposi-

tion would be the only admissible evidence under this section); see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 147; *Scott v. Sampson*, L. R. 8 Q. B. D., 491; *Wood v. Duraam*, 21 Q. B. D., 601; Field, Ev., § 356.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 57; see *Scott v. Sampson*, L. R., 8 Q. B. D., 491, in which all the older cases are examined in the judgment of Cave, J., Wharton, Ev., § 53.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 358.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 262; *Jones v. James*, 18 L. T. N. S., 243; *Narracott v. Narracott*, 33 L. J. P. & M., 61; in Field, Ev., 357, it is suggested that it may be that this rule will be affected by the above section.

(7) 1. L. & C. 520; 10 Cox., 25.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 350; see Steph. Dig., pp. 178, 179.

(9) Norton, Ev., 334.

There is a distinction between 'character' and 'reputation'; 'character' signifying the reality and reputation what merely is reported or understood from report, to be the reality about a person.(1) 'Reputation' means what is thought of a person by others and is constituted by public opinion; it is the general credit which a man has obtained in that opinion.(2) When a man swears that another has a good character in this sense he means that he has heard many people, though he does not particularly recollect what people, speak well of him, though he does not recollect all that they said.(3) One consequence of the view of the subject taken by English law is "that a witness may with perfect truth swear that a man, who to his knowledge has been a receiver of stolen goods for years has an excellent character for honesty, if he has had the good luck to conceal his crimes from his neighbours. It is the essence of successful hypocrisy to combine a good reputation with a bad disposition, and according to *R. v. Rowton* the reputation is the important matter. The case is seldom if ever acted upon in practice. The question always put to a witness to character is, What is the prisoner's character for honesty, morality or humanity? as the case may be: nor is the witness ever warned that he is to confine his evidence to the prisoner's reputation. It would be no easy matter to make the common run of witnesses understand the distinction."(4)

'Disposition' comprehends the springs and motives of actions, is permanent and settled, and respects the whole frame and texture of the mind.(5) When a man swears that another has a good character in this sense, he gives the result of his own personal experience and observation or his own individual opinion of the prisoner's character as is done by a master who is asked by another for the character of his servant.(6) From this section it thus appears that here are two forms in which a question as to character may be put to a witness. So if an accused be charged with theft a witness to character might be asked either—What was the general reputation of the accused for honesty? or he might be asked—Was the accused generally of an honest disposition? These two questions differ very widely. The witness would answer one from what was generally known about the accused in the neighbourhood where he lived; but he would, or might, answer the second from his own special knowledge of the accused.(7)

In either case evidence may be given only of *general* reputation and *general* disposition. Both lie in the general habit of the man rather than in particular acts or manifestations. When it is said that the reputation must be general, it is meant "that the community as a whole must be agreed on this opinion in order that it may be regarded as a reputation. If the estimates vary and public opinion has not reached the stage of definite harmony, the opinion cannot be treated as sufficiently trustworthy. On the other hand it must be impossible to exact unanimity, for there are always dissenters. To define precisely that quality of public opinion thus commonly described as general is therefore a difficult thing . . . there is on this subject often an attempt at nicety of phrase which amounts in effect to mere quibbling, because the witness will not ordinarily appreciate the discriminations. Such

(1) *Per* Durfee, C. J., in *State v. Wilson*, 15 R. L., 180; 1 All., 415 (Amer.); see Wigmore, Ev., § 1608, *et seq.*

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 350; Wharton, Ev., § 49. "It is possible for a man to have a fair reputation who has not in reality a good character; although men of really good character are not likely to have a bad reputation." Crabb's Synonyms. See *Rail v. R.*, 23 C., 621 (1895).

(3) Steph. Dig. p. 181.

(4) Steph. Dig., p. 179.

(5) Field, Ev., 357, citing Crabb's Synonyms.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 350.

(7) Markby, Ev., 45, 46. In the leading case *R. v. Rowton*, 1 L. & C., 520, *supra*, there was, as already stated a difference of opinion amongst the Judges as to which of these two was the proper form of question; strong reasons are given in favour of both; and no doubt this is why the Act admits both, *ib.*

requirements of definition should be avoided as unprofitable.”(1) Where evidence of character is offered, it must be confined to general character; evidence of particular acts, as of honesty, benevolence, or the like, are not receivable. “For, although the common reputation in which a person is held in society may be undeserved, and the evidence in support of it must from its very nature, be indefinite, some inference varying in degree according to circumstances, may still fairly be drawn from it; since it is not probable that a man, who has uniformly sustained a character for honesty or humanity, will forfeit that character by the commission of a dishonest or a cruel act. But the mere proof of isolated facts can afford no such presumption. ‘None are all evil,’ and the most consummate villain may be able to prove, that on *some* occasions he has acted with humanity, fairness or honour.”(2) Negative evidence such as “I never heard anything against the character of the man” is cogent evidence of good character, because a man’s character is not talked about, till there is some fault to be found with it.(3) The words and figures inserted in the *Explanation* by Act III of 1891 were so inserted because, by section 54, in certain cases, a previous conviction which is a particular act by which character is shown, is made admissible. And further, particular acts may be relevant when the bad character is itself a fact in issue.(4)

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 1612.

(2) *Ib.*, § 361.

(3) *R. v. Rowton*, 1 L. & C., 520, 535, 536;

Wigmore, Ev., § 1614.

(4) *v. ante*, notes to ss. 53, 54.

PART II.

ON PROOF.

ONE of the main features in the Act consists in the distinction drawn by it between the *relevancy* of facts and the *mode of proving* facts.(1) Its first part deals with the relevancy of facts or with the answer to the question 'what facts may you prove?' while the present part proceeds to enact rules as to the manner in which a fact, when relevant, is to be proved.(2) "This introduces the question of proof. It is obvious that, whether an alleged fact is a fact in issue or a collateral fact, the Court can draw no inference from its existence till it believes it to exist; and it is also obvious that the belief of the Court in the existence of a given fact ought to proceed upon grounds altogether independent of the relation of the fact to the object and nature of the proceeding in which its existence is to be determined. The question is whether *A* wrote a letter. The letter may have contained the terms of a contract. It may have been a libel. It may have constituted the motive for the commission of a crime by *B*. It may supply proof of an *alibi* in favour of *A*. It may be an admission or a confession of crime; but whatever may be the relation of the fact to the proceeding, the Court cannot act upon it unless it believes that *A* did write the letter, and that belief must obviously be produced, in each of the cases mentioned, by the same or similar means. If, for instance, the Court requires the production of the original when the writing of the letter is a crime, there can be no reason why it should be satisfied with a copy when the writing of the letter is a motive for a crime. In short, the way in which a fact should be proved depends on the nature of the fact and not on the relation of the fact to the proceeding. The instrument by which the Court is convinced of a fact is evidence. It is often classified as being either direct or circumstantial. We have not adopted this classification. If the distinction is that direct evidence establishes as fact in issue, whereas circumstantial evidence establishes a collateral fact, evidence is classified, not with reference to its essential qualities, but with reference to the use to which it is put; as if paper were to be defined, not by reference to its component elements, but as being used for writing or for printing. We have shown that the mode in which a fact must be proved depends on its nature, and not on the use to be made of it. Evidence, therefore, should be defined, not with reference to the nature of the fact which it is to prove, but with reference to its own nature. Sometimes the distinction is stated thus: direct evidence is a statement of what a man has actually seen or heard. Circumstantial evidence is something from which facts in issue are to be inferred. If the phrase is thus used, the word *evidence* in the two phrases (direct *evidence* and circumstantial *evidence*) opposed to each other, has two different meanings. In the first, it means testimony; in the second, it means a fact which is to serve as the foundation for an inference. It would indeed be quite correct, if this view is taken, to say circumstantial evidence must be proved by direct evidence. This would be a most clumsy mode of expression, but it shows the ambiguity of the word 'evidence,' which means either—(a) words spoken or things produced in order to convince the Court of the existence of facts; or (b) facts of which the Court is so convinced which suggest

(1) See Proceedings in Council on the Evidence Bill, 31st March, 1871.

(2) Draft Report of the Select Committee, on the Evidence Bill (*Gazette of India*, July 1, 1871).

some inference as to other facts. We use the word 'evidence' in the first of these senses only, and so used it may be reduced to three heads:—(a) oral evidence; (b) documentary evidence; (c) material evidence." (1)

In the first place, the fact to be proved may be one of so much notoriety that the Court will take judicial notice of it; or it may be admitted by the parties. In either of these cases no evidence of its existence need be given. Chapter III, which relates to judicial notice, disposes of this subject. It is taken in part from Act II of 1855, in part from the Commissioner's draft bill, and in part from the Law of England. If proof has to be given of any facts, it may be so given by either oral, or documentary evidence. The Act accordingly proceeds in Chapters IV and V to deal with the peculiarities of each of these kinds of evidence.

With regard to oral evidence, it is provided that it must in all cases whatever, whether the fact to be proved is a fact in issue or collateral fact, be direct. That is to say, if the fact to be proved is one that could be seen, it must be proved by some one who says he saw it. If it could be heard, by some one who says he heard it; and so with the other senses. It is also provided that, if the fact to be proved is the opinion of a living and producible person, or the grounds on which such opinion is held, it must be proved by the person who holds that opinion on those grounds. If, however, the fact to be proved is the opinion of an expert who cannot be called (which is the case in the majority of cases in this country), and if such opinion has been expressed in any published treatise, it may be proved by the production of the treatise. This provision taken in connection with the provisions on relevancy contained in Chapter II, sets the whole doctrine of hearsay in a perfectly plain light, for their joint effect is this:—

- (a) the sayings and doings of third persons are, as a rule, irrelevant, so that no proof of them can be admitted;
- (b) in some excepted cases they are relevant;
- (c) every act done, or word spoken, which is relevant on any ground, must (if proved by oral evidence) be proved by some one who saw it with his eyes, or heard it with his own ears.

With regard to the Chapters which relate to the proof of facts by documentary evidence, and the cases in which secondary evidence may be admitted, the Act has followed with few alterations, the previously existing law. The general rule is that primary evidence must, if possible, be given, subject to certain exceptions in favour of 'public documents.' Chapter V further contains certain presumptions, which in almost every instance will be true—as to the genuineness of certified copies, gazettes, books purporting to be published at particular places, copies of depositions, &c. (2) Two sets of presumptions will sometimes apply to the same document. For instance, what purports to be a certified copy of a record of evidence is produced. It must, by section 76, be presumed to be an accurate copy of the record of evidence. By section 80 the facts stated in the record itself as to the circumstances under which it was taken, *e. g.*, that it was read over to the witness in a language which he understood, must be presumed to be true. (3) Lastly, Chapter VI deals with certain cases in which writings are exclusive evidence of the matters to which they relate. (4)

(a) *Judicial notice : facts admitted.*—Certain facts are so notorious in themselves, or are stated in so authentic a manner in well-known and accessible publications, that they require no proof. The Court, if it does not know them, can

The rules with regard to proof may be thus summarised.

(1) Draft Report of the Select Committee (*Gazette of India*, July 1, 1871); see as to material evidence, *ante*, pp. 12, 13.

(2) Draft Report of the Select Committee

(*Gazette of India*, July 1, 1871).

(3) Steph. Introd., 170, 171.

(4) *Ib.*

inform itself upon them without formally taking evidence. These facts are said to be judicially noticed. Further, facts which are admitted need not be proved. (b) *Oral evidence.* All facts, except the contents of documents, may be proved by oral evidence which must, in all cases, be direct. That is, it must consist of a declaration by the witness that he perceived by his own senses the fact to which he testifies. (c) *Documents.* The contents of documents must be proved either by the production of the document, which is called primary evidence, or by copies or oral accounts of the contents, which are called secondary evidence. Primary evidence is required as a rule, but this is subject to seven important exceptions in which secondary evidence may be given. The most important of these are (a) cases in which the document is in the possession of the adverse party, in which case the adverse party must in general (though there are several exceptions) have notice to produce the document before secondary evidence of it can be given ; and (b) cases in which certified copies of public documents are admissible in place of the documents themselves. (d) *Presumptions as to documents.* Many classes of documents which are defined in the Act are presumed to be what they purport to be, but this presumption is liable to be rebutted. (e) *Writings when exclusive evidence.* When a contract, grant, or other disposition of property is reduced to writing, the writing itself, or secondary evidence of its contents, is not only the best, but is the only admissible evidence of the matter which it contains. It cannot be varied by oral evidence, except in certain specified cases.

It is necessary in applying these general doctrines in practice to go into considerable detail, and to introduce provisos, exceptions, and qualifications which are mentioned in the following sections.(1)

(1) Steph. Intro., 170, 171.

CHAPTER III.

FACTS WHICH NEED NOT BE PROVED:

ALL facts in issue and relevant facts must, as a general rule, be proved by evidence, that is, by the statements of witnesses, admissions or confessions of parties, and production of documents.(1) To this general rule there are two exceptions which are dealt with by this chapter, viz.: (a) facts judicially noticeable; (b) facts admitted. Neither of these classes of facts need be proved.(2)

Facts judicially noticeable.

Of the private and peculiar facts, on which the cause depends, the Judge is (as in trials by jury, the jury are) bound to discard all previous knowledge; but it is in the nature of things that many general subjects to which an advocate calls attention should be of so universal a notoriety as to need no proof.(3) Certain facts are so notorious in themselves, or are stated in so authentic a manner in well-known and accessible publications, that they require no proof. The Court, if it does not know them, can inform itself upon them without formally taking evidence. These facts are said to be judicially noticed.(4) 'Universal notoriety' is a term which is vague and scarcely susceptible of definition. "It must depend upon many circumstances; in one case perhaps upon the progress of human knowledge in the fields of science, in another upon the extent of information on the state of foreign countries, and in all such instances upon the accident of their little known or having been publicly communicated." "Still more must the limits vary (in reality, though perhaps not so apparently) according to the extent of knowledge and previous habits of the Judge. One who had made chemistry his study, would not need the accumulated opinions of scientific chemists; one to whom a foreign language was familiar, would read a document without translations, or comments; one who had resided in India, would hear and speak of the customs there, as matters of course. Other Judges might, with proper diffidence, require evidence on which they could rely; but after all it is obvious that there are many subjects on which, were it not for the learning of the Judge, any quantity of evidence would fail of supplying the defect."(5) The list of matters made judicially noticeable by section 57 is not complete.(6) It may be doubted whether an absolutely complete list could be formed, as it is practically impossible to enumerate everything which is so notorious in itself, or so distinctly recorded by public authority, that it would be superfluous to prove it.(7)

The English Courts take judicial notice of numerous facts, which it is therefore unnecessary to prove. Theoretically, all facts which are not judicially noticed must be proved; but there is an increasing tendency on the part of Judges to import into cases heard by them their own general knowledge of matters which occur in daily life.(8)

Facts admitted.

These need not be proved.(9) And obviously so for a Court has to try the questions on which the parties are at issue, not those on which they are

(1) See p. 15, *ante*.

(2) *Id.*, 56, 58.

(3) *Gresley, Ev.*, 395; *Wharton, Ev.*, § 276, *et seq.*

(4) *Steph. Introd.*, 170. See *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 2565.

(5) *Gresley, Ev.*, 396, 395; and *v. passim, ib.*, 395—420.

(6) *v. notes to s. 57, post*.

(7) *Steph. Dig.*, p. 179.

(8) *Powell, Ev.*, 331*t*

(9) *S.*, 58, *post*.

agreed.(1) Facts may be so admitted (a) by agreement at the hearing, or (b) before the hearing, or (c) by the pleadings.(2)

(a & b). It often happens that it is advisable for each party to waive the necessity of proof, and to admit certain facts insisted upon by the other, but insufficiently proved by the pleadings. This may be either for the purpose of mutually avoiding the expense and delay of a commission for examining witnesses, or for the sake of respectively purchasing advantages by concessions; or of saving some expense to the estate; or there may be a mixture of these and other motives.(3) There is no provision in the Indian Law of Procedure, as in England, for enabling one party in a suit to call upon the other to admit a fact, other than the genuineness of a document,(4) and in the event of the other party not doing so to throw upon him the expense of the proof. Some such provision might be a useful addition to the Code, and a clause to this effect was proposed when the Code of 1877 was drafted. It was, however, probably, considered, to be too much in advance of the general intelligence; and section 117 of the Code now provides that at the first hearing the Court shall ascertain from the parties what facts they respectively admit or deny.(5) There is, however, nothing to prevent such a notice being given. And if the parties either upon such notice, or without such notice, agree in writing to admit a fact, the latter need not to be proved.(6) If the party to whom such a notice is given does not agree to admit the fact in question, the Court may possibly, where the circumstances so warrant, take that matter into consideration in dealing with the costs of the suit or application.

(c). The function of admissions made on the pleadings is to limit the issues and therewith the scope of the evidence admissible.(7) But the effect given in the English Courts to admissions on the pleadings has always been greater than that given to admissions in the less technical pleadings in the Courts in India.(8) The function of pleadings in narrowing the issues and limiting the number of facts which it is necessary to prove is, in India, mainly fulfilled by the procedure which regulates the settlement of issues.(9) Where, however, by any rule of pleading in force at the time a fact is deemed to be admitted by the pleadings it is unnecessary to prove such fact.(10) The Court may, however, in all these cases, in its discretion, require the facts admitted to be proved otherwise than by such admissions.(11)

56. No fact of which the Court will take judicial notice need be proved.

Fact judicially noticeable need not be proved.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*.

COMMENTARY.

According to the definition contained in the third section "a fact is said to be proved when after considering the matters before it, the Court believes it to exist." Such matters are those brought before the Court by the parties or otherwise appearing in the particular proceedings. In the case of the facts dealt with by this section the Judge's belief in their existence is induced by the

"Need not be proved."

(1) *Burjorji Cursetji v. Munchorji Kuverji*, 5 B., 162 (1890).

(2) S. 58, *post*.

(3) *Gresley*, Ev., 47.

(4) As to which, see Civ. Pr. Code, s. 128.

(5) *Cunningham*, Ev., 205.

(6) S. 58, *post*.

(7) *Wills*, Ev., 101.

(8) v. notes to s. 58, *post*.

(9) v. notes to s. 58, *post*.

(10) S. 58.

(11) *Ib.*

general knowledge acquired otherwise than in such proceedings and independently of the action of the parties therein. This section and the last two paragraphs of the next come to this:—With regard to the facts enumerated in section 57, if their existence comes into question, the parties who assert their existence or the contrary need not in the first instance produce any evidence in support of their assertions. They need only ask the Judge to say whether these facts exist or not, and if the Judge's own knowledge will not help him then he must look the matter up; further, the Judge can, if he thinks proper, call upon the parties to assist him. But in making this investigation the Judge is emancipated entirely from all the rules of evidence laid down for the investigation of facts in general. He may resort to any source of information which he finds handy, and which he thinks helps him. Thus, he might consult any book or obtain information from a bystander. Where there is a jury, not only the Judge, but the jury also must be informed as to the existence or non-existence of any fact in question. In the cases mentioned in section 57, therefore, the Judge must not only inform himself, but he must communicate his information to the jury.(1)

Facts of
which
Court must
take judi-
cial notice.

57. The Court shall take judicial notice of the following facts:—

- (1) All laws or rules having the force of law now or heretofore in force, or hereafter to be in force, in any part of British India:(2)
- (2) All public Acts passed or hereafter to be passed by Parliament and all local and personal Acts directed by Parliament to be judicially noticed:(3)
- (3) Articles of War for Her Majesty's Army or Navy :(4)
- (4) The course of proceeding of Parliament(5) and of the Councils for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations established under the Indian Councils Act,(6) or any other law for the time being relating thereto:

Explanation.—The word 'Parliament,' in clauses (2) and (4), includes—

- (1) the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland;
- (2) the Parliament of Great Britain;
- (3) the Parliament of England;
- (4) the Parliament of Scotland; and
- (5) the Parliament of Ireland.

(1) Markby's Evidence Act, 49. See generally as to Judicial Notice, Wharton, Ev., §§ 276—240.

(2) See Taylor, Ev., § 5.

(3) *Ib.*, § 7, 8, 1523.

(4) *Ib.*, § 5.

(5) *Ib.*, §§ 5, 18.

(6) Printed in the collection of Statutes relating to India, Vol. II, Ed., 1881, p. 695

- (5) The accession and the sign manual of the Sovereign for the time being of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland : (1)
- (6) All seals of which English Courts take judicial notice : (2) the seals of all the Courts of British India, and of all Courts out of British India, established by the authority of the Governor-General or any Local Government in Council : the seals of Courts of Admiralty and Maritime Jurisdiction and of Notaries Public, and all seals which any person is authorized to use by any Act of Parliament or other Act or Regulation having the force of law in British India :
- (7) The accession to office, names, titles, functions and signatures of the persons filling for the time being any public office in any part of British India, if the fact of their appointment to such office is notified in the *Gazette of India*, or in the Official Gazette of any Local Government :
- (8) The existence, title and national flag of every State or Sovereign recognized by the British Crown : (3)
- (9) The divisions of time, the geographical divisions of the world, and public festivals, fasts and holidays (4) notified in the Official Gazette :
- (10) The territories under the dominion of the British Crown : (5)
- (11) The commencement, continuance and termination of hostilities between the British Crown and any other State or body of persons : (6)
- (12) The names of the members and officers of the Court, and of their deputies and subordinate officers and assistants, and also of all officers acting in execution of its process, and of all advocates, attorneys, proctors, vakils, pleaders, and other persons authorized by law to appear or act before it :
- (13) The rule of the road [on land or at sea]. (7)

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 14; *Miguel v. Sultan of Johore*, 1 Q. B. (1894), 149.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 6, v. post.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 5; *Miguel v. Sultan of Johore*, 1 Q. B. (1894), 161.

(4) *Ib.*, § 16.

(5) *Ib.*, § 17; *Damodar Gordhan v. Deoram*

Kanji, 1 B., 404 (1876); *Lachmi Narain v. Raji Partab*, 2 A., 17 (1878).

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 18.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 5; the words in brackets in s. 57, para. (13), were inserted by Act XVIII of 1872, s. 5.

In all these cases(1) and also on all matters of public history, literature, science or art, the Court may resort for its aid to appropriate books or documents of reference.

If the Court is called upon by any person to take judicial notice of any fact, it may refuse to do so unless and until such person produces any such book or document as it may consider necessary to enable it to do so.(2)

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 87 (*Presumption as to books of reference.*)

s. 114 (*The Court may presume the existence of certain facts.*)

Wharton, *Ev.*, §§ 276—340; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 4—21; Steph. Dig., Art. 58; Beat, *Ev.*, §§ 253, 254; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 15; Wills, *Ev.*, 16—20; Field, *Ev.*, 370—378; Roscoe, *N. P. Ev.*, 80—84; Powell, *Ev.*, 334—343; Gresley, *Ev.*, 395—420; Wigmore, *Ev.*, § 2565, *et seq.*

Judicial Notice.

It has been pointed out(3) that the list given in this section of the facts of which the Court shall take judicial notice is far from complete and that "Anglo-Indian Courts take judicial notice of the ordinary course of nature,(4) the meaning of English words(5) and all other matters which they are directed by any Act to notice,(6) such as in Bengal lists of landholders who have not made road-cess returns (Ben. Act IX of 1880, section 19); in Madras bye-laws framed by the Commissioner of Police (Mad. Act III of 1862, section 5); in Bombay notifications in the *Gazette* (Bom. Act X of 1866, section 4); in Oudh the list of Talukdars and grantees published by the Chief Commissioner (Act I of 1869, section 10)."(7) It is submitted that since (as was pointed out with regard to the corresponding section of Act II of 1855)(8) the section does not forbid the Courts to take notice of any facts other than those mentioned, the Courts may and will take judicial notice of, generally speaking, all those other facts, at least, of which English Courts take judicial notice. Thus, though the section does not expressly so provide, the Courts here as in England will, it is apprehended, take judicial notice of matters appearing in its own proceedings.(9) An enlargement of the field of judicial notice will further be in accordance with that tendency of modern practice of which mention has been already made.(10)

Clause (1).

Under this provision by which the Courts are required to take judicial notice of all laws(11) or rules having the force of law, now or heretofore in force or hereafter to be in force, in any part of British India, notice will be taken

(1) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 21; for an additional case, see Act XIV of 1892, s. 431, and *v. post*. Notes to section

(2) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 21; *Van Omeron v. Dowick*, 2 Camp., 44.

(3) Whitley Stokes, *Anglo-Indian Codes* ii, 888, *note*.

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 16; *e. g.*, that a man is not the father of a child, where non-access is already proved until within six months of the woman's delivery. Nor is it necessary to prove the course of the heavenly bodies, or the like, *ib.* With respect to this criticism it may, however, be observed that some matters which might appear to have been omitted are dealt with by s. 114 (presumptions), *post*; *e. g.*, the common course of

natural events.

(5) *Id.*; so in *R. v. Woodward*. 1 Moo. C. C. 323, the Judges held that they were bound to notice that *beans* were a kind of *pulse*.

(6) So a Court must take judicial notice of the fact that a Foreign State has not been recognized by Her Majesty, or by the Governor-General in Council, *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 431.

(7) Whitley Stokes, *loc. cit.*

(8) *R. v. Nabdurip Gonsami*, 1 B. L. R. O. Cr., at pp. 27, 28 (1868).

(9) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 5.

(10) See Introduction, *ante*; Powell, *Ev.*, 339, and remarks in *note, ante*.

(11) See as to the law in force in India, Field, *Ev.*, 4, 5, 372, 376.

of the statute and common law and of all customs when settled by judicial determination or certified by proper authority to the Court though not of all customs indiscriminately.(1) In other cases customs must ordinarily be proved. So while the Courts will take judicial notice of the general recognised principles of Hindu law, the Court will not, it has been said, take judicial notice of what the Hindu law is, with regard to Hindu custom, which must always be proved.(2)

The judgment of the Privy Council in the case of the *Collector of Madura v. Mootoo Ramalinga*(3) gives no countenance to the conclusion that in order to bring a case under any rule of law laid down by recognised authority for Hindus generally, evidence must be given of actual events to show that in point of fact the people subject to that general law, regulate their lives by it. Special customs may be pleaded by way of exception, which it is proper to prove by evidence of what is actually done. But to put one who asserts a rule of law under the necessity of proving that in point of fact the community living under the system of which it forms part is acting upon it, or defeat him by assertions that it has not been universally accepted or acted upon, would go far to deny the existence of any general Hindu law, and to disregard the broad foundations which are common to all schools, though divergencies have grown out of them.(4) As by the Bengal Civil Courts Act,(5) the Legislature has enacted that the Mahomedan Law shall be administered with reference to all questions regarding any religious usage or institution, the Courts must take judicial cognisance of the Mahomedan Ecclesiastical Law, and the parties are relieved of the necessity of proving that law by specific evidence.(6) To ascertain the law, the Courts may refer to appropriate books or documents of reference. Sworn translations of little known Sanskrit works embodying Hindu law together with the *fatwas*, or opinions, of pundits versed in that law, have thus been referred to.(7) With regard to law reports under the provisions of the Indian Law Reports Act,(8) no Court is bound to hear cited, or to receive or treat as an authority binding on it, the report of any case decided by any of the High Courts (established under 24 & 25 Vict., cap. 104) on or after the day on which the Act came into force, other than a report published under the authority of the Governor-General in Council. But the Act does not prevent a High Court from looking at an unreported judgment of other Judges of the same Court.(9)

Statutes are either public or private. Public statutes apply to the whole community, and are noticed judicially, though not formally set forth by a party claiming an advantage under them. They require no proof, being supposed to exist in the memories of all, though for certainty of recollection, reference may be had to a printed copy. Private or local and personal acts operate upon particular persons and private concerns only. The Courts were formerly not bound to judicially notice them, unless, as was customary, a clause was inserted that they should be so noticed. The effect of this clause was to dispense with the necessity of pleading the Act specially. Since, however, the commencement of the year 1851 this clause has been omitted, the

Clause (2).

(1) Taylor. Ev., § 5; Goodeve, Ev., 310; as to mercantile custom, see Taylor, Ev., § 5; *Sheikh Faizulla v. Ramkamal Mitter*, 2 B. L. R., O. C. I., 7, 9 (1868).

(2) *Juggat Mohinee v. Dwarka Nath*, 8 C., 582, 587 (1882); per Garth, C. J., the custom may be of such antiquity and so well known that the Court will take judicial notice of it. See *Gota Prasad v. Badho*, 10 A., 374, 383 (1888); as to the methods of ascertaining the general law, see *Bhagwan Singh v. Bhagwan Singh*, 21 A., 412, 433 (1896).

(3) 12 Moo. I. A., 437 (1868).

(4) *Bhagwan Singh v. Bhagwan Singh*, 21 A., 412, 423, 424 (1896), P. C.

(5) Act XII of 1887, s. 37.

(6) *R. v. Ramzan*, 7 A., 461 (1885).

(7) *Collector of Madura v. Mootoo Ramalinga*, 12 Moo. I. A., 397 (1885); see the penultimate paragraph of s. 57, and *post*.

(8) Act XVIII of 1875, s. 3.

(9) *Mahomed Ali v. Nazar Ali*, 28 C., 289 (1901).

Legislature having enacted that every Act made after that date shall be deemed a public Act and be judicially noticed as such, unless the contrary be expressly declared.(1) As to the presumptions which exist in the case of gazettes, newspapers and private Acts of Parliament, *see* section 81, *post*.

Clause (3). The Courts must judicially notice the Articles of War for His Majesty's Army or Navy. The Articles of War for the Government of the Native officers, soldiers and other persons in His Majesty's Indian Army, are contained in Act V of 1869. With regard to the Articles of War governing the British forces whether in the naval, marine or the land service, including the auxiliary forces,—that is, the militia, the yeomanry and the volunteers,—and also the reserve forces, *see note* below.(2)

Clauses (4) and (5). The course of proceeding of Parliament and of the Indian Councils is also the subject of judicial notice under this Act. So also, it has been held in England that the Courts will notice the law and custom of Parliament, and the privileges and course of proceedings of each branch of the Legislature;(3) as also the stated days of general political elections; the date and place of the sittings of the Legislature; and, in short, "all public matters which affect the Government of the country."(4) So also both English and Indian tribunals notice the accession (as also in the case of English Courts, the demise) of the Sovereign,(5) the royal sign manual and matters stated under it.(6)

Clause (6) "The English Courts take judicial notice of the following seals:—The Great Seal of the United Kingdom, and the Great Seals of England, Ireland, and Scotland respectively; the Queen's Privy Seal and Privy Signet, whether in England, Ireland, or Scotland; the Wafer Great Seal, and the Wafer Privy Seal, framed under the Crown Office Act, 1877; the Seal, and Privy Seal, of the Duchy of Lancaster; the Seal, and the Privy Seal, of the Duchy of Cornwall; the seals of the old superior Courts of Justice; and of the Supreme Court, and its several divisions; the seals of the old High Court of Admiralty, whether for England or Ireland; of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and of the Court of the Vice-Warden of the Stannaries; the seals of all Courts constituted by Act of Parliament, if seals are given to them by the Act; amongst which are the seals of the Court for Divorce and Matrimonial Causes in England; of the Court for Matrimonial Causes and Matters in Ireland; of the Central office of the Royal Courts of Justice, and of its several departments; of the Principal Registry, and of the several District Registries of the Supreme Court of Judicature; of the Principal Registry, and of the several District Registries of the old Court of Probate in England and of the present Court of Probate in Ireland; of the old and new Courts of Bankruptcy; of the Insolvent Debtors' Court, now abolished; of the Court of Bankruptcy and Insolvency in Ireland (which since the 6th of August 1872, has been called "The Court of Bankruptcy in Ireland"); of the Landed Estates Court, Ireland; of the Record of Title Office of that Court; and of the County Courts; Courts of law also judicially notice the seal of the Corporation of London. Various statutes,(7) render different other seals admissible in evidence without proof of their genuineness."(8) According to English law, the seal of a foreign or colonial notary-public will not generally be judicially noticed, although such a person is an officer recognised by the whole commercial world.(9) The present clause however draws

(1) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1523, 5.

(2) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 5, and authorities there cited.

(3) *Ib.* as to proof of the proceedings of the Legislatures, *see* s. 78, cl. (2), *post*.

(4) *Ib.*, § 18; Taylor v. Barclay, 2 Sim., 221.

(5) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 18.

(6) *Ib.*, § 14; *Mighell v. Sultan of Johore*, 1 Q. B. (1894), 149.

(7) *See* Taylor, *Ev.*, § 6, note (13), where these statutes will be found collected.

(8) *Ib.*, § 6.

(9) *Ib.*, there have been decisions to a contrary effect; *ib.*, a distinction must be drawn between

no distinction between domestic and foreign notaries public. And so the official seal of a British Notary Public has been judicially recognised.(1) The other seals of which Indian Courts are required to take judicial notice will be found mentioned in this clause. They will not, however, take notice of any seal which is not distinctly legible.(2) In *Kristo Nath Koondoo v. T. F. Brown*,(3) a registered power of attorney was admitted under section 57 of this Act without proof, the Registering Officer being held to be a Court under the third section of the Act. But this decision has been dissented from in a later case, in which it was pointed out that mere registration of a document is not in itself sufficient proof of its execution.(4)

The provisions of this clause are in advance of, and more extensive than, those of the English law,(5) according to which it has been said to be doubtful whether the Courts would recognise the signatures of the Lords of the Treasury to their official letters.(6) So the Court, prior to the passing of this Act, took judicial notice of the fact that a person was a Justice of the Peace,(7) and of the signature of a jailor under the 16th section, Act XV of 1869 (Prisoners' Testimony Act).(8) But this clause requires that the fact of the appointment to office be notified in the *Gazette*. So where the Court was asked to presume that *A* was Kazi or Sudder Ameen of Chittagong in 1820, it was said—"there is no evidence that any person named *A* held such appointment in July 1820. We think that we cannot take judicial notice of this fact under the seventh clause, section 57 of the Evidence Act, for there is nothing to show that *A* was gazetted to the appointment of Sudder Ameen in or about that year. The *Gazette of India* was not in existence, and was not introduced until Act XXXI of 1863 was enacted, and we are not shown that there was, in the year 1820 or thereabouts, any official gazette in which the appointments of Sudder Ameens were usually notified; or that this particular appointment was notified in any such gazette;" and the Court accordingly refused to take judicial notice of the appointment.(9)

Clauses(8—11) are in general accordance with the English law.(10) Under the eighth section the existence, title and national flag of every State or Sovereign recognised by the British Crown will be recognised. "The status of a foreign sovereign is a matter, of which the Courts of this country take judicial cognisance—that is to say, a matter which the Court is either assumed to know or to have the means of discovering without a contentious enquiry, as to whether the person cited is or is not, in the position of an independent sovereign. Of course the Court will take the best means of informing itself on the subject, if there is any kind of doubt, and the matter is not as notorious as the status of some great monarch such as the Emperor of Germany."(11) Under the ninth clause

cases of judicial notice of seals and those in which (whether his seal be or be not noticeable, the powers of the Notary Public with respect to the certification of documents are in question. So according to the law of England the mere production of the certificate of a Notary Public stating that a deed had been executed before him would not in any way dispense with the proper evidence of the execution of the deed. *Nye v. Macdonald*, L. R., P. C., 331, 343

(1) In the goods of *Henderson*, 22 C., 491, 494 (1895); and see cases cited in s. 82, *post*.

(2) *Jakir Ali v. Raj Chunder*, 10 C. L. R., 469, 76 (1882).

(3) 14 C., 176, 180 (1886).

(4) *Salimatul Fatima v. Koylashpoti Narain*, 17 C., 903 (1890).

(5) Field, Ev., 376.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 14.

(7) *R. v. Nabadwip Goswami*, 1 B. L. R., O. Cr., 15, 27, 28, 33, 34 (1868); 15 W. R. Cr., 75, *note*.

(8) *Tamor Sing v. Kalidas Roy*, 4 B. L. R., O. C. J., 51 (1869). See now Act III of 1900 (The Prisoner's Act).

(9) *Jakir Ali v. Raj Chunder*, 10 C. L. R., 469, 475, 476 (1882).

(10) Taylor, Ev., §§ 4, 16, 17, 18.

(11) *Mighell v. Sultan of Johore*, 1 Q. B. (1894), 149, 161, *per* Kay, L. J. In this case the person cited was the Sultan of Johore and the means which the Judge took of informing himself as to his status (and which was held to be a proper means) was by enquiry at the Colonial Office,

the Bengali, Willaiti, Fasli, Sambat or Hindi, Hijri and Jalus Eras will be judicially noticed in those districts in which they are current, and reference may be made to the usual almanacs when occasion requires.(1) If it be true that the Indian Courts must take judicial notice of the territories of the King in India, then if there has been a cession of territory they must take notice of that and they must do so independently of the Gazette, which is no part of the cession but only evidence of it.(2) The Court will take judicial notice of hostilities between the British Crown and any other State.(3) But the existence of war between foreign countries will not be judicially noticed.(4) It was held that the Court might, for the purpose of taking judicial notice of hostilities between the British Crown and others, refer to a printed official letter from the Secretary to the Government of the Punjab to the Secretary to the Government of India; though it was observed that the letter was not evidence of the facts mentioned in detail by the writer.(5)

Clause (18).

The custom or rule of the road on land in England, which is followed in this country, is that horses and carriages should respectively keep on the near or left side of the road except in passing from behind when they keep to the right.(6) At sea the general rule is that ships and steamboats, on meeting, "end on, or nearly end on in such a manner as to involve risk of collision," should port their helms, so as to pass on the port, or left side of each other; next, that steamboats should keep out of the way of sailing ships; and next, that every vessel overtaking another should keep out of its way.(7)

Books or documents of reference.

The penultimate paragraph of the section is in accordance with the English law, so far as it enables the Court to refer to appropriate books or documents of reference upon matters it is directed to take *judicial notice* of:(8) but is in advance of such law, in so far as it permits the Court to refer to such books and documents on matters of public history, literature, science or art. For, in England, while the Courts may refer to such books and documents upon matters which are the subject of judicial notice, they may not consult them for any other purpose.(9) By the introduction of the words "and also on all matters of science or art," it is not meant that the Court is to take judicial notice of all such matters. It has been said that if this be so, the provisions as to expert evidence in section 45, and as to the use of treatises in section 60, would be unmeaning, and that what perhaps is meant is that though the parties must obey the law as laid down in sections 45 and 60, the Court may resort for its aid to appropriate books without any restriction.(10) These words will also include reference to matters of science or art which are of such notoriety, as to be the subject of judicial notice.(11) The Courts have under the present section, or the corresponding provisions of Act II of 1855,(12)

v. post, *Lachmi Narain v. Raja Partab*, 2 A., 17 (1878).

(1) Field, Ev., 377.

(2) *Damodar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 367, 404 (1876); per Lord Selbourne. See s. 113, post.

(3) S. 57, cl. (11).

(4) *Dolder v. Huntingfield*, 11 Ves., 292.

(5) *R. v. Amiruddin*, 7 B. L. R., 63, 70 (1871).

(6) See Taylor, Ev., § 5.

(7) *Ib.*; and for the regulations for preventing collisions at sea, v. *ib.*, note (7). See also Abbott's Merchant Shipping, 13th Ed., p. 832, et seq.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 21; see as to reference upon such matters, *R. v. Amiruddin*, 7 B. L. R., 63, 70 (1871).

(9) *Collier v. Simpson*, 5 C. & P., 74.

(10) Markby, Ev. Act, 49.

(11) The Courts will take notice of the demonstrable conclusions of science as of the movements of the heavenly bodies, the gradations of time by longitude, the magnetic variations from the true meridian, the general characteristics of photography, etc. But conclusions dependent on inductive proof, not yet accepted as necessary, will not be judicially noticed. Thus the Court has refused [*Patterson v. McCausland*, 3 Bland. (Ind.), 69 (Amer.)] to take judicial notice of the alleged conclusion that each concentric layer of a tree notes a year's growth. Wharton, Ev., § 235.

(12) S. 11 [All Courts and persons aforesaid may, on matters of public history, literature, science, or art, refer, for the purposes of evidence

referred or permitted reference to Mill's Political Economy,(1) Tod's Rajpootana,(2) Malcolm's Central India,(3) Buchanan's Journey in Mysore,(4) Elphinstone's History of India,(5) Harington's Analysis,(6) Minutes made by Sir John Shore and Lord Cornwallis,(7) Malthus,(8) Thomason's Directions for Revenue Officers in the North-Western Provinces,(9) Wilson's Glossary,(10) The Institutes of the Civil Law,(11) Domat,(12) Tod's Rajasthan,(13) Lord Palmerstone's speech in the debate on the relinquishment of the Protectorate of the Ionian Islands;(14) the speech of Lord Thurlo in the debate in the House of Lords on the sessions made at the Peace of Versailles reported in the History of Parliament,(15) British and Foreign State Papers; Hertault's Commercial Treaties;(16) Grant's Observations on the Revenue of Bengal,(17) Colebrooke's Remarks on the Husbandry of Bengal,(18) Maine's Ancient Law,(19) A Memoir on the land Tenure and Principles of Taxation in Bengal published by a Bengal Civilian in 1832,(20) Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence,(21) Wigram on Malabar Law and Custom, Logan's Treatise on Malabar and Glossary,(22) Chever's Medical Jurisprudence,(23) Lyon's Medical Jurisprudence, Playfair's Science and Practice of Midwifery,(24) Shakespeare's Dictionary,(25) Morley's Glossary inserted in his Digest,(26) Minutes of Sir Thomas Munro,(27) Clark's Early Roman Law,(28) Aitchison's Treaties,(29) Grant Duff's History

to such published books, maps, or charts as such Courts or persons shall consider to be of authority on the subject to which they relate; and *see* s. 6, *ib.* [In all cases in which the Court is directed to take judicial notice, it may resort for its aid to appropriate books or documents of reference.]

(1) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, 3 W. R., Act X, R., 29 at p. 40 (1865); *Ishore Ghose v. Hills*, W. R., Sp. No., 48, 51 (1862).

(2) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, *supra*, at p. 56. The three greatest and best authorities on the modern Native States; Tod's Rajpootana for the North of India, Malcolm's Central India for the Centre, and Buchanan's Journey in Mysore for the South," *per* Phear, J.

(3) *Ib.*

(4) *Ib.*

(5) *Ib.*, 31, 55; *Shekh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin*, 17 B., 448 (1892); *Forester v. Secretary of State*, 18 W. R., 354 (1872).

(6) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, *supra*, 31, 84.

(7) *Ib.*, 33, 84; *Hills v. Ishore Ghose*, W. R., Sp. No., 40; *Ishore Ghose v. Hills*, W. R., Sp. No. 48, s. c. 1 Hay, 350.

(8) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, 3 W. R., Act X, R., 91, 92, 101; *Ishore Ghose v. Hills*, W. R., S. P. No., 48, 52.

(9) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, *supra*, 102, 114.

(10) *Ib.*, 103; *Shekh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin*, 17 B., 443, 444 (1892); *Cherukunneth v. Vengunat*, 18 M., 2 (1894); *Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., 45, 56 (1870); *Rangasami Reddi v. Guano Sammantha*, 22 M., 267 (1896).

(11) *Thakooranee Dossee v. Bisheshur Mookerjee*, *supra*, 104; *see* observations of Sir Barnes

Peacock on the Civil Law, *ib.*

(12) *Ib.*, *Jotendromohun Tagore v. Ganendromohun Tagore*, 18 W. R., 364 (1872).

(13) *Maharana Shri v. Vatilal Vakhatchand*, 20 B., 61, 72 (1894).

(14) *Damodhar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 380 (1876).

(15) *Ib.*, 386.

(16) *Ib.*, 387, 394, 395.

(17) *Hills v. Ishore Ghose*, W. R., Sp. No., 40.

(18) *Ib.*

(19) *Ishore Ghose v. Hills*, W. R., Sp. No., 18, 49.

(20) *Ib.*

(21) *Hatim v. R.*, 12 C. L. R., 86 (1892); *Hurry Churn v. R.*, 10 C., 140, 142 (1893); *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 452, 457 (1889); *R. v. Kader Nayyar* 23 C., 608 (1896); *Tikam Singh v. Dhan Kunwar*, 24 A., 449 (1902).

(22) *Cherukunneth Nilakandhan v. Vengunat Padmanabha*, 18 M., 8, 11 (1894); *Augustine v. Medlycott*, 15 M., 247 (1892); *Ramasami Bhagabhathar v. Nagendrayyan*, 19 M., 33 (1895).

(23) *R. v. Dada Ana*, 15 B., 457 (1889).

(24) *Tikam Singh v. Dhan Kunwar*, 24 A., 448, 449 (1902).

(25) *Gajraj Puri v. Achaibar Puri*, 16 A., 191, 194 (1893).

(26) *Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., 45, 56 (1870).

(27) *Shekh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin*, 17 B., 447 (1892).

(28) *Jotendromohun Tagore v. Ganendromohun Tagore*, 18 W. R., 366 (1872).

(29) *Shekh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin*, 17 B., 450; *Damodhar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 388, 389, 395, 397, 430, 431, 432, 433, 454, 456, 458 (1876); *Lochmi Narain v. Raja Partab*, 2 A., 17 (1878).

of the Mahrattas,(1) a Portuguese work by Fra Antonio de Goneca published at Coimbra in 1606, the *India Orientalis Christiana*, by Father Paulinus, Hough's History of Christianity in India,(2) Fergusson's History of Architecture,(3) Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India,(4) the Duncan Records, Wynyard's Settlement Report, Robert's Settlement Report,(5) McCulloch's Commercial Dictionary,(6) Smith's Wealth of Nations,(7) Simcox's Primitive Civilization,(8) Wilk's History of Mysore,(9) Buchanan-Hamilton's Eastern India, Rajendra Lala Mitra's Buddha-Gaya,(10) Prinsep's Tables,(11) Koch and Schaell, *Histoire des Traités de Paix*; Dumont's *Corps Diplomatique*,(12) Annual Register,(13) Kattywad Local Calendar and Directory,(14) Borrodaile's Caste Rules,(15) Lord Mahon's History of England,(16) Smollett's History,(17) Hallam's Middle Ages,(18) Maudsley's Responsibility in Mental Disease, and Bucknill and Tuke's Psychological Medicine,(19) Srinivasa Ayyangar's Progress in the Madras Presidency and Arbuthnot's Selections from the Minutes of Sir Thomas Munro(20) Dubois' Hindu Manners, Customs and Ceremonies,(21) Atkinson's Gazetteer and Settlement Reports of Alighur(22) Balfour's Cyclopædia of India; Thomas Report on Chank and Pearl Fisheries; Thurston's Notes on Pearl and Chank Fisheries and Marine Fauna of the Gulf of Manaar; Emerson's Tennant's "Ceylon"; Cosmos Indico pleustes; Abu Zaid "Voyages Arabes"; Nelson's "Manual of the Madura Country"(23) Hunters Statistical account of Bengal; Stirling's Account, Geographical Statistical and Historical, of Orissa,(24) the Oxford New Dictionary,(25) and the Dictionaries generally,(26) and other similar books and documents of reference. When the Lower Court relied on Sangunni Menon's History of Travancore as an authority with regard to certain alleged local usages, the High Court did not consider it regular to have relied on this book, which had not been made an exhibit in the cause, without first having called the attention of the parties to it, and heard what they had to say about the matter to which the book referred.(27) In the case of *Sajid Ali v. Ibad Ali*,(28) the Privy Council adversely observed upon a judgment of a Lower Court which appeared to them to have had the unsafe basis of speculative theory derived from medical books, and judicial dicta in other cases, and not to have been founded upon

(1) *Shekh Sultan v. Shekh Ajmodin*, 17 B., 439.

(2) *Augustine v. Medlycott*, 15 M., 241 (1892).

(3) *Secretary of State v. Shunmugaraya Mudaliar*, 20 I. A., 84 (1893).

(4) *Ib.*, 83, arg.: his description of the estuary of the river Hughli was referred to by the Court in the salvage action. In the matter of the German Steamship *Drachensfels*, 27 C., 860 (1900).

(5) *Bejai Bahadur v. Bhupindar Bahadur*, 17 A., 460 (1895).

(6) *Hormasji Karsetji v. Pedder*, 12 Bom. H. C. R., 206 (1875).

(7) *Ib.*, 207.

(8) *Ramasami Bhagavathor v. Nagendrayyan*, 19 M., 33 (1895).

(9) *Fakir Muhammad v. Tirumala Chariar*, 1 M., 213 (1876).

(10) *Jaipal Gir v. Dharmapala*, 23 C., 74 (1895).

(11) *Forester v. The Secretary of State*, 18 W. R., 354.

(12) *Damodhar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 393 (1876).

(13) *Ib.*, 436.

(14) *Ib.*, 454, 455.

(15) *Verabhai Ajubhai v. Bai Hirabai*, 7 C. W. N., 716 (1903).

(16) *Lakshmi Narain v. Raja Partab*, 2 A., 21 (1878): in which also it was held that historical, firmans, treaties and replies from the Foreign Office could be referred to.

(17) *Ib.*, 15.

(18) *Ib.*, 23, 24.

(19) *R. v. Kader Nasyer*, 23 C., 606 (1896).

(20) *Venkatanarasimha Naidu v. Dandamudi Cottaya*, 20 M., 302 (1897).

(21) *Ramasami Aiyar v. Vengudisami Ayyar*, 22 M., 113, 215 (1896).

(22) *Gauradhwaja Prasad v. Superundhwaja Prasad*, 27 I. A., 248 (1900).

(23) *Anna Kurnam v. Muttupayal*, 27 M., 557 (1903).

(24) *Shyamamand Das v. Rama Kanta*, 32 C., 6, 13 (1904).

(25) *In re Dadabhai v. Jameedji*, 24 B., 293, 299 (1899).

(26) *Ib.*, 295.

(27) *Vallabha v. Madusudanan*, 12 M., 495 (1889).

(28) 23 C., 1, 14 (1895).

the facts proved in this. In *Dorab Ally v. Abdool Azeez*,⁽¹⁾ the Privy Council held that the fact "that the Province of Oudh was not, when first annexed to British India, or at the date of the execution, annexed to the Presidency of Fort William, was, if not one of those historical facts of which the Courts in India are bound, under the Indian Evidence Act, 1872, to take judicial notice, at least an issue to be tried in the cause." In the undermentioned criminal trial, the Court took judicial notice of the fact that at the period when the offence of dacoity was alleged to have been committed, the district of Agra was notorious as the scene of frequent and recent dacoities.⁽²⁾ And in *Ishri Prasad v. Lalli Jas.*,⁽³⁾ the Court said with reference to a document: "It is common knowledge, of which we are entitled to take notice, that the original records of the Agra Divisions were destroyed during the Mutiny of 1857, and therefore, under s. 56, cl. (c) of the Indian Evidence Act, the copy is admissible as secondary evidence of the original." There is a real but elusive line between the Judge's personal knowledge as a private man and his knowledge as a Judge. A Judge cannot use from the Bench under the guise of judicial knowledge that which he knows only as an individual observer. Where to draw the line between knowledge of notoriety and knowledge of personal observation may sometimes be difficult, but the principle is plain.⁽⁴⁾ The Court may presume that any book to which it refers for information on matters of public or general interest, was written and published by the person, and at the time and place, by whom or at which it purports to have been written or published.⁽⁵⁾

The penultimate (in so far as it deals with matters the subject of judicial notice) and the last paragraph of section 57 follow the English rule, according to which, where matters ought to be judicially noticed, but the memory of the Judge is at fault, he may resort to such means of reference as may be at hand. Thus if the point be a date, he may refer to an almanac; if it be the meaning of a word, to a dictionary; if it be the construction of a statute, to the printed copy.⁽⁶⁾ But a Judge may refuse to take cognisance of a fact, unless the party calling upon him to do so, produces at the trial some document by which his memory might be refreshed.⁽⁷⁾ Thus Lord Ellenborough⁽⁸⁾ declined to take judicial notice of the King's Proclamation, the counsel not being prepared with a copy of the Gazette in which it was published; and in a case in which it became material to consider how far the prisoner owed obedience to his sergeant, and this depended on the Articles of War, the Judges thought that these ought to have been produced.⁽⁹⁾ It has been said that "with regard to rules of law, the Judge stands in a somewhat different position to that in which he stands in regard to what, as opposed to law, are called the 'facts' of the case. The responsibility of ascertaining the law rests wholly with the Judge. It is not necessary for the parties to call his attention to it; and the last paragraph of the section is not applicable to it."⁽¹⁰⁾ In many cases, the Courts have themselves made the necessary enquiries, and that, too, without strictly confining their researches to the time of the trial. Thus where the question was, whether the federal republic of Central America had been recognised by the British Government as an independent State, the Vice-Chancellor sought for information from the Foreign Office;⁽¹¹⁾ in another case, the Court of Common Pleas directed enquiry to be made in the Court of Admiralty as to the Maritime

Refreshing
memory of
Judge.

(1) 5 L. A., 116, 124 (1878).

(2) *R. v. Bholu*, 23 A., 124, 125 (1900).

(3) 22 A., 302 (1900).

(4) *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 2569; for the case of a Judge giving his own personal experience, see *In re Dhanpat Singh*, 20 C., 796.

(5) S. 87, *post*.

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 21.

(7) *Ib.*

(8) In *Van Omeron v. Dowick*, 2 Camp., 44.

(9) Cited by Buller, J., in *R. v. Holt*, 5 T. R., 446.

(10) *Markby, Ev. Act*, 50.

(11) *Taylor v. Barclay*, 2 Sim., 221. See also *The Charkieh*, 42 L. J., Adm., 17. Cited in *Lachmi Narain v. Raja Partab*, 2 A. 17 (1878).

law; (1) and the same Court also once made enquiry as to the practice of the enrolment office in the Court of Chancery; (2) while Lord Hardwicke asked an eminent conveyancer respecting the existence of a general rule of practice in the latter's profession. (3) So the Lord Chancellor made enquiry at the India House, upon which it appeared from the proceedings of the Governor-General of Bengal that a certain person was a Magistrate; (4) and the Vice-Chancellor made enquiry of the United States Legation whether credit would be given in the Courts of America to a document in a particular shape with a view to its admission in evidence; (5) and in a recent case enquiry was made as to the Colonial Office as to the status of the Sultan of Johore. (6) So a similar practice has been followed in this country where in applications under the Civil Procedure Code, section 380, that the plaintiff be required to furnish security for the costs of a suit, it was necessary to determine whether the cantonments of Wadhwan and Secunderabad were within the limits of British India, the Bombay Court (7) directed its Prothonotary to make enquiries from the Secretariat; (8) and the Calcutta Court (9) directed the Registrar of the Court to write to the Foreign Office to ascertain the circumstances under which the place came into existence as a British cantonment and the real character of its connection with the British Government. (10) It being suggested in the Insolvency Court of Bombay that it was desirable to enquire what had been the practice of the High Courts at Calcutta and Madras, the Bombay High Court directed letters to be written by the Prothonotary to the officers of both these Courts, requesting them to give the required information. (11)

Facts admitted need not be proved.

58. No fact need be proved in any proceeding which the parties thereto or their agents agree to admit at the hearing, or which, before the hearing, they agree to admit by any writing under their hands, or which by any rule of pleading in force at the time, they are deemed to have admitted by their pleadings:

Provided (12) that the Court may, in its discretion, require the facts admitted to be proved otherwise than by such admissions.

Principle.—Proof of such facts would ordinarily be futile. The Court has to try the questions on which the parties are at issue, not those on which they are agreed. (13) See Notes, *post*, and Introduction, *ante*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

- (1) *Chandler v. Greaves*, 2 H. Bl., 606, n. (a).
- (2) *Doe v. Lloyd*, 1 M. & Gr., 685.
- (3) *Willoughby v. Willoughby*, 1 T. R., 772. see Taylor, Ev., § 21.
- (4) *Hutcheson v. Mannington*, 6 Ves., 823, 824.
- (5) *In re Davis's Trusts*, L. R., 8 Eq., 98, 99.
- (6) *Mighell v. Sultan of Johore*, 1 Q. B. (1894), 149, 161. In reply a letter was sent written by the Secretary of State for the Colonies. It was contended that the letter was not sufficient, but Kay, L. J., observed, "I confess I cannot conceive a more satisfactory mode of obtaining information on the subject than such a letter," and the

statement was held to be conclusive.

- (7) Bayley, J.
- (8) *Triccam Panachand v. Bombay, Baroda, &c., Railway*, 9 B., 244, 247 (1885).
- (9) Sale, J.
- (10) *Hossain Ali v. Abid Ali*, 21 C., 177, 178 (1893). See also *Lachmi Narain v. Raja Partab*, 2 A., 7 (1878).
- (11) *In re Bhagwandas Hurjiwan*, 8 B., 511, 516 (1884).
- (12) See, as to the proviso and application of the section, *Oriental, &c., Assurance Co. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 205 (1901).
- (13) *Burjorji Curesetji v. Muncherji Kuresji*, 5 B., 143, 152 (1880).

Steph. Dig., Art. 60; Taylor, Ev., §§ 724A, *et seq.* 783; Annual Practice O. 32, rr. 1—5; Civ. Pr. Code, Chs. X, XI; Gresley, Ev., 47—51 (Admissions by agreement and waiver of proof), 456, *et seq.*; (Effect of the Admissions), 9—46; (Admissions in the Pleading); Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 120, 121; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 72—75; Powell, Ev., 305—309; Phipson, Ev. 3rd Ed., 14.

COMMENTARY.

The section deals with the subject of admissions made *for the purpose of dispensing with proof at the trial*, which admissions must be distinguished from evidentiary admissions or those which are receivable as evidence on the trial. (1) A Court, in general, has to try the questions on which the parties are at issue, not those on which they are agreed. (2) Thus the admission of a defendant's *vakil* in Court was held to be evidence of the receipt of a certain sum of money, and to do away with the necessity for other proof. (3) So also the admission of a fact upon the pleadings will dispense with proof of that fact. (4) Although a plaintiff, when the defendant denies his claim, is bound to prove his case by the document on which he relies, still if the defendant admits any sum to be due, that admission, irrespective of proof offered by the plaintiff, is sufficient to warrant a decree in the plaintiff's favour for the amount covered by the admission. (5) It appears to be doubtful upon the English cases whether admissions for the purpose of trial amount to more than a mere waiver of proof, and whether if a party seeks to have any inference drawn from facts so admitted, he must not prove them to the jury. (6) But the terms of the present section seem to show that proof of such facts is dispensed with for all purposes, and that inferences may be drawn from them in all respects as if they had been proved by the party who seeks to draw from them such inferences.

Admissions
for purpose
of trial.

Admissions for the purpose of a trial in civil cases may be divided into (a) admissions on the record, which are either *actual*, *i.e.*, either on the pleadings or in answer to interrogatories or *implied* from the pleadings; and (b) admissions between the parties, which may either be by agreement or notice. (7) Such admissions may thus be made either (a) pursuant to notice; (8) (b) by agreement at (9)

(1) See as to these latter, ss. 17, 18, *et seq.*, *ante*, and pp. 128—129, *ante*.

(2) *Burjorji Curseltji v. Muncherji Kuverji*, 5 B. L. 143, 152 (1880).

(3) *Kaleekanund Bhuttacharjee v. Gireebala Debia*, 10 W. R., 322 (1868).

(4) *Burjorji Curseltji v. Muncherji Kuverji*, *supra*; see as to this case, *post*; but as to admissions not made in the pleadings but in a deposition, see *Sheik Ibrahim v. Parvata Hari*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 163 (1871). As to estoppel by pleading, see *Dinomoney Dabea v. Doorga Persad*, 12 B. L. R., 274, 276 (1873); *Luchman Chunder v. Kali Churn*, 19 W. R., 292, 297 (1873). As to estoppel generally, see s. 115, *post*.

(5) *Isnur Chunder v. Nobodeep Chunder*, 6 W. R., 132 (1866).

(6) See *Edmunds v. Groves*, 2 M. & W., 642 646, *per Alderson*, B.

(7) Annual Practice, 1905, p. 432.

(8) As in the case of a notice to admit genuineness of documents under s. 128 of the Civ. Pr. Code, see O. 32, r. 2, and generally as to admissions pursuant to notice, O. 32, rr. 1—5; Taylor, Ev., § 724A, *et seq.*; and as to discovery generally

see Appendix and Civ. Pr. Code, Ch. X. Under the existing procedure documents which are not admitted must be proved. The observations in *Bibee Jokai v. Begler*, 6 Moo. I. A., 521 (1856), and *Nankishor Das v. Ramkalp Roy*, 6 B. L. R., App., 49, 51 (1871), were made with reference to a state of procedure which no longer exists. See Field, Ev., 379.

(9) S. 58; see Ch. XI of the Civ. Pr. Code on the settlement of issues. A party is bound by an admission of *fact* made by his pleader at the trial; see *Kaleekanund Bhuttacharjee v. Gireebala Debia*, 10 W. R., 322 (1868); *Rajunder Narain v. Bijai Govind*, 2 Moo. I. A., 263 (1839); *Khajah Abdool v. Gour Monee*, 9 W. R., 375 (1868); *Sreenmully Dossee v. Pilambur Pundah*, 21 W. R., 332 (1874); *Kower Narain v. Sreenath Miller*, 9 W. R., 485 (1868); *Berkeley v. Mussamut Chittur*, 5 N.-W. P., 2 (1873). But where a *vakil* upon a mistaken view of the law goes beyond and contravenes his instructions, his erroneous consent cannot bind his client; *Ram Kant v. Brindabun Chunder*, 16 W. R., 246 (1871). A party is not, however, bound by an admission of a point of law nor precluded from asserting the contrary

or before(1) the trial; (c) by the pleadings.(2) In the case of admissions made before the hearing, the section requires that the admissions be in the handwriting of the party or of his agent. The admissions mentioned in this section take the place of witnesses called to prove the facts admitted, but in any case the Court may in its discretion require the facts howsoever admitted to be proved otherwise than by such admission. When an admission, as frequently happens, is made at the hearing, the Judge's note is sufficient record of the fact. Generally as to what takes place before a Judge at a trial, civil or criminal, the statement of the presiding Judge or his notes are conclusive. Neither the affidavits of bystanders, nor of jurors, nor the notes of counsel nor of shorthand writers are admissible to controvert the notes or statement of the Judge.(3) It has been held that an admission in a civil case is conclusive if made for the purpose of dispensing with the proof at the trial.(4) But an admission made by a party to a suit or his attorney that a certain fact exists and need not be proved, does not dispense with proof of the existence of that fact subsequent to the date of the admission.(5) The function of admissions made on the pleadings is to limit the issues and therewith the scope of the evidence admissible.(6) Where in a suit for specific performance of an agreement the defendant admitted in his written statement the terms of the agreement and its execution, the Court held that the plaintiff was not called upon to prove the execution of the agreement, or to put it in evidence, and citing the case of *McGowan v. Smith*(7) and *Gresley on Evidence*,(8) remarked as follows:—"A Court, in general, has to try the questions on which the parties are at issue, not those on which they are agreed; and 'admissions,' which have been deliberately made for the purposes of the suit whether in the pleadings or by agreement, will act as an estoppel to the admission of any evidence contradicting them. This includes any document that is by reference incorporated in the bill or answer."(9) The point is not in issue; and as to the counter-statements of the parties, 'a plea or a special replication' admits every point that it does not directly put in issue. The same rule applies to an answer when it assumes the form of a demurrer or plea by submitting a point of law or by introducing new facts. Thus a submission that the defendants would not be in any way affected by the notice set forth in the bill, precluded them from disputing the validity of this notice.(10) Such rules are to be applied with discretion in this country, where a strict system of pleading is not followed;(11) but here, as I suppose everywhere, the language of Lord Cairns holds true, 'that the first object of pleading is to inform the persons against whom the suit is directed, what the charge is that is laid against them.'(12) The principle is

in order to obtain the relief to which upon a true construction of the law he may be entitled; *Tagore v. Tagore*, I. A., Sup. Vol., 71 (1872); *Surendra Keshav v. Doorga Sundari*, 19 I. A., 115 (1892); *Gopee Lall v. Chundrasee Bukorjee*, 11 B. L. R., 395 (1872). An erroneous admission by counsel or pleader on a point of law does not bind the party; *Maharani Beni v. Dudh Nath* 4 C. W. N., 274 (1899); *Krishnaji Narayan v. Rajmal Manick*, 24 B., 360.

(1) S. 58, and see Civ. Pr. Code, s. 128, *supra*.

(2) S. 58, see p. 351, *post*.

(3) *R. v. Pestanji Dinsha*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 75, 81 (1873), where the cases are collected. Norton, Ev., 229. In an earlier case in the Calcutta High Court it was stated that a judgment deliberately recording the admission of a pleader

must be taken as correct, unless it is contradicted by an affidavit; or the Judge's own admission that the record he made was wrong; *Hur Dyal v. Heeralall*, 16 W. R., 107 (1871).

(4) *Urquhart v. Butterfield*, 37 Ch. D., 357; *Harvey v. Croydon Union*, 26 Ch. D., 249; *Gresley*, Ev., 4598; Taylor, Ev., 783.

(5) *Lawson's Presumptive Ev.*, 189, citing *McLeod v. Wakeley*, 3 C. & P., 311.

(6) *Wills*, Ev., 101.

(7) 26 L. J., Ch., 8.

(8) *Law of Evidence*, 457, 22.

(9) *Ib.*, 457.

(10) *Gresley*, Ev., 457, 22.

(11) See next paragraph.

(12) *Broune v. McClintock*, 6 E. & L., App. at p. 453.

equally valid as applied to either party in the cause. The Court is to frame the issues according to allegations made in the plaint or in the written statements tendered in the suit... But the issues, as they stand, were suggested by the defendant's counsel. They waive controversy as to the actual execution of the document, assume it to have been executed, and raise questions only that depend for their pertinence on that assumption. Under such circumstances the plaintiff is not, I think, called on to prove the execution of the document or to put it in evidence. If the document being pronounced absolutely invalid for some purpose on considerations of public policy it were sought to defeat the law through the effect usually given to an admission in pleading, such an attempt could not be allowed to succeed, but for its proposed purpose in this case it is not invalid." (1) An admission may be implied. Thus where a suit is so conducted as to lead to the inference that a certain fact is admitted, the Court may treat it as proved, and a party in appeal cannot afterwards question it and recede from the tacit admission. (2) And this is so not only for the particular issue, but for all purposes, and for the whole case. (3) So, where counsel, in his opening, states, though he does not subsequently prove, his client to be in possession of a certain document, this will, after notice to produce, admit secondary evidence thereof from his adversary. (4)

A vakil's general powers in the conduct of a suit include the power to abandon an issue which in his discretion he thinks it inadvisable to press. (5)

The effect given in the English Courts to admissions on the pleadings has always been greater than that given to admission in the less technical pleadings in the Courts in India. (6) A written statement put in by a defendant is not a plea by way of confession and avoidance, whereby the defendant is bound by the confession and so compelled to prove the avoidance; it is a statement of the grounds of his defence, and he must verify the statement. It is like an answer in Chancery which, if read as an admission, the whole must be taken together. A defendant's written statement may, like every other statement made by a defendant, be used as evidence against him, but like every other statement made by a defendant, the whole statement must be taken together. (7) The rule that whenever a material averment well pleaded is passed over by the adverse party without denial, it is thereby admitted, is not applicable to the Indian Courts. (8) But where in a suit tried

(1) *Burjorji Cursetji v. Muncherji Kuverji*, 5 B. 143, 152, 153 (1880); see *Sambayya v. Ganapaya*, 13 M., 312 (1880); but as to admissions with respect to unstamped or unregistered documents, see s. 65, post, cl. (b).

(2) *Mohima Chunder v. Ram Kishore*, 23 W. R., 174 (1875); s. c., 15 B. L. R., 142, 155; following *Stracy v. Blake*, 1 M. & W., 168; *Doe v. Roe*, 1 E. & B., 279.

(3) *Bolton v. Sherman*, 2 M. & W., 403.

(4) *Duncombe v. Daniell*, 8 C. & P., 222; approved in *Haller v. Worman*, 2 F. & F., 165; 3 L. T. N. S., 741; contra *Machell v. Eidl*, 1 C. & K., 682, in which Pollock, C. B., declined to take the facts from the opening of counsel.

(5) *Venkata Narasimha v. Bhaskyarlau Naidu*, 25 M., 367 (1902).

(6) *Amirtolal Bose v. Rajoneekant Mitter*, 15 B. L. R. (P.C.), 10, 23 (1875); 28 W. R., 214; L. R., 2 I. A., 113, per Sir B. Peacock; *Burjorji Curseti v. Muncherji Kuverji*, 5 B., 143, 152 (1880), per West, J., [Rules with regard to admission

by pleading must be applied with discretion in this country]; Norton, Ev., 115.

(7) *Poolin Beharee v. Watson & Co.*, 9 W. R., 190, 191 (1868), followed in *Ranga Rau v. Bhavayammi*, 17 M., 473, 476 (1894); *Sooltan Ali v. Chand Bibee*, 9 W. R., 130 (1868); *Lalla Probhoo v. Sheonath Roy*, W. R., 1864, Act X, 27; *Luchman Chunder v. Kali Churn*, 19 W. R., 292, 297 (1873); but the Court can, in its discretion, attach thereto, or to any portion thereof, so much value as seems to it fit; *Radha Churn v. Chunder Monee*, 9 W. R., 290 (1868).

(8) *Anund Moyee v. Sheeb Chunder*, 2 W. R., (P. C.), 19 (1862); 9 M. I. A., 301. See, as to this case, *Musad Ahmedee v. Dabee Persaud*, 18 W. R., 287 (1872); *Soonatun Saha v. Ramjoy Saha*, Marsh., 549 (1863); *Kritzebash Mytee v. Ram Dhun*, 7 W. R., 526 (1867); *Shadoo Singh v. Ramanoograha Lall*, 9 W. R., 83 (1868); *Bhoobun Chunder v. Ram Dyal*, 14 W. R., 55 (1870). [The system of procedure in this country is not such that if a defendant fails to dispute or contest a

under the Civil Procedure Code issues have been settled, averments upon which no issue is framed should be taken to be admitted, as the Court, before proceeding to frame and record the issue, is directed to enquire and ascertain upon what questions of law or fact the parties are at issue. If a party really intends by his pleadings to raise a particular question, he should request the Court to frame an issue upon it. The other party then has notice of such a question being raised and is enabled to produce evidence upon it.(1) So where in a suit praying for an injunction restraining the defendant from interfering with the plaintiff's possession of certain land the plaintiff in the plaint alleged obstruction by the defendant, and it was not denied by the defendant in his written statement or put in issue at the hearing; it was held that it might be presumed that the defendant did not deny the fact of obstruction.(2) Where there was merely an admission by implication in the denial of the legal effect imputed to the fact alleged, it was held that an admission of a fact on the pleadings by implication is not an admission for any other purpose than that of the particular issue and is not tantamount to proof of the fact.(3) "In re-casting the Code of Civil Procedure it was at first proposed to enact that every allegation of fact in any written statement, if not denied specifically or by necessary implication or stated to be not admitted by the opposite party, shall be taken to be admitted for the purposes of the suit. This section was, however, struck out in Committee, and instead thereof it has been enacted that, at the first hearing of the suit, the Court shall ascertain from the defendant or his pleader whether he admits or denies the allegations of fact made in the plaint, and shall ascertain from each party or his pleader whether he admits or denies such allegations of fact as are made in the written statement (if any) of the opposite party, and as are not expressly or by necessary implication admitted or denied by the party," against whom they are made and shall record such admissions and denials.(4) When the defendant admits a sum to be due for rent, the Court may rightly give a decree for it, irrespectively of the claim made in the plaint.(5) A written statement cannot be read as evidence against any party to the suit save the person by whom it is made and those who are bound by admissions made by him.(6)

The section only deals with the authority of agents to make admissions of particular facts in the suit. There is a considerable difference between the case where a pleader by way of *compromise* purports to give up a right claimed by the client, or to saddle him with a liability that is not admitted, and the case where a pleader makes admissions as to relevant facts in the usual course of litigation, however much those admissions affect the client's interest. The power to bind by such admissions, which, in effect, is but dispensing with proof of the facts admitted is one of the well-recognised incidents of a pleader's general authority. To deny power so to bind the client or to do any similar act obviously necessary for the due conduct of litigation

point, he thereby admits it. On the contrary if he allows judgment to go by default, the plaintiff is just as much bound to prove his case; *Shaikh Hameedoolah v. Gendu Lall*, 17 W. R., 171 (1872); *Burjorji Cussetji v. Muncherji Kuverji*, 5 B., 43, 152 (1880); contra *Chundee Churn v. Mabaruck Ali*, 12 W. R., 469 (1870); as to "pleading over," see Norton, Ev., 61, 115.

(1) *Musad. Ahmedjee v. Dabec Persaud*, 18 W. R., 287 (1872), referred to in *Apaji Patil v. Apa*, 26 B., 735 (1902). See Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 146—151.

(2) *Apaji Patil v. Apa*, 26 B., 735 (1902).

(3) *Amirtolal Bose v. Rajoneekant Miller*, 15

B. L. R. (P.C.), 10, 23 (1875); 23 W. R., 214. L. R., 2 I. A., 113; *Edmunds v. Groves*, 2 M. & W., 642; *Smith v. Martin*, 9 M. & W., 304; *Robins v. Maidstone*, 4 Q. B., 811, 815.

(4) Field., Ev., 164, 165; Civ. Pr. Code, s. 117; see s. 58, post.

(5) *Rookhni Kant v. Sharikatunnissa*, 13 B. L. R., 246n (1873); *Lukhee Kanto v. Sumecreddi Lusker*, 13 B. L. R., 243, 253 (1874); *Musammat Akashbutty v. Heeram Ram*, 24 W. R., 82 (1876); see notes to s. 165, post.

(6) *Juggesaur Mookerjee v. Gopes Kishan*, 5 W. R., 50 (1866).

would so embarrass and thwart a pleader as in a great measure to destroy his usefulness. But no such undesirable results would follow from holding that in the absence of specific authority of a pleader cannot bind by compromises strictly such.(1)

In a civil case there is no doubt that the party or his pleader may at any time relieve his adversary from the necessity of proof; and the generality of the language used in this section might lead to the inference that this was so in a criminal trial also. But as to admissions before the hearing it is certain that in a criminal case they can only be used as evidence, and for this purpose it does not signify whether they are in writing or not; and it is generally supposed that in a criminal charge admissions made after a plea of not guilty can also only be made use of as evidence.(2) In England the rule has been stated to be that in a trial for felony the prisoner (and therefore also his counsel, attorney or vakil) can make no admissions so as to dispense with proof, though a confession may be proved as against him, subject to the rules relating to the admissibility of confessions.(3) In cases of felony it is the constant practice of the Judges at the Assizes to refuse to allow even counsel to make any admission.(4) In a case also of indictment for a misdemeanour (perjury) where it appeared that the attorneys on both sides had agreed that the formal proof should be dispensed with and part of the prosecutor's case admitted, Lord Abinger, C. B., said: "I cannot allow any admission to be made on the part of the defendant unless it is made at the trial by the defendant or his counsel;" and the defendant's counsel declining to make any admission the defendant was acquitted.(5) Prior to this Act the reported decisions are not uniform.(6) It has been suggested that the section applies to civil suits only.(7) Though it is not in terms so strictly limited, the suggestion receives warrant from the phraseology employed which is more suitable to civil than to criminal proceedings. Whether this section applies to criminal cases or not, the Court may, by the express terms of the section, in its discretion require the facts admitted to be proved otherwise than by such admissions. It is not the practice of counsel or vakils to make admissions in criminal cases, and even if they have the power, they will seldom, if ever, assume the responsibility of making such admissions. Were such an admission made, the Court would doubtless in most criminal cases require the facts admitted to be proved otherwise than by such admissions under the provisions of the last paragraph of the section.(8) As to a plea of guilty *see* s. 43, pp. 83-84, *ante*.

Criminal cases.

(1) In the previous editions this subject which does not belong to the Law of Evidence will be found treated.

(2) Markby, Ev., Art. 51.

(3) Steph. Dig., Art. 60.

(4) Phill., Ev., 10th Ed., 391, n. 6; Wills, Ev., 119, *see* Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 120, 121.

(5) *R. v. Thorakill*, 8 C. & P., 575; it will be observed that this was a case of admission before trial, the Judge assuming that an admission could be made at the trial by the defendant or his counsel.

(6) *R. v. Kazim Mundle*, 17 W. R., Cr., 49

(1872), it was held that admissions made by a prisoner's vakil cannot be used against the prisoner. But in *R. v. Gopalao*, 12 W. R., Cr., 80 (1869), proof of a fact was dispensed with on the admission of the prisoner's counsel; in the case of *R. v. Surroop Chunder*, 12 W. R., Cr., 76 (1869), it was said, with reference to a particular arrangement, "so far as prisoners can assent to anything, that arrangement was assented to by the vakils of each party."

(7) Norton, Ev., 238.

(8) *v. also* notes to s. 5, *ante*.

CHAPTER IV.

OF ORAL EVIDENCE.

ORAL evidence has been defined by the Act to be all statements which the Court permits or requires to be made before it by witnesses in relation to matters of fact under enquiry.(1) This Chapter declares (a) that all facts except the contents of documents may be proved by oral evidence, a proposition of law which, though obvious, was lost sight of in several cases anterior to the passing of the Act. So it was *held* that oral evidence, if worthy of credit, is sufficient without documentary evidence, to prove a fact or title; (2) such as boundaries; (3) the existence of an agreement, *e. g.*, a farming lease; (4) the quantity of defendant's land and the amount of its rent; (5) the fact of possession; (6) a prescriptive title; (7) a pedigree; (8) an adjustment of accounts; (9) the discharge of an obligation created by writing; (10) in short (as the section now declares), all facts except the contents of documents.

It is an error to suppose that oral evidence not supported by documentary evidence, is of no importance whatever for the determination of the true merits of a case.(11) There is no presumption of perjury against oral testimony, but before acting upon such testimony its credibility should be tested both intrinsically and extrinsically.(12) And in the contradiction of oral testimony, which occurs in almost every Indian case, the Court must look to the documentary evidence, in order to see on which side the truth lies.(13) Much greater credence also is to be given to men's acts than to their alleged words, which are so easily mistaken or misrepresented.(14)

The contents of documents may not (except when secondary evidence is admissible)(15) be proved by oral evidence because it is a cardinal rule, not one of technicality but of substance, which it is dangerous to depart from, that where written documents exist, they shall be produced as being the best evidence of their own contents.(16) But the rule is confined to documents. Though the non-production of an article may afford ground for observations.

(1) S. 3, *ante*, as to testimony by signs, see note to s. 59, *post*.

(2) *Ram Soundur v. Akima Bibee*, 8 W. R., 366 (1867).

(3) *Ranee Surul v. Rajender Kishore*, 9 W. R., 125 (1868); but see *Goluck Chunder v. Rajah Sreemurd*, W. R., (1864), 135.

(4) *Goluck Kishore v. Nund Mohun*, 2 W. R., 394 (1869).

(5) *Denoo Singh v. Doorga Pershad*, 12 W. R., 348 (1872).

(6) *Sheo Suhaye v. Goodur Roy*, 8 W. R., 328 (1867); *Thakoor Deen v. Nowab Syud*, 8 W. R., 341 (1867); *Maharajah Gobind v. Rajah Anund*, 5 W. R., Cr., 79 (1866).

(7) *Meharban Khan v. Mukboob Khan*, 7 W. R., 462 (1867).

(8) *Mohidin Ahmed v. Sayyid Muhammad*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 92 (1862).

(9) *Kampilikarivasavappa v. Somasumudram*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 183 (1863); *Purnima Chow-*

dhrai v. Nittanund Shah, B. L. R., Sup. Vol. F. B. 3 (1863).

(10) *Ramanadamisaraigar v. Rame Bhattar*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 412 (1865); *Guman Gallubhai v. Sorabji Barjorji*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., 11 (1863); *Dalip Singh v. Durga Prasad*, 1 A., 442 (1877) [even though there be a written receipt not produced]; see s. 91, *ill. (e)*, *post*.

(11) *Girdharee Lall v. Modho Roy*, 18 W. R., 323 (1872).

(12) In the matter of *Goomanee*, 17 W. R., Cr., 59, 60 (1872).

(13) *Mussumat Imam v. Hurgovind Ghose*, 4 Moo. I. A., 403, 407 (1848); s. c., 7 W. R., P. C., 67; *Ekowri Singh v. Hiralal Seal*, 2 B. L. R., P. C., 4 (1868); s. c., 11 W. R., P. C., 24.

(14) *Meer Usdoolah v. Beeby Imamon*, 1 Moo. I. A., 19, 42, 43 (1836).

(15) See s. 65, *post*.

(16) *Dinomoyi Debi v. Roy Luckmiput*, 7 I. A. 8 (1879).

more or less weighty, according to the circumstances, it only goes to the weight, not to the admissibility of the evidence. When the question is as to the effect of a written instrument, the instrument itself is primary evidence of its contents, and until it is produced, or the non-production is excused, no secondary evidence can be received. But there is no case whatever deciding that when the issue is as to the state of a *chattel*, e. g., the soundness of a horse, or the quality of the bulk of goods sold by sample, the production of the chattel is primary evidence, and no other evidence can be given till the chattel is produced in Court for its inspection.⁽¹⁾

(b) Secondly, this Chapter declares that oral evidence must in all cases be *direct*. That is, it must consist of a declaration by the witness that he perceived by his own senses the fact to which he testifies. Thus if *A* is charged with the murder of *B*, and the facts alleged by nine witnesses in support of the charge and shown to be relevant under Part I, are as follows : (a) *A* came running from the scene of the murder at 12 o'clock. (b) Some one screamed out at the same time and place, "*A*, you are murdering me." (c) *A* left his house at 11½, vowing that he would be revenged on *B* for pressing so hard for his debt. (d) There was blood at the scene of the murder and on *A*'s hands and clothes. (e) There were tracks of footsteps from the scene of the murder to *A*'s house, which correspond with *A*'s shoes. (f) The wound which *B* received was, in my opinion, of a character to cause death, and could not have been inflicted by himself. (g) The deceased said : "The sword-blow inflicted by *A* has killed me." (h) The prisoner said to me, "I killed *B* because I was desperate." (i) The prisoner told me that he was deeply indebted to *B*. The prisoner was a man of excellent character.

All these various circumstances, statements and opinions could be relevant facts under Part I, and the rule now under consideration provides that, in each instance, they must be proved by direct evidence ; that is, the fact that *A* came running from the scene of the murder, as alleged, must be proved by a witness who tells the Court that he himself saw *A* so running ; the fact of the screams heard by the second witness must be proved by the second witness telling the Court that he did hear such screams ; the fact of *A*, having vowed, shortly before the murder, to be revenged on *B* must be proved by the third witness, who heard the vow ; so, the blood by the person who saw it ; the footsteps, by the person who tracked and compared them ; the doctor's opinion as to the wound, by the doctor testifying that that is his opinion ; the dying man's statement, and the prisoner's confession by a person who heard them. They must not be proved by the evidence of persons to whom any of the witnesses above-mentioned may have told what they heard or saw, or thought.

On the other hand, the evidence of the following seven witnesses would be indirect : (k) My child came in and said "I have seen *A* running in such a direction." (l) The police told me that screams had been heard at a such time. (m) Father said, "I am sure there will be murder, for *A* has just left the house, vowing to be revenged on *B*." (n) The police said that they had compared the footsteps and found that they exactly fitted. (o) The doctor said that the man could never cut himself like that. (p) Everybody said that there was no more doubt, for the deceased man had identified the prisoner. (q) *B*'s wife told me the day before that *A* was heavily indebted to him.

All the evidence of witnesses, (k) to (q), would be inadmissible, not because the facts to which it refers are irrelevant, but because it is not 'direct,' that is, not given by the persons who with their own senses perceived the

(1) *R. v. Francis*, 12 Cox C. C., 612, 616, per Lord Coleridge, C. J., and as to notice to produce things other than documents, see Editor's Note

to *Line v. Taylor*, 3 F. & F., 731 at p. 733; as to parol evidence of inscriptions on banners, etc., see *The King v. Hunt*, 3 B. & Ald., 566, 574.

facts described, or in their own minds formed the opinions expressed. The only use that could be made of it would be for the purpose of corroborating some other witness by proving a former consistent statement made by him at the time: (1) or of discrediting him by proving a former inconsistent statement. (2) Except for these purposes it would be inadmissible. (3) The section, however, provides by way of exception that if the fact to be proved is the opinion of an expert who cannot be called (which is the case in the majority of instances in this country), and if such opinion has been expressed in any published treatise, it may be proved by the production of the treatise. (4)

Upon the respective values of oral and documentary testimony, see the *Introduction* to Chapter V, *post*. The prevalence of false testimony in this country has been the subject of frequent judicial comment. In the case of *Rungama v. Atchama*, (5) the Judicial Committee observed as follows:—"These instruments are produced, and the facts tending to this conclusion are sworn to by a vast number of witnesses. There appears to us to be no objection to this testimony, beyond the observation which may be made on all Hindu testimony that perjury and forgery are so extensively prevalent in India, that little reliance can be placed on it." But all native evidence must not be doubted. "It is quite true that such is the lamentable disregard of truth prevailing amongst the native inhabitants of Hindustan that all oral evidence is necessarily received with great suspicion; and when opposed by the strong improbability of the transaction to which they depose, or weakened by the mode in which they speak, it may be of little avail. But we must be careful not to carry this caution to an extreme length, nor utterly to discard oral evidence merely because it is oral, nor unless the impeaching or discrediting circumstances are clearly found to exist. It would be very dangerous to exercise the judicial function as if no credit could necessarily be given to witnesses deposing *viva voce* how necessarily soever it may be always to sift such evidence with great minuteness and care." (6) "It would, indeed, be most dangerous to say that, where the probabilities are in favour of the transaction, we should conclude against it solely because of the general fallibility of native evidence: Such an argument would go to an extent which can never be maintained in this or any other Court, for it would tend to establish a rule that all oral evidence must be discarded; and it is most manifest that, however fallible such evidence may be, however carefully to be watched, justice never can be administered in the most important causes without recourse to it." (7) "The ordinary legal and reasonable presumptions of fact must

(1) See s. 157, *post*.

(2) See s. 155 (3), *post*.

(3) Cunningham, *Ev.*, 38—40.

(4) S. 60, *Proviso* (1).

(5) 4 Moo. I. A., 106 (1846); see also *Mudhoon Soodun v. Suroop Chunder*, 4 Moo. I. A., 441 (1849); cited in *R. v. Tilak*, 6 Bom. L. R., 330 (1904); in which the High Court commented on the profitless generalization as to the unreliability of native testimony; *Bunwaras Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarain*, 7 Moo. I. A., 167 (1858); *Ramamani Ammal v. Kulanthai Natchear*, 14 Moo. I. A., 354 (1871); *R. v. Elahi Buz*, B. L. R., F. B., 482 (1866); *Servaji Vijaya v. Chinna Nayana*, 10 Moo. I. A., 162 (1864); *Musamut Edun v. Musamut Bechun*, 11 W. R., 345 (1869); and Field, *Ev.*, pp. 47-50, 57-67, where the subject is discussed. "It would, however, be a great mistake to suppose that all natives of India are addicted to these vices in which some natives

indulge and for which some districts are notorious. The upper and more educated classes are as free from them as the same classes in other countries of equal civilization; and they regret their existence among their less enlightened countrymen," *ib.*, p. 50. It must also be remembered that (in the word of Jackson, J.), as witnesses, "we have to do almost universally with the meaner classes; that the respectable native avoids being made a witness, as we should shun the small-pox and that witness, therefore, are scarcely a fair sample of the population. *R. v. Elahi Buz*, B. L. R., F. B. 482 (1866). See also Marshall, R., 176, 182.

(6) *Mudhoon Soodun v. Suroop Chunder*, 4 Moo. I. A., 441 (1849); and see observations in *Wise v. Sunduloonia Chowdranee*, 11 Moo. I. A., 187, 188 (1867); *Nikrishi Deb v. Bir Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., P. C., 24 (1869).

(7) *Bunwaras Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarain*, 7

not be lost sight of in the trial of Indian cases, however untrustworthy much of the evidence submitted to these Courts may commonly be; that is, due weight must be given to evidence there as elsewhere; and that evidence in a particular case must not be rejected from a general distrust of native testimony nor perjury widely imputed without some grave grounds to support the imputation. Such a rejection, if sanctioned, would virtually submit the decision of the rights of others to the suspicions,(1) and not to the deliberate judgment of their appointed Judges, nor must an entire history be thrown aside, because the evidence of some of the witnesses is incredible or untrustworthy.”(2) Evidence of witnesses though not independent, but not shaken in cross-examination and accepted by the Judge who heard them and saw their demeanour, should not be rejected on mere suspicion where the story itself as told by them is not improbable.(3) The whole evidence is not to be rejected because part is false. The maxim “*Falsus in uno falsus in omnibus*” must be applied in this country with great discretion;(4) for it not uncommonly happens in this country that falsehood and fabrication are employed to support a just cause.(5) In the words of the Calcutta High Court: “The Court will bear in mind that the use of fabricated written evidence by a party, however clearly established, does not relieve the Court from the duty of examining the whole of the evidence adduced on both sides, and of deciding according to the truth the matters in issue. The person using such evidence may have brought himself within the penalties of the criminal law; but the Court should not, in a civil suit, inflict a punishment under the name of a presumption. Forgery or fraud in some material part of the evidence, if it is shown to be the contrivance of a party to the proceedings, may afford a fair presumption against the whole of the evidence adduced by that party, or at least against such portion of that evidence as tends to the same conclusion with the fabricated evidence. It may, perhaps, also have the further effect of gaining a more ready admission for the evidence of his opponents. But the presumption should not be pressed too far, especially in this country, where it happens, not uncommonly, that falsehood and fabrication are employed

Moo. I. A., 167 (1858), 4 W. R., P. C., 128.

(1) Suspicion is not to be substituted for evidence; see *Sreeman Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 11 Moo. I. A., 28 (1866); *Fazl Bur v. Fakiruddin Mahomed*, 9 B. L. R., 458 (1871); *Kali Chandra v. Shibchandra Bhaduri*, 6 B. L. R., 501 (1870); *Olpherts v. Mahabir Pershad*, 10 I. A., 30 (1882); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 315 (1885), and cases cited next note.

(2) *Ramamani Ammal v. Kalanthai Natchear*, 14 Moo. I. A., 354, 355 (1871) cited in *Hanmantrao v. Secretary of State*, 25 B., 298 (1900); and see *Nilleristo Deb v. Bir Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., P. C., 13 (1869), s. c. 12 W. R., P. C., 21.

(3) *Magbulan v. Ahmad Husain*, 8 C. W. N., 241 (1903); s. c., 26 A. O., 116. In this case it was also held that the description of a witness in the heading of deposition taken down in Court is no part of the evidence given by the witness on solemn affirmation: S. C., 6 Bom. L. R., 233.

(4) See observations in Norton, Ev., cited in Field, Ev., at p. 61. *Hanmantrao v. Secretary of State*, 25 B., 297 (1900).

(5) *Ranee Surmoyee v. Maharajah Sutees-chunder*, 10 Moo. I. A., 149, 150 (1864); *Wise v. Bunduloomissa Chondranee*, 11 Moo. I. A., 183

(1867), 7 W. R., P. C., 13. [“In a native case it is not uncommon to find a true case placed on a false foundation and supported in part by false evidence, . . . and it is not always a safe conclusion that a case is false and dishonest in which such falsities are found]; *Sewaji Vijaya v. Chinna Nayana*, 10 Moo. I. A., 161-163 (1864): [If a party put in evidence in support of his title, documents proved to be forged, but the other evidence adduced by him is not impeached, the Court, in rejecting the forged documents, will take the unimpeached evidence into consideration, and if satisfied, adjudicate thereon”]; *Pattabhiramier v. Venkatarow Naicken*, 7 B. L. R., 142, 143 (1871); *Goriboolia Gazeer v. Gooroodas Roy*, 2 W. R., Act X, 99 (1865); *Bengal Indigo Co. v. Tarineepershad Ghose*, 3 W. R., Act X, 149 (1865); *Kulloo Mahomed v. Hurdeb Doss*, 19 W. R., 107 (1873). See also *Koonjo Behare v. Roy Mothocranath*, 1 W. R., 155 (1864), in which case it was held that the Judges should not have dismissed the whole claim on the ground that great part of plaintiff's claim being shown to be untrue, none of it could be reliable.

to support a just cause.” (1) If a part of the evidence of a witness is disbelieved other evidence coming from the same quarter must be viewed warily but that does not exonerate the Court from weighing whatever evidence has actually been tendered and the mode in which it has been met. (2) In *Meer Usdoolah v. Beeby Imamam* (3) Baron Parke said :—“ There are some other facts which are established beyond all possibility of doubt, and there is no better criterion of the truth no safer rule for investigating cases of conflicting evidence, where perjury and fraud must exist on the one side or the other, than to consider what facts are beyond dispute, and to examine which of the two cases best accords with these facts, according to the ordinary course of human affairs and the usual habits of life ;” and in another case the Privy Council said : “ In examining evidence, with a view to test whether several witnesses who bear testimony to the same facts are worthy of credit, it is important to see whether they give their evidence in the same words, or whether they substantially agree not indeed concurring in all the minute particulars of what passed, but with that agreement in substance and that variation in unimportant details which are usually found in witnesses intending to speak the truth and not tutored to tell a particular story.” (4) In the undermentioned case (5) the Court observed with regard to discrepancies in evidence as follows :—“ No doubt it may be contended that if these witnesses were tutored ones, care would have been taken to see that they should tell the same story. But care is not always taken or effectually taken, in such cases, and discrepancies are not less informative of testimony because a greater sagacity on the part of the witnesses would have avoided them.”

In short, oral evidence must be considered in conjunction with the documentary proofs on the record, and the probabilities arising from all the surrounding circumstances of the case ; and the only satisfactory mode of dealing with a disputed point of fact is to consider the full force and joint result of *all* the evidence, direct or presumptive, bearing upon the point, a precaution which is no where more necessary than in this country where oral evidence *per se* is looked upon with so much distrust. (6)

“The consideration of a case,” observed their Lordships in the Privy Council in the case of *Maharajah Rajendro v. Sheopursun Misser*, (7) “on evidence can seldom be satisfactory, unless all the presumptions for and against a claim arising on all the evidence offered or on proofs withheld, on the course of pleading, and tardy production of important portions of claim or defence be viewed in connection with the oral or documentary proof which *per se* might suffice to establish it.” “The observance of this rule is nowhere more necessary than in the Courts of Justice in this country. We cannot shut our eyes to the melancholy fact that the average value of oral evidence in this country is exceedingly low ; and although in dealing with such evidence we are not to start with any presumption of perjury, we cannot possibly take too much care to guard against undue credulity. There is hardly a case involving a disputed

(1) *Goriboolia Kaze v. Gooroodase Roy*, 2 W. R., Act X, 99 (1865).

(2) *Rameswar Koer v. Bharat Pershuad*, 4 C. W. N., 18 (1899), P. C. ; as to disbelief of one statement and setting up alternative case, see *Casperaz v. Kedarnath Sarbadhikari*, 5 C. W. N. 858 (1901).

(3) 1 Moo. I. A., 19, 44 (1836) ; s. c., 5 W. R., P. C., 28.

(4) *Nana Narain v. Huree Puntu*, Marshall's Rep., 436 (1862) [analysis of conflicting evidence in a suit setting up a will]. In *Haranund Roy v*

Ram Gopal, 4 C. W. N., 430 (1899) : the Privy Council speak of “small differences quite consistent with the truthfulness of the witnesses who, it will be remembered, were speaking of conversations some 12 or 14 years after they took place” and see remarks at p. 431. *Ib.*

(5) *R. v. Kalu Patil*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 146 (1874).

(6) *Rajah Leelanund v. Mussamut Basheeroonissa*, 16 W. R., 102 (1871), per Dwarkanath Mitter, J.

(7) 10 Moo. I. A., 453.

question of fact, in which there is not a conflict of testimony; one set of witnesses swearing point blank to a particular state of facts, the other swearing with equal distinctness to a state of facts diametrically opposed to it.(1) If therefore we were to form our conclusions upon the bare depositions of the witnesses, without reference to the conduct of the parties and the presumptions and probabilities legitimately arising from the record, all hope of success in discovering the truth must be at an end.(2)

In the case last mentioned the same learned Judge observed as follows:(3)

“It is a truth confirmed by all experience, that in the great majority of cases fraud is not capable of being established by positive and express proofs. It is by its very nature secret in its movements, and if those whose duty it is to investigate questions of fraud were to insist upon direct proof in every case, the ends of justice would be constantly, if not invariably, defeated. We do not mean to say that fraud can be established by any less proof or by any different kind of proof from that which is required to establish any other disputed question of fact, or that circumstances of mere suspicion which lead to no certain result should be taken as sufficient proof of fraud, or that fraud should be presumed against anybody in any case; but what we mean to say is that in the generality of cases circumstantial evidence is our only resource in dealing with questions of fraud, and if this evidence is sufficient to overcome the natural presumption of honesty and fair dealing and to satisfy a reasonable mind of the existence of fraud by raising a counter-presumption, there is no reason whatever why we should not act upon it.

If a Judge in dealing with a question of facts forms his conclusion upon a portion of the evidence before him, excluding the other portion under an erroneous impression that it is not legal evidence but conjecture, there can be no doubt that the investigation is erroneous in law, and that the error thus committed is likely to have produced an error in the decision of the case upon the merits inasmuch as it is impossible to say whether the Judge would have arrived at the same conclusion if he had looked into all the evidence upon the record without excluding any part of it from a mistaken idea that it was not admissible in law. And if the Judge has illegally rejected the evidence on the question of fraud, does it not necessarily follow that he has committed an error in law in the investigation of the case which goes to vitiate his whole decision on the merits.”

59. All facts, except the contents of documents, may be proved by oral evidence. Proof of facts by oral evidence.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*.

s. 3 (“Fact.”)

s. 3 (“Document.”)

s. 3 (“Oral evidence.”)

ss. 61—66 (Proof of content of documents.)

COMMENTARY.

The distinction between primary and secondary evidence in the Act applies to documents only. All other facts may be proved by oral evidence. Proof of facts by oral evidence. See

(1) In some cases effect can be given to testimony without discrediting witnesses who have given opposing testimony. See *Mothoor Mohun v. Bank of Bengal*, 1 C. L. R., 514 [in which case it was argued that it was impossible to find in favour of plaintiff without impeaching the

honesty and veracity of two European gentlemen of position, the secretary and manager of the Bengal Bank respectively].

(2) *Mathura Pandey v. Ram Rucha*, 3 B. I. R., A. C. J., 112 (1889), per Mitter, J.

(3) *Ib.*, p. 110.

Introduction, *ante*, where this section is discussed. It is not very happily worded. Contents of documents may be proved by oral evidence under certain circumstances; that is to say, when such evidence of their contents is admissible as secondary evidence.(1) Where a fact may be proved by oral evidence it is not necessary that the statement of the witness should be oral. Any method of communicating thought which the circumstances of the case or the physical condition of the witness demand may, in the discretion of the Court, be employed. Thus a deaf mute may testify by signs, by writing, or through an interpreter. So where a dying woman, conscious, but without power of articulation, on being asked whether the defendant was her assailant, and if so, to squeeze the hand of the questioner, the question and the fact of her affirmative pressure were held admissible in evidence.(2)

Oral evidence must be direct.

60. Oral evidence must, in all cases whatever, be direct; that is to say—

if it refers to a fact which could be seen, it must be the evidence of a witness who says he saw it ;

if it refers to a fact which could be heard, it must be the evidence of a witness who says he heard it ;

if it refers to a fact which could be perceived by any other sense or in any other manner, it must be the evidence of a witness who says he perceived it by that sense or in that manner;

if it refers to an opinion or to the grounds on which that opinion is held, it must be the evidence of the person who holds that opinion on those grounds : (3)

Provided that the opinions of experts expressed in any treatise commonly offered for sale, and the grounds on which such opinions are held may be proved by the production of such treatises if the author is dead or cannot be found, or has become incapable of giving evidence or cannot be called as a witness without an amount of delay or expense which the Court regards as unreasonable :

Provided also that, if oral evidence refers to the existence or condition of any material thing other than a document, the Court may, if it thinks fit, require the production of such material things for its inspection.

Principle.—This is the best evidence. Derivative or second-hand evidence is excluded owing to its infirmity as compared with its original source.(4) See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Oral evidence.")

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

ss. 45–51 (*Opinion when relevant.*)

s. 51 (*Grounds of opinion.*)

s. 43 (*Opinions of experts.*)

s. 165 (*Judge's power to put questions or order production.*)

(1) Norton, Ev., 239 ; see s. 63, cl. (5), *post*.

(2) Best, Ev., p. 109 ; see *E. v. Abdullah*, 7 A.,

385 (F. B.), (1885), cited at p. 200, note 4 *ante*.

(3) *Oriental Government, &c., Company v.*

Narasimha Chari, 25 M., 208, 209 (1901).

(4) Best, Ev., § 402, *et seq.* ; Taylor, Ev.,

§ 567, *et seq.* ; Powell, Ev., 157, and see Notes, *post*.

Steph. Intro., 161—163, 170, and *passim*; Steph. Dig., Art. 14, pp. 165—167; Taylor, Ev., §§ 567—606; Field, Ev., 380, 381, 160, 170; Best, Ev., § 492, *et seq.*, and pp. 444—458; Powell, Ev., 157—169; Wills, Ev., Index, *sub voc.* 'Hearsay'; Norton, Ev., 28, 174, 237, 238; Markby, Ev., 52, 53, 19. Wigmore Ev., §§ 1361—1363, Index *sub voc.* 'Hearsay.'

COMMENTARY.

This section enacts the general rule against the admission of hearsay. 'Hearsay evidence has been defined to be, and in its legal sense denotes, 'that kind of evidence which does not derive its value solely from the credit given to the witness himself, but which rests also in part on the varacity and competence of some other person.' (1) Another definition is: 'the evidence not of what the witness knows himself but of what he has heard from others.' It has also been defined as 'A statement made by a witness of what has been said and declared out of Court by a person not a party to the suit.' Bentham's definition is: 'The supposed oral testimony transmitted through oral: supposed orally delivered evidence of a supposed extrajudicially narrating witness judicially delivered *via voce* by the judicially deposing witness.' It must be borne in mind that the term 'hearsay' is not only used with reference to what is done or written, but also to what is spoken. The general rule with regard to hearsay evidence is, that it is not admissible, and within the scope of this rule is included all statements, oral or written, the probative force of which depends either wholly or in part on the credit of an unexamined person, notwithstanding that such statements may possess an independent evidentiary value derived from the circumstances under which they were made, and also where no better evidence of the facts stated is to be obtained. The fact, therefore, that a statement was made by a person not called as a witness, and the fact that a statement is contained in any book, document, or record whatever, proof of what is not admissible on other grounds, are respectively deemed to be irrelevant to the truth of the matter stated.' (2) This is the general rule, but there are several exceptions to it as will be seen from a consideration of sections 32, 33, *ante*. The late Mr. Justice Stephen asserted that the phrase 'hearsay is no evidence' had many meanings: its common and most important meaning, he said, might be expressed by saying that the connection between events and reports that they have happened is generally so remote that it is expedient to regard the existence of the reports as irrelevant to the occurrence of the events except in certain cases. Another meaning is, that it expresses the same thing from a different point of view, and is subject to no exceptions whatever. It asserts that, whatever may be the relation of a fact to be proved to the fact in issue, it must, if proved by oral evidence, be proved by direct evidence; *e. g.*, if it were to be proved that *A*, who died 50 years ago, said that he had heard from his father, *B*, who died 100 years ago, that *A's* grandfather *C*, had told *B* that *D*, *C's* elder brother, died without issue, *A's* statement must be proved by some one who, with his own ears, heard him make it. If (as in the case of slander) the speaking of the words was the very point in issue, they must be proved in exactly the same way; *i. e.*, the fact of their utterance by the defendant must be proved to by some person hearing them used. Evidence given as to character or general opinion is not an exception to this rule, for, when a man swears that another has a good character, he means that he has heard many people, though he does not particularly recollect what people speak well of him or recollect all that they said.

The grounds for the exclusion of hearsay evidence are these: (a) the irresponsibility of the original declarants for the evidence is not given on oath or

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 570. As to the history of the Rule, see Wigmore, Ev., § 1364. Down to the middle of the 17th century, hearsay state-

ments were constantly received.

(2) Law Times, p. 4, May 2nd, 1896.

under personal responsibility; (b) it cannot be tested by cross-examination; (c) it supposes some better testimony and its reception encourages the substitution of weaker for stronger proofs; (d) its tendency to protract legal investigations to an embarrassing and dangerous length; (e) its intrinsic weakness; (f) its incompetency to satisfy the mind as to the existence of the fact; for truth depreciates in the process of repetition. 'It is matter of common experience that statements in common conversation are made so lightly and are so liable to be misunderstood or misrepresented that they cannot be depended upon for any important purpose unless they are made under special circumstances;' (1) and (g) the opportunities for fraud its admission would open.' (2) A statement which "if made by a witness" would be perfectly relevant is when so made, excluded because it is wanting in the sanction and the tests which apply to sworn testimony and admitted only when in respect of the *persons* making it, or of the *circumstances* under which it was made, there is some security for its accuracy, which countervails the absence of those safeguards. (3) The exceptional cases in which such statements are admitted are dealt with in ss. 17-39, *ante*. (4) Oral or written statements made by persons not called as witnesses, are generally speaking, and subject to the exceptions mentioned, not receivable to prove the truth of the matters stated; that is, such a statement is inadmissible as hearsay when it is offered as proof of its own truth. But statements by non-witnesses may be original evidence, and as such admissible, that is, where the making of the statement and not its accuracy is the material point. (5) The test whether a statement belongs to one class or the other is the purpose for which it is tendered.

Rule
against
hearsay.

The intention of this section is to take care that whatever is offered as evidence shall itself sustain the character of evidence. It must be immediate. It may not be mediate or delivered through a medium, second-hand, or to use the technical expression *hearsay*. (6) A who saw, heard, &c., must be produced.

(1) Steph. *Introd.*, 161.

(2) *Law Times*, p. 4, May 2nd, 896. See Steph. *Dig.*, pp. 165-167; Powell, *Ev.*, 157; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 187-191; Best, *Ev.*, § 494, p. 444, *et seq.*, where the principle of the hearsay rule is discussed. Gresley, *Ev.*, 304; Phillips, *Ev.*, 142.

(3) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 189; Wharton, *Ev.*, 170-176; Best, *Ev.*, §§ 492-496; Steph. *Dig.*, Art 14 & Note viii; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 567-606; Powell, *Ev.*, 151-163; 1 Phillips, *Ev.*, 143; *Doe d. Wright v. Tatham*, 7 A. & E., 313, 408.

(4) See notes to these sections: §§ 17-31 (admissions and confessions); 32-33 (statements by persons who cannot be called as witnesses), 34-38 (statements made under special circumstances). To these may be added statements made in the presence of a party. See s. 8.

(5) *e.g.*, statements which are part of the *res gestæ*, whether as actually constituting a fact in issue (*e.g.*, a libel) or accompanying one (ss. 5, 8 statements amounting to acts of ownership, as leases, licenses and grants (ss. 13, statements which corroborate or contradict the testimony of witnesses (ss. 155, 157, 158), Enquiries made of, and answers received from, parties (themselves not called) tendered to the Judge to show reasonable search for a lost document or an absent person are admissible: (*R. v.*

Braintree, 1 E. & E., 51; *Wyatt v. Bateman*, 7 C. & P., 586; see notes to s. 32, In some cases what is called a verbal fact ("There is a category of cases in which a man's words are his acts, sometimes indeed the most important acts of his life," *per* Erle, J., *Skilling v. Accidental Death Co.*, post), may be admissible as original evidence, although the particulars of it may be excluded as hearsay, *e.g.*, the fact that a person made a communication to another, in consequence of which an act was done (*R. v. Wilkins*, 4 Cox, 92; *R. v. Wainwright*, 13 Cox, 171), or consulted him on a given subject (*Skilling v. Accidental Death Co.*, 4 Jur. N. S., 244), see s. 8, and *Cunningham, Ev.*, 94, or complained of an injury (see s. 8, *illustra.* (f), (k): in this case, however, according to Indian law, the particulars are receivable), or had a dispute prior to the publication of a libel (s. 9, *illustr. b*), see Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 188. 'Hearsay,' in its legal sense, is confined to that kind of evidence (whether spoken or written), which does not derive its credibility solely from the credit due to the witness himself, but rests also in part on the veracity and competency of some other person from whom the witness may have received his information. Phillips, *Ev.*, 143.

(6) In his notes on this Act, Markby, J., says that the first four paragraphs of this section have

The fact cannot be proved through the medium of *B* who did not himself see, hear, &c., but is prepared to swear that *A* told him he had seen, heard, &c. So with respect to the fourth case, opinion evidence; when such is admissible; this section necessitates the production of the witness who holds the opinion; it excludes the evidence of any witness who can merely say that he has heard another express such an opinion. It is admissible evidence for a living witness to state his opinion on the existence of a family custom and to state as the grounds of that opinion, information derived from deceased persons and the weight of the evidence would depend on the position and character of the witness and of the persons on whose statement he has formed his opinion. But it must be the expression of independent opinion based on hearsay and not mere repetition of hearsay.(1) The same rule of excluding hearsay, second-hand, or mediate—evidence prevails with regard to circumstantial evidence, as to direct evidence. Circumstantial evidence must be established by 'direct'—evidence within the meaning of this section, namely, by witnesses who themselves saw, &c., the facts to which they depose, and which are the material for inference respecting the existence of the fact in issue.(2) This "section provides that when it (i.e., the oral evidence) refers to a fact which could be seen, it (i.e., the oral evidence) must be the evidence of a witness who says he saw it. This last 'it' is somewhat indefinite; but I think that this 'it' has reference to the fact previously spoken of; and I think the fact previously spoken of is the fact deposed to, and therefore not always the fact which it is ultimately intended to prove. In other words, I do not think it was intended by this section to exclude circumstantial evidence of things which could be seen, heard, and felt, though the wording of the section it undoubtedly ambiguous, and at first sight might appear to have that meaning."(3) In the undermentioned case(4) the Privy Council held that the evidence of certain witnesses was hearsay and, to use the language of the Evidence Act, nor relevant, and should be disregarded. Where evidence, such as hearsay, is improperly admitted the question for the Judicial Committee is whether, rejecting that evidence, enough remains to support the finding.(5)

The admissions of a person whose position in relation to property in suit it is necessary for one party to prove against another are in the nature of original evidence and not hearsay, though such person is alive and has not been cited as a witness.(6) For the general rule excluding hearsay evidence does not apply to those declarations to which the party is privy, or to admissions which he himself has made. Hearsay evidence amounting to evidence of general repute is admissible for the purpose of proceedings under Chap. VIII

been supposed to have been intended to exclude that kind of evidence which is called hearsay, but that for the reason he states it is difficult to believe this, and moreover hearsay would not be excluded by the language here used. For statements are facts and are so treated in ss. 17, 29, *passim*. If therefore, *A*, a witness, had been told something by *B* and *A*, were asked what *B* had told him, the evidence of *A* would refer to a fact which would be heard, and *A* is a witness who says he heard it; this section would therefore not exclude it. He states that the following universally recognised rule has been in fact omitted from the Act, viz. :—"No statement as to the existence or non-existence of a fact which is being enquired into made otherwise than by a witness whilst under examination in Court can be used as evidence." Markby, *Ev.*, 52, 53, 19.

(1) *Garuradhuja Prosad v. Superundhuja*

Prosad, 23 A., 37, 51, 52 (1900).

(2) Norton, *Ev.*, 240. The proof of the circumstances themselves must be direct. That is the circumstances cannot be proved by hearsay. Thus, if the circumstance offered in evidence is the correspondence of the prisoner's shoes with certain marks in mud or snow, the party who has made comparison and measurement must himself be called; not a third party, who heard from the measurer of the correspondence," *ib.*, 28.

(3) *Neel Kanto v. Juggobundho Ghose*, 12 B. L. R., App. 18, 19 (1874), per Markby, J.

(4) *Lala Narain v. Lala Ramanuj*, 2 C. W. N., 193 (1897).

(5) *Mohur Singh v. Ghuriba*, 6 B. L. R., 495 (1870).

(6) *Ali Moideen v. Elayachanidathil*, 5 M., 239 (1882).

of the Criminal Procedure Code.(1) Under the provisions of section 165, *post*, the Judge may, in order to discover or to obtain proper proof or relevant facts, ask any question he pleases, in any form, at any time, of any witness, or of parties about any facts relevant or irrelevant.

Hearsay in cross-examination.

The evidence offered in a Court of Justice is of two kinds : (a) substantive evidence, or evidence of facts necessary and relevant to the determination of the issue ; and (b) evidence of facts affecting the trustworthiness of the *media* by which the former evidence is presented to the Court, namely, evidence touching the credibility of the witnesses examined. This credibility is the subject of cross-examination. Hearsay is always inadmissible as substantive evidence whether that evidence be elicited in examination or cross-examination. But hearsay may be admissible in cross-examination in so far as it touches the question of the credibility of the witness examined.(2) "The rule against hearsay applies in strictness to the proof of the relevant facts in the course of cross-examination just as much as to their proof by examination-in-chief, that is to say, a party is not entitled to prove his case merely by eliciting from his opponent's witness in cross-examination not his own knowledge on the subject, but what he has heard others say about it, but not verified for himself. The application of the rule is, however, obscured by the fact that the opponent is entitled to test the witness's own conduct and consistency, and for that purpose to interrogate him as to statements made to him by other persons, so that the party by whom the witness was called is not entitled to exclude the question but only to comment to the jury on the effect and value of the witness's answer. Similar considerations apply with even greater force to the witness's admissions in cross-examination of his own previous statements about the relevant facts."(3)

Provisos.

The first proviso, which makes an exception to the general rule analogous to the exceptions made in section 32, should be read with section 45, *ante*, and is an alteration of the rule of English law, which does not admit this evidence.(4) The treatise in order to be admissible must be one commonly offered for sale, and the author of it must be not producible within the meaning of the section. Strictly the burden of proving these facts will be upon the person who desires to give such treatise in evidence.(5) Section 45, *ante*, refers to the evidence of living witnesses given in Court. This section makes scientific treatises and the like, commonly offered for sale, evidence, if the author be dead, or under any of the circumstances specified in section 32, which render his production impossible or impracticable. The Court has thus referred to Taylor's Medical Jurisprudence.(6)

In regard to foreign law, section 38, *ante*, makes certain books admissible which would not be probably regarded as treatises under this section. And it would be difficult to say that under the words of section 57, any books on science or art could not be consulted by the Judge without any restriction as to whether any person could be called or not.(7) In respect of the second proviso it has already been observed(8) that the production of a chattel is not primary evidence of it. A witness may, therefore, without infringing the rule relating to

(1) *R. v. Raoji Foolchand*, 6 Bom. L. R., 34 (1903).

(2) See *Ganouri Lall v. R.*, 16 C., 210, 211, 215 (1889). This case is, however, no authority for the contention that such evidence (hearsay) is admissible in cross-examination, except under the provisions of s. 148, *post*; Field, Ev., 381.

(3) Wills, Ev., 98, 99; see Notes to s. 137, *post*.

(4) Field Ev., 381; Norton, Ev., 200; accord.

ing to English Law, scientific treatises are not evidence, whether the author be producible or not; *Collier v. Simpson*, 5 C. & P., 74.

(5) S. 104, *post*.

(6) *Halim v. R.*, 12 C. L. R., 86, 87, 88 (1882); followed in *Hurry Churn v. R.*, 10 C., 140, 142 (1883).

(7) Markby, Ev., 53.

(8) *v. ante*, p. 355.

direct evidence, give evidence with reference to the existence or condition of any material thing, other than a document, without that material thing being produced in Court. This proviso, however, permits the Court, if it thinks fit, to require the production of such material thing for its inspection. Under section 165 also the Judge may, in order to discover or to obtain proper proof of relevant facts, direct the production of any document or thing.

CHAPTER V.

OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

DOCUMENTARY evidence means all documents produced for the inspection of the Court ;(1) and the definition given of a ' document ' is very wide, covering many things which would not be considered documents in the popular acceptance of the word.(2) Aside from real evidence of which the Court or jury are the original percipient witnesses,(3) and evidence of matters of which judicial cognisance is taken,(4) all evidence comes to the tribunal either (a) as the statement of a witness, or (b) as the statement of a document.(5) As the last Chapter dealt with the mode of proof in the case of the statements of witnesses, so the present deals with the mode of proof of statements which are contained in documents. But documents, being inanimate things, necessarily come to the cognisance of tribunals through the medium of human testimony ; for which reason they have been denominated *dead proof* (*probatio mortua*) in contradistinction to witnesses who are said to be *living proofs* (*probatio viva*).(6) The superiority in permanence and in many respects in trustworthiness, of written over verbal proofs has been noticed from the earliest times. *Vox audita perit ; littera scripta manet*. The false relations of what never took place ; and, even in the case of real transactions, the decayed memories, the imperfect recollections, and wilful misrepresentations of witnesses ; added to the certainty of the extinction, sooner or later, of the primary source of evidence by their death—all show the wisdom of providing some better or at least more lasting, mode of proof for matters which are susceptible of it, and are in themselves of sufficient consequence to over-balance the trouble and expense of its attainment.(7) There is, moreover, often a great difficulty in getting at the truth by means of parol testimony.(8) But in the case of documents their genuineness may be shown by many facts and circumstances very different from mere oral evidence and, moreover, the witnesses who are to prove a written document cannot resort to that latitude of statement which affords such opportunity of fabrication to purely oral evidence. There are more means of trying the genuineness of a written instrument than there can be in disproving purely oral evidence. For the truth of the transaction may be investigated by reference to the handwriting, to the seal, to the stamps,(9) the description of the paper, the alleged habits of

(1) S. 3, *ante* ; Best, Ev., § 123.

(2) *v. ib.*, and Best, Ev., p. 13, where it is suggested that the definition of document might with advantage be narrowed in certain instances to the single case of writing as a means of conveying thought. See also *ib.*, § 215, *et seq.*, as to the difference between actual and symbolical representations, *e.g.*, between writings and models or drawings.

(3) *v. ante*, pp. 8—13.

(4) *v. ante*, s. 57, and p. 15.

(5) Best, Ev., p. 109.

(6) *ib.*, § 216.

(7) Best, Ev., § 60 : " The force of written proofs consists in this, that men have agreed together to preserve by writing the recollection of things

past, and of which they were desirous to establish the remembrance, either as rules for their guidance or to have therein a lasting proof of the truth of what they write. Domat cited, *ib.*, § 217 ; and see observations of Best, C. J., in *Strother v. Barr*, 5 Bing. 151.

(8) *Per* Best, C. J., in *Strother v. Barr*, *supra* ; especially may this be said to be the case in this country ; see as to this the remarks of the Judicial Committee in the cases cited in introduction to Chapter IV.

(9) *Bunwarae Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsin*, 7 Moo. I. A., 156 (1858) ; In *Field, Ev.*, p. 65, note the author says : " Some years ago, the author discovered a forgery, in a case which came before him in appeal, by examining the stamp. A

him who is said to have written it,(1) and by a comparison of the circumstances indicated by the document with those which are proved to have actually existed at the date of its execution. Documentary evidence is especially valuable where there is a conflict of oral testimony as a guide to show on which side the truth lies.(2) Obviously the value of such evidence might be destroyed if the rule which required that the best evidence shall be given did not necessitate the production of the document itself, or an accounting for its absence to the satisfaction of the Judge.(3) "One single principle runs through all the propositions relating to documentary evidence. It is that the very object for which writing is used is to perpetuate the memory of what is written down and so to furnish permanent proof of it. In order that full effect may be given to this, two things are necessary, namely, that the document, itself should, whenever, it is possible, be put before the Judge for his inspection,(4) and that if it purports to be a final settlement of a precious negotiation as in the case of a written contract, it shall be treated as final, and shall not be varied by word of mouth.(5) If the first of these rules were not observed the benefit of writing would be lost. There is no use in writing a thing down unless the writing is read. If the second rule were not observed people would never know when a question was settled, as they would be able to play fast and loose with their writings."(6) The Act therefore requires that documents must be proved by primary evidence (that is, the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court)(7) except in certain cases specifically mentioned by the Act.(8) Further, the general rule is that even oral *admissions* as to the contents of a document are not relevant unless secondary evidence is admissible.(9) In dealing, therefore, with documentary evidence, the substantial

conveyance purporting to have been executed in 1855 was engrossed on a stamp-paper bearing the Royal Arms of England with V. R. and a crown above. This paper was not manufactured till 1859, when Her Majesty assumed the Government of India. The paper in use previously bore the arms of the East India Company with the

I

letters. The forger had partly erased the letters E.C.

ters V. R. and the Crown : but the minute device on the arms and the difference of the motto wholly escaped him. The author has also more than once detected forgeries by the presence or absence of the distinguishing mark impressed on stamps issued before the mutiny, see Act XIX of 1858. It would be very easy to mark all stamp-paper with the date of issue by means of an instrument, such as is used to mark railway tickets, and the author is convinced that this simple contrivance would do much to stop forgery by facilitating detection. In a large number of forgeries it is necessary to antedate, and the difficulty of procuring a stamp with a suitable date could be increased if stamp vendors were made to account more strictly for their sales than is at present the practice. The check of having the purchaser's name endorsed on the stamp is useless, as fictitious names are used. The author has detected more than one stamp vendor having stamp-paper *ready endorsed* with such fictitious names." Too great reliance should not be placed upon an

apparently ancient document by reason of the genuineness of the stamp for, as above stated, it is well known that blank stamped papers, may be obtained which extend for very many years past.

(1) *Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsin*, supra, 158, 157.

(2) *v. ante*, *Intro.* to ch. iv.

(3) *See s. 64, post*. This rule as applied to documents is as old as any part of the Common Law of England; Taylor, *Ev.*, § 396, and cases there cited; Best, *Ev.*, p. 15; "The best evidence of which the subject is capable ought to be produced, or its absence reasonably accounted for, or explained, before secondary or inferior evidence is received;" *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivanantha Perumal*, 14 Moo. I. A., 388 (1872); "if the best evidence be kept back, it raises a suspicion that, if produced, it would falsify the secondary evidence on which the party has rested his case;" *Strother v. Barr*, 5 Bing., 151.

(4) *See s. 64, post*.

(5) *See ss. 91, 92, post*.

(6) *Steph. Intro.*, 171, 172.

(7) *S. 62, post*.

(8) *Ss. 64—66, post*.

(9) *See notes to s., ante* : but this rule will not apply to admissions made under s. 58, *ante* ; see *Shekh Ibrahim v. Parvata*, 8 Bom., H. C. R., 163. [A party's admission as to the contents of a document not made in the pleadings, but in a deposition, is secondary evidence, and cannot supply the place of the document itself.]

principles on which the authenticity and value of evidence rest should be observed; (1) thus secondary evidence should not be accepted without a sufficient reason being given for the non-production of the original; (2) nor should documents be considered as proved because they have not been denied by the opposite side. (3) And notwithstanding the general value of documentary evidence, regard must be had to the habits and customs of the people of this country, and their well-known propensity to forge any instrument which they might deem necessary for their interest and the extreme facility with which false evidence can be procured from witnesses. Under such circumstances the probability or improbability, (4) of the transaction forms a most important consideration in ascertaining the truth of any transaction relied upon. (5) The use of fabricated written evidence by a party, however clearly established, does not relieve the Court from the duty of examining the whole of the evidence adduced on both sides, and of deciding according to the truth of the matters in issue. (6) The presumption against the party using such evidence must not be pressed too far, especially in this country, where it happens, not uncommonly, that falsehood and fabrication are employed to support a just cause. (7) In addition to guarding against fraud care must be taken that the documentary evidence is in itself admissible, lest documents which are not strictly evidence at all should be used to prop up oral evidence too weak to be relied on. (8)

Documents are of two kinds, public and private. Under the former come Acts of the Legislature, judgments and acts of Courts, Proclamations, public books, and the like. They are also divided into 'judicial'; and 'not judicial'; and also into "writings of record" and "writings not of record." (9) Public documents other than those mentioned in the section are private. (10) The Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes regulate the production of documents, (11) and the former, the discovery, admission and inspection of documents in civil cases. (12) In criminal cases it is the duty of the Judge to decide

(1) *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivanantha Perumal*, 14 Moo. I. A., 588 (1872); see the judicial criticisms on the laxity of documentary evidence, prior to the passing of this Act, in *Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsain*, 7 Moo. I. A., 148, 168 (1858); s. c., 4 W. R., P. C., 128; *Unide Rajah v. Pemmasamy Venkatadry*, 7 Moo. I. A., 137 (1858); see p. 30 *ante*. The provisions of the Act must now, however, be strictly observed; *Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad* 7 A., 743 (1885); v. p. 370 *post*.

(2) *Ramalakshmi Ammal v. Sivananatha*, 14 Moo. I. A., 588 (1872); *Ram Gopal v. Gordon Stuart*, 14 Moo. I. A., 461 (1872); s. 64, *post*; *Syed Abbas v. Yadeem Ramy*, 3 Moo. I. A., 156 (1843).

(3) *Kirteebash Mayetee v. Ramdhun Khoris*, B. L. R., F. B., 658 (1867); *Reazonnissa v. Bookoo Chowdhraee*, 12 W. R., 267, 268 (1869). [Every document must first be started by some proof or other before the person who disputes that document can be considered in any way bound by it.]

(4) v. *ante*, p. 16, note (7), *R. v. Hedger*, 134; Field, Ev., 68, 69; *Sri Raghunadha v. Sri Brozo*, 3 I. A., 176, 176 (776); *Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsain*, 7 Moo. I. A., 155, 166, 167 (1858); *Mudhoo Soodun v. Su-roop Chunder*, 4 Moo. I. A., 441 (1849); *Chotey*

Narain v. Mussamut Ratan, 22 I. A., 23, 24 (1894); *Hurricurn Bose v. Monindra Nath*, 19 I. A., 4 (1893); *Wise v. Sundulconissa Chowdhraee*, 11 Moo. I. A., 187, 188 (1867); *Mussamut Edun v. Mussamut Bechun*, 11 W. R., 345 (1869).

(5) *Bunwaree Lal v. Maharajah Hetnarsain*, 7 Moo. I. A., 155 (1858).

(6) *Goribolla Gazee v. Gooroodas Roy*, 2 W. R., Act X, 99 (1865); *Sevaji Vijaya v. Chinnu Nayana*, 10 Moo. I. A., 151 (1864); v. *ante*, p. 357.

(7) See cases cited at p. 367.

(8) *Eckowrie Sing v. Heeralal Seal*, 11 W. R., P. C., 2 (1868); *ante*, p. 29, note (9).

(9) *Best*, Ev., § 218; see s. 74, *post*.

(10) S. 75, *post*.

(11) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 59—63, 138—144, 366. The Court may send for papers from its own records or from other courts; *ib.*, s. 137; the provisions as to documents are applicable to all other material objects; *ib.*, s. 445. See Field Ev., 442. As to the production of documents and other moveable property in criminal cases, see Cr. Pr. Code, Chap. VII. As to applications in respect of endorsements made on exhibits, see *Katan Koer v. Chotey Narain*, 21 C., 476 (1894).

(12) Civ. Pr. Code, Chap. X.

upon the meaning and construction of all documents given in evidence at the trial.(1)

There are three distinct questions which are dealt with in the Act in regard to documentary evidence—(a) *firstly*, there is the question how the contents of a document is to be proved; (b) *secondly*, there is the question how the document is to be proved to be genuine; (c) *thirdly*, there is the question how far and in what cases oral evidence is excluded by documentary evidence.

(a) The first question is dealt with in ss. 61—66 and is also affected by ss. 59 and 22. Taking s. 59 with ss. 61 and 64, the result may be stated as follows:—The contents of a document must in general be proved by a special kind of evidence called primary evidence; but there are exceptional cases in which such contents may be proved otherwise. Evidence used to prove the contents of a document which is not primary is called secondary. Primary evidence is said (s. 62) to be the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court. Later on in the section this is called the original document. The contents of public documents being provable in a particular manner, this matter is dealt with separately in ss. 74—78. The question how far witnesses may be cross-examined as to written statements made by them without producing the writings is dealt with by s. 145, *post*. (b) Besides the question which arises as to the contents of a document, there is always the question, when it is used as evidence—is it what it purports to be? In other words is it genuine? The signature or writing, sealing or mark and attestation where the latter is a necessary formality of execution must be proved. This matter is dealt with in ss. 67—73. Lastly, the Chapter deals ss. 79—90, with the presumptions which the Courts are enabled or directed to make in respect of certain documents or specified classes of documents tendered in evidence before them. (c) The exclusion of oral by documentary evidence is the subject-matter of the next Chapter to the Introduction, to which the reader is referred.(2)

As to the stamping and registration of documents, see *Appendix*.

61. The contents of documents may be proved either by primary or by secondary evidence. Proof of contents of documents.

62. Primary evidence means the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court. Primary evidence.

Explanation 1.—Where a document is executed in several parts, each part is primary evidence of the document.

Where a document is executed in counterpart, each counterpart being executed by one or some of the parties only, each counterpart is primary evidence as against the parties executing it.

Explanation 2.—Where a number of documents are all made by one uniform process, as in the case of printing lithography or photography, each is primary evidence of the contents of the rest; but where they are all copies of a common original, they are not primary evidence of the contents of the original.

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 298.

(2) Markby, Ev., 56, 57, 60.

Illustration.

A person is shown to have been in possession of a number of placards, all printed at one time from one original. Any one of the placards is primary evidence of the contents of any other, but no one of them is primary evidence of the contents of the original.

Secondary evidence.**63. Secondary evidence means and includes—**

- (1) Certified copies given under the provisions herein after contained ;
- (2) Copies made from the original by mechanical processes which in themselves insure the accuracy of the copy, and copies compared with such copies ;
- (3) Copies made from or compared with the original ;
- (4) Counterparts of documents as against the parties who did not execute them ;
- (5) Oral accounts of the contents of a document given by some person who has himself seen it.

Illustrations.

(a) A photograph of an original is secondary evidence of its contents, though the two have not been compared, if it is proved that the thing photographed was the original.

(b) A copy compared with a copy of a letter made by a copying machine is secondary evidence of the contents of the letter, if it is shown that the copy made by the copying machine was made from the original.

(c) A copy transcribed from a copy, but afterwards compared with the original, is secondary evidence: but the copy not so compared is not secondary evidence of the original, although the copy from which it was transcribed was compared with the original.

(d) Neither an oral account of a copy compared with the original, nor an oral account of a photograph or machine-copy of the original, is secondary evidence of the original.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 76-78 (*Certified copies.*)

Steph. Dig., Arts., 63, 64, 70; Taylor, Ev., §§ cited and *ib.* Index, *sub. voc.* ('Primary Evidence', and 'Secondary Evidence'); Norton, Ev., 241.

COMMENTARY.**Document.**

Reference should be made to the definition given in the third section. Exchequer tallies and wooden scores used by milkmen and bakers have been included in the term. (1) So also an inscription on a ring; (2) or coffin plate; (3) and perhaps a direction on a parcel. (4) On the other hand it has been held in England that inscriptions on flags and placards exhibited to public view and of which the effect depends upon such exhibition bear the character rather of

(1) Best, Ev., § 215.

(2) *R. v. Farr*, 4 F. & F., 366.

(3) *R. v. Edge, Wills*, Cir. Ev., 4th Ed., 212, per Maule, J. (the plate being removable).

(4) *R. v. Fenton*, cited 3 B. & C., 760; per Parke, B.; *R. E. Co. v. Maples*, 63 Ala., 601 (Amer.); contra *Burrell v. North*, 2 C. & K., 680; *Com v. Morrell*, 99 Mass., 542 (Amer.).

speeches than of writings and are not subject to the rules relating to documents.(1)

The contents of documents may be proved either by primary or secondary evidence. "Primary" and "secondary" evidence means this: primary evidence is evidence which the law requires to be given first; secondary evidence is evidence which may be given in the absence of the better evidence which the law requires to be given first, when a proper explanation is given of the absence of that better evidence.(2) Primary evidence of a document is defined by the Act to mean the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court.(3) Secondary evidence is defined by section 63. Section 61 lays down that "the contents of documents may be proved either by primary or secondary evidence" within the meaning given to those terms in the Act; and this rule means that there is no other method allowed by law for proving the contents of documents. Whatever the law may have been upon the subject before the passing of this Act, the rules contained in this enactment must now be strictly observed.(4)

Meaning "primary" and "secondary" evidence (s. 61).

Primary evidence means the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court. As the law requires that the particulars of a claim should be embodied in the decree, recitals of the contents of the plaint made in a decree are not secondary evidence of the contents of the plaint but are admissible as primary evidence of the statement of facts made to the Judge as the basis of the plaintiff's claim.(5) Written receipts for payments are important, but by no means necessary as proof; nor are they of the nature of primary evidence, the loss of which must be shown in order to let in secondary.(6)

Primary evidence (s. 62).

If accounts be merely memoranda and rough books from which regular accounts are prepared, the former, it has been said, can hardly be treated as the original account.(7) Though different classes of books of account may, and in fact in the larger number of instances must, deal with the same matter, it does not follow that one only of such classes constitute the original document. So where entries in a ledger were tendered and it was objected that the ledger was secondary evidence, being merely a copy of the cash-book, the Court admitted the ledger entries.(8)

The first portion of the *first Explanation* of section 62 refers to what are known as duplicate, triplicate or the like, originals. The expressions "executed in parts" and "in counter-part" refer to the mode in which documents are sometimes executed. It is convenient sometimes that each party to a transaction should have a complete document in his own possession. To effect this the document is written but as many times over as there are parties and each document is executed—that is, signed or sealed as the case may be—by *all* the parties. No one of these is more the original than the other, and any one of them may be produced as primary evidence of the contents of the document. When an instrument is executed by all the parties in duplicate or triplicate, and each party keeps one, each instrument is treated as an original and each is primary evidence of all the others. When each of the instruments is signed

(1) *R. v. Hunt*, 3 B. & Ald., 566; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 458.

(2) *Per Lord Esher, M. R., in Lucas v. Williams & Sons*, L. R., 2 Q. B. (1892), 113, 116: and see Taylor, Ev., § 394.

(3) S. 62.

(4) *Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad*, 7 A., 738, 743 (1885).

(5) *Mahommed Ismail v. Bhuggobutti Barmanya*, Appeal from original decree, Cal. H. C., No. 303

cf 1897 (25th June 1900); as to the statement of a witness deposing that another person gave evidence being primary evidence, see *Haranund Roy v. Ram Gopal* cited in notes to s. 65, post.

(6) *Rameswar Koer v. Bharat Pershad*, 4 C. W. N., 18 (1899).

(7) *Raja Peary v. Narendra Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 421, 431 (1906), see s. 34, ante.

(8) *Megraj v. Sewmarain*, 5 C. W. N., cclxxviii (1901).

by one party only, and each delivers to the other, the documents are termed 'counterparts,' and each is primary evidence against the party executing it, and these in privity with the executing party, and secondary evidence(1) as against the other parties.(2) Execution in counterpart is a method of execution adopted when there are two parties to the transaction. Thus if the transaction is a contract between *A* and *B* the document is copied out twice, and *A* alone signs one document, whilst *B* alone signs the other. *A* then hands to *B* the document signed by himself and *B* hands to *A* the document signed by himself. Then as against *A* the document signed by *A* is primary evidence; whilst as against *B* the document signed by *B* is primary evidence.(3)

Secondary evidence.

Second Explanation.—"A printed paper does not differ from a written one, in respect of both being *copies*; they can alike, therefore, only be received as secondary evidence of the original under such circumstances as render secondary evidence admissible; for instance, if the original is shown to be lost or destroyed, or to be in the possession of the opposite party, notice having been given to produce it. There is no more guarantee for a printed copy being a true copy than a written one; indeed being a copy at all. But there is a far better guarantee for a number of printed papers struck off from the same machine at the same time being correct fac-similes of each other than of a number of written papers; for here the draftsman or draftsmen may introduce differences impossible with the machine. In this case, each machine-made copy is accepted as primary evidence of all the others, *inter se*, and not of the *original* from which they were copied; for instance, if it is desired to prove the publication of a libel in a newspaper, any copy of the issue in which the libel appeared would be primary evidence of publication in all the other copies of that issue. But if it were necessary to prove the *original* libel from which the article was set up, the printed paper would not be primary, but only secondary, evidence of the manuscript and admissible only under the conditions which render the reception of secondary evidence admissible."(4)

First Clause.—Section 76 enables certified copies of public documents to be given; and such document may be proved by the production of a certified copy.(5) Certain other official documents especially designated may be also proved by certified copies.(6) Section 79 deals with the presumption as to the genuineness of certain certified copies, and section 86 as to certified copies of foreign judicial records.

Second Clause.—The copies must be made from the *original* by such mechanical processes as in themselves insure the accuracy of the copy; such for example as the processes mentioned in the *second Explanation*, section 62.(7) *Illustration (a)* must be read with the first portion of this clause, and means that provided it can be shown that the original which is sought to be proved was really photographed, such photograph will be receivable as secondary evidence. *Illustration (b)* must be read with the second portion of this clause, and means that a copy of such copy (compared) is receivable as secondary evidence of the original and cannot be rejected as being a copy of a copy.(8) The reason of this rule is that the accuracy of the first copy being insured by the mechanical process, it is not necessary to compare it with the original

(1) S. 63, cl. (4).

(2) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 426; Norton, *Ev.*, 241, 242; s. 62, *post*.

(3) Markby, *Ev.*, 57; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 479.

(4) Norton, *Ev.*, 242, and see *R. v. Watson*, 32 *Hew. St. Tr.*, 82.

(5) S. 77, *post*.

(6) S. 78, *post*: as to certified copies of decrees or orders made by the Queen in Council, see *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 610.

(7) Field, *Ev.*, 382: cf. s. 35, Act II of 1855. "An impression of a document made by a copying machine shall be taken without further proof to be a correct copy."

(8) Norton, *Ev.*, 243.

which it will be taken to correctly reproduce ; but there is ordinarily no such guarantee, or at least not an effective one, in the case of copies taken from such first copy, and they must therefore be proved to have been *compared* with it before they will be receivable as secondary evidence of the original. An *oral* account of a photograph or a machine-copy of the original is not secondary evidence of the original [*Illustration (d)*].

Third Clause, see *Illustration (c)*. In the first case here put, the party who made the copy can swear to its being a true copy. If he is not produced, then a witness must be called who can swear to his own *comparison* ; or, as sometimes, two witnesses, one of whom read the original, while the other read the copy or the revise. But it will save time and trouble to have the comparison made by one and the same person.(1) Reading together second and third Clauses and *Illustrations (b)* and *(c)*, it will appear that a *copy of a copy*, i.e., a copy transcribed from and compared with a copy is inadmissible,(2) unless the copy with which it was compared was a copy made by some mechanical process which in itself insures the accuracy of such copy.(3) But copies of copies kept in a registration-office when signed and sealed by the registering officer are admissible for the purpose of proving the contents of the originals.(4) The correctness of certified copies will be presumed,(5) but that of other copies will have to be proved, *v. post*. This proof may be afforded by calling a witness who can swear that he has made the copy or a witness who can swear that he has compared the copy tendered in evidence with the original or with what some other person read as the contents of the original, and that such copy is correct. It is not necessary for the persons examining to exchange papers and read them alternately both ways. If the document be in an ancient or foreign character, the witness who has compared the copy with it must have been able to read and understand the original.(6) In the undermentioned case(7) a copy of a deed which was filed in another suit and was still on the records of the Court was let in as secondary evidence. That deed was endorsed "copy in accordance with the original," and was signed by the Judge presiding in the Court. The Privy Council accepted and concurred in the opinion of the Judicial Commissioner upon the value of that copy. His words were :— "There can be no doubt that the Judge, in the course of the suit, in 1864, did accept and file, with the proceedings, a copy of a deed of gift by K B, and the only question is whether that copy had been compared with the original, when the copy is enfaced, in accordance with practice, 'copy according to the original,' and the Judge's order to file is also found on it. I cannot doubt that the copy was duly compared. Except the Judge, there was no person who was authorised to compare and accept a copy, and his signature to the order must, it seems to me, guarantee the genuineness of the copy." (8)

It is scarcely necessary to observe that proof of a copy being a *correct copy* is no proof of the execution and genuineness, etc., of the original.(9) And

(1) *Ib.* See *Rulli v. Gau Kim*, 9 C., 943, 944 (1883).

(2) *Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad*, 7 A., 738, 743 (1886); see *Taylor, Ev.*, § 553; the following cases are no longer law so far as they relate to copies: *Unide Rajaka v. Pemmasamy Venkatasamy*, 7 Moo. I. A., 128 (1858) [dictum followed in *Ajodhya Prasad v. Umrao Sing*, 6 B. L. R., 509 (1870); *Jayubunnissa Bibi v. Kuwar Sham* 7 B. L. R., 627 (1871); *Mahbel Ali v. Srimati Maanad*, 3 B. L. R., 54 (1869); *Ram Gopal v. Gordon Stuart*, 14 Mo. I. A., 453 (1872); *Norton, Ev.*, 243; *Field, Ev.*, 363. Even before the Act a copy of a copy

was rejected: *Raja Neelanund v. Nussob Singh*, 6 W. R., 80 (1866).

(3) S. 63, cl. (2), *v. ante*; but a copy transcribed from a copy and afterwards compared with the original is secondary evidence, *Illust. (c)*.

(4) Act III of 1877, s. 57.

(5) S. 79, *post*.

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 15-45; *Field, Ev.*, 383.

(7) *Luchman Singh v. Puna*, 16 C., 753 (1889); 16 I. A., 125.

(8) *Ib.* at p. 756.

(9) See *Field, Ev.*, 383; *Ramjadoo Gangooly v. Luckhee Narain*, 5 R. C., and Cr. Reporter, Act X, Rule 23 (1867); *Shookram Sookul v. Ram*

secondary evidence cannot be given by means of a copy until it be shown that such copy is *accurate*.(1) The correctness of certified copies is directed to be presumed by this Act.(2) And other Acts, such as the Registration Act,(3) declare that copies given thereunder shall be admissible for the purpose of proving the contents of the original documents; that it shall be taken to be true copies without other proof than the Registrar's certificate of their correctness.(4)

Fourth Clause. A counterpart is primary evidence only as against the parties executing it.(5) The most usual case of counterparts is that of *pattah* and *kabuliat*.(6)

Fifth Clause.—The person must have *seen* the original. It will not be sufficient that he heard it being read. Moreover it must have been the *original*. It will not be sufficient for the person to have seen a copy. Thus a written statement of the contents of a copy of a document, the original of which the person making the statement has not seen, cannot be accepted as an equivalent of that which this clause renders admissible, namely, an oral account of the contents of a document given by some person who has himself seen it.(7) It is moreover plain that even if parol evidence be admissible as secondary evidence of a document it may, owing to its character or the circumstances of the case, be such that the Court cannot rely upon it for the purpose of proving those contents.(8) Secondary evidence in actions for libel should give the actual words used and complained of.(9)

No degrees
in second-
ary evi-
dence.

The general rule is that there are no degrees in secondary evidence and that a party is at liberty to adduce any description of secondary evidence he may choose. So a party may give oral evidence of the contents of a document, even though it be in his power to produce a written copy. For, if one species of secondary evidence were to exclude another, a party tendering oral evidence of a document would have to account for all the secondary evidence that has existed. He may know of nothing but the original, and the other side at the trial, might defeat him by showing a copy, the existence of which he had no means of ascertaining. Fifty copies might be in existence unknown to him, and he would be bound to account for them all. Further, there is the inconvenience of requiring evidence to be strictly marshalled according to its weight. But if more satisfactory proof is withheld, that will go to the *weight* of the evidence. If, for instance, the party giving such oral evidence appears to have better secondary evidence in his power, which he does not produce, that is a fact from which the Court may presume that the evidence kept back would be adverse to the party withholding it.(10) There are, however, exceptions to the general rule. For the Act declares that when the existence, condition, or contents of the original have been admitted in writing, the written admission is admissible,(11) and where the original is a public document,(12) or a document of which a certified copy is permitted by this Act or by any other law in force

Lal, 9 W. R., 248, 250 (1868); *Mussumat Ameeroonissa v. Mussumat Abedoonissa*, 23 W. R., 208 (1875); *Appathura Pattar v. Gopala Panikkar*, 25 M., 674, 676 (1901).

(1) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 553; *Sookram Sookul v. Ram Lal*, 9 W. R., 248, 250 (1868); *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 487, 488 (1887).

(2) S. 79, *post*.

(3) Act III of 1877, s. 57.

(4) *Hurish Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874).

(5) S. 62, Explanation (1), *ante*.

(6) *v. ante*.

(7) *Kanayalal v. Pyarabai*, 7 B., 139 (1882);

see *Illust. (d)*.

(8) *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 487, 488 (1887).

(9) *Rainy v. Brato*, L. R., 4 P. C., 287.

(10) *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 402; *Brown v. Woodman*, 6 C. & P., 208; *Hall v. Hall*, 3 M. & G., 242; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 550—553; *Best, Ev.*, § 483; *Wills, Ev.*, 285. The rule applies whether the original evidence be itself oral or documentary; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 550; *see e.g., Notes to s. 47, ante*.

(11) S. 65, *post*, *see* cl. (b).

(12) Within the meaning of s. 74, *post*; *see s. 65, cl. (c)*.

in India to be given in evidence,(1) a certified copy of the document, *but no other kind of secondary evidence*, is admissible.(2)

64. Documents must be proved by primary evidence except in the cases hereinafter mentioned. Proof of documents by primary evidence.

Principle.—This rule is one of the most forcible illustrations of the maxim that the best evidence that the case admits of must always be produced.(3) It is said to be based on the “best evidence” principle; but the rule is, however, probably older than its reasons, being a survival of the doctrine of *proferat* which required the actual production of the document pleaded.(4)

s. 8 (“Document.”)

s. (62 “Meaning of primary evidence.”)

s. 3 (“Proved.”)

s. (65 (“Excepted cases.”)

Steph. Dig., Art. 65; Taylor, Ev., §§ 396, 409; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 41, 478; Thayer's Cases on Evidence, 726.

COMMENTARY.

Lord Tenterden said: “I have always acted most strictly on the rule that what is in writing shall only be proved by the writing itself. My experience has taught me the extreme danger of relying on the recollection of witnesses, however honest, as to the contents of written instruments; they may be so easily mistaken, that I think the purposes of justice require the strict enforcement of the rule.”(5) An additional but important reason for the application of the rule is that the Court may acquire a knowledge of the whole contents of the instrument, which may have a very different effect from the statement of a part.(6) This section deals with the class of cases falling within the rule that a written document can only be proved by the instrument itself,(7) and embraces every writing. Thus newspapers and account-books are the best evidence of their own contents, and therefore a witness cannot be asked whether certain resolutions were published in the newspapers; neither can he be questioned as to the contents of his account-books; nor can a plaintiff be asked in cross-examination whether his name is written in a certain book described by the questioner, unless a satisfactory reason be first given for the non-production of the book itself.(8) The provisions of this section must be distinguished from those of section 91. The latter deals with matters which the parties have put in writing or which the law requires to be in writing. In such cases except where secondary evidence may be given, the document is the *exclusive record* of that which it embodies. The parties are not at liberty to resort to other evidence. All that the present section says is that if it is desired to prove the *contents of a document*, the document itself must, save in certain exceptional cases, be produced. But if a writing does not fall within either of the classes already described, no reason exists why it should exclude oral evidence. For instance, if a written communication be *accompanied* by a verbal one to the same effect, the latter may be received as independent evidence, *though not to prove the contents of the writing nor as a substitute for it*; the payment of money may be proved by oral testimony, though a receipt be taken; a verbal demand of goods may be shown, though a

What is in writing shall only be proved by the writing itself.

(1) S. 65, cl. (f).

41, 478.

(2) S. 65, *post*; see *Notes* to that section.

(5) *Vincent v. Cole*, 3 C. & P., 481; and see observations of Best, C. J., in *Strother v. Barr*, ante.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 396; and *v. post* and *Introduction*, ante.

(4) Thayer's cases on Evidence, 726. See also 6 Law Quart. Rev., 75: ‘The superiority of written evidence.’ Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed.,

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 396.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 409.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 40.

demand in writing was made at the same time ; the admission of a debt is provable by oral testimony, though a written promise to pay was simultaneously given ; and the like.(1) With regard to objections as to the improper reception of secondary evidence, see pp. 10—12, *ante*.

Admissions.

Oral admissions as to the contents of a document are not relevant, unless and until the party proposing to prove them shows that he is entitled to give secondary evidence of the contents of such document, or unless the genuineness of a document produced is in question.(2) But secondary evidence may be given when the existence, condition, or contents of the original have been proved to be admitted in *writing* by the person against whom it is proved or by his representative in interest.(3) The rule laid down by this section does not of course apply to documents which are admitted and the contents of which are not in dispute. For a fact which is admitted need not be proved at all.(4) So where a party admits by his pleading the terms of an agreement and its execution, the other party is not called upon to prove the execution of the document or put it in evidence.(5) It is further common practice to allow copies of documents to be tendered in evidence by the consent of all parties concerned.

Cases in which secondary evidence relating to documents may be given.

65. Secondary evidence may be given of the existence, condition or contents of a document in the following cases :—

- (a) When the original is shown or appears to be in the possession or power—
of the person against whom the document is sought to be proved, or
of any person out of reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court, or
of any person legally bound to produce it,
and when, after the notice mentioned in section 66,(6) such person does not produce it ;
- (b) when the existence, condition or contents of the original have been proved to be admitted in writing by the person against whom it is proved or by his representative in interest :
- (c) when the original has been destroyed or lost, or when the party offering evidence of its contents cannot, for any other reason not arising from his own default or neglect, produce it in reasonable time ;
- (d) when the original is of such a nature as not to be easily movable ;

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 415; see s. 59, *ante*. See the passage in Best, Ev., p. 282, 2nd Ed., cited and approved in *Balbhadr Prasad v. Maharajah of Betia*, 9 A., 356 (1887).

(2) See notes to a. 22, *ante*.

(3) S. 65, cl. (b), *post*.

(4) S. 58, *ante* ; see Taylor, Ev., § 409.

(5) *Burforji Curotji v. Muncherji Kuverji*, 5

B., 143 (1880) ; but a party's admission as to the contents of a document not made in the pleadings but in a deposition is secondary evidence only. *Shekh Ibrahim v. Parvata*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 163 (1871).

(6) *Kameshwar Perahad v. Amanatulla*, 26 C., 53 (1896).

- (e) when the original is a public document within the meaning of section 74 ;
- (f) when the original is a document of which a certified copy is permitted by this Act, or by any other law in force in British India, to be given in evidence ;
- (g) when the originals consist of numerous accounts or other documents which cannot conveniently be examined in Court, and the fact to be proved is the general result of the whole collection.

In cases (a), (c) and (d), any secondary evidence of the contents of the document is admissible.

In case (b), the written admission is admissible.

In case (e) or (f), a certified copy of the document, but no other kind of secondary evidence, is admissible.

In case (g), evidence may be given as to the general result of the documents by any person who has examined them, and who is skilled in the examination of such documents.

Principle.—The general rule having been stated in the preceding section, the present one states the exceptional cases in which secondary evidence is admissible. Some of these exceptions rest upon considerations which are obvious. This is the case with exceptions (c) and (d). The exceptions (e) and (f) are based on considerations of convenience. In the case of exception (g) it is not, properly speaking, secondary evidence which is admitted in substitution for the originals, but the general result as stated by a person who has examined them.⁽¹⁾ The written admission in cl. (b) affords a reliable guarantee of truth. With regard to cl. (a) as in the case of (c) and (d), the production of primary evidence is out of the party's power ; see *Commentary, post*.

s. 63 (*Meaning of "secondary evidence."*)

s. 3 (*"Document."*)

s. 3 (*"Court."*)

s. 66 (*Rules as to notice to produce.*)

s. 22 (*Oral admissions as to contents of documents.*)

s. 74 (*Public documents.*)

ss. 76-79, 89 (*Certified copies.*)

s. 89 (*Presumption as to documents called for and not produced after notice to produce.*)

Taylor, Ev., 429, 437, 439-460 ; 918, 919 ; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 7-14, 154-156 ; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 486-491 ; Powell, 591-599 ; Steph. Dig., Arts. 72, 118, 119 ; Wharton, Ev., Ch. III ; Greenleaf, Ev., §§ 91-97 ; Burr Jones, Ev., 197-232.

COMMENTARY.

The last section having declared the general rule as to the proof of documents, the present deals with the exceptions to that rule, namely, the cases in which secondary evidence may be given. Secondary evidence of the contents of a document cannot be admitted without the non-production of the original being first accounted for in such a manner as to bring it within one or other of

When secondary evidence may be given.

(1) Markby, Ev., 57 ; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 458.

the cases provided for in section 65 of this Act. (1) By the law of evidence administered in England, which has been in a great measure, with respect to deeds made the law of India, the first condition of the right to give secondary evidence of the contents of a document not produced in Court is the accounting for the non-production of the original. (2) It must, in the first place, be shown that there is, or was, a document in existence capable of being proved by secondary evidence, and, secondly, that the circumstances are such that secondary evidence may be given, or, to use the technical expression, a proper foundation must be laid for the reception of such evidence. (3) There are cases in which secondary evidence is admissible even though the original is in existence and producible, as in the case of clauses (e) and (f), (4) and (b) and (g) of section 65, but ordinarily it must be shown that the document is not producible in the natural sense of the word, for this is the general ground upon which secondary evidence is admitted. When one of the questions on appeal to the Privy Council was whether secondary evidence had been properly admitted on a case that had arisen for its admission, such question was decided in the affirmative on the ground that whether the evidence offered would itself prove the making of the document or not, it formed good ground for holding that there was a document capable of being proved by secondary evidence admissible with reference to sections 65 and 66 of this Act. (5) This section is applicable to both civil and criminal cases. (6)

The last four paragraphs provide what kind of secondary evidence is to be given in the particular cases mentioned in the section; and in cases (b), (c), (f), (g) establish exceptions to the general rule that there are no degrees of secondary evidence. (7) With reference to these paragraphs it will be observed that there is no provision for cases in which two causes for non-production of the original are combined: as for instance, when the original is a record of a Court of Justice, which has also been lost or destroyed; a case which has occurred more than once in India. (8) But it has been held that the rule laid down in this section that a certified copy is the only secondary evidence admissible when the original is a document of which a certified copy is permitted by law to be given in evidence does not apply where the original has been lost or destroyed. In such a case any secondary evidence is admissible. (9) So where one *B B*, an official in the Sikhur Court in the Native State of Jeypore, gave evidence of litigation there between *R B* and one *C*, and said that in his presence evidence of *C* was taken by the Judge, Moonshi *M M*, and that in his presence the suit was adjudicated

(1) *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 486 (1887), 14 I. A., 71.

(2) *Bhubaneswari Debi v. Harisaran Surma*, 6 C., 720 (1880); see also *Mussamut Ameeroonnissa v. Mussamut Abedoonnissa*, 23 W. R., 208, 209, P. C. (1875); 2 I. A., 87; *Sreemutty Gour v. Huree Kishore*, 10 W. R., 338 (1868); *Roopmonjorie Chowdharanee v. Ram Lal*, 1 W. R., 145 (1864); *Shookram Sookul v. Ram Lal*, 9 W. R., 248 (1868); *Mufezooddeen Kasee v. Meher Ali*, 1 W. R., 213 (1864); *Isken Chunder v. Bhyrub Chunder*, 5 W. R., 21 (1866); *Mussamut Ustoorn v. Baboo Mohun*, 21 W. R., 333 (1874); *Muhammad Abdul v. Ibrahim*, 3 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 160 (1866); *Wuzzer Ali v. Kalee Koomar*, 11 W. R., 228 (1869); *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 486 (1887); *Rakhal Das v. Indru Monee*, 1 C. L. R., 155 (1877).

(3) This is a matter to be judicially determined by the Court which tries the case; its conclusions on this head will not generally be disturbed in

Special Appeal; *Shookram Sookul v. Ram Lal*, 9 W. R., 249 (1868); see also *Harripria Debi v. Rukmini Debi*, 19 C., 438 (1892).

(4) *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 491 (1887).

(5) *Luchman Singh v. Puna*, 16 C., 753 (1889); s. c., L. R., 16 I. A., 125.

(6) v. Field, Ev., 386.

(7) v. ante.

(8) Field, Ev., 386; see *Baboo Garoo v. Durbases Lal*, 7 W. R., 18 (1867) [record lost in transit]; secondary evidence ordered to be given, *Banswary Lal v. James Furlong*, 8 W. R., 38 (1867), record lost: direction to take further evidence; *Rames Emamun v. Hurdial Singh*, W. R., 1864, 301 [lost decree].

(9) *Kunneth Odangai v. Vayoth Palliyal*, 6 M., 80 (1892); In the matter of a collision between the "Ara" and the "Brenhilda," 5 C., 556 (1879).

and the order passed ; and he put in a document which he swore was a copy of *C's* deposition, in the handwriting of one of the Court Amlas, endorsed "copy corresponding with the original" in the handwriting and bearing the signature of the Sheristadar of the Court ; the High Court excluded these proceedings in the Sikhur Court on the ground that they were not proved according to the mode mentioned in section 86 of this Act. The Privy Council, however, held that that section does not exclude other proof and observed as follows :—"The assertion of *BB* that *RB* sued *C* and that she gave evidence before Moonshi *MM* in his presence is primary evidence of these matters. His proof of the Sikhur records is secondary evidence ; and by sections 65 and 66 of the Evidence Act, secondary evidence may be given of public documents, which these are under section 74, without notice to the adverse party, when the person in possession of the document is out of the reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court, which is the case here." If the Privy Council held that the effect of *BB's* evidence was to supply proof that the copy produced was a certified copy (there being no presumption under either section 79 or 86) and the document was admitted as a certified copy, then it was so admitted in accordance with the last paragraph but one of the section. This, however, appears for several reasons not to be the case, for amongst others, the Privy Council say that no notice was necessary as the person in possession of the document was not subject to process. But the provisions as to notice apply to cl. (a) only and not to cl. (e). It would appear, therefore, that it was held that the case fell under both clauses, and that as it also fell under cl. (a) any secondary evidence was admissible.(1)

The question whether secondary evidence was in any given case rightly admitted is one which is proper to be decided by the Judge of first instance and is treated as depending very much on his discretion. This conclusion should not be overruled except in a very clear case of miscarriage (2). With regard to objections on appeal to the admission of secondary evidence, see note below.(3) And as to the inadmissibility of secondary evidence in the case of unstamped or unregistered documents, see the *Appendix*.

Although the nineteenth section of the Limitation Act provides that "when the writing containing the acknowledgment is undated, oral evidence may be given of the time when it was signed, but no oral evidence of the contents shall be received ;" still this was not meant to exclude secondary evidence of the contents of the acknowledgment, under section 65 of the Evidence Act, when a proper case for the reception of such evidence is made out.(4)

CLAUSE (A).

The first case in which secondary evidence of a written document is admissible is when a document is in the possession or power of the adversary, or other persons mentioned in this clause, who withhold it at the trial, and a notice to produce(5) the original has been duly served, where such notice is requisite.(6) The rule applies equally both in civil and criminal cases. In

(1) *Haranund Roy v. Ram Gopal*, 4 C. W. N., 429 (1890).

(2) *Ningawa v. Ramappa*, 5 Bom. L. R., 708 (1903).

(3) See cases cited *ante*, pp. 31—33 and notes ; and *Gour Surun v. Kanya Singh*, 2 W. R., 237 (1865) ; *Kashee Nath v. Mohesh Chunder*, 25 W. R., 168 (1876) ; *James Fegredo v. Mahomed Moddeaur*, 10 W. R., 267 (1868).

(4) *Shambu Nath v. Ram Chundra*, 12 C., 267 (1885) ; *Wajibun v. Kadir Bukah*, 13 C., 292 (1886) ;

Chathu v. Virarayan, 15 M., 491 (1892). The contrary appears to have been held in *Ziulnissa Ladli v. Motidev Ratandev*, 12 B., 268 (1887), but the report does not show that the earlier decisions were cited. When the date has been altered, see *Sayad Gulamali v. Miyabhai*, 26 B., 128 (1901), and s. 106, *post*.

(5) See s. 66.

(6) See Taylor, Ev., § 440 ; and *Luchman Singh v. Puna*, 16 C., 753 (1889).

either mode of proceeding, in order to render the notice available, it must be first shown that the document is in the hands or power of the party required to produce it. (1) The reason of this rule is self-evident, for otherwise the party calling for the document might foist upon the Court an alleged copy of an original which never had any existence. (2) Slight evidence, however, will suffice to raise a presumption of this where the document exclusively belongs to, or in the regular course of business ought to be, in the custody of a party served. (3) What is sufficient evidence is in the discretion of the Court. If papers were last seen in the hands of a defendant, it lies upon him to trace them out of his possession. (4) When a party has notice to produce a particular document which has been traced to his possession, he cannot, it seems, object to parol evidence of its contents being given, on the ground that, *previously* to the notice, he had ceased to have any control over it, unless he has stated this fact to the opposite party, and has pointed out to him the person to whom he delivered it. (5) Neither can he escape the effect of the notice, by *afterwards* voluntarily parting with the instrument, which it directs him to produce. (6) The documents must be traced to the possession of the party on whom notice is served or some one in privity with him, such as his banker, agent, servant, deputy, or the like. Such persons need not be served with a *subpœna duces tecum*, or even be called as a witness, but a notice given to the party himself will suffice. (7) Possession may be proved by showing that the document was last seen in the adversary's possession or power; or by calling his solicitor, who may be compelled to testify to its possession; (8) or by the admission of his counsel; (9) or presumptively, by showing that it belongs exclusively to him, or would, in the ordinary course of business, be in his custody. (10) The adversary may, on the other hand, interpose evidence to disprove the possession. (11) Secondary evidence tendered to prove the contents of an instrument which is retained by the opposite party after notice to produce it, can only be admitted in the absence of evidence to show that it was unstamped when last seen. (12) A copy of a document should not be received in evidence until all legal means have been exhausted for procuring the original. Where a document is alleged to be in the possession or power of a certain party, such party's denial in pleading that he has ever had the document is not sufficient to justify the omission of the processes the law provides for his testimony, and his being called on to produce the original. If a Judge is satisfied of a plaintiff's inability to produce an original pottah on which he relies, he ought to allow secondary evidence to be given of the contents of the document, but he should be satisfied, on reasonable grounds, that the evidence gives a true version of its contents, and he should require sufficient evidence of the execution of the pottah. (13)

Any secondary evidence is admissible in a case falling within clause (a). (14)

(1) *Sharpe v. Lamb*, 11 A. & E., 806.

(2) *Norton, Ev.*, 246.

(3) *Henry v. Leigh*, 3 Camp., 502; see also *Robb v. Starkey*, 2 C. & K., 143; see *Bhubaneswari Debi v. Hariasaran Surma*, 6 C., 724 (1881). Presumptively the document is in the possession of the one to whom it belongs. *Burr Jones*, § 218.

(4) *R. v. Thistlewood*, 33 How. St. Tr., 757, 758; *R. v. Ings*, id., 989.

(5) *Sinclair v. Stevenson*, 1 C. & P., 585, 586; *Knight v. Martin*, Gow. R., 103.

(6) *Knight v. Martin*, Gow. R., 104.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 441; *Partridge v. Coates*, Ry. & M., 156; *Burton v. Payne*, 2 C. & P., 520; *Sinclair v. Stevenson*, 1 C. & P., 584; *Bhuba-*

neswari Debi v. Hariasaran Surma, 6 C., 724 (1881).

(8) *Bevan v. Waters*, M. & M., 235; *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Exch., 639; see *Notes to ss. 126—129, post*.

(9) *Duncombe v. Daniell*, 8 C. & P., 222; see s. 58, *ante*.

(10) *v. ante*, *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 218.

(11) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 356, 357; *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 440, 441.

(12) *Sennandan v. Kollakiren*, 2 M., 208 (1880).

(13) *Shookram Sookul v. Ram Lal*, 9 W. R., 248 (1866).

(14) S. 65.

Secondary evidence may also be given when the original is in the possession or power of any person who is *out of reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court*.(1) No notice is required when the person in possession of the document is out of reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court.(2) If a document be deposited in a foreign country and the laws or established usage of that country will not permit its removal, secondary evidence of the contents will be admitted, because in that case it is not in the power of the party to produce the original.(3) But ordinarily, being filed in another Court, is not sufficient reason for non-production.(4) Any secondary evidence will be admissible.(5)

The third case in which secondary evidence is admissible under this clause is when the original is shown or appears to be in the possession or power of *any person legally bound to produce it*. The construction of these, as of other words in this section, raise difficulties which it is not easy to satisfactorily solve. It is therefore necessary in the first place to state the English law upon the subject of the admissibility of secondary evidence where the party served with notice to produce a document is not compellable to produce it in evidence.

The general rule which requires primary evidence assumes that it can be given; when it cannot, secondary evidence may be adduced. So where a party calls for a document in the possession of another, which document the latter is entitled to refuse to produce on the ground of privilege (*e.g.*, as being his title-deed),(6) secondary evidence may be given of the document as everything has been done to obtain it.(7) The English rule on the point has been thus summarised. Secondary evidence may be given of the contents of a document "when the original is shown or appears to be in the possession or power of a stranger *not* legally bound to produce it, and who refuses to produce it after being served with a *subœna duces tecum*, or after having been sworn as a witness and asked for the document and having admitted that it is in Court.(8) Further, according to English law, the *disobedience* of a person served with a *subœna duces tecum* will not render admissible secondary evidence of the contents of the document which he is called upon to produce.(9) To do this the witness must be *justified* in refusing the production, for otherwise the party will have no remedy, except as against *him*.(10) Again, when a document is withheld not on the ground of privilege, but on that of lien, secondary evidence may be inadmissible. So, if a solicitor refuses to produce a deed as claiming a lien upon it,(11) secondary evidence of its contents cannot be received provided the party tendering such evidence be the person liable to pay the solicitor's charges.(12) But a witness will not be allowed to resist a *subœna duces tecum* on the ground of any lien he may have on the

(1) See *Ralli v. Gau Kim*, 9 C., 939 (1883); *Bishop Melus v. Vicar Apostolic*, 2 M., 295 (1879). In s. 34 of Act II of 1855, it was the document that must be out of the process of the Court; here it is the *person* in whose possession it is.

(2) S. 66, cl. 6. From s. 65 (which is not happily worded in this respect) it might be gathered that notice was necessary; see last para. of cl. (a), and *Ralli v. Gau Kim*, 9 C., 939 (1883).

(3) *Burnaby v. Baillie*, 42 Ch. D., 282, 291; *Crispin v. Dogliani*, 32 L. J., P. & M., 109; *Alison v. Furnival*, 1 C. M. & R., 277, 291, 292; *Boyle v. Wiseman*, 10 Ex. R., 647; *Quilter v. Jorse*, 14 C. B. N. S., 747. See 14 & 15 Vic. c. 99.

(4) *Broomfield Gour v. Hurrea Kishore*, 10 W. R., 338 (1868).

(5) S. 65.

(6) See ss. 130, 131, *post*.

(7) *Hibberd v. Knight*, 2 Ex., 11, 12, *per* Parke, B.; *Sayer v. Glossop*, *id.*, 409, 410, 411, *per* Pollock, C. B.; *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 122, *per* Parke, B.; *Phelps v. Prew*, 3 E. & B., 438, 442, 443.

(8) Steph. Dig., Art. 71, *see* Taylor, Ev., § 457.

(9) *Jeans Coll. v. Gibbs*, 1 Y. & C., Ex. R., 156.

(10) *R. v. Llanfaethly*, 2 E. & B., 940; Taylor, Ev., § 457, by an action for damages, *See* Acts XIX of 1853, s. 26, X of 1855, s. 10 (liability for damages on failure to give evidence or produce a document).

(11) *See* Contract Act, s. 171; *Bai Kasserbai v. Narranji Walji*, 4 B., 353 (1890).

(12) *Attorney-General v. Ashe*, 10 Ir. Eq., R. N. S., 309.

document called for as evidence, unless the party requiring the production be himself the person against whom the claim of lien is made.(1)

The question then arises how far such rules or any of them are applicable under this Act. As already observed no construction of this clause is free from difficulty.(2) In the first place it must be noted that every person summoned to produce a document must, if it is in his possession or power, *bring it to Court*, notwithstanding any objection which there may be to its production or to its admissibility. The validity of such objection is a matter to be decided on by the Court.(3) Assuming the present clause to have reference to that class of documents only which a person is not justified in refusing, on the ground of privilege, to produce; in other words, documents which a person is legally bound to produce *in evidence* on receiving a notice to that effect: if such person does not produce it in evidence, that is either by not handing over the document if it be in Court with him, or by not attending in Court with the document, he being *ex concessis* legally bound to produce it, and its non-production being therefore unjustifiable, secondary evidence will be admissible forthwith upon such non-production, under the terms of this clause. It will appear, therefore, that the English rule abovementioned according to which secondary evidence is not admissible of a document which is, without justification, withheld, is not law under this section.(4) Much, however, may be

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 458, and cases there cited.

(2) In Norton, Ev., 244, 246, 248, it appears to be considered that the clause ought, and was meant, to run "if any person *not* legally bound to produce it," the word 'not' having been omitted by accident. Mr. Markby also thinks it probable that the word 'not' has been omitted by mistake, though he concedes that no question of there being any misprint in the Act seems to have been raised in this country: Ev. Act, p. 58, v. *post*. If this be correct, the clause would then be in agreement with the rule of English law as above stated, and there would be no difficulties of construction on the points hereafter dealt with. One point of variance from English law is, however, suggested, by Mr. Norton as arising out of a later portion of the section, viz., that whereas under that law, where a person refuses to produce a document which he is legally compellable to produce, the party calling for the document cannot give secondary evidence and has no remedy except as against *him*; on the other hand, under the Act such a case may have been provided for in the second portion of cl. (c) dealing with inability to produce in reasonable time. The learned author says: "Perhaps under this, too [cl. (c), portion referred to, *supra*], a party might give secondary evidence of a document which a person having no legal right to refuse the production of, nevertheless refuses on notice to produce." *Ib.*, 248.

(3) S. 162, *post*.

(4) Mr. Markby says (Ev. Act, p. 58): "We have now to consider s. 65 (a), and to understand this we must refer to the Code of Civil Procedure. That Code only speaks of a 'notice to produce documents in connection with their pro-

duction *before* the trial so that they may be inspected and preparation made to meet them (s. 131). Still it can hardly be doubted that if A and B were in litigation and A were to give B notice to produce a document in the possession of B at the trial, and B did not do so, the Court would consider this to be reasonable notice within the meaning of s. 66 and would admit secondary evidence under the first clause, s. 65 (a). So again if the document were not in the possession of A or B but of C, a third person, and C were out of reach, secondary evidence could be produced without any notice of any kind [s. 65(a), cl. 6, s. 66]. But suppose C is within reach and subject to the process of the Court. By the Code of Civil Procedure s. 159, 'a summons to produce, the document must be issued, and if it is not obeyed, then proceedings may be taken to compel C to reduce the document, and special powers are granted for that purpose. If, however, we are to take the words 'of any person legally bound to produce it' as they stand, there is no necessity to take any steps to procure the production of the document, as secondary evidence of it at once becomes admissible. I can hardly believe that this is what was intended. I think it probable that the word 'not' has been omitted here by mistake; and that the case intended to be dealt with here is the case of a person who, though within reach of the Court, is not legally bound to produce the document. Several such cases are mentioned in ss. 122-131. This would be quite intelligible and in accordance with English law. It must, however, be admitted that no question of there being any misprint in the Act seems to have been raised in India; if there is no misprint then, if in the case above put, C, having been summoned to produce the

said in favour of a departure from the English rule upon this point. It may be argued that it is not reasonable that a party's right to give evidence, should be taken away by the wilful, negligent and possibly fraudulent refusal of another to produce a document which the law requires him to produce. It may be that the person refusing to produce the original does so at his own peril and is liable to an action for damages in which he may be required to make good to the party calling for a document the loss which he has sustained by its non-production. A remedy of this kind would, however, in many cases be illusory. Thus a suit for several lakhs of rupees might be dismissed or decreed owing to the inability of the parties to give secondary evidence of a document, while the person in possession of the original against whom an action would lie might be a man of straw. On the other hand, the danger of collusion must not be overlooked.

The question, however, next arises whether the Act has made any, and if so what, provision for the giving of secondary evidence of documents which the person in possession is *justified* in refusing to produce. If, for example, a person summoned to produce a document brings it to Court, as he must,(1) but, as he may, objects to its production in evidence on the ground of privilege, being his title-deed, or the like,(2) and the Judge decides that the objection is a valid one,(3) may secondary evidence, in such a case, be given by the party calling for the original as he would be undoubtedly entitled to do according to the English rule abovementioned? According to the wording of the section as it now stands, the person so summoned would *not* be a 'person legally bound to produce.' It has been suggested that in such case he is not *qua* such production, 'subject to the process of the Court,'(4) for he cannot be compelled by the Judge to produce the document.(5) But this is open to the objection that by section 66, clause (b), no notice to produce is necessary where a person is 'not subject to the process of the Court.' And not only is it difficult to suppose that notice would be excused in such a case, but such notice would clearly be necessary in order that the document be produced for adjudication by the Court on the question of privilege, and moreover the last paragraph of this clause expressly and plainly requires such notice to be given. Another construction is that which reads the words 'legally bound' as meaning legally bound *by virtue of the subpoena* to produce in Court. The clause would in such case include all persons in possession of documents which they are summoned to produce, whether those documents be privileged or not (section 162). But this construction is also open to objection. 'Produce' in this clause seems to mean to produce *in evidence*, for section 162 makes a distinction between 'bringing to Court' and 'production.' Further, a person is only legally bound by virtue of a process of Court; e.g., a *subpoena duces tecum*. Process emanating from a *party* such as a 'notice to produce' in its technical and English sense of a 'notice' by a party or the attorney of such party, to the other party or to his attorney strictly speaking creates no legal obligation. The only penalty, if it be one, attached to refusal to produce on such a notice, is that secondary evidence may be given. If then 'legally bound' means legally bound by virtue of the subpoena, it is plainly unnecessary to give a person already affected with notice to produce by virtue of the subpoena any further notice to produce. But the section would then read "or of any person subpoenaed to produce it and when *after the notice* mentioned, &c." On the other hand, this argument is weakened by the fact that there has, in respect of another matter, been a clear error of draughtmanship in the last paragraph of this clause.(6)

document, omits to obey it, secondary evidence is at once admissible."

(1) S. 162, *post*.

(2) *See* ss. 130, 131, *post*.

(3) S. 162.

(4) Whitley Stokes, Anglo-Indian Codes ii, 892.

(5) S. 165, *post*.

(6) *v. ante*, p. 381, n. (2).

Mr. Markby says that if the word "not" has been omitted in the fourth paragraph of clause (a) then by the express provisions of that section secondary evidence is admissible, and this is also the English law.(1) By implication, therefore, he would consider secondary evidence inadmissible under the clause as it now stands. And this also appears to be the view taken by Mr. Field, who says that "as section 65, clause (a), para. 4, admits secondary evidence of the existence, condition or contents of a document only when a person *legally bound to produce* it refuses after notice to do so, it may appear that neither the owner nor any one else can be called to give secondary evidence of a document which the person in possession of it is not legally bound to produce. If this be so, it is contrary to the rule of English law, which admits secondary evidence of a document in the hands of a stranger, who is not compellable by law to produce it, and who refuses to do so."(2)

If the case is not covered by the words of the section according to those constructions already given favouring the admissibility of secondary evidence, there has been either an intentional or accidental omission to provide for the admission of secondary evidence under the circumstances mentioned. It is difficult to assign any reason for its intentional omission. For the effect of such omission should be to establish a rule contrary to English law, and to the general principles controlling the reception of secondary evidence, which might in many cases cause serious and unreasonable injury to a litigant. If, therefore, it be held that this section does not make provision for the case mentioned, it may perhaps nevertheless be held upon the English cases and the general principles and considerations adverted to, that where a person is justified in refusing to produce a document on the ground of privilege, secondary evidence may be given by the party calling for the document, for he has, in the words of Parke, B.,(3) done everything in his power to obtain it.(4) It is also apprehended that the rule with regard to documents, the subject of lien is the same under this Act as it is in England.(5)

Where oral evidence was given to prove the contents of a letter, which was neither produced nor called for, but no objection was raised to the giving of the evidence, *held* that this was secondary evidence of the contents of a document and could not be given without satisfying the conditions of this section. Section 66 rendered it legally inadmissible, although no objection was raised to the giving of it.(6) This decision is unsustainable and has been dissented from.(7) It fails to draw the distinction between evidence which is irrelevant and relevant evidence proved in a particular manner without objection. An objection to the irregularity of proof should not be entertained in the Appellate Court where no objection on this head has been taken in the Court of first instance.(8)

CLAUSE (B).

Oral admissions of the contents of documents are ordinarily inadmissible, unless and until the party proposing to prove them shows that he is entitled to give secondary evidence.(9) The present clause, however, provides that a *written* admission is receivable as proof of the existence, condition, or contents of a document, even though the original is in existence and might be, but

(1) Markby, *Ev.*, Act, 94.
 (2) Field, *Ev.*, 603.
 (3) See *Hibberd v. Knight*, 2 Ex., 12 *ante*, p. 381, *note*. (7).
 (4) But see also Field, *Ev.*, 603; Cunningham, *Ev.*, 213.
 (5) *v. ante*, p. 382.
 (6) *Kameshwar Pershad v. Amanutulla*, 26 C.,

53 (1898); s. c., 2 C. W. N., 649; Rampini J., observing that "there is no law in this country that the absence of objection to evidence, which is legally inadmissible, makes it admissible."
 (7) *Kishori Lal v. Rakhal Das*, 31 C., 155 (1903).
 (8) See Notes to s. 5 *ante* "Objections by parties."
 (9) S. 22., *ante*.

is not produced.(1) The written admission is the secondary evidence admissible in the case mentioned in this clause.(2) This clause will not apply or avail a party where the original document is inadmissible for want of a stamp(3) or of registration.(4) In the undermentioned criminal case(5) it was held that inasmuch as the record of the statement of the accused was not admissible, secondary evidence thereof could not be given; the Court observing as follows :—"Reference is made by the Sessions Judge to section 65 of the Evidence Act, the words appearing in clause (b) of that section being quoted: but for the reasons above stated, I am of opinion that it was not open to the Magistrate to procure an admission in writing—if the affixing of his whole statement by the accused can be held to constitute an admission in mark to the writing for this purpose—in respect of the contents of the previous statements."

This clause must be read with section 22. The result seems to be this :—The written admission may always be proved. The oral admission can only be proved in the cases stated in section 65, (a), (c) and (d). Of course admissions as to the contents of documents are frequently made by the parties or their pleaders at the hearing. The reference now under consideration has no application to such admissions(6) which are governed by section 58. The admissions spoken of in sections 22 and 65 are evidentiary admissions. Admissions under section 58 dispense with proof.

CLAUSE (C).

When the original has been destroyed(7) or lost(8) or when the party offering evidence of its contents for any other reason, not arising from his own default or neglect, produce it in reasonable time,(9) any(10) secondary evidence of the contents of the document is admissible. "If the instrument be destroyed or lost, the party seeking to give secondary evidence of its contents must give some evidence that the original once existed(11) and must then either prove its destruction positively(12) or at least presumptively, as by showing that it has been thrown aside as useless,(13) or he must establish its loss, by proof that a search has been unsuccessfully made for it, in the place or places where it was most likely to be found. What *degree of diligence* is necessary in the search cannot easily be defined, as each case must depend much on its own peculiar circumstances(14) but the party is generally expected to show that he has, in good faith, exhausted in a reasonable degree all the sources of information and means of discovery, which the nature of the case would naturally suggest and which were

(1) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 214; *Phillips and Arn.*, *Ev.*, 325, 320; *Goss v. Quinton*, 3 M. & G., 285.

(2) See last para. but two of s. 65.

(3) *Damodar Jagannath v. Atmaram Babaji*, 12 B., 443, 446 (1888).

(4) *Divethi Varada v. Krishnasami Ayyangar*, 6 M., 117 (1882); *Sambayya v. Gangayya*, 3 M., 308 (1890).

(5) *R. v. Viran*, 9 M., 224, 240 (1886).

(6) *Markby, Ev. Act*, 59.

(7) See *Syud Abbas v. Yadeem Ramy*, 3 Moo. I. A., 156 (1843); *Luchmeedhar Pattuck v. Bhaghoor Singh*, 24 W. R., 284, 285 (1875) [destruction of record during the mutiny]; *Kuneth Odangai v. Vayoth Palliyil*, 6 M., 80 (1882); *Muhammad Abdul v. Ibrahim*, 3 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 160, 162, 163 (1866); *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 489, 490, (1887).

(8) See *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874); in the matter of a *Collision* between the 'Ava' and the 'Brenhilda,' 5 C., 568 (1879); *Khettur Chunder v. Khettur Paul*, 5 C., 886; *Roopmonjoorie Chowdhraee v. Ram Lall*, 1 W. R., 145 (1864); *Luchman Singh v. Puna*, 16 C., 755, 756 (1889).

(9) See *Womesh Chunder v. Shama Sundari*, 7 C., 98, 100 (1881), and *post*.

(10) v. p. 387 *post*.

(11) *Doe v. Witcomb*, 6 Ex. R., 601, 605, 606.

(12) See *Mufteezooddeen Kazee v. Meher Ali*, 1 W. R., 212, 213 (1864).

(13) *R. v. Johnson*, 7 East, 66; 29 How. St. Tr., 437—440, S.C.

(14) *Brewster v. Sewell*, 3 B. & A., 303; *Gully v. Bp. of Exeter*, 4 Bing., 298. See *Pardoe v. Price*, 13 M. & W., 287; *R. v. Gordon*, 25 L. J., M. C., 19.

accessible to him.(1) As the object of the proof is merely to establish a reasonable presumption of the loss of the instrument and as this is a preliminary inquiry addressed to the discretion of the Judge,(2) the party offering secondary evidence need not on ordinary occasions have made a search for the original document, as for stolen goods, nor be in a position to negative every possibility of its having been kept back.(3) If the document be important, and such as the owner may have an interest in keeping or if any reason exist for suspecting that it has been fraudulently withheld, a very strict examination will properly be required; but if the paper be supposed to be of little or no value a very slight degree of diligence will be demanded, as it will be aided by the presumption of destruction or loss, which that circumstance affords.”(4) It is not necessary that the search should be recent or made for the purpose of the trial,(5) though it will be more satisfactory if the search be made shortly before the trial. Hearsay evidence of the answers given by persons likely to have had the document in their custody is admissible.(6) Where there is one person chiefly interested in a document, enquiry should be made of him; where two persons have an equal title to its custody as a lessor and lessee, enquiry should be made of both, though perhaps such strictness is not legally necessary.(7) If the party entitled to the custody of the document be dead, enquiries should generally be made of his heirs and representatives, though such steps will not be necessary should it appear that another party is in possession of the papers of the deceased.(8) It has been already observed that before copies of other secondary evidence will be admissible there must be evidence of a search for the originals.(9) Whether or not sufficient proof of search for, or loss of an original document, to lay a ground for the admission of secondary evidence, has been given, is a point proper to be decided by the Judge of first instance and is treated as depending very much on his discretion. His conclusion should not be overruled, except in a clear case of miscarriage.(10)

Where the plaintiff stated the accidental destruction of a document and prayed leave to put in evidence a registered copy which the Court allowed, and at the same time ordered the fragments of the original bond to be produced, which was done, and the Court admitted the registered copy as evidence, the Judicial Committee reversed this finding, on the ground that the registered copy, in the absence of satisfactory evidence of the destruction of the original bond, was improperly admitted as secondary evidence. There was nothing to show that the fragments produced were fragments of the original.(11) In a suit by the purchaser of a debt, the plaintiff stated that, in 1873, *A* executed a bond in favour of *B* to secure there payment of Rs. 1,000, and that he had purchased the interest of *E* at a sale in execution of a decree against him. The plaintiff now sued *A* upon the bond, making *B* a party. At the trial, *A* denied the execution of the bond, and it was not produced by the plaintiff who, having served *B* with notice to produce, tendered secondary evidence of its contents, *B* was

(1) *R. v. Saffron Hill*, 22 L. J., M. C., 22; and *E. & B.*, 93 (S. C.). See *Moriarty v. Gray*, 12 Ir. Law R., N. S., 129.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 23; ante, p. 378, note 3, and post.

(3) *M. Gahay v. Alston*, 2 M. & W., 214; *Hart v. Hart*, 1 Hare, 9.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 429; *Gathercole v. Miall*, 15 M. & W., 319, 322, 329, 330, 335, 336; *Brewster v. Sewell*, 3 B. & A., 299, 300, 303; *Kensington v. Inglis*, 8 East., 278; *R. v. East Fairley*, 6 D. & R., 153; *Freeman v. Arkell*, 2 B. & C., 494.

(5) *Fitz v. Rabbits*, 2 M. & Rob, 60; Taylor, Ev., § 435.

(6) *R. v. Braintree*, 28 L. J., M. C., 1; *R. v. Kenilworth*, 7 Q. B., 642; Taylor Ev., § 430.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 432.

(8) *Id.*, § 434.

(9) *Meer Usdoollah v. Mussumat Beeby*, 1 Moo. I. A., 41 (1836); *Bhubaneswari Debi v. Hari-suran Surma*, 6 C., 723, 724 (1881); *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 490 (1887); *Harripria Debi v. Rukmini Debi*, 19 C., 438 (1892).

(10) *Harripria Debi v. Rukmini Debi*, 19 C., 443 (1892); see also *Shookram Sookul v. Ram Lal*, 9 W. R., 249 (1866), ante p. 378 note 3.

(11) *Syed Abbas v. Yadeem Ramy*, 3 Moo. I. A., 156 (1843).

not examined as a witness, and no evidence was given of the loss or destruction of the bond. It was held by Pontifex and Morris, JJ. (Prinsep, J., dissenting), that secondary evidence was not admissible.(1) Secondary evidence of the contents of a document requiring execution, which can be shown to have been last in proper custody, and to have been lost and, which is more than 30 years old, may be admitted under this clause and section 90, *post*, without proof of the execution of the original.(2) In the Court of Probate where a will itself has, after the death of the testator, been irretrievably lost or destroyed, if its *substance* can be distinctly ascertained (either by the original instructions, by a copy of the will, or even by the recollection of witnesses who have heard it read), probate may be granted of a copy embodying such substance.(3)

It was held prior to the Act that when a party himself fraudulently destroys a document he is not entitled to give secondary evidence of it.(6) But a party in possession of a document cannot refuse to produce it and give secondary evidence because the document has been in the possession of the opposite party who might have, or had, tampered with it.(5)

The second position in this clause is that of a person, by no fault of his own, being unable to procure the production of the original. It has been said that perhaps under this portion of the clause [if the word 'not' has been omitted from the penultimate paragraph of clause (a)], (6) a party might give secondary evidence of a document which a person having no legal right to refuse the production of, nevertheless refuses on notice to produce.(7) If the party interested in the production of a document appears after diligent efforts to have had difficulty in producing it, the Court ought to give him more time.(8) It is not enough for a party desirous of adducing secondary evidence of the contents of a document which ought to have been registered, to show that he cannot produce it because it is not registered: he must show that its non-registration was not due to any fault or want of diligence on his part, or he must shew that the party against whom he desires to use it was guilty of such fraud in the matter of non-registration that he cannot be allowed to object on that ground to the production of the secondary evidence.(9) In the undermentioned case(10) it became necessary to prove that in July 1877 certain immoveable property vested in one *K S* as a purchaser at an auction-sale. A certified copy under section 57 of the Registration Act was tendered and objected to. The case was remanded by the Appellate Court in order that a *subpœna duces tecum* might be served on *K S*, the Court observing that if the party seeking the production of the document could not compel *K S* to produce it and could show that the non-production was not due to his own default or neglect, then secondary evidence could be given under this clause; and in such a case by section 57 of the Registration Act a copy of the entry made in the registration-record was admissible.

Any secondary evidence may be given in this case.(11) So where a *registered* deed of sale had been lost, it was held, that oral evidence of the transaction

(1) *Womesh Chunder v. Shama Sundari*, 7 C., 98 (1881).

(2) *Khetter Chunder v. Khetur Paul*, 5 C., 886 (1880); 6 C. L. R., 199.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 436, and cases there cited, and see *Harris v. Knight*, L. R., 15 P. D., 170; *Woodward v. Goulstone*, L. R., 11 Ap. Cas., 469; *Sugden v. St. Leonards*, 1 P. D., 154; see Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), ss. 208, 209; *Phipps, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 284. See notes to ss. 101—104, *post* sub voc. "Wills."

(4) *Shak Abdulla v. Shak Muhammad*, 1 Bom.

H. C. R., A. C. J., 177 (1864).

(5) *Hira Lall v. Ganesh Prasad*, 4 A., 406, 41 (1882).

(6) *v. ante*, p. 310, note (1).

(7) *Norton, Ev.*, 247, 248.

(8) *Wuzeer Ali v. Kalee Coomar*, 11 W. R., 228 (1869).

(9) *Kumeezooddeen Holdar v. Rujjub Ali*, 9 W. R., 528 (1868).

(10) *Vasanji v. Hariubhai*, 2 Bom. L. R., 533 (1900).

(11) S. 65.

might be received, and that it was not necessary to insist upon the production of a certified copy.(1) Where a deed has been executed and lost or destroyed it is not necessary that the witnesses called to give oral testimony of its contents should be attesting witnesses; if they have seen and know the contents of the deed it will be sufficient, provided the Court gives credit to them and is satisfied of the due execution.(2)

CLAUSE (D).

Secondary evidence may be given when the production of the original is either physically impossible or highly inconvenient. Thus inscriptions on walls(3) and fixed tables, mural monuments, gravestones(4), surveyor's marks on boundary trees, notices fixed on boards to warn trespassers, and the like, may be proved by secondary evidence, since they cannot conveniently, if at all, be produced in Court. For instance, on one occasion, a man was convicted of writing a libel on the wall of the Liverpool gaol, on mere proof of his handwriting. In order, however, to let in this description of secondary evidence, it must clearly appear that the document or writing is affixed to the freehold, and cannot be easily removed; and, therefore, where a notice was merely suspended to the wall of an office by a nail, it was considered necessary to produce it at the trial. If, too, a document be deposited in a foreign country, and the laws or established usage of that country will not permit its removal, secondary evidence of the contents will be admitted, because in that case, as in case of mural inscriptions, it is not in the power of the party to produce the original.(5) Any secondary evidence of the contents of the original is here admissible.(6)

CLAUSE (E).

Secondary evidence may be given when the original is a public document within the meaning of section 74.(7) This provision is intended to protect the originals of public records from the danger to which they would be exposed by constant production in evidence.(8) In this case a certified copy(9) of the document but no other kind of secondary evidence is admissible.(10) But this provision applies only when the public document is still in existence on the public records, and does not interfere with the general rule in clause (e) that any secondary evidence may be given when the original has been destroyed or lost.(11)

(1) *Hurish Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874).

(2) *Syud Lootfoollah v. Mussamat Nuseebun*, 10 W. R., 24 (1868).

(3) See s. 3 (definition of "document").

(4) See s. 32, cl. (6), *ante*.

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 438, and authorities there cited. The case last cited in the text would not strictly come within the wording of s. 65, clause (d), which refers to originals not *easily* moveable. In the instance given, the originals are not moveable at all. In *Whitley Stokes, Anglo-Indian Codes* ii, 892, it is suggested that such a case is not provided for unless perhaps by the latter part of cl. (c). But it can hardly be said that the original cannot be produced in *reasonable time* when it cannot be produced at *any time*. It is apprehended that the case would come within the purview of the third paragraph of cl. (a), because the document would under the circumstances given

be in the possession or power of a person or persons out of reach or not subject to the process of the Court. See *ante*, p. 38.

(6) S. 65.

(7) See *Notes* to s. 74, *post*: so an examined copy of a quinquennial register was held to be evidence without the production of the original: *Sreemutty Oodoy v. Bishonath Dutt*, 7 W. R., 14 (1867). See as to this clause, *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 491 (1877).

(8) *Kunneth Odangal v. Vayoth Palliyil*, 6 M., 80, 81 (1882); *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 106.

(9) See ss. 76, 77, *post*.

(10) S. 65.

(11) *Kunneth v. Vayoth*, note (8) *supra*; see also in the matter of a collision between the "Ass" and the "Brenkilda," 5 C., 568 (1879); *Bishendyal Sing v. Musa Khadema*, Marshall's Rep., 213 (1862).

A certificate of sale granted under the Civil Procedure Code, Act VIII of 1859, and before section 107 of Act XII of 1879 was enacted is a document of title, but is not a public document so as to allow secondary evidence of it to be given under this clause.(1) See further p. 378 *ante*, as to cases in which two causes for non-production of the original are combined, and notes to s. 86, *post*.

CLAUSE (F).

When the original is a document of which a certified copy is permitted by this Act,(2) or by any other law in force in India,(3) to be given in evidence, a certified copy is the only evidence admissible (but *v. post*). The words "to be given in evidence" mean to be given in evidence in the first instance without having been introduced by other evidence.(4) A registered deed of sale is not a document of which a certified copy is permitted by law to be given in evidence in the first instance without having been introduced by other evidence. Section 57 of the Registration Act only shows that when secondary evidence has in any way been introduced, as by proof of the loss of the original document, a copy certified by the Registrar shall be admissible for the purpose of proving the contents of the original; that is, it shall be admitted without other proof than the Registrar's certificate of the correctness of the copy, and shall be taken as a true copy; but that does not make such a copy a document which may be given in evidence without other evidence to introduce it.(5) Section 86 of this Act contains an instance of documents to which this clause seems to refer.(6) The Bankers' Books Evidence Act (XVIII of 1891) is an instance of an Act, other than the present one, which permits certified copies of original documents to be given in evidence.(7) So also under the Powers of Attorney Act a certified copy of an instrument deposited shall without further proof be sufficient evidence of the contents of the instrument and of the deposit thereof in the High Court.(8) Although the section provides that in clause (f) a certified copy of the document, but no other kind of secondary evidence is admissible, yet in a case, falling under clause (f) and also under clause (a) or (c) of the same section, any secondary evidence is admissible.(9)

CLAUSE (G):

This provision is for the saving of public time. If the point to be ascertained were, for instance, the balance in a long series of accounts in a merchant's books, evidently great inconvenience would arise, and much public time be wasted, if a witness were compellable to go through the whole of the books and to make his examination and calculations before the Court. He is allowed, therefore, to do this before he comes to be sworn, and then to give the general result of his scrutiny. He can, of course, be tested by cross-examination,

(1) *Vasanji v. Haribhai*, 2 Bom. L. R., 533 (1900), *per* Candy, J.

(2) See s. 78; and as to this clause, *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lall*, 14 C., 491 (1887).

(3) *e.g.*, Act XVIII of 1891 (The Bankers' Books Evidence Act), *v. post*, see also Civ. Pr. Code, s. 610.

(4) *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874).

(5) *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874); and although such a copy may be taken as a correct copy of some document registered in the office, this circumstance does not make that registered document evidence, or ren-

der it operative against the persons who appear to be affected by its terms. A document registered in and brought from a public registry office requires to be proved when it is desired that it should be used as evidence against any party who does not admit it, quite as much as if it came out of private custody. *Saikh Faiz v. Omedee Singh*, 21 W. R., 265 (1879).

(6) *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, *supra*.

(7) Act XVIII of 1891, s. 4: see *Appendix*.

(8) Act VII of 1882, s. 4, cl. (d).

(9) In the matter of a collision between the "Ava" and the "Brenhilda," 5 C., 568 (1879).

and the books should always, where it is practicable, be in Court and open to the opposite side's inspection and to that of the Court.(1) So a witness who has inspected the accounts of the parties, though he may not give evidence of their particular contents, will be allowed to speak to the general balance without producing the accounts; and where the question is as to the solvency of a party at a particular time, the general result of an examination of his books and securities may be stated in like manner.(2) But the word "result" must be construed strictly to mean the actual figures or facts arrived at. The "exception under consideration will not enable a witness to state the general contents of a number of letters received by him from one of the parties in the cause, though such letters have been since destroyed, if the object of the examination be to elicit from the witness not a fact but merely an opinion or impression; for instance, the impression which the destroyed letters produced on his mind with reference to the degree of friendship subsisting between the writer and a third party. In the other cases mentioned the fact in question is one which simply depends on the honesty of the witness, whereas he might from the perusal of the documents, conscientiously draw a very different opinion or inference from that which would be drawn by a jury."(3) In case (g) secondary evidence may be given as to the general result of the documents by any person who has examined them and who is *skilled* in the examination of such documents. The competence of the witness must, therefore, be proved to the satisfaction of the Court before such evidence is tendered.

Upon the analogy of the rule contained in this clause, if bills of exchange or the like have been drawn between particular parties in one invariable mode, this may be proved by the testimony of a witness conversant with their habits of business, who speaks generally of the fact, without production of all the bills.(4) But if the mode of dealing has not been uniform, the case does fall within this exception, but is governed by the rule requiring the production of the writings.(5)

Rules as to
notice to
produce.

66. Secondary evidence of the contents of the documents referred to in section 65, clause (a), shall not be given,(6) unless the party proposing to give such secondary evidence has previously given to the party in whose possession or power the document is,(7) or to his attorney or pleader such notice to produce it as is prescribed by law, and if no notice is prescribed by law, then such notice as the Court considers reasonable under the circumstances of the case:

Provided that such notice shall not be required in order to render secondary evidence admissible in any of the following cases, or in any other case in which the Court thinks fit to dispense with it:—

- (1) when the document to be proved is itself a notice;
- (2) when, from the nature of the case, the adverse party must know that he will be required to produce it;

(1) Norton, Ev., 248; see also Civ. Pr. Code, s. 394 (Commissions to investigate and adjust accounts).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 462.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 462.

(4) *Spencer v. Billing*, 3 Camp. (310).

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 462, and Note 6, *ib.*, 9th Ed.

(6) See *Kameshwar Pershad v. Amonnalla*, 28 C., 53 (1898), s. c., 2 C. W. N., 649, cited *ante*, p. 384, and the observations on this case.

(7) These words in s. 66 were inserted by Act XVIII of 1872, s. 6.

- (3) when it appears or is proved that the adverse party has obtained possession of the original by fraud or force ;
- (4) when the adverse party or his agent has the original in Court ;
- (5) when the adverse party or his agent has admitted the loss of the document ;
- (6) when the person in possession of the document is out of reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court.

Principle.—Notice is required in order to give the opposite party a sufficient opportunity to produce the document and thereby to secure, if he pleases, the best evidence of its contents. Notice to produce also excludes the argument that the opponent has not taken all reasonable means to secure the original.(1) See further, Notes, *post*, as to the ground of the rule and of the provisos.

s. 63 (*Meaning of secondary evidence.*)

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 65, Cl. (a) (*Proof by secondary evidence.*)

s. 3 ("Court.")

Steph Dig., Art. 72 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 441A—456A ; Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 70, 94, 131—134, 163—167, 171—178 ; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 94—98, 485 ; Ch. VI, *ib.* ; Penal Code, s. 175.

COMMENTARY.

A proper notice to produce is, in the cases mentioned in section 65, clause (a), necessary before secondary evidence(2) becomes admissible. The true principle on which a notice to produce a document on the trial of a cause is required is not to give the opposite party notice that such a document will be used by a party to the cause in order to enable him to prepare evidence to explain or confirm the document, but is merely to give him a sufficient opportunity to produce it, and thereby to secure if he pleases, the best evidence of the contents ; and, therefore, when a document is shown to be in Court, a request to produce it immediately is sufficient.(3)

Section 65, clause (a), refers to documents in the possession of both parties and strangers. According to English practice a *notice to produce* is used for an adversary in the cause ; while a stranger legally compellable to produce a document is served with a summons to produce or *subpœna duces tecum*. A notice to produce is a notice by a party or his solicitor to another party or his solicitor, calling upon the latter to produce at the trial a particular document or particular documents specified in the notice. A *subpœna duces tecum* is a process used not by the party but by the Court. It would appear from clause (a) of section 65 that the notice to produce referred to in sections 65 and 66 is a notice served either on an adversary or on a stranger,(4) and is a notice issued by process of Court under the Civil(5)

(1) *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Ex., 639—647.

(2) In s. 65, "existence, condition, or contents" are spoken of. In s. 66 secondary evidence of the "contents" is alone mentioned. *Quære*, whether secondary evidence of "existence" or "condition" can be given in any case without notice ; Field, Ev., 388. Apparently *yes*.

(3) *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Ex., 639 ; further notice to produce excludes the argument that the

opponent has not taken all reasonable means to procure the original, *ib.*, 647, *v. post*, Proviso (4) p. (393). But see also *Bate v. Kinsey*, 1 C. M. & R., 38.

(4) Field, Ev., 389 ; Whitley Stokes ii, 893.

(5) See Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 70, 94, 131—134, *post* [the 163—167, 171—178 ; and see s. 165, Court may order the production of any document or thing], and s. 162, *post*.

or Criminal(1) Procedure Code. In the Mofussil all notices are served through the Court, but on the Original Side of the High Court, the English practice is followed which permits a party himself or his solicitor to serve a notice to produce on the opposing party or his solicitor. Where, however, the person in possession of the document is a stranger to the suit, a *subpoena duces tecum* will be necessary in the High Court as in the English Courts, whose practice in this respect is followed.

The notice to produce must be such as is prescribed by law ;(2) and if no notice is prescribed by law, then such notice as the Court considers reasonable under the circumstances of the case. The notice may be directed to the party or to his attorney or pleader and may be served on either.(3) It must be shown that the party to whom the notice has been given has the document in his possession or power. Possession is the very foundation of notice; reasonable evidence of possession must be given, and then on proof of service of notice and non-production secondary evidence may be offered.(4) If the document is in the possession or power of the person who desires to use it as evidence he must produce it.(5) "It is difficult to lay down any general rule as to *what a notice to produce ought to contain*, since much must depend on the particular circumstances of each case. No mis-statement or inaccuracy in the notice will, however, be deemed material if not really calculated to mislead the opponent. Neither is it necessary by condescending minutely to dates, contents, parties, etc., to specify the precise documents intended. Indeed to do so may be dangerous, since if any material error were inadvertently made, the party sought to be affected by the notice might urge, with possible success, that he had been misled thereby. If enough is stated on the notice to induce the party to believe that a particular instrument will be called for, this will be sufficient."(6) The form of notice may be general, *e.g.*, to produce "all accounts relating to the matter in question in this cause ;"(7) or "all letters written by the plaintiff to the defendant relating to the matters in dispute in the action."(8) But a notice to produce "letters and copies of letters and all books relating to the cause" has been *held* to be too vague to admit secondary evidence of a letter.(9) Inaccuracies will not vitiate a notice unless the recipient has been misled thereby.(10) As to the time and place of the service, when not fixed by law, no more precise rule can be laid down than that it must be such as to enable the party, under the known circumstances of the case, to comply with the call.(11) The sufficiency of the service is a question for the Judge who must be satisfied that it was such that the recipient might, by using reasonable diligence, have complied with the notice.(12) If the notice has not been properly served, or if served in insufficient time,(13) or if the party calling for a document does not take all the means in his power

(1) See Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 94—98, Ch. VI., *ib.*; s. 485, *ib.*; and ss. 162, 165, *post*; persons omitting to produce documents after service of notice may be proceeded against under s. 175 of the Penal Code.

(2) See Civ. and Cr. Pr. Codes, sections cited *ante*, p. 391, notes (5) and (1) *supra*.

(3) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 442.

(4) See *Sinclair v. Stevenson*, 1 C. & P., 585; as to the order in which the evidence may be given, see s. 136, *post*.

(5) *Hira Lal v. Ganesh Prashad*, 4 A., 406, 410 (1882).

(6) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 443.

(7) *Rogers v. Custance*, 2 M. & Rob., 181.

(8) *Jacob v. Lee*, 2 M. & Rob., 33; *Morris v. Hauser*, *id.*, 392.

(9) *Jones v. Edwards*, M'Cl. & Y., 139. Recent decisions justify a greater laxity of practice than prevailed formerly; Taylor, *Ev.*, 9th Ed., § 443.

(10) *Lawrence v. Clarke*, 14 M. & W. 251.

(11) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 445; see *ib.*, § 446, when the papers are in a foreign country.

(12) *Lloyd v. Mostyn*, 10 M. & W., 483, 484.

(13) *Sugg v. Bray*, 54 L. J. Ch., 132; Taylor, *Ev.*, § 445; but if a party, on being served with a notice to produce a document, states that it is not in existence, parol proof of its contents will be received, and no objection can be taken to the lateness of the service; *Foster v. Pointer*, 9 C. & P., 720.

to compel its production,(1) secondary evidence will not be permitted to be given.

When a party calls for a document which he has given the other party notice to produce, and such document is produced and inspected by the party calling for its production, he is bound to give it as evidence if the party producing it requires him to do so.(2) And when a party refuses to produce a document which he has had notice to produce, he cannot afterwards use the document as evidence without the consent of the other party or the order of the Court.(3) The rules with regard to the admission of secondary evidence are the same in criminal as in civil trials, and the necessity for notice the same; though it will comparatively seldom happen that documents are required to be produced at a criminal trial and notice will consequently have but seldom to be issued.(4) The Court shall presume that every document called for and not produced after notice to produce was attested, stamped and executed in the manner required by law.(5)

Notice is not required in order to render secondary evidence admissible **Provided** in any of the following cases :—

(a) *When the document to be proved is itself a notice.* This exception appears to have been originally adopted in regard to notices to produce, for the obvious reason, that if a notice to produce such a document were necessary, the series of notices would become infinite. The exception has subsequently been extended to other notices and now lets in proof by copies of a notice to quit; of a notice of dishonour, provided the action be brought upon the bill, but not otherwise; and of all such notices of action, or written demands as are necessary to entitle the plaintiff to recover.(6)

(b) *When from the nature of the case, the adverse party must know that he will be required to produce it.* The second of the cases is where from the nature of the action, or indictment, or from the form of the pleadings, the defendant must know that he will be charged with the possession of an instrument, and be called upon to produce it. Thus in an action of trover for converting a bond, a bill of exchange for other writing or in a prosecution for stealing any document, the counsel for the plaintiff or the Crown may at once produce secondary evidence of its contents, even though the defendant should offer to produce the document itself.(7) A like rule prevails in an action on contract against a carrier for the non-delivery of written instruments, as also in indictments for conducting a traitorous correspondence. It has, however, been held inapplicable in a charge of forging a deed; and no doubt can be entertained in that an indictment for arson, with intent to defraud an insurance office, does not convey such a notice that the policy will be required, as to dispense with a formal notice to produce. Similarly it is the necessary (though reverse) consequence of this rule that if the maker of a note or cheque, or the acceptor of a bill, does not, as defendant in an action, deny by the plea his making or acceptance, the plaintiff who is not bound to produce the instrument as part of his case, since it is admitted on the record, may object to the defendant's giving secondary evidence of its contents for the purpose even of identification, unless a notice to produce has been duly served or unless the instrument is shown to be in Court.(8)

(1) *Shambati Koeri v. Jago Bibee*, 29 C., 749 (1902).

(2) S. 163, *post*; see *Notes* to that section.

(3) S. 164, *post*; see *Notes* to that section, and see *Civil Procedure Code*, ss. 131, 63.

(4) *Norton, Ev.*, 251.

(5) S. 89, *post*.

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 450, 451, and cases there cited. *Quære*, whether the 'notices' referred to in Cl. (1) is a notice to produce only or includes also the other notices which the doctrine has been extended by the English cases.

(7) See *Whithead v. Scott*, 1 M. & Rob., 2.

(8) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 452, and cases there cited.

(c) *When it appears or is proved that the adverse party has obtained possession of the original by fraud or force ; as where, after action brought, he has received it from a witness, in fraud of a subpoena duces tecum.*(1) In such cases in *odium spoliatoris* a notice to produce is not required to be given to him before admitting secondary evidence of the contents of the document of which he has improperly obtained possession.(2)

(d) *When the adverse party or his agent has the original in Court.* For the object of the notice is not, as was formerly thought, to give the opposite party an opportunity of providing the proper testimony to support or impeach the document, but merely to enable him to produce it, if he likes, at the trial, and thus to secure the best evidence of its contents.(3)

(e) *When the adverse party or his agent has admitted the loss of the document ;* for in such case the notice would be nugatory.(4) The loss must be *admitted*. Under this exception, however, a party cannot call witnesses to *prove* the destruction of a document that has been traced into the hands of his opponent and then show its contents by secondary proof, unless he has first served a notice to produce, since (notwithstanding the evidence to the contrary), the document may still be in existence, or, at any rate the opponent may dispute the facts of its having been destroyed.(5)

(f) *When the person in possession of the document is out of reach of, or not subject to, the process of the Court.*(6) On this point, sections 65 and 66 are not happily drafted. Section 65 appears to require a notice to be given in this case, for the last paragraph of Clause (a) applies to everything that has gone before ; while the present Clause expressly enacts that notice is not necessary.(7) Where a commission to take evidence is issued to any place beyond the jurisdiction of the Court issuing the commission, it is not necessary, in order to admit secondary evidence of the contents of a document, that the party tendering it should have given notice to produce the original, nor is it necessary for him to prove a refusal to produce the original.(8)

It will be observed that under this section, besides the specified cases in which notice is not required the Court has the power of dispensing with the notice "in any case in which it thinks fit." This is a relaxation of the procedure in force in the English Courts.(9)

The Court may dispense with notice.

Proof of signature and handwriting of person alleged to have signed or written document produced.

67. If a document is alleged to be signed or to have been written wholly or in part by any person, the signature or the handwriting of so much of the document as is alleged to be in that person's handwriting must be proved to be in his handwriting.

Principle.—The person who makes an allegation must prove it. See Notes *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 45 ("Expert evidence in handwriting".)

s. 73 ("Comparison of handwriting".)

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 47 (Non-expert evidence as to handwriting.)

(1) *Leeds v. Cooks*, 4 Esp., 266 ; *Doe v. Ries*, Bing., 724.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 453.

(3) *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Ex., 639, ante, p. 391, see Taylor, Ev.; § 456.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 455.

(5) *Doe v. Morris*, 3 A. & E., 46.

(6) See *Bishop Mellus v. Vicar Apostolic*, 2 M., 295, 301 (1879). *Harasand Roy v. Ram Gopal*, 4 C. W. N., 429 (1899) ; s. c., 27 C., 639, cited, ante.

(7) See the argument in *Balli v. Gau Kim*, 9 C., 939 (1883).

(8) *Balli v. Gau Kim*, supra.

(9) *Cunningham*, Ev., 218.

COMMENTARY.

In addition to the question which arises as to the contents of a document dealt with in sections 61—66, the further question arises when a document is used as evidence, namely, whether it is that which it purports to be; whether, in other words, it is a genuine document. The latter question is dealt with in sections 67—73. The nature of the evidence will greatly depend upon the nature of the document. Proof of handwriting, signature and execution must be given. Formalities attend or form part of such execution of either an universal or special nature. Signature is almost universal for which sometimes, but less rarely, sealing is substituted. Sometimes both are used. If a person cannot write and has no seal he generally makes a mark and some other person writes his name. Attestation, as to which see sections 68—72, is sometimes an imperative formality. Whatever the document may be, it cannot be used in evidence until its genuineness has been either admitted or established by proof, which should be given before the document is accepted by the Court.(1) The word “signing,” means the writing of the name of a person, so that it may convey a distinct idea to some body else that what the writing indicates is a particular individual whose signature or sign it purports to be. A mark is a mere symbol and does not convey any idea to the person who notices it—very often probably even to the person who made it.(2) This section has not provided for the case of marks and seals, as to the proof of which, however, see *ante*, notes to section 47, pp. 310, 311 and section 73 which assumes that seals are capable of proof. This section merely states with reference to documents what is the universal rule in all cases that the person who makes an allegation must prove it. It lays down no new rule whatever as to the kind of proof,(3) which must be given. In that respect the rule is precisely the same as it stood before. It leaves it, as before, entirely to the discretion of the presiding Judge of fact to determine what satisfies him that the document is a genuine one.(4) So in the undermentioned case,(5) it appeared that the evidence which was given in support of the document upon which the defendant's case depended was that of a Cazi before whom the vendor came and admitted the deed to be his, and caused it to be registered, bringing witnesses to his execution thereof. Upon that evidence the lower Court came to the conclusion that the deed was proved; but it was contended in appeal that the present section rendered it necessary that direct evidence of the handwriting of the person who was alleged to have executed the deed should have been given by some person who saw the signature affixed. But the Court, making the observations cited above, *held*, that it was not so expressly stated in this section, and that that was not the intention of the Legislature.(6) So also this Act does not require the writer of a document to be examined as a witness; nor does the present section require the subscribing witnesses to a document to be produced.(7)

It has been stated(8) to be commonly the practice with Subordinate Judicial Officers, when taking the evidence required by this section to record merely that the witness verified (‘*tasik kiya*’ or some similar expression) the document without stating the exact nature of the evidence offered, or the statement

(1) Markby, Ev., Act 60.

(2) *Nirmul Chunder v. Srimati Saratmani*, 2 C. W. N., 642, 648 (1898); as to “signature” including a mark, see *ante*, notes to s. 47, pp. 310, 311.

(3) The proof required by this section may, of course, be by any of the recognized modes of proof, and amongst others by statements admissible under s. 32, *ante*; *Abdulla Paru v. Gannibai*, 11 B., 690, 691 (1887); v. *ante*, p. 202 as to the method

of proof, see s. 47, *ante*.

(4) *Neel Kanto v. Jugobundhoo Ghose*, 12 B., L. R., App. 18 (1874), *per* Markby, J.

(5) *Ib.*

(6) *Ib.*

(7) *Abdool Ali v. Abdoor Ruhman*, 21 W. R., 429 (1874); as to attesting witnesses, see s. 68.

(8) Field, Ev., 389.

made by the witness. In *Gunga Persad v. Inderjit Singh*(1) the Judicial Committee said:—"The Documentary evidence on which the defendant's case principally rested consisted of two *amanatnamas* and the endorsements of payment thereon, which purported to have been signed by the plaintiffs; because these, if really signed by them, were proof of settled accounts comprehending most of the disputed payments. In this country, or in any country where the administration of justice is conducted with any degree of formality and regularity, one would have expected to find that these documents had been put into the hands of the plaintiffs; and that they had been called upon to admit or deny their alleged signatures and that the proof of these documents to be given by the defendants would have been far more specific than a mere statement that they were *identified and verified*, as the Judge says, by the witnesses; the witnesses would have been called upon to state whether they saw *B. S.* sign the first or *B. S.* and *J.* sign the second, or, if not, whether they could speak to the handwriting, and generally what took place on the two occasions on which the accounts are vaguely said by one of the witnesses to have been adjusted."(2) As to the presumptions which exist in the case of documents thirty years old, see section 90, *post*.

Proof of execution.

"'Executed' means completed. 'Execution' is, when applied to a document, the last act or series of acts which completes it. It might be defined as formal completion. Thus execution of deeds is the signing, sealing, and delivering of them in the presence of witnesses. Execution of a will includes attestation. In each class of instruments we have to consider when the instrument is formally complete."(3) Thus the contract on a negotiable instrument is, until delivery, incomplete and revocable.(4) The execution of documents to the validity of which attestation is not necessary may be proved by the admissions of the party against whom the document is tendered, whether such admissions are of an evidentiary nature or made for the purposes of the trial only. In the case of attested documents the admission of a party to such document of its execution by himself is sufficient proof of its execution *as against him* (section 70, *post*), whether such admissions be evidentiary or made at the trial for the purpose of dispensing with proof. When there has been no admission as to the execution of a document which has been produced, it becomes necessary to prove the handwriting, signature, or execution thereof.(5) As to the various methods of proving handwriting, see section 47, *ante*, and the *Notes* to that section. The English cases with regard to deeds and their sealing are not of much importance in this country where writings under seal, or, as they are technically called, "*deeds*" are not generally required, and contracts under seal have no special privilege attached to them, being treated on the same footing as simple contracts. According to English law where the signature of a deed has been proved and the attestation-clause is in the usual form, sealing(6) and delivery may be presumed; so if signature and sealing are proved, delivery will be presumed.(7) Where the seal of a corporation is not judicially noticed(8) it may be proved by anyone who knows it, without calling a witness who saw it affixed.(9)

If the writing which is tendered in evidence is one which receives its character from being passed from one hand to another, the delivery, if necessary,

(1) 23 W. R., 390 (1875).

(2) 23 W. R., 390 (1875).

(3) *Bhawanji Harbhun v. Devji Punja*, 19 B., 635, 638 (1894), *per* Farran, J.

(4) *Ib.*

(5) See Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 459, 460;

Taylor, *Ev.*, § 972, *et seq.*, § 149.

(6) See last *Note*.

(7) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 149; Roscoe, *N. P. Ev.* 135.

(8) *v. a.* 57, *ante*.

(9) *Moises Thornton*, 8 T. R., 307, *see* as to this case Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1852; as to the presumption of genuineness of certain seals, *see* s. 82, *post*; and as to comparison of seals, s. 71, *post*.

must be proved. So until delivery a hundi is not clothed with the essential characteristics of a negotiable instrument.(1) No particular form of delivery is necessary.(2) Lastly, certain special rules exist as to the proof of execution of documents which are required by law to be attested.(3) An attested document not required by law to be attested may be proved as if it was unattested.(4) In respect of the proof of plans, it is not a sufficient reason for admitting a plan in evidence, that a witness says it was prepared in his presence, unless the witness also says that to his own knowledge the plan is correct.(5)

68. If a document is required by law to be attested, it shall not be used as evidence until one attestation witness at least has been called for the purpose of proving its execution, if there be an attesting witness alive, and subject to the process of the Court and capable of giving evidence.

Proof of execution of document required by law to be attested.

69. If no such attesting witness can be found, or if the document purports to have been executed in the United Kingdom, it must be proved that the attestation of one attesting witness at least is in his handwriting, and that the signature of the person executing the document is in the handwriting of that person.

Proof where no attesting witness found.

70. The admission of a party to an attested document of its execution by himself shall be sufficient proof of its execution as against him, though it be a document required by law to be attested.

Admission of execution by party to attested document.

71. If the attesting witness denies or does not recollect the execution of the document, its execution may be proved by other evidence.

Proof when attesting witness denies the execution.

72. An attested document not required by law to be attested may be proved as if it was unattested.

Proof of document not required by law to be attested.

Principle.—Attestation of documents is a common formality, and in some cases is imperative. The object with which it is made or required is to afford proof of the genuineness of the document. It is clear that the provisions of the law prescribing attestation would be defeated if a document required to be attested were to be allowed to be used in evidence otherwise than in accord with the provisions of the following sections, 68—71. Where, however, attestation is optional, a party is free to give such evidence as he pleases, the case not being one in which the law has required a particular form of proof. See Notes *post*.

(1) *Bhowanji Harbhun v. Devji Punja*, 19 B., 638 (1894).

(2) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 462, and cases there cited; see as to the presumption in favour of the due execution of instruments, Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 148, 149; and as to Presumption of delivery, *v.*

ante.

(3) *ss. 68—71, post*.

(4) *S. 72, post*.

(5) *R. v. Jora Hasje*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 242, 240 (1874).

- s. 3 ("Document.")
 s. 3 ("Evidence.")
 s. 3 ("Court.")
 s. 3 ("Proof.")

- ss. 45, 47, 67, 73 (*Proof of handwriting.*)
 s. 17 (*"Admission."*)
 ss. 89, 90 (*Presumption of attestation.*)

Steph. Dig., Arts. 66—69; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1839—1861; Act X of 1865, ss. 50, 331; Act XXI of 1870, s. 2; Act IV of 1882, ss. 59, 123; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 462—467; Harris' Law of Identification in §§ 327—381.

COMMENTARY.

Documents
 required by
 law to be
 attested.

There are but few documents which are required by law to be attested in India. Wills made after the first day of January 1866, by persons other than Hindus, Muhammadans, or Buddhists; (1) and Wills made by Hindus, Jains, Sikhs and Buddhists, on or after the first day of September 1870 in the territories subject to the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, and in the towns of Madras and Bombay, or relating to immoveable property situate within those limits, must be attested. (2) In the case of wills attestation either of the execution or of the admission of execution by the testator is expressly made sufficient for the purpose. (3) So the signature of the Registrar at the foot of the registration endorsement embodying the admission of the executant has been held to be sufficient attestation within the meaning of section 50 of the Indian Succession Act. (4) But this does not, however, hold good in the case of mortgages. (5) A mortgage, the principal money secured by which is 100 rupees or upwards, can be effected only by a registered instrument signed by the mortgagor and attested by at least two witnesses. Where the principal money is less than 100 rupees, a mortgage may be effected either by an instrument signed and attested as aforesaid, or (except in the case of a simple mortgage) by delivery of the property. (6) The attestation here contemplated, is attestation of the act of signing by the executant and cannot, in the absence of any express provision to that effect, be taken to include the attestation of the executant's admission of having signed the document. Therefore the requirements of section 59 of the Transfer of Property Act are not satisfied when a mortgage-bond is signed by the mortgagor attested by one witness and contains the Sub-Registrar's signature to the endorsement, recording the admission of the execution by the executant. (7) The Madras High Court has held that a mortgage for more than 100 rupees which has been prepared and accepted, but which is not attested, is invalid; and that it cannot be used in proof of a personal covenant to pay. (8) But this view has not been accepted by the Calcutta High Court, which has held that an unattested mortgage, so far as it creates a mere money or personal liability, does not require to be attested, and if so, section 68 of this Act does not apply. Therefore it was held that though a document purporting to hypothecate immoveable property was not registered and attested, a personal decree could be passed on it, inasmuch as it was evidence of a money-debt. (9) A gift of

(1) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), ss. 50, 331.

(2) Act XXI of 1870 (Hindu Wills), s. 2. As to whether strict affirmative proof of due attestation is absolutely necessary, see *Sibo Sundari Debi v. Hemangini Debi*, 4 C. W. N., 204 (1899).

(3) Act X of 1865, s. 50; *Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal*, 26 C., 246, 248, 249 (1898).

(4) *Nitye Gopal v. Nagendra Nath*, 11 C., 429 (1885); *Horendra Narain v. Chandra Kanta*, 16 C., 19 (1888); *Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal*, supra;

Tofaluddi Penda v. Mahar Ali, 26, 78, 80 (1898).

(5) See last two cases cited and post.

(6) Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property), s. 59.

(7) *Tofaluddi Penda v. Mahar Ali*, 26 C., 78 (1898); *Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal*, 26 C., 246 (1898); followed in *Abdul Karim v. Salimun*, 27 C., 190 (1899).

(8) *Madras Deposit Society, Oonnamalai v. Ammal*, 18 M., 29 (1894).

(9) *Sonatum Shaha v. Dino Nath*, 36 C., 222 (1898); s. c., 2 C. W. N., cccxxv, 3 C. W. N., 228; *Tofaluddi Penda v. Mahar Ali*, 26 C., 78 (1898).

immoveable property can only be effected by a registered instrument signed by or on behalf of the donor, and attested by at least two witnesses.(1)

“ ‘To attest’ is to bear witness to a fact. Take a common example ; a notary public attests a protest ; he bears witness not to the statements in that protest, but to the fact of the making of those statements ; so, I conceive, the witnesses in a will bear witness to all that the statute requires attesting witnesses to attest, namely, that the signature was made or acknowledged in their presence.”(2) To ‘attest’ an instrument is not merely to subscribe one’s name to it as having been present at its execution, but includes also, essentially, the being in fact present at its execution.(3) The ordinary sense of the expression “attestation by witnesses” is attestation by witnesses of the execution of the document not of the admission of execution.(4) When a document is produced and tendered as evidence, the first point for consideration is whether it is one which the law requires to be attested. There are many such documents in England. In India they are comparatively few. The above sections contain the rules relative to the admission in evidence of attested documents. Sections 68—71 apply only to documents required by law to be attested. Their general object is to give effect to the law relating to the attestation of documents which is itself enacted for the purpose of ensuring the genuineness of certain documents in respect of which claims are made. An attested document not required by law to be attested may be proved as if it was unattested.(5) For a long time it was held that when a document was attested, even though the law did not require attestation one at least of the attesting witnesses should be produced. But as this worked great hardship on suitors, the Common Law Procedure Act of 1854(6) in England, and the Indian Evidence Act of 1855(7) (whose provisions on this point are reproduced in section 72, *ante*) introduced the present more reasonable practice. In respect of the persons who may be attesting witnesses, it has been held that a party to a *deed* is not a competent witness to attest it,(8) and in the case of a *Will*, it will not be considered as insufficiently attested by reason of any benefit thereby given, either by way of a bequest or by way of appointment, to any person attesting it, or to his or her wife or husband ; but the bequest or appointment will be void so far as concerns the person so attesting or the wife or husband of such person, or any person claiming under either of them. A legatee, however, under a *Will* does not lose his legacy by attesting a codicil which confirms the *Will*.(9) A deed may be legally proved by the evidence of the scribe thereof who has signed his name, but not explicitly as an attesting witness on the margin, and has been present when the deed was executed.(10) The Madras High Court has held that a document which is required by law to be attested but which is unattested, is inadmissible in evidence for any purpose.(11) But the Calcutta High Court has dissented from this view, holding

(1) Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property), s. 123. As to the special rules relating to proof of attested documents under the Merchant Shipping Act, see 17 & 18 Vic., c. 104, s. 526.

(2) *Hudson v. Parker*, 1 Robert, 26.

(3) *Stroud’s Judicial Dictionary*, 63 ; *Roberts v. Phillips*, 4 E. & B., 460 ; *Bruce v. White*, 2 Robert 315 ; *Sharp v. Birch*, 8 Q. B. D., 111 ; [cited in *Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal*, 26 C., 246, 248 (1896), *post* ; *Doe d. Spilsbury v. Burdett*, 4 A. & E., 1 ; 9 A. & E., 936 ; 1 P. & D., 670 ; *Freshfield v. Reed*, 9 M. & W., 404].

(4) *Girindra Nath v. Bejoy Gopal*, 26 C., 246, 248 (1896), followed in *Abdul Karim v. Salimun*, 27 C., 190 (1899).

(5) S., 72, *ante*; see *Daitary Mahanto v. Jugo Bundhoo*, 23 W. R., 293, 296 (1876).

(6) 17 & 18 Vic., c. 129, s. 26 ; and see 28 & 29 Vic., c. 18, ss. 1, 7 (criminal cases).

(7) S. 37.

(8) *Seal v. Claridge*, 7 Q. B. D., 517, referred to in *Penwarden v. Roberts*, 9 Ch. D., 137.

(9) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), s. 54, and see further, *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 463, as to the signatures of the directors and secretary of a company.

(10) *Radha Kishen v. Fateh Ali*, 20 A., 532 (1898).

(11) *Madras Deposit Society, v. Oonnamalai Ammal*, 18 M., 29 (1894).

that though a document may be invalid and inadmissible in so far as it purports to operate for a purpose for which attestation is required, it may be admissible for other purposes.(1)

The rules with regard to the attestation of documents may be thus summarised.

(a) *An attested document not required by law to be attested may be proved as if it was unattested.*(2) The words "required by law" apply to documents of which attestation is required by some Act.(3)

(b) *The Court shall presume that every document called for and not produced was attested in the manner required by law.*(4) The Court in such a case shall presume, that is, it shall regard attestation as proved unless and until it is disproved. And the person so refusing to produce, if he be a party to the suit, cannot rebut this presumption by subsequent production of the document.(5)

(c) *There is a presumption of due attestation in the case of documents thirty years old.* The Court may in such case dispense with proof of attestation.(6)

(d) *Where a document is required by law, to be attested and there is an attesting witness available, at least one attesting witness must be called.*(7) When the original document is in the possession of another and not forthcoming after notice to produce, and secondary evidence is given of its contents, the Court shall, as has been already observed, (8) presume that the document was duly attested. It is not, however, clear from the section whether the attesting witness, when producible, must be called if the original document itself is not forthcoming (by reason of loss or the like) and is therefore not itself "used as evidence;" but secondary evidence is offered of its contents under section 95, *ante*.(9) The English rule requiring the production of the attesting witnesses, provided their name be known, holds although the document is lost or destroyed.(10) And the same rule would seem to apply under this Act, since a document is "used as evidence," whether the mode of proof by which it is brought before the Court is primary or secondary only. A witness must be available, that is, the production of the witness must not be legally or physically impossible. Thus if *all* the witnesses be proved to be out of the jurisdiction of the Court or dead, or incapable of giving evidence, as if they be insane,(11) the next following rule will be applicable.

(e) *If there be no attesting witness available, or if the document purports to be executed in the United Kingdom, the attestation of at least one attesting witness and the signature of the person executing the deed must be proved by other evidence to be in their handwriting.*(12)

This rule will apply when the document purports to have been executed in the United Kingdom, or the witnesses are dead, insane or out of the jurisdiction, or when they cannot be found after diligent enquiry, or have absented

(1) *Sonatun Shaha v. Dino Nath*, 26 C., 222 (1898); s. c., 3 C. W. N., 228.

(2) S. 72, *ante*, corresponding with s. 37 of the Repealed Act II of 1855 and with s. 26 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854.

(3) Field, Ev., 393; as to the documents of which attestation is necessary, v. *ante*.

(4) S. 89, *post*; the rule is, therefore, not limited to the case of possession by the adverse party: see Taylor, Ev., § 1847.

(5) S. 184, *post*.

(6) S. 90, *post*.

(7) S. 68, *ante*.

(8) S. 89, *post*.

(9) Field, Ev., 393.

(10) *Gillies v. Smithers*, 2 Stark., R., 528;

Keeling v. Ball, Peake, Add., Cas., 88; Taylor Ev., § 1843; or the case in which the names are unknown, v. *post*.

(11) Taylor, Ev., § 1851; with respect to capability of giving evidence, it has been held in England that the attesting witness must be called though subsequently to the execution of the deed he has become blind, and that the Court will not dispense with his presence on account of illness, however severe; *ib.*, § 1843; but both of these decisions have been doubted or reluctantly followed, and it is submitted that under this Act in both of these cases the witness would be incapable of giving evidence under the terms of the section.

(12) S. 69, *ante*; see Taylor, Ev., § 1851.

themselves by collusion with the opposite party.(1) The degree of diligence required in seeking for the attesting witnesses to a document, the attestation of which is required to be proved by an attesting witness, is the same as in the search for a lost paper. The principle is in both cases identical.(2) If an instrument be necessarily attested by more than one witness, the absence of them all must be duly accounted for in order to let in secondary evidence of the execution.(3) As to proof of handwriting, *see* sections 45, 47, 67, *ante*, and section 73, *post*. Section 69 might seem to imply that the attestation of the attesting witness must be in his own handwriting, which implication assumes that the witness knows how to write. As a matter of fact, however, the greater number of attesting witnesses in India are marksmen.(4) The Act further contains no definition of the term "signature." But having regard to the definition of the word given in the General Clauses Acts of 1887 and 1897,(5) Registration Act,(6) and the Civil Procedure Code,(7) and the general policy of our law, (8) the term includes the affixing of a mark. In the case last cited it was argued that as the only attesting witness examined was a marksman, the bond in suit not legally established as required by section 59 of the Transfer of Property Act and by section 68 of this Act which, read with section 69, shows that an attesting witness must be one who can sign his name. It was, however, *held* that this contention was not correct; that there was no good reason for holding that a marksman cannot be an attesting witness within the meaning of section 59 of the Transfer of Property Act and section 68 of this Act; that according to the general policy of our law a signature includes a mark and that there was no reason why the case of a mortgaged-deed should form an exception. It was further argued that marksman in this country often only touch the pen, and even the mark, generally a cross, is not made by them, but is made by the writer of the deed. But it was held that in this case no question arose as to whether a mark made by a person other than the witness can be sufficient, the mark being shown to have been made by the witness himself.(9)

(x) *The admission of a party to the document will, so far as such party is concerned, supersede the necessity either of calling the attesting witnesses or of giving any other evidence.*(10) This provision is a relaxation of the English rule, according to which the attesting witness must be called even although the deed be one the execution of which is admitted by the party to it.(11) The admission here spoken of, which relates to the *execution*, must be distinguished from the admission mentioned in section 22, *ante*, and from that mentioned in section 65, clause (b), *ante*, which relate to the *contents* or to the existence, condition, or contents of a document. Section 70 relates only to the admission of a party in the course of the trial of a suit. It does not include evidential admissions made before, and sought to be proved by witnesses in a suit.(12)

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1851.

(2) *Ib.*, § 1855 and cases there cited; *v. ante*, a. 66.

(3) *Ib.*, § 1856; *Cunliffe v. Sefton*, 2 East., 183; *Bright v. Doe d. Tatham*, A. and E., 22; *White-lock v. Musgrove*, 1 C. and M., 511.

(4) Field, Ev., 392; the attesting witnesses to a will must affix their signatures and not merely their marks. *Nitye Gopal v. Nagendra Nath*, 11 C., 239 (1885); *Fernandez v. Aloo*, 3 B., 382 (1879); and *see Bissanath Binda v. Dayaram Jana*, 5 C., 738 (1880); but *see Ammayee v. Yalumalai*, 15 M., 261, 663 (1891).

(5) Act I of 1887, s. 3, cl. 12; Act X of 1897, s. 2, cl. 52.

(6) Act III of 1877, s. 3.

(7) Act XIV of 1882, s. 2; and *see* Act X of 1895 (Indian Succession), s. 50.

(8) *Pran Krishna v. Jadu Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 603, 605 (1898).

(9) *Ib.*, as to proof of marks, *v. Index*.

(10) S. 70, *ante*; which is the same as s. 38, Act II of 1855.

(11) Taylor, Ev., § 1843.

(12) *Abdul Karim v. Salimun*, 27 C., 190 (1899); this case, though in some respects distinguishable, appears in substance to be at variance with the decision in *Pryanath Chatterjee v. Bissessur Dasa*, 1 C. W. N., cccxii, in which it was held that the admission of execution of a mortgage in the recitals of subsequent further charges rendered the calling of an attesting witness to the mortgage

The view here taken that the admission of a party (at any rate during the course of the trial) will dispense with the necessity of calling the attesting witnesses appears to be at variance with the undermentioned case,(1) in which it was *held* that the only effect of section 70 is to make the admission of the executant sufficient proof of execution and that the section is not sufficient to dispense with the necessity of proof of attestation to make a mortgage valid under section 59 of the Transfer of Property Act. It seems to have been assumed in *Abdul Karim v. Salimun*(2) which was not referred to in the last case that provided the admission was made during the course of the trial it would have the effect here submitted. Section 70 is a special provision dealing with attested document. If the admission of the executant has not the effect of dispensing with proof of attestation, there was no necessity for the section at all, as recourse may be had to the general provisions of the Act relating to admissions if the admission of execution is to be used only in the sense of an admission of signing only. Attestation is only a form of solemn proof required in certain contested cases by special Legislative Enactment, and it is difficult to understand why witnesses should be called to prove a document against a party who formally admits that it is a valid document as against him. It is therefore respectfully submitted that this decision, if it has the effect here attributed to it, is erroneous. The observation, moreover, was *obiter* as in the case it was found that there was proof of attestation independent of the admission.

(g) *If the attesting witness denies or does not recollect the execution of the document, its execution may be proved by other evidence.* In such case it is the same as if there were no attesting witness, and the execution may be proved by any other evidence obtainable.(3) If one of two or more attesting witnesses being called, denies or does not recollect the execution of the document, it is not clear whether other evidence can be given to prove it, if there be another attesting witness alive, subject to the process of the Court and capable of giving evidence, who is not produced.(4) In proving the execution of a document the attesting witness frequently states that he does not recollect the fact of the deed being executed in his presence, but that, seeing his own signature to it, he has no doubt that he saw it executed; this has always been received as sufficient proof of the execution.(5) As to the presumptions which may exist relative to this section, *see* section 114, *post*.

Comparison
of signa-
ture, writ-
ing or seal
with others
admitted or
proved.

73. In order to ascertain whether a signature, writing or seal is that of the person by whom it purports to have been written or made, any signature, writing or seal admitted or proved to the satisfaction of the Court to have been written or made by that person may be compared(6) with the one which is to be proved, although that signature, writing or seal has not been produced or proved for any other purpose.

unnecessary, the further charges having been proved in the usual way by the evidence of attesting witnesses,

(1) *Jogendra Nath v. Nitai Churn*, 7 C. W. N. 384 (1903).

(2) 27 C., 190.

(3) *See Talbot v. Hodson*, 7 Taunt., 251; *Bowman v. Hodson*, L. R., 1 P. and M., 362; *Wight v. Rogers*, id., 678; the same rule applies where the instrument is lost and the names of the wit-

nesses are unknown; *Keeling v. Ball*, Peake, Add. Gas., 88.

(4) Field, Ev., 392.

(5) *Roscoe*, N. P. Ev., 134; and cases there cited.

(6) "By comparison of handwriting is meant the examination of writings brought at the time into juxtaposition." *Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence*, 323; in order by such comparison to ascertain whether both were written by the same person; *Starkie*, Ev., Part IV, 654.

The Court may direct any person present in Court to write any words or figures for the purpose of enabling the Court to compare the words or figures so written with any words or figures alleged to have been written by such person.

[This section applies also, with any necessary modifications, to finger-impressions.](1)

Principle.—Facts which are not otherwise relevant to the issue are admissible when they can be shown to be for the particular purpose in hand identical with some relevant fact.(2) It is on a similar principle that documents not otherwise relevant to the issue are admissible for the purpose of comparison of handwritings when proved to be in the handwriting of the party whose signature is in question.(3) And see Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Proved.")

ss. 45, 47, 67, (*Proof of handwriting.*)

s. 3 ("Court.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 52; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1869—1874; Warton, Ev., §§ 711—719; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 138—140; Rogers' Expert Testimony, §§ 130—144; Lawson's Expert and Opinion Evidence, 323—416; Harris' Law of Identification, 266—332.

COMMENTARY.

In addition to the modes of proving handwriting which have already been dealt with by sections 47 and 45, *ante*, there remains direct comparison of the disputed document with one proved or admitted to be genuine under this section,(4) which is in general accordance with the present English law(5) upon the subject as amended by Acts of the years 1854 and 1865. Although all proof of handwriting except when the witness either wrote the document himself, or saw it written, is in its nature comparison,(6) it being the belief which a witness entertains upon comparing the writing in question with an exemplar formed in his mind from some previous knowledge, yet the English law until the first of the abovementioned dates, did not allow the witness or even the jury except under certain special circumstances, actually to *compare two writings* with each other, in order to ascertain whether both were written by the same person. But the English rule is now otherwise.(7) By the terms of the section any writing, the genuineness of which is *admitted or proved*(8) to the satisfaction of the Court, may be used for the purposes of comparison, although it may not be

Comparison of Hands.

(1) The words in brackets were added by s. 3, Act V of 1899: see s. 45, *ante*.

(2) Wills, Ev., 47; thus where the issue was as to the line of boundary of a particular state, evidence having been given that the estate was coterminous with a certain hamlet, evidence was admitted to prove the boundary of the hamlet; *Thomas v. Jenkins*, 6 A. and E., 525.

(3) Wills, Ev., 48.

(4) The section differs in its terms from the corresponding section (48) of the repealed Act II of 1855 which was as follows:—"On an inquiry whether a signature, writing or seal is genuine, any undisputed signature, writing or seal of the party, whose signature, writing or seal is under dispute, may be compared with the disputed one, though such signature, writing or seal be on an instrument which is not evidence in the cause."

As to s. 48 of Act II of 1855, see *R. v. Amanoolah Mollah*, 6 W. R., Cr., 5 (1866).

(5) See 28 & 29 Vic., c. 18, ss. 1, 8; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1869—1874.

(6) See p. 310 *ante*.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 1869. Lawson *op. cit.*, 324.

(8) See *Breemutty Phoodes v. Gobind Chunder*, 22 W. R., 272 (1874); *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 5 R. C., & C. R., Crim. Rul., 58, 62 (1868); *R. v. Amanoolah Mollah*, 6 W. R., Cr., 5 (1866); *Puran Chunder v. Grish Chunder*, 9 W. R., Civ. R., 450 (1868). In *Tara Prasad v. Lukhee Narain*, 21 W. R., 6 (1873), certain ryots swore that they got their pottahs from the hands of the person who purported to sign them: this was held to be sufficient proof under this section that the signatures were those of the lessor.

relevant or admissible in evidence for any other purpose in the cause.(1) The comparison can be made either by witnesses acquainted with the handwriting,(2) or by expert witnesses skilled in deciphering handwriting(3) or, without the intervention of any witnesses at all, by the jury themselves,(4) or in the event of there being no jury, by the Court.(5) The genuineness of ancient documents, i.e., more than 30 years old, may be proved by comparison with other ancient documents which have been shown to have come from proper custody and to have been uniformly treated as genuine.(6) The witness should generally have before him in Court the writings compared. It has, however, been held in America that where the loss of the original writing has been clearly proved, the opinion of an expert is receivable as to the genuineness of the signature to the lost instrument, he having examined the signature prior to its loss and compared his recollection of such signature with the admitted genuine signature of the same persons on papers already in the case.(7) The original and not the copy is what the Court must act upon. Copies of any kind, whether photographic or otherwise, are merely secondary evidence and cannot be used as equivalent to primary evidence. But when the use of photographic copies is not objectionable, as being an attempt improperly to use secondary evidence as equivalent to primary evidence, magnified photographic copies of the writing in dispute and of admitted genuine writings of the same person have been received in evidence, competent preliminary proof having been given that the copies were accurate in all respects except as to size and colouring.(8) The party whose writing is in dispute may also be required to write, for purpose of comparison, in the Judge's presence, and such writing will then itself be admissible.(9) Though this provision is useful, yet the comparison will often be less satisfactory as a person may feign or alter the ordinary character of his handwriting with the very view of defeating a comparison.(10) It is, moreover, to be observed with regard to documents not written in Court that many men are capable of writing in several different hands; and consequently, where the object they have in view is to relieve themselves from liability nothing can be easier than to produce to the Court genuine documents which have been written for the express purpose of proving that no similitude exists between them and

(1) See *Birch v. Ridgway*, 1 Fost. & Fin., 270; *Cresswell v. Jackson*, 2 Fost. Fin., 24; *Brookes v. Tichborne*, 5 Ex., 929; it makes no difference what the writing is which is proved for purposes of comparison; it may be a love letter or it may be a testament, *Wharton, Ev.*, § 711.

(2) S. 47, *ante*, the witness need not be a professional expert or a person whose skill in the comparison of handwritings has been gained in the way of his profession or business, such a question is one of weight only. *R. v. Silverlock*, (1894), 2 Q. B., 766. As to the opinions of native Judges on native writing, see *Rajendra Nath v. Jogendra Nath*, 7 B. L. R., 216, 233 (1871).

(3) S. 45, *ante*.

(4) See *Cobbett v. Kilminster*, 4 Fost. & Fin., 490; and observations as to comparison by a jury in *R. v. Harvey*, 11 Cox, 546, 548.

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1870.

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1874.

(7) *Rogers' Expert Testimony*, § 139.

(8) *Ib.*, § 140. In *Haynes v. McDermott*, 82 N. Y., 41, the New York Court said: "We may recognise that the photographic process is ruled

by general laws that are uniform in their operation and that almost without exception a likeness is brought forth of the object set before the camera. Still somewhat for exact likeness will depend upon the adjustment of the machinery, upon the atmospheric conditions and the skill of the manipulator, etc." Other circumstances were mentioned in a preceding case (*Taylor, Will case*, 10 Abr. Pr., N. S., 300), such as the correctness of the lens, the state of the weather, the skill of the operator, the colour of the impression, the purity of the chemicals, accuracy of forming the angle at which the original was inclined to the sensitive plate, the possible fraud of the operator, etc.

(9) See second clause of section, and *Cobbett v. Kilminster*, *supra*; *Doe d. Devine v. Wilson*, 10 Moo. P. C. R., 602, 530; *Rogers, op. cit.*, § 142. In America it has been held that a party cannot be compelled in cross-examination to write his name; *ib.*, and the section says "the Court may direct."

(10) *Norton, Ev.*, 256; see observations of the Privy Council in *Jaswant Singh v. Sheo Narain*, 16 A., 157, 161 (1893) s. c. 21 I. A., 5, 8.

the writing in dispute.(1) A comparison of writings, therefore, for these and other reasons is a mode of ascertaining the truth which ought to be used with very great caution,(2) especially if no skilled witness has been called to make the comparison.(3) So with regard to seals it has been judicially observed that "at the best, the test of comparison between the impression of one native seal with another is but a fallible one and must always be received with extreme caution."(4) Writings which it is sought to use against accused persons for purposes of comparison should be *clearly* proved before being so used.(5) Comparison of writings is one of those tests which, ordinarily, Appellate Courts are quite as competent to apply as Courts of first instance.(6) "In all cases of comparison of handwriting, the witnesses, the jury, and the Court may respectively exercise their judgment on the resemblance or difference of the writings produced. In doing so, they will sometimes derive much aid from the evidence of experts with respect to the general character of the handwriting,—the forms of the letters, and the relative number of diversified forms of each letter,—the use of capitals, abbreviations, stops and paragraphs,—the mode of effecting erasures or of inserting interlineations or corrections,—the adoption of peculiar expressions,—the orthography of the words,—the grammatical construction of the sentences,—and the style of the composition,—and also on the fact of one or more of the documents being written in a feigned hand."(7) It has been held under the English Act that all the documents sought to be compared must be in Court.(8) As to finger-impressions, see s. 45, *ante*.

In all cases the knowledge of witness who is called to prove handwriting can be tested in cross-examination by the opposite party, by the latter first showing him other documents, which are neither admissible as evidence in the cause, nor proved to be genuine, then asking him whether such documents were written by the same hand as the paper in dispute, and on the witness expressing his belief that all the documents are in the same handwriting, proving that those produced by the cross-examination counsel were not genuine and then putting them in evidence in order to enable the jury to appreciate the testimony given by the witness.(9)

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1872; the method of proof dealt with by this section, commonly called "by comparison of hands," has met with strong opposition both in England and America from its doubtful value and supposed dangers. Best, Ev., p. 239.

(2) *Sreemutty Phoodee v. Gobind Chunder*, 22 W. R., 272 (1874), *per* Markby and Romesh Chunder Mitter, JJ., see *Nobin Krishna v. Rassick Lall*, 10 C., 1047, 1051 (1884) [evidence by comparison held not to be sufficient]; *Kurali Prasad v. Anantaram Hajra*, 8 B. L. R., 490, 502 (1871); 16 W. R., P. C., 16 [finding of forgery on comparison of handwriting only disapproved].

(3) *R. v. Silverlock* (1894), 2 Q. B., 766; *R. v. Harvey*, 11 Cox, 546.

(4) *R. v. Amanoolah Mollah*, 6 W. R., Cr., 5

(1866), *per* Kemp and Seton-Karr, JJ.

(5) *R. v. Kartick Chunder*, 5 R. C. & C. R., Crim. Rul., 58, 62 (1868); *R. v. Amanoolah Mollah*, 6 W. R., Cr., 5 (1866).

(6) *R. v. Amanoolah*, *supra*, 6; and see *Sreemutty Phoodee v. Gobind Chunder*, 22 W. R., 272 (1874).

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 1871.

(8) *Arbon v. Fussell*, 3 F. & Fr., 152; *v. ante*.

(9) See Taylor, Ev., § 1873, which, while stating the English case-law prior to 1865 to be conflicting on this point, is in favour of the admission of this evidence; and it has been said that there is nothing in this Act which is opposed to its reception. Field, Ev., 395; and see Wharton, Ev., § 710, but see Rogers, *op. cit.*, § 144.

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.

DOCUMENTS are of two kinds, public and private. Section 74 accordingly supplies a definition of the term "public document," and section 75 declares all documents other than those particularly specified to be private documents. The following sections (74—78) deal with (a) the *nature* of the former class of documents, and with (b) the *proof* which is to be given of them. Section 74 defines their nature; and sections (76—78) deal with the exceptional mode of proof applicable in their case; the proof of private documents, as defined by section 75, being subject to the general provisions of the Act relating to the proof of documentary evidence contained in sections (61—73).

An enquiry as to public documents may be directed (a) to the means of obtaining an inspection or copy of them; (b) to the method of proving them; (c) to their admissibility and effect.(1)

With respect to (a) the means of obtaining an inspection or copy of a public document, the matter is one which is not dealt with by this Act. Section 76 provides for the giving of certified copies of public document which the public have a right to inspect; but there is no general provision as to the right of inspection in the case of public documents in any enactment in force in British India. Every person, however, has a right to inspect public documents, subject to certain exceptions, provided he shows that he is individually interested in them. When the right to inspect and to take a copy is expressly conferred by statute, the limit of the right depends on the true construction of the statute. When the right to inspect and take a copy is not expressly conferred, the extent of such right depends on the interest which the applicant has in what he wants to copy and in what is reasonably necessary for the protection of such interest. The common law right is limited by this principle.(2) It may be inferred that the Legislature intended to recognise the right generally, that is, the right to inspect public documents, for all persons who can show that they have an interest for the protection of which it is necessary that liberty to inspect such documents should be given. In such cases in the absence of a statutory there is a common law right.(3) There are some special provisions applicable to particular cases. Though these special provisions do not generally contain any particular remedy to which resort may be had if inspection or copies be refused; yet an order in the nature of a *mandamus* directing the public officer concerned to do his duty in the matter may be obtained from the High Court under the provisions of Chapter VIII of the Specific Relief Act.(4)

(b) The method proving public documents is, as already observed, the subject of sections 76—78, *post*,(5) and (c) the admissibility and effect of non-judicial public documents is dealt with by sections 35—38, and of judicial public documents by sections 40—44, *ante*.(6) The question of the

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1479.

(2) *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189, 191, 192 (1897), per Subramania Ayyar and Davies, JJ., Collins, C. J., *held* that the accused was a person interested in the documents in question, and that if they were public documents he would be entitled to inspect and have copies of them: at p. 194, Shephard, J., was of the same opinion as the referring Judges as to the right of inspection, but *held* that two of the documents in question were not public documents: at

p. 196.

(3) *Chandi Charan v. Boistub Charan*, 31 C. 284 293 (1903); *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189, 196 (1897).

(4) Act I of 1877; Field, Ev., 396, 398; as to the means of obtaining an inspection or copy in England, see Taylor, Ev., §§ 1479—1522; and see Greenleaf, Ev., § 471.

(5) See *post* and as to the English law, Taylor, Ev., §§ 1523—1659, 1747 A, *et seq.*

(6) See pp. 286—292 *ante*, and as to the English

admissibility and proof of a public document involves four points of consideration: (a) The contents must relate to a fact in issue or a fact relevant under the earlier sections of the Act. (b) If the contents are a statement of such facts and are not acts forming such facts, the statement must be relevant under sections 35—38, chiefly section 35. (c) The contents of the original document must be proved subject to, and with the benefit of, section 65, clause (e), and sections 76—78. (4) The accuracy of the preparation of the original may be proved or presumed as provided by sections 80—87, and the correctness of certified copies may be presumed under section 79. In this connection section 57 relating to judicial notice should also be considered.(1)

Firstly, as to the nature of public writings. They have been defined to consist of "the acts of public functionaries, in the *Executive, Legislative and Judicial* Departments of Government, including under this general head the transactions which official persons are required to enter in books or registers, in the course, of their public duties and which occur within the circle of their own personal knowledge and observation. To the same head may be referred the consideration of documentary evidence of the Acts of State, the Laws, and Judgments of Courts of Foreign Governments. Public documents are susceptible of another division, they being either (a) judicial or (b) non-judicial." (2) Under the latter head come Acts of State, such as proclamations and other acts and orders of the Executive of the like character, Legislative Acts, Journals of the Legislature, Official Registers or books kept by persons in public office in which they are required to write down particular transactions occurring in the course of their public duties; such as parish register; the books which contain the official proceedings of corporations and matters respecting their property, if the entries are of a public nature; the books of the post-office and custom-house and registers of other public offices; prison-registers; registers of births, deaths and marriages; registers of patents, designs, trade-marks, copyrights; and other like documents, an enumeration of the whole of which would be practically impossible.(3) Under the former head come all judicial writings, whether domestic or foreign.(4) Section 74 is in substantial accordance with the abovementioned definition, but also includes therein public records kept in British India of private documents. In the case of *Sturla v. Freccia*, (5) it was said that "a 'public document' means a document that is made for the purpose of the public making use of it, especially where there is a judicial or quasi-judicial duty to enquire. Its very object must be that the public, all persons concerned in it, may have access to it." That case dealt with the admissibility of statements in public documents. It will, however, be observed that under section 74 of the Act the question whether a document is or is not a public document, within the meaning of that section is distinct from the question whether or not the public have a right to inspect it. It is only of public documents which the public have a right to inspect that certified copies may be given in evidence, but it may well be that a document may be "public" within the meaning of this Act, and also one which is not open to the inspection of the public and of which, therefore, no proof by certified copy may be given.

Secondly, with regard to the proof of public documents. As has been already observed,(6) the contents of documents must be proved either by the production of the document, which is called primary evidence, or by copies or

law. Taylor, Ev., §§ 1660—1747, 1747A, *et seq.*; and
see Greenleaf, Ev., § 522, *et seq.*

(1) The Evidence Act by Kishori Lal Sarkar,
2nd Ed., p. 174.

(2) Greenleaf, Ev., § 470.

(3) *Ib.*, §§ 479—484; Taylor, Ev., § 1595; Powell,
Ev., 370—395; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 361—365;

Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 124.

(4) See Powell, Ev., 349—369; Phipson, Ev.,
3rd Ed., 366—370.

(5) L. R., 5 App. Ca., 639, 642, 643, *per Lord*
Blackburn.

(6) See *Intro.*, Ch. V.

oral accounts of the contents, which are called secondary evidence. Primary evidence is required as a rule, but this is subject to seven exceptions⁽¹⁾ in which secondary evidence may be given. The most important of these are (a) cases in which the document is in the possession of the adverse party;⁽²⁾ and (b) cases in which certified copies of public documents⁽³⁾ are admissible in place of the documents themselves.⁽⁴⁾ The grounds upon which the last mentioned exception rests are grounds of public convenience. Public documents are, "comparatively speaking" little liable to corruption, alteration or misrepresentation—the whole community being interested in their preservation and in most instances entitled to inspect them; while private writings, on the contrary, are the objects of interest but to few, whose property they are, and the inspection of them can only be obtained if at all by application to a Court of Justice. The number of persons interested in public documents also renders them much more frequently required for evidentiary purposes; and if the production of the originals were insisted on, not only would great inconvenience result from the same documents being wanted in different places at the same time, but the continual change of place would expose them to be lost, and the handling from frequent use would soon insure their destruction. For these and other reasons, the law deems it better to allow their contents to be proved by derivative evidence, and to run the chance, whatever that may be, of errors arising from inaccurate transcription, either intentional or casual. But true to its great principle of exacting the best evidence that the nature of the matter affords, the law requires this derivative evidence to be of a very trustworthy kind, and has defined with much precision, the forms of it which may be resorted to in proof of the different sorts of public writings.⁽⁵⁾ Thus, it must, at least in general, be in a *written* form, i.e., in the shape of a copy;⁽⁶⁾ and as already mentioned, must not be a copy of a copy, in very few, if in any, instances, is oral evidence⁽⁷⁾ receivable to prove the contents of a record or public book which is in existence."⁽⁸⁾ With regard to the proof of documents of a public character in England, and the legislation relating thereto, see the notes to section 82, *post*. Proof of public documents under this Act may be given either by means of certified copies under the provisions of sections 76 and 77 or in the case of certain public documents particularly mentioned in section 78, in the particular modes referred to and allowed by that section. When such proof has been offered, certain presumptions arise in respect of the documents which form the subject of the third division of this Chapter of the Act.⁽⁹⁾

Public documents.

74. The following documents are public documents:—

- (1) documents forming the acts or records of the acts—
 - (i) of the sovereign authority,

(1) S. 65, *ante*.

(2) *Ib.*, cl. (a).

(3) *Ib.*, cl. (e).

(4) Steph. *Introd.*, 170. It will be noticed, therefore, that the so-called "best evidence rule" has in strictness no application to the case of public writings, a properly authenticated copy being a recognized equivalent for the original itself. Best, *Ev.*, Amer. Notes, 432; Greenleaf, *Ev.*, 482.

(5) By several modern Acts of Parliament special modes of proof are provided for many kinds of records and public documents: see 31 and 32 Vic., c. 37; 14 and 15 Vic., c. 99; 8 and 9 Vic., c. 113; 42 Vic., c. 11; 45 Vic., c. 50; a large number of similar enactments are to be found in

the recent statute-books; see Taylor, *Ev.*, Ch. IV.

(6) In England the principal sorts of copies used for the proof of documents are (1) Exemptions under the great seal. (2) Exemptions under the seal of the Court where the record is. (3) Office copies, i.e., copies made by an officer appointed by law for the purpose. (4) Examined copies as to which, see s. 82, *post*. (5) Copies signed and certified as true by the officer to whose custody the original is entrusted. This Act refers to certified copies (s. 76) and certain other copies particularly specified (s. 78).

(7) See Best, *Ev.*, Amer. Notes, p. 433.

(8) Best, *Ev.*, § 485, and see §§ 218, 219, &c., Starkie, *Ev.*, 315.

(9) See Introduction to ss. 79—90, *post*.

- (ii) of official bodies and tribunals, and
- (iii) of public officers, legislative, judicial and executive, whether of British India, or of any other part of Her Majesty's dominions, or of a foreign country;

- (2) public records kept in British India of private documents.

75. All other documents are private.

Private documents.

s. 3 ("Document.")

ss. 79-90 (*Presumptions as to documents.*)

ss. 76-78 (*Proof of public documents.*)

See Introduction, *ante*. It has been held that in construing section 74 it may fairly be supposed that the word "acts" in the phrase "documents forming the acts or records of the acts" is used in one and the same sense; that the act of which the record made is a public document must be similar in kind to the act which takes shape and form in a public document; that the kind of acts which section 74 has in view is indicated by section 78 in which section the acts are all final completed acts as distinguished from acts of a preparatory or tentative character. Thus, the enquiries which a public officer may make, whether under the Criminal Procedure Code or otherwise may or may not result in action. There may be no publicity about them. There is a substantial distinction between such measures and the specific act in which they result, and it is to the latter only that section 74 was intended to refer. (1) Consult the definition given in the second section of the Civil Procedure Code of a "public officer," (2) and see the following sections for references to documents which are of a public nature.—sections 35, 38, 57, 78, as well as the following decisions which have nearly all been given under this Act. A certificate of sale granted under the Civil Procedure Code (Act VIII of 1859) and before section 107 of Act XII of 1879 was enacted is a document of title but is not a public document. (3) The Loan Register of the Public Debt Office in the Bank of Bengal is a public document, and under section 76 any person having an interest therein is entitled to inspect the same and obtain certified copies thereof. (4) A *jamabandi* prepared by a Deputy Collector while engaged in the settlement of land under Regulation VII of 1822 has been held to be a public document within the meaning of this section on the ground that the act of the Collector in making a settlement or even an enquiry under the provisions of that Regulation is that of a public officer, whether it be judicial or executive (it probably partaking of both characters), and that the record of such acts is a public document. (5) But this decision has been since said to be open to some degree

Public and private documents.

(1) *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189, 197, (1897), per Shephard, J. So also Benson, J., at p. 204, said: "It may, I think, well be doubted whether the word 'acts' in s. 74 is used in its ordinary and popular sense and not rather in the restricted and technical sense in which it is used in s. 78." but see also remarks of S. Aiyar, J., at p. 203 and note on this case, *post*.

(2) A policeman is a public officer; *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189, 194 (1897); as to the Secretary of a Municipal Board, see reference to Full Bench, 19 A., 293, 295 (1897). The Gorait of a village is a public servant; *R. v. Suddu*, 1 All. L. J., 243

(1903): the following are public officers:—The Official Trustee: *Shahbazadee Shahunshah v. Ferguson*, 7 C. 499 (1881); Official Assignee: *Joorab Haji v. Kemp*, 26 B., 809 (1902); The Administrator-General since the passing of the Act of 1902: *Bholaram Chowdhry v. Administrator-General*, 8 C. W. N. 913 (1904).

(3) *Vasanji v. Haribhas*, 2 Bom., L. R., 533 (1900), per Candy, J.

(4) *Chandi Charan v. Boistab Charan*, 31 C., 284 (1903); 8 C. W. N., 125.

(5) *Taru Patil v. Abinash Chunder*, 4 C., 79 (1878).

of doubt.(1) In any case, however, it is evident that the questions whether a document is admissible in evidence as a public document, and the question whether that which is in it is binding upon tenants without reference to the question of consent or notice, are entirely separate matters.(2) An *anumatipatra* or instrument giving permission to adopt is clearly not a public document ;(3) nor is a *teis khana* register (so called from the number of columns in the statement or register), prepared by a *patwari* under rules framed by the Board of Revenue under the 16th section of Reg. XII of 1817, nor is the *patwari* preparing the same a public servant.(4) It has been held that the record of a confession of an accused person recorded by the Magistrate of Bhind in Gwalior is probably a public document.(5) Where a suit was compromised and a petition presented in the usual way, and the Court made an order confirming the agreement which with the order, as well as the power of attorney, were all entered upon record, it was held that these papers became as much a part of the record in the suit as if the case had been tried and judgment given between the parties in the ordinary way, and that that record was a public document and might be proved by an office-copy.(6) In the case cited below,(7) which was a suit arising out of an alleged trespass, certified copies of the judgment of the Munsiff in a previous suit between the parties as well as the decree, were admitted in evidence as public documents ; certified copies of the plaint and written statement were also tendered in evidence on the ground of their being public documents and objected to. The plaint was admitted, but the written statement was rejected. The correctness, however, of this decision so far as it held the plaint to be admissible has been for a long time doubted(8) and has not been followed on the Original Side of the Calcutta High Court. The decision is, it is submitted, erroneous ; there being no principle upon which the case of a plaint can be distinguished from that of a written statement. Both are the acts or record of the acts of private parties and not of a public tribunal or its officers.

That class of documents which consists of plaints, written statements, affidavits and petitions filed in Court, cannot be said to form such acts or records of acts as are mentioned in the section, and are, therefore, not public documents. But depositions of witnesses taken by an officer of the Court are public documents(1) and so of course are judgments, decrees and other orders of the Court itself. In a suit for ejectment the defendant pleaded a compromise. As evidence of it he tendered a certified copy of a petition which bore an order of the Court on it. This document was rejected by the lower Court as not proved, but it was held by the High Court that the document did not require to be proved and was admissible in evidence under section 77 of this Act.(2) A quinquennial register is a document of a public

(1) *Akshaya Kumar v. Shama Charan*, 16 C., 586, 590 (1889) ; *Ram Chunder v. Banseedhur Naik*, 9 C., 741, 743 (1883).

(2) *Akshaya Kumar v. Shama Charan*, supra at p. 590.

(3) *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 486, 491 (1887) ; s. c. L. R., 14 I. A., 71 ; nor of course are *kobalas*, conveyances and the like ; *Hurechur Mosoomdar v. Churn Mahjee*, 22 W. R. 315 (1874) ; *Huriah Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874).

(4) *Baij Nath v. Sukhu Mahton*, 18 C., 534 (1891) ; *Samar Dasadh v. Juggul Kishore*, 23 C., 366 (1895), in the judgment in which case s. 35, ante, is fully considered.

(5) *R. v. Sunder Singh*, 12 A., 795 (1890).

(6) *Bhagin Megu v. Guroo Pershad*, 25 W. R., 68 (1876).

(7) *Shasada Mahomed v. Daniel Wedgeberry*, 10 B. L. R. App., 31 (1873).

(8) Field, Ev., 400, see as to the admissibility of quasi records ; Taylor, Ev., § 1534.

(1) *Haranud Roy v. Ram Gopal*, 4 C. W. N., 429 (1899) [Foreign Judicial Record]. A witness's deposition is part of the records of the acts of an official tribunal witness the meaning of s. 74. Reg. App. No. 110 of 1900 : 10 June 1902, Cal. H. C.

(2) *Mangal Sen v. Hira Singh*, 1 All. L. J., Part I., p. 101 (1904). 1 All. L. J., 396 (1904). [Certified copy of application for compromise with an order of the Court on it is admissible in evidence under s. 77 and need not be proved].

nature.(1) Letters which have passed between district authorities are public documents forming a record of the acts of public officers.(2) But an abstract or copy of a Government measurement *chitta* which has been produced from the Collectorate, but as to which there is nothing to show that it is the record of measurements made by a public officer is not admissible as a public document;(3) nor it would seem is a *chitta* prepared by a public officer with a view to resumption proceedings being taken a public document, for it is made by Government as an ordinary landlord for a private purpose.(4) A Master's certificate granted by the Board of Trade is not a public document.(5) As to *ayakul* accounts prepared for administrative purposes by village officers, *see* case below.(6) Entries in a register made under (B. C.) Act VII of 1876 by the Collector are entries made in an official register kept by a public servant under the provisions of a statute, and certified copies of such entries are admissible in evidence for what they are worth.(7) It has been held by the Madras High Court that reports made by a police-officer in compliance with sections 157 and 168 of the Criminal Procedure Code are not public documents, and that consequently an accused person is not entitled before trial to have copies of such reports.(8) There is, however, a difference of opinion in that Court whether the same rule applies to reports made in compliance with section 173 of the Criminal Procedure Code,(9) or whether reports under that section are public documents of which an accused person is entitled under section 76 to have copies before trial.(10) The fifth Clause of section 78 brings the records of the proceedings of a municipal body in British India within the second clause of the first sub-section of section 74 as the record of the acts of an official body. The records of the proceedings of a Municipal Board is a public document, and the officer who is authorized by the ordinary course of his official duties to give copies of public documents is for these purposes a public officer.(11) In support of a claim instituted in a Court in British India for a share in her deceased father's estate, plaintiff tendered in evidence a document which purported to be a certified copy of the will executed by her late father at Colombo where he was said to have been at the date of the execution of the alleged will. The document was filed as an exhibit in the suit, but the Subordinate Judge held that it was not admissible in evidence. It bore an endorsement purporting to be signed by the Assistant Registrar-General for Ceylon to the effect that it was a true copy of a last will and testament made from the Protocol of record filed in his office. No evidence was tendered before the Subordinate Judge that the copy had been made from and compared with the original. On the question

(1) *Sreemutty Oodoy v. Bishonath Dutt*, 7 W. R., 14 (1867). See *Kashee Chunder v. Noor Chundra* S. D. A., 1849, pp. 113, 116.

(2) *Pirkee Singh v. Court of Wards*, 23 W. R., 272 (1875).

(3) *Nityanund Roy v. Abdur Raheem*, 7 C., 76 (1881).

(4) *Ram Chunder v. Bunseedhur Naik*, 9 C., 741, 743 (1883); see *Dwarka Nath v. Tarita Moyi*, 14 C. 120 (1886).

(5) In the matter of a Collision between *The Asa and The Brenhilda*, 5 C., 568 (1879).

(6) *Sivasubramanya v. Secretary of State*, 9 M., 285, 294 (1884).

(7) *Shooshi Bhooenn v. Oirish Chunder*, 20 C., 940 (1893).

(8) *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189 (1897), F. B. Subramania Aiyar, J., *dissentiate*. Whatever may

be said upon the matter from the point of view of convenience and public policy, which do not strictly touch the pure question of construction, there is, it is submitted, great force in the argument of Subramania Aiyar, J. (at p. 203), that even if such a document be not a record, of at least some of the investigating officer's acts, it is itself a document forming an act of his, he being enjoined to act in a particular way, that is, to submit such a report.

(9) *R. v. Arumugam*, 20 M., 189 (1897), F. B., Subramania Aiyar, J., *dissentiate*, per Collins, C. J., and Benson, J.

(10) *Ib.*, per Shephard, J., and Subramania Aiyar, J.

(11) Reference to Full Bench under s. 46 of Act I of 1879, 19 A., 293, 295 (1897).

of the admissibility in evidence of the said document; *held* that it was inadmissible, that it was not a public document within the meaning of clauses 1 (iii) or 2 of this section, and that in the absence of evidence that it had been made from and compared with the original, the provisions of that Act relating to secondary evidence of public documents were inapplicable. (1) Census Registers are not public documents. (2)

Public records kept in British India of private documents are also under the second Clause public documents within the meaning of the section. Thus certain register-books are directed to be kept in all registration-offices. (3) Under this clause entries of the copies of private documents in Books Nos. 1, 3 and 4 of the registration-office being public records kept of private documents are public documents, and as such may be proved by certified copies; that is, certified copies may be offered in proof of those *entries*, but neither those entries, nor certified copies of these entries, are admissible in proof of the contents of the original documents so recorded unless secondary evidence is allowable under the provisions of this Act. (4) Section 91, *second exception* provides that Wills admitted to probate in British India may be proved by the probate. Public documents are provable in the exceptional modes provided for in sections 76—78.

All documents other than those specially mentioned in section 74 are private documents (5) and are provable under the general provisions of the Act relating to the proof of documents.

Certified
copies of
public
documents.

76. Every public officer having the custody of a public document, which any person has a right to inspect, (6) shall give that person on demand a copy of it on payment of the legal fees therefor, together with a certificate written at the foot of such copy that it is a true copy of such document or part thereof, as the case may be, and such certificate shall be dated and subscribed by such officer with his name and his official title, and shall be sealed, whenever such officer is authorised by law to make use of a seal, and such copies so certified shall be called certified copies.

Explanation.—Any officer who, by the ordinary course of official duty, is authorised to deliver such copies, shall be deemed to have the custody of such documents within the meaning of this section. (7)

Proof of
documents
by produc-
tion of certi-
fied copies.

77. Such certified copies may be produced in proof of the contents of the public documents or parts of the public documents of which they purport to be copies. (8)

(1) *Ponnammal v. Sundaram Pillai*, 23 M., 499 (1900).

(2) *R. v. Bhavanrao Fithalrao*, 6 Bom., L. R., 535 (1904).

(3) See Act III of 1877, ss. 51, 57.

(4) *v. ante*, s. 65, cl. (f).

(5) S. 75.

(6) *v. ante*, Introd. to ss. 74—78, see with reference to this and following section, *Ali*

Khan v. Indar Parshad, 23 C., 950 (1896), where certified copies of income-tax returns were held to be inadmissible.

(7) It is doubtful whether this section is applicable to copies given before the passing of the Act: *Jabir Ali v. Raj Chunder*, 10 C. L. R., 476.

(8) As to the practice anterior to the Act, see *Naragunty Lutchmeedavamah v. Vengama Naidoo*, 9 M. I. A., 66, 90 (1861).

78. The following public documents may be proved as follows:—

**Proof of
other
official docu-
ments.**

(1) Acts, orders or notifications of the Executive Government of British India in any of its departments, or of any Local Government, or any department of any Local Government,—

by the records of the departments, certified by the heads of those department respectively,

or by any document purporting to be printed by order of any such Government :

(2) The proceedings of the legislatures,—

by the journals of those bodies respectively, or by published Acts or abstracts, or by copies purporting to be printed by order of Government :

(3) Proclamations, orders or regulations issued by Her Majesty or by the Privy Council, or by any department of Her Majesty's Government,—

by copies or extracts contained in the London Gazette, or purporting to be printed by the Queen's Printer.(1)

(4) The acts of the Executive or the proceedings of the legislature of a foreign country,—

by journals published by their authority, or commonly received in that country as such, or by a copy certified under the seal of the country or sovereign, or by a recognition thereof in some public Act of the Governor-General of India in Council:

(5) The proceedings of a municipal body in British India,—

by a copy of such proceedings, certified by the legal keeper thereof, or by printed book purporting to be published by the authority of such body ;(2)

(6) Public documents of any other class in a foreign country,—

by the original or by a copy certified by the legal keeper thereof, with a certificate under the seal of a Notary Public, or of a British Consul or diplomatic agent, that the copy is duly certified by the officer

(1) See The Documentary Evidence Act, 1868; s. 1 & 32 Vic., c. 37. Which is in force in every British, Colony or Possession subject to any law that may be from time to time made by the Legislature of any such Colony and Possession.

(2) See Reference under s. 46, Act I of 1879,

19 A., 293, 295 (1897), in which it was held that the record of the proceedings of a Municipal Board is a public document, and the officer who is authorised by the ordinary course of his official duties to give copies of public documents is for these purposes a public officer.

having the legal custody of the original, and upon proof of the character of the document according to the law of the foreign country.

Certified
copies of
public
documents.

Principle.—As one of the exceptions to the rule requiring primary evidence to be given rests on grounds of physical impossibility or inconvenience,(1) so the objection to the production of public documents rests on the ground of moral inconvenience. They are, comparatively speaking, little liable to corruption, alteration or misrepresentation—the whole community being interested in their preservation, and, in most instances, entitled to inspect them. The number of persons interested in public documents also renders them much more frequently required for evidentiary purposes; and if the production of the originals were insisted on, not only would great inconvenience result from the same documents being wanted in different places at the same time, but the continual change of place would expose them to be lost, and the handling from frequent use would soon insure their destruction.(2) For these and other reasons their contents are allowed to be proved by derivative evidence at the risk, whatever that may be, of errors arising from inaccurate transcription either intentional or casual.(3)

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 74 ("Public Document.")

ss. 63, CL. (1), & 65, OL. (e) (*Secondary evidence by certified copies.*)

s. 3 ("Proof.")

s. 79 (*Presumption as to certified copies.*)

ss. 80—80 (*Presumptions as to other documents.*)

Taylor, Ev., Ch. IV (on Public Documents); Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 478; Willa, Ev., 288—310; Best, Ev., 424—430; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 96—130.

COMMENTARY.

The *Explanation* to section 76 declares who is to be considered the legal custodian under this section which limits the right to obtain a copy of a public document from such custodian to such documents as the applicant has a right to inspect. This limitation saves and excludes all such documents as the Government has a right to refuse to show on the ground of State Policy, privileged communication, and the like.(4) Whether or not, therefore, a person will be entitled to a copy of a public document will depend upon the question whether or not he has a right to inspect it. In England the right to inspect public documents varies with respect to their nature. There is a common law right to inspect some. As to others the right rests upon particular Acts.(5) This Act is silent as to the right of inspection, and there is no general provision on the subject in any other enactment in force in British India, though there are certain special provisions applicable to particular circumstances only. Thus, Registers prepared under the provisions of Chapter IV of the Oudh Land Revenue Act, are declared to be public documents and the property of Government, and are declared to be open to public inspection.(6) If a person

(1) As where characters are traced on a rock or engraven on a tombstone or the like; see s. 65, cl. (d).

(2) See *Lady Dartmouth v. Roberts*, 16 East., 341. "A proceeding in a Court of Justice is provable by an examined copy. This rule has arisen from the convenience of the thing that the originals may not be required to be removed from place to place," per Bayley, J.; and see *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 106, per Lord Abinger.

(3) Best, Ev., § 485.

(4) Norton, Ev., 257.

(5) See Taylor Ev., §§ 1480—1522; v. *ant.* Introd. to ss. 74—78, as to the right of inspection.

(6) Act XVII of 1876, s. 67; so also the books of account of the Administrator-General are open to public inspection: Act II of 1874, s. 44 (for present Act, see V of 1902), and as to the right to inspection and to certified copies in the case of other public Registers, see *ante*, notes to a. 35, Act III of 1877 (Registration), ss. 18, 51, 55, 57; Act XX of 1874, s. 3: 5 & 6 Vic., c. 45. s. 11: 25 & 26 Vic., c. 68, s. 5 (Copyright): 46 & 47 Vic., c. 57, ss. 23, 55, 87—89; Act V of 1868.

is personally interested in a public document it would seem that in the absence of a right conferred by statute, he has a common law right to inspect it. It may be inferred that the Legislature intended to recognise the right to inspect public documents generally for all persons who can show that they have an interest for the protection of which it is necessary that liberty to inspect such documents should be given. When the right to inspect and take a copy is expressly conferred by statute the limit of the right depends on the true construction of the statute. When the right to inspect and take a copy is not expressly conferred, the extent of such right depends on the interest, which the applicant has in what he wants to copy and on what is reasonably necessary for the protection of such interest. If therefore a person has a right to inspect, it becomes necessary to see what is the extent of his right to inspection. Every officer appointed by law to keep records ought to deem himself for the production of documents a trustee.(1) An act may both give a right of inspection and provide a penalty and remedy in case of its refusal. Thus by Act VI of 1882, section 55 (Indian Companies Act), if inspection or copy of the Register of members is refused, the company incur by such refusal a specific penalty and in addition to that penalty any Judge of a High Court may by order compel an immediate inspection of the Register. Where such Acts give a right of inspection but do not enact any particular remedy to which resort may be had if inspection or copies be refused, an application may be made, in Presidency Towns, to the High Court under the Provisions of Chapter VIII of the Specific Relief Act. If there exists no such special provision, and the disclosure of the contents of any of the general records of the realm, or of any other documents of a public nature, would, in the opinion of the Court or of the chief executive Magistrate, or of the head of the department under whose control they may be kept, be injurious to the public interests, an inspection would certainly not be granted.(2)

The Civil Procedure Code provides that certified copies of judgments(3) and decrees of all Original and Appellate Courts shall be furnished to the parties at their expense on application to the Court.(4) There is no express provision of the Legislature entitling parties or others to copies of any other portions of the records of the Civil Courts; but, as a matter of practice, copies are usually given to any of the parties who may apply for them.(5) The Calcutta High Court has, however, made the following rules on the subject:—(a) A plaintiff or a defendant, who has appeared to the suit, is entitled at any stage of the suit to obtain copies of the records of the suit, including exhibits, which have been put in and finally accepted by the Court as evidence. A party who has been ordered to file a written statement is not entitled to inspect or take a copy of a written statement filed by another party until he has filed his own; (b) A stranger to the suit may after decree obtain, as of course, copies of the plaint, written statements, affidavits and petitions filed

ss. 13, 14, 61 (Patents, Designs and Trade-marks); Act XXV of 1867, s. 18 (Printing Presses); Acts V of 1865; XV of 1872, s. 79 (Christian Marriage); XV of 1865 (Parsi Marriage); III of 1872, s. 14 (Marriage); Act VI of 1886, ss. 7—9, 35 (Registration, Births, Deaths and Marriages); Act I (B. C.) of 1876 (Mohamedan Marriage); Act XXI of 1860, s. 19 (Societies); Act VI of 1882, ss. 55, 60, 255, 220, 68 (Companies); 57 & 58 Vic., c. 60, ss. 64, 239, 695 (2) (Merchant Shipping); Act VII of 1882, s. 4 (Powers-of-Army); Calcutta High Court Rules, R. 54 (Winding-up of Company); as to the records of Courts, v. post.

(1) *Chandi Charan v. Boistab Charan*, 31 C., 284, 293 (1903).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1483; Field, Ev., 396, 397. In the case last mentioned in the preceding note an application was made to Court in the suit calling upon the Bank of Bengal to comply with an order of Court.

(3) In matters before the Calcutta Small Cause Court, for "judgment," read "proceedings," *Notification* of the 18th Feb. 1889.

(4) Act XIV of 1882, ss. 217, 580; as to certified copies of decrees and orders in execution of Privy Council decrees and orders; v. ib., 610.

(5) Field, Ev., 398.

in the suit, and may, for sufficient reason shown to the satisfaction of the Court, obtain copies of any such document before decree; (c) A stranger to the suit may also obtain, as of course, copies of judgments, decrees or orders at any time after they have been passed or made; (4) A stranger to the suit has no right to obtain copies of exhibits put in evidence except with the consent of the person by whom they were produced.(1)

In criminal cases, an accused person, committed under the Code of Criminal Procedure to the High Court or the Court of Session, is entitled to a copy of the charge, free of all expense; and, if he apply within a reasonable time, to copies of the deposition; these latter copies to be made at his expense unless the Magistrate see fit to give them free of cost.(2) He is entitled free of cost to a copy of the evidence of any witness examined by a Magistrate (other than a Presidency Magistrate) after commitment.(3) Under the provisions of the undermentioned section,(4) "on the application of the accused a copy of the judgment, or when he so desires, a translation in his own language, if practicable, or, in the language of the Court, shall be given to him without delay. Such copy shall, in any case other than a summons-case, be given free of cost. In trials by jury in a Court of Session a copy of the heads of the charge to the jury shall, on the application of the accused, be given to him without delay and free of cost. And "if any person affected by a judgment or order passed by a Criminal Court desires to have a copy of the Judge's charge to the jury or of any order or deposition or other part of the record, he shall, on applying for such copy, be furnished therewith; provided that he pay for the same, unless the Court for some special reason, thinks fit to furnish it free of cost."(5) A previous conviction or acquittal may be proved in addition to any other mode provided by any law for the time being in force (a) by an extract certified under the hand of the officer having the custody of the records of the Court in which such conviction or acquittal was had to be a copy of the sentence or order; or (b) in case of a conviction either by a certificate signed by the officer in charge of the jail in which the punishment or any part thereof was inflicted, or by production of the warrant commitment under which the punishment was suffered—together with, in each of such cases, evidence as to the *identity* of the accused person with the person so convicted or acquitted.(6)

Proof of
public
documents.

Private documents must generally be proved by the production of the originals coupled with evidence of their handwriting, signature, or execution, as the case may be.(7) An exception to this rule exists under the Act in the case of Wills admitted to probate in British India which may be proved by the probate.(8) The contents of public documents may be proved either by the production of certified copies(9) under section 77, or if they be documents of the kind mentioned in section 78, by the various modes described in that section. The contents of private documents such as *kobolas*, conveyances, leases, and the like, though filed in a Court or public office for purposes of evidence in a suit, are not provable in another suit by means of certified copies.(10)

The word 'may' in section 77 is used only as denoting another mode of proof (optional to the party) than the ordinary one, namely, the production of

(1) General Rules and Circular Orders, Part IV, Ch. XV, R. 1—4 (1891).

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 210, 548.

(3) *Ib.*, s. 219.

(4) *Ib.*, s. 371.

(5) *Ib.*, s. 548.

(6) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 511; [See also as to certified copies of convictions, Reg. III of 1827]; as to offences committed by European British subjects in Indian Allied States, *v. ib.*, s. 189.

(7) See ss. 59, 61—73, *supra*.

(8) S. 91, Exception 2, *post*.

(9) It is doubtful whether ss. 76 and 79 apply to copies given before the passing of the Act; *Jakir Ali v. Raj Chunder*, 10 C. L. R., 476.

(10) *Hureehur Mojoondar v. Churn Majhar*, 22 W. R., 355 (1874); as to the decision in *Shahada Mahomed v. Wedgeberry*, 10 B. L. R., App. 31; *ante*; notes to ss. 74, 75.

the original. For when the original is a public document within the meaning of section 74, a certified copy of the document, but no other kind of secondary evidence, is admissible.(1) So, accordingly, the Privy Council rejected a document upon the record of a previous judicial proceeding which purported to be an authenticated copy of the original document, but was not certified to be a true copy as required by section 76, and was not shown to have been examined by any witness with the original.(2) This last provision, however, must be read subject to the provisions of sections 78 and 82, *post*, and the last paragraph of the second section *ante*. Thus by virtue of the provisions contained in section 82, *post*, a foreign and colonial document may be proved by an authenticated copy within the meaning of 14 and 15 Vic., c. 99, s. 7; such authenticated copies being declared by the statute to be admissible in evidence without proof of seal, signature or judicial character of the person making such signature. Secondary evidence, therefore, other than a certified copy, is admissible both in the cases expressly mentioned by this Act and in those where an unrepealed or other Act has especially enacted that such other evidence shall be admissible.(3) Section 79, *post*, raises a presumption of genuineness in the case of certified copies. Proof of a special character may be offered as to the official documents which are the subjects of individual mention in section 78. In connection with the third clause of that section may be read the provisions of the Documentary Evidence Act, 1868,(4) as amended by the Documentary Evidence Act, 1882,(5) which, *subject* to any law that may be from time to time made by the Legislature of any British Colony or Possession (including there in India), is declared to be in force in every such Colony and Possession.(6) As to the fifth clause *v. ante*, p. 413, n. 1. Fourth and sixth Clauses deal with foreign public documents.(7) The words “of any other class,” in the sixth clause mean “other than the documents mentioned in the fourth clause.” Where a foreign judgment is relied on, the production of the judgment duly authenticated is presumptive evidence that the Court which made it had competent jurisdiction unless the contrary appear on the record; but such presumption may be removed by proving the want of jurisdiction.(8) As to the presumption declared by the Act with regard to certified copies of foreign judicial records, *see* section 86, *post*; and for the presumption as to documents admissible in England without proof of seal or signature, *see* section 82, *post*. *See also* Note to sections 74, 75, *ante*.

(1) S. 65, *ante*; the provisions of which appear to have been overlooked in Norton, Ev., 258.

(2) *Krishna Kishori v. Kishori Lal*, 14 C., 486, 491 (1887); s. c., L. R., 14 I. A., 71.

(3) So in cases governed by the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894 (57 & 58 Vic., c. 90, s. 695), examined copies are admissible equally with certified copies. The difference between a *certified* and an *examined* copy, is that the former is made by an official whose duty it is to furnish such copies to parties who have an interest in the subject-matter, and a right to apply for them, on payment or

otherwise; the latter are those which any private individual makes from the original with which having himself compared it by examination, he is enabled to swear that it is a true copy. Norton, Ev., 258.

(4) 31 & 32 Vic., c. 37.

(5) 45 Vic., c. 9.

(6) *See* Taylor, Ev., § 1527; Field, Ev., 401—404.

(7) As to the proof of foreign judicial records *v. s. 86, post*, and s. 65, *ante*; *Haranund Roy v. Ram Gopal*, 4 C. W. N., 429 (1899).

(8) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 13, *Explanation VI*.

PRESUMPTIONS AS TO DOCUMENTS.

WHEN a document, whether private or public, has been offered in evidence, certain presumptions may arise in respect of it which are enumerated in the following sections (79—90). Those presumptions, however, are not conclusive. An inference is drawn from certain facts in supersession of any other mode of proof. That inference may be one which the Court is bound to accept as proved until it is disproved; in this case it is said that the Court “*shall* presume;” or the inference may be one as to which the Court is at liberty either to accept it as proved until it is disproved, or to call for proof of it in the first instance; in this case it is said that the Court “*may* presume.” All that the law does for this last class of inferences is to allow the Court to dispense with evidence should it think fit to do so. The two latter class of inferences play an important part in the proof of documents. Sections 79—85, and section 89 provide for cases in which the Court *shall* presume certain facts about documents; sections 86—88, 90, provide for cases in which the Court *may* presume certain things about them. In the one case the Court is bound to consider the presumption as proved until the contrary is shown; on the other, the Court may, if it pleases, regard the presumption as proved until the contrary is shown, or may call for independent proof in the first instance.(1) Many classes of documents, which are defined in the Act, are presumed to be what they purport to be, but this presumption is liable to be rebutted. Two sets of presumptions will sometimes apply to the same document. For instance, what purports to be a certified copy of a record of evidence is produced. It must by section 76 be presumed to be an accurate copy of the record of evidence. By section 80 the facts stated in the record itself as to the circumstances under which it was taken, *e.g.*, that it was read over to the witness in a language which he understood must be presumed to be true.(2) All the following sections down to section 90 inclusive are illustrations of, and founded upon, the principle *omnia presumuntur rite esse acta*. (3) The presumption which is directed to be raised by the last-mentioned section is of great importance in obviating the effects of the lapse of time as to the proof of documents. As years go on, the witnesses who can personally speak to the attestation or execution of a document, or to the handwriting of those who executed or attested it, gradually die out. If strict proof of execution or handwriting were necessary, it would, after a generation, become impossible to prove any document. On the other hand, there is some reason to suppose that documents, of which people take care for a long series of years, are authentic. The law acts upon this probability and provides the presumption that in the case of document proved or purporting to be thirty years old, and produced from proper custody, that is the place in which, the care of the person with whom, it would naturally be, the Court may presume that the signature and every other part of such a document is in the handwriting of the person by whom it purports to be written, and that it was duly executed and attested by the persons by whom it purports to be executed and attested.(4) This section concludes the express provisions contained in the Act as to presumptions in the case of documents, but other presumptions may of course be raised under the provisions of section 114, as is indeed indicated by *Illustration (i)* to that

(1) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 45, 46; see *ante*, notes to s. 4.

(2) *Steph. Introd.*, 170, 175.

(3) *Norton, Ev.*, 260.

(4) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 48, 49.

section, according to which the Court may presume that when a document creating an obligation is in the hands of the obligor, the obligation has been discharged, though, in considering whether such a maxim does or does not apply to the particular case before it, the Court will also have regard to such facts as the following, *viz.*, that though the bond is in the possession of the obligor, the circumstances of the case are such that he may have stolen it. (1) There are many other presumptions as to documents, known to English law, for which no express provision is made in the Act, and which, therefore can be raised only under the general provision contained in section 114, *post*, (2) under which section the more important of those presumptions will be found considered.

79. The Court shall presume every document purporting to be a certificate, certified copy or other document, which is by law declared to be admissible as evidence of any particular fact and which purports to be duly certified by any officer in British India, or by any officer in any Native State in alliance with Her Majesty, who is duly authorised thereto by the Governor-General in Council, to be genuine: Presumption as to genuineness of certified copies.

Provided that such document is substantially in the form and purports to be executed in the manner directed by law in that behalf.

The Court shall also presume that any officer by whom any such document purports to be signed or certified, held, when he signed it, the official character which he claims in such paper. (3)

Principle.—*Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta*—a maxim of peculiar force when applied to official acts and documents. The last clause of the section is also based upon the above quoted maxim. It is very old law that where a person acts in an official capacity, it shall be presumed that he was duly appointed, and it has been applied to a great variety of officers and illustrated by many cases. For it cannot be supposed that any man would venture to intrude himself into a public station which he was not authorized to fill. See Introduction, *ante*, and note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

ss. 68, CL. (1), 65, CLS. (e), (r), 76, 77 (*Certified copies.*)

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

Norton, Ev., 260, 261; Field, Ev., 404, 405; Taylor, Ev., § 171.

COMMENTARY.

As is indicated by its terms, this section applies only to certificates, (4) Genuine-ness of certified copies. certified copies, or other documents certified by officers in British India, or by duly authorized officers in allied Native States. Section 82, *post*, provides for similar presumptions in the case of documents of a like character certified by

(1) S. 114, ill. (i), *post*.

(2) Canningham, Ev., 222.

476.

(4) *e. g.*, a certificate given by a registering officer under s. 60, Act III of 1877; and see Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 467, 473, 511.

(3) It is doubtful whether this section is applicable to copies given before the passing of the Act; *Jabir Ali v. Raj Chunder*, 10 C. L. R.,

officers other than those specially designated in this section. The presumption that the document itself is genuine of course includes the presumption that the signature and the seal,(1) where a seal is used, are genuine.(2) The presumption to be raised by the section is, however, made subject to the proviso that the document is substantially in the form, and purports to be executed in the manner directed by law in that behalf.

This section, as indeed all the following sections down to section 90 inclusive, is an illustration of, and is founded upon, the principle *omnia rite esse acta*. But though the Courts are directed to draw a presumption in favour of official certificates, it is not a conclusive but a rebuttable presumption. It is but a *prima facie* presumption, and if the certificate or certified copy be not correct, such incorrectness may be shown.(3) The presumption raised by the last clause also is a presumption which shall only stand *donec probatur in contrarium*—until the contrary be proved.(4) And when a public officer is required by law to be appointed in writing, and it is shown that any particular person has acted as such officer, the writing by which he is appointed need not be proved.(5) So also as to documents admissible in England without proof of seal or signature, the Court shall presume that the person signing it held, at the time when he signed it, the judicial or official character which he claims.(6)

Presumption as to documents produced as record of evidence.

80. Whenever any document is produced before any Court, purporting to be a record or memorandum of the evidence, or of any part of the evidence, given by a witness in a judicial proceeding or before any officer authorised by law to take such evidence or to be a statement or confession by any prisoner or accused person, taken in accordance with law, and purporting to be signed by any Judge or Magistrate, or by any such officer as aforesaid, the Court shall presume—

that the document is genuine; that any statements as to the circumstances under which it was taken, purporting to be made by the person signing it, are true, and that such evidence, statement or confession was duly taken.

Principle.—This section also gives legal sanction to the maxim "*Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta*," with regard to documents taken in the course of a judicial proceeding.(7) When a deposition or confession is taken by a public officer, there is a degree of publicity and solemnity which affords a sufficient guarantee for the presumption that everything was formally, correctly, and honestly done.(8) See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

ss. 24-30 (*Confessions*.)

s. 33 (*Relevancy of depositions*.)

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

COMMENTARY.

Scope of the section.

The presumptions to be raised under this section(9) which deals with the subject of depositions of witnesses and confessions of prisoners and accused

(1) See s. 76, *ante*.

(2) Field, Ev., 404.

(3) Norton, Ev., 260; see s. 4, *ante*.

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 171; Norton, Ev., 260, 261.

(5) S. 91. Except. (1), *post*.

(6) S. 82, *post*.

(7) *R. v. Viran*, 9 M., 224, 227 (1886).

(8) Norton, Ev., 261, 262.

(9) See the following cases as to the law prior to the Act: *R. v. Fatk Bincas*, 1 B. L. R., A. Cr.

persons are considerably wider than those under section 79. They embrace not only the genuineness of the document, but that it was duly taken and given under the circumstances recorded therein. This section, occurring as it does in that part of the Act which deals not with relevancy but with proof, does not render admissible any particular kind of evidence, but only dispenses with the necessity for formal *proof* in the case of certain documents taken in accordance with law, raising with regard to documents taken in the course of a judicial proceeding, the presumption that all acts done in respect thereof have been rightly and legally done.(1) The law allows certain presumptions as to certain documents, and on the strength of these presumptions dispenses with the necessity of proving by direct evidence what it would otherwise be necessary to prove.(2) As already observed,(3) two sets of presumptions may apply to the same document. For instance, what purports to be a certified copy of a record of evidence is produced. It must by section 79 be presumed to be an accurate copy of the record of evidence. By the present section the facts stated in the record itself as to the circumstances under which it was taken, *e.g.*, that it was read over to the witness in a language which he understood must be presumed to be true. As to the relevancy of depositions, *see* section 33, *ante*, and *notes* thereto.

The first portion of the section only refers to documents produced as a "Record of evidence." It is only a document which purports to be a record or memorandum of the *evidence*,(4) or any part of the *evidence* given by a witness in a judicial proceeding or before any officer authorized by law to take such *evidence*, with regard to which the presumptions prescribed by this section are to be made. Statements, therefore, made by persons to police-officers during the course of a police-enquiry do not come within the purview of this section. Chapter XIV of the Criminal Procedure Code deals with the powers of investigation of the police. A police-officer making an investigation under this Chapter may examine witnesses and reduce their statements into writing.(5) But no statement, other than a dying declaration, made by any person to a police-officer in the course of an investigation under this Chapter shall be used as *evidence* against the accused.(6) Such statements, therefore, are not and cannot have the effect of deposition, do not prove themselves, and cannot be treated as evidence.(7) The heading of a deposition descriptive only of the witness forms no part of the evidence given by him on solemn affirmation.(8)

The document, if it purports to be a statement or confession by any prisoner or accused person, must have been taken in accordance with law. As to the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code relating to the recording of confessions, *v. ante*, s. 24, and the cases cited in the *notes* to that section. Confession."

The section only raises a presumption in the case of documents taken in the course of a *judicial* proceeding. Therefore statements by way of a confession recorded by a Magistrate in his character of an executive officer, there being no law authorizing the taking of such statements, are not receivable under this section(9) *v. post*. As to statements made to the police, *v. ante*. "Judicial proceeding."

The statements as to which this section says that certain presumptions are to be drawn are statements or confessions *taken in accordance with law*. This section does not render admissible any particular kind of evidence, but only Taken in accordance with law.

13 (1868); *R. v. Jaga Poly*, 11 W. R., Cr., 36 (1869); *R. v. Misser Sheikh*, 14 W. R., Cr., 9 (1870).

(1) *R. v. Viran*, 9 M., 224, 227 (1886).

(2) *R. v. Shiveya*, 1 B., 219, 222 (1876); *see*, for example, *Budree Lall v. Bhoosee Khan*, 25 W. R., 134 (1876).

(3) *Ante*, Introduction to ss. 79—90; Steph. Introd., 170, 171.

(4) *See* s. 3, *ante*.

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 161.

(6) *Ib.*, s. 162.

(7) *Roghuni Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 455, 458 (1882); *s. c.*, 11 C. L. R., 569; *R. v. Sitaram Vithal*, 11 B., 657 (1887). They may, however, be used for the purpose of refreshing memory, *see* s. 159, *post*.

(8) *Magbulan v. Ahmad Hosain*, 26 A., 108 (1903).

(9) *R. v. Viran*, 9 M., 224, 227, 228 (1886).

dispenses with the necessity for formal proof in the case of certain documents taken in accordance with law. If a document has not been taken in accordance with law, section 80 does not operate to render it admissible. The section merely gives legal sanction to the maxim "*Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta*," with regard to documents taken in the course of a judicial proceeding.(1) So in the case last cited it was contended that when the confessions there in question were taken by the Deputy Magistrate, he was acting not under the Criminal Procedure Code but under the provisions of the Mapilla Act (XX of 1859); it was, however, *held* that there was nothing in that Act authorizing the examination of a suspected person or the taking from him of any statement or confession, and that though such a course might not be improper but even advisable, this section did not, therefore, apply. The Deputy Magistrate might have been acting in an Executive capacity under the orders of the District Magistrate, but the statements if recorded by him as an Executive officer were not receivable under this section.(2) See also *ante*, Note to s. 24 and *post*. As to the manner in which evidence should be taken and recorded in Civil and Criminal Proceedings, see Civil Procedure Code, sections 179, 197, 633, 650; Criminal Procedure Code, sections 353—365. As to confessions, see sections 24—30, *ante*; and the Criminal Procedure Code, sections, 164, 364, 533.

Presump- tions.

With respect to these presumptions, *firstly*, if the provisions of the first clause of the section are fulfilled, the Court must in all cases presume *that the document is genuine*; viz., that it is, as it purports to be, a record of evidence given or of a confession made, and that the signature appended is that of the Judge, Magistrate, or other officer by whom it purports to be signed. This presumption is, however, independent of the others. Thus, it may well be that the document is genuine in the sense abovementioned, and yet it may not have been duly taken under the general provisions of the law regulating the recording of depositions and confessions. If there be no obligation to do an act, and it is not stated upon the document that such act has been done, there may be a presumption of genuineness and due taking, but there will be none as to that act having been done. Thus, before the deposition of a medical witness taken by a committing Magistrate can, under section 509 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, be given in evidence at the trial before the Court of Session, it must either appear from the Magistrate's record, or be proved by the evidence of witnesses to have been taken and attested by the Magistrate in the presence of the accused. The Court ought not, if it do not so appear, or if it be not so proved, presume either under section 80 or section 114, *ill.* (e) of this Act, that the deposition was so taken and attested.(3) There is no provision in the Code which makes the attestation of the deposition by the Magistrate in the presence of the accused obligatory. Unless it is made obligatory the concluding words of this section as to its having been "duly taken" cannot apply. The document may be genuine and yet not attested in the presence of the accused; and if there be no obligation to so attest the deposition, the statement might have been duly taken though not so attested.(4) Though this section will not be of assistance in a case under section 509 of the Criminal Procedure Code where there are no "statements as to the circumstances under which the deposition was taken purporting to be made by the person signing it," yet if a Magistrate records a statement at the foot of the deposition to the effect that the deposition was taken in the presence of the accused and was attested by him, the Magistrate, in the presence of the accused, and signs such statement, the Court would be bound to presume that such statement was true and to admit the deposition under section 509 of the Criminal Procedure Code.(5) If there be no such statement,

(1) *R. v. Viran*, 9 M. 224, 127, 228 (1886).

(2) *Ib.*

(3) *Kachali Hari v. R.*, 18 C., 129 (1890); *R. v. Ridding*, 9 A., 720 (1887); *R. v. Pohp Singh*, 10

A., 174, 177, 178 (1887).

(4) *R. v. Pohp Singh*, *supra*, 187.

(5) *Kachali Hari v. R.*, *supra*, 133.

it must be proved in such a case *aliunde* that the requirements of the Code have been fulfilled.

Secondly.—The Court must presume that *any statements as to the circumstances under which the document was taken purporting to be made by the person signing it are true.* The memorandum endorsed upon or appended to the record of evidence on confession is to be taken as evidence of the facts stated in the memorandum itself.(1) Thus, if the evidence has been recorded in a different language from that in which the witness spoke, the Court will presume that the records contain the equivalent of the words spoken by him, if from the memorandum attached to the deposition it appears to have been read over to the witness in his own language and to have been acknowledged by him to be correct.(2) There may be a presumption that the statements as to the circumstances under which the document was taken are true and none as to the document having been duly taken for the circumstances, if assumed to be true, may not disclose a due taking.(3) Such statements if made are to be taken as true whether or not there is any obligation either to do the acts recorded or to make a record of them.(4)

Thirdly.—The document must be presumed to have been *duly taken.* In certain cases the document will not be presumed to have been “duly taken” unless it purports to give all the facts as to which such presumptions is to be raised.(5) In the case last cited it was said that the law allows certain presumptions as to certain documents and on the strength of these presumptions dispenses with the necessity of proving by direct evidence what it would otherwise be necessary to prove. One of these presumptions relates to confessions. This section says that, such confession is to be presumed to be duly taken. But as a necessary basis for this presumption the document must purport to show all the facts of which it would otherwise be necessary for the Court to be satisfied by direct evidence before the confession could be used against the accused. Those facts are, *firstly*, that the confession was accurately taken down or repeated; *secondly*, that the confession was taken in the immediate presence of a Magistrate; *thirdly*, that no inducement had been held out to the accused. If these three facts, *viz.*, the accuracy of the record, the presence of a Magistrate, and the voluntary nature of the confession, would otherwise have to be proved by direct evidence, they must all be stated on the face of the document before the Court can draw a presumption of their having occurred; and these are the very three facts which are stated in the memorandum and certificate mentioned in sections 164 and 364 of the Criminal Procedure Code. If therefore such a memorandum and certificate in the terms required by the Code be not attached to the confession no presumption will be raised, and it will not be admissible in evidence.(6)

In other cases, however, the presumption of due taking may be raised independently of the question whether facts are expressly stated on the record which may form the basis of the presumption.(7)

(1) *R. v. Gonowri*, 22 W. R., 2 (1874); *R. v. Nussuruddin*, 21 W. R. Cr., 5 (1873); *Kachali Hari v. R.*, 18 C., 129 (1890).

(2) *R. v. Gonowri*, 22 W. R., 2 (1874); *R. v. Mungal Dass*, 23 W. R., 28 (1875). In the former case the deposition of the prisoner had been taken in English. The only evidence offered for the purpose of satisfying the Court that this deposition represented a true translation of the words which the accused person actually spoke in Hindustani was an endorsement or memorandum to be found at the foot of the deposition signed by the Magistrate in these words: “The above

was read to the witness in Hindustani, which he understood, and by him acknowledged to be correct.” It was held that the memorandum was evidence of the facts stated in the memorandum itself which facts themselves afforded some evidence that the translation was correct.

(3) *R. v. Nussuruddin*, 21 W. R. Cr., 5 (1874).

(4) *Kachali Hari v. R.*, 18 C. 129 (1890).

(5) *R. v. Shivya*, 1 B., 219, 222 (1876).

(6) *R. v. Shivya*, *supra*, 222.

(7) Cf. *Budree Lall v. Bhoosee Khan*, 25 W. R., 134 (1876); *R. v. Samiappa*, 15 M., 63 (1891);

The distinction between these cases is that no presumption that a document is duly taken can arise when, on the face of the document, it appears that it has not been duly taken. (1) Therefore (a) if the law expressly requires a statement of the circumstances under which a document was taken to be recorded and appended to that document, (2) there will be, in the absence of such statement or of a perfect statement, no presumption of due taking. (3) In such a case it appears on the face of the document that it has not been duly taken and that an express statutory provision has not been carried out. (b) Where the law casts no obligation upon the Magistrate or Judge to record the circumstances under which a statement was made and taken, it will be presumed that the statement was "duly taken," that is, that all the conditions required by law have been fulfilled notwithstanding that the document does not purport to give the facts as to which such presumption is to be raised: for when the law creates an obligation to take a statement in a particular manner it will be presumed upon the maxim *omnia rite acta* that it has been duly taken. (4) (c) Unless an act with regard to the taking of a statement is made obligatory, the concluding words of the section as to the statement having been "duly taken" cannot apply to raise a presumption of the act having been done; for, if the act be not obligatory, it may well be that the statement may have been duly taken and yet that that particular act has not been done. (5)

One of the presumptions arising under this section is that the witness did actually say what is recorded. The section provides *inter alia* that the Court shall presume that the evidence was duly taken, and it cannot be considered to have been duly taken if it does not contain what the witness actually stated. (6)

The presumptions raised by this section are applicable in the case of confessions recorded by Magistrates of Native States. (7) All the presumptions are rebuttable; (8) thus a person who questions the accuracy of the record

R. v. Pokp Singh, 10 A. 174 (1887); *R. v. Viran*, 9 M., 224 (1886). The case, however, of *R. v. Nusseruddin*, 21 W. R. Cr. 5 (1874), does not appear to be in conformity with the text or the words of the section, but the grounds of the decision in this case are not at all clear. A statement of a witness in the shape of a former deponent can only be used as evidence against an accused person if it was duly taken in his presence before the Committing Magistrate (Cr. Pr. Code, s. 288). In this case, a document purporting to be the deposition of a witness made before a Magistrate appeared on the record, but there was no evidence to prove that the document exhibited evidence of this witness duly taken by the committing Magistrate in the presence of any of the persons who were tried in the Sessions Court and against whom it was used. The Court observed that a certificate was, no doubt, appended to it, initialled by some person, and on the supposition that this person was a Magistrate that certificate would under this section afford *prima facie* evidence of the circumstances mentioned in it relative to the taking of the statement. But this certificate was merely in these words—"Read to deponent and admitted correct," and did not give any of the facts necessary to render a deposition admissible under s. 288 of the Criminal Procedure Code. It was held, therefore, that the

presumption of due taking could not be raised under this section. But s. 353 of the Code requires all evidence (except when otherwise provided) to be taken in the presence of the accused. And though there was no evidence in the case to show that the deposition had been so taken, this section should, it would seem, have dispensed with the necessity of such proof. The statement is the Magistrate's certificate was a complete statement required by law for the purpose of affecting the witness himself and had nothing to do with any possible future use of the deposition against the prisoner.

(1) See *R. v. Viran*, *supra*, 240.

(2) As in cases under ss. 164, 364 of the Criminal Procedure Code.

(3) *R. v. Shivya*, 1 B., 222 (1876).

(4) See cases cited, *ante*, in note (7), p. 423.

(5) *R. v. Pokp Singh*, 10 A., 174, 177, 178 (1887), *v. ante*.

(6) *R. v. Samiappa*, 15 M., 63, 65 (1891). The case of *R. v. Fatik Biswas*, 1 B. L. R., A. Cr., 13 (1868), is now of no authority, the decision having been given before this Act and based upon the ground of the non-existence of any general provision of the law such as is enacted by the present section.

(7) *R. v. Sunder Singh*, 12 A., 595 (1890).

(8) See s. 4, definition of "shall presume."

will be at liberty to give evidence to show that the statements made and language used have not been accurately recorded. Witnesses confronted by their former depositions often swear that they were never explained to them before signature or that what they said has not been correctly taken down.(1) Where a witness when examined before the Sessions Court and asked about his deposition taken before the Committing Magistrate denied that it was the deposition made by him, it was said that the presumption allowed by this section could not be made.(2) It is conceived, however, that in such cases the presumption may still be operative notwithstanding the statement of the witness; for though such a statement is given on oath, and affords *some* evidence against the presumption, still the Court may consider the fact to which the presumption relates not "disproved," and that the deposition was in fact duly taken.(3)

Evidence must be given of the identity of the person making the deposition, for there is, of course, no presumption as to such raised by the section. A deposition given by a person is not admissible in evidence against him in a subsequent proceeding without its first being proved that he was the person who was examined and gave the deposition. Thus, a pardon was tendered to an accused and his evidence was recorded by the Magistrate. Subsequently, the pardon was revoked and he was put on his trial before the Sessions Judge along with the other accused. At the trial the deposition given by him before the Magistrate was put in and used in evidence against him(4) without any proof being given that he was the person who was examined as a witness before the Magistrate. It was *held* that the deposition was inadmissible without proof being given as to the identity of the accused with the person who was examined as a witness before the Magistrate.(5)

Identity of party making statement.

81. The Court shall presume the genuineness of every document purporting to be the London Gazette or the Gazette of India, or the Government Gazette of any Local Government, or of any colony, dependency or possession of the British Crown, or to be a newspaper or journal, or to be a copy of a private Act of Parliament printed by the Queen's Printer, and of every document purporting to be a document directed by any law to be kept by any person, if such document is kept substantially in the form required by law and is produced from proper custody.

Presumption as to Gazettes, newspapers, private Acts of Parliament and other documents.

Principle.—*Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta*, the documents mentioned are official documents or in the nature of such. See Introduction *ante*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 37 (Relevancy of statements in Gazettes.)

s. 57, Cl. (2) (Judicial notices of Acts.)

s. 35 (Entries in public records.)

s. 90 (Definition of "proper custody.")

(1) Norton, Ev., 262.

(2) *R. v. Nussuruddin*, 21 W. R., Cr., 5 (1873). The ground of this ruling and the exact nature of the denial made by the witness do not appear in the report; possibly there may have been a question as to the identity of the deponent,

in which case, of course, no presumption would arise until that was proved: *v. post*.

(3) See s. 3, *ante*, definition of "disproved."

(4) See Cr. Pr. Code, s. 339.

(5) *R. v. Durga Sonar*, 11 C., 580 (1885).

COMMENTARY.

Gazettes, newspapers, private Acts and documents directed by law to be kept.

The presumption effects a *primâ facie* inference of genuineness which may be rebutted. (1) See as to the relevancy of statements made in notifications appearing in the Gazette, section 37, *ante*, and as to notifications in the Gazettes of the appointment of public officers, section 57, seventh clause, *ante*. (2) All public Acts are the subject of judicial notice as are also all local and personal Acts directed by Parliament to be judicially noticed. (3) The last part of the section refers to and includes the documents mentioned in section 35, *ante*, and most of which are declared to be public documents by section 74. As to the meaning of "proper custody" reference should be made to the *Explanation* to section 90, *post*, which is declared by that section to apply also to this. According to that *Explanation* documents are said to be in proper custody if they are in the place in which, and under the care of the person with whom, they would naturally be; but no custody is improper, if it is proved to have had a legitimate origin, or if the circumstances of the case are such as to render such an origin probable.

Presumption as to document admissible in England without proof of seal or signature.

82. When any document is produced before any Court, purporting to be a document which, by the law in force for the time being in England or Ireland, would be admissible in proof of any particular in any Court of Justice in England or Ireland, without proof of the seal or stamp or signature authenticating it, or of the judicial or official character claimed by the person by whom it purports to be signed, the Court shall presume that such seal, stamp or signature is genuine, and that the person signing it held, at the time when he signed it, the judicial or official character which he claims, and the document shall be admissible for the same purpose for which it would be admissible in England or Ireland. (4)

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*, and notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

8 & 9 Vic., Cap. 113, s. 1; 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99, ss. 9—11, 14; Steph. Dig., Art. 79, 80; Wills, Ev., 288—310; Taylor, Ev., §§ 7, 8, 1596, 1597, 1599 A., 1600, 1601, pp. 1055—1061, 1064—1070; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 478; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 96—102.

COMMENTARY.

Documents admissible in England or Ireland without proof of seal, stamp, signature or official character.

This section which reproduces the provisions of the 9th and 10th sections of 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99, a statute making certain documents admissible throughout the Queen's Dominions (5) lays down a rule both of presumption and admissibility with regard to the documents therein mentioned. The Court must presume (a) that the seal or stamp or signature is genuine; and (b) that the person signing the document held at the time when he signed it, the judicial or official character which he claims. But over and beyond such presumptions, which are the proper subject-matter of this portion of the Act, the section further enacts that the document shall be admissible in India for the same purpose for

(1) s. 4, *ante*, "shall presume."

(2) See p. 343 *ante*; as to proclamations, orders, and regulations contained in the *London Gazette*, see s. 78, cl. 3; and as to the King's Printer, 45 Vic., c. 9, §§ 2, 4.

(3) S. 57, cl. (2); and see *ante*, notes on that clause.

(4) See 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99, ss. 9—11, and *post*, notes to this section.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art. 80.

which it would be admissible in England or Ireland. As the documents which are the subject-matter of the section are documents admissible in England without proof of seal,(1) stamp or signature, it is necessary shortly to consider the provisions of the abovementioned statute and the English law anterior thereto in respect of the proof of documents of a public character.

At common law when a document was of such character that its preservation and settled custody was of concern to the public at large, or to a considerable section of the public, the production of the original was generally either excused or disapproved of by the Court, and the document was admitted to proof by means of a copy. The ordinary mode of proof of such documents was by means of an examined copy, that is, a copy taken on behalf of the party, generally by some clerk or other private person who produced it in the witness-box and proved that he had examined it with the original and that it was correct. It was, however, a matter of doubt what evidence, if any, it was necessary in such case to give of the original, but it seems that, whereas judicial notice would be taken of the existence, authenticity and custody of those of wide public importance, such as the journals of the Houses of Parliament, some evidence would be necessary on these points with regard to documents of less notoriety such as the rolls of a manor Court. In cases of the latter description the witness who proved the examined copy or some other person would ordinarily give some evidence to verify the original document. In order to put the admissibility of copies of public documents on a clearer and more settled footing Lord Brougham's Act 14 and 15 Vic., Cap. 99, by section 14 enacted that :—

Whenever any book or other document is of such a public nature as to be admissible in evidence on its mere production from the proper custody, and no statute exists which renders its contents provable by means of a copy, any copy thereof or extract therefrom shall be admissible in evidence in any Court of Justice or before any person now or hereafter having by law or by consent of parties authority to hear, receive and examine evidence provided it be proved to be an examined copy or extract, or provided it purports to be signed and certified as a true copy or extract by the officer to whose custody the original is entrusted, and which officer is hereby required to furnish such certified copy or extract to any person applying at a reasonable time for the same, upon payment of a reasonable sum of the same, not exceeding four pence for every folio of ninety words.

It will be observed that this section does not define what is intended by the words " of such a public nature as to be admissible in evidence, on its mere production from the proper custody ;" and it is doubtful whether this description would be held to comprise the rolls of manor Courts or any others which ordinarily require some verification as abovementioned.(2) This section of Lord Brougham's Act refers only to such documents *as are not provable by means of copies under any other statutable provision*. But there are many registers and documents, certified copies of which are receivable in evidence by virtue of some special enactment having special reference to them.(3) Before this general Act several statutes had enacted provisions with regard to the proof of particular public documents by means of certified and other copies, and various documents were made by them receivable in evidence of certain particulars, provided they were authenticated in the manner prescribed by such statutes, but in consequence of the omission of any provisions dispensing with the proof of the genuineness of such copies, the beneficial effect of the enactments was much diminished. In order to remove this inconvenience, the statute 8 and 9 Vic., Cap. 113, by section 1 enacted that(4) :—

(1) As to the seals of which English Courts take judicial notice, see *ante*, s. 57, cl. 6 and notes on that clause.

(2) Wills, Ev., 288—290.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1601, where some of the principles of these registers are enumerated.

(4) This Act which is known as " The Documentary Evidence Act, 1845," does not extend

Whenever by any Act now in force or hereafter to be in force any certificate, official or public document, or document or proceeding of any corporation of joint stock or other company, or any certified copy of any document, bye-law, entry in any register or other book or of any other proceeding, shall be receivable in evidence of any particular in any Court of Justice, or before any legal tribunal, or either House of Parliament, or any committee of either house or in any judicial proceeding, the same shall respectively be admitted in evidence provided they respectively purport to be sealed or impressed with a stamp, or sealed and signed, or signed alone, as required, or impressed, or impressed with a stamp and signed, as directed by the respective Acts made, or to be hereafter made, without any proof of the seal or stamp, where a seal or stamp is necessary, or of the signature or of the official character of the person appearing to have signed the same and without any further proof thereof in every case in which the original record could have been received in evidence.

The general result of these two statutes therefore seems to be this, that save where some special statutory provision exists as to the mode of proof of a public document, the *proof* of an examined copy, or the *mere production* in court of a copy purporting to be certified by a person purporting to have the due custody of the original, will be sufficient *prima facie* proof of a public document, except in the cases where verification of the original was necessary by the common law before an examined copy could be given in evidence.⁽¹⁾ Where therefore either under the provisions of some special enactment, a certificate, certified copy or other document, or under the general provisions of 14 and 15 Vic., Cap. 99, section 14, a certified copy is admissible in proof of any particular, provided they are respectively authenticated in the manner prescribed, they will be so admissible, if they purport to be so authenticated, without proof of the seal, stamp, signature and official character of the person appearing to have signed the same. Where in short a particular is provable by an authenticated document, the Act dispenses with proof of authentication.

Besides the section referred to, Lord Brougham's Act of 1851 (14 and 15 Vic., Cap. 99) contains several clauses which greatly facilitate the proof of English documents in Ireland, of Irish documents in England and of English and Irish documents in the Colonies. Thus it enacts⁽²⁾ that:—

Every document, which, by any law now in force or hereafter to be in force, is, or shall be, admissible in evidence of any particular in any Court of justice in England or Wales, without proof of the seal, or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or official character of the person appearing to have signed the same, shall be admitted in evidence to the same extent, and for the same purposes, in any Court of justice in Ireland, or before any person having in Ireland, by law or by consent of parties, authority to hear, receive and examine evidence, without proof of the seal, or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or official character of the person appearing to have signed the same.

It also enacts (3) that:—

Every document, which, by any law now in force or hereafter to be in force, is, or shall be, admissible in evidence of any particular in any Court of justice in Ireland, without proof of the seal, or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or

to Scotland; see Taylor, Ev., p. 1057. The effect of this statute has been thus concisely stated:—It is provided by many statutes that various certified copies and other documents are receivable in evidence of certain particulars, provided they are authenticated in the manner provided by such statutes. Whenever by virtue of any such provision any such certified copy or other document as aforesaid is receivable, it is admissible if it purports to be authenticated in the manner prescribed by law without proof of

any stamp, seal or signature required for its authentication or of the official character of the person who appears to have signed it. Steph. Dig., Art. 79

(1) Wills, Ev., 290, 291; in the Appendix A, to which is given a tabular list of some of the public documents in most frequent use and their mode of proof.

(2) S. 9.

(3) Ss. 9, 10.

official character of the person appearing to have signed the same, shall be admitted in evidence to the same extent and for the same purpose in any Court of justice in England or Wales, or before any person having in England and Wales by law or by consent of parties, authority to hear, receive and examine evidence, without proof of the seal, or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or official character of the person appearing to have signed the same.

It further enacts (1) that :—

Every document, which, by any law now in force or hereafter to be in force, is, or shall be, admissible in evidence of any particular in any Court of justice in England or Wales or Ireland, without proof of the seal, or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or official character of the person appearing to have signed the same, shall be admitted in evidence to the same extent and for the same purposes in any Court of justice of any of the British colonies, or before any person having in any of such colonies by law or consent of parties, authority to hear, receive and examine evidence, without proof of the seal or stamp, or signature, authenticating the same, or of the judicial or official character of the person appearing to have signed the same.

As already observed, the present section reproduces the provisions of the 9th and 10th sections of this statute. The eleventh section already cited which contains similar provisions rendering admissible to the same extent and for the same purpose in the British colonies (including thereby India) (2) without proof of seal, etc., such documents as are so admissible in England, Ireland, or Wales, as also so much of the 19th section as relates to British India are repealed by the second section and the Schedule of this Act, as also by the Statute Law Revision Act of 1875, and in lieu thereof the provisions of the present section are substituted.

Even if practicable it would unduly lengthen the *Note* to this section, which is itself not of frequent applicability to enumerate the particular documents which are in England admissible without proof of authentication. It will be necessary, as the occasion arises, to refer either to the English text-books on evidence (3) which mention a large number of these documents, or if the document in question be not there found, to the statutes dealing with the subject, or, if none, to the general statutes 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99, section 14, abovementioned. The following are some of the documents which in England can be proved by certified copies and which are of like occurrence in Indian Courts :—Birth, Marriage or Death Registers (6 & 7 Will. IV., Cap. 86, as amended by 37 & 38 Vic., Cap. 88, §§ 32, 38, 35), and other similar Registers mentioned in Taylor, *Ev.*, pp. 1056, 1057; certain documents relating to Companies (8 & 9 Vic., Cap. 16, § 40; 25 & 26 Vic., Cap. 89, §§ 61, 174, rr. 4, 5, 8; 40 & 41 Vic., Cap. 26, § 6); Copyright Registers (5 & 6 Vic., Cap. 45, § 11; 7 & 8 Vic., Cap. 12, § 8; 25 & 26 Vic., Cap. 68, §§ 4, 5); Orders in Lunacy (53 Vic., Cap. 5, §§ 144, 152; Lunacy Orders, 1883, Order CIX); Newspapers Proprietors' Register (44 & 45 Vic., Cap. 60, § 15); Patent Office Registers (46 & 47 Vic., Cap. 57, §§ 89, 100); Registers and other Documents under the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894 (57 & 58 Vic., Cap. 60; *see* Taylor, *Ev.*, pp. 1060, 1061). The best mode of proof of official registers and other public documents is by producing the books or documents themselves and showing that they come from the proper repository. And in some cases, moreover, this is the only legitimate mode of proof. (4) Other documents are provable

(1) S. 11 repealed by this Act: *see* s. 2 and schedule, and *post*.

(2) S. 19.

(3) *See* Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 478; Wills, *Ev.*, 288—310; Steph. Dig., Arts. 73—84. For a list of the various Statutes referred to by 8 & 9 Vic., Cap. 113, making certified copies of documents of a public nature evidence; *see* Taylor, *Ev.*

foot note to § 1601 and pp. 1064—1070; Roscoe, *N. P. Ev.*, 96—102. For a list of some of the principal public documents which may be proved under s. 14 of 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99; *see* Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1599A, 1600; Roscoe, *N. P. Ev.*, 101, 120.

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1596, 1597; and *see* notes to those paragraphs as to the principal instances

by examined or certified copies under the general provisions of 14 and 15 Vic., Cap. 99, section 14 (*v. ante*), (1) or by certified copies under the provisions of particular statute. (2)

In the case of a document tendered in evidence under this section the question for determination will be whether, assuming that the fact to be proved thereby is a relevant fact, the document is or is not one which is admissible in England in proof of that fact without proof of its authentication. If it is so, then the document is admissible in India to prove that fact; and if so admissible, the Court must raise the presumptions relating to its authenticity which are declared by this section. Again, the question whether the evidence, admissible in England must be determined by reference to the particular statute governing the case, or if there be none to the general provisions of 14 and 15 Vic., Cap. 99, section 14, above-mentioned. If under either statute proof by means of an authenticated document is admissible, then under 8 and 9 Vic., Cap. 113, no proof of the authentication is necessary, and the document is one which in England is the subject of the provisions of sections 9, 10, and 11 of 14 & 15 Vic., Cap. 99, and in India the present section.

Thus the Chief Magistrate of the City of Glasgow being a person lawfully authorized to administer oaths, a declaration as to the execution of a power-of-attorney taken before him and authenticated by his certificate and the common seal of the City of Glasgow, and by a Notarial certificate was held to be sufficient proof of the execution of the power. (3) Both declarations in this case were made under section 16 of the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835. (4) It was held that since a declaration as to the execution of a power taken under this Act or the Probate and Letters of Administration Amendment Act, 1858, (5) at any place to which the Act extends before a person "lawfully authorized to administer oaths" would be admissible in England or Ireland as evidence of the execution of the power, it should for that purpose, if both conditions be fulfilled, be also admissible in this country under the provisions of the present section. (6)

In the following cases (7) decided on the Original Side of the High Court at Calcutta similar evidence was held to be admissible. A power-of-attorney executed in England in the presence of the Mayor of Lyme Regis and the Mayor of Godalming, each of whom made a declaration under the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835, before a Commissioner to administer oaths in the Supreme Court of Judicature in England was accepted as proved. (8) A power-of-attorney executed in England in the presence of a solicitor and a clerk in his service, the former of whom made a declaration before the Mayor of the Borough of Guildford, who was also a Justice of the Peace, and who authenticated the declaration by his certificate and official seal was accepted as proved. (9) A power-of-attorney executed in Scotland in the presence of a writer to the signet and a law clerk, and certified by a declaration of the writer to the signet, and which

in which it is necessary to produce the original document itself. *Quære*, whether this is so in regard to such documents in India.

(1) See Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1600.

(2) *Ib.*, § 1601; pp. 1055—1061, 1064—1070.

(3) In the goods of *Henderson*, deceased, 22 C., 491 (1895).

(4) 5 & 6 Will. IV, Cap. 62.

(5) 21 & 22 Vic., Cap. 95.

(6) It is not clear why in this case it should have been considered necessary, in the matter of the seals appended to the certificates, to have recourse to the provisions of s. 57, cl. (6) (judicial notice of seals), since if the document in question was one which was admissible in England without

proof of seal or signature (and only in such case was the evidence offered within the scope of this section), the Court was bound to presume the genuineness of the seal and signature under the provisions of the present section, wholly independent of the question whether the seal was one which came within the purview of s. 67, cl. (6).

(7) The authors are indebted for the notes of these cases to Mr. Belchambers, the late Registrar of the High Court, Original Side.

(8) In the goods of *John Elliot*, deceased, December 15th, 1886, *per Trevelyan, J.*

(9) In the goods of *William Abbott*, deceased, November 19th, 1887, *per Trevelyan, J.*

declaration was authenticated by a certificate of the Lord Provost of Edinburgh under the seal of the Corporation of the City of Edinburgh, was rejected as not having been executed before and authenticated by any of the persons mentioned in section 85 of this Act.(1) The present section does not appear to have been considered. It is submitted, however, with reference to the observations in that case to section, 85, *post*, that this latter section is an enabling section, its object being to add to the facilities of proof and not to exclude any other mode of proof than that allowed by that section. It has been since so held, it being pointed out that in arriving at this decision, Norris, J., seems to have assumed, contrary to the fact, that the provision contained in section 85 is of an exhaustive character, and that no other mode of proving the execution of a power is admissible. So on an application for letters of administration with the will annexed, made by the attorney of the executors therein named, it appeared that the applicant's power-of-attorney was not executed in the presence of a notary public; but with regard to the execution by each of the executors, one of the attesting witnesses had made a declaration before a notary public to the effect that he witnessed the execution of the power-of-attorney by one of the executors, and that the signature of the other attesting witness was the proper signature of the person bearing that name, and each declaration was signed, sealed and certified by a notary public; it was held that the power-of-attorney was sufficiently proved.(2) In another case an application for Letters of Administration was made under a power-of-attorney executed in England in the presence of unofficial witnesses, one of whom made a declaration as to the execution of the power before the "Lord Provost and Chief Magistrate of Aberdeen." The declaration was authenticated by the certificate of the Lord Provost under his signature and seal of office and the Lord Provost's certificate was authenticated by the certificate of a Notary Public under his hand and official seal. The declaration was accepted.(3) An application for Letters of Administration was made under a power-of-attorney executed in England in the presence of unofficial witnesses, one of whom under the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835, made a declaration as to the execution of the power before a Notary Public who authenticated the declaration by a certificate under his signature and official seal. The declaration was accepted.(4) An original will executed in England was sent to Calcutta with a power-of-attorney authorizing the person named therein to apply to this Court for Letters of Administration with a copy of the will annexed. The power was executed in England before two solicitors. One of the attesting witnesses, who was also an attesting witness to the will, made a declaration as to the execution of the power under the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835, before a Notary Public who authenticated the declaration by a certificate under his signature and official seal. The only evidence of the execution of the will was a declaration made under the Statutory Declarations Act, 1835, before a Commissioner to administer oaths in the Supreme Court of Judicature in England. The will and the power were both (as they would have been in England or Ireland) deemed to have been sufficiently proved.(5) An application for Letters of Administration with a copy of the will annexed was made under a power-of-attorney executed in England before two persons described as solicitor's clerks. One of these persons made a declaration as to the execution of the power under the Act above-mentioned before the Lord Mayor of London. The declaration authenticated by a certificate of the Lord

(1) In the goods of *Primrose*, deceased, 16 C., 776, July 13th, 1889, per Norris, J., see s. 85, *post*.

(2) In re *Staden*, 21 M., 492 (1898).

(3) In the goods of *Henderson*, deceased, April

6th, 1892, per Hill, J.

(4) In the goods of *Henry Packer*, deceased, June 20th, 1892, per Hill, J.

(5) In the goods of *H. W. Agar*, deceased, Aug. 31st, 1892, per Hill, J.

Mayor under his signature and seal of office was accepted.(1) An application for Letters of Administration with a copy of the will annexed was made under a power-of-attorney executed in England before a solicitor, who made a declaration as to the execution of the power under Statutory Declarations Act, 1835, before the Lord Mayor of London. This declaration authenticated by a certificate of the Lord Mayor under his signature and seal of office was accepted.(2) An application for Letters of Administration with the will annexed was made under a power-of-attorney executed in England. In order to furnish proof of the execution of the power, one of the attesting witnesses made a declaration under the above-mentioned Acts of the facts before a Notary Public who authenticated the declaration by a certificate under his signature and the official seal. It was *held* that as a certificate of a Notary Public in the Queen's Dominions authenticating a declaration made before him as to the execution of the power would be admissible in England or Ireland in proof of the execution of the power, such a declaration was also admissible for the same purpose under the present section.(3)

It is to be noted that the provisions of this section are, as are also those of section 85, *post*, cumulative (*v. ante*). Thus in addition to the mode of proof here admitted other methods are, in particular cases, provided for by section 78, *ante*.

Presumption as to maps or plans made by authority of Government.

83. The Court shall presume that maps or plans purporting to be made by the authority of Government were so made, and are accurate; but maps or plans made for the purposes of any cause must be proved to be accurate.

Principle.—The presumption in this as in other sections, is based on the maxim *omnia rite esse acta*; for it will be presumed that Government in the preparation of maps and plans for public purposes will appoint competent officers to execute the work entrusted to them, and that such officers will do their duty. But maps and plans made for the purposes of any cause are not the subject of such a presumption being made *post litem motam*.

See Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

s. 36 (*Relevancy of statements in maps or plans made under the authority of Government.*)

Field, Ev., 224—230, 408, 409: Norton, Ev., 200, 201.

COMMENTARY.

Government maps and plans.

The map must purport to have been made by the authority of Government, that is, by the Government, as such, for public purposes. Therefore a map prepared by an officer of Government, while in charge of a *Khas mehal*, Government being at the time in possession of the *mehal* merely as a *private proprietor*, is not a map purporting to have been made under the authority of Government within the meaning of this section, the accuracy of which is to be presumed, but such a map may be evidence under the 13th section of this Act.(4)

(1) In the goods of *William Cornell*, deceased, Sept. 16th, 1892, *per* Pigot, J.

(2) In the goods of *Henry Francis* deceased May 2nd, 1893, *per* Sale, J.

(3) In the goods of *Anna Hinde*, deceased, January 11th, 1895, *per* Ameer Ali, J.

(4) *Junmajoy Mullick v. Dwarka Nath*, 5 C.,

287 (1879); s. c., 4 C. L. R., 574; *Ram Chander v. Bunseedhur Naik*, 9 C., 741, 743 (1883); *Kewo Prasad v. Jagat Chandra*, 23 C., 335, 338 (1895); *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojo Mohini*, 29 C., 191, 199 (1901) [in which the map was held to be sufficiently proved], but see *Tarucknath Moorturjee v. Mohendronath Ghose*, 13 W. R., 56 (1870).

The maps and plans mentioned in the section are maps and plans made by the Government for *public purposes* as for instance a Government survey-map,(1) and a map or plan made by the Government for private purposes or where the Government is acting otherwise than in a public capacity, is not the subject of this section.(2) In the case which is undermentioned a map was tendered in evidence purporting to be a map of the silted bed of the river Sankho. It was *held* that, as the map upon the face of it was neither a *thak* map nor a survey-map, such as is made by, or under the authority of, Government for public purposes, and as it appeared to have been made by Government for a particular purpose, which was not a public purpose, namely, the settlement of the silted bed of a certain river, the provisions of section 36 and of the present section were not applicable to this map.(3) But though in the case of a map not coming within this section no presumption of accuracy can be made: the mode in which the case has been dealt with and the absence of objection may lead to the inference that any objection to want of proof of its accuracy has been waived.(4)

The word "accurate" in this section means accuracy of the drawing and correctness of the measurement. It may be assumed that the map was correctly drawn according to the scale on which it is said to have been prepared, but that is all.(5) Thus the accuracy of a *thakbust* Ameen's map which may be assumed under this section does not refer to the laying down of boundaries according to the rights of the parties. If it were so, a Deputy Collector would be usurping the functions of the Civil Court. To be binding on the parties to a suit such a map must be supported by evidence that it was drawn in their presence or in that of their agents.(6) Nor can a *thakbust* map be regarded as raising a presumption of correctness as to the amount of *debutter* land in one of the villages shown in the map, as the *ameen* who made it had no authority to determine what lands were *debutter* but only to lay down, and to map, boundaries.(7) The presumption in regard to the accuracy of a map is in no way affected by the fact that such map has been superseded by a later survey-map made under the same authority, and by an order of the Board of Revenue. It does not disprove the presumption to show that the general survey has been set aside, because it is quite consistent with that order that the actual bearing of the land in suit should be correct.(8) Where a Civil Ameen makes a local enquiry as to the situation of certain disputed lands with reference to the Collectorate map put in by the plaintiffs, and not objected to by the defendants who are present and recognise the boundary as that whereon the enquiry is to be based, the map must be taken to be one which the parties recognise as correct and trustworthy, irrespective of the question whether it was prepared with the authority of Government.(9)

Maps or plans made for the purposes of any cause must be proved to be accurate. They must be proved by the persons who made them. They are *post litem motam* and lack the necessary trustworthiness. Where maps are made

(1) *Joggesur Singh v. Bycunt Nath*, 5 C., 822 (1880); *Omirta Lall v. Kalee Pershad*, 25 W. R., 179 (1876); *Niamutoolah Khadim v. Himmut Ali*, 22 W. R., 519, 520 (1874); survey-maps and survey-proceedings being public documents are provable by certified copies (*see* ss. 74—77); sometimes, however, these copies and occasionally the maps made by public officers are prepared with little skill. *See* observations in Field, Ev., 4th Ed., p. 221, note; and in *Protab Chunder v. Rance Surnomoyee*, 19 W. R., 361, 364 (1873).

(2) *Ram Chunder v. Bunseedhur Naik*, *supra*, 9 C., 743.

(3) *Kanto Prasad v. Jagat Chandra*, 23 C., 335, 338 (1895).

(4) *Madhabi Sundari v. Gaganenda Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 111, 113 (1904).

(5) *Omrto Lall v. Kalee Pershad*, 25 W. R., 179 (1876).

(6) *Ib.*

(7) *Jarao Kumari v. Laloni*, 18 C., 224 (1890); s. c., 17 I. A., 145.

(8) *Joggesur Singh v. Bycunt Nath*, 5 C., 822 (1880); s. c., 6 C. L. R., 519.

(9) *Gunga Narain v. Radhika Mohun*, 21 W. R., 115 (1873).

for the purposes of a suit, there is, even apart from fraud, which may exist, a tendency to colour, exaggerate, and favour which can only be counteracted by swearing the maker to the truth of his plan.(1) The rights of property as between two parties cannot be affected by a map drawn for a totally different purpose, and a purpose totally irrelevant to the subject of the dispute between them.(2)

Presumption as to collections of laws and reports of decisions.

84. The Court shall presume the genuineness of every book purporting to be printed or published under the authority of the Government of any country, and to contain any of the laws of that country,

and of every book purporting to contain reports of decisions of the Courts of such country.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*, and notes to section 38, *ante*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

s. 38 (*Relevancy of statements as to any law contained in law-books.*)

COMMENTARY.

Law-books and reports.

When the Court has to form an opinion as to a law of any country, any statement of such law contained in a book purporting to be printed or published under the authority of the Government of such country and to contain any such law, and any report of a ruling of the Courts of such country contained in a book purporting to be a report of such rulings, is relevant.(3) This section, which corresponds with the 12th section of the preceding Act, lays down a rule of presumption in relation to such books, which is, however, rebuttable and dispenses with proof of the genuineness of the books of any country containing laws and rulings. Section 57, first and second clauses *ante*, requires Courts to take judicial notice of the existence of all laws and statutes in British India and in the United Kingdom. Section 74, *ante*, declares statutory records to be public documents, and section 78, *ante*, enacts a method of proof in the case of Acts and Statutes.

Presumption as to powers-of-attorney.

85. The Court shall presume that every document purporting to be a power-of-attorney, and to have been executed before, and authenticated by, a Notary Public, or any Court, Judge, Magistrate, British Consul or Vice-Consul, or representative of Her Majesty, or of the Government of India, was so executed and authenticated.(4)

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*. The fact of execution before, and authentication by, persons of the position and office of those in the section mentioned affords a guarantee and *prima facie* proof of such execution and authentication respectively.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall Presume.")

s. 57, OLA. (6), (7), (*Judicial notices.*)

(1) Norton, Ev., 200, 201.

(2) *John Kerr v. Nussur Mahomed*, 2 W. R. (P. C.), 29 (1864).

(3) S. 38, *ante*; see *ante*, notes to that section and Act XVIII of 1875 (Indian Law Reports).

(4) See s. 69 of the earlier Act, which contained a restriction which is not in the present section *vis.*, that the power should have been executed at a place distant more than 100 miles from the place of production, in order that its execution and authenticity could be presumed.

Act VII of 1882 (Powers-of-attorney); Act III of 1877, ss. 32, 33 Registration), 52 & 53 Vic., Cap. 10, s. 6.

COMMENTARY.

A power-of-attorney is a writing given and made by one person authorizing another, who, in such case, is called the attorney of the person (or donee of the power) appointing him to do any lawful act in the stead of that person, as to receive rents, debts, to make appearance and applications in Court⁽¹⁾ before an Officer of Registration⁽²⁾ and the like.⁽³⁾ It may be either general or special to do all acts, or to do some particular act. The nature of this instrument is to give the attorney the full power and authority of the maker to accomplish the acts intended to be performed. Provision is made for these instruments by Act VII of 1882 (Powers-of-Attorney), which, among other things, enacts that where an instrument creating a power-of-attorney has been duly deposited in a High Court or the Court of the Recorder of Rangoon, a certified copy of such instrument shall, without further proof, be sufficient evidence of the contents of the instrument and of the *deposit* thereof in the High Court. This section enacts a presumption of due *execution* and *authentication* in favour of powers-of-attorney executed before, and authenticated by, the persons therein mentioned. The Court may be required to take judicial notice of the seals, signatures and office of the persons so authenticating the power.⁽⁴⁾ A Notary Public has by the law of nations credit everywhere.⁽⁵⁾ There is in India no general law relating to Notaries Public.⁽⁶⁾ It has been said that, according to English law, the seal of a foreign or Colonial Notary Public will not generally be judicially noticed, although such a person is an officer recognised by the whole commercial world.⁽⁷⁾ Sixth clause of section 57, of this Act, does not, however, draw any such distinction. In order to comply with the provisions of this section, the power-of-attorney must be executed before, *and* authenticated by, one of the persons mentioned therein.⁽⁸⁾ So on an application for letters of administration to the estate

Powers-of-attorney.

(1) See s. 37, Civ. Pr. Code.

(2) See as to powers-of-attorney executed in favour of persons authorized hereby to present documents for registration, Act III of 1877, ss. 32, 33. By the terms of the latter section any power-of-attorney mentioned therein may be proved by the production of it without further proof, when it purports on the face of it to have been executed before, and authenticated by, the person or Court therein before-mentioned. Except for registration purposes there is no presumption as to the genuineness or otherwise of a registered power-of-attorney, Field, Ev., 409; and mere registration is not in itself sufficient evidence of its execution: *Salimatul-Fatima v. Koylashpoti*, 17 C., 903 (1890), dissenting from the report in *Kristo Nath v. Brown*, 14 C., 176, 180 (1886).

(3) Wharton, Law Lexicon, *sub voc.* See also Belchambers, Practice of the Civil Courts, p. 405.

(4) See s. 57, cls. (6) and (7), *ante*.

(5) *Hutcheson v. Mannington*, 6 Ves., 823.

(6) But under Act XXVI of 1881 (Negotiable Instruments), s. 138, the Governor-General is empowered to appoint any person to be a Notary Public under this Act and to make rules for such Notaries Public. See also ss. 399, 100—102 *ib.*; under the first of these sections a "Notary Public" is defined to also include any person

appointed by the Governor-General in Council to perform the functions of a Notary Public under this Act. As to Notarial acts by persons abroad and judicial notice of the seal and signature of such person, see 52 & 53 Vic., Cap. 10, s. 6; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1567, 1568.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 6 and cases there cited which are not uniform. But see *Armstrong v. Storkham*, 24 L. J., Ch., 176, in which a power-of-attorney executed in British Honduras and in the presence of a Notary Public was proved in England under the Chancery Procedure Act, by the production of the Notary's certificate under his hand and official seal. See also *Hayward v. Stephens*, 36 L. J., Ch., 135. A distinction has, however, been drawn between foreign Notaries Public in countries not under the King's Dominions and Notaries Public within the King's Dominions. In the former case proof is required in verification of the signature of the Notary Public: *Lord Kinaird v. Lady Saltoun*, 1 Maddock, 227; *Garvey v. Hubbard*, 1 J. & W., 180; 5 D. M. & G., 910; *In re Earl's Trusts*, 4 K. & J., 300; *In re Davis' Trusts*, L. R., 8 Eq., 98; *Cook v. Wilby*, L. R., 25 Ch. D., 769. In the other case no proof is required. See also *Nye v. Macdonald*, L. R., 3 P. C., 331.

(8) In the goods of *A. J. Primrose*, deceased,

of a deceased who was domiciled in Scotland, and to whose estate one *P* had been appointed executor *dative qua Father*, the application being made by one *K* under a power-of-attorney granted by *P*, such power not having been executed and authenticated in the manner prescribed by this section, it was *held* that the application must be refused.(1) Though the power-of-attorney was not admissible under this section it seems to have been assumed that the provision herein contained is of an exhaustive character and that no other mode of proving the execution of a power is admissible. That assumption is not warranted by the language of the section, nor can it have been intended to exclude other legal modes of proving the execution.(2) When a document purporting to be a power-of-attorney and to have been executed before and authenticated by a Notary Public is produced before the Court an affidavit of identification as to the person purporting to make the power being the person named therein is unnecessary.(3) A power-of-attorney executed in England before a Justice of the Peace and authenticated by his signature alone without his official seal was, in the undermentioned case, accepted.(4) The presumption raised by the section is rebuttable.(5)

Presumption as to certified copies of foreign judicial record.

86. The Court may presume that any document purporting to be a certified copy of any judicial record of any country not forming part of Her Majesty's dominions is genuine and accurate, if the document purports to be certified in any manner which is certified by any representative of Her Majesty or of the Government of India [in or for](6) such country to be the manner commonly in use in that country for the certification of copies of judicial records.

[An officer who, with respect to any territory or place not forming part of Her Majesty's dominions, is a Political Agent therefor, as defined in section 3, clause (40) of the General Clauses Act, 1897,(7), shall, for the purposes of this

16 C., 776., 779., the judgment in that case says "executed before or be authenticated by;" the section, however, says "executed before and authenticated by."

(1) *Ib.*; referring to *Anonymous case* in Fultone, 72 (1837); in the goods of *Macgowan*, Morton, 370 (1841); see, however, observations on this case in notes to s. 82, *ante*, the notes of cases referred to under s. 82, and *In re Sladen*, 21 M., 492 (1898), in which case the power-of-attorney was not executed in the presence of any of the persons designated in this section. There is a clear distinction between the two modes of proof. There declarations of execution having taken place were made before Notaries Public; in the case of the present section the power must be executed before and authenticated by the Notary Public to be admissible.

(2) *In re Sladen*, 21 M., 492, 494 (1898), *v. ante*, s. 82.

(3) In the goods of *Mylne*, 9 C. W. N., 986 (1905).

(4) In the goods of *Briddon*, Nov., 19th, 1880, *per Wilson, J.* In another case (In the goods of *Hornfray*, June 27th, 1891, *per Wilson, J.*) a

power-of-attorney executed in England in the presence of unofficial witnesses, and accompanied by an original letter from the person who executed the power, which letter was proved by the affidavit of the applicant, was accepted. But this was apparently under the provisions of s. 82, *ante*.

(5) See s. 4, *ante*, "shall presume."

(6) These words in s. 86 were substituted for the original words by Act III of 1891, s. 8.

(7) The words in brackets were substituted by s. 4, Act V of 1899, for the words "of the Foreign Jurisdiction and Extradition Act, 1879, and section 190 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, 1832." According to the General Clauses Act, 1897, the term "Political Agent" includes "(a) the principal officer representing the Government in any territory or place beyond the limits of British India, and (b) any officer of the Government of India or of any Local Government appointed by the Government of India or the Local Government to exercise all or any of the powers of a Political Agent for any place not forming part of British India under the law for the time being in force

section, be deemed to be a representative of the Government of India in and for the country comprising that territory or place.](1)

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*. In addition to the presumption of accuracy, which exists in the case of the certified copy itself, there is an additional guarantee afforded by authenticating certificate.

s. 3 "(Court.")

s. 4 ("May presume.")

s. 78, CL. (6) (*Proof of foreign public documents.*)

COMMENTARY.

This section says that if a copy of a foreign judicial record purports to be certified in a given way the Court may presume it to be genuine and accurate. But it has been recently pointed out by the Privy Council that though this be so, the section does not exclude other proof. So to prove that a particular suit was brought in a certain foreign Court between *R* and *C*, one *B* was examined who deposed that in his presence the evidence of *C* was taken by the Judge and the suit was adjudicated and the order passed. He also put in a document which he swore was a copy of *C*'s deposition and was in the handwriting of one of the officers of that foreign Court. In the same manner he proved the deposition of *R* in that suit. The High Court rejected this evidence on the ground that it did not comply with the provisions of the present section. But it was *held* that this section does not exclude other proof than that provided by it. That the statement of *B*, that *R* sued *C*, and that *C* gave evidence in his presence was primary evidence of those matters. That the depositions of *C* and *R* were public documents under section 74, and the proof of those records by *B* was secondary evidence and as such admissible under sections 65 and 66.(2) Foreign judicial records are provable in this country under the provisions of section 78, clause sixth, *ante*. The present section enacts a presumption in the case of certified copies of such records when authenticated in the manner mentioned therein. Having regard to the definition of "may presume,"(3) the Court may either regard the genuineness and accuracy of such copies as proved, unless and until it is disproved, or it may call for proof of it. This section is an instance of documents to which section 65, clause (f), refers.(4)

The substitution in the first clause of this section of the words 'in' and 'for' in place of "resident in," as also the addition of the second clause,(5) were occasioned by the ruling in the case undermentioned,(6) in which it was *held* that there was no representative of Her Majesty or of the Government of India residing in the State of Kuch Behar, and that consequently certified copies of judicial records of that State could not be received in evidence in the Courts of British India under the provisions of this section as then framed. In the case cited below(7) a copy was admitted of a judgment of the Court of a French Colony, at which neither Her Majesty nor the Indian Government

relating to foreign jurisdiction and extradition."

As to the position of Political agents, see Sir William Harcourt's argument in *Demodar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 443 (1876).

(1) This para., other than the words added by s. 4, Act V of 1890, was added to s. 86 by Act III of 1891, s. 8.

(2) *Haramund Roy v. Chetlangia Ram*, 4 C. W. N., 429 (1899), s.o., 27 C., 639; see s. 65,

ante.

(3) S. 4, *ante*.

(4) *Hurish Chunder v. Prosunno Coomar*, 22 W. R., 303 (1874).

(5) By s. 8 of Act III of 1891.

(6) *Ganee Mahomed v. Tarini Charan*, 14 C. 546 (1887).

(7) *Monemohiney Dossee v. Greeshchunder Bose*, 8 Mad. J., 14 (1873).

had a representative, on the testimony of a witness who was acquainted with the handwriting of the Registrar of such Court, and who swore that such Registrar was the keeper of the Court's records and had duly signed and sealed the document.

Presump-
tion as to
books, maps
and charts.

87. The Court may presume that any book to which it may refer for information on matters of public or general interest, and that any published map or chart, the statements of which are relevant facts, and which is produced for its inspection, was written and published by the person, and at the time and place, by whom or at which it purports to have been written or published.

Principle.—See *Introduction* and *Notes* to sections, 36, 57, *ante*.

- s. 3 ("Court.")
- s. 4 ("May presume.")
- s. 3 ("Relevant.")
- s. 3 ("Fact.")
- s. 57 (*Documents of reference.*)

- s. 36 (*Relevancy of statements in maps, charts and plans.*)
- s. 83 (*Maps or plans made by the authority of Government.*)
- s. 90 (*Maps or plans 30 years old.*)

COMMENTARY.

Books;
Maps;
Charts.

In all the cases when the Court is called upon to take judicial notice of a fact and also in all matters of public history, science or art, the Court may resort for its aid to appropriate books or documents of reference.(1) The Court under this section may presume (2) that such books were written and published by the person, and at the time and place by whom, or at which, they purport to have been written or published. Further, statements of facts in issue or relevant facts made in published maps or charts generally offered for public sale, or in maps or plans, made under the authority of Government, as to matters usually represented or stated in such maps, charts, or plans are themselves relevant facts.(3) Under this section the Court may presume(4) that any *published* map or chart was *written and published* by the person and at the time and place by whom, or at which, it purports to have been written or published. The section raises no presumption of *accuracy*, but this might, if the case were a proper one, be presumed under the general provisions contained in section 114, *post*. In the case, however, of maps and plans purporting to be made by the authority of Government, the Court must presume that they were so *made* and that they are *accurate*; but maps or plans *made for the purposes of any cause*, that is, maps specially prepared for that purpose and with a view of their use in evidence must be proved to be accurate.(5) In the case of *any* map 30 years old the Court may presume that the signature and every other part of it which purports to be in the handwriting of any particular person is in that person's handwriting.(6)

Presump-
tion as to
telegraphic
messages.

88. The Court may presume that a message, forwarded from a telegraph office to the person to whom such message purports to be addressed, corresponds with a message delivered for transmission at the office from which the message

(1) See s. 57, penultimate clause, and *ante*, notes on that clause.

(2) See s. 4, *ante*.

(3) S. 36, *ante*; see notes on that section, *ante*.

(4) See s. 4, *ante*.

(5) S. 83, *ante*.

(6) S. 90; see s. 3, *ante*, *illustr.* A map or plan is a "document."

purports to be sent; but the Court shall not make any presumption as to the person by whom such message was delivered for transmission.

Principle.—See Introduction, and Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 15 (*Course of Business.*)

s. 4 ("May presume.")

s. 114 ILLUSTR. (f) (*General presumptions.*)

Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 43; Wharton, Ev., §§ 76, 1323, 1329; Wood's Practice, Ev., 2. A treatise on communication by Telegraph by Morris Gray (Boston), 1885, Chapters X—XII.

COMMENTARY.

If a telegraphic message is *forwarded*, that is, delivered by the office to the person to whom such message purports to be addressed, the Court may make the presumption mentioned. The section itself therefore does not, in the first place, raise any presumption of *delivery*, but assumes, on the contrary, that such delivery has taken place. But, in the case of the post office, there is a presumption that a letter properly directed and posted will be delivered in due course : (1) and this presumption will be extended to postal telegrams, now that the inland telegraphs form part of the Government postal system. (2) Proof that the message was sent over the wires addressed to a particular person at a particular place, he being shown to be at the time resident at such a place, may present a *prima facie* case of the reception of such telegram by the sender. (3) Such a presumption may be raised under section 114, *post* [see *Illustration* (f)], and where there is a question whether a particular act was done, the existence of any course of business, according to which it would naturally have been done, is a relevant fact and may be proved. (4) But the sending of a telegram addressed to a person at a given place and the receipt of an answer purporting to be from him in due course are not admissible to prove that he was in the place at the time in question. (5) Though, if it were shown that he was in the place at the time in question, the receipt of an answer would be evidence of the delivery of the message. (6) The presumptions raised by this section are of a two-fold character; *firstly*, a presumption of conduct that the due course of business has been followed (*omnia rite esse acta*), *viz.*, that the officials of the telegraph office have forwarded a message which is in the same terms as that which they have received for transmission; *secondly*, a presumption based upon an experience of a physical law, *viz.*, that the message as sent by wire from the office of transmission corresponds with that which has been received at the office of despatch. The Court shall not, however, make any presumption as to the person by whom such message was delivered for transmission. (7) Presumably this refers to the entries on telegrams indicating the persons by whom they are sent. It is obvious that there is no guarantee that the person named in the telegram as the sender thereof was in fact the actual sender. As to the proof of the contents of telegrams, see section 91, *post*.

Telegraphic messages.

89. The Court shall presume that every document, called for and not produced after notice to produce was

Presumption as to due execution, &c., of documents not produced.

(1) See *British and American Telegraph Co. v. Colson*, L. R., 6 Ex., 122 per Bramwell, B., *Stocken v. Collin*, 7 M. & W., 515; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 43; Wharton, Ev., § 1323.

(2) Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 43.

(3) Wharton, Ev., § 76, and see *ib.*, §§ 1323, 1329.

(4) S. 16, see notes to that section.

(5) Wharton, Ev., § 76. The rule with regard to replies by telegram appears to stand on a different footing from that relating to letters, see Wood's Practice, Ev., 2, note (3).

(6) See *ib.*, § 1328.

(7) S. 88. See, as to mode of proof of telegrams, *Burr. Jones*, Ev., § 209.

attested, stamped and executed in the manner required by law.

Principle.—See Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("Shall presume.")

ss. 65, OL. (a), 66 (Notice to produce.)

ss. 68—72 (Attestation.)

s. 164 (Using documents, production of which was refused on notice.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 86; Norton, Ev., 265; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1171, 1847, 148.

COMMENTARY.

Presumption as to due execution, &c. of documents not produced.

There is here not only a presumption in favour of innocence, whence it may be assumed that everything has been done which the law required, but a presumption which is, or is in the nature of, that which is raised *contra spoliatores* from the non-production of the document.(1) As against the party refusing or neglecting to produce it on notice, there is a presumption that it has been properly stamped,(2) attested,(3) and executed. Evidence to the contrary that the document was not properly stamped, attested or executed may be given. So it was *held* that if secondary evidence be tendered to prove the contents of an instrument either *lost* or *detained* by the opposite party after notice to produce,(4) it will be presumed that the original was duly stamped, unless some evidence to the contrary, as for example that it was unstamped when last seen,(5) can be given.(6) But this power of giving rebutting evidence is subject to the rule enacted by section 164, *post*, namely, that, when a party refuses to produce a document which he has had notice to produce, he cannot afterwards use the document as evidence without the consent of the other party or the order of the Court. Thus *A* sues *B* on an agreement, and gives *B* notice to produce it. At the trial *A* calls for the document, and *B* refuses to produce it. *A* gives secondary evidence of its contents. *B* seeks to produce the document itself to contradict the secondary evidence given by *A*, or in order to show that the agreement is *not stamped*. He cannot do so.(7) As already observed, English Courts presume that a *lost* document was duly stamped unless and until evidence to the contrary is given.(8) Under this Act also in the case of documents not coming within the terms of this section, either by reason of notice not being necessary, or the document having been lost or the like, the Court has power in a proper case to make a similar presumption under the provisions of section 114, *post*.(9)

Presumption as to documents thirty years old.

90. Where any document, purporting(10) or proved to be thirty years old, is produced from any custody which the Court in the particular case considers proper, the Court may presume that the signature and every other part of such document, which purports to be in the handwriting of any

(1) Norton, Ev., 265.

(2) *Hart v. Hart*, 1 Hare, 1; Taylor, Ev., § 117.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1847: in this case a party who is driven to give secondary evidence of the contents of the document need not call an attesting witness.

(4) See ss. 65, OL. (a), 66, *ante*.

(5) *Marine Investment Co. v. Haviseide*, L. R. 5 H. L., 624.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 148, and cases there cited;

Steph. Dig., Art. 86.

(7) S. 164, *post*, Illust.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 148.

(9) In *Markby, Ev.*, 67, 68, the opinion is expressed that the section is restricted to cases where a notice to produce is delivered to the adverse party, and that it does not extend to cases where a summons to produce is delivered to a stranger to the suit.

(10) That is "stating itself to be," *ib.*, 68.

particular person, is in that person's handwriting, and, in the case of a document executed or attested, that it was duly executed and attested by the persons by whom it purports to be executed and attested.

Explanation.—Documents are said to be in proper custody if they are in the place in which, and under the care of the person with whom, they would naturally be; but no custody is improper if it is proved to have a legitimate origin,(1) or if the circumstances of the particular case are such as to render such an origin probable.

This explanation applies also to section 81.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* has been in possession of landed property for a long time. He produces from his custody deeds relating to the land, showing his titles to it. The custody is proper.

(b) *A* produces deeds relating to landed property of which he is the mortgagee. The mortgagor is in possession. The custody is proper.

(c) *A*, a connection of *B*, produces deeds relating to lands in *B*'s possession which were deposited with him by *B* for safe custody. The custody is proper.

Principle.—The ground of the rule is the great difficulty, indeed in many cases the impossibility, of proving the handwriting, execution and attestation of documents in the ordinary way after the lapse of many years, as also the presumption that the attesting witnesses, if any, are dead.(2) Proof of custody is required as a condition of admissibility to afford the Court reasonable assurance of the genuineness of the document as being what it purports to be.(3) See also Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("May presume.")

ss. 67, 45, 47, 73 (*Proof of signature and handwriting.*)

ss. 68–72 (*Attestation of documents.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 88; Taylor, Ev., §§ 87, 88, 658–667; Stark., Ev., 291–293, 521–524; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 102, 103; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 467–469; Powell, Ev., 186–192; Will, Ev., 268–271.

COMMENTARY.

This section in no way touches the question of the relevancy of a document, but deals only with the amount of credit which is to be attached to certain documents whose age and custody raises a presumption of genuineness. It does away ordinarily with the necessity of proving those documents.(4) For documents thirty years old are said to prove themselves, that is, no witnesses need, unless the Court so requires, be called to prove their execution or attestation.(5) This presumption is not affected by proof that the

Ancient documents.

(1) See *Sharfuddin v. Govind*, 27 B., 452, 462 (1902); a. c., *sub voc. Tajuddin v. Govind*, 5 Bom. L. R., 144.

(2) *Wynne v. Tyrwhitt*, 4 B. & Ad., 376; Taylor, Ev., §§ 88, 1874; *Andrews v. Motley*, 32 L.J., C. P., 128, 131; *Doe v. Wolley*, 8 B. & C., 22.

(3) *Doe v. Phillips*, 8 Q. B., 158; *Bidder v. Bridges*, 34 W. R. (Eng.), 514.

(4) *Varvar Nicholas v. Asphar*, Suit 775 of 1894 (Calcutta High Court), per Ameer Ali, J.

(5) Norton, Ev., 266; see *Mohamed Fedge v. Ouseooddeen*, 10 W. R., 340 (1868). [When a document is 30 years old it is not necessary to produce the subscribing witnesses to it]; Taylor, Ev., § 1845 A. See, however, as to firmans of the Kings of Delhi, or sunnuds,

witnesses are living, and, it seems, even actually in Court; nor in the case of wills, by showing that the testator died within the thirty years.(1) The presumption applies in the case of *any* document, deeds, wills, letters, entries, receipts and the like.(2) The presumption enacted by this section is often treated as a part of the subject of ancient possession as to which, *see* notes to the seventh clause of section 32, *ante*. But the presumption is applicable whether the document be tendered in support of ancient possession or of any other fact. With regard to the exception to the hearsay rule in favour of ancient documents(3) when tendered in support of ancient possession it has been said: "These are often the only attainable evidence of ancient possession, and therefore, the law yielding to necessity allows them to be used on behalf of persons claiming under them, and against persons in no way privy to them, provided that they are not mere narratives of past events, but purport to have formed a part of the act of ownership, exercise of right, or other transaction to which they relate. This species of proof demands careful scrutiny, for, first, its effect is to benefit those from whose custody they have been produced, and who are connected in interest with the original parties to the documents, and next the documents are not proved, but are only presumed to have constituted part of the *res gestæ*. Forgery and fraud are, however, matters, comparatively speaking, of rare occurrence, and a fabricated deed generally betrays from some anachronism or other inconsistency, internal evidence of its real character. The danger of admitting these documents is, consequently, less than might be supposed. It is more expedient to run some risk of occasional deception than to permit injustice to be done by strict exclusion of what, in many cases, would turn out to be highly material evidence."(4) But this rule of presumption which, it has been said, should even in England be carefully exercised, must be applied with exceeding caution in this country where forgery and fraud cannot be said to be of rare occurrence, and where therefore, this reason for the rule has not the same weight in this country as it is supposed to have in England. Here, therefore, less credit should be given to ancient documents which are unsupported by any evidence that might free them from the suspicion of being fabricated, since even in England this evidence when unsupported is of very little weight.(5) Should the genuineness of the document be for any reason doubtful, it is perfectly open to the Court or Jury to reject it, however ancient it may be. Even if proper custody be also shown, the Court has still power to reject the document if it is of opinion that it is a fabrication.(6) The section only says that the Court *may* raise the presumptions mentioned in it, not that it must do so, and experience shows that "may presume"

purwannahs or other grants of any viziery or of any potentates or persons formerly exercising authority in territory now under the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal; Reg. 11 of 1819, s. 28. As to the Scheduled Districts, *see* Reg. III of 1872; Reg. III of 1886, s. 2; *Gazette of India*, Part I, 5th March 1881, p. 74, and 22nd October 1881, pp. 507—511; *Calcutta Gazette*, Part I A., 9th March 1881, p. 74; 2nd November 1881, pp. 192, 194, 195.

(1) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 87.

(2) *Ib.*, § 88, *see* s. 3, *ante*, definition of "document."

(3) Though ancient documents are usually spoken of as hearsay evidence of ancient possession, yet they seem rather to be parts of the *res gestæ*, and therefore admissible as original evidence.

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 658; Best, *Ev.*, § 499.

(5) *Trailokya Nath v. Shurno Chungoni*, 11 C., 530, 541, 542 (1885), *per* Garth, C. J.; *Musnamut Phool v. Gour Surun*, 18 W. R., 485, 493 (1872), *per* Couch, C. J. [Accordingly it was not allowed to prevail in this case in which there was other evidence inconsistent with the title the documents professed to create.] Field, *Ev.*, 412; *Boitunt Nath v. Lukhan Majhi*, 9 C. L. R., 425, 429; *per* Field, J.; *Shaik Hussain v. Govardandas Purmanandas*, 20 B., 1, 5, (1895): ["We are fully aware of the danger of treating old documents as established merely because they are 30 years old and come from the proper custody." *per* Farran, C. J.]

(6) *Gooroo Perahad v. Bykunto Chunder*, 6 W. R., 82 (1866); *Ugrakant Chowdhry v. Hurro Chunder*, 6 C., 209 (1880).

in such instances ought generally to be construed in the more rigorous of the senses allowed by the fourth section of this Act.(1) Where a document more than 30 years old purporting to come from proper custody, is required by the Court before which it is produced to be proved and is left unproved : and there are circumstances, both external and internal, which throw great doubts upon the genuineness of the document, the Court can, in the exercise of the discretion vested in it under s. 90, decline to admit it in evidence without formal proof, and their Lordships of the Privy Council will be always slow to overrule the discretion exercised by a Judge under s. 90.(2) The rule of law which requires the party tendering in evidence an altered instrument to explain its appearance does not apply to letters and ancient documents coming from the right custody merely because they are in a mutilated or imperfect state.(3)

The presumptions raised by the section are confined to handwriting, execution and attestation ; so where a document more than thirty years old purports to be signed by an agent on behalf of a principal, no presumption arises as to the agent's authority which must be proved.(4) Where an old deed purported to be an appointment under a special power and to be executed by the attorney of the donee of the power, the Court presumed only the execution of the deed, but not in the absence of the power or evidence thereof, the authority of the solicitor to execute it.(5)

The use by the Legislature of the words "when any document is produced" does not limit the operation of the section to cases in which the document is actually produced in Court, and, consequently, secondary evidence of an ancient document is admissible without proof of execution of the original when the document is shown to have been lost and to have been heard of last in proper custody.(6)

The Madras High Court in a recent case(7) observed with reference to a document of which secondary evidence had been permitted to be given, but in respect of which there was no evidence of execution :—"It is not necessary to consider whether we should be prepared to follow the decision in *Khetter Chunder Mookerjee v. Khetter Paul Sreeteerutno*,(8) if it had been shown as it was in that case, that the original document could not be produced by reason of its having been lost. In the present case there is nothing to show that the original document which admittedly is in existence and in the custody of the Zamorin could not have been produced if proper steps to procure its production had been taken" and it therefore refused to raise the presumption mentioned in this section, though the original document of which a copy was admitted purported to be more than thirty years old.

It is to be noted with respect to this case that though the grounds of admissibility are not stated, secondary evidence was permitted to be given, and that though the original document in the Calcutta case was in fact lost, there is nothing in that decision which limits the applicability of this section to one only of the cases in which secondary evidence is allowed, viz., loss of the original.

The period of thirty years is to be reckoned not from the date on which the document is filed in Court, but from the date on which, it having been tendered

Secondary evidence.

"Thirty years old."

(1) *Timangavda v. Rangangavda*, 11 B., 94, 98 (1878) : cf. s. 4, ante.

(2) *Musammal Shafig-un-nissa v. Shaban Ali*, 6 Bom. L. R., 750 (1904), s. c., 28 A., 581 ; 9 C. W. N., 105.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1838, as to the effect of the alteration of a document in a material particular, see *Mangal Sen v. Shankar Sahai*, 25 A., 580 (1903).

(4) *Ubilak Rai v. Dallal Rai*, 3 C., 557 (1878);

Thakoor Pershad v. Musammal Bashmutty, 24 W. R., 428 (1875); *Ugrakant Chowdhry v. Hurro Chunder*, 6 C., 209 (1890).

(5) *Re Airey*, 1 Ch., 164 (1897).

(6) *Khetter Chunder v. Khetter Paul*, 5 C., 886 (1880), followed in *Ishri Prasad v. Lalji Jas*, 22 A., 294 (1900).

(7) *Appathura Pathar v. Gopala Panikkar*, 25 M., 674 (1901).

(8) 5 C., 886 (1880).

in evidence, its genuineness or otherwise becomes the subject of proof.(1) It is not until the case comes on for hearing and the party producing the document is called upon to prove it, that the Court, after being satisfied that it comes from proper custody, can be asked to make the presumptions allowed by this section.(2)

Corrobor- ation.

Ancient documents are *admissible* under this section without proof of any acts, transactions or state of affairs necessarily, properly, or naturally referrible to them. Inconsiderable (if any,) *weight*, however, will be attached to documents, which, though ancient, are not corroborated by evidence of ancient or modern enjoyment or by other equivalent or explanatory proof.(3)

The value of ancient documents as evidence when admitted must depend in each case upon the corroboration derivable from external circumstances. In order to form an estimate of their value the following considerations have usually been regarded as important : have they been produced on those previous occasions on which they would have been naturally produced, if in existence at the time ;(4) have any acts been done under them ; has there been ancient or modern corresponding enjoyment.(5)

It is not sufficient that a document on the face of it purports to be more than thirty years old. In order to prove its authenticity a party must adduce evidence of the custody of the document, and ought in order to give weight to it adduce such evidence of possession or other evidence of a like corroborative nature as he is able.(6) The degree of credit to be given to an ancient document depends chiefly on the proof of transactions or state of affairs necessarily, or at least properly, or naturally referrible to it.(7) In the undermentioned case, the Court observed that documents relating to land produced by a person out of possession, without proof of any act done in connection with them, with the object of reducing the possession actually enjoyed by another to a limited or temporary interest, may be admissible as being produced from proper custody, but would generally have almost no weight in this country as a ground of inference.(8)

Custody.

This condition of admissibility must generally be proved by some other evidence. Where a party offers documents of such an age as to be incapable of being proved by direct evidence he is bound to prove their custody.(9) Though it is for the discretion of the Court to decide what is "proper custody," this discretion is limited by the *Explanation* given of the section which itself follows the rule of English law laid down in the case of the *Bishop of Meath v. Marquis of Winchester*.(10) The observations of Tindal, C. J., in that case have been adopted as applicable to cases coming within this section.(11) In that case Tindal, C. J., in speaking of documents found in a place in which, and under the care of persons with whom such papers might naturally and reasonably be expected to

(1) *Minu Sirkar v. Rhedoy Nath*, 5 C. L. R., 135 (1879).

(2) Field, Ev., 415.

(3) Taylor, Ev., §§ 665, 666 ; Field, Ev., 413 ; Markby, Ev., 68, 69 ; *Boikunt Nath v. Lakhun Majhi*, 9 C. L. R., 425, 429 (1881) ; *Anund Chunder v. Mookta Keshee*, 21 W. R., 130 (1874) ; *Grant v. Byjnath Tewaree*, 21 W. R., 279 (1874) ; *Sreekant Bhattacharjee v. Raj Narain*, 10 W. R., 1 (1868) ; *Bisheshur Bhattacharjee v. Lamb*, 21 W. R., 22 (1873) ; *Timangavda v. Rangangavda*, 11 B., 94, 98, 102 (1877) ; *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 89 (1886).

(4) Some evidence may be required to be given of the early existence and publicity of the docu-

ment : *Allucka v. Kashee Chunder*, 1 W. R., 131 (1864).

(5) *Boikunt Nath v. Lakhun Majhi*, *supra*.

(6) *Grant v. Baijnath Tewaree*, 21 W. R., 27, (1874) ; *Sreekant Bhattacharjee v. Raj Narain*, 10 W. R., 1 (1868).

(7) *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 89 (1886).

(8) *Timangavda v. Rangangavda*, 11 B., 94, 98, 99 (1877), *per West, J.*

(9) *Gour Paroy v. Wooma Soondurree*, 12 W. R., 472 (1869).

(10) 3 Bing. N. C., 183, 200 ; 10 Bliq. 462.

(11) *Trailokia Nath v. Shurno Churnoni*, 11 C., 539, 542 (1885).

be found, says, "and this is precisely the custody which gives authenticity to documents found within it, *for it is not necessary that they should be found in the best and most proper place of deposit.*(1) If documents continue in such custody there never would be any question as to their authenticity, but it is when documents are found in other than their proper place of deposit, that the investigation commences whether it was reasonable and natural, under the circumstances in the particular case, to expect that they should have been in the place where they are actually found; for it is obvious that, while there can be only one place of deposit strictly and absolutely proper there may be various and many that are reasonable and probable though differing in degree, some being more so, some less, and in those cases the proposition to be determined is, whether the actual custody is so reasonably and probably to be accounted for, that it impresses the mind with the conviction that the instrument found in such custody must be genuine. That such is the character and description of the custody, which is held sufficiently genuine to render a document admissible, appears from all cases." Many decisions have been given both in England(2) and in India(3) as to the conditions which constitute proper custody, but each case must depend upon its own particular circumstances, it being impossible to lay down any rule which shall apply to all.(4) Thus in a suit to eject a tenant who had been in possession of a small homestead for forty years, the tenant produced a pottah purporting to be sixty years old granted to her father who had held possession under it for twenty years until his death. It appeared that her father had left an infant grandson who was his sole heir but who had never either before or after attaining his majority made any claim to the property. The Court held that her custody of the pottah was a natural and proper one within the meaning of this section.(5) When property had been in the possession of the plaintiff's father and documents relating to the property were found among the papers of a deceased *gomastah* who had been in the father's employ and had managed the property for the plaintiff during his minority, this was held to be a proper custody.(6) The mere fact that an ancient document is produced from the records of a Court does not raise any presumption that it was filed for a proper purpose, and that, consequently, the Court's custody was a proper custody. The document must be shown to have been so filed in order to the adjudication of some question of which that Court had cognizance and which had actually come under its cognizance.(7) In the undermentioned case, the Privy Council observed as follows: "With reference to the argument as to the evidence in support of the bond, and particularly with respect to the custody of the bond, it is in their Lordship's opinion sufficient to state that the bond was produced in the usual manner by the persons who claimed title under the provisions of it, and who therefore were entitled to the possession of it; so that the bond must be held to have come from the proper custody."(8)

(1) Followed in *Sharfudin v. Govind*, 27 B., 452, 462 (1902); s.c., sub. voc. *Tajudin v. Govind*, 3 Bom. L. R. 144.

(2) See *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 660—664; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 467—469.

(3) *v. post.*

(4) *Norton, Ev.*, 267.

(5) *Trailokia Nath v. Shurno Chungoni*, 11 C., 539 (1885).

(6) *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 99 (1896).

(7) *Guddadbur Paul v. Bhyrub Chunder*, 5 C., 918 (1890).

(8) *Devaji Gaya v. Godabhai Godabhai*, 2 B. L.

R., P. C., 85, 86 (1869); s. c., 11 W. R., P. C., 35; see also as to proper custody, *Thakoor Pershad v. Bashmutty Kooer*, 24 W. R., 428 (1875); *Ekworie Singh v. Koylash Chunder*, 21 W. R., 45 (1874); *Mussumut Fureedoonissa v. Ram Onogra*, 21 W. R., 19 (1873); *Chunder Kant v. Brojo Nath*, 13 W. R., 109 (1870); *Gour Paroy v. Wooma Soondaree*, 12 W. R., 472 (1869); *Gurudas Day v. Sambhu Nath*, 3 B. L. R., 258 (1869); *Sreekanth Bhattacharjee v. Raj Narain*, 10 W. R., 1 (1868); *Mahomed Aizaddi v. Shaffi Mulla*, 8 B. L. R. 26, 29 (1871); *Vital Mahadeb v. Mahummad Husen*, 6 Bom. H. C. R., 90 (1869).

No custody is improper if it is proved to have had a legitimate origin, or if the circumstances of the particular case, are such as to render such an origin probable. This provision is applicable to those cases in which the custody is not, perhaps, that where it might be most reasonably expected, but is yet sufficiently reasonable to constitute such custody not improper. Thus in the two first *Illustrations* to the section the documents are produced from their natural place of custody ; in the third *Illustration* the documents ordinarily would be with the owner *B* ; but under the circumstances *A*'s custody is proper.(1)

In the undermentioned case(2) Batty, J., was of opinion that the section read with the explanation seemed to insist only on a satisfactory account of the *origin* of the custody and not in the history of its continuance : and that possibly the origin of the custody was alone regarded as material because it is intelligible that ancient documents may be overlooked and left undisturbed notwithstanding a transfer of old, or creation of new interests.

(1) Norton, Ev, 267.

s. c., sub. voc., or *Tajudin v. Govind*, 5 Bom.

(2) *Sharjudin v. Govind*, 27 B., 452, 462 (1902) ; L. R., 144.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE EXCLUSION OF ORAL BY DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

IN so far as the present Chapter deals not only with cases in which oral evidence is excluded by documentary evidence, but also with those in which oral evidence is admissible, notwithstanding the existence of a document, its subject-matter may properly, and in conformity with the English text-books, be described as the "admissibility of extrinsic evidence to affect documents;" a branch of the law of evidence which is perhaps of all the most difficult of application.

It is necessary, in the first place, to bear in mind in this connection that (as has been already provided by the Act) the *contents* of all documents, whatever be their nature, whether dispositive or non-dispositive (*v. post*), must be proved by the production of the document itself, except in those cases in which secondary evidence is admissible (sections 64, 62). If, however, the question is not primarily as to the contents of a document, but as to the existence of matters of fact of which documents form the record and proof, other considerations come into play which are the peculiar subject-matter of this portion of the Act. The question then arises whether the fact of such record excludes other evidence of the matters which are so recorded, and whether these matters can, and if so, in what manner, be affected by such other evidence. To fully comprehend this distinction it is necessary to distinguish between *dispositive* (or, in the language of Bentham, "pre-determined") documents, or documents which are uttered *dispositively*, i.e., for the purpose of disposing of rights; and *non-dispositive* (or, in the language of Bentham, "casual") documents, or those which are uttered *non-dispositively*, i.e., not for the purpose of disposing of rights. A casual or non-dispositive document (*e.g.*, a letter or memorandum thrown off hurriedly in the ease and carelessness of familiar intercourse, without intending to institute a contract, and which is offered, not to prove a contract, but to establish a non-contractual incident) is peculiarly dependent upon extraneous circumstances; is often inexplicable unless such circumstances are put in evidence; and employs language, which, so far from being made up of phrases selected for their conventional business and legal limitations, is marked by the writer's idiosyncrasies, and sometimes comprises words peculiar to himself. But whether such documents are informally or formally constituted, they agree in this, that so far as concerns the parties to the case in which they are offered, they were not prepared for the purpose of disposing of the rights of the party from whom they emanate. Dispositive documents, such as contracts, grants of property and the like, on the other hand, are deliberately prepared, and are usually couched in words which are selected for the purpose because they have a settled legal or business meaning. Such documents are meant to bind the party uttering them in both his statements of fact and his engagements of further action; and they are usually accepted by the other contracting party (or, in case of wills, by parties interested), not in any occult sense, requiring explanation or correction, but according to the legal and business meaning of the terms.(1)

Admissibility of extrinsic evidence to affect documents.

(1) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 920; this distinction is recognized by Sir J. Stephen in substance, though not in terms in s. 91 of this Act, and in Art. 90, of his *Digest of Evidence*. The classification is

not, however, entirely exclusive with reference to the subject-matter of s. 91, for matters which the law requires to be reduced to writing may (*e.g.*, mortgages), or may not (*e.g.*,

The Chapter commences by enacting that no evidence in proof of the terms of dispositive documents and of matters required by law to be reduced to the form of a document (whether these matters be dispositions or not) shall be given except the document itself, or secondary evidence thereof when admissible. The very object for which writing is used is to perpetuate the memory of what is written down, and so to furnish permanent proof of it. In order to give effect to this, the document itself must be produced. Assuming that the document has been produced as required, the next section, with certain provisos, excludes oral evidence for the purpose of contradicting, varying, adding to, or subtracting from its terms. To give full effect to the object with which writing is used, not only is it necessary that the document itself should be put before the Judge for his inspection, but also in cases where the document purports to be a final settlement of a previous negotiation, as in the case of a written contract, it is essential that the document shall be treated as final and not be varied by word of mouth. If the first of these rules were not observed, the benefit of writing would be lost. There is no use in writing a thing down unless the writing is read. If the second rule were not observed people would never know when a question was settled, as they would be able to play fast-and-loose with their writings. (1) But though extrinsic evidence is thus inadmissible (a) to *supersede* (section 91), or (b) to *control*, that is to *contradict, vary, add to or subtract from* the terms of the document (section 92), it may yet (c) be admissible in *aid of*, and to *explain*, the document (section 92, sixth proviso sections 93—100).

It is proposed to shortly observe upon these three rules which form the subject-matter of this Chapter of the Act. The general distinction between the sections just quoted is that sections 91, 92, define the cases in which documents are *exclusive evidence* of transactions which they embody, while sections (93—100) deal with the *interpretation* of documents by oral evidence. The two subjects are so closely connected together that they are not usually treated as distinct; but they are so in fact. Thus *A* and *B* make a contract of marine insurance on goods and reduce it to writing. They verbally agree that the goods are not to be shipped in a particular ship, though the contract makes no such reservation. They leave unnoticed a condition usually understood in the business of insurance, and they make use of a technical expression, the meaning of which is not commonly known. The law does not permit oral evidence to be given of the exception as to the particular ship (section 92). It does permit oral evidence to be given to annex the condition (section 92, fifth proviso); and thus far it decides that for one purpose the document shall, and that for another it shall not, be regarded as exclusive evidence of the terms of the actual agreement between the parties. It also allows the technical term to be explained (section 98), and in so doing it interprets the meaning of the document itself. The two operations are obviously different, and their proper performance depends upon different principles. The first depends upon the principle that the object of reducing transactions to a written form is to take security against bad faith or bad memory, for which reason a writing is presumed, as a general rule, to embody the final and considered determination of the parties to it. The second depends on a consideration of the imperfections of language and of the inadequate manner in which people adjust their words to the facts to which they apply. The rules contained in this Chapter of the Act are not perhaps difficult to state, to understand, or to remember; but they are by no means easy to apply, inasmuch as from the nature of the case an enormous number of transactions fall close on one side or the other of most of them. Hence, the exposition of these rules and the abridgment of all the illustrations of them which have occurred in practice occupy a very large space in the defferent text-

depositions of witnesses), constitute dispositions of rights.

(1) Steph. *Introd.*, 171, 172.

writers ;(1) and hence also the difficulty not infrequently experienced of reconciling apparently conflicting cases, but the facts of which and upon which the decision rested are seldom, if ever, fully reported.

When a transaction has been reduced into writing, either by requirement of law, or agreement of the parties, the writing becomes the exclusive memorial thereof, and no extrinsic evidence is admissible to independently prove the transaction (section 91). Oral proof cannot be substituted for the written evidence. Some of the grounds of the rule have already been considered. Others are that in the case of dispositive documents the written instrument is, in some measure, the ultimate fact to be proved, and it has been tacitly treated by the parties themselves *as the only repository and the appropriate evidence of their agreement*. The instrument is not collateral, but is of the very essence of the transaction; and consequently in all proceedings, civil or criminal, in which the issue depends in any degree upon the terms of the instrument, the party whose witnesses show that the disposition was reduced to writing must either produce the instrument or give secondary evidence thereof.(2) So also in the case of instruments which the law requires to be in writing, the law having required that the evidence of the transaction should be in writing, no other proof can be substituted for that so long as the writing exists and is in the power of the party. Accordingly parol evidence is inadmissible to prove judicial documents, or private formal documents such as wills and other dispositions of property which the law requires should be reduced to the form of a document. To admit inferior evidence when the law requires superior would be to repeal the law.(3)

Extrinsic evidence is not only inadmissible to supersede the document but also to control, that is to contradict, vary, add to or subtract from the terms of the document, though the contents of such document may be proved either by primary or secondary evidence according to the rules stated in the preceding sections of the Act. This common law rule may be traced back to a remote antiquity. It is founded on the inconvenience that might result, if matters in writing, made by advice and on consideration, and intended finally to embody the entire agreement between the parties were liable to be controlled by what Lord Coke calls "the uncertain testimony of slippery memory." When parties have deliberately put their mutual engagements into writing in language which imports a legal obligation, it is only reasonable to presume that they have introduced into the written instrument every material term and circumstance. Consequently extrinsic, or as it is often loosely called "parol," evidence, is equally inadmissible in this connection whether it consists of casual conversations, declarations of intention, oral testimony, documents (provided they are of inferior solemnity to the writing in question) or facts and events not in the nature of declarations, and whether such conversations were previous or subsequent to, or contemporaneous with, the date of the principal document. Such evidence while deserving far less credit than the writing itself, would inevitably tend in many instances to substitute a new and different contract for that really agreed upon, and would thus, without any corresponding benefit, work infinite mischief and wrong.(4) The rule equally applies in the case of dispositions reduced to writing by the agreement of parties and of those which have been so reduced in obedience to the requirements of the law in that respect. The rule, however, only applies as between the parties to any such instruments or their representatives in interest. Persons who are not parties to a document or their representatives in interest may give evidence of any facts tending to show a contemporaneous agreement:

(1) Steph. Digest, pp. 184, 185.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 401.

(3) *Ib.*, § 399

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1132, 1143, Phillips, Ev. 3rd Ed., 512.

varying the terms of the document (section 99). The rule is subject further to certain provisos which will be found dealt with in the notes to section 92, *post*.

Extrinsic evidence is admissible in aid and explanation of the document.

It has been already observed that extrinsic evidence is inadmissible either to *supersede* or to *control* the document, that is, the document itself only must be produced in proof of the transaction which it embodies, and when so produced its terms may not be contradicted, added to, or varied by, other evidence. But on its production it becomes necessary to construe the document. Putting a construction upon a document means ascertaining the meaning of the signs or words made upon it and their relation to facts.(1) Construction may be effected from an inspection and consideration of the terms of the document itself, or from such an inspection and consideration coupled with a consideration of certain classes of extrinsic evidence admissible in *aid*, *explanation*, and *interpretation* of documents.(2)

The construction of a document before the Court is a question of law to be determined by Grammar and Logic, the primary organs of interpretation aided where necessary by the subsidiary one of usage (section 98), where admissible, to throw light upon the meaning of the words used.(3) To construe a document oral evidence of its author as to his intention is not admissible, though accompanying circumstances (section 92, prov. 6) may be shown and considered.(4) The effect of a document depends on the intention of the parties as gathered from the terms of the instrument and from the surrounding circumstances.(5) In construing mercantile instruments it is particularly the duty of a Court of Justice to regard the intention rather than the form, and to give effect to the whole instrument. The intention must be collected from the instrument, but resort may be had to mercantile usage (section 98) in certain cases as a key to its exposition.(6)

In the citations now made two important classes of extrinsic evidence are alluded to, *viz.*, proof of *surrounding circumstances* and of *usage*. *Firstly*, the document must be applied to the facts. In order that the Court may be placed as nearly as possible in the position of the author of the instrument, evidence is admissible of all surrounding circumstance(7), which will enable it to identify the persons or thing to which the writing refers, or to ascertain the nature and qualities of the subject-matter of the instrument (section 92, prov. 6). *Secondly*, evidence may be given, when necessary, of the meaning of the words and signs made upon a document; for without such a knowledge it would be impossible to understand and construe a document(8) (section 98). But evidence may not be given to show that common words, the meaning of which is plain and which do not appear from the context to have been used in a peculiar sense were in fact so used.(9) Under this heading will come the testimony both of

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 91.

(2) See *Baboo Rambuddun v. Ranee Kurwar*, W. R., 1864, Act X, 22, 24 (though undoubtedly a document may be explained by oral evidence, the latter cannot be admitted to vary the terms of a written instrument, which terms are in themselves clear and undoubted).

(3) *Mahalachmi Ammal v. Palani Chetti*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., 245, 246, 247 (1871).

(4) *Beti Maharani v. Collector of Etawah*, 17 A., 198, 209, P. C. (1894); *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, 4 C. W. N., 153 (1899); a. o., 22 A., 149.

(5) *Succaram Morarji v. Kalidas Kalianji*, 18 B., 631 (1894); *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, supra.

(6) *Braddon v. Abbott*, Taylor's Reports, 342,

356 (1848): Supreme Court, Plea Side, per Sir L. Peel, C. J.

(7) See cases cited in the notes to s. 92, prov. (6), *Succaram Morarji v. Kalidas Kalianji*, 18 B., 631 (1894); *Janki v. Bhairon*, 19 A., 133 (1896); *Rani Mewa v. Hulas Kaur*, 13 B. L. R., 312 (1874); and see notes to s. 92, Proviso (6), *post*; *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, 22 A., 149, 159 (1899); *Jafar Husein v. Ranjit Singh*, 21 A., 4 (1898); Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 561, 562.

(8) See s. 98, *post*.

(9) Steph. Dig., Art. 91, cl. (2). So evidence may not be given to show that the word "boats" in a policy of insurance means "boats not stung in the outside of the ship on the quarter." *Blackett v. Royal Exchange Co.*, 2 C. & J., 244.

experts and non-experts as to the meaning, but not as to the construction, of the language and evidence of usage to explain the terms of the document.(1) Usage is admissible not only to *explain* but to *annex unexpressed incidents* to a document, provided they are not expressly excluded by, nor inconsistent with, the terms thereof (section 92, prov.5).(2)

The abovementioned class of extrinsic evidence will have to be resorted to in the case of documents apart from the question of ambiguity properly so-called. Another set of rules come into play where there is an ambiguity in the document. But as these latter rules depend upon the existence of some ambiguity it is clear that when the words of a document are free from ambiguity and external circumstances do not create any doubt or difficulty as to the proper application of the words, extrinsic evidence for the purpose of explaining the document according to the supposed intention of the parties is inadmissible(3) (section 94, *post*). There is in fact in such cases nothing to explain. The document must be construed according to the plain common meaning of its terms, and words may not be imported into it from any conjectural view of its intention which would have the effect of materially changing those terms. The language used must be given effect to.(4) There may, however, be an ambiguity which again may be either patent or latent. In the case of a patent ambiguity no extrinsic evidence in explanation of the instrument will be admissible (section 93, *post*).(5) If, on the other hand, there be a latent ambiguity, extrinsic evidence will be admissible (sections 95—97, *post*).(6) When extrinsic evidence is thus admissible in explanation of latent ambiguities all forms of evidence, including declarations of intention by the author of the instrument,(7) will be receivable.

So the conduct and acts of, and course of dealing between, the parties will be admissible in aid of the interpretation of documents the meaning of which is doubtful.(8) In the case of *Purmanandas Jeevandas*(9) the admissibility of this form of evidence was observed upon as follows :—“The authorities in favour of interpreting the lease by the acts of the parties are summed up in Broom’s *Legal Maxims* (3rd edition, 608), under the title “*Contemporanea expositio est optima et fortissima in lege*.” The rule is that ambiguous words may be properly construed by the aid of the acts of the parties. See *Doe v. Pearson v. Ries*,(10) per Tindal, C. J., and *Chapman v. Bluck*,(11) per Park, J. The widest

(1) Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 541; s. 98, *post*.

(2) See notes to s. 92, prov. (5), *post*.

(3) See s. 94, *post*; *Shore v. Wilson*, 5 Scott. N. R., 598, 1037.

(4) *Musummat Bhagbutti v. Chowdhry Bholanath*, 2 I. A., 256 (1875); *Shore v. Wilson*, *supra*.

(5) See s. 93, *post*.

(6) See ss. 95—97, *post*.

(7) See *ib.*, *post*.

(8) In re *Purmanandas Jeevandas*, 7 B., 109, 116 (1892); *Mohan Lall v. Urnopoorna Dosee*, 9 W. R., 566, 569 (1868) [evidence as to the mode in which the parties had dealt with the property in dispute]; *Baboo Rambhaddan v. Ramee Kunwar*, W. R., 1864, Act X, 22, 24 [evidence of subsequent dealings between the parties]; *Baboo Dhanput v. Sheikh Jowakar*, 8 W. R., 152, 153 (1867); see s. 8, *ante*, p. 45 and cases cited in note 10 on that page, and in Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 541, 542; but see also *Ford v. Yates*, 2 M. & Gr., 549; *Lockett v. Niclin*, Exch., 30; *Jafar Husein v. Ranjit Singh*, 21 A., 4 (1898) [in construing a

mortgage-deed the terms of which are of a doubtful character, the intention of the parties as deducible from their conduct at the time of execution and other contemporaneous documents executed between them is to be looked at]. In a recent case before the Privy Council in which the document was unambiguous the committee held that the legal effect of an unambiguous document such as that in suit could not be controlled or altered by evidence of the subsequent conduct of the parties. *Balkishan Das v. Ram Narain*, 30 C., 738 (1903).

(9) 7 R., 109, 116 (1892).

(10) 8 Bing., 178, 181. [“Upon the general and leading principle in such cases, we are to look to the words of the instrument and to the acts of the parties to ascertain what their intention was: if the words of the instrument be ambiguous, we may call in aid the acts done under it as a clue to the intention of the parties.”]

(11) 4 Bing. N. C., 187, 195. [“The intention of the parties must be collected from the language

effect given to the acts of parties as assisting the interpretation of written instruments is in the case of ancient grants and charters, specially in determining what passed thereunder, a matter naturally hard to discover from the instrument itself after the lapse of many years. The case of *Waterpark v. Fennel*, (1) seems to be the one which goes furthest in this direction in which case the word "village" was held to include "a mountain." On the other hand, the rule is plain that the acts of parties cannot be allowed to affect the construction of written instrument if that construction be in itself unambiguous; the cases of *Moore v. Foley* (2) and *Iggulden v. May* (3) already cited on the first point reserved are also authorities on this point. (4)

The Indian Succession Act.

The Indian Succession Act in Part XI contains similar provisions to some of those in this Chapter which it is declared (section 100) is not to be taken to affect any of the provisions of the former Act relating to the construction of will. (5)

Evidence of terms of contracts, grants and other dispositions of property reduced to form of document.

91. When the terms of a contract, or of a grant (6) or of any other disposition of property, have been reduced to the form of a document, and in all cases in which any matter is required by law to be reduced to the form of a document, no evidence (7) shall be given in proof of the terms of such contract, grant or other disposition of property, or of such matter, except the document itself, or secondary evidence of its contents in cases in which secondary evidence is admissible under the provisions hereinbefore contained.

Exception 1.—When a public officer is required by law to be appointed in writing, and when it is shown that any particular person has acted as such officer, the writing by which he is appointed need not be proved.

Exception 2.—Wills [admitted to probate in British India] (8) may be proved by the probate.

Explanation 1.—This section applies equally to cases in which the contracts, grants or dispositions of property

of the instrument and may be elucidated by the conduct they have pursued: *Morgan v. Biasell*, 1 T. R., 735; *Baxter v. Browne*, 2 W. Bl., 973."]

(1) 7 H. L. Ca., 684.

(2) 6 Ves., 232.

(3) 9 Ves., 326, and 7 East., 237.

(4) In *re Purmanandas Jeevandas*, 7 B., 109, 116 (1882). So in *Balkishan Das v. Ram Narnin*, 7 C. W. N., 578 (1903), the Privy Council held that it would not be right to hold that the legal construction or legal effect of an unambiguous document, like the *ekranama* in that case, could be controlled or altered by evidence of the subsequent conduct of the parties and that the case of *Baboo Doorga v. Musamul Kundun*, 1 I. A., 55 (1873), was no authority for such a pro-

position.

(5) See ss. 93—104, *post*.

(6) In *Somasundara Mudaly v. Duraimani Mudaliar*, 27 M., 30 (1903), the question was referred to whether the word "grant" in this section meant a grant of property only or whether it refers to other grants also in which latter case it was doubted whether the authority to adopt set up in that case could be proved.

(7) Evidence may, however, be taken where a Criminal Court finds that a confession or other statement of an accused person has not been recorded in manner prescribed—see Act V of 1894, s. 533, and *post*.

(8) These words in brackets in s. 91, *Exception (2)*, were substituted for the original word by Act XVIII of 1872, s. 7.

referred to are contained in one document, and to cases in which they are contained in more documents than one.(1)

Explanation 2.—When there are more originals than one, one original only need be proved.(2)

Explanation 3.—The statement, in any document whatever, of a fact other than the facts referred to in this section, shall not preclude the admission of oral evidence as to the same fact.(3)

Illustrations.

(a) If a contract be contained in several letters, all the letters in which it is contained must be proved.

(b) If a contract is contained in a bill-of-exchange, the bill-of-exchange must be proved.(4)

(c) If a bill-of-exchange is drawn in a set of three, one only need be proved.

(d) A contract, in writing with B, for the delivery of indigo upon certain terms, The contract mentions the fact that B had paid A the price of other indigo contracted for verbally on another occasion.

Oral evidence is offered that no payment was made for the other indigo. The evidence is admissible.

(e) A gives B a receipt for money paid by B.

Oral evidence is offered of the payment.

The evidence is admissible.

Principle.—It is a cardinal rule of evidence, not one of technicality but of substance, which it is dangerous to depart from, that where written documents exist they shall be produced as being the best evidence of their own contents.(5) In the cases mentioned in this section the writing itself (or secondary evidence of its contents) is not only the best but is the *only* admissible evidence of the matter which it contains. “It is likewise a general and most inflexible rule that wherever written instruments are appointed either by the requirements of the law, or by the compact of parties, to be the repositories and memorials of truth, any other evidence is excluded from being used either as a *substitute* for such instruments, or to *contradict* or *alter* them. This is a matter both of principle and policy; of principle, because such instruments are in their nature and origin entitled to a much higher degree of credit than parol evidence: of policy, because it would be attended with great mischief, if those instruments upon which men’s rights depended were liable to be impeached by loose collateral evidence. Where the terms of an agreement are reduced to writing, the document itself, *being constituted by the parties as the expositor of their intentions*, is the only instrument of evidence in respect of that agreement which the law will recognize, long as it exists for the purpose of evidence.”(6) The very object for which writing is used is to perpetuate the memory of what is written down and so to furnish permanent proof of it. Unless the rule required the production of the document the benefit arising from a written record of past transactions would be lost.(7) See Introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*.

(1) See *Illusts.* (a) & (b).

(2) See *Illust.* (c).

(3) See *Illusts.* (d) & (e).

(4) This *illustration* does not prevent a plaintiff from resorting to his original consideration in cases of unstamped documents in a suit on the consideration where there is an independent admission of the loan. *Krishnaji v. Rajmal*, 24

B., 360, 364 (1899).

(5) *Dinomoyi Debi v. Roy Luchmiput*, 7 I. A., 8, 15 (1879).

(6) Starkie, Ev., pp. 648, 655, cited in *Kashanath Chatterjee v. Chundry Churn*, 5 W. R., 68, 60 (1866).

(7) Steph. *Introd.*, 171, 172, Steph. *Dig.*, pp. 184, 185; Best, Ev., § 223.

- . 3 ("Document.")
s. 3 ("Evidence.")
s. 63 ("Secondary evidence.")

- s. 92 (Exclusion of evidence of oral agreement)
ss. 92-100 (Admissibility of extrinsic evidence to affect documents.)

- s. 65, 66 (Cases in which secondary evidence is admissible.)

- s. 144 (Objection to oral evidence as to matters in writing.)

Steph. Dig. Art. 90, pp. 184, 185; Taylor, Ev., § 398-427; Best, Ev., § 223; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 1-4.

COMMENTARY.

Extrinsic evidence inadmissible to supersede the document.

The cases under the rule requiring the contents of a document to be proved by the document itself, if its production be possible, may be arranged in three classes: (1) the *first* class containing all writings, other than those contained in the second and third classes, material to the issue, the existence or contents of which are disputed. (2) This class is provided for by section 64, *ante*, which enacts that documents must be proved by primary evidence, except in the cases thereinafter mentioned. (3) The second and third classes are provided for by the present section. The *second* class contains those instruments which the parties themselves have put in writing; and the *third*, those instruments which the law requires to be in writing. As to the cases in which secondary evidence may be given, *see* sections 65, 66, *ante*.

When it is stated that oral testimony cannot be substituted for any writing included in either of the three classes abovementioned, a tacit exception must, in England, perhaps be made in favour of the parol *admissions* of a party and of his acts amounting to admissions, both of which species of evidence are always received as primary proof against himself, and those claiming under him although they relate to the contents of a deed or other instrument which are directly in issue in the causes. (4) On this point the Indian Evidence Act introduces a stricter rule, *oral* admissions of the contents of documents not being admissible as primary but only as secondary evidence. (5) *Written* admissions of the existence, condition or contents of a document are admissible under cl. (b), section 65, *ante*, without notice, proof of loss or the like; but they are only secondary and not primary evidence. (6) A witness may, however, give oral evidence of statement made by other persons about the contents of documents if such statements are in themselves relevant facts. (7) As to the taking of objection to the giving of evidence excluded by this section, *see* section 144, *post*.

Matters reduced to the form of a document by the agreement of parties.

In the first place, oral proof cannot be substituted for the written evidence of any contract, grant or other disposition of property, which the parties have put in writing. Here the written instrument may be regarded, in some measure as the ultimate fact to be proved, especially in the case of negotiable securities and in all cases of written contracts, the writing is tacitly considered by the parties themselves as the only repository and the appropriate evidence of their agreement. (8) In every country certain negotiations almost invariably take place before a contract is reduced to writing; and it is usual that the terms of the contract should, with more or less accuracy, be agreed on verbally before the written instrument embodying them is prepared. But when a contract has once been put in writing and signed by the parties the written instrument contains, and is, the only evidence of the contract, and the parties cannot give it the go-by, and fall back upon the original verbal agreement. (9) The

- (1) Taylor Ev., § 398.
(2) Taylor, Ev., § 398.
(3) *v. ante*, notes to s. 64; and Taylor, Ev., § 400.
(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 410, 411.
(5) S. 23, *ante*.
(6) S. 65, cl. (b).

- (7) S. 144, *post*.
(8) Taylor, Ev., § 401, cited in *Benarsi Das v. Bhikhar Das*, 3 A., 717, 721, 722 (1891).
(9) *Jivandas Keshavji v. Premji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., O. C. J., 45, 68 (1870); *Pasha Raddi v. Velayudasaiah*, 10 M., 94, 97 (1886).

written contract is not collateral, but is of the very essence of the transaction, (1) and consequently in all proceedings, civil or criminal, in which the issue depends in any degree upon the terms of a contract, the party, whose witnesses show that it was reduced to writing must either produce the instrument, or give some good reason for not doing so. Thus, for example, if, in an action to recover land against a tenant holding over, or in an action for the use and occupation of real estate, it should appear either on the direct or cross-examination of the plaintiff's witnesses, that a written contract of tenancy has been signed, the plaintiff must either produce it, or account for its absence. (2) So, if a landlord were to bring an action against a tenant for rent and non-repair and it should appear that the parties had agreed by parol that the tenant should hold the premises on the terms contained in a former lease between the landlord and the stranger, a non-suit would be directed unless this lease could be produced. (3)

The same strictness in requiring the production of the written instrument has prevailed where the question at issue was simply what amount of rent was reserved by the landlord, (4) or who was the actual party to whom a demise had been made, (5) or under whom the tenant came into possession; (6) and in an action for the price of labour performed, where it appeared that the work was commenced under an agreement in writing but the plaintiff's claim was for extra work, it has been several times held that, in the absence of positive proof that the work in question was entirely separate from that included in that agreement, and was in fact done under a distinct order, the plaintiff was bound to produce the original document, since it might furnish evidence, not only that the items sought to be recovered were not included therein, but also of the rate of remuneration upon which the parties had agreed. (7) On like principles where an auctioneer delivered to a bidder, to whom lands were let by auction, a written paper signed by himself containing the terms of the lease the landlord was held bound, in an action for use and occupation, to produce this paper duly

(1) See *R. v. Cottle Morton*, 3 B. & A., 580, per Abbot, C. J. The principles on which a document is deemed part of the essence of any transaction, and consequently, the best or primary proof of it, are thus explained by Donat:—"The force of written proof consists in this: men agree to preserve by writing the remembrance of past events, of which they wish to create a memorial, either with a view of laying down a rule for their own guidance, or in order to have, in the instrument, a lasting proof of the truth of what is written. Thus contracts are written, in order to preserve the memorial of what the contracting parties have prescribed for each other to do, and to take for themselves a fixed and immutable law as to what has been agreed on. So testaments are written, in order to preserve the remembrance of what the party, who has a right to dispose of his property, has ordained concerning it, and thereby to lay down a rule the guidance of his heir and legatees. On the same principle are reduced into writing all sentences, judgments, edicts, ordinances and other matters, which either confer title, or have the force of law. The writing preserves unchanged for the matters entrusted to it, and expresses the intention of the parties by their own testimony. The truth of written acts is established by the

acts themselves, that is, by the inspection of the originals."—See Donat's Civ. Law, L. 3 Tit. 6, § 2.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 401; *Brewer v. Palmer*, 3 Esp., 213, per Lord Eldon; *Fenn v. Griffith*, 6 Bing., 533; 4 M. & P., 290 S. C.; *Henry v. M. of Westmeath*, Ir. Cir. R., 809, per Richard, B.; *Thunder v. Warren*, 8 Ir. Law R., 181; *Rudge v. McCarthy*, 4 id., 161.

(3) *Id.*; *Turner v. Power*, 7 B. & C., 625; M. & M., 131, S. C.

(4) *Id.*, § 402; *R. v. Merthyr Tydvil*, 1 B. & Ad., 29; *Augustien v. Chullin*, 1 Ex. R., 280, where Alderson, B., observes: "You may prove by parol the relation of landlord and tenant, but without the lease you cannot tell whether any rent was due."

(5) *Id.*; *R. v. Rowden*, 8 B. & C., 708; 3 M. & R., 426, S. C.

(6) *Id.*; *Doe v. Harvey*, 8 Bing., 239; 1 M. & Sc., 374, S. C.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 401; *Vincent v. Cole*, M. & M., 257, per Lord Tenterden; 3 C. & P., 481, S. C.; *Burton v. Cornish*, 1 Dowl. & L., 585; 12 M. & W., 426, S. C.; *Jones v. Howell*, 4 Dowl., 176; *Holbard v. Stephens*, 5 Jur., 71, Bail. C., per Williams, J.; *Parton v. Cole*, 6 Jur., 370, Bail. C., per Patteson, J.; see *Reid v. Batt*, M. & M., 413; and *Edie v. Kingsford*, 14 Com. B., 759.

stamped as a memorandum of an agreement.(1) A deed of partition was executed among three brothers *C, N & B*, on the 19th March 1867, but was not registered. It recited that, some years previously to its date, a division of the family property, with the exception of three houses, had been effected, and it purported to divide these houses among the brothers. In a suit brought by *C's* widow for the recovery of the house which fell to *C's* share, it was *held* that, although the deed did not exclude secondary evidence of the partition of the family property *previously* divided, yet it affected to dispose of the three houses by way of partition made on the day of its execution and, therefore, secondary evidence of its contents was inadmissible by the terms of the present section.(2)

The fact, that in cases of this kind, the writing is in the possession of the adverse party, does not change its character; it is still the primary evidence of the contract; and its absence must be accounted for by notice to the other party to produce it, or in some other legal mode before secondary evidence of its contents can be received.(3)

It has been *held*, however, both in England(4) and in this country,(5) that if a plaintiff can establish a *prima facie* case without betraying the existence of written contract relating to the subject-matter of the action, he cannot be precluded from recovering by the defendant subsequently giving evidence that the agreement was reduced into writing; but the defendant, if he means to rely on a written contract, must produce it as part of his evidence, and, in the event of its turning out to be unstamped or insufficiently stamped, he must pay the duty and penalty.(6) When the plaintiff's case has been closed, the defendant is not to get rid of it by suggesting the existence of a writing which he is unable legally to produce, and on the subject of which he might have cross-examined the plaintiff's witnesses. In the case last cited, the facts were as follows:—The plaintiffs alleged that in 1866 the defendant's father had let land to their predecessor in title in perpetuity on *fazendari* tenure for building purposes, subject to a certain rent. They complained that the defendant sought to eject them, and they prayed for a declaration that they were entitled to the land in perpetuity subject only to payment of the yearly rent. In the event of its being held that they were not perpetual tenants, they prayed that the defendant might be ordered to pay them Rs. 7,000, the value of the buildings on the land. The plaintiffs made out a *prima facie* case without showing, or its being shown, that there was any agreement or lease. Before the case had concluded, however, a document was produced which was said to be a counterpart of the agreement of letting made in 1866. It was not registered, and was, therefore, inadmissible in evidence. It was not tendered, but it was shown to the defendant in cross-examination, and he denied that it was a genuine document. In this case it was *held* that, as the document was not referred to in the plaint, written statement or issues, and was not before the Court, the evidence should be looked at to ascertain the terms of the tenancy by which the plaintiffs and their predecessors in title held the property.(7)

(1) *Id.*; *Ramsbottom v. Mortley*, 2 M. & Sel., 445. See *Ramsbottom v. Tunbridge*, *ib.*, 434. See also *Hawkins v. Warre*, 3 B. & C., 697, there Abbott, C. J., draws the distinction between paper signed by the parties or their agent, and those which are unsigned.

(2) *Kachubasbin Gulabchand v. Krishnabai-kom Babaji*, 2 B., 635 (1877); see further as to unregistered documents, and as to unstamped documents, *Appendix*.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 404.

(4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 404; *Reed v. Deere*, 7 B. &

C., 261; *Stevens v. Pinney*, 8 Taunt., 327; *Fielder v. Ray*, 6 Bing., 332; *R. v. The Inhabitants of Padstow*, 4 B. & Ad., 208; *Marron v. Den*, 7 C. & P., 13; *Maynay v. Knight*, 1 Man. & Gr., 944, followed in the case cited in next note.

(5) *Yeshwadabai v. Ramchandra Tukaram*, 18 B., 66, 74 (1893).

(6) And this even though a notice to produce the document has been served on the plaintiff. *Taylor, Ev.*, § 404, and cases there cited.

(7) *Yeshwadabai v. Ramchandra Tukaram*, 18 B., 66, 74 (1893).

Moreover, where the written communication or agreement between the parties is *collateral* to the question in issue, it need not be produced. Thus, if during an employment under a written contract, a verbal order is given for separate work, the workman can perhaps recover from his employer the price of this work, without producing the original agreement provided he can show distinctly that the items for which he seeks remuneration, were not included therein; as, for instance, if it clearly appears, that whilst certain work was in progress in the inside of a house under a written agreement, a verbal order was given to execute some alterations or improvements on the outside.(1) So also the *fact of the existence of a particular relationship* may be shown by parol evidence, though the terms which govern such relationship appear to be in writing. The section only excludes other evidence of the *terms* of the document. Thus, if the fact of the occupation of land is alone in issue, without respect to the terms of the tenancy, this fact may be proved by any competent parol evidence, such as payment of rent, or the testimony of a witness who has seen the tenant occupy, notwithstanding it appears that the occupancy was under an agreement in writing :(2) and where a tenant holds lands under written rules, but the length of his term is agreed on orally, the landlord need not produce these rules in an action of trespass under a plea denying his possession, because such plea only renders it necessary for the plaintiff to prove the extent of the tenant's term, which, having been agreed to by parol, does not depend upon the written rule.(3) The fact of partnership may be proved by parol evidence of the acts of the parties without producing the deed.(4) and the fact that a party has agreed to sell goods on commission may be established by oral testimony, though the terms respecting the payment of the commission have been reduced into writing.(5)

Parol evidence will be admissible when the writing only amounted either to mere unaccepted proposals or to minutes capable of conveying no definite information to the Court, and *could not by any sensible rule of interpretation, be construed as memoranda, which the parties themselves intended to operate as fit evidence of their several agreements.*(6) Section 91 refers to cases where the contract has, by the intention of the parties, been reduced to writing.(7)

So where at the time of letting some premises to the defendant, the plaintiff had read the terms, from pencil minutes, and the defendant had acquiesced in these terms, but had not signed the minutes(8) and where, upon a like occasion a memorandum of agreement was drawn up by the landlord's bailiff, the terms of which were read over, and assented to, by the tenant, who agreed to bring, a surety and sign the agreement on a future day, but omitted to do so :(9) and where in order to avoid mistakes the terms upon which a house was let, were,

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 406; *Reid v. Batte*, M. & M., 413, per Lord Tenterden; commented on by Paterson, J., in *Parton v. Cole*, 6 Jur., 370, Bail. C. See *Vincent v. Cole*, M. & M., 257, and cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 402, n. (1).

(2) *Kedar Nath v. Shurjoonnias Bibee*, 24 W. R., 425 (1875); *R. v. Holy Trinity, Hull*, 7 B. & C., 611; 1 M. & R., 444; s.c., *Doe v. Harvey*, 8 Beng., 239, 242; 1 M. & sc., 274; s.c., *Spiers v. Willison*, 4 Cranch., 398; *Dennett v. Cracker*, 8 Greenl., 239, 244. See, however, the observations of Best, C. J., on the case of *R. v. Holy Trinity*, in *Strother v. Barr*, 5 Bing., 158, 159; see also *Twynnam v. Knowles*, 13 Com. B., 222; Taylor, Ev., § 406.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 405; *Hey v. Moorhouse*, 6 Bing. N. C., 652; s. c. 8 Scott, 156.

(4) *Alderem v. Clay*, 1 Stark. R., 406, per

Lord Ellenborough.

(5) *Whitfield v. B Eand*, 16 M. & W., 282. See *Explanation* (3), *post*.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 406.

(7) *Balbhadar Prosad v. Maharajah of Betta*, 9 A., 351, 356 (1887); *Jamma Doan v. Srinath Roy*, 17 C., 177. See cases cited in note to s. 92, *post*.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 406; *Treshitt v. Lambert*, 10 A. & E., 407; s. c. 3 P. & D., 676; See *Drant v. Brown*, 3 B. & C., 665; s. c., 5 D. & R., 582; and *Belkell v. Blencowe*, 3 M. & Gr., 119, where the Court held that written proposals made pending a negotiation for a tenancy might be admitted without a stamp as proving one step in the evidence of the contract.

(9) *Id.*; *Doe v. Cartwright*, 3 B. & C., 326; see *Hawkins v. Warre*, 3 B. & C., 690; s. c. 5 D. & R., 512.

at the time of letting, reduced to writing by the lessor's agent, and signed by the wife of the lessee, in order to bind him; but the lessee himself was not present, and did not appear to have constituted the wife as his agent, or to have recognised her act further than by entering upon and occupying the premises;(1) and where lands were let by auction, and a written paper was delivered to the bidder by the auctioneer concerning the terms of the letting, but this paper was never signed either by the auctioneer or by the parties;(2) and where, on the occasion of hiring a servant the master and servant went to the chief constable's clerk, who, in their presence and by their direction, took down in writing the terms of the hiring but neither party signed the paper, nor did it appear to have been read to them;(3) and where the document in question was not a promissory note or bond or acknowledgment of debt but appeared to be nothing more than a mere memorandum or note drawn up between the parties as to a transaction which had just been settled between them;(4) in all these instances the Court held that parol evidence was admissible upon the grounds abovementioned.

On the same principle it has frequently been held that, where the action is not directly upon the agreement or non-performance of its terms, but is in tort for its conversion or detention or negligent loss, the plaintiff may give parol evidence descriptive of its identity, without giving notice to the defendant to produce the document itself;(5) and even though the defendant be willing to produce it without notice, the plaintiff is not bound to put it in, but may leave his adversary to do so, if he think fit, as part of his case.(6) For, as has been observed for the purpose of identification, no distinction can be drawn between written instruments and other articles, between trover for a promissory note and trover for a wagon and horses.(7)

The same rule prevails in criminal cases; and, therefore, if a person be indicted for stealing a bill or other written instrument, its identity may be proved by parol evidence, though no notice to produce it has been served on the prisoner or his agent.(8) If, however, the indictment be for forgery, and the forged instrument be in the hands of the prisoner, the prosecutor must serve him or his solicitor with a notice to produce it, before he can offer secondary evidence of its contents.(9)

**Matters
required by
law to be
reduced to
the form of
a document.**

The next class of cases in which oral evidence cannot be substituted for the writing are those in which there exists any *instrument which the law requires to be in writing*. The law having required that the evidence of the transaction should be in writing, no other proof can be substituted for that, so long as the writing, which is the best evidence, exists.(10) The words in this section in *all cases in which any matter is required by law to be reduced to the form of a document* indicate this class, some of the chief instances of which in India are(11):—In

(1) *Ib.*; *R. v. St. Martin, Leicester*, 2 A. & E., 210; *n. c.* 4 N. & M., 202.

(2) *Taylor, Ex.*, § 406; *Ramsbottom v. Tunbridge, M. & Sel.*, 434. See *Ramsbottom v. Morley*, 2 M. & Sel., 445, cited *Taylor, Ex.*, 402.

(3) *R. v. Wrangle*, 2 A. & E., 514. See for other instances, *Ingram v. Lea*, 2 Camp., 521; *Dalison v. Stark*, 4 Esp., 163; *Wilson v. Bowie*, 1 C. & P., 8.

(4) *Udit Upadhia v. Bhawandin*, 1 All. L. J. 483 (1904).

(5) *Scott v. Jones*, 4 Taunt., 865; *How v. Hall*, 14 East., 274; *Bucher v. Jarratt*, 3 B. & P., 143; *Read v. Gamble*, 10 A. & E., 597; *Ross v.*

Bruce, 1 Day, 100; *The People v. Holbrook*, 13 Johns., 90; *M'Lean v. Hertzog*, 6 Serg., & R., 154. These cases overrule *Cowan v. Abraham*, 1 Esp., 50.

(6) *Whitehead v. Scott*, 1 M. & Rob., 2, per Lord Tenderden.

(7) *Jolly v. Taylor*, 1 Camp., 143, per Sir J. Mansfield.

(8) *R. v. Aickles*, 1 Lea., 294, 297 n. s., 300 n. s.

(9) *R. v. Haworth*, 4 C. & P., 254; per Parke, J., *R. v. Fitzsimons*, 1 R., 4 C. L., 1. See *Taylor, Ex.*, § 408.

(10) *Taylor, Ex.*, § 399.

(11). See *Field, Ex.*, 417, 418.

judicial proceedings the judgments and decrees in civil cases ;(1) judgments and final orders of Criminal Court ;(2) the depositions of witnesses in civil cases ;(3) and in criminal trials, depositions,(4) confessions(5) and examination of accused persons.(6) The case of an informal *deposition* has not been specially provided for.(7) The Code of Criminal Procedure, however, has expressly provided for the taking of oral evidence of statements made by *accused persons* when the writing is informal. It provides that, if any Court before which a confession or other statement of an accused person recorded, or purporting to be recorded under section 164 or section 364 of the Criminal Procedure Code is tendered in evidence or has been received in evidence, finds that any of the provisions of either of such sections have not been complied with by the Magistrate recording the statement, it shall take evidence that such person duly made the statement recorded ; and notwithstanding anything contained in section 91 of the Evidence Act, such statement shall be admitted, if the error has not injured the accused as to his defence on the merits.(8) These provisions apply to Courts of Appeal, Reference and Revision. Section 533 of the Criminal Procedure Code modifies, therefore, as regards confessions, section 91 of this Act. It does not, however, apply when no attempt at all has been made to conform to the provisions of sections 164 and 364 of the Code,(9) and though it was doubtful whether, under the Code of 1882, it contemplated or provided for cases in which there had been not merely an omission to comply with the law, but an infraction of it, yet under the present section, as amended by the Code of 1898, it seems that omission to comply with any of the provisions of section 164 or section 364 would be remediable.(10) If a document framed under section 164 of the Criminal Procedure Code is inadmissible owing to a non-compliance with the provisions of the law, the Court must proceed under section 533, if the defects are curable by the provisions of that section. If they are not so cured, the document recording the confession is inadmissible and no other proof of the confession can be given.(11) When a confession is inadmissible under the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code, oral evidence to prove that such a confession was made or what the terms of that confession were, is also inadmissible by virtue of the terms of this section.(12) No similar provision is contained in the Codes of Criminal or Civil Procedure for the rectification of informally recorded depositions of *witnesses*. It is clear that when depositions are required by law to be recorded in writing no evidence may be given of the statements of the witnesses other than their recorded depositions or secondary evidence of the contents of depositions where secondary evidence is admissible. It is further submitted that, if depositions are informally recorded they are not admissible in evidence is excluded by the terms of this section. Thus a failure to comply with the provisions of sections 182, 183 of Act X of 1877 (Civil Procedure) in a judicial proceeding has been held to be an informality which rendered the deposition of an accused inadmissible in evidence on a charge of giving false evidence based on such deposition ; and under the present section no other

(1) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 200—206, 571—579.

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 367, 424, 511. See *Yasin v. R.*, 5 C. W. N., 670 (1901), *post* ; s. c., 28 C., 689.

(3) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 282—190.

(4) Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 354—362.

(5) *Ib.*, s. 164.

(6) *Ib.*, s. 364.

(7) *Field, Ev.*, 418 ; see *Taylor, Ev.*, § 400.

(8) Act V of 1898, Cr. Pr. Code, s. 533. See first paragraphs of notes to ss. 24, 33, *ante* ; cf. *R. v. Reed*, 1 M. & M., 403 ; *R. v. Christopher*, 2

C. & K., 994.

(9) *R. v. Viram*, 9 M., 224 (1896) ; *R. v. Raghu*, 23 B., 221, 228 (1898).

(10) *Jai Narayan v. R.*, 17 C., 862, 871 (1890) doubted in *Laichand v. R.*, 18 C., 549 (1891) ; dissented from in *R. v. Viram Babaji*, 21 B., 495 (1896) ; *R. v. Raghu*, 23 B., 221, 225 (1898). in which it was said there was no ground for a nice distinction between omissions to comply with the law and infractions of it.

(11) *Jai Narayan v. R.*, 17 C., 868.

(12) *R. v. Rai Ratan*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 166

evidence of such deposition was admissible.(1) But where the law either does *not* require the statements of witnesses to be reduced to writing,(2) or merely requires the *substance* of the evidence of witnesses,(3) or of witnesses and parties called as witnesses to be recorded;(4) in the first of these cases oral evidence of such statements would be clearly admissible as also upon principle in the second case, of such statements as had not been recorded, such evidence not being in either case excluded by the terms of the present section.(5) Section 161 of the Code of Criminal Procedure does not make it obligatory upon a police-officer to reduce to writing any statements made to him during an investigation. Neither that section nor section 91 of this Act renders oral evidence of such statements inadmissible.(6) Previous conviction should, having regard to the provisions of section 91 of the Evidence Act and section 511 of the Code of Criminal Procedure Code, be proved by copies of judgments or extracts from judgments or by any other documentary evidence of the fact of such previous convictions.(7)

Acknowledgments extending the period of limitation must be made in writing signed by the party against whom the property or right is claimed or by some person through whom he derives title or liability. When the writing containing the acknowledgment is undated, oral evidence may be given of the time when it was signed; but oral evidence of its contents will not be received.(8) Although the Limitation Act so provides, still this last provision was not meant to exclude secondary evidence of the contents of the acknowledgment under section 65 of this Act, when a proper case for the reception of such evidence is made out.(9)

Agreements made without consideration;(10) contracts for reference to arbitration;(11) mortgages when the principal money secured is Rs. 100 or upwards;(12) leases of immoveable property from year to year or for any term exceeding one year or reserving a yearly rent must be in writing.(13) The Statute of Frauds (29 Car. II, C. 3) was introduced into India under the Charter of 1726, but was formerly only in force in the Presidency Towns, though it applied perhaps also to British-born subjects in the mofussil;(14) and it seems that within those towns it applied to European British subjects only.(15) But sections 1—14, 17 of that statute necessitating writing in certain cases has now been repealed by the Indian Contract Act. Gifts of immoveable property;(16) wills;(17) and trusts, of immoveable and (except in cases where

(1873); *R. v. Shiva*, 1 B., 219 (1876); *R. v. Viram*, 9 M., 224, 229 (1886).

(1) *R. v. Mayadeb Gossami*, 6 C., 762 (1881); and see *R. v. Mungul Das*, 21 W. R., Cr., 28 (1875); but the failure of the Civil Court, in a case of perjury to make a memorandum of the evidence of the accused when examined before it does not vitiate the depositions, if the evidence itself was duly recorded in the language in which it was delivered in such Court. In the matter *Beharee Lall*, 9 W. R., Cr., 68 (1868).

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 283.

(3) *Ib.* ss. 284, 355.

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 178, 189.

(5) See *ante*, first para. of notes to s. 33 and see cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 416.

(6) *R. v. Utamchand Kaporchand*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 120 (1874).

(7) *Yasin v. R.*, 5 C.W.N., 670 (1901); s. c. 28 C., 689.

(8) Act XV of 1877, s. 19 (Limitation).

(9) *Shambu Nath v. Ram Chandra*, 12 C., 267 (1885); *Wajibun v. Kadir Bukah*, 13 C. 292 (1886); *Chathu v. Virarayan*, 15 M., 491 (1892), contra *Ziulnisa Sahab v. Motidur Ratender*, 12 B., 288 (1887).

(10) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 25.

(11) *Ib.*, s. 28, Exception (2).

(12) Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property) s. 59.

(13) *Ib.*, s. 107.

(14) *Muttia Pillai v. Western*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 27 (1862).

(15) *Borrodaile v. Chainsook Buzgum*, 1 Ind. Jur., O. S., 71 (1862).

(16) Act IV of 1882, s. 123.

(17) Act X of 1965 (Indian Succession), s. 54, extended to Hindus, &c., by Act XXI of 1870. An exception exists in the case of privileged wills; see s. 53, *ib.* As to charitable bequests, v. *ib.*, s. 105.

the ownership of the property is transferred to the trustee) of moveable property must also be in writing.(1)

First Exception is in accordance with the English rule on this point. Due appointment may fairly be presumed from acting in an official capacity, it being very unlikely that any one would intrude himself into a public situation, which he was not authorized to fill; or that if he wished, he would be allowed to do so. See p. 419 *ante*. Exception (1).

Wills admitted to probate in British India may be proved by the probate. Upon proof of the will a copy thereof under the seal of the Court is issued and the original will is retained. This copy which is called the probate is secondary evidence, but is made admissible by the terms of this section. The words in *italics* were substituted for "under the Indian succession Act" by the amending Act XVIII of 1872. It was held prior to this Act and subsequent to the passing of Act XXI of 1870 (Hindu Wills), that the effect of the Hindu Wills Act, which makes (among others) sections 180 and 242 of the succession Act (X of 1865) applicable to Hindus is to make the probate of the will of a Hindu evidence of the contents of the will against all persons interested thereunder.(2) The decision last cited turned upon the interpretation of the Acts abovementioned, and was contrary to the rule previously followed, according to which probate of the will of a Hindu was evidence only so far as a decree of the Court granting it would be, namely, between the parties and those privy to the suit in which the decree is made.(3) In the case of probate granted otherwise than under the above Acts, this rule would have continued to prevail, but for the alteration made by the amending Act which is indicated by the brackets.(4) Wills not admitted to probate in British India, such as English and Irish wills admitted to probate in England or Ireland, may be proved by the probate under the provisions of section 82, *ante*, or by any other means available in England and Ireland, and in this country by the terms of that section. Probate or letters may amongst other modes be proved in England by production of the document itself when the seal will be judicially noticed, or by a certified or examined copy of the Act, Book or Register.(5) The original will can under no circumstances be admitted in England to prove title to personal estate;(6) though *aliter* when required merely to prove a declaration by the testator or to construe the will. Probate is not only conclusive proof against all persons of the contents of the will, but also of its validity and of the legal character conferred upon the executor.(7) Exception (2).

See *Illustrations* (a) and (b). A contract or grant or other disposition of property may as well be executed by several as by one document, as in the familiar instance of a contract the terms of which are to be gathered from a Explanation (1).

(1) Act II of 1882 (Trusts), s. 5.

(2) *Brajanath Dey v. Anandamayi Dasi*, 8 B. L. R., 208, 214, 215, 219, 220 (1871).

(3) *Sharo Bibee v. Baldeo Das*, 1 B. L. R., O. C., 24 (1867); and see *Srimati Jaikali v. Shibnath Chatterjee*, 2 B. L. R., O. C. J., 1 (1866).

(4) *Field, Ev.*, 421.

(5) See *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1588, 1590; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 117, 118; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 499, 390—392, 14 & 15 Vic., C. 99, s. 14; by 20 & 21 Vic., C. 77, s. 22, all probates, letters of administration, orders, and other instruments and exemplifications and copies thereof respectively, purporting to be sealed with any seal of the Court of Probate, shall, in all parts of the United King-

dom, be received in evidence without further proof thereof.

(6) *Pinney v. Pinney*, 8 B. & C., 335; *Pinney v. Hunt*, 6 Ch. D., 243.

(7) S. 41, *ante*, *Whicker v. Hume*, 7 H. L. C., 120, 124; *Concha v. Concha*, L. R., 11 App. Cas. 541; *De Mora v. Concha*, L. R., 29 Ch. D., 268; see *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1759—1761; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 390—392; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 201, 202; *Coote's Probate*, 10th Ed., 352—356; *Williams on Executors*, 369, 556—577; 1902—1903. As to Probate of Wills lost or destroyed, see Act X of 1865, ss. 208, 209; the remarks on these sections in *Field, Ev.* 421; and *Jahur Chunder v. Doyamoy Debea*, 8 C., 864 (1882); s. o., 11 C. L. R., 135.

series of letters passing between the parties.(1) This section necessitates the production and proof of *all* the originals, except when secondary evidence is admissible, in which case secondary evidence of all the originals must be given.

Broker's
books:
bought and
sold notes.

A broker is often spoken of as a middleman or negotiator between two parties. He frequently acts as the agent of each. The engagement of a broker is like that of a proxy, a factor or agent, but with this difference that the broker being employed by persons who have opposite interests to manage, he is as it were agent for both the one and the other to negotiate the commerce or affair in which he concerns himself. Thus his agreement is twofold, and consists in being faithful to all the parties in the execution of what every one of them entrusts him with. But primarily he is deemed merely the agent of the party by whom he is originally employed. Thus to make the other side liable to pay him brokerage, it must be shown that he has been employed by such party to act for him, or that in the contract such party has agreed to pay the brokerage.(2) A broker, when he closes a negotiation as the common agent of both parties, usually enters it in his business-book and gives to each party a copy of the entry or a note or memorandum of the transaction. The note which he gives to the seller is called the *sold note*, and that which he gives to the buyer is called the *bought note*.(3)

It has generally been held that bought and sold notes, though not necessarily constituting the contract, do, as a general rule, constitute it.(4) But as pointed out by Erle, J., in *Sievwright v. Archibald*:(5) "The form of the instrument is strong to show that they were not intended to constitute a contract in writing, but to give *information*:(6) from the agent to the principal of that which has been done on his behalf. The buyer is informed of his purchase, the seller of his sale and experience shows that they are varied as mercantile convenience may dictate. Both may be sent, or one or neither. They may both be signed by the broker or one by him or the other by the party. The names of both contractors may be mentioned, or one may be named and the other described. They may be sent at the time of the contract or after, or one at an interval after the other. No person acquainted with legal consequences would intend to make a written contract depend on separate instruments, sent at separate times or in various forms, neither party having seen both instruments. Such a process is contrary to the nature of contracting, of which the essence is interchange of consent at a certain time."

According to the law of England by which, under the provisions of the Statute of Frauds, a memorandum is required in certain cases of sale of goods, bought and sold notes have been held to constitute a sufficient memorandum under the statute, but the English decisions point out the distinction between making a contract and a memorandum showing that a contract has been made.(7) While there, as in this country, evidence is not ordinarily admissible to vary a contract reduced to writing, in the case of a memorandum, on the other hand, evidence is admissible to show that the document does not duly record the contract, or that no contract was in fact concluded.(8) Though (as pointed out in the Article to which reference has been made), it would always be open to a party to revoke an existing memorandum, if he sought to set up a new contract, he could successfully do so only on the basis of a new memorandum, for under the statute such new contract could not be proved by parol

(1) See *Allen v. Bennett*, 3 Taunt., 169; and cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 1026.

(2) *Municipal Corporation of Bombay v. Curves Hirji*, 20 B., 124, 129, 130 (1895).

(3) See Benjamin on Sales, § 276; where the varieties of these notes are described; Wharton, Ev., § 75.

(4) See an Article in which the subject is discussed in 8 C. W. N., cccxx, cccxxviii.

(5) 20 L. J., Q. B., 529.

(6) See *Clarton v. Shaw*, 9 B. L. R., 245 (1873).

(7) *Huma Das v. Brinath Roy*, 17 C., 177.

(8) *Huasey v. Horne Payne*, 4 A. C., 330; and see *Jervin v. Berridge*, 8 Ch., 360.

evidence. Therefore a plaintiff who repudiated the bought and sold notes ran the chance of losing all rights under the contract, unless he had other documentary evidence of the description which would satisfy the Statute. Therefore in cases where material discrepancies have been discovered in the bought and sold notes the plaintiff's action has been dismissed for want of statutory evidence, the memorandum being, owing to the discrepancies, reduced to a nullity. In this country, however, the Statute of Frauds does not apply, and a contract for sale of goods can be proved by parol.(1) There may be a complete binding contract if the parties intend it, although bought and sold notes are to be exchanged or a mere formal contract is to be drawn up.(2)

When, however, bought and sold notes have been exchanged, it has been a question, upon which differing opinions have been expressed, whether they constitute the contract in writing and to what extent, if at all oral, evidence is admissible of the terms of the contract. In the case last mentioned the notes differed in their terms, and parol evidence of the contract actually entered into was allowed to be given. It has also been held that bought and sold notes unobjected to may be evidence of the contract, but they do not necessarily constitute the whole contract.(3) Subsequent decisions,(4) however, treated the bought and sold notes which were tendered in evidence in those cases as constituting the contract between the parties and so precluding oral evidence. Recently the rule, after consideration of the Privy Council decision of *Cowie v. Remfry*(5) has been stated by the Calcutta High Court to be that when parties who are merchants enter into a contract which is evidenced by bought and sold notes, the presumption is that they intend to be bound by the contract as expressed in the bought and sold notes, and by that only. This, however, is a presumption which may be rebutted by clear evidence.(6) The Privy Council, however, in disposing of the appeal in the last mentioned case, held that bought and sold notes do not constitute a contract of sale, but are mere evidence which may be looked to for the purpose of ascertaining whether there was a contract and what the terms of the contract were. The right of the parties does not depend either for constitution, or for evidence, on the bought and sold notes. The High Court upon the original trial had found that through fraud the notes did not express fully and correctly the arrangement actually made. In this finding of fact the Privy Council agreed. On the assumption, therefore, that the notes constituted the contract it would have been open to them to have held that oral evidence was admissible under s. 92, by reason of the fraud which had been proved. The Judicial Committee, however, in conformity with the opinion expressed that the notes do not constitute but are evidence merely of the contract, held that the case was not touched by section 92 of this Act.(7) Oral evidence being admissible as to the terms of the contract and the notes being regarded merely as a piece of evidence like any other, the only question is as to their value. This must depend upon the circumstances of each case. In some instances the notes

(1) *Durga Prasad v. Bhajan Lal*, 8 C. W. N., 489 (1904).

(2) *Clarton v. Shaw*, 9 B. L. R., 245, 252 (1872).

(3) *Jumna Dass v. Srinath Roy*, 17 Cal., 177 (1899).

(4) *Jadu Rai v. Bhudhuran Nundy*, 17 C., 173; *Balli v. Kasamali Fazal*, 14 B., 102 (1890).

(5) 8 Moo. I. A., 448 (1846).

(6) *Durga Prasad v. Bhajan Lal*, 8 C. W. N., 492, 493, per Sale, J.

(7) *Durga Prasad v. Bhajan Lal*, 8 C. W. N.,

489 (1904). The earlier Privy Council decision *Cowie v. Remfry*, 3 Moo. I. A., 448 (1846), the correctness of which was questioned in *Heyworth v. Knight*, 33 L. J. C. P., 298 (1864); ignored in *Clarton v. Shaw*, 9 B. L. R., 245 (1872); *At Thain v. Moothia Chetty*, 4 C. W. N., 453 (in which the facts were somewhat similar to those in *Cowie v. Remfry*), and in the latest Privy Council decision, though expressly referred to by the High Court, may be said to be no longer law. See Article referred to in 8 C. W. N., cccxxxi, cccxxii.

may be of little value. In other cases, particularly where they have been accepted and signed by the parties, they may be of great weight.

If the notes agree, are delivered and accepted without objection, such acceptance without objection is *evidence* of mutual assent to the terms of the notes, but the acceptance is to be inferred from the acceptance of the notes without objection, not from the signature to the writing, which would be proof if they constituted the contract in writing.(1)

In the undermentioned case(2) in which it was held that the contract was not concluded until bought and sold notes had been signed and that these notes were the only evidence of the contract, the buyer added some terms in Chinese as to quality which the seller did not either understand or notice, and the Privy Council held that the terms in Chinese were not to be disregarded. If the seller did not notice the addition made by the buyer, it only showed that the buyer and seller were not *ad idem* as to the quality, and the contract failed. If the buyer did notice or understand the addition and offered a different quality, the contract was voidable.

A contract intended to have been entered into between the plaintiff and the defendant, was entered by a mistake on the part of the broker, in the sold note, as having been made between a third person and the defendant. In a suit brought by the plaintiff, on the contract, oral evidence was given to show that the contract was really made between the plaintiff and the defendant. The Judge of the Small Cause Court found that the mistake did not mislead the defendant, and gave judgment in favour of the plaintiff contingent on the opinion of the High Court as to whether the mistake in the sold note was a bar to the plaintiff's suit for damages on the contract. It was *held* that there was a contract between the parties, for breach of which the plaintiff could sue for damages.(3)

Telegrams.

In the case of telegrams, ordinarily the original message is the primary evidence; and only on proof excusing its production can its contents be shown *aliunde*: but on proof of its destruction or non-productibility (as where it is out of the jurisdiction) it can be proved by copy or parol. This is upon the grounds that the message as *written*, is the original, while that received is merely a copy and therefore without any of the essential elements of primary evidence. But it is evident that the rule cannot have a general application, as there are instances in which the message *received* must be deemed the original, and the rule relative thereto may be stated as follows: the original message, whatever it may be, must be produced, and in all cases where the company can be considered the agent of the sender, the message as received, in all questions between the sender and the person receiving it, is treated as the original. A telegram when duly proved, can, with an acceptance by letter, or even an oral acceptance constitute a contract, and so may a telegraphic answer, duly proved, to a written proposal. In such case the contract rests on the telegram as *received* by the sendee and his answer as delivered to the company. It is scarcely necessary to add that when the original message is produced against a party it must be duly proved. The message must be shown to have been sent by the party from whom it purports to come, either by proof that it was in his handwriting, or that it was sent by his direction or authority.(4)

Explanation (2).

See *Illustration* (c), and the *first* and *second Explanations* to section 62, *ante*. Instances of the case dealt with by this *Explanation* are bill-of-exchange of which three are usually executed, called the first, second, and third of

(1) *Steelewright v. Archibald*, per Erle, J.

(2) *Ah Thain v. Moothia Chetty*, 4 C. W. N. 463 (1899).

(3) *Mahomed Bhoj v. Chatterput Sing*, 20 C.

854, 857 (1893).

(4) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 76: Wood's *Practising Ev.*, pp. 2, 3; Gray on Communication by Telegraph, see *ib.*, Index.

exchange, and bills-of-lading which are usually in duplicate, and often in triplicate. When a document is executed in several parts, each part is primary evidence of the document.

When the writing does not fall within either of the three classes already described, no reason exists why it should exclude oral evidence. (1) "When the contents of any document are in question, either as a fact in issue or a subalter-nate principal fact, the document is the proper evidence of its own contents, and all derivative proof is rejected, until its absence is accounted for. But when a written instrument or document of any description is not the fact in issue, and is merely used as evidence to prove some fact, independent proof *aliunde* is receivable. Thus, although a receipt has been given for the payment of money, proof of the fact of payment may be made by any person who witnessed it. (2) So, although when the contents of a marriage-register are in issue verbal evidence of these contents is not receivable, yet the fact of the marriage (3) may be proved by the independent evidence of a person, who was present at it." (4) For though when a contract has been reduced into writing by the parties the writing is the best evidence of it, and must be produced; yet it is not in every case necessary, when the matter to be proved has been committed to writing, that the writing should be produced. If, for instance, the narrative of an extrinsic fact, such as a payment has been committed to writing, as in a receipt, it may yet be proved by parol evidence. So a verbal demand of goods is admissible in trover, though a demand in writing was made at the same time. And, as already observed, the fact of birth, baptism, marriage, death or burial may be proved by parol testimony, though a narrative or memorandum of these events may have been entered in registers which the law requires to be kept; for the existence or contents of these registers form no part of the fact to be proved, and the entry is no more than a collateral subsequent memorial of that fact, which may furnish a satisfactory and convenient mode of proof, but cannot exclude other evidence, though its non-production may afford grounds for scrutinising such evidence with more than ordinary care. (5) So also the fact of partnership may be proved by parol evidence of the acts of the parties without producing the deed. (6) So in accordance with these principles and their application in English cases, the third *Explanation* to this section enacts that "*The statement, in any document whatever, of a fact other than the facts referred to in this section, shall not preclude the admission of oral evidence as to the same fact.*" In connection with this *Explanation* should be read *Illustrations (d)* and *(e)*. In the first of these cases the incidental mention of what was done on another occasion had no reference to the terms of the contract embodied in writing. In the second case, the writing was merely a memorandum of the fact of payment, and oral evidence of the payment is therefore admissible. (7) The facts referred to in this section are the terms (a) of a contract, (b) of a grant, (c) of a disposition of property. If therefore

Explanation (3).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 415.

(2) See s. 91, *illustr. (e.)*; *Rambert v. Cohen*, 4 Esp. 213; *Jacob v. Lindsey*, 1 East, 460; Taylor, Ev., § 415; *Benarsi Das v. Biskhari Das*, 3 A., 717, 721 (1881). [It is a fact stated in a document, but it is not evidence of the terms of written contract]; *Kedar Nath v. Shurtoonsa Bhee*, 24 W. R., 425 (1875); *Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., 45, 63 (1870); *Dalip Singh v. Durg Prasad*, 1 A., 442 (1877); *Waman Ramchandra v. Dhondiba Krish-naji*, 4 B., 126, 137 (1879); *Soorjo Coomar v. Bhagwan Chunder*, 24 W. R., 328 (1875); *Ven-kayyer v. Venkatesubbayyar*, 3 M., 53, 56 (1881); the receipt itself is nothing more than a colla-

teral or subsequent memorial of that fact afford-ing a convenient and satisfactory mode of proof]

(3) So also in the case of birth, death, burial; Taylor, Ev., § 416, and cases there cited; and see *Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom., H. C. R., 63 (1870), cited in 3, *post*.

(4) Best, Ev., 2nd Ed., p. 282, cited in *Bal-bhadar Prasad v. Maharajah of Betia*, 9 A., 351, 356, 357 (1887).

(5) *Jivandas Keshavji v. Framji Nanabhai*, 7 Bom. W. C. R., 45, 62, 63 (1870), citing Taylor, Ev., §§ 415, 416.

(6) *Alderson v. Clay*, 1 Stark, R. 405.

(7) Field, Ev., 423.

a document relates exclusively to something other than any of these facts, as for instance, if it be a simple receipt or if, though it be a written contract, grant, or disposition, it relates to some other independent fact, as for instance, the payment of the consideration-money, the fact of payment may be proved orally as well by the writing. It is a fact independent of the contract.(1) Written receipts for payments are important, but by no means necessary as proof; nor are they of the nature of primary evidence, the loss of which must be shown in order to let in secondary.(2) Thus a receipt for sums paid in part-liquidation of a bond hypothecating immovable property must have been registered under the provisions of the 17th section of Act VIII of 1871 to render it admissible as evidence under section 49 of the said Act. It was, however, held in the case under-mentioned that under *Illustration (e)* of this section, such payments might nevertheless be proved by parol evidence, which was not excluded owing to the inadmissibility of the documentary evidence.(3) When the *contents* of a pottah (lease) are in any way in question, it is necessary to prove them by the production of the document; where this is not the case, but the fact of occupation and possession of land be in issue without respect to the terms of the tenancy, this fact may be proved by parol evidence, and notwithstanding such occupation has been under a pottah, such pottah need not be produced.(4) The document called a *Sodi Razinama* (whereby a party relinquishes his right of occupancy of land in his possession to his landlord, and requests the latter to register the land in the name of another party to whom it has been sold), is not a document of the kind mentioned in section 91 of the Evidence Act, and therefore does not exclude the Courts from basing their findings upon other evidence, should any such exist.(5)

Exclusion
of evidence
of oral
agreement.

92. When the terms of any such contract, grant or other disposition of property, or any matter required by law to be reduced to the form of a document have been proved according to the last section, no evidence of any oral agreement or statement shall be admitted, as between the parties to any such instrument or their representatives in interest, for the purpose of contradicting, varying, adding to, or subtracting from, its terms:(6)

(1) Norton, Ev., 269.

(2) *Ramenwar Koer v. Bharat Pershad*, 4 C. W. N., 18 (1899).

(3) *Dalip Singh v. Durga Prasad*, 1 A., 442 (1877); and see *Waman Ramchandra v. Dhondiba Krishnaji*, 4 B., 126, 137 (1879); *Soorjoo Coomar v. Bhugwan Chunder*, 24 W. R., 328 (1875); *Venkayyar v. Venkatasubbayyar*, 3 M., 53, 56 (1881); *Appamma Nayumulu v. Ramanna*, 23 M., 92 (1899); as to the proof of receipts, see *Surja Kant v. Rameswar Shaha*, 24, 251 (1896); as to tenant's receipts as evidence of value, see *Griek Chunder v. Soshi Shikhareshwar*, 4 C. W. N., 631 (1900).

(4) *Kedar Nath v. Shurjoonesha Bibee*, 24 W. R., 425 (1875).

(5) *Venkatesa v. Sengoda*, 2, M., 117 (1879).

(6) See *Illustrations (a), (b), (c)*. As to strangers to the instrument, see s. 99, *post*. In England the rule also only applies to cases in which some civil right or liability is dependent upon the terms of a document in question. Steph. Dig..

Art. 92. The Act makes no allusion to this. As to Contradiction, see *Lano v. Neale*, 2 Starkie, 105; *Abbott v. Hendricks*, 1 M & G., 794; *Higgin v. Senior*, 8 M & W., 854;

As to variation, see *Mease v. Mease*, Cowper, 47; *Rawson v. Walker*, 1 Starkie, 361; *Hoare v. Graham*, 3 Camp., 57; *Morley v. Harford*, 10 B. & C., 720;

As to Addition, see *Millar v. Travers*, 8 Bing., 254; *Preston v. Merceau*, 2 Wm. Bl., 1249; *Meybank v. Brooks*, 1 Brown Ch. Ca., 84; *Merris v. Ansell*, 3 Wills, 275; *Khetridas Agarwallah v. Shob Narayan*, 9 C. W. N., 178, 187 (1904); *Krishnamarasa v. Manaju*, 28 M., 495 (1905);

As to subtraction, see *Kaines v. Knightly*, Skinner, 54; *Weston v. Ems*, 1 Taunt., 115; Norton, Ev., 273, 274; *Goodeve*, Ev., 363, 364; no absolute classification of the cases under these headings is, however, possible as the evidence tendered frequently has the effect of offending in several or all of these points.

Proviso 1.—Any fact may be proved which would invalidate any document, or which would entitle any person to any decree or order relating thereto; such as fraud, intimidation, illegality, want of due execution, want of capacity in any contracting party, want or failure of consideration, or mistake in fact or law.(1)

Proviso 2.—The existence of any separate oral agreement as to any matter on which a document is silent, and which is not inconsistent with its terms, may be proved. In considering whether or not this proviso applies, the Court shall have regard to the degree of formality of the document.(2)

Proviso 3.—The existence of any separate oral agreement, constituting a condition precedent to the attaching of any obligation under any such contract, grant or disposition of property, may be proved.(3)

Proviso 4.—The existence of any distinct subsequent oral agreement to rescind or modify any such contract, grant or disposition of property, may be proved, except in cases in which such contract, grant or disposition of property is by law required to be in writing, or has been registered according to the law in force for the time being as to the registration of documents.

Proviso 5.—Any usage or custom by which incidents not expressly mentioned in any contract are usually annexed to contracts of that description, may be proved :

Provided that the annexing of such incident would not be repugnant to, or inconsistent with, the express terms of the contract.

Proviso 6.—Any fact may be proved which shows in what manner the language of a document is related to existing facts.

Illustrations.

(a) A policy of insurance is effected on goods "in ships from Calcutta to London." The goods are shipped in a particular ship which is lost. The fact that the particular ship was orally excepted from the policy cannot be proved.(4)

(b) A agrees absolutely in writing to pay B Rs. 1,000 on the first March, 1873. The fact that, at the same time, an oral agreement was made that the money should not be paid till the thirty-first March cannot be proved.(5)

(c) An estate called "the Rampur tea estate" is sold by a deed which contains a map of the property sold. The fact that land not included in the map had always been regarded as part of the estate and was meant to pass by the deed cannot be proved.(5)

(1) See Illustration (d), (e). Illustration (i) has been cited under this proviso (Field, Ev., 434); but it is not clear to what, if any, portion of the section it refers. The receipt is not a dispositive document at all [see s. 91, Ill. (e)] and it is only to such that the section applies.

(2) See Illustrations (f), (g), (h).

(3) See Illustrations (f), which should run "A

and B make contract in writing and orally agree that it shall take effect, etc.;" v. note to Illus. (f), post.

(4) Illustrate the section. See *Ramjiban Serowgy v. Oghur Nath* 2 C. W. N., 188 (1897).

(5) Illustrates the section. See *Ramjiban Serowgy v. Oghur Nath*, 2 C. W. N. 188 (1897).

(d) *A* enters into a written contract with *B* to work certain mines, the property of *B*, upon certain terms. *A* was induced to do so by a misrepresentation of *B*'s as to their value. This fact may be proved.(1)

(e) *A* institutes a suit against *B* for the specific performance of a contract, and also prays that the contract may be reformed as to one of its provisions, as that provision was inserted in it by a mistake. *A* may prove that such a mistake was made as would by law entitle him to have the contract reformed.(1)

(f) *A* orders goods of *B* by a letter in which nothing is said as to the time of payment, and accepts the goods on delivery. *B* sues *A* for the price. *A* may show that the goods were supplied on credit for a term still unexpired.(2)

(g) *A* sells *B* a horse and verbally warrants him sound. *A* gives *B* a paper in these words: 'Bought of *A* a horse for Rs. 500.' *B* may prove the verbal warranty.(2)

(h) *A* hires lodgings of *B*, and gives *B* a card on which is written—"Rooms, Ra. 200 a month." *A* may prove a verbal agreement, that these terms were to include partial board.

A hires lodgings of *B* for a year, and a regularly stamped agreement drawn up by an attorney, is made between them. It is silent on the subject of board. *A* may not prove that board was included in the term verbally.(2)

(i) *A* applies to *B* for a debt due to *A* by sending a receipt for the money. *B* keeps the receipt and does not send the money. In a suit for the amount *A* may prove this. (3)

(j) *A* and *B* make a contract in writing to take effect upon the happening of a certain contingency. The writing is left with *B*, who sues *A* upon it. *A* may show the circumstances under which it was delivered.(4)

Principle.—When parties have deliberately put their mutual engagements into writing it is only reasonable to presume that they have introduced into the written instrument every material term and circumstance. Consequently other and extrinsic evidence will be rejected, because such evidence, while deserving far less credit than the writing itself, would invariably tend in many instances to substitute a new and different contract for the one really agreed upon.(5) See Note upon the principle of last section, as also the introduction, *ante*, and Notes, *post*. Unless the rule enacted by this section were observed, people would never know when a question was settled as they would be able to play fast and loose with their writings. Therefore if a document purports to be a final settlement of a previous negotiation, as in the case of a written contract, it must be treated as final and not varied by word of mouth.(6) And where the law expressly requires that a matter should be reduced to the form of a document the admission of extrinsic evidence would plainly render such requirement nugatory.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 91 (Evidence inadmissible to supersede document.)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 13 (Facts relevant to prove custom.)

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 99 (Who may give evidence in variance of a document.)

s. 100 (Saving of provisions of Succession Act.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 90; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1132—1158; Starkie, Ev., 606—678; Wharton, Ev., §§ 920—1071; Best, Ev., §§ 226—228; Wood's Practice Ev., §§ 14—52; Greenleaf, Ev., Ch. XV; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 16—27.

(1) Illustrates, *Proviso* (1).

(2) Illustrates *Proviso* (2).

(3) See p. 467, note (1), *ante*.

(4) Illustrates *Proviso* (3): see p. 467 note (3) *ante*. *Ramjiban Serougy v. Oghur Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 111 (1897).

(5) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1132, 1158; Greenleaf, Ev., § 276; Best, Ev., § 226; *Banaya v. Sundardass Jagjivandass*, 1 B. 333, 338 (1876). [The apparent

object of the section is the discouragement of perjury]; Starkie, Ev., 655.

(6) Steph. Introd., 172.

COMMENTARY.

The law with regard to the admissibility of oral evidence to vary the terms of a written document is not governed by the English law of evidence but by this Act, and therefore oral evidence to be admissible must come under one or other of the provisions of this section.(1)

Extrinsic evidence is inadmissible to control the document, that is, to contradict, vary, add to, or subtract from its terms. *Illustrations (a), (b) and (c)* exemplify this proposition. It has been observed that this section which formulates the rule "is not quite free from ambiguity. The words 'no evidence of any oral agreement or statement shall be admitted as between the parties to any such instrument, &c.,' correspond with and have clear reference to the words 'contract, grant or other disposition of property' in the beginning of the section; but their application to 'any matter required by law to be reduced to the form of a document' is not so evident." (2) It does not seem, however, that there is really any such ambiguity as is suggested in the above quoted passage. The words "contract, grant or other disposition of the property" in this section refer to the similar words in section 91, viz., "when the terms of a contract or of a grant or of any other disposition of property have been reduced to the form of a document;" that is, cases where such reduction is the act of the parties. The words "or any matter required by law to be reduced to the form of a document" in this section refer to the similar words in section 91. But a matter so required to be reduced may be either a contract, grant or other disposition of property, or it may be a fact such as the evidence of a witness, the deposition recording which is neither a contract, grant or other disposition of property. The present section, in this respect unlike the last, deals only with those matters which the law requires to be reduced to the form of a document, and which are contracts, grants or other dispositions of property. This is indicated by the words "as between the parties to any such instrument or their representatives in interest," which are only applicable in the case of documents which are of a dispositive character. The subject-matter of this section, therefore, are contracts, grants and other dispositions of property, whether embodied in documents by consent of parties or by requirements of law, and therefore the words "no evidence of any oral agreement or statement shall be admitted as between the parties to any such instrument" have reference both to the words "contract, grant or other disposition of property" in the beginning of the section and to the words "any matter required by law, &c.," which follows them. The section deals with a different set of facts from those contained in section 91, and proceeds upon a different principle from that section. The reasons which preclude extrinsic evidence in *substitution* of the document are not the same as those which prohibit evidence *varying* the document when produced. Thus if the matter required by law to be reduced to writing be a disposition, oral evidence is admissible for the purpose of contradicting the writing.(3) The presumption raised by section 80, *ante*, is not an irrebuttable one. Those reasons which preclude a person from giving evidence to vary a contract into which he has himself entered do not operate to prohibit evidence in variance of a document made by others as a record of his evidence.

Not only is the section limited in its operation to dispositive documents, but also to the parties thereto or their representatives in interest. Oral evidence to contradict, vary, add to, or subtract, from the terms of the writings is excluded only as *between the parties to the instrument or their representatives in interest*. Other persons may give evidence of any facts tending to show a contemporaneous agreement varying the terms of the document (section 99,

Inadmissibility of extrinsic evidence to control document.

(1) *Harok Chand v. Bishun Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 101 (1908).

(2) Field, Ev., 426.

(3) Field, Ev., 426.

post). A doubt has been expressed(1) whether the word *varying* must not be understood as restricted to "varying," in contradistinction to "contradicting, adding to or subtracting from," the terms of the document. There is, however, no reason to suppose that any such distinction which is certainly, unknown to English law, was intended. The word "varying" was without doubt employed as embracing (as in fact it does) both contradictions, additions and subtractions.(2)

Any person *other than a party* to a document or his representative may, notwithstanding the existence of any document, prove any fact which he is otherwise entitled to prove; and any *party* to any document or any representative in interest of any such party may prove any such fact for any purpose other than that of varying or altering any right or liability depending upon the terms of the document.(3) The section prohibits variance of the *terms* of the document. The rule is, therefore, not infringed by the introduction of parol evidence contradicting or explaining the instrument in some of its *recitals of facts*. So it may be shown that lands described in a deed as being in one parish were in fact situated in another. So also evidence is admissible to contradict the recital of the date of a deed.(4)

It is to be observed that the rule does not restrict the Court to the perusal of a single instrument or paper; for while the controversy is between the original parties of their representatives, all contemporaneous writings, relating to the same subject-matter, are admissible in evidence.(5) Nor does this section affect the proof of an independent agreement collateral to some other agreement reduced into writing. So in the undermentioned case(6) an agreement to pay Rs. 500 a month to a lessor in consideration of receiving from him a permanent lease of portions of his zemindari, which agreement was come to before, but reduced to writing after, the execution of the lease, was held to be not affected by this section, nor to require registration, where it was not inconsistent with the lease; its provisions formed no part of the holding under the lease, the payment bargained for was no charge on the property, and it was not rent or recoverable as rent, but a mere personal obligation collateral to the lease.

To the general rule are annexed certain provisos. This rule is, however, not infringed by the admission of evidence in the cases dealt with by the provisos. These cases do not form exceptions to the general rule enacted by the

(1) Field, Ev., 426.

(2) Cunningham, Ev., 280. The view here taken has been recently approved in *Pathammal v. Kalai Ravuthar*, 27 M., 329, 331 (1908), in which it was held that oral evidence was admissible, the question not arising as between the parties to an instrument or their privies, so as to bring within the purview of s. 92.

(3) Steph. Dig., Art. 92; as to the restriction of the rule in England to civil cases, v. *ib.*, E. v. *Adamson*, 2 Moody, 286; and *ante*, p. 466, note (6).

(4) Greenleaf, Ev., § 286, and cases there cited; *Sah Lal Chand v. Indrajit*, 4 C. W. N. 485 (1900); s. o., 23 A., 370; *Achutaramaraju v. Subbaraju*, 25 M., 7, 11, 14 (1901); E. v. *Scammonden*, 3 T. R., 474; *Doe v. Ford*, 3 A. & E., 649; *Gale v. Williamson*, 8 M. & W., 406 E. v. *Wickham*, 2 A. & E., 517; *Hall v. Osennove* 4 East., 477; and see Greenleaf, Ev., § 306. In the application of the rule it is necessary to bear in mind rather the *principles* in which it originated

than its *formal* character; and this principle is simply to make the instruments the record of the transaction conclusive of its obligations. Accordingly the rule does not exclude contradictory, evidence of mere *formal* matters such as dates, recitals and so forth not being of the essence of the transaction: since while presumable not to have been stated with formal precision, their correction would not trench on the obligatory portion of the instrument. *Goodeve*, Ev. Evidence of matters not forming a term of obligations are not excluded, *ib.*

(5) Greenleaf, Ev. § 283; and cases there cited; *Lesde v. Lancashire*, 2 Camph., 206; *Harby v. Wilkinson*, 4 Campb., 127; *Stens v. Metcalf*, 1 Stark, R., 53; *Bowerbank v. Montrose*, 4 Taunt., 846, per Gibbs, J.; *Hunt v. Livermore*, 5 Pick., 395.

(6) *Subramaniam Chettiar v. Arunachalam Chettiar*, 25 M., 603 (1902); s. o., 4 Bom. L. R., 839.

section, but are merely instances to which attention is drawn as not coming within the purview of the rule at all.

This section was framed in accordance with the current of English decisions upon the question of how far parol evidence can be admitted to affect a written contract, and care must be taken in placing a construction upon it, not to create a precedent that would open a door to indiscriminate parol proof of transactions where documents have recorded what has passed between the parties.(1) Where, however, an agreement is admitted by both plaintiff and defendant, and it is therefore not necessary to prove it, the section has no application.(2)

Therefore evidence may be given—*firstly*, to show that there was *really never any disposition at all*; and *secondly*, to show that the document produced is not the *whole* disposition. The rule operates only when there has been in fact a disposition, the whole of which was meant by the intention of the parties to be embodied in the form of a document.

The rule applies only where a disposition in its entirety has been reduced to the form of a document.

Firstly—Though evidence to vary the terms of an agreement in writing is not admissible, yet evidence to show *that there is not an agreement at all* is admissible. Notwithstanding a paper writing which purports to be a contract may be produced, it is still competent to the Court to find upon sufficient evidence *that this writing is not really the contract*. And the risk of groundless defence does not affect the rule itself, though it suggests caution in acting on it.(3) In the case last cited, which was one for money lent with interest, there was an agreement touching the transaction of loan, although the rate of interest was still unsettled and under discussion. Before any final agreement and while the transaction was still incomplete, a promissory note was given not as a writing which expressed or was meant to express the final contract, but rather as a voucher, or a temporary and provisional security for the money pending the discussion respecting the rate of interest. It was *held* that if the note was then given and received, it should not be regarded as the contract between the parties, or as a written contract excluding other evidence of the true contract.

The Court cited the observations of Erle, J., in *Pym v. Campbell*,(4) who said: "The point made is that this is a written agreement, absolute on the face of it and that evidence was admitted to show it was conditional; and if that had been so, it would have been wrong. But I am of opinion that the evidence shewed that in fact there was never any agreement at all. The production of a paper purporting to be an agreement by a party, with his signature attached, affords a strong presumption that it is his written agreement; and, if in fact he did sign the paper *animo contrahendi*, the terms contained in it are conclusive, and can not be varied by parol evidence: but in the present case the defence begins one step earlier: the parties met and expressly stated to each other that, though for convenience they would then sign the memorandum of the terms, yet they were not to sign it as an agreement until A was consulted: I grant the risk that such a defence may be set up without ground; and I agree that a jury should, therefore, always look on such a defence with suspicion; but, if it be proved that in fact the paper was signed with the express intention that it should not be an agreement, the other party cannot fix it as an agreement upon those so signing. The distinction in point of law is that evidence to vary the terms of an agreement in

(1) *Cohen v. Bank of Bengal*, 2 A., 602 (1880), per Straight, J.

(2) *Satyesh Chunder v. Dhunput Singh*, 24 C., 20 (1896). See also *Burjorji v. Muncherji*, 5 B., 143; cited in notes to s. 98, ante.

(3) *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnathur Arumuga*,

7 Mad. H. C. R., 189 (1872), following *Pym v. Campbell*, 6 E. & B., 370; *Harris v. Rickett*, 23 L. J., Exch., 197.

(4) 6 E. & B., 370; followed in *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnathur Arumuga*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 189, 196, 197 (1872).

writing is not admissible, *but evidence to show that there is not an agreement at all is admissible.*" And Lord Campbell said ; " I agree. No addition to or variation from, the terms of a written contract can be made by parol ; but in this case the defence was that there never was any agreement entered into. Evidence to that effect was admissible ; and the evidence given to this case was overwhelming. It was proved in the most satisfactory manner that before the paper was signed it was explained to the plaintiff that the defendants did not intend the paper to be an agreement till A had been consulted, and found to approve of the invention ; and that the paper was signed before he was seen only because it was not convenient for the defendants to remain. The plaintiff assented to this, and received the writing on those terms. That being proved, there was no agreement. " In the undermentioned case, the Privy Council held that the document which the plaintiff relied on as the contract between the parties contemplated only the making of a contract in the future when all the terms were left to be arranged.(1)

Secondly.—The rule laid down in section 92 applies only when, upon the face of it, the written instrument appears to contain the *whole* contract. It is not necessary that the whole agreement should be in writing, and if, upon the face of that part of it which is in writing, it appears that there are other conditions, oral or otherwise, *which go to make up the entire contract*, there is no reason why these conditions, if made orally, should not be orally proved.(2) So where the plaintiffs sued for specific performance of an agreement in writing, which set forth, *inter alia*, that the defendants had agreed to sell it under " certain conditions as agreed upon ; " and the defendants alleged that the written agreement did not contain the whole of the agreement between the parties and offered parol evidence in support of their contention ; it was *held* that such evidence was admissible to show what was meant by the clause " certain conditions as agreed upon. "(3)

Section 92 applies only to cases where the whole of the terms of the contract have been intended to be reduced into writing. This is shown by the words " adding to " which appear in this section. Were it not for those words it might have been said that this section only excluded evidence, contradicting, varying, adding or subtracting from such of the terms of a contract as had been reduced into writing.(4)

A written agreement cannot be added to, because when a writing takes place, all other matters which were open before, are considered as settled by the written agreement being entered into and executed. It is otherwise when parties agree that a written document shall be executed, not embodying all the terms by which they are to be bound, and when by express arrangement the written document does not embody all the terms, but only a part, parol evidence is admissible to show what was the entire agreement between the parties.(5)

In *Harris v. Rickett*,(6) Pollock, C. B., says : " We are of opinion that the rule should be discharged, on the ground that the writing does not contain and was not intended to contain the *entire* obligation of the bankrupt. They have not found, nor does it appear to us, that the writing was intended to contain the *whole* agreement, and we are, therefore, of opinion that the rule relied upon by the plaintiffs only applies where the parties to an agreement reduce it to writing and *agree or intend to agree that that writing shall be their agreement.*" And

(1) *Maung Shwe v. Maung Tun*, 9 C. W. N., 147 (1904), s. c., 32 C., 86.

(2) *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., 328, 337 (1880) ; Greenleaf, Ev., § 294a.

(3) *Ib.*

(4) *Jumna Doss v. Srinath Roy*, 17 C., 178.

(5) *Bhokanath Khatri v. Kaliprasad Agarwalla*, 8 B. L. R., 89, 92 (1871).

(6) 28 L. J., Exch., 167, followed in *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnattu Arumuga*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 189, 196, 199 (1872).

Bramwell, B., says : " The principle of the rule is that it must be assumed that the parties agreed that the written agreement should be the evidence of the contract. The difficulty is that in this case there was evidence that the parties do not agree that the written agreement should be the evidence of the contract. "

The rule that verbal evidence is not admissible to vary or alter the terms of a written contract is not applicable when the parties did not intend that the writing should contain the *whole agreement* between them ; and *this may appear either by direct evidence or by the informality of the document*. The rule is grounded upon this,—that the parties to the instrument must be presumed to have committed to writing all which they deemed necessary to give full expression to their meaning. Where that appears not to have been their intention the rule is not applicable.(1) So where a defendant gave a verbal warranty of a horse which the plaintiff thereupon bought and paid for and the defendant then gave him the following memorandum :—" Bought of G. P., a horse for the sum of £7-2-6—G. P. ; " it was held that parol evidence might be given of the warranty, the Court considering that the paper was meant merely as a memorandum of the transaction or an informal receipt for the money and not as containing the terms of the contract itself.(2) Therefore, as in such cases oral evidence of the contract will not be excluded by section 91, *ante*.(3) neither will the terms of the present section constitute a bar to its admission. Oral evidence may be given to show that a document does not and was not intended to contain the whole of the contract between the parties. But if that evidence when given shows that the document or documents do contain the whole contract, evidence to contradict, vary, add to, or subtract from its terms will be excluded, and the intention of the parties will be gathered from a construction of the document or documents only.(4) In the abovementioned cases oral evidence may be given. But there is also a third case which is distinguishable(5) from the last, *viz.*, that dealt with by the *second Proviso* where there is a principal contract in writing and a separate collateral oral agreement as to a matter on which the document is silent and which is *not inconsistent* with its terms, in which case evidence of such agreement may be given under the terms of the *Proviso* mentioned.

Oral evidence is also admissible to show the moment of time at which a document becomes a contract and to show, not that which was agreed to, but what was the condition of the paper when the parties agreed that it should be an agreement between them.(6)

The section says " no evidence of any *oral agreement or statement* shall be admitted." There has been very considerable discussion on the question whether its terms, therefore, do or do not exclude evidence of *conduct* where such conduct is relevant. It does not, it has been held, necessarily follow from this section that subsequent conduct and surrounding circumstances may not be given in evidence for the purpose of showing in certain circumstances the real nature of the transaction, as for instance that what on the face of it is a

Evidence of conduct.

(1) *Beharee Lall v. Kaminee Soondaree*, 14 W. R., 319 (1870).

(2) *Allen v. Pink*, 4 M. & W., 140, cited in *Beharee Lall v. Kaminee Soondaree*, 14 W. R., 319 (1870); see Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1134.

(3) See *ante*, s. 91, second para. of notes to section.

(4) *Cohen v. Sutherland*, 17 C., 919, 922 (1890); *Harris v. Richett*, 4 H. & N., 1, followed in *Kasheemath Chatterjee v. Chundy Churn*, 5 W. R., 68, 73 (1896), and *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnattur Arumuga*, 7 Mad., H. C. R., 189, 198, 199 (1872)

supra. [Where it is shown that a written agreement, does not contain and was not intended to contain, the whole agreement between the parties, the rule that parol evidence is not admissible to add to a written agreement has no application.]

(5) See *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., at p. 338, where evidence was admitted though the case was held by Garth, C. J., not to come within the terms of *Proviso* (2).

(6) *Stewart v. Eddowes*, L. R., 9 C. P., 311.

conveyance is in reality a mortgage. (1) There have been a large number of decisions in India in which the admissibility of such evidence has come in question with reference to the question whether evidence can be given to show that what purports to be an out-and-out conveyance was in reality a mortgage only. But it is not only in cases of mortgage that the Courts have distinguished between oral evidence of a transaction and evidence of the fact indicating such a transaction and while compelled by law to find that the defendant has not felt itself precluded from admitting, and acting upon, the fact found though, (2) as already observed, the illustration of this distinction is to be found in cases relating to mortgages. (3)

The matter was at an early date, the subject of consideration by the Full Bench in the case of *Kasheerath Chatterjee v. Chundye*, where the Privy Council, in whose opinion the majority of the contract (concurrent) said:—"I am of opinion that verbal evidence is not the future to vary or alter the terms of a written contract in cases in which no fraud or mistake, and in which the parties intend to express, upon the what their words import. If a man writes that he sells also, upon the the writing which he executes to express and convey the meaning, upon the intends to sell absolutely he cannot by mere verbal evidence show, other con- time of the agreement both parties intended that their contract was, there is no such as their written words express, but that which they expressed. (3) words to be an absolute sale should be a mortgage. It is said, agreement in is no Statute of Frauds, and therefore parties may enter into verbal, to sell it for the sale of lands in the mofussil without writing., to alleged admitting that the law allows sales of land or other contracts relating to, to be made verbally, it does not follow that if the parties choose to reduce their contract into writing, they can bring forward mere verbal evidence to contradict the writing, and to show that they intended something different from that which the writing expresses and was intended to express. If mere verbal evidence is admissible in this case to contradict a written contract, it would apply to every other case, and a man who writes 'one thousand' intending to write 'one thousand' might prove that by a verbal agreement the words 'one thousand' were not intended to mean 'one thousand' but only 'one hundred.' Nothing could be more dangerous than the admission of such evidence. Farther, if it be held that such evidence is admissible the whole effect of the new Registration Act would be frustrated. The plaintiff in the present case alleged that he took possession in 1266, and that in 1270, the defendant forcibly dispossessed him. The defendant says that the plaintiff never took possession and that he was never forcibly ousted. If possession did not accompany or follow the absolute bill-of-sale, it would be a strong fact to show that the transaction was a mortgage and not a sale; and it, therefore, becomes material to try whether the plaintiff was ever in possession and forcibly dispossessed as alleged by him, and whether, having reference to the amount of the alleged purchase-money, and to the value of the interest alleged to be sold and the acts and conduct of the parties, they intended to act upon the deed as an absolute sale or to treat the transaction as a mortgage only: for I am of opinion that oral evidence is admissible to explain the acts of the parties, as for example to show why the plaintiff did not take possession in pursuance of the bill-of-sale, if it be found that the defendant retained possession and that the plaintiff

(1) *Kashi Nath v. Hurrikur Mookerjee*, 9 C., 398, 900.

(2) *Bakru Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B. 594, 601, per Melvill, J. (1880); and see *Chang v. Kalaram*, 4 Bom. H. C. R., 120 (186).

(3) See *The Law of Mortgage in India* by Rosh Behary Ghose, 3rd Ed., p. 221, *Shyama Charan v. Heru Mohan*, 26 C., 160 (1896), which was the case of a lease.

(4) 5 W. R., 68 (1866).

never had possession as alleged by him, and never forcibly dispossessed." (1) And Campbell, J., said that "When these *actings* of the parties are at variance with the written instrument, and especially when possession of the property has not been transferred nor full value paid, then parol evidence to explain the contract may be admitted. I would hold that, although parol evidence may be admitted purely and simply to contradict the terms of a formal and published instrument duly acted on, it may, as between the original parties of a written instrument admitted in support of substantial *acts* and *facts* which negative the effect of the instrument." (2) The case was accordingly remanded to the first Court to try the issue whether, *having regard to the acts and conduct of the parties*, and having reference to the amount of the money and the real value of the interest alleged to be sold, to their manifested intention the deed to operate as an absolute sale and treated the rule is not as an absolute *sale* or as a *mortgage only*.

which the decision does not appear to have been always entirely acquiesced in gave him the sum of £7-2-6. In one case it appears to have been considered that this decision was overruled by section 92 of this Act. (4) It has, however, been subsequently affirmed by law on this point under the Act and in England is the same, the evidence of the parties in this section being that of the common law modified by equitable principles; (5) and that the present section made no change in the law as laid down in *Sheenath Chatterjee v. Chundy Churn*, (6) the principles of which case have been approved and followed, and applied in numerous subsequent cases. (7) The Bench of the Calcutta High Court has also recently held that oral evidence of the acts and conduct of parties, such as oral evidence that possession remained with the vendor notwithstanding the execution of a deed of out-and-out sale is admissible to prove that the deed was intended to operate only as a mortgage. (8)

(1) *Kashee Nath v. Chundy Churn*, 5 W. R., 68, 72 (1866).

(2) *Ib.*

(3) See *Mudhub Chunder v. Gungadhar Samunt*, 11 W. R., 450 (1869); s. c., 3 B. L. R., 86 ("I confess that I have some difficulty in comprehending the distinction between the admissibility of evidence of a verbal contract to vary a written instrument, and the admissibility of evidence showing the acts of the parties, which, after all, are only indications of such unexpressed unwritten agreement between the parties.") Per Jackson, J., commented upon in *Bakshi Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594, 600 (1880); *Ram Doolal v. Radha Nath*, 23 W. R., 167 (1875); *Daimooddee Paik v. Kaim Taridar*, 5 C., 300 (1879); s. c., 4 C. L. R., 419; *Ram Dayal v. Heera Lall*, 3 C. L. R., 386 (1878); [following *Banaya v. Sundardas Jagjivandas*, 1 B., 333 (1876)] dissented from in *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, 9 C., 528 (1883).

(4) *Daimoddee Paik v. Kaim Taridar*, 5 C., 300, 302 (1879). See as to this case *Khetidas Agarwalla v. Shib Narayan*, 9 C. W. N., 178, at p. 183 (1904). The question has been recently raised again in *Dattoo v. Ramchandra Totaram*, 7 B. L. R., 669 (1906).

(5) *Bakshi Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594, 606, 607 (1880).

(6) See *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, 9 C., 528 (1883), s. 92 of the Evidence Act lays down in terms the same rule as Sir Barnes Peacock then stated to be law, following the case in last note and dissenting from *Daimoddee Paik v. Kaim Taridar*, supra; and followed in *Kashi Nath v. Hurrihur Mookerjee*, 9 C., 898 (1883).

(7) *Pheloo Monce v. Gresh Chunder*, 8 W. R., 515 (1867); *Sheikh Parabdi v. Sheikh Mohamed*, 1 B. L. R., A. C., 37 (1868); *Nundo Lall v. Pronno Moyee*, 19 W. R., 333 (1873); *Hasa Khand v. Jesa Premaji*, 4 B., 609 n. (1878) s. c., 7 B., 73; *Bakshi Lakshman v. Gobinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594 (1880); *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, 9 C., 528 (1883); s. c., 12 C. L. R., 287; *Kashi Nath v. Hurrihur Mookerjee*, 9 C., 898 (1883); *Behary Lall v. Tej Narain*, 10 C., 764 (1884); *Venkatratnam v. Reddiah*, 13 M., 494 (1890); *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80 (1892); *Kader Moiden v. Nepean*, 21 C., (P. C.), 882 (1894); s. c., 21 I. A., 96. [See also *Holmes v. Mathews*, 9 Moo. P. C., 413 (1855); *Mully Lall v. Anundo Chunder*, 5 Moo. I. A., 72 (1849)]. See *Barton v. Bank of New South Wales*, L. R., 15 App. Cas., 379; *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, 19 A., 434 (1897).

(8) *Pronath Shaha v. Madhu Sudan* 25 C., 603 (1898); s. c., 2 C. W. N., 562; followed in *Khankar*

The principle of this decision was applied to a lease in a subsequent case in which it was held that evidence of conduct, as for instance return of the lease, was admissible to prove that such return was due to an intention to make the lease inoperative.(1)

It is however a question whether these decisions are not affected by the recent decision of the Privy Council in *Balkishen v. Legge*.(2)

It has been held by the Calcutta High Court that the Privy Council decision in *Balkishen v. Legge*.(3) holding oral evidence of intention to be inadmissible, does not in any way affect the rule laid down in the last mentioned Full Bench case, but rather supports it, there being a distinction between mere oral evidence of intention and evidence as to the acts and conduct of the parties.(4)

A different view has recently been expressed by the Bombay High Court(5) where it was said in answer to a contention that the circumstances required the Court to draw an inference that the document was not what it appeared to be. "We can only understand that as meaning that the document was accompanied by a contemporaneous oral agreement or statement of intention, which must be inferred from these several circumstances." This, it was held, was opposed to the Privy Council decision in cases in which a party was not entitled to rely on any of the provisos to the section.

The High Court of Madras have also taken a different view of the decision, holding that evidence of the acts and conduct of the parties is excluded thereby, on the ground that evidence of conduct could be relevant only by reason of the fact that the conduct leads to the inference that there was a contemporaneous oral agreement or statement between the parties that a deed was to operate in a different manner than it purports to operate; and that no exception is made in any of the provisos to this section or elsewhere in the Act in favour of evidence which consists of the acts and conduct of parties from which an inference might be drawn that there was an oral agreement to vary the terms of the contract or grant.(6)

The principle upon which evidence of conduct has been admitted is explained by Melvill, J., in his judgment in the case of *Baksu Lakshman v. Gobinda Kanji*(7) in which he held that:—"A party, whether plaintiff or defendant, who sets up a contemporaneous oral agreement as showing that an apparent sale was really a mortgage, should not be permitted to start(8) his case by

Abdur v. Ali Hafiz, 28 C., 256 (1900); *Mahomed Ali v. Nazur Ali*, 28 C., 289 (1901).

(1) *Shyama Charan v. Heras Moolah*, 26 C., 160 (1898); but see *Mayandi Chetti v. Oliver*, 22 M., 261 (1898).

(2) 22 A., 149 (1899), s. c., 27 I. A., 58.

(3) 27 I. A., 58 (1899); s. c., 22 A., 149.

(4) *Khankar Abdur v. Ali Hafiz*, 28 C., 256 (1900) (evidence admissible of repayment of money, return of deed, and acts of possession by vendor); s. c., 5 C. W. N., 351; *Mahamed Ali v. Nazur Ali*, 28 C., 289 (1901); evidence admissible of promise by vendee to restore the property on repayment in two or three years); s. c. 5 C. W. N., 326; Second Appeal, Calcutta High Court, 696 of 1899.

(5) *Dattoo v. Ramchandra Totaram*, 7 Bom. L. R., 669 (1905).

(6) *Achutaramaraju v. Subbaraju*, 25 M., 7 (1901).

(7) 4 B., 594 (1880), referring to this case Garth, C. J., said: "In the latter case there will

be found an excellent judgment of Mr. Justice Melvill, in which he very clearly explains this principle of equity; and the mode and the circumstances under which it may be applied." *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, 9 C. at p. 533 (1888); and see *Behary Lall v. Tej Narain*, 10 C., 764 (1884) at pp. 767, 768: "If we may say so, we entirely concur in these decisions (*Baksu Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, supra; *Hem Chunder Soor v. Kally Churn* supra), indeed the luminous and able judgment of Melvill, J., in the Bombay case cannot but commend itself to the mind of every lawyer," per Tottenham and Norris, JJ.: *Baksu Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji* has been followed in *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, supra; *Behary Lall v. Tej Narain*, supra; *Kashi Nath v. Hurrikur Monkerjee*, 9 C., 898 (1883); *Venkatratnam v. Reddiak*, 13 M., 494 (1890); *Rakken v. Alageppudayas*, 16 M., 80 (1892).

(8) This rule prohibiting parol evidence in the first instance was applied in *Behary Lall v. Tej Narain*, 10 C., 764, 768 (1884); but discredited

offering direct parol evidence of such oral agreement, but if it appear clearly and unmistakeably from the *conduct* of the parties, that the transaction has been treated by them as a mortgage, the Court will give effect to it as a mortgage, and not as a sale, and therefore, if it be necessary to ascertain what were the terms of the mortgage, the Court will *for that purpose allow parol evidence to be given* of the original oral agreement. "(1)

"Although parol evidence will not be admitted to prove directly that simultaneously with the execution of a bill-of-sale there was an oral agreement by way of defeasance, yet the Court will look to the subsequent conduct of the parties, and, if it clearly appears from such conduct that the apparent vendee treated the transaction as one of mortgage, the Court will give effect to it as a mortgage and nothing more. It is a mistake to reject evidence of the conduct of parties to a written contract on the ground that it is only an indication of an unexpressed unwritten contract between them. Conduct is, no doubt, evidence of the agreement out of which it arose; but it may be very much more. In many cases it may amount to an estoppel. In such a case it is clear that evidence of conduct would be strictly admissible under section 115 of this Act. And even when conduct falls short of a legal estoppel, there is nothing in the Evidence Act which prevents it from being proved, or, when proved, from being taken into consideration. Courts of Equity in England will always allow a party (whether plaintiff or defendant) to show that an assignment of an estate, which is, on the face of it, an absolute conveyance, was intended to be nothing more than a security for debt, and they will not only look to the conduct of the parties, but will admit mere parol evidence to show or explain the real intention and purpose of the parties at the time. The exercise of this remedial jurisdiction is justified on two grounds, *viz.*, *part-performance* and *fraud*."

"The Courts in India are not precluded by the Indian Evidence Act from exercising a similar jurisdiction. The rule of estoppel, as laid down in section 115, covers the whole ground covered by the theory of part-performance. That section does not say that, in order to constitute an estoppel, the acts which a person has been induced to do, must have been acts prejudicial to his own interest. Its terms are sufficiently wide to meet the case of a grantor who has simply been allowed to remain in possession on the understanding and belief that the transaction was one of mortgage, and thus every instance of what the English Courts call 'part-performance' would be brought within the Indian rule of estoppel. But the ground upon which this jurisdiction of the Courts in India may most safely be rested is the obligation which lies upon them to prevent fraud.(2) The Courts will not allow a rule or even a statute, which was passed to suppress fraud, to be the most effectual encouragement to it, and, accordingly, in England the Courts, for the purpose of preventing fraud, have in some cases set aside the common law rules of evidence and the Statute of Frauds. The Courts in India have the same justification in dealing similarly with the obstacle interposed by the Indian Evidence Act. In thus modifying the rules laid down by sections 91 and 92 of that Act, the Courts will not be acting in opposition to the intention of the Legislature, which, by enacting the provisions of section 26, clause (c) of the Specific Relief Act (I of 1877), has shown an intention to relax the rules of the Indian Evidence Act, so

from in *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80, 83 (1892); *v. post*.

(1) As was observed by Wigram, V. C., in *Dale v. Hamilton* (5 Hare, 381), and also by Jessel, M. R., in *Ungley v. Ungley* (L. R., 5 Ch. D., 1887), the conduct of the parties shows that some contract reconcilable with such conduct must have taken place between the litigant parties; and the Court is consequently compelled to admit

evidence of the terms of the contract in order that justice may be done between the parties *v. post*.

(2) See *Bholanath Khatri v. Kaliprasad Agurwallah*, 8 B. L. R., 89 (1871); *Hem Chunder v. Kally Churn*, 9 C., 528, 533 (1883); *Kashi Nath v. Hurrihur Mookerjee*, 9 C., 898 (1883); *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80, 81, 83 (1892). See Field, Ev., 429.

as to bring them into conformity with the practice of the English Courts of Chancery.

Melville, J., further intimated that in his opinion *First Proviso* to this section was large enough to let in evidence of such subsequent conduct as in the view of the Court of Equity would amount to fraud, and would entitle a grantor to a decree restraining the grantee from proceeding upon his document. If the admission of this evidence can be justified on the grounds that it is within the purview of the first *Proviso* of the section, there can clearly be no ground for the contention that it in any sense contravenes its terms. As already observed, this was the opinion of Melville, J., in the case cited who said : (1) " Or they may think, and this is a view which is certainly capable of being supported by argument, *that the case may be made to fall within the first Proviso to section 92*, which admits parol evidence of fraud to invalidate a document. It is true that it was held in *Banapa v. Sundardas* (2) that the fraud mentioned in the section must be fraud contemporaneous with, and not subsequent to, the making of the document and the Court refused to entertain the argument, which is suggested by Mr. Dart in his work on Vendors and Purchasers (p. 954, 4th Ed.), that the refusal to fulfil a promise may be taken to show that the promise was originally fraudulent. But, admitting that such an argument can hardly be maintained I must still say that the words of the first proviso to section 92 are very wide, and declare that any act of fraud may be proved which would entitle any person to any decree relating to a document, and it is not quite clear to me that these words are not large enough to let in evidence of such subsequent conduct as, in the view of a Court of Equity, would amount to fraud, and would entitle a grantor to a decree restraining the grantee from proceeding upon this document.

Similarly in the more recent case of *Rakken v. Alagappudayan* (3) *Muttu-ami Ayyar, J.*, said : " I desire, however, to rest my decision on the ground stated by Lord Justice Turner in *Lincoln v. Wright*. (4) His lordship said in that case ' without reference to the question of part-performance on which I do not think it necessary to give any opinion, I think the parol evidence is admissible and is decisive upon the case. The principle of this Court is that the Statute of Frauds was not made to cover fraud. If the real agreement in this case was that as between the plaintiff and W, the transaction should be a mortgage, it is in the eye of this court a fraud to insist on the conveyance as being absolute, and parol evidence must be admissible to prove the fraud. Assuming the agreement proved, the principle of the old cases as to mortgages seems to me to be directly applicable. Here is an absolute conveyance when it was agreed that there should be a mortgage, and the conveyance is insisted on in fraud of the agreement. The question then, as I view it, is whether there was such an agreement as this bill alleges, and, upon the evidence, I am perfectly satisfied that there was. Besides, the agreement for the mortgage was only part of the entire transaction and the appellant cannot, as I conceive, adopt one part of the transaction and repudiate the other. Thus the *ratio decidendi* was that the conveyance formed only part of the real agreement, and that the oral agreement which gave a claim to equitable relief formed another part of the same transaction. Again, the ground for departing from the ordinary rule of evidence, was subsequent unconscionable conduct in taking advantage of that rule, and thereby endeavouring to mislead the Court into the belief that what was only an apparent sale but a real mortgage was a real sale and not a mortgage. The fraud referred to by the Lord Justice was not fraud practised at the time when the document was executed, but the advancement of a claim in fraud of the true intention or the real

(1) At p. 608.

(3) 16 Mad., 80, 82, 83 (1892).

(2) 1 B. 333 (1876) See also *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., 328, 338 (1890), *The Law of Mortgage in India* by Ragh Behary Ghose, 3rd Ed., p. 221.

(4) 4 DeG. & J., 16; also referred to in *Balkissen Das v. Legge*, 19 A., 434 (1897).

agreement of the parties. It seems to me that section 92 of the Evidence Act, as observed in *Venkatratnam v. Reddiah*(1) does not render evidence of the oral agreement inadmissible for, if the real agreement were proved, it would *invalidate* the document as a deed of absolute sale *within the meaning of the first Proviso to section 92 of the Evidence Act*, and constitute a ground for a Court of Equity and good conscience giving effect to it only as a mortgage.' It has, however, been also *held* that the fraud referred to in this *Proviso* must be contemporaneous and not subsequent fraud, in which case if the proposition be correct this *Proviso* so far as it makes provision for relief against fraud, would scarcely be applicable (2) (v. *post*). The same learned Judge, however, upon the question whether or not a party should or should not be allowed to *start* his case with proof of a contemporaneous oral agreement expressed his dissent from the rule laid down in that respect in *Baker Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, saying : (3) " Nor do I see my way to adopting the rule that a party should not first start his case with proof of a contemporaneous oral agreement, and then confirm it by evidence of subsequent acts and conduct of the parties, but that he should prove the latter first and then proceed to prove the former. The subsequent acts and conduct are only indications of the contemporaneous oral agreement, and it is such agreement that is the real ground of equitable relief. Such rule involves in it the anomaly that, while indirect evidence of the true agreement is admissible, notwithstanding section 92, direct evidence of the same is not admissible. I do not, however, desire to be understood as saying that it would be safe to rely on the uncorroborated oral evidence of the contemporaneous oral agreement at variance with the terms of a document, but I think the absence of corroborative evidence in the shape of subsequent possession and conduct and other circumstances is an objection that ought to go to the credit due to the parol evidence and not to its admissibility. In the case before us, there was such corroborative evidence, though the weight due to it was a matter for the Judge to determine.

But in the absence of fraud or of conduct indicating fraud, parol evidence will be excluded. Thus where a document contains covenants for the performance of several things, and then one large sum is stated to be payable in the event of a breach, such sum must be considered a penalty ; but when it is agreed that if a party do or refrain from doing any particular thing, a certain sum shall be paid by him, then the sum stated may be treated as liquidated damages. A bond for Rs. 20,000, which provided for payment of interest at the rate of Rs. 1-4 per cent. per month, contained the following clause : " We hereby promise and give in writing that we shall pay year by year a sum of Rs. 3,000 on account of the interest..... And in case of our failing to pay year by year the said sum of Rs. 3,000, the same shall be considered as principal and thereon interest shall run also at the rate of Rs. 1-4 per cent. per month. In a suit on such bond the defendant sought to adduce evidence to show that after the execution of the bond the plaintiff stated that the clause was intended to operate as a penal clause, and that the conditions therein would not be enforced : but it was *held* that the clause was not penal, but in the nature of an agreement to pay liquidated damages, and that the plaintiff was entitled to a decree for the amount due on the bond with interest as agreed upon, and approving and distinguishing the cases of *Baksu Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, (4) and *Hem Chunder Soor v. Kaly Churn Das*, (5) that the evidence tendered was not admissible. (6)

(1) 13 M., 496.

(2) *Bomaps v. Sundardas Jagjivandas*, 1 B., 333 (1876); *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., 328, 338, (1880), and see *The Law of Mortgage in India*, by Rash Behary Ghose, 3rd Ed., p. 221.

(3) 16 M., at p. 83.

(4) 4 B., 594.

(5) 9 C., 528.

(6) *Bihary Lal v. Tej Narain*, 10 C., 764 (1884).

As this rule turns on the fraud which involved in the conduct of the person who is really a mortgagee, and who sets himself up as an absolute purchaser, the rule of admitting evidence for the purpose of defeating this fraud would not apply to an innocent purchaser, without notice of the existence of the mortgage who merely bought from a person who was in possession of title-deeds and was the ostensible owner of the property.(1)

In the decision of the Privy Council, already referred to(2) the Judicial Committee with reference to the admission by the High Court and Subordinate Judge of the evidence of a party to the suit and one of his witnesses for the purpose of proving the real intention of the parties observed as follows:—“Their Lordships do not think that *oral evidence of intention* was admissible for the purpose of construing the deeds or ascertaining the intention of the parties. By section 92 of the Indian Evidence Act no evidence of any oral agreement or statement can be admitted as between the parties to any such instrument or their representatives in interest for the purpose of contradicting, varying or adding to or subtracting from its terms, subject to the exceptions contained in the several provisos. It was conceded that this case could not be brought within any of them. The cases in the English Court of Chancery,(3) which were referred to by the learned Judges in the High Court, have not, in the opinion of their Lordships, any application to the law of India as laid down in the Acts of the Indian Legislature; the case must therefore be decided on a consideration of the contents of the documents themselves with such extrinsic evidence of surrounding circumstances as may be required to show in what manner the language of the document is related to existing facts.”(4) This decision was recently followed in a case where the defendants sought by oral evidence to prove the intention of the plaintiff that what was apparently a sale should operate as a gift, it being admitted that nothing could be elicited from the acts and conduct of the parties after the execution of the deed as their acts and conduct would be as consistent with their position as vendors as with that of donees.(5)

As already stated(6) it has been held by the Calcutta High Court and though not by the more recent decisions of the Bombay and Madras High Courts that this decision does not in any case exclude evidence of conduct. It does not, it is said, lay down any rule of exclusion of evidence over and above that contained in this section which excludes any *oral agreement or statement*, but not evidence of the acts and conduct of parties not being in the nature of an oral agreement or statement. The evidence which the Privy Council held inadmissible consisted of the *statements* of one of the parties to the transaction and of a pleader which went to show that at the time when the negotiations were going on, which led to the execution of the deeds under consideration, one of the parties *said* that he would not execute the deeds unless it was a mortgage and the other answered, and that answer was supported by the pleader that the two deeds which they were going to have would together amount to a mortgage only. That was adduced as evidence of the intention of the parties, and that evidence was considered inadmissible.

That evidence consisted only of oral statements of the parties, and therefore came directly within the scope of this section. There was no other evidence

(1) *Kashi Nath v. Hurrikur Mookerjee*, 9 C., 898 (1883); *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80 81, 82 (1892).

(2) *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, 22 A., 149, 158, 159 (1899); s. o., 4 C. W. N., 153. The decision of the High Court is up-held in 10 A., 434 (1897).

(3) *Alderson v. White*, DeG. & J., 105; *Lincoln v. Wright*, 4 DeG. & J., 16, were referred

to by the High Court, *See as to this class of cases, Rochefoucauld v. Boustead*, L. R., 1897, 1 Ch., 196.

(4) *Balkishen Das v. Legge*, 22 A., 158, 159 (1899).

(5) *Faiz-un-nissa v. Hanif-un-nissa*, 2 All. L. J., 360, 363 (1905). s. o. 27 A., 612.

(6) *v. ante*, p. 475.

of the acts and conduct of the parties adduced in that case which was considered by the Privy Council.(1) Such evidence of intention is obviously inadmissible. So evidence of a contemporaneous oral agreement at the time of sale of immovable property that the property was to be reconveyed on repayment of the consideration-money has been held inadmissible.(2) There are, however, decisions both earlier and later than that of the Privy Council in which the Courts have in order to judge of the nature of a transaction had recourse to the acts and conduct of the parties and to the circumstances, as for example, where it was sought to show that an apparent sale was really a mortgage to the circumstance that the property which was worth Rs. 250 was apparently sold for Rs. 35.(3) Whilst, however, these cases decide that evidence of conduct is admissible, they leave untouched the question whether, when evidence of conduct has been admitted to show that a transaction is not what on its face it appears to be, oral evidence may then be given to show what were the terms of the real transaction. It has been held that such evidence may be given.(4) There are, however, two decisions of the Calcutta High Court which adopt or approximate to the views of the Madras and Bombay High Courts, as expressed in the most recent decisions.(5)

As already stated the position adopted by these High Courts following the decision of the Privy Council is this :—

The English Chancery cases are inapplicable. The question must be determined by the provisions of this section, which precludes evidence of any oral agreement or statement. Admittedly direct evidence of any statement of intention is excluded. But evidence of conduct is only relevant as leading to the inference of a contemporaneous oral agreement.(6) Subsequent acts and conduct are only indications of the contemporaneous oral agreement which agreement is the ground for relief. The admission of evidence of conduct involves the anomaly that while indirect evidence of the true agreement is admissible notwithstanding this section direct evidence of the same is not admissible.(7) If evidence of conduct does not establish an agreement other than that appearing on the face of the document, it is irrelevant. If it does, then it is excluded by this section which prohibits evidence whether direct or indirect subject to the terms of its Provisos.

The true rule would therefore appear to be that any evidence whether of conduct or otherwise tendered for the purpose of contradicting, varying, adding to, etc., a document is excluded by the terms of this section unless it can be shown to be admissible under the Provisos(8) as on the ground of fraud.(9) If a case comes within the Provisos then any evidence of conduct or otherwise

(1) *Khankar Abdur v. Ali Hafez*, 2 C., 256, 258, 259 (1900); *Mohamed Ali v. Nazar Ali*, 28 C., 230 (1901); 2nd Appeal, Cal. H. Ct., 696 of 1899 (4th June, 1901). Contra see *Achutaramaraju v. Subbaraju*, 25 M., 7 (1901).

(2) S. A., 32 of 1904, Mad. H. C., 6th sept 1905, 15 Mad. L. J., s. n., 9.

(3) Second Appeal, Cal. H. Ct. 696 of 1899 (11th June 1901), cor. Ameer Ali and Pratt, JJ.

(4) *v. one*, p. 477, *Bakshi Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594 (1890). In *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80, 82, 83 (1892); the Court disagreed with the limitation imposed in the former case preventing a party from starting his case by direct parol evidence of the alleged oral agreement.

(5) *Radha Raman v. Bhowani Prasad*, 5 C. W. N., 600 (1901), *Rahiman v. Elahi Bakhsh*,

28 C., 70 (1900), *v. post*.

(6) *Achutaramaraju v. Subbaraju*, 25 M., 7 (1901); *Dattoo v. Ramchandra*, 7 Bom. L. R., 669 (1906); *Radha Raman v. Bhowani Prasad*, 5 C. W. N., 600 (1901).

(7) *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80 at p. 83 (1892).

(8) *Dattoo v. Ramchandra*, 7 Bom. L. R., 669, 670 (1906). 'This of course does not preclude a person from relying on the proviso of the section; but there is no case made here which would enable us to say that any of these provisos are applicable to the circumstances of the case.' And in *Balkishan v. Legge*, 22 A., 149 (1899) the Privy Council said it was conceded that the case could not be brought within any of the provisos.

(9) *Rahiman v. Elahi Bakhsh*, 28 C., 70 (1900).

may be given. In short the same principles apply to the admission of evidence of conduct as indirect evidence of the existence of a contemporaneous oral agreement as to the admission of direct evidence. Neither are admissible unless the case can be shown to come within the Provisos to the section.

"As between the parties to any such instrument or their representatives in interest.

Persons who are not parties to a document or their representatives in interest may give evidence of any facts tending to show a contemporaneous agreement varying the terms of the document.(1) Further the words in this section "between the parties to any such instrument," refer to the persons who on the one side and the other came together to make the contract or disposition of property, and would not apply to questions raised between parties on the one side only of a deed regarding their relations to each other under the contract. The words do not preclude one of two persons in whose favour a deed of sale purported to be executed, from proving by oral evidence in a suit by the one against the other, that the defendant was not a real but a nominal party only to the purchase, and that the plaintiff was solely entitled to the property to which it related. Thus *M* conveyed certain houses and premises to plaintiff and defendant jointly by a sale-deed. Plaintiff sued defendant for ejectment from the premises, alleging that he alone was the real purchaser, and that defendant was only nominally associated with him in the deed. *Held* that section 92 of the Evidence Act did not preclude plaintiff from showing by oral evidence that he alone was the real purchaser, notwithstanding that the defendant was described in the sale-deed as one of the two purchasers.(2) The Court in this case said: "In the case before us, the 'parties' in this sense would be the vendor on the one part and the two vendees on the other part. 'As between' the vendor and themselves, neither of the vendees would be heard to plead, or would be allowed to offer oral evidence to show that both were not parties to the buying of his house. Neither vendees could resist the vendor's claim for the price, or for any other relief properly arising to him out of the contract, on a plea intended to show that one of the two was a nominal party only to the contract. Similarly one of the several obligors of a bond or bill-of-exchange would not be allowed in answer to the obligee's action on the joint instrument to maintain a plea that he was a surety only; except of course in a case where a money-lender made advances on the security of a joint and separate note, being well aware at the time that one of its makers was a surety only. In such a case, notwithstanding the form of the note, the surety has been allowed to plead, as an equitable defence, and prove, that he was known by the lender to be surety when the note was made, and that without his consent, the principal had time given to him by the lender.(3) Such a case as this would fall probably under the *first Proviso* to section 92. But, on the other hand, we think that this section would not apply to questions, like that of the present case, raised by the parties on one side, *inter se* and not affecting the other party to the contract, touching their relations to each other in the transaction. The evidence in this respect would be offered not to vary, contradict, add to, or subtract from, the terms of the vendees' joint liability under the contract of purchase and sale from their vendor, but only to show as between themselves, the two vendees, to wit, which was the real purchaser, or rather whether *M* was not the trustee only of his brother *G P*. Analogously, in the case of the promisors of a joint note, it is competent to one of them, who has had to pay the entire debt, to show in variation of the terms of the note, as against a co-promisor, that the payer was a surety only, and proving this to get a decree for indemnification against his co-promisor.(4)

(1) S. 99, *post*; see note to that section. See *Pathammal v. Syed Kalai*, 27 M., 329, 331 (1903), dissenting in this respect from *Rahiman v. Elahi Bakhsh*, 28 C., 70 (1900).

(2) *Mulchand v. Madho Ram*, 10 A., 421

(1888.)

(3) See the cases cited in note(5), p. 482; Taylor on Evidence, Vol. II, Ed. 1872.

(4) *Mulchand v. Madho Ram*, *supra*, at pp. 423, 424.

See Illustrations (a), (b), (c). The following cases may also be taken together with those cited, *ante*, and *post*, in the *Note to the second Proviso* as illustrations of the meaning of these words. In a suit for ejectment in which the defendant pleaded that there was an oral agreement between him and his lessors that he should be entitled to a renewal of the lease for three years, it was held that evidence of this oral agreement was inadmissible as it was inconsistent with the terms of the second clause of his lease, which provided for the defendant giving up possession of the premises on receiving a month's notice to quit and which was as follows: "If you mean me to vacate at the completion of the term, you must give one month's notice. In accordance therewith I will vacate and give up possession to you." (1)

For the purpose of contradicting, varying, adding to, or subtracting from, its terms.

In the case next cited *R. N.*, prior to his death, was a partner with defendants in the firm of *N. C. and Co.* He died on the 8th November 1884. On the 9th November 1885, his executors passed a release to the defendants, which recited that *R.*'s share in the firm and future business had ceased on his death; that the surviving partners had requested the executors to settle the account of their testator with the firm, and that after examining the books and taking accounts, etc., a balance of Rs. 8,395-11-0 was found due, on payment whereof the executors released the defendants from all claims in respect of the share and interest of *R.*, &c. On the 7th April 1887, the executors assigned over to the plaintiff a one-anna share in the said firm, and the plaintiff, as assignee brought this suit for a declaration of his right to the share and for an account. He alleged that there had been no accurate examination of the books at the time of the release; that the amount really due to the testator's estate by the firm had not been ascertained; and that it had been agreed on by the partners at the time of the release, that, in addition to the sum therein mentioned, the executors as representing the testator's estate should receive a one-anna share in the partnership. The defendants denied the right of the plaintiff, and contended that the interest of *R.* and his estate in the partnership ceased at his death. They relied on the release, and denied any agreement to give the executors a share; and contended that, under section 92 of the Evidence Act (I of 1872) no evidence could be given of the alleged agreement. For the plaintiff, it was contended, that the agreement as to the one-anna share was quite independent of the release. It was *held*, that evidence of the agreement that the executors should continue to have a one-anna share in the partnership was inadmissible as being inconsistent with the written release. By the release the executors of *R.* released the partners from all claims whatever in respect of *R.*'s share, and the consideration for that release was stated in the document to be a lump sum, on payment of which under the writing, all claims arising out of the old partnership ceased and determined. The oral agreement added another term to the consideration for the release in respect of the past accounts, *viz.*, the continuance of a one-anna share in the partnership. Such an agreement was not a purely collateral or additional agreement. It was an addition to the terms of a contract that had been reduced to writing, and was inconsistent with those terms. (2)

And where in a suit on a promissory note payable on demand the defendant admitted execution and consideration, but pleaded that it was agreed between the plaintiff and the defendant at the execution of the note that the plaintiff should not bring any suit to enforce payment of the instrument, until a certain event, and that as such event had not happened the suit was premature, it was *held* that such a defence as that raised could not be admitted under

(1) *Ebrahim Pir v. Cursetji Sorabjee*, 11 B., 644 (1887). See as to terms in contravention and defence of those of the instrument: *Moran v. Mittu Bibee*, 2 C., 558 (1876); *Cohen v. Bank*

of Bengal, 2 A., 598, 602 (1880); *Jadu Rai v. Bhubotaran Nundy*, 17 C., 173, 186 (1889).

(2) *Cowasji Ruttonji v. Barjorji Rustomji*, 21 B., 335 (1888).

this section, and the suit was accordingly decreed against the defendant.(1) Had this evidence been admitted it would have had the effect of contradicting the terms of the document. As the *third Proviso* under which the evidence was tendered, is a *proviso* only, and not an *exception* to the section, it leaves the general rule enacted thereby in its integrity. The condition precedent to which that proviso refers is a condition the subject-matter of which is *dehors* the contents of the instrument, and, therefore, if effect be given to this condition it cannot effect the terms of the document itself.

But in defence to a suit upon a hypothecation bond payable by instalments it was pleaded that, at the time of the execution of the bond, it was orally agreed that the obligee should, in lieu of instalments, have possession of part of the hypothecated property, until the amount due on the bond should have been liquidated from the rents; that, in accordance with this agreement the plaintiff obtained possession of the land; and that he had thus realized the whole of the amount due. It was held that the oral agreement was not one which detracted from, added to, or varied the original contract, but only provided for the means by which the instalments were to be paid, and that it was therefore admissible in evidence.(2) Where there was a registered partition-deed allotting the several joint properties among the different sharers and the partition-deed whilst it made special provisions for giving access to other portions was silent as to the right of access of a particular house fallen to the share of a particular sharer, the latter, it was held, could not set up an oral agreement to give him the right as the same was not admissible under this section.(3) In the undermentioned case(4) it was held that an alleged agreement to pay interest was either a part of the agreement embodied in the *khata* or it was a separate agreement. If the former, then under this section evidence of it was inadmissible. If it was a separate agreement, then it would not vitiate the agreement embodied in the *khata* which apart from this supposed oral agreement would not be open to objection under section 257A of the Civil Procedure Code.

In the absence of a contract to that effect an agent cannot personally enforce or be bound by contracts.(5) The agent is liable if, by the terms of the contract, he makes himself the contracting party. Evidence is not admissible to show that a person who appears on the face of a written contract to be personally a contracting party is not really a contracting party, and therefore not liable as such upon the contract.(6) When it appears upon a written contract that the agent is liable, he is not, unless he can show that there was a mistake and that the writing did not properly express the intention of the parties,(7) entitled to discharge himself by reason of his agency for the effect of the written instrument cannot be varied by oral evidence.(8) The Contract Act, moreover, provides that such a contract (that is a contract by the agent personally) shall be presumed to exist in three specified cases, unless the contrary appears, one of which cases is where the agent does not disclose the name of his principal. This probably means in the case of a written contract where the name of the principal is not disclosed on the face of the contract. The Con-

(1) *Ramjibun Serowjee v. Oghur Nath*, 1 C. W. N., cviii, 2 C. W. N., 188 (1897).

(2) *Ram Baksh v. Durjan*, 9 A., 392 (1887).

(3) *Krishnamrazu v. Marrazu*, 15 Mad. L. J., 255 (1905).

(4) *Raichand Motichand v. Naran Bhikka*, 28 B., 310 (1904).

(5) Contract Act (IX of 1872), s. 230; in which the converse rule to that which obtains in England is laid down, see 5 C., 77; as to Negotiable Instruments, see s. 28, Act XXVI of

1881; as to evidence of usage, v. post. In Calcutta, where a vendor of goods deals with a banian, of an European firm, *qua* banian, he can only look to the latter for the price. *Sheik Faizulla v. Ramkamal Mitter*, 2 B. L. R., O. C. J., 7, 8, 9 (1886).

(6) *Bepinbehari v. Ramchandra*, 5 B. L. R., 234, 242, 243 (1870).

(7) *Wake v. Harrop*, 6 H. & N., 768.

(8) See Cunningham and Shephard, Contract Act, note to s. 230; Taylor, Ev., § 1163.

tract Act should be read subject to the provisions of this section, and if on the face of a written contract an agent appears to be personally liable, he cannot probably escape liability by the evidence of any disclosure of his principal's name apart from the document.(1) On the other hand it has been held that there is nothing to prevent the production of evidence to show that the person who is not liable upon the face of the contract is in fact chargeable under it.(2)

In the undermentioned case,(3) Jackson, J., speaking of *benami* transactions, observed: "In this very large class of cases it seems to me that the rule in regard to the admission of parol evidence to vary written contracts will not apply, and I conceive that the decisions, refusing to allow an agent, who enters into a written contract, in which he appears as principal, to offer parol evidence for the purpose of exonerating himself are wholly wide of the case before us."(4) In the case of principal and surety the rule is that the liability of two persons primarily liable is not affected by a private arrangement between them as to suretyship.(5) Oral evidence is not admissible to show that one of the executants of a note of hand signed it only as surety and that his liability was only to the extent standing as a surety for one month.(6)

In the undermentioned case the plaintiff sued to recover money which he had been compelled to pay in virtue of a mortgage executed by his two half-sisters and himself. His claim was based on the plea that, though appearing in the bond as a co-obligor, he was in reality merely a surety. *Held* that evidence was admissible to show that the plaintiff executed the mortgage-bond as a surety only.(7)

Where the contention was as to whether evidence could be given to show that a will was really intended for the benefit of a person other than the one mentioned therein, the Court stating that there was no authority in India upon the subject, *held* that in the absence of any such authority, it doubted whether it was open to adduce such evidence unless the Courts here acted upon the principle which, in cases of this class, is acted upon in the English Courts, namely, that a party setting up a secret trust must adduce evidence to prove that it was communicated by the testator to the universal legatee, and that the legatee agreed to accept the property bequeathed in the terms of trust.(8)

The rule of evidence embodied in the first paragraph of this section presupposes the validity of the transactions evidenced by the documents to which that rule is to be applied. If therefore that validity is impeached it is no defence to point to the apparent rectitude of the document and to claim protection from enquiry under a rule which exists against the contradiction and variance of the terms only of those instruments the validity of which is not in question. In such case the Court is not bound by the mere "paper expressions" of the parties and is not precluded from enquiry into the real nature of the transaction between them. Hence the declaration in this Proviso.(9) In order that an agreement may constitute a perfect contract it must have been made by the *free*

Proviso (1).

(1) *Sooprommian Setty v. Heilgers*, 5 C., 71, 79 (1879).

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1153, 1154; *Bepin Behari v. Ram Chandra* 5 B. L. R., 443 (1870). [It is quite another matter whether evidence may be admitted to charge another person as the principal.]

(3) *Bepinbehari v. Ramchandra* 5 B. L. R., 234, 248, 249; s.c., 14 W. R., 12 (1870).

(4) And see *Donselle v. Kedarnath Chuckerbutty*, 7 B. L. R., 720, 727 (1871): the benamidar is not an agent for either party but a stranger to the whole business, whose name only is used.

(5) S. 132 of Contract Act, and see *Pogose v. Bank of Bengal*, 3 C., 174 (1877): distinguished in *Harek Chand v. Bishun Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 101 (1903); *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1153.

(6) *Harek Chand v. Bishun Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 101 (1903).

(7) *Shameh-ul-jahan Begum v. Ahmad Wali*, 25 A., 337 (1903).

(8) *Kali Charan v. Ram Chandra*, 30 C., 783 (1903).

(9) *Beni Madhab v. Sadasook Kotary*, 9 C. W. N., 305, 308 (1905); s.c., 1 C. L. J., 155, 32 C. 437, per Woodroffe, J.

consent of parties (i.e., without coercion, undue influence, fraud, misrepresentation or mistake), competent to contract, for a lawful consideration and with a lawful object, and it must not be one which is expressly declared by the Contract Act to be void.(1) And in order to dispose of property by will a person must be of sound mind and not a minor. And a will or any part of a will, the making of which has been caused by fraud or coercion or by such importunity as takes away the free agency of the testator is void.(2) Such being the conditions imposed by law as necessary to the existence of a perfect contract, grant, or other disposition of property, the want of such conditions as invalidate the document or entitle any person to any decree or order relating thereto may clearly be proved without infringing the general rule enacted by the section. The rule enacted by this section is simply a canon of evidence. The instrument must be a valid one and the rule addresses itself accordingly only to the contradiction and so forth, of an instrument, the *validity itself of which is not in question*. Oral evidence is admissible under this proviso to prove any fact which would *invalidate* a document. Thus agreements by way of wager are void.(3) So, though the burden of proof that an agreement is a wager, that is, that it is not in substance what it appears to be in form, lies on the party so alleging, he may yet, for the purpose of discharging this burden, give oral evidence to that effect as by showing that an agreement in writing to sell is really only an agreement by way of wager, and thus contradicting the nature of a contract in writing.(4) So also any fact may be proved which would *entitle any person to any decree or order* relating thereto. Thus A institutes a suit against B for the specific performance of a contract, and also prays that the contract may be reformed as to one of its provisions as that provision was inserted in it by mistake. A may prove that such a mistake was made as would by law entitle him to have the contract reformed.(5) Where neither party is in error as to the matters in respect of which they are contracting, but there is a mutual error in the reduction of the contract into writing, then the Court interferes for the purpose of reforming the contract and not of rescinding it.(6) This Proviso is not exhaustive that is merely confined to cases of fraud, intimidation, etc. As appears from the use of the word "such as" these are set out by way of illustration only. Any fact may be proved which would invalidate any document.(7)

(a) Fraud.

A party will be allowed to give parol evidence when the execution of such document was obtained from him by fraud.(8) Thus in a suit by a purda lady to set aside a bill-of-sale execution of which by her had been obtained by collusion and fraud, the Court admitted parol evidence to show that the bill-of-sale was intended by her to operate only as a mortgage.(9) So a plaintiff sued to recover rent under a *kabuliat*. The defendant admitted execution of the *kabuliat*, but asserted that he executed it in order to enable the plaintiff to sell the land at

(1) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 10, as to competency to transfer property, see Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property), s. 7; the Chapters and sections of which Act relating to contracts are to be taken as part of the Indian Contract Act.

(2) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), ss. 46, 48, extended to the wills of Hindus, &c., by Act XXI of 1870, s. 2.

(3) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 30.

(4) *Eshoor Dass v. Venkatasubba Rao*, 17 M., 480 (1894); *Anupchand Hemchand v. Champai Ugarchand*, 12 B., 585 (1888); both cases dissenting from *Juggernath Sew v. Ram Dyal*, 9 C., 791 (1883), which last decision is incorrect and has since been overruled [*Beni Madhab v. Sadasook Kotary*, 9 C. W. N., 305, F.B. (1906)] a.c., 1 C. L. J., 155; 32 C., 437, and in which as was pointed

out in the subsequent cases above cited the effect of Proviso (1) to s. 92 does not appear to have been considered. See also as to contracts forbidden by statute or common law. *Kashernath Chatterjee v. Chundy Churn*, 5 W. R., 68, 71 (1866).

(5) S. 92, Illust. (c); Field, Ev., 432; *Mahendra Nath v. Jogendra Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 260 (1897), cited *post*.

(6) Fry on Specific Performance, § 787.

(7) *Beni Madhab v. Sadasook Kotary*, 9 C. W. N., 305 (1905), a.c., 32 C., 437, per Woodroffe, J.

(8) As to fraud, see Act IX of 1872, ss. 17, 14, 19; *Kassim Mundle v. Sreemutty Noor*, 1 W. R., 76 (1864).

(9) *Manohar Das v. Bhagabati Dasi*, 1 B. L. R., O. C., 28 (1867).

a high price, the plaintiff agreeing to make over to him Rs. 282 out of the purchase-money and to obtain for him from the purchaser a *mourasi pottah* of the land, it never having been intended that any rent should be payable under the *kabuliat*. It was held that under this proviso evidence of the oral agreement was admissible for the purpose of proving the fraudulent character of the transaction between the parties.(1)

There is a conflict of opinion on the point whether the fraud referred to in this *Proviso* is,(2) or is not,(3) contemporaneous fraud. In the first of the cases cited, it was held that the fraud referred to in this proviso must be contemporaneous and not subsequent fraud, the Court remarking that if it were otherwise, section 92 would be rendered nugatory.(4) And in the case of *Cutts v. Brown*,(5) Garth, C. J., observed with regard to the *Proviso* as follows :—“ That proviso seems to me to apply to cases where evidence is admitted to show that a contract is void, or voidable, or subject to reformation, upon the ground of fraud, duress, illegality, &c., in its inception ; and not to cases where the agreement being in itself perfectly valid and free from any taint of that kind, one of the parties attempts to make a fraudulent use of it as against the other. It will be found that the rule laid down in section 92 of the Evidence Act is taken almost *verbatim* from Taylor on Evidence (1st Edition), section 813 ; and the exceptions which follow in the several provisos are discussed in sections 816 to 841 of the same work. That being so, I think it is quite legitimate to refer to those sections, as one means of ascertaining the true meaning of the provisos. The substance of the proviso, and the examples showing the meaning of that proviso, are contained and explained in sections 816 to 819, and it will be found that they all relate to the reception of evidence for the purpose of invalidating contracts by reason either of fraud, illegality, &c., in their inception, or of some subsequent failure of consideration. For this reason, as well as from the language of the proviso itself, I think that it is not intended to apply to a case where the contract itself being valid, one of the parties wishes to make an improper use of it.(6) ” On the other hand, it has been observed that the jurisdiction of the Courts to admit parol evidence of conduct of the parties to show that an apparent sale was really a mortgage rested on the basis of fraud, and that the words of the first proviso to section 92 were very wide and declared that any act of fraud might be proved which would entitle any person to any decree relating to a document, and that it was not clear that these words were not large enough to let in evidence of such subsequent conduct as in the view of a Court of Equity would amount to fraud and would entitle a grantor to a decree restraining the grantee from proceeding upon his document.

A person cannot both approbate and reprobate the same transaction. A party cannot show the true nature of a transaction by proof of fraud for his own relief and insist on its apparent character to prejudice his adversary. Their Lordships of the Privy Council in *Shah Makhanlal v. Srikrishna Singh*,(7) observed upon this principle as follows : “ The rules of evidence, and the law of estoppel, forbid any addition to, or variation from, deeds or written contracts.

(1) *Kashi Nath v. Brindaban Chuckerbati*, 10 C., 649 (1884).

(2) *Banapa v. Sundardas Jagjivandas*, 1 B., 333, 338 (1876) ; *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., 328, 338, s.c., 7 C. L. R., 171 (1880), *per* Garth, C. J. ; *Preonath Shaha v. Madhu Sudan*, 25 C., 606 (1898).

(3) *Bakshi Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594, 608 (1880) ; *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80, 83 (1892) ; *Cutts v. Brown*, *supra* at p. 335, *per* Pontifex, J.

(4) *Banapa v. Sundardas Jagjivandas*, *supra*,

and see remarks in *The Law of Mortgage in India* by Rash Behary Ghose, 3rd Ed., p. 221.

(5) 6 C., 328 (1880) at p. 338.

(6) *Bakshi Lakshman v. Govinda Kanji*, 4 B., 594, 608 (1880) ; and see to same effect, *Rakken v. Alagappudayan*, 16 M., 80, 83 (1892) ; *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C., 328, 335 (1880), *per* Pontifex, J.

(7) 2 B. L. R., P. C., 44, 48, 49 (1869) ; the rule was followed and applied in *Lala Himmat v. Llewellyn*, 11 C., 486, 490 (1885) ; *v. post*.

The law, however, furnishes exceptions to its own salutary protection; one of which is, when one party for the advancement of justice is permitted to remove the blind which hides the real transaction, as for instance, in cases of fraud, illegality, and redemption, in such cases the maxim applies, that a man cannot both affirm and disaffirm the same transaction, show its true nature for his own relief, and insist on its apparent character to prejudice his adversary. This principle, so just and reasonable in itself, and often expressed in the terms, that you cannot both approbate and reprobate the same transaction, has been applied by their Lordships in this Committee to the consideration of Indian appeals, as one applicable also in the Courts of that country, which are to administer justice according to equity and good conscience. The maxim is founded not so much on any positive law, as on the broad and universally applicable principles of justice. The case of *Forbes v. Ameeroonissa Begum*,⁽¹⁾ furnishes one instance of this doctrine having been so applied, where it is said in the judgment of their Lordships: "The respondent cannot both repudiate the obligations of the lease, and claim the benefit of it."

(b) Intimidation.

When consent to an agreement is caused by coercion (and similarly by undue influence), the agreement is a contract voidable at the option of the party whose consent was so caused.⁽²⁾ "Coercion" and "Undue influence" are defined by sections 15 and 16 of the Indian Contract Act. A will or any part of a will, the making of which has been caused by fraud or coercion or by such importunity as takes away the free agency of the testator is void.⁽³⁾ Parol evidence may be given to prove such coercion or undue influence, as for instance, that the writing sued upon was obtained by improper means such as duress.⁽⁴⁾

(c) Illegality.

The consideration or object of an agreement is unlawful if it is forbidden by law; or is of such a nature that, if permitted, it would defeat the provision of any law; or is fraudulent; or involves or implies injury to the person or property of another; or the Court regards it as immoral or opposed to public policy. Every agreement of which the object or consideration is unlawful is void.⁽⁵⁾ So also a bequest upon a condition the fulfilment of which would be contrary to law or to morality is void.⁽⁶⁾ Under this *Proviso* parol evidence may be given of illegality, namely, the unlawful character of the object or consideration of the agreement or condition in question, as for example to show that a contract not disclosing these was really made for objects forbidden either by statute or by common law.⁽⁷⁾

(d) Want of due execution or capacity.

Due execution of a document being necessary to make operative the disposition therein contained, want of such execution may be proved for the purpose of invalidating the document. In some cases as in the matter of wills,⁽⁸⁾ the law has enacted that their execution shall be governed by certain rules. It may be shown that those rules have not been followed and that thus the disposition has thereby become defective.⁽⁹⁾ So also it may be shown that the party was incapable of contracting by reason of some legal impediment such as minority, idiotcy, insanity or intoxication.⁽¹⁰⁾ An agreement is not a contract, if made by a party who is not competent to contract.⁽¹¹⁾ Contractual competency is defined by the 11th and 12th sections of the Indian Contract Act.

(1) 10 Moo. I. A., 356.

(2) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 19.

(3) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), s. 43.

(4) Taylor, Ev., s. 1137.

(5) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 23; as to consideration and object unlawful in part, *see* ss. 24, 57, 58, *ib.* Cf. definition of "illegal" in Penal Code, s. 43.

(6) Act X of 1865, s. 114.

(7) *See Collins v. Blantern*, 2 Wills, 347; s. c., 1 Smith, L. C. *Benyon v. Nettlefold*, 3 Mac. & G.,

94; Taylor, Ev., s. 1137; 1 Smith, L. C. (*Notes to Collins v. Blantern*), and cases there cited. *Hill v. Clarke*, 1 All. L. J., 632 (1904), s. c., 27 A., 266 [the Court will take notice of illegality even though not pleaded.]

(8) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), Part VIII, extended to Hindus by Act XXI of 1870, s. 2, Part IX.

(9) *See* Taylor, Ev., s. 1135.

(10) *See* *ib.*, s. 1137.

(11) Act IX of 1872, s. 10.

An agreement made without consideration is void, unless it is made on account of natural love and affection in writing and registered, or is a promise to compensate for something done, or is a promise to pay a debt barred by the Law of Limitation.⁽¹⁾ It was held long prior to this Act that the statement in a document that the consideration-money was paid is not of itself conclusive evidence of such payment and may be rebutted by evidence of non-payment.⁽²⁾ So also this section prevents the admission of oral evidence for the purpose of contradicting or varying the terms of a contract, but does not prevent a party to a contract from showing that there was no consideration, or that the consideration was different from that described in the contract. Where, however, a deed of sale described the consideration to be Rs. 100 in ready cash received, but the evidence showed that the consideration was an old bond for Rs. 63-12-0 and Rs. 36-4-0 in cash, it was *held* that there was no real variance between the statement in the deed and the evidence as to consideration, having regard to the fact that it is customary in India, when a bond is given wholly or partially in consideration of an existing debt to describe the consideration as being "ready money received."⁽³⁾ So also a deed of *putowa* contained a recital of the payment of the sum of Rs. 2,000 as bonus to the plaintiff by the defendant, the mode of payment being stated to be in cash in one lump sum. The plaintiff sued to recover the sum of Rs. 1,850, alleging that only Rs. 150 had been paid and not Rs. 2,000 as recited in the *putowa*. The defendant admitted that Rs. 850 was due and as to the remaining Rs. 1,000 alleged that, at the time of the transaction, it was agreed that the sum of Rs. 1,000 was to be retained by him on account of a debt due by one of the plaintiff's relations to him. The plaintiff objected that the evidence of the agreement set up by the defendant was inadmissible. But it was *held*, that, inasmuch as it were open to the plaintiff under the *first Proviso* of section 92 of the Evidence Act to prove by oral evidence that the whole of the consideration-money had not been paid, it was equally competent to the defendant, in answer to such case, to adduce evidence to prove the true nature of the contract, and that the consideration was different from that stated in the contract. It was held, also, that the plea of the defendant substantially was that, although the consideration was fixed at Rs. 2,000, there was a separate oral agreement to the effect that out of that sum the plaintiff was to refund Rs. 1,000 on account of the debt due from his relative and that on this ground the oral evidence tendered was admissible under the *second proviso* of section 92 of the Act (*v. post*), the stipulation as to the refund of Rs. 1,000 not being inconsistent with the recital as to the consideration in the contract.⁽⁴⁾ Under this proviso it may be shown that an acceptor of a bill never had any consideration for it and that he accepted it for the accommodation of the drawer or some other party.⁽⁵⁾ Section 92 will not debar a party to a contract in writing from showing, notwithstanding the recitals in the deed, that the consideration specified in the deed was not in fact paid as therein recited, but was agreed to be paid in a different manner.⁽⁶⁾ The Privy Council have in a recent decision held that it is a settled law that notwithstanding an admission in a sale-deed, that the consideration has been

(e) Want or failure of consideration.

(1) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 25.

(2) *Choudhry Debby v. Chowdhry Dowlat*, 3 Moo. I. A., 347 (1844); and see *Shaikh Walee v. Shaikh Kumar*, 7 W. R., 428 (1867); *Dookha Thakoor v. Ram Lall*, 7 W. R., 408 (1867); the cases of *Mussammut Ramdee v. Shib Dayal*, 7 W. R., 324 (1867); and *Mussammut Ram v. Bishen Dayal*, 8 W. R., 339 (1867) are no longer law. See s. 115, *post*.

(3) *Hukam Chand v. Hiralal*, 3 B., 159 (1876); see also *Vasudeva Bhatlu v. Narasamma*, 5 M., 6,

8 (1882); [the provisions of s. 92 do not prohibit the disproof of a recital in a contract as to the consideration that has passed by showing what the actual consideration was something different to that alleged]; *Kumara v. Srinivasa*, 11 M., 213, 215 (1887)

(4) *Lala Himmat v. Lleuchellen*, 11 C., 480.

(5) *Pogose v. Bank of Bengal*, 3 C., 174, 184 (1877).

(6) *Indayet v. Lal Chand*, 18 A., 168 (1895).

received, it is open to the vendor to prove that no consideration has been actually paid. The Evidence Act does not say that no statement of fact in a written instrument may be contradicted, but the *terms* of the contract may not be varied, etc. So where the contract was to sell for Rs. 30,000 which was stated in the deed to have been received, it was held competent for the vendor without infringing any provision of the Act, to prove a collateral agreement that the purchase-money should remain in the hands of the vendee for the purposes and subject to the conditions alleged by him.(1) Where one of the parties to a deed is under any of the provisions of this section permitted to go into oral evidence, it is open to the other party also to rebut that evidence by oral evidence. So where a deed recited the payment of a certain consideration, and the plaintiff denied the passing of any consideration and adduced evidence in support of his contention, it was held open to the defendants to go into oral evidence to show that there was some consideration for the deed, though not the same as recited in the deed.(2)

(7) Mistake
in fact or
law.

Mistake may exist either in the intention or purpose of the parties or be a mistake in rendering their intention into words. As regards the first an agreement is void when both parties are under a mistake as to a matter of fact(3) and for this purpose a mistake as to a law not in force in British India has the same effect as a mistake of fact.(4) In such cases there is no contract at all. Further where a contracting party, who cannot read has a written contract falsely read over to him and the contract written differs from that pretended to be read, the signature on the document is of no force because he never intended to sign and therefore in contemplation of law did not sign the document on which the signature is, though if a person executes a document knowing its contents but misappreciates its legal effect, he cannot deny its execution.(5) But a contract is not voidable merely because of the mistake of one party as to a matter of fact (6) nor because it was caused by a mistake as to any law in force in British India.(7) Oral evidence is admissible of such mistake which, if established, shows that there was no agreement at all.

But the mistake may be one in rendering the intention into words, an agreement being not void if the mistake be one for which a remedy may be obtained by the reformation of a document. In such cases there is an agreement, but the words in which it is expressed do not rightly represent the meaning of the parties. When through fraud or mutual mistake a contract or other instrument does not truly express the intention of the parties, either may institute a suit to have the instrument rectified(8) and oral evidence is again admissible to correct the mistake. What in such case is rectified is not the agreement but the mistaken expression of it.(9)

If some plain and palpable error has crept into the written instrument, equity formerly, and the Courts of common law now, sanction the admission of evidence to expose the error.(10) In such cases, especially where recourse is had to equity for relief, the extrinsic evidence is not offered to contradict a valid existing agreement; but to show that from accident or negligence the instrument in question has never been constituted the actual depository of the

(1) *Sah Lalchand v. Indrajit*, 4 C. W. N., 485 (1900); a.c., 22 A., 370; in which it was held that evidence was admissible to show that consideration had not been received notwithstanding the recital of that fact in the deed: followed in *Faiz-un-nissa v. Hanif-un-nissa*, 2 All. L. J., 360, 364 (1905).

(2) *Kailash Chandra v. Hurish Chunder*, 5 C. W. N., 158 (1900).

(3) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 20.

(4) *Ib.*, s. 21. See Taylor, Ev., §§ 1139, 1140.

(5) *Dagdu v. Bhana*, 28 B., 420, 427 (1904).

(6) Act IX of 1872, s. 22.

(7) *Ib.*, s. 21, & Taylor, Ev., *supra*.

(8) Act I of 1877 (Specific Relief), s. 31.

(9) *Dagdu v. Bhana*, 28 B., 420, 425 (1904) where the subject of mistake is discussed.

(10) *Guardhouse v. Blackburn*, L. R., 1 P. & D. 109, 115, citing *Wake v. Harrop*, 6 H. & N. 768.

intention and meaning of the parties. Cases of this nature are nearly of kin to those of fraud; it is in point of conscience and equity an actual fraud to claim an undue benefit and advantage from a mere mistake contrary to the real intention of the contracting parties. Such evidence, however, ought not, for obvious reasons, to be allowed to prevail, unless it amount to the strongest possible proof. The most satisfactory evidence for this purpose consists of the written materials and instructions which were intended by the parties to be the basis and ground plan for the construction of the intended instrument.(1) Thus where parties covenanted to convey an estate in trust, to raise £30,000 to pay off debts and encumbrances, with remainder over, parol evidence was admitted to show that it was the concurrent intention of all the parties to raise that sum in addition to the sum of £24,000, with which the estate was encumbered.(2) So also in cases of marriage-settlements where mistakes have been committed, and in consequence, the deeds have varied from the instructions of the parties, they have been rectified by the Court. The same has also been done in instances of mercantile and other contracts.(3) The first *Proviso* does not limit the admissibility of oral evidence to a suit to obtain a decree on the ground of mistake. Where the plaintiffs brought a suit to recover possession of some land on the allegation that it was covered by the conveyance executed in their favour by the defendant, and the defence was to the effect that what was intended to be sold and purchased was the revenue-paying estate of the defendant, but that the land in suit which was the homestead of the defendant, though found included in the estate, was not expressly expected, because both the parties were under the mistaken impression that it was not so included, but was *lakhiraj*, and it was contended that it was not open to the defendant to raise such a defence in this suit; it was *held* that it was open to the Court to allow oral evidence to prove the mutual mistake, and that where there is a mutual mistake of fact in a case, as here, a Court administering equity will interfere to have the deed rectified so that the real intention of both parties may be carried into effect and will not drive the defendant to a separate suit to rectify the instrument.(4)

The rule excluding parol evidence to vary or contradict a written document is not infringed by proof of any *collateral* parol agreement which does not interfere with the terms of the written contract, though it may relate to the same subject-matter; (5) it does not prevent parties to a written contract from proving that, either contemporaneously or as a preliminary measure, they entered into a distinct oral agreement on some collateral matter.(6) See *Illustrations (f), (g), (h)*. In considering, however, whether or not such proof may be given, the Court shall have regard to the degree of formality(7) of the document. The evidence moreover, will in no case be admissible, if the oral agreement is inconsistent(8) with the terms of the written instrument. If, however, the

Proviso (2)

(1) *Starkie, Ev.*, 675—677, and cases there cited. See as to the rectification of instruments on the grounds of mistake: Act I of 1877, Ch. III; Nelson's Specific Relief Act, pp. 51—52, 223, 228, Story, Eq. Jur., Ch. V.; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1139, 1140; Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, 123; *Kassim Mundle v. Nour Beebee*, 1 W. R., 76 (1864); *Babu Dhanpat v. Sheikh Jowakur*, 8 W. R., 152 (1867); *Dagdu v. Bhana*, 28 B. 420 (1904.)

(2) *Shelbourne v. Inchiquin*, 1 Bro. C. C., 339.

(3) *Starkie, Ev.*, 676, and cases there cited. In *Durga Prosad v. Bhajan Lal*, 31 C., 614, 626

(1904), the P.C. held that no rectification was needed and that the case was not touched by this section.

(4) *Mohendra Nath v. Jogendra Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 280 (1897).

(5) *Kasheerath Chatterjee v. Chundi Churn* (F. B.), 5 W. R., 68, 69, citing Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1147.

(6) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1135.

(7) See *Illustration (h)*; *Mayen v. Alston*, 16 M., 238, 254, 255 (1892); and *post*.

(8) See *Ebrahim Pir v. Curetji Sorabji*, 11 B., 644 (1887); *Cowasji Ruttonji v. Burjorji Rustomji*, 12 B. 335 (1888); *Cutts v. Brown*, 6 C. 328, 338 (1880).

document is silent on the matter and the agreement is consistent(1) with its terms, it may be proved.

So when a promissory note is silent as to interest, a verbal agreement made subsequent to the execution of the note to pay interest may be proved under this clause.(2) And in a suit upon a *hathchitta* the Court, having regard to the informal nature of the document sued upon, allowed evidence to be given of a verbal agreement to repay the amount acknowledged with interest, no mention having been made as to interest in the *hathchitta* itself.(3) See for a further application of this *Proviso*, (*Himmat Sahai Singh v. Llewellyn*, ante, pp. 489, 490).

When an instrument is not formal, it may, as already observed, often be shown that some additional and supplementary agreement was made contemporaneously with the principal one. When an instrument is a formal one, it is often extremely difficult to say what is really "collateral" to it. Obviously, unless some restriction be imposed, the general rule may be rendered nugatory. It has been suggested in America that a matter ought not to be considered "collateral" except where it is evident *from the writing itself* that such writing contains *part* only and not the whole of the agreement. It has been further submitted that evidence of a collateral supplementary contract to a formal contract ought not to be admitted, save when it is alleged to have been made at such a time that it could not possibly have been incorporated in the written contract.(4) And so the section makes the *degree* of formality the condition upon which, if the other terms of the section are fulfilled, the admissibility of the evidence depends.

The case provided for by this *Proviso* and that in which evidence is admitted because the document does not and was not intended to contain the whole agreement between the parties(5) agree in this, that in neither case does the document in fact contain the whole agreement between the parties; but differ in that in the latter case the document was not intended to contain the whole agreement, the document being subject to, or merely a memorandum of, a transaction which was in fact entered into orally, and therefore oral and inconsistent evidence may be given; while in the former case the document was intended to and does contain the principal contract, which has, however, been orally supplemented by other terms upon matters on which it is silent. In so far as in the latter case, the document does, with the exception of such terms, constitute the contract, these terms must be consistent with those embodied in the instrument itself.

Proviso (8).

This *Proviso* with which should be read *Illustration (j)* is intended to introduce the well-established rule in England;(6) that when at the time of a written contract being entered into, it is *orally*(7) agreed between the parties that the written agreement shall not be of any force or validity, until some condition precedent has been performed, parol evidence of such oral agreement is admissible to show that the condition has not been performed, and consequently, that the written contract has not become binding. Until the condition is performed, there is in fact no written agreement at all.(8) For instance, it may be shown by parol evidence that an instrument apparently executed as a deed, had really been delivered simply as an escrow;(9) that

(1) See *Lala Himmat v. Llewellyn*, 11 C., 486 (1885), cited *supra*; *Mayen v. Alston*, 19 M. 238, 254, 255, 261 (1892), and cases cited in the next two notes.

(2) *Sourdumonee Debya v. Spalding*, 12 C.L.R., 163 (1882).

(3) *Umesh Chunder v. Mohini Mohun*, 9 O. L. R., 301 (1881).

(4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1135, n. (5).

(5) See ante, para. 2 to notes of section.

(6) See *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1135.

(7) See *Illustration (j)* which should run: "A & B make a contract in writing and orally agree that it shall take effect, &c."

(8) *Jugtanund Misser v. Narghan Singh*, 6 C., 433, 435 (1890).

(9) *Murray v. Lord Stair*, 2 B. & C., 82.

is a writing deposited with a third person(1) to be by him delivered to the person, whom it purports to benefit, upon the performance of some condition, upon which only the writing is to have effect. Also it may be shown that a document was really meant to be conditional on the happening of an event which had never occurred.(2) The admission of such evidence shows that the contract was never to come into operation as a contract at all unless the condition precedent were complied with: it neither varies nor contradicts the writing, but suspends the commencement of the obligation.(3)

An oral stipulation that an instrument is not to become binding, unless and until some stipulation be first fulfilled, may always be shown. Thus evidence has been admitted to show that an agreement in writing was not intended to operate as an agreement between the parties, until a third party had approved of it,(4) and that a written instrument by way of lease containing no date was to operate only when the date was filled in, and which was not to be filled in, until certain repairs had been done.(5) So where the plaintiff declared upon an agreement by the defendant to transfer to him a farm which he, the defendant, held under X, and the defendant pleaded that the agreement declared on was made subject to the condition that it should be null and void, if X should not within a reasonable time after the making of the agreement consent and agree to the transfer of the farm to the plaintiff; it was *held* that it was competent to the defendant to prove by extraneous evidence this contemporaneous oral agreement, as it operated only as a suspension of the written agreement and not in defeasance of it.(6) And where a plaintiff attempted to enforce as a contract of loan binding upon the defendant immediately upon its execution an instrument which he verbally agreed at the time should not so operate and for which the defendant received no consideration, the latter was allowed to give evidence of the verbal agreement.(7) So also evidence of a contemporaneous oral agreement to suspend the operation of a written contract of sale, until an agreement for a re-sale was executed, is admissible.(8) The same doctrine applies to wills, though it must be used with very great caution. So a duly executed paper, testamentary on the face of it, is not entitled to probate, if it is clearly proved by parol evidence that it was executed by the deceased without any intention that it should affect the disposition of his property after death.(9)

(1) In *Shah Mosum v. Balasoo Koer*, Hay's Rep., 576 (1863), it was *held* that, where a deed of sale of a portion of an estate was delivered to the party in whose favour it had been executed, evidence could not be admitted to show that it was intended to operate as an escrow only, as might have been the case had it been delivered to a third party. Technically, it is true, that the document was not in such case an *escrow*. But in principle it was the same thing. For it was alleged that, until the condition was performed, no interest was to pass to the transferee (*Bell v. Ingestre*, 12 Q. B., 317, 319, 320). The report of this decision, which may perhaps have been justified on other grounds, is not full or clear and does not appear to be in accordance with the terms of this proviso or of the cases upon which the latter is founded. See *Field, Ev.*, 435.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1135, and cases there and hereinafter cited.

(3) See *Ramjiban Serougy v. Oghur Nath*, 2 C. W. N., 188 (1897), cited *post*, p.

(4) *Pym v. Campbell*, 6 E. & B., 370, followed in *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kunnattur Arumuga*, 7 Mad.

H. C. R., 189, 196, 197 (1872); *Dada Honaji v. Babaji Jagushet*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 38, 41 (1865); *Jugtanund Misser v. Nerghan Singh*, *supra*.

(5) *Davis v. Jones*, 25 L. J., C. P., 91; followed in *Jugtanund Misser v. Nerghan Singh*, *supra*.

(6) *Wallis v. Littell*, 11 Scett. Rep. N.S., 369; followed in *Dada Honaji v. Babaji Jagushet*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 38, 41 (1865); see also *Bell v. Ingestre*, 12 A. & E., 317; *Gudgen v. Bissett*, 6 E. & B., 986; *Lindley v. Lacey*, 17 Scott. Rep., N. S., 578; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1135.

(7) *Annagurubala Chetti v. Krishnaswami Nayakan*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 457 (1863), cited and approved in *Jugtanund Misser v. Nerghan Singh* 6 C., 433, 435 (1880). See also *Tiruvengada Ayyangar v. Rangasami Nayak*, 7 M., 19 (1883); *Dada Honaji v. Babaji Jagushet*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 38 (1865); in which evidence was also admitted under this proviso, and *Cohen v. Bank of Bengal*, 2 A., 598 (1880), in which the admissibility of the evidence in question was held to be doubtful.

(8) *Dada Honaji v. Babaji Jagushet*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 38 (1865).

(9) *Lister v. Smith* 3 S. & T., 282.

The first Proviso does not permit the terms of a written contract to be varied by a contemporaneous oral agreement, but having regard to Illustrations (b) and (i) its proper meaning is that a contemporaneous oral agreement to the effect that a written contract was to be of no force or effect at all and that it was to impose no obligation at all until the happening of a certain event may be proved. So the terms of a promissory note purporting to be an absolute engagement to pay on demand cannot be varied by a contemporaneous oral agreement constituting an undertaking on the part of the plaintiff not to enforce the note by a suit till the happening of a certain event, or implying that the legal obligation of payment was to be postponed to, or made conditional upon, the happening of a certain event.(1)

A distinction must be drawn between the cases where the matter sought to be introduced by extraneous evidence is a condition precedent or a defeasance. It may be shown that the instrument was not meant to operate, until the happening of a given condition; but it cannot be shown by parol that the agreement is to be defeated on the happening of a given event.(2)

Upon the question whether the words "condition precedent to the attaching of any obligation under any such contract" mean a "condition precedent to the contract being of any force or validity," or a "condition precedent to some particular obligation contained in the contract being of force or validity," it has been held that the rule contained in this proviso does not apply to a case where the written agreement had not only become binding, but had actually been performed as to a large portion of its obligations, and that the words "any obligation" in this proviso mean any obligation whatever under the contract, and not some particular obligation which the contract may contain.(3) The condition precedent to which this proviso refers is a condition the subject-matter of which is *dehors* the contents of the instrument, and, therefore, if effect be given to this condition, it cannot affect the terms of the document itself.(4) In a case where the defence was that one of the executants of the note signed it only as surety and that his liability was only to the extent of standing as a surety for one month, it was held that this proviso was inapplicable, as the liability attached from the date of the note of hand and ceased upon the expiry of one month, and the defence was not that no liability attached to the note of hand until some event happened or something was done.(5)

Proviso (4).

The rule merely binds to a given relation of the *transaction itself*. Accordingly subsequent waiver or discharge may be shown. This proviso incorporates the rule laid down by Lord Denman in *Goss v. Lord Nugent*, (6) who said: "After an agreement has been reduced into writing, it is competent to the parties at any time before breach of it by a *new contract not in writing* either altogether to waive, dissolve, or annul the former agreement, or in any manner to add to, or subtract from, or vary or qualify the terms of it, and thus to make a new contract which is to be proved partly by the written agreement, and partly by the subsequent verbal terms engrafted upon what will be thus left of the written agreement; but modifies that rule, in that it declares that the new contract can not be a verbal one in cases in which the old contract (a) is by law required to be in writing, or (b) has been registered.(7) For the rule is, *nihil tam con-*

(1) *Ramjiban Serowjy v. Oghur Nath*, 2 C.W.N., 188 (1897).

(2) See *Wallis v. Littell*, 11 Scott. Rep., N. S., 369, 374.

(3) *Jugtanund Misser v. Nerghon Singh*, 6 C., 433 (1880). See *Tiruvengoda Ayyangar v. Rangasami Nayak*, 7 M., 19, 22 (1883).

(4) *v. ante*, pp. 483, 484.

(5) *Harek Chand v. Bishun Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 401 (1903).

(6) *Goss v. Lord Nugent*, 5 B. & Ad., 58, 65, cited, and applied in *Guddalur Ruthna v. Kummether Arumuga*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 189, 197, 198 (1872); see Taylor, Ev., §§ 1141—1145.

(7) See *Umedmal Motiram v. Duvubin Dhandia*, 2 B., 547 (1878), where it was held that a

veniens est naturali æquitati quam unum quodque dissolvi eo ligamine, quo ligatum est ("Nothing is so agreeable to natural equity as that a thing be unbound in the manner in which it was bound.") It has been argued that the word 'or' should be read as "and" and that oral evidence is admissible when the document, though registered in fact, is not compulsorily registerable. But the contention was overruled. (1) See as to the registration of documents, *Appendix C*. Where it is alleged that a new contract which the law requires to be in writing has been substituted for a prior contract such substituted contract must be complete in itself and embody distinctly the terms of the new contract. If it is not complete, then extraneous evidence is inadmissible to prove the substituted contract with the result that the first contract is not varied and remains in force. (2) The exception at the end of this Proviso applies to executory as well as to executed agreements. (3) It has been held by the Madras High Court that the word 'oral' is used in this proviso in the sense of being not committed to writing, and that the words 'oral agreement' include all unwritten agreements whether arrived at by word of mouth or otherwise. So where the lessor of certain land held by the lessee under a registered deed of lease agreed to a reduction in the rent, and the agreement was not reduced to writing but rent was thereafter paid and accepted at the reduced rate; on a suit being brought to recover arrears of rent at the rate reserved in the registered deed, it was held that under this proviso an agreement to accept a reduced rent cannot be implied or inferred from the acts and conduct of the parties; and an unwritten agreement, if so implied, amounts to an oral agreement within the meaning of the Proviso. (4) The Calcutta High Court in the case cited have taken a different view holding that whilst the section excludes in particular cases any oral agreement or statement, evidence of conduct, as for instance, return of a lease, is admissible to prove that such return was due to an intention to make the lease inoperative. (5) In, however, a subsequent case in the same Court a different view of the admissibility of evidence of conduct was taken. It was held that acts and conduct of parties could only be proof (a) either of a contemporaneous oral agreement varying the terms of the registered contract, or (b) of a subsequent oral agreement having the same effect. In the former case the evidence was excluded by the section itself and in the latter by this Proviso. (6) If a discharge valid under s. 63 of the Contract Act has been given, it is immaterial that the discharge has been given in pursuance of an alleged oral agreement, which, though not admissible in evidence, was not illegal. (7) Evidence will be admissible when the object of the oral agreement is not to rescind or modify the original transaction, but is an entirely new transaction. (8) Oral evidence is of course admissible to prove the discharge and satisfaction of a mortgage-bond and is not excluded by this proviso. (9) Only those agreements come within the section which affect the terms of the previous transaction, not indirectly, as a consequence of an independent and valid contract between some only of the parties, but directly by virtue of the

conveyance having been registered, no oral agreement to rescind could be proved under this proviso, and *Dwarkanath v. Bhogoban Panda*, 7 C. L. R., 577 (1880); *Banku Behari v. Shama Churn*, 2 C. W. N., colxv.

(1) *Nocor Chunder v. Ashutosh Mukerjee*, 9 C. W. N., ccxiv (1905).

(2) *Jnanendra Mohan v. Gopal Das*, 8 C. W. N., 923 (1904). [The consent in writing by the landlord to the division of a tenure or holding has the effect of substituting a new contract for the old.]

(3) *Goreti Sabburao v. Varigonda Narasimham*, 27 M., 368 (1903), s. o., 14 Mad. L. J., 218.

(4) *Mayandi Chetti v. Oliver*, 22 M., 261 (1898);

followed in *Karampali v. Thekku*, 26 M., 195 (1902).

(5) *Shyama Charan v. Heras Mollah*, 26 C., 160, 163 (1898), v. ante, pp. 475, 476.

(6) *Radha Raman v. Bhowani Prasad*, 5 C. W. N., ccxcvi (1901); see Notes ante, on "Evidence of conduct."

(7) *Karampali v. Thekku*, 26 M., 195 (1902).

(8) *Rakhmabai v. Tukaram*, 11 B., 47 (1886); *Herembdheo Dharwadhardeo v. Kashinath Bhaskar*, 14 B., 472 (1890); *Autu Singh v. Ajudhia Saku*, 94 Al., 249 (1887).

(9) *Ramlal Chundra v. Gobinda Karmokar*, 4 C. W. N., 304 (1900).

consensus of those who alone are competent to rescind or modify the original contract, viz., all the parties concerned or all their representatives.(1)

In 1875 certain lands were mortgaged for Rs. 675. The mortgage-bond provided that the mortgagee was to enjoy the rents and profits in lieu of interest on Rs. 475 and that the remaining Rs. 200 were to carry interest at 6 per cent. per annum. In 1880 a receipt was passed by the mortgagee to the mortgagor reciting that on taking accounts Rs. 525 were due on account of the mortgage, that Rs. 100 were paid on the day of the receipt, that a further sum of Rs. 100 were to be paid in a month and a half, and that the rents and profits of the property were in future to be taken for the interest on the balance of Rs. 325 only. In 1896 the mortgagor sued for redemption and relied on the receipt in support of his case. *Held* that the receipt did not require registration. It purported to be a mere settlement of accounts and was not intended to modify or supersede the original mortgage-contract. This clause had therefore no application to the case.(2)

In the undermentioned case(3) the plaintiff mortgaged certain property to the first defendant on the 28th December 1895. By the mortgage-deed the mortgage-debt was made repayable on 28th December 1896. On the 12th May 1897 the first defendant sold it by auction under the power of sale contained in the mortgage-deed and the second defendant was the purchaser. The plaintiff now sued to set aside the sale and to be allowed to redeem, alleging that on the day before the sale the first defendant had orally promised and agreed to postpone the sale for four days, and that the second defendant had notice of this fact before he purchased the property. *Held* that evidence of such oral agreement was admissible. It was not an agreement to modify any of the terms of the mortgage, it was merely an agreement to forbear, for a period of four days from the exercise of the power of sale given by the mortgage. It therefore did not fall within this proviso. As to the proof required when a substituted verbal agreement is set up, the following observations of Lord Cranworth may be referred to :—“ When parties who have bound themselves by a written agreement depart from what has been so agreed upon in writing, and adopt some other line of conduct it is incumbent on the party insisting on, and endeavouring to enforce, a substituted verbal agreement, to show not merely what he understood to be the new terms on which the parties were proceeding, but also that the other party had the same understanding—that both parties were proceeding on a new agreement, the terms of which they both understood.”(4)

Proviso (5).

In the case of contracts the evidence is not confined to the *explanation* under section 98, *post*, of the written terms: Provided they are not repugnant to, or inconsistent with, the express terms of the contract, it is allowed to *supply* terms of known usage in control of the contract, and which is known by the expression of “*annexing incidents*.” This is upon the principle that the contract was itself framed with reference to the usage; and so as to incorporate the usage in, and as part of, itself. Indeed, it is in part also upon this principle, that even as respects the actual terms of the contract, it is by the usage they are expounded.(5)

(1) *Goreti Subbarow v. Varigonda Narasimham*, 27 M., 368, s. c., 14 Mad. L. J., 218 (1903) [Oral evidence held not to be excluded.]

(2) *Lakshman v. Damodar*, 24 B., 609 (1900).

(3) *Trimbak Gangadhar v. Bhagwandas Mullchand*, 23 B., 348 (1898).

(4) *Earl of Darnley v. L. C. and D. Railway*, 2 E. & L. App., 60.

(5) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 378; *Greenleaf, Ev.*, §§ 292, 294; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 22—27. As to proof of

usage, see *Phipson*, 3rd Ed., 84. Such proof may be given (1) by direct evidence of witnesses in which case particular instances of its occurrence or non-occurrence will be admissible in corroboration or rebuttal, or (2) by a series of particular instances in which it has been acted upon, or (3) by proof of similar customs in the same or analogous trades in other localities, etc., &c. In mercantile contracts the intention must be collected from the instrument, but resort may be

Accordingly, where a ship was to depart with convoy, but without any definition of the spot at which the convoy was to start evidence was allowed to fix this as from the *place of rendezvous*.⁽¹⁾ So a sale of tobacco was allowed to be explained as a sale by *sample*, though the bought and sold notes were silent on the point.⁽²⁾ And in England, prior to the statutory enactment with regard thereto, a bill-of-exchange was by custom allowed three days' grace for payment beyond the day specified on the face of the bill itself.

These incidents are sometimes the creatures of mere usage. But usage may come at length, by judicial recognition, to be received as part of the law merchant, and this would be obligatory without special evidence. Consequently, the law merchant annexing to a Marine Insurance the condition of seaworthiness at the commencement of the voyage, it would *ipso facto* become annexed to any ordinary contract of such insurance.⁽³⁾ As to the "usage" which may be proved as adding an incident to a written contract, and the evidence by which it must be supported, *see pp. 86-87 ante*.

In the case of that which is strictly usage or custom the Courts are at liberty to import into the contract incidents not excluded by the terms of such contract, even though a party to the contract was not actually cognizant of the usage. But this is not so in the case of a mere particular practice. Thus in order that the practice on a particular estate may be imported as a term of the contract into a contract in respect of land in that estate, it must be shown that the practice was known to the person whom it is sought to bind by it and that he assented to its being a term of the contract; and when the person sought to be bound by the practice is an assignee for value of rights under that contract, it must also be shown that he and all prior assignees, if any, for value knew that the practice was a term of the original contract.⁽⁴⁾

In the undermentioned case,⁽⁵⁾ where there had been a contract for purchase by brokers, not disclosing their principal, and evidence was admitted to show a usage of trade holding the brokers liable, Lord Campbell, C. J., laid down the law *in extenso* on this subject as follows:—

"Now, neither collateral evidence, nor the evidence of a usage of a trade is receivable to prove anything which *contradicts* the tenor of a written contract; but subject to this condition both may be received for certain purposes. To use the language of Mr. Phillips, in Vol. II, p. 415, 10th edition:—'Evidence of usage has been admitted as to contracts relating to transactions of commerce and trade, farming, or other business, for the purpose of *defining* what would otherwise be indefinite; or to *interpret* a peculiar term, or to *explain* what was obscure, or to *ascertain* what was equivocal, or to *annex particular incidents*, which, although not mentioned in the contracts, were connected with them or with relations growing out of them; and the evidence in such cases is admitted with the view of giving effect, as far as can be done, to the present intentions of the parties.' Now, here the plaintiff did not seek by the evidence of usage to *contradict* what the tenor of the note primarily imports, namely, that this was a contract with the defendants made as brokers. The evidence is based on this: the usage can have no operation, except on the assumption of their having acted as brokers, and of their having been a contract made with

had to mercantile usage in certain cases as a key to its exposition." *Braddon v. Abbott*, Tayl., Rep., 356. Supreme Court, Plea Side (1848).

"A condition not expressly made between the parties to a contract may nevertheless be attached to such contract by custom;" *Koonj Beharee v. Shiva Baluk*, Agra Rep., F. B., 119 (1867).

(1) *Lathulen's case*, 2 Salk., 443.

(2) *Syers v. Jones*, 2 Exch. R., 111.

(3) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 378.

(4) *Mana Vikrama v. Rama Patter*, 20 M., 275 (1897).

(5) *Humfrey v. Dale*, W. R. (Eng.), 1856-7, p. 467. See also judgment of Parks, B., in *Hutton v. Warren*, 1 M. & W., 474, cited in *Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 143 (1892); and see *Juggomohun Ghose v. Kaisreechund*, 9, Moo. 1. A., 260, 261 (1862). [custom as to interest.]

their principal. But the plaintiff by the evidence seeks to show that, *according to the usages of the trade*, and as those concerned in the trade understand the words used, *they imported something more*, namely, that if the buying broker did not disclose the name of his principal, it might become a contract with the broker as principal, if the seller pleased. "Whether this evidence be treated as *explaining* the language used or *adding a tacitly implied incident* to the contract beyond those which are expressed, is not material. *In either point of view it will be admissible, unless it labours under the objection of introducing something repugnant to, or inconsistent with, the tenor of the written instrument*: and upon consideration of the sense in which that objection must be understood with reference to this question, we think it does not. In a certain sense every material incident which is added to a written contract varies it, makes it different from what it appeared to be, and so far is inconsistent with it. If by the side of the written contract *without*, you write the same contract *with*, the added incident, the two would seem to import different obligations and be different contracts. Take a familiar instance by way of illustration. On the face of a bill-of-exchange, at three months after date, the acceptor will be taken to bind himself to the payment precisely at the end of the three months; but by the custom he is only bound to do so at the end of the days of grace: which vary according to the country in which the same is made payable, from three up to fifteen. *The truth is, that the principle on which the evidence is admissible is, that the parties have not set down on paper the whole of their contract in all its terms but those only which were necessary to be determined in the particular case by specific agreement*, and which of course might vary infinitely, *leaving to implication and tacit understanding all those general and unvarying incidents which a uniform usage would annex* and according to which they must in reason be understood to contract, unless they expressly exclude them. To fall within the exception, therefore, of repugnancy, the incident must be such as, *if expressed on the written contract*, would make it insensible or inconsistent. Thus, to warrant bacon to be prime singed, adding, 'that is to say, slightly tainted,' as in *Yates v Pym*,⁽¹⁾ or to insure all the boats of a ship, and add 'that is to say, all not slung on the quarter,' as in *Blackett v. The Royal Exchange Assurance Company*,⁽²⁾ and other cases of the same sort scattered through the books, would be instances of contracts in *which both the two parts could not have full effect given to them, if written down*. Therefore, when one part only is expressed it would be unreasonable to suppose that the parties intended to exclude the other also. Without repeating ourselves, it will be found that the same reasoning applies, where the evidence is used to explain a latent ambiguity of language."

"Merchants and traders with a multiplicity of transactions pressing on them, and moving in a narrow circle, and meeting each other daily, *desire to write little and leave unwritten what they take for granted in every contract*. In spite of the lamentations of Judges, they still continue to do so; and, in a vast majority of cases of which Courts of law hear nothing, they do so without loss or inconvenience; and upon the whole they find his mode of dealing advantageous even at the risk of occasional litigation. It is the business of Courts reasonably so to shape their rules of evidence, as to make them suitable to the habits of mankind, and such as are not likely to exclude the actual facts of the dealings between parties when they are to determine on the controversies which grow out of them. It cannot be doubted, in the present case, that in fact this contract was made *with the usage understood to be a term in it; to exclude the usage is to exclude a material term of the contract*, and must lead to an unjust decision." The case was affirmed on appeal. As has been well observed in reference to these cases of mercantile contracts:—"The witnesses for this purpose

(1) 6 T.une., 446.

(2) 2 C. & J., 244.

may be considered to be the *sworn interpreters of the mercantile language in which the contract is written.*" Indeed the observation applies to all usage evidence.(1)

When there is a usage or custom of trade the intention of the parties to *exclude* a contract from its operation, must be shown by the contract itself and cannot be proved by other evidence. Thus, where there was a sale of rum, no mention being made of warehouse rent, evidence was admitted that, by custom of trade, an allowance for warehouse rent was incorporated in such contracts; but evidence that the parties had orally agreed to make an allowance different from the customary one, was rejected.(2) Usage and custom cannot be resorted to to control or vary positive stipulations in a written contract, and *à fortiori* not in order to contradict them. An express contract of the parties is always admissible to supersede, or vary, or control a usage or custom; for the latter may always be waived at the will of the parties. But a written and express contract cannot be controlled, or varied, or contradicted by usage or custom; for that would be not only to admit parol evidence to control, vary or contradict written contracts, but it would be to allow mere presumptions and implications, properly arising in the absence of any positive expressions of intention, to control, vary, or contradict the most formal and deliberate declarations of the parties.(3) Therefore where an usage conflicts with the expressed intention of the document, the latter must be followed. So where in an agreement between an African merchant and an African captain, the latter was to have a commission of "£6 per cent. on the *net proceeds of the homeward cargo*, after deducting the usual charges," parol evidence was not admitted to show that, according to the course of trade between African captain and merchants, the captain was entitled to a commission on the *whole amounts for which the cargo had been sold*, and not merely the net profits.(4) If the usage is inconsistent with the express terms of the contract, evidence thereof is inadmissible, and the inconsistency may be evinced (a) by the express terms of the instrument, or (b) by implication therefrom.(5) When the Court of first instance had permitted plaintiffs to put in evidence to show the terms on which the parties must be presumed to have contracted, as to which the document was silent, according to the provisions of this proviso, it was held on appeal that what the plaintiff sought to make use of, was not any custom of the port or usage of trade, but the terms on which the plaintiff and defendant had dealt with each other, on prior occasions: and that evidence of previous dealings was admissible, only for the purpose of explaining the terms used in a contract and not to impose on a party an obligation, as to which the contract was silent.(6)

This *Proviso* relates to the admissibility of evidence necessary to point the operation of the document. It relates to the admissibility of evidence necessary to make the words which are used fit the external things to which the words are appropriate.(7) Thus if an undescribed dispute is referred to arbitration, evidence is admissible to show what the actual dispute was at the time of the

(1) Goodeve, Ev., 378—381. See *Birch v. Depeyster*, Starkie, 210; *Bowes v. Shand*, 2 App. Ca. 468, cited in *Smith v. Ludha Ghella* 17 B., 144 (1892).

(2) *Fawkes v. Lamb*, 31 L. J., Q. B., 99.

(3) Story, cited Field, Ev., 437; *Indur Chunder v. Luchmi Bibi*, 7 B. L. R., 682 (1871); [custom cannot affect the express terms of a written contract]; *Macfarlane v. Carr*, 8 B. L. R., 469 (1872); [custom at variance with contract]; *Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 129 (1892); [usage repugnant to, and inconsistent with, contract.] In

Hari Mohan v. Krishna Mohan, 9 B. L. R., App. 1 (1872), evidence was admitted, but *quære*, however, whether the custom was consistent with the terms of the instrument. See also *Morris v. Panchnadri Pillay*, 5 Mad. H. C. R. 135 (1870).

(4) *Caine v. Horsefall*, 2 C. & K., 349.

(5) *Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 129, 144 (1892).

(6) *Ghellaibhai v. Nandubhai*, 12 B., 344 (1896)

(7) *Faiz-un-nissa v. Hanif-un-nissa*, 2 All. L. J., 360, 365 (1905).

submission.(1) Up to a certain stage and apart from any question of ambiguity, extrinsic evidence is necessary to point the operation of the simplest instrument. Thus, were it the case of a deed conveying all the lands at *A* in the grantor's occupation; until it was defined by proof *what lands were in his occupation*, the operation of the deed could not be known. So, were it a case of a will, and a bequest to the children of a party, or even the testator's own children: to give effect to the bequest it would be necessary to define *who the children were*.(2) "Some evidence," says Wood, V. C., in the case undermentioned, "is necessary in any case of a will, that is to say, evidence to show *the subject and objects of the gift*."(3) And again, "in interpreting any instrument which purports to deal with property, some extrinsic information is necessary in order to make the words, which are but signs, fit the external things to which these signs are appropriate. In reality, external information is requisite in construing every instrument; but when any subject is thus discovered, which not only is within the words of the instrument, according to their natural construction but exhausts the whole of those words, then the investigation must stop; you are bound to take the interpretation which entirely exhausts the whole of the series of expression used by the author of the instrument, and are not permitted to go any further. Thus to that extent the Court is always at liberty to go in interpreting a will; in other words, the Court is to place itself in the position of the testator with the knowledge of all the facts with which he was acquainted, but it is not in the course of interpretation to introduce any evidence whatever of what were the intentions of the testator as contrasted with, or extending or contracting the language which he has used."(4) So also Sir James Wigram says: "The most accurate description possible must require some development of extrinsic circumstances to enable a Court to decide upon its sufficiency, and the least accurate description which is sufficient to satisfy the mind of a Judge or Jury as to a testator's meaning, must be within the same principle. The principle cannot be affected by the consideration that a more ample development of circumstances, is necessary in one case than in another."(5)

These observations are cited only as illustrative of the principle. Practically, it is upon some imperfection of the instrument, as applied to the facts, that the difficulty as to determining its meaning usually arises; and nothing is more settled than that *evidence is receivable of all the circumstances surrounding the instrument*, for the purpose of throwing their light on its interpretation. Indeed, it is by these, as by a lamp, the Court reads the document.(6)

The question has more often arisen upon wills than upon other documents, and it is from cases on these, accordingly that the law has mainly to be taken. The principles, however, which they enunciate are alike applicable to other instruments generally.(7)

(1) *Haji Mahomed v. Spinner*, 24 B., 510, 515, 525 (1900).

(2) Goodeve, Ev., 385; Goodeve's Evidence Act, p. 57; Greenleaf, Ev., § 286:—*Baboo Dhunput v. Sheik Jowahur*, 8 W. R., 152 (1867). [Evidence of every material fact which will enable the Court to ascertain the nature and extent of the subject-matter of the instrument, or in other words, to identify the things to which that instrument refers, is admissible. The acts of the parties may also be explained by parol evidence.]

(3) In the matter of *Feltham*, 1 Kay & J., 528.

(4) *Webb v. Byng*, 1 K. & J., 580, 585, 586, per Wood, V. C.

(5) Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence, p. 35.

(6) Goodeve, Ev., 386.

(7) The principle is one of general application. See *Macdonald v. Longbottom*, 7 W. R. (Eng.), 507; *Munford v. Oething*, 8 W. R. (Eng.), 187, where it was applied to cases of mercantile contract. In the former case, which was a contract for the purchase of wool, the quantity, the subject of purchase, was not otherwise defined than by the expression "your wool," and evidence was admitted to show its meaning. Lord Campbell, (C. J.), said: "I am clearly of opinion that when a specific thing is the subject of a contract, and it is doubtful upon the contract, *what* that specific thing is, that any fact may be given in evidence, in order to *identify* it, which is within the knowledge of both parties—meaning by that expression, the knowledge upon the strength of

In *Doe d. Hiscocks v. Hiscocks*,⁽¹⁾ a very leading authority on the subject, Lord Abinger, Chief Baron, thus propounds the admissibility of this species of evidence, and the purport of its admission :—

“It must be admitted that it is not possible altogether to reconcile the different cases that have been decided on this subject ; which makes it the more expedient to investigate the principles upon which any evidence to explain the will of a testator ought to be received. *The object, in all cases, is to discover the intention of the testator.* The first and most obvious mode of doing this, is to read his will as he has written it and collect his intention from his words. But as his words refer to facts and circumstances, respecting his property and his family, and others whom he names or describes in his will, it is evident that the meaning and application of his words cannot be ascertained, without evidence of all those facts and circumstances. *To understand the meaning of any writer, we must first be apprised of the persons and circumstances that are the subjects of his allusions or statements,* and if these are not fully disclosed in his work, we must look for illustrations to the history of the times in which he wrote, and to the works of contemporaneous authors. *All the facts and circumstances, therefore, respecting persons or property to which the will relates, are undoubtedly legitimate, and often necessary, to enable us to understand the meaning and application of his words.*” Again :—“The testator may have habitually called certain persons or things by peculiar names, by which they were not commonly known. If these names should occur in his will, they could only be explained and construed by the aid of evidence, to show the sense in which he used them, in like manner as if his will were written in cypher, or in a foreign language. The habits of the testator in these particulars must be receivable as evidence to explain the meaning of his will.”

In this case, the testator, after the gift of a life-estate to his own son, John Hiscocks, devised the property in question to “John, the eldest son of the said John Hiscocks.” The son had been twice married ; and his actual eldest son was Simon, the child of his first marriage ; but John was the eldest son by the second marriage, and the question was, which of the two sons was intended to take.

Cases indeed abound illustrative of the same principle ; and from their general result the doctrine is thus stated by V. C. Wigram⁽²⁾ :—“In considering questions of this nature it must always be remembered that the words of a testator, like those of every other person, *tacitly refer to the circumstances by which, at the time of expressing himself, he is surrounded.* If, therefore, when the circumstances under which the testator made his will are known, the words of the will do sufficiently express the intention ascribed to him, the strict limits of exposition cannot be transgressed, because *the Court, in aid of the construction of the will, refers to those extrinsic collateral circumstances, to which it is certain the language of the will refers.* It may be true that, without such evidence, the precise meaning of the words could not be determined, but it is still the will which expresses and ascertains the intention ascribed to the testator. A page of history (to use a familiar illustration) may not be intelligible until some collateral extrinsic circumstances are known to the reader. No one, however, would imagine that he was acquiring a knowledge of the writer’s meaning from any other source than the page he was reading, because in order to make that page intelligible, he required to be informed to what country the writer belonged,

which both parties dealt.” And Erle, J., said, “the defendant says, ‘I will buy your wool :’” now it is the universal practice to admit parol evidence to identify the subject-matter of a contract as no Judge can have judicial knowledge of what it is. It is not contended that this contract is,

on the face of it, void for uncertainty ; parol evidence must, therefore, be admissible to explain to what it refers.

(1) 5 M. & W., 363.

(2) Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence, 39.

or to be furnished with a map of the country about which he was reading. The extrinsic evidence in the cases now adverted to, does not *per se* approach the question of *intention*. It is wholly *collateral* to it. It explains the words only, by removing the cause of their *apparent* ambiguity, where, in truth, there is no *real* ambiguity. *It places the Court which expounds the will in the situation of the testator who made it and the words of the will are then left to their natural operation.*"

The principles here propounded have been recognized by the Privy Council as applicable to India. In the undermentioned case, (1) Turner, L. J., in delivering the judgment of the Court, thus expresses himself :—

"This, therefore, is the question which we are called upon to decide. It is a question between the estate of *S C* and the parties claiming under the gift over; and as it seems to us, it must depend wholly on the construction. What we must look to, is the intention of the testator. The Hindu law, no less than the English law, points to the intention as the element by which we are to be guided in determining the effect of a testamentary disposition; nor, so far as we are aware, is there any difference between the one law and the other, as to the materials from which the intention is to be collected. *Primarily*, the words of the will are to be considered. They convey the expression of the testator's wishes; *but the meaning to be attached to them may be affected by surrounding circumstances, and where this is the case, those circumstances, no doubt, must be regarded.* Amongst the circumstances thus to be regarded, is the law of the country under which the will is made, and its dispositions are to be carried out. If that law has attached to particular words a particular meaning, or to a particular disposition a particular effect, it must be assumed that the testator, in the dispositions which he has made, had regard to that meaning or to that effect, unless the language of the will or *the surrounding circumstances* displace that assumption. These are, as we think, the principles by which we ought to be guided in determining the case before us; and we must first, therefore, consider what was the intention of this testator to be collected from the words of his will." And again :—"If, therefore, we are to impute to this testator any intention different from that which is to be collected from the words of his will, it must be upon the ground that there are *extrinsic circumstances* which disprove the expressed intention, and prove the different intention. The expressed intention ought, as we conceive, to prevail, unless the different intention be clearly demonstrated. We may doubt whether the testator really intended what his words import, but a Court of Construction must found its conclusions upon just reasoning and not upon mere speculative doubts."

When a letter had been addressed by the defendant to a *Mrs. W.*, containing an acknowledgment of a debt, it was *held* that evidence was admissible to show that *Mrs. S.*, the defendant, was known as *Mrs. W.*, and also for the purpose of identifying the debt to which the acknowledgment referred. (2) Where a deed stated that the property was sold "subject to the payment of all taxes, rates, charges, assessments leviable or chargeable," leaving the question open to what the taxes, etc., were which were "leviable and chargeable," it was *held* that extrinsic evidence of that was admissible, for it neither contradicted nor varied the terms of the deed, but explained the sense in which the parties understood the words of the deed, which, taken by themselves, were

(1) *Sreemutty Soorjeemoney v. Denobundoo Mullick*, 6 Moore's Ind. A., 526 [cited in *Mathura Das v. Bhikhan*, 19 A., 19 (1896)]. See also *Beti Maharani v. Collector of Etawah*, 7 A., 196, 209 (1894); *Succaram Morarji v. Kalidas Kalianji*, 18 B., 631 (1894); cited *ante*, in *Introd. to Ch. VI. Mussumti Bhagbutti v. Chowdry Bholanath*,

2 I. A., 256, 260 (1875). Act X of 1865, s. 62. As to evidence of surrounding circumstances, see *ante*, cases cited in *Introd. to Ch. VI*. (2) *Umesh Chandra v. Sageman*, 5 B. L. R. 633 (1869); see *Valampuducherry Padmanathan v. Chowakaren*, 5 Mad. H. C. R., 320 (1870).

capable of explanation.(1) In cases where the question is whether a lease to a person named in it is perpetual, i.e., whether it is to him and his heirs, evidence as to the surrounding circumstances is admissible because it explains what, standing alone, is capable of explanation, whether a grant to a person is a grant to him alone, or to him and his heirs. The mere facts that words of inheritance do not occur in a lease does not make it the less a permanent lease, if from the language of the document, taken as a whole, the object of the lease, and other surrounding circumstances, such as the conduct of the parties, it appears that their intention was that it should operate as a lease in perpetuity.(2)

The short exposition of the whole matter is, that the knowledge of the external circumstances of which their proof puts the Court in possession, places the Judge in the position of the donor, settlor, or other party to the instrument; and it is upon the survey which that position affords him, he exercises the office of an expositor.(3) In a recent English decision to prove that the word "securities" had been used by a testator in the sense of "investments" and stock and shares in railway and other companies. Vaughan Williams, L. J., allowed independent evidence to be given and observed as follows:—"I think that evidence is admissible to show that expressions used in the will had acquired an appropriate meaning, either generally, or by local usage, or amongst particular classes, and that, where any doubt arises upon the true sense and meaning of the words themselves or any difficulty as to their application under surrounding circumstances the sense and meaning of the language may be investigated and ascertained by evidence *dehors* the instrument itself; for both reason and common sense agree that by no other means can the language of the instrument be made to speak the real mind of the party."(4)

93. When the language used in a document is, on its face, ambiguous or defective,(5) evidence may not be given(6) of facts which would show its meaning or supply its defects.

Exclusion of evidence to explain or amend ambiguous document.

Illustrations.

(a) A agrees, in writing, to sell a horse to B for Rs. 1,000 or Rs. 1,500.

Evidence cannot be given to show which price was to be given.

(b) A deed contains blanks.

Evidence cannot be given of facts which would show how they were meant to be filled.

Principle.—The main principle on which the rule is founded is that the intention of parties should be construed, not by vague evidence of their intentions, independently of the expressions which they have thought fit to use, but expressions themselves. If extrinsic evidence were admissible in the case

(1) *Dadoba v. Collector of Bombay*, 25 B., 714, 751 (1901).

(2) *Babu v. Sitaram*, 3 Bom. L. R., 768 (1901).

(3) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 309.

(4) *Rayner v. Rayner*, 1 Ch., 176: (1904), and see s. 98, post.

(5) With reference to the term "defective" in this section, Norton, Ev., 278, refers to the case of *Benodhee Lall v. Dulloo Sircar*, Marsh, 620 (1863), in which it was held that parol evidence is properly admissible to supply words in an old

deed lost in consequence of the parts on which they were written having been eaten by insects. But in this case the parol evidence was not admitted to explain the document, but merely to show what the document expressed; the same rule which allows secondary evidence of a document entirely destroyed, admits evidence to supply parts wanting by reason of partial destruction.

(6) In *Markby, Ev.*, 74, it is said: "This section can only apply where a writing is required

of patent ambiguities, it would be tantamount to permitting wills to be made verbally and would also be a violation of the principles, that, where a contract, or other substantial matter of issue, has been reduced to writing, that writing is the only admissible proof of such contract or transactions.(1) In the cases governed by this section the instrument fails for want of adequate expression. It is the province of the Court to interpret and not to make instruments for parties. It will construe the expressions the parties have themselves furnished, but will not supply others. And though evidence may be given to explain, it is inadmissible for the purpose of adding to the document. And see Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

ss. 95—97 ("Latent ambiguities.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 91; Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1212, 1213; Wharton, Ev., §§ 956, 957; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 539; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 29—23; Norton, Ev., 278—281; Powell, Ev., 473, 474; Wood's Practice Evidence, 37—43; Starkie, Ev., 653; Gresley, Ev., 279, *et seq.*; Goodeve, Ev., 391 *et seq.*; Brown on Parol Evidence, 116—124; Thayer's Cases on Evidence, 1021.

COMMENTARY.

Patent ambiguity can not be cleared up by extrinsic evidence.

This section embodies the rule with regard to "patent ambiguities," as sections 95—97 relate to "latent ambiguities." Ambiguities in documents are said to be either patent or latent, the former arising where the instrument on its face is unintelligible, as where in a will the name of a legatee is left wholly blank, the latter arising where the words of the instrument are clear, but their application to the circumstances is doubtful, as where a legacy is given to "my niece Jane," the testator having two nieces of that name. The admission of extrinsic evidence to explain ambiguities, is confined to such as are latent. A patent ambiguity, or one in which the imperfection of the writing is so obvious that the idea that it was intended cannot be absolutely excluded, cannot be explained by parol. A patent ambiguity may exist either in the want of adequate artificiality in the composition or in the omission of something requisite to give operation to the document. The section thus applies to cases (a) in which either no meaning at all has been expressed, the sentence having been left unfinished [*see* Illustration (b)], or (b) where, though the language is intelligible, it is such as to give rise to an obvious uncertainty of meaning [*see* Illustration (a)].(2) A patent ambiguity arises from the writer's own incapacity either of perception or explanation, and exhibits itself on the face of the writing. His meaning in a particular relation he fails to exhibit, and the writing shows the failure. A patent ambiguity is subjective, that is to say, an ambiguity in the mind of the writer himself: while a latent ambiguity is objective, that is to say, an ambiguity in the thing he describes. A writer's mind may be ambiguous for several reasons. He may have no idea on the topic on which he writes; if so, it is inadmissible to prove that he had an idea which would be to contradict the writing itself, and which would make him say what he did not intend to say. Or a writing may be ambiguous because the writer intends it to be so as where a testator left his estate to his 'heir-at-law.' In such case extrinsic evidence of his intention is inadmissible, as it would frustrate his real intention which was to have the question of heirship

by law. If no writing is required by law, and if the writing is so incomplete that its meaning cannot be ascertained (which is, I suppose, the case contemplated), it may be disregarded or used as an admission, and oral evidence given."

(1) Starkie, Ev., p. 653, Powell, Ev., p. 473;

Goodeve, Ev., 391, 392; though this section does not affect the provisions of the Succession Act (s. 100, *post*), the rule thereunder (*see* s. 68) is the same as that enacted by this section. As to agreements void for uncertainty, *see* Contract Act, s. 29.

(2) Goodeve, Ev., 391; Cunningham, Ev., 262.

determined not by himself but by the Court.(1) Or a document may be ambiguous for want of adequate artificiality in the composition. So where certain persons describing themselves as residents of Jarao Bas Mohan had given a bond for the payment of money in which as collateral security they had pledged "their property with all the rights and interests, it was held that the hypothecation in the bond was of too general a nature to admit of a decree being given against any particular property of the defendants, and the language of the deed being ambiguous, no evidence could be given to make it certain.(2) On the other hand, a latent or objective ambiguity is an ambiguity, not in the writer's mind, which it is not the business of the Court to clear, but in the thing described, which it is the business of the Court to discover and distinguish so as to carry out the writer's intent. Hence parol evidence is admissible to solve such an ambiguity. A latent ambiguity, as it is solely raised by extrinsic evidence, is allowed to be removed by the same means.(3)

A good test of the difference between the two forms of ambiguities is to put the instrument into the hands of an ordinarily intelligent educated person. If on perusal he sees no ambiguity, but there is nevertheless an uncertainty as to its application, the ambiguity is latent; if he detects an ambiguity from merely reading the instrument, it is patent. 'Thus in *Illustration (b)* to this section, the blanks would be patent ambiguities, and they could not be filled in by parol testimony as to the intention of the parties or the like. In the *Illustration* to section 95, no one could detect any ambiguity from merely reading the instrument. The ambiguity does not consist in the language, but is introduced by extrinsic circumstances, and the maxim is *quod ex facto oritur ambiguum verificatione facti tollitur*.(4) The distinction has prevailed since the time of Lord Bacon who says: "There be two sorts of ambiguities of words, the one is *ambiguitas patens*, and the other *latens*. *Patens* is that which appears to be ambiguous upon the deed or instrument; *latens* is that which seemeth certain and without ambiguity, for anything that appeareth upon the deed or instrument; but there is some collateral matter out of the deed that breedeth the ambiguity. *Ambiguitas patens* never holpen by averment, and the reason is, because the law will not couple and mingle matter of speciality, which is of the higher account, with matter of averment, which is of inferior account of law; for that were to make all deeds hollow and subject to averments; and so, in effect, that to pass without deed, which the law appointeth shall not pass but by deed. Therefore, if a man give land to *J D* and *J S* et *heredibus*, and do not limit to whether of their heirs, it shall not be supplied by averment to whether of them the intention was (that) the inheritance should be limited." "But if it be *ambiguitas latens*, then otherwise it is; as if I grant my manor of *S* to *J F* and his heirs. here appeareth no ambiguity at all. But if the truth be, that I have the manors both of *South S* and *North S*, this ambiguity is matter in fact and, therefore, it shall be holpen by averment, whether of them it was, that the party intended should pass."

The above distinction which, as already observed, was originally taken by Lord Bacon, was so taken with reference to pleading upon instruments under seal, and cannot, it has been said,(5) be relied on as a test of the admissibility

(1) See authorities cited in note, post.

(2) *Deoji v. Pitamber*, 1 A., 275 (1876).

(3) Wharton, Ev., §§ 956, 957. See also Taylor, Ev., §§ 1212, 1213; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 540; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 29—33; in which a large number of patent and latent ambiguities will be found collected; Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence; Steph. Dig., Art. 91; Powell, Ev., 473, 474; Wood's Practice Evidence; 37—43; Gresley, Ev., 279, et seq.; Goodeve, Ev., 391, et seq. The rule

was the same prior to this Act: *Ram Lockun v. Unnopoorina Dossee*, 7 W. R., 144 (1867) [where there is a latent ambiguity in the wording, parol evidence is admissible to explain it]. *Umash Chunder v. Sageman*, 5 B. L. R., 633, 634 (1869).

(4) Norton, Ev., 279.

(5) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 540 and criticisms collected in Browne on Parol Evidence, p. 117, et seq.

of evidence in the present connection, for there have been cases of patent ambiguity in the sense abovementioned, in which evidence has been admitted in explanation thereof. "It is true that a complete blank cannot be filled up by parol testimony, however strong. Thus a legacy to Mr. — cannot have any effect given to it : (1) nor a legacy to Lady. — (2) *But if there are any words to which a reasonable meaning may be attached, parol evidence may be resorted to, to shew what that meaning is.* Thus a legacy to a person described by an initial as to 'Mrs. C.,' admits explanation as by shewing that the testator was accustomed to speak of a particular person by the initial of her name. (3) And when a blank was left for the Christian name, parol evidence has been admitted, (4) to shew who was intended." (5) And so also when the deceased, by his will, appointed certain executors, and amongst others "Perceival—of Brighton, the father ;" the Court admitted evidence of the circumstances under which the deceased made his will, and of the persons about him, in order to satisfy itself who was meant by the imperfect description of the executor contained therein. (6) The cases in which evidence will be admitted is clearly denoted in the case of *In the Goods of De Rosaz* (cited *supra*), and in the statement of this rule by Sir J. Stephen in his Digest, (7) viz., "if the words of a document are so defective or ambiguous as to be *unmeaning*, no evidence can be given to show what the author of the document intended to say. In the last solution Lord Bacon's famous and much vexed maxim has been said to amount to no more than this, that an incurable ambiguity (which is very rare) is fatal. (8)"

The principles upon which evidence is in this connection both admitted and rejected is explained in Starkie on Evidence (p. 653), as follows :—"By patent ambiguity must be understood an ambiguity *inherent in the words, and incapable of being dispelled*, either by any legal rules of construction applied to the instrument itself, or by evidence showing that terms in themselves unmeaning or unintelligible, are capable of receiving a known conventional meaning. The great principle on which the rule is founded is that the intention of parties should be construed, not by vague evidence of their intentions independently of the expressions which they have thought fit to use, but by the expressions themselves. Now, those expressions which are incapable of any legal construction and interpretation by the rules of art, are either so because they are in themselves *unintelligible* or because being intelligible they exhibit a plain and obvious *uncertainty*. In the first instance, the case admits of two varieties ; the terms, though at first sight unintelligible, may yet be capable of having a meaning annexed to them by extrinsic evidence, just as if they were written in a foreign language, as when mercantile terms are used which amongst mercantile men bear a distinct and definite meaning, although others do not comprehend them ;

(1) *Baylis v. Attorney-General*, 2 Atk., 239. See *Re Macduff*, 2 Ch., 451, C. A. (1897.)

(2) *Hunt v. Hori*, 3 Bro. C. C., 311. The province of the Court is to interpret, not to make. It is to *construe* the expressions the parties have themselves furnished, not to *supply* others. Were the Court by the process of construction to insert in the blank the person, property or thing omitted as if it were to say *who was the lady*—this would be to *supply*, not to *interpret* ; and though the law admits evidence to *explain*, it excludes that which would only be to *add* to a document : *Goodeve, Ex.*, 302. As the language expresses no definite meaning if evidence were allowed to be given as to what the intention of the person using it was, the effect would be, not to interpret words, but to conjecture as to intention, and that this section forbids. *Cunningham, Ex.*, 270.

(3) *Abbott v. Massie*, 3 Ves., 143 ; *Clayton v. Lord Nugent*, 13 M. & W., 207.

(4) *Price v. Page*, 4 Ves., 680.

(5) *Per Sir J. Hannen* : In the *Goods of De Rosaz*, L. R., 2 P. D., 66, 69.

(6) In the *goods of De Rosaz, supra*. So also evidence was admitted when the legatee was merely referred to by a term of endearment (*Sullivan v. Sullivan*, L. R., 4 Eq., 457), cited in *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 540. And where a document which began "I, A & B," was signed "C D," the ambiguity apparent on the face of the writing was allowed to be explained by parol : *Summers v. Moorhouse*, 13 Q. B. D., 288.

(7) Art. 91, cited with approval in *Wharton's Ev.*, § 956.

(8) *Brown, op. cit.*, 123, and see *Thayre's cases on Evidence*, 1021.

the terms used, may, on the other hand, be capable of no distinct and definite interpretation. Now it is evident that to give effect to an instrument, the terms of which, though apparently ambiguous, are capable of having a distinct and definite meaning annexed to them, is no violation of the general principle; for in such a case effect is given, not to any loose conjecture as to the intent and meaning of the party, but to the expressed meaning, and that, on the other hand, where either the terms used are incapable of any certain and definite meaning, or, being in themselves intelligible, exhibit a plain and obvious uncertainty, and are equally capable of different applications, to give an effect to them by extrinsic evidence as to the intention of the party, would be to make the supposed intention operate independently of any definite expression of such intention. By patent ambiguity, therefore, must be understood an *inherent ambiguity, which cannot be removed* either by the ordinary rules of legal construction or by the application of extrinsic and explanatory evidence, showing that expressions, *prima facie* unintelligible, are yet capable of conveying a certain and definite meaning."

And Sir W. Grant in *Colpoys v. Colpoys*, (1) says:—"In the case of a patent ambiguity,—that is, one appearing on the face of the instrument,—is a general rule, a reference to matter *dehors* the instrument is forbidden. It must, if possible, be removed by construction, and not by averment. But in many cases this is impracticable: where terms used are *wholly indefinite and equivocal*, and carry on the face of them no certain or explicit meaning, *and the instrument furnishes no materials by which the ambiguity thus arising can be removed*, if in such cases the Court were to reject the only mode by which the meaning could be ascertained, *viz.*, the resort to extrinsic circumstances, the instrument must become inoperative and void. As a minor evil, therefore, common sense and the law of England (which are seldom at variance) warrant the departure from the general rule, and call in the light of extrinsic evidence. The books are full of instances sanctioned by the highest authorities both in law and equity. When the person or the thing is designated, on the face of the instrument by terms imperfect and equivocal, admitting either of no meaning at all by themselves, or of a variety of different meanings, referring tacitly or expressly for the ascertainment and completion of the meaning to extrinsic circumstances, *it has never been considered an objection to the reception of the evidence of those circumstances that the ambiguity was patent*, manifested on the face of the instrument. When a legacy is given to a man by his surname and the Christian name is not mentioned, is not that a patent ambiguity? Yet it is decided that evidence is admissible. So, where there is a gift of the testator's stock that is ambiguous it has different meanings when used by a farmer and a merchant. So, with a bequest of jewels, if by a nobleman, it would pass all; but if by a jeweller, it would not pass those that he had in his shop. Thus, the same expressions may vary in meaning according to the circumstances of the testator."

A document is not patently ambiguous because it is unintelligible to an uninstructed person, as to one uninstructed in technical terms of art or science, local peculiarity, obsolete meaning and the like. In such cases parol evidence is always admissible to ascertain the meaning of the terms used (*see* section 98, *post*). A document is ambiguous only, if found to be of uncertain meaning when persons of competent skill and information are unable to interpret it. (2) So also a distinction must be drawn between *inaccuracy* of expression and ambiguity. Language may be inaccurate without being ambiguous, and it may be ambiguous although perfectly accurate. If, for instance, a testator having only one house, a leasehold, devises it as his freehold house; the language is inaccurate but not ambiguous. If, however, a testator were to devise an estate "to

"Ambiguous or defective."

(1) Jacob, 463.

(2) Norton, Ev., 280; Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence, 105.

J B, of Dale, the son of *T*, " and there were two persons to whom the entire description accurately applied, this description though accurate, would be ambiguous. It is obvious therefore that the whole of that class of cases in which an inaccurate description is found to be sufficient merely by the rejection of words of surplusage are cases in which no ambiguity really exists. The meaning is certain notwithstanding the inaccuracy of the testator's language.(1)

Wills.

Nothing in this Chapter is to affect the provisions of the Indian Succession Act as to the construction of Wills.(2) The rule, however, under that Act is the same as that enacted by this section, for where there is an ambiguity or deficiency on the face of the will no extrinsic evidence as to the intentions of the testator will be admitted.(3) Where, however, any word material to the full expression of the meaning has been omitted, it may be supplied by the context. So if a testator gives a legacy of "five hundred" to his daughter *A*, and a legacy of "five hundred rupees" to his daughter *B*; *A* will take a legacy of five hundred rupees.(4)

Exclusion of evidence against application of document to existing facts.

94. When language used in a document is plain in itself, and when it applies accurately to existing facts, evidence may not be given to show that it was not meant to apply to such facts.

Illustration.

A sells to *B*, by deed, 'my estate at Rampur containing 100 bighas.' *A* has an estate at Rampur containing 100 bighas. Evidence may not be given of the fact that the estate meant to be sold was one situated at a different place and of a different size.

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

Norton, Ev., 281; Field, Ev., 438; Cunningham, Ev., 256.

COMMENTARY.

Plain language accurately applying to existing facts.

Not only must a document be produced to prove its own contents or the disposition or other fact, which is its subject-matter, but when so produced the document must be allowed to speak for itself. This section expresses the rule of English law that where the words of a document are free from ambiguity and external circumstances do not create any doubt or difficulty as to the proper application of the words the document is to be construed according to the plain common meaning of the words, and that in such case, extrinsic evidence for the purpose of explaining the document according to the supposed intention of the parties is inadmissible.(5) Where the terms of a document are plain and unambiguous, the intention of the parties to it should be collected from the

(1) Wigram on Extrinsic Evidence cited in Norton, Ev., 281.

(2) 100, *post*.

(3) Act X of 1865 (Indian Succession), s. 68.

(4) *Ib.*, s. 64.

(5) *Shore v. Wilson*, 5 Scott, N. R., 958, 1037; *Cunningham, Ev.*, 265; *Ram Lockun v. Unno-poorua Dossee*, 7 W. R., 144 (1867); [Extrinsic evidence is not admissible to alter a written contract, or where the wording of the document is perfectly clear, to show that its meaning is different from what its words import; the same rule is laid down by Wood, V. C., as to wills—"When

any subject is discovered which not only is within the words of the instrument, according to their natural construction, but exhausts the whole of these words, then the investigation must stop. You are bound to take the interpretation which entirely exhausts the whole of the series of expressions used by the testator and are not permitted to go any further." *Webb v. Byng*, 1 K. & J., 590. The rule which is enacted by this section has been more recently affirmed by the House of Lords in *North Eastern Railway v. Hastings* (1900), L. R., A. C. 260.

language of the document itself without the aid of surrounding circumstances.(1) The true construction of an agreement depends upon the ordinary meaning of the words used, and, if those words are plain and unambiguous, it is clear that they cannot be explained away by extrinsic evidence and still less by mere reasoning from probabilities.(2) Extrinsic evidence is admissible only to explain a document, but not to contradict it. In the case, the subject of the section, no *explanation* is necessary. There is here evidently no patent ambiguity; for by the terms of the section the language used in the document is "plain in itself;" and there is as evidently no latent ambiguity, for the language used in the document "applies accurately to existing facts." It follows, therefore, that there is no ground for the admission of explanatory extrinsic evidence. On the other hand, the admission of evidence to show that the language was not meant to apply to existing facts would be in effect to *contradict* the express provisions of the document.(3) The same rule applies with regard to construction simply. A deed must be construed according to the plain ordinary meaning of its terms; and words may not be imported into it, from any conjectural view of its intention which would have the effect of materially changing the nature of the estate thereby created.(4) This section is a qualification of the rule contained in section 92, sixth Proviso(5).

95. When language is used in a document is plain in itself, but is unmeaning in reference to existing facts, evidence may be given to show that it was used in a peculiar sense.

Evidence as to document unmeaning in reference to existing facts.

Illustration.

A sells to B, by deed, 'my house in Calcutta.'

A had no house in Calcutta, but it appears that he had a house at Howrah, of which B had been in possession since the execution of the deed.

These facts may be proved to show that the deed related to the house at Howrah.

96. When the facts are such that the language used might have been meant to apply to any one, and could not have been meant to apply to more than one, of several persons or things, evidence may be given of facts which show which of those persons or things it was intended to apply to.

Evidence as to application of language which can apply to one only of several persons.

Illustrations.

(a) A agrees to sell to B, for Rs. 1,000, 'my white horse.' A has two white horses. Evidence may be given of facts which show which of them was meant.

(b) A agrees to company B to Haidarabad.

Evidence may be given of facts showing whether Haidarabad in the Dekkhan or Haidarabad in Sindh was meant.

97. When the language used applies partly to one set of existing facts, and partly to another set of existing facts,

Evidence as to application of language to one of two sets of facts, to neither of which the whole correctly applies.

(1) *Babu v. Sitaran*, 3 Bom. L. R., 768 (1901); see however notes to s. 92, Prov. 6 ante.

(2) *Alagappa Tiruchettambala v. Saminada Pillai*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 264 (1863); *Baboo Rambhadr v. Ramee Koonwar*, W. R., 1864, Act X, Rulings 22, 24.

(3) *Norton*, Ev., 281; *Field*, Ev., 438.

(4) *Museemat Bhagbutti v. Chowdry Bholanath*, 2 L. A., 256 (1875).

(5) *Ghellaikai v. Nandubhai*, 21 B., 335, 334 (1896), in which case it was held that the language of the document was not so plain in itself, nor did it apply so accurately to existing facts as to prevent evidence being given.

but the whole of it does not apply correctly to either, evidence may be given to show to which of the two it was meant to apply.

Illustration.

A agrees to sell to B, 'my land at X in the occupation of Y.' A has land at X, but not in the occupation of Y, and he has land in the occupation of Y, but it is not at X.

Evidence may be given of facts showing which he meant to sell.

Principle.—See Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 3 (Fact.)

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 91, Cls. (5—8), pp. 170—174; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1202, 1206, 1209, 1215, 1218—1226, 1131; Goodeve, Ev., 395, 398; Wigram's Extrinsic Evidence, *loc cit.*, Thayer's cases on Evidence, 1014, *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

Latent ambiguity.

Latent ambiguity in the more ordinary application arises from *the existence of facts external to the instrument*; and the creation by these facts of a *question not solved by the document itself*. A latent ambiguity arises when the words of the instrument are clear, but their application to the circumstances is doubtful; here the ambiguity, being raised solely by extrinsic evidence, is allowed to be removed by the same means.(1) In strictness of definition such cases as those in which peculiar usage may afford a construction to a term different from its natural one (*see* section 98, *post*), would be instances of latent ambiguity, since the double use of the term would leave it open to the doubt in which of its two senses it were to be taken. It is not, however, to this class of cases that reference is now made; but to those in which the ambiguity is rather that of description, either *equivocal* itself from the existence of two subject-matters or two persons both falling within its terms (section 96), or *imperfect* when brought to bear on any given person or thing(2) (sections 94, 97).

Equivocation (s. 96.)

Section 94, *ante*, provides that when the language of a document is plain and applies accurately to existing facts, evidence may not be given to show that it was not meant to apply to such facts. The present section (96) so far modifies the rule as to provide that when language correctly describes two sets of circumstances and cannot have been intended to apply to both, evidence may be given to show to which set it was intended to apply.(3) Where a description applies equally to several different subjects, an "equivocation" (which is a form of latent ambiguity) arises, and extrinsic evidence, including declarations of the author of the instrument, is admissible to identify the subject intended;(4) provided that such subject cannot be identified from the instrument itself.(5) This proposition has been held to apply to the case of two persons bearing the same name as that mentioned in the document, although one has also additional names not mentioned therein.(6) In the *Illustrations* appended to the section the language is certain. The doubt as to which of two similar persons or things the language applies has been introduced by, and may therefore be removed by, extrinsic evidence. The section says evidence

(1) *Umesh Chandra v. Sageman*, 5 B. L. R., 633, 634 (1869); s. c., 12 W. R., O. J., 2.

(2) Goodeve, Ev., 395.

(3) Cunningham, Ev., 276.

(4) *Doe v. Hicocks*, 5 M. & W., 363; *Charter v. Charter*, L. R., 7 H. L., 364; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1207; 1208; *Doe v. Needs*, 2 M. & W., 129; *Umesh*

Chandra v. Sageman, 5 B. L. R., 633, 634 (1869).

(5) *Doe v. Westlake*, 4 B. & Ald., 57; *Webber v. Corbett*, L. R., 16 Eq., 515.

(6) *Bennett v. Marshall*, 2 K. & J., 740, *Webber v. Corbett*, L. R., 16 Eq., 515; *Doe v. Allen*, 12 A. & E., 151; *In re Wolvarton*, 7 Ch. D., 197.

may be given of "facts," a term which will include statements.(1) And as already observed, even according to English law, declarations of intention on the part of the author of the instrument are admissible. To use the words of Lord Abinger,(2) this evidence of intention can properly be admitted "where the meaning of the testator's words is neither ambiguous nor obscure, and where the devise is on the face of it perfect and intelligible, but, from some of the circumstances admitted in proof, an ambiguity arises, as to which of the two or more things, or which of the two or more persons (each answering the words in the will) the testator intended to express. Thus, if a testator devise his manor of *S* to *A B*, and has two manors of *North S* and *South S*, it being clear he means to devise one only, whereas both are equally denoted by the words he has used, in that case there is, what Lord Bacon calls, 'an equivocation,' i. e., the words equally apply to either manor, and evidence of previous intention may be received to solve this latent ambiguity, for the intention shows what he meant to do; and when you know that, you immediately perceive that he has done it by the general words he has used, which, in their ordinary sense, may properly bear that construction.

The Indian Succession Act embodies the same rule as that contained in section 96 of this Act; enacting that when the words of a will are unambiguous, but it is found by extrinsic evidence that they admit of applications, one only of which can have been intended by the testator, extrinsic evidence may be taken to show which of these applications was intended.(3) Thus a man having two cousins of the name of *Mary*, bequeaths a sum of money to "his cousin *Mary*." It appears that there are two persons each answering the description in the will. That description, therefore, admits of two applications, only one of which can have been intended by the testator. Evidence is admissible to show which of the two applications was intended.(4)

As section 96 deals with equivocal descriptions, so sections 95, 97, may be said to deal with imperfect descriptions. Both of the latter sections refer to latent ambiguities. Section 97 is only an extension and application of the rule laid down in section 95.(5) The latter section formulates the general rule with regard to imperfect descriptions embodied in the maxim *falsa demonstratio non nocet* (a false description does not vitiate the document), while the former deals with a particular form of imperfect description, namely, when such description applies to a double and not to a single set of facts. There may be *enough of description* in the instrument to have indicated some specific thing as the object of its operation, or *some given individual* as the objects of its provisions; but it might turn out, on seeking to apply the instrument to its supposed subject-matter or object, that, from an imperfection of description there was *neither subject nor object in exact correspondence with it*; so that it would be uncertain on what, or in whose favour, the instrument was designed to operate. Thus where in the case of a devise of Trogue's farm "in the occupation of," the testator had a farm called Trogues, but a portion of it only was in *M's* occupation, the farm was allowed to pass.(6) In such a case the extrinsic circumstances create the uncertainty, and the question which extrinsic circumstances create, extrinsic evidence is admitted to clear up. The distinction is clear between clearing up an ambiguity and creating a subject.(7) The cases under this heading are (a) *where a description is partly correct and partly incorrect* (section 95); and (b) *where part of a description applies to one subject-matter and part to another* (section 97). If the document applies in part but not with accuracy

Imperfect description.
(ss. 95, 97)

(1) S. 3, *ante*.

(4) *Ib.*, Illust.

(2) In *Doe v. Hiscocks*, 5 M. & W., at pp. 368, 369.

(5) *Cunningham, Ev.*

(6) *Good title v. Southern*, 1 M. & S., 299.

(7) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 395, 396.

(3) Act X of 1865, s. 67, extended to Hindu Wills, by Act XXI of 1870, s. 2.

to the circumstances of the case, the Court may draw inferences from those circumstances as to the meaning of the document, whether there is more than one, or only one thing or persons to whom, or to which, the inaccurate description may apply. (1) According to English law (2) declarations of intention on the part of the author of the instrument cannot be given in evidence in the cases above mentioned. But the propriety of a rule which excludes such evidence in the cases dealt with by sections 95 and 97, but admits it in the case dealt with by section 96 has been doubted; it being said that the evidence should be admitted or excluded in all cases alike. (3) No such distinction between declarations of intention and other evidence is observed by this Act (4) and therefore in all cases where extrinsic evidence is admissible, whether under sections 95 and 97 or section 96, declarations of intention will be admissible. (5) When declarations of intention are receivable in evidence, their admissibility does not depend upon the time when they were made. Certainly contemporaneous declarations will, *ceteris paribus*, be entitled to greater weight than those made before or after the execution; but in point of law no distinction can be drawn between them, unless the subsequent declarations instead of relating to what the declarant had done, or had intended to do, by an instrument, were simply to refer to what he intended to do, or wished to be done, at the time of speaking. (6)

Description partly correct, partly incorrect (s. 96).

When a description is partly correct and partly incorrect (section 95), and the former part is sufficient to identify the subject-matter intended, while the latter does not apply to any subject, the erroneous part will be rejected on the maxim *falsa demonstratio non nocet cum de corpore constat* (7) (a false description will not hurt when it can co-exist with the subject itself) (*v. supra*), unless it is introduced by way of exception or limitation. (8) The principle is that so much of the description as has no application being laid aside as mere surplusage, what remains is sufficient to identify the thing really meant. The words "in Calcutta" in the illustration have no application. The words "my house" have application when it is shown that A had a house at Howrah. (9) The description may not accurately specify even one person or thing; that is the description of the subject intended may be true in part but not true in every particular. But the instrument will not in consequence of the inaccuracy be regarded as inoperative. If after rejecting so much of the description as is false, the remainder will enable the Court to ascertain with legal certainty the subject-matter to which the instrument really applies, it will be allowed to take effect upon the principle of the maxim above cited. But the rule which rejects erroneous descriptions which are not substantially important, can, however, only be applied where enough remains to show the intent plainly. (10)

Thus by a devise of "all that my farm called Trogue's farm, now in the occupation of C," the whole farm passed, though it was not all in C's occupation. (11) So also it was held that a devise of all the testator's freehold houses in Aldersgate Street, when in fact he had only leasehold houses there, was, in substance and effect, a devise of his houses in that street the word "freehold" being

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 91, cl. (7).

(2) *Ib.*, Taylor, Ev., §§ 1202, 1206, 1218.

(3) Steph. Dig., pp. 170—174.

(4) It is to be noted, however, that while s. 96 says "evidence may be given of facts" (which would include statements under s. 3), ss. 95, 97 say "evidence may be given to show." It is conceived, however, that this verbal variation does not indicate any real difference.

(5) Field, Ev., 441; Cunningham, Ev., 275—277.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 1209, and cases there cited.

(7) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1218—1223. (For an application of this maxim, see *Coven v. Truett*, *Ld.*, 1898, 2 Ch., 551).

(8) *Ib.*, § 1224.

(9) Field, Ev., 439.

(10) Taylor, Ex., §§ 1218—1220.

(11) *Good title v. Southern*, 1 M. & S., 290, cited in *Umesh Chandra v. Sagaman*, 5 B. L. R., 633, 634 (1889), and see *West v. Lawday*, 11 H. L. C. 384; *Travers v. v. Blandell*, 6 Ch. D., 436, cited and followed in *Trikhobandoo Jekindas v. Krishnarum Kuberram*, 18 B., 282, 283 (1893).

rejected as surplusage.(1) And when a sale-certificate described as a *jotedari* interest what was really a *shikmi taluk* this misdescription was held not to prejudice the purchaser's title.(2) A mortgage-deed of certain *bhagdari* lands stated that "all the properties appertaining to the entire *bhag*," were thereby mortgaged to the plaintiff. The *bhag* comprised (*inter alia*) four *gabhans* (building-sites). But the clause which set forth the particulars of the property mortgaged thereby, specified only two *gabhans*, one only of which belonged to the *bhag* and the other did not. The deed then proceeded:—"According to these particulars, lands, houses and *gabhans*, barn yards, wells, tanks, *padars* and pasture land also, together with whatsoever may appertain to the *bhag*—all the properties appertaining to the whole *bhag* have been mortgaged and delivered into your possession..... There is no other property appertaining to the said *bhag* of which mention is not made here." It was held that the particulars were "the leading description," and the supplementary description of them as constituting the entire *bhag* should be regarded as "*falsa demonstratio*."(3) A further illustration is afforded by a class of cases, of not infrequent occurrence in India, where there is a description of land in a conveyance, lease, or other document, such a description setting forth the boundaries and then specifying the quantity, as so many acres, *bighas* or the like. Here the maxim *falsa demonstratio non nocet* applies; it is considered to be a mere false description, if there is an error in the quantity; and the land within the boundaries passes by the conveyance or lease, whether it be less or more than the quantity specified.(4) Where a testator made a bequest to "*A B my avurasa son*" knowing that *A B* was not his *avurasa* son, it was held, that the misdescription was immaterial and that *A B* took the bequest.(5)

Though false statements introduced into an instrument by way of *affirmation* only, may, as has been seen, be rejected, provided the remaining description be sufficient to identify the person or thing intended; yet they cannot be disregarded if they have been used by way of *exception* or *limitation*; because in this latter case, it is obvious that they were intended to have a *material* operation. Moreover, if there be one subject-matter as to which all the demonstrations in a written instrument are true, and another as to which part are true and part false, the instrument will be intended to contain words to pass only that subject-matter as to which all the circumstances are true.(6)

When part of a description applies to a subject-matter and part to another (section 97), extrinsic evidence is admissible to ascertain to which the language applies, and so to resolve the latent ambiguity. Thus a legatee may be so described in a will that while part of the description answers to one claimant, the remainder may apply to another. So where a testator devised an estate to his nephew for life with remainder over to "*Elizabeth Abbott, a natural daughter of E A of G, single woman who had formerly been in his service*," and it appeared that at the date of the will, *E A*, the mother, was the wife of *J C*, and had had only two children, namely, a natural son named John, born before his mother's marriage, shortly after she had left the testator's service and of whom the testator's nephew was the putative father, the other named

Part of description applying to one subject-matter, part to another (s. 97.)

(1) *Day v. Trig*, 1 P. Wms., 286; and see other cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 1221.

(2) *Shaikh Kaleemooddeen v. Ashraf Ali*, 19 W. R. 276 (1873); *Taraknath Chuckerbutty v. Joy Soondaree*, 21 W. R., 93 (1874).

(3) *Trihibobandas Jebisondas v. Krishnaram Kuberam*, 18 B., 283 (1893).

(4) *Field*, Ev., 440; *Pahalwan Singh v. Maharajah Mukheswar*, 9 B. L. R., 150, 169 (1871); 16 W. R., P. C., 5; *Sheeb Chunder v. Brojonnath Adi-*

tya, 14 W. R., 301 (1870); *Modae Huddin v. Sandes*, 12 W. R., 439 (1869); *Kasee Abdool v. Buroda Kant*, 15 W. R., 394 (1871); *Zeenut Ali v. Ram Doyal*, 18 W. R., 25 (1872); *Eean Chunder v. Protap Chunder*, 20 W. R., 224 (1873); *Virjivandas Madhabdas v. Mahomed Ali* 5 B., 208 (1890); see Taylor, Ev., §§ 1220, 1221.

(5) *Court of Wards v. Venkata Surya*, 20 M., 167, 185—188 (1896); affirmed, 22 M., 383 (1898).

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 1224; and cases there cited.

Margaret, who was born four years subsequently to her leaving the service, and was a legitimate daughter by C, and it further appeared that the testator had wished his nephew to marry his servant, that he was aware she had had a natural child, and that he had treated her kindly since its birth and up to date of the will; but no proof was given that he knew whether the natural child was a boy or a girl. It was held that the testator meant to provide for his nephew's natural child by his servant, Elizabeth Abbott, and that the mistake of the name and sex was not sufficient to defeat the devise.(1)

Formerly the law attached somewhat greater weight to the name than to the description of the legatee, a doctrine which is embodied in the maxim *veritas nominis tollit errorem demonstrationis*. But it is doubtful whether this rule that the name in such cases is to prevail over the description, would be strictly followed now; the modern inclination of the Courts being to free themselves when necessary from artificial rules and to decide the point purely by preponderance of probability.(2)

Summary.

The following has been stated to be a summary of the English law upon these points : (3)—“From what precedes, the following rules may be collected :—

First, where a written instrument the description of the person or thing intended is *applicable with legal certainty to each of several subjects*, extrinsic evidence, including proof of declarations of intention, is admissible, to establish which of such subjects was intended by the author.(4)

Secondly, if the description of the person or thing be *partly applicable and partly inapplicable to each of several subjects*, though extrinsic evidence of the surrounding circumstances may be received for the purpose of ascertaining to which of such subjects the language applies, yet evidence of the author's declarations of intention will be inadmissible.(5)

Thirdly, if the description be *partly correct and partly incorrect*, and the correct part be sufficient of itself to enable the Court to identify the subject intended, while the incorrect part is inapplicable to any subject, parol evidence will be admissible to the same extent as in the last case, and the instrument will be rendered operative by rejecting the erroneous statement.(6)

Fourthly, if the description be *wholly inapplicable* to the subject intended, or said to be intended by it, evidence cannot be received to prove whom or what the author really intended to describe.(7)

Fifthly, if the language of a written instrument, when interpreted according to its primary meaning, be insensible with reference to extrinsic circumstance, collateral facts may be resorted to, in order to show that in some *secondary sense* of the words, and in one in which the author meant to use them, the instrument may have a full effect.(8)

First rule here given corresponds with section 96; *second* rule with section 97; *third* and *fifth* rules correspond with section 95; and *fourth* rule corresponds with section 94; while no distinction is made in any case between declarations of intention and other evidence.(9)

The Indian Succession Act.

The Indian Succession Act provides a similar rule enacting that, if the thing which the testator intended to bequeath can be sufficiently identified from the description of it given in the will, but some parts of the description do not apply, such parts of the description shall be rejected as erroneous and the

(1) *Ryall v. Hasnam*, 10 Beav., 636; Taylor, Ev., § 1216.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1215: and cases there cited; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 550 and *Cloak v. Hammond*, 34 Ch. D., 255; and see Act X of 1885 (Indian Succession), s. 63.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1236.

(4) Wigr., Wills, 160.

(5) *Doe v. Hicocks*, *supra*.

(6) Wigr., Wills, 67—70.

(7) *Id.*, 133.

(8) *Doe v. Hicocks*, *supra*; Wigr., Wills, 11 cited; Taylor, Ev., § 1131.

(9) Field, Ev., 440, 441.

bequest shall take effect.(1) So also where the words used in the will to designate or describe a legatee or a class of legatees, sufficiently show what is meant an error in the name or description will not prevent the legacy from taking effect. A mistake in the name of a legatee may be corrected by a description of him, and a mistake in the description of a legatee may be corrected by the name.”(2)

98. Evidence may be given to show the meaning of illegible or not commonly intelligible characters, of foreign, obsolete, technical, local and provincial expressions, of abbreviations and of words used in a peculiar sense. Evidence as to meaning of illegible characters, &c.

Illustration.

A, a sculptor, agrees to sell to *B* ‘all my models.’ *A* has both models and modelling tools. Evidence may be given to show which he meant to sell.

Principle.—This description of evidence is admissible in order to enable the Court to understand the meaning of the words contained in the instrument itself by themselves and without reference to the extrinsic facts on which the instrument is intended to operate.(3) See Note, *post*.

s. 3 (“Evidence.”)

s. 49 (*Opinion as to meaning of words or terms.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 91, cl. 2; Taylor, Ev., § 1162; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 533-554; Roger’s Expert Testimony, § 118.

COMMENTARY.

The principle upon which words are to be construed in instruments is very plain—where there is a popular and common word in an instrument, that word must be construed *primâ facie* in its popular and common sense. If it is a word of a technical or legal character, it must be construed according to its technical or legal meaning. If it is a word which is of a technical and scientific character, then it must be construed according to that which is its primary meaning, namely its technical and scientific meaning. But before evidence can be given of the secondary meaning of a word, the Court must be satisfied from the instrument itself, or from the circumstances of the case that the word ought to be construed not in its popular or primary signification, but according to its secondary intention.(4) Meaning of characters, expressions, abbreviations and words.

Evidence may not be given to show that common words, the meaning of which is plain and which do not appear from the context to have been used in a peculiar sense, were in fact so used. The general rule is that the meaning of an English word, not a technical term, cannot be made known by an examination of witnesses. It has, therefore, been held error in an action for libel to allow a physician to testify as to the meaning of the word “malpractice.”(5) It may happen, however, that from some peculiarity of the character in which it is written, the instrument is itself *illegible* to the Court called upon to expound it, without the aid of persons skilled in decipherment; its language

(1) Act X of 1865, s. 65, and see s. 66, *ib.*, both applying to wills of Hindus; Act XXI of 1870, s. 2.

(2) *Id.*, s. 63, applicable to Hindu Wills Act (XXI of 1870), s. 2.

(3) Goodeve, Ev., 274, citing *Shore v. Wilson*,

post.

(4) *Holt & Co. v. Collyer*, 16 Ch. D., 718, 720, per Fry, J.: see *Rayner v. Rayner* (1904), Ch. 176, cited in notes to s. 92, Prov. 6, *ante*.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art. 91, cl. 2; Rogers *op. cit.*, § 118.

may be *foreign* to the Court ; or it may contain *terms* as being either of an *obsolete* character, or those of *abbreviation*, *art*, *local* or *mercantile* usage—which may not be understood by the Judges ; or which having assigned to them by peculiar usage *an interpretation different from their ordinary and popular one*, may be themselves equivocal. Accordingly, until before the Court in a form deciphered, translated, or, as to the meaning of particular characters or expressions explained, it would have no means of adjudication. Until brought before it by interpretation in a living shape, it would be a dead letter only, the Court would be called on to expound ; and it is obvious, accordingly, that to this extent at all events parol evidence must, from the very necessity of the case, be admitted. It is not because the language is ambiguous, however, but because it is *unknown*, that for this purpose evidence is received,—received not as proof of any particular *intention* in its use, but simply to *affix an interpretation* to characters or expressions used.(1) The question whether language is ambiguous depends upon the question whether it is ambiguous when addressed to a person competent to interpret language. Words cannot be ambiguous because they are unintelligible to a man who cannot read, and within the same reason words cannot be ambiguous merely because the Court which is called upon to explain them may be ignorant of a particular fact, art, or science which was familiar to the person who used the words, and a knowledge of which is therefore necessary to a right understanding of the words he has used.(2)

The principle is thus stated by Tindal, C. J., in the case of *Shore v. Wilson* : (3) “ Where any doubt arises upon the true sense and meaning of the words themselves, or any difficulty as to their application under the surrounding circumstances, the sense and meaning of the language may be investigated and ascertained by evidence *dehors* the instrument itself ; for reason and common sense agree, that by no other means can the language of the instrument be made to speak the real mind of the party. Such investigation does of necessity take place in the interpretation of instruments written in a foreign language,—in the case of ancient instruments, where, by the lapse of time and change of manners, the words have acquired in the present age a different meaning from that which they bore when originally employed,—in cases where terms of art or science occur,—in mercantile contracts which, in many instances, use a peculiar language, employed by those only who are conversant in trade or commerce ; and in other instances in which the words, besides their general common meaning, have acquired, by custom or otherwise, a well-known peculiar idiomatic meaning in the particular country in which the party using them was dwelling, or in the particular society of which he formed a member, and in which he passed his life. In all these cases evidence is admitted to expound the real meaning of the language used in the instrument, in order to enable the Court or Judge to construe the instrument, and to carry such real meaning into effect.

In the same case the law is thus stated by Lord Wensleydale in a judgment which marks the distinction which exists between the *interpretation* of instruments and their *application* to facts. “ I apprehend that there are two descriptions of evidence (the only two which bear upon the subject of the present enquiry), and which are clearly admissible in every case for the purpose of enabling a Court to *construe* any written instrument, and to *apply* it practically. In the first place, there is no doubt that not only where the language of the instrument is such as the Court does not understand, it is competent to receive evidence of the proper meaning of that language, as when it is written in a foreign tongue ; but it is also competent where technical words or peculiar terms, or indeed any expressions are used, which, at the time the instrument was written, had acquired an appropriate meaning either generally or by local usage, or amongst

(1) Goodeve, Ev., 371, 372.

(2) Wigram, Extrinsic Ev., p. 105.

(3) 9 C. & F., 556.

particular classes. This description of evidence is admissible, in order to enable the Court to understand the meaning of the words contained in the instrument itself, by themselves, and without reference to the extrinsic facts on which the instruments are intended to operate. For the purpose of *applying* the instrument to the facts, and determining what passes by it, and who take an interest under it, a second description of evidence is admissible, (1) *viz.*, every material fact that will enable the Court to identify the person or thing mentioned in the instrument, and to place the Court, whose province it is to declare the meaning of the words of the instrument, as near as may be in the situation of the parties to it."

To the above citations may be added the short and terse statement by Gibbs, C. J., in a case on a charter party involving the meaning of the term 'privilege' (a sum in lieu of privilege having been reserved to the captain) where he says: "Evidence may be received to show the sense in which the mercantile part of the nation use the term 'privilege'—*just as you would look into a dictionary to ascertain the meaning of a word*; and it must be taken to have been used by the parties in its mercantile and established sense." (2)

This might arise either from the use of cypher, or shorthand or other peculiarity of character as the medium of expression; or it might be merely bad writing. (3) Referring to a case of cypher, Alderson, B., observed: "Words on paper are but the means by which a person expresses his meaning, and shorthand is, in this respect, like longhand, and equally admits of interpretation." (4) Experts have been allowed to be called to decipher abbreviated and elliptical entries in the book of a deceased notary. (5)

The translation in the High Courts, of documents in the languages of this country, affords familiar illustration on the point of language foreign to the Court. (6) Making a translation is not a mere question of trying to find out in a dictionary the words which are given as the equivalent of the words of the document; a true translation is the putting into English that which is the exact effect of the language used under the circumstances. Not only is a competent translator required but if the words in the foreign country had in business a particular meaning different from their ordinary meaning, an expert will be admitted to say what that meaning is. (7) But it is not competent for a witness called to translate writing in a foreign language to give any opinion as to its construction, that being a question for the Court. (8) The opinion of experts is not binding on the jury for it is with the jury and not with these witnesses that the determination of the case rests. The weight due to the testimony of these witnesses is a matter to be determined by the jury, and that weight will be proportioned to the soundness of the reasons adduced in its support. (9) A question has been raised as to whether official or Court translations are conclusive, or whether it is open to the parties to question their correctness and give evidence of the true translation. (10)

Illegible or not commonly intelligible characters.

Foreign, obsolete, technical, local and provincial expressions and words used in a peculiar sense.

(1) See s. 92, cl. (6), *ante*.

(2) *Birch v. Deypester*, Starkie, 210; *Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 144 (1892). See further as to Wills, ss. 70, 86, 87, Act X of 1865.

(3) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 376.

(4) *Clayton v. Nugent*, 13 M. & W., 206.

(5) *Sheldon v. Benham*, 4 Hill, 129 (Amer.), cited in *Rogers op. cit.*, p. 276.

(6) *Goodeve, Ev.*, 376.

(7) *Chatenay v. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.*, 1891, 1 Q. B., 79, 92. See observation in *R. v. Tilak*, 22 B., 143 (1897).

(8) So in *Starine v. Bentzman*, 17 C. B., N. S., 56, a Belgian consul was called to translate

the following:—"Les informations sur Gustave Sichel sont telles que nous ne pouvons lui livrer les 2,500 caisses que contre connaissance. Si vous voulez, nous vous enverrons les connaissances, et vous ne les lui livrerez que contre paiement." He was asked to what the article "les" referred, and said it was applicable to the "connaissances." This was held to be error. See also *Di Sora v. Phillips*, 10 H. L. Ca., 624.

(9) *R. v. Kali Prasanna*, 1 C. W. N., 465, 479 (1897).

(10) *Nidarini Dass v. Nundo Lall*, Cal. H. Ct., 16th May, 1900, Suit No. 311 of 1898. The decision on the preliminary argument in this case

Such evidence has, however, on other occasions been admitted. So in the cases undermentioned(1) the accuracy of one of the Court translations was impugned and in another (2) a translation of the defamatory matter prepared by the Court interpreter was put in by the prosecution. The Court interpreter was examined at the instance of the Court, and was cross-examined by the accused. He was also corroborated by another witness. A translation of the poem was also put in by the defence, who, as well as the prosecution, examined experts as to the meaning of the words used. Again, in the civil suit of *Mahatala Bibee v. Haleemoozooman*(3) the official translation of the words "*mukaddarat mahalum*" in a Persian document being impugned, both the Court interpreter and non-official expert witnesses were permitted to testify as to the correct translation of these terms. It is submitted that the true rule to be applied is that in the absence of any specific issue being raised as to the accuracy of a Court translation, such translation is binding, not because it is the act of a Court official, but because evidence is not generally admissible on points, not specifically put in issue by the parties. But it is open to the latter to raise such an issue. If it were otherwise the recovery of an estate worth a crore of rupees or the innocence of a party charged with a crime might be made to depend upon the decision of an official who, though in most instances both competent and honest, might in a particular case be wanting in either of these respects.

As regards obsolete expressions, the case of *Shore v. Wilson*(4) may be taken as an example. Here it being necessary in modern times to put a construction upon an ancient charitable foundation, and as to who were designed to take under the terms "Godly preachers of Christ's Holy Gospel," evidence was allowed to be given from history, contemporaneous with the deed, of the existence of a particular sect assuming to themselves that denomination and of the founder's connection with them.

Local and provincial usage is admissible to explain local and provincial expressions. So in the case(5) of a lease of a rabbit warren where the lessee covenanted to leave on the warren at the expiration of the term 10,000 rabbits, the lessor paying for them £60 per *thousand*; evidence was received to show that, according to the local usage of that part of the country, 1,000 as applied to rabbits meant 1,200. So also evidence has been allowed to show that "18 pockets of Kent hops at 100s." meant at 100s. per *cwt*.(6) Evidence has been admitted to show that the word "year" in a theatrical contract meant those parts of the year during which the theatre was open.(7) In mercantile contracts in which, as has been already seen,(8) usage is admissible to *annex unexpressed incidents* thereto, evidence of usage has frequently been also admitted to *explain* the meaning of words, as for instance, whether "months" mean calendar or lunar months"(9) to explain the word "days" in a bill-of-lading;(10) and that "October" in a certain contract of Marine

is reported in 26 C., 891. No cases were laid before the Court, which was informed that the practice was against the admission of this testimony. But as will appear from the text this is incorrect. See further as to this case, *post*.

(1) *R. v. Tilak*, 22 B., 112, at pp. 142, 143 (1897); *Harris v. Brown*, 28 C., 621: at p. 634 (1901).

(2) *R. v. Kali Prasanna*, 1 C. W. N., 465, 479 (1897).

(3) 10 C. L. R., 293, 300, 301, 322, in appeal (1881) [on behalf of the defendant Mahatala were examined Mr. Owen, the Chief Translator on the

Original Side of the High Court, as also Major Jarrett, Moulvie Kaberoodin Ahmed and Abdul Kazi, and on the other side, Boodin Ahmed and Mahomed Yusuff.

(4) 9 C. & F., 355.

(5) *Smith v. Wilson*, 3 B. & Ad., 728.

(6) *Spicer v. Cooper*, 1 Q. B., 424.

(7) *Grant v. Maddox*, 15 M. & W., 737.

(8) S. 92, Prov. 5, *ante*.

(9) *Jolly v. Young*, 1 Esp., 186. *Simpson v. Margitson*, 11 Q. B., 32.

(10) *Cochran v. Retberg*, 3 Esp., 121; see *Nielson v. Watt*, 16 Q. B. D., 67; *Norden Steamship Co. v. Dempsey*, 1 C. P. D., 664.

Insurance meant from the 25th to the 31st of that month; (1) to show the meaning of the word "bale"; (2) and of, the terms "within soundings;" (3) "F. O. B." "Free Bombay Harbour;" "Free Bombay Harbour and interest;" (4) "regular turns of loading;" "arrived in dock;" "in turn to deliver," and other similar expressions. (5) Evidence has been admitted to prove that the word "securities" was used by a testator in the sense of investments and stocks and shares in Railway and other Companies. (6)

Thus a wager to run one greyhound against another concluded with the initials "P. P." Evidence was received to show that it meant—"Play or pay" that it is to say, win the match or forfeit the stakes. (7) Alderson, B., observed in the case now cited:—"Standing by themselves these letters are insensible; but the evidence confers a real meaning upon them, by showing what the parties intended by them, and that they were inserted with the view of expressing a given thing." So Parke, B.:—"There can be no doubt the evidence was receivable. It is like the case of a word written in a foreign language." The *Illustration* to the section which is taken from the case of *Goblet v. Beechey*, (8) affords another example of an abbreviation of a term of art. The will of the celebrated sculptor, Nolekens, contained a bequest of his "mod—tools for carving." The word "mod" was there contended on the one hand to mean modelling tools, and on the other models, which latter were of great value; and evidence of sculptors and others in interpretation of the word "mod" was admitted. So also where by a will a legacy was given to a Mrs. G., evidence was admitted to show that the testator was in the habit of calling a Mrs. Gregg, "Mrs. G.," and the latter was allowed accordingly to take under the initial. (9) As to abbreviated and elliptical entries in books *v. ante*, p. 516.

Abbreviations.

99. Persons who are not parties to a document, or their representatives in interest, may give evidence of any facts tending to show a contemporaneous agreement varying the terms of the document.

Who may give evidence of agreement varying terms of document.

Illustration.

A and *B* make a contract in writing that *B* shall sell *A* certain cotton, to be paid for on delivery. At the same time they make an oral agreement that three months' credit shall be given to *A*. This could not be shown as between *A* and *B*, but it might be shown by *C*, if it affected his interests.

(1) *Chaurand v. Angerstein*, Peake R., 43.

(2) *Garrison v. Perrin*, 2 C. B., N. S., 681. "If the term 'bale' as applied to gambier has acquired in the particular trade of a signification differing from its ordinary signification, evidence must be received on the subject, otherwise effect is not given to the contract." *Per* Cockburn, C. J.: So a bale of cotton may mean a bag in the Alexandrian trade and a compressed bale in the Levant trade, according to the usage of either trade. *Taylor v. Briggs*, 2 C. & P., 525.

(3) *Aga Syud v. Hajee Jackeria*, 2 Ind. J., 311 (1867).

(4) *Haji Mahomed v. Spinner*, 24 B., 510, 519 (1900).

(5) *See* Taylor, Ev., § 1162, note (2), and Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 554 *et seq.*, where a large number of cases will be found collected. So also the words "to ship" and "shipment" may acquire a par-

ticular meaning: *Smith v. Ludha Ghella*, 17 B., 140, 144, 145 (1892); in *Jadu Eai v. Bhubotaran Nundy*, 17 C., 193, 194 (1882), evidence of a special meaning of the word "goods" was rejected.

(6) *Rayner v. Rayner* (1904), 1 Ch., 176.

(7) *Daintree v. Hutchinson*, 10 M. & W., 85.

(8) 3 Sim., 24.

(9) *Abbott v. Massie*, 3 Ves., 148: *see also* as to evidence of the habits of a testator; *Kell v. Charmer*, 23 Beav., 195; *Blundell v. Gladstone*, 11 Sim., 467; *Lee v. Pain*, 4 Hare, 251; *Beaumont v. Fell*, 2 P. Wms., 141. Where the writer has been in the habit of nicknaming or misnaming persons or things and these names appear in a document, evidence of such habitual use of language may be given to explain the document in the same way as if it was written in cypher or a foreign language. Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 541.

Principle.—The rule excluding parol evidence to vary or contradict written instruments is applicable only in suits between the parties to the instruments and their representatives. These latter are to blame if the writing contains what was not intended, or omits what it should have contained. But third persons are not to be prejudiced by things recited in writing contrary to the truth through the ignorance, carelessness, or fraud of the parties, or thereby precluded from proving the truth, however contradictory, it may be to the written statement.(1) *See Note. post.*

a. 3 ("Document.")

a. 3 ("Fact.")

a. 3 ("Evidence.")

a. 92 (Exclusion of evidence of oral agreement.)

Steph. Dig., Art. 92; Taylor, Ev., § 1149; Greenleaf, Ev., § 279; Wharton, Ev., § 923.

COMMENTARY.

Who may give evidence varying documents.

In a dispositive document, so far as concerns the parties to it, the settled terms cannot, as has already been seen, be varied by parol because those terms were mutually accepted for the purpose of disposing of rights in certain relations. A document may, however, be dispositive as to the parties and non-dispositive as to all others. The party who utters a deed, prepares it deliberately in respect to all persons, who through it may enter into business relations with him; but other persons are not contemplated by him, nor is the writing meant to bind him as to such persons who would in no way be bound to him. In respect to strangers, documents have usually no binding force, and hence a stranger against whom a document is brought to bear on trial may show, by parol, mistakes in such writing. The rule forbidding the variation of writings by parol, applies only to parties and privies, and nothing in the rule protects them from attack by strangers.(2) This section enables strangers to an instrument to prove the oral nature of the transaction by oral evidence. When therefore *A* purported to make a gift of land to his daughter *B*, it was open to a creditor of *X* the husband of *B* to prove by oral evidence that it was in reality a sale to *X* and was therefore liable to be attached and sold in execution of a decree obtained against him.(3) It has been *held* in America, that even a party executing such a writing may prove by parol its mistake, when the issue is with a third person.(4) Thus where the question was, whether *A*, a pauper was settled in the parish of *Cheadle*, and a deed of conveyance to which *A* was a party was produced, purporting to convey land to *A* for a valuable consideration; the parish appealing against the order, was allowed to call *A* as a witness, to prove that no consideration passed.(5)

Doubts have been expressed(6) whether under this section, the right conferred on persons, other than the parties to a document or their representatives, of giving evidence of a contemporaneous oral agreement "varying" the document, must not be understood as restricted to "varying," in contradistinction to "contradicting, adding to, or subtracting from," its terms. There is no reason, however, to suppose that any such distinction which is certainly unknown to English law was intended. The word "varying" was no doubt employed as embracing (as in fact it does) both contradictions, additions, and subtractions.(7)

Saving of provisions of Indian Succession Act relating to wills.

100. Nothing in this Chapter contained shall be taken to affect any of the provisions of the Indian Succession Act (X of 1865) as to the construction of wills.

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1149.

(2) Wharton, Ev., § 923.

(3) *Jagat Mohini v. Rakhal Das*, 2 C. L. J. 7 (1905).

(4) Wharton, Ev., § 923.

(5) *R. v. Cheadle*, 8 B. & Ad., 833; Steph. Dig.

Art. 92, *id.* (a); *ib.*, p. 190.

(6) Field, Ev., 441.

(7) Cunningham, Ev., Note to a. 99. See ante p. 470., and *Pathammal v. Syed Kalsoi*, 27 M. 329 (1903).

The provisions referred to in this section are contained in Part XI of the Indian Succession Act (X of 1865) sections 61—77, 82, 83, 85, 88—103, of which Part have been extended by Act XXI of 1870 (Hindu Wills Act) to the Wills of Hindus, Jains, Sikhs, and Buddhists in the territories subject to the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, and the towns of Madras and Bombay. It is therefore only to Wills other than those the subject of these Acts, and to instruments other than Wills, that the provisions of the present Chapter absolutely and unreservedly apply. The section does not, however, declare that the present Chapter shall not apply at all in other cases, but only that nothing therein shall be taken to *affect* (1) any of the provisions in the Acts above-mentioned.

(1) As to the meaning of the word "affect," see *Administrator-General, Bengal v. Prem Lal*, 21 C., 774 (1894).

PART III.

PRODUCTION & EFFECT OF EVIDENCE.

IN Part I, the Act dealt with the material of belief or the facts which may be proved; and in Part II with the mode in which that material must be brought before the Court, *viz.*, by oral or documentary evidence, according to the circumstances of the case.

From the question of the proof of facts, the Act passes to the question of the manner in which the proof is to be produced, and this is treated under the following heads: (i) burden of proof; (ii) estoppel; (iii) witnesses and their re-examination; (iv) improper admission and rejection of evidence.

In the first place, the Act deals with the question as to which of the parties before the Court is bound to supply the evidence which is to form the material of belief on the question at issue, or in other words on which of the parties the burden of proof lies. With regard to the burden of proof the Act lays down the broad rules well established in English law that the general burden of proof is on the party who, if no evidence at all were given, would fail, and that the burden of proving any particular fact is on the party who affirms it. After laying down the general principles which regulate the burden of proof (sections 101—106), the Act proceeds to enumerate the cases in which the burden of proof is determined in particular cases, not by the relation of the parties to the cause but by presumptions (sections 107—111). It notices two cases of conclusive presumptions (sections 112, 113), and finally declares in section 114, that the Court may, in all cases whatever draw from the facts before it whatever inferences it thinks just. In respect of presumptions, the framers of the Act have not followed the precedent of the New York Code in laying down a long list of presumptions, being of opinion that it is better in this matter not to fetter the discretion of the Judges. A few of such presumptions have been admitted to a place in the Code, as in the absence of an express rule, the Judges might feel embarrassed. These are—the presumptions relating to the continuance of life, partnership, agency, and tenancy; of ownership, good faith, legitimacy and cession of territory. But the terms of section 114 are such as to reduce to the position of mere maxims which are to be applied to facts by the Courts in their discretion a large number of presumptions to which English law gives, to a greater or less extent, an artificial value. Nine of the most important of them are given by way of illustration.(1)

Of the two topics, of the production and effect of evidence, each legitimately embraces matters other than those dealt with in this portion of the Act. Thus the rules for enforcing the attendance of witnesses and production of documents fall under the head of the first topic, and are dealt with by the Civil Procedure Code. And the subject of the effect of evidence would strictly include considerations as to the weight to be given to evidence were it possible as it is not that the weight of evidence could be regulated by precise rules as the admissibility of evidence may be.(2)

(1) Draft Report of the Select Committee.—*Gazette of India*, July 1st, 1871, Part V, p. 273; Steph. Intro., 174, 176; Cunningham, *Ev.*, 52.

As to presumptions *v. ante*, notes to a. 4.

(2) *v. ante*, Introduction. Kishori Lal Sircar's Evidence Act, 3, 24, 218.

This portion of the Act merely deals with the effect of evidence arising from the existence of presumptions as shifting the burden of proof, or as conclusive of facts, and from estoppels as precluding the admission of evidence upon the particular matter in respect of which the estoppels operate. Lastly, the Act deals with the effect of the improper admission or exclusion of evidence. The subject of the effect of evidence as produced by estoppels is dealt with by Chapter VIII. The subject of estoppels differs from that of presumptions in the circumstance that an estoppel is a personal disqualification laid upon a person peculiarly circumstanced from proving peculiar facts; whereas a presumption is a rule that particular inferences shall be drawn from particular facts, whoever proves them. Much of the English learning connected with estoppels is extremely intricate and technical, but this arises principally from two causes, the peculiarities of English special pleading, and the fact that the effect of prior judgments is usually treated by the English text-writers as a branch of the law of evidence and not as a branch of the law of Civil Procedure.(1)

Chapters IX and X of the Act consist of a reduction to express propositions of rules as to the examination of witnesses, which are well established and understood. In these rules as to the examination of witnesses, the Act has not materially varied the law or the practice of the Courts existing at the date of its introduction and has merely put into propositions the rules of English law upon this subject.(2) One provision, however, in Chapter X requires special notice, namely, the power given to the Judge by section 165 to put questions or to order the production of documents. The framers of the Act considered it necessary, having regard to the peculiar circumstances of this country, to put into the hand of Judges an amount of discretion as to the admission of evidence which, if it exists by law, is at all events rarely or never exercised in England. Judges in this country are expressly empowered to ask any questions upon any facts relevant or irrelevant at any period of the trial, subject to the provisos in the section abovementioned.(3)

Lastly, the Act in Chapter XI deals with the subject of the effect of the improper admission and rejection of evidence, declaring that no new trial or reversal of any decision shall be held or made, if it shall appear that independently of the evidence objected to and admitted there was sufficient evidence to justify the decision, or that, if the rejected evidence had been received, it ought not to have varied the decision. This Chapter is in accordance with the spirit of the present rules of the Supreme Court in England, which, with the view of avoiding new trials on purely technical grounds, refuse a new trial except when a substantial wrong or miscarriage has been occasioned by the improper admission or rejection of evidence.(4)

The rules relating to the examination of witnesses are contained in Chapter X of this Act (sections 135—166), and will be found considered in detail in the *notes* to the sections of that Chapter. The order in which witnesses are produced and examined is regulated by the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes, or, in the absence of any specific provision, by the discretion of the Court.(5) Witnesses are examined upon oath or affirmation upon the maxim *in judicio non creditur nisi juratis* and the provisions of the Indian Oaths Act,(6) which was an Act to consolidate the law relating to judicial oaths and for other purposes, are given in the *Appendix* to which the reader is referred.

(1) Steph. Introd, 175.

(2) Steph. Introd. 176; Draft Report of the Select Committee.—*Gazette of India*, July 1st, 1871, Part V, p. 272.

(3) Draft Report of the Select Committee.—*Gazette of India*, July 1st, 1871, Part V, p. 273.

(4) O. 39, r. 6, Taylor, Ev., §§ 1881—1885; Best, Ev., § 82.

(5) S. 135, post

(6) Act X of 1873 (received the assent of the Governor-General on the 8th April, 1873). For a full discussion of the nature of judicial oaths and affirmations and the history of Indian legislation on the subject, see *R. v. Maru*, 10 A., 207 (1888).

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE BURDEN OF PROOF.

CERTAIN facts require no proof.(1) All other relevant facts, however, must be proved by evidence, that is, by the statements of witnesses, admissions or confessions of parties and the production of documents. The present Chapter deals with the rules regulating the question upon which of the parties to the cause rests the obligation of adducing that evidence or as it is technically called the "burden of proof." The term "burden of proof" fails to convey a precise idea, because the term is often interchangeably employed in two entirely distinct senses. That in many cases this is done unconsciously in no way lessens the confusion, which arises, from transferring reasoning entirely applicable to the phrase in one sense to its use in another. As commonly used "burden of proof" means (a) the burden of *establishing a case*, whether by a preponderance of evidence or beyond a reasonable doubt; and (b), the duty or necessity of *introducing evidence* either to establish such a case, or to meet an adverse amount to evidence sufficient to constitute a *prima facie* case. Burden of proof in the sense of "the burden of introducing evidence" is analogous to the phrase in its (a) sense, but analogous only. It rests not as before on the one party designated by the pleadings, but on the party, whether plaintiff or defendant, against whom the tribunal at the time when the question is to be determined would give its judgment, *no further evidence being introduced*. Before evidence is gone into, it rests on the party, who has the affirmative of the issue; after evidence is gone into, as the tribunal will only give its judgment in favour of a *prima facie* case, the burden of introducing evidence is always on the party, who has to meet such a *prima facie* case.(2) The answer to the question on whom the burden of proof rests includes the answer to another, which causes frequently great controversy in the preliminary stages of a case, *viz.*, which party has the privilege or incurs the duty of beginning. Practically no point in the law of evidence involves more subtle principles of law; and none involves more important advantages and disadvantages according to the circumstances, to the contending parties. It is, however, needless to insist on the importance which necessarily attaches to the order in which parties are allowed to state their cases to the Court.(3)

The general rule as to the *onus* of proof and the consequent obligation of beginning is, that the proof of any particular fact lies on the party who alleges it, not on him who denies it; *ei incumbit probatio qui dicit, non qui negat. Actori incumbit probatio*. The issue must be proved by the party who states an affirmative; not by a party who states a negative.(4) The plaintiff is bound in the first instance to show at least a *prima facie* case, and, if he leaves it imperfect, the Court will not assist him. Hence the maxim: *Potior est conditio defendentis*.(5) When, however, the defendant, or either litigant party, instead of denying what is alleged against him, relies on some new matter which, if true, is an answer to it, the burden of proof changes sides; and he in his turn is bound to show a *prima facie* case at least and, if he leaves it imperfect, the Court will not assist him. *Reus excipiendo fit actor*.(6)

(1) See Introduction to Ch. III, *ante*.

(2) Best, Ev., Amer. Notes, pp. 268, 269.

(3) Powell, Ev., 322; Taylor, Ev., § 378.

(4) Powell, Ev., 322; Willt, Ev., 21; Best,

Ev., § 267; Taylor, Ev., § 364; for a criticism of the rule, see Wharton, Ev., §§ 363, 367.

(5) Best, Ev., § 267.

(6) *Ib.*

The principle, that the party who asserts the affirmative in any controversy ought to prove his assertion, and that he who only denies an allegation may rest on his denial, until, at least, the probable truth of the matter asserted has been established, is one which has received the widest recognition. The reason is obvious; to all propositions, which are neither the subject of intuitive or sensitive knowledge, nor probabilized by experience, the mind suspends its assent until proof of them is adduced, or as it has been said: (1) "Words are but the expression of facts; and therefore, when nothing is said to be done, nothing can be said to be proved;" which is probably what is meant by the expression "*per rerum naturam, factum negantis probatio nulla est.*" (2)" But in order to determine the burden of proof it is necessary to look for the affirmative in *substance* of the issue and not the affirmative in *form*. Thus a legal affirmative is by no means necessarily a grammatical affirmative, nor is a legal negative always a grammatical negative. Allegations essential to the support of a party's case, although negative in form, may be affirmative in reality; and the nature of language is such that the same proposition may in general be expressed at pleasure in an affirmative or negative shape. The rule may therefore more correctly be laid down that the *issue must be proved by the party who states the affirmative in substance and not merely the affirmative in form.* (3) This general rule may be affected both by presumptions (*v. post*), or by legislative enactment casting upon a particular party the burden of proving some particular fact. (4) There are two tests for ascertaining on which side the burden of proof lies; *first*, it lies upon the party, who would be unsuccessful if no evidence were given on either side; (5) *secondly*, it lies upon the party who would fail, if the particular allegation in question were struck out of the pleading. (6)

The party on whom the *onus probandi* lies as developed by the record must begin. When the party on whom lies the obligation of beginning is prepared with adequate evidence, to begin is generally an advantage, since it enables him to impress his case first on the mind of the Court, and, if evidence be given on the other side, to have also the last word. From this point of view it is called the *right* to begin. In other cases, however, as where the party is unprepared with evidence, the obligation to begin may prove a burden to him, upon whom it rests. (7) "Whenever either party claims the right to begin, he thereby undertakes to offer evidence on that issue in respect of which he has claimed it; (8) he cannot claim the right to begin in the sense of merely addressing the jury on the issue. Where there are several issues, some of which are upon the plaintiff, and some upon the defendant, the plaintiff may begin by proving those only which are upon him, leaving it to the defendant to give evidence in support of those issues upon which he intends to rely; and the plaintiff may

(1) Best, Pres. Ev., 39, citing Gilbert, Ev. 146.

(2) Best on Presumptions, 39, 40: and so in Co. Litt, it is laid down broadly: "It is a maxim in law that witnesses cannot testify a negative, but an affirmative." From these and similar expressions it has been rashly inferred that "a negative is incapable of proof,"—a position wholly undefensible, if understood in an unqualified sense. See Best, Ev., § 270; Wharton, Ev., § 356.

(3) Powell, Ev., 323; Best, on Presumptions 29, 40; Best, Ev., §§ 271, 272.

(4) See s. 103 ("unless it is provided by any law that the proof of that fact shall be on any particular person") and ss. 104, 112 *post*;

Best, Ev., § 268.

(5) S. 102 *post*: *Amos v. Hughes*, 1 M. & Rob., 464; and see other cases cited in Best, Ev., § 268; *Kripamoyi Dabia v. Durga Govind*, 15 C., 89, 91 (1887) ["The test which may well be applied in a case like this is, who would win if no evidence were given on either side, and it seems to us that, upon the facts admitted, the plaintiffs must win if the defendant does not prove the case set up by him," *per Mitter & Ghose, JJ.*]

(6) *Miller v. Barber*, 1 M. & W., 427.

(7) Powell, Ev., 333; Wills, Ev., 24. See 2 Hyde, 182.

(8) *R. v. Tooke*, 25 St. Tr., 446, 447; *Smart v. Rayner*, 6 C. & P., 721; *Oakeley v. Ooddeen*, 2 F. & F., 656.

then give evidence in reply to rebut the facts which the defendant has adduced in support of his defence.(1) If, however, the plaintiff in such a case gives in the first instance any evidence on the issues, which lies on the defendant, he is bound to complete his whole case, and will not be entitled to call a portion of his evidence in reply.''(2)

The burden of *establishing a case* remains throughout the entire case, where the pleadings originally place it. *It never shifts.* The party, whether plaintiff or defendant, who substantially asserts the affirmative of the issue has this burden of proof. It is on him at the beginning of the case; it continues on him throughout the case; and when the evidence, by whomsoever introduced, is all in, if he has not, by the preponderance of evidence required by law, established his position or claim, the decision of the tribunal must be adverse to such pleader. On the other hand, the burden of proof, in the sense of *burden of evidence*, may shift constantly as evidence is introduced by one side or the other,—as one scale or the other preponderates over its fellow. To carry out the same metaphor; so often and so long as the scale containing an adverse amount of evidence preponderates to a certain extent by reason of evidence adduced in that behalf, the duty or necessity rests on a party to introduce opposing evidence which shall restore the equipoise, or, if possible, strike a new balance.

This necessity or duty may, and usually does, alternate constantly between the parties. This is "the burden of evidence"—burden of proof in the second of the senses abovementioned. But when the entire evidence is in, it is legally necessary to conviction, or other affirmative action by the tribunal, that the final balance should be one way, that a certain one of the scales should eventually preponderate and preponderate to a definite extent. This necessity has not any time shifted, but has remained constantly throughout the trial, on one of the parties alone; to wit, on him who had the affirmative of the issue. This is the "burden of establishing"—burden of proof in the first of the senses abovementioned.(3)

As already observed, the burden of proof may be affected by presumptions.(4) The burden of proof is shifted by those presumptions of law which are rebuttable; by presumptions of fact of the stronger kind; and by every species of evidence strong enough to establish a *prima facie* case against a party. When a presumption is in favour of the party who asserts the negative, it only affords an additional reason for casting the burden of proof on his adversary; it is when a presumption is in favour of the party, who asserts the affirmative, that its effect becomes visible, as the opposite side is then bound to prove his negative.(5) So sections 107—111, *post*, enumerate instances in which the burden of proof is determined in particular cases not by the relation of the parties to the cause (as is the case in sections 101—106), but by presumptions.(6) It is in fact in this connection, perhaps, more strongly than in any other, that the force of a so-called "presumption of law" becomes evident. Such a presumption shifts the burden of proof in the sense of the "burden of evidence"—the burden of going forward with new evidentiary matter. The establishment by one party, in discharge of the *onus* of a legal presumption, casts on the other burden of disproving it; in other words, it shifts the burden of evidence. When conflicting evidence on the point covered by the presumption of law is actually gone into, the presumption of law is *functus officio* as a

(1) *Shaw v. Beck*, 8 Ex., 392.

(2) *Browne v. Murray*, Ry. & M., 254; Wills, Ev., 26, 27; Taylor, Ev., §§ 384, 386. See Civ. Pr. Code, s. 180.

(3) Best, Ev., Amer. Notes, 269, 270.

(4) As to presumptions, v. *ante*, notes to s. 4.

(5) Best Ev., § 273. The party who asserts the negative must begin whenever there is a disputable presumption of law in favour of an affirmative allegation; Taylor, Ev., § 367.

(6) Steph. Introd., 174.

presumption of law. The presumption of fact upon which such legal presumption was founded is to be weighed by the tribunal with the other evidence in the case.(1)

In conclusion, the general principle with regard to the burden of proof may be stated to be that a party, who desires to move the Court, must prove all facts necessary for that purpose (sections 101-105). This general rule is, however, subject to two exceptions : (a) He will not be required to prove such facts as are especially within the knowledge of the other party (section 106) ; nor (b) so much of his allegations in respect of which there is any presumption of law (sections 107—113), or, in some cases, of fact (section 114) in his favour.(2)

101. Whoever desires any Court to give judgment as to any legal right or liability dependant on the existence of facts which he asserts must prove that those facts exist. Burden of proof.

When a person is bound to prove the existence of any fact, it is said that the burden of proof lies on that person.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* desires a Court to give judgment that *B* shall be punished for a crime which *A* says *B* has committed.

A must prove that *B* has committed the crime.

(b) *A* desires a Court to give judgment that he is entitled to certain land in the possession of *B*, by reason of facts which he asserts, and which *B* denies, to be true.

A must prove the existence of those facts.

102. The burden of proof in a suit or proceeding lies on that person who would fail if no evidence at all were given on either side. On whom burden of proof lies.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* sues *B* for land of which *B* is in possession, and which, as *A* asserts, was left to *A* by the will of *C*, *B*'s father.

If no evidence were given on either side, *B* would be entitled to retain his possession.

Therefore the burden of proof is on *A*.

(b) *A* sues *B* for money due on a bond.

The execution of the bond is admitted, but *B* says that it was obtained by fraud, which *A* denies.

If no evidence were given on either side, *A* would succeed, as the bond is not disputed and the fraud is not proved.

Therefore the burden of proof is on *B*.

103. The burden of proof as to any particular fact lies on that person who wishes the Court to believe in its existence, unless it is provided by any law that the proof of that fact shall lie on any particular person. Burden of proof as to particular fact.

Illustration.

(a) *A* prosecutes *B* for theft, and wishes the Court to believe that *B* admitted the theft to *C*. *A* must prove the admission.

(1) *Best, Ev., Amer. Notes*, pp. 269, 270.

(2) *See Taylor, Ev., §§ 367, 376A.*

B wishes the Court to believe that, at the time in question, he was elsewhere. He must prove it.⁽¹⁾

Burden of proving fact to be proved to make evidence admissible.

104. The burden of proving any fact necessary to be proved in order to enable any person to give evidence of any other fact is on the person who wishes to give such evidence.

Illustrations.

- (a) *A* wishes to prove a dying declaration by *B*. *A* must prove *B*'s death.
 (b) *A* wishes to prove, by secondary evidence, the contents of a lost document.
A must prove, that the document has been lost.

Principle.—See Introduction to Chapter VII, *ante*. The following notes give reported cases applying the rules laid down in these sections and referred to in the preceding introduction.

- s. 3 ("Court.")
 s. 3 ("Fact.")
 s. 3 ("Proved.")
 s. 101 (Definition of "burden of proof.")
 s. 3 ("Evidence.")

- ss. 101—106 (*Burden of proof determinable by relation of parties.*)
 ss. 107—111 (*Burden of proof determinable by presumptions.*)
 ss. 112—113 (*Conclusive presumptions.*)
 s. 114 (*Presumptions of fact.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 93—97 A.; Steph. Introd., 174; Taylor, Ev., §§ 364—390; Best, Ev., § 265—277; Amer. Notes to same, pp. 268—270; Powell, Ev., 322—333; Starkie, Ev., 504 *et seq.*; Best on Presumptions; Wharton, Ev., §§ 353—372; Greenleaf, Ev., 74—81; Roscoe, N.P., Ev., and Cr. Ev. (references to be sought for under the title dealing with the particular matter in question). Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, *passim*; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 174—196; Wigmore, Ev., § 24 83, *et seq.*, and the authorities (text-books and case-law), cited in the following sections.

COMMENTARY.

Burden of proof.

See, as to the general principles regulating the burden of proof, the *Introduction* to the present Chapter. The reported cases in which those principles have been applied are cited hereafter, their subject-matter being arranged in alphabetical order. It is incumbent on each party to discharge the burden of proofs which rests upon him.⁽²⁾ Where the burden of proof lies on a party and is not discharged, the suit must be dismissed.⁽³⁾ When the issue raised by the Court is in substance whether the plaintiff's or defendant's story is true, it is possible that neither of the stories may be true, and the question then arises which of the two alternatives of the issue is the really material one. Usually the really material one is the first part of the issue, *viz.*, is the plaintiff's story true? If the defendant's defence is a plea in confession and avoidance, *viz.*, a plea which admits that the plaintiff's story is true but avoids it, then if the defendant fails to prove his case, the plaintiff may recover. But if the defence is substantially an argumentative traverse of the truth of the plaintiff's story not admitting that one word of it is true and setting up certain things perfectly inconsistent with it, the second alternative of the issue ought to be rejected and the truth of the plaintiff's story becomes the real question. If the plaintiff then does not prove the affirmative of his issue, the consequence is that he must fail, and the defendant may say, "it is wholly immaterial whether I prove my case or not; you have not proved yours."⁽⁴⁾ The burden of proof in the sense of the burden introducing evidence

(1) For a criminal case in which this section was held to have been misapplied, see *Sadhu Sheikh v. R.*, 4 C. W. N., 576 (1900).

(2) *Rajinath Sahay v. Rughonath Pershad*, 12

C. L. R., 186, 193 (1892).

(3) *Appa Rao v. Subbarao*, 13 M., 60 (1899).

(4) *Raja Chandranath v. Ramji Namundar*,

may and constantly does shift during the trial.(1) There are many cases in which the party on whom the burden of proof in the first instance lies, may shift the burden to the other side by proving facts giving rise to a presumption in his favour(2) or by showing an admission.(3) The amount of evidence required to shift upon a party the burden of displacing a fact may depend on the circumstances of each case.(4) When the case of a plaintiff is scanty in point of evidence, it is a sufficient answer that from the situation of the plaintiff the evidence of that which is in contest between the parties is not so fully within his reach as it is within the reach of the other party, and that there is on the part of the plaintiff evidence enough *prima facie*, as it is said in England, to go to a jury. It is then for the other side to consider how he shall meet that evidence. He may leave the plaintiff to prevail by the force of his own case, contending that he is not called upon to answer it, unless it is such as, if unanswered, disposes of the case. But if, instead of relying upon the weakness of the plaintiff's case, he meets it and undertakes to rebut it by counter evidence, the Court will look to the sort of evidence produced, and if it is not such as might have been expected, the Court will draw conclusions adverse to him from this fact. So in appeal it being incumbent on the appellant to show that the judgment of the Court below is wrong, the Court must consider what was the nature of the whole of the evidence before that Court.(5) The Court will generally, as respects the *quantum* of evidence required, consider the opportunities which in particular cases each party may naturally be supposed to have of giving evidence.(6)

The general rule of evidence is that if, in order to make out a title, it is necessary to prove a negative, the party who avers a title must prove it.(7) "A proviso is properly the statement of something extrinsic of the subject-matter of a covenant which shall go in discharge of that covenant by way of defeasance: an exception is a taking out of the covenant some part of the subject-matter of it. If these be right definitions, the plaintiff need never state a proviso, but must always state an exception: and whether particular words form a proviso or an exception, will not in any way depend on the precise form in which they are introduced, or the part of a deed in which they are found."(8) This has been laid down as a rule of pleading, but it holds good as a rule of procedure also upon the question of burden of proof. So, if a clause in an instrument, such as a policy of assurance be an exception, the plaintiff must not only state it, but show that it is not applicable; if it be a proviso, the defendant must state it, and shew that it applies.(9) Owing to particular circumstances, in some cases where the burden of proof is on the plaintiff very slight evidence may be sufficient to discharge the *onus* and shift it to the other side. In such cases slight evidence means evidence which does not go the whole length of proving a particular fact, but which

6 B. L. R., 303, 307, 308 (1870). *Arumugam Chetty v. Periyannan Serrai*, 25 W. R., 81, 82 (1876). See *Haji Khan v. Baldeo Das*, 24 A., 90 (1901).

(1) *v. ante*, pp. 525-526; *Davlat v. Ganesh Shastri*, 4 B., 295 (1880); *Nisairini v. Kalipershad Dass*, 23 W. R., 431, (1875); *Shields v. Wilkinson*, 9 A., 398 (1887); *Govinda v. Josha Premaji*, 7 B., 73 (1878); *Mano Mohun v. Mothura Mohun*, 7 C., 225 (1881); *Rameshwar Koer v. Bharat Pershad*, 4 C. W. N., 18 (1899); *Suleiman Kader v. Mehdi Afsar*, 2 C. W. N., 186 (1897); *Hem Chandra v. Kali Prasanna*, 30 C., 1033, 1042 (1903).

(2) *Mano Mohun v. Mathura Mohun* 7 C., 225 (1881).

(3) *Bala v. Shiva*, 27 B., 271, 278 (1902).

(4) *Cassumbhoy Ahmedbhoy v. Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy*, 12 B., 280 (1887).

(5) *Sooriah Row v. Cotaghery Boochia*, 2 Moo. I. A., 113, 124 (1838).

(6) *Rofah Kishen v. Narendar Singh*, L. R., 3 I. A., 85, 88 (1875); see *Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad*, 7 A., 738 (1885).

(7) *Poolin Beharee v. Watson & Co.*, 9 W. R., 190, 192 (1868).

(8) *Thursby v. Plant*, 1 Wms. Saund., p. 233b, followed in *Aga Syud v. Hajee Jackariah*, 2 Ind. Jur., N. S., 308, 310 (1867); as to pleading exceptions; see *Rash Behari v. Haramoni Debye*, 15 C., 556-557 (1888).

(9) *Aga Saduck v. Hajee Jackariah*, 2 Ind. Jur., N. S., 308, 310 (1867).

suggests it. But slight evidence must not be confounded with suspicious evidence or evidence which is open to question.(1)

Accounts.

When a claim is founded upon a distinct statement of account signed by the defendant, in which he acknowledges a particular sum to be due to the plaintiff, it is for the defendant to produce evidence to rebut the *prima facie* case made against him.(2) When one party alleges a transaction to be a mortgage and the other alleges it to be a sale, and the books of the defendant contain entries which support the case of the plaintiff, the burden of proof is shifted from the plaintiff to the defendant, and it is for the latter to produce evidence to neutralize or explain away the effect of these entries.(3) Where there is an obligation to render an account, it includes a duty to shew *prima facie* that the account rendered is correct and complete, and that duty extends to both sides of the account.(4) When the accounts of a mortgagee who has been in possession are being taken, his income-tax papers are inadmissible as evidence in his favour, though they may be used against him. It is the mortgagee's duty to keep regular accounts, and the *onus* lies in the first instance upon him. If he has not kept proper accounts, the presumption will be against him; but this does not mean that all statements of the mortgagor against him must therefore be taken as true.(5) As to the burden of proof on taking of partnership accounts, see below.(6) In an agency account the plaintiff has only to show that the defendant is an accounting party and then it is for the latter to prove the amount of his receipts.(7)

Agency.

The burden of proof as to the relationship in the case of principal and agent is dealt with by section 109, *post*, to the notes of which section reference should be made. See as to agency account last paragraph.

Attachment.

When a claim has been made by a third party to property attached, it is for the claimant to begin, and he must prove that the property belonged to him or was in his possession.(8) But if he starts his case sufficiently as by showing that a deed of sale had been executed in his favour by the judgment-debtors, that possession had been given to him and that the consideration of the sale had passed, this is sufficient to shift the *onus* on to the defendant.(9) When a judgment-creditor has obtained a writ of attachment against the property of his judgment-debtor, but such debtor has no property against which the writ can be enforced, the judgment-creditor is entitled to an order for execution of his decree by attachment of the person of the debtor, and the burden of proof is on the latter to shew that he has no means of satisfying the debt, and that he has not been guilty of any misconduct, not on the creditor to shew that by sending the debtor to prison some satisfaction of the debt will be obtained.(10) See the undermentioned case(11) as to the burden of proof in the case of allegation of the non-observance of the formalities necessary to attachment. Where the decree-holder attached certain property in the hands of the judgment-debtor's sons, it was held to be for the latter to prove that the property sought to be sold in execution was the joint ancestral property of themselves and their father and could not be attached in execution after the father's death.(12)

(1) *Hur Dyal v. Roy Kristo*, 24 W. R., 107 (1875).

(2) *Simon Elias v. Jorawar Mull*, 24 W. R., 202 (1875).

(3) *Govinda v. Jeesha Premaji*, 7 B., 73 (1878).

(4) *Mayen v. Alston*, 16 M., 245 (1892).

(5) *Shah Gholam v. Mussammul Emanum*, 9 W. R., 275 (1867).

(6) *Thirukumaresan Chetti v. Subaraya Chetti*, 20 M., 313 (1895).

(7) *Ram Dass v. Bhagwant Dass*, 1 All. L. J.,

347 (1904).

(8) *Nga Tha v. Burn*, 2 B. L. R., F. B., 91 (1868); s. c., 11 W. R., F. B., 8; *Govind Atmaram v. Santai*, 12 B., 270 (1887).

(9) *Digumburee Dossee v. Banee Madhab*, 15 W. R., 155 (1871).

(10) *Seton v. Bijohn*, 8 B. L. R., 255 (1872); s. c., 17 W. R., 165.

(11) *Ram Krishna v. Surfunnies Begum*, L. R., 7 I. A., 157 (1880); s. c., 6 C., 129.

(12) *Hemnath Rai v. Sanke Rai*, 2 All. L. J., 272n (1905).

Where an auction-purchaser brought a suit to obtain possession of certain *julkurs*, which he alleged formed part of his zenindary of S, the defendant being in possession thereof, and his possession having been confirmed in an Act IV case, it was held that the burden of proof rested on the plaintiff to shew that the *julkurs* in dispute formed part of the assets of the zemindary at the time of the perpetual settlement.(1)

Auction-purchaser-

A person seeking to exercise the statutory right of avoiding an encumbrance given him by the 12th section Beng. Act VII of 1868, or by section 66 of Beng. Act VI of 1869, must give some *prima facie* evidence to show that the encumbrance, which he seeks to avoid, comes within the purview of the section.(2) In a suit to set aside a settlement where the defendant pleaded that the tenure was *dur mokurari*, it was held that the *onus* was on the defendant to prove the validity and propriety of the settlement.(3) Where a Collector in exercise of his lawful functions, assumed the jurisdiction to sell a *patni taluk*, the *onus* was on the plaintiff alleging it to shew that he had no jurisdiction.(4) The *onus* of proving that *thakbust* proceedings are wrong lies on the person alleging it.(5)

Avoidance of Encumbrance: Settlement: Sal Thakbust

It is very much the habit in India to make purchases in the names of others, and these transactions are known as *benami* transactions. An important criterion in these cases is to consider from what source the money comes with which the purchase-money is paid. In a great number of cases they are made in the names of persons ignorant at the time of their being so made.(6) Though the source of purchase-money is an important fact in most of the cases raising the question of *benami*, or not *benami*, it is not the only test of ownership,(7) and accordingly the Privy Council in the case last mentioned held the source of money was consistent with the claimants having, as the defence alleged, intended to make a gift of the property to the holder of it; and the right inference from the facts was that it was not held *benami* for the claimant but belonged to the defendant.(8) But however inveterate the holding of land *benami* may be in India, that does not justify the Courts in making every presumption against apparent ownership.(9) In cases of alleged *benami* sales effect should be given to the evidence of possession and enjoyment since the purchase, as showing who is the substantial owner. The burden of proof lies on the person who maintains that the apparent state of things is not the real state of things, and the apparent purchaser must be regarded as the real purchaser, until the contrary be proved.(10) So the burden of proof is upon him who alleges that the certified purchaser and registered owner is a *benamidar*.(11) When a person sues for possession of land, and the defendant alleges that the plaintiff purchased the land *benami* for him, the *onus* is on the plaintiff to establish a *prima facie* case, and the allegation of the defendant

Benami transactions.

(1) *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 20 W. R., 44 (1873), referred to in *Nityanand Roy v. Baneshi Chandra*, 3 C. W. N., 341 (1899), in which case it was said that no hard and fast rule could be laid down as to where the burden of proof began or ended.

(2) *Koylashashiney Dasse v. Gocoolmoni Dasse*, 8 C., 230 (1881); *Gobind Nath v. Reilly*, 13 C., 1 (1886), decided under s. 66 of Ben. Act VIII of 1869; but see also *Rash Behari v. Hara Moni*, 15 C., 557 (1888).

(3) *Nadiah Chand v. Chunder Sikhur*, 15 C., 765 (1888).

(4) *Kalee Koomar v. Maharajah of Burdwan*, 5 W. R., 39 (1866).

(5) *Leelamund Singh v. Luchmunar Singh*, 10 C. L. R., 172 (1880).

(6) *Gopekrishno Gosain v. Gungapersaud Gosain*,

6 Moo. I. A., 53, 72, 74 (1854). For a case in which the Privy Council held that the *benami* transactions "had been elaborated with a perfection, that is uncommon even in India," see *Rutto Singh v. Bajrang Singh*, 13 C. L. R., 280 (1883).

(7) *Ram Narain v. Mahomed Hadi*, 26 C., 227 (1898).

(8) *Id.*

(9) *Monshee Buzloor v. Shumsoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 551, 602 (1867); s. c., 8 W. R., P. C., 3.

(10) *Deo Nath v. Peer Khan*, 3 Agra Rep., 16 (1868); *Suleimin Kadur v. Mehudi Afour*, 2 C. W. N., 186 (1897). *Ramabai v. Ramchandra Shivram*, 7 Bom. L. R. 293 (1905).

(11) *Bajinath Sahay v. Rugthonath Pershad*, 12 C. L. R., 186 (1882); and see *Satya Moni v. Bhagobutty Churn*, 1 C. L. R., 466 (1878).

does not shift the burden of proof.(1) The presumption of the Hindu law, in a joint undivided family, is, that the whole property of the family is joint estate, and the *onus* lies upon a party claiming any part of such property as his separate estate to establish that fact. Where a purchase of real estate is made by a Hindu in the name of one of his sons, the presumption of the Hindu law is in favour of its being a *benami* purchase, and the burden of proof lies on the party in whose name it was purchased, to prove that he was solely entitled to the legal and beneficial interest in such purchased estate. The same rule applies to Mahomedans.(2) The law as to *benami* conveyances taken by a father in the name of a son, whether in Hindu or Mahomedan families, should be considered in all Courts in India as conclusively settled by the rule laid down by the Privy Council decision cited in note (6), p. 531.(3) But proof that the father's object was to effect the ordinary rule of succession as from him to the property in question will take the case without this rule.(4) This rule is equally applicable to an account opened in a man's books in the name of his son as to a purchase by him in his son's name. The frequency of *benami* transaction in this country forbids any presumption being raised in either case contrary to that which arises in favour of the person who provides the funds.(5) When a purchase is made by a Hindu or Mahomedan in the name of his son, and when the rights of creditors are in issue, very strict proof of the nature of the transaction should be required from the object or to such rights, and the burden of proof lies with more than ordinary weight on the person alleging that the purchase was intended for the benefit of the son.(6) In a suit to declare certain sales *benami* in a case where the property of a husband was sold to realize a fine of court and passed from hand to hand until it was sold to the wife, who moreover was in possession of the property when the sale of the husband's rights and interests took place, it was *held* that the plaintiff was entitled to a clear finding as to whether the wife held the property in her own right or in trust for her husband; and that the *onus* of showing the source whence the money came was on the wife. An uninquiring purchaser from a Hindu wife whose husband is living at the time is in no sense a *bona fide* purchaser without notice.(7) But it has been stated that the general principle laid down in this case has been overruled by the Privy Council.(8) *Quare*, whether in the absence of any evidence to show the source from which the purchase-money was derived, there is a presumption that property purchased in the name of a Hindu wife is the property of her husband and has been purchased with his money. *Semble*—There is no presumption one way or the other, but the burden of proof in each particular case must depend upon the pleadings and the position of the parties as plaintiffs or defendants.(9) In Hindu law there is no presumption that

(1) *Huri Ram v. Raj Coomar*, 8 C., 759 (1882), see *Mookto Kashee v. Anundo Chundra*, 2 C. L. R., 48 (1878).

(2) *Huri Ram v. Raj Coomar*, 8 C., 759 (1882), *Naginbhai v. Abdulla*, 6 B., 717 (1882). But the evidence may destroy the presumption of *benami*: *Syed Ashgar v. Syed Mel'di*, L. R., 20 I. A., 38 (1892).

(3) *Ruknadoola v. Hurdwari Mull*, 5 B. L. R., 578, 583 (1870); s. c., 14 W. R., P. C., 14; 13 Moo. I. A., 395.

(4) *Ib.*; and see *Raja Chandranath v. Ramjai Masumdar*, 6 B. L. R., 303 (1871).

(5) *Ashabai v. Haji'Rakimulla*, 9 B., 115, 122 (1885).

(6) *Naginbhai v. Abdulla*, 6 B., 717 (1882); *Ruknadoola v. Hurdwari Mull*, 5 B. L. R., 578 (1870).

(7) *Bindo Bashinee v. Pearee Mohun*, 6 W. R.,

312 (1866); and as to the *onus probandi*, to prove the source of the purchase-money, see *Sreenas Chunder v. Gopaul Chunder*, 11 Moo. I. A., 28 (1866); s. c., 7 W. R., P. C., 10, explained in *Roop Ram v. Saaceram*, 23 W. R., 141 (1875); *Faez Buksh v. Fukeerooddeen Mahomud*, 14 Moo. I. A., 234 (1871).

(8) *Chowdrani v. Tarini Kanth*, 8 C., 545, 548, 553, 554 (1882).

(9) *Ib.*, reversed on the facts, 13 C., 182, distinguished in *Nobin Chunder v. Dethobala Dasi*, 10 C., 686 (1884); where it was pointed out that the question considered was whether as between a husband or a purchaser at a sale in execution against the husband, there is any presumption that property standing in the name of the wife is held by her *benami* for her husband: which question is entirely different from that whether a wife, a member of a joint family, is, as

transactions which stand in the name of the wife are the husband's transactions.(1) When a plaintiff claims land as purchaser in good faith from a *benami-dar* who has been registered as owner and who by the act of the true owners had been allowed to become the apparent owner, the burden of proof lies upon the plaintiff.(2)

In a suit on a bond it is for the plaintiff to prove the amount of the debt, and this will be done sufficiently in the first instance by proof of the execution of the bond. It is for the defendant to prove in answer, if he can, that such amount is less than the sum sued for.(3) Where the plaintiff in a suit on a bond accounted for not producing it by alleging that the defendant had stolen it, and the defendant admitted execution but alleged that he had satisfied it, it was held that the defendant was bound to begin and to prove payment either by evidence to the fact or by the production of the bond, or both.(4) In the undermentioned case(5) the plaintiff sued on a deed which purported to be one of absolute sale. It was admitted that an *ekrar* had been executed in favour of the mortgagor restoring to him the equity of redemption. But the plaintiff produced this *ekrar* and said it had been made over to him by the mortgagor, who had relinquished the equity of redemption. The defendant alleged that the *ekrar* had been lost and had somehow found its way to the plaintiff. It was held that the presumption of law was in favour of the plaintiff, and that it lay on the defendant to prove its loss. Where the plaintiff sued on a bond, and the defendant attempted to reduce the claim on the ground that the money had not been received in full and endeavoured to substantiate this defence by calling for the books of the plaintiff, it was held that the burden of proof was entirely on the defendant.(6)

When the plaintiff sued on two bonds, and the defendant in his written statement as well as in his deposition admitted execution of the bonds, but pleaded non-receipt of consideration, it was held that the question of execution could not be gone into, and that the only question which could be tried was non-receipt of consideration.(7) Where the plaintiff was, as regards the promisor, the only person *prima facie* entitled to payment, it was held to be on the promisor to show that a payment to a third party was binding on the plaintiff.(8) See further "*Consideration*," and "*Recitals*," post.

In a question of disputed boundaries the *onus probandi* lies upon the plaintiff to prove by independent evidence his right to recover.(9) In a question of boundary the Judicial Committee, the Court of last resort, is extremely reluctant to reverse the judgment of an Indian Court, and will not do so, unless they are, upon the facts and evidence, satisfied that the decision of the Courts below was clearly wrong. There is a strong presumption against a plaintiff who seeks to set aside an award made by Government officers, on a revenue-survey, after full

regards property held in her name, in the same position as her husband with respect to property acquired in his name and subject to the same presumption in favour of the joint family; see also *post sub. voc. "Hindu Law," "Joint-property."* According to the law as prevailing in the Bombay Presidency a purchase by a husband in the name of his wife does not raise any presumption of a gift to the wife or of an advancement for her benefit. *Motilal v. Purohitam Doyal*, 6 Bom. L. R., 975 (1904), see also *Barkat-un-nissa v. Fazi Haq*, 26 A., 272, 288 (1904), in which it was held that there was no presumption of advancement.

(1) *Manada Sundari v. Mahananda Sarnakar*, 2 C. W. N., 367 (1897).

(2) *Rutto Singh v. Bajrang Singh*, 13 C. L. R.,

280 (1883).

(3) *Sevaram Aiyar v. Samu Aiyar*, 1 Mad. H. C., 447 (1863).

(4) *Chuni Kuar v. Udai Ram*, 6 A., 73 (1883).

(5) *Raj Coomar v. Ram Suhaye*, 11 W. R., 151 (1869).

(6) *Rajeswari Kuar v. Bal Krishan*, 9 A., 713 (1887); s. c., L. R., 14 I. A., 142.

(7) *Gorakh Babaji v. Vitthal Narayan*, 11 B., 435 (1887).

(8) *Adarkhalam Chetty v. Marimuthu*, 22 M., 326 (1899).

(9) *Raja Leelanund v. Maharaja Moheshur*, 10 Moo. I. A., 81 (1864); s. c., 3 W. R., P. C., 19; *Leelanund Singh v. Luchmunur Singh*, 10 C. L. R., 169 (1880); *Rajah Leelanund v. Raja Mohendernarain*, 13 Moo. I. A., 57 (1869).

local inquiry, for the purpose of obtaining a rectification of the boundaries between two estates, and the *onus* of proof that the award was wrong lies on the party impeaching it.(1) But when a disputed line of division runs between waste lands which have not been the subject of definite possession, the ordinary rule regarding the *onus* upon a plaintiff seeking demarcation does not apply. The duty is on the defendant as much as on the plaintiff to aid the Courts in ascertaining the true boundary.(2) In a question of the boundary between a *lakhiraj* tenure and a zemindar's *mal* land, there is no presumption in favour of one or the other, but the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove his case.(3) Lands admittedly situate within the boundaries of zemindary are *prima facie* to be considered as part of the zemindary; and it is for those who allege that they have been separated from the general lands of the zemindary and that they have been settled as a *shikmi taluk* to establish this allegation.(4) When land is within the ambit of the plaintiff's zemindary and the defendants set up an adverse title by reason of an undertenure, the burden of proof is on the defendant. But where the plaintiff admits that there is a *howla* within his zemindary and that the defendant has lands in that *howla*, but alleges that he has exceeded the boundaries of that *howla* and has encroached upon his lands, the *onus* is on the plaintiff to shew that the defendant has encroached.(5) When a dispute arises regarding the direction of a boundary which one of the parties to a suit has demolished and the other party proves its general direction, the *onus* of proof, that the direction is wrongly stated, if it be so, lies on the former who removed the boundary.(6)

Civil procedure.

Where the defendant objects that the plaintiff omitted in a former suit to include the portion which he now claims and in respect of which he then had a cause of action, the objection being one of fact, the burden of proof lies on the objector.(7) In a dispute as to the valuation of a suit, where the defendant asserts that it is overvalued, the *onus* of proving the truth of the assertion is on him.(8) When a party complains in appeal that certain evidence has been rejected by a lower Court, he must be able to shew that the evidence was tendered and rejected.(9) As to the *onus* in criminal and civil appeals respectively, *v. ante*, p. 20. If a person other than the defendant alleges that he has been dispossessed, in the execution of a decree, from land or other immoveable property which was *bonâ fide* in his possession on his own account or on account of some person other than the defendant, and that it was not included in the decree, or if included in the decree, that he was no party to the suit in which such decree was passed; it was *held* under section 230, Act VIII of 1859, that it lay on him to prove his possession: that he might, if he wished, give evidence of title beyond possession, but it was not absolutely necessary for him to do so in the first instance.(10) Section 332 of Act XIV of 1882 enacts that the Court shall confine itself to the grounds of dispute specified in the section. The burden of proving that a summons was not served under the 19th section of Act VIII of

(1) *Rajah Leelanund v. Rajah Mohender-narain*, 13 Moo. I. A., 57 (1869).

(2) *Lukhi Narain v. Maharaja Jodu*, 21 I. A., 39 (1893); s. c., 21 C., 504.

(3) *Beer Chunder v. Ram Gutty*, 8 W. R., 209 (1867); and see *Gungamala Chowdhraïn v. Madhub Chunder*, 10 W. R., 413 (1868).

(4) *Wise v. Bhoobun Moyee*, 10 Moo. I. A., 165, 171 (1863); s. c., 3 W. R., P. C., 5.

(5) *Rhedoy Kristo v. Nobin Chunder*, 12 C. I. R., 457 (1880); see *Nistarinee v. Kalipershad Dass*, 23 W. R., 431 (1875).

(6) *Judoonath Mullick v. Kalee Kristo*, 25 W. R., 524 (1875).

(7) *Skinner & Co. v. Rance Shama*, 19 W. R., 429 (1873).

(8) *Uma Sankar v. Mansur Ali*, 5 B. L. R., App., 6 (1870).

(9) *Madee Kaikhnoorow v. Connerbhoe*, 6 Moo. I. A., 448 (1856).

(10) *Radha Pyari v. Nobin Chandro*, 5 B. L. R., 708 (1870); *Brindaban Chunder v. Tarachand Bundopadhaya*, 11 B. L. R., 237 (1873); *Yasun Khatun v. Ramnath Sen*, 7 B. L. R., App., 26 (1871); *Sharoda Moyee v. Nobin Chunder*, 11 W. R., 255 (1869); *Mahomed Anwar v. Prohmah Chunder*, 8 W. R., 8 (1867).

1859, now section 108, Act XIV of 1882, lies upon the person claiming the benefit of the section.(1) A defendant who pleads the minority of the plaintiff as a bar to the suit is bound to substantiate his plea.(2) When a defendant impeaches the correctness of an Ameen's report, that *onus* is on him and not on the plaintiff, who should not in the first instance be called upon to support its correctness.(3) In a suit for confirmation of a sale held in execution of a decree the *onus* lies on the defendant to prove that there was a material irregularity in publishing and conducting it.(4) In suits for mesne profits when the defendants have been in possession of the property as wrong-doers, the *onus* is on them to shew what were the sums realized as rent during the time of their possession.(5) Where a person purchased at an execution-sale a *tora garas huk* or the right to a certain annual payment made by Government and sued the Collector to have his name inscribed on the books as the payee, it was held that the *onus* lay on the Government to show that the right was inalienable.(6) In a claim by judgment-debtors to properties seized in execution of a decree against them as representatives of the original debtor the burden of proof was held to lie on the decree-holder who asserted that the property seized in execution of his decree was the property of the deceased debtor and as such in the possession of the judgment-debtors.(7) See "*Attachment*," "*Auction-purchaser*," "*Avoidance*," ante; "*Notices*," post.

It is the established practice of the Courts in India, in cases of contract, to require satisfactory proof that consideration has been actually received; according to the terms of the contract, and a contract under seal does not, of itself, in India, import that there was a sufficient consideration for the agreement. A plaintiff, however, suing to set aside a security admittedly executed by himself must make out a good *prima facie* case before the defendants can be called on to prove consideration.(8) As to recitals of receipt of consideration in documents, see post, "*Recitals*." In a suit on an instrument the plaintiff is entitled to recover upon showing that it was executed by the defendant. The *onus* lies upon the defendant of showing the want of consideration.(9) In a suit to set aside a deed perfected by possession on the ground of failure of consideration, it lies upon the plaintiff to make out the case alleged by him, and to establish at least a good *prima facie* title to the relief prayed for, so as to cast on the defendants the burden of proving the consideration. A party who comes into Court to enforce a bond is in a very different position from him who is suing to set aside a contract under which there has been possession and enjoyment, and of which so far as it has yet been capable of being performed there has been performance.(10) A recital of the receipt of consideration in a deed may be sufficient proof of the receipt of such consideration for such deed: and an admission by recital in a document of further charge of the receipt of consideration upon a previous mortgage may be sufficient evidence of the receipt of consideration upon that mortgage.(11) Where the defendant had admitted the

Consideration.

(1) *Torab Ali v. Chooramun Singh*, 24 W. R., 262 (1875).

(2) *Chyet Narain v. Bunwaree Singh*, 23 W. R., 395 (1875); *Nil Monee v. Zuhcerunnissa Khanum*, 8 W. R., 371 (1867).

(3) *Gowree Narain v. Modhoooodun Dutt*, 2 W. R. (Act X), 1 (1865).

(4) *Bandi Bibi v. Kalka*, 9 A., 602 (1887); see also *Shih Singh v. Mukat Singh*, 18 A., 437 (1890).

(5) *Brajendra Coomar v. Madhub Chunder*, 8 C., 343 (1882).

(6) *Sumbhoo Lall v. Collector of Surat*, 8 Moo. I. A., 1 (1869); 4 W. R., P. C., 55

(7) *Abdul Rahman v. Mahomed Azim*, 4 C. W. N., xxviii (1899).

(8) *Raja Sahib v. Budhu Singh*, 2 B. L. R., 111 P. C. (1880); see *Baboo Ghanam v. Chakowree Singh*, W. R., (1864), 197.

(9) *Juggut Chunder v. Bhugwan Chunder*, 1 Marsh. Rep., 27 (1862).

(10) *Kalepershad Tewaree v. Prahlad Sen*, 12 Moo. I. A., 282 (1869); s. c., 2 P. L. R., P. C., 122.

(11) *Priyanath Chatterjee v. Bissessar Dass*, 1 C. W. N., cxxiii (1897); as to however admission dispensing with proof of attestation, see *Abdul Karim v. Salimun*, 27 C., 100 (1899).

receipt of consideration before the registering officer, the *onus* was held to be upon him to disprove such receipt.(1) And where a mortgagor whose bond contained an admission of receipt of consideration denied receipt of consideration before the Registrar it was held that the *onus* of proving non-receipt of consideration lay upon the mortgagor.(2) In the undermentioned case the plaintiff rested his case entirely upon the bond and the defendant's acknowledgment thereon that Rs. 8,000 was received in cash. At the trial the defendants proved that acknowledgment to be fictitious and that only part of the money had been advanced; held that the *onus* was upon the plaintiff to prove in some other way the advance which he alleged.(3) When the execution of a mortgage or other conveyance is proved it is not necessary to prove as against a third person that the consideration passed(4) See further ante, "*Bonds*," and post, "*Recitals*."

**Contract:
conveyance.**

Where a party alleges a contract and breach thereof, with resulting damages, it will, of course, be upon him, in the first instance, to prove the contract, the facts of his violation, and injury suffered thereby. But if a defendant answers to a contract made by him, that he acted exclusively as agent for another the burden is on him to prove such agency; and so, if he set up infancy, accord and satisfaction, confession and avoidance, illegality, fraud, payment, or (to a note) failure of consideration.(5) In the case of a contract to sow indigo, not sowing would be *prima facie* evidence of dishonesty, and in order to claim the benefit of the fourth clause of the fifth section of Regulation XI, 1823, the *onus* is on the person claiming the benefit to shew that the negligence to sow had been accidental.(6) The question of the burden of proof in cases of accidental injury to goods bailed depends upon the particular circumstances of each case: and, if the bailee gives an explanation of the nature of the accident, which is not contradicted nor *prima facie* improbable, the *onus* is shifted.(7) Where a razinamah is alleged to have been obtained by fraud or duress, the *onus* lies on the person alleging it to prove the fraud: it is not sufficient to say that it is a case of doubt; that there are suspicious circumstances, &c., &c.(8) In a suit by *zur-i-peshgi* mortgagees for possession and to set aside a *mukururee* lease, which it was alleged by the defendant was granted to him by the mortgagor before the mortgage, it was held that, as the *mukururidars* were in possession under a Magistrate's order, the *onus* was on the plaintiffs, in the first instance, to give some evidence to impeach the validity of the lease: but this having been done and a strong case made out, the *onus* was shifted, and it was incumbent on the *mukururidars* to shew that the *mukururee* was executed before the *zur-i-peshgi* mortgage and was granted *bona fide* for a real consideration and was intended to be operative.(9) Where a claimant against the estate of a deceased Hindu relied upon document which purported to be executed by his widow, it was held that the *onus* of proving the execution was upon the claimant.(10) *Prima facie* when the execution of a mortgage or other conveyance is proved, further evidence is not required to

(1) *Ali Khan v. Indar Parshad*, 23 C., 950 (1896).

(2) *Mahabir Prasad v. Bishan Dyal*, 1 All. L. J. (Diary), 186 (1904); s. c., 27 A., 71.

(3) *Lala Lakmi v. Sayed Haidar*, 4 C. W. N., 82 (1899).

(4) *Chinnan v. Ramachandra*, 15 M., 54 (1891) at p. 55; and see *Lal Achal v. Raja Kazim*, 9 C. W. N., 477; s. c., 32 I. A., 113, 121 (1905); *Rup Chand v. Sarbansur Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906) at p. 751.

(5) Wharton, Ev., § 357; as to payment, see *Chuni Kuar v. Udai Ram*, 6 A., 73 (1883); and

post, "*Payment*," and as to illegality, see note to s. 111, post. See "*Fraud*," post, and "*Consideration*," ante.

(6) *Lall Mahomed v. Watson & Co.*, 1 Ind. Jur., 3 (1896).

(7) *Shields v. Wilkinson*, 9 A., 398 (1887); *Rampal Singh v. Murray & Co.*, 22 A., 164 (1890); cf. Wharton, Ev., §§ 363—365.

(8) *Mote Lal v. Jaggurnath Gurg*, 1 Moo. I. A., 1 (1836).

(9) *Shamnarain v. Administrator-General of Bengal*, 23 W. R., 111 (1875).

(10) *Ram Ratan v. Nanda*, 19 C., 249 (1891).

show that the purchaser has taken the interest which the document purports to convey.(1) The *onus* is on the grantor of a maintenance grant (which is *prima facie* resumable on the death of the grantee) to show that he has a right to take minerals from the grantee's property during the subsistence of the grant.(2)

When the law makes the validity of a document dependent on certain formalities, then they must be duly proved by the plaintiff. If an act, for instance, makes a document inoperative unless duly registered or stamped, then the document cannot be put in evidence without proof of such registry, or stamp. But a *prima facie* compliance with the law in this respect is sufficient for the plaintiff's case. If the document is, on its face, duly executed, then it will be presumed that the execution was regular, and the burden of contesting the execution falls on the party assailing the document.(3) If one of the contracting parties alleges that an agreement is opposed to public policy it is for him to set out and prove those special circumstances which will invalidate the contract.(4) In order to make a broker liable on the ground of want of authority the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove such want of authority.(5) See "*Accounts*," "*Agency*," "*Bonds*," "*Consideration*," ante; "*Fraud*," "*Good and Bad Faith*," "*Insurance*," "*Landlord and Tenant*," "*Partnership*," "*Payment*," "*Recitals*," post.

The *onus* of proving everything essential to the establishment of the charge against the accused lies upon the prosecution. For every man is to be regarded as legally innocent until the contrary be proved, and criminality is never to be presumed.(6) Criminal law.

So the burden of proving guilty intention lies upon the prosecution where the intent is expressly stated as part of the definition of the crime.(7) But, if there are several different intentions specified in a section of the Penal Code, it is not necessary to prove specifically which of the several guilty intentions the accused had; it will be enough if it is shown that the intention must have been one or other of those specified in the section in question, though it may not be certain which it was.(8) And though the prosecution must prove the existence of some one or more of the intentions in the Code, the proof need not be direct, that is, by the confession of the accused, showing that his intention was one of those mentioned in the Code, or by the evidence of witnesses proving that he admitted to them that such was his intention. It will be enough if it is proved like any other fact (and the existence of intention is a fact) by the evidence of conduct and surrounding circumstances.(9) So also guilty knowledge must, when necessary, be proved by the prosecution. Where facts are as consistent with a prisoner's innocence as with his guilt,

(1) *Chinnan v. Ramachandra*, 15 M., 54 (1891) at p. 55.

(2) *Prince Mahomed v. Rani Dhojmani*, 2 C. L. J., 20 (1905).

(3) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 369.

(4) *Bakshi Das v. Nadu Das*, 1 Cal. L. J., 231 (1905).

(5) *Biswas v. Smidt*, 10 C. W. N., 14 (1905).

(6) See p. 19 ante, and note and cases there cited. *Wharton, Ev.*, § 1244; and *Khorshed Kazi v. R.*, 8 C. L. R., 542 (1881); *Madapusi Srinivasa v. Tirumalai Kasturi*, 4 M., 393 (1881); *Ramasami v. Lokanada*, 9 M., 387 (1885) [newspaper libel, effect of Act XXV of 1867 in throwing *onus* on accused]. In re *Pandya Nayak*, 7 M., 436 (1884). In re *Routhakonni*, 9 M., 431 (1885); *R. v. Bal-*

krisna Vithal, 17 B., 573, 579 (1823). *Debi Singh v. R.*, 5 C. W. N., 413 (1901).

(7) *Balmakund Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, 22 C., 391, 403 (1894), for s. 106, post, applies only to cases where the accused sets up an intent in his defence; see also *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, 22 C., 164, 173 (1891); *Khorshed Kazi v. R.*, 8 C. L. R., 542 (1881); In re *Routhakonni*, 9 M., 431 (1885). As to the effect to be given to the word "knowingly" in a penal enactment, see *R. v. Fisher*, 14 M., 359 (1891).

(8) *Balmakund Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, supra, 403, 404.

(9) *Balmakund Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, 406; *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Baistobi*, supra, 173, 174.

innocence must be presumed ; and criminal intent or knowledge is not necessarily imputable to every man who acts contrary to the provisions of the law.(1)

These general rules laying the burden of proof upon the prosecution are qualified by those contained in sections 105, 106, *post*.

An accused person is not bound to account for his movements at or about the time an offence was committed, unless there has been given legal evidence sufficient *prima facie* to convict him of the offence.(2) In a reference by a Presidency Magistrate to the High Court under section 432 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, as to whether on the facts stated any offence has been committed by an accused person, it lies on the prosecution to make out that an offence has been committed and under the circumstances the prosecution must begin.(3) When a former valid subsisting marriage has been proved, the *onus* is entirely upon the defence to shew that the earlier subsisting marriage has been validly dissolved.(4) When an accused person alleges that an offence with which he is charged has been compounded so as to take away the jurisdiction of the Criminal Courts to try it, the *onus* is on him to shew that there was a composition valid in law.(5) Where the prosecution proved that a place was a foreshore that was held sufficient to throw the *onus* on the accused to show that the foreshore was a private market within the meaning of the Bombay Municipal Act.(6) When an order is passed by a Magistrate under the Criminal Procedure Code, requiring any person to "show cause" why he should not be ordered to furnish security for the peace, the *onus* lies upon the prosecution to establish circumstances justifying the action of the Magistrate in calling for security.(7).

In a trial of an accused under sections 304 and 325, Indian Penal Code, certain witnesses, who deposed to seeing the homicide take place and who gave evidence before the Magistrate, were not called and examined in the Court of Session. *Held*, that every witness who was present at the commission of such an offence ought to be called ;(8) and that even if they give different accounts, it is fit that the jury should hear their evidence so as to enable them to draw their own conclusions as to the real truth of the matter.(9) *Held*, also, that the duty of producing the evidence *prima facie* devolves on the public prosecutor,(10) and though the burden of the prosecution is not to be thrown upon the Judge,(11) there is an obligation upon him not merely to receive and adjudicate upon the evidence submitted to him by the parties but also to enquire to the utmost into the truth of the matter before him.(12)

Custom.

It is incumbent upon a party to a suit, who relies upon a custom as overriding the general law of the land, or that of the community to which he belongs, to specify that custom distinctly and to establish it without any reasonable doubt.(13) So as the impartibility of a *Raj* does not render it inalienable as a

(1) *R. v. Nobokristo Ghose*, 8 W. R., (Cr., 87, 89 (1867).

(2) *R. v. Bejin Binnia*, 10 C., 970 (1884).

(3) *R. v. Haradhan*, 19 C., 380 (1892).

(4) *In re Millard*, 10 M., 218, 221 (1887).

(5) *Murray v. R.*, 21 C., 103 (1893).

(6) *R. v. Budhobai*, 7 Bom. L. R., 726 (1906).

(7) *R. v. Abdul Kadir*, 9 A., 452 (1896); *R. v. Virunjan Singh*, All. H. C. R., p. 431 (1870); *Behari Patil v. Mahomed Hyat*, 4 B. L. R., F. B., 16 (1869).

(8) See cases cited, *ante*, in Introd. to Part III.

(9) *R. v. Holden*, 8 C. & P., 610.

(10) *R. v. Dhunno Kazi*, 8 C., 121 (1881), [referred to in *Sadu Sheikh v. R.*, 4 C. W. N.,

576 (1900)]; *R. v. Kasinath Dinkar*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., Cr., 153 (1871).

(11) *R. v. Page*, 2 Cox. C. C., 231.

(12) *R. v. Dhanba Porhya*, 16 Ind. Jur. N. S., 158 (1891), citing Melville, J., in *R. v. Tukaram*, 17th August, 1871.

(13) *Musammud Natukhee v. Chowdhry (Thimmun)*, 20 W. R., 247, 248 (1870); *Gopal Narhar v. Hanmant Ganesh*, 3 B., 373 (1879); *Hirbai v. Gorbai*, 12 Bom. H. C., 294 (1875); *Rahimabai v. Hirbai*, 3 B., 34 (1877); *Rajah Mahendra v. Jotha Singh*, 19 W. R., 211 (1873); *Thakoor Jinnath v. Lokenath Sahee*, 19 W. R., 239 (1873); *Adrichappa v. Gurushidappa*, 4 B., 494 (1880); *Gowin Ambharthi v. Gnanu Ishwarbharthi*, 5 B., 682 (1880):

matter of law its inalienability depending upon family custom, the latter must be proved by him who alleges it.(1) And where a party alleges a *Raj* to be indivisible and that he is, as heir, entitled to succeed to the whole, the *onus* of proof is upon him.(2) The burden of proving that the custom in a particular family of primogeniture regulates the succession to their property is upon him who claims to inherit in that right.(3) The burden of proving that the *valandar joshi* of a village is not entitled to officiate and take fees in the family of any particular caste, lies upon the person asserting exemption.(4) When a person relies upon a local usage regulating the right to land, the subject of alluvion or diluvion, the burden of proving such local usage lies upon him.(5) As to the law governing Hindu converts to Mahomedanism, the following principles may now be regarded as settled : (a) Mahomedan law generally governs converts to that faith from Hinduism ; but (b) a well-established custom of such converts following the Hindu law of inheritance would override the general presumption. (c) This custom should be confined strictly to cases of succession and inheritance. (d) If any particular custom of succession be alleged which is at variance with the general law applicable to these communities, the burden of proof lies on the party alleging such special custom.

If evidence is given as to the general prevalence of Hindu rules of succession in a Mahomedan community in preference to the rules of Mahomedan law, the burden of proof is discharged, and it then rests with the party, disputing the particular Hindu usage in question, to shew that it is excluded from the sphere of the proved general usage of the community. Among Native Christians certain classes strictly retain the old Hindu usages, others retain these usages in a modified form, and others again wholly abandon them. Before the Indian Succession Act (X of 1865) the Christian convert could elect to attach himself to any one of these particular classes, and he would be governed by the usage of the class to which he so attached himself.(6) The same principles are applied to the case of Hindu converts to Mahomedanism such as Khojas and Cutchi Memons.(7)

In a suit for damages for defamation of character the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove that he was not guilty of the offence charged before the defendant can be called upon to shew that he made the imputation in good faith and for the public good. (8) Defamation.

Where a right of the nature of an easement is claimed, the *onus* of proving the existence of such right will lie on the person claiming the right.(9) Possession of an easement by order of a Magistrate passed under section 532 of the Code of Criminal Procedure (Act X of 1872) will not relieve the claimant from the *onus* of proving his claim.(10) Easements.

In the undermentioned case(11) the Privy Council observed : " The habit may be superinduced by the manifold cases of fraud with which they have to Fraud.

Cassumbhoy Ahmedbhoy v. Ahmedbhoy Hubibhoy, 12 B., 290 (1887) ; s. c., in appeal, 13 P., 534 (1889). See pp. 84-86 ante, and cases there cited.

(7) *Rajah Udaya v. Jadubal Aditya*, 8 I. A., 248 (1881) ; s. c., 8 C., 199.

(8) *Girdharee Singh v. Koolakul Singh*, 6 W. R., P. C., 1 (1841).

(9) *Garuradhuja Prasad v. Superundhuja Prasad*, 23 A., 37 (1900).

(1) *Raja Valad v. Krishnubhat*, 3 B., 232 (1879).

(11) *Rae Manick v. Madhoram*, 13 Moo. I. A., 1 (1869) ; see s. 2, Beng. Reg. XI of 1825.

(12) See *Abraham v. Abraham*, 9 Moo. I. A., 195 (1863).

(13) *Bai Baiji v. Bai Santok*, 20 B., 53 (1894).

(14) *Mohendra Chunder v. Surbo Khoya*, 11 W. R., 534 (1869) ; *Raghobendra v. Kashinath Bhat*, 19 B., 717, 726 (1894). See Jardine, J. : I see no difficulty in extending to cases like the present, the rule as to burden of proof laid down in *Abrath v. North-Eastern Ry. Co.*, Ld., 11 Q. B. D., 440, 455 ; H. L., 11 App. Cas., 247.

(15) *Hari Mohun v. Kissen Sundari*, 11 C., 52 (1884) ; *Onraet v. Kissen Sundarez*, 15 W. R., 83 (1871).

(16) *Obhoy Churn v. Lukhy Monee*, 2 C. L. R., 555 (1879) ; overruling *Puchai Khan v. Abed Sirdar*, 21 W. R., 140 (1874).

(17) *Moonshie Busloor v. Shumsoonias Begum*, 11 M. I. A., 602 (1867).

deal; but judges in India are perhaps somewhat too apt to see fraud everywhere." However this may be, fraud like everything else is not to be presumed or inferred rightly. The burden of proving that any transaction has been effected by fraud and misrepresentation, (1) duress, intimidation, undue influence and the like (2) lies upon the persons seeking to impeach its validity on these grounds. Fraud must be charged in the plaint, and vague allegations of fraud are not sufficient. When fraud is charged, it is a rule of pleading that the plaintiff must set forth the particulars of the fraud which he alleges. General allegations, however strong, may be the words in which they are stated, are insufficient even to amount to an averment of fraud of which any Court ought to take notice. (3) When fraud is charged, the evidence must be confined to the allegations. (4) It is a well-known rule, that a charge of fraud must be substantially proved as laid, and that when one kind of fraud is charged, another kind cannot, on failure of proof, be established for it. (5) A plaintiff who charges another with fraud must himself prove the fraud, and he is not released from this allegation because the defendant has himself told an untrue story. (6) When the plaintiff alleges that fraud only came to his knowledge at a certain time, it is for the defendant to prove that he was cognisant of it before that time. (7) But though fraud must be alleged specifically and proved as alleged, the proof offered need not be in all cases of a direct kind. "It is a truth confirmed by all experience, that in a great majority of cases fraud is not capable of being established by positive and express proofs. It is by its very nature secret in its movements, and if those whose duty it is to investigate questions of fraud were to insist upon direct proof in every case, the ends of justice would be constantly, if not usually, defeated. We do not mean to say that fraud can be established by any less proof or by any different kind of proof from that which is required to establish any other disputed question of fact, or that circumstances of mere suspicion which lead to no certain result should be taken as sufficient proof of fraud, or that fraud should be presumed against any body in any case, but what we mean to say is that, in the generality of cases, circumstantial evidence is our only resource in dealing with questions of fraud, and if

(1) *Rajinder Narain v. Bijai Gomind*, 2 M. I. A. 181, 246 (1839); *Achunth Singh v. Kishen Pershad*, W. R., 37 (1864); *Mt. Sahordur v. Joy Narain*, 1 W. R., 327 (1864); *Anund Moyee v. Shib Dyal*, 2 W. R., 2 (1865); *Nawab Syed v. Mt. Amanee*, 19 W. R., 149, 150 (1878), P. C.; *Kishen Dhun v. Rzm Dhun*, 6 W. R., 235 (1866); *Griek Chunder v. Mohesh Chunder*, 10 W. R., 173 (1868); *Ram Gully v. Mumtaj Bebee*, 10 W. R., 280 (1868); *Lalla Roodroo v. Binode Ram*, 10 W. R., 32 (1869); *Raj Narain v. Roorkhun Mull*, 22 W. R., 124 (1874) [Mere speculation and probability will not in law support a finding of fraud]. *Roop Ram v. Saseeram Nath*, 23 W. R., 141 (1875); *Bibee Kubeerun v. Bibee Sufeehun*, 24 W. R., 388 (1875); *Kuberoodeen v. Jogil Shaha*, 25 W. R., 133 (1876); *Sikher Chund v. Dulpuddy Singh*, 5 C., 363 (1870), 5 C. L. R., 374. If the Court discredits the plaintiff's witnesses as regards the *bond fides* of a transaction which is impugned, it is at liberty to dismiss the suit, although the defendant gives no substantial evidence of fraud. *Brajeshware Pershakar v. Budhanuddi*, 6 C., 268 (1880); *Shib Narain v. Shankar Panigrahi*, 5 C. W. N., 403 (1900).

(2) *Motee Lal v. Juggonnath Gurg*, 1 M. I. A. 1 (1836); *Zemindar of Ramnad v. Zemindar of Yettiapuram*, 7 M. I. A., 441 (1869).

(3) *Gunga Narain v. Tiluckram Choudhry*, 15 C., 533 (1889); s. c., 15 I. A., 119; *Prosmann Kumar v. Kali Das*, 19 C., 683 (1892); *Krishnaji v. Wamnaji*, 18 B., 144, 145 (1873); [instances must be given, it being unreasonable to require the opposite party to meet a general charge]: *Joomna Pershad v. Joyram Lal*, 2 C. L. R. 26 (1878); *Land Mortgage Bank v. Roy Luchmipal*, 8 C. L. R., 447 (1881); *Wallingford v. Mutual Society*, 5 App. Cas., 697, 701. As to oral evidence of witnesses deposing in general terms being insufficient, see *Sheboosondari Debes v. Syed Mahomed*, W. R., 1864, 137.

(4) *Krishnaji v. Wamnaji*, 18 B., 144, 147 (1893).

(5) *Abdul Hossain v. Turner*, 11 B., 620 (1887); 14 I. A., 111.

(6) *Mahomed Golab v. Mahomed Sulliman*, 21 C., 612 (1894).

(7) *Natha Singh v. Jodha Singh*, 6 A., 406 (1884); as to proof of knowledge of fraud, see *Rahimbhoy Habbibhoy v. Turner*, 20 I. A., 1 (1892).

this evidence is sufficient to overcome the natural presumption of honesty and fair dealing and to satisfy a reasonable mind of the existence of fraud by raising a counter-presumption, there is no reason whatever why he should not act upon it." (1) An exception to the general rule with regard to the burden of proof exists where one party stands in a position of active confidence towards another, as to which, see the notes to section 111, *post*. Where a man has committed a fraud and has got property thereby, it is for him to show affirmatively that the plaintiff had knowledge of the fraud at a time which is too remote to allow him to bring the suit. (2)

Good faith in a contracting party is a rebuttable presumption akin to the presumption of innocence, and therefore a person who charges bad faith has the burden of proving it. (See notes to section 111, *post*.) Section 111, *post*, however, enacts an exception to this general rule, reversing the burden of proof, where one of the parties stands in a relation of active confidence towards the other (*ib.*). As to criminal proceedings *v. ante*, "*Criminal Law*."

Good and
bad faith.

Where the plaintiff sues to recover the amount of excess payment, on account of Government revenue on behalf of co-sharers to save the estate from sale, the *onus* is on them to prove their shares and the amount of revenue payable on them. (3) But where a defendant pleads previous payment of his quota of the revenue to the plaintiff, he is bound to prove it. (4) Where an agent of a talukdar had received sums fraudulently from a creditor, the *onus* as to whether particular sums had been received by the manager and used for payment of Government revenue was upon the creditor; the presumption being that the rents should have covered the revenue due, and, thus having to be met, it was for the creditor to bring proof to overcome it. (5)

Government
revenue.

The following paragraphs which are not, and are not intended to be, exhaustive of the subject should be read in conjunction with the matter treated under the same heading in the commentary to section 114. In consequence of the presumption that while a Hindu family remains joint, all property, including acquisitions made in the name of a single member, is joint family property, the burden of proof, generally speaking, lies on that member who claims any portion of the property as self-acquired. "There is a good deal of conflict, probably more apparent than real, between the decisions of the High Court of Bengal as to the question upon whom the *onus* of proof lies, where property is claimed by one person as being joint property and withheld by another as being self-acquired, or *vice versa*." (6) The normal state of every Hindu family is joint. Presumably every such family is joint in food, worship, and estate. In the absence of proof of division such is the legal presumption, but the members of the family may sever in all or any of these three things (7) and there is no presumption that a family, because it is joint, possesses joint property or any property. But where it is proved or admitted that a joint family possesses some joint property (8) and the property in dispute has been acquired or held in a manner consistent with that character, "the presumption

Hindu Law
Joint pro-
perty.

(1) *Mathura Pandey v. Ram Ruchi*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 108, 110, 111, *per* Dwarkanath Mitter, J.; s. c., 11 W. R., 482.

(2) *Sukh Lal v. Medhuri Prasad*, 2 All. L. J., 350 (1906).

(3) *Aghore Ram v. Ramolee Sahoo*, 24 W. R., 308 (1874).

(4) *Mahadeo Misser v. Lahoree Misser*, 24 W. R., 250 (1875.)

(5) *Perab Singh v. Chitpal Singh*, 19 C., 174 (1891).

(6) *Mayne's Hindu Law*, 6th Edition, 289. See *ib.*, §§ 290, 291, from which this paragraph is

in part taken. See also Field, Evidence, 409.

(7) *Neelkristo Deb v. Beerchunder*, 12 Moo. I. A., 540 (1860); s. c., 3 B. L. R. (P. C.), 13; 12 Suth. (P. C.), 21; *Narugunt v. Vengam*, 9 Moo. I. A., 92 (1861); s. c., 1 Suth. (P. C.), 30.

(8) *Bhagubhai v. Tukaram*, 7 Bom. L. R., 169 (1905). [The absence of any nucleus of joint property is important in the determination of the question whether the property gained by each co-parcener was his self-acquisition: for the mere fact that a family is joint does not raise the presumption of joint property in the absence of family property.]

of law is that all the property they were possessed of was joint property until it is shown by evidence that one member of the family is possessed of separate property." This presumption would not be rebutted merely by shewing "that it was purchased in the name of one member of the family and that there are receipts in his name respecting it." For all that is perfectly consistent with the notion of its having been joint property and even if it had been joint property, it still would have been treated in exactly the same manner.(1)

The difficulty arises from attempting to lay down an abstract proposition of law, which will govern every case however different in its facts. But it is impossible to say generally of any piece of property in the possession of any member of the family that it is presumably joint estate. All that is laid down by the Bengal cases is that it is impossible to say what the presumption is, until it is known what proposition the plaintiff and defendant respectively put forward. The Judges say "tell us what your case is : when we find how much of it is admitted by the other side, we will then be able to say whether you are relieved of the necessity of proving any part of your case and how much of it."(2)

A plaintiff coming into Court to claim a share in property as being joint family property must lay some foundation before he can succeed in his suit. He starts with a presumption in his favour; but this presumption must be taken along with other facts and those facts may so far remove the presumption arising from the ordinary condition of a Hindu family, as to throw back the burden of proof on the other side.(3) But the rule that the possession of one of the joint owners is the possession of all will apply to this extent, that, if one of them is found to be in possession of any property, the family being presumed to be joint in estate, the presumption will be, not that he was in possession of it as separate property acquired by him, but as a member of the joint family.(4) Again, if the plaintiff's case is that the property was ancestral, and the defendant admits that it was purchased with his father's money, but alleges that the purchase was made in his own name and for his own exclusive benefit the burden of proof would lie on him.(5) Similarly, if the case is that the property is purchased out of the proceeds of the family estate, and it is admitted that there was family property of which the defendant was manager, the *onus* would be on the defendant to show that there was a separate acquisition.(6) The same presumption will apply where the property is acquired by a member of a joint family and there is an admitted nucleus of family property.(7) Whereas in the case

(1) *Dhurm Das v. Shama Soonduri*, 3 Moo. I. A., 229, 240 (1843); s. c., 6 Suth. (P. C.), 43, referred to in *Kanhia Lal v. Debi Das*, 22 A., 141 (1899); *Umrikh Nath v. Goureenath*, 13 Moo. I. A., 542 (1870); s. c., 15 W. R. (P. C.), 10; *Ramperashad Tewary v. Sheochurn Das*, 10 Moo. I. A., 490, 505 (1868); *Tooleeydas Ludha v. Premji Tricundas*, 13 B., 61 (1888).

(2) Mayne's Hindu Law, § 267, 5th Ed., 20, 6th Ed.

(3) *Bholanath v. Ajoodhia*, 12 B. L. R., 336 (1873); s. c., 20 Suth., 65; *Bodh Singh v. Gunesh Chunder*, 12 B. L. R., (P. C.), 317 (1873); s. c., 19 Suth., 356.

(4) *Tarrack Chunder v. Jogeshur Chunder*, 11 B. L. R., 193; s. c., 19 Suth., 178 (1873); overruling *Shiu Golam v. Baran Sing*, 1 B. L. R. (A. C.), 164 (1868); s. c., 10 W. R., 198; differed from in *Bolanath v. Ajoodhia*, 12 B. L. R., 336; s. c., 20

Suth., 65; and in *Denonath v. Harrynarin*, 12 B. L. R., 349; affirmed in *Gobind Chunder v. Douraperaud*, 14 B. L. R., 337; s. c., 22 Suth., 248; *Shoshee Mohun v. Aukhil*, 25 Suth., 232 (1876); *Vedavalli v. Narayana*, 2 M., 19 (1877).

(5) *Gopeetristo Gosain v. Gangapernad Gosain*, 6 Moo. I. A., 53 (1854); *Bhaseasur Lal v. Luckmessur Singh*, 6 I. A., 233 (1879); s. c., 5 C. L. R., 477 (1879). See also *Beer Narain v. Teen Coura*, 1 W. R., 316 (1864). (Suit by member of joint family for share of joint property: plaintiff stating property to be joint; admission by defendant that at one time it was joint: held that *onus* was on the defendant to prove separation.)

(6) *Luzimon Row v. Mullar Row*, 3 Kn., 66; 5 W. R., (P. C.), 67 (1866); *Pedru v. Dogmona*, Mad., Dec. of 1860, 8; *Janokee Dase v. Kiser Komal*, Marsh., 1 (1859).

(7) *Prankristo v. Bhagerutze*, 20 Suth., 154

of a family governed by the Dayabhaga there is no jointness in property between the father and the sons if property in dispute is acquired in the name of one of several brothers during the life-time of their father and is in possession of that brother the burden of proof in such a case rests upon the party who asserts that the property in reality belonged to the father.(1) The wives and mothers of the members of a joint undivided Hindu family, so long as they continue to live in the family and are supported out of its income, are just as much members of that family as their husbands and sons. So far as the ordinary and usual course of things is concerned, the practice of making *benami* purchases in the names of female members of joint undivided Hindu families is just as much rife in this country as that of making such purchases in the names of male members, and the presumption against separate acquisition is no less strong in the former case than in the latter.(2) But, if it is neither proved nor admitted that the family are living together or have their entire property in common, a plaintiff seeking to recover property as ancestral estate must prove the title set up by him.(3) And, if it is denied that there ever had been any family property or admitted that the defendant was not the person in possession of it, the plaintiff would fail, if he offered no evidence whatever.

In the undermentioned case it was laid down that a person suing for a share in joint family property must show, not only that the property is joint family property but also that he has had possession of his share or received payments on account of it within twelve years.(4) And where the plaintiff admitted that certain properties were not acquired by the use of patrimonial funds, and the defendants had not acknowledged that such properties were acquired by any joint exertion of the plaintiff, it was *held* that the mere circumstance of the parties having been united in food at the time of the acquisition, raises no presumption so as to relieve the plaintiff from the *onus* of proving his averment that he had a joint share and interest in the acquisition.(5) Also where the whole property is self-acquired, the *onus probandi* will lie on the person seeking a share and alleging that the estate is joint.(6) But where a member of Hindu family sued for a division of the family estate and admitted in his plaint that he took possession of part of the family property and had for sixteen years lived separate, it was *held* that the *onus* lay on him to prove that the circumstances under which he became possessed of his portion of the property were consistent with his statement that the family remained undivided.(7) A property acquired without the aid of joint funds or joint exertions may become joint property by being thrown into the common stock; but those who allege this must prove it.(8)

(1873); *Moolji Lilla v. Gokuldass*, 8 F., 154 (1883); *Lakshman v. Jannabai*, 6 B., 225 (1882).

(1) *Saroda Prasad v. Mahananda Roy*, 31 C., 448 (1904). The headnote of this case is incorrect in stating that the presumption was held to be generally inapplicable to joint families governed by the Dayabhaga. In this case there was not joint ownership between father and sons as there might have been between the sons themselves on the death of their father.

(2) *Chunder Nath v. Kristo Komul*, 15 W. R., 367 (1871); followed in *Nobin Chandra v. Dhokhabala Das*, 10 C., 686 (1884); *v. ante* "*Benami*," p. 531.

(3) *Bannoo v. Kashee Ram*, 3 C., 315 (1877); *Obhoy Churn v. Gobind Chunder*, 9 C., 237 (1882); *Tooley Das v. Premji Tricundus* 13 B., 61 (1888) (Unless there is an admitted nucleus of family property, the *onus* of proof lies on the

claimant).

(4) *Gossain Dass v. Siroo Koonmaree*, 12 B. L. R., 219 (1873).

(5) *Kishoree Lall v. Chummun Lall*, 8. D. R., (1852), 111; see *Shiu Gadam v. Baran Sing*, 1 B. L. R. (A. C.), 164 (1868); overruled by *Tarak Chunder v. Jogeshur Chunder*, 11 B. L. R., 193 (1873).

(6) *Soobhedur Dossee v. Bolaram Dewan*, W. R. Sp. No., 57 (1862).

(7) *Somangouda v. Bharmangouda*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., 43 (1863); see also cases, *post*, *sub* *vor*, "*Self-acquisition*." and for a recent case in which a large number of authorities were reviewed, the evidence being held to establish separation; see *Ram Pershad v. Lakhpati Koer*, 30 C., 231 (1902).

(8) *Bhagubai v. Tukaram*, 7 Bom. L. R., 169 (1905).

**Hindu Law :
Partition.**

A Hindu family admitted or shown to be joint is presumed to continue in a state of union ; and therefore where a plaintiff alleges that the property has been divided and has by partition or otherwise become separate, the presumption being the other way, the *onus* is on him to prove it.(1) But where there has actually been a partition, the burden of proving a re-union is on the person alleging it,(2) and to establish it, it would be necessary, to show not only that the parties already divided, lived or traded together but that they did it with the intention of altering their status thereby.

Similarly, after a general separation in food and partition of estate, if any one of several brothers comes into Court alleging that a particular portion of property originally joint continues to remain so, the *onus* of proof will lie on him.(3) Where the plaintiffs by their own evidence destroyed the presumption that the family was, at the commencement of the suit, a joint family, it was held to lie upon the plaintiffs to prove a separation at such a period as would entitle them to the relief which they sought.(4) Where the plaintiff admitted that there had been a previous partition under which lands sued for had fallen to the defendant, but alleged that the partition was only a temporary one and that it had come to an end, it was held that the *onus* lay on the plaintiff to prove his plea.(5) *A fortiori*, where there have been admitted self-acquisitions and an actual partition, if one of the members sued subsequently for a share of the property left in the hands of one of the members as his self-acquired property, alleging that it was really joint property ; or if a member of the family admitted a partition among some of the members, but asserted that the others had remained undivided, the *onus* would lie upon him to make out such a case.(6)

**Hindu Law :
Self-acquisition.**

The general presumption being that, where there is admitted to be some property, such property is joint family property, the *onus* lies on the member of the family claiming property as self-acquired to prove it.(7) If one of the

(1) *Choetha v. Miheen Lall*, 11 Moo. I. A., 380 (1867); *Ram Chunder v. Chunder Coomar*, 13 Moo. I. A., 198 (1863); *Prankishen Paul v. Mathooru Mohun Paul*, 10 Moo. I. A., 403, 441 (1865); *Katama Nuthier v. Raja of Shivaganga*, 9 Moo. I. A., 539, 543 (1863); *Laximan Row v. Mullar Row*, 5 W. R., 67; s. c., 2 Knapp's Rep., 60 (1829) P. C. [The *onus* of proof is on the party seeking to excoopt any property from the general rule of partition according to Hindu law; *Bisumbhur Sircar v. Soorodhuni Dassce*, 3 W. R., 21 (1865); *Bhugobutty Misraim v. Domun Misser*, 24 W. R., 365; *Amrit Nath v. Gouri Nath*, 6 B. L. R., 232 (1870); *Bisumbhur Sircar v. Soorodhuni Dassce*, 3 W. R., 21 (1865); *Mun Mohinee v. Soodamonee Pabee*, 3 W. R., 31 (1865); *Gooroo Pershad v. Kalee Pershad*, 5 W. R., 121 (1866); *Treelochun Roy v. Rajkishen Roy*, 5 W. R., 214 (1866); 3 B. I. R., (P. C.), 41; *Prit Koer v. Mahadeo Pershad*, 21 I. A., 134 (1894); s. c., 22 C., 85; *Ram Ghulam v. Ram Behari*, 18 A., 90, 91 (1895).

(2) *Prankishen v. Mothooramohun*, 10 Moo. I. A., 403 (1865); s. c., 4 Suth., (P. C.), 11; *Gopal v. Kanaram*, 7 South., 35 (1867); *Ram Hari v. Trihram*, 7 B. L. R., 336 (1871); s. c., 15 Suth., 442; *Venkati Gopala v. Lakshmi Venkama*, 3 B. I. R. (P. C.), 41 (1869); *Balkishen Das v. Ram Narain* 7 C. W. N., 578 (1903).

(3) *Ram Gobind v. Hosen Ali*, 7 W. R., 90

(1867).

(4) *Ram Ghulam v. Ram Behari*, 18 A., 90 (1895).

(5) *Obhoy Churn v. Huri Nath*, 8 C., 72 (1881); s. c., 10 C. L. R., 81; see *Hriday Nath v. Mohobutnissa Bibee*, 20 C., 285.

(6) *Radul Singh v. Chutterdharee Singh*, 9 Suth., 558 (1868); *Rannoo v. Kashee Ram*, 3 C., 315 (1877); *Radha Churn v. Kripa Sinthra*, 5 C., 474 (1879); *Obhoy Churn v. Gobind Chander*, 9 C., 237 (1882); *Bata Krishna v. Chintaman*, 12 C., 262 (1885); *Upendra Narain v. Oopce Nath* 9 C., 817 (1883). In the two latter cases it was held that the mere fact that one member of the family had separated from the joint stock raised no presumption that the other members had separated *inter se* dissenting from *Radha Churn v. Kripa Sinthra*, 5 C., 474 (1879); *Mayne's Hindu Law*, 6th ed., § 291. See converse case *Krishnaappa Chetty v. Ramaswamy Iyer*, 8 Mad. H. C., 25 (1875).

(7) *Yanumula Venkayamah v. Boudhia Venkondora*, 13 Moo. I. A., 333 (1870); *Rampershad Tewary v. Sheochurn Das*, 10 Moo. I. A., 466 (1866); *Lalla Beharee v. Lalla Modha*, 6 W. R., 69 (1860); *Shoo Ruttun v. Gour Beharee*, 7 W. R., 440 (1867); *Radha Ramon v. Phool Kumarree*, 10 W. R., 28 (1868); *Nilmoney Bhooya v. Ganga Narain*, 1 W. R., 334 (1866); *Umbla Churn v. Bhugobutty Churn*, 3 W. R., 173 (1865). (Suit for share in joint family property: denial that

members of the family is found in possession of any property, the presumption would be, *not* that he was in possession of it as separate property acquired by him, but as a member of the joint family.(1) On the other hand, if the property is admitted to be originally self-acquired, but stated to have been thrown into the common stock, this would be a very good case, if made out; but the *onus* of proving it would be heavily on the person asserting it.(2) In a recent case(3) for partition of property alleged to be the property of a joint Hindu family of which the plaintiff was a member, it was held that, as the defendants set up their separate acquisition in a suit for the partition of a joint family which admittedly was possessed as such of some property, the presumption was that the whole of the property of each individual belonged to the common stock and the burden of proving separate self-acquisition lay on the person asserting it. *v. ante*, "*Joint property*."

Where after the death of a Hindu widow the plaintiff claimed, as the reversionary heir of her husband, certain properties, some of which were inherited from her husband and some acquired by her after her husband's death; held that there was no presumption that property acquired by a Hindu widow after her husband's death forms part of his estate, and that the plaintiff must start his case with proofs sufficient to shift the *onus*, proof at least of facts from which an inference can be drawn.(4) The proposition that when a widow is found in possession of property of the acquisition of which no account is given, and it is shown that her husband died possessed of considerable property, then there is a presumption of law that the property found in the widow's possession was originally that of her husband, is, according to a recent decision of the Privy Council, inconsistent with the general rule that he who claims property through some person must show the property to have been vested in that person, a rule which is as equally applicable to movable as to immovable property.(5) A person claiming under a deed of gift from a Hindu widow, which recites that the property to be conveyed was *stridhan*, must prove this in order to succeed in his claim.(6) Similarly a Hindu widow seeking to exempt property from liability for her husband's debts, as being acquired by her *stridhan*, must prove it.(7)

Hindu Law:
Stridhan.

property was joint within period of limitation and allegation of separation. Held plaintiff must show joint enjoyment within the period of limitation, which having been done, it lay on defendants to prove the alleged separation; *Bipro Parashad v. Kena Dayee*, 5 W. R. (1865); *Shushee Mohun v. Aukhil*, 25 W. R., 232 (1876); *Vedavalli v. Narayana*, 2 M., 1 (1877); *Chand Huree v. Rajah Norendro*, 19 W. R., 231 (1873); *Moolji Lalla v. Gokuldas Vulla*, 8 B., 154 (1893); *Anundo Mohun v. Lamb*, 1 Marsh. 169 (1862); *Sidapa v. Panekooty*, Morris, 100; *Hait Singh v. Dabee Singh*, 2 N.-W. P., 308 (1870); *Jadomoney Dassee v. Gangadhar Seal*, 1 Boul., 600 (1856); *Bainee Singh v. Bhurth Singh*, 1 Agra H. C., 162 (1866); *Nund Ram v. Chootoo*, 1 Agra H. C., 255 (1866); *Nursingh Das v. Narain Das*, 13 N.-W. P., 217 (1871); *Dabee Rukhai v. Sheo Dass*, 1 Agra P. C., 285 (1866); [Admission of property being joint ancestral, throws the burden of proving exclusive and adverse possession beyond limitation on the sharer refusing to admit other heirs]; *Gopeetriso Gosain v. Gungapersaud Gosain*, 6 Moo. I. A., 53 (1854); *Chand Huree v. Rajah Norendro*, 19 W. R., 231 (1873); *Nuronath Dass v. Gode Kolita*, 20 W. R., 342 (1873); [Suit or pos-

session of land under a pottah issued by eldest member of joint Hindu family; *onus* of proving eldest brother's right to give such title is on the plaintiff. *Makhan Lall v. Ram Lall*, 3 C. W. N., 134 (1898); [presumption that business was started with funds of joint family rebutted.] In *Vinayak Nursingh v. Datto Govind*, 25 B., 367 (1900), in which the defendant pleaded self-acquisition and limitation, it was held under the circumstances of the case that the *onus* lay on the plaintiffs.

(1) *Taruk Chunder v. Jogeshur Chunder*, 11 B. L. R., 193 (1893); differs from *Bholanath v. Ajoodhia* 12 B. L. R., 336 (1873); s. c., 20 Suth., 248.

(2) Mayne's Hindu Law, § 291, 6th Ed.

(3) *Kankha Lall v. Debi Das*, 22 A., 141 (1899).

(4) *Dakhina Kali v. Jagadehnwar Bhattacharji*, 2 C. W. N., 197 (1897).

(5) *Dewan Run v. Indarpul Singh*, 4 C. W. N., 1 (1899).

(6) *Chunder Monee v. Joykissen Sircar*, 1 W. R., 107 (1864); [referred to in *Dakhina Kali v. Jagadehnwar Bhattacharjee*, 2 C. W. N., 199 (1897)]; *Bisessur Chuckerbutty v. Ram Joy*, 2 W. R., 326 (1865).

(7) *Brojomohun Myttee v. Radha Koomaree*, W. R., 60 (1864).

**Hindu Law:
Alienation
by widow.**

If a Hindu widow mortgages or alienates property, which in the ordinary course would descend to reversionary heirs on her death, or escheat to the Crown, the *onus* is upon those who derive their title from her to show that such alienation or mortgage was made with the consent of the immediate heirs, (1) or for purpose for which a Hindu widow is by Hindu law competent to charge the estate, (2) and as between the widow and the person dealing with her, the transaction must be absolutely free from fraud and must be shown to have been entered into after the fullest explanation to her of its nature and consequences. (3) Acts of alienation by a Hindu widow for pious and religious purposes calculated to promote the spiritual welfare of her deceased husband are no doubt valid, (4) but acts of alienation for her own spiritual welfare, or that of persons other than the deceased owner, will be void. (5) A daughter who takes her father's property on the death of the widow in default of a son takes the inheritance with a qualified power as regards alienation, in respect of which she is in no better situation than the widow. On the death of the daughter, the heir of her father succeeds as his heir, not as her heir. (6) The lender to, or purchaser from, a Hindu widow is, however, not bound to see to the application of the money. It is sufficient if he satisfies himself as to the necessity for the loan: but he does not necessarily lose his rights, if upon *bond fide* inquiry he has been deceived as to the existence of the necessity which he had reasonable grounds supposing to exist. (7) But a recital in a bond given for money borrowed by a Hindu widow is not sufficient evidence of the fact in a suit against the heirs or in a suit to charge the estate; (8) 'neither is recital in a deed of sale sufficient evidence of the existence of the necessity. (9) In a case where a Hindu widow sued to recover a share of property alleged to have been inherited from her husband and mortgaged by her husband's brother and sold under a decree obtained on the mortgage, it was held that the *onus* was on the brother (defendant) to show that the plaintiff had derived any benefit from the money. It was

(1) *Chunder Monee v. Joykissen Sircar*, 1 W. R., 107 (1864).

(2) *Mayne's Hindu Law*, § 594; *Cavalry Vencata v. Collector of Masulipatam*, 11 Moo. I. A., 619 (1867); 10 W. R. (P. C.), 47; and *Collector of Masulipatam v. Cavalry Vencata*, 8 Moo. I. A., 500 (1861); 2 W. R. (P. C.), 61; *Raj Lukee v. Gocool Chunder*, 13 Moo. I. A., 209 (1869); s. c. 3 B. L. R. (P. C.), 67; 12 *Suth. (P. C.)*, 47; *Kali Coomar v. Ram Doss*, W. R., 153 (1864); *Bissonath Roy v. Lall Bahadoor*, 1 W. R., 247 (1864); *Ram Dhone v. Ishanee Dabee*, 2 W. R., 123 (1865); *Dhondo Ramchandra v. Balkrishna Gobind*, 8 B., 190 (1883); *Lakshman Bhawbhakar v. Radhabai*, 11 B., 609 (1887); *Rangilbhai Kalyandas v. Vinayak Vishnu*, 11 B., 666 (1887); *Mahomed Shumsool v. Shewukram*, 22 W. R., 409; *Rao Kurun v. Pyas Aleo*, 10 B. L. R., 112 (1871); s. c., 14 Moo. I. A., 176. (There is no doubt that those who take security from a person having only a limited power to grant it, are bound to show, *prima facie* at any rate, that the money was raised for a legitimate purpose.) *Mohima Chunder v. Ram Kishore*, 15 B. I. R., 142 (1875).

The estate of a Hindu family, in which, after the death of the father and his widow a daughter held an interest for life, comprised a family trade carried on by a manager on her account. *Held*

that the restriction upon her power to alienate remained the same, notwithstanding the trade, without being relaxed on that account. It is for the plaintiff to state and prove all that will give validity to the charge. *Sham Sundar v. Achhan Kuar*, 21 A., 71 (1898).

(3) *Mahomed Ashraf v. Brijeswarree Dasare*, 19 W. R., 426 (1873). [The alienation by a Hindu widow of a portion of her estate in order to enable her to make a pilgrimage to Gya to perform her husband's *sraddh* was held good and proper.]

(4) *Puran Dai v. Jai Narain*, 4 A., 482 (1883).

(5) *Deo Pershad v. Lujoo Roy*, 20 W. R., 102 (1873).

(6) *Ram Gopal v. Bullodeb Bose*, W. R., 385 (1864); *Ram Pershad v. Najbungahsee Koor*, 9 W. R., 501 (1868); *Amar Nath v. Achhan Kuar*, 14 A., 420 (1892). [It must be at least shown that the grantee was led, on reasonable grounds, to believe that there was a legal necessity for the alienation.]

(7) *Kameswar Pershad v. Run Bahadur*, 6 C., 843 (1880); 8 C. L. R., 361; L. R., 8 L. A., 8.

(8) *Sunker Lall v. Juddoobans Sutaye*, 9 W. R., 285 (1865).

(9) *Rajlukhee Debia v. Gocool Chunder*, 12 W. R. (P. C.), 47 (1869) 3 L. R. (P. C.), 57.

sufficient for the plaintiff to prove her title.(1) Where a voluntary transfer by a Hindu widow is alleged, the burden of proving that it was a free gift, made with knowledge by her of her rights, is on the donee.(2) In the case of alienation by one of two widows the burden of proof was held to be on the plaintiff to prove that the other widow did not consent to the sale.(3)

Where a guardian of a Hindu minor (who is often the widow mother) alienates or charges the estate or any portion of it, the *onus* is on the mortgagee or person relying on the charge to show that there was a necessity therefor, or at least that he had good ground for supposing that the transaction was for the benefit of the estate of the minor.(4) "The power of the manager for an infant heir to charge the estate, is a limited and qualified power; it can only be exercised in a case of need or for the benefit of the estate. But where the charge is one that a prudent owner would make in order to benefit the estate, the *bond fide* lender is not affected by the precedent mismanagement of the estate. The actual pressure on the estate, the danger to be averted or the benefit to be conferred upon it in the particular instance, is the thing to be regarded. The lender is bound to enquire into the necessities for the loan and to satisfy himself as well as he can with reference to the parties with whom he is dealing, that the manager is acting in the particular instance for the benefit of the estates. If he does so inquire and act honestly, the real existence of an alleged sufficient and reasonably credited necessity is not a condition precedent to the validity of his charge, and under such circumstances he is not bound to see to the application of the money."(5) If such danger has arisen from any misconduct to which the lender has been a party he cannot take advantage of his own wrong to support a charge in his own favour against the heir grounded on a necessity which his wrong has helped to cause. Where it is not shown that the lender has acted *malâ fide*, he will not be affected, although it be shown that with better management the estate might have been kept free from debt. "Money to be secured on an estate being obtainable on easier terms than a loan which rests on mere personal security, the mere creation of a charge securing a proper debt is not to be viewed as mismanagement. The purposes for which a loan is wanted are often future as respects the actual application, and a lender can rarely have, unless he enters on the management, the means of controlling and rightly directing the actual application: and a *bond fide* creditor, who has acted

Hindu Law
Alienation
by a manager
or guardian.

(1) *Sreemutty v. Lukhee Narain*, 22 W. R., 171 (1874).

(2) *Deo Kuar v. Man Kuar*, 17 A. (1894).

(3) *Mahadevappa v. Basagouda*, 7 Bom. L. R., 258 (1906).

(4) *Hunooman Pershad v. Mussumut Babooer*, 6 Moo. I. A., 392, 423 (1856); *Konwar Deorga-nath v. Ram Chunder*, 2 C., 341, 351 (1876); *Bemola Dossee v. Mohun Dossee*, 5 C., 792, 797 (1880); *Lalla Bunsoredhur v. Kunwar Bindeseree*, 10 M. I. A., 454 (1866).

(5) *Hunooman Pershad v. Mussumut Babooer*, 6 Moo. I. A., 425 (1856); *Radha Kishore v. Mirtoon-joy Gow*, 7 W. R., 23 (1867); Field's Evidence Act, 472; *Kameswar Pershad v. Ram Bahadur*, 8 I. A., 8 (1880); 6 C., 843; 8 C. L. R., 361: [Their Lord-ships said that they had applied these principles to the case of a manager of an infant, alienations by a widow, and to transactions in which a father, in derogation of the rights of his son under the Mitakshara law, has made an alienation of ancestral family estate]; *Mudden Mohun v. Kantoo Lal*, L. R., 1 L. A., 333 (1874); 14 B. L. R., 187;

22 W. R., 56. [Decree is evidence of necessity to protect a purchaser at an execution-sale]; *Busrung Sahoy v. Mantra Chowdrain*, 22 W. R., 119 (1874); *Roop Narain v. Gungadhar Pershad*, 9 W. R., 297 (1868); *Nund Coomar v. Gunga Pershad*, 10 W. R., 94 (1868); *Looloo Singh v. Rajender Luka*, 9 W. R., 364 (1867); *Bhooran Koer v. Sahebzadee*, 6 W. R., 149 (1866); *Wnoma Churn v. Haradkun Mojomdurr*, 1 W. R., 347 (1864); *Jugdel Narain v. Lalla Ram*, 2 W. R., 292 (1865); *Dagdu v. Kamble*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 369 (1864); *Surub Narain v. Shew Gobind*, 11 B. L. R. (App.), 29 (1873); *Runjeet Ram v. Mahomed Waris*, 21 W. R., 49 (1874). [Digging a tank, although a great convenience, is not a legal necessity]; *Muthooru Dass v. Keanoo Bharee*, 21 W. R., 287 (1874). [Suit by minor to set aside alienation by guardian; purchase-money applied to minor's benefit: refund by minor of the purchase-money less the rents and profits received]; *Sikher Chund v. Dulputty Sing*, 5 C., 363 (1879); 5 C. L. R., 374. [Sale by guardian under Act XL of 1858.]

honestly and with due caution, ought not to suffer, should it turn out that he has himself been deceived." A lender of money may reasonably be expected to prove the circumstances connected with his own particular loan, but cannot reasonably be expected to know or to come prepared with proof of the antecedent economy and good conduct of the owner of an ancestral estate.

If, therefore, the lender proves the circumstances of his own particular loan so as to show that he acted honestly that he made due and proper enquiry and that he had reasonable grounds for believing that the transaction was for the benefit of the minor and his estate, he will have sufficiently discharged the burden cast upon him. Beyond this it is not possible to lay down any general and inflexible rule as to the person on whom should be placed the burden of proving that any particular alienation was *bona fide*. The presumption, proper to be made, will vary with circumstances, and it must be regulated by and is dependent upon them. In Malabar law there is no presumption that every debt contracted by a *karnavan* of a *tarwad* is for the uses of the '*tarwad* and chargeable on the *tarwad* estate. It is for the creditor to show that the *karnavan* had authority from the *tarwad* to contract the debt.(1)

In the undermentioned case(2) estate of a Hindu family, in which, after the death of the father and his widow, a daughter held an interest for life comprised a family trade, carried on by a manager on her account. It was held that the case of a widow or daughter under such circumstances differs from that of the manager or head of an undivided family who manages an ancestral trade. It is for the plaintiff to state and prove all that will give validity to the charge. The principles laid down in *Hunooman Pershad Panday's* case apply to the alienation of property by the *de facto* manager of a Hindu endowment.(3) In a suit for possession of land in virtue of a *potah* issued by the eldest members of a joint Hindu family where the other members dispute the claim on the ground that the lessor, as one of a joint family, could not give title to the whole of the land, the *onus* of proving the eldest brother's right to give such title is on the plaintiff.(4)

**Hindu Law :
Alienation
by *sebat*.**

Property devoted to religious purposes is, as a rule inalienable, but it is competent for the *sebat* of property dedicated to the worship of an idol in his capacity as *sebat* and manager of the estate to incur debts and borrow money for the proper expenses of keeping up the religious worship, repairing the temples or other possessions of the idol defending hostile litigious attacks and other like objects. The power to incur such debts must be measured by the existing necessity for incurring them.(5) The authority of the *sebat* of an idol's estate would appear to be in this respect analogous to that of the manager of an infant heir, defined in the case of *Hunooman Peshad v. Munraj Koonweree*.(6)

(1) *Kuti Mannadiyar v. Payanu Muthan*, 3 M., 288 (1881). As to the evidence required where there has been a loan for family purposes, see *Krishna v. Vasudev*, 21 B., 808 (1896).

(2) *Sham Sundar v. Achhan Kuar*, 21 A., 71 (1898).

(3) *Sheo Shankar v. Ram Shewak*, 24 C., 77 (1896).

(4) *Nuronath Doss v. Goda Kolita*, 20 W. R., 342 (1873).

(5) Mayne's Hindu Law, § 397: *Prosunno Kumar v. Golab Chund*, 14 B. L. R., 450, 458 (1875); s. c., 2 I. A., 145; *Kalee Churn v. Banshee Mohun*, 15 W. R., 339 (1871); *Khusalchand v. Mahadevgiri*, 12 Bom. H. C., 214 (1875); *Fegredo v. Mahomed*, 15 W. R., 75 (1871); *Rahda Bullubh v. Jag-*

gut Chunder, 4 Sel. R., 151; *Shibessoree Debis v. Mothooranath Acharjee*, 13 Moo. I. A., 270 (1869); s. c., 13 W. R. (P. C.), 18 (1869); *Juggernath Buttoyal v. Roodra Narain*, 12 W. R., 299 (1869); *Tabh-onissa v. Koomar Sham*, 15 W. R., 228 (1871); *Arruth Misser v. Juggernath Indraman*, 18 W. R., 439 (1872); *Mohunt Burm v. Kachre Jha*, 20 W. R., 471 (1872); *Bansoree Chund v. Mudden Mohun*, 21 W. R., 41 (1873); *Narayan v. Chintaman*, 5 B., 393 (1881); *Collector of Than v. Hari Sitaran*, 6 B., 546, 554 (1882); *Shankar Bharati v. Venkapa Naik*, 9 B., 422 (1885); *Joy Lall v. Gosain Bhobun*, 21 W. R., 334 (1874).

(6) 6 Moo. I. A., 393 at p. 423 (1856); *Koonwerr Doorgunath v. Ram Chunder*, 4 I. A., 52, 61 (1876); s. c., 2 C., 341.

Judgments obtained against a former *sebai* in respect of debts so incurred are binding on succeeding *Sebais*.(1)

Where it is contended that property has been inalienably conferred upon an idol to sustain its worship, the *onus probandi* lies upon the person who sets up this case.(2) Where the possession of the legal heir after the death of the widow is prevented and the usual course of inheritance changed on the ground of an adoption having been made, the *onus* is upon the party setting up that title against the entrance of the legal heir to prove the adoption, both as regards the power of the adopter to adopt and as regards the fact of the adoption, if it be questioned : and not upon the heir suing to prove its invalidity, even though he alleged fraud and adduced no evidence in support of it.(3) Adoption must be strictly proved, and the party who claims as an adopted son must establish by evidence (a) the authority given by the husband to adopt a son to him ; (b) his actual adoption as the son of the husband.(4) The fact of adoption being admitted and its validity impugned on the ground of incapacity on the part of the adopted son, it is for the party so impugning the validity of the adoption to establish the alleged incapacity.(5) In a suit brought to set aside an adoption on the allegation that adoption is forbidden by the custom of the caste to which the parties belong, the *onus* of proving such custom is on the plaintiff.(6) See further section 114, *post*, *sub. voc.* "Adoption." If a plaintiff sues as reversionary heir during the lifetime of the widow for a declaration that an adoption is invalid, the *onus* is on him to prove the invalidity.(7) Where a plaintiff sues to set aside certain title-deeds, some evidence ought to be given by the plaintiff to impeach the deeds : it is not sufficient for him to prove heirship, nor by so doing can he throw the burden of showing a better title on the defendant.(8) If a plaintiff institutes a suit as collateral heir, the *onus* is on him to prove his title through the common ancestor in all its stages.(9) Where the rule of succession as *sebai* laid down by the endower of a religious institution was not clear and there was no established usage, the *onus* was held to lie on the person claiming the property as *sebai*, to make out his claim.(10) In a suit by a Hindu widow for a moiety of the ancestral property, where the defendant alleged that her deceased husband was a leper and could not succeed to the property, the *onus* lay on the defendant to prove the alleged disqualification.(11) Similarly where the defendant set up a *vasecutnamah* or will.(12) The Government claiming lands as an escheat, which are admittedly

Hindu Law :
Inheritance:
Adoption.

(1) *Prosunno Kumari v. Golab Chund*, 14 B. L. R., 450 (1875) ; L. R., 2 I. A., 145.

(2) *Koonseur Doorganath v. Ram Chunder*, 4 I. A., 52, 61 (1876) ; s. c., 2 C., 341.

(3) *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari*, 3 B. L. R. (A. C.), 145, 159 (1869) ; s. c., 11 W. R., 368, *Bisnessar Chuckerbutty v. Ram Joy*, 2 W. R., 326 (1865) ; *Rampromb Misser v. Abhilak Misser*, 3 C. L. R. (1878) ; and see *Hur Dyal v. Roy Krishna*, 24 W. R., 107 (1875) ; [Deals with objection that s. 110, *post*, might apply ; *Chowdhry Herasatollah v. Brojo Soonmur*, 18 W. R., 77 (1872). [Factum of adoption admitted] ; but see also as to fraud ; *Gooroo Prosunno v. Nil Madhab*, 21 W. R., 84 (1873).

(4) *Chowdhry Pudum v. Koer Oodey*, 12 Moo. I. A., 350 (1869).

(5) *Kusum Kumari v. Satya Ranjan*, 30 C., 999 (1903) ; 7 C. W. N., 784.

(6) *Virabhai Afubhai v. Bai Hiraba*, 7 C. W. N., 716 (1903).

(7) *Brojo Kishore v. Sreenath Bose*, 8 W. R.,

463, 467 (1868).

(8) *Tacoorden Tejarree v. Hossein Khan*, L. R., 1 I. A., 192 (1874) ; s. c., 13 B. L. R., 427 ; 21 W. R., 340.

(9) *Kedarnath Doss v. Protap Chunder*, 8 C. L. R., 238 (1880) ; s. c., 6 C., 626 ; *Kali Kishore v. Bhuvan Chunder*, 18 C., 201 (1890) ; s. c., 17 I. A., 159.

(10) *Janaki Debi v. Gopal Acharji*, 9 C., 766 (1882) ; s. c., 13 C. L. R., 30 ; *Muttu Ramalinga v. Setupati*, 1 I. A., 200 (1874) ; (a Zemindar claiming a customary right to grant confirmation of the election of a mohunt must prove the custom.) *Ramritun Das v. Bismalee Dass*, 1 Sel. Rep., 170 (1806) ; *Genda Puri v. Chhatar Puri*, 13 I. A., 100 (1886) ; s. c., 9 A., 1. (The only law to be observed is to be found in custom and practice, which must be proved.)

(11) *Nullis Chunder v. Bagola Soon iwee*, 21 W. R., 249 (1874).

(12) *Sukoomut Bibee v. Waris Ali*, 22 W. R., 400 (1874).

in the possession of the party claiming as heir, must show by proof that the last proprietors died without heir. They are in the same position as a plaintiff in an ordinary suit for ejectment and must prove their title.(1) The natural heirs of a Hindu, who has been taken as *illatam* into another family, are *prima facie* entitled to succeed to the property acquired by the deceased by virtue of his *illatam* marriage, and the *onus* of proving any special circumstances to rebut this claim lies on the persons, who raise this plea.(2) There is no inconsistency between a custom of impartibility and the right of females to inherit. The fact of there being a custom of impartibility in respect of family property does not take it outside the common law and cannot cast the burden of proving the existence of any particular right, as of females to take by inheritance, upon those who maintain it; for where a custom is proved to exist it only so far supersedes the general law, which, however, still regulates all outside the custom.(3)

**Hindu Law :
Alienation
by father.**

Ancestral property which descends to a father under the Mitakshara law is not exempted from liability to pay his debts because a son is born to him : ancestral property in which the son as the son of his father acquires an interest by birth is liable to the father's debt : if, however, the debt of the father has been contracted for an immoral purpose or is of a ready-money character for which no credit is or ought to be given,(4) the son would not be under any prior obligation to pay it and might object to the ancestral property being made liable for such a debt.(5) As regards what are immoral or improper debts :(6) it has been held that " sons are not compellable to pay sums due by their father for spirituous liquors, losses at play, or for promises made without consideration or under the influence of lust or wrath, debts due for tolls or fines [being ready-money payments for which credit will have been given at the risk of him by whom they ought to have been received,](7) nor generally any debt for a cause repugnant to good morals.(8) The Mithila law is the same : a son cannot, under the Mithila law, set aside the sale of ancestral property by his father for the discharge of the father's debt and oust the purchaser. Freedom on the part of the son as far as regards ancestral property, from the obligation to discharge the father's debts can be successfully pleaded only by a

(1) *Gridhari Lall v. Government of Bengal*, 10 W. R., 31; s. c., 1 B. L. R., (P. C.), 44 (1868).

(2) *Ramakrishna v. Subbappa*, 12 M., 442 (1889).

(3) *Ram Nundun v. Maharani Janki*, 7 C. W. N., 57 (1902).

(4) *Strat. H. L.*, 166.

(5) *Girdharee Lall v. Kantoo Lall*, 1 I. A., 321 (1874); followed, *Innes and Muttusamy Ayer, JJ.*, dissenting in *Ponnappa Pillai v. Pappuwayyanganar*, 4 M., 1 (1881); and in *Sivasankara Mudali v. Purvati Aleri*, 4 M., 96 (1881); see also *Nanomi Babuasa v. Moikun Mohun*, 13 C., 21 (1885); 13 I. A., 1; *Deendyal Lall v. Jugdeep Narain*, 4 I. A., 247 (1877); *Rhugbati Pershad v. Girja Koer*, 15 C., 717 (1888); *Pannappa Pillai v. Pappuwayyanganar*, 9 M., 343 (1885); 15 I. A., 99; *Sita Ram v. Zalim Singh*, 8 A., 231 (1886); *Lal Singh v. Deo Narain*, 8 A., 279 (1886); *Jamna v. Nain Sukh*, 9 A., 493 (1887); *Badri Prasad v. Madan Lal*, 15 A., 75 (1893); *Jagabhai Lalubhai v. Vij Bhutandas*, 11 B., 37 (1886); *Chintamanrao Mchendale v. Kashinath*, 14 B., 320 (1889). (Mere proof of father being man of immoral and extravagant habits not enough); *Khalilul Rahman v. Gobind Pershad*, 20 C., 328 (1892); *Baba v. Timma*, 7 M., 357

(1883); *Collector of Monghyr v. Haridai Narain*, 5 C., 425, 433 (1879); see also contra *Sadabart Prasad v. Foolbakh Koer*, 3 B. L. R. (F. Bn.), 31 (1880); and *Deendyal Lall v. Jugdeep Narain*, 4 I. A., 247 (1877); see also *Suraj Bunsai v. Sheo Prasad*, 6 I. A., 88 (1878); s. c. 5 C., 148; see also *Sivganga v. Lakshmana*, 9 M., 195 (1885), *Jamsaji v. Kashinath*, 26 B., 326 (1901).

(6) As to immoral debts, see *Budree Lall v. Kansee Lall*, 23 W. R., 260 (1875); *Luchmee Dai v. Ashman Singh*, 25 W. R., 421 (1876); s. c., 2 C., 213; *Wajed Hossein v. Nankoo Singh*, 25 W. R., 311 (1876); *Sita Ram v. Zalim Singh*, 8 A., 231 (1886); *Mahabir Prasad v. Basdeo Singh*, 6 A., 234 (1884); (a debt which was a mere money-debt against the father personally and not a debt which it was the duty of the sons to pay), *Parman Das v. Bhatto Mahon*, 24 C., 672 (1897); *McDowell v. Ragava Chetti*, 27 M., 71 (1903).

(7) *Strat. H. L.*, 166; see also *Mayne's Hindu Law*, § 279; *Colebrooke's Digest of Hindu Law*, 304, 307 and 309.

(8) *Mahabir Prasad v. Basdeo Singh*, 6 A., 234 (1883).

consideration of the invalid nature of the debts incurred.(1) In the above case where the share of the father in the family dwelling-house had been attached by execution under a decree obtained on a bond executed by the father, it was held that the *onus probandi* lay on the son who, on coming of age, brought the suit to recover, not his share, but *the whole property*. Similarly in another case,(2) where the plaintiff attained his majority seven or eight years before he took any steps to set this purchase aside. As regards the *onus* of proof that assets have come to the hands of the heir, it has been laid down by the Madras High Court that in a suit against an heir for debts of his ancestor in the absence of special circumstances, the *onus* is on the plaintiff in the first instance to give such evidence as would *prima facie* afford reasonable grounds for an inference that assets had or ought to have come to the hands of the defendant; when they have done this the *onus* is then on the defendant to show that the amount of such assets is not sufficient to satisfy the plaintiff's claim or that he was not entitled to be satisfied out of them, or that there were no assets, or that they had been disposed of in satisfaction of other claims.(3) The general result of these cases would seem, therefore, to be that under the Mitakshara law a son is always liable for his father's debts, and cannot set aside an alienation for these debts, unless they have been contracted for an immoral and improper purpose. It is not, however, sufficient to show merely that the father was a person of extravagant or immoral habits. The *onus* is on the son to establish some connection between the debt and the father's immoralities.(4) Where a son seeks to get rid of the effect as against his interests in the joint family property of a decree on a mortgage executed by his father obtained in a suit to which he was not made a party, the burden of proof lies on him to establish that the mortgagee when he brought his suit had notice of his interests in the mortgaged property.(5) Whether the alienation has taken place at a sale in execution of a decree obtained against the father, or whether the debt was one antecedent to the sale,(6) or merely one antecedent to the suit, is immaterial. But in those cases, where a person buys ancestral estate, or takes a mortgage of it from the father whom he knows to have only a limited interest in it for a sum of ready-money paid down at the time of the transaction, in a suit by the son to avoid it he must establish that he made all reasonable and fair enquiry before effecting the sale or mortgage, and that he was satisfied by such inquiry and believed, in paying his money that it was required for the legal necessities of the joint family in respect of which the father, as head and managing member, could deal with and bind the joint ancestral estate.(7) A Hindu father in order to

(1) *Girdharee Lall v. Kantoo Lall*, 1 I. A., 321 (1874).

(2) *Adurmoni Devi v. Chowdhry*, 3 C., 1 (1877); see also *Suraj Bunsai v. Shev Prashad*, 6 I. A., 88 (1878); *Lekhraj Rai v. Mahtub Chand*, 14 Moo., L. A., 393 (1871); 10 B. L. R., 42. (Where fraud and collusion were alleged by plaintiff); *Hanuman Singh v. Nanak Chand*, 6 A., 193 (1884).

(3) *Kottala Uppi v. Shanganra Varma*, 3 Mad. C., 161 (1866); see also *Joogul Kishore v. Kalee Bawn*, 25 W. R., 224 (1876); Mayne's Hindu Law, § 277.

(4) *Hanuman Singh v. Nanak Chand*, 6 A., 193 (1884); *Sita Ram v. Zalim Singh*, 8 A., 231 (1886); *Sadasaib v. Dinkar*, 6 B., 520 (1882); *Ramphul Singh v. Deg Narain*, 8 C., 517 (1881); *Ram Nath v. Lachman Rai*, 21 A., 193, 194 (1899).

(5) *Ram Nath v. Lachman Rai*, 21 A., 193 (1899).

(6) *Luchmun Dass v. Giridhar Chowdhury*, 5

C., 855 (1880); *Laljee Sahoy v. Fakser Chand*, 6 C., 135 (1880); see also *Upooroop Tewary v. Lalla Bandhjee*, 6 C., 749 (1881); *Arunachala Chetti v. Muniammi Mudali*, 7 M., 39 (1883); *Hanuman Kamat v. Doulat Munder*, 10 C., 528 (1884).

(7) *Lal Singh v. Deo Narain*, 8 A., 279 (1886); see also *Jumna v. Nain Sukh*, 9 A., 493 (1887). See also on the whole subject, the following cases *Hanuman Dutt v. Kishen Kishor*, (1870), 8 P. L. R., 358; *Mahabeer Persad v. Rumsud Singh*, 12 B. L. R., 90; (1873); *Pursid Narayan v. Hanuman Sahoy*, 5 C., 845 (1880); *Luchmun Dass v. Giridhar Chowdhury*, 5 C., 855 (1880) followed by *Ganga Prasad v. Ajudhia Pershad*, 8 C., 131 (1881); 9 C. L. R., 417; *Goburdhun Lall v. Singesaur Dutt*, 7 C., 52 (1881); *Surja Prasad v. Golab Chand*, 27 C., 762 (1900); *Ramphul Singh v. Deg Narain*, 8 C., 517 (1881). (Suit by son to recover property sold by father during

satisfy such of his debts as would be binding on his heirs, can sell the entirety of the family property so as to pass even his son's interest therein, but it lies on him, who seeks to bind an infant, to prove justifying circumstances.(1)

Insolvency.

In a suit against an insolvent and the Official Assignee for the sale of mortgaged property, the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove that title-deeds in his possession after the insolvency were deposited with him as security before the adjudication.(2)

Insurance.

The following provision contained in a prospectus to which a Policy was made subject "Age admitted in the Company's policy in all cases where proof is given satisfactory to the directors. Proof of age can be furnished, at any time; if not furnished, it will be necessary on settlement of claim"—impose on the assured or his representatives the obligation of giving proof of age before the Company can be called upon to pay. If the evidence had been given in the lifetime of the assured, and an admission of age was attached to the policy, no further proof would be needed, and the *onus* of disputing the age would be thrown on the Company;(3) but in the absence of such evidence and of such admission it lies upon those claiming upon the policy by reasonable proof to satisfy the Court as to the age of the assured.(4) When a person sues on a policy of insurance which contains certain exceptions in the event of which the assurers are not liable, it lies upon the plaintiff to prove that the loss does not fall within any of those exceptions.(5)

his minority; burden of proof on plaintiff to show that debt was incurred for illegal or immoral purpose). *Ambica Prasad v. Ram Sahay*, 8 C., 898 (1881); 10 C. L. R., 505; see also *Sheo Pershad v. Jung Bahadoor*, 9 C., 389 (1882); *Ram Dutt v. Mahender Prasad*, 9 C., 452 (1882); a. c., 12 C. L. R., 494; and similar case *Baso Koer v. Hurry Dass*, 9 C., 495 (1882); a. c., 12 C. L. R., 392; *Jotadhari Lal v. Raghubir Pershad*, 12 C. L. R., 255 (1883); *Sitanaik Koer v. Land Mortgage Bank*, 9 C., 888; a. c., 12 C. L. R., 574 (1883); *Jamuna Pershad v. Deg Narain*, 10 C., 1 (1883); *Doorga Pershad v. Kesho Pershad*, 11 C. L. R. (P. C.), 210 (1882) (liability of infant); *Tangulee v. Ancha Bapulin*, 4 M., 73 (1881). [Where the sale is disputed by a coparcener (not a son), ruling in Girdharee Lal's case is not applicable, and purchaser must show that the debts existed at time of sale and that debts were such as were incumbent on the minor to discharge.] *Sundararaja Ayyengar v. Jogannada Pillai*, 4 M., 111 (1881); *Gurusami Chetti v. Sadaniva Chetti*, 5 M., 37 (1881); *Velliyammal v. Katha Chetti*, 5 M., 61 (1881). (Where purchaser at sale under decree against father has got possession of the whole property, son cannot recover his share without proving that debt for which decree was made, was illegal or immoral). *Subramaniyayyan v. Subramaniyayyan*, 5 M., 125 (1879). (Elder of two brothers during minority of younger renewed mortgage executed by father for purposes neither illegal nor immoral. Suit by mortgagee against elder brother: decree: sale in execution. Minor son not bound and entitled to recover his share of property without paying his share of the mortgage-debt). *Gurusami Sasirial v. Ganapathin Pulei*, 5 M., 337 (1879). (Suit against father for

specific performance of contract to sell ancestral property: proof of necessity must be required). *Muthyan Chetti v. Singili Vira*, 9 I. A., 128; a. c., 6 M., 1 (1882). (Interest which son takes by heritage from father is liable as assets by descent for payment of father's debts). *Yennamandra Sitaramasami v. Nidatsna Sanyasi*, 6 M., 400 (1883). (No proof that mortgage-debt contracted by father was for necessary purposes.) *Phul Chand v. Man Singh*, 4 A., 309 (1882). (Where adult son was aware of mortgage by father for necessary purpose and did not protest, held son could not succeed unless he could show debt was for illegal or immoral purpose). *Ujagar Singh v. Pitam Singh*, 8 I. A., 190 (1881); *Hurday Narain v. Rooster Pershad*, 11 I. A., 26 (1883); *Ramakrishna v. Namasivaya*, 7 M., 275 (1884). As to 'family necessity,' see *Babaji Mahadeji v. Kriahnaji Devji*, 2 B., 666 (1878). See also *Luckman Das v. Khanna Lal*, 19 A., 26 (1896); [liability of grandsons to pay interest on their grand-father's debts]: *Pareman Dass v. Bhatts Mahton*, 24 C., 672 (1897) [no antecedent debt]. *McDowell v. Ragava Chetti*, 27 M., 71 (1903).

(1) *Jamsetji Tata v. Kashinath*, 26 B., 336 (1901).

(2) *Miller v. Madho Das*, 23 I. A., 106 (1896).

(3) In *Oriental Government, etc., Assurance Co. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 204 (1901) Bhaishyam Ayyangar, J., was of opinion that such admission would preclude the company from producing evidence to disprove the age as admitted.

(4) *The Oriental Government, etc. Company v. Sarat Chandra*, 20 B., 99 (1906). Referred to in *The Oriental Government, etc. Co., Ltd. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 183 (1901).

(5) *Aga Syed v. Hajee Jacharich*, 2 Ind. Jur., N. S., 306 (1867).

It is for the person who claims an exclusive privilege under the Inventions Act (V of 1888) and is in possession of the facts which, in his opinion, entitle him to that exclusive privilege, to show that those facts exist.(1)

“Proprietors of land in the Bengal Presidency are concerned with two *Lakhiraj* classes of *lakhiraj* or revenue-free grants of land, viz. (a) Grants made previous to the 1st December 1790, and not exceeding one hundred bighas, the revenue of which (when adjudged invalid) was, by the sixth section of Ben. Reg. XIX of 1793, made over to the persons responsible for the discharge of the revenue of the estate within the limits of which the lands are situate. The gift of this revenue was an act of liberality on the part of Government, inasmuch as these grants had been expressly excluded from the decennial and permanent settlements. The former *lakhiraj* holder was not dispossessed, but was allowed to hold the land as a dependent *taluk*, subject to the payment of revenue. (b) Grants made after the 1st December 1790 and whether exceeding or under one hundred bighas. These grants (unless made by the Governor-General in Council) were declared to be in all cases null and void, and as they had been included within the limits of permanently-settled estates, the proprietors of such estates were, by the tenth section of the Ben. Reg. XIX of 1793 authorized and required to dispossess the alleged grantees, annex the lands to their estates and collect the rents thereof. With respect to the first class, proprietors were expressly required by law (section 11, Reg. XIX of 1793) to institute suits in the Civil Courts for the recovery of the revenue made over to them by Government. With respect to the second class, proprietors were formerly allowed to dispossess the alleged revenue-free-holders, but the difficulty of doing so induced resort to the Courts in those cases also; and finally, this resort was made compulsory [section 28 of Act X of 1859.](2)

There is, however, an important difference as regards the burden of proof in each class of cases. In the first class of cases, where the allegation is that the *lakhiraj* tenure was created before the 1st December 1790, the *onus probandi*, in a suit for resumption of title, lies on the alleged *lakhirajdar* or person setting up the revenue-free title.”(3) If a person claiming under a *lakhiraj* grant made since 1st December 1790, this will be a conclusive bar to a suit for resumption, although the suit may be brought within twelve years;(4) but the zemindars’ right to resume is still subject to the twelve years’ rule of limitation.(5)

In the second class of cases, where the allegation is that the *lakhiraj* tenure was created after the 1st December 1790, the *onus probandi* lie on the zemindar or proprietor to show that the land claimed as *lakhiraj* is part of his *mal* or rent-paying estate, and was assessed with the public revenue at the time of the decennial settlement.(6) Where the plaintiff was the representative of an auction-purchaser at a sale for arrears of Government revenue and the suit was commenced within twelve years from the date of the purchase the *onus* of proof was on the plaintiff to show that the lands were not *lakhiraj*.(7) This

(1) *Elgin Mills Co. v. Muir Mills Co.*, 17 A., 490 (1896).

(2) Field’s Evidence Act., 481; and see Field’s Regulations, 36, 245—261.

(3) *Ib.*, Omesh Chunder v. Dukhina Soondry, W. R., Sp. No. 95 (1863); Radhakristo Singh v. Radha Nunghi; Sev. Rep., Aug.—Dec. (1863), 366; Lalla Sheeboll v. Sheikh Oholam, Marsh. Rep., 255 (1861); see also Herra Lal v. Baikunness Ribee, 3 C., 501 (1878); Koylashbhashiney Dassee v. Gocoolmonsee Dassee, 8 C., 230 (1881); a. c., 10 C. L. R., 41.

(4) Act XIV of 1859, s. 1, cl. 14; Srieesudhur Sawant v. Ramenath Rokhit, 6 W. R., 58 (1866); Sheikh Sahab v. Lala Bisweswar, 1 W. R., 110

(1864).

(5) See Field’s Evidence Act, 481; see also *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 20 W. R., 44 (1873); and Act XIV of 1859, s. 1, cl. 14; Act XV of 1877, Art. 130.

(6) *Ib.*; Hurryhur Mookhopadhyaya v. Mudhub Chunder, 14 Moo. I. A., 152 (1871); a. c., 8 B. L. R., 566; 20 W. R., 459; Parbati Charun v. Rajkriahnu Mookerjee, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 162, 165 (1865); Mahomed Akbar v. Reily, 24 W. R., 445 (1875); Sonapen Ghose v. Abdool Turrub, 2 W. R., 205 (1865); Kheis Chunder v. Poorna Chunder, 2 W. R., 258 (1865).

(7) *Erjanoonnissa v. Peares Mokun*, 25 W. R., 209 (1876); 1 C., 378.

is generally done by showing that rent has been paid for the land in question at some time since December 1790.(1) The mere fact that lands fall within the geographical limits of an estate does not of itself show that such land is *mâl* land.(2) But lands situated within the limits of a zemindari are *prima facie* considered to be a part of such zemindari, and those who allege that they are entitled to have any such lands settled as a separate *shikmi taluk* must make out this title.(3) In a question of boundary between a *lakhiraj* tenure and a zemindar's *mâl* land, there is no presumption one way or the other, but the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove his case.(4) If an alleged *lakhirajdar* institutes a suit for a declaration of title the burden of proof is on him to prove his title, and no proof of possession (unless it be carried beyond 1790) will shift the burden to the zemindar.(5) Where the zemindar had already ousted the alleged *lakhirajdar* without resorting to the Courts and the latter instituted a suit to recover possession, it was *held* that as the zemindar had no right to oust the *lakhirajdar*, unless the *lakhiraj* was created subsequently to 1st December 1790, the burden of proof was on the zemindar to prove that the *lakhiraj* was created subsequently to that date. To decide otherwise would be to allow the zemindar by his own wrongful act to shift the burden of proof.(6) Under section 87 of the Land Revenue Act (XIX of 1873, N.-W. P.), any person claiming land free of revenue, which is not recorded as revenue free, is bound to prove his title to hold such land free of revenue.(7)

Land Acquisition.

When a public body seeks under the Land Acquisition Act to acquire any portion of a block of buildings which is structurally connected with the main work, the *onus* is on that body to show that the portion is not "reasonably required for the full and unimpaired use of the house."(8)

Landlord and tenant.

When the question is whether persons are landlords and tenants, and it has been shown that they have been acting as such, the burden of proving that they do not stand or have ceased to stand in that relationship, is on the person, who affirms it. (Section 109, *post*.) As to the tenant's estoppel, *see* section 116, *post*; and as to estoppels affecting the landlord, *see* section 115, *post*. Where defendants admit the ownership of the land to be with the plaintiff but claim to hold possession of it as tenants the *onus* lies upon them.(9) The burden of proving that a tenure has been held at a fixed and invariable rent for a period of twelve years antecedent to the permanent settlement in suit by a zemindar for enhancement of rent lies on the defendant, the tenureholder.(10) But there the taluk is found to be a dependent taluk within the meaning of section 51, Reg. VII of 1793, the burden rests upon the plaintiff

(1) *Beharee Lall v. Kaler Doss*, 8 W. R., 451 (1867); *Shumdan Ali v. Mathooranath Dutt*, 14 W. R., 226 (1870).

(2) *Bishnath Choudhry v. Radha Churn*, 20 W. R., 465 (1873).

(3) *Wise v. Bhoobun Moyee*, 10 Moo. I. A., 165 (1863); *s. c.*, 3 W. R., P. C., 5; *Nistarines v. Kalipershad Dass*, 23 W. R., 431 (1875); *see also Purseerdh Narain v. Bissessor Dyal*, 7 W. R., 148 (1867). (Suit by a zemindar for declaration that land sold in execution as *lakhiraj* was his *mâl* land.)

(4) *Beer Chunder v. Ram Gutty*, 8 W. R., 209 (1867); *see also Mahabeer Persad v. Oomrao Sing*, 1 All. H. C., 167; *Tareenee Persad v. Kalicharan Ghosh*, Marsh. Rep., 215 (1862).

(5) *Ram Jeebun v. Pershad Shar*, 7 W. R., 458 (1867).

(6) *Mun Mohinee v. Joykissen Mookerjee*, W. R., Sp. No. 174 (1864); *see also Joykissen Mookerjee v. Pearee Mohun*, 8 W. R., 160 (1867); *Sheikh Ooburdhun v. Sheikh Tofail*, 6 W. R., 190 (1866); *Wooma Soonduree v. Kishoree Mohan*, 8 W. R., 238 (1867).

(7) *See* Field's Evidence Act, p. 482, and *see, for further information on Lakhiraj Tenures*, Field's Bengal Regulations, pp. 36, 345—361. *See now* N.-W. P. Act III of 1901.

(8) *Fenkhataratnam Naidu v. Collector of Godavari*, 27 M., 350 (1903).

(9) *Narsing Narain v. Dharam Thakur*, 9 C. W. N., 144 (1904) at p. 146; *dist. Nawab Tarasud v. Behari Lall*, 9 C. W., N. clx (1905) [suit for declaration of *Khud-Kash* right.]

(10) *Gopal Lal Thakur v. Tilak Chandra*, 10 Moo. I. A., 183 (1865); *s. c.*, 3 W. R., P. C., 1.

zemindar to show that the rent is variable.(1) In another case it was laid down that there is no presumption that any tenure held is not a transferable tenure and the person alleging it must prove it:(2) but in a subsequent case(3) where the plaintiff sued to recover possession, as part of his putni estate a ryoti holding sold in execution of decree and purchased by the defendant, the *onus* was thrown on the defendant to prove that the ryoti tenure was of a permanent and transferable nature. When a ryot holds lands of considerable extent under a zemindar and alleges that one or two plots are held under a different title the burden of proving this allegation is thrown on him;(4) and similarly if a ryot, who has paid rent for several years, pleads that he has got possession of a portion only of the lands demised, the *onus* lies on him to prove this allegation.(5) In a suit by a kabulayatdar khot to recover rent, the *onus* is on the holder of the khoti land to show that he is exempted from paying rent according to the custom of the country.(6) The mere fact that a tenant some time ago gave a kabulyat for a limited period at a particular rate of rent is not sufficient in itself to throw upon the defendant the entire burden of proving what the present rent is, without any evidence on the part of the landlord that the rent specified in the kabulyat had ever been realized from him.(7) The property in trees growing in a tenant's holding is, by the general law, vested in the zemindar, and a tenant is not entitled in the absence of special custom, the burden of proving which is on him, to cut down and sell such trees.(8) The decision of a survey-officer as to tenure is under the Khoti Settlement Act (I of 1800, Bom. C.), binding until reversed or modified by decree of Court, and the burden of proof in such case lies upon the party, seeking to vary the decision.(9) The possession by the defendant of a tenure of limited extent within the plaintiff's putni raises no presumption of title upon his seizure of a piece of land and claiming it as part of his tenure. The *onus* lies upon the defendant to prove that the land was included in his *mokurari* holding and not upon the plaintiff to show that it was not.(10) In a suit for ejectment where the defendant sets up a permanent tenancy the *onus* is upon the defendant to show this.(11) A landlord who makes an increase of rent for increase of area must show the necessary circumstances justifying a decree.(12)

In a suit for enhancement of rent, the burden of proof is on the landlord who seeks to disturb the previously existing arrangement.(13) But where the tenant pleads that a portion of the land held by him and sought to be enhanced is held rent free, the *onus* is on him to prove this allegation.(14) Where the defendant claimed to hold as a dependent taluk, the *onus* was held to be on the zemindar to show that the land was included in the zemindari at the time of

Landlord and tenant: Enhancement of rent.

(1) *Ramasoondery Dussay v. Radhika Chowdhraia*, 13 Moo. I. A., 248 (1869); s. c., 4 B. L. R., P. C., 8; 13 W. R. (P. C.), 11.

(2) *Doya Chand v. Anund Chunder*, 14 C., 382 (1887).

(3) *Kripamoyi Dabia v. Durga Gobind*, 15 C., 40 (1887).

(4) *Ram Cuomer v. Beejoy Govind*, 7 W. R., 35 (1867).

(5) *Beni Madhub v. Sridhur D. b.*, 10 C. L. R., 565 (1891).

(6) *Muhammad Yakoub v. Muhammad Ismail*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 278 (1872).

(7) *Mukunda Chandra v. Arpan Ali*, 2 C. W. N., 47 (1897).

(8) *Kausalia v. Gulab Kour*, 21 A., 297 (1899). A tenant at fixed rates having a transferable right

in his holding the presumption is that the trees standing thereon are the property of the tenant. *Harbans Lal v. Maharajah of Benares*, 23 A., 126 (1900).

(9) *Madhavrao v. Devnath*, 21 B., 695 (1896).

(10) *Nanaa Lal Goswami v. Jagmessar Haidar*, 5 C. W. N., ccciii (1901).

(11) *Ismail Khan v. Aghore Nath*, 7 C. W. N., 734 (1903). As to the facts which raise a presumption of permanency, see notes to s. 114.

(12) *Gouri Patra v. Reiley*, 20 C., 579 (1892); *Ratan Lal v. Jadu Halsanna*, 10 C. W. N., 46 (1905).

(13) *Mirza Mahomed v. Radha Romun*, 4 W. R. (Act X), 18 (1865).

(14) *Newaj Bundopadhyya v. Kali Prasanna*, 6 C., 542 (1880); s. c., 8 C. L. R., 6.

the permanent settlement.(1) In a suit to recover arrears of rent at enhanced rates, the *onus* of proving both the quantity and the rates is upon the plaintiff and not upon the defendant.(2) The *onus* of proving what is the proper rate is also upon the plaintiff.(3) But, where the plaintiff, who claimed a *bhaoli* rent at the rate of nine annas of the crop, proved that in the mauzah in question the ryots paid rent at that rate, it was *held* that the *onus* was on the defendants, who alleged that the rate was eight annas, to prove their allegation.(4) When in answer to a suit for enhanced rent of a taluk, the existence of which as an ancient taluk is undoubted, it is pleaded that the rent has not been changed since the permanent settlement and is not liable to enhancement, the *onus* is on the defendant to prove that he has held at an uniform rent for twenty years and when he has discharged this burden of proof, it lies upon the landlord to prove that the rent has varied since the permanent settlement.(5)

Landlord
and tenant :
Remission.

If in a suit for arrears of rent, the defendant claims an abatement on the ground that a portion of the land has been diluviated, the *onus* of proving such diluvion is on him.(6) So also where the defendant, in a like suit, alleges that there has been a remission of rent, the *onus* is on him to prove it.(7) Where a shareholder sues for a fractional portion of the rent, and it is alleged that the entire rent is payable together, the *onus* is on him to show that he is entitled to payment of the fractional portion separately.(8)

Landlord
and Tenant :
Ejectment.

In a suit for ejectment the burden is on the tenant to prove that the tenure is permanent.(9) A ryot(10) or a tenure-holder(11) claiming protection from ejectment under the proviso to section 37, Act XI of 1859, or cultivating tenants seeking to protect themselves from ejectment on the ground that their tenure is of a "permanent character"(12) are bound to prove the grounds on which they claim protection. Where a third party intervenes in a suit for rent, himself claiming the rent, the *onus* is on him to prove actual receipt and enjoyment.(13) A person alleging that land is held by him as *sir* or proprietor's private land must prove it.(14) In a suit for arrears of rent and ejectment for non-payment where defendant challenged the rate claimed as well as plaintiff's right to sue alone, it was held that the *onus* lay on the plaintiff to prove his claim to the rate of rent sued for and to show he was sole proprietor.(15) Person alleging in a suit for ejectment the permanency of the tenure must prove it.(16) If a tenant issued for rent he can set up eviction by title paramount to that of the lessor as an answer and, if evicted from part of the land, an apportionment of the rent may take place : but the *onus* lies on the lessor, who claims an appointment to show what is the fair rate for the lands out of which the tenant was not evicted.(17) Unless a landlord has a *prima facie* right to evict he must

(1) *Assanullah v. Bussarat Ali*, 10 C., 920 (1884).

(2) *Gulam Ali v. Tagore*, 1 W. R., 56 (1884), 9 W. R., 65.

(3) *Sumeera Khatoon v. Tagore*, 1 W. R., 58, (1884).

(4) *Lochun Chowdhury v. Anup Singh*, 8 C. L. R., 426 (1881). See also s. 109, *post*.

(5) *Rashmonee Dabee v. Hurrnath Roy*, 1 W. R., Civ. Rul. (1864), 280.

(6) *Savi v. Obhoy Nath*, 2 W. R. (Act X), 28 (1865).

(7) *Sunwarry Lall v. Furlong*, 9 W. R., 239 (188).

(8) *Mt. Lalun v. Hemraj Singh*, 20 W. R., 76 (1873).

(9) *Nilraton Mandal v. Ismail Khan Mahomed*, 8 C. W. N., 895 (1904).

(10) *Domun Lall v. Pudmun Singh*, W. R., (Act X), 129 (1864).

(11) *Rash Behari v. Hara Muni*, 15 C., 555 (1888).

(12) *Thiagaraja v. Ginaya Sambandha*, 1 Mad., 77 (1887).

(13) *Kishen Chunder v. Burattee Sheikh*, 2 W. R. (Act X), 36 (1865).

(14) *Hari Das v. Ghansham Narain*, 6 A., 286 (1884).

(15) *Seikh Ashraf v. Ram Kishore*, 23 W. R., 289 (1875).

(16) *Thiagaraja v. Ginaya*, 11 M., 77 (1887), *Rangasami v. Gnana*, 22 M., 264 (1896); *Namani Maithra v. Mathura Nath*, 4 C. W. N., 419 (1900).

(17) *Gopannund Jha v. Lalla Govind*, 12 W. R., 109 (1869).

start his case and show how such right accrued. There is no presumption that every tenant in a zemindari is a tenant-at-will nor that a tenancy is not a saleable interest. So where a ryot mortgaged the land in his holding and the mortgagee purchased the land in execution of a decree obtained upon his mortgage and the zemindar sued to eject the decree-holder and judgment-debtor: it was *held*, neither party adducing evidence, that as the burden of proof lay upon the plaintiff and had not been discharged, the suit must be dismissed.(1) When a tenant has been in long and peaceable occupation of land as part of an admitted tenure, it lies upon the landlord in a suit for ejectment to prove in the first instance that the land is his *khas* property and not the tenants.(2) Where the lands granted were the lands of the zemindar and the grant was on the condition that services should be rendered and that a certain sum should be payable to the zemindar in recognition of his ownership, *primâ facie* the ownership should remain with the zemindar; and the burden of proving the plea that the plaintiff was not entitled to eject would lie on the person resisting ejectment.(3)

A zemindar has, as such, a *primâ facie* title to the gross collections of all the mouzahs or villages within his zemindari and the burden of proof is on the person, who seeks to defeat that right by proving that he is entitled to an intermediate tenure.(4) The same principle will apply where the zemindar, or assignee or lessee of his rights demands possession of the land from a person, who is unable to prove a tenancy or other right of continuing to occupy.(5) As to strict proof required on the part of the plaintiff seeking to disturb a possession of very long duration, *see* the case cited *infra*.(6) Where in a suit by a shareholder to recover a fractional portion of the rent, the defendant contends that he is only bound to pay to the person entitled to the whole rent, the *onus* is on the plaintiff to show that he is entitled to sue for a fractional portion.(7) Plea of part-possession—In a suit to recover arrears of rent under a *kabuliat*, the defendant, who had paid rent for upwards of four or five years, pleaded that he had obtained possession of portion only of the lands demised, and it was held that the *onus* was on the defendant.(8) *See* section 114, "*Presumptions relating to holding of land*," post.

Landlord and tenant: Intermediate tenure.

Landlord and tenant: Fractional portion of the rent.
Landlord and tenant: Plea of part-possession.

There is a presumption in favour of legitimacy and marriage, and therefore on any person who is interested in making out the illegitimacy of another is thrown the whole burden of proving it. [Sections 112, 114, *post*, to the notes of which sections reference should be made.](9)

Legitimacy.

The burden of proof upon the question whether a man is alive or dead is regulated by sections 107, 108, *post*, to the notes of which sections reference should be made.

Life and death.

It is a settled rule of law that it is for the plaintiff to show *primâ facie* that his suit is not barred by limitation.(10) But when the plaintiff's suit or

Limitation.

(1) *Appa Rao v. Subbanna*, 13 M., 60 (1889).

(2) *Nanda Lal v. Jagnewar Haldar*, 5 C. W. N., cciii (1901).

(3) *Sri Rajah v. Rajah Venkatanarasimha*, 26 M., 403 (1903).

(4) *Sakib Perhad v. Doorgapershad Tewarree*, 12 Moo. I. A., 331 (1869); s. c., 2 B. L. R. (P. C.), 134.

(5) *Ram Monee v. Aleemooden*, 20 W. R., 374 (1873); *Bansi Ahir v. Bhuggobutty Kuer*, 11 C. L. R., 476 (1882).

(6) *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 12 B. L. R., 216 (1873).

(7) *Mt. Lahan v. Hemraj Singh*, 20 W. R., 76

(1873), *see* as fractional co-sharers: *Punchanun Banerjee v. Raj Kumar*, 10 C., 610 (1892); *Ram Chunder v. Giridhar Dutt*, 19 C., 755; (1891); *Jogendro Narain v. Banki Singh*, 22 C., 658 (1896); *Bindu Bashini v. Peari Mohun*, 20 C., 107 (1891); *Gopal Chunder v. Umesh Narain*, 17 C., 695 (1890).

(8) *Bani Madhub v. Sridhar Deb*, 10 C. L. R., 555 (1881).

(9) *See also Rajendra Nath v. Jogendro Nath*, 14 Moo. I. A., 67 (1871).

(10) *Mahomed Ibrahim v. Morrison*, 5 C., 36, 37 (1878); *Mahomed Ali v. Khaja Abdul*, 9 C., 744 (1883); *Mitra's Law of Limitation and Prescription*, 4th Ed. (1905), p. 101.

proceeding is *prima facie* within time, if the defendant alleges that the case is governed by a special clause allowing a shorter period of limitation, it is for him to satisfy the Court that the case comes under that special clause.(1) And if the defendant wishes the Court to believe in the existence of a particular fact operating as a bar to the suit it is for him generally to prove those facts under the provisions of section 103, *ante*. In a suit to recover immovable property it is for the plaintiff to prove that he has been in possession at some time within the period of limitation and not for the defendant to prove adverse possession for twelve years.(2) Such possession may be proved by oral evidence alone.(3) But the acts implying possession in one case may be wholly inadequate to prove it in another. The character and value of the property, the suitable and natural mode of using it, the course of conduct which the proprietor might reasonably be expected to follow with a due regard to his own interests—all these things greatly varying, as they must, under various conditions, are to be taken into account in determining the sufficiency of a possession.(4) Where land has been shown to have been in a condition unfitting it for actual enjoyment in the usual modes at such a time and under such circumstances that that state naturally would and probably did continue until twelve years before suit, it may properly be presumed that it did so continue and that the plaintiff's possession continued also, until the contrary is shown.(5) Where the plaintiff claimed certain land belonging to a mouzah, part of a taluk, stating that it was originally a large *bheel* but had in recent years become dry and cultivable during a part of the year and proved his title, but the defendant relying on adverse possession for more than twelve years before the institution of the suit, denied the plaintiff's title, to the soil of the *bheel*; it was *held* that, as the plaintiff has proved his title, the *onus* lay on the defendant to prove that the plaintiff had lost his title by reason of the adverse possession.(6) Where a suit was brought by the plaintiff, the mortgagee, to recover the principal and interest due upon two mortgage-bonds and to enforce that claim by a sale of the mortgaged property, he never having been in possession at any time, and the defendant contended that the mortgagee could not enforce his right against him, because he had been in possession adversely to the plaintiff and those under whom he claimed for a period of twelve years before suit, it was *held* that the suit was not brought to recover possession as upon a dispossession, and the *onus* lay on the defendant to prove an adverse possession.(7) But neither of these cases are intended to

(1) *Mitra, op. cit.*, see *Mohansing Chawan v. Henry Conder*, 7 B., 478 (1883); *Danmull v. B. I. Steam Navigation Co.*, 12 C., 477, 484 (1886).

(2) *Perhlad Sein v. Rajender Kishore*, 12 Moo. I. A., 337 (1869); *Dinobundhoo Suhaye v. Fur-long*, 9 W. R., 156 (1868); *Nitrasur Singh v. Nund Lall*, 8 Moo. I. A., 199 (1860); *Koomar Ranjit v. Schame*, 4 C. I. R., 390 (1879); *Bhootnath Chatterjee v. Kedar Nath*, 9 C., 125 (1882); *Nasir Sidhee v. Woomesh Chunder*, 2 W. R., 75 (1865); *Boolee Singh v. Hurobuns Narain*, 7 W. R., 212 (1867); *Bromanund Gossain v. Government*, 5 W. R., 136 (1866); *Jugodumba Choudhrai v. Ram Chunder*, 6 W. R., 327; *Gossain Dass v. Seroo Koomaree*. (Suit for share in joint family property), 19 W. R., 192 (1873); *Collector of Rungpore v. Tagore*, 5 W. R., 115 (1866); *Beer Chunder v. Deputy Collector of Bhullooah*, 13 W. R., P. C., 23 (1870); *Moro Desai v. Ramchandra Desai*, 6 B., 508 (1882); *Ramchandra Narayan v. Narayan Mahader*, 11 B., 216 (1886); *Tulsi Pershad v. Raja. Misser*, 14 C., 610 (1887); *Mohima Chunder v. Mohesh Chunder*, 16 C., 473,

(1888); *Ram Lockun v. Joy Dooorga*, 11 W. R., 283 (1869); *Parmanund Misser v. Sahit Ali*, 11 A., 438 (1869); *Ooroodons Roy v. Huromath Roy*, 2 W. R., 246 (1855); *Jufar Hussain v. Meehug Ali*, 14 A., 193 (1891); *Mudan Mohun v. Bhugoomunto Poddar*, 8 C., 923 (1882); *Miras Mahomed v. Surakubonissa Khanum*, 2 W. R., 80 (1864).

(3) *v. ante*, p. 59, and *post*, p. 110.

(4) *Lord Advocate v. Lord Lovat*, L. R., 5 App. Cas., 288 (1890).

(5) *Mahomed Ali v. Khaja Abdul*, 9 C., 744 (1883); *Mohiny Mohun v. Krishno Kishore*, 9 C., 802 (1883); *Mano Mohun v. Mothura Mohun*, 7 C., 225 (1881); (*Diluvion*), from this case distinguish *Gokool Kristo v. David*, 23 W. R., 443 (1875). See also *Mahomed Ibrahim v. Morrison*, 5 C., 36 (1878); *Kally Churn v. Secretary of State*, 6 C., 725, 735 (1881).

(6) *Radhia Gobind v. Inglis*, 7 C. L. R., 364 (1880) (*Diluvion*).

(7) *Rao Karan v. Raker Ali*, 9 I. A., 99 (1882); 5 A., 1,

interfere with the general rule that, when a plaintiff claims land from which he has been dispossessed, the burden is on him to prove possession and dispossession within twelve years or that the cause of action arose within twelve years.(1) In the case of *Radha Gobind Roy v. Inglis*,⁽²⁾ the defendant had set up a title by twelve years' adverse possession, and neither suit was brought to recover possession as upon a dispossession.

When a suit for possession is instituted between the vendee and his vendor, the *onus* is on the vendor to show that he has held adversely to the vendee for twelve years.⁽³⁾ Where in a suit to recover possession of certain property from the plaintiff's vendor, who did not substantially resist the claim, a third party came in and claimed the property and was made a defendant, it was *held* that the burden of proof against the plaintiff lay on such intervenor.⁽⁴⁾

If, in execution of a decree obtained by *A* against *B*, formal (though it may not be actual) possession has been given to *A*, *B* cannot afterwards, in support of a plea of limitation *rely*, as against *A*, upon the possession which he had before the transfer of possession by execution.⁽⁵⁾ But such possession is of no avail as against a third party.⁽⁶⁾ The principle, however, as laid down in *Juggobundhu Mukerjee v. Ram Chunder Bysack*,⁽⁷⁾ was extended by the Full Bench of the Calcutta High Court to the case of a purchaser at auction in execution of decree, who had obtained only symbolical possession, and it was *held* that such possession gave him a good cause of action against a person who had taken an *ijara* from the son of the judgment-debtor in the original case.⁽⁸⁾ Where, in a suit for possession of land, the defendants admitted the title of the landlord, but claimed to hold under a valid *miras*-tenure the *onus* was held to be on the defendants to prove, either that they had a valid *miras*-tenure or that, by reason of their having held adversely to the plaintiffs as *mirasdars* for more than twelve years, the plaintiffs were debarred from questioning their right.⁽⁹⁾

In a suit for damages for malicious prosecution, it lies on the plaintiff to prove the existence of malice and of want of reasonable and probable cause, before the defendant can be called upon to show that he acted *bonâ fide* and upon reasonable grounds, believing that the charge which he instituted was a valid one.⁽¹⁰⁾ The rule as to the burden of proof in suits for malicious

Malicious prosecution.

(1) *Moro Desai v. Ramchandra Desai*, 6 B., 508, 511 (1882); *Kally Churn v. Secretary of State*, 6 C., 725, 733 (1891); *Gokul Chunder v. Nilmoney Mitter*, 10 C., 374 (1884).

(2) 7 C. L. R., 364 (1880). For definition of terms "discontinue" "discontinuance," in Art. 142 of Act XV of 1877, see *Gobind Lall v. Debendronath Mullick*, 7 C. L. R., 181 (1880).

(3) *Sayad Megamula v. Nana Valad Faridsha*, 13 B., 424 (1883); *Ram Prosad v. Lakhi Narain*, 12 C., 197 (1885).

(4) *Jugodunund Mitter v. Hamid Russool*, 10 W. R., 52 (1868).

(5) *Juggobundhu Mukerjee v. Ram Chunder*, 5 C., 564 (1890), followed in *Juggobundhu Mitter v. Purnanund Gossami*, 16 C., 530 (1889); *Lohseer Koer v. Purgun Roy*, 7 C., 418 (1881). See also *Harjivan v. Shivram*, 19 B., 620 (1894); *Umichu Churn v. Madhub Ghosal*, 4 C., 870 (1879); *Gunga Gobind v. Bhopal Chunder*, 19 W. R., 101 (1873); *Mozuffer Wahid v. Abdus Samad*, 6 C. L. R., 530 (1880); *Shama Charan v. Madhub Chandra*, 11 C., 93 (1884); *Venkataramanna v. Viramma*, 10 M., 17 (1886).

(6) *Runjit Singh v. Bunwari Lal*, 10 C., 993 (1884); *Mohinudin v. Manchershah*, 6 B., 650 (1882); *Doyanidhi Panda v. Kelai Panda*, 11 C. L. R., 395 (1892).

(7) 5 C., 584 (1880).

(8) *Juggobundhu Mitter v. Purnanund Gossami*, 16 C., 530 (1889); overruling *Krishna Lall v. Radha Krishna*, 10 C., 402 (1884).

(9) *Ogra Kant v. Mohesh Chunder*, 4 C. L. R., 40 (1879).

(10) *Mohunt Gour v. Hayagrib Das*, 6 B. L. R., 371 (1870); s. c., 14 W. R., 425; *Nowcouse Chunder v. Birnomooyee*, 3 W. R., 169 (1865); *Moonee Ummah v. Municipal Commissioners, Madras*, 8 Mad. H. C., 151 (1875); *Doongruasee Byde v. Gridharee Mull*, 10 W. R., 439 (1868); *Sheikh Roakun v. Nohin Chandra*, 6 B. L. R., 377 note (1869); s. c., 12 W. R., 402; *Kasi Koibutoolah v. Motee Peshakur*, 13 W. R., 276 (1870); *Aghorenath Roy v. Rankika Pershad*, 14 W. R., 339 (1870); *Kishoree Lall v. Enaeth Hosein*, 1 All. H. C., A. C., 11 (1869); *Baboo Ram Budden v. Sirdar Dyal*, 17 W. R., 101 (1872); *Baboo Ganesh v. Mugneeram Chowdry*, 17

prosecution has been extended to the case of alleged false information given to the police.(1)

Minority.

It is for the party who comes into Court and pleads minority to make out his case before the adverse party can be required to rebut it.(2)

Mortgage.

When a plaintiff sues to redeem and the defendant denies the mortgage the plaintiff must in the first instance prove his title.(3) In a suit to enforce a mortgage-bond which was registered in the Sealdah-Registry, on the ground that one of the properties mortgaged was in the Sealdah District the defendant set up the defence that inasmuch as there was no such property in existence in the Sealdah District, the registration of the mortgage was bad and the deed as a mortgage had no efficacy in law : *Held* that the *onus* was on the defendant to show with every clearness that no property in the Sealdah District had been comprised in the mortgage.(4) In a suit for redemption a plaintiff has to prove the existence of a subsisting mortgage which he is entitled to redeem.(5)

Notices.

Where under an Act certain things are required to be done, before any liability attaches to any person in respect of any obligation, it is for the person who alleges that that liability has been incurred to prove that the things prescribed in the Act have been actually done. In a suit for arrears of road-cess, it is for the plaintiff to prove the publication of the notices and extracts from the valuation-roll of the estate prescribed by section 52 of Act IX (B.C.) of 1880, and no presumption can be made as to their due service, and section 114, clause (c) of this Act could not apply.(6) In a suit to set aside a sale of a *patni* taluk on the ground that the notices required by the 2nd sub-section of that section had not been duly complied with, it lies upon the defendant to show that the sale was preceded by the notices required by that sub-section, the service of which notices is an essential preliminary to the validity of the sale.(7)

The purchaser of an estate at a sale for arrears of Government Revenue is, however, in a different position. In the latter case the notices are served

W. R., P. C., 283 (1872); s. c., 11 B. L. R., P. C., 321; *Dunne v. Legge*, 1 Agra H. C., 38 (1866); *Weatherall v. Dillon*, 6 N.-W. P., Rep., 200 (1874); *Suami Nayudu v. Subramania Mululi*, 2 Mad. H. C., 158 (1864); *Vengama Naikar v. Raghava Chary*, 2 Mad. H. C., 291 (1864); *Girdharlal Dayaldas v. Jaganath Girdharbai*, 10 Bom. H. C., 182 (1873); *Hall v. Venkatakrishna*, 13 M., 394 (1889); *Watson v. Smith*, 4 C. W. N., xviii (1899); *Nallappa Goundan v. Nailappa Goundan*, 24 M., 50 (1900); *Ramayya v. Sivayya*, 24 M., 549 (1900); *Harish Chander v. Nishikanta Banerjee*, 28 C., 591 (1901). As to reasonable grounds, see *Brojonath Roy v. Kishan Lal* 5 W. R., 282 (1866); *Mohendronath Dutt v. Koylash Chunder*, 6 W. R., 245 (1866); and prosecution dismissed for want of proof: *Mujnee Ram v. Gonesh Dutt*, 5 W. R., 134 (1866); and untrue charge before police; *Mohendro Chunder v. Surbo Kokhya*, 11 W. R., 534 (1869). The mere absence of reasonable and probable cause does not of itself justify the conclusion as a matter of law that an act is malicious. It is not identical with malice, but malice may, having regard to the circumstances of the case, be inferred from it; *Bhim Sen v. Sita Ram*, 24 A., 393 (1902).

(1) *Raghavendra v. Kashinath Bhat*, 19 R., 717 (1894); per Jardine, J. According to the judgment of Ranade, J., this case was governed by principles regulating suits for defamation.

(2) *Vimprakashappa v. Shidappa*, 26 E., 109, 116 (1901).

(3) *Bala v. Shiva*, 27 R., 271 (1902); and other cases there cited.

(4) *Jogini Mohan v. Bhoot Nath*, 31 C., 146 (1903).

(5) *Musafer Rai v. Musat. Lagan*, 2 All. L. J., 62 (1904).

(6) *Ashanullah v. Trilochan Bagchi*, 13 C., 197 (1886); *Rash Behari v. Pitambori Choudhrami*, 15 C., 237 (1888).

(7) *Hurro Doyal v. Mahomed Gazi*, 19 C., 602, (1888); followed; *Prem Chand v. Suraj Ramjan*, 1 C. L. J., 102 n., (1905). See also *Doraga Churn v. Syud Najmooddeen*, 21 W. R., 397 (1874); *Ashanulla Khan v. Hurri Churn*, 17 C., 478 (1900); and as to notices under Rent Recovery Act VII of 1865 (Madras), see *Dorassamy v. Muthusamy*, 27 M., 94 (1903) [landlord proceeding by way of distress must show that the requirements of the Act have been complied with.]

in the ordinary way through the officers of the Revenue Court, and the presumption under section 114, clause (e) would arise in respect to the service of such notices until the contrary was proved. The *onus* of proving irregularity in the preparation, service or posting of the notice rests on the person who asks to have the sale set aside.(1)

The law gives the holder of a registered mortgage priority over an unregistered mortgage though the latter may be of earlier date. In order, however, to check fraud under cover of this provision of the law, such priority cannot be claimed if the subsequent mortgagee, at the time of obtaining his mortgage, had notice of the earlier mortgage. The *onus* is upon the party alleging such knowledge or notice to aver the same in his pleadings and to prove it.(2)

Possession of property is presumptive proof of ownership. Therefore when the question is whether any person is owner of anything of which he is shown to be in possession, the burden of proving that he is not the owner is on the person who affirms that he is not the owner. (Sections 110, 114, *post*, to the *notes* of which sections reference should be made.)

Ownership.

The burden of proof as to relationship in the cases of partners' landlord and tenant, principal and agent, is dealt with by section 109, *post*, to the *notes*, of which section reference should be made. In a partnership-suit where one party does, but the other party does not, allege a specific agreement that the shares in the said partnership were unequal, the existing presumption as to the equality of partners' shares casts the burden of proof on those alleging the agreement who must therefore begin.(3) For observations on the procedure to be adopted in a suit for an account of a dissolved partnership and the burden of proof on the taking of the account, *see* the undermentioned case.(4)

Partnership.

If in a suit for rent the defendant does not deny tenancy, but pleads payment, the *onus probandi* is on him.(5) When a defendant in a suit for arrears of rent alleges remission the *onus* lies on him in regard to the remission.(6) When a defendant admits the cause of action and pleads payment he must prove that the claim which is admitted has been discharged by payment.(7) When a debtor pleads tender of payment as a ground for not being saddled with interest, the *onus* is on him to prove that he made such tender.(8)

Payment.

See Notes to section 110, *post*.

In a suit to enforce the right of pre-emption, in which the plaintiff impugns the price stated in the conveyance, very slight evidence is sufficient to establish a *prima facie* case in favour of the pre-emptor, and when such case is established the *onus* is on the vendor and vendee to prove by cogent evidence that the amount of the price actually paid was larger than that stated by the pre-emptor.(9)

Possession.

Pre-emption.

Presumptions of fact of various kinds other than those mentioned in the *notes* to these sections may affect the question of the burden of proof. So there being a presumption that judicial and official acts have been regularly

Presumptions of fact.

(1) *Sheoruttan Singh v. Net Lall*, 30 C., 11 (1902); *Sheikh Mohammed v. Jadunandan Jha*, 10 C. W. N., 137 (1906).

(2) *Chinnappa Reddi v. Manicka Vasugum*, 25 M., 1 (1901).

(3) *Jadobram Dey v. Bulloram Dey*, 25 C., 281 (1899); s. c., 3 C. W. N., xiv.

(4) *Thirukumaresan Chetti v. Subbaraya Chetti*, 20 M., 313 (1896), and *see also* as to rendering account: *Magen v. Alston*, 16 M., 245 (1892).

(5) *Pureog Lall v. Ram Jeevan*, 1 W. R., 264 (1864); *Koonjo Baharee v. Roy Mothooranauth*,

1 W. R., 155 (1864).

(6) *Bunwary Lall v. Furlong*, 9 W. R., 239 (1868).

(7) *Bibee Meheroonnissa v. Abdool Gunee*, 17 W. R., 509 (1872).

(8) *Ranee Shurut v. Collector of Mymensingh*, 5 W. R., Act X, 69 (1866).

(9) *Bhagwan Singh v. Mahabir Singh*, 5 A., 184 (1882); *Sheoapargash Dube v. Dhanraj Dube*, 9 A., 225 (1887); *Tawakkul Rai v. Lachman Rai*, 6 A., 344 (1884).

performed, the burden of proving the irregularity of such acts will ordinarily be upon the person who asserts it. (See section 114, *post*, to the notes, of which section reference should be made.)

Recitals.

A recital in a deed or other instrument is in some cases conclusive, and in all cases evidence as against the parties who make it, and it is of more or less weight or more or less conclusive against them according to circumstances. It is a statement deliberately made by those parties, which, like any other statement, is always evidence against the persons who make it. But it is no more evidence as against third persons than any other statement would be. (1) When a plaintiff sues on a receipt admitting a payment and the defendant admits execution of the receipt it is on the defendant to prove that the statement of payment on the receipt is incorrect. (2) Where an instrument recites that the defendant has received consideration such a recital is evidence against, but not conclusive upon the defendant: the *onus*, however, is on the defendant to show that the recitals are not correct. (3) The last-mentioned rulings do not, however, govern cases to which the Dekkhan Agriculturists Relief Act (XVII of 1879) applies. (4) The defendants in a suit on a bond admitted the execution of the bond, but denied that they had received as the bond recited they had at the time of its execution, the consideration for it; the Court of first instance instead of calling on the defendants to establish the fact that they had not received the consideration for the bond, as it ought to have done under the circumstances, irregularly allowed the plaintiff to produce witnesses to prove that the consideration for the bond had been paid at the time of its execution. The evidence of these witnesses proved that the consideration of the bond had not been paid at the time of execution, and that, if it had been paid at all, it had been paid at some subsequent time. The plaintiff did not give any further evidence to establish such payment and the Court of first instance, without calling on the defendants to establish their defence, dismissed the suit. The Lower Appellate Court held that the defendants should have been required to begin under the circumstances, and reversed the decree of the Court of first instance and gave the plaintiff a decree. It was held in appeal that, although the plaintiff ought not to have begun, yet as he had done so, and his witnesses had proved that the consideration for the bond had not been paid as admitted in the bond, a new case was opened up, in which the *onus* was shifted back to the plaintiff to establish that he had, not at the time alleged in the bond, but at some subsequent time, paid to the defendants the consideration for the bond. (5)

Rent-free land.

Where the land is held by a person who is not a tenant of other land belonging to the plaintiff or when such land is occupied as a separate parcel or holding, or in any other manner so as to be distinct from any other land held by the same person as a tenant under the plaintiff, the *burden* of proof is on the landlord to shew that they are not *lakhiraj*, but *mâl* lands. Where, however, the

(1) *Brajeshware Peshakar v. Budhanuddi*, 6 C., 268 (1880); s. c., 7 C. L. R., 6; *Manohar Singh v. Sumirta Kuar*, 17 A., 428 (1895).

(2) *Daulata v. Ganesh Shastri*, 4 B., 295 (1880).

(3) *Fulli Bibi v. Baniudi Medha*, 4 B. L. R., F. B., 54 (1869); s. c., 12 W. R., F. B., 25 [citing *Choudhry Deby v. Choudhry Doulat*, 3 Moo. I. A., 347 (1884)]; explained in *Brajeshware Peshakar v. Budhanuddi*, 6 C., 268 (1880); *Sahab Perlal v. Baboo Budhoo*, 2 B. L. R., P. C., 111 (1869); *Rajah Sahab v. Baboo Budhoo*, 12 Moo. I. A., 275 (1869); *Nawab Syud v. Mt. Amanee*, 19 W. R., 149 (1873); *Maniklal Baboo v. Ramdas Mazumdar*, 1 B. L. R., A. C., 92 (1863);

s. c., 10 W. R., 132; *Juggut Chunder v. Bhagwan Chunder*, 1 Marsh Rep., 27 (1862); *Rodhanath Banerjee v. Jodounath Singh*, 7 W. R., 441 (1867); *Rughoonath Doss v. Lurhnee Narain*, 10 W. R., 407 (1868); *Mt. Kurutool v. Mt. Rajkhal*, 17 W. R., 439 (1872). [Actual sight of the passing of the money is not the only mode of proving payment of consideration.] The following cases *Mussamat Jhaloo v. Shaikh Furrud*, 5 W. R., 203 (1866); *Tekrat Roop v. Anand Roy*, 3 W. R., 111 (1865), are no longer law.

(4) *Maloji Santaji v. Vitlu Hari*, 9 B., 539 (1885).

(5) *Makund v. Bahori Lal*, 3 A., 824 (1881).

land is occupied by a tenant of the zemindar, who holds other lands within the zemindari which are rent-paying and are not distinguishable in the manner indicated above, the burden of proof is on the tenant.(1) But in another case this ruling was not followed to its full extent, and it was held that the burden of proof would lie on the ryot only if the land in dispute is in the ambit of the other ryoti lands held by him, but not if it is merely in the ambit of the zemindari, where he has a rent-paying holding. Where the *onus* lies on the zemindar to prove that the land in dispute is part of the *mâl* land of his estate, he can do so either by proof of receipt of rent or that its proceeds was taken into account at the permanent settlement or by any other sufficient means.(2) He must, however, make out a *prima facie* case sufficient to entitle him to a degree, if the defendant failed to produce rebutting evidence.(3) But in a suit for rent where the ryot gives *prima facie* evidence that part of the land is *lakhiraj*, the *onus* is on the landlord to prove that such land has paid rent in previous years.(4) Where the *onus* of proof of the right to hold lands rent-free lies on the claimant, it is not necessary to produce a *lakhiraj* sanad; the fact may be legally established by long and uninterrupted possession without payment of rent, raising the presumption that the land had been held rent-free from the decennial settlement, or of twelve years' adverse possession.(5) The *lakhiraj* tenure must be shown to have a real existence before it can be held that any question of *lakhiraj* arises.(6) In a suit for enhancement, however, where the defendant admits that the main portion of the lands are *mâl*, but does not separate the rent-free lands, the plaintiff is not bound to prove that the lands are *mâl* until the defendants point out their precise situation.(7) Long possession of lands as *chowkeedaree chackeran* affords ground for the presumption that the lands were set apart as such as the decennial settlement, and the *onus* of proof that the lands were the private land of the zemindar not set apart at the decennial settlement as *chowkeedaree chackeran* is on the zemindar.(8)

When a plaintiff institutes a suit for a declaration of title, the *onus* is on him **Title** to prove the title which he seeks to have confirmed. It is not sufficient for him to show that he is in possession, and that the defendant has proved no

(1) *Akbar Ali v. Bhyea Lal*, 6 C., 666 (1880); s. c., 7 C. L. R., 497.

(2) *Bacharam Gundul v. Peary Mohun* 9 C., 813 (1883); s. c., 12 C. L. R., 475. See *Dhun Monee v. Suttoorghun*, 6 W. R. (Act X), 100 (1866); *Gungadhar Singh v. Bimla Dassce*, 5 W. R. (Act X), 37 (1866); *Sridhar Nundi v. Praja Nath*, 2 B. L. R. (A. C.), 211 (1868); *Raj Kishore v. Hurcehur Mookerjee*, 10 W. R., 117 (1868); *Mun Mohun v. Sritam Ray*, 14 W. R., 285 (1870).

(3) *Narendra Narain v. Biaken Chandra*, 12 C., 182 (1885); *Ram Coomar v. Debee Pershad*, 6 W. R. (Act X), 87 (1866).

(4) See *Motee Lal v. Judooputtee*, 2 W. R. (Act X), 44 (1865); *Bisessour Chuckerbutty v. Wooma Churn*, 7 W. R., 44 (1867); *Sheeb Narain v. Chidam Dass*, 3 W. R. (Act X), 45 (1866); *Juggeemuree Debia v. Guadhar Banerjee*, 6 W. R. (Act X), 21 (1866); *Nehal Chunder v. Huree Pershad*, 8 W. R., 183. See also *Gooroo Persad v. Juggobundoo Mosoomtar*, W. R., Sp. No. 15 (1862). This was a suit for a kabuliata and a Full Bench held that, the tenant having admitted that plaintiff was his landlord for a portion of the land, this

was sufficient *prima facie* evidence of his being plaintiff's ryot to throw on him the burden of proving his special plea of *lakhiraj* as to the remainder. *Bacharam Mundul v. Peary Mohun*, 9 C., 813 (1883). See contra, *Newaj Bundopadhyay v. Kali Prosonno*, 6 C., 543 (1880); *Akbar Ali v. Bhyea Lal*, 6 C., 667 (1880).

(5) *Dhunput Singh v. Russomoyee Chowdhraim*, 10 W. R., 461 (1868). See also *Heera Lal v. Peetumber Mundul*, Sev. Rep. Aug.—Dec. (1863), 171; *Hurryhur Mookerjee v. Abbas Ally*, Sev. Rep. Aug.—Dec. (1863), 875.

(6) *Syud Ahmed v. Enact Hossein*, 1 W. R., 330 (1865). See also *Gumanee Kasee v. Hurryhur Mookerjee* (F. B.), W. R. Sp. No. 115 (1862); [Suit for enhancement of rent; defence, that part in *lakhiraj*]; *Beebee Ashrafjoonissa v. Umung Mohun*, 5 W. R. (Act X), 48 (1866); *Rajkissen Mookerjee v. Joykissen Mookerjee*, W. R., 1864, (Act X), 119.

(7) *Sutto Churn v. Tarinee Churn*, 3 W. R., 178 (1865).

(8) *Mookakeshee Debia v. Collector of Moorshedabad*, 4 W. R., 30 (1865); *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 13 Moo. 1 A., 438 (1870).

better title.(1) But, if the plaintiff fail to prove title against a defendant, who has himself no title and is a mere wrong-doer, the former may be declared to be entitled to be retained in possession as against the latter.(2) If the defendant is in possession and the plaintiff produces title-deeds in his own favour, the *onus* is on the defendant to disprove the title of the plaintiff.(3) Where a plaintiff purchaser ostensibly on his own account and for the sum of Rs. 16 property of a judgment-debtor put up for sale by a decree-holder in execution of his decree, and the decree-holder, believing it to be purchased *benami* on behalf of the judgment-debtor by the plaintiff, took out execution again and advertised it for sale, it was *held* in a suit by the plaintiff to have the execution-proceedings set aside that the *onus* lay on the plaintiff to shew that the property had been bought on his own account with his own money.(4) In a suit by a temple committee appointed under Act XX of 1863, against a hereditary trustee of a Hindu temple for possession and other reliefs, it was *held* that the *onus* lay on the plaintiffs to prove that the temple was of the class mentioned in the Act.(5) Where the defendants were in possession of disputed land under an award of the Magistrate under Act X of 1872, section 530, it was *held* in a suit for possession and establishment of title that the *onus probandi* lay on the plaintiff.(6)

Tort.

A party setting up a tort has the burden on him to prove such tort. If the cause of action be negligence, deceit or fraud or the like, the plaintiff must prove the negligence, deceit or fraud. If to a tort justification is set up by the defendant, the burden is on him to prove such justification. The general rule therefore is that the burden lies on the party seeking either to make good his claim for damages arising from the tort of another or to establish a release from such claim, supposing it to be made out against himself, by imputing tort to the plaintiff.(7) In a suit for a tort the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove that the malfeasance, misfeasance, nonfeasance or other event from which limitation commences to run, took place within the prescribed period upon the general principles which regulate the burden of proof on the point of limitation.(8) In cases of collision at sea the masters and owners of the colliding vessel even though compelled by law to take a pilot on board, are *primæ facie* liable for damage caused by their ship; and the burden of proof is on them to show that the negligence which caused such damage was that of the pilot and solely his.(9) See "*Defamation*," "*Fraud*," "*Good and bad faith*," "*Malicious Prosecution*," ante, and *post*, s. 114, "*Presumption of Innocence*."

Will.

The *onus probandi* lies in every case upon the party propounding a will; and he must satisfy the conscience of the Court that the instrument so propounded is the last will of a free and capable testator. The *onus* is in general discharged by proof of capacity and the fact of execution.(10) The *quantum* of

(1) *Joloke Singh v. Gurwar Singh*, 2 W. R., 167

(1865); *Rassonada Rayar v. Sitharama Pillai*, 2 Mad. H. C., 171 (1864); *Royes Moolah v. Mudhoo Soodun*, 9 W. R., 154 (1868); *Purseedh Narain v. Bissessor Dyal*, 7 W. R., 148 (1867); *Gangaram v. Secretary of State*, 20 B., 798, 800 (1895); *Sheikh Torab v. Sheikh Mahomed*, 19 W. R., 1 (1872).

(2) *Gangaram v. Secretary of State*, 20 B., 798 (1895); *Ismail Arif v. Mahomed Ghouse*, 20 I. A., 99 (1893); s. c., 20 C., 334.

(3) *Swarnamayee Rayur v. Srinibash Koyal*, 6 B. L. R., 111 (1876).

(4) *Muddun Mohun v. Bherut Chunder*, 11 W. R., 249 (1869).

(5) *Ponduranga v. Nagappa*, 12 M., 366 (1889).

(6) *Huri Ram v. Bhikaree Roy*, 25 W. R., 20

(1876).

(7) Wharton, *Fv.*, §§ 358—364; and cases there cited.

(8) *Mitra's Law of Limitation and Prescription*, 4th Ed., 1905, v. ante, "*Limitation*."

(9) The ship *Glencoe*, 1 Boul., Rep., 105 (1856); *Muhammad Yusuf v. P. & O. S. Nav. Co.*, 6 Bom. H. C. R. (O. C.), 98 (1889). As to the burden of justifying duty of ship at anchor in the case of collision, see *Mary Tug Co. v. B. I. Steam Navigation Co.*, 24 C., 627 (1897).

(10) *Barry v. Budin*, 2 Moo. P. C., 482; *Cleare v. Cleare*, L. R., 1 P. & D., 657; cited in *Woomash Chunder v. Rashmohini Dass*, 21 C., 279, 290, 291 (1893); *Lacho Bibi v. Gopi Narain*, 23 A., 472, 475 (1901); and see *In re Dinkarini Debi*, 8 C., 890, 882 (1882).

evidence sufficient to establish a testamentary paper must always depend upon the circumstances of each case. Three things must be proved : capacity, testamentary intention, and execution. The circumstances of the case may be such as to necessarily awake the vigilance of the Court, and to require that the proof shall be full and satisfactory. When such circumstances occur, the evidence to prove the affirmation must be stronger than in ordinary cases.(1) The fact that the testator did know and approve of the contents of an alleged will is part of the burden of proof assumed by everyone who propounds a will. This burden is satisfied *prima facie* in the case of the will of a competent testator, but if those who oppose it succeed by cross-examination or otherwise in meeting this *prima facie* case the party propounding must satisfy the tribunal affirmatively that the testator did really know and approve of the contents of the will, that is to say, the burden of proving knowledge and approval is always on the person propounding the will, though formal proof may suffice when no dispute is raised.(2) If a party writes or prepares a will under which he takes a benefit, or if any other circumstances exist which excite the suspicion of the Court, and whatever their nature may be, it is for those who propound the will to remove such suspicion, and to prove affirmatively that the testator knew and approved the contents of the will, and it is only where this is done that the *onus* is thrown on those who oppose the will to prove fraud or undue influence or whatever they rely on to displace the case for proving the will.(3)

The dictum of Lindley, F. J., in *Tyrell v. Pointon* (4) "that whenever circumstances exist which excite the suspicion of the Court and whatever their nature may be, it is for those who propound the will to remove such suspicion and to prove affirmatively that the testator knew and approved of the contents of the document," does not apply to a case where the question is simply which set of witnesses should be believed.(5) "Due execution" of a will implies not only that the testator was in such a state of mind as to be able to authorize and to know he was authorizing, the execution of a document as his wills, but also that he knew and approved of the contents of the instrument ; and in cases of disputed execution the Judge should consider and express an opinion upon both these questions. In ordinary cases execution of a will by a competent testator raises the presumption (sufficient, if nothing appears to the contrary, to establish) that he knew and approved of the contents of the will. Also under ordinary circumstances the competency of a testator will be presumed, if nothing appears to rebut the ordinary presumption : ordinarily therefore, proof of execution of the will is enough. But where the mental capacity of the testator is challenged by evidence, which shows that it is to say the least, very doubtful whether his state of mind was such that he could have "duly executed" the will as he is alleged to have done, the Court ought to find whether upon the evidence the testator was of sound disposing mind and did know and approve of the contents of the will. Where this had not been done, the Appellate Court, after considering the whole evidence, held, contrary to the decision of the Lower Court, that the will was

(1) *Jones v. Godrick*, 5 Moo. P. C., 16, 19—21 (1844). So fraud cannot be presumed, but the circumstances may render fraud so probable that the Court will require stronger proof than in cases, where all natural presumptions are in favour of the disposition and the free will of the testator ; *ib.* 21. As to proof in the case of inofficious wills, see *Saroda Soondurree v. Muddun Mohun*, 24 W. R., 162 (1875). As to wills by Purdanashins see s. 111, *post*. *Khas Mehal v. Administrator-General of Bengal*, 5 C. W. N., 505 (1901).

(2) *Balkrishna v. Gopikabai*, 7 Bom. L. R., 157 (1905). The *onus* may be increased by circumstances such as an unbounded confidence in the drawer of the will, extreme debility of the testator, clandestinity and other circumstances which may increase the presumption so as to be conclusive against the instrument, *id.*

(3) *Lachu Bibi v. Gopi Narain*, 23 A., 472 (1901).

(4) L. R. (1894), P. D., 151.

(5) *Shama Churn v. Ehetromoni Dasi*, 4 C. W. N., 501 (1899) ; s. c., 27 C., 521.

not approved, and refused probate.(1) It is incumbent on persons propounding a will for the purpose of obtaining probate or letters of administration to produce all the evidence which the circumstances of the case indicate as proper and necessary to prove the execution of the will. It lies upon such a person to prove it by evidence as good as that which would be produced to prove any other instrument transferring the title to real property.(2) *Primâ facie* proof, however, of execution is sufficient to warrant the grant of probate, when the application for such probate is unopposed.(3) When the will is contested, the proceedings should take, as nearly as may be, the form of a regular suit brought by the party propounding the will.(4) The fact that a contested will bears an endorsement stating that it was acknowledged by the testator before the Registrar, does not warrant a Judge in granting probate without any other evidence in support of the will, even though the caveator does not produce any evidence to impeach the will.(5) If a will, shewn to have been in the custody of the testator is not forthcoming at the time of his death, it is presumed to have been destroyed by him, unless there is sufficient evidence to rebut the presumption. But such presumption of revocation does not arise unless there is evidence to satisfy the Court that the will was not in existence at the time of the testator's death.(6) A will, duly executed, is not to be treated as revoked, either wholly or in part by a will which is not forthcoming unless it is proved by clear and satisfactory evidence, that the will contained either words of revocations or dispositions so inconsistent with those of the earlier will, that the two cannot stand together. It is not enough to show that the will, which is not forthcoming, differed from the earlier one, if it cannot be shown in what the difference consisted. The burden of proof lies upon him who challenges the existing will.(7) The burden of proof lies upon the person who sets up a will not upon the person who is prepared to impeach it. The defendants (widow and sister-in-law of a deceased taluqdar) set up a will under which they alleged they took all the property of the testator absolutely, whereupon the plaintiffs, the next reversioners, sued for a declaration that the will was not genuine and that the alleged testator died intestate. *Held* that the *onus* was on the defendants, who set it up, to prove that the will was genuine, and not on the plaintiffs, who impeached it to show that it was a forgery. The fact that the plaintiffs omitted to give any evidence that the will was forged, though they asserted that "they would prove it to be spurious if necessary" raised no presumption of the genuineness of the will. Nor did the omission of the plaintiffs to cross-examine some witnesses called by the Court previously to hearing, to explain the alleged loss and consequent non-production of the will, give rise to any presumption in favour of its validity. They were not bound to cross-examine the witnesses which they could not have done without permission of the Court, but were perfectly justified in waiting until evidence in support of the will was produced at the trial.(8)

Where a testatrix executed a will written on two sheets of paper and tied by a string at the top of the left hand corner four or five years before her death,

(1) *Woomeah Chunder v. Rashmohini Dassi*, 21 C., 279 (1883).

(2) *Tara Chand v. Debnath Roy*, 10 C. L. R., 550 (1882).

(3) *In re Nobodoorga*, 7 C. L. R., 387, 391 392 (1880); see *In re Shussee Churn*, 23 W. R., 103 (1874).

(4) *Saroda Soonduree v. Muddun Mohun*, 24 R., 162 (1875); *Anonda Sundari v. Jugumoni Dabi*, 6 C. L. R., 178 (1880); s. 83, Probate and Administration Act.

(5) *Obhoy Churn v. Uma Churn*, 1 C. L. R., 362 (1877).

(6) *Anwar Hossein v. Secretary of State*, 31 C. 885 (1904), s. c., 8 C. W. N., 321.

(7) *Sahib Mirza v. Umda Khanum*, 19 C., 444 (1892); s. c., 19 I. A., 83; *Cutts v. Gilbert*, 9 Moo P. C., 131 (1854); *Hickins v. Bassett*, 3 Mol., 203, Show. Par. Cas., 146; *Goodright v. Harwood*, 2 Wm., Black, 937.

(8) *Sukh Dei v. Kedar Nath*, 23 A., 406 (1901); s. c., 3 C. W. N., 896.

and only one sheet of the will was found after her death, which disposed by means of legacies of the bulk, though not the whole, of her property, and an application made for the grant of probate of that portion of the will, was opposed by the testatrix's heir. *Held* (per Maclean, C. J.), that the presumption that the testator destroyed the second sheet of the will *animo revocandi* was a rebuttable one and that it had been rebutted in the case; that probate could be granted of a portion of a will, and that where the contents of a lost will are not completely proved, probate can be granted to the extent to which they are proved. *Held* (per Banerjee, J.) that judging from the nature of the document as it stood when complete, as deposed to by the witnesses examined in the case, and judging from the nature and appearance of the part that had been preserved, the fact of a part being wanting raised no presumption of the destruction or mutilation of the will with intent to revoke it.(1)

Where a will was challenged on the ground that it was made by the deceased after the taking of poison and was therefore bad for being the act of suicide, it was *held* that the *onus* of proving whether the will was written after the swallowing of poison rested on the party impugning the will.(2) Upon a petition under section 234 of the Succession Act for revocation of probate on the ground that citation has not been published, and that the petitioner being a minor under the care of the person who obtained probate, had no opportunity of understanding his *mala fides* and improper acts, and that the will was a forgery, it was *held* that the petitioner should be allowed an opportunity of proving that she had no knowledge of the previous proceedings; and if she succeeded, there should be a new trial as to the *factum* of the will, which the person propounding will have to prove in the ordinary way.(3) The mere fact of an attesting witness to a will repudiating his signature does not invalidate a will, if it can be proved by the evidence of other witnesses of a reliable character that he has given false evidence.(4) When a will has been proved summarily, proof in solemn form *per testes* will not as a rule be required on the application of a person who had had notice, or had been aware of the previous proceedings before the grant of probate issued, and had then abstained from coming forward.(5) Mere omission to serve a special citation would not by itself be sufficient ground for revoking the grant if it is shown that the person on whom the citation ought to have been served had knowledge of the application for probate. The *onus* of proving that he had such knowledge rests on the party who alleges it.(6) Where a deed of gift or will confers an estate upon a named person because he fills, or by reason of his filling, a certain character, he is entitled to recover the estate without affirmatively proving that he fills such character. The *onus* of proving that he does not fill the character which is the reason of the gift lies upon those who dispute his claim.(7)

105. When a person is accused of any offence, the burden of proving the existence of circumstances bringing the case within any of the General Exceptions in the Indian Penal Code, or within any special exception or proviso contained in any other part of the same Code, or in any law

Burden of proving that case of accused comes within exceptions.

(1) *Kedarnath Mitter v. Sreenutty Surojini*, 3 C. W. N., 617 (1899).

(2) *Matkar Husna v. Bodha Bibi*, 21 A., 91 (1898).

(3) *Dintarini Debi v. Doibo Chunder*, 8 C., 880 (1882).

(4) *Nobo Kishore v. Joy Doorga*, 22 W. R., 189 (1874). See as to attestation, *sm.* 68—72, *post*.

(5) *Brinda Chowdhraia v. Radhica Chowdhraia*, 11 C., 492 (1886). As to the *onus* of proof, see *Kall Das v. Ishan Chandra*, 31 C., 914 (1904). The Privy Council did not, however, decide the point as it decided the case on the evidence.

(6) *Prem Chund v. Surendra Nath*, 9 C. W. N., 980 (1904).

(7) *Rango Balaji v. Mudiappa*, 23 B., 296, 304 (1898), *per* Farran, C. J.

defining the offence, is upon him, and the Court shall presume the absence of such circumstances.

Illustrations.

(a) A, accused of murder, alleges that, by reason of unsoundness of mind, he did not know the nature of the act.

The burden of proof is on A.

(b) A, accused of murder, alleges that, by grave and sudden provocation, he was deprived of the power of self-control.

The burden of proof is on A.

(c) Section 325 of the Indian Penal Code provides that whoever, except in the case provided for by section 335, voluntarily causes grievous hurt, shall be subject to certain punishments.

A is charged with voluntarily causing grievous hurt under section 325.

The burden of proving the circumstances bringing the case under section 335 lies on A.

Principle.—See Notes, *post*.

s. 101 (*Burden of proof.*)

s. 3 (*"Court."*)

s. 4 (*"Shall presume."*)

Field, Ev., 495–496; Act XXV of 1861, ss. 235–237; Act XVIII of 1862, ss. 26–27; Act X of 1872, s. 439; Act X of 1882 and Act V of 1898, s. 221.

COMMENTARY.

**Exceptions
in the Penal
Code.**

This section is an important qualification of the general rule that in criminal trials the *onus* of proving everything essential to the establishment of the charge against the accused, lies upon the prosecution. (1) It is, as will be seen, stated in two forms—that of a rule as to the burden of proof, and that of a presumption. The result is the same in both cases. (2) This section is an application, and perhaps, in some cases, an extension of the principle contained in section 103, *ante*. This section effected an alteration in the law which required the prosecution, previous to its enactment, to prove the absence of circumstances constituting *special* exceptions. (3) Now both in the Presidency Town (4) and in the Mofussil the burden of proof is upon the accused of showing existence, if any, of circumstances which bring the offence charged within any of the *special* as well as of any of the *general* exceptions or provisos contained in any part of the Penal Code or in any law defining the offence. (4) With reference to the words "shall presume," see fourth section. So it is for those who raise the plea of private defence to prove it. The act charged moreover cannot be denied and the plea of private defence raised as an alternative. If raised, a full account of the occurrence must be given in evidence. (5) So also the burden of proving the loss of self-control; (6) exemption from criminal responsibility by

(1) v. *ante*, ss. 101–104, *sub-sec. Criminal law*.

(2) Markby, Ev., 81.

(3) Field, Ev., 495, 496; see Act XXV of 1861, ss. 235, 236, 237. The Evidence Act expressly repealed (see Schedule) s. 237, and the whole of the Act was subsequently repealed by Act X of 1872; (See s. 439 of Act X of 1872 and s. 221, the corresponding section of the present Code Act V of 1898.)

(4) Before passing of Act X of 1882 it was doubted whether Act XVIII of 1862, ss. 26 and 27, were overridden by the present section [In re *Shibo Prosad* 4 C., 124, 127 (1878)]. The latter

Act applied only to the High Court in its Original Criminal Jurisdiction, *Sealy v. Remars in Bose*, 4 W. R., Cr., 22 (1865). The doubt is, however, now solved as Act X of 1882 repealed so much of Act XVIII of 1862 as had not been previously repealed.

(12) In re *Shibo Prosad*, 4 C., 124 (1878); s.c. 3 C. L. R., 122.

(5) In re *Jamheer Sirdar*, 1 C. L. R., 62, 66 (1877). In re *Kali Churn* 11 C. L. R., 233 (1882). *Asiruddin Ahmed v. R.* 8 C. W. N., 714 (1904).

(6) *R. v. Devji Govindji*, 20 B., 215, 223 (1896); *R. v. Sheikh Choollye*, 4 W. R., Cr., 35 (1865).

reason of unsoundness of mind ;(1) good faith,(2) the acceptance of risk by the person injured ;(3) and the like lies upon the accused. But it is not necessary for the accused to *plead* the existence of circumstances bringing his case within an exception and the burden of proof which is upon him can be discharged by the evidence of witnesses for the prosecution as well as by evidence for the defence. An accused is clearly entitled to claim an acquittal if, on the evidence for the prosecution, it is shown he has committed no offence.(4)

106. When any fact is specially within the knowledge of any person, the burden of proving that fact is upon him.

Burden of proving fact especially within knowledge.

Illustrations.

(a) When a person does an act with some intention other than that which the character and circumstances of the act suggest, the burden of proving that intention is upon him.(5)

(b) A is charged with travelling on a Railway without a ticket.

The burden of proving that he had a ticket is on him.

Principle.—The capacity of parties to give evidence may effect the burden of proof. A person will not be forced to show a thing which lies not within his knowledge.(6)

n. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 101 (Burden of proof.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 376 & 377 ; Wharton, Ev., § 367 ; Powell, Ev., § 330 ; Best, Ev., §§ 274—276.

COMMENTARY.

As already observed,(7) the first exception to the general rule that the burden of proof rests with the party who asserts the substantial affirmative is, that it does not apply where there is a *prima facie* presumption one way or other. This exception is the subject-matter of sections 107—114, *post*.

Facts especially within the knowledge of a party

The second exception to the above-named general rule is stated by the present section, *viz.*, that where the subject-matter of the allegation *lies peculiarly within the knowledge* of one of the parties, that party must prove it, whether it be of an affirmative or a negative character, and even though there be a presumption of law in its favour.(8)

(1) *R. v. Kader Nasser*, 23 C., 604, 607 (1896).

(2) *R. v. Balkrishna Vitthal*, 17 B., 573, 577, 579 (1893) ; *R. v. Dhun Singh*, 6 A., 220, 222 (1884) ; *Ramasami v. Lokanada*, 9 M., 387 (1885) ; *Sukaro Kobiraj v. R.*, 14 C., 566 (1887). In *re Shiba Prasad* 4 C., 124 (1878) ; *R. v. Girishankar Kashiram*, 15 B., 286 (1890) ; *R. v. Slater*, 15 B., 351 (1890).

(3) *Sukaroo Kobiraj v. R.*, 14 C., 566, 568, 569 (1887).

(4) In *re Kali Churn*, 11 C. L. R., 232 (1882). Where, however, the plea is taken for the first time on appeal ; cf. *R. v. Tirumal*, 21 A., 122 (1896).

(5) See *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Beidabhi*, 22 C., 164, 174 (1894).

(6) Best, Ev., § 274.

(7) *v. ante*, Introd. to Ch. VII.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 376A ; *Dickson v. Evans*, 6 T. R., 80 ; 3 R. R., 119 ; *R. v. Turner*, 2 C. & K.,

732 ; but see the observations of Alderson, B., in *Elkin v. Janson*, 13 M. & W., 655 ; 14 L. J., Ex., 201, 9 Jur., 353 262, 266 ; suggesting that the rule only refers to the *weight* of the evidence, but that there should be some evidence to start the presumption and cast the *onus* on the other side. These observations are referred to in *Poolia Bazar v. Watson & Co.*, 9 W. R., 192 (1868). Though there might, prior to this Act, have been said to have been some doubt upon the subject ; see *Poolia Beharee v. Watson & Co.*, *supra* ; *Gridhar Hari v. Kali Kant*, 13 B. L. R., 161, 165 (1869). The rule, however, in India is now that stated in the text and in Taylor, Ev., § 376 A ; Wharton, Ev., § 367 ; Powell, Ev., p. 330. As to the extent of this section, see observations in *Muhammed Inayat v. Muhammed Karamatullah*, 12 A., 312 (1889). The applicability of the rule and the extent to which it should be carried is a question of considerable difficulty : see Best, Ev., §§ 274—276.

So in England, under the old law, in an action for penalties against a person for practising as an apothecary without a certificate(1) as the defendant was peculiarly cognizant of the fact whether or not he had obtained a certificate, and, if he had done so, could have no difficulty about producing it, the law compelled him to do so (although, had it not been for the principle in question, the plaintiff would have been bound to prove the negative for two reasons; *first*, as essential to his case, and *secondly*, to rebut the presumption of innocence), and in accordance with the principle under consideration it is for him to do so, and not for the plaintiff to prove its non-existent.(2) In a suit against a zemindar to reverse the sale of a *patni* tenure held under Regulation VIII of 1819 on the ground of non-service of notice, the *onus* of proving service lies on the defendant according to the terms of this section.(3) Where a horse was delivered to a defendant in a sound state, but when returned was found to be foundered, it was *held* that it was for the defendant to show how the horse which was perfectly sound when taken out was foundered when returned.(4) Sales of consignments entrusted to commission-agents and particulars of those sales are matters which lie specially within their knowledge, and every contract of agency imposes on the agent the duty of rendering a true and complete account regarding the subject-matter of the agency.(5) Where in a suit between a zemindar and his tenant the latter held lands of considerable extent under the former, but objected that one or two plots occupied by him had been held under a different title, it was *held* that under such circumstances it was for the defendant to prove a matter which was peculiarly within his knowledge.(6) Where the plaintiff who was formerly *putnidar* of the village sued for the possession of certain land which he claimed as *lakhiraj*, and from which he stated that he had been ousted by the defendant who had become *putnidar* by purchase at a sale held under Bengal Regulation VIII of 1819; it was *held* that though, according to the general rule, it would have lain upon the defendant to show that the land was rent-paying after 1790, yet as the plaintiff by reason of his having been formerly *putnidar* of the village had special means of knowledge and was in a position to prove the area of the rent-paying lands, the burden of proof lay upon him in the first place to show that the disputed land was not within this area.(7) When the sons of a living father bring a suit against a creditor to get rid of a charge on the ancestral estate created by him, on the ground of his alleged misconduct in extravagant waste of the estate, the antecedents of their father's career being more likely to be in the knowledge of the sons, members of the same family, than of a stranger, the *onus* of disproving the charge may properly be placed upon them.(8)

In a suit under section 93(h) of the N.-W. P. Rent Act (XII of 1881), by a recorded co-sharer against a *lambardar* for his recorded share of the profits of a *mahal*, in which the plaintiff seeks to make the defendant liable under section 209, not only for the profits which the latter has actually collected, but for those which through gross negligence or misconduct he has omitted to collect, the burden of proving such negligence or misconduct rests in the first instance on the plaintiff. No general rule can be laid down as to the quantum of evidence which the plaintiff in such a case must give in order to shift the burden of proof on to

(1) Under 55 Geo. 3, C. 194 (The Apothecaries Act, 1815); see now 21 & 22 Vic., C. 90, § 40.

(2) Taylor, Ex., § 376A; *Apoth. Co. v. Bentley*, 15 C. & P., 538.

(3) *Doorga Churn v. Syud Najunooddeen*, 21 W. R., 397 (1874); see also *Hurro Doyal v. Mahomed Gazi*, 19 C., 699 (1891).

(4) *Collins v. Bennett*, 46 N. Y., Rep. (Amer.).

(5) That is a case which probably would come under s. 106 of the Evidence Act, per Edge, C. J. in *Shields v. Wilkinson*, 9 A., 406 (1887).

(6) *Mayen v. Aldon*, 16 M., 233, 245 (1892); as to account-sales being *prima facie* evidence, see *Barlow v. Chuni Lal*, 28 C., 209 (1900).

(7) *Ram Coomarr v. Beejoy Gobind*, 7 W. R., 5 (1867); distinguished in *Girdhar Hari v. Kali Kaur*, 13 B. L. R., A. C., 161 (1899).

(8) *Nubo Kichen v. Promothonath Ghose*, 5 W. R., 148 (1866); distinguished in *Girdhar Hari v. Kali Kant*, 13 B. L. R., A. C., 161 (1899).

(8) *Hunoomanpersaud Panday v. Mussumet Koonawere*, 6 M. L. A., 415, 419 (1955).

the defendant. The mere production by the plaintiff of the *jamabandi* or rent-roll is not sufficient to cast upon the defendant the necessity of proving that there was no negligence or misconduct in him. Section 106 of the Evidence Act does not apply to such a case.(1)

This second exception also prevails in all civil or criminal proceedings instituted against parties for doing acts which they are not permitted to do unless duly qualified. It holds good, and compels the defendant to produce the necessary license or authority (as the case may be) in proceedings for selling liquors, improperly exercising a trade or profession, and the like; in action for penalties against the proprietor of a theatre, for performing dramatic pieces without the written consent of the author, in proceedings for misprison of treason, where if the treason be proved, and the knowledge of it be traced to the prisoner, he is in strictness bound to negative the averment of concealment by offering proof of a discovery on his part.(2) So if, notwithstanding the act of purchase of two minor girls successively, the intention of the accused was something other than that which would evidently be suggested by the character and circumstances of the act, it is for the accused to show that. And it being further argued that though the facts might go to show that the intention was that the girls should be employed for the purpose of prostitution, still they did not sufficiently show that the employment intended was to be before the completion of the sixteenth year by the girls, it was *held* that under this section it lay upon the accused to prove that she intended to put off the employment until the completion of the sixteenth year.(3) Where several persons were found at 11 o'clock at night on a road just outside the city of Agra, all carrying arms (guns and swords) concealed under their clothes and none of them could give any explanation of his presence at the spot under the particular circumstances, and at that period the District of Agra was notorious as the scene of frequent and recent dacoities, it was *held* that the circumstances justified the inference of an intent to commit dacoity and the burden of proving the contrary rested on the accused under this section.(4)

When an instrument on its production appears to have been altered, it is a general rule that the party offering it in evidence must explain this appearance, if he be called upon to do so by the issue raised, and if the instrument be not admitted by his opponent under notice, because as every alteration on the face of a written instrument renders it suspicious it is only reasonable that the party claiming under it should remove the suspicion.(5) It is not, however, on every

(1) *Muhammed Inayat v. Muhammed Karanullah*, 12 A., 301 (1889). See now *N.-W. P., Act II of 1901*.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 377, and cases there cited.

(3) *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Karuna Boistobi*, 22 C., 164, 175 (1894); see *R. v. Papar Sani*, 23 M., 159 (1899). See as to the application of this section in criminal cases: *Bulmakand Ram v. Ghansam Ram*, 22 C., 400, *arguendo*.

(4) *R. v. Bholu*, 23 A., 124 (1900).

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1819; *Pelamber Manikjee v. Motekchand Manikjee*, 1 M., I. A., 420, 429 (1837); *W. R., P. C.*, 53; *Muddun Mohun v. Sofuna Bera*, Sutherland's Mofussil Small Cause Court References, 69 (1864); *Musamat Khoo v. Moodnarian Singh*, 9 M., I. A., 1, 17 (1861); *W. R., P. C.*, 36. There may, however, be corroborative proof strong enough to rebut the presumption which arises against an apparent and presumable falsifier of evidence: *ib.*, 17. As to material alterations in instruments being fatal to their validity, see *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1819-1840. The rule of

English law that a material alteration of a document by a party to it after its execution without the consent of the other party renders it void, is in force in India. *Atmaram v. Umedram*, 25 B., 616 (1901); [distinguished in *Gulamali v. Miyabhai*, 3 Bom. L. R., 574 (1901), in which it was *held* that where a written acknowledgment has its date unauthorized by altered oral evidence to prove that date is inadmissible under para. 2 of s. 19 of the Limitation Act.] See also *Gogun Chunder v. Dhuronidhar Mundul*, 7 C., 616 (1881); s. o., 9 C. L. R., 257; *Ganga Ram v. Chandan Singh*, 4 A., 62 (1881); *Sitaram Krishna v. Daji Devaji*, 7 B., 418 (1883) [dissented from in *Mohesh Chunder v. Kamini Kumari*, 12 C., 313 (1885)]; *Oodey Chand v. Bhiskar Jogonnath*, 6 B., 371 (1881); *Chridachari v. Kasibanayya*, 9 M., 399 (1885), F. B.; *Govindasami v. Kuppanami*, 12 M., 239 (1889); *Paramma v. Ramachandra*, 7 M., 302 (1883). The rule does not apply to documents which are not the foundation of a plaintiff's claim, but are merely evidence of a

occasion of a party tendering an instrument in evidence that he is bound to explain any material alteration that appears upon its face; but only on those occasions when he is *seeking to enforce it, or claiming an interest under such instrument*. (1) The instrument may be void for the purpose of taking an interest under it, but nevertheless admissible to prove a collateral fact. (2) It follows that a deed is not rendered inadmissible by alteration, if it be produced merely as proof of some right or title created by or resulting from its *having been executed*. (3) Nor does the rule of law which requires the party tendering in evidence an altered instrument to explain its appearance, apply to ancient documents coming from the right custody merely because they are in a mutilated or imperfect state. It is sufficient that the instrument is produced in the same state in which it was actually found. The *weight*, however, due to such a document may be affected. (4)

Where a written acknowledgment bears a date which has been altered oral evidence to prove the date is inadmissible under the nineteenth section, second paragraph, of the Indian Limitation Act, 1877. (5)

Burden of proving death of person known to have been alive within thirty years.

107. When the question is whether a man is alive or dead, and it is shown that he was alive within thirty years, the burden of proving that he is dead is on the person who affirms it.

Burden of proving that person is alive who has not been heard of for seven years.

108. [Provided that when] (6) the question is whether a man is alive or dead, and it is proved that he has not been heard of for seven years by those who would naturally have heard of him if he had been alive, the burden of proving that he is alive is [shifted to] (7) the person who affirms it.

Principle.—The presumption in favour of continuance. See Notes, *post*.

s. 101 (*Burden of Proof*.)

Taylor, Ev. §§ 196, 198—201; Best, Ev., §§ 408, 409; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1275—1277; Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, p. 192, *et seq*.

COMMENTARY.

Continuance of life.

“ Various *prima facie* legal presumptions are founded on the *continuance* or immutability for a longer or shorter period, of human affairs, which experience tells us usually occurs. So when the existence of a person or personal relation,

defendant's pre-existing liability. A written acknowledgment of his liability by a debtor which is intended merely to save the bar of limitation and not to give a light of action is not within the rule. *Altaram v. Umedram*, 25 B., 616 (1901); referred to and distinguished in *Sayad Gulamali v. Miyabhai*, 26 B., 128 (1901). An immaterial alteration does not avoid the instrument; *Tikamdas Javahirdas v. Gungakom Mathuradas*, 11 Bom. H. C. R. 203 (1873); *Ede v. Kanto Nath*, 3 C., 220 (1877); unless made fraudulently; *Kalee Koomar v. Gunga Narian*, 10 W. R., 250 (1868). And a material alteration made after execution does not vitiate a deed, if it be made with the consent of all the parties: *Isac Mohamed v. Bai*

Fatma, 10 B., 487 (1886).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1824 and cases there cited.

(2) *Hutchins v. Scott*, 2 M. & W., 816.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1826; as to alterations by a stranger and without the privity of either party: see *ib.*, §§ 1827—1829.

(4) *Ib.*, § 1838.

(5) *Sayad Gulamali v. Miyabhai*, 26 B., 128 (1901).

(6) The words in brackets in s. 108 were substituted for the original word (“when”) by Act XVIII of 1872, s. 9.

(7) The words in brackets were substituted for “on” by s. 9 of Act XVIII of 1872.

or a state of things is once proved, the law presumes that the person, relation, or state of things continues to exist till the contrary is shown, or till a different presumption is raised from the nature of the subject." (1) So, apart from the present sections and that which follows them, the Act declares generally that the Court may presume that a thing or state of things which has been shown to be in existence within a period shorter than that within which such things or state of things usually ceases to exist, is still in existence. (2)

These sections and the following section deal with certain instances of the presumption which exists in favour of continuance of immutability. It is on the principle of this presumption that a person shown to have been once living is, in the absence of proof that he has not been heard of within the last seven years, presumed to be still alive. (3) These sections establish a uniform rule upon their subject-matter, both for Hindus and Mahomedans as well as all others. According to Hindu law twelve years must have elapsed before an absent person, of whom nothing has been heard during this period, can be presumed to be dead. (4) In the case of Mahomedan law the old Hanafi doctrine required that ninety years should have elapsed from the date of the birth of missing person before his death could be presumed. The Māliki principle is now, however, in force among the Hanafis, namely, that if a person be unheard of for four years he is to be presumed to be dead. Among the Shīahs the period is ten years, and among the Shāfees seven. (5) Now, however, the rule contained in these sections, being a rule of evidence only, governs both Hindus (6) and Mahomedans. (7) Although, however, a person who has not been heard of for seven years is presumed to be dead, there is no presumption as to the *time* of his death; and if any one who seeks to establish the precise period at which such person died, he must do so by actual evidence. (8) There is no presumption of law relative to the continuance of life in the abstract. The death of any party once shown to have been alive is a matter of fact to be determined by the Court. But as the presumption is in favour of the continuance of life, the *onus* of proving the death lies on the party who asserts it. The fact of death may, however, be proved by presumptive as well as by direct evidence. So the presumption of the continuance of life ceases at the expiration of seven years from the period when the person in question was last heard of. But a Court may find the fact of death from the lapse of a shorter period than seven years, if other circumstances concur. (9)

(1) Taylor, v. § 196, Best, Pres. Ev., 186.

(2) S. 114, III. (d), *post*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 198; see s. 114, III. (d), *post*.

(4) *Janmajay Mazumdar v. Keshub Lal*, 2 B. L. R., A. C., 134 (1868); 6 B. L. R., App., 16.

(5) Hedaya, Bk. xiii, N.-W. P. Rep., 191; *Ameer Ali's Mahommedan Law*, ii, 129.

(6) *Dharup Nath v. Gobind Saran*, 8 A., 614 (1886); *Dhondo Bhikaji v. Ganesh Bikaji*, 11 B., 433 (1886); *Balayya v. Kistappa*, 11 M., 448 (1888); see also *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 89 (1886).

(7) *Mazhar Ali v. Budh Sing*, 7 A., 297 (1884); *Moolla Cassim v. Moolla Abdul*, 15 Mad. L. J., 317 (1905), P. C., s. c., 2 All. L. J., 798, 10 C. W. N., 33. But see observations in notes to s. 112, *post*, "Evidence of Parents."

(8) *Dharup Nath v. Gobind Saran*, 8 A., 614 (1884); *Rango Balaji v. Mudiyappa*, 23 B., 296 (1896); Taylor, Ev., §§ 200. In *re Perton*, 53 L. T. R., 707, 710. All the cases will be found cited in

In *re Phene's Trustee*, L. R., 5 Ch. App., 139. The rule is the same whether only seven years or more than seven years have elapsed. There is no presumption either as to the time of death within the period of seven years, or that the person died at the conclusion of that period, *ib.*, see *Nepsan v. Doe*, 2 Sm. L. C.; In *re Gren's Settlements*, L. R., 1 Eq., 288. The only presumption enacted by the section is that the party is dead at the time of suit, but there is no presumption in any case as to the time of his death.

(9) Best, Ev., § 408, 409; as to the presumption of survivorship *v. ib.*, § 410; and p. 59, note (5), *ante*. See Wharton, Ev., §§ 1275—1277. In Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, p. 192, the rule with regard to the presumption of life is thus summarised:—"Love of life is presumed (therefore suicide will not be presumed), and a person proved to have been alive at a former time, is presumed to be alive at the present time, until his death is proved or a presumption of death arises."

Burden of proof as to relationship in the cases of partners, landlord and tenant, principal and agent.

109. When the question is whether persons are partners, landlord and tenant, or principal and agent, and it has been shown that they have been acting as such, the burden of proving that they do not stand, or have ceased to stand, to each other in those relationships respectively, is on the person who affirms it.

Principle—The presumption relating to continuance: *see* Notes, *post*. When a juridical relation is once established, it is enough generally for a party relying on such relation to show its establishment and the burden is then on the opposite party to show that the relation has ceased to exist.(1)

s. 101 (*Burden of Proof*.)

Taylor, Ev., § 196; Best, Ev., § 406; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1284—1296; Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, 172, 175, *et seq*.

COMMENTARY.

Continuance of partnership, tenancy and agency.

This section, which confirms the previous law upon the subject,(2) merely applies to three common and important relationships,—partnership, landlord and tenant, and principal and agent—the general presumption, already adverted to in the *notes* to the preceding sections, based on the continuance of human affairs in the state in which they are once shown to be. When, therefore, the existence of a relationship or state of things is once proved, the law presumes that it continues till the contrary is shown or some other presumption arises. A partnership(3) agency,(4) tenancy,(5) or other similar relation, once shown to exist is presumed to continue, till it is proved to have been dissolved.(6) So when a partnership was admitted to exist in 1816, it was presumed to continue in 1838.(7) From the same presumption of a continuance of things once shown to exist, it follows that, after the expiration of the term limited by the articles it is *prima facie* presumed that such of the provisions of the articles are not inconsistent with a partnership at will continue to apply.(8) This presumption has been made the subject of positive enactment by section 256 of the Contract Act.(9) As to agency, *see* sections 182—238 of the same Act, and in particular section 206, which deals with notice of revocation or renunciation, and section 208, which deals with the taking effect as to the agent and third persons of the termination of an agent's authority. From the same presumption when a tenant holds over after the expiration of the term, he impliedly holds subject to all the covenants in the lease which are applicable to his new situation.(10) Where two persons set up rival claims to the tenancy of the same piece of land under the same landlord, and one of them admitted the previous tenancy of the other, who, he pleaded, had relinquished the land, which was upon that lease, to himself, it was held that it lay upon him to prove the

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 1284; Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, 172.

(2) *Rungo Lall v. Abdool Guffoor*, 4 C., 314, 317 (1878).

(3) *See Clark v. Alexander*, 8 Scott, N. R., 161.

(4) *See Smout v. Ilbery*, 10 M. & W., 1 [continuance of authority of agent].

(5) *See Pickel v. Packham*, L. P., 4 Ch. App., 190.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 196.

(7) *Clark v. Alexander*, 8 Scott, N. R., 161; and *see Andersen v. Clay*, 1 Stark., 406; and *Cooper*

v. Dedrick, 22 Barb., 516 (Amer.), cited in Lawson's Presumptive Evidence, p. 175. In the last case a partner brought an action on a note. It was contended that the plaintiffs were not partners. It was proved that three years previous they were partners. It was held that the presumption was then continued to be so.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 196, and cases there cited.

(9) *See also* §§ 339—366; s. 264 deals with notice of dissolution.

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 196; *see* Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property), s. 116.

relinquishment which he thus alleged.(1) When the relationship of landlord and tenant has once been proved to exist, the mere non-payment of rent, though for many years, is not sufficient to show that the relationship has ceased; and a tenant who is sued for rent and contends that such relationship has ceased, is bound to prove that fact by some affirmative proof, and more especially is he so bound when he does not expressly deny that he still continues to hold the land in question in the suit.(2) The principle upon which this section is based is one of general application, and the presumption upon which it proceeds has been applied to other cases than those particularly mentioned in the section.(3)

110. When the question is whether any person is owner of anything of which he is shown to be in possession, **Burden of proof as ownership.** the burden of proving that he is not the owner is on the person who affirms that he is not the owner.

Principle.—Possession affords *prima facie* presumption of ownership, for men generally own what they possess.(4) See Notes, *post*.

s. 101 (*Burden of Proof*.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 123—127; Markby, Ev., 84, 85; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1331—1359; Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, 440; Best on Presumptive Evidence, 87—169; Pollock and Wright, Possession in the Common Law.

COMMENTARY.

A person in possession of land without title has an interest in the property **Possession.** which is heritable and good against all the world except the true owner, an interest which, unless and until the true owner interferes, is capable of being disposed of by deed or will or by execution-sale, just in the same way as it could be dealt with if the title were unimpeachable.(5) But if a person claiming to be the true owner does interfere the possession of his opponent casts upon the former the burden of proof. Possession of movable or immovable property is presumptive proof of ownership, because men generally own the property which they possess. When, therefore, a person is in possession of anything, the presumption of ownership being in his favour, the burden of showing that that person is not the owner of that of which he has possession is on the person who affirms it. So a plaintiff seeking to eject a defendant from property of which the latter has possession, and to obtain possession thereof for himself, must recover by the strength of his own legal title and cannot in the first instance call upon the defendant to show the title under which he holds. He must succeed by the strength of his own title and not by reason of the weakness of his opponents. It is immaterial therefore to consider in such a case whether the property in question belongs to the defendant or not, because whether it does so belong or not, unless it be proved that the property belongs to the plaintiff, the latter is not entitled to turn the defendant out of possession. This presumption in favour of the person in possession is of the greatest practical importance in this country, especially in relation to disputes as to the ownership of land, the commonest of all

(1) *Kishen Chunder v. Hookoom Chand*, W. R., 1864, p. 47.

(2) *Rungo Lall v. Abdool Guffoor*, 4 C., 314 (1878); see also *Parbutti Dass v. Ram Chand*, 3 C. L. R., 576 (1879).

(3) See *Obhoy Churn v. Huri Nath*, 8 C., 72, 79 (1881). So, according to Hindu law, a joint family is presumed to remain so, until evidence of division has been given. See s. 114, *post*.

(4) *Webb v. Fox*, 4 R. R., 472, *per* Lord Kenyon. The presumption arising from possession has also been elsewhere recognised by the Indian Legislature, both in criminal and civil proceedings. See Cr. Pr. Code, s. 145, Act I of 1877 (Specific Relief), s. 9.

(5) *Gobind Prasad v. Mohan Lal*, 24 A., 157 (1901).

disputes. It is an imperative presumption, that is to say, the Court is bound to regard the ownership of the possessor as proved, unless and until it is disproved. But the plaintiff, by the very form of his suit, in a suit to recover possession, assumes that the defendant is in possession and provides therefore his antagonist with a strong weapon of defence. This it is which lends importance to those disputes regarding possession, very often leading to bloodshed, which the provisions of the Code of Criminal Procedure (Chapter XII) and the Penal Code (sections 154, 158) and the 9th section of Act I of 1877 were specially intended to suppress. Not a few of these disputes are preliminary skirmishes, the object of which is to secure the advantageous position of defendant in the civil suit which must ultimately determine the question of ownership. (1) Where a person is shown to be in possession of property he is under this section to be presumed to be the owner of it. (2) According to this section possession is *prima facie* evidence of a complete title; any one who would oust the possessor must establish a right to do so. The law leans in favour of possession and an apparent right exercised for many years. It requires the claimant to make out a clear case and to succeed by the strength of the title he sets up. (3)

Possession is evidence of title, and gives a good title as against a wrongdoer; but a person who has not had possession cannot, without proof of title, turn another out of possession, even though that other may have no title; for possession is a good title against every one, who cannot prove a better. (4)

A Magistrate, trying a case under section 145 of the Criminal Procedure Code, in determining the question of possession, took into consideration the question of title. *Held*, that he had a right to discuss the question of title, if in his opinion it was material upon the question of possession; and that the mere fact that he had considered and discussed the question of title, could not invalidate his decision on the point of possession, provided that there was evidence before him as to who was in possession. *Semble*.—In the absence of any other evidence of possession, a Magistrate would be justified in finding

(1) Markby, *Ev. Act* 84, 85; *Seniaji Vijaya v. Chinna Nayana*, 10 M. I. A., 151 (1864); *Jowala Bukah v. Dhar Singh*, 10 M. I. A., 511, 528, 529 (1866); *Ram Rutton v. Furrookonnissa Begum*, 4 M. I. A., 233 (1847); *Rajah Burdacant v. Chunder Coomur*, 12 M. I. A., 145 (1868); 2 B. L. R., P. C., 1. [In a case of disputed boundaries, when one of the claimants is in possession by virtue of a Magistrate's order (*see ss. 145—148, Cr. Pr. Code*), it lies on the party seeking to oust him to show a better title to the land claimed than that of the party in possession: *see also Hari Ram v. Bhikaree Roy*, 25 W. R., 20 (1876); *Kalee Narain v. Annund Moyee*, 21 W. R., 79 (1874); *Mudun Mohun v. Bhoggomanto Poddar*, 8 C., 923 (1882); [when a person who, by an order of the Collector passed under the provisions of the Land Registration Act (VII of 1876, B.C.), has been declared to be out of possession of land, brings a suit for its recovery it lies upon him in the first instance to make out a *prima facie* case. But *see also Omrunnissa Bibee v. Dilawar Ally*, 10 C., 350 (1884); and as to whether, registration is any evidence of title, *see p. 249 note (4) ante*]; *Ratan Kuar v. Jivan Singh*, 1 A., 194 (1876); *Ramchandra Apaji v. Balaji*, 9 B., 137 (1884); *Walker v. Atmaram*, 14 W. R., 478 (1870);

Huri Ram v. Raj Oomur, 8 C., 759 (1882); *Soonatun Saha v. Ramjoy Saha*, Marshall's Rep., 549 (1863); *Rajah Mukesh v. Keshanand Mir*, 6 M. I. A., 324, 339 (1862); 5 W. R., P. C., 7 [*sale under Beng. Reg. XX of 1795*]; *Tiery v. Kristodhun Bose*, 1 I. A., 76, 83 (1873); [expediency of insisting on strict proof on part of plaintiff in ejectment]; *Ranee Shornomoyee v. Watson & Co.*, 20 W. R., 211 (1873); [it is immaterial to consider whether or not the land is the property of the defendant]; *Sham Narain v. Court of Wards*, 20 W. R., 197 (1873); *Shah Gulam v. Mahomed Akbar*, 8 Mad. H. C. R., 63 (1875); *Ashrafunnissa Begum v. Rughoonath Sohay*, 2 W. R., 267 (1866); *Chunder Monce v. Raj Kishore*, 5 W. R., 246 (1866); *Mussamat Hurroosoudery v. Amens Begum*, 1 Jur. N. S., 188 (1866); and cases cited *post passim*.

(2) *Hari Chintaman v. Moro Lakshman*, 11 B., 99 (1886).

(3) *Ramchandra Apaji v. Balaji Bhaswar*, 9 B., 137, 140 (1884). The policy of the Law is favourable to presumptions arising from lapse of time; Wharton, *Ev.*, § 1338.

(4) *George Clarke v. Bindabun Chunder*, W. R., F. B., 20 (1862).

possession to be with a person to whom symbolical possession has been shown to have given in execution of a decree, although possibly slight evidence would be sufficient to rebut such evidence of possession.(1)

When a plaintiff sues for declaration of title to property, of which the defendant is in possession, but of which the plaintiff produces the title-deeds in his favour and the defendant admits them, the *onus* is on the latter to disprove the plaintiff's title.(2)

When a plaintiff sued to recover possession of certain lands, alleging that they had been granted by his ancestor to one *P R*, to be held in *jagheer* tenure by *P R*, and his lineal descendants, that *P R*'s lineal descendants had failed, and therefore plaintiff was entitled to resume possession, it was *held* that it lay upon the plaintiff to prove the grant to *P R* in the first instance: and that, until he had done this, he had no standing in Court at all.(3)

The ordinary presumption is that possession goes with the title: that presumption cannot, of course, be of any avail in the presence of clear evidence to the contrary; but where there is strong evidence of possession on the part of one side, opposed by evidence apparently strong also on the part of the other, in such cases in estimating the weight due to the evidence on both sides, the presumption may, when the circumstances of the particular case require it, be regarded.(4) A presumption, however, cannot contradict facts or overcome facts proved.(5) A rebuttable presumption of law being contested by proof of facts showing otherwise, which are denied, the presumption loses its value, unless the evidence is equal on both sides, in which case it should turn the scale.(6) It is, therefore, only when there is no evidence of possession either way or when the evidence of possession is strong on both sides and apparently equally balanced that the presumption that possession goes with title should prevail. The principle does not apply where the evidence of possession is equally unworthy of reliance on both sides.(7)

In the case of the owner of land seeking to recover possession on the allegation that the party in possession has no right to continue in it, and showing a *prima facie* title to possession, he can claim a decree, unless the party in possession has a tenure entitling him to retain possession.(8) Thus in a suit to recover possession, the plaintiff, who was admittedly the zemindar, alleged, but failed to prove, that the land was her *zeerat*. The defendants who claimed to have acquired rights of occupancy failed to prove that they had acquired such rights or that they were tenants of the plaintiff. It was under such circumstances *held* that the plaintiff being admittedly the zemindar was entitled to a decree, the defendants having failed to establish their defence.(9) Upon a similar principle a zemindar has as such a *prima facie* title to the gross:

(1) *Raja Babu v. Muddun Mohun*, 14 C., 169 (1896).

(2) *Swarnamayi Raur v. Srinibash Koyal*, 6 B. L. R., 149 (1870).

(3) *Maharajah Juggernath v. Ahlad Kowur*, 19 W. R., 140 (1873).

(4) *Runjeet Ram v. Goburdhun Ram*, 20 W. R., 25, 30 (1873); *Dharm Singh v. Hur Pershad*, 12 C., 38 (1885); *Mahomed Bansir v. Kureem Bukah*, 11 W. R., 268 (1869); *Rajkumar Ray v. Gobind Chunder*, 19 C., 660, 673 (1891).

(4) Lawson, *Presumptive Evidence*, 576. Presumptions stand only till they are overcome by facts; *Whittaker v. Morrison*, 44 Am. Dec., 627 (Amer.) They have no place for consideration when the evidence is disclosed or the averment

is made; *Galpin v. Page*, 18 Wall., 364 (Amer.) cited in Lawson, *loc. cit.*

(5) Lawson, *op. cit.*, 576.

(6) *Thakur Singh v. Bhogeraj Singh*, 27 C., 25 (1899); the last sentence which is taken from the headnote is not expressly stated in, but appears to be implied by the judgment. Apparently the evidence given negated the presumption, otherwise the case put is similar to that where there is no evidence.

(7) *Ram Monee v. Aleemooddeen*, 20 W. R., 374 (1873); see also *Raj Kishen v. Pearce Mohun*, 20 W. R., 421 (1873).

(8) *Batai Ahir v. Bhuggobutty Koer*, 11 C. L. R. 476 (1882); and see *Narsing Narain v. Dharam Thakur*, 9 C. W. N., 144 (1904).

collections of all the *mauzahs* or villages within his *zemindary*, and the burden of proof is upon a person who seeks to defeat that right by proving that he is entitled to an intermediate tenure.(3)

Orders for possession under Act XXV of 1861, section 318, Act X of 1872, section 530, and X of 1882, section 145, relating to "disputes as to immovable property" are merely police-orders made to prevent breaches of the peace and decide no question of title. Such orders are admissible in evidence on general principles as well as under the Evidence Act (I of 1872), section 13, to show the fact that such orders were made. This necessarily makes them evidence of the following facts appearing on the orders themselves, *viz.*, who the parties to the dispute were; what the land in dispute was; and who was declared entitled to retain possession. For this purpose and to this extent such orders are admissible in evidence for and against any one, when the fact of possession at the date of the order has to be ascertained. If the lands referred to in such an order are described by metes and bounds, or by reference to objects or marks physically existing, these must necessarily be ascertained by extrinsic evidence, *i.e.*, the testimony of persons who know the locality. If the order refers to a map, that map is admissible in evidence to render the order intelligible and the actual situation of the objects drawn or otherwise indicated on the map must, as in all cases of the sort, be ascertained by extrinsic evidence. Reports accompanying the orders or maps and not referred to in the orders may be admissible as hearsay evidence of reputed possession; but they are not otherwise admissible, unless are made so by the thirteenth section of the Evidence Act. Though an order for possession under the Criminal Procedure Code confers no title, yet the person in possession can only be evicted by a person, who can prove a better right to the possession himself. Where, therefore, the plaintiff sued for possession of disputed land, of which the defendant had been, by an order under section 145 of the Criminal Procedure Code (Act X of 1882) made in 1888, declared to be in possession. *Held*, that the *onus* was on the plaintiff to prove her title to the land. Where, however, she had done so, and had obtained a decree in her favour, the *onus* is on the defendant (who is the appellant) to show that the decision of the High Court was wrong, and where it was wrong. To induce the Judicial Committee to reverse the judgment appealed from, the appellant must do something more than show that the plaintiff's title is not free from doubt, and must at least give some acceptable explanation of the circumstances which have led the Court below to its conclusion. The principle laid down in *Raj Kumar Roy v. Gobind Chunder Roy* (2) followed.

In a case of disputed boundaries, to prove a map, a witness was called, who had assisted as an Amin in preparing it with another Amin, who was dead, the witness had little or no knowledge of surveyor, but the Amin with whom it was prepared was skilled surveyor, and the Collector (who was also dead) had tested the accuracy of the measurements. *Held*, that the map was sufficiently proved to be admissible in evidence.(3)

Possession is a question which from its nature would seem to be very easily determinable; but in practice it is found to be one of the most difficult issues to decide in this country.(4) The fact of possession as every other fact (excluding the contents of documents) may be proved by oral evidence.(5) A statement by a witness that a party is in possession, is, in point of law, admissible evidence of the fact that such party was in possession.(6) General and vague statements are,

Evidence
and nature
of posses-
sion.

(1) *Rajah Sahib v. Doorgapershad Teware*, 12 M. I. A., 331 (1869); s. c., 2 B. L. R., (P. C.), 134.

(2) (1892) 19 C., 660, L. R., 19 I. A., 140.

(3) *Dinomoni Chowdhurani v. Brojo Mohini*, 29 C., 187 (1902).

(4) See remarks of White, J., in *Jibunti Nath*

v. Shib Nath, 8 C., 819 (1882), at p. 824.

(5) See p. 354 *ante*, and cases cited in note (8), *ib.*

(6) *Maniram Deb v. Debi Charan*, 4 B. L. R., (F. B.), 97 (1869); *contra*, *Ishan Chunder v. Ram Lochan*, 9 W. R., 79 (1868).

however, of but little value. The court in the undermentioned case, (1) observed upon this point as follows :—“ Then coming to the oral evidence the testimony of all the witnesses is general in the extreme. They speak of the ‘disputed land.’ They say that they saw plaintiff ‘in possession.’ They say they saw them ‘collecting rents.’ All these statements are general. And to persons who have had any experience in the Mofussil, and who know how easy it is to bring any number of witnesses into Court who will readily give general testimony of this nature, the absolute worthlessness of such evidence requires no demonstration.” When the question relates to the occupation of comparatively waste or waste land, the smallest indication of occupation must be taken hold of and used as evidence in the determination of any matter of dispute with regard to it between the contending parties. (2) In a suit for possession of jungle lands, where there is no proof of acts of ownership having been exercised on either side, possession must be presumed to have continued with the person to whom they rightfully belong. (3) Lands which have never been occupied for cultivation and which are of such a nature and description as that no one can be said to be in possession, may be presumed rightfully to belong to the parties with whom the title rests. (4) “If there are two persons in a field each asserting that the field is his, and each doing some act in the assertion of the right of possession, and if the question is, which of these two is in actual possession, I answer the person who has the title is in actual possession, and the other person is a trespasser.” (5) Possession is not necessarily the same thing as actual user. The nature of the possession to be looked for and the evidence of its continuance must depend upon the character and condition of the land in dispute. Where land is permanently or temporarily incapable of actual enjoyment in any of the customary modes all that can be required is that the plaintiff should show such act of ownership as are natural under the existing condition of the land, and in such cases when he has done this, his possession is presumed to continue so long as the state of the land remains unchanged, unless he is shown to have been dispossessed. (6) Where the District Judge held that the land in dispute was not enclosed and that the “plaintiff had not been in actual occupation of any definite portion” of the land; it was held to be not necessary that a person should use any definite portion of an unenclosed land in assertion of his ownership. Evidence may be given of acts done in other parts provided that there is a common character of locality as would raise an inference that the place in dispute belonged to the plaintiff if the other part did. (7) Where it was pleaded that the plaintiffs had not actually occupied the land in suit, it was held that the Courts should be very careful before holding that title has been lost merely by non-possession. (8) Evidence of possession of certain specific property has been treated as evidence of possession as regards an appendage to such property though no definite acts of possession were proved as regards the appendage. (9) The possession of a trustee is the possession of, and cannot be adverse to, those on whose behalf he is such trustee. (10) In dealing with the question of possession as between brothers and

(1) *Joytara Dasse v. Mahomed Mobaruck*, 8 C., 975, 983, 984 (1882), per Field, J.: see also *Allyat Chinaman v. Juggut Chunder*, 5 W. R., 242, 243 (1866).

(2) *Musamut Natukhee v. Chowdhry Chinaman*, 20 W. R., 247, 249 (1875), per Phear, J.; *Mohima Chunder v. Hurro Lall*, 3 C., 768 (1878), n. c., 2 C. L. R., 364.

(3) *Leelanund v. Musamut Basheeroonissa*, 16 W. R., 102 (1871).

(4) *Moochee Ram v. Bissambhur Roy*, 24 W. R., 410 (1875).

(5) Per Lord Selbourne in *Lowe v. Telford* (1876), 1 A. C., 423, cited in *Vithaldas v. Secretary*

of State for India, 26 B., 416 (1901).

(6) *Mahomed Ali v. Abdul Gunny*, 9 C., 744, (1883); s. c., 12 C. L. R., 257, referred to in *Thakur Singh v. Bhogeraj Singh*, 27 C., 25, 28 (1899).

(7) *Vithaldas v. Secretary of State*, 26 B., 10, 416, 417 (1901).

(8) *Prosonno Chunder v. Land Mortgage Bank*, 5 W. R., 453 (1876).

(9) *Iqbal Husen v. Nand Kishore*, 24 A., 294 (1902).

(10) *Chunder Kant v. Bungshee Deb*, 6 W. R., 61 (1866); Bigelow on Estoppel, 545. See cases cited in *Mitra on Limitation*, 4th ed., p. 169, and his notes to s. 10 of the Limitation Act.

sisters in native families regard must be had to the conditions of life under which such families live, and to the fact that in such families the management of the property of the family is, by reason of the seclusion of the female members, ordinarily left in the hands of the male members. In the case of such families slight evidence of enjoyment of income arising from the property is sufficient *prima facie* proof of possession.(1) Where the plaintiffs alleged forcible dispossession from which, if made out, it would have been probably inferred that their possession up to the date of that forcible act had been consistent with the title which they alleged, but failed to prove the dispossession alleged, the Privy Council *held* that they had to deal with a possession on the part of the defendants which was not shown to have commenced in wrong, and that the plaintiffs could only disturb that by proving distinctly a superior title.(2) With regard to possession obtained by force, *see* next paragraph.

The ordinary rule is that force does not interrupt possession. He whose possession has been interrupted by an act of violence without any form of law or justice is nevertheless considered as a possessor, because he has the *right* to enter into possession again.(3) A man cannot be allowed to take advantage of his own wrong, as where possession has been obtained by illegal means such as force or fraud, in order to shift the burden of proof to his opponent. It was therefore formerly *held* that where the plaintiff proved that he was in possession and was ousted by the defendant, otherwise than by due course of law, the burden of proving a title in the first instance was shifted upon the defendant, and in the event only of the latter establishing his title would the plaintiff be required to prove his.(4)

Specific Relief Act.

The Specific Relief Act, however, gives a special remedy to the party illegally dispossessed of property in the nature of a possessory suit to be brought within six months from the date of dispossession, in which suit the question of title is immaterial and will not be enquired into.(5) The result of a possessory suit under this Act is to restore to possession the party ousted by force and to leave the question of title wholly untouched and open to litigation in a regular suit.(6) And when a regular suit has been brought to establish title and to recover the land from the party so restored to possession, the whole burden of proof is upon the plaintiff in such regular suit; and until he can show title to the property the Court will not look into the defendant's title or disturb his possession.(7) Evidence of the plaintiffs' possession prior to the summary order under which he was dispossessed may be good evidence of his title and must be considered.(8) If the defendant pleads limitation, the plaintiff in the regular suit cannot by way of answer set up the possession which, having obtained otherwise than in due course of law, he held before the possessory suit.(9)

The question of the effect of this provision in the Specific Relief Act upon the general power of the Courts to give relief against unlawful interference has been the subject of conflicting decisions. It has been questioned whether, when

(1) *Inayat Husen v. Ali Husen*, 20 A., 182 (1897).

(2) *Arumugam Chetty v. Perriyannan Servai*, 25 W. R., 81 (1876).

(3) Domat's Civil Law, 1889, cited in *Khaja Enactoolah v. Kishen Soondur*, 8 W. R., 386, 389 (1867).

(4) *See Jadub Nath v. Ram Soondur*, 7 W. R., 174 (1867); *Radha Bullub v. Kishen Gobind*, 9 W. R., 71 (1868); *Gour Paroy v. Wooma Soonduree*, 12 W. R., 472 (1869). [It is, however, for the plaintiff to prove the alleged ouster]; *Mahesh Chundra v. Srimati Barada*, 2 B. L. R., 274 (1869); *Mahomed Buz v. Abdool Kureem*, 20 W. R., 458

(1873); *Dailari Mohanti v. Jugo Bundhoo*, 23 W. R., 293 (1875).

(5) Act I of 1877, s. 9, which takes the place of the repealed s. 15 of Act XIV of 1859.

(6) Field, Ev., 507.

(7) *Moultrie Maennooddeen v. Greesh Chunder*, 7 W. R., 230 (1867).

(8) *Bullubee Kant v. Doorjodhun Shikdar*, 7 W. R., 89 (1867); *Ram Chandra v. Brajenath Sarma*, 3 B. L. R., App., 109 (1869).

(9) *Golam Nubee v. Bissonath Kur*, 12 W. R., 9 (1869); *Prem Chand v. Hurree Dass*, 22 W. R., 259 (1874); *Tara Banu v. Abdul Gufur*, 12 C. L. R., 486 (1882).

a person ousted otherwise than by due course of law fails to avail himself within six months of the summary remedy provided by the Specific Relief Act, but afterwards brings a regular suit to recover possession, the burden of proof ought to be laid upon him or upon the defendant; whether in fact the plaintiff's previous possession in such cases is not *prima facie* evidence of title, and whether the Specific Relief Act while providing a special and summary remedy in a particular case has in others interfered with the general rule above adverted to, that a man cannot be permitted to take advantage of his own wrongful act to shift the burden of proof upon his opponent. Most of the earlier decisions of the Calcutta High Court were based upon the view that possession is *prima facie* evidence of title and favoured the plaintiff's right to succeed in such a suit on proof merely of previous peaceable possession and illegal dispossession, unless the defendant could show a better title.(1) But the later decisions of that Court are to a contrary effect, and it has been held that mere previous possession for any period short of the statutory period of twelve years will not entitle a plaintiff to a decree for the recovery of possession, even though the defendant cannot establish title, except in a suit under the ninth section of the Specific Relief Act, which must be brought within six months from the date of dispossession.(2) Where, however, the plaintiff had received possession of property by purchase and had such possession when the suit was brought and the defendant who disturbed such possession, had no title whatever, but alleged a defect in the plaintiff's title, it was held that lawful possession of land is sufficient evidence of right as owner as against a person who has no title whatever, and who is a mere trespasser, that it was not necessary that the plaintiff should negative defendant's case as to the former's defect in title, and that he was by virtue of such possession entitled

(1) Cases cited in note (4), p. 580, *ante*, and see *Khajaj Enaetoolah v. Kishen Soondur*, 8 W. R., 386 (1867). [The Civil Courts are competent, s. 15, Act XIV of 1859, notwithstanding, to give a decree for immovable property on the bare ground of illegal dispossession in a suit brought after six months from the date of such dispossession, in which suit the defendant has failed to prove his own title to the land]; *Dabjee Sahoo v. Shaik Tumseesooddeen*, 10 W. R., 102 (1868); *Ayesha Beebee v. Kankhye Mollah*, 12 W. R., 146 (1869); *Shama Soonduree v. Collector of Maldah*, 12 W. R., 164 (1869); *Trilochun Ghose v. Koylash Nath*, 12 W. R., 175 (1869); *Nagore Monee v. Smith*, 23 W. R., 291 (1875); *Kawa Manji v. Khowaz Nussio*, 5 C. L. R., 278 (1879) [per Prinsep, J., dissent. "Proof of prior possession and of illegal dispossession are in themselves no evidence of title except in a possessory suit under Act I of 1877. S. 110 of the Evidence Act applies only to actual and present possession and does not declare generally that possession shall always be *prima facie* evidence of title]; *Mohabeer Pershad v. Mohabeer Singh*, 7 C., 591 (1881); s. c., 9 C. L. R., 164; *Brojo Sundar v. Koylas Chunder*, 11 C. L. R., 133 (1882). Contra, *Ameer Bibee v. Tukroonissa Begum*, 7 W. R., 332 (1867); and, on review, 8 W. R., 370 (1867). [See also *Luckee Koer v. Ram Dutt*, 11 W. R., 447 (1869); *Nund Kishore v. Shoo Dyal*, 11 W. R., 168 (1869); *Ram Mohun v. Jhupproo Doss*, 14 W. R., 41 (1870).

(2) *Debi Churn v. Issur Chunder*, 9 C., 39 (1882);

s. c., 11 C. L. R., 342; *Ertaza Hossain v. Baney Mistry*, 9 C., 130 (1882); s. c., 11 C. L. R., 393; citing *Wise v. Amirunissa Khatun*, 7 I. A., 73; *Purmeswar Chowdhry v. Bijoy Lal*, 17 C., 256 (1889); *Shama Churn v. Abdul Kabeer*, 3 C. W. N., 158 (1898); *Nisa Chand v. Kanchiram Bagani*, 3 C. W. N., 568 (1899); s. c., 26 C., 579; *Fazlar Rahman v. Raj Chunder*, 5 C. W. N., 234 (1900). For a discussion of these and other cases, see 6 C. W. N., ix "Possessory title and its summary and substantive remedies" and 3 C. W. N., cccxxiii, cccxlii, cccxliii. It has been, however, also held that though in a suit for possession on proof of title it will not be sufficient for the plaintiff merely to prove possession at the date of the disturbance, the previous possession of the plaintiff may be proved to have been so long and continuous that a good title may be reasonably presumed from it. *Kawa Manji v. Khowaz Nussio*, 5 C. L. R., 282 (1879); and see *Lachko v. Har Sahai*, 12 A., 46 (1887), cited *post*. "Possession is evidence of title, more or less strong according to its duration; and a court may well be justified in allowing a plaintiff to recover on such evidence only. But if he be allowed so to recover, it is on the ground that he has produced sufficient proof of title, and not on the ground that he has a right to recover without proof of title because possession is good against all the world, except the real owner," per Melville, J., in *Dadabhai Narandas v. Sub-Collector of Broach*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., 82, 87 (1870).

to a declaratory decree and to an injunction restraining the wrong-doer.(1) The result of the later decisions of the Calcutta High Court is therefore that in possessory suits under the Specific Relief Act nothing further is required than proof of possession at the date of illegal dispossession. In other cases the plaintiff must show title or such adverse possession as under the Limitation Act confers title. In this view the possession referred to by this section is actual *de facto* possession or rather physical occupation at date of suit and not juridical possession, the requisites of which are freedom from force, clandestinity and permission. Force therefore does interrupt possession if the party aggrieved does not avail himself of the provisions of the Specific Relief Act, and a tortfeasor may, in such case by his own wrongful act and though destitute of title shift the burden of proof upon his opponent. For if more than six months have passed since the date of illegal dispossession the burden of proof of ownership will be upon the plaintiff as being the party out of actual present possession. Where, however, the plaintiff is in, and therefore does not seek to recover, possession, but desires to obtain merely a declaratory decree then that possession is valid and sufficient against another who is a mere trespasser.

The course of opinion in the Bombay High Court has been the opposite to that in Calcutta. The Bombay High Court at first held views similar to those now held by the Calcutta High Court.(2) Subsequently, however, the views of that Court changed, and it was *held* that a plaintiff, although suing more than six months after the date of dispossession and without resorting to a possessory suit, is entitled to rely on the possession previous to his dispossession as against a person who has no title.(3) That Court has dissented from the view that because in this country a party is given a special remedy which the law of England does not provide, if he does not avail himself of the same he has no claim to the advantages which it would have secured him, and has held that the mere omission of the party dispossessed to avail himself of the specific remedy by possessory suit does not deprive him of his right to rely upon his previous possession in an action of ejectment against a trespasser.(4) In this view of the case the possession which attracts the presumption of ownership is juridical possession obtained *nec vi, nec clam, nec precario ab adversario*, and mere possession is valid against all the world except the person legally entitled. In, however, a recent case where the party suing was in possession it was *held* by Ranade, J., that (5) though a party may rely upon his previous possession it must be of such a character as leads to a presumption of title. Mere previous possession less than the Limitation Law requires is insufficient except in a possessory suit, and mere wrongful possession is insufficient to shift the burden of proof. The position here adopted is not clear. As already observed, the case was not one of dispossession. The plaintiff was in possession and sought confirmation thereof, Jenkins, C. J., (with whose judgment Ranade, J., appeared to desire to concur) *held* that the section obviously does not require possession according to title, otherwise it is meaningless.(6) It was therefore sufficient for the plaintiff to show possession to recover against the defendant unless the latter could show title. The question was whether he had shown it. If, however, the plaintiff had been forcibly dispossessed more than six months before suit, the question would then have arisen whether proof of previous possession was sufficient. The Calcutta High Court answers the question in the negative because it holds that there has been a-

(8) *Ismail Ariff v. Mohamed Ghous*, 20 C., 834 (1893); distinguished in *Nisa Chawl v. Kanchiram Bagant*, 26 C., 579 (1899).

(1) Field, Ev., 508, 509; *Dadabhai Narasidass v. Sub-Collector of Broach*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 82 (1870); *Lakshminbai v. Vitthal Ramchandra*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 53, 55 (1872).

(2) *Krishnarav Yashwant v. Vasudev Apaji*,

8 B. 371 (1884); *Pemraj Bhavansaram v. Narayana Shivaram*, 6 B., 21 215 (1882).

(3) *Krishnarav Yashwant v. Vasudev Apaji*, 8 B., 375, 376.

(4) *Hanumantrao v. Secretary of State*, 25 B., 267, 303 (1900).

(5) *Hanumantrao v. Secretary of State*, 25 B., 290.

interruption of possession, and the substantive right of possession has been lost by failure to seek the special remedy which the Specific Relief Act gives in protection of mere possession. According, however, to the generally prevailing view of the Bombay High Court, possession is a good title against all persons but the rightful owner, and failure to avail oneself of the provisions of the Specific Relief Act does not deprive a party of his right to rely upon his mere previous possession, which force does not interrupt. In this view in no case should it be necessary to show title in the absence of any title shown by the defendant. And so it has been held recently by the Madras High Court(1) that possession in law is a substantive right or interest which exists and has legal incidents and advantages apart from the true owner's title; that the Specific Relief Act cannot possibly be held to take away any remedy available with reference to this well-recognised doctrine on possession; that it is an undoubted rule of law that a person who has been ousted by another who has no better right is, with reference to the person so ousting, entitled to recover by virtue of the possession he had held before the ouster even though that possession was without any title. Where, however, a plaintiff in possession without any title seeks to recover possession of which he has been forcibly deprived by a defendant *having a good title*, he can only do so under the provisions of the ninth section of the Specific Relief Act and not otherwise.

The question has been raised in the Allahabad High Court, but not decided: it being *held* that usually it is for the plaintiff who seeks ejectment to prove his title, but that, when possession for 30 or 40 years is proved to have been peaceably enjoyed, the person who has recently dispossessed such plaintiff has to meet the presumption of law, that the plaintiff's long possession indicates his ownership of the property.(2)

In a suit for possession of immovable property it is for the plaintiff to show by some *prima facie* evidence that he has a subsisting title not extinguished by the operation of limitation before the defendant can be called upon to substantiate a plea of adverse possession.(3) Where the plaintiff has established his title to land, the burden of proving that the plaintiff has lost that title by reason of the adverse possession of the defendant is upon the latter.(4) If the property sued for was originally joint the burden of proving exclusive adverse possession by one of the original joint holders is on him.(5) To prove title to land by twelve years' adverse possession it is not sufficient to show that some acts of possession have been done. Where adverse possession is relied on it must be adequate in continuity, in publicity and in extent to show that it is possession adverse to the competitor.(6) It must be a complete possession exclusive of the possession of any other person, and is displaced by evidence of partial possession by the party against whom the title by adverse possession is claimed.(7) When limitation is set up in answer to a suit for possession, it does not lie upon the defendant to disprove plaintiff's possession; but it is the duty of the plaintiff to show that he has been in possession within twelve years before the commencement of the suit.(8) The circumstance that the

Limitation.

(1) *Mustapha Sahab v. Santha Pillai*, 23 M., 9 (1899). But see *Rassonada Nayyar v. Sitkaram Pillai*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., A. C. J., 171 (1864); *Tirumalaasami Reddi v. Ramasami Reddi*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., A. C. J., 420 (1871).

(2) *Lachho v. Har Sahai*, 12 A., 46 (1887).

(3) *Inayat Hussain v. Ali Hussain*, 20 A., 182 (1897); the possession of an usufructuary mortgagee is the possession of all persons having the right of redemption, *ib.*

(4) *Radha Gobind v. Inglis*, 7 C. L. R., 364 (1890).

(5) *Jaggivandas v. Bai Amba*, 25 B., 362 (1900); s.o., 3 Bom. L. R. 47.

(6) *Radhamoni Debi v. Collector of Khulna*, 27 C., 943 (1900); s. c., 4 C. W. N., 597; *Jaggivandas v. Bai Amba*, 25 B., 362 (1900); *Wan. Ahmed v. Tota Meah*, 31 C., 397 (1903).

(7) *Vithaldas v. Secretary of State*, 26 B., 416 (1901).

(8) *Kales Narain v. Anund Moya*, 21 W. R., 79 (1874). See *Innasimuthu v. Upakarthudayan*, 3 C. W. N., cccxxiii (1899).

defendant has in his answer set up a defence merely of limitation in a suit for the possession of land does not constitute an admission of the title of the plaintiff, so as to dispense with the obligation upon the plaintiff to prove title.(1) Where the defendant, who was alleged to be the tenant of the plaintiff, admitted the plaintiff's *ownership* up to a particular date, it was held that the *onus* was on him to show when the alleged adverse possession under article 144 commenced or under article 139 when the tenancy terminated.(2) Acts at different times by a fluctuating body of persons do not amount to adverse possession, to constitute which the possession must be adequate in continuity, publicity and extent. Occupation by a wrong-doer of a portion of land only cannot be held to constitute constructive possession of the whole so as to enable him to obtain a title by limitation.(3) It is of the essence of the title by adverse possession that it must relate to some property which is recognised by law.(4) There is no constructive possession in favour of a wrong-doer.(5) And see cases cited *ante*, in the *Notes* to ss. 101—104.

Proof of good faith in transactions where one party is in relation of active confidence.

111. Where there is a question as to the good faith of a transaction between parties, one of whom stands to the other in a position of active confidence, the burden of proving the good faith of the transaction is on the party who is in a position of active confidence.

Illustrations.

(a) The good faith of a sale by a client to an attorney is in question in a suit brought by the client.

The burden of proving the good faith of the transaction is on the attorney.

(b) The good faith of a sale by a son just come of age to a father is in question in a suit brought by the son.

The burden of proving the good faith of the transaction is on the father.

Principle.—The reason why the burden of proving good faith is, by way of an exception to the general rule, cast upon the defendant is that if it were not so the transaction could rarely be satisfactorily enquired into. The plaintiff having been entirely in the hands of the defendant would be destitute of the means of proving affirmatively the *malâ fides* of the transaction; whilst the defendant in such a transaction may fairly be subjected to the duty not only of dealing honestly but of preserving clear evidence that he has done so.(6)

s. 101 (*Burden of proof.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 97A; Taylor, Ev., §§ 151—153; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1248, 358, 357, 306; Story, Eq. Jur., §§ 309—327A; Powell, Ev., 327; Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, 63—80; Leading cases in Equity, *Notes to Huguenin v. Basely*.

COMMENTARY.

Good faith.

Good faith in a contracting party has been frequently declared to be a rebuttable presumption of law being regarded in the same way as the presumption

(1) *Soonatun Saha v. Ramjoy Saha*, Marshall's Rep., 549 (1863).

(2) *Talekibhai v. Ranchod*, 26 B., 442 (1902).

(3) *Wali Ahmed v. Tota Meah*, 31 C., 397 (1903).

(4) *Jethabhai v. Natabhai*, 28 B., 399 (1904).

(5) *Secretary of State v. Krishnamoni Gupta*, 29 C., 518 (1902) at p. 535, s. c., 29 I. A., 104.

(6) Markby, Ev., 86. In such cases it is seldom, if ever, possible to prove specific acts of bad faith. Yet the risk of abuse is obviously great. The law therefore reverses its usual rule of evidence in dealings between man and man. Commonly nothing is presumed contrary to good faith. But this is the rule between equals. When one party habitually looks up to the other and is guided

of innocence, as an assumption of the law made for the determination of the burden of proof and not for the adjudication of the merits. A person who is sued is charged with bad faith, and the burden is upon the plaintiff to prove the charge; or the defendant sets up bad faith in the plaintiff, and the burden is on the defendant to make this defence good.(1) So it is an elementary principle that a party setting up a tort has the burden on him to prove such tort.(2) But when the actor in either of the relations above quoted establishes a *prima facie* case, and this is met by evidence sustaining good faith on the other side, then the case must be decided upon the merits.(3) Therefore, so far as good faith and legality are assumed as belonging to ordinary business-transaction, it may be generally held that the burden of proof is on the party assailing good faith or legality.(4)

So while in all cases where it has been proved that a mere stranger, connected with the other party by no peculiar or fiduciary relation, from which undue influence can be inferred, has either by fraud, surprise, or undue influence obtained from him a benefit, a Court of Equity will at once set it aside. In such cases, however, the proof of fraud, surprise, or undue influence is completely upon the other party or person deriving title from him for *prima facie*, the transaction is valid.(5) The present section, however, enacts an important exception to general rule, reversing the burden of proof, where one of the parties stands in a relation of active confidence towards the other. The rule laid down by it is in accordance with a principle of equity long acknowledged and administered, both in England and in this country,(6) namely, that he who bargains in a matter of advantage with a person, who places a confidence in him, is bound to show that a proper and reasonable use has been made of that confidence. The transaction is not necessarily void *ipso facto*, nor is it necessary for those who impeach it to establish that there has been fraud or imposition; but the burden of establishing its perfect fairness, adequacy and equity is cast upon the person in whom the confidence has been reposed, and the party seeking restitution is not called upon to prove that the transaction was unrighteous and his consent not free.

The rule further applies equally to all persons standing in confidential relations with each other.(7) So if a deed conferring a benefit on a father is executed by a child who is not emancipated from the father's control, and the deed is subsequently impeached by the child, the *onus* is on the father to show that the child had independent advice, and that he executed the deed with full knowledge of its contents and with a free intention of giving the father the benefit conferred by it. If this *onus* be not discharged, the deed will be set aside. This *onus* extends to a volunteer claiming through the father, and to any person taking with notice of the circumstances, which raise the equity,

by him, he can no longer be supposed capable, without special precaution, of exercising that independent judgment which is requisite for his consent to be free. Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, 63, 64. See Contract Act, s. 16.

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 1248; as to proof of good and bad faith, see Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 118. So upon the principle that the law will not impute bad faith, ambiguous instruments are to be construed in a sense consistent with good faith. Best, Ev., § 347; *Muir v. Glasgow Bank*, 4 L. R., H. L., 337; Wharton, Ev., § 1249.

(2) *Ib.*, §§ 357, 358; v. *ante*, ss. 101, 104.

(3) *Ib.*, § 1248.

(4) *Ib.*, § 366; *Lewis v. Levy*, E. B., & E., 557.

(5) Field, Ev., 510, 511, citing *Huguenin v.*

Basely. 2 Leading cases in Equity and see *Boo Jinathoo v. Sha Nagar*, 11 B., 78 (1886). [It is only in cases where one person stands in a fiduciary relation to another that the law requires the former to exercise extreme good faith in all his dealings with the latter and scrutinizes those dealings with more than ordinary care and caution. In the absence of any special confidence reposed by one person in another it lies on him who alleges fraud to prove it.

(6) See *Moonshee Buzloor v. Shumssoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 551 (1867); and cases cited *post passim*.

(7) See Story, Eq., Jur., §§ 309-327A.; *Huguenin v. Basely*, 2 L. C. in Equity, Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, 64, 65.

but not further.(1) The *Illustrations* to the section afford two instances of the relations to which the rule of proof applies, viz., those of legal adviser and client,(2) and of parent and child,(3) but there are many others, such as those of medical practitioner and patient, spiritual director and penitent,(4) trustee and *cestui que trust*,(5) husband and wife,(6) guardian and ward, agent and principal,(7) and the like.(8) In fact, the relief granted stands upon a general principle applying to all the variety of relations in which dominion may be exercised by one person over another.(9)

The words "*active confidence*" in the section indicate that the relationship between the parties must be such that one is bound to protect the interests of the other.(10) The section has been spoken of as an exception to the general rule relating to the burden of proof because the allegation of bad faith is one which the plaintiff, according to section 101, *ante*, is bound to prove and to require the defendant to prove good faith is in contradiction to the terms of that section. The reason why the exception is made and this duty is imposed on the defendant has been adverted to above in the *note* giving the principle, upon which the section is founded;(11) in contradistinction to the case of a transaction with a mere stranger, where a relation of active confidence between the parties is proved, then the burden of proof is on the party receiving the benefit or on those claiming through him.(12) The Courts so far presume against the validity of the instrument as to require proof (varying in amount according to circumstances) of the absence of anything approaching to imposition, over-reaching, undue influence or unconscionable advantage, and the person benefited will have

(1) *Bainbrigg v. Browne*, L. R., 18 Ch. D., 188.

(2) See *s/o Pushong v. Munia Halwani*, 1 B. L. R., A. C., 95 (1868); *Ram Pershad v. Rannee Phulputtee*, 7 W. R., 99 (1867); *Kamini Sundari v. Kali Prosunno*, 12 C., 225 (1885).

(3) *Bainbrigg v. Browne*, *supra*.

(4) *Mannu Singh v. Umadut Pande*, 12 A., 523 (1889).

(5) *Gray v. Warner*, L. R., 16 Eq. 577.

(6) *Moonshee Buzloor v. Shumsoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 551 (1867); see as to recovery of property held by the husband: *Abdool Ali v. Kurrumnissa*, 9 W. R., 153 (1868). And see *Hakim Muhammad v. Najehan*, 20 A., 447 (1898).

(7) *Tacoorden Tewary v. Nawab Syed*, 1 Ind. App., 192 (1874); s. c., 13 B. L. R., 427; 21 W. R., 340; *Kanai Lal v. Kamini Debi*, 1 B. L. R., O. C., 31 (1867); *Wajid Khan v. Ewaz Ali*, 18 C. 545 (1891); s. c., 18 Ind. App., 144; as to agents not standing in fiduciary relation, see *Boo Jinaiboo v. Sha Nagar*, 11 B., 78 (1886); as to confidential manager, see *Mahadevi v. Neelamani*, 20 M., 273 (1896).

(8) Taylor, Ev., §§ 151, 152; Story, Eq. Jur., §§ 309—327A, and cases there cited. The courts also regard with suspicion all dealings with heirs as regards their expectancies, and relieve against unconscionable bargains with poor and ignorant persons. See *Chunni Kuar v. Rup Singh*, 11 A., 57 (1888); Taylor, Ev., § 153. But these cases do not, as a rule, come within the scope of the section. Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, 75—80.

(9) *Sital Prasad v. Parbhu Lal*, 10 A., 535 (1888); see remarks upon the facts of this case in Pollock's Law of Fraud, 68, 69.

(10) Markby, Ev., 86. "So far as they go (i.e., the word of the section) they give effect to the general law of all Courts in which the principles of English Equity prevail. But I venture to think that they do not go quite far enough to be an adequate expression of the Law, unless the words 'active confidence' are to receive a larger meaning than they would naturally convey to any reader, whether a layman or a lawyer, not familiar with this class of cases." Pollock's Law of Fraud in British India, p. 65. In *Thakur Das v. Jhraj Singh*, 26 A., 130 (1903): the Privy Council held that the plaintiff was not in a position of "active confidence" towards the defendants within the meaning of this section.

(11) v. *ante*, p. 584, note (6).

(12) It has further been said (L. C. in Equity 635) that, where a person gains a great advantage over another by a voluntary instrument, burden of proof is thrown upon the person receiving the benefit, and he is under the necessity of showing that the transaction is fair and honest; for, although the Courts never prevent one person from being the voluntary object of the bounty of another, yet it must be shown that the bounty was purely voluntary and not produced by any undue influence or misrepresentation. The Evidence Act does not provide specially for this last case, though it may possibly fall within the purview of s. 114, *post*. Field, Ev., 511. But see also Pollock's Law of Fraud, 67.

thrown upon him the burthen of establishing beyond all reasonable doubt the perfect fairness and honesty of the entire transaction. (1)

In judging of the validity of transactions between persons standing in a confidential relation to each other, it is very material to see whether the person conferring a benefit on the other had competent and independent advice; (2) and the age or capacity of the person conferring the benefit and the nature of the benefit are also of very great importance in such cases. (3)

In this country where the position of *purdanashin* or secluded women is to a large extent one of isolation and subserviency, it has been held that they are entitled to receive that protection which the Court of Chancery always extend to the weak, ignorant and infirm, and to those who for any other reason are specially likely to be imposed upon by the exertion of undue influence over them. This influence is presumed to have been exerted, unless the contrary be shown. It is, therefore, in all dealings with those persons who are so situated, always incumbent on the person who is interested in upholding the transaction to show that its terms are fair and equitable. (4) Protection is given in these instances apart from the provisions of this section, which strictly apply only to the case of those *purdanashin* women who have dealings with others in confidential relations with them. It has in numerous cases been laid down that strict proof of good faith is required where *purdanashin* women are concerned, and that it is incumbent on the Court when dealing with the disposition of her property by a *purdanashin* woman, whether Mahomedan (5) or Hindu to be satisfied that the transaction was explained to her and that she knew what she was doing. (6) But the burden of proof will be discharged by

(1) Taylor, Ev., §§ 151. In fact in such cases undue influence is presumed to have been exerted, until the contrary is proved. *Pushong v. Munia Halwani*, 1 B. L. R., A. C., 95 (1868).

(2) The advice need not necessarily and in all cases be legal, though in a large number of cases the only competent advice must be of that character; *Allcard v. Skinner*, 36 Ch. D., 145, 153, 158, 159.

(3) Field, Ev., 511; see for a consideration of some circumstances constituting undue influence, *Chedambara Chetty v. Renja Krishna*, 13 B. L. R., 509, 528 (1874), and other cases cited in Pollock's Law of Fraud, p. 77—79.

(4) *Kanai Lal v. Kamini Debi*, 1 B. L. R., O. C. J., 31 (1867), per Phear, J. [referred to in *Nistarini Dassi v. Nundo Lal*, 26 C., 918 (1899)] *Roop Narain v. Gungadhar Pershad*, 9 W. R. 297 (1868); *Bibee Rukhun v. Shaik Ahmed*, 22 W. R., 443 (1874) and see cases cited, post.

(5) See remarks in *Moonshee Buzloor v. Shumoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 551 (1867). [‘In India the Mussalman woman of rank, like the Hindu, is shut up in the zenana, and has no communication except from behind the *purdah* or screen, with any male, save a few privileged relatives or dependants. The culture of the one is not, generally speaking, higher than that of the other and they may be taken to be equally liable to pressure and influence; †††]. *Khas Mehal v. Administrator-General of Bengal*, 5 C. W. N., 505 (1901).

(6) *Ashgar Ali v. Delroos Banoo*, 3 C., 324

(1877); s. c., before the High Court, 15 B. L. R. 167; 23 W. R., 453; *Sudisht Lal v. Sheobarat Koer*, S. I. A., 839 (1881); s. c., 7 C., 245 [followed in *Shambati Koeri v. Jago Bibee*, 29 C., 749 (1902); *Moonshee Buzloor v. Shumoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 551 (1867); *Roop Narain v. Gungadhar Pershad*, 9 W. R., 297 (1868); *Tacoorden Tewarry v. Nawab Syed*, 1 I. A., 192; s. c., 13 B. L. R., 427; 21 W. R., 340; *Panna Lal v. Srimati Bamasundari*, 6 B. L. R., 732, 741 (1871); *Ram Pershad v. Ranee Phoolputtee*, 7 W. R., 99 (1867); *Mussumat Azeezoonissa v. Baqur Khan*, 10 B. L. R., 205 (1872); [A plaintiff who seeks to make a *purdanashin* liable on a document alleged to have been executed by her agent must give strict proof of such agency] *Asmutoonissa Bibee v. Alla Hafiz* [Admissions by *purdanashin*]; 8 W. R., 468 (1867); *Bibee Rukhun v. Shaikh Ahmed*, 22 W. R., 443 (1874); *Syed Fuzzul v. Amjad Ali* [Registration: mutation of names], 17 W. R., 523 (1872); *Doolee Chand v. Musst. Oomda Khanum* [Registration], 18 W. R., 238 (1872); *Greech Chunder v. Bhuggobutty Debia*, 13 Moo. I. A., 419 (1870); 14 W. R., P. C., 7; *Behari Lal v. Habil Bibi*, 8 A., 267 (1886); *Deo Kuar v. Man Kuar*, 17 A., 1 (1894); s. c., 21 Ind. App., 148; *Rad Bibi v. Sami Pilloi*, 18 M., 257 (1892); distinguishing *Ashgar Ali v. Dilroos Banoo*, supra; *Achhan Kuar v. Thakurdas*, 17 A., 125 (1895); *Mahadevi v. Neelamani*, 20 M., 273 (1896) *Bakim Muhammad v. Najibon*, 20 A., 447 (1898); *Anoda Mohun v. Bhuban Mohini*, 5 C. W. N., 489 (1901), s. c., 28 C., 546; *Khas Mehal v. Adminis-*

evidence given of circumstances inconsistent with or contrary to those upon which the presumption is raised. (1) The presumptions as to the knowledge of the executant of the contents of the document she is executing do not equally apply in the case of a *purdanashin* as in the case of other persons. (2) In a recent case in the Privy Council (3) a person was described as a *quasi-purdanashin*. Their Lordships taking the term to mean a woman who, not being of the *purdanashin* class, is yet so close to them in kinship and habits and so secluded from ordinary social intercourse that a like amount of incapacity must be ascribed to her, and the same amount of protection which the law gives to *purdanashins* must be extended to her; held the contention to be a novel one and that outside the class of regular *purdanashins* it must depend in each case on the character and position of the individual woman whether those who deal with her are, or are not, bound to take special precautions that her action shall be intelligent and voluntary, and to prove that it was so in case of dispute.

Wills.

It has been held in England that the rules of Courts of Equity in relation to gifts *inter vivos* are not applicable to the making of wills; and that though natural influence exerted by one who possesses it to obtain a benefit for himself is undue *inter vivos*, so that gifts and contracts *inter vivos* between certain parties will be set aside, unless the party benefited can show affirmatively that the other party could have formed a free and unfettered judgment in the matter; yet such natural influence may be lawfully exercised to obtain a will or legacy. (4) It is as yet an open question whether or not the same rule will be found applicable in this country though here, as in England, a will is void only when caused by fraud or coercion, or by such importunity as takes away the free agency of the testator. (5) For though as observed in the case cited below while it may be reasonable to presume that a person has availed himself of the natural influence his position gave him, it is a very different thing to presume, without any evidence, that a person has abused his position by the exercise of dominion or the assertion of adverse control; (6) yet on the other hand, it has been said that there is no sound reason why the presumption of undue influence should not be applicable to wills in the same manner as to deeds. (7)

112. The fact that any person was born during the continuance of a valid marriage between his mother and

Birth during marriage conclusive proof of legitimacy.

trator-General of Bengal, 5 C. W. N., 505 (1901); *Ananda Mohun v. Bhuban Mohineez*, 28 C. 548 (1901). ["Their Lordship cannot act on the speculation that she must have known that of which it is not shown that any direct information was conveyed to her."]

(1) See *Tamarasheri Sivithri v. Maranat Vasudevan*, 3 M., 215 (1881); *Mahomed Buksh v. Hosseini*, 15 C., 684 (1888); s. c., 15 Ind. App., 81, in which the Privy Council point out the facts which a court should consider in an issue of undue influence rightly raised.

(2) *Khas Mehal v. Administrator-General of Bengal*, 5 C. W. N., 505 (1901).

(3) *Hodges v. London & Delhi Bank*, 5 C. W. N., 1 (1900); s. c., 23 A., 137. [Where a surety alleged that he signed a bond without reading it, and that he was not given to understand that he was contracting himself out of the ordinary rule exonerating him from liability if time be given to the principal debtor; held that people who induce others to advance money on the faith of their undertakings cannot escape

from their plain effect on such plea, and that it requires a clear case of misleading to succeed on such a plea.] See as to the plea that a party signing a document did not know what it was: *Kirby v. Great Western Ry. Co.*, 18 L. T., 659; *Great Western Ry. Co. v. McCarty*, L. R., 12 App. Cas., 218, 227, 234; *Richardson v. Bowdrex*, L. R., App. Cas., (1894), 217; *Parker v. South-Eastern Railway Co.*, 2 C. P. D., 416, 422; *Harris v. Great Western Ry. Co.*, 1 Q. B. D., 615, 530; *Watkins v. Rymill*, 10 Q. B. D., 178, 188; *Smith v. Hughes*, L. R., 6 Q. B., 597, 607, cited in *Ram Lall v. River Steam Navigation Co.*, Suit 752 of 1894, Cal. H. Ct., 28th July 1896, Cor. Sale, J.

(4) *Parfitt v. Lawless*, L. R., 2 P. & D., 462.

(5) Act X of 1865, s. 48 (Succession Act); XXI of 1870 (Hindu Wills). See *Sayed Muhammad v. Futeh Muhammad*, 22 Ind. App. 4, 10 (1894), in which the distinction between undue influence and incapacity is pointed out.

(6) *Parfitt v. Lawless*, supra, 470.

(7) 2 Leading Cases, Notes to *Huguenin v. Basely*. See Burr Jones, Ev. 1, § 168.

any man, or within two hundred and eight days after its dissolution, the mother remaining unmarried, shall be conclusive proof that he is the legitimate son of that man, unless it can be shown that the parties to the marriage had no access to each other at any time when he could have been begotten.

Principle.—See Notes, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 4. ("Conclusive proof.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 98; Best, *Presumptive Evidence*, 70, 71; Wharton, *Ev.*, §§ 1298, 1299, 608; Lawson's *Presumptive Evidence*, 104—119; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 16, 106, 950, 951; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed. 166, 167, 168; Best, *Ev.*, § 586; Roscoe, *N. P. Ev.*, 95, 1038; Phillips and Arnold, 471—473; Wills, *Ev.*, 152, 203, 204, 37, 38; Powell, *Ev.*, 81, 82, 155, 156; Stewart Rapalje's *Treatise on the Law of Witnesses*, § 153.

COMMENTARY.

The section assumes the existence of a valid marriage. The legal presumption of paternity raised by it is applicable only to the offspring of a married couple. A person claiming as an illegitimate child must establish his alleged paternity like any other disputed question of relationship. So where a person alleged that he was the illegitimate son of one C. C. the *onus* of establishing that fact was held to be clearly upon him, and he could not, by simply proving that his mother was C. C.'s concubine, shift the *onus* on to the other side to disprove his paternity.(1) Where the father and mother were or are married, it is a presumption of law, which is binding until rebutted,(2) that a person born in a civilized nation is legitimate. In the Roman law according to the well-known maxim *pater est quem nuptiæ demonstrant* (he is the father whom the marriage indicates)(3) the presumption of legitimacy is this, that a child born of a married woman is deemed to be legitimate, and it throws on any person who is interested in making out the illegitimacy the whole burden of proving it. The law presumes both that a marriage-ceremony is valid(4) and that every person is legitimate. Marriage or filiation (parentage) may be presumed, the law in general presuming against vice and immorality.(5)

As has been said, "this legal presumption that he is the father whom the nuptials show to be so is the foundation of every man's birth and *status*. It is a plain and sensible maxim which is the corner-stone, the very foundation, on which rests the whole fabric of society; and if you allow it once to be shaken, there is no saying what consequences may follow."(6) So strict upon this head was the ancient common law that if the husband was within the four seas, at any time during the pregnancy of the wife the presumption was conclusive that her children were legitimate.(7) But this rule at length was in the language of Grose, J., "on account of its absolute nonsense," exploded,(8) and the rule of

(1) *Gopalasami Chetti v. Arunachellam Chetti*, 27 M., 32 (1903).

(2) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 1298; Best, *Presumptive Evidence*, 70, 71; 5 Co., 986; *Morris v. Davies*, 5 Cl. & F., 163; *Banbury Peerage case*, 1 Sim. & St., 153; *Head v. Head*, 1 Sim. & St., 150; *Cope v. Cope*, 1 M. & Rob., 269, 276.

(3) See the maxim applied in the case of Muhammadans in *Jeswant Singjee v. Jet Singjee*, 3 Moo I. A., 245 (1844); *Nicholas v. Aspher*, 24 C., 222 (1896).

(4) *Harrod v. Harrod*, 1 K. & J., 4; *Fleming v. Fleming*, 4 Bing., 264; *Sichel v. Lambert*, 15

C. B., N. S., 782; *Harrison v. Mayor*, DeG. M. & G., 153; Lawson's *Presumptive Evidence*, 106, 107; see s. 114, *post*.

(5) Lawson's *Presumptive Ev.*, 104—106.

(6) *Routledge v. Carruthers*, Nicholas Adult Bast., 161: "The basis of the rule seems to be a notice that it is undesirable to inquire into the paternity of a child, whose parents have access to each other;" Markby, *Ev.*, 87.

(7) *R. v. Murray*, 1 Sal., 122; *R. v. Alerton*, 1 Ld. Raym., 122; see Lawson's *Presumptive Ev.*, 106.

(8) *R. v. Luffe*, 8 East., 208.

modern English law has been summed up concisely by Leach, V. C., to be as follows(1):—

“The ancient policy of the law of England remains unaltered. A child born of a married woman is to be presumed to be the child of the husband, unless there is evidence which excludes all doubt that the husband could not be the father. But in modern times the rule of evidence has varied. Formerly it was considered that all doubt could not be excluded, unless the husband were *extra quatuor maria*. But as it is obvious that all doubt may be excluded from other circumstances, although the husband be within the four seas, the modern practice permits the introduction of every species of legal evidence tending to the same conclusion. But still the evidence must be of a character to exclude all doubt; and when the Judges in the *Banbury case* spoke of satisfactory evidence upon this subject, they must be understood to have meant such evidence as would be satisfactory having regard to the special nature of the subject.”

The rule here referred to, and declared by the House of Lords in the *Banbury Peerage case*,(2) was—“In every case where a child is born in lawful wedlock, the husband not being separated from his wife by a sentence of divorce, sexual intercourse is presumed to have taken place between the husband and wife, until that presumption is encountered by such evidence as proves, to the satisfaction of those who are to decide the question, that such sexual intercourse did not take place at any time, when, by such intercourse, the husband could, according to the laws of nature, be the father of such child.” This is the law both in this country(3) and in England and America at the present time.

The section says that birth during marriage is *conclusive* proof(4) of legitimacy, unless it can be shown that there was non-access. This section differs from those which direct that the Court “shall presume” in the circumstance that in the latter case the presumption may be rebutted by any fact or facts; but the presumption enacted by the present section can be rebutted only by proof of the particular fact indicated as that by which it may be rebutted. In order to displace the conclusive presumption, it must be shown that no ‘access’ or opportunity of sexual intercourse occurred down to a point of time so near to the birth (as for instance six months) as to render paternity impossible.

Access.

In this rule “access” and “non-access” mean the existence or non-existence of opportunities for sexual intercourse.(5) If sexual intercourse is proved between the husband and wife at the time of the child being conceived, the law will not permit an enquiry whether the husband or some other man was more likely to be the father of the child.(6) Non-access may be proved by means of such legal evidence as is admissible in every other case in which it is necessary to prove a physical fact.(7)

As a child born of a married woman is in the first instance presumed to be legitimate, such presumption is not to be rebutted by circumstances which only create doubt and suspicion; but it may be wholly removed by proper and sufficient evidence showing that the husband was (a) incompetent;(8) (b) entirely absent so as to have no intercourse or communication of any kind with the mother; (c) entirely absent at the period during which the child must, in the course of

(1) *Head v. Head*, 1 Sim. & St., 150 (1823).

(2) 1 Sim. & St., 153.

(3) As to Muhammadan Law, *v. post*, and s. 114, *post*.

(4) See s. 4, *ante*.

(5) *Banbury Peerage case*, 1 Sim. & St., 159; 5 Cl. & F. 250; *Cope v. Cope*, 1 M. & Rob., 275; *Bury v. Philpot*, 2 My. & K., 349; in *Hargrave v. Hargrave*, 9 Beav., 552, 556, Lord Langdale

calls it “generating access.”

(6) *Morris v. Davies*, 5 Cl. & F., 243; *Cope v. Cope*, 1 M. & Rob., 275.

(7) *Rozario v. Ingles*, 18 Boin., 468, 472 (1863).

(8) In *Field, Ev.*, 514, it is suggested that the section scarcely makes provision for this case; but “access” does not in this connection simply mean being in the same place or house (*Banbury Peerage Case*, 1 Sim. & St., 159), but access view-

nature, have been begotten ; or (d) only present under such circumstance as afford clear and satisfactory proof that there was no sexual intercourse.

Such evidence as this puts an end to the question and establishes the illegitimacy of the child of a married woman.(1) All these similar facts are receivable in evidence in proof of non-access. So also Lord Ellenborough in *R. v. Luffe*(2) laid it down that the illegitimacy of the child might be shown when the legitimacy was impossible and the impossibility arose from (a) the husband being under the age of puberty ; (b) the husband labouring under a disability occasioned by natural infirmity ; (c) the length of time elapsed since the death of the husband ; (d) the absence of the husband ; or (e) where the impossibility was based on the laws of nature.

In this last connection it will be unnecessary to prove facts which may certainly be known from the invariable course of nature ; such as that a man is not the father of a child, where non-access is already proved until within six months of the woman's delivery.(3)

So far as concerns descent from particular parents a child born during wedlock is presumed according to English law, to be the legitimate issue of such parents, no matter how soon the birth be after the marriage.(4) When a man marries a woman whom he knows to be with child he may be considered as acknowledging by a most solemn act that the child is his.(5) The present section, following the English law, adopts the period of birth, as distinguished from conception, as the turning point of legitimacy. It is a peculiarity of that law that it does not concern itself with the conception, but considers a child legitimate who is born of parents married before the time of his birth, though they were unmarried when he was begotten.(6) But though a child is presumed to be legitimate no matter how soon born after the marriage, this presumption may be overcome by proof that the alleged father was incapable on grounds either of impotence, or absence, of being father of the child.(7)

Where evidence of access is given, it requires the strongest evidence of non-intercourse or other proof beyond reasonable doubt, to justify a judgment of illegitimacy.(8) Adultery on the wife's part, however clearly proved, will not have

ed with reference to the result, viz., the procreation of children. There can therefore be as little "access" when the husband is impotent though present, as when he is capable though absent. It is clear that there was no intention to depart from the English rule on the point, which is also a rule of obvious good sense.

(1) *Hargrave v. Hargrave*, 9 Beav., 552, 555 per Lord Langdale.

(2) 8 East., 207.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 16, and cases there cited ; and cf. *Whitelock's case* cited in Lawson, Pres. Ev., 110, where it was attempted to charge a black man as the father of a white child born of a Mulatto woman. So also expert evidence has been admitted to show that by the "laws of nature," a white man and woman could not be the parents of a Mulatto child. Wharton, Ev., § 1298.

(4) Wharton, Ev., § 1298. As to the Mahomedan Law, see Syed Ameer Ali's Mahomedan Law, Vol. II, pp. 199—201.

(5) *R. v. Luffe*, 8 East., 210, per Lawrence, J., and see *ib.* 207, "with respect to the case where the parents have married so recently before the birth of the child that it could not have been begotten

in wedlock, it stands upon its own peculiar ground. The marriage of the parties is the criterion adopted by the law in the cases of anti-nuptial generation for ascertaining the actual parentage of the child. For this purpose it will not examine when the gestation began, looking only to the recognition of it by the husband in the subsequent act of marriage," per Lord Ellenborough.

(13) *Muhammad Allahdad v. Muhammad Iemal*, 10 A., 289, 336 (1888), per Mahmood, J. Under Muhammedan law questions of legitimacy are referred to the date of the conception of the child and not to the period of the birth, *ib.*, v. *post.* Under Hindu law it is not necessary in order to render a child legitimate that the procreation as well as the birth should take place after marriage. *Oolagappa Chetty v. Collector of Trichinopoly*, 14 B. L. R., 115 (1873) ; see s. 114, *post.* As to the position of bastards in Hindu Law, see *Pandayga Telaver v. Puli Telaver*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 478, (1863).

(14) *Morris v. Davies*, 5 Cl. & F., 163 ; *R. v. Mansfield*, 1 Q. B., 444 ; *Atchley v. Sprigg*, 33 L. J., Ch., 345 Wharton, Ev., § 1298.

(15) Wharton, Ev., § 1298 ; Taylor, Ev., § 106 ;

this effect, if the husband had access to the wife at the beginning of the period of the gestation, unless there is positive proof of non-intercourse.(1) From evidence of "access"—as this word is used in this connection—the presumption of sexual intercourse is very strong.(2) But evidence of access is not conclusive. It being only proved that the opportunity for sexual intercourse had existed—as that the parties lived in the same house—and the fact itself not being proved, evidence is admissible to disprove the presumption that it did take place. The parties may be followed within these four walls, and the fact of sexual intercourse not only disproved by direct testimony but by circumstantial evidence raising a strong presumption against the fact. In other words the proof of sexual intercourse being conclusive the presumption cannot be attacked, but the evidence by which such fact is to be established may be contradicted.(3) To rebut the presumption under this section it is for those who dispute the paternity of the child to prove non-access. Where a wife came to her husband's house a few days before he died and remained there up to the time of his death, and it was shown that a child alleged to be that of her husband, was the child of the wife and that it was born within the time necessary to give rise to the presumption under this section, the Privy Council in the absence of any evidence to show that the husband could not have had connection with his wife during the time she was residing with him, *held* that the presumption as to the paternity of the child given by this section must prevail. The fact that the husband was during the period within which the child must have been begotten, suffering from a serious illness which terminated fatally shortly afterwards was *held*, under the circumstances, not sufficient to rebut the presumption.(4) This presumption still exists where the parties are living apart from each other by mutual consent; though the presumption is rebuttable by proof of non-access. But it is otherwise where they are separated by a decree of Court, for in such cases the presumption is that they obey the decree.(5) Moreover by the terms of the section there must be a "continuance of a valid marriage." But a child born within 280 days from the dissolution of a valid marriage will be presumed legitimate. So in the case of widowhood though cohabitation is possible, the law will presume in favour of chastity and of the legitimacy of a child born within 280 days after the death of the husband.(6) Where a child born some 365 days after the last period at which he could have been begotten by the husband of his mother was set up as legitimate, it was *held* that although such a period of gestation was perhaps not absolutely beyond the bounds of possibility, yet there being evidence that the mother had been married to her husband for ten years without having had any children by him, and also evidence which pointed strongly to the conclusion of immorality on the part of the mother, the only reasonable finding was against the legitimacy of the child.(7)

Head v. Head, supra; *Cope v. Cope* supra; *Morris v. Davies*, supra; *Wright v. Holdgate*, 3 C. & Kir., 158; *Legge v. Edmond*, 25 L. J. Ch., 125; *Banbury Peerage Case*, supra; *R. v. Luffe*, supra; as to the competency of the parents to prove non-access, v. post.

(1) *Bury v. Philpot*, 2 Myl. & K., 349; *Head v. Head*, supra; *Lawson's Pres. Ev.*, 113, 114; *Wharton, Ev.*, § 1298; *The Barony of Sale*, 1 H. L. Cas., 507; *Gurney v. Gurney*, 32 L. J. Ch., 456.

(2) *Lawson*, 114; see *Plower v. Berry*, 3 L. J. Ch., 680; *R. v. Inhabitants of Mansfield*, 1 Q. B., 144; *Cope v. Cope*, supra; that husband and wife slept together affords strong and irresistible inference of sexual intercourse; *Legge v. Edmunds*, supra.

(3) *Ib.*, 115, 116; *R. v. Inhabitants of Mansfield*, supra; *Cope v. Cope*, supra; on this point the conduct of the parties is relevant, as that the wife concealed the birth of the child from the husband; *Morris v. Davies*, 5 Cl. & F., 163; *Cope v. Cope*, supra; *Banbury Peerage case*, supra; *Pandaiya Telaver v. Puli Telaver*, 1 Mad. H. C. R., 478, 485 (1863).

(4) *Narendra Nath v. Ram Gobind*, 29 C., 11 (1901); s. c., 4 Bom. L. R., 243.

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 106, and cases there cited.

(6) See *Trilok Nath v. Lachmin Kauri*, 7 C. W. N., 617 (1903), when the child was born 223 days after the husband's death, S. C., 25 A., 403.

(7) *Tikum Singh v. Dhan Kaur*, 24 A., 445 (1902).

It may be a question of difficulty to determine how far the provisions of this section are to be taken as trenching upon the Muhammedan law of marriage, parentage, legitimacy and inheritance, which departments of law under other statutory provisions are to be adopted as the rule of decision by the Courts in British India.(1)

According to English(2) and American(3) law the parents are incompetent to prove non-access when the legitimacy of a child is in question, which latter fact must be established by circumstantial evidence only. The rule in England has been stated(4) to be that—(a) Neither the mother nor the husband is a competent witness as to the fact of their having or not having had sexual intercourse with each other,(5) nor are any declarations by them upon that subject deemed to be relevant facts when the legitimacy of the woman's child is in question, whether the mother or her husband can be called as a witness or not; (b) provided that in applications for affiliation-orders *when proof has been given* (by independent evidence) of the non-access of the husband at any time when his wife's child could have been begotten, the wife may give evidence as to the person by whom it was begotten.(6)

Evidence of parents.

It has further recently been held by the House of Lords that a husband may be asked whether he had intercourse before marriage with the woman who afterwards became his wife.(7)

The grounds of the rule have been stated to be decency, morality and policy. The proviso relating to affiliation-orders is founded on necessity, since the fact to which the woman is permitted to testify is probably within her own knowledge and that of the adulterer alone.(8) It has been held in America that the rule thus established is not affected by the statutes removing disability from interest.(9) The rule excludes not only all direct questions respecting access but all questions which have a tendency to prove or disprove that fact, unless they are put with a view to some different point in the cause.(10) No such rule is, however, to be found in, or implied from, this Act: and it has accordingly been held that in this country a wife can be examined as to non-access of her husband

(1) *Muhammad Allahdad v. Muhammad Ismael*, 10 A., 289, 339 (1888), per Mahmood, J., in Field, Ev., 514, it is stated that "It may be supposed that the provisions of this section will supersede certain rather absurd rules of Muhammedan law, by which a child born six months after marriage or within two years after divorce or the death of the husband, is presumed to be his legitimate offspring. See the Hedaya, Ch. XIII and Macnaghten's Hindu Law, Ch. VIII, § 31. "It is to be noted that according to the modern view, the period is ten months after divorce or the death of the husband. Further the determination of this point is not touched by considerations as to the rational character of the rules to be adopted, but is simply dependent on an accurate distinction between the substantive rules of Muhammedan law and the rules of evidence. (10 A., 325, *supra*). If the point for decision be one of evidence only the case will be governed by this Act (ib. *Mashar Ali v. Budh Singh*, 7 A., 297; see ss. 107, 108, *ante*.)

(2) Taylor, Ev., §§ 960, 961; Phipson, Ev., 2d Ed., 166—168; Best, Ev., § 586; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 1038; Steph. Dig., Art. 98; Powell, Ev., 155, 156.

(3) Stewart Rapalje's Treatise on the Law W, LE

of Witnesses, § 158; Lawson's Presumptive Evidence, 118; Wharton, Ev., § 608.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 98.

(5) Unless the proceedings in the course of which the question arises are proceedings instituted in consequence of adultery; 32 and 33 Vic., c. 68, s. 3.

(6) Steph. Dig; Art. 98, citing *R. v. Luffe*, *supra*; *Cope v. Cope*, *supra*, 272, 274; *Legge v. Edmonds*, 25 L. J., Eq., 125, 135; *R. v. Mansfield*, L. Q. B., 444; *Morris v. Davies*, 3 C. & P., 215; *Hawes v. Draper*, L. R., 27 Ch. D., 173; *Aylesford Peerage case*, 11 Q. B. D., 1. Letters written by the mother may, as part of the *res gesta*, be admissible evidence to show illegitimacy though the mother could not be called as a witness to prove the statements contained in such letters. *Aylesford Peerage case*, *supra*; *Burnaby v. Bailie*, 42 Ch. D., 282, 290, 291; *Wilke*, Ev., 152.

(7) *Poulett Peerage case*, L. R., A. C., 395 (1903).

(8) Taylor, Ev., §§ 960, 961: see the grounds given in the judgment cited in Wharton, Ev., § 608, note (2).

(9) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 118; Wharton Ev., § 608.

(10) Taylor, Ev., § 960 and case there cited.

during her married life *without* independent evidence being first offered to prove the illegitimacy of her children.(1)

Proof of cession of territory.

113. A notification in the *Gazette of India* that any portion of British territory has been ceded to any Native State, Prince or Ruler,(2) shall be conclusive proof that a valid cession of such territory took place at the date mentioned in such notification.

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 37 (*Relevancy of Notifications in Official Gazettes.*)

s. 57 CL. (10) (*Judicial notice of British territories.*)

s. 4 ("Conclusive proof.")

Markby, *Ev. Act*, 87; Field, *Ev.*, 514, 515; Cunningham, *Ev.*, 298, 299; Whitley Stokes, *Anglo-Indian Codes*, 835.

COMMENTARY.

Cession of territory.

This section was an attempt for political reasons to exclude inquiry by Courts of Justice into the validity of the acts of the Government. But it has been decided by the Privy Council(3) that the Indian Legislature had no power to do this; and the section is therefore a dead-letter.(4) The British Crown has the power without the intervention of the Imperial Parliament to make a cession of territory within British India to a foreign prince or feudatory.(5) But the Governor-General in Council being precluded by the Act, 24 and 25 Vic., Cap. 67, section 22, from legislating directly as to the sovereignty or dominion of the Crown over any part of its territories in India, or as to the allegiance of British subjects,—could not, by any legislative Act purporting to make a notification in a Government Gazette conclusive evidence of a cession of territory, exclude inquiry as to the nature and lawfulness of that cession.(6) The Court must take judicial notice of the territories under the dominion of the British Crown.(7) See also in connection with this section,(8) the seventh clause of the third section, Bengal Regulation XIV of 1825, which enacts that, for the purposes of that Regulation (*viz.*, the inquiry into the validity of *lakhiraj* grants), the following shall be held to be the periods at which the several provinces subordinate to the Bengal Presidency were acquired by the British Government, namely, for Bengal, Behar and Orissa (excepting Cuttack), the 12th August 1765; for Benares, the 1st July 1775; for the provinces ceded by the Nawab Vizier, the 1st January 1801; for the provinces ceded by Daulat Rao Scindia and the Peshwah, the 1st January 1803; for the provinces of Cuttack, Puttaspore and its dependencies, the 14th October 1803; for the pergunnah of Khandah and the other territory ceded by Nana Govind Rao, the 1st November 1817.

(1) *Rosario v. Inglis*, 18 B., 468 (1893). In England independent evidence of non-access would be required in the first instance; *v. ante*, p. 593.

(2) See, for example, *Gazette of India*, 1873, Part I, p. 2.

(3) *Damodar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 367 (1876); *s.c.*, L. R., 3 I. A., 102; same case in Bombay High Court reported in 10 Bom. H. C. R., 37 (1873), in which cases the effect of this section and the power of the Indian Legislature to enact it were discussed. As to the power of legislation of the Governor-General in Council, see

Alter Kaufman v. Government of Bombay, 18 B., 636 (1894), and cases there cited.

(4) Markby, *Ev. Act*, 87.

(5) *Lachmi Narain v. Raja Partap*, 2 A., 1 (1878), following opinion expressed by the Privy Council in *Damodar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 367 (1876), *supra*.

(6) *Damodar Gordhan v. Deoram Kanji*, 1 B., 367, (1876), *supra*.

(7) S. 57, cl. 10.

(8) Field, *Ev.*, 515.

114. The Court may presume the existence of any fact which it thinks likely to have happened, regard being had to the common course of natural events, human conduct and public and private business,⁽¹⁾ in their relation to the facts of the particular case.

Court may presume existence of certain facts.

Illustrations.

The Court may presume—

(a) that a man who is in possession of stolen goods soon after the theft is either the thief or has received the goods knowing them to be stolen, unless he can account for his possession ;

(b) that an accomplice is unworthy of credit, unless he is corroborated in material particulars ;

(c) that a bill-of-exchange, accepted or endorsed, was accepted or endorsed for good consideration ;

(d) that a thing or state of things which has been shown to be in existence within a period shorter than that within which such things or states of things usually cease to exist, is still in existence ;

(e) that judicial and official acts have been regularly performed ;

(f) that the common course of business has been followed in particular cases ; (2)

(g) that evidence which could be and is not produced would, if produced, be unfavourable to the person who withholds it ;

(h) that, if a man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled to answer by law, the answer, if given, would be unfavourable to him ;

(i) that, when a document creating an obligation is in the hands of the obligor, the obligation has been discharged.

But the Court shall also have regard to such facts as the following, in considering whether such maxims do or do not apply to the particular case before it :—

as to illustration (a) a shopkeeper has in his till a marked rupee soon after it was stolen, and cannot account for its possession specifically, but is continually receiving rupees in the course of his business :

as to illustration (b)—A, a person of the highest character, is tried for causing a man's death by an act of negligence in arranging certain machinery. B, a person of equally good character, who also took part in the arrangement, describes precisely what was done, and admits and explains the common carelessness of A and himself.

as to illustration (c)—a crime is committed by several persons. A, B and C, three of the criminals, are captured on the spot and kept apart from each other. Each gives an account of the crime implicating D, and the accounts corroborate each other in such a manner as to render previous concert highly improbable :

as to illustration (e)—A, the drawer of a bill of exchange, was a man of business. (3) B, the acceptor, was a young and ignorant person, completely under A's influence :

as to illustration (d)—it is proved that a river ran in a certain course five years ago, but it is known that there have been floods since that time which might change its course :

as to illustration (e)—a judicial act, the regularity of which is in question, was performed under exceptional circumstances :

as to illustration (f)—the question is, whether a letter was received. It is shown to have been posted, but the usual course of post was interrupted by disturbances :

as to illustration (g)—a man refuses to produce a document which would bear on a contract of small importance on which he is sued, but which might also injure the feelings and reputation of his family :

(1) As to the meaning of "common course of public and private business," see *Ningau v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 66 (1896).

(2) See *Ningau v. Bharmappa*, 23 B., 66

(1896).

(3) "Man of business in its well-known popular sense must mean a man habitually engaged in mercantile transactions or trade," *ib.*, at p. 66.

as to illustration (A)—a man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled by law to answer, but the answer to it might cause loss to him in matters unconnected with the matter in relation to which it is asked :

as to illustration (f)—a bond is in possession of the obligor, but the circumstances of the case are such that he may have stolen it.

Principle.—See Notes, *post* ; Introduction, *ante*.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 4 ("May presume.")

s. 3 "Fact.")

ss. 79–99, 107–113 (Other presumptions.)

Steph. Dig., Arts. 85–89, 98–101 ; Taylor, Ev., §§ 70–216 ; Greenleaf, Ev., §§ 14–48 and Index ; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1226–1365 ; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 8–103 ; Wood's Practice, Ev., §§ 53–82 ; Wharton, Cr. Ev., §§ 707–851 ; Lawson on Presumptive Evidence, *passim* ; Best on Presumptive Evidence, *passim* ; Wills, Circumstantial Evidence, *passim* ; Phillips and Arnold, Ev., 467–493 ; Best, Ev., 275–401.

COMMENTARY.

Scope of the section.

The subject of presumptions, considered generally, will be found to have been shortly discussed, *ante*, at pp. 21–24. Certain particular presumptions were, by the Evidence Act Bill, and have been by the Act itself made the subject of special enactment. Objection having, however, been taken to the Evidence Act Bill on the score of its insufficient treatment of the subject of presumptions, the present general clause was inserted with a view of providing for all instances not covered by the provisions of the preceding sections. The present section coupled with the general repealing clause at the beginning of the Act makes it clear "that Courts of Justice are to use their own common sense and experience in judging of the effect of particular facts, and that they are to be subject to no technical rules whatever on the subject." (1) The illustrations given are for the most part cases of what in English law are called presumptions of law ; artificial rules as to the effect of evidence by which the Court is bound to guide its decision, subject, however, to certain limitations which it is difficult either to understand or to apply, but which will be swept away by the section in question." (2) A presumption of law is an inference which derives from the law some arbitrary or artificial effect and is obligatory upon Judges and juries. The inference in such case is independent of any belief based upon what is more or less probable because the law declares the uniform effect of a certain state and condition of circumstances. The history of jurisprudence illustrates the fact that among Judges as among legislators, there is a constant struggle however ineffectual it may be to approach uniformity in the law. Although every Judge understands that each case should be determined according to its own facts, he often finds different cases so nearly analogous in the facts presented that similar instructions to the jury or directions to himself are appropriate in each. Judges thus find themselves not only applying to different cases the same substantive rules of law, but they derive aid from precedents even in reaching conclusions as to the facts of a given cause. This is well illustrated by the growth of presumptions of law. Out of the attempts of many Judges to deduce rules for determining the probative effect of certain facts or groups of facts often recurring have developed in England many rules called presumptions but which widely differ in importance and intensity. English and American Courts are, however, now inclined to abandon

(1) When events occur in the far past it often becomes absolutely necessary for the purposes of justice and equity that presumptions should be made. *Ram Chunder v. Jughes Chunder*, 19

W. R., 353, 354 (1873).

(2) Proceedings of the Legislative Council, *Gazette of India*, Supplement, 30th March, 1872, pp. 234, 235, per Sir J. F. Stephen.

the arbitrary rules of evidence which formerly forbade inquiry into the real facts, and but few of the numerous presumptions formerly called conclusive can now be so classified.(1) This Act is a strongly marked instance of this tendency. "The terms of this section are such as to reduce to their proper position of mere maxims which are to be applied to facts by the Courts in their discretion a large number of presumptions to which English law gives, to a greater or less extent, an artificial value. Nine of the most important of them are given by way of illustration."(2) But though artificial and technical rules find no place in this Act, the Courts being free to use their own common sense and experience in judging of the effect of particular facts, it will be of assistance in forming inferences from those facts to take notice of those principles in the nature of presumptions which have usually guided the English Courts in dealing with certain questions common both to England and to this or indeed any other country, as also to record those decisions of the Indian Courts which touch questions peculiar to this country. These presumptions will be found dealt with in alphabetical order following the notes which are given to the *Illustrations* of this section. Some of those which have been laid down by Indian Courts as applicable to certain circumstances peculiar to this country indicate the fact that the process abovementioned which evolved the ancient law of presumptions is still, and will always, perhaps to some extent, remain in operation.

The *Illustrations* to this section are examples taken from the important presumptions relating to innocence,(3) regularity(4) and continuity which are commented upon in the following notes.(5)

If possession is proved (6) the Court may presume that the man who is in possession of stolen goods soon after the theft is either the thief, or has received the goods knowing them to be stolen, unless he can account for his possession.(7) Possession is presumptive evidence of property, (8) but when it is proved or may be reasonably presumed that the property in question is stolen property, the burden of proof is shifted, and the possessor is bound to show that he came by it honestly; and if he fail to do so, the presumption is that he is the thief or the receiver according to the circumstances.(9) The mere fact of recent possession of stolen property is, in general, evidence of theft, not of receipt of stolen goods with guilty knowledge. The effect to be given to such possession is, however, a question not of law but of fact.(10) The property must be shown to have been stolen by the true owner swearing to its identity and loss, or the circumstances

(a).

(1) *Burr Jones, Ev., I., §§ 8, 10.*

(2) *Steph. Introd., p. 133; see Field, Ev., 519—523.*

(3) *See Illustrations (a), (b), (g), (h).*

(4) *See Illustrations (c), (e), (f), (i).*

(5) *See Illustration (d).*

(6) *R. v. Hari Maniram, 6 Bom. L. R., 387, 393 (1904).*

(7) S. 114, Ill. (a): *see Taylor, Ev., §§ 127 A—127 C; Ina Sheik v. R., 11 C., 160 (1885); R. v. Shuruffooddeen, 13 W. R., Cr., 26 (1870); Ishen Chanara v. R., 21 C., 328, 336 (1893); R. v. Poromeashur Aheer, 23 W. R., Cr., 16 (1875); R. v. Motee Jolaha, 5 W. R., Cr., 66 (1866); In re Ram-joy Kurmohar, 25 W. R., Cr., 10 (1876). In R. v. Ali Hussain, 23 A., 306 (1901), the Court appears to have been of opinion that the evidence was not sufficient to connect the prisoners with the possession of the stolen articles.*

(8) *v. ante, s. 110, and notes thereto.*

(9) *Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 18, 864, for a case in*

which the circumstances led to the second of these presumptions, *see R. v. Langmead, L. & C., 427.* (When the prisoner was found in the recent possession of some stolen sheep of which he could give no satisfactory account, and it might reasonably be inferred from the circumstances that he did not steal them himself, it was held that there was evidence for the jury that he received them knowing them to have been stolen.) *In Ishan Muchi v. R., 15 C., 511 (1888); it was held that in a case of receiving there must be some proof that some person other than the accused had possession of the property before the accused got possession of it. See R. v. Poromeashur Aheer, 23 W. R., Cr., 16 (1875); R. v. T. Burke, 6 A., 224 (1884). It has been thought that there should be some evidence of some other person having committed the theft; see R. v. Densley, 6 C. & P., 399; R. v. Woolford, 1 M. & Rob., 384.*

(10) *Mayne's Criminal Law of India, §§ 528, 499; Taylor, Ev., § 127B.*

must be such as to lead in themselves to the conclusion that the property was not honestly come by. So persons employed in carrying sugar and other articles from ships and wharves have been convicted of theft upon evidence, that they were detected with property of the same kind upon them, recently upon coming from such places, although the identity of the property, as belonging to such and such persons could not otherwise be proved.(1) If the property be proved to have been stolen,(2) or may fairly be presumed to have been so, then the question arises, whether or not the prisoner is to be called upon to account for the possession of it. If he fails to do so, a presumption will arise, if taking into consideration the nature of the goods in question, they can be said to have been *recently* stolen. It has been said that to raise the presumption legitimately the possession should be exclusive as well as recent.(3) If actual possession is proved it is not incumbent upon the prosecution to prove that the accused knew that the articles were in his actual possession before he can be put upon his defence to account for such possession.(4) The test of a correct presumption of guilt in a prisoner not being able to account for property in his premises is dependent on the fact whether the surrounding circumstances of the case really and properly raise such a presumption.(5) In what instances goods are to be considered recently stolen cannot be defined in any precise manner, but the under-mentioned cases will show what has been held upon this subject.(6) The presumption is not confined to charges of theft, but extends to all charges, however penal. Thus in an indictment for arson proof that property which was in a house at the time it was burnt, was soon after found in the possession of the prisoner, raises a probable presumption that he was present and concerned in burning the house; and, under similar circumstances, a like inference arises in the cases of murder accompanied by robbery of house-breaking and of the possession of a quantity of counterfeit money.(7) So in cases in which murder and robbery have been shown to form parts of one transaction, the recent and unexplained possession of the stolen property, while it would be presumptive evidence against a prisoner on a charge of robbery, would similarly be evidence against him on a charge of murder.(8) The Court must in all cases consider whether under the circumstances the maxim does or does not apply to the particular case before it.(9)

Illustration
(b).

The Court may presume that an accomplice is unworthy of credit unless he is corroborated in material particulars.(10) The grounds upon which this presumption is based, and the rules which relate to the admission of accomplice evidence will be found discussed in the *notes* to section 133, *post*.

(1) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 18, citing 2 East., P. C., 656; see *R. v. Burton*, Dears. C. C., 282.

(2) See *R. v. Burke*, 6 A., 224 (1884); *R. v. Baji Hari*, 19 W. R., Cr., 37 (1873).

(3) *R. v. Malhari*, 6 B., 733 (1882), citing Best, Ev. The finding of stolen property in the house of the accused, provided there were other inmates capable of committing the larceny is of itself insufficient to prove his possession; though if coupled with proof of other suspicious circumstances it may fully warrant the conviction of the accused. *Taylor*, Ev., § 127A, and cases there cited, and observations in *R. v. Hari*, 6 Bom. L. R., 887, 892 (1904).

(4) *R. v. Hari*, 6 Bom. L. R., 887 *per* Aston, J., contra *per* Betty, J.

(5) In re *Meer Yar*, 13 W. R., Cr., 70, 71 (1870).

(6) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 19; *Ina Shrikh v. R.*,

11 C., 160 (1885); citing and following *R. v. Adam*, 3 C. & P., 600; *R. v. Cooper*, 3 C. & P., 318; *R. v. Partridge*, 7 C. & P., 551. See *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., *loc. cit.*, where these and other cases are cited. *R. v. Poromeashur Akeer*, 23 W. R., Cr., 16 (1875); *R. v. Burke*, 6 A., 224, 227 (1884). The question what amounts to recent possession sufficient to justify the presumption in any particular case varies according as the stolen articles is or is not calculated to pass readily from hand to hand. *Taylor*, Ev., § 127A.

(7) *Taylor*, Ev., § 127C, and cases there cited.

(8) *R. v. Jami*, 13 M., 426, 432 (1890).

(9) See s. 114, observations in text of this section relating to this Illustration on p. 505.

(10) S. 114, ill. (b); but see also observations in the text of this section relating to this Illustration on p. 505.

The Court may presume that a bill of exchange, accepted or endorsed, was accepted or endorsed for good consideration. As a general rule, the consideration for a contract should be the subject of averment and proof. Bills of exchange and promissory notes form an exception to this general rule. They are *prima facie* presumed to be founded on a valuable consideration partly to secure their negotiability, and partly because the existence of a valid consideration may reasonably be inferred from the solemnity of the instruments themselves and the deliberate mode in which they are executed.(1) This and other presumptions relating to negotiable instruments have been made the subject of special enactments in sections 118—122 of Act XXVI of 1881 (the Negotiable Instruments Act).(2) Professional money-lenders sued a young man recently come of age to recover certain loans of money alleged to have been advanced by them to him on promissory notes. The defendant, who, under the will of his father was entitled to a large property but had not yet come into possession of it, was of an extravagant and reckless character. He pleaded, as to part of the consideration for the notes, that he did not receive it, and as to a further part, that the consideration was immoral. In dealing with the case the Court laid down the following propositions, not as rules of law, but as guides in considering the evidence in such a case :—

Illustration
(c).

1. That upon the above facts the ordinary presumption that a negotiable instrument has been executed for value received was so much weakened that the defendant's allegation that he had not received full consideration was sufficient to shift the burden of proof and to throw upon the money-lenders (the plaintiffs) the obligation of satisfying the Court that they had paid the consideration in full. That is the practical effect of Illustration (c) to section 114, of this Act.

2. Where the plaintiff, in answer to such a defence, affirmed that he had paid the consideration in full, and was corroborated by his books and witnesses, the *onus* of proof again shifted over upon the defendant.

3. The burden of proof thus thrown upon the defendant could only be met by a perfectly truthful and harmonious statement which the Court felt able to rely upon with confidence. In the absence of this, the ordinary presumption laid down in section 118 of the Negotiable Instruments Act (XXVI of 1881) must prevail, viz., until the contrary is proved, the presumption should be made that every negotiable instrument was made for consideration.(3) The mere fact that the drawer and acceptor of a bill are partners, does not give rise to the presumption that they are partners in respect of the drawing of the bill or that the bill was drawn by one of them on behalf of both.(4)

The Court may presume that a thing or state of things which has been shown to be in existence within a period shorter than that within which such thing or state of things usually cease to exist, is still in existence. The ordinary legal presumption is that things remain in their original state.(5) When

Illustration
(d).

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 148; Story on Bills, §§ 16, 178; Jones v. Gordon, 2 App. Cas., 627; H. L. Lawson, Pres. Ev., 77—81.

(2) See the Act, edited by M. D. Chalmers (1882), pp. 110—114.

(3) *Moti Golabchand v. Mahomed Medhi*, 20 B., 387 (1896).

(4) *Jambu Ramaswamy v. Sundararaja Chetti*, 26 M., 239 (1902), which case also deals with the question of *onus* in the case of damage suffered by drawer by omission to give notice of dishonour.

(5) *Musumet Jarintool-Batool v. Hoseinee Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 194, 209 (1867); *Obhoy*

Churn v. Huri Nath, 8 C., 72, 79 (1881). See Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 86 [States of persons' mind or things, at a given time, may in some cases be proved by showing their previous existence in the same state, there being a probability (weakened with remoteness of time) that certain conditions and relationships continue, e.g., human life, marriage, sanity, opinions, title, partnership, official character, domicile.] Taylor, Ev., §§ 196—205; Best, Pres. Ev., 186—202; Burr Jones, § 52 *et seq*; Best Ev., §§ 405—410; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1284—1289. This rule must, of course, be clearly distinguished from that which declares that specific acts done in other cases do not raise the inference

the existence of a personal relation or a state of things continuous in its nature is once established by proof, the law presumes that such *status* continues to exist as before until the contrary is proved or until a different presumption is raised from the nature of the subject in question. But the presumption is not *retrospective*. It cannot be permitted to operate retrospectively so as to infer the prior existence of marriage or other like relationship from proof of its present existence. It may well be that in the example given the parties contracted the relationship within a few days before the trial.(1) And though a present continuance may be a *future continuance* is never presumed. The law presumes that a fact continuous in its nature still continues to exist until a change is shown, and so a state of things proved to exist three years ago is presumed in law to be still existing unless the contrary be shown, but the law indulges no presumption that it will continue three years longer. It is not unreasonable to presume the continuance of an existing fact at the time of the trial, for the other party can overthrow it by proof if it be not so; but when a future continuance is presumed, the party has no ability to unfold the future and give an answer by his proof.(2) In case of conflicting presumptions, the presumption of the continuance of things is weaker than the presumption of innocence. Thus a bankrupt in 1837 makes a scheduled return of his property. It is afterwards discovered that in 1835 he owned certain property which was not included in the schedule. There is no presumption that he owned this property in 1837 for the presumption is that he did not commit a fraud.(3)

Sections 107—109, *ante*, deal with particular applications of the principle, of which the present illustration is the general expression. Other common instances are here shortly adverted to. Possession or ownership of property once proved to exist is presumed to continue until the contrary is shown. Thus if it be proved that at a given time *B* was possessed of certain land, the presumption is that such possession continues, and the burden is on him who alleges a dispossession.(4) There is a presumption of the continuance of possession with the person in whom there is title. So in a suit for the possession of jungle lands where there is no proof of facts of ownership having been exercised on either side, possession must be presumed to have continued with the person to whom they rightfully belong.(5) Possession is not necessarily the same thing as actual user. When land has been shown to have been in a condition unfitting it for actual enjoyment in the usual modes, at such a time and under such circumstances that that state naturally would and probably did continue till within twelve years before suit, it may properly be presumed that it did so continue, and that the previous possession continued also until the contrary is proved. Such a presumption is in no sense a conclusive one. Its bearing upon each

that a similar act was done in another case: *Holingham v. Head*, 4 C. B. N. S., 388, *v. post*.

(1) *Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 190, 191, citing *Murdoch v. State*, 68 Ala., 567 (Amer.); *Bareli v. Lytle*, 4 Ala. Ann., 567 (Amer.). It cannot be presumed from the fact that a person was qualified to act as a Justice at a particular date, that he was qualified so to act at a period anterior to that date. *Taylor v. Creswell*, 45 Ind., 423 (Amer.). [*A* made a contract in 1860. In 1864 he was insane. There is no presumption that he was insane in 1860.]

(2) *Covett v. Gray*, 34 How. Pr., 450 (Amer.), cited in *Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 187, 188.

(3) *Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 191, citing *Powell v. Knox*, 16 Ala., 634 (Amer.). But see *Best, Ev. Pres. Ev.*, 184, citing *E. v. Budd*, 5 Esp., 230;

Turton v. Turton, 3 Hagg N. C., 350: in which it is said that there are several instances to be found in the books where this presumption has been held stronger than that of innocence or those derived from the course of nature.

(4) *Best, Pres. Ev.*, 186; *Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 163 & 164, and cases there cited; *Best, Ev.*, 405.

(5) *Leelanand v. Musammut Bashooroonies*, 16 W. R., 102 (1871) *Mitterjeet Singh v. Radha Perahad*, 23 W. R., 368 (1875); *Ram Baidya v. Kuru Bhatta*, 5 C. L. R., 481 (1879); *Watson & Co. v. The Government*, 3 W. R., 73 (1865); *Mohiny Mohun v. Krishno Kishore*, 9 C., 808 (1883); a. c., 12 C. L. R., 337; *Prokhar Tihari v. Raja Baidya*, 1 C. W. N., cxix (1897), and see cases cited in notes to s. 100, *ante*.

particular case must depend upon the circumstances of that case.(1) Constructive possession will not, however, be presumed in favour of a wrong-doer.(2) Similarly non-possession or loss,(3) debt,(4) and other conditions of property or things,(5) once proved to exist are presumed to continue until the contrary is shown.(6) So when a private arrangement by way of partition was admitted to have existed and to have been acted upon for forty years, it was held that that fact raised a presumption that it was of a permanent character; throwing upon the plaintiffs who sought to disturb the existing state of things the *onus* of showing that had been legally determined.(7) So also domicile, residence or non-residence,(8) solvency or insolvency,(9) infancy, the holding of an office-authority to do an act(10) and other relations or conditions of persons or things(11) once shown to exist are presumed to continue until the contrary is proved.(12) Sanity or insanity once proved to exist is presumed to continue. But *aliter* as to temporary insanity produced by drunkenness, violent disease or otherwise.(13) The character and habits of a person is presumed to continue as proved to be at a time past. So in an American case(14) it was attempted to impeach the character of *P*, a witness. *A* and *B* who knew *P* four years before when he resided at another place testify that his character was then bad. It was held that the presumption was that *P*'s character remained the same. And though specific acts done in other cases do not raise the inference that a similar act was done in another case and evidence of them is inadmissible;(15) yet the habit of an individual being proved he is presumed to act in a particular case in accordance with that habit.(16) Thus a subscribing witness to a will or other document if unable to recollect whether he saw the testator or obligor sign the instrument or heard it acknowledged may testify to his own habit never to sign

(1) *Mahomed Ali v. Khaja Abdul*, 9 C., 744 (1883); F. B., s. c., 12 C. L. R., 257; cf. *Raj-commar Roy v. Gobind Chunder*, 19 Ind. App., 140 (1891); as to the possession of land formed by the gradual drying up of lakes or water channels, see *Radha Gobind v. Inglis*, 7 C. L. R., 364 (1890); *Sansad Ali v. Musammat Karimoonissa*, 9 W. R., 74 (1868); *Mohiny Mohun v. Krishno Kishore*, C., 802 (1883); s. c., 12 C. L. R., 337. As to possession in the case of *chur* land and land diluviated and then reformed by the gradual action of a river, see *Gokool Kristo v. David*, 23 W. R., 443 (1875); *Kally Churn v. Secretary of State*, 6 C., 725 (1881); s. c., 8 C. L. R., 90; *Mano Mohun v. Mathura Mohun*, 7 C., 225; s. c., 8 C. L. R., 126.

(2) *Secretary of State v. Krishnamoni Gupta*, 29 C., 518 (1902) at pp. 534, 535.

(3) Thus where the question was as to the admissibility of secondary evidence of a document, and it was proved that two years ago diligent search was made, but it could not be found; the presumption was held to be that it was still lost, and secondary evidence was admissible: *Poe v. Darrah*, 20 Ala., 289 (Amer.).

(4) *Jackson v. Irvin*, 2 Camp., 48. [To prove a debt against a bankrupt an entry in his books some months before the bankruptcy showing that he was indebted to the claimant in a certain sum is proved. The presumption is that the debt still continues]; *Best*, Pres. Ev., 187—189; *Best*, Ev., § 406; *Taylor*, Ev., § 197.

(5) *Scales v. Key*, 11 A. & E., 819. [The

question is whether a certain custom existed in the year 1840. The jury finds that the custom existed in 1869 without more. The presumption is that the custom exists in 1840]; and see *Obhoy Churn v. Huri Nath*, 8 C., 72 (1881), cited *post*.

(6) *Lawson*, Pres. Ev., 163—172.

(7) *Obhoy Churn v. Huri Nath*, 8 C., 72, (1881).

(8) See *Wharton*, Ev., § 1285: as to residence, *Bell v. Kennedy*, L. R., 3 H. L., 307; *Whicker v. Hume*, 7 H. L., 124; *Wharton*, Conflict of Laws, § 56; domicile: *The Lauderdale Peerage*, 10 App. Cal., 692. But of course in this and every other instance the inference varies with the facts of the case. So no presumption but that of mobility of residence attaches to the tramp; *Wharton*, Ev., *loc. cit.*

(9) *Wharton*, Ev., § 1289.

(10) See *Smout v. Ilbery*, 10 M. & W., 1; *Eyan v. Sams*, 12 Q. B., 460 (agents' authority, continuance of).

(11) *e.g.* It is proved that *F* was an unmarried woman at a certain date. The presumption is that she continues so until proved to have married. *Page v. Findley*, 5 Tex., 391 (Amer.).

(12) *Lawson*, Pres. Ev., 172—178.

(13) *Lawson*, Pres. Ev., 179, 180; *Best*, Pres. Ev., 187; *Gresley*, Ev., 474—479.

(14) *Sleeper v. Van Middlesworth*, 4 Denio, 431 (Amer.).

(15) *v. ante*, pp. 37-39, 599 note (5).

(16) *Wharton*, Ev., § 2187; *Lawson*, Pres. Ev., 184—187.

as a witness without seeing the party sign whose signature he attests or hearing that signature acknowledged.(1)

The main use of this presumption is to designate the party on whom lies the burden of proof. If a state of facts is established by one party, those facts in themselves not being so limited as to time as to have expired at the period of litigation, it is not necessary for that party to prove the continuance of the relation. The burden is on the opposite party to prove that that state has ceased to exist. But there is no presumption of law against the latter which *when the evidence is all in*, can outweigh any preponderance in such evidence in his favour.(2)

Illustration
(e).

This section authorises the presumption that a particular judicial or official act which has been performed has been performed regularly but it does not authorise the presumption without any evidence that the act has been performed.(3) The Court may presume that judicial and official acts have been regularly performed. This *Illustration* is a particular application to acts of a judicial or official character of the general and important presumption usually embodied in the maxim, *Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta*.(4) If it be the duty of a Court to do a particular thing, it must be assumed that the Judges of that Court did their duty.(5) And the same rule is made by the *Illustration* applicable to the official acts of all other persons who are not judicial officers.(6) The meaning of this rule is that if an official act is proved to have been done it will be presumed to have been regularly done. It does not raise any presumption that an act was done of which there is no evidence and the proof of which is essential to the plaintiff's case.(7) The assumption on which all rules of law are founded is that the constituted tribunals are fairly competent to carry them out.(8) In a Court of superior jurisdiction the want of jurisdiction is not to be presumed. The rule as to jurisdiction is that nothing shall be intended to be out of the jurisdiction of a superior Court, but that which specially to be so; and, on the contrary, nothing shall be intended to be within the jurisdiction of an inferior Court, but that which is so expressly alleged.(9) When under an Act certain things are required to be done before any liability attaches to any person in respect of any right or obligation, it is for the person who alleges that that liability has been incurred to prove that the things prescribed in the Act have been actually done. No presumption should be made under this *Illustration* in favour of the condition precedent having been observed.(10) But where a defendant in answer to a claim for arrears of tax-

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 2187 and cases there cited. See also s. 16 *ante*, and cases there collected.

(2) *Ib.*, Ev., § 1284.

(3) *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Mir Sarwar*, 6 C. W. N., 845 (1902); *Narendra Lal v. Jogi Hari*, 32 C., 1107 (1905).

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 143—150; Broome's Legal Maxims, 6th Ed., 896—908; *v. post*.

(5) *Isourne v. Galliff*, 11 C. & F., 80; see *Banwari Das v. Mahammad Mashiat*, 9 A., 690, 702 (1887); *Majeedooddeen Kasee v. Maher Ali*, 1 W. R., 212 (1864); [oral evidence of contents of decree]; *Ashanullah Khan v. Trilochan Bagchi*, 13 C., 197, 199 (1886); *Gasper v. Mytton*, Taylor, R., 291, 310 (1848); *Arman Khan v. Bama Soonduree*, 25 W. R., 62 (1876); *Hem Lotta v. Sreedhone Borooa*, 3 C., 771 (1877); *Saroda Prosaudd v. Luchmeeput Sing*, 10 B. L. R., 214, 230 (1872).

(6) See cases cited in Taylor, Ev., §§ 143—150.

(7) *Narendra Lal v. Jogi Hari*, 32 C., 1107

(1905); *Deputy Legal Remembrancer v. Mir Sarwar*, 6 C. W. N., 845 (1902).

(8) *Gopeenath Singh v. Anundmoyee Debis*, 8 W. R., 167, 169.

(9) *R. v. Nabadwip Gorumsi*, 1 B. L. R., O. Cr., 15, 29, 30, 35 (1868), s. c., 15 W. R., Cr., 71, 77.

(10) *Ashanullah Khan v. Trilochan Bagchi*, 13 C., 197, 199 (1886), referred to in *Sheoruttan Singh v. Net Lall*, 30 C., 1, 11 (1902); but see also *Municipality of Sholapur v. The Sholapur Spinning Co.*, 20 B., 732 (1895); cited *post*. As to notices under the Road Cess Act (IX of 1880 B. C.), see *Rash Behari v. Pitambori Choudhurni*, 15 C., 237 (1888), and before sale of a *pattni taluk*, see *Hurro Doyal v. Mahomed Gazi*, 19 C., 689 (1892), referred to in *Sheoruttan Singh v. Net Lall*, 30 C., 1, 11 (1902), followed in *Sheikh Mohamed v. Jadunandan Jha*, 10 C. W., 137 (1905) at p. 147), which distinguishes the case of a sale for arrears of Government Revenue.

by Bombay District Municipality alleged that the taxes were illegal (a) because no notice had been given him under section 57 (Bombay Act II of 1884); (b) because no notice had been issued by the Municipality to the Commissioners under the 11th section of Bombay Act VI of 1873, it was held that he must prove the defence and in the absence of such proof the Court would presume that the Municipality had used the regular procedure, and that the common course of business had been followed in the particular cases. (1) Before the deposition of a medical witness taken by a Committing Magistrate can, under section 509 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, be given in evidence at the trial before the Court of Session, it must either appear from the Magistrate's record, or be proved by the evidence of witnesses, to have been taken and attested by the Magistrate in the presence of the accused. The Court ought not, if it do not so appear, or if it be not so proved, presume either under section 80 or section 114, Illustration (e) of this Act, that the deposition was so taken and attested. (2) Irregularity is not to be presumed, but a party alleging such irregularity is at liberty to prove it. The date borne by a decision is not conclusive evidence of the date on which it was pronounced according to law. (3)

The Court may presume that the common course of business has been followed in particular cases. When there is a question whether a particular act was done, the existence of any course of business according to which it naturally would have been done, is a relevant fact. (4) When the common course of business has been proved, the Court may under this Illustration presume that it has been followed in the particular case. There are various *prima facie* presumptions which are founded upon the experience of human conduct in the ordinary course of business. (5) Several presumptions are made from the regular course of business in public offices, of which the Post office affords a large number of examples. (6) Similar presumptions are drawn from the usual course of men's private offices and business, where the primary evidence of the fact is wanting. (7) But though this section and Illustration leave it to the Court's discretion to presume that the course of business has been followed, it is not bound to presume it. (8) It will consider all the circumstances of the case especially if they be in any manner unusual. So, if the question is whether a letter was received, and it is shown to have been posted, the Court will, in dealing with the presumption, consider such a fact as that the usual course of the post was interrupted by disturbances. (9) The effect to be given to the word "refused" on a registered cover as proof of tender of the packet to the addressee is one of fact. Each case must be decided under this section according to its circumstances. (10)

The Court may presume that evidence which could be and is not produced would, if produced, be unfavourable to the person who withhold it. This Illustration deals with the presumptions which arise from withholding evidence and from the spoliation or fabrication or suppression of evidence. The subject of spoliation is dealt with further on and, as will be there seen, the fact, if established, raises most powerful presumptions. But the mere withholding

(1) *Municipality of Sholapur v. The Sholapur Spinning Co.*, 20 B., 732 (1895); followed in *R. v. Ram Chandra*, 19 A., 493 (1897); but see *Ashannullah Khan v. Trilochun Bagchi*, 13 C., 197, 190 (1896), cited *ante*.

(2) *Kachali Hari v. R.*, 18 C., 129 (1890); *R. v. Biding*, 9 A., 720 (1887); *R. v. Pohp Singh*, 10 A., 174, 177, 178 (1887); *v. ante*, pp. 422.

(3) *Gopal v. Krishna*, 3 Bom. L. R., 420 (1901); *Mahipat v. Lakshman*, 24 B., 406; s.c., 2 Bom. L. R., 228.

(4) S. 16 *ante*; *v. pp.* 103-106, *ante*.

(5) See Taylor, Ev., § 176-178, and cases there cited.

(6) See Taylor, Ev., § 179-180A, and cases there cited *v. ante*, pp. 103-106 and *Municipality of Sholapur v. The Sholapur Spinning Co.*, 20 B., 732 (1895); cited *supra*.

(7) Taylor, Ev., §§ 181, 182, and cases there cited; and see *ante*, pp. 103-106.

(8) *Ram Das v. Official Liquidator*, 9 A., 366, 376 (1887).

(9) See s. 114.

(10) *Gopal v. Krishna*, 3 Bom. L. R., 420 (1901).

or failing to produce evidence, which under the circumstances would be expected to be produced and which is available gives rise to a presumption against the party, though it is less violent than that which attends spoliation. Such a presumption would, for instance, arise if the owner of a vessel were to omit without reasonable explanation to call the seaman who had charge of the light at the time of a collision. The conduct of the person withholding the evidence may be attributed to a supposed consciousness that the evidence, if produced, would operate against him. So where three important documents of the defendants were said to have been burnt, but this fact was not proved, it was *held* that the non-production of the documents subjected the defendants to have raised against them the presumption recognised by this *Illustration*.(1) "The non-production of deeds or papers after notice, has, in general, only the effect of admitting the other party to prove their contents by parol, and as against the party refusing to produce them, to raise a *primâ facie* presumption that they have been properly stamped.(2) Nevertheless such conduct is, in the absence of excuse, calculated to produce a very prejudicial effect in the minds of the jury against the person having recourse to it; and if the production of his papers would establish the guilt or innocence of a person charged with fraud or misconduct, the jury will be amply justified in presuming him guilty from the unexplained fact of their non-production. Indeed, jurors will always do well to regard with suspicion the conduct of a party, who, having it in his power to produce cogent evidence in support of his case, offers testimony of a weaker and less satisfactory character."(3)

Presumptions are necessarily made against persons who will not subject themselves to examination when a *primâ facie* case is made against them, and when by their own evidence they might have answered it.(4) Everything is to be presumed against a party keeping his adversary out of possession of evidence and taking means to retain that evidence in his own custody.(5) Where a plaintiff cited witnesses, and when they appeared, declined to have them examined, it was *held* that the inference to be drawn from this conduct was that those witnesses on examination and cross-examination would have deposed to a state of facts exactly that set up in the defendant's answer.(6) Where a party does not produce a document in his possession, the Court may presume that its production would damage his case.(7)

(1) *Ram Prasad v. Raghunandan Prasad*, 7 A., 738 (1885); and see *Wutsler v. Sharpe*, 15 A., 270, 289, 290 (1893); *Hem Chandra v. Kali Prasanna*, 30 C., 1033 (1903); 8 C. W. N., 1 [non-production of collection papers by tenants.] See *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 17, and cases there cited. The evidence of course must be available: there is no presumption if it is not within the control of the party failing to produce it; nor from the failure to call as a witness one whom the other party had the same opportunity of calling, nor one whose testimony would be simply cumulative: *ib.*, § 18.

(2) S. 89, *ante*; *Criep v. Anderson*, 1 Stark.,—35; and attested s. 89, *ante*. Further a party refusing to produce a document cannot generally afterwards use the document as evidence: s. 164, *post*.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 117.

(4) *Nawab Syed v. Amanee Begum*, 19 W. R., 149, 151 (1873). In this case the Privy Council observed:—"It is not unimportant to observe that the Nawab, who is a gentleman of rank, went

into the witness-box on this occasion and of course offered himself for cross-examination. Their Lordships have often said that it would be very desirable if native gentlemen would do that more frequently, because presumptions are necessarily made against them, if when parties in a Court of Justice and facts are in dispute the knowledge of which must rest with them, they will not present themselves to the Court to state their own evidence and knowledge of those facts." See also Circular of Bombay High Court cited in *Sabbaji v. Shidappa*, 26 B., 392 (1901), which case also refers to the question as to how far adverse inference can supply "the place of positive proof.

(5) *Sooriah Row v. Colaghere Boochiah*, 2 Moo. I. A., 113, 125 (1838), in which case observations were also made on the appellant not calling witnesses within his reach who were acquainted with the subject-matter of the suit.

(6) *Rajah Nilmoncy v. Ramanooch Roy*, 7 W. R., 29, 30 (1867).

(7) *Raghunath v. Hoti Lal*, 1 All. L. J., 121

It has been held that in a criminal trial there is no misdirection in a Judge pointing out to the jury the contrast between the evidence for the prosecution, and the course followed by the prisoner (namely, a simple denial of the charge coupled with a refusal to examine the witnesses in attendance) so long as the Judge leaves it to the jury to decide between the opposing statements, and to credit whichever they think most worthy of belief.(1) It has also been held that while it is the duty of the prosecutor to produce all evidence directly bearing upon the charge, and that, if without sufficient reason such evidence is not produced, the Court may draw an adverse inference to the prosecution, yet that there is no corresponding duty on an accused person who is at liberty to offer evidence or not, as he thinks proper, and no corresponding inference unfavourable to him can be drawn because he takes one course rather than another.(2)

It must be borne in mind that the rule mentioned in this *Illustration* (like most of the other rules of evidence contained in this Act) applies equally to criminal and to civil cases, nor does the case-law in reality tend to any other conclusion. The effect of this section and of the preceding cases (cited in the last note) which must be considered with reference to their own particular circumstances, may be summarized and explained as follows:—It lies upon the prosecution affirmatively and with reasonable certainty to establish their case. One of the duties of the prosecution in this regard is the production of all available evidence bearing upon the charge. If the prosecution fail to completely establish a case against the accused, the latter may, without further action on his part, rely upon such failure to procure his acquittal.(3) If the prosecution does not discharge its duty of producing all its available evidence it is no answer to say that the accused who has no such duty cast upon him might have produced that evidence.(4) No inference unfavourable to the accused can be drawn in such a case against him. When, however, the prosecution has called all its available evidence, and has made out a complete case against the accused, and that case discloses that there is evidence which could be produced by the accused for the purpose of negativing the charge against him, then under the provisions of this section, if such evidence be not produced, the Court may presume that it would, if produced, be unfavourable to the accused who withholds it. It is in fact only under these circumstances, that the presumption properly commences to operate. The law upon this point has been well expressed by Shaw, C. J., in the *Commonwealth v. Webster*,(5) in which case he said:—“Where probable proof is brought of a state of facts tending to criminate the accused the absence of evidence tending to a contrary conclusion is to be considered though not alone entitled to much weight; because the burden of proof lies on the accuser to make out the whole case by substantive evidence. But when pretty stringent proof of circumstances is produced, tending to support the charge, and it is apparent that the accused is so situated that he could offer evidence of all the facts and circumstances as they existed and show, if such was the truth that the suspicious circumstances can be accounted for consistently with his innocence,

(1904); *Moharani Beni v. Goberdhan Koeri*, 6 C. W. N., 823, 824 (1902).

(1) *R. v. Seetanath Ghosal*, 2 W. R., 60 (1865); and see *R. v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13, 16 (1874), where upon another point Markby, J., also remarked: “It seems to me a most extraordinary doctrine that because an infamous charge is made against a man it is useless to call him to deny it.

(2) In *re Dhunno Kazi*, 8 C., 121 (1881); *Hurry Churn v. R.*, 10 C., 140 (1883): s. c., 13 C. L. R., 358.

(3) *Hurry Churn v. R.*, 10 C., *supra*, at p.

149, where it was held that it was entirely open to the defence to adduce no evidence at all, but to rely upon the evidence of the witnesses for the prosecution as to which there was certainly room for forming two opinions.

(4) See In *re Dhunno Kazi*, 8 C., *supra*, at p. 125, where it was pointed out that the mere fact of witnesses being summoned for the defence was not a sufficient reason for relieving the prosecution of the duty of calling them.

(5) 5 Cush., 316 (Amer.), cited in and observed upon in *Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 120, 121.

and he fails to offer such proof, the natural conclusion is that the proof, if produced, instead of rebutting would tend to sustain the charge. But this is to be cautiously applied, and only in cases where it is manifest that proofs are in the power of the accused, not accessible to the prosecution.”(1)

If, moreover, an accused or other person, not merely abstains from giving evidence but commits spoliation, that is, suppresses or destroys evidence which he ought to produce, or to which the other party is entitled, the strongest presumption will be drawn against him. So strong is the presumption in such a case that the ordinary presumption of innocence may be overthrown and a presumption of guilt raised, the general rule being “*Omnia præsumuntur contra spoliatores*,” whose conduct is attributed to a supposed consciousness that the truth would operate against him.(2) Where a person is proved to have suppressed any species of evidence, or to have defaced or destroyed any written instrument, a presumption will arise that, if the truth had appeared, it would have been against his interest, and that his conduct is attributable to his knowledge of this circumstance.(3) So applying the maxim “*Omnia præsumuntur contra spoliatores*,” the High Court held that, where a vessel was seized on suspicion of having a greater quantity of salt on board than was allowed by its permit, and immediately afterwards a number of men boarded the boat, and, with the assistance of the agent of the owner, threw a considerable quantity of salt overboard, a presumption arose that there was an excess of salt on board at the time of the seizure beyond the amount allowed by the permit.(4) And in a suit brought against a Collector to compel him to refrain from preventing the plaintiff executing his decree against certain land the only issue being, whether the land was the private property of the judgment-debtors, or Government service-land, the plaintiff alleged that the land had been granted in free *inam* by a *sanad*, which he petitioned the *Mamlatdar* of the *pargana* to search for and send to the Collector; and, on a reference by the High Court, the District Judge found that “the Collector did destroy the document that purported to be a copy of a *sanad* such as the plaintiff petitioned the *Mamlatdar* to search for”:—It was held that it was not competent under such circumstances for the defendant to say that the document was not such a one as could legally be admitted in evidence; and that the case came within the rule *omnia præsumuntur contra spoliatores*.(5) In a suit to recover the value of plundered property, where a question arose as to the amount of the property misappropriated, it was ruled that, unless the defendant produced the property and showed it not to be of the value stated by plaintiff, the strongest presumption should be made against him and the highest value assumed.(6) The maxim, however, only applies where a man by his own tortuous act withholds the evidence by which the nature of his case

(1) See to the same effect, Will's Circumstantial Ev., s. 5, p. 65: [Unexplained appearances of suspicion] where it is said “the force of suspicious circumstances is augmented, whenever the party attempts no explanation of facts which he may reasonably be presumed to be able and interested to explain:” and see Best, Ev., § 346.

(2) Will's Circumstantial Ev., s. 7, p. 82; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 140; Taylor, Ev., § 116; the rule is evidently based on the principle that no one shall be allowed to take advantage of his own wrong, see note at p. 123, 3 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J. (1886). “If,” says Lord Holt, “a man destroys a thing that is designed to be evidence against himself, a small matter will supply it.” *Anon.*, 1 Id. Raym., 731.

(3) *Framji Hormasji v. Commissioner of Customs*,

7 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 89, 92, 93 (1870), per Westropp, C. J., citing Russell on Crimes, iii, 217, 4th Ed., and many of the English decisions on the subject of this presumption. And see *Ardeshir Dhanjibhai v. Collector of Surat*, 3 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 116, 120 (1866); Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 90. Of course the destruction of mutilation of a document is not spoliation within the meaning of the rule, if caused by mere inadvertence or mistake. Lawson, Pres. Ev., 15.

(4) *Framji Hormasji v. Commissioner of Customs*, 7 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 89 (1870).

(5) *Ardeshir Dhanjibhai v. Collector of Surat*, 3 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., 116 (1866).

(6) *Soondur Monee v. Bhobun Mohan*, 11 W. R., 536 (1869); see *Armory v. Delamirie*, 1 Smith, L. C., 385.

would be manifested.(1) But in an action for goods sold against a defendant who has been guilty of no fraud or improper conduct, in the absence of evidence of the quality of the goods which were delivered, the presumption is that such goods were of the cheapest description.(2)

Where a party objected to the admissibility of a document which was afterwards withdrawn, and the Judge, in summing up to the jury, said that the document was in Court, and might have been produced but for the party's objection, and that the jury were at liberty to draw an inference from such objection and non-production, it was *held* that there was no misdirection.(3)

The presumption arising from the non-production of evidence within the power of the party does not relieve the opposite party altogether from the burden of proving his case;(4) and though the fact of spoliation standing alone may defeat, it cannot of itself sustain, a claim.(5) Lastly, the presumption is to be made after regard being had to the common course of natural events, human conduct, and public and private business in their relation to the facts of the particular case.(6)

The Court may presume that if a man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled to answer by law,(7) the answer if given, would be unfavourable to him. So while the Criminal Procedure Code gives power to the Court to examine the accused, and the latter does not render himself liable to punishment by refusing to answer or by giving false answers, yet the jury (if any) may draw such inference from such refusal or answers as it thinks just.(8) So also in the case of the subject-matter of section 148, *post*, the Court may, if it sees fit, draw from the witness's refusal to answer, the inference that the answer if given would be unfavourable.

Illustration
(b).

The Court may presume that when a document creating an obligation is in the hands of the obligor, the obligation has been discharged.(9) As men are usually vigilant in guarding their property, prompt in asserting their rights, and diligent in claiming and collecting their dues, there is a *prima facie* presumption that when a bill of exchange, or an order for the payment of money, or the delivery of goods is found in the hands of the drawee, or a promissory note is found

Illustration
(1).

(1) *Vinayak v. Collector of Bombay*, 26 B., 339, 351 (1901).

(2) *Clunes v. Peasey*, 1 Camp., 8.

(3) *Sutton v. Devonport*, 27 L. J. C. P., 54. The case is like the ordinary one where there is a witness in Court who could give an account of something which would affect the case of one party and who is not called and in such case the jury may assume that his evidence would not have been favourable to that party," *ib.*, per Crowder, J. (*see Taylor, Ev.*, §117). *Sed qu.* as to the correctness of this decision; for a person should not suffer by taking objection on which he has a right to succeed. Though it is to be observed that in this case there appears to have been no adjudication upon the question of the admissibility of the document, which on objection was *withdrawn*, still this makes no difference. For there is as much, or as little, reason for drawing an inference against the party objecting to the admissibility of the document as against the party withdrawing the document on such objection.

(4) *Lawson, Ev.*, 137.

(5) *Id.*, 152; *Cowper v. Cowper*, 2 P. Wms., 746; *Saltern v. Melbourn, Amb.*, 248.

(6) *Vinayak v. Collector of Bombay*, 26 B., 339 (1901); where it was held that the facts of the case called for no such presumption.

(7) *See* ss. 121—129, *post*. A witness is not excused from answering on the ground that the answer will criminate s. 132, *post*; as to criminalizing documents, *see* s. 130, *post*. Persons are not compelled to answer interrogations regarding certain matters under the provisions of s. 19 of Reg. VII of 1822. *See Field, Ev.*, 607. But *see Lawson, Pres. Ev.*, 120, 137, where the rule is stated to be that "the omission of a party to an action to testify to facts or to produce evidence in explanation of or to contradict adverse testimony, raises a presumption against his claims, unless the evidence is not peculiarly within his power, or is privileged." *Wentworth v. Lloyd*, 10 H. L. Cas., 589.

(8) Cr Pr Code, s. 342; v. also *ib.*, ss 161, 175; cf. also ss. 9—12 of the Oaths Act (X of 1873) in the Appendix.

(9) *See* for an application of this rule: *Abdul Karim v. Manji Hansraj*, 1 B., 295 (1876); *Shearman v. Fleming*, 5 B. L. R., 619 (1870), and cases cited, *post*.

in the possession of the maker, (1) that such note has been duly paid, or that the goods ordered have been delivered. Similarly a receipt for the last year's or quarter's rent is evidence of all the rent previously accrued having been paid. (2) The plaintiff in a suit on a bond for money, with a view to anticipate the possible production of the bond by the defendant and the presumption of payment that might otherwise be drawn from its being in the possession of the obligor accounted for not producing it by alleging that the defendant had stolen it. The defendant admitted the execution of the bond, but alleged that he had paid it. *Held* that the defendant was bound to begin and prove payment either by the production of the bond or other evidence or by both. (3) A plaintiff sued for confirmation of possession and registration of certain property which had been mortgaged to him by defendants. The transaction on the face of the deed was an absolute sale; but an *ekrar* was executed at the same time as the mortgage, which reserved the equity of redemption to the mortgagor. This *ekrar* was made over to the defendant, the mortgagor. Plaintiff's allegation was that the *ekrarnamah* was returned to him by the mortgagor who thus surrendered the equity of redemption. Defendant alleged that the *ekrar* had been lost, and had somehow found its way to the plaintiff. *Held* that the presumption of law was in favour of the plaintiff who had possession of the *ekrar* and that the *onus* of proving its loss lay upon the defendant. (4) On the other hand, there is a presumption that a grant remains in force from the fact that the original documents evidencing the grant remain in the hands of the grantees. (5) Though the presumption is a strong one it may of course be that the circumstances of the case rebut it. (6)

Continu-
ance.

It is a very general presumption that things once proved to have existed in a particular state are to be understood as continuing in that state until the contrary is established by evidence either direct or circumstantial. (7) Thus where possession, the authority of an agent, the holding of an office, adultery, insanity, a debt or obligation, or the like have been shown, their continuance will be presumed. (8) The subject has been already dealt with in the notes to *Illustration* (d) to which the reader is referred. Common applications of this presumption are the rules touching the continuance of life enacted in sections 107 and 108, *ante*, and of certain judicial relations such as partnership, tenancy and agency enacted in section 109, *ante*. Connected with the subject of continuance of life is the question of the presumption of survivorship in common disaster. Allusion is here made to those cases where several persons generally of the same family have perished by a common calamity, such as shipwreck, earthquake, conflagration, railway accident, or battle, and where the priority in point of time of the death of one over the rest exercises an influence on the rights of third parties. The civil law recognised certain arbitrary rules or presumptions for determining the relative times of death of two or more persons who perished in the same catastrophe. These rules were based on the age, sex, or state of health of the parties. So a child under the age of puberty was presumed to have died before its parent, but if above that age the rule was reversed. These fixed presumptions, however, never prevailed in the common law, and the Courts rejecting this conjectural mode of ascertaining the truth have laid down the rule that the case must be determined *upon its own peculiar facts and circumstances* whenever the evidence is sufficient to support a finding of survivorship, but in the absence

(1) See *Bhog Hongkong v. Ramanathan Chetty*, 29 C., 334 (1902).

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 78 and cases there cited.

(3) *Chuni Kuar v. Udai Ram*, 6 A., 73 (1883).

(4) *Ram Coomar v. Ram Sahaye*, 11 W. R., 151 (1898).

(5) *Chockalingam Pillai v. Mayand Chettiar*, 19 M., 485, 496 (1896).

(6) *Bhog Hongkong v. Ramanathan Chetty*, 29 C., 334 (1902); s. c., L. R., 29 I. A., 43, 4 Bom. L. R., 378.

(7) Best, Ev., § 406; Taylor, Ev., §§ 196-203.

(8) *Id.*, see *Dip Singh v. Giraud Singh*, 1 All. L. J. (1903); where a mortgage having been admitted by the defendants the *onus* was held to lie on them to show that it had ceased to exist.

of any such evidence the question of such survivorship is regarded as unascertainable, and in such cases, the question is determined as if the death of all occurred at the same moment. In other words, the fact of survivorship like every other fact must be proved by the party ascertaining it.(1)

Although this rule as to the presumption of continuance of the existing state of things has been long sanctioned, it is stated in very general terms and must have a reasonable interpretation. It is always disputable, and while sometimes entitled to considerable weight it is frequently liable to be rebutted by very slight circumstances. The rule has been held to apply to some cases where obviously after a limited time the presumption could have little weight. Perhaps the chief value of the presumption is to determine, in the cases to which it applies, on whom shall rest the burden of proof:(2) and this view of the function of the presumption has been taken by the framers of this Act in sections 107—109, *ante*.

If Hindu families migrate from one part of the country to another the presumption is that they carry with them the laws and customs as to succession prevailing in the province from which they came.(3) Hindu Law.

The acquirer of property presumably intends to retain dominion over it, and in the case of a Hindu widow the presumption is none the less so when the fund with which the property is acquired is one which, though derived from her husband's property, was at her absolute disposal. Inasmuch as the widow's absolute power of disposition over the income derived from the widow's estate, is now fully recognised, she will be presumed, in the absence of an indication of her intention to the contrary, to retain the same control over the investment of such income.''(4) Hindu Law
Acquisitions by
widow.

In addition to the following notes reference should be made to those at pp. 541—551, *ante*. It is a doctrine of Hindu law in the case of adoption that "permission is to be presumed in the absence of prohibition." This maxim, however, relates to the person who gives and not to the person who receives a child in adoption.(5) Adoption being a proper act it will be presumed that when the majority give their consent such assent was given on *bonâ fide* grounds.(6) After a long lapse of time and when there is satisfactory evidence of the recognition of an adoption for a series of years, the presumption is that everything necessary to render the adoption valid has been performed. So in a case to set aside an adoption on the ground that the ceremonies had not been performed, where there was satisfactory evidence showing that the adoption had been continuously recognised for a series of years, and that the party adopted had been in possession, either in person or through his guardian of the property in dispute, *held* that the Court might well dispense with formal proof of the performance of the ceremonies, unless it were distinctly proved, on the part of the plaintiff, that the ceremonies had not been performed.(7) A Hindu testator by his will gave authority to his widow, with the consent of his mother, to adopt a son, in pursuance of which a son was adopted, and the other provisions of the will acquiesced in by the family for twenty-seven years, when a suit was brought by one of the testator's heirs claiming the estate then in possession of the adopted Hindu Law
Adoption.

(1) *v. ante*, pp. 58, 59; Best, *Ev.*, 410; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 202, 203; *Underwood v. Wing*, 19 Beav., 469; 4 DeG. M. & G., 633; *Wing v. Angrave*, 8 H. L. Cas., 183. The strength and health, etc., of a party may be properly considered as a circumstance (*see* pp. 58, 59, *ante*), but standing alone it is sufficient to shift the burden of proof. *Wharton Ev.*, §§ 1280—1282.

(2) *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 52; *see Wharton, Ev.*, §§ 1284—1296 (on presumptions of coconstancy and uniformity) and *ib.*, §§ 1274—1283.

(3) *Parbati Kumari v. Jagadis Chunder*, 29 C., 433 (1902).

(4) *Akkanna v. Venkaya*, 25 M., 351 (1901).

(5) *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari*, 3 B. L. R., A. C. J., 145 (1869).

(6) *Venkata Krishnamma v. Annappurnamma*, 23 M., 486 (1899).

(7) *Saboo Bewa v. Nahagun Maiti*, 2 B. L. R., App., 51 (1869); and *see Nitlanand Ghose v. Krishna Dyal*, 7 B. L. R., 1, 5 (1871).

son, on the ground that the adoption was invalid. *Held* that, although the defendant was bound to prove his title as adopted son, as a fact, yet from the long period during which he had been received as adopted son, every allowance for the absence of evidence to prove such fact was to be favourably entertained, and that the case was analogous to that in which the legitimacy of a person in possession had been acquiesced in for considerable time, and afterwards impeached by a party, who had a right to question the legitimacy, where the defendant, in order to defend his *status*, is allowed to invoke against the claimant every presumption which arises from long recognition of his legitimacy by members of his family; and that the case of a Hindu, long recognised as an adopted son, raised even a stronger presumption in favour of the validity of his adoption, arising from the possibility of the loss of his rights in his own family by being adopted in another family.(1) Where an adoption has been acquiesced in for many years, the consent of some person competent to give away the adopted son should be presumed.(2) In a suit for a declaration that an adoption long acted upon is fraudulent the *onus* is on the plaintiff to establish the fraud which he alleges.(3) It is incumbent upon one seeking to dispute an adoption on the ground that the person making it was a "disqualified proprietor," to show that all the procedure necessary to make such person a disqualified proprietor was carried out according to law.(4) As to estoppel by adoption, see notes to section 115, *post*; and generally see sections 101—104, *ante*. As to Marriage *v. post*, "*Marriage*:" notes to section 112, *ante*: and Index, sub *voc.*, "*Marriage*."

The principle of joint tenancy appears to be unknown to Hindu law except in the case of coparcenary between the members of an undivided family. Among Hindus when property is given to two persons jointly, there is no presumption that the donor intended to annex the condition of ownership.(5)

Hindu Law: As to the presumption of English law that a gift made under certain circumstances is a *donatio mortis causa* being inapplicable to Hindus, see the case undermentioned.(6)

Hindu Law: In the case of endowments made by Hindus for the worship of idols, it is presumed that the intention of the donor is to preserve the *sheba* in the family rather than to confer a benefit on an individual, but in the absence of words in the deed of gifts denoting an intention that the gift should belong to the family, that presumption will not arise.(7) Where certain Hindu texts were referred to to show that a Bairagi is condemned to a life of perpetual poverty, and is incapable of acquiring property for his own use and benefit; it was *held* that such precepts could not be looked on as anything more than counsels of perfection, and could not be held to carry much weight in the absence of clear and satisfactory proof that, as a matter of fact, the mohunt in question had no private funds at his disposal.(8)

Hindu Law: Hindu law is in the nature of personal usage or custom, and where an ancient family custom is shown to have existed among Hindus, the presumption is in favour of the continuance of that custom, even though the family have migrated.(9) In the case of a family the members of which have migrated from a part of the country governed by the Mitakshara law, the presumption is that

(1) *Rajendro Nath v. Jogendro Nath*, 14 Moo. I. A., 67 (1871). See Mayne's Hindu Law, § 148; West & Buhler, 3rd Ed., 1097.

(2) *Anandruv Sivaji v. Ganesh Rahwant*, 7 Bom. H. C. R. (App.), 33 (1883).

(3) *Gooroo Prosunno v. Nilmadhub Singh*, 21 W. R., 84 (1873).

(4) *Ishri Prasad v. Lalji Jas*, 22 A., 294 (1900).

(5) *Bui Diwali v. Patel Becharadas*, 26 B., 446,

448 (1902).

(6) *Kumara Upendra v. Nobin Krishna*, 3 R. L. R. (O. C.), 113 (1866).

(7) *Chundernath Roy v. Koorar Gobindnath*, 11 B. L. R., 86, 114 (1872).

(8) *Shree Mohan Krishna v. Coimbatore Spinning Co.*, 26 M., 79, 82 (1902).

(9) *Surendra Nath v. Hiramani Burman*, 1 R. L. R. (P. C.), 26 (1868).

they are governed by the *Mistakshara* law until proof is given of their having adopted the law of their new domicile.(1) This presumption may be rebutted by showing that, except as regards marriage, all ceremonies in the family are performed according to the law of the Bengal school and by Bengal priests.(2)

When a Hindu family is joint in food and worship, and is shewn to be possessed of some joint property,(3) the presumption is that all the property they are possessed of is joint property, and that all acquisitions have been made from joint funds, and the *onus* of proving that any portion of that property is separate or self-acquired is on the person who alleges it.(4)

Hindu Law
Joint property

This presumption of joint property arising out of a nucleus of joint property cannot be sufficiently rebutted by evidence that the name of one member of the family only appeared as that of sole owner in revenue-records or in other documents relating to the property.(5) Nor is evidence only of separation in mess sufficient to rebut the presumption,(6) although separation in both dwelling and food if not conclusive evidence of separation in estate, will give rise in Hindu law to a presumption of separation in estate.(7) Where the members of a Mahomedan family live in commensality they do not form a joint family in the sense that Hindus do, and there is therefore no presumption at all in Mahomedan law that the acquisitions of the several members are made for the benefit of the family jointly.(8) In the case of further acquisitions, it would not be sufficient to show that the consideration-money passed out of the hands of the member claiming the purchased property as self-acquired without its being shown that the funds were exclusively his own.(9) The fact that certain parcels are held in severalty does not do away with the presumption that the rest of the estate is joint; (10) but evidence by a purchaser at an execution-sale under a decree passed against one member of a joint family to the effect that there had been separate trading beyond separate funds and property belonging to the several members of the family, was held to disclose

(1) *Pirthee Singh v. Sheo Soonduree*, 8 W. R., 261 (1867).

(2) *Ram Bromo v. Kaminee Soonduree*, 6 W. R., 295 (1866).

(3) *Demonath Shaw v. Hurreynarain Shaw*, 12 B. L. R., 349 (1873); *Taruck Chunder v. Jogeshur Chunder*, 11 B. L. R., 193 (1873), *per* Couch, C. J. overruling *Shiu Golam v. Baran Sing*, 1 B. L. R. (A. C.), 164; and dissenting from *Khilut Chunder v. Koonj Lall*, 11 B. L. R., 194 (1868); s. c., 10 W. R., 333; *Soobheddur Dass v. Boloram Dewan*, W. R., Sp. No. 57 (1862); and approving *Koonj Beharee v. Kheturnath Dutt*, 8 W. R., 270 (1867); *Dhenoodhakee Lall v. Gunput Lall*, 11 B. L. R., 201 (1868); *Radhika Prooad v. Dharma Dasi*, 3 B. L. R. (A. C.), 124 (1869); *Neelkrishno Deb v. Beer Chunder*, 12 Moo. I. A., 540 (1869); s. c. 3 B. L. R., (P. C.), 13 (1869); 12 Suth. P. C., discussed also in *Bholanath v. Ajoodhia*, 12 B. L. R., 336 (1873); s. c., 20 W. R., 65; *Demonath v. Hurreynarain*, 12 B. L. R., 349 (1873); *Gobind Chunder v. Doorgapersaud*, 14 B. L. R., 337 (1874).

(4) *Dhurm Das v. Shama Soondri*, 3 Moo. I. A., 229 (1843); *Gopekrishno Goain v. Gunga Persaud*, 6 Moo. I. A., 53 (1854); *Naraguntty v. Vengama*, 9 Moo. I. A., 66 (1861); *Frankishen Paul v. Mothooramohun Paul*, 10 Moo. I. A., 53 (1865); *Abed Ali v. Moheshur Buksh*, Sev. Aug.

Dec. 1863, p. 801 (1862); *Tara Churn v. Joy Narain*, 8 W. R., 226 (1867); *Lalla Sreedhur v. Lala Madho*, 8 W. R., 294 (1867) (character of strict proofs required to rebut presumption in favour of joint estate in joint Hindu family); *Prankristo v. Bhageeruttee*, 20 W. R., 158 (1872); *Gajendar Singh v. Sardar Singh*, 18 A., 176 (1895). Where the plaintiffs set up a case which was inconsistent with the presumption of the family remaining joint, it was held that it was for them to prove that separation took place as they alleged: *Ram Ghulam v. Ram Behari*, 18 A., 90 (1895).

(5) *Cheettha v. Miheen Lall*, 11 Moo. I. A., 369 (1867); *Hyder Hossain v. Mohamed Hossain*, 14 Moo. I. A., 401 (1872); *Jussoondah v. Ajodhia*, 2 Ind. Jur., N. S., 261 (1867); *Janokee Dass v. Kis-to Komul*, Marsh., 1 (1862).

(6) *Banee Madhub v. Baggobutty Churn*, 8 W. R., 270 (1867).

(7) *Mussumat Anundee v. Khedoo Lal*, 14 Moo. I. A., 412 (1872); *Jogun Koer v. Rughoonundun Lal*, 10 W. R., 148 (1868).

(8) *Hakim Khan v. Gool Khan*, 8 C., 826 (1862); 10 C. L. R., 603.

(9) *Koonj Beharee v. Kheturnath Dutt*, 8 W. R., 270 (1867).

(10) *Sreeram Ghose v. Sreenath Dutt*, 7 W. R., 451 (1867).

a state of things sufficient to weaken, if not altogether to rebut, the ordinary presumption of Hindu law as to property in the name of one member of a joint family and throw on those alleging it the *onus* of establishing the joint nature of the property claimed.(1) In the undermentioned case the family of the deceased consisting of his father and two sons (of whom one was the deceased father of the plaintiff) was not shown to have had any ancestral property, but it had acquired property by trade in which the father and the two sons were jointly engaged. There being no indication of an intention to the contrary, it was held that it must be presumed that the property thus acquired was held by the members of the family as joint property with the incident of the right of survivorship.(2) Lastly, the presumption of union has been held to be stronger as between brothers than as between cousins, and the presumption is weaker the farther from the common ancestor the descent has proceeded.(3) There is no presumption when one coparcener separates from the others that the latter remain united.(4) As to the presumption that a father dealing with self-acquired property intended that it should be taken as ancestral estate, see below.(5) See Notes to ss. 101—104 *sub. voc.*, "Hindu Law."

**Hindu Law :
Manager.**

There is no presumption that a loan contracted by the manager of a joint Hindu family has been contracted for a family purpose.(6)

**Hindu Law :
Suit by Re-
versioner.**

It is incumbent on a plaintiff suing as the reversionary heir of a Hindu proprietor who has died leaving a widow, to show that the property claimed in the suit and found in her possession, has vested in the husband. There is no presumption of law arising where the late husband possessed considerable property, that property found to be in the possession of the widow after his death, must have been included in that which belonged to him unless she shows that she obtained the property from another source.(7)

Innocence.

There is a general presumption against misconduct of all kinds, no presumption being perhaps more highly favoured in the law than that of innocence. Although some of the reasons which led to the adoption of this presumption have disappeared with the severity of the old criminal law, yet the sacredness of reputation and liberty still gives sanction to the rule that the law presumes in favour of innocence. Every man is to be regarded as legally innocent until the contrary be proved, and criminality is never to be presumed.(8) In the inferior Courts of this country the right principle is occasionally reversed, and a person is presumed to be guilty the moment he is accused, and every attempt on his part to prove his innocence is regarded as vexatious.(9) When the facts found proved in a case are perfectly consistent either with the innocence or guilt of the accused, the presumption of innocence should prevail.(10) The favour with which this presumption is regarded is shown by (amongst other facts) that other presumptions often have to yield to that of innocence,(11) and by the fact that, although ordinarily the burden of proof is on the party

(1) *Bodh Singh v. Guneesh Chunder*, 12 B. L. R. (P. C.), 317, 326, 327 (1873).

(2) *Gopalasami Chetti v. Arunachalam* 27 M., 32 (1903).

(3) *Moro Vishwanath v. Gonesh Vitthal*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 444, 453 (1873).

(4) *Balabuz v. Rukhmabai*, 30 C. 725 (1903).

(5) *Nagalingam Pillai v. Ramachandra Tevar*, 24 M., 429 (1901).

(6) *Soiru Padmanabh v. Narayansao*, 18 B., 520 (1893). See *Krishna v. Vasudev*, 21 B., 808 (1889).

(7) *Diwan Rau v. Indarpal Singh*, 26 C., 871 (1889).

(8) *v. ante*, pp. 17-20 and cases there cited; Burr

Jones, Ev., § 111; Taylor, Ev., §§ 112—116; Best, Ev., §§ 334, 346; 1 Greenleaf, § 35; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 433 *et seq.*; Wharton, Ev., § 1244; Starkie, Ev., 765.

(9) *Sheopratash Singh v. Rawlins*, 28 C., 584 (1901).

(10) *R. v. Ramachandra Dhondoo*, 6 Bom. L. R., 551 (1904).

(11) Taylor, Ev., § 114; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 11 100, 102; Best, Ev., §§ 329, 334, 346. The presumption of innocence is stronger than the presumption of payment, continuance of life, or of things generally, and of marriage: but is less strong than the presumption of knowledge of the law or of sanity; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 582.

asserting the affirmative of the issue, yet if proof of a negative is necessary to establish guilt, such proof must be given.(1)

This presumption has its most frequent applications in the criminal law ; but though it has sometimes been said to have no place in civil issues except so far as it regulates the burden of proof,(2) yet the weight of authority in England when misconduct or crime is alleged, whether in a criminal or in a civil proceeding, whether in a direct proceeding to punish the offender or in some collateral matter, the accused is presumed to be innocent until strictly proved to be guilty beyond a reasonable doubt.(3) The presumption of innocence in civil cases has been stated to be that " a person who is shown to have done any act is presumed to have done it innocently and honestly and not fraudulently, illegally, or wickedly. "(4) The presumption of innocence may be overthrown and a presumption of guilt be raised by the misconduct of the party in suppressing or destroying evidence. (5)

The presumption is of constant application in civil actions when fraud is in issue. There is a presumption against fraud in the sense that fraud will not be assumed without evidence, good faith in all transactions being presumed. In the ordinary transactions of life fairness and honesty are presumed, and conveyances, sales and contracts generally are presumed to have been made in good faith until the contrary appears. *Odiosae inhonestae non sunt in lege praesumenda*.(6) So also the law presumed against vice and immorality, and on this ground presumes strongly in favour of marriage, so that cohabitation and reputation are generally held to be presumptive evidence of marriage.(7) One of the strongest illustrations of this principle (although resting also in some degree on grounds of public policy) is the presumption in favour of the legitimacy of children. (8)

It is a branch of this rule that ambiguous instruments or act shall, if possible, be construed so as to have a lawful meaning. Thus where a deed or other instrument is susceptible of two constructions, one of which the law would carry into effect, while the other would be in contravention of some legal principle or statutory provision, the parties will always be presumed to have intended the former.(9) There is a legal presumption in favour of a deed that it is honest and is what it purports to be.(10) Wrongful or tortious conduct will not be presumed.(11) All persons are presumed to have duly discharged any obligation

(1) *Williams v. East India Co.*, 3 East., 192 ; Taylor, Ev., § 113.

(2) Wharton, Ev., § 1245. It has been said that this presumption has no evidentiary force, being founded on no presumption of fact ; being in most instances a paraphrase for the rules regulating the burden of proof ; and that what is meant is this : if a man be accused of crime he must be proved guilty beyond reasonable doubt. Best, Ev., Amer. Notes, pp. 309, 310, 336. The weight of American authority appears to support the proposition that in civil actions, although the charge of a crime is to be established, a *preponderance* of testimony is sufficient : Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 15, 193.

(3) Steph. Dig., Art. 94 ; Taylor, Ev., § 112 ; Best, Ev., § 346 ; *Mayen v. Alston*, 16 M., 245. [" He is clearly well founded in saying that so far as appellants impute to respondents' misconduct or dereliction of duty, it is for the former to establish their case. The presumption is against such misconduct or violation of duty until it is proved by the party who makes the imputation. "] Per Muttusami Ayyar, J.

Gaur Mohan v. Tarachand, 3 B. L. R., App. 17 at p. 20 (1869). " It must be always borne in mind that want of *bona fides* should not be presumed against anybody " per Mitter, J.

(4) Lawson, Pres. Ev., Rule 19, p. 93.

(5) *v. ante*, p. 606.

(6) Best, Ev., § 349 ; see *ante*, notes to ss. 101, —104, p. 541 and note to s. 111, *ante*, Kerr, Frauds, 2nd Ed., 448 ; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 93 ; *Saolappa v. Devchand*, 26 B., 132 (1901). [" There is no more reason to presume fraud than to presume negligence. "]

(7) Best, Ev., § 349 ; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 104 ; exceptional cases are criminal and divorce proceedings ; *v. ante*, s. 50, p. 320 and see " Marriage, " p. 617 *post* ; for the presumption as to dissolution, see Burr Jones, Ev., § 13.

(8) Best, Ev., 349 ; see s. 112, *ante*, and cases there cited ; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 106, 108.

(9) Best, Ev., § 347.

(10) *Srimati Lakhimani v. Mohendranath Dutt*, 4 B. L. R., P. C., 16, 27 (1869).

(11) Best, Ev., § 350.

imposed on them by law. Thus the judgments of court of competent jurisdiction are presumed to be well founded, and their records to be correctly made; judges and jurors are presumed to do nothing causelessly or maliciously; public officers are presumed to do their duty, and the like.(1) Further, all testimony given in a Court of Justice is presumed to be true until the contrary appears, perjury not being presumed.(2) When a person is required to do an act, the omission to do which would be criminal, his performance of that act will be intended until the contrary is shown.(3)

On the same principle rests the rule that negligence is not to be presumed; it is rather to be presumed that ordinary care has been used. And the person charging negligence must show that the other party by his act or omission has violated some duty incumbent upon him and thereby caused the injury complained of.(4) The rule does not apply in the case of common carriers, who, on grounds of public policy, are presumed to have been negligent, if goods entrusted to their care have been lost or damaged. (5) Railway Companies are not common carriers of passengers. Where such a company is sued for not carrying safely, negligence alleged against them must be proved affirmatively when denied.(6)

Where a thing is shown to be under the management of the defendant or his agent, and where an *accident* in the ordinary course of events does not happen when the business is properly conducted, the accident itself, if it happens, raises a presumption of negligence in the absence of any explanation. In such cases the facts are said to speak for themselves. *Res ipsa loquitur*.(7) When goods which have been entrusted to bailees for hire are lost, it lies on the bailees to show that they have taken as much care of the goods as a man of ordinary prudence would, under similar circumstances, have taken of his own goods of a similar kind and that the loss occurred notwithstanding such care. If they fail to satisfy the Court on that point, they are liable for the loss.(8) Where goods are delivered to a Railway Company for carriage not "at owner's risk," and such goods are lost or destroyed while in the custody of the Company, it is not for the owner suing for compensation for such loss or destruction to prove negligence on the part of the Company, but when the owner has proved delivery to the Company, it is for the latter to prove that they have exercised the care required by the Contract Act of bailees for hire.(9)

A *prima facie* case does not take away from a defendant the presumption of innocence, though it may, in the opinion of the jury, be such as to rebut and control it; but that presumption remains, in aid of any other proofs offered by the defendant, to rebut the prosecutor's *prima facie* case.(10) It is clear that a presumption may be rebutted by a contrary and stronger presumption.(11)

(1) Best, Ev., § 350, until the contrary appears every person will be presumed to have conformed to the laws: *R. v. Hawkins*, 10 East., 211.

(2) *Ib.*, § 352.

(3) Starkie, Ev., 756.

(4) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 102, 103; Burr Jones, Ev., § 14.

(5) *Ross v. Hill*, 2 C. B., 890; *Copps v. Bernard*, 2 Ld. Raym., 818; *Choutmull Doogur v. Rivers Steam N. Co.*, 24 C., 786 (1897); 26 C., 398 (1898); s. c. 3 C. W. N., 145.

(6) *East Indian Railway Co. v. Kalidas Muberji*, 28 C., 401 (1901) reversing decision of Lower Court reported in 26 C., 465 (1898); 3 C. W. N., 781; 2 C. W. N., 609. A passenger may lawfully attempt to get rid of inconvenience or danger caused by negligence, provided that in so doing he runs no

obvious disproportionate risk and is not himself guilty of negligence. *Bromley v. G. I. P. Railway Co.*, 24 B., 1 (1899).

(7) *Byrne v. Broadle*, 2 H. & C., 722; *Scott v. London Dock Co.*, 24 L. J., Ex., 220; *Kearney v. London & Brighton Railway Co.*, L. R., 5 Q. B., 411; *Choutmull Doogur v. Rivers Steam N. Co.*, 24 C., 786 (1897); 26 C., 398 (1898); *East Indian Railway Co. v. Kalidas Muberji*, 28 C., 404 (1901); 26 C., 465 (1898).

(8) *Trustees of the Harbour, Madras v. Best & Co.*, 22 M., 524 (1899).

(9) *Nanku Ram v. Indian Midland Railway Co.*, 22 A., 361 (1900).

(10) *Commonwealth v. Kimball*, 24 Pick. (Mass.), 373 (Amer.).

(11) *Jayne v. Price*, 5 Taunt. 326.

Where there are conflicting presumptions the rule has been stated to be (1) that the presumption of innocence will prevail against that of the continuance of life, (2) the presumption of the continuance of things generally; (3) and the presumption of marriage. (4) But it is otherwise as to the presumption of knowledge of the law (5) and the presumption of sanity. (6)

Possession, knowledge or motive may overthrow the presumption of innocence and raise in its place a presumption of guilt, (7) as also may conduct of spoliation. (8) As to criminal intention, *v. post*, "*Intention*." A person on trial for one crime cannot be presumed guilty because he has, at another time, committed a similar or different crime, and the latter fact is not admissible in evidence against him. (9)

But to prove knowledge or intent or motive, a collateral crime may be shown (10) and a separate crime from that charged may be shown where it is necessary to prove that the crime charged was not accidental. (11) And so in the case of embezzlement effected by means of false entries; a single false entry might be accidentally made, but the probability of accident would diminish at least as fast as the instances increased. (12)

A separate crime from that charged may also be proved where it forms part of the *res gestæ*. (13) It frequently happens that, as the evidence of circumstances

(1) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 447.

(2) *R. v. Inhabitants of Gloucestershire*, 2 Barn. & Ald., 386; [it was there held that the law presumes the continuance of life, but it also presumes against the commission of crimes; that the cases cited were distinguishable as they decided only that seven years after a person has been last heard of, his death was to be presumed, but that they did not show that where conflicting presumptions exist, death may not be presumed at an earlier period.] See, however, *R. v. Inhabitants of Harborne*, 2 Ad. & Ellis., 540; *Lapeley v. Grierson*, 1 H. L. Cas., 500; *Starkie, Ev.*, 755.

(3) *Klein v. Landman*, 29 Mo., 259 (Amer.) [A and B, as husband and wife, sued C for slander; they proved their marriage, but C proved declarations of the wife that she had been married in Germany to another man. It was presumed that the previous marriage had been dissolved by death or divorce.] It was here said:—"The presumption of law is that the conduct of parties is in conformity to law until the contrary is shown. That a fact continuous in its nature will be presumed to continue after its existence is once shown is a presumption which ought not to be allowed to overthrow another presumption, of equal, if not greater, force, in favour of innocence."

(4) *Clayton v. Wardell*, 4 N. Y., 230 (Amer.); *Case v. Case*, 17 Cal., 598: (Amer.): A presumption of marriage arises from cohabitation. M and Y were proved to have lived together and cohabited. Y afterwards married S. The presumption that Y did not commit bigamy prevails over the presumption that M and Y were married.

(5) Ignorance of the law according to the well-known maxim excuses no one and cannot be pleaded as an excuse for the commission of a crime. See cases cited in Lawson, Pres. Ev., 453-457.

(6) Thus if A is charged with a crime, the presumption is that A was sane when he committed it, and if he wishes to be excused on the ground of non-responsibility, he must prove insanity. Lawson, Pres. Ev., 457-459. See s. 105, *ante*.

(7) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 478; as to possession of stolen goods, see s. 114, III. (a); and as to motive, *Starkie, Ev.*, 50, 51, and notes to ss. 8, 14, *ante*.

(8) *v. ante*, p. 607

(9) *v. ante*, p. 37, and notes to ss. 14 and 15, *ante*: *R. v. Cole*, 1 Phil. Ev., 508; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 481-486, Steph. Dig., 162-164, where this rule is stated to be one of the most characteristic and distinctive features of the English criminal law. Up to, however, the beginning of the 18th century there are to be found numerous instances of the admission of evidence of this kind, see 6 How. St. Tr., 935.

(10) S. 14, *ante*, and cases there cited; *Dun's case*, 1 Moody., 146; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 487-489; *R. v. Francis*, L.R., 2 C. C. R., 128; *R. v. Cooper*, 1 Q. B. D., 19; *R. v. Cleves*, 4 C. & P., 221.

(11) S. 15, *ante*, and cases there cited; *R. v. Gray*, 4 F. & F., 1102; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 489, 490; *R. v. Richardson*, 2 F. & F., 313; *R. v. Geering*, 18 L. J., M. C., 215; *R. v. Cotton*, 12 Cox, C. C., 400; *R. v. Garner*, 3 F. & F., 681 *R. v. Voke*, Russ. & Ry., 531; *R. v. Roden*, 12 Cox, C. C., 630; *R. v. Dossett*, 2 C. & K., 306.

(12) *State v. Lapage*, 57 N. H., 245 (Amer.).

(13) S. 65, *ante*, and cases there cited; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 490-492; and see *R. v. Taylor*, 5 Cox, C. C., 138. [A is indicted for arson in setting fire to a rick, the property of B. Evidence of A's presence and conduct at fires of other ricks on the same night the property of C and B is admissible.]

must be resorted to for the purpose of proving the commission of the particular offence charged, the proof of those circumstances involves the proof of other acts either criminal or apparently innocent. In such cases it is proper that the chain of evidence should be unbroken. If one or more links of that chain consist of circumstances which tend to prove that the prisoner has been guilty of other crimes than that charged, this is no reason why the Court should exclude those circumstances. They are so intimately connected and blended with the main facts adduced in evidence that they cannot be departed from with propriety, and there is no reason why the criminality of such intimate and connected circumstances should exclude them more than other facts apparently innocent.(1)

As there is a general presumption in favour of innocence, so where certain facts are proved there may arise presumptions in disfavour of innocence.(2)

Mahommedan law.

The rule as laid down in section 112, which is a rule of substantive law rather than of evidence, has no application to Mahommedans so far as it conflicts with the Mahommedan rule that a child born within less than six months after the marriage of its parents is not legitimate.(3) But Mahommedan law raises a strong presumption in favour of legitimacy. In a case where a child was born to a father, of a woman who had resided during a period of seven years in his female apartments anterior to the birth of the child taking place, and while so residing was recognised to a certain extent as his wife, and the child was born under his roof and continued to be maintained in his house without any steps being taken on the father's part to repudiate his title to legitimacy as his offspring: it was held that that was presumptive evidence of marriage and legitimacy according to Mahommedan law.(4) Cohabitation and birth with treatment tantamount to acknowledgment is sufficient to prove legitimacy, although mere cohabitation alone will not suffice to raise such a legal presumption of marriage as to legitimize the offspring. An ante-nuptial child is legitimate: a child born out of wedlock is illegitimate, if acknowledged, he acquires the status of legitimacy. When therefore a child really illegitimate by birth becomes legitimated, it is by force of an acknowledgment express or implied directly proved or presumed. These presumptions are inferences of fact. The child of a concubine may become legitimate by treatment as legitimate. Such treatment will furnish evidence of acknowledgment. The presumption in favour of marriage must rest on sufficient grounds and cannot be permitted to override overbalancing proofs, whether direct or presumptive.(5) Where a son, although not recognised by his father on any particular occasion, was always treated on the same footing as the other legitimate sons, the Privy Council held that this raised some presumption that his mother was the father's wife.(6) In another case the same principles were applied, although under the circumstances of the particular case the presumption of legitimacy was not justified. In arriving at this conclusion, however, the Privy Council stated that they wished to be distinctly understood that they did not deny or question the position that, according to Mahommedan law, the legitimacy of a child may be presumed from circumstances without any direct proof either of marriage or of any formal act of legitimation.(7) The

(1) *Walker's case*, 1 Leigh. (Va.), 557 (Amer).

(2) See Ch. XX of Lawson on Pres. Evidence where these presumptions will be found collected, arranged in rules, and commented upon.

(3) Wilson's Digest of Mahommedan Law, p. 83; Field's Evidence Act, p. 531.

(4) *Hidayat Oollah v. Jan Khanum*, 3 Moo. I. A., 295. See also *Jeswant Singjee v. Jet Singjee*, 3 Moo. I. A., 245 (1844); *Oomda Bibee v. Shah Jonab*, 5 W. R., 132 (1866); the acknowledgment of a father renders a son or daughter

a legitimate child and heir, unless it is impossible for him or her to be so); *Nasabunissa v. Fazloonnissa*, Marsh. Rep. 428. *Ashrafun-nissa v. Azeeman*, 1 W. R., 17 (1864).

(5) *Ashrafoddowlah v. Hyder Hossain*, 11 Moo. I. A., 94, p. 113 (1866); *Ismail Khan v. Fidayat-un-nissa*, 3 A., 723 (1881); Wilson's Digest of Mahommedan Law, p. 84.

(6) *Khajoorunnissa v. Rowshan Jehan*, 2 C., 184, 199 (1876).

(7) *Mahomed Baiker v. Shurgoon Nissa*, 8 Moo. I. A., 136 (1860); s. c., 3 W. R. (P. C.), 37.

acknowledgment of the child as the offspring of the acknowledger, where the circumstances render it within the bounds of possibility(1) is, however, not merely *prima facie* evidence which may be rebutted, but establishes the fact acknowledged.(2) The acknowledgment of paternity legitimating the child ought to be clear and distinct ;(3) but need not be of such a character as to be evidence of marriage.(4)

The mere cohabitation of a man and woman or their behaviour in other respects as husband and wife always affords an inference of greater or less strength that a marriage has been solemnized between them. Their conduct being susceptible of two opposite explanations, the Court giving effect to the presumption of innocence (*v. ante*) is bound to assume it to be moral rather than immoral.(5) The law presumes the validity of a marriage-ceremony.(6) Where a man and a woman intend to become husband and wife and a ceremony of marriage is performed between them by a clergyman competent to perform a valid marriage, the presumption in favour of everything necessary to give validity to such marriage is one of very exceptional strength and unless rebutted by evidence, strong, distinct, satisfactory and conclusive, must prevail.(7) According to the rule of the Catholic Church a dispensation from the proper ecclesiastical authority is necessary to give validity to a marriage between a man and the sister of his deceased wife. In the case undermentioned,(8) the parties were Catholics and intended to become husband and wife, and a ceremony of marriage was performed between them by a clergyman competent to perform a valid marriage: *Held* that the Court was bound to presume that a dispensation necessary to remove the obstacle to the marriage on the ground of affinity had been obtained. When once a marriage, in fact, has been proved, there arises a presumption, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, that there has also been a marriage in law. There can, however, be no such presumption as to a form of marriage gone through when a former valid subsisting marriage has been proved. In such case the *onus* is entirely upon those setting up the second marriage to show that the earlier marriage has been validly dissolved.(9) In the undermentioned case(10) the dispute was between certain claimants under a will, and the question was

See also *Musamat Jariut-ul-Batool v. Hoseinee Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 194 (1864). See also *Aizunnissa Khatoon v. Karimunnisa Khatoon*, 23 C., 130 (1896).

(1) *Meer Arshuf v. Meer Arshad*, 16 W. R., 260 (1871).

(2) See also on acknowledgment of child by father under Mahomedan law; *Omda Bibee v. Shah Jonab*, 5 W. R., 132 (1866); *In re Bibee Nujeebunnissa*, 4 B. L. R. (A. C.), 55 (1869); *Fuzelun Bibee v. Omdah Bibee*, 10 W. R., 469 (1868) *Musamat Jaibun v. Musamat Bibee*, 12 W. R., 497 (1870); *Najmooddeen Ahmed v. Beebee Zukoorun*, 10 W. R., 45 (1868); *Bibee Wuheedun v. Wusee Hossein*, 15 W. R., 403 (1871); *Nubo Cant v. Mahatab Bibee*, 20 W. R., 164 (1873); *Khajoorunnissa v. Rowshan Jehan*, 2 C., 184 (1877); s. c., 26 W. R., 36; L. R., 3 I. A., 291; *Azmat Ali v. Lali Begum*, 9 I. A., 8; s. c., 8 C., 422; *Mahataba Bibee v. Halee Moosooman*, 10 C. L. R., 293 (1881); *Sadakat Hossein v. Muhomed Yuseb*, 10 C., 663 (1883); s. c., L. R., 11 I. A., 31; as to the offspring of an adulterous intercourse, fornication or incest, see *Muhammad Allahdad v. Iemal Khan*, 8 A., 234 (1886); s. c., 10 A., 289; *Dhan Bibee v. Lalun Bibee*, 27 C.,

801 (1901); Baillie's Mahomedan Law, 2nd Ed. p. 406.

(3) *Kedarnath Chuckerbutty v. Donzella*, 20 W. R., 352 (1873).

(4) *Wuheedun v. Wusee Hossein*, 15 W. R., 404 (1871); see further *Roshun Jahan v. Enart Hossein*, 5 W. R., 5 (1866). As to acknowledgment as a brother, see *Mirza Himmul v. Sahbazadee*, 13 B. L. R., 182 (1873); s. c., 1 I. A., 23; 21 W. R., 113; Field's Evidence Act, pp. 161, 531. See for case of a son born to a Mahomedan by a Burmese woman, 21 C., 666 (1893).

(5) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 93, 95, 104 et seq. The law in general presumes against vice and immorality, *Cargile v. Wood*, 613 Mo., 56 (Amer.).

(6) *Ib.*, 106, 107; *Harrison v. Mayor*, 4 DeG. M. & G., 153; *Harrod v. Harrod*, 1 K. & J., 4; *Fleming v. Fleming*, 4 Bing., 266; *Sichel v. Lambert*, 15 C. B., (N. S.), 782.

(7) *Lopez v. Lopez*, 12 C., 706 (1885); discussed in *In re Millard*, 10 M., 218, 221 (1887).

(8) *Lopez v. Lopez*, *supra*.

(9) *In re Millard*, 10 M., 218, 221 (1887); explaining *Lopez v. Lopez*, 12 C., 706, *supra*.

(10) *Sheppard*, *In re George v. Thyer* (1904), 1 Ch., 456.

whether certain of them were legitimate children of one *G A*. There was no direct evidence of the marriage of the parents which was alleged to have taken place recently in France. But there was evidence that *G A* and the mother of the claimants whose legitimacy was in question had lived together in England as man and wife. There was also some evidence of recognition of the children by the family. Upon this evidence the Court dispensed with strict proof of marriage *de facto*, and held in favour of the legitimacy of the claimants in question. Referring to the Privy Council cases of *Sastry Velaidier Aronegary v. Sembycutty Vayalie* (1) the Court pointed out that it was not essential to prove either the fact of marriage or the recognition of children by the family, and that the presumption of marriage must prevail when the evidence shows that the parties were living together as man and wife for a sufficiently long period of time. An attempt was made to establish that the French law did not permit such marriage as was alleged in this case, but the Court assumed this and found in favour of legitimacy.(2) In cases of inheritance when once you get to this that there was a marriage in fact there is a presumption in favour of there being a marriage in law. But however much such a presumption may be taken as rightly arising in cases involving questions of inheritance, so as to avoid illegitimacy where the validity and legality of the marriage is one of the most essential points in issue as in a suit for the restitution of conjugal rights (the validity of the marriage itself being disputed), it is not enough to find that the marriage took place, leaving it to be presumed that the necessary rites and ceremonies were performed; but the Court must find specifically what these rites and ceremonies are and whether they were performed.(3) The presumption which ought to be made in favour of marriage where there has been a lengthened cohabitation, is rebutted by showing that the conduct of the parties is inconsistent with the relation of husband and wife.(4) Under the Mahomedan law the mere continuance of cohabitation under circumstances in which no obstacle to marriage exists is not alone sufficient to raise a presumption of marriage, but to raise such a presumption it is necessary that there should not only be a continued cohabitation, but a continued cohabitation under circumstances from which it could naturally be inferred that the cohabitation was a cohabitation as man and wife and there must be a treatment tantamount to an acknowledgment of the fact of the marriage and the legitimacy of the children.(5)

In the case of Hindus, marriage between parties in different sub-divisions of the Sudra caste is prohibited unless sanctioned by any special custom, and no presumption in favour of the validity of such a marriage can be made, although long cohabitation has existed between the parties, in the absence of proof of such special custom.(6) In criminal cases where marriage is an ingredient in an offence, as in bigamy, adultery, and the enticing of married women, the fact of the marriage must be strictly proved.(7) The *onus* of proving that certain

(1) 6 App. Cas., 364, 371.

(2) See *Campbell v. Campbell* (The Breadalbane case), L. R., 1 H. L. Sc., 182.

(3) *Surjyamoni Dasi v. Kali Kanta*, 28 C., 37, 50, (1900); s. c., 5 C. W. N., 195; referring to *Inderan Valunggyputy v. Ramaswamy Pandia* 13 Moo. I. A., 141 (1869); *Brindaban Chandra v. Chundra Kurmohar*, 12 C., 140 (1885); *Administrator-General of Madras v. Anandachari*, 9 M., 466 C. (1886).

(4) *Abdool Rasack v. Aga Mahomed*, 21 Ind. App., 56 (1896); in which case will be found a discussion as to whether Buddhists come under the same category as Jews and Christians with

whom Mahomedans may intermarry. In *Lachmi Koer v. Roghu Nath*, 27 C., 971 (1900), the ordinary criteria afforded by conduct contributed but little aid to remove doubt; but it was held that the oral testimony should prevail against the improbability presented by the case that a marriage should have taken place.

(5) *Masil-un-nissa v. Pathani*, 26 A., 295 (1904).

(6) *Narain Dhara v. Rakhal Goin* 1 C., 1 (1875), followed in *Kirpal Narain v. Sukurmoni*, 19 C., 91 (1891); in which case all the decisions bearing upon the matter are cited.

(7) See p. 320 *ante*, and case cited, *ib.*, in note (2).

members of certain Brahmin families cannot enter into a legal marriage-contract is on the person who advances such a proposition, opposed as it is to the law and custom prevailing among members of the caste all over India.(1)

The constancy of natural laws is to be assumed until the contrary be proved. The ordinary physical sequences of nature are to be contemplated as probable and to be presumed to be existing among the contingencies to be expected by reasonable men ; such as the falling of water from a higher to a lower level, the spreading of fire in inflammable material, and that the shock on meeting an obstacle is in proportion to momentum.(2) It may also be assumed that animals as a general rule act in conformity with their nature ; as that untended cattle will probably stray, that horses will take fright at extraordinary noises and sight, and the like.(3) Similar presumptions may be made as to the conduct of men in masses, such as that persons in fright will act instinctively and convulsively.(4) The physical presumptions relating to life and death are the subject of sections 107 and 108, *ante*, and have been also adverted to under the heading of the presumption of continuity. Mention has also been made thereunder of the presumptions which formerly prevailed with reference to survivorship. When simply the fact is known of the death of a person capable of having had issue, death without issue cannot be presumed. But such presumption may be drawn from any circumstances indicating non-marriage or childlessness.(5) In cases where it is proved either directly or inferentially, that there are several persons in the same circle of society, bearing the same name, mere identity of name, by itself, is not sufficient to establish identity of person(6). The inference, however, rises in strength with circumstances indicating the improbability of there being two persons of the same name at the same place and at the same time. Names, therefore, with other circumstances are facts from which identity may be presumed.(7) But ordinarily similarity of names will sustain a verdict when no dispute of identity was raised on trial.(8) So a *prima facie* case of identification of the person executing a document is necessary, but such identification need not be by the attesting witness, but may be *aliunde*. The proof of identity, however, need only be inferential ; and the fact that the names are the same may, unless there be grounds of suspicion, ordinarily supply the inference.(9) And it is now held that unless the defendant's signature is by a mark,(10) or unless there be evidence of a name being common in a country, or unless there be some other circumstance calculated to throw confusion on identity, mere identity of name is sufficient for a *prima facie* case.(11) See further "*Continuance*," *ante*.

As to the distinction between physical and psychological facts, see Best, *Ev.*, § 12. Among psychological presumptions may be enumerated the following:—In the absence of any evidence on the subject every person is presumed to be of sound mind. Sanity is presumed. This is but an application of the rule

(1) *Pappi Anterjenam v. Teyyan Nayer*, 14 Mad., L. J., 214 (1903..)

(2) Wharton, *Ev.*, §§ 1293, 1294.

(3) *Ib.*, § 1295 ; v. *ante*, p. 38 and note (7), *ib.*

(4) *Ib.*, 1296.

(5) *Ib.*, § 1270 ; *Richards v. Richards*, 15 East 293 (see, however, *Doe v. Deakin*, 3 C. & P., 402) ; *Doe v. Griffin*, 15 East, 293 ; *Greaves v. Greenwood*, 24 W. R., (Eng.), 296 ; In re *Phene's Trust*, L. R., 5 Ch., 150 ; *Mason v. Mason*, 1 Mer., 318 ; *Barnett v. Tugwell*, 31 Beav., 232 ; In re *Schwyn*, 3 Hag. N. S., 748 ; *Dowley v. Winfield*, 14 Sim., 277. In re *Nichols*, L. R., 2 P. & D., 361.

(6) Wharton, §§ 1273, 701 ; *Jones v. Jones*, 9 M. & W., 75.

(7) *Greenfields v. Henderson*, 9 M. & W., 75 ; *Sewall v. Evans*, 4 Q. B., 626 ; *Muriella v. Wolfhagen*, 2 C. & K., 744.

(8) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 1273 ; see *Nelson v. Whitel*, 1 B. & A., 21.

(9) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 739 A ; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1857, 1858 ; there must be some kind of identification of the signer ; *Jones v. Jones*, 9 M. & W., 75 ; see cases, *supra*, and *Smith v. Henderson*, 9 M. & W., 801 ; *Russell v. Smyth*, 9 M. & W., 818.

(10) *Whitelocke v. Musgrave*, 1 C. & M., 511.

(11) Wharton, *Ev.*, § 1273 ; see *Sewall v. Evans*, 4 Q. B., 626 ; *Muriella v. Wolfhagen*, 2 C. & K., 744.

that the ordinary mental condition is presumed to exist. Hence it follows that if a state of insanity is shown the presumption of sanity is not only removed, but there arises, in the case at any rate of insanity of a permanent type, a presumption that insanity continues.(1)

**Intention :
Knowledge.**

A sane man, it has been said, is conclusively presumed to contemplate the natural and probable consequences of his own acts.(2) It must, however, be remembered that probable consequences may result from acts as to which the law, by pronouncing them to be negligent expressly negatives intent ; and it would be repugnant to justice that one should be conclusively presumed to intend the consequences of his accidental or unavoidable acts. But when the proper limitations are observed the rule is less open to the criticism which it has received.(3) Though it must be presumed that when a man voluntarily does an act, knowing at the time that in the natural course of events a certain result will follow, he intends to bring about that result ; there is no presumption that a person intends what is merely a possible result of his action or a result which, though reasonably certain, is not known by him to be so.(4) Where a woman of twenty years of age was found to have administered *datura* to three members of her family, it was held that she must be presumed to have known that the administration of *datura* was likely to cause death, though she might not have administered it with that intention.(5)

The presumption that a party intends the natural consequences of his acts extends to civil as well as criminal responsibilities.(6) So one who knowingly utters a forged bill is presumed to intend to defraud,(7) and one who wilfully sets fire to the property of another is presumed to intend to injure the owner.(8) A debtor, knowing himself to be insolvent, executes a bill of sale and an assignment of his book accounts to one of his creditors ; the presumption is this was done with the intention of giving a preference to such creditor.(9) A married man is proven to have entered a house of prostitution in the evening and to have remained all night. The presumption is that he committed adultery while there.(10) A baker is charged with delivering adulterated bread for the use of a public asylum. It is proved that *A* delivered the bread. The presumption is that he intended it to be eaten.(11) He who publishes a libel is presumed to do so intentionally, though the presumption may be rebutted by proof of coercion or fraud on the part of the plaintiff.(12) And where an act is criminal *per se* the general rule is to presume a criminal intent from the commission of the act. So if *A* is proved to have been stabbed by a deadly weapon by *B* from which wound he instantly died : *B* is presumed to have intended to kill *A*.(13)

(1) Taylor, Ev., §§ 197, 370 ; Wharton, Ev., §§ 1252—1254 ; Burr Jones, Ev., § 55, and cases there cited.

(2) Greenleaf, Ev., § 18, criticised in ii, Wharton, Ev., § 1258. See Lawson, Pres. Ev., Rule 96—“A person is presumed to intend the natural and legal consequences of his acts.” Taylor, Ev., §§ 80—83.

(3) Burr Jones, Ev., § 23 ; Wharton, Ev., § 1258.

(4) *R. v. Lakshman*, 26 B., 558 (1902).

(5) *R. v. Tulaha*, 20 A., 143 (1897).

(6) See Taylor, Ev., § 83, and cases there cited criticised in Wharton, Ev., § 1262.

(7) *R. v. Sheppard*, R. & R., Cr. C., 9 ; *R. v. Hill*, 2 Moody, Cr. C., 30 ; *R. v. Nash*, 2 Den. C. C., 498.

(8) *R. v. Farrington*, R. & R., Cr. C., 207.

(9) *Ecker v. McAllister*, 45 Ind., 290 (Amer.) ;

see English cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 83.

(10) *Evans v. Evans*, 41 Cal., 103 (Amer.) ; *Astley v. Astley*, 1 Hagg., Ecc., 720.

(11) *R. v. Dixon*, 3 M. & S., 12.

(12) See *Pontifex v. Bignold*, 3 M. & Gr., 63 ; Taylor, Ev., § 83. So also in suit for damages for malicious prosecution malice may be inferred from the absence of reasonable and probable cause. *Bishonath Rukhit v. Ram Dhona*, 11 W. R., 42 (1869) ; *Goday Narain v. Sri Anbitem*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., 85 (1871) ; *Ganga Pershad v. Ramphul Sahoo*, 20 W. R., 177 (1873).

(13) Lawson, Pres. Ev., 469, Rule 97 ; to which that learned author appends the sub-rule—“But when a specific intent is required to make an act an offence the doing of the act does not raise a presumption that it was done with the specific intent.” See Taylor, Ev., § 80 ; Best, Ev., § 433 ; Starkie, Ev., 757.

It is safer, however, and more accurate to remand all presumptions of malice and intent (as had indeed been done by this Act) to their proper place among presumptions of fact; the office of the Court in all such cases being one of induction and not deduction. The reasoning should be not:—"All acts of a certain class have a specific intent, and this act being of that class, consequently has such intent," but the circumstances of the case make it probable that the act was done intentionally or maliciously. The process is one of inference from fact, not of pre-determination by law. And the same rule as to intention should be applied to civil as to criminal issues.(1)

According to the familiar maxim *ignorantia juris haud excusat*, every person is presumed to know the law when ignorance of it would relieve from the consequences of a crime or from liability upon a contract.(2) The maxim is based upon the fact that there could be no successful administration of justice if the rule were not to prevail. If prisoners accused of crime could successfully plead that they were ignorant of the illegality of their acts, no other shield for crime would need to be interposed, for no other defence could be so easily raised or so difficult to overcome.(3) The same consideration which forbid a party to urge his ignorance of the law as a defence to a criminal charge also forbid that he should plead his ignorance of the law as an excuse for the failure to comply with contractual obligations or as a defence in actions of tort. So where the drawer of a bill of exchange knowing that time had been given by the holder to the acceptor, but not knowing that this discharged him and thinking himself still liable, promised to pay it if the acceptor did not, he was held bound by this promise, though made under a mistake of law.(4) But the maxim is limited to the determination of the civil or criminal liability of the person whose knowledge is in question and cannot be legitimately made use of in a case where the parties are entirely different and distinct from him.(5) Persons engaged in a particular trade are presumed to be acquainted with the general customs obtaining and followed there.(6) So if it be the general custom in a certain trade to charge interest on accounts after a fixed time, parties dealing therein are presumed to be cognisant of this custom and are bound thereby.(7) Every man is, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, presumed to know the contents of any deed which he executes and to be bound by it.(8) So in the case of a will, or proof of the signature of the deceased, he will be presumed to have known and approved of the contents and effect of the instrument he has signed.(9) But mere attestation of a document does not imply knowledge of its contents.(10) The burden of proof is on the party to show a material fact of which he is best cognisant.(11) A person is presumed to know what he does in the sense that a person

(1) Wharton, Ev., §§ 1258, 1261, 1262; Wharton, Cr. Ev., § 738.

(2) Wharton, Ev., § 1240 [the rule is rather an axiom of law than a presumption]. Lawson, Pres. Ev., 5; Taylor, Ev., § 80. But there is no presumption of knowledge of foreign laws; Lawson, Ev., 14; Wharton, Ev., § 1240; see Pollock on Contract, 474; Best, Ev., § 336. As to exceptional cases, see *R. v. Fisher*, 14 M., 342, 352 (1891).

(3) Burr Jones, Ev., § 20; Wharton, Ev., § 1240; Pascal argued that society would be destroyed, if such an excuse were held good (4th Prov. Letter).

(4) *Stevens v. Lynch*, 12 East., 38. See *Goodman v. Sayres*, 2 J. & W., 263; *Brisbane v. Dacres*; 5 Taunt., 143; *East India Co. v. Tritton*, 3 B. & C., 280; *Stockley v. Stockley*, 1 V. & B., 23; nor

can a mistake as to the legal effect of a document be set up as a defence: *Powell v. Smith*, L. R., 14 Eq., 85. Parties are presumed to know the legal effect of their contracts. *Burr Jones, Ev.*, 22 and cases there cited.

(5) *East Indian Railway Co. v. Kali Doss*, 26 C., 466, 489, 490 (1898); 2 C. W. N., 609.

(6) *Sutton v. Tatham*, 10 A. & E., 7; *Bayliffe v. Butterworth*, and numerous cases cited in Wharton, Ev., § 1243.

(7) *McAllister v. Reab*, 4 Wend., 483; 8 *id.*, 109 (Amer.); cited in Lawson, Ev., 16.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 160 (see Lawson, Pres. Ev., 18, and *v. ante*, p. 97, and s. 111, *ante*).

(9) *Ib.*, § 160.

(10) *v. ante*, p. 97, note (3).

(11) S. 106, *ante*, Lawson, Pres. Ev., 20.

who is *capax negotii*, will not be permitted to set up ignorance of facts as ground of exculpation or defence; the law treating him in the absence of fraud or coercion as if we were cognisant of what he did.(1) It is on this principle that (as observed) a person dealing in a particular market, is taken to be acquainted with its customs, and a person executing a document is assumed to know its contents.

According to the English equity doctrine(2) "*Debitor non presumitur donare.*" If a testator who is already in debt to another, leaves to that creditor by his will a legacy sufficient to cover the amount of the debt or to exceed it, without in any way mentioning the debt or providing for his payment, such bequest is held to be in satisfaction of the debt, and the creditor cannot have both the debt and the legacy. This presumption has sometimes been applied by the Courts in India. In a case where a Mahomedan husband who had executed in favour of his wife a deed of dower for five lakhs of rupees, and had begun in his lifetime, but had not completed a transfer of a sum of four and a half lakhs of sicca rupees, which was alleged to be an equivalent, and was referred to in a supplement to his will, it was held that this sum was to be taken in satisfaction of the dower, and was not a gift to the wife of that sum.(3) The Indian Succession Act,(4) however, does not follow the English equity doctrine.

Generally speaking it is often said that a man is presumed to know the truth in regard to facts within his own special means of knowledge. More definitely the rule has been thus stated; what a person is bound to know has regard to his particular means of knowledge and to the nature of the representation, and is then subject to the test of the knowledge which a man paying that attention which every man owes to his neighbour in making a representation would have acquired in the particular case by the use of such means.(5)

The ordinary rule is that a man having a right to act in either of two ways shall be assumed to have acted according to his interest. In the familiar instance of a tenant for life paying of a charge upon the inheritance, he is assumed, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, to have intended to keep the charge alive.(6)

The presumptions which arise when evidence is withheld, where there is spoliation, and where there is a refusal to answer questions, have been dealt with in the notes to *Illustrations* (g) and (h), *ante*. Many presumptions arise from conduct and are of frequent application in both civil and criminal cases, such as the presumption which arises when a party accused of crime flies from trial.(7) The presumption of innocence being of a very important and extensive character has been dealt with under a separate heading (v. *ante*, pp. 612-616). Love of life may be assumed when necessary to determine the burden of proof. So, if the evidence is in equilibrium on an issue of suicide, it will be inferred that suicide is not established.(8) Good faith in a contracting party will be presumed except in those cases which come within the purview of section 111, *ante*. A conspicuous instance of this presumption exists in the rule that when an instrument is susceptible of two conflicting probable constructions, the Court will adopt that construction which is most consistent with good faith and will hold

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 1243.

(2) See Leading Cases in Equity; Ex Parte Pye.

(3) *Iftikurnissa Begum v. Amjad Ali*, 7 B. L. R., 643 (P. C.), (1871). Field's Evidence Act, p. 528.

(4) See Succession Act (X of 1885); ss. 164, 165, 166.

(5) Bigelow on Estoppel, p. 611, citing *Jarrett v. Kennedy*, 6 C. B., 319, 322; *Doyle v. Hart*, 4 L. R.

Ir., Ex. D., 661, 670; and dealing with the subject of representations made by a person under circumstances in which, from his peculiar relation to the facts, he was bound to know the true state of things.

(6) *Gokaldas Gopaldas v. Puranmal Premnathdas*, 10 C., 1035, 1046 (1894).

(7) Wharton, Ev., § 1269: v. *ante*, "*Innocence.*"

(8) *Ib.*, § 1247.

that such construction was intended by the parties.(1) A contract will be presumed to have been made in view of a law under which it is valid.(2) It has been sometimes said that when a document is shown to be genuine, the law presumes that it is true. But truth and genuineness are not convertible or equivalent, genuineness or spuriousness affords inferences of truth or falsehood.(3)

The presumption as to regularity is embodied in the familiar maxim—**Regularity.** *Omnia præsumuntur rite et solenniter esse acta.*(4) This maxim "is an expression, in a short form, of a reasonable probability and of the propriety in point of law of acting on such probability. The maxim expresses an inference which may reasonably be drawn when an intention to do some formal act is established; when the evidence is consistent with that intention having been carried into effect in a proper way; but when the actual observance of all due formalities can only be inferred as a matter of probability. The maxim is not wanted where such observance is proved, nor has it any place where such observance is disproved. The maxim only comes into operation where there is no proof one way or the other; but where it is more probable that what was intended to be done was done as it ought to have been done to render it valid, rather than that it was done in some other manner which would defeat the intention proved to exist and would render what is proved to have been done of no effect."(5) The maxim has been applied by this section in *Illustration* (e) to one class of acts, namely, judicial (6) and official (7) acts which may be presumed to have been regularly performed.(8)

Valuable property-rights often depend upon the presumption that judicial proceedings have been regularly and properly conducted, more especially when the lapse of time has rendered it practically impossible to furnish extraneous evidence that the requirements of the law have been in all respects complied with. So unless the want of jurisdiction is distinctly shown it will be presumed to have existed both as to parties and subject-matter.(9) So in the undermentioned case it was *held* that having regard to the due performance of official acts it ought to be presumed in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, that the *istahar* in question which was directed by the Commissioner to the collector was

(1) See Taylor, Ev., §§ 143—150A, *ante*, notes to III. (e.) and Best, Ev., §§ 353—365, where the acts or things presumed are divided into three classes: (1) when *prior* acts are inferred from the existence of posterior acts; as when a prescriptive right or grant is inferred from modern enjoyment; (2) when *posterior* acts are inferred from prior acts; as when the sealing and delivery of a deed are inferred on proof of signing only; (3) when *intermediate* proceedings are presumed; as when a jury are directed to presume *mesne* assignments. The subject will also be found discussed by the same author in his *Treatise on Presumptions of law and fact*, 74—86. The maxim may also be considered with reference to (1) official appointments [see *post.*]; (2) official acts [see III. (e)]; (3) judicial acts [*v. ib.*]; (4) extra-judicial acts [see III. (f) and *post.*]; Best, Ev., § 355.

(2) *Atkins v. Hode*, 1 Burr., 106; *Lewis v. Davison*, 4 M. & W., 654; *Haigh v. Brooks*, 10 A. & E., 309; *Richards v. Black*, 6 C. B. 441; *Ireland v. Livingstone*, L. R., E. & I. Ap., 395; *Muir v. Glasgow Bank*, 4 L. R., H. L., 337.

(3) Wharton, Ev., § 1250.

(4) *Ib.*, § 1251.

(5) *Harris v. Knight*, L. R., 15 P. D., 179, 180, *per* Lindley, L. J.

(6) See Best, Ev., §§ 360, 361; Taylor, Ev., § 143 *et seq.*

(7) See Best, Ev., § 359; Taylor, Ev., § 143 *et seq.*

(8) *v. ante*, notes to III. (e), and cases there cited; Steph. Dig., Art. 101; Broom's Legal Maxims; Co. Litt., 6b, 332; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 25—41.

(9) *v. ante*, notes to III. (e), where the distinction given in *Peacock v. Bell*, 1 Saund., 73, between presumptions as to jurisdiction in the case of superior and inferior Courts is cited. The rule, however, that no presumptions are indulged in favour of the proceedings of inferior Courts applies only to the question of jurisdiction. Such Courts like others are presumed to have acted correctly as to matters within their jurisdiction. *McGreus v. McGreus*, 1 Stew. & P., (Ala) 30 (Amer.); Lawson, Pres. Ev., 34—44; Best, Ev., §§ 361; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 27—34.

duly published.(1) It will also be presumed that the procedure was regular. So if the papers are lost or destroyed, it will be presumed that proper service was made. But no presumption will be allowed to contradict the express statement of the record; thus if the return or proof of service shows service at a particular place or upon a person not defendant, and there is no averment of other service, there is no room for presumption that service was also made at another and different place or that it was made upon the defendant also.(2) And if the record shows certain steps to have been taken which in law are insufficient to sustain the judgment, no other steps will be presumed. Thus if it appears that service was made in a particular manner no other mode of service can be presumed since this would be a contradiction of the record.(3) The presumption not only applies to the fact of jurisdiction, but to the regularity of proceedings subsequent to the gaining of jurisdiction. When the jurisdiction of a competent Court has attached, every act is presumed to have been rightly done until the contrary appears. This applies not only to the final decree but to every judgment or order rendered in the various stages of the proceeding. So it will be presumed that the evidence was sufficient to support the judgment; that improper evidence was not admitted, unless the record shows otherwise; that if admitted, it was disregarded; that every fact susceptible of proof was proved; that the charge of the Court was correct, unless the record shows to the contrary; that the jury were duly sworn, and in charge of a sworn officer, duly admonished by the Judge and that they were of such intelligence as to understand the charge; that the prisoner was present in Court during all proceedings; that the judgment was regular and the verdict in proper form; that the summons was duly served; that the necessary parties were before the Court; that all persons interested had due notice, and that several acts in a judicial proceeding, if performed on the same day, were performed in the order necessary to give them legal effect. When an order has been made it will be presumed that the Court had the proper evidence for making the same.(4) So if an attachment is alleged to be without authority on the ground that no copy of the decree was transmitted, the maxim *omnia rite* will prevail unless it be affirmatively shown that the copy was not transmitted.(5) The reasons on account of which the Courts indulge such presumptions are thus stated in an American case:(6) "we are not to expect too much from the records of judicial proceedings. They are memorials of the judgments and decrees of the Judges and contain a general, but not particular, detail of all that occurs before them. Much must be left to intentment and presumption, for it is often less difficult to do things correctly than to describe them correctly." When the extant parts of an incomplete writing exhibit traces of careless preparation it is straining the maxim too far to presume that the parts which have disappeared must necessarily have been free from error.(7)

The presumption of the regularity of official acts not only embraces judicial acts but those of other officers.(8) Though the presumption in this case has less weight and hence is more easily rebutted, the principle is the same, namely, that when an official act is shown to have been substantially regular, it is presumed that the formal requisites were also performed. Thus it will be presumed that a man acting in a public capacity has been rightly appointed; that entries found

(1) *Prosunno Kumar v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. W. N., 695 (1899).

(2) *Galpin v. Page*, 18 Wall., 350, 364 (Amer.); Lawson, Pres. Ev., Rule 12, p. 46, "a presumption cannot contradict facts averred or proved."

(3) *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 27.

(4) *Ib.*, § 29; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 34—44, and numerous American authorities in these textbooks cited; the presumption of regularity ex-

tends to the proceedings of arbitrators: *ib.*, 34, Best, Ev., § 360; Russell, Arbitr., 3rd Ed., 268: 681; Taylor, Ev., §§ 86.

(5) *Saroda Prosud v. Luchmaepul Sing*, 10 B. L. R., 214 (1872), P. C., at p. 230.

(6) *Beale v. Com.*, 25 Pa. St., 11 (Amer.).

(7) *Mahomed Abdul v. Gujraj Sahai*, 30 L. A., p. 75 (1893).

(8) *III. (c)*, s. 114.

in public books have been made by the proper officer; that every man in his official character does his duty, until the contrary is proved.(1) The Court may also, in the absence of anything to excite suspicion, fairly assume that a Notary satisfied himself of the identity of an executant before he certified and attested a power-of-attorney.(2) On the same principle this presumption of regularity is extended to the acts of the officers of municipal corporations.(3) Gradually the presumption that officials obey the mandates of the law and perform their duties has been extended to include to some extent the acts of private persons as well in the transaction of affairs of business. Men are presumed to have acted legally and properly than otherwise: and it is reasonable to assume that the usual and customary modes of business have been adopted in given cases, until some departure from the regular mode has been shown. But it is evident from the very statement of the considerations which have influenced the Courts to adopt presumptions of this class that such presumptions are far from conclusive, that they must be received with caution; yet they have been applied to an infinite variety of cases sometimes being entitled to considerable weight, in others to very little; generally their chief importance is to determine the burden or order of proof.(4) Presumptions of this character are frequently raised in respect of negotiable paper.(5) Payment of a note will be presumed from its possession by the maker;(6) and consideration will be presumed.(7) Documents regular on their face are presumed to have been properly executed and to have undergone all formalities essential to their validity.(8) A document is presumed to have been made on the day on which it bears date, and if more documents than one bear date on the same day, they are presumed

(1) Per Story, J., in *Bank of United States v. Dandridge*, 12 Wheaton, 64, 69 (Amer.) The presumption is that one who is proved to have acted in an official capacity possessed the necessary and proper authority; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 47. Due appointment may be presumed from the fact of acting in an official capacity, v. *ante*, pp. 661, 662, 711, ss. 79, 91, Exception (1); *Marshall v. Lamb*, 5 Q. B., 115; *R. v. Verelst*, 3 Camp., 432; *Bunbury v. Mathews*, 1 C. & K., 380; *Plummer v. Brisco*, 19 Q. B., 46; *Berryman v. Wise*, 4 T. R., 386; *Cannell v. Curtis*, 2 Bing. N. C., 228. See cases cited in Best, Ev., §§ 356—360; Taylor, Ev., § 171. The presumption is not restricted to appointments of a strictly public nature; *Butler v. Ford*, 1 Cr. & M., 662; Best, Ev., § 357. The presumption is that public officers do as the law and their duty require them; Lawson, Pres. Ev., 63; *Van Omeron v. Dowick*, 2 Camp., 44; *Taylor v. Cook*, 8 Price, 653; *Bruce v. Nicoluspulo*, 11 Ex., 129.

(2) In the goods of *Mytne*, 9 C. W. N., 986 (1906) at p. 988.

(3) *Municipality of Sholapur v. Sholapur Spinning Co.*, 20 B., 732 (1896).

(4) Barr Jones, Ev., § 42; v. *ante*, notes to III. (f); Taylor, Ev., §§ 148—150A, 176—182, and cases there cited; Best, Ev., §§ 400—404 (presumptions from the ordinary conduct of mankind, the habits of society and the usages of trade); Lawson, Pres. Ev., 67—92. The presumption stated in § 177 of Taylor, Ev., of an indefinite hiring being a hiring for a year certain does not apply in India; nor is the mere

payment of wages monthly sufficient to raise the presumption that a hiring is a monthly hiring, *Hughes v. Secretary of State*, 7 R. L. R., 689.

(5) See III. (c), s. 114; Act XXVI of 1881 (Negotiable Instruments), ss. 118—122 and *ante*, notes to III. (c) *ante*. This illustration is an application of the maxim under consideration; Taylor, Ev., § 148. So also III. (i) is a presumption of regularity; see Taylor, Ev., § 178.

(6) See III. (i), s. 114, *ante*.

(7) See III. (c), s. 114, *ante*, and notes to that illustration.

(8) v. *ante*, p. 537, Lawson, Pres. Ev., 83; *Ball v. Taylor*, 1 C. & P., 417; *Re British, etc. Assurance Co.*, 1 DeG. J. & S., 488; *Crisp v. Andersen*, 1 Stark, 35; *Cloemadene v. Carrel*, 18 C. B., 36; *Poolley v. Goodwin*, 4 A. & E., 94; *Hart v. Hart*, 1 Hare, 1; *Bradlaugh v. DeRen*, L. R., 3 C. P., 286; *Marine Investment Co. v. Havenside*, L. R., 5 H. L., Cas., 624; *Griffin v. Mason*, 3 Camp., 7; *Re Sandilands*, L. R., 6 C. P., 411; *Hall v. Bainbridge*, 12 Q. B., 699; *Burling v. Patterson*, 9 C. & P., 570. In *Appathura v. Gopala Panikar*, 25 M., 674 (1901); the Court appears to have been of opinion that the law as to the presumption which may be made in the case of documentary evidence is laid down in the sections which deal with documentary evidence, and it held that this section had no application to a case of the sort then before it in which it was argued that this section enabled the Court to presume the genuineness of the original of a document of which secondary evidence had been given.

to have been executed in the order necessary to effect the object for which they were executed.(1) Every document called for and not produced after notice to produce is presumed to have been attested, stamped, and executed in the manner prescribed by law.(2) The rule is the same where secondary evidence is given of a lost instrument.(3) Where a deed is duly signed, attested and witnessed, there arises a presumption of sealing and delivery.(4) If a will purports to have been duly signed, attested and witnessed on proof of execution the Court will presume, in the case of the death of the witnesses or in case they do not remember the facts connected with its execution that the law was complied with.(5) Other presumptions arise as to the mailing and receipt of letters.(6) "The presumption is based on the proposition that the post office is a public agency charged with the duty of transmitting letters; and on the assumption that what ordinarily results from the transmission of a letter through the post office probably resulted in the given case. It is probability resting on the custom of business and the presumption that the officers of the postal system discharged their duty. But no such presumption arises unless it appears that the person addressed resided in the city or town to which the letter was addressed."(7) Where a letter is received purporting to be an answer to one which has been duly mailed to a person at his place of residence, this fact creates a presumption that the answer is genuine.(8) On proper preliminary proof similar presumptions may arise as to the sending and delivery of a telegram.(9) In the case of communication by telephone the American Courts, widening the scope of the rules of evidence with the expansion of business by the aid of new inventions, have in several instances received as evidence the statements made at the telephone or to telephone-operators and intended to be communicated to another party. In such case the operator may be regarded as the agent of both parties to make and receive such communication. There are, however, cases holding the stricter rule that where evidence of the substance of such conversation is sought to be introduced, it must first be shown that the party speaking was recognised either by his voice or in some other manner.(10) As to the presumption of regularity in the case of documents 30 years old, see section 90, *ante*, which is one of the applications of the maxim to extra-judicial acts.(11) *Illustration (e)*

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 85; *Atkins v. Horde*, 1 Burr., 106; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 169; *Best, Ev.*, § 402; *Lawson, Ev.*, 89. As to letters, see *Anderson v. Weston*, 6 Bing. N. C., 296; when there is danger of collusion as in divorce, see *Houlston v. Smyth*, 2 C. & P., 24; or insolvency proceedings, see *Hoare v. Coryton*, 4 Taunt., 560; *Wright v. Lainsen*, 2 M. & W., 739; *Sinclair v. Baggally*, 4 M. & W., 312; *Taylor v. Kinlock*, 1 Stark., 175.

(2) S. 89, *ante*; Steph. Dig., Art. 86.

(3) *Marine Investment Co. v. Havaside*, 5 L. R. H. L. Cas., 624.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 87; *Ball v. Taylor*, 1 C. & P., 417; *Orellier v. Neale*, 1 Peake, 199; *Tabbut v. Hodson*, 7 Taunt., 251; *Vermicombe v. Butler*, 3 S. & T., 580; *Re Huckvale*, L. R., 1 P. & D., 375; *Adam v. Kur*, 1 B. & P., 360; *Andrews v. Molley*, 12 C. B., N. S., 526.

(5) *Burgoyne v. Showler*, 1 Rob. Ecc., 5 [referred to in *Jogendra Nath v. Nikai Churn*, 7 C. W. N., 384, 386 (1903), in which the Court presumed that the attesting witnesses to a document signed after the execution of the document.] *Brenchley v. Still*, 2 Roberts, 162; *Thomson v.*

Hall, *ib.*, 426; *Reeves v. Lindsay*, 1 R., 3 Eq., 509. But see *Croft v. Croft*, 4 S. & T., 10. See generally as to presumptions in case of wills, *Taylor, Ev.*, §§100—168.

(6) *v. ante*, pp. 104-106, and cases there cited; *Best, Ev.*, § 403.

(7) *Henderson v. Carbondale Coal Co.*, 140 U. S., 25, 27 (Amer.), per Brewer, J.

(8) *Walter v. Haynes*, R. & M., 149.

(9) *v. ante*, pp. 81-84, 438, 439 and cases there cited; see also Gray on communication by telegraph.

(10) *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 210, citing with American cases the following articles: 24 Weekly Law Bul., 245, "Are telephonic communications admissible as evidence?" C. Leg. News, 24. "Conversations by Telephone;" 2 Un. Law Rev., 31, "Presence by Telephone."

(11) As to alterations in documents ancient, or otherwise, see s. 106, *ante*: other instances of the application of the maxim to extra-judicial acts are the presumptions as to the sealing, signing and delivery of documents; in favour of formality in the case of fair wills; due stamping; priority of execution of deeds and the like. *Best, Ev.*, §§ 302—365.

to section 114 is an example of the presumption of regularity applied to public business by public officers. *Illustration* (f) declares that the Court may presume from the general regularity and uniformity of men's dealings that the common course of business has been followed in particular cases. (1) "Where" it was once said by an English Judge, "the maxim of *omnia rite acta presumuntur* applies, then indeed if the event ought probably to have taken place on Tuesday, evidence that it did take place on Tuesday or Wednesday, is strong evidence that it took place on Tuesday." (2) The presumption is that any act done was done of right and not of wrong. (3) The performance, however, of a mere moral duty is not presumed. (4)

An important application of the maxim is to be found in the support given to possession and user, especially where there has been long and peaceable enjoyment. (5) So the presumption of right in party who is in possession of property gives rise to the rule that possession is *prima facie* evidence of title. (6) And so, where the facts show the long continued exercise of a right, the Court is bound to presume a legal origin, if such be possible in favour of the right and will not only presume that the right had a legal origin but also many collateral facts, so as to render the title of the possessor complete. (7)

Where under Hindu law, a father purchases property in the name of his son a presumption arises, contrary to the presumption under English law, that it is a *benami* purchase merely and that the property belongs to the father. The habit of holding land *benami* is inveterate in India, and, in such cases the person in whose name the property is purchased alleges that he is solely entitled to the legal and beneficial interest in such property, the burden of proving this will lie upon him. (8) But this doctrine does not justify the Courts in making every presumption against apparent ownership. (9) A wife, a member of a joint-family is, as regards property held in her name, in the same position as her husband with respect to property acquired in his name and subject to the same presumption in favour of the joint-family. (10) The same presumption as stated above was applied in the case of a person who purchased property in the name of an idol, whom no one worshipped but himself. (11) To prove a purchase to be a *benami* one, it is usual to show that the funds with which the purchase was made were exclusively the funds of the person alleged to be the real owner of the property. (12) The same principle has been applied to Mahomedans in the

Miscellaneous
presumptions.
Benami
transactions

(1) *v. ante*, notes to Illustration.

(2) *Avery v. Bowden*, F. & B., 973; see *Lannon*, Pres. Ev., 67; *v. Rist v. Hobson*, 1 Sing. & St., 543; *Farrar v. Buxwick*, 1 M. & R., 527; *Clark v. Magruder*, 2 F. & J., 77.

(3) *Gibson v. Doe*, 2 H. & N., 615.

(4) *Fitzgerald v. Dressler*, 7 C. B. (N.S.), 375.

(5) *Best*, Ev., §§ 355, 366 *et seq.*

(6) See s. 110, *ante*, and cases there cited.

(7) *Best*, Ev., § 366; *v. ib.*, §§ 367—399, which deal with prescriptive and customary rights; the Prescription Act, 2 & 3 Will. 4, C. 71; the presumptions made from user in the case of incorporeal rights; the presumption of the surrender or extinguishment of incorporeal right by non-user; easement; licenses; presumptions of fact in support of beneficial enjoyment; the presumption of conveyances by trustees; and of the surrender of terms.

(8) *Gopeekrist Gossain v. Gungaprasad Gossain*, 6 Moo. I. A., 53 (1854); *Bhagbut Chunder v. Huro Gobind*, 20 W. R., 269 (1873); *Naginhai v. Ab-*

dulla, 6 B., 717 (1882); *Field's Evidence Act*, p. 527.

(9) *Buzloor Rahim v. Shamsoonissa Begum*, 11 Moo. I. A., 602 (1867); *Sreemanchunder v. Gopaulchunder*, 11 Moo. I. A., 28 (1866); see also *Maheesh Chundra v. Barada Debi*, 2 B. L. R. (A. C.), 275 (1869).

(10) *Nobin Chunder v. Dokhobala Dasi*, 10 C., 686 (1884); following *Chunder Nath v. Kristo Kamal*, 15 W. R., 357 (1879), and distinguishing *Choudrani v. Taring Kanth*, 8 C., 545 (1882); s.o., 11 C. I. R., 41, where the question considered was whether as between a husband or a purchaser at a sale in execution against the husband and the wife there was any presumption that property standing in the name of the wife was held by her *benami* for her husband.

(11) *Brojsoondery Deba v. Luchmee Koonu-ree*, 20 W. R., 95 (1873).

(12) *Ushar Ali v. Ullaj Fatima*, 13 Moo. I. A., 232 (1869); *Gopeekrist Gossain v. Gungaprasad Gossain*, 6 Moo. I. A., 53 (1854).

Miscellaneous
presumptions.

Encroach-
ments.

Miscellaneous
presumptions.
Evidence.

Land, Presumptions
relating to the hold-
ing of.

case of a purchase made by a father in the name of a son (1) or in the name of his wife. (2) This presumption that a purchase was an ordinary *benami* one may, however, be rebutted by evidence showing that the father's object was to affect the ordinary rule of succession as from him to the property purchased; and it was also laid down in this case that when *bonâ fide* creditors seek to render liable property of which their debtor is the ostensible owner, it is the duty of the Court of Justice to put those who object on the ground that he only held *benami* to strict proof of such objection. (3) As regards suits instituted by a benamidar, as long as the *benami* system is to be recognised in this country, it has been held that, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, it is to be presumed that the benamidar has instituted the suit with the full authority of the beneficial owner, and any decision come to in his presence would be as much binding upon the real owner, as if the suit has been brought by the real owner himself. (4) See further cases cited *ante*, ss. 101—104, *sub voc.* "*Benami Transactions.*" As regards encroachments made by a tenant against his landlord, the true presumption is that the lands so encroached upon are added to the tenure and form part thereof for the benefit of the tenant so long as the original holding continues, and afterwards for the benefit of the landlord, unless it clearly appears by some act done at the time that the tenant made the encroachment for his own benefit. The principle on which this doctrine is founded is one of general application: namely, that if an act is capable of being treated as either rightful or wrongful, it shall be treated as rightful. (5) In another case the same principle was applied, and it was further held that when a tenant acquired a title against a third person by adverse possession, he acquired it for his landlord and not for himself. (6)

Witnesses are presumed to have testified truthfully. (7) Presumptions arise from the withholding, (8) or from the spoliation (9) of evidence. [*Illustration* (g).] If a man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled by law to answer, the Court may presume that the answer if given would be unfavourable to him. (10) [*Illustration* (h).] The records of Courts are presumed to be correctly made; (11) and when a document is produced as a record of evidence there is a presumption of its genuineness and due taking. (12) The hereditary nature of a tenure or taluk may be presumed from evidence of long and uninterrupted enjoyment, and of the descent of the tenure from father to son, notwithstanding the absence of words of inheritance in the instrument by which the tenure was originally created. (13) In another case it was held that successive

(1) *Sayyud Unhur v. Beebee Ullaf*, 13 Moo. 1. A., 232 (1869).

(2) *Burnomayee v. Luchmepoot Doogru*, 9 W. R., 338 (1868).

(3) *Azimut Ali v. Hurdwaree Mull*, 13 Moo. 1. A., 401; s. c., 5 B. L. R., 578 (1870); see also *Naginbhai v. Abdulla*, 6 B., 717 (1882); see also *ante*, pp. 531-533, ss. 101—104, *sub. voc.* "*Benami Transactions.*"

(4) *Gopi Nath v. Bhugwat Pershad*, 10 C., 697, (1884).

(5) *Gooroodoss v. Issur Chunder*, 22 W. R., 246 (1874).

(6) *Nuddarchand Shaha v. Meajan*, 10 C., 820 (1884).

(7) *v. ante*, pp. 613, 614.

(8) *v. ante*, Ill. (g.), pp. 603-607.

(9) *v. ante*, Ill. (g.), pp. 603-607.

(10) *v. ante*, Ill. (h.), p. 607.

(11) *Best*, Ev., § 348.

(12) S. 80, *ante*, pp. 420-425; as to certified

copies, see s. 79, *ante*.

(13) *Gopal Lall v. Tiluk Chunder*, 10 Moo. 1. A., 191 (1865); s. c., 3 W., 3 P. C., 1; *Dhanspal Singh v. Goman Singh*, 11 Moo. 1. A., 433 (1867) (evidence of long uninterrupted enjoyment will supply the want of words of limitation in a *pottah*). See also on absence of words of "inheritance" and use of word "mokurrari," 5 C., 543 (1879); 9 I. A., 33 (1881); 8 C., 664 (1881); 12 I. A., 205 (1885); *Suttoosurra Ghosal v. Moheschunder*, 12 Moo. 1. A., 263; s. c., 2 B. L. R. (P. C.), 23; 11 W. R., (P. C.), 10, 268 (1868); *Kooldeep Narain v. Government*, 14 Moo. 1. A., 247 (1871); s. c., 11 B. L. R., 71; *Munraj Singh v. Telanund Singh*, 3 W. R., 84 (1865); *Nobo Doorga v. Dwarka Nath*, 24 W. R., 301 (1875); *Karunakar Mahati v. Niladbro Chowdhry*, 5 B. L. R., 655 (1870); s. c., 14 W. R., 107; *Lakhee Kooar v. Hari Krishna*, 3 B. L. R., 226 (A. C.), (1869); s. c., 12 W. R., 3 (the words "mokurrari istemarr" create an hereditary right in perpetuity).

enjoyment for three generations without interference, of land granted by a zemindar, to a member of his family, in lieu of maintenance, justified the presumption that the original grant was intended to be absolute.(1) In England proof of the possession of land or of the receipt of rent from the person in possession is *prima facie* evidence of a seisin in fee. In India the proof of possession or receipt of rent by a person who pays the land revenue immediately to Government is *prima facie* evidence of an estate of inheritance in the case of an ordinary zemindari. The evidence is still stronger, if it be proved that the estate has passed, on one or more occasions, from ancestor to heir.(2) As regards *lakhiraj* lands, as the general presumption is in favour of the liability to assessment of land, the *onus probandi* lies on a claimant to *lakhiraj* to establish his title to exemption, not by inference but by positive proof required by the Regulations.(3) Registration by a Collector of land as *lakhiraj* in 1795 affords presumption of the *lakhiraj* having commenced before 1790.(4) In a question of boundary between a *lakhiraj* tenure and a zemindar's *mal* land, there is no presumption in favour of one or the other, but the *onus* is on the plaintiff to prove his case.(5) If a person sets up as against the Government a permanent or perpetual settlement it is incumbent on him to make out that case. Unsettled and unoccupied waste land, not being the property of any private owner, must be held to belong to the State.(6) A purchase at a sale for arrears of Government revenue "is remitted to all the rights which the original settlor at the date of the perpetual settlement had; and may in consequence of that sweep away or get rid of all the intermediate tenures and incumbrances created by preceding zemindars since that date. In the assertion of this right the auction-purchaser is, no doubt, in many cases allowed to have the benefit of a certain presumption, and by virtue thereof to throw the burthen of proof on his opponent. That presumption is, however, founded not so much upon the principle just mentioned as upon the principle that every *bigha* of land is bound to pay and contribute to the public revenue, unless it can be brought within certain known and specified exceptions, and that the right of the zemindar to enhance rent is also presumable, until the contrary is shown. Accordingly in many cases which may be found in the books, a very heavy burden of proof has been placed upon the defendants, whose tenures have been questioned by auction-purchasers; and they have had to prove in circumstances of great difficulty that their tenure did really exist at the date of the perpetual settlement, or even twelve years before in order to escape the consequences of the claim. It is, however, to be observed that the course of modern legislation and also of modern decision has, if not in the case of *lakhiraj* lands, at least in the case of under-tenants, to a considerable degree modified the rules laid down in the earlier cases, by giving force to the contrary presumptions arising from proof of long and undisturbed

Brajanath Kundu v. Lakhi Narnin, 7 B. L. R., 211 (1871); *Ismail Khan v. Aghore Nath*, 7 C. W. N., 734 (1903); *Winterscale v. Sarat Chandra*, 8 C. W. N., 155 (1903); *Ismail Khan v. Mrinmoyi Das*, 8 C. W. N., 301 (1903). A *manraisi* title was presumed from continuous payment of rent for more than a hundred years. Any presumption arising from long possession is, of course, negatived where the origin of the tenancy is known. *Ismail Khan v. Broughton*, 5 C. W. N., 846 (1901). See *Upendra Krishna v. Ismail Khan*, 8 C. W. N., 889 (1904); *Nilratan Mandal v. Ismail Khan*, 8 C. W. N., 895 (1904.) See an article on "Presumption as to permanent tenancy in homestead land," 5 C. W. N., cccxxii.

(1) *Jagannadha Narayana v. Pedda Pakir*, 4 M., 371 (1881).

(2) *Collector of Trichinopoly v. Tekkamanani*, 14 B. L. R., 139; L. R., 1 I. A., 283 (1874).

(3) *Maktab Chand v. Bengal Government*, 4 Moo. I. A., 497. See as to *lakhiraj* tenures, ante ss. 100—104, "*Lakhiraj*," Field's Evidence Act, pp. 481, 482, 529.

(4) *Omesh Chunder v. Dukhina Soondry*, W. R., Sp., No. 95 (1863).

(5) *Beer Chunder v. Ram Gully*, 8 W. R., 209 (1867).

(6) *Prosunno Kumar v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. W. N., 695 (1899).

possession.”(1) It is, however, necessary for the purchaser to take some clear step for avoiding or cancelling the tenure; otherwise the presumption will be that the tenure is unaffected.(2) In every case the question what lands are included in the Permanent Settlement of 1793 is a question of fact and not of law.(3) Where lands were let out more than sixty years before the suit for building purposes, the ancestors of the defendants having erected thereon a house more than sixty years before the suit, and having with the defendants resided there from first to last, it was held that the Court was at liberty to presume that the land was granted for building purposes, and that the grant was of a permanent character.(4) A tenancy having been created by *kabulyat* which did not contain any words of inheritance, nor even the usual words *mourasi-mokurari*, and there not being anything in the *kabulyat* to show that the lease was taken for building or residential purposes, and there having been no recognition of successive transferees of the land by the landlord except by receipt of rent from them, and there being nothing to show that the *pucca* buildings standing on the land were erected with the knowledge of the landlord and the land having always been let out in *ijara*; held that these facts were not sufficient to warrant the inference that the tenancy was, when first created, intended to be permanent or was subsequently by implied agreement converted into a permanent one.(5) In a subsequent case(6) the facts of long possession of a tenancy by the tenants and their ancestors and of the landlord having permitted them to build a *pucca* house, which had existed for a very considerable time and which was added to by successive tenants, and of the tenure having been from time to time transferred by succession and purchase in which the landlord acquiesced, or of which he could not have been ignorant were held sufficient to warrant the Court in presuming that the tenancy was of a permanent nature. Where a person claiming to be the absolute owner of an estate borrowed moneys ostensibly to pay off a mortgage, there being no intermediate incumbrance, it was held that the presumption must be that his intention was to extinguish the mortgage and not to keep it alive;(7) but in the case of a first and second mortgage, and in the absence of evidence to the contrary, it would be presumed that he intended to keep the prior charge alive for his own benefit.(8) Where a road has been for many years the boundary between two properties, and there is no evidence that either proprietor gave up the whole of the land, the presumption is that the land belongs to both adjoining proprietors half to one, half to the other up to the middle of the road.(9) In India the title of possession must prevail, until a good title is shown to the contrary.(10) A registered purchaser under section 50 of Act VIII of 1871 will have priority over an unregistered one, even though he has obtained possession; but this doctrine will not apply where

(1) *Forbes v. Meer Mahomed*, 12 B. L. R., 215, 20 W. R., 44.

(2) *Surnomoyee v. Satteshchunder Roy*, 10 Moo. I. A., 123 (1864); *Assannollah v. Obhoy Chunder*, 13 Moo. I. A., 317, 318 (1870).

(3) *Jagadindra Nath v. Secretary of State*, 30 C., 291 (1902), see notes to s. 36.

(4) *Gungadhar Shikhdar v. Ajimuddin Shah*, 8 C., 960 (1882). Referred to in *Rakkhal Das v. Dinomoyi Debí*, 16 Cal., 652 (1889); *Onkarappa v. Subaji Pandurang*, 15 B., 72 (1890); *Yeshwadbai v. Ramchandra*, 18 B., 81 (1893); *Nobin Mondul v. Cholim Mullik*, 25 C., 897 (1898).

(5) *Ismail Khan v. Joygoon Bibee*, 4 C. W. N., 210 (1900); see also *Ismail Khan v. Broughton*, 5 C. W. N., 846 (1901).

(6) *Casperes v. Kedar Nath*, 5 C. W. N., 858 (1901).

(7) *Moheesh Lal v. Mohunt Bawan*, L. R., 10 I. A., 62, 71 (1883); s. c., 9 C., 961.

(8) *Gokaldas v. Purnamal*, 10 C., 1035 (1884). 11 I. A., 126; see also *Gopal Chunder v. Herresh Chunder*, 16 Cal., 523.

(9) *Mobaruck Shah v. Toofany*, 4 C., 206 (1878).

(10) *Haimun Chull v. Cormar Gunasecam*, P. C. App., 84 (1834); *Pedda Venkataappa v. Aravala Roodrappa*, P. C. App., 112 (1834); *Burdacant Roy v. Chunder Koomar*, 12 Moo. I. A. 145 (1868); *Trilochan Ghose v. Kailas Nath*, 3 B. L. R., 298 (1869); 12 W. R., 175; *Salem Sheikh v. Baidonath Ghatak*, 3 B. L. R. (A. C.), 312 (1869); *Kalee Chunder v. Adoo Sheikh*, 9 W. R., 602 (1868); *Wali Ahmad v. Ajuddin Kunda*, 13 A., 537 (1891), see also *Field's Evidence Act*, 505.

the subsequent purchaser, who registers, has actual notice of a prior unregistered purchase, possession itself having been under certain circumstances created as sufficient notice.(1) Where a tenant under a lease holds over after the expiration of the lease, it is presumed that there is an implied agreement and that he does so on the same terms and conditions as are mentioned in the lease, until the parties come to a fresh settlement.(2) Where a ryot shows payment of rent for any particular year, the presumption is that the rent for previous years has been paid and satisfied, unless the contrary is shown by the landlord.(3) See further as to presumptions in the case of possession, the Notes to section 110, *ante*, and see Notes to sections 101—104, “*Landlord and Tenant.*”

Delay in suing to enforce rights raises a presumption unfavourable to the person who makes such delay. If some presumption usually arises against those who slumber on their rights it is the stronger when applied to rights and subject-matter of which is in a constant state of change, and the proof of which is rendered more than usually difficult by lapse of time.(4) Delay on the part of a suitor may under particular circumstances be indicative of a consciousness on his part that what the opposite party claims is a true and proper amount.(5) No presumption can be raised against a party to a suit from his refusal to withdraw his case from the determination of a properly constituted Court in order to submit it to private arbitration. Nothing which passes between the parties to a suit in any attempt at arbitration or compromise should be allowed to effect the slightest prejudice to the merits of their case, as it eventually comes to be tried before the Court.(6) The return to a writ of *habeas corpus* is not necessarily conclusive and does not preclude enquiry into the truth of the matters alleged therein.(7) A witness sent by the police is presumably under restraint, and a statement made by such witness and so recorded raises suspicion that it was not voluntarily made.(8)

In a partnership suit where one party does, but the other party does not, allege a specific agreement that the shares in the said partnership were unequal, the existing presumption as to the equality of partners' shares casts the burden of proof on those alleging the agreement who must therefore begin.(9)

The presumption, generally speaking in the absence of any evidence to the contrary is that a person whose money goes to satisfy a prior mortgage intends to keep alive for his benefit that prior mortgage.(10)

A child born in India must under ordinary circumstances be presumed to have his father's religion and his corresponding civil and social status.(11) With regard to change of religion it has been held that where in consequence of the con-

(1) *Fuzloodeen Khan v. Fakir Mahomed*, 5 C. 336 (1879); see 7 C., 650 (1881), and cases there reviewed; and *Narain Chunder v. Dataram Roy*, 8 C., 597 (1882).

(2) *Enayutollah v. Elaheebuksh*, W. R. (1864), Act X, 42; *Jumant Ali v. Chatterdharee Sahoe*, 16 W. R., 185 (1871); *Tara Chunder v. Ameer Mundul*, 22 W. R., 394 (1874); *Altab Bibee v. Joagul*, 25 W. R., 234 (1876); see also Bengal Tenancy Act (VIII of 1885).

(3) *Soorath Soondaree v. Brodie*, 1 W. R., 274 (1864); *Mirtherjeet Singh v. Choker Narain*, 2 W. R., 58 (1865); *Enayet Husein v. Deedar Bux*, W. R. (1864), Act X, 97.

(4) *Sham Chand v. Kishen Prasad*, 14 Moo. I. A., 595, 600 (1872).

(5) *Mussamat Bibee v. Sheikh Hamid*, 10 B.

L. R., 45, 54 (1871).

(6) *Mohabeer Singh v. Dhujjoo Singh*, 20 W. R., 172 (1873).

(7) In the matter of *Khatija Bibi*, 6 B. L. R., 557 (1870); contra, *R. v. Vaughan*, 5 B. L. R., 418 (1870); the writ does not now issue; the High Court has, however, conferred upon it certain powers of issuing directions in the nature of a writ of *habeas corpus*; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 491.

(8) *R. v. Julab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129, 141, 142 (1899).

(9) *Jadabram Dey v. Bulloram Dey*, 26 C., 281 (1899).

(10) *Amar Chandra v. Roy Golokt*, 4 C. W. N., 769 (1900).

(11) *Skinner v. Orde*, 14 Moo. I. A., 309 (1871).

version of a person from one form of religion to another, the question arises as to the law to be applied to such person, that question is to be determined not by ascertaining the law which was applicable to such person prior to the conversion but by ascertaining the law or custom of the class to which such person attached himself after conversion and by which he preferred that his succession should be governed.(1)

-
- (1) *Lastings v. Goncalves*, 23 B., 539 (1899); in which (p. 541), it was held that the lower Court had not drawn a correct presumption.

CHAPTER VIII.

ESTOPPEL.

THE subject of estoppels(1) differs from that of presumptions, which are partly dealt with in the preceding chapter, in the circumstance that an estoppel is a personal disqualification laid upon a person peculiarly circumstanced from proving peculiar facts; whereas a presumption is a rule that particular inferences shall be drawn from particular facts, whoever proves them.(2) An estoppel is only a matter of proof.(3) A man is estopped when he has said, done or permitted some thing or act, which the law will not allow him to gainsay. Owing to its use in ancient times in shutting out the truth against reason and sound policy, the doctrine of estoppel was not favoured and was characterised as "odious." In modern times the doctrine has lost all ground of odium and become one of the most important, useful and just factors of the law. At the present day it is employed not to exclude the truth; its whole force being directed to preclude parties, and those in privity with them from unsettling what has been fittingly determined—a just principle which can be and is daily administered to the well-being of society.(4)

It has been pointed out by a text-writer of the highest authority on the law of evidence(5) that the Courts formerly through the phraseology and under the garb of "evidence" accomplished results which they now attain through a cautious reaching out of the principle of estoppel, the modern extensions of this doctrine broadening the law by a direct and open application of maxims of justice. At common law there were three kinds of estoppel, namely (a) by Record, (b) by Deed, and (c) *in pais*.

Estoppel by Record is dealt with by the 13th and 14th sections of the Code of Civil Procedure, and by sections 40—44 of this Act (v. *ante*, pp. 266-292). There is a two-fold estoppel arising by record, that is, from the proceedings of the Courts: *first*, in the record, considered as a *memorial* or entry of the judgment; and *secondly*, in the record considered as a *judgment*. In the first case mentioned the record has conclusive effect upon all the world. It imports absolute verity, not only against the parties to it and those in privity with them but against strangers also; no one may produce evidence to impeach it. Thus no one whether party, privy or stranger, is permitted to deny the fact that the proceedings narrated in the record took place, or the time when they purport to have taken place, or that the parties there named as litigants participated in the cause, or that judgment was given as therein stated; unless in a direct proceeding instituted for the purpose of correcting or annulling the record.(6)

The estoppel of a record as a *judgment* is of greater importance. The force and effect of a judgment depend first upon the nature of the proceedings in which it was rendered, *i.e.*, upon the question whether it was an action *in rem* or *in*

Estoppel by Record

(1) See as to the law of estoppel, Bigelow's Treatise on the Law of Estoppel, 5th Ed. (1890); Everest, and Strode's Law of Estoppel (1884); Cababe, Principles of Estoppel (1888); and Estoppel by Representation and Res Judicata in British India, by A. Casperaz, 2nd Ed. (1896), being the Tagore Law Lectures, 1893.

(2) Steph. Introd., 175.

(3) *Bashi Chandra v. Enayet Ali*, 20 C., 236 239 (1892).

(4) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 5, 6.

(5) Thayer's Evidence at the Common Law, 318, cited in *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906), *s.c.*, 3 C. L. J., 629.

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 8, 36.

personam; (1) and secondly, upon the *forum* in which it was pronounced, i.e., upon the question whether it was a judgment of a domestic or foreign Court.(2) The record of a judgment *in rem* is generally conclusive upon all persons. In other cases so far as the record purports to declare rights and duties, its material recitals import absolute verity between the parties to it and those who claim under them. The estoppel arising from or fixed by the fact enrolled constitutes the estoppel of a judgment. And to the question whether the judgment necessarily creates an estoppel, the general answer is, yes, if it results in *res judicata*; no, if it does not.(3)

Estoppel by Deed.

The strict technical doctrine of estoppel by deed cannot be said to exist in India.(4) This species of estoppel originated by virtue of that which constituted a writing, a deed, namely, the seal. It is to the fact that the seal was once the mark of authority and greatness, rather than to the fact that it was a seal, or that (as is commonly said) its use was a solemn act that is to be traced the origin of the effect of the instrument as matter of evidence. Later the idea gained force that the seal itself, besides affording authentication somehow imported verity and gave to the instrument to which it was appended its peculiar efficacy.(5) Written evidence was considered of a higher nature than verbal, and where the document was of a formal character executed under seal, it was regarded as conclusive not merely as to the interests conveyed, but also as regards matters of recital. The principle was that where a man had entered into a solemn engagement by deed under his hand and seal as to certain facts he should not be permitted to deny any matter which he had so asserted.(6)

An estoppel by deed is a preclusion against the competent parties to a valid sealed contract and their privies to deny its force and effect by any evidence of inferior solemnity.(7) The rule declares that no man shall be permitted to dispute his own solemn deed. In India, however, conveyancing is of a simple and informal character,(8) and contracts under seal have no special privilege attached to them, being treated on the same footing as simple contracts.(9) But while the technical doctrine has no application in this country, statements in documents are as admissions always evidence against the parties. And the admissions may be *conclusive* if they work an estoppel, that is, if the statement has been *acted upon* by the party to whom it was made.(10)

The Courts in England and America in recent times appear inclined to treat the estoppel by deed as resting on contract, an intelligible basis upon which a large class of estoppel is arising, namely, that the parties have agreed for the purposes of a particular transaction to treat certain facts as true.(11) In this country

(1) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 8, 36, 38; v. *ante*. pp. 266-268.

(2) v. *ante*, pp. 266-268.

(3) v. *ib.*

(4) See *Gokaldas Gopaldas v. Puranmal Prem-nukhda*, 10 C., 1035 (1884); *Zemindar Serimatu v. Virappa Chetti*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 174 (1864): ["The strict technical doctrine of the English law as to estoppel in the case of solemn deeds under seal rests upon peculiar grounds that have no application to the present bonds or the other written instruments ordinarily in use amongst natives"] *Ram Gopal v. Blaquiere*, 1 B. L. R., O. C., 37 (1867); *Param Singh v. Lalji Mal*, 1 A., 403 (1877); *Donzelle v. Kedarnath Chuckerbutty*, 7 B. L. R., 720 (1871); *Kedarnath Chuckerbutty v. Donzelle*, 20 W. R., 352 (1873).

(5) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 330-332.

(6) *Bowman v. Taylor*, 2 A. & E., 278, 291;

Pollock on Contract, 5th Ed., 131-143.

(7) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 330-332; *Bowman v. Taylor*, 2 A. & E., 278, 291.

(8) See observations of Paul, J., in *Donzelle v. Kedarnath Chuckerbutty*, 7 B. L. R., 728-730 (1871); and see *Kedarnath Chuckerbutty v. Donzelle*, 20 W. R., 353 (1873); and the deeds and contracts of the people of India are to be liberally construed: *Hannoman Prasad v. Must. Baboor*, 6 Moo. I. A., 411 (1856); *Ramlall Sett v. Kansai Lal*, 12 C., 578 (1886).

(9) *Raja Sahib v. Bhudhu Singh*, 12 Moo. I. A., 275 (1869); s. c., 2 B. L. R., P. C., 111; *Ram Gopal v. Blaquiere*, 1 B. L. R., O. C., 37 (1867); *Tirumala v. Pingala*, 1 Mad. H. C. R. 312; 318 (1863).

(10) v. s. 31, *ante*, pp. 187-189, and *Sardhu Churn v. Basudev Parbeary*, 9 C. W. N., cxxiii (1905).

(11) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 331, note (1), see *Carpenter v. Buller*, 8 M. & W., 209, 212.

the technical doctrine is not recognised at all, and a statement in a deed or other document can only give rise to an estoppel if the case is one which can be brought within the rule as to estoppel by conduct. In some cases such a statement amounts to a mere admission of more or less evidential value according to the circumstances, but not conclusive. In other cases, namely, those in which the other party has been induced to alter his position upon the faith of the statement contained in the document, such a statement will operate as an estoppel. In this view of the matter an estoppel arising from a deed or other instrument is only a particular application of that estoppel by misrepresentation or which is the subject-matter of section 115 of this Act. An estoppel, however *in pais*, may arise in connection with a deed as in connection with any other instrument.

In the case of *Param Singh v. Lalji Mal* (1) the rule on this point was laid down as follows:—

“ If a party to a deed is to be precluded from questioning his solemn act, much injustice would be wrought in this country. The strictness of the rule of estoppel has been in England relaxed. If it is to be used to promote justice, the degree of strictness with which it is to be enforced, must be proportioned to the degree of care and intelligence, which the natives of the country in practice bring to bear upon their transactions. What is ordinarily known in these provinces as a deed, is an attested agreement prepared without any competent legal advice, and executed and delivered by parties who are unaware of any distinction between deeds and agreements. Under these circumstances, it appears to us that justice, equity, and good conscience require no more than that a party to such an instrument should be precluded from contradicting it to the prejudice of another person, when that other, or the person through whom the other person claims, *has been induced to alter his position* on the faith of the instrument; but where the question arises between parties, or the representatives in interest of parties, who at the time of the execution of the instrument, were aware of its intention and object, and who have *not* been induced to alter their position by its execution, we consider that justice in this country will be more surely obtained by allowing any party, whether he be plaintiff or defendant, to show the truth. As to the cases in which, in order to prevent fraud it may be shown that an apparent deed of sale is really a mortgage, see *ante*, s. 92, *sub voc.* ‘*Evidence of Conduct*’ and authorities there cited.(2) As to estoppel by pleading *v. ante*, pp. 351-353.(3)

“ Estoppel *in pais* under the ancient doctrine of the common law sprang from **Estoppel in pais.** (i) livery of seisin; (ii) entry; (iii) acceptance of rent; (iv) partition; (v) acceptance of an estate. Aside from the case of partition only one of the above-mentioned instances mentioned by Coke,—estoppel by acceptance of rent, prevails at the present day, and even the character of this instance is widely different from what it was in his time. Estoppel by the acceptance of rent as known to Coke occurred where the landlord accepted rent from a tenant who held over after the expiration of a lease by deed. Such an estoppel depended upon the prior existence of a deed; while at the present day it is immaterial how the tenure arose.(4) The estoppel by partition was a case of implied warranty. In the case of a partition of lands by writ of partition between co-tenants the law imported a warranty of the common title, and held it to be incompatible with their duty to each other for either to become demandant in a suit to recover

(1) 1 A., 403, 410 (1877); but see as to this case *Chenvirappa v. Putappa*, 11 B., 708 (1887).

(2) See also *Rapuji v. Senarajji*, 2 B., 231 (1877); *Mahadaji Gopal v. Vithal Ballal*, 7 B., 78 (1881).

(3) And see *Bhugwandeen Doobey v. Myni Bacc*, 11 Moo. I. A., 487, 497 (1867); *Ram Surun*

v. Musal. Pran, 13 M. I. A., 551, 559 (1870); *Krishto Prea v. Puddo Lochan*, 6 W. R., 288 (1866); *Ramgasvami v. Krishna*, 1 Mad. H. C., 72 (1862); *Dagul Jairaj v. Khatir Ladda*, 12 Bom. H. C., 97.

(4) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 454; see Act IV of 1882 (Transfer of Property), s. 116.

any portion of the land by a paramount title and thus to place himself in antagonism to his co-tenants. No tenant after partition could set up an adverse title to the portion of another for the purpose of ousting him from the part which had been partitioned off to him.(1) In this country the question whether there is an estoppel by reason of partition will depend, in the case of a partition by decree, upon the question whether there is an estoppel by judgment or *res judicata*; (2) and in the case of partition by act of parties whether there is under the circumstances such an estoppel by agreement or by such conduct as is provided for by section 115, *post*.(3) In addition to the above forms of estoppel in *pais* which are now chiefly of historic interest only, there is the modern doctrine of estoppel in *pais*. "Indeed the estoppel in *pais* of the present day has grown up entirely since the time of Coke, and embraces cases never contemplated in that character by him or by the lawyers of even much later times, though the old lines are often visible in the newer pathways."

Estoppel in *pais* according to the modern sense of that term, has been said to arise *firstly* (a) from agreement or contract; *secondly* (b) independently of contract, from act or conduct of *misrepresentation* which has induced a change of position in accordance with the real or apparent intention of the party against whom the estoppel is alleged. Estoppel by agreement embraces (a) all cases in which there is an actual or virtual undertaking to treat a fact as settled, so that it must stand specifically as agreed; and (b) all cases in which an estoppel grows out of the performance of the contract by operation of law. Estoppel by contract does not include cases of estoppel not arising by or by virtue of the contract itself, though arising in the course of the contract; if the estoppel is not part of the contract itself or of its legal effect it belongs to the next head. While there can be no estoppel by agreement where the justice of the case does not require it; such an estoppel may be found to exist where there is an agreement either express or to be implied from the conduct of the parties to, or the nature of, the transaction itself which justice requires should be enforced. The question of the existence of such an estoppel must be dealt with on broad grounds of legal principle irrespective of whether there may be a decision in point or not. The question in each case is—is there an agreement on which an estoppel should be justly founded.(4) Sections 116 and 117 afford instances of the estoppel by agreement but they are not exhaustive of it.(5) As has been well said, some transactions there are which are so obviously based on a conventional state of facts that for that very reason the parties never in practice come to any express agreement.

(1) *Mue'ow op cit* 409—411. In the case of partition in *pais* by conveyance between the parties there appears to be no estoppel apart from recitals unless there is an express warranty. And the rule itself has been subjected to some qualification: *ib.*, 410.

(2) As to the conclusiveness of partition-proceedings, see *Musammut Oodia v. Bhopal*, 3 Agra Rep., 137 (1868); *Ghassee Khan v. Kulloo*, 1 Agra Rep., 152 (1866); *Shioram v. Narayan*, 5 B., 27 (1880); *Lakshman Dada v. Ramchandra Dada*, 5 B., 48 (1880); *Konnerav v. Gurrav*, 5 B., 589 (1880); *Nilo Ramchandra v. Govind Ballal*, 10 B., 24 (1885); *Sadu v. Baiza*, 4 B., 37 (1879); *Ananta Palacharya v. Damodhar Makund*, 13 B., 25, 31 (1888); *Krishna Behari v. Brojeswari Chowdhurani*, 1 C., 144; 2 I. A., 283 (1875); *Rajah of Pithapur v. Sittya Garu*, 12 I. A., 16 (1884); *Venkatadri v. Peda Venkayamma*, 10 M., 15 (1886); *Sheik Husein v. Sheik Musund*, 18 W. R., 260 (1872); *Hari Narayan v. Ganpatrav*

Daji, 7 B., 272 (1883); *Kirty Chunder v. Ananta Nath*, 10 C., 97 (1883); and *Casperaz, op. cit.*, 386—389; where these cases are cited and considered.

(3) Cf. *Greender Chunder v. Troylokho Nath* 21 I. A., 35 (1892); *Ananta Balacharya v. Damodhar Makund*, 13 Bom., 25 (1888); *Srimati Subhimesi v. Mahendra Nath*, 4 B. L. R., P. C., 16 (1889); *Casperaz op. cit.*, 77, 78.

(4) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906); s. c., 3 C. L. J., 629.

(5) *Id.* Mr. Bigelow describes the estoppel of tenant and licensee of land as an instance of estoppel growing out of the performance of the contract by operation of law (*Bigelow op. cit.*, 506, 542). The estoppel of a bailee and other licensee is analogous to that of landlord and tenant (*ib.*, 454, 548, 552). The estoppel in respect of negotiable instruments is also an instance of estoppel by contract, but in this instance it is said to arise "upon some fact agreed or assumed to be true" (*ib.*, 480).

about them at all, and the estoppel is but the carrying out of what the parties as honest men must have intended if they thought about the matter at all at the time they made their bargain.(1) The parties are deemed to have dealt with one another on the basis of their rights being regulated by a conventional state of facts. The tenant and licensee and bailee obtaining possession are taken to accept it upon the terms that they will not dispute the title of him who gave it to them and without whose possession they would not have got it. The act of acceptance of a bill of exchange amounts to an undertaking to pay to the order of the drawer. Though all are instances of estoppel by agreement, the precise terms of the agreement and therefore of the estoppel may vary according to the nature of the particular transaction in each case.(2) Another instance of such an estoppel (which however has not been provided for in the Act) is the estoppel of a person taking possession under an instrument whether a will or deed *inter vivos*. Where such taking is in accordance with a right which would not have been granted except upon the understanding that the possessor should not dispute the title of him under whom the possession was derived there is an estoppel. This occurs where several persons take limited interests under the same instrument. In that case a party cannot say that the instrument is valid so as to enable him to take under it, but is invalid as regards the interests of those in remainder who claim under the same instrument.(3) Whether all the cases here referred to under this head ought to be called estoppels is a matter of doubt.

Secondly : The next head which constitutes an important addition in recent times to the law of estoppel, embraces the class of cases known and described as estoppel by conduct of misrepresentation ; the estoppel arising without regard to contract, or rather the fact to be taken as true not being necessarily or ordinarily the subject or the effect of contract. This estoppel is dealt with in section 115, *post*.

Besides these two classes the name of estoppel has been extended to a variety of cases which are not estoppels at all ; in some of these cases there may perhaps be said to be a *quasi*-estoppel ; in others, the word is merely used as equivalent to "bar" ; in others, it is an entire misnomer ; the free use of the term "estoppel" in such cases giving rise to confusion and misapprehension of the real legal character of the act or declaration which is to be considered.(4)

This Act deals with the subject of estoppel *in pais* in sections 115-117, but does not in terms preserve the above-mentioned distinction between estoppel by contract and estoppel by conduct. The rules contained in sections 116 and 117 have been described as instances of the estoppel by contract. Other cases which have been included under that designation may be found to fall within the purview of section 115, which, however, primarily appears to refer to what has been described above as estoppel by misrepresentation. Hard and fast distinctions are not easily or profitably drawn in this branch of the law. Estoppels in the sense in which that term is used in English legal phraseology are matters of infinite variety and are by no means confined to the subjects dealt with in this Chapter of the Act.(5)

In the case of the *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourujmull*(6) Garth, C. J., said :—" It has been further contended by the appellants, that sections 115 to 117 contained in Chap. VIII of the Evidence Act lay down the only rules of estoppel which are now intended to be in force in British India ; that those rules are treated by the Act as rules of evidence ; and that, by the second section of the

(1) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906) citing with approval *Cababe on Estoppel*, 12, 21.

(2) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, *supra*.

(3) *Id. Dalton v. Fitzgerald*, 1 Ch. D. (1897), 440 ; 2 Ch. D. (1897), 86 ; *Board v. Board*, L. R.

9 Q. B., 48.

(4) See Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 453, 458.

(5) *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourujmull*, 5 C., 669 (1880); and see *Janaki Ammal v. Kamlathammal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 263 (1873).

(6) 5 C., 669, 678, 679 (1880).

Act, all rules of evidence are repealed except those which the Act contains. But if this argument were well founded the consequences would indeed be serious. The Courts here would then be debarred from entertaining any questions in the nature of estoppel which did not come within the scope of sections 115 to 117, however important those questions might be to the due administration of the law. The fallacy of the argument is in supposing that all rules of estoppel are also rules of evidence. The enactment in section 115 is, no doubt, in one sense, a rule of evidence. It is founded upon the well-known doctrine laid down in *Pickard v. Sears*(1) and other cases that where a man has made a representation to another of a particular fact or state of circumstances, and has thereby wilfully induced that other to act upon that representation and to alter his own previous position, he is estopped as against that person from proving that the fact or state of circumstances was not true. In such a case the rule of estoppel becomes so far a rule of evidence, that evidence is not admissible to disprove the fact or state of circumstances which was represented to exist. But estoppels in the sense in which the term is used in English legal phraseology, are matters of infinite variety, and are by no means confined to the subjects which are dealt with in Chap. VIII of the Evidence Act. A man may be estopped, not only from giving particular evidence but from doing acts, or relying upon any particular arguments or contention, which the rules of equity and good conscience prevent his using as against his opponent. A large number of cases of this kind will be found collected in the notes to *Doe v. Oliver*(2) and whatever the true meaning of the second section of the Evidence Act may be as regards estoppels which prevent persons from giving evidence, we are clearly of opinion that it does not debar the plaintiffs in this case from availing themselves of their present contention as against the defendants.”

So parties will not be allowed to vary their cases on appeal by receding from admissions made in the Court of first instance (3) and may be estopped from appealing by reason of an undertaking that they would not do so.(4) Where a judgment-debtor asked for time and bound himself not to contest the validity of a sale provided he got time, it was held that as he had obtained time and the advantage of a postponement he was estopped from saying that he was not bound by his agreement.(5) And in another case though it was held that there was strictly no estoppel where in an application to execute a decree which provided for no interest the decree-holders put in a prayer as to the award of interest and the judgment-debtor accepting his liability to pay this decretal debt as well as interest obtained from time to time adjournments from the Court to enable him to pay the amount : it was held that the judgment-debtor could not at a later stage of the proceedings dispute the item of interest and was bound to pay interest from the date on which he admitted his liability to pay interest.(6) Estoppels may also arise out of the compromise of legal claims *pendente lite*.(7)

(1) 6 A. & E., 469.

(2) 2 Smith, L. C., 8th Ed., pp. 775 *et seq.*
See Caspersz *op. cit.*, 239—262.

(3) *Mohima Chunder v. Ram Kishore*, 15 B. L. R., 142; 23 W. R., 174 (1875); *Devaji Goyaji v. Godabhar Godebhai*, 2 Bom. H. C. R., 28 (1865); *Stracy v. Blake*, 1 M. & W., 168; *Nidha Chowdhry v. Bunda Lall*, 6 W. R., 289 (1866); *Doe d. Child v. Roe*, 1 E. & B., 279; *Motichand v. Dadabhai*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 186 (1874); *Harekhar Mookerjee v. Rajkishen Mookerjee*, 23 W. R., 251 (1875); *Kanailal Khan v. Shoshai Bhoosun*, 8 C. L. R., 117 (1881); see *Gopal Saku v. Joyram Tewary*, 9 C. L. R., 402 (1881).

(4) *Moonshee Ameer v. Maharanes Inderjee*,

14 Moo. I. A., 203; 9 B. L. R., 460 (1871); *Anant Das v. Ashburner & Co.*, 1 A., 67 (1876); *Pratap Chunder v. Arathoun*, 8 C., 455; 10 C. L. R., 443 (1882); *Bahir Das v. Nobin Chunder*, 29 C., 306 (1901). See also *Piasni v. Attorney-General*, 1 L. R., 5 P. C., 516; and *Rajmohun Gossain v. Gour Mohun*, 8 Moo. I. A., 91; 4 W. R., P. C., 47 (1859); where it was said that a decree of an Appellate Court obtained after a compromise and an agreement not to prosecute an appeal was an adjudication obtained with fraud.

(5) *Uttam Chandra v. Kherta Nath*, 29 C., 577 (1901).

(6) *Narayan v. Rarji*, 6 Bom. L. R., 417 (1904).

(7) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 375; *Ruttanney Lalji v.*

Where a Court has in fact no jurisdiction to entertain a suit or application the consent of the parties thereto cannot give it jurisdiction. Where a person filed a claim in execution-proceedings in the Small Cause Court and thereafter when such claim was disallowed brought a regular suit in which it was held that that Court had no jurisdiction to entertain the claim, it was also held that the plaintiff was not estopped from saying that the Small Cause Court had no jurisdiction to deal with the matter because under wrong advice he originally filed a claim in that Court.(1) In, however, an earlier case where a plaintiff put the Subordinate Judge's Court in motion to execute a decree and thus submitted himself to the jurisdiction of that Court, it was held that the plaintiff was by his own act estopped from saying that the same Court had not jurisdiction to retrace its steps by directing a refund of the sum realized under the order for execution, and to replace the parties in the position which they occupied before the irregular execution was had.(2) The mere fact of a plaintiff in a suit for ejectment in a Civil Court having on a previous occasion applied to the Revenue Court, for the ejectment of the defendant would not estop him from asserting that the defendant was unlawfully in possession, that is, as a trespasser.(3)

Persons will not be permitted to take up inconsistent positions.(4) So in the case first cited, which was a suit upon a mortgage, the defendant contended that the suit was premature and the Court accepted that view. The plaintiff again sued and the defendant pleaded limitation, but it was held that it was not open to him to raise the defence.

Nor will a party be permitted to approbate and reprobate in respect of the same matter.(5) Where a person allowed execution to proceed for nearly a year

Pooribai, 7 B., 304 (1883); *Karuppan v. Ramasami*, 8 M., 482 (1885); *Appasami v. Manikam*, 9 M., 103; *Hara Sundari v. Kumar Dukhinessur*, 11 C., 250 (1885); *Goculdas Bulabdas Co. v. Scott*, 16 B., 202 (1891); *Kally Nauth v. Rajeeblochun Mozoomdar*, 2 Ind. Jur., N. S., 343, 122 (1867); *Jugobundhoo Chatterjee v. Watson & Co.*, 2 Bourke, 162 (1885); *Scully v. Lord Dundonald*, L. R., 8 Ch. D., 658; *Pryer v. Gribble*, L. R., 10 Ch. D., 534; *Holt v. Jesse*, L. R., 3 Ch. D., 177; *Rajendar Narain v. Bijai Gobind*, 2 M. I. A., 181 (1839); *Sri Gajapathi v. Sri Gajapathi*, 13 Moo. I. A., 497 (1870); *Gholaub Koonwaree v. Eshur Chandey*, 8 Moo. I. A., 447; 2 W. R., P. C., 47 (1861); *Cherakunneth v. Vengunat*, 18 M., 1, 7 (1894); as to waiver, see *Dwarkanath Sarma v. Unnoda Soondurree*, 5 W. R., Misc., 30 (1866); *Shivalingaya v. Nagalingaya*, 4 B., 247 (1878); *Janki Ammal v. Kamalat hammal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 203 (1873), abandonment; *Man Gobind v. Jankee Ram*, W. R., 1864, 211; as to agreements *contra currens curia*; see *Sadasiva Pillai v. Ramalinga Pillai*, 15 B. L. R., 383; *Pisani v. Attorney-General*, L. R., 4 P. C., 516; *Sheo Golam v. Beni Prosad*, 5 C., 27 (1879); *Dinnonath Sen v. Guruchurn Pal*, 14 B. L. R., 287 (1874); 21 W. R., 310; *Stowell v. Billings*, 1 A., 350 (1877); *Debi Rai v. Gokul Prasad*, 3 A., 585 (1881); *Ramlakhan Rai v. Bakhtaur Rai*, 6 A., 623 (1884); it has been held that a compromise which does not supersede the decree is no bar to the enforcement of the original decree; *Darbha Venkamma v. Rama Subbarayudu*, 1 M., 387 (1878); *Ganga v. Murli Dhur*, 4 A., 240 (1882).

See *Casperaz op. cit.*, 252—262, where these cases are discussed and Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 375, 257A.

(1) *Deno Nath v. Adhor Chunder*, 4 C. W. N., 470 (1900); 3 C. W. N., 591.

(2) *Govind Vaman v. Satharam Ramchandra*, 3 B., 42 (1878), dissenting from *Ganesh Daji v. Satharam Ramchandra*, P. J., 1877, p. 227. See also *Gyan Chunder v. Durga Churn*, 7 C., 318 (1881), in which it was objected that partition proceedings could not be taken in execution of a decree and that the Court was in error in appointing the Anin as commissioner to effect partition, s. 396 of the Code referring to "Commissioners" in the plural. Pontifex, J., however, held that the order of the Judge was within the meaning of the section 396 of the Code. It may also well be that apart from questions of jurisdiction a person who has acquiesced in proceedings may be estopped from calling them in question.

(3) *Zabeda Bibee v. Sheo Charan*, 22 A., 38 (1899).

(4) *Musd. Efatoonissa v. Khandkar Khoda*, 21 W. R., 374 (1874); *Brij Bhokun v. Mahadeo Dobey*, 17 W. R., 422 (1872); *Dabee Misser v. Mungur Meah*, 2 C. L. R., 208 (1878); *Sonaullah v. Inamooddeen*, 24 W. R., 273 (1875); *Sutyobhama Dasee v. Krishna Chunder*, 6 C., 55 (1880). Where a defendant allowed without objection a purchaser of a plaintiff's interest in the suit to substitute his name on the record he was estopped from contending that the suit had abated: *Bir Chandra v. Bhanoi Dhar*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 214 (1869).

(5) See *Kristo Indro v. Hurmonnee Dasse*,

without objection having twice obtained a stay of sale on the plea that he would satisfy the decree if time were allowed and having approbated the execution-proceedings by payment of part of the debt induced the creditor to grant time for payment of the balance, he was held estopped from saying that the decree was incapable of execution against him.(1) But in all cases it must be shown that there really exists those conditions which are the essentials of an estoppel. So to petition for the postponement of a sale in execution of a decree is not an intentional causing or permitting the decree-holder to believe that the judgment-debtor admits that the decree can be legally executed.(2) And where a son, against whom a suit ought to have been instituted, conducted on behalf of his mother a suit wrongly brought against her, knowing all the time that he and not the mother should have been sued, but there was nothing to show that it was by reason of representation or any conduct of the son that the plaintiff was led to think that the mother was the right person to be sued, it was held that the decree in that suit was not binding on the son and did not estop him, in a subsequent suit against him, from contesting the validity of that decree.(3)

Parties may by conduct of waiver in the course of a suit preclude themselves from asserting the rights which they have waived.(4) The plaintiff in a suit brought in *forma pauperis* died, but in ignorance of her death the Court passed a decree in her favour. The defendant appealed making respondent to his appeal a lady whom he alleged to be the legal representative of the deceased plaintiff. On this appeal an order was passed by consent of parties sending back the suit to be retried on the merits as between the defendant and the person nominated by him as plaintiff, and it was so retried and a decree was again passed in favour of the plaintiff. Held that it was not thereafter open to the defendant to object that there had been no enquiry into the right of the representative of the original plaintiff to sue as a pauper.(5) In the undermentioned case, a mortgagor was held to be precluded from raising the objection that the sale of the mortgaged property in execution of the decree in the mortgage-suit was invalid by reason of the decree *nisi* not having been made absolute, if such objection was not raised at an early stage of the proceedings.(6) There can be no estoppel arising out of legal proceedings when the truth of the matter appears on the face of the proceedings.(7) No estoppel can arise from ignorance of law which both parties must be presumed to know.(8) A person can be precluded by his conduct from objecting to an irregularity in procedure which he himself invites.(9)

Generally as to admissions made in the course of judicial proceedings, see note below.(10)

L. R., 1 I. A., 84, 88 (1873); *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906), s.c., 3 C. L. J., 629. "It is a sound principle of law that as between the same litigants a defendant cannot defeat the claim of the plaintiff by a plea negating a contention successfully advanced by him in a former suit, if he thereby approbates and reprobates." *Varajlal Salot v. Bhaiji Nagardas*, 6 Bom. L. R., 1103 (1904). See *Coventry v. Tulshi Pershad*, 31 C., 822 (1904).

(1) *Coventry v. Tulshi Pershad*, 31 C., 822 (1904).

(2) *Mina Konwari v. Juggul Setani*, 10 C., 196 (1883); s.c., I. R., 10 I. A., 119; 13 C. L. R., 385; see *Musst. Oodey v. Musammat Ladoo*, 13 Moo. I. A., 585 (1870); *Newton v. Liddiard*, 12 Q. B., 925. See also as to petitions for postponement: *Girdhari Singh v. Hurdeo Narain*, 3 I. A., 230 (1876); distinguished in *Thakoor*

Mahab v. Leelanand Singh, 7 C., 613; 9 C. L. R., 398 (1881).

(3) *Mohan Das v. Nilkumal*, 4 C. W. N., 283 (1899).

(4) *Janaki Ammal v. Kamalathammal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 263 (1873).

(5) *Abkar Hussain v. Alia Bibi*, 25 A., 137 (1902).

(6) *Ganindra Prosud v. Baijnath Singh*, 31 C., 370 (1903).

(7) *Tara Lal v. Sarobar Singh*, 4 C. W. N., 533 (1899).

(8) *Gurulingaswami v. Kamalakammamma*, 18 M., 58 (1894).

(9) *Timmana v. Putabhata*, 2 Bom. L. R., 99 (1899).

(10) *Tweddie v. Pooroo Chander*, 8 W. R., 125 (1867); *Cima Rau v. Jowana Rau*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 31 (1864); *Vallabh Bhuler v. Rama*, 9

The law of estoppel *in pais* by misrepresentation "received in England its distinctive enunciation and form with the leading case of *Pickard v. Sears*,⁽¹⁾ a case which bears much the same relation to this part of the law of estoppel, as that of the Duchess of Kingston⁽²⁾ does to estoppel by record. The doctrine had indeed been foreshadowed and applied in a few of the earlier cases;⁽³⁾ but *Pickard v. Sears* was the case in which the doctrine of the Court of Chancery was finally adopted."⁽⁴⁾ "Prior to the passing of this Act in 1872, the doctrine of estoppel by representation was enunciated in various forms by the Indian Courts and generally in a manner hostile to its technicality."⁽⁵⁾ Since that date, the following sections have been interpreted by many Indian decisions which will be found collected in the notes thereto. The Privy Council have moreover given a full exposition of the law as enacted by section 115, in the case of *Sarat Chunder Dey v. Gopal Chunder Laha*,⁽⁶⁾ which is to be regarded as the leading authority in this country on the subject of estoppel by misrepresentation.

The boundary line between estoppel and breach of contract is often apt to be obscured, but must not be confounded. For one and the same false statement may well be a deceit and a breach of contract and capable of operating by estoppel. These possible qualities of a false representation are not mutually exclusive.⁽⁷⁾ A false representation must operate in one of four ways if it is to produce any legal consequences:—(a) It may be a *term in a contract* in which case its falsity will, according to circumstances, either render the contract voidable or render the person making the representation liable either to damages or to a decree, that he or his representatives shall give effect to the representation. The common case of a warranty is an instance of a representation forming part of a contract. (b) It may operate as an *estoppel* preventing the person making the representation from denying its truth, as against persons whose conduct has been influenced by it. (c) It may afford a cause of action in *tort* for deceit. (d) It may amount to a *criminal offence*. A false pretence by which money is obtained is an instance of a representation amounting to a crime.⁽⁸⁾ In the first and third instances the representation gives rise to a cause of action; in the fourth, it produces grounds for the institution of criminal proceedings. An estoppel, however, is only a rule of evidence which precludes a person from denying the truth of some statement previously made by himself or the conventional statement of facts upon the basis of which an agreement has been

Rom. H. C. R., 65 (1872). See Caspersz, *op. cit.*, Ch. XI, where the subject is discussed, the conclusiveness or otherwise of such admissions being treated as referable to the general rule of estoppel by conduct which is explained in the notes herein to s. 115, *post*. As to estoppel by pleading, see *Dinomoney Dubra v. Doorga Pershad*, 12 B. L. R., 274, 276 (1873); *Luchmun Chunder v. Kali Churn*, 19 W. R., 292, 297 (1873).

(1) 6 A. & E., 469 (1837). ["But the rule of law is clear that where one by his words or conduct wilfully causes another to believe the existence of a certain state of things, as induces him to act on that belief so as to alter his own previous position, the former is concluded from averring against the latter a different state of things as existing at the same time." *per* Lord Denman, C. J.] It will be observed from the remarks in the text that the cases anterior to 1837 will be of little practical assistance on this branch of

the law. The principle was stated more broadly by Lord Denman in *Gregg v. Wells*, 10 A. & E., 90, 97 (1839); both cases were followed by *Freeman v. Cooke*, 2 Ex. R., 654 (1848).

(2) *v. ante*, s. 40.

(3) *Heane v. Rogers*, 9 B. & C., 577, 586 (1829); *Graves v. Key*, 3 B. & Ad., 318 n. (1832). See remarks of Erie, C. J., in *White v. Greenish*, 11 C. B. N. S., 229 (1861).

(4) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 558.

(5) Caspersz, *op. cit.*, 41, 42.

(6) L. R., 19 I. A., 403; 296 (1892).

(7) Pollock on Contract, 6th Ed., 505—506.

(8) See *Alderson v. Maddison*, L. R., 5 Exch. D., 293, 296: a representation which influences the conduct of a person to whom it is made is not legally enforceable against the person who makes it unless it operates either as a contract or as an estoppel.

entered into. An action cannot be founded upon an estoppel which is only important as being one step in the progress towards relief on the hypothesis that the defendant is estopped from denying the truth of something which he has said. One party is assisted to relief owing to his opponent being estopped from denying the truth of something which he has said or done. In such a case the estoppel fills up a gap in the evidence and by preventing either plaintiff or defendant from disputing a particular fact alleged, becomes effective either by furthering the action to a successful issue or by annihilating and destroying it. Estoppel is effective where an action must succeed or fail if the defendant or plaintiff is prevented from disputing a particular fact alleged; for example, if an assign of *A* sues *A*'s trustee to recover the fund assigned, and the trustee is prevented from denying its existence in his hands. Or, in the converse case, an estoppel may be a defence; as if a joint stock company were to sue a share-holder for calls and they were estopped from denying that the shares were paid up, their action would fail.(1)

Referring again to the classification of estoppels under English and American law, it will be observed that the only classes to which the Act expressly or impliedly refers, are the estoppel by record or judgment (sections 40—44), and the estoppel *in pais* in its modern forms of estoppel by conduct and agreement or contract (sections 115—117). These latter sections do not enact anything different from the law of England on their subject-matter,(2) and moreover, are not, as already observed, exhaustive of the law of estoppel.(3) It is not here possible to enumerate all the cases in which effect has been given to estoppels in English Courts nor to minutely classify a branch of the law which is not only of recent but of actual present growth. As cases of difficulty from time to time arise for determination, recourse must be had to the large body of decisions which exists on this subject in England and America, as also in this country, some of which will be found collected in the notes to the following sections.

Estoppel.

115. When one person has, by his declaration, act or omission, intentionally caused or permitted another person to believe a thing to be true and to act upon such belief, neither he nor his representative shall be allowed, in any suit or proceeding between himself and such person or his representative, to deny the truth of that thing.

Illustration.

A intentionally and falsely leads *B* to believe that certain land belongs to *A*, and thereby induces *B* to buy and pay for it.

The land afterwards becomes the property of *A*, and *A* seeks to set aside the sale on the ground that, at the time of, the sale, he had no title. He must not be allowed to prove his want of title.(4)

Principle.—The principle upon which the rule of estoppel rests is, that it would be most inequitable and unjust that if one person by a representation

(1) *Low v. Bouverie*, L. R., 3 Ch., 82 (1891); see Casperex, *op. cit.*, 4, 28—30.

(2) See *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203; 20 C., 296 (1902); the Indian leading case on the subjects of Estoppel.

(3) *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourujmull*, 5 C., 669 (1890); *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906), s.c., 3 C. L. J., 629.

(4) See *Radhey Lal v. Mahesh Prasad*, 7 A.

864 (1885); Act IV of 1882, s. 43, and cases cited *post* in notes to paragraph "Declaration, Act Omission." When a person having a limited interest, namely, a sub-lease, granted a perpetual lease and afterwards acquired the proprietary right, he was held estopped from disputing the perpetual lease: *Kuru Chambi v. Janki Prasad* 1 N.W. P. Rep., 165. See *Syed Amur v. Harnu Singh*, 20 W. R., 291 (1873).

made, or by conduct amounting to a representation, has induced another to act as he would not otherwise have done, the person who made the representation should be allowed to deny or repudiate the effect of his former statement to the loss and injury of the person who acted on it.(1)

ss. 116, 117 (*Estoppel of tenant, licensee, acceptor, bailee.*)

Bigelow's Treatise on the Law of Estoppel, 5th Ed., 1890; Everest and Strode's Law of Estoppel (1884); Cababe, Principles of Estoppel (1888); Estoppel by Representation and *Res Judicata* in British India, by A. Casperas, 2nd Ed. (1896). See also general text-books on Evidence *sub voc.* "Estoppel."

COMMENTARY.

A general classification of estoppels and a short account of their position in the law of evidence has been given in the Introduction to this Chapter to which reference should, if necessary, be made. In dealing with this and the following sections, it is to be remembered, *firstly*, that they are not exhaustive of the law of estoppel since all rules of estoppel are not also rules of evidence; (2) *secondly*, that neither this, (3) nor, it may be added, the following sections enact as law in India anything different from the law of England on the subject of estoppel. Cases of estoppel may therefore arise which are not within the purview of these sections at all, and those which are within such purview will (in the absence of an authoritative ruling of the Courts of this country) be determinable upon the principles which regulate English Courts, and which are to be found embodied in English decisions.(4)

This section deals with estoppel by "representation," or "misrepresentation," that term including both express and implied statements. It may be described as estoppel by "misrepresentation," for though in strict legal theory the proposition that the representation must be untrue is probably not essential and the person is none the less bound to admit a fact because it is true: still in practice the doctrine only obtains legal significance when there has been a *misleading* or in other words when the admission exacted from A by reason of his conduct, is of facts which are not capable of actual proof.(5) It is not necessary that there should be an express statement; whatever word, action, or conduct conveys a clear impression as of a fact is embraced in the term. Indeed the term practically includes silence in certain cases, for silence where one is bound to speak is ordinarily equivalent to an admission of the fact.(6) And so the section speaks not only of declarations but also of acts and omissions. As it is immaterial in what *form* the representation is made, so it be a representation, so also is it immaterial to know what the *motive* or the *state of knowledge* is of the party making the representation. The main determining element in every case is not the motive or the state of knowledge of the party estopped, but the *effect* of his representation or conduct as having induced another to act on the faith of such representation or conduct.(7) The principle

(1) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203, 215, 216 (1892): see *Citizen Bank v. First National Bank*, L. R., 6 E. & I. A., 352, 360.

(2) *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourjimmul*, 5 C., 662 (1890); *v. ante*, p. 637.

(3) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203, 215, (1892); *s.c.*, 20 C., 296 [“The learned Counsel who argued the present case on either side were agreed that the terms of the Indian Evidence Act did not enact as law in India anything different from the law in England on the subject of estoppel, and their Lordships entirely adopt that view.”]

(4) American decisions, though not of course of authority may, in so far as American law is founded upon English law, also be referred to as aids to determination upon this or other questions of evidence. See Preface.

(5) Cababe's Estoppel, 60.

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 570; *Carr v. London Ry. Co.*, L. R., 10 C. P., 307, 316, 317.

(7) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203, 215 (1892). As to mistake of law, see *Kuwerji v. Babai*, 19 B., 374 (1891), and mistake of fact, *Nathubhai v. Mulchand*, 3 Bom. L. R., 535 (1901).

upon which the rule rests is that the situation of the one party having been changed by the representation, the person who made the latter shall not be permitted to disaffirm the statement which has induced such change.(1) Three things only are necessary in order to bring a case within the scope of this section :—(a) there must have been a “representation”(2) which amounts to an intentional causing or permitting belief in another; (b) there must have been belief on the part of that other; and (c) there must have been action arising out of that belief. When these facts are shown, an estoppel arises which consists in holding for truth the representation acted upon when the person who made it or his privies seek to deny its truth and to deprive the party who has acted upon it of the benefit obtained.(3) Assuming that all the conditions necessary to effect an estoppel are not fulfilled, a representation may still operate as an admission—that is, a statement which suggests any inference as to any fact in issue or relevant fact and may be evidence, though not conclusive, against the party who has made it.(4) The doctrine of estoppel cannot be applied to an Act of the Legislature, and it is not competent to parties to a contract to estop themselves or anybody else in the face of such an Act. So in the face of a clear legislative enactment like the fourth section of the Indian Companies Act, the law recognises no estoppel as between parties who are *in pari delicto* as the parties in the case cited below were held to be, and the defendants were not estopped from setting up the plea of illegality.(5) It is an absolutely fundamental limitation on the application of the doctrine of estoppel that it cannot be applied with the object or result of altering the law of the land. The law for instance imposes fetters upon the capacity of certain persons to incur legal obligations and particularly upon their contractual capacity. It invalidates and renders null and void certain transactions, on the ground that they are illegal. It attaches certain incidents to property, as, for instance, by prescribing the mode in which it shall be transferred. This general law is in no way altered by the doctrine of estoppel. It is not allowed to enlarge the status or capacity of parties, nor to be a cloak for illegality: nor to alter the incidents of property. The admission exacted must always be of something which can legally be done by the party from whom it is exacted.(6) Estoppel, like acquiescence, is not a question of fact but of legal inference from the facts found.(7)

One person.

A party may himself make the representation or it may be made by him through the agency of some other person by whose acts he is bound. In the first case there is no difficulty except when the representation is made by persons under a disability to contract.(8)

It has been held by the Bombay High Court (9) that an infant is not excepted by the terms of this section and by the Calcutta High Court (Maclean,

(1) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, supra: Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 453; *Citizen Bank v. First National Bank*, 11 R., 6 E. & I. A., 352, 360.

(2) In *Bahadur Singh v. Mohar Singh*, 24 A., 94, 107 (1901), the Privy Council held that there was no evidence of any representation on which to found an estoppel.

(3) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 557.

(4) *v. ante*, ss. 17—23, 31. See *Yashwant Pultu v. Radhabai*, 14 B., 312 (1889) *Pandit Hanuman v. Mufti Asadullah*, 7 N.-W. P., 145 (1875).

(5) *Madras Hindu Mutual Fund v. Ragava Chetti*, 19 M., 200, 207, 208 (1895); see *Jogini Mohan v. Bhoot Nath*, 31 C., 146 (1903).

(6) *Cababe's Estoppel*, 123, 124.

(7) *Narsing Das v. Rahimnabhai*, 6 Bom. L. R., 440 (1904); s. c., 28 B., 440. The question of estoppel is a mixed question of law and fact. *Nagindas Harjivandas v. Kara Jesuz*, 6 Bom. L. R., 603 (1904).

(8) See Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 599—607, where the question of the estoppel of parties under disability is discussed. A man cannot set up the incapacity of the party with whom he has contracted in bar of an action by that party for breach of the contract. Legal disability as e.g., in the case of an infant is a defence personal to him who is under it and cannot be made use of by another. Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 465.

(9) *Ganesh Lala v. Bapu*, 21 B., 196 (1895).

C. J., and Prinsep, J.) (1) that the term "person" in this section is amply satisfied by holding it to apply to one who is of full age and competent to contract, and that this section has no application to the case of a minor. The judgment of Ameer Ali, J., in the same case proceeded on the ground not that the section was inapplicable because it did not refer to the case of a minor at all, but that when the law of contract declared that an infant should not be liable upon a contract or in respect of a fraud in connection with a contract, he cannot be made liable upon the same contract by means of an estoppel under this section; in other words, that, as already stated, the general law cannot be altered by estoppel. (2) Upon an appeal in the latter case to the Privy Council their Lordships said: "The Courts below seem to have decided that this section does not apply to infants: but their Lordships do not think it necessary to deal with that question now." (3) It may be that the judgments of the majority of the High Court should be read as applicable simply to cases such as that which was before it, but if not, it is respectfully submitted in this, as it was in the earlier editions of this work, that the broad assertion that the doctrine of estoppel *in pais* has no application whatever to infants, is incorrect. (4) The position would appear to be this, that the law relating to estoppel must be read together with, and subject to, other laws in force, such as those relating to contract and transfer of property, and that where such laws declare an infant to be free of liability in respect of a particular transaction, he cannot be made liable by virtue of an estoppel, for an estoppel cannot alter the law, but that in other cases an infant may be estopped. An infant is not liable upon a contract nor for a wrong arising out of, or immediately connected with his contract, such as a fraudulent representation at the time of making the contract that he is of full age. (5) A person under disability cannot do by an act *in pais* what he cannot do by deed. (6) He cannot by his own act enlarge his legal capacity to contract or to convey. He cannot be made liable upon a contract by means of an estoppel under this section, if it be elsewhere declared that he shall not be liable upon a contract. To say that by acts *in pais* that could be done in effect which could not be done by deed would be practically to dispense with all the limitations the law has imposed on the capacity to contract. (7) So if a person sue an infant upon a contract, such contract having been entered into on the faith of a representation by the infant that he was of full age, the infant will not be estopped from pleading his minority in answer to a claim to fix him with personal liability to a money-decree notwithstanding his fraudulent representation. (8) But though this section may not apply, the Court may, in other cases, acting on well-recognised principles of equity, relieve against an infant's fraud. An infant will not be permitted to take advantage of his own fraud, and he will be estopped in answer to such equity from pleading his

(1) *Brohmo Dutt v. Dhurmodas Ghosh*, 26 C., 388 (1898); [dissenting from *Ganesh Lala v. Bapu*, 21 B., 198 (1895)].

(2) *ib.*, at p. 394.

(3) *Mohun Bibee v. Dharmodas Ghose*, 30 C., 539, 545 (1903); 7 C. W. N., 441; 5 Bom. L. R., 421 [referred to with reference to s. 41 of the Specific Relief Act in *Dattaram v. Dinayak*, 28 B., 181 (1903)].

(4) See *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 599—607, where the question of the estoppel of parties under disability is discussed, 9 C. W. N., clxxi, cccxviii.

(5) Pollock on contract, 6th Ed., 52, 72, and cases there cited. It is clear that an action cannot be maintained on a contract made with an infant for falsely representing himself to be of age at the time; the representation in such case

not operating as an estoppel; *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 604, 605; *Johnson v. Pye*, Sid., 258; *Bartlett v. Wells*, 1 B. & S., 836. *The Liverpool Adelphi Loan Association v. Fairhurst*, 9 Ex., 422 (1854). See as to infants, statement of account, *Hedgley v. Holt*, 4 C. & P., 104; and disproof of allegation that goods supplied were necessities; *Barnes & Co. v. Toye*, 13 Q. B. D., 410; *Johnstone v. Marks*, 19 Q. B. D., 509; *Ryder v. Wombuell* L. R., 3 Ex., 90 dissented from.

(6) *Brohmo Dutt v. Dhurmodas Ghosh*, 26 C., 388, 394 (1898).

(7) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 600.

(8) *Dhannul v. Ramchunder Ghose*, 1 C. W. N., 270 (1890); and cases there cited; s. c., 24 C., 295. Explained in *Sreemuty Mohun Bibi v. Sarate Chunder*, 2 C. W. N., 18 (1897).

minority.(1) Though a decree for personal payment on the contract, express or implied in a mortgage, cannot be made against an infant, however fraudulent he might be, the liability of a fraudulent infant to a decree for sale or foreclosure is, it has been held, a different thing. So where an infant by fraudulent misrepresentation as to his age induced the plaintiff to advance him money on the security of a mortgage, it was held that the plaintiff was entitled to a mortgage-decree for the amount to be realised only from the mortgaged property.(2) But proof of fraud and deceit is essential. Though it is unquestionably within the power of the Court administering equitable principles to deprive a fraudulent minor of the benefits flowing from the plea of infancy; one who invokes the aid of that power must come to the Court with clean hands and must further establish that a fraud was practised on him by the minor and that he was deceived into action by that fraud.(3) This section does not apply to a case where the statement relied upon is made to a person who knows the real facts and is not misled by the untrue statement. There can be no estoppel where the truth of the matter is known to both parties. A false representation made to a person who knows it to be false is not such a fraud as to take away the privilege of infancy.(4)

An infant is liable for a tort committed by him. And when an infant has induced persons to deal with him by falsely representing himself as of full age, he incurs an obligation in equity to restore any advantage he has obtained by such representations to the person from whom he has obtained it.(5) In cases of fraud separate from contract a person under disability may estop himself to deny the truth of his representation.(6) So if an infant having a right to an estate permits or encourages a purchaser to buy it of another without asserting any claim to it, the purchaser will be entitled to hold against the persons who has the right although covert or under age.(7) As regards suits by a minor it was held in the undermentioned case(8) that a minor who, representing himself to be a major and competent to manage his own affairs, collects rent and gives receipt therefor, is estopped by his conduct from recovering again the money once paid to him by instituting a suit through his guardian.

The principle of estoppel by conduct applies to corporations(9) as well as to individuals, with this qualification, that if the act undertaken was in and of

(1) *Cory v. Gertcken*, 2 Madd., 50. See *Broomfield Mohun v. Saral Chunder*, 2 C. W. N., 18, 26, 27 (1897) and cases there cited.

(2) *Broomfield Mohun v. Saral Chunder*, 2 C. W. N., 18 (1897); in appeal, 25 C., 371. In *Thurston v. Nottingham Permanent Benefit Building Society*, 1 Ch. (1902), at p. 12, it was pointed out that no question of fraud arose in that case—see appeal to House of Lords (1903), A. C., 6.

(3) *Dhurmadas Ghosh v. Brokmo Dutt*, 2 C. W. N., 350 (1893); affirmed on appeal, 3 C. W. N., 463 (1898), a. c., 26 C., 381; and by Privy Council, 30 C., 539 (1902.)

(4) *Mohori Bibee v. Dharmodas Ghose*, 30 C., 539 (1903).

(5) See Pollock on Contract, 6th Ed., 73—76, and cases there cited: in particular, *Stikeman v. Dawson*, 1 DeG. & Sm., 90; see also *Dhanmul v. Ramchander Ghose*, supra; Wharton, Ev., § 1161.

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 606.

(7) See *Savage v. Foster*, L. C., in Equity; *Wattles v. Cresswell*, 9 Vin., 415; [“if an infant is old and cunning enough to contrive and carry on a fraud, he ought to make satisfaction for it,” per Lord Cowper]; and case cited in *Cory v. Gertcken*,

2 Madd., 46, 48—51; *Sugden Vendors*, 743, 14th Ed., Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 605, 606, 607; the existence of an estoppel by conduct does not always depend upon the existence of a right of action for deceit; for while there may be an estoppel without this right of action in some cases, the estoppel always arises where the action of deceit would be maintainable, *ib.*, 606.

(8) *Ram Ratun v. Shew Nandan*, 29 C., 126 (1901).

(9) See on this subject, Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 461—470, and cases there cited (and see Index, *ib.*); *Casperz op. cit.*, 187—206 and cases there cited, where the subject will be found dealt with (a) as to membership and retirement; (b) as to the register; (c) as to the issuing of certificates of shares; (d) as to debentures irregularly issued; (e) estoppel by issue of paid-up shares; (f) negligence on the part of members of a company; (g) effect of the company's seal [see *Goodrich v. Venkanna*, 2 M., 195 (1878)]. Estoppels against corporations being of infrequent occurrence in this country, it has not been here thought necessary to deal with this important subject at length. The Indian cases are scanty. But

itself *ultra vires*(1) of the corporation, no act of the body can have the effect of estopping it from alleging its want of power to do what was undertaken. Just, as according to a previous observation, an infant cannot by his act *in pais* create in the face of an Act, regulating his position, a contractual liability, so the powers of the ordinary corporation being dependent upon the statute which created the body, those powers cannot be enlarged by the body itself; and the act in question being in itself *ultra vires*, the corporation cannot make it otherwise, whether directly or indirectly.

In the case of corporations, particularly joint stock companies, the application of the rule sometimes gives rise to difficulty, but such difficulty is met by bearing in mind the distinction between those things which the company can do, if it goes the proper way to work to do them and those things which by virtue of its constitution the company can under no circumstances do at all.(2) There may be an estoppel against the Crown.(3) Apart from agency, the representation of one person may be binding on another, if both are to be regarded in the light of one person. So it has been held in America that the acts and admissions of one of several administrators, which amount to an estoppel against him will work an estoppel against all, it being said that where there are several administrators or executors they must be regarded in the light of an individual person.(4)

Secondly, a party may be estopped by reason of the representation of some person by whose acts he is bound. The rule of estoppel between parties covers, of course, the misrepresentations of agents, even agents of corporations, when made in the scope of their employ. When an agency really exists, the principal is estopped to deny the truth of the agent's statements, express or tacit, just as much as if he himself had made them, subject to the same limitations that would prevail in that case. But an agent or a servant is not himself estopped when acting by direction of his principal unless his own conduct was such as to estop him.(5)

An estoppel against a principal is dealt with by section 237 of the Contract Act, which enacts that when an agent has, without authority, done acts or incurred obligations to third persons on behalf of his principal, the latter is bound by such acts or obligations, if he has by his words or conduct induced such

as the Indian Companies Act (VI of 1882), reproduces the English Act, 25 and 26 Vic., c. 98; 30 and 31 Vic., c. 131; 40 and 41 Vic., c. 261, reference may and should be made to the English case-law and the text-books on the subject of the law relating to corporations. In two recent cases it was held that the estoppel was not established; *Rivett-Carnac v. New Mofussil Co.*, 26 B., 54 (1901) [Sale of shares—voucher by company of title of vendor—pucce receipt issued by company.]—*See Mahant v. Coimbatore Spinning Co.*, 26 M., 79 (1902) [application for rectification of register.]

(1) *Fairtile v. Gilbert*, 2 T. R., 169; *Ex parte Watson*, L. R., 21 Q. B. D., 301; *Barrow's Case*, L. R., 14 Ch. D., 441: ["there can be no estoppel in the face of an Act of Parliament." *Per Bacon, V. C.*]; *Bigelow, op. cit.* 467.

(2) *Cababe's Estoppel*, 125, 126.

(3) *Toolemoney Dossee v. Maria Margery*, 11 B. L. R., 144 (1873). In re *Purmanandus Jeevandas*, 7 B., 109, 117 (1882); see this question of Estoppel against the State dis-

cussed; *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 598, note (2), 406 561.

(4) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 599; but see also p. 122. ante, note (4).

(5) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 598; as to agents of corporation, see *Houldsworth v. City of Glasgow Bank*, L. R., 5 App. Ca., 331. As to the authority of agents, see Contract Act, ss. 186, 187, 188, 189; a wife's representations will not affect the husband either as admissions or estoppels, unless he has constituted her his agent. The mere relation creates no agency [*v. ante*, p. 127; *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 598, note (2)]. There must be a real agency. Thus a widow is not estopped by representations made in her absence by an administrator, in selling land of the intestate, that it is free from claims of dower (*ib.*). As to sub-agents, see Contract Act, ss. 190—195; ratification, *ib.*, ss. 196—200; revocation of authority, *ib.*, ss. 201—210; effect of agency on contracts with third person; scope of authority, *ib.*, ss. 226—238; effect of misrepresentation or fraud of agent, *ib.*, s. 238.

third persons to believe that such acts and obligations were within the scope of the agent's authority. In such cases there is an estoppel.(1) In the under-mentioned case the right of a third party against the principal on the contract of his agent, though made in excess of the agent's actual authority, was nevertheless enforced where the evidence showed that the contracting party had been led into an honest belief in the existence of the authority to the extent apparent to him.(2) There may also arise estoppels against agents in favour of their principals or of third parties.(3) Two cases of estoppel in the case of partners (a branch of the law of principal and agent) (4) have been dealt with in sections 245, 246 of the Contract Act. When a man holds himself out as a partner or allows others to use his name, he is estopped from denying his assumed character upon the faith of which creditors may be presumed to have acted and becomes a partner by estoppel.(5) The misrepresentation of a trustee in respect of the trust-estate to one having notice that it is such will not work as estoppel upon an innocent *cestui-que-trust*.(6)

If a trustee takes upon himself to answer the inquiries of a stranger about to deal with the *cestuis-que-trust*, he is not under any legal obligation to do more than to give honest answers to the best of his actual knowledge and belief; he is not bound to make enquiries himself: Provided he answers honestly, he incurs no liability to the enquirer, unless he binds himself by a statement amounting to a warranty or so expresses himself as to be estopped from afterwards denying the truth of what he has said.(7) The estoppel against a trustee in favour of a *cestui-que-trust* has been likened to that between landlord and tenant. Trustees cannot set up, as against their *cestuis-que-trust*, the adverse title of third parties. "It is a common principle of law that a tenant who has paid rent to his landlord cannot say 'you are not the owner of the property;' the fact of having paid rent prevents his doing it. The same thing occurs where persons are made trustees for the owner of property; if they acknowledge the trust for a considerable time, they cannot say that any other persons are their *cestuis-que-trust*, or 'we will turn you out of the property.' This is an analogous case."(8) A creditor does not lose his right to sue the executors, and to recover from them, by mere laches. But if the creditor misleads the executor so that they are thereby induced to part with the assets in a manner which would be a *devastavit*, then the creditor cannot complain of the *devastavit*.(9) So if a *cestuis-que-trust* concur in a breach of trust, he is estopped from proceeding against the trustee for the consequences of the act, and *à fortiori* a *cestui-que-trust* who is also a trustee cannot hold his co-trustee responsible for any act in which they both joined.(10)

(1) See *Ramaden v. Dyson*, 1 E. & I. A., 129, 158, and other cases cited in Caspersz, *op. cit.*, 150—156; and Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 457, 458, 566, 566, where the distinction between agency proper and estoppel is pointed out. A person assuming to act in a contract as principal will afterwards be estopped from saying that he was in fact acting only as agent *ib.*, 687; *Reigard v. McNeill*, 38, Ill., 400 (Amer.) As to the effect of misrepresentations made by agents in the course of business, as also in matters without their authority, see Contract Act, s. 238.

(2) *Ram Pertab v. Marshall*, 26 C., 701 (1898).

(3) See cases cited in Caspersz, *op. cit.*, 156—160.

(4) *Chund v. Churn v. Eduljee Cownjee*, 8 C., 678, 684 (1882).

(5) *Molloy-March v. Court of Wards*, L. R., 4 P. C., 419, 435; see Lindley's Partnership, 5th Ed., 40—47; Pollock's Partnership, 26—29; Cas-

persz, *op. cit.*, 162—166; Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 564, 565.

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 598, 599; *Keate v. Phillips*, 18 Ch. D., 560, 577; as to the estoppel against a trustee, see *Newsome v. Flowers*, 30 Beav., 461, 470.

(7) *Low v. Bouveri*, L. R., 3 Ch. (1891), 82; *Burrows v. Lock*, 10 Ves, 470.

(8) *Newsome v. Flowers*, 30 Beav., 461, 470, per Sir John Romilly, M. R., nor can he assert against the trust any title (paramount and adverse to the trust), which he may himself have; *Attorney-General v. Munro*, 2 DeG. & Sm., 122, 163. A trustee may not set up any title adverse to that of the *cestui-que-trust*. Bigelow, Estoppel, 545. Act II of 1882, s. 14.

(9) *In re Birch*, L. R., 27 Ch. D., 622, 627. (10) *Lewin, Trusts*, 8th Ed., 918; see *Griffith v. Hughes*, L. R., 3 Ch. (1892), 106; Act II of 1882, ss. 23, 62, 68.

A trustee, alleging that the trust-property, consisting of land, was his own property, mortgaged it. The mortgagee took the mortgage in good faith, for valuable consideration, and without notice of the trust. The mortgagee obtained a decree against the trustee for the sale of the land, and the land was sold in execution of that decree. The trustee subsequently brought a suit to recover the land from the purchaser on the ground that it was trust-property, and that he had no power to transfer it. To this suit none of the beneficiaries under the trust were parties.(1) *Held* that the plaintiff was estopped by his conduct from recovering possession of the land.(2) It may well be, that a succeeding trustee should not be allowed to impeach a former trustee's act when it is one of that character, without its following, as a logical consequence, that where the trustee avowedly acts in breach or repudiation of the trust such act should be binding by estoppel upon his successors in the trust.(3) In the undermentioned case the plaintiff was held bound by the conduct of his father even though technically he succeeded as reversioner in his own right.(4) As to the estoppels of tenants, licensees, bailees and acceptors of bills of exchange, *see* sections 116 and 117, *post*, and *notes* thereto.

As already observed the *form* of the representation is immaterial. The representation may be express or implied : for whatever word, action or conduct conveys a clear impression as of a fact is embraced in that term. There is no necessity for an express verbal statement or indeed any verbal statement whatsoever. An act may *involve and amount* to a distinct declaration which will found an estoppel. So if a man take an active part in carrying out a mortgage on behalf of another as by signing the deed and receiving the consideration-money, his acts may amount to a declaration of the validity of the mortgage as against any claim of his own, and his acting as the attorney of that other in the matter of the mortgage may amount to a declaration, that that other is the owner in possession of the property covered thereby.(5) So also a mere omission may involve a representation. Thus silence where one is bound to speak is ordinarily equivalent to an admission of the fact.(6) So if a person stands by and allows another to advance or expend money on property on which he has a charge or encumbrance, he may be estopped by his conduct of acquiescence.(7) And conduct by negligence or omission where there is a duty to disclose the truth may often have the same effect.(8) But whatever the form in which the representation be made it must, in order to justify a prudent man in acting upon it, be not doubtful, or matter of questionable inference, *certainly* being an essential of all estoppels which must be clear and unambiguous.(9) This does

**Declaration,
act or omission.**

(1) The Court observed : " We make no remark with regard to the beneficiaries under the trust, as they, having made no effort to figure in the suit, do not appear to be interesting themselves in the matter."

(2) *Gulzar Ali v. Feda Ali*, 6 A., 24 (1883).

(3) *Shri Ganesh v. Keshavrao Govind*, 15 B., 625, 636, 637 (1890).

(4) *Vinayek v. Govind*, 2 Bom. L. R., 820 (1900).

(5) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203, 212, 213. *See also* for similar cases *Kebul Krido v. Ram Coomarr*, 9 W. R., 571 (1868); *Sis Iasi v. Gur Sahai*, 3 A., 362 (1880); *Ram Chunder v. Hari Das*, 9 C., 463 (1882); *Rai Seda v. Kishun Dass*, H. C. R. N.-W. P., 1868, p. 402; *Salamat Ali v. Budh Singh*, 1 A., 303 (1876).

(6) *Bigelow*, *op. cit.*, 571, 583, 584 *et seq.*

(7) *Ramasesan v. Dyaon*, L. R., 1 E., & I., App.

129, 140; *Ex-parte Ford*, L. R., 1 Ch. D., 521, 528; *Nundo Kumar v. Bonomali Gayan*, 29 C., 871 (1902). [Assuming that quiescence amounts to a representation it must be found that it was intended that party should believe or act upon it or that in point of fact they did act upon it.]

(8) *Freeman v. Cooke*, 2 Ex., 654; *v. post*. Besides fraud there may be an estoppel by negligence and by circumstances: *Vinayek v. Govind*, 2 Bom. L. R., 820, 829, 830 (1900). And *see also* to negligence: *Longman v. Bath Electric Tramways*, 1 Ch., (1905,) 646, 663.

(9) *Rani Meva v. Rani Hulas*, 13 B. L. R., 312 (1874); 1 I. A., 161; [the nature of an estoppel being to exclude an inquiry by evidence into the truth, those who rely upon a statement as an estoppel must clearly establish that it does amount to that which they assert]; *Rivett Carnac v. New Mofussil Co.*, 26 B., 75 (1901); s. c., 3 Bom. L. R.,

not mean that either the language or the conduct must be such that it cannot possibly be open to different constructions, but only that it must be such as will be *reasonably* understood in a particular sense by the person to whom it is addressed.(1) On the other hand, a plain representation cannot be cut down from its natural and proper import in the particular situation or transaction. This import may be technical and peculiar, or popular according to the business concerned, modified, of course, by any actual understanding of both parties. A person who has made a representation cannot escape the consequences by showing that in a literal sense it is true, if in its natural sense it is untrue. A half-truth too is generally a whole lie in effect; if the part suppressed would make the part stated false, there is a false representation, that is, the representation is taken to consist of the part stated and a denial of anything to the contrary.(2) This assumes, of course, that the stated part is a clear, positive statement of fact. Thus a representation that shares of stock are "paid up" must reasonably be understood, and so must be held to mean that they are paid up in cash.(3) In like manner, however definite the representation, it cannot be enlarged or acted upon otherwise than according to its terms or natural import and clear meaning; and the whole representation (as is indeed the rule with regard to all admissions (4) must be taken together. One part, though sufficient alone to create an estoppel, cannot be separated from another part connected with it, which takes away its effect, though only by making the other part uncertain.(5) The section does not apply to a case in which a belief otherwise caused has been only allowed to continue by reason of any omission on the part of the person against whom the estoppel is sought to be raised.(6) The representation must be of a nature to lead naturally, that is, to lead a man of prudence to the action taken, hence it must be of fact and material, having reference to a present or past state of things. Representations of law, opinion, or intention are generally insufficient.(7) The reason of the doctrine of estoppel wholly fails when the representation relates only to a present intention or purpose of a party, because being in its nature uncertain and liable to change it could not properly form a basis or inducement upon which a party could reasonably adopt any fixed and permanent course of action.(8) A promise *de future* cannot be an estoppel.(9)

346 [certainty is essential to all estoppels], Co. Litt., 352, b. [Every estoppel because it concludeth the man to acknowledge the truth must be certain to every intent, and not to be taken by argument or inference]; *Low v. Bourverie*, L. R., 1891, 3 Ch., 106, 113; *Freeman v. Cooke*, supra; *Heath v. Cresslock*, L. R., 10 Ch., 22; Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 578. An estoppel to have any judicial value must be clear and non-ambiguous; it must also be free, voluntary and without any artifice; *Mowji v. National Bank*, 2 Bom. L. R., 1041 (1900). When an estoppel is pleaded against a party, the facts relied upon as leading to it should be precise and unambiguous: *Aba v. Sonabai*, 3 Bom. L. R., 832 (1901); *Gajaman v. Nika*, 6 Bom. L. R., 864, 867 (1904).

(1) *Low v. Bourverie*, supra at p. 106; "If a party uses language which, in the ordinary course of business and the general sense in which words are understood, conveys a certain meaning, he cannot afterwards say he is not bound, if another so understanding it has acted upon it." *Cornish v. Abington*, 4 H. & N., 549, 555, per Pollock, C. B.

(2) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 579, 580, citing *Pres v. Gurney*, 6 H. L., 377, 403; *Central Ry. Co. v. Kisch*, 2 H. L. 99, 113; *Corbett v. Brown*, 8 Bing. 33; though none of the cases cited are cases of estoppel, that learned author submits that there can be no doubt that they are applicable to the present subject.

(3) *Burkinshaw v. Nicolle*, 3 App. Cases, 1604, 1021.

(4) *v. ante*, pp. 115-117 and cases there cited.

(5) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 582, (as to enlargement of the representation, see *Byed Narmal v. Abu Sakai*, 19 I. A., 221, 226, 227 (1902).

(6) *Joy Chandra v. Sreemath Chatterjee*, 32 C., 357 (1904).

(7) *Id.*, 572, 574, 582; *v. post*.

(8) *Langdon v. Dowd*, 10 Allen., 433 (Amst.) per Bigelow, C. J., *v. post*.

(9) *George Whitechurch, Ltd. v. Cawson*, 5 C. W. N., cccxvii (1901), 1902, A. C., 117 at p. 130; *Jethabhai v. Nathabhai*, 28 B., 209 (1904) at p. 407; See also with regard to representation as to the future *Rivett-Carnac v. New Mofussil, Co.* 26 B., at p. 69 (1901).

Assuming that there has been a representation in the sense mentioned, and that that representation is clear and unambiguous, and the other party has been induced to act thereby, it is immaterial what the intention, motive or state of knowledge of the party making the representation was.(1) But though the intention is immaterial so far as the creation of the estoppel is concerned, representations may be, and have been, classified with reference to the intention with which they may be made. A person may be estopped, if he has made either a fraudulent misrepresentation, or made a false statement without fraud but negligently, or has made a false representation without fraud or negligence.(2) In the case of *Carr v. London and N.-W. Railway Company*,(3) a very leading decision upon this subject, the following four recognised propositions of an estoppel *in pais* or modes in which it may arise were laid down (4) :—

(a) “ One such proposition is, if a man by his words or *conduct wilfully endeavours* to cause another to believe in a certain state of things, which the first *knows to be false*, and if the second believes in such a state of things and acts upon his belief, he who knowingly made the false statement is estopped from averring afterwards that such a state of things did not in fact exist.”(5)

This proposition deals with fraudulent representations.(6)

(b) “ Another recognised proposition seems to be that, if a man, either in express terms or by conduct, *makes a representation* to another of the existence of a certain state of facts *which he intends to be acted upon in a certain way*, and it be acted upon that way in the belief of the existence of such a state of facts, to the damage of him who so believes and acts, the first is estopped from denying the existence of such a state of facts.”

This proposition deals with representations made without fraud.”(7)

(c) “ And another proposition is, that, if a man, whatever his real meaning may be, *so conducts himself that a reasonable man would take his conduct to mean a certain representation* of facts and that it was a true representation, and, that the latter was intended to act upon it in a particular way, and he with such belief does act in that way to his damage, the first is estopped from denying that the facts were represented.”(8)

(1) *v. ante*, p. 644.

(2) *Seton Laing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. B. D., 70.

(3) L. R., 10 C. P., 307 (1875).

(4) These propositions were approved in *Cventry v. Great Eastern Railway Co.*, 11 Q. B. D., 776; and in *Seton Laing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. B. D., 68. “Estoppels may arise in various grounds, all of which the judgment in *Carr v. The London & N. W. Ry. Co.*, endeavours to state, and each of the grounds on which an estoppel may arise, there stated, is intended to be independent and exclusive of the others,” *per* Brett, M. P., in *Seton Laing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. B. D., 68, 70 (1881). Both these cases were cited and approved by the Privy Council in *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203, 217 (1892).

(5) See for examples of representations of this character giving rise to estoppels:—*McCance v. London and N.-W. Railway Co.*, 7 H. & M., 477. A person having wilfully made a false statement as to the value of certain horses in order to induce a railway company to carry them at a lower rate

of freight: held to be thereby estopped from proving their real and greater value in an action against the Company for their loss; *Cherry v. Colonial Bank of Australasia*, L. R., 3 P. C., 24; *Munoz Lall v. Lalla Choonee*, 1 I. A., 144 (1873); *s. c.*, 21 W. R., 21; *Baboo Radhakissen v. Museummat Shureefunnissa*, W. R., 11, (1864).

(6) See as to fraudulent misrepresentations: *Peck v. Derry*, L. R., 37 Ch. D., 541.

(7) See *Howard v. Hudson*, 2 E. & B., 1; where Crompton, J., says: “The rule, as explained in *Freeman v. Cook*, takes in all the important commercial cases, in which a representation is made not wilfully in any bad sense of the word, not *malv animo*, or with intent to defraud or deceive, but so far wilfully that the party making the representation on which the other acts means it to be acted upon in that way.” See *Madhub Chunder v. Lau*, 13 B. L. R., 394 (1874).

(8) The case of *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203; 20 C., 296 (1892), is an example of this proposition. In a case in the same volume somewhat resembling the former

The first two propositions deal with both "declaration" and "act;" this deals with "act" only and the inferences which may be drawn from conduct.(1)

(d) "There is yet another proposition as to estoppel. If, in the transaction itself, which is in dispute one has led another into belief of a certain state of facts by *conduct of culpable negligence* calculated to have that result, and such culpable negligence has been the proximate cause (2) of leading and has led the other to act by mistake upon such belief, to his prejudice, the second (3) cannot be heard afterwards as against the first(4) to show that the state of facts referred to did not exist." (5)

This proposition deals primarily with what the section refers to as "omission." Not only must the neglect be *in the transaction itself* and be the *proximate cause* of leading the party into mistake: but it also must be the neglect of some *duty*(6) that is, owing to the *person led into belief* and not merely neglect of what would be prudent in respect to the party himself, or even to some duty owing to third persons with whom those seeking to set up the estoppel are not privy.(7)

With reference to these propositions, the Privy Council, in the case of *Sarat Chunder Dey v. Gopal Chunder Laha*(8) point out that there may be statements made which have induced another party to do that from which otherwise he would have abstained, and which cannot properly be characterised as "misrepresentations," as for example, what occurred in that case in which the inference to be drawn from the conduct of the party estopped was either that the conveyance in favour of his mother was valid in itself or at all events that he, as the party having an interest to challenge it, had elected to consent to its being treated as valid. It has been recently held that no representations can be relied on as estoppels if they have been induced by the concealment of any material fact on the part of those who seek to use them as such: and if the person to whom they are made knows something which, if revealed, would have been calculated to influence the other to hesitate or seek for further information before speaking positively, and that something has been withheld, the representation ought not to be treated as an estoppel.(9)

in its facts there was held to be no estoppel; *Syed Nurul v. Sheo Sahai*, 19 I. A., 221 (1892).

(1) See *Cornish v. Abington*, 4 H. & N., 549, 555. [Where a person has conducted himself so as to mislead another, he cannot gainsay the reasonable inference to be drawn from his conduct.] See *Khadar v. Subramanya*, 11 M., 12 (1887).

(2) In the subsequent case of *Scot Laing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. B. D., 68, Brett, M. R., (with him Lopes, L. J., concurring), stated that he would prefer to insert in the proposition the word "real" instead of the word "proximate" (*ib.*, 70, 71). Fry, L. J., however, said: "I will not attempt to give any paraphrase of the word 'proximate,' the doctrine of causation involves much difficulty in philosophy as in law: and I do not feel sure that the term 'real' is any more free from difficulty than the term 'proximate' (*ib.*, 74). See *Swan v. North British Australasian Co.*, 2 H. & C., 75; "Proximate cause" means "direct and immediate cause" *Coventry v. Great Eastern Ry. Co.*, 11 Q. B. D., 776, 780. In the recent case of *Longman v. Bath Electric Tramways Co.*, 1905, 1 Ch., 646 at p. 663, it was held that mere negligence will

not raise an estoppel. There must be negligence which is the real and immediate cause of the damage done.

(3) *Quare* "first:" the person referred to is the party guilty of negligence.

(4) *Quare* "second" see last *note*.

(5) For illustration of the estoppel by culpable negligence, see *Carr v. London & N.-W. Ry. Co.*, L. R., 10 C. P., 307; *Coventry v. The Great Eastern Railway Co.*, L. R., 11 Q. B. D., 766; *Scot Laing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. B. D., 68; *Swan v. N. B. Australasian Co.*, 2 H. & C., 175, and cases referred to in these reports and in *McLaren Morrison v. Verachoye*, 6 C. W. N., 229 (1901).

(6) "There can be no negligence unless there be a duty" per Brett, M. R., in *Coventry v. Great Eastern Railway Co.*, 11 Q. B. D., 776, 780.

(7) *Swan v. N. B. Australasian Co.*, 2 H. & C. 175, per Blackburn, J. A party on whom there is no duty to disclose a fact may of course by his misrepresentation estop himself under the preceding propositions; *Munro Call v. Lalla Choonce*, 1 Ind., App., 144, 156 (1873).

(8) 19 I. A., 203, 217 (1892).

(9) *Porter v. Moore* (1904), 2 Ch., 367 followed;

Not much difficulty is usually experienced in the application of the first and second of the abovementioned propositions; questions, however, of difficulty may, however, and frequently do arise as to whether or not a person has by his conduct brought himself within the scope of the third and fourth propositions. The determination of this question will largely depend upon the facts which will vary with each particular case. Some, however, of the more obvious and frequently recurring estoppels may be here shortly alluded to.

A representation may arise not only (as already observed), by way of concealment of part of the truth in regard to a whole fact; but also from total but *misleading* silence (that is, silence where there is a *duty* to speak) (1) with knowledge or passive conduct joined with a duty to speak an estoppel will arise. The case must be such that it would be fair to interpret the silence into a declaration of the party that he has, *e.g.*, no interest in the subject of the transaction. Indeed silence, when resulting in an estoppel, may not improperly be said to have left something like a representation upon the mind. (2) According to a succinct expression which has been often quoted, "where a man has been silent when in conscience he ought to have spoken he shall be debarred from speaking when conscience requires him to be silent." (3) Further an *admission* by silence, of a representation made by the party claiming the estoppel may sometimes raise an estoppel. (4) And when in answer to an enquiry a person gives an *evasive* misleading answer it will estop even though it may not have been intended to deceive, if its effect was in fact to deceive the inquirer. (5) Mere standing by in silence will not bar a man from asserting a title of record in the public registry or other like office, so long as no act is done to mislead the other party, for there is no duty to speak in such a case. Thus a patentee is not bound to warn others whom he may see buying an article which is an infringement of his patent. (6) But if there be any misleading either by express declarations, (7) or by conduct, (8) there will arise an estoppel notwithstanding registration of the title. There is no duty generated to speak by the mere fact that a man is aware that some one *may* act to his prejudice, if the true state of things is not disclosed. So long as he is not brought into contact with the person about to act, and does not know who that person may be, he is under no

G. Whitechurch, Ltd v. Cavanagh (1902) A. C., 117, 145, *per* Lord Brampton.

(1) Of course there can be no duty to speak without a knowledge of the existence of one's own rights or of the action about to be taken. *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 595; *Chintaman Ramchandra v. Dareppa*, 14 B., 506 (1890); silence when there is a duty to speak is as expressive as speech; *Story Eq. Jur.*, i, § 395, cited in *Gheran v. Kunj Behari*, 9 A., 419 (1887); as to mere quiescence distinguished from a breach of duty to speak, see *Baswanthappa v. Bann*, 9 B., 86 (1884); *Shiddeswar v. Ramchandrarav*, 6 Bom., 463 (1882).

(2) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 583, 584. The subject of silence is illustrated by the case of *Pickard v. Sears*, 6 A. & E., 460, and *Gregg v. Wells*, 10 A. & E., 11, in the latter of which cases Lord Denman said:—"A party who negligently (see *Coventry v. Great Eastern Ry. Co.*, 11 Q. B. D., 776; *Carr v. London Ry. Co.*, L. R., 10 C. P., 307), or culpably stands by and allows another to contract on the faith and understanding of a fact which he can contradict, cannot afterwards dispute that

fact in an action against the person whom he has himself assisted in deceiving."

(3) *Per* Thompson, J., in *Niven v. Belknap*, 2 Johns., 573 (Amer.).

(4) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 588.

(5) *McConnell v. Mayer*, 2 N.-W. P., H. C. R., 315 (1870); where it was said that when inquiry was expressly made of the person he was bound under the circumstances to have given definite and full information.

(6) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 594, 595; *Proctor v. Benais*, 36 Ch. D., 740. And see as to registration being notice of title, *Chintaman Ramchandra v. Dareppa*, 14 B., 506 (1890); *Agarchand Gumanchand v. Rakhnu Hanmant*, 12 B., 678 (1888). Act IV of 1882, s. 3 (Transfer of Property), edited by Shephard and Brown, 3rd Ed. (1894), pp. 12-23.

(7) *Munoo Lal v. Ialka Choonee*, 1 Ind. App., 153, 156 (1873).

(8) *Ib*; *Dallab Sircar v. Krishna Kumar Bakshi*, 3 B. L. R., 407, 408 (1869); in this last and kindred cases (*v. p.* 655 note 2); there was a duty to speak; see *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 237.

obligation to seek him out, or to stop a transaction which is not due to his own conduct, as the natural and obvious result of it.(1)

The commonest instance of inference from conduct arises in the case of conduct of acquiescence; for acquiescence under such circumstances as that assent may be reasonably inferred from it is no more than an instance of the law of estoppel by words or conduct. If a person having a right, and seeing another person about to commit, or in the course of committing, an act infringing upon that right, stands by in such a manner as really to induce the person committing the act, and who might otherwise have abstained from it, to believe that he assents to its being committed, he cannot afterwards be heard to complain of the act.(2) In enunciating that principle it must be borne in mind that the Evidence Act indicates the lines upon which an estoppel of any kind should proceed.(3) Estoppel by acquiescence has no application to an *ex post facto* submission not amounting to ratification and inducing no action or omission. There is a distinction between acquiescence in an act which is still in progress, and mere submission to it when it has been completed. In the first case it may operate as an estoppel if it has induced action infringing a right. In the second case submission cannot change the past.(4)

If the owner of a piece of land stands by while another person professes to sell that land to a third party, and he does not interfere, but allows that other person to hold himself out to be the owner of the land and to make a transfer of it, he is not to be heard afterwards for the purpose of destroying that purchaser's title by asserting to the contrary, though he may upset that title if he can show either that the purchaser had notice of his title constructive or actual, or that circumstances existed at the time of the purchase which, as a reasonable man, should have put him upon his guard and suggested enquiry, which enquiry, if made, would have resulted in his ascertaining the title of the true owner.(5) The same principle applies when one person permits another to mortgage the property of the former.(6) A mortgagee who causes the mortgaged property to be sold in execution of a decree other than a decree obtained upon his mortgage without notifying to intending purchasers the existence of his mortgage-lien, is estopped for ever from setting up that lien against the title of *bond fide* purchaser.(7) If a person stands by and allows a Court to sell his property he cannot afterwards come forward and ask for possession.(8) If a person is allowed to expend money on that which is not his own; as where a stranger begins to build on land supposing it to be his own, and the real owner perceiving his

(1) Rigelow, *op. cit.*, 595, 596.

(2) *Duke of Leeds v. Earl of Amherst*, 2 Ph., 117, 123; *De Bussche v. Alt.*, L. R., 8 Ch. D., 286, 314. For a case of acquiescence, see *Rangama v. Atchama*, 4 Moo. I. A., 1 (1846).

(3) *Bisheshur v. Muirhead*, 14 A., 362, 364 (1892). A case may be founded on the equitable doctrine of acquiescence or the legal doctrine of estoppel by conduct (*Proctor v. Bennis*, 36 Ch. D., 765, *per Fry*, L. J.) When founded upon the first doctrine, it has been said that the conduct relied on should be conduct with knowledge of legal rights and amounting to fraud; [*Wilmott v. Barber*, L. R., 15 Ch. D., 96, 105; *Russell v. Watts*, L. R., 25 Ch. D., 559, 585; both cases cited and followed in *Baswantapa v. Banu*, 9 B., 96 (1884)]. When, however, the doctrine of estoppel is alone invoked there may be an estoppel by conduct of acquiescence where there is no fraud and where the person estopped has acted *bond fide* and unaware of his legal rights; *Gopal*

Chunder v. Sarat Chunder, 19 I. A., 203; 30 C., 206 (1892).

(4) *Thakore Fatesingi v. Ramanji Dabai*, 27

B., 515, 531, 532 (1903); s.c., 5 Bom. L. R., 274.

(5) *Ramcoomar Koondoo v. Macqueen*, 11

B. L. R., 43 (1872); I. A., Sup. Vol. 40; [followed in *Mahomed Moasser v. Keshori Mohan*, 22 C.,

909 (1895)]; *Uda Begum v. Imen-ud-din*, 1 A.,

92 (1875); *Bisheshur v. Muirhead*, 14 A., 362

(1892); and see *Bhagro Dutt v. Lekhranee Koor*,

16 W. R., 123, 125 (1871); *Nonmahinee Jeyiam*

v. Jugubundhoo Radhokha, 19 W. R., 233 (1873);

Baswantapa v. Banu, 9 B., 86 (1884); *Stary*,

Eq. Jur. i, § 385, cited in *Cheran v. Kani*

Behari, 9 A., 419 (1887).

(6) *Banes Pershad v. Baboo Maun* 8 W.

R., 67 (1867).

(7) *Mahommed Hamid-ud-din v. Shih Sahai*,

21 A., 309 (1890).

(8) *Baldev Parshad v. Fakhr-ud-din*, 1 All. L.

J., 402 (1904).

mistake, abstains from setting him right, and leaves him to persevere in his error, in which case the Court will not afterwards allow the real owner to assert his title to the land.(1) An instance of an estoppel by omission occurs when a mortgagee bringing the property to sale in execution of a money-decree without giving the purchaser notice of his encumbrance will be estopped from subsequently enforcing the lien of which he has given no notice. Having by his conduct led the purchaser to believe that the property was offered for sale free of encumbrances and to pay full value for it, he cannot as against the latter be heard to deny that the sale took place free of encumbrances.(2) The estoppel against a mortgagee in favour of subsequent encumbrancers is dealt with by section 78 of the Transfer of Property Act.

A person who purports to deal with property which is not his own in favour of a stranger is estopped, if the property eventually becomes his, from saying that he had no previous title to convey.(3) If a person having right to a property takes no steps towards asserting his right against the person in possession, but leaves that person so in possession with all the *indicia* of ownership, the former cannot afterwards assert his right against the vendee of the person in possession who takes without notice of his claim.(4) Section 41 of the Transfer

(1) *Ramaden v. Dyson*, 1 L. R., 1 E. & I., Ap., 129, 140. Case or principle commented in *Lala Beni v. Kundan Lal*, 3 C. W. N., 502 (1899); 21 A., 496; *Iemal Khan v. Joygoon Bibee*, 4 C. W. N., 210, 223, (1900); *Iemal Khan v. Broughton*, 5 C. W. N., 846 (1901); *Caspera v. Kedar Nath*, 5 C. W. N., 858 (1901); *Nundo Kumar v. Basumali Gayan*, 29 C., 871 (1902); *Ahmed Yar v. Secretary of State*, 28 C., 693; s. c., 5 C. W. N., 634 (1901); *Secretary of State v. Dattatraya Nayaji*, 26 B., 271 (1901). See as to these cases as to the presumption of perpetual tenancy in respect of homestead land an article in 5 C. W. N., cccxxii. See *Ex-parte Ford*, 1 Ch. D., 521, 528; *Yeshwadahai v. Ramchandra*, 19 B., 66 (1893). See *Dattaji v. Kaila*, 21 B., 749 (1896).

(2) *Dullab Sircar v. Krishna Kumar*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 407; 12 W. R., 303 (1869); *McConnell v. Mayer*, 2 N.-W. P., H. C. R., 315 (1870); *Doolee Chund v. Oomla Begum*, 24 W. R., 263 (1875); *Tukaram Atmaram v. Ramchandra Budharam*, 1 B., 314 (1876); *Tinnappa v. Murugappa*, 7 M., 107 (1883); *Nursing Narain v. Roghobur Singh*, 10 C., 609 (1884); *Agarhand Gumanchand v. Rakhma Humant*, 12 B., 678 (1888); *Jaganatha v. Ganga Reddi*, 15 M., 303 (1892); *Kasturi v. Venkateshulpathi*, 15 M., 412 (1892); the last case distinguishes *Banwari Das v. Muhammad Mashiat*, 9 A., 690 (1887); in which (at p. 702), and in *Gheran v. Kunj Behar*, 9 A., 413 (1887); it was pointed out that it cannot be said that one person solely by bidding at an auction-sale encourages another person (see Civ. Pro. Code, ss. 237, 287 (c)) to buy. As to legal representative being bound by an execution-sale, see *Natha Hari v. Jamne*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C., 37 (1871). It must always be shown that the circumstances of the case are such as bring it within the purview of the section: *Solano v.*

Lalla Ram, 7 C. L. R., 481 (1880). An estoppel may also arise where the mortgagee permits the property to be sold by private sale: *Munnoo Lall v. Lalla Choonee*, 11 A., 144 (1873). In the case of *Dhondo Balkrishna v. Raoji*, 20 B., 290 (1895); in which *Dullab v. Krishna*, supra, was cited, it was held that there was no estoppel, registration (except in a case of fraudulent concealment) being notice according to the settled course of the previous Bombay decisions. For a case of a somewhat converse character, to that in text, see *Byjonnath Sahay v. Lookun Fivuanath*, 24 W. R., 83 (1875). Where mortgaged property is sold in execution of a decree in a suit brought upon the mortgage, the interest of the mortgagee at whose instance the sale is made is held to pass to the purchaser, and the mortgagee is estopped from disputing that such is the effect of the sale: *Kheeraj Jusrup v. Lingaya*, 5 B., 82 (1873); *Seekin Shankbhoy v. Salvador Vas*, 5 B., 5 (1873); *Shaik Abdulla v. Haji Abdulla*, 5 B., 8 (1883); see *Narsidas Jitram v. Joglekar*, 4 B., 57; and cases there cited: *Ramanath Doss v. Bolaram Phookun*, 7 C., 677; *Hari v. Lakshman*, 5 B., 614 (1881) Where a person claimed, as his own, property attached, in execution of a decree, against another person, and his claim being rejected without enquiry, purchased the property at the sale, it was held that his so purchasing did not stop him from asserting as against a mortgagee prior to the sale that the property was his independently of the sale: *Hanuman Datt v. Asadulla*, 7 N.-W. P. Rep., 145.

(3) *Moonshee Amir v. Syf Ali* 5 W. R., 289 (1866); see s. 43 of the Transfer of Property Act; explained in *Syed Nurul v. Sheo Sahai*, 19 I. A., 227 (1892).

(4) *Moheak Chunder v. Insur Chunder*, 1 Ind. Jur. N. S., 266 (1886); citing *Boyson v. Coles*, 6 M. & S., 23; *Dyer v. Pearson*, 3 B. & C., 42; *Heward*

of Property Act applying the general principle of estoppel deals with such transfers of property by ostensible owners.(1)

Connected with this subject are estoppels arising from *benami* transactions, which have long been recognised and given effect to by Courts in India. Assuming that the transaction is of a *benami* character, as to which strict proof is required, the general rule, in the absence of any statutory limitation,(2) is to give effect to the real title and to allow the truth to be shown. The law of *benami* is merely a deduction from the equitable doctrine of resulting trusts, and therefore the real owner may establish the trust against the *benamidar* or set it up as a defence to a suit by the *benamidar*, if the latter attempts to enforce his apparent title against the beneficial owner. Similarly creditors of the real owner may have recourse to the *benami* property, but if creditors of the *benamidar* seize the property, the real owner is entitled to have the property released.(3) But a third party will not be allowed to suffer by the voluntary acts of owners of property. And it is not to be supposed that, because the existence of *benami* transactions has been judicially recognized, parties are at liberty to use the system to the injury of others whether by direct fraud, or by putting other parties in a position to defraud, or take undue advantage of innocent persons.(4) The transaction may give rise to an estoppel against the real owner and his representatives,(5) in favour of innocent third parties, whether purchasers, mortgagees or creditors whose acts have been influenced by the conduct of the real owner in permitting the ostensible owner to appear as such. In such a case the real nature of the transaction cannot be shown, and the real owner will be estopped from setting up the secret trust in his own favour against a title acquired without notice from the person who holds *benami* for him.(6) The ground of the rule is obvious: it would be monstrous if it were allowed that a man should invest another with the apparent ownership of his property; and then after that other has raised

v. Hudson, 1 E. & R., 1; *Pickard v. Sears*, supra; *Freeman v. Cooke*, supra; *Swan v. N. B. Australian Co.*, supra.

(1) See the Act edited by Shophard and Brown, and cases there cited. In *Jayram v. Narayn*, 5 Bom. L. R., 652 (1903); a mortgagor was held to be estopped from questioning his own right to mortgage. See also *Narayan Kundu v. Kaigunda*, 14 B., 407.

(2) See Civ. Pro. Code, s. 317; s. 36 of Act XI of 1850; s. 184 of Act XIX of 1873. See now N.-W. P. Act III of 1901; [where immovable property has been sold in execution of a decree or for arrears of Government revenue, a stranger will not be allowed to claim the property on the ground that the certified purchaser merely purchased *benami* on his account; and any suit brought on such an allegation will be dismissed with costs].

(3) See Mayne's Hindu Law, §§ 400—407, and cases there cited.

(4) *Rakhuldoss Moduck v. Bindoo Bhashnee*, 1 Marsh., 293, 295 (1863).

(5) See *Luchman Chundra v. Kali Churn*, 19 W. R., 292 (1873); distinguished in *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 209—211 (1892). And see *Chunder Koomar v. Hurbun Sahai*, 19 C., 137 (1888); *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 16 C., 148 (1888); but there is no estoppel against the purchaser at a sale held in execution of a decree obtained against a person

who would by his conduct be precluded from denying the title of third parties who have dealt with his *benamidar*. See post, and pp. 133-137, ante.

(6) *Ramcoomar Koondoo v. McQueen*, 11 B. L. R., P. C., 46, 51 (1873); *Rakhaldas Moduck v. Bindoo Bhashnee*, supra; *Luchman Chunder v. Kali Churn*, supra; *Bughwan Doss v. Upoosh Singh*, 10 W. R., 85 (1868); *Obhoy Churn v. Panchanon Bose*, Marsh., 564 (1863); *Kelly Doss v. Gobind Chunder*, 1 Marsh., 569, 571 (1863); *Bemai v. Gunga Narain*, 3 W. R., 10 (1865); *Nundun Lal v. Taylor*, 5 W. R., 36 (1866); *Brojonath Ghose v. Koylash Chunder*, 9 W. R., 593 (1868); *Nidhe Singh v. Bisso Nath*, 24 W. R., 79 (1876); *Chander Goomar v. Hurbun Sahai*, 15 C., 173 (1888); *Smith v. Mokhum Mahloom*, 18 W. R., 336 (1872); *Ram Mohinee v. Pran Koomar*, 3 W. R., 87 (1865); *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A., 203 (1892); cf. *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 16 C., 148 (1888); where it was held that the mere fact of a *benami* transfer did not amount to a binding representation: the contest must moreover be between the true owner of the property and a person claiming under his *benamidar*: *Rashi Chunder v. Enayet Ali*, 20 C., 236 (1892); in *Muhammad Khan v. Muhammad Ibrahim*, 1 All. I. J., 214 (1904), the Court, referring to the principal case, held that the party had no constructive notice of the real title.

money upon the property, resume it in virtue of a private understanding.(1) Where the owner of certain immovable property after having executed a fictitious sale-deed thereof in favour of some persons, brings about a sale of the same by these ostensible vendees in favour of a third party who purchases the property for consideration upon representations made to him by the real owner, the latter will be precluded from setting up his title against the second purchaser, and the sale to him will have the effect of conveying to him the interests of the actual owner even as against an execution-creditor of the latter.(2) Third parties, however, dealing with a *benamidar* will be affected by notice, actual or constructive, of the real title,(3) for if they are cognisant of the real facts they can in no way have been misled.

So far reference has been made to the rule that the Courts will not enforce the rights of a real owner where they would operate to defraud innocent persons. "A still stronger case is that in which property has been placed in a false name, for the express purpose of shielding it from creditors. As against them, of course, transaction is wholly invalid. But a very common form of proceeding is for the real owner to sue the *benamidar*, or to resist an action by the *benamidar* alleging, or the evidence making out, that the sale was a merely colourable one, made for the express purpose of defrauding creditors. In other words, the party admits that he has apparently transferred his property to another to effect a fraud but ask to have his act undone, now that the object of the fraud is carried out. The rule was for some time considered to be, that where this state of things was made out, the Court would invariably refuse relief, and would leave the parties to the consequences of their own misconduct; dismissing the plaint when the suit was brought by the real owner to get back possession of his property,(4) and refusing to listen to the defence, when he set it up in opposition to the persons whom he had invested with the legal title.(5) And persons who take under the real owner whether as heirs or as purchasers, were treated in exactly the same manner as he was.(6) On the other hand, a contrary doctrine was laid down in more recent cases."(7)

It is in the first case clear that where two persons have combined to commit a fraud upon a third the transaction is wholly void as between those persons

(1) *Rakkhaloss Moduck v. Bindoo Bashnee*, Marsh., 293, 294 (1863).

(2) *Tulshi Ram v. Mutsaddi Lal*, 2 All. L. J., 97 (1904).

(3) *Ramcoomar Koondoo v. McQueen*, 11 B. L. R., F. C., 46, 54 (1872); and cases cited in penultimate note: and in *Mayne's Hindu Law*, § 403.

(4) *Raminder Deo v. Roopnarain Ghose*, 2 S. D. A., Select Cases, 149 (1814); *Romahun Khatoom v. Collector of Mysnasingh*, S. D. A. (1846), 120; *Brimho Mye v. Ram Dalub*, S. D. A. (1849), 276; *Rafah Rajnarain v. Jaggunnath Pershad*, S. D. A., (1851), 774; *Koonjee Singh v. Jankee Singh*, S. D. A. (1852); 838; *Bhowannyunkur Pandey v. Pureem Bibee*, S. D. A. (1853), 639; *Ramwonder Sandial v. Anundnath Roy*, S. D. A. (1856), 542; *Hurry Sunkur v. Kali Coomar*, W. R., 265, 1864, [whether any creditors were actually defrauded or not is immaterial]; *Roy Rasbeharee v. Roy Gourree*, 4 W. R., 72 (1866); *Romahun Bibee v. Shaikh Kureem*, 4 W. R., 12 (1866); *Bhowanee Pershad v. Oheedun*, 5 W. R., 177 (1866); *Aloksoundry Goopto v. Horo Lal*, 6 W. R., 287 (1866); *Keshub Chunder v. Vyasmonee Dossia*, 7 W. R., 118 (1867); *Kalee-*

nath Kur v. Doyal Kristo, 13 W. R., 87 (1870); [Plaintiff not permitted to plead fraud of his father from whom he derived title.] On the other hand, see *Ram Surun v. Fran Peary*, 13 Moo. L. A., 551 (1870); s.c., in lower Court, 1 W. R., 156 (1864). In this case the distinction was taken which is to be found in the later cases, viz., that no innocent party had been affected by the admission or representation. See also *Birj Mohun v. Ram Narsingh*, 4 S. D. A., Select Cases, 435 (1829); [cf. *Nawab Azimut v. Hurdwarree Mull*, 13 Moo. L. A., 402 (1870); *Srimati Lakhimani v. Mohendranath Dutt*, 4 B. L. R., 28, 29 (1869).]

(5) *Obhoychurn Ghutuck v. Treelochun Chatterjee*, S. D. A. (1859), 1639; *Ram Lal v. Kishen Chunder*, S. D. A. (1860), 439; [cf. *Ramanugra Narain v. Mahasundur Kunwar*, 12 B. L. R., 433, 438 (1873)].

(6) *Luckhee Narain v. Taramonee Dossie*, 3 W. R., 92 (1865); *Kaleenath Kur v. Doyalkristo Deb*, 13 W. R., 87 (1870).

(7) *Mayne's Hindu Law*, § 404; citing most of the above cases and as the recent cases referred to in text *Sreemutty Debia v. Bimola*

and the party defrauded.(1) It has, however, been a question of some difficulty as to how far the parties may, as between themselves, show the truth of the transaction. Whatever doubt there may be as to the plaintiff's right to avoid his own deed by setting up his own fraudulent act, it is open to the defendant to defend his possession by showing that the real transaction between himself and the plaintiff was to defraud whether a third party or the defendant's creditors generally.(2) Whether a plaintiff shall be so allowed to plead his fraud will depend upon the question whether the fraud has been carried beyond the stage of mere intention. If the fraudulent purpose has been wholly or partially carried into effect the real owner will not be permitted to succeed in a suit instituted by him for recovery of the property. But, where the fraud has not been carried into execution he may succeed.(3) Where the ostensible transferee never had any exclusive possession of the property in question, which was for a great many years treated as part of the joint family property, and which was enjoyed by the joint family (of which the plaintiff was the sole surviving member) for more than twelve years before suit; it was held that the plaintiff was entitled to have a declaration of his right to the property and to confirmation of his possession.(4) As to the purchase of a decree by a judgment-debtor *benami*, see cases cited below.(5)

Estoppel by conduct may arise in the case of family arrangements: the decisions as to which extend not merely to cases in which arrangements are made between members of a family for the preservation of its peace but to cases in which arrangements are made between them for the preservation of its property.(6) So where infants had, since attaining their majority by their

Ronduree, 21 W. R., 422 (1874); [overruling *Kaleenath Kur v. Doyal Kristo*, 13 W. R., 87 (1870), *supra*; also overruled by *Sham Lall v. Amarendra Nath*, 22 C., 400 (1896)]; followed in *Gopeenath Naik v. Jadoo Ghose*, 23 W. R., 42 (1874); *Bykunt Nath v. Guboolah Sikkar*, 24 W. R., 391 (1875). See also *Param Singh v. Lalji Mal*, 1 A., 403 (1877); *Sreenath Roy v. Dindoo Bashinee*, 20 W. R., 112 (1873); *Mussamut Phool v. Goor Surun*, 18 W. R., 485 (1872); *Mukim Mullick v. Ramjan Sirdar*, 9 C. L. R., 64 (1881). And see *Mahadaji Gopal v. Vitthal Balkul*, 7 B., 78 (1881).

(1) See *Nawab Sidhee v. Ojordhyaram Khan*, 10 Moo. L. A., 540 (1886); [followed in *Kalappa v. Shivaya*, 20 B., 492 (1895): see *Eravaat v. Sidramappa*, 21 B., (424, 448 189); *Rajinath Lall v. Ramodeen Chowdhry*, 1 I. A., 106 (1873)]; *Gopi Wasudev v. Markande Narayan*, 3 B., 30, 33 (1878).

(2) *Babaji v. Krishna*, 18 B., 372 (1893).

(3) *Jadu Nath v. Rup Lal*, 10 C. W. N., 650 (1906), in which all the authorities are reviewed. *Gobardhan Singh v. Ritu Roy*, 23 C., 962 (1896); *Kali Charan v. Rasik Lall*, 23 C., 962n. (1894); *Chenutappa v. Putappa*, 11 B., 708 (1887); *Sham Lall v. Amarendra Nath*, 23 C., 460 (1895); *Banku Behary v. Raj Kumar*, 4 C. W. N., 289 (1899); 27 C., 231; *Govinda Kuar v. Lala Kishun*, 28 C., 370 (1900); Mayne's Hindu Law, § 405, and cases there and in the preceding decisions cited. The rule, however, appears to be stricter in the Madras High Court. *Yasumati*

Krishnappa v. Chandra Pappayya, 20 M., 326 330 (1897); *Rungammal v. Venkatachari*, 20 M., 323 (1896); *Varadajulu Naidu v. Srinivasulu Naidu*, 20 M., 333, 338 (1897); [it is very doubtful whether in a case in which the maxim in *pari delicto* would otherwise apply any exception arises by reason that the illegal purpose has not been carried out]. See, however, as to these cases *Jadu Nath v. Rup Lal*, 10 C. W. N., 650 at p. 661 (1906). In *Honapa v. Naraya*, 23 B., 496 (1898), Farran, C. J., at p. 499, was of opinion that the law applicable was that laid down in *Yasumati Krishnappa v. Chandra Pappayya*, *supra*, but treats Calcutta decisions as being to same effect, and Fulton, J., stated, p. 413, that when the fraud was not completed it might well be contended that as the collusive transaction had not really frustrated justice, the original owner retained a good claim to the property. See also May on Fraudulent and Voluntary Dispositions of Property, 2nd Ed., 470—472; as to fictitious sales made to evade process for recovery of arrears of revenue, see *Ram Pernad v. Shiv Pernad*, 1 N.-W. P., Rep., 71.

(4) *Govinda Kuar v. Lala Kishun*, 28 C., 370 (1900).

(5) *Obhoy Churn v. Nolin Chunder*, 23 W. R., 95 (1874); *Soroop Chunder v. Troylakhonath Roy*, 9 W. R., 230 (1868).

(6) *Williams v. Williams*, L. R., 2 Ch. Ap., 294, 304; cited in *Lakshmilal v. Gensul*, 5 Bom. H. C. R., 128 (1868).

conduct, adopted the acts of their mother and guardian and agreed to treat the will of a testator as valid, it was held that by their acquiescence in the disposition of the property they were estopped from disputing the provisions of the will.(1) Not only may there be an estoppel giving effect to a family arrangement, but a party may by his conduct be estopped from insisting upon a family arrangement.(2)

An estoppel may, in certain cases, arise where an invalid adoption has been acted upon, and the person adopted has, through representations, been led to change his original situation. So where the defendant actively participated in the adoption of the plaintiff by the defendant's brother, and by many acts signified to the plaintiff and to his adopting father the defendant's complete acquiescence in the adoption, and thereby encouraged the plaintiff, who was an adult to assent to such adoption, and allowed the adopting father to die in the belief that the adoption was valid, and finally concurred in the performance by the plaintiff, of the funeral ceremonies, it was held that the defendant was estopped from disputing the validity of the adoption.(3) But in order that estoppel by conduct may raise an invalid adoption to the level of a valid adoption, there must have been a course of conduct long continued on the part of the adopting family, and the situation of the adoptee in his original family must then become so altered that it would be impossible to restore him to it.(4) In the undermentioned Madras case,(5) it was held that the rule of estoppel by conduct does not apply when an adoption is made by a person in full belief that the adoption is valid in law, and thereby, and by the subsequent conduct of the adopter, the person adopted is induced to abstain from claiming a share in the inheritance of his natural family so as to prevent a person claiming through the adopter from impugning the validity of the adoption. But the construction which was placed by this decision on the word "intentionally" in section 115 was overruled by the Privy Council in *Sarat Chunder Dey v. Gopal Chunder Laha*, in which case their Lordships said of the Madras case cited that they would have "great difficulty in holding, as the High Court did, that a series of acts by which an adoption is professedly made and subsequently recognised constitute a representation in law only, and not of fact."(6) As to estoppel arising by reason of the recognition by one member of a joint Hindu family of another as being also a member,(7) or by reason of plaintiff treating defendant as being in certain relationship to a common ancestor,(8) see the undermentioned cases.

In the last mentioned case it was pointed out that, though a course of conduct may not amount to an estoppel in point of law it may nevertheless be strong

(1) *Lakshmi Bai v. Gunput*, 5 Bom. H. C. R., 128 (1868). See also *Sia Davi v. Gur Sahai*, 3 A., 362 (1890); *Rajender Narain v. Bijai Govind*, 2 Moo. I. A., 233, 234 (1839); *Damodar Dass v. Mahiram Pandah*, 13 C. L. R., 96 (1883).

(2) *Janaki Ammal v. Kammathamal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 263 (1873).

(3) *Sadas Shiv Moreshwar v. Harimoreshear* 11 Bom. H. C. R., 190 (1874); *Chintu v. Dhonda*, ib., 192 note (1873); *Ratji Vinayakar v. Lakshmi Bai*, 11 B., 381 (1817); *Chitko v. Janaki*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 199 (1874); *Kannamalai v. Virasami*, 15 M., 486 (1892); See however also *Tayammaul v. Sashachalla*, 10 Moo. I. A., 429 (1866).

(4) *Purattibayamma v. Ramakrishna*, 18 M., 145 (1894); following *Gopalayyan v. Raghupati Ayyan*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 250 (1873); *Kavirji v.*

Rabai, 19 Bom., 374 (1894). For cases in which it was held there was no estoppel, see *Gurulingaswami v. Ramalakshamma*, 18 M., 53 (1894); *Santappayya v. Ranguppayya*, 18 M., 397 (1894); *Yashwant Puttu v. Radhabai*, 14 B., 312 (1889); and see *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari*, 3 B. L. R., 145 (1889); *Gurulingaswami v. Ramalakshamma*, 18 M., 53, 58 (1894).

(5) *Eranjoli Vishnu v. Eranjoli Krishnan*, 7 M., 3 (1883).

(6) L. R., 19 I. A., 203, 218 (1892): as to estoppel on a point of law see *Copee Lal v. Chundraollee Bukhojee*, 11 B. L. R., 391, 395 (1872).

(7) *Lala Muddun v. Khikinda Koer*, 18 C., 341 (1890).

(8) *Agrawal Singh v. Foujdar Singh*, 8 C. L. R., 346 (1890).

evidence and throw upon the party, whose conduct is in question, a heavy burden of proof.

Where it had been understood by the parties for some time that a certain mortgage had been converted into a sale, and that the property had passed to the defendant by purchase, it was *held* that mere admissions that it had been converted into a sale did not operate as an estoppel or prevent the mortgagor from redeeming the property.(1) Where two members of a joint Hindu family had held out another as the manager of the estate so as to induce outsiders dealing with him to believe that he had authority to mortgage the whole interest in the property, those members were estopped from contending that the mortgages effected by that other were not binding on their shares, if that other did, as a matter of fact, borrow the money for the benefit of the family.(2) If goods are in a man's possession, order, or disposition under such circumstances as to enable him by means of them to obtain false credit, the owner who has permitted him to obtain that false credit must suffer the penalty of losing his goods for the benefit of those who have given the credit.(3) Where an offer of sale was made to a pre-emptor, and he refused to avail himself of it, and consented to a sale to a stranger, it was *held* that, after a sale to a stranger, he could not set up his right of pre-emption.(4) See for the effect of an admission as to the rate of interest in an account stated by a banker, case below.(5) The service of notice of foreclosure on the occupant of mortgaged property (a party who claimed as purchaser from the mortgagor, but who had not established his title) does not stop the mortgagee from disputing the occupant's title to redeem the mortgaged premises.(6) If a person takes out probate of a will his heirs are not estopped from disputing the will.(7) *Semble* that a tenant may be estopped from objecting to the terms of a potta where he has accepted pottas containing similar terms for a series of years previously in respect of the same holding and has by his conduct led the landlord to suppose that the potta would not be objected to.(8)

As already observed, it makes no difference what the form is which the representation takes or whether it be written or verbal;(9) and further that in India there is no technical doctrine of estoppel by deed, estoppels arising from written matter being only one form of the general estoppel by representation for which provision is made by the present section. It will, however, prove useful to note some of the general principles touching estoppels in writing and the cases decided thereon.(10) The intention of the deed as appearing on the

(1) *Abdul Rahim v. Madhavrao Apaji*, 14 B., 78 (1889).

(2) *Krishnaji v. Mpro*, 15 B., 32 (1890); as to standing by during alienation by father see *Surab Narain v. Shew Gobind*, 11 B. L. R., App. 29 (1873), as to acquiescence of Hindu minor after attaining majority, see *Gopalnarain v. Muddomuty*, 14 B. L. R., 32 (1874).

(3) *Boileau v. Miller*, 10 C. L. R., 591 (1882);

(4) *Braja Kishor v. Kirti Chandra*, 7 B. L. R., 10 (1871).

(5) *Makundi Kuar v. Balkishen Das*, 3 A., 528 (1880).

(6) *Prannath Roy v. Rookhee Begum*, 7 Moo. I. A., 323, 394 (1859).

(7) *Mahomed Mudun v. Khoderunnissa*, 2 W. R., 181 (1865).

(8) *Sree Sankarachari v. Varada Pillai*, 27 M., 332 (1903).

(9) *v. ante*, p. 643 As to certain classes of documents which (amongst other) may raise an estoppel, see Casperaz *op. cit.*, 230—233: invoices, *Holding v. Elliot*, 5 H. & N., 117; documents representing goods, such as warehouse receipts and delivery orders:—*Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourymul*, 5 C., 589 (1880); *Knight v. Wiffen*, L. R., 5 Q. B., 660; *Corentry v. The Great Eastern Ry. Co.*, L. R., 11 Q. B. D., 776; *Seton v. Lafone*, L. R., 19 Q. E. D., 68; *Farmloo v. Bain*, L. R., 1 C. P. D., 445; railway receipts: *G. I. P. Railway Co. v. Hanmandas Ramkisson*, 14 B., 57 (1899); bills of lading: *Lishman v. Christie*, 19 Q. B. D. 333, 340; *Grant v. Norway*, 10 C. B., 665; *Cox v. Bruce*, 18 Q. B. D., 147; difference note: *Sindh etc., Bank v. Mudoosoudan Choudhry*, Bourke, O. C., 322 (1865). See as to accounts and awards Casperaz, *op. cit.*, 233—236.

(10) See Casperaz, *op. cit.*, C. H. where the Indian cases will be found collected.

face of it must be regarded. A recital will be binding if it was a bargain on the faith of which the parties acted.(1) The deeds and contracts of the people of India ought (the Privy Council have said) to be liberally construed. The form of expression, the literal sense, is not to be so much regarded as the real meaning of the parties which the transaction discloses.(2) A party will be precluded from contradicting an instrument to the prejudice of another only where that other has been induced to alter his position upon the faith of the statement contained in the instrument.(3) Recitals therefore which have not had this effect cannot operate as estoppels. So a statement of consideration in a deed is not conclusive evidence of the existence of such consideration, but it is only evidence as far as it goes; (4) and so also a receipt may be contradicted or explained (5) (*v. post*). Estoppels must be made out clearly, and this is an ancient rule as to estoppel by statements in a deed.(6) Those who rely upon a document as an estoppel, the nature of an estoppel being to exclude an inquiry by evidence into the truth, must clearly establish that it does amount to that which they assert.(7) If the document is ambiguous, the construction of it may be aided by looking at the surrounding circumstances.(8) Where a plaintiff sued the defendant to recover a sum of money by attachment and sale of certain property in the legal possession of the defendant; and both the plaintiff and the defendant professed to receive their title by virtue of a document which the Court found was invalid according to Mahomedan law; it was held that the defendant was not estopped from denying its validity, and the Court was not bound to hold that the document, as between the parties, was valid. The defendant being in possession it was for the plaintiff to establish her right to attach and sell the property by showing superior title in herself, whatever might be the rights of the defendant.(9)

A receipt signed by a party, like any other statement made by him and produced afterwards to affect him, is evidence but evidence only, and is not conclusive but capable of explanation.(10) It may, however, like any other statement, be conclusive evidence in favour of any person who may have been induced thereby to alter his condition.(11) It has been an ancient practice among Hindus of indorsing payments on bonds.(12) It is also very customary to stipulate that no payment will be recognised except "after causing the payment to be entered on the back of the bond, or after taking a receipt for the same." But such a stipulation is no estoppel, and the obligor of the bond

(1) *South-Eastern Railway Co. v. Wharton*, 6 H. & N., 520, 526.

(2) *Hanooman Prasad, v. Musat Babooes*, 6 Moo. I. A., 411 (1856), per Knight Bruce, L. J., and see *Ramlall Sett v. Kanai Lal*, 12 C., 578 (1886).

(3) *Puram Sing v. Lalji Mall*, 1 A., 403, 410 (1877); cited *ante* at p. 635. See this case considered and on certain points dissented from in *Chentirappa v. Puttappa*, 11 B., 706 (1887).

(4) See s. 92, Prov. (1), *ante*, and cases there cited; and *Ram Suran v. Fran Pearce*, 13 Moo. I. A., 551, 559 (1870); *Zamindar Serimatu v. Virappa Chetti*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 174 (1864).

(5) *Tweddie v. Poorno Chunder*, 8 W. R., 125 (1867).

(6) *Low v. Bouverie*, L. R., 1891, 3 Ch., 113, 106.

(7) *Rani Mewa v. Rani Hulas*, 13 B. L. R., 312 (1874). See *Siva Ram v. Ali Baksh*, A., 805 (1881); where the estoppel was held to have been

clearly made out.

(8) *Ib.*, and see cases cited *ante* at p. 450 and s. 92, Prov. 6.

(9) *Kuvarbai v. Mir Alam*, 7 B., 170 (1863).

(10) *Farrar v. Hutchinson*, 9 A. & E., 641; a receipt is nothing more than a *prima facie* acknowledgment that the money has been paid; *Skaijs v. Jackson*, 3 B. & C., 421; *Graves v. Key*, 3 B. & Ad., 318; see s. 91, ill. (c), *ante*, and cases at p. 466 *ante*. On the other hand, while a receipt is only evidence of payment, a release annihilates the debt: *Bowes v. Foster*, 2 H. & N., 779.

(11) *Graves v. Key*, 3 B. & A., 318; see *Rice v. Rice*, 2 Drewy, 73 (unpaid vendor); *Shropshire Union, etc., Co. v. R., L. R.*, 7 E. & I. App., 496, 510 (the same); *Bickerton v. Walker*, L. R., 31 Ch. D., 151 (mortgagor acknowledging receipt of mortgage-money estopped as against assignee of mortgage who has given full value).

(12) *Narayan Under v. Motilal Ramdas*, 1 B., 45 (1875).

may prove by other means that the debt or a part of it has been satisfied.(1) The mere absence of an indorsement of payment on the back of a *kistbundi* cannot prevail against positive proof of payment, and evidence of such payment must be admitted ;(2) though, of course, in deciding whether the alleged payments were made, the omission of indorsements is a most important circumstance to be considered.(3)

A recital in a deed or other instrument is in some cases conclusive, and in all cases evidence(4) as against the parties who make it, and it is of more or less weight against them according to circumstances. It is a statement deliberately made by those parties which, like any other statement, is always evidence against the persons who make it. But it is no more evidence against third persons than any other statement would be.(5) A recital by one party of a state of facts on the faith of which the other party was induced to change his situation, as for instance by entering into a contract is an estoppel in favour of the party whose position is thus altered.(6) Though the recitals will be evidence, there is no authority to show that a party to an instrument will be estopped in an action by the other party, not founded on the deed and wholly collateral to it, to dispute the facts admitted in the deed.(7)

The question whether one of the parties to a fraud against third persons can show the truth as against the other has already been discussed in connection with the subject of *benami* transactions.(8) The rule of title by estoppel has been the subject of enactment in section 43 of Transfer of Property Act (IV of 1882) and the 18th section of the Specific Relief Act (I of 1877) to which as also to the undermentioned cases reference should be made.(9) The mere fact of a person attesting a deed is no evidence in itself that he consented to it or knew its contents, that is, the mere attestation does not necessarily import concurrence, though it may be shown by other evidence that when he became an attesting witness he fully understood what the transaction was and that he was a concurrent party to it.(10) As to documents executed by *pardanashin* women, Hindus or Mahomedans, v. *ante*, section

(1) *Kalee Das v. Tara Chund*, 8 W. R., 316 (1867); *Narayan Undir v. Motilal Ramdas*, 1 B., 45 (1875).

(2) *Girdharee Sing v. Laloo Koonwur*, 3 W. R., Misc., 23 (1865).

(3) *Sasbachellum Chetty v. Gobinappa*, 5 Mad. H. C. R., 481 (1870); *Nagar Mall v. Aseemoolah*, 1 N.-W. P. H. C. R., 146 (1869).

(4) See *Sarkies v. Prosonomcyer Dossee*, 6 C., 794 (1881); *Gour Monee v. Krishna Chunder*, 4 C., 397 (1878); *Nimhoo Sahoo v. Boodhoo Jumadar*, 13 W. R., 2 (1970); [recitals in deeds of sale]; *Sikher Chand v. Dulputty Sing*, 5 C., 363, 375 (1879); [recitals of necessity for contracting debt]; *Sunbar Lall v. Juddooluna Suhaye*, 9 W. R., 285 (1868) [that money was borrowed for husband's *shraadh*]; *Mahomed Hamidoolah v. Madhoo Soodun*, 11 W. R., 298 (1869) [possession]; *Gopal v. Narayan*, 1 Bom. H. C. R., 31 (1863), [separation]; *Bheeknarain Singh v. Necot Koer*, Marsh., 373 (1863) [*Mookteernamah*]; *Rao Kurun v. Mehtab Koonwur*, 3 Agra., 150 (1868) [previous mortgage] as to recitals in wills, see *Nilmonee Chowdhry v. Zuheerunissa Khanum*, 8 W. R., 371 (1867); *Romanjee Munchurjee v. Rossain Abdoolah*, 5 W. R., P. C., 61; *Lakshman Dada v. Ram Chandra*, 1 B., 511 (1877).

(5) *Brajeshware Peshakar v. Budhanuldi*, 6 C., 268 (1880); *Monohar Singh v. Sumaria Kuar*, 17 A., 428 (1885); and a recital does not estop in favour of third persons who did not contract on the faith of it: *Stronghill v. Buck*, 14 Q. R., 781, 784, 787.

(6) *Stronghill v. Buck*, *supra*: and see *ib.*, as to circumstances in which an estoppel operates on all or is confined to a single party: *South Eastern Railway Co. v. Warton*, 6 H. & N., 520, 527.

(7) *Carpenter v. Buller*, 8 M. & W., 209, 212 (8) v. *ante*.

(9) *Deoli Chand v. Nerban Singh*, 5 C., 253 (1879); *Pranjitran Govardhandas v. Bajra*, 4 R., 34 (1879); *Rudhey Lal v. Mahesh Prasad*, 7 A., 864 (1885); *Shen Prasad v. Uday Singh*, 2 A., 718 (1890). See p. 642 note (4).

(10) *Ram Chunder v. Hari Das*, 9 C., 463, 46 (1882); *Rajlakhee Debi v. Goolool Chunder*, 3 R. I. R. (P. C.), 57, 63 (1899), v. *ante*, p. 97, note (3); as to attestation by reversioners of estates held by Hindu females, see last case and *Gopal Chunder v. Gour Monee*, 6 W. R., 52 (1866); *Madhub Chunder v. Gobind Chunder*, 9 W. R., 350 (1888). See also *Mahadevi v. Nerkamoney*, 20 M., 269, 273 (1896).

111.(1) There is not necessarily any inconsistency in a party who has unsuccessfully tried to rescind an agreement afterwards claiming performance of it.(2)

To constitute an estoppel it is necessary that the statement or conduct charged should have been intentional, with the object of inducing the other party to change his situation in consequence. Mere loose talk does not usually estop. A party will not be estopped by information given by him merely informally, as a matter of conversation, with no intention of establishing a contractual relation with the party to whom he speaks: it being the duty of the parties asking him for such information to notify him, if they would bind him, that they intended to act upon his answers. At the same time a party by negligence in asserting a claim may be afterwards estopped from setting up such claim against strangers.(3) The representation must have been made with the intention either actual, or reasonably to be inferred(4) by the person to whom it was made that it should be acted upon. A third person to whom the representation was not made cannot claim the estoppel, unless it was intended or apparently intended that he should act upon it.(5) The term "wilfully" as used in the case of *Pickard v. Sears*(6) is in effect equivalent to "intentionally" (7) or "voluntary." (8) And by the term "wilfully" we must understand, "if not that the party represents that to be true which he knows to be untrue, at least that he means his representation to be acted upon, and that it is acted upon accordingly; and if, whatever a man's real intention may be, he so conducts himself that a reasonable man would take the representation to be true, and believe that it was meant that he should act upon it, and did act upon it as true, the party making the representation would be equally precluded from contesting its truth." (9) Therefore, intention to have the representation acted upon may be *presumable* as well as *actual*, so that a man would be bound as well when his conduct or the circumstances of the case justified the inference of intention as when he actually intended the result. Negligence when naturally and directly tending to indicate intention will therefore have the same effect in creating the estoppel as actual intention.(10) But mere want of care towards preventing an unauthorized transfer of one's property or the like act creates no estoppel; otherwise a man might be precluded from alleging that his signature had been forged on the ground that he had negligently employed a dishonest clerk. It is only when the negligence is a breach of duty to the party claiming the estoppel, as *e.g.*, where it has amounted to permitting another to clothe

(1) *ante*, s. 111 and cases there cited.

(2) *Sriish Chundra v. Roy Donomali*, 6 Bom. L. R., 501 (1904).

(3) Wharton, *Ev.*, §§ 1979, 1155; as to fact stated as hearsay offered to prove an estoppel, see *Roe v. Ferraro*, 2 B. & P., 548; *Stephen v. Vroman*, 16 N. Y., 381 (Amer.) "In general where there is nothing reasonably indicating that the representation was intended to be acted upon as a statement of the truth, or that it was tantamount to a promise or agreement that the declaration made is true so as to amount to an undertaking to respond in case of its falsity, the party making it is not estopped from proving the truth." Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 629.

(4) *v. post*.

(5) *Mayenborg v. Haynes*, 50 N. Y., 675 (Amer.) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 630; *Carr v. London & N.-W. Ry. Co.*, 10 C. P., 317.

(6) 6 A. & E., 460; *v. ante*, p. 641, note (1).

(7) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chander*, 19 I. A. 203, 219 ((1892).

(8) *Cornish v. Abington*, 4 H. & N., 549; *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, *supra*, Parke, B., perceiving that the word 'wilfully' might be read as opposed not merely to 'involuntarily' but to 'unintentionally' showed that if the representation was made voluntarily, though the effect on the mind of the hearer was produced unintentionally, the same result would follow. Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 634 n.

(9) *Freeman v. Cooke*, 2 Ex. R., 654, *per* Baron Parke, cited in *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, *supra*.

(10) *Freeman v. Cooke*, 2 Ex. R., 654; *Gregg v. Wells*, 10 A. & E., 90, 97; *Carr v. London Ry. Co.*, L. R., 10 C. P., 307; *Arnold v. Cheque Bank*, 1 C. P. D., 578; *Vapliano v. Bank of England*, 23 Q. B. D., 243; *Selon Lasing & Co. v. Lafone*, L. R. 19 Q. B. D., 68; Bigelow *op. cit.*, 630, 631.

himself with an apparent authority to act for the party against whom the estoppel is alleged that the rule of intention is satisfied.(1) A person who by his declaration, act, or omission, has caused another to believe a thing to be true and to act upon that belief must be held to have done so "intentionally" within the meaning of the statute, if a reasonable man would take the representation to be true and believe it was meant that he should act upon it.(2) It is not necessary, however, to prove an intention to deceive in order to make a case of estoppel, nor is it necessary to an estoppel that the person whose acts or declarations induced another to act must have been under no mistake or misapprehension himself. Section 115 does not make it a condition of estoppel resulting that such person was either committing or seeking to commit, a fraud or that he was acting with a full knowledge of the circumstances and under no mistake or misapprehension.(3) What the section mainly regards is the *position of the person who was induced to act*, and not the motive or state of knowledge of the party upon whose representation the action took place. If the person who made the statement did so without full knowledge, or under error, *sibi imputet*, it may, in the result, be unfortunate for him, but it would be unjust, even though he acted under error to throw the consequences on the person who believed his statement and acted on it as it was intended he should do.(4) It has been held in America that the representation must have been a free voluntary act; and if obtained by the party who has acted upon it, it must have been obtained without artifice. If it has been promised by duress or by fraud, there will be no estoppel upon the party making it, it would seem, though he made it with the full intention that it should be acted upon; indeed, it is said that where the conduct supposed to have created an estoppel, was brought about or directly encouraged by the party alleging the estoppel, no estoppel is created. But that must probably be understood of something in the way of artifice or other questionable endeavour.(5)

"Caused or permitted."

The representation and the action taken must be connected together as cause and effect. Not only must it be shown that there was *belief* in a particular fact, and *action* taken upon such belief, but also that the action and belief were *induced* by a representation of the plaintiff intended or calculated to have the result which has happened.(6) But though the representation must have been the inducement to the change of position, it need not have been the sole inducement if it were adequate to the result,—that is, if it might have governed the conduct of a prudent man, and if it *did* influence the result, that will be enough though other inducements operated with it. And the law will

(1) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 631, 632, citing *Swan v. North British Australasian Co.*, 2 H. & C., 175: as to silence as to the fact of a forged signature, see *McKenzie v. British Linen Co.*, 6 App. Cas., 82.

(2) *Barni Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, *supra*. The High Court of Madras had previously [*Vishnu v. Krishnan*, 7 M., 3, 8 (1883)] expressed the view that by the substitution in this section of the word "intentionally" for "wilfully" in the rule stated in *Pickard v. Sears*, 6 A. & E., 449, it was possibly the design to exclude cases from the rule in India to which it might be applied under the terms in which it had been stated by the English Courts. But the Privy Council disagreed with this view, and held that on the contrary, the substitution was made for the purpose of declaring the law in India to be precisely that of the law of England.

(3) *Saras Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 I. A.,

203, 215, 218 (1892), overruling *Ganga Sahai v. Hira Singh*, 2 A., 809 (1880); *Vishnu v. Krishan*, 7 M., 3 (1883).

(4) *Ib.*, citing *Cairncross v. Lorimer*, 3 Macq., 829; *Pickard v. Sears*, *supra*; *Freeman v. Cook*, *supra*; *Cornish v. Abington*, *supra*; *Carr v. London & North-Western Railway Co.*, L. R., 10 C. P., 316; *Selton Lasing & Co. v. Lafone*, 19 Q. B. D., 68.

(5) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 583; as to admissions under duress, see Wharton, *Ev.*, § 1069.

(6) *Solano v. Lalla Ram*, 7 C. L. R., 481 (1890); *Mohunt Das v. Nilkanth Datta*, 4 C. W. N., 263 (1899), in *Beni Prasad v. Mukhtyar Rai*, 21 A., 316, 322 (1899), it was held that that which really induced the party to abandon a portion of his claim was not the acts of the other party relied upon as an estoppel but an extraneous cause independent of such party: *v. post*, "To Act" p. 666.

not undertake, in favour of a wrong-doer, to separate the various inducements presented and ascertain precisely how much weight was given to the representation in question.(1) But though the representation need not be exclusively acted upon, there can be no estoppel where the party claiming one is obliged, before changing his position, to enquire for the existence of other facts to make the inducement sufficient, and to rely upon them also in acting.(2) In such a case it is clear that the inducement was not adequate to, and therefore not the *cause* of the result, *viz.*, the action taken. If the party is absent at the time of the transaction his silence or other conduct must at least be of a nature to have an obvious and direct tendency to cause the omission or the step taken.(3) The section uses the word "permitted" as the expression apt to cases of omission and negligence. Conduct of omission or negligence may be the cause of the action taken : such conduct raising inferences which are often as casually effective as any positive declarations may be.

There can be no estoppel if the party to whom the representation is made "To believe. does not believe it to be true, for in such case the resulting conduct is in no sense the effect of the preceding declaration. This section does not apply to a case where the statement relied upon is made to a person who knows the real fact and is not misled by the untrue statement. A person cannot use as an estoppel a statement by which he has been in no way misled or induced to alter his position to his own detriment.(4) There can be no estoppel arising out of legal proceedings when the truth of the matter appears on the face of the proceedings.(5) The person who claims the benefit of an estoppel must show that he was ignorant of the truth in regard to the representation.(6) When both parties are equally conversant with the true state of the facts it is absurd to refer to the doctrine of estoppel.(7) So where the plaintiff was as much acquainted with the actual facts of the case as the defendant, there being in fact no misrepresentation by the latter upon which the plaintiff had been induced to act or to alter his position there was held to be no estoppel.(8) In such cases the person making the representation to another does not "cause or permit" that other to believe the representation to be true. The representation in order to work an estoppel must be of a nature to lead naturally, that is, to lead a man of prudence to the action taken.(9) To justify a prudent man in acting upon it, it must be plain, not doubtful, or matter of questionable inference, for certainty is essential to all estoppels. The Courts will not readily suffer a man to be deprived of his property when he had no intention to part with it.(10) Again, to say that the representation must be such as would naturally lead a prudent man to act upon it is also to say that it must be material. That is equally essential to the estoppel.(11) This, however, does not mean that the

(1) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 582, 583; *v. post*.

(2) *Ib.*, 639, 640.

(3) *Ib.*, 596.

(4) *Griek Chandra v. Iswar Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 337 (1869); s. c., 12 W. R., 226; *Karali Charan v. Mahtab Chandra*, Ser. Rep., July—Dec. 1904, p. 29; *Jhinguri Tewari v. Durya*, 7 A., 878 (1885). *Narayan v. Raoji*, 28 B., 393, 397 (1904) So in an action for deceit, if it is proved that the plaintiff did not rely upon the false statement complained of, he cannot maintain the action: *Smith v. Chadwick*, 20 Ch. D., 27.

(5) *Tara Lal v. Sarobar Singh*, 4 C. W. N., 533 (1899), s. c., 27 C., 413; *Narayan v. Raoji*, 28 B., 393 (1904), at p. 397.

(6) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 626—628, and cases there cited; as to the presumption of knowledge, *v. ib.*, pp. 627, 611, and *ante*: s. 114, § "Intention."

"Knowledge;" to circumstances which may necessitate enquiry, see *Bisheahur v. Muirhead*, 14 A., 362 (1892); *Ramcoomar Konrdo v. Macqueen*, 11 B., L. R., 46 (1872).

(7) *Per Farran, C. J. Honapa v. Narayan*, 23 B., 406, 409 (1896).

(8) *Mt. Oodey Koovur v. Mt. Ladoo*, 13 Moo. 1. A., 585, 596 (1870).

(9) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 572.

(10) *Ib.*, 578; see *Smith v. Chadwick*, 20 Ch. D., 27. [If a statement, by which the plaintiff says he has been deceived, is ambiguous, the plaintiff is bound to state the meaning which he attached to it, and cannot leave the court put a meaning upon it.

(11) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 582; *Smith v. Chadwick*, *supra*. [If a statement, although untrue, is no trivial that it could not in the opinion of the

representation in question must have been the sole inducement to the change of position; if it were adequate to the result,—that is, if it might have governed the conduct of a prudent man,—and if it *did* influence the result, that will be enough, though other inducements operated with it. And the law will not undertake, in favour of a wrong-doer, to separate the various inducements presented, and ascertain precisely how much weight was given to the representation in question.(1)

“A thing.”

A proposition of law is not “a thing” within the meaning of the section, and this expression refers to a belief in a fact.(2) The representation in order to work an estoppel must be a material statement of fact.(3) The rule excluding statements of opinion and statements of law has been said to be based upon the ground that the truth is uncertain, or that the person to whom the statement is made knows as much about the matter as the other.(4) In the undermentioned case the Court expressed an opinion that a grantor might possibly be estopped from questioning the permanent character of a lease by reason of misrepresentations even on a point of law which was not clear, and free from doubt.(5) The fact must be a fact alleged to be at the time actually in existence or past and executed. The representation must have references to a present or past state of things; for, if a party make a representation concerning something in the future, it must generally be either a mere statement of intention or opinion uncertain to the knowledge of both parties,(6) or it will come to a contract, with the peculiar consequences of a contract, or to a waiver of some term of a contract, or of the performance of some other kind of duty.(7)

“To act.”

It is essential to an estoppel that one party has been induced by the conduct of the other to *do or forbear* (8) *doing* something which he would not, or would have done, as the case might be, but for such conduct of the other party. In order to hold a case to be within this section, the Court must come to the following findings:—(a) that the plaintiff *believed* a certain fact to be true:

Court have influenced the conduct of the plaintiff, it will not support an action for deceit; *See Taylor, Ev.*, s. 98.

(1) *McAker v. Horsey*, 35 Ind., 439 (Amer.); *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 592. *Narayan v. Raoji*, 28 B., 393, 397 (1904).

(2) *Rajnarain Bose v. Universal Life Assurance Co.*, 7 C., 504 (1881); *see Gopee Tall v. Chundralal Enkhoojee*, 11 B. L. R., 395 (1872); s. c.; 19 W. R., 12. *Surendrakishan Roy v. Doorgasundari Insee*, 19 I. A., 115, 116 (1892); *Tagore v. Tagore*, I. A., Sup. Vol., 71 (1872); *Morgan v. Couchman*, 14 C. R., 190; as to admissions of law, *see p. 115 ante*.

(3) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 572—574, states that to be the general rule, adding that it can seldom happen that a statement of opinion or of a proposition of law will conclude the party making it from denying its correctness except where it is understood to mean nothing but a simple statement of fact; that statements of opinion, however, often approach to representations of fact, the whole suggestion in regard to real opinion treading on delicate ground; and that it seems probable that the rule against representations of law has been pressed too far. *See cases cited ib.*; *Jethabhai v. Nathabai*, 28 B., 399 (1904), at p. 407.

(4) *Ib.*, 572.

(5) *Narsingh Dyal v. Ram Narain*, 30 C., 583 (1903).

(6) The intent of a party is necessarily uncertain as to its fulfilment. No person has a right to rely on it. A person cannot be bound not to change his intention, nor can he be precluded from showing such a change merely because he has previously represented that his intentions were once different from those which he eventually executed: *Langdon v. Dred*, 10 Allen., 433; s. c., 6 Allen., 423 (Amer.), *per Bigelow, C. J.*,

(7) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 574; *Maddison v. Alderson*, 8 App. Cas., 467, 473; 5 Ex. D., 293. *Jordan v. Money*, 5 H. L. Cas., 185, 213—215; *Citizens Bank v. First National Bank*, L. R., 6 F. & I. A., 352, 360; *Jethabai v. Nathabai*, 28 B., 399, 407 (1904). Pollock on Contract, Appendix, note K., and cases there cited.

(8) The damage need not be shown to be a positive step taken to one's prejudice; it is enough to show that the party claiming the estoppel was induced by the other party to refrain from obtaining a particular benefit which he would otherwise have been reasonably sure of acquiring. *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 645; citing *Knights v. Wiffen*, L. R., 5 Q. B., 360;

(b) that in consequence of, and as the effect of such belief he *acted* in a particular manner; (c) that that belief and the plaintiffs so acting upon that belief were *brought about* by some representation (either declaration, act or omission), on the part of the defendant, which representation was intentionally made, in order to produce that result.(1) To establish an estoppel it is not sufficient to find that it may well be doubted that the plaintiff could have acted in the way he did, but for the way in which the defendant had acted. It must be proved as a fact that the plaintiff could not have acted in the way he did, and that the defendant by his declaration, act or omission intentionally caused or permitted another person to believe a thing to be true and to act upon such belief.(2) As the foundation of the doctrine is the changed situation of the parties referable to the representation as its cause, a person cannot use as an estoppel a statement by which he has been in no way misled or induced to *alter* to his own detriments(3) his previous position.(4) Upon this essential of an estoppel Mr. Bigelow observes as follows:(5)—“The rule is fundamental that unless the representation of the party to be estopped has also been *really acted upon* the other party acting differently, that is to say, from the way he would otherwise have acted, so that to deny the representation would be to *prejudice* him, no estoppel arises. Neither a statement of any kind nor an admission *in pais* can amount of itself to conclusive evidence. But if, on the other hand, the representation has been acted upon promptly, under circumstances, such as those already detailed, the party making the statement or guilty of the conduct in question will be precluded from alleging the contrary of that which he has given the other party to understand to be true. And it matters not, if the party acting upon the representation was justified in so doing, *how* he has changed his position, whether by the purchase of property, the surrender of possession, the erection of improvements or other outlay upon land or goods about which the estoppel be claimed, or the expenditure of money in litigation, or it is held, even by being induced to refrain from steps which would otherwise probably have been taken. But unless the representation is in some way acted upon, unequivocally, as tested by the first step taken, the estoppel cannot arise: nor will any estoppel arise when the party acting upon the representation has done only what he was legally bound to do. And though, as we have seen, it need not be *exclusively* acted upon, there can be no estoppel where the party claiming one is obliged, before changing his position, to inquire for the existence of other facts to make the inducement sufficient, and

(1) *Solano v. Lalla Ram*, 7 C. L. R., 481 (1886): or which being intentionally made had the effect of producing that result *v. supra*, and see *Jhingari Tewari v. Durpa*, 7 A., 878 (1885); *Mohunt Das v. Nil Komal Deewan*, 4 C. W. N., 283 (1896).

(2) *Narsingdas v. Rahimabhai*, 28 B., 440 (1904).

(3) Prejudice to the party claiming the estoppel should be shown; *Schmidt v. Avery*, 10 Q. B., 155; Bigelow *op. cit.*, 644; it is not enough that the representation has been barely acted upon; if still no substantial prejudice would result by admitting the party who made it to contradict it he will not, according to the American cases, be estopped, *ib.* It does not prejudice one in law to do something one was bound to do, *ib.*, 638, n. (1).

(4) *Griish Chandra v. Inwar Chandra*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 337, 341; s. c., 12 W. R., 226 (1899); *Sev. Rep.*, July–Dec. (1864), p. 29; In re *Purmanan das Jeevandas*, 7 B., 102 (1882); *Mt. Oodey Koorwar v. Mt. Ladoo*, 13 Moo. L. A., 585 (1870); *Kuwerji*

v. Babai, 19 B., 374, 399 (1894); *Durg. v. Jhinguri*, 7 A., 511, 515 (1885); [the altering of his position by the person pleading the estoppel is an essential part of the rule]; *Peddammuthalat v. Timma Reddy*, 2 Mad. H. C. R., 271 (1864); In re *Purmanan das Jeevandas*, 7 B., 100, 117 (1882); *Mt. Oodey Koorwar v. Mt. Ladoo*, 13 M. L. A., 585, 598 (1870); *Muhammad Sami-ud-din v. Mannu Lall*, 4 A., 386 (1889). The rule that the representation must have been acted upon is further illustrated by *Howard v. Hudson*, 2 Fl. & B., 1; *Simon v. Anglo-American Telegraph Co.*, 3 Q. B. D., 188; *Stimson v. Farnham*, L. R., 7 Q. B., 175; *Schmidt v. Avery*, 10 Q. B., 655; *Cropper v. Smith*, 28 Ch D., 700; *Carr v. London N.-W. Ry. Co.*, 10 C., p. 317; *Mahadevi v. Neelamani*, 20 M., 269, 273 (1896); *Kristo Moni v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. W. N., 99, 105 (1898); *Tara Lal v. Sarobur Singh*, 4 C. W. N., 533, 539 (1899); *Fatimunnisa Begum v. Soondur Das*, 4 C. W. N., 565 (1900).

(5) *Op. cit.*, 638–640.

to rely upon them also in acting. In other words, though the party may, no doubt, act upon any one of several representations or inducements from different sources, it will not answer for him to put together two severally insufficient inducements from different and independent sources." Where it is plain that the representation has been substantially acted upon, there is, of course, no question (supposing the existence of other elements) that an estoppel arises, but the general rule is that only the person to whom the representation was made, or for whom it was designed, can act upon and avail himself of it.(1)

"Representative."

It is necessary to an estoppel that there should be privity between the parties; that is to say, an estoppel is only available between the parties to the representation and those claiming under them. The section only says—"neither he (that is the person making the representation) nor his representative shall be allowed." Therefore only parties and their privies are *bound* by the representation, and only those whom the representation is made to or intended to influence and their privies *may take advantage* of the estoppel. A stranger can neither take advantage of an estoppel nor be bound by it.(2) It will be observed that whatever be the rule in the case of estoppel by judgment,(3) this estoppel is not mutual. The party to whom the misrepresentation was made has an estoppel; but the other party though bound has nothing upon which to base an estoppel.(4) If the act was *inter alios* there can be no estoppel.(5) But a representation which will bind the person making it as an estoppel will equally bind those who claim through him.(6) A man is estopped not only by his own representations, but also by those of all persons through whom he claims. Upon the principle *qui sentit commodum sentire debet et onus* if the predecessor in title is not at liberty to contradict what he has formerly said or done his privy is subject to a like disability for the latter stands in no better position than the party through whom he derives title.(7) As to the meaning of the term "representative," see s. 20 "*Persons from whom interest is derived*," s. 22 "*Representative in interest*," see *ante*, and *Appendix to second edition* on *Res Judicata*. The purchaser of an estate sold for arrears of revenue is not privy in estate to the defaulting proprietor. In the case of a private sale in satisfaction of a decree the purchaser derives title through the vendor. But a purchaser at an execution-sale is not as such the representative of the judgment-debtor within the meaning of this section.(8) A privity exists between an execution-creditor and a purchaser at a Court-sale. So when a plea of estoppel is available to a decree-holder, it is likewise available to the purchaser at the execution-sale as his representative or as one claiming under him.(9) Where in any question with the person estopped or his representatives, another may be held to have obtained a valid conveyance to himself, then as the latter has himself through the estoppel a valid title, he can give good title to a purchaser from him whatever might be the state of knowledge of the person purchasing.(10)

(1) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 640, 650, where the question of statements at second hand is discussed.

(2) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 597; Taylor, *Ev.*, § 99.

(3) *Spencer v. Williams*, L. R., 2 P. & D. 230, 237.

(4) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 597, note (2).

(5) *R. v. Ambergate Ry. Co.*, 1 E. & B., 372; *Momatt v. Castle Steel Co.*, 34 Ch. D., 58.

(6) See *Board v. Board*, L. R., 9 Q. B., 48; *Middleton v. Pollock*, L. R., 4 Ch. D., 49; *Siva Ram v. Ali Baksh*, 3 A., 805 (1881); [vendor—vendee] *Moonshee Ameer v. Syef Ali*, 5 W. R., 289 (1866) [heir]; *Monmohinee Joginee v. Jugobundhoo Sadhookha*, 19 W. R., 233 (1873) [guardian and minor] *Luchmun Chunder*

v. Kallé Churn, 19 W. R., 292 (1873); [heir] *Chunder Coomar v. Hurbans Sahai*, 16 C., 137 (1888).

(7) See Taylor, *Ev.*, § 90.

(8) *v. ante*, notes to s. 20 sub-voc. "*Persons from whom interest is derived*" and cases there cited: *Vasanji Haribhai v. Lalla Abba*, 9 R., 285, 288 (1885); but see *Banee Pershad v. Mans Singh*, 8 W. R., 67 (1887).

(9) *Krishnakuputi Devu v. Filrams Devu*, 18 M., 13 (1894).

(10) *Sarat Chunder v. Gopal Chunder*, 19 L. A., 203, 220 (1892); strictly speaking it is not the office of an estoppel to *pass* a title. The title remains, but it cannot be asserted against the

Where a person claims property as the representative of another the doctrine of estoppel cannot apply to representations made by any one except that other person.(1)

Not only, as has been already seen, is the representative of the person estopped bound by the same estoppel as that which affects his *predecessor* in title, but the estoppel conversely also enures not only for the benefit of the person to whom the representation was actually made, but also for the benefit of his *successor* in title. Therefore, not only may the heir be bound by an estoppel affecting his ancestor, but he may also claim the benefit of an estoppel which his ancestor might have claimed.

Between himself and such person or his representative.

The estoppel by conduct operates by nature, that is, whenever it can so operate, specifically; and gives to the party entitled the rights he would have against the person estopped supposing the representation true. So if the representation is made on the sale of a security which the seller did not own, the buyer's rights are not limited to the recovery of the consideration paid, but the purchaser will be entitled to recover what he would have received had the representation been true.(2) If a person is entitled to avail himself of an estoppel, he is entitled to use that estoppel as *matter of proof*, that is, as a means of showing that the facts covered by the representation were those which did in fact actually exist.(3) The representation being a statement made by the other party is evidence by way of admission of the fact to which it relates. It becomes conclusive evidence because the party claiming the estoppel affirms its truth, which the party estopped is not permitted to deny. The section only says that the party sought to be estopped is not to be allowed to deny the *truth* of the representation. It is, of course, open to him to deny that he made the representation itself. Lastly,(4) this estoppel, arising as it does from misconduct, is not mutual, like other estoppels, and cannot be used against the party in whose favour it has arisen.(5)

To deny the truth of that thing.

116. No tenant of immovable property, or person claiming through such tenant, shall, during the continuance of the tenancy, be permitted to deny that the landlord of such tenant had, at the beginning of the tenancy, a title to such immovable property; and no person who came upon any immovable property by the license of the person in possession thereof, shall be permitted to deny that such person had a title to such possession at the time when such license was given.

Estoppel of tenant:

and of licensee of person in possession.

Principle.—These are instances of estoppel by agreement based on permissive enjoyment. If *A* being in possession of land deliver the possession to *B* upon his request and upon his promise to return it, with, or without rent, at a specified time, or at the will of *A*, *B* cannot be allowed while still retaining possession to dispute *A*'s title, because to allow him to do so would be to allow him to work a wrong against *A* by depriving him of the advantage which his possession afforded him and with which he would not have parted, but for the

party who acted upon the false representation. *Bigelow op. cit.*, 609.

(1) *Ranga Rao v. Bhavayamma*, 17 M., 473 (1894).

(2) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 651, 652.

(3) *Juchman Chunder v. Kali Churn*, 19 W. R., 292, 297 (1873), *v. also ib.*, remarks as to the necessity of pleading an estoppel. In *Shaik Hanif*

v. Jagabandhu Shaha, 8 C. W. N., cccxvii (1904); a plea of estoppel was disallowed which had not been pleaded and as to which no issue was raised in the Court of first instance; and see *Narsingdas v. Rahimnabai*, 28 B., 440 (1904).

(4) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 652.

(5) *v. ante*, p. 668.

promise (or perhaps to speak more aptly the implied agreement) of *B* that he would hold it for him and in his place and stead.(1) The estoppel of a tenant is founded upon the contract between him and his landlord. The former took possession under a contract to pay rent as long as he held possession under the landlord, and to give it up at the end of the term to the landlord, and having taken it in that way he is not allowed to say that the man whose title he admits and under whose title he took possession has not a title.(2) There is no distinction between the relation of a tenant and that of a licensee in whose case the law itself implies a tenancy and to whom the same principles apply.(3)

Bigelow on Estoppel, Ch. XVII; Estoppel by Representation and *Res Judicata* by A. Caspersz, Ch., III, 2nd Ed., 1896; Everest and Strode on Estoppel, 268; Taylor, Ev., §§ 101—103, Cababe, Principles of Estoppel.

COMMENTARY.

Estoppel of
tenant.

As already stated this and the following section give instances of estoppel by agreement as the last deals with estoppel by misrepresentation. They are, however, not exhaustive of this form of estoppel.(4) It has long been a well settled rule that neither a tenant nor any one claiming under him can dispute the landlord's title.(5) This rule was acknowledged and acted upon in India prior to this Act,(6) and is contained in this section. Enjoyment by *permission* is the foundation of the rule. Two conditions therefore are essential to the existence of the estoppel: (i) possession, (ii) permission. When these conditions are present, the estoppel arises.(7) It follows, therefore, that when there is no permissive enjoyment; where the occupant is not under an allegation, express or implied, that he will at some time or in some event surrender the possession, as in the case of the grantee in fee, there can be no estoppel.(8) By the terms of the section the rule applies not only to the tenant but to his representatives, and is operative throughout the continuance of the tenancy. The rule applies in favour of a landlord with an equitable title only;(9) an unnamed landlord letting by means of an agent;(10) and one of several co-sharers. If a person take a lease from one of several co-sharers he cannot dispute his lessor's exclusive title to receive the rent or sue ejectment.(11) The estoppel will also enure for the benefit of a lessor who has no title whatever, and the person let into possession will not be permitted to set up this want of title.(12) The

(1) *Franklin v. Merida*, 35 Cal., 558 (Amor), per Sanderson, J., cited in Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 527, 528. The broad principle is that a person who has received property from another will not be permitted to dispute the title of that person or his right to do what he has done. Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 546.

(2) In *re Stringer's Estate*, L. R., 6 Ch. D., 9, 10; see *Duke v. Ashby*, 7 H. & N., 602; Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 505.

(3) *Doe d. Johnsson v. Baylup*, 3 A. & E., 188.

(4) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906); s. c., 3 C. & Y. 629.

(5) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 506; Taylor, Ev., §§ 101—103, *Doe d. Knight v. Smythe*, 4 M. & S., 347; *Alchorne v. Gomme*, 2 Bing., 54, see cases cited in William's *Saunders* i, 575 ii, 826 (Ed. 1871); Bigelow *op. cit.*, Ch. XVII; Caspersz *op. cit.*, Ch. III. As to adverse possession, see *Kristomoni v. Secretary of State*, 3 C. W. N., 99 (1898).

(6) *Jainarayan Bose v. Kadumbini Dasi*, 7 H. L. R., 723 n. (1869); *Fasuder Daji v. Babaji*

Kannu, 8 Bon. H. C., A. C., 175 (1871); *Bose Madhub v. Thakoor Doss*, R. L. R., Sup. Vol. 586 F. B., (1868); *Burn & Co. v. Buxho Mayas*, 14 W. R., 85 (1870); *Gowree Dass v. Jagannath Roy*, 7 W. R., 25, 26 (1867); *Mohesh Chunder v. Gourn Prouad*, Marsh., 277 (1863).

(7) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 509.

(8) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, *supra*.

(9) *Board v. Board*, L. R., 9 Q. B., 53; see Bigelow *op. cit.*, 362, 363, 538, 539.

(10) *Fleming v. Gooding*, 10 Bing., 549.

(11) *Jamshedji Sorabji v. Lakshminarayan Ram*, 13 B., 323 (1888).

(12) *Tadman v. Henman*, L. R., 2 Q. B. (1893) 168, 170, and this is so, though the tenancy be created by a deed which shows that the landlord possessed no legal estate; Bigelow *op. cit.*, 530, 540, 362, 363; *Jolly v. Arbuthnot*, 4 DeC. & J., 224; *Morton v. Woods*, L. R., 4 Q. B. 293; *Duke v. Ashby*, 7 H. & N., 600. As to objection to validity of lessor's title on the ground of want of registration, see *Nhums Ahmad v*

question of the lessor's title is foreign to a suit for rent or in ejectment against a lessee. And this is so, though the ostensible lessor is merely a trustee and liable to account to the *cestui que trust*.(1) In this country, however, the principle that a tenant cannot dispute his landlord's title has been made to yield to the influence of the *benami* system. The tenant when sued for rent due to his lessor has been allowed to prove that the person from whom, nominally, he accepted a lease, was only a *benamidar* for a third person to whom the rent was really due.(2) And conversely where a landlord had accepted rent continuously from persons in whose name a lease had been taken for the benefit of their husbands, when the *benamidars* were unable to pay, he was allowed to sue the persons really interested in the lease.(3) A plaintiff having sued to obtain possession of certain land which the defendant held as tenant and in respect of which he had for some years paid rent, the defendant alleged that prior to the time when he became tenant the plaintiff had for good consideration conveyed to him the premises leased together with other property. This conveyance was found to be a mere *benami* transaction. *Held*, that the plaintiff was not estopped from asserting the tenancy and under the circumstances was entitled to recover.(4)

Where the plaintiff sued for possession of a house alleging the expiry of the lease on which the defendants held as tenants, and the lower Court dismissed the suit, being of opinion that the plaintiff had no title to the house when he granted the lease, and that it belonged to the defendants when they passed the lease; it was *held*, reversing the decree of the lower Court, that the defendants (tenants) having executed the lease could not deny the plaintiff's title as a ground for refusing to give up possession, and the lower Court itself therefore could not go into the question.(5)

A lease, like other contracts, is binding only on parties *sui juris*; and persons under disability not being bound by the contract are not estopped to deny its validity.(6) The estoppel of the tenant may rest upon the sole ground that he has received possession from the landlord. It is perforce an admission of some title in him; and by reason of the landlord's change of position the act is deemed a binding admission that he had sufficient title to make a lease. Where, however, the tenant *being already in possession*, has made an attornment or acknowledgment of the tenancy he may show that he did so through ignorance, mistake or the like.(7) The doctrine that the tenant cannot dispute

Ginnam M. Shaudddeen, N.-W. P., H. C., 163 (1871).

(1) *Jainarayan Bose v. Kadimbini Dasi*, 7 B. L. R., 723, 724 note (1869); *Musamut Purnia v. Torab Ali*, Wyman's Rep. 14.

(2) *Donzelle v. Kedarnath Chuckerbutty*, 7 B. L. R., 720; 20 W. R., 352 (1871); but see contra *Jainarayan Bose v. Kadimbini Dasi*, 7 B. L. R., 723 note (1869). It is to be noted that the first mentioned case was decided prior to this Act and proceeded on the ground that the technical doctrine of estoppel was not applicable to this country. But that doctrine has been sanctioned by the present section, and, according to the principle upon which it rests the question of the lessor's title is wholly foreign to a suit instituted against the lessee for rent. See *Mahesh Chunder v. Gocroopersad Ghose*, Marsh., 377 (1863); *Cuthbertson v. Irving*, 4 H. & N., 758; *Musamut Purnia v. Torab Ali*, Wyman's Rep. 14. The principle, however, laid down in

Donzelle v. Kedarnath Chuckerbutty, supra, was re-affirmed in *Musamut Indurbutee v. Shaikh Malboob*, 24 W. R., 44 (1875). When there is a *benami* and real tenant, the latter may be sued for the rent. As to suits by landlord when the ostensible tenant is a *benamidar*, see *Heeralal Bakshee v. Rajkishore Yoomdar*, W. R., Sp. No. 58 (1862); *Judoonath Paul v. Prussunonath Dutt*, 9 W. R., 71 (1863); *Prasunno Goomar v. Koylash Chunder*, 8 W. R., 428, F. B. (1867); *Bepinbehari Chowdhry v. Ramchandra Roy*, 5 B. L. R., 234 (1870); Field, Ev., 563, 564.

(3) *Debnath Roy v. Gudadhar Dey*, 18 W. R., 132 (1872).

(4) *Subuktulla v. Hari*, 10 C. L. R., 199 (1882).

(5) *Patel Kilabhai v. Hargovan Mansukh*, 19 B., 133 (1894).

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 512.

(7) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 522, 523.

his landlord's title is not confined to the action of ejectment.(1) The estoppel applies to all matters connected with, or arising out of the contract by which the relation of landlord and tenant, was created. The estoppel cannot, however, extend further and affect matters quite outside that contract.(2)

In regard to the relation of mortgagor and mortgagee, without attempting to define it, it is sufficient to say that when the mortgagor retains possession, a relation is created similar to that of landlord and tenant, and the mortgagor is estopped to deny the title of the mortgagee; (3) unless after a distinct disclaimer brought to the knowledge of the latter he has acquired a title by adverse possession,(4) or unless the mortgage is void by statute.(5) The same principle applies in the case of trusts,(6) and to certain relations between vendors and purchasers.(7) The position also of a licensee, who, under a license, is working a patent right for which another has got a patent, is very analogous to the position of tenant and landlord, and the licensee is bound upon the same principle and in the same way. He cannot question the validity of the patent during the continuance of the license, though he may show what the limits of the patent are.(8) A right to use a trade-mark may be created by license or assignment, in which case the licensee will be in the same position as the licensee of a patent. Indeed it may be broadly asserted that the assignee or licensee of any right accepted and acted under may be estopped to deny the authority from which the right proceeds.(9) A landlord is also estopped from asserting that he had no title to let his tenant in. It is an application of the maxim that no man shall derogate from his grant. It must be taken against him that he had power to do what he purported to do. Hence the estoppel upon a vendor which precludes him from setting up his own want of title to defeat his own grant or sale and hence the same estoppel upon the mortgagor of property.(10)

The relation.

The existence of a tenancy may be established by proof of a written or verbal contract under the terms of which the tenant was let into possession,(11) or it may be inferred from the circumstances of the case, such as the payment of rent,(12)

- (1) *Delany v. Fox*, 2 C. B. N. S., 788.
- (2) *Mudras Hindu, etc., Fund v. Ragav Chetti*, 19 M., 200, 207 (1895).
- (3) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 544.
- (4) *Doe d. Higginbotham v. Barton*, 11 A. & E., 307, 314; *Partridge v. Bere*, 5 B. & Ald., 604; *Hitchman v. Waltman*, 4 M. & W., 409; *Moss v. Sallimon*, 1 Dong., 279, 282; *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R., 378, 383.
- (5) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 544.
- (6) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 545.
- (7) *Ib.*, 545—552; *Caspersz op. cit.*, Ch. VI; *Contract Act*, ss. 98, 108, 234; *Riddomey Dabee v. Sitaran*, 4 C., 497 (1878); *Shankar Murti-ahar v. Mohan Lal*, 11 B., 704; *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Sourujmull*, 5 C., 669 (1880); *Greenwood v. Holquette*, 12 B. L. R., 42; *LeGeyt v. Harney*, 1 L. R., 8 Bom., 501 (1884); *G. I. P. Ry. v. Humandas Ramkison*, 14 B., 57 (1889); *Premji Trikamdas v. Madhowji Munji*, 4 B., 467; *Bir Bhaddar v. Sarju Prasad*, 9 A., 681; 20 I. A. 108; *Purmanundasa Jivandasa v. Cormack*, 6 B., 326 (1881).
- (8) *Clark v. Adie*, 1 L. R., 2 App. Cas., 423. In the matter of *D. H. R. Moses*, 15 C., 244. (1887); see Act V of 1888 (Inventions and Designs); *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 552—553; *Cababé*,

Estoppel, 37. *Caspersz op. cit.*, Ch. IV. As to the estoppel against patentee, see *Cropper v. Smith*, 1 L. R., 20 Ch. D., 700; L. R., 10 App. Cas., 240; *Proctor v. Bennis*, L. R., 36 Ch. D., 749.

(9) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 552; *Caspersz op. cit.*, 120. See *Laverne v. Hooper*, 8 M., 149 (1884).

(10) *Cababé Estoppel*, 43, 44.

(11) See the judgment of Field, J., in *Lodhi Mollah v. Kally Das*, 8 C., 238, 241 (1881), where the various ways in which the relation may exist are fully discussed: as also the defences to an action for rent.

(12) *Rajkishore Surma v. Grija Kant*, 25 W. R., 66 (1875); *Vaudev Daji v. Babaji Rana*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., 175 (1871); *Ranee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 588, 590 (1866); *Durga v. Jhinguri*, 7 A., 511, 515 (1885); *Vithaldas v. Secretary of State*, 26 B. 410 (1901); *Gravenor v. Woodhouse*, 1 Bing. 38, 43 [payment of rent in all cases furnishes a strong presumption against the tenant, and it is always a good *prima facie* case for the landlord]; *Rogers v. Pilcher*, 6 Taunt., 602; *Cooper v. Blandy*, 1 Bing. N. C., 45; *Harvey v. Francis*, 2 Maclean & Robinson's Sc. App., 57; *Lodhi Mollah v. Kally Das*, 8 C., 238, 241 (1881).

admission of the relation in a deposition in former suit,(1) submission to a distress,(2) attornment(3) or other like circumstance. No difficulty arises where an actual demise is proved and it is shown that the tenant has taken possession thereunder. The permissive occupation raises an estoppel. But other acts of the tenant, such as payment of rent, stand on a different footing. Though such an act operates as an admission, it is like all other admissions rebuttable and not conclusive.(4) And though the tenant is often required to make out a strong case he may show that the payment of rent or other act on his part was done through ignorance, fraud, misrepresentation, mistake or coercion, and thus rebut the inferences arising from his acts which tend to prove the existence of the relation asserted. He may show on whose behalf the rent was received; and when it has been paid under a mistake or misrepresentation the tenant is not estopped from resisting further payment after discovery of the misrepresentation or mistake.(5)

In order to make the payment of rent operate as an estoppel, it is essential to show that the payments have been made as for rent due in respect of land held as a tenant, and if upon the facts of the case it is plain that the payments have been made not for rent but on another account, the doctrine of estoppel arising from payment of rent has no place.(6) A tenant may always explain and thereby render inconclusive acts done through mistake or misapprehension.(7) So a person is not estopped from showing that a person to whom he has paid rent is not the legal representative of the person from whom he took possession.(8) But a person will be concluded by the unexplained payment of rent from disputing the title of the person to whom rent has been so paid.(9)

The relation of landlord and tenant once created between certain parties continues as between them and their representatives in title until it is proved to have ceased.(10) The ordinary case of a tenant holding over after the expiry

See as to the establishment of tenancy by acceptance of rent; *Durga v. Jhinguri*, 7 A., 515, 878 (1885); *Moresh Chunder v. Unga Kant*, 24 W. R., 127 (1875); *The Government v. Greedharee Lall*, 4 W. R., 13 (1865); the acceptance of rent must be with notice and knowledge to bind the landlord; *Mritunjaya Sircar v. Gopal Chundra*, 2 B. L. R., A. C. J., 131 (1868); *Gour Lal v. Rameswar Bhumi*, 6 B. L. R., App. 92 (1870), but a landlord will be estopped by acceptance of rent with full knowledge of the facts: *Gunga Bishen v. Ram Gut*, 2 Agra, 48 (1867). Contract to pay a certain rent may be implied from payment for a number of years: *Venkatagopal v. Rangappa*, 7 M., 365 (1883). The service of notice of ejectment under s. 36, Act XII of 1881, is a conclusive admission of the existence of a tenancy: *Balao Sing v. Imdad Ali*, 15 A., 189 (1893). See now. N.-W. P. Act III of 1901.

(1) *Ohoy Gobind v. Beejoy Gobind*, 9 W. R., 162 (1868).

(2) *Lodai Mollah v. Kally Dass*, 8 C., 238, 241 (1881); *Cooper v. Blandy*, 1 Bing., N. C., 454.

(3) *Lodai Mollah v. Kally Dass*, supra; *Fenner v. Duplock*, 2 Bing., 10.

(4) *Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, B. L. R., F. B., Sup. Vol., 588 (1866).

(5) See cases cited at pp. 675-677, post: *Har-*

vey v. Francis, 2 Maclean and Robinson's Sc. App. 57; *Doe d. Barlow v. Wiggins*, 4 Q. B., 367; *Cooper v. Blandy*, 1 Bing. N. C., 45; *Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, B. L. R., F. B., Sup. Vol. 588 (1866); S. C., 6 W. R., F. B., 71 *Collector of Allahabad v. Suraj Buksh*, 6 N.-W. P., 333 (1874). [A person accepting a lease under coercion is not bound by such acceptance, nor do payments of rent by him to the person granting the lease stop him from questioning the title of the payee, unless the payee let him into possession. Even then the effect of the payment as estoppel would be confined to the title of the payee at the time possession was given.] As to the somewhat analogous case of payment of taxes raising no estoppel, see *Pitamberdas v. Jambusar Municipality*, 17 B., 510 (1892).

(6) *Attorney-General v. Stephen*, 6 DeG. M. & G., 111, 136.

(7) *Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., 588 F. B. (1866); *Doe d. Plevin v. Brown*, 7 A. & E., 447, 450.

(8) *Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, supra.

(9) *Varudev Daji v. Babaji Rana*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C., 175 (1871); [citing *Cooper v. Blandy*, 1 Bing. N. C., 45; *Doe d. Barlow v. Wiggins*, 4 Q. B., 367].

(10) S. 109, ante; *Rungo Lall v. Abdool Guffoor*, 4 C., 314, 316, 317 (1878); *Krishnaji Ramchandra v. Antaji Pandurung*, 13 B., 256, 258

of his tenancy is not in itself, and in the absence of special circumstances treated as a case of adverse possession.(1) The possession of a tenant not being adverse to the title of his landlord, limitation cannot be applied in a suit by the latter against the former.(2) The possession of a tenant is in the eye of the law the possession of his landlord.(3) Where land is leased to a person for life and upon the latter's death, his heirs continue in possession without obtaining a fresh lease or paying any rent to the landlord, the heirs, though not in possession as tenants, are not trespassers. Their possession is permissive and not adverse until they expressly set up a title of ownership in the property.(4) When the relationship of landlord and tenant has once been proved to exist, the mere non-payment of rent, though for many years, is not sufficient to show that the relationship has ceased; and a tenant who is sued for rent and contends that such relationship has ceased, is bound to prove that fact by some affirmative proof and more especially is he so bound when he does not expressly deny that he still continues to hold the land in question in the suit.(5) Mere discontinuance of payment of rent does not constitute a dis-possession within the meaning of the ninth section of the Specific Relief Act.(6) The mere resumption of a *lakhiraj* tenure by Government does not dissolve the contract between the zemindar and tenant. The latter has the option to determine his tenancy, or he may consent that the amount of revenue which the landlord must pay to Government or a portion of it, shall be added to his original *jumma*.(7) Where a tenant has, by the direction of his landlord, paid rent to a third person, the landlord is estopped from recovering so much of the rent as the tenant has paid or made himself liable to pay in consequence of that representation.(8) A landlord may also be estopped from treating, as his tenant, him whom he has required to enter into that relation with another instead of himself.(9) In the undermentioned case it was held that the landlord after having accepted rent from all the heirs he had no right to ignore some of them.(10) According to English law a tenant by accepting a lease for a new term, even less than the existing one, is held impliedly to surrender the previous tenancy, and by the acceptance of the new lease estops himself from setting up the old one.(11) It has been said(12) that such a rule

(1893). See *Zamrin of Calicut v. Narayanan Musad*, 22 M., 323 (1899).

(1) *Krishnaji Ramchandra v. Antuji Pandurang*, 18 B., 256, 258 (1893); *Tatia v. Sadushiv*, 7 B., 40 (1882).

(2) *Shristeedhur v. Kalikant*, 1 W. R., 171 (1864); *Rajkishore Surma v. Gria Kant*, 25 W. R., 66 (1876); *Watson & Co. v. Ranee Shurut*, 7 W. R., 395 (1867) *Lakhoo Khan v. Wise*, 18 W. R., 443 (1872); *Baboo Doolee v. Sham Beharee*, 24 W. R., 133 (1875); *Haradkun Roy v. Hulodhur Chunder*, 25 W. R., 56 (1876). But the rule is applicable to those cases only in which the parties are really related to each other as landlord and tenant: *Dinomoney Dabea v. Doorgapershad*, 12 B. L. R., 274 (1873); *Maidin Saiba v. Nagappa*, 7 B., 96 (1882).

(3) *Grish Chunder v. Bhagwan Chunder*, 13 W. R., 191 (1869).

(4) *Krishnaji Ramchandra v. Antaji Pandurang*, 18 B., 256 (1893); *Hellier v. Silcox*, 18 L. J., Q. B. N. S., 295. Disclaimer of a landlord's title after suit brought in the pleadings does not of itself determine the tenancy and render notice to quit unnecessary; *Ambabai v. Bhan Din*,

20 B., 759 (1895). See *Venkaji Krishna v. Lakshman Devji*, 20 B., 354 (1895).

(5) *Rungo Lall v. Abdool Guffoor*, 4 C., 317 (1878); 3 C. L. R., 119; *Tiruchuran Perumal v. Sangudien*, 3 M., 118 (1881); *Tatia v. Nhadashis*, 7 B., 40 (1882); *Truylukho Tarinee v. Mohims Chundra*, 7 W. R., 400 (1867) [the mere omission to pay rent does not constitute adverse possession]; *Poresh Narain v. Kasi Chunder*, 4 C., 661 (1878).

(6) *Tarini Mohun v. Gunga Prasad*, 14 C., 649 (1887); *Dhunput Singh v. Mahomed Kazim*, 24 C., 296, 304 (1896).

(7) *Mt. Farzharie v. Azizunnissa*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 175 (1865).

(8) *White v. Greenish*, 11 C. B. N. S., 209; as to conduct not sufficient to bar landlord's rights, see *Rambhat v. Bababhat*, 18 R., 250 (1893).

(9) *Downs v. Cooper*, 2 Q. B., 256.

(10) *Annad Cromar v. Hari Das*, 4 C. W. N. 608 (1900).

(11) As to surrender, see *Rigelow, op. cit.*, 525; *Reed v. Lyon*, 13 M. & W., 285.

(12) *Field, Ev.*, 564, referring to *Ram Chunder v. Jughechunder*, 12 B. L. R., 22

has no application in this country out of the Presidency-towns, it being notoriously customary for tenants who hold protected tenures to accept fresh leases upon every change of proprietorship, whether by inheritance, private sale, or auction-purchase. The new lease is generally regarded as confirmatory of the tenure, and the fact of the tenure being an old one is occasionally, though not always, mentioned therein. Surrender, however, both express and implied, has been recognised by the Transfer of Property Act (IV of 1882), section 111, and it is conceived that what may amount to a surrender in any particular case will always in this country be a question of intention, and that if in fact the tenant by his acceptance of a fresh lease intended to, and did, surrender his old lease, the ordinary rule of estoppel will apply; but there will be no estoppel if the fresh lease be, and was intended to be, confirmatory only of the preceding one.(1)

As in other cases the estoppel binds the tenant's privies as well as the tenant,(2) so if the tenant sublet the premises the sub-lessee cannot dispute the title of the original lessor.(3) But although a tenant who has been let into possession of land by a lessor is estopped from disputing his lessor's title, as are also persons claiming through him whether as assignee of the lease(4) or as under-tenant,(5) or as licensee,(6) or coming in by collusion with the tenant,(7) yet third persons, not claiming possession of the land under the tenant, are not so estopped. A person therefore who lets premises to which he has no title to a tenant, cannot distrain for arrears of rent due from the tenant the goods of a third person which happen to have been brought on to the premises by the tenant's licensee,(8)

"Persons claiming through such tenant."

The question whether the relation of landlord and tenant exists may have to be decided under one of two possible cases : (i) where the plaintiff has let the defendant in possession of the land ; (ii) when the plaintiff is not himself the person who let the defendant into possession, but claims under a title derived from the person who did. This section applies to the first case and estops the tenant from denying the landlord's title. In the second case of derivative title (that is by assignment including gift, sale, devise, lease or by inheritance, including adoption amongst Hindus), when the plaintiff claims by derivative title the defendant is not estopped from showing that the title is not really in the plaintiff, but in some other person.(9) As the estoppel is available against the representatives of the lessee so it enures for the benefit of those claiming under the original lessor. Thus in the case cited below(10) the defendant hired apartments by the year from one *W*, who afterwards let the entire house to the plaintiff. In an action by the latter against the defendant for use and occupation, it was *held* that the defendant having used and occupied the premises under a lease from *W* was not competent to impeach his title or that of the plaintiff who claimed through him. Further an attornment to one claiming under the original lessor leaves the tenant ordinarily in precisely the same position (so far as the question of the estoppel to deny the title of the lessor is concerned) as he was with the original landlord ; he cannot dispute the title in the one case more than the other.(11) Whether, however, there be an

"Persons claiming through landlord."

(1873); *Roy Odoyte v. Ubhuran Roy*, 4 W. R., Act X, 1 (1865); *Puddo Monee v. Jholla Polly*, 7 W. R., 293 (1867).

(1) See *Casperz op cit.*, 94.

(2) *Bigelow op. cit.*, 512; the doctrine of privity is illustrated by *Doe d. Bullen v. Mills*, 2 A. & E., 17; *Rennie v. Robinson*, 1 Bing., 147; *London & E.-W. Ry. Co. v. West*, L. R., 2 C. P., 553 (1867).

(3) *Barwick v. Thompson*, 7 T. R., 488.

(4) *Doe d. Bullen v. Mills*, 2 A. & E., 17;

Taylor v. Needham, 2 Taunt., 278.

(5) *Doe d. Spencer v. Beckett*, 4 Q. B., 601.

(6) *Doe d. Johnson v. Baytup*, 3 A. & E., 188.

(7) *Pasupati v. Narayana*, 13 M., 335 (1889).

(8) *Tadman v. Henman*, L. R., (1893) Q. B. 168. See L. Q. R., Vol. IX, 309.

(9) *Lodai Mollah v. Kelly Dase*, 8 C., 238, 241 243 (1881).

(10) *Rennie v. Robinson*, 1 Bing., 147.

(11) *Bigelow, op. cit.*, 533.

attornment or not, the tenant may always show that the claimant has no derivative title from his original lessor or that the derivative title is defective, or that an attornment made by him to the person claiming under the original lessor was made under the influence of fraud, or mistake or the like.(1) Thus though the lessee of *A* will be estopped to deny the title of *A* from whom he received possession, he will not be so estopped should *A* assign the premises to *B*, from disputing *B*'s title by showing either that *A*'s title was not such a one as would enable him to pass a legal estate to *B*, or that even if it was such *A*'s title had determined.(2) In such cases the title of the landlord who let the tenant into possession is not impeached, but only the title of him who claims to be the successor of the landlord. Without denying the landlord's title, the derivative title of his alleged successor may be impeached in several ways. It is clear, firstly, that if a man takes land from one person and afterwards pays rent to another believing that other to be the representative of the person from whom he took the land, he is not estopped from proving that the person to whom he so paid rent was not the legal representative of the person from whom he took; for example if a man pays rent to another believing him to be the heir-at-law of his deceased landlord, and afterwards discovers that he is not the heir-at-law, or that the landlord left a will, the tenant in a suit for subsequent arrears of rent would not be estopped from showing that he paid the former arrears under a mistake, and that the person to whom so paid had no title.(3) It may be shown that the claimant is a stranger to the title of the original lessor.(4) So again the tenant in possession will not be estopped from showing that, however valid the title of his original landlord may have been, there has been in fact no transfer thereof to the claimant.(5) So also it may be shown that the original lessor's title was not such a one as would enable him to pass the legal estate to the plaintiff,(6) or that the original lessor's title had determined.(7) If again a tenant being already in possession of the premises executed a lease in favour of a stranger to the title, or a person claiming a derivative title from the last owner, he is not estopped from disputing the title of the person to whom he has so given the agreement.(8) The broad distinction between all the cases above mentioned and that dealt with by the section lies in the fact that the person whose title is disputed is not the person who let the tenant into possession, and is not therefore a person in favour of whose own title the estoppel operates. The words "at the beginning of the tenancy" in this section only apply to cases in which tenants are put into possession of the tenancy by the person to whom they have attorned, and not to cases in which the tenants have previously been in possession.(9) A tenant further is not estopped to allege that he was let into possession under a title since acquired by him, under which subordinately the landlord claims.(10) When moreover the tenant being already in possession

(1) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 533, 534, 536, *Course Dass v. Jagunnath Roy*, 7 W. R., 25, 26 (1897), *Lall Mahomed v. Kallanus*, 11 C., 519 (1884).

(2) *Doe d. Higginbotham v. Barton*, 11 A. & E., 397; the tenant may always show that the assignment was ineffectual to pass the lessor's title; *Hilbourn v. Fogg*, 99 Mass., 1 (Amer.), citing the last and other cases. Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 538 *note*.

(3) *Banee Madhub v. Thakoor Dass*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 588, 590 (1866); *Course Dass v. Jagunnath Roy*, 7 W. R., 25, 26 (1867).

(4) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 534; cf. *Cornish v. Searcell*, 8 B. & C., 471.

(5) *Accidental Death Ins. Co. v. Mackenzie*, 10 C. B., N. S., 870; *Ranee Tillessuree v. Ranees*

Annedh, 24 W. R., 101 (1875). [A tenant is not prevented from questioning the title of the alleged assignee of his admitted landlord.]

(6) *Doe d. Higginbotham v. Barton*, 11 A. & E., 307.

(7) *Ib.*; *Lall Mahomed v. Kallanus*, 11 C., 519 (1884); in this last case, it was alleged, that the title of the person under whom the *Jote* had originally been held had expired owing to the execution of a deed of *mimangrapatra*.

(8) *Lall Mahomed v. Kallanus*, *supra*.

(9) *Ib.*; see *Seetharama Raju v. Bayanall Pantudlu*, 17 M., 278 (1894); Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 525, 538; as to what constitutes a letting into possession, see Taylor, *Ev.*, § 103.

(10) *Ford v. Ager*, 2 R. & C., 279.

has attorned or paid rent, or otherwise acknowledged the tenancy he may show that he did so through ignorance, (1) fraud, (2) misrepresentation, (3) mistake, (4) or coercion : (5) and if induced to attorn and take a lease by these means, he may dispute the title of the person claiming to be his lessor. (6)

Although a tenant may not, during the continuance of the tenancy, deny that his landlord had a title at the beginning of such tenancy, he may show that his landlord's title has expired or determined; for this section only operates as an estoppel during the continuance of the tenancy. (7) In such a case he does not dispute the title but confesses and avoids in by matter *ex post facto*. (8) Justice requires that the tenant should be permitted to raise this plea, for a tenant is liable to the person who has the real title and may be forced to make payment to him, and it would be unjust if, being so liable, he could not show the expiry or determination of his landlord's title as a defence. (9) Although a tenant may show that his landlord's title has expired, yet if he enters on a new tenancy he shall be bound; but before he can be so bound, it must appear that he was acquainted with all the circumstances of the landlord's title. The landlord before he enters into a new contract must explain to the tenant that his former title is at an end. (10) It is well settled that a tenant in possession cannot even after the expiration of his lease, deny his landlord's title without actually and openly surrendering possession to him, or being evicted by title paramount, or attorning thereto, or at least giving notice to his landlord that he shall claim under another and a valid title. (11) The tenant must give up possession to the landlord and then if he has any title *aliunde* that title may be tried in a suit of ejectment brought by him against his former landlord. (12) A tenant who has been let into possession by a landlord under a

"Continuance of the tenancy."

(1) *Jew v. Wood*, Cr. & P., 185; *Fenner v. Duplock*, 2 Bing., 10; *Gregory v. Doidge*, 3 Bing., 474; followed in *Ketu Dass v. Surendra Nath*, 7 C. W. N., 596 (1903); see *Jesingbhai v. Hataji*, 4 B., 79 (1879); *Brijonath Chowdhry v. Lall Meah*, 14 W. R., 391 (1870).

(2) *Bigelow*, *op. cit.*, 527; *Franklin v. Merida*, 35 Cal., 558 (Amer.); *Doe d. Barlow v. Wiggins*, 4 Q. B., 367.

(3) *Doe d. Plevin v. Brown*, 7 A. & E., 447; *Gravenor v. Woodhouse*, 1 Bing., 38, 43.

(4) *Jew v. Wood*, *supra*; *Rogers v. Pitcher*, Taunt., 202; followed in *Ketu Dass v. Surendra Nath*, 7 C. W. N., 596 (1903); followed *Doe d. Plevin v. Brown*, 7 A. & E., 447; *Cornish v. Searell*, 8 B. & C., 471; *Gravenor v. Woodhouse*, 1 Bing., 38; *Vithaldas v. Secretary of State*, 26 B., 410 (1901); [admission of payment of rent raises a *prima facie* presumption of title and throws the onus on the other party of showing that it was made by mistake]. For a case under s. 60 of the Bengal Tenancy Act, see *Durga Das v. Samash Akon*, 4 C. W. N., 606 (1896).

(5) *Collector of Allahabad v. Suraj Buhak*, 6 N.-W. P., 333 (1874); *Lall Mahomed v. Kallanus*, 11 C., 519 (1886).

(6) *Bigelow*, *op. cit.*, 523, 527. The tenant or his assignee, it may then be broadly stated, is not estopped to explain the circumstances under which, being already in possession, he has made an attornment to the plaintiff. *ib.*, 525, 526.

(7) *Ammu v. Ramabishna*, 2 Mad., 22 (1879); *Subbaraya v. Krishnappa*, 12 M., 426 (1889); the English authorities are numerous; see *Mountnoy v. Collier*, 1 E. & B., 630, 640; *Hopcraft v. Keys*, 9 Bing., 613; *Gravenor v. Woodhouse*, 1 Bing., 38; *Neave v. Moes*, 1 Bing., 360; *England d. Syburn v. Slade*, 4 T. R., 682; *Claridge v. Muckenzie*, 4 M. & Gr., 143; *Doe d. Marriott v. Edwards*, 5 B. & Ad., 1065; *Downs v. Cooper*, 2 Q. R., 256; and *Burn & Co. v. Bushomoyee Dossee*, 14 W. R., 95 (1870); *Mohan Mahtro v. Meer Shumsool*, 21 W. R., 5 (1873). The defendant may show that the plaintiff's title has expired or has been defeated by title paramount; as, for example, that the plaintiff's tenure has been avoided by sale for arrears of revenue; *Lodai Mollah v. Kally Dass Roy*, 8 C., 238, 440, 241 (1881).

(8) *Field*, *Ev.*, 561.

(9) *Mountnoy v. Collier*, 1 E. & B., 630, 640; see *Goponund Jha v. Lalla Gobind*, 12 W. R., 109 (1869); [when a tenant is sued for rent he can set up eviction by title paramount to that of his lessor as an answer: and it evicted from part of the land and apportionment of the rent may take place]. *Lodai Mollah v. Kally Dass*, 8 C., 241, 242 (1881). As to what constitutes eviction, see *Dhunput Singh v. Mahomed Kazim*, 24 C., at p. 300 (1896).

(10) *Fenner v. Duplock*, 2 Bing., 10.

(11) *Bigelow*, *op. cit.*, 520.

(12) *Varades v. Dasi Babaji*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., 175 (1871).

lease for a term of years is bound to surrender it to such landlord at the expiration of such lease even apart from any covenant by the tenant to surrender. He cannot set up a *jus tertii* in a third person having a title paramount unless during the period of the tenancy, there has been an ouster by the person having the title paramount so as to determine the original lessor's right at the date of the lease.(1) A very important qualification of the rule of the tenant's estoppel prevails in the case of an actual disclaimer. If the tenant disclaim to hold of his lessor, and notice of the fact is brought home to the lessor, the tenant's possession then becomes adverse; the lessor may at once eject him from the premises; and if he fails to do so before the period of limitation has expired, the tenant may then set up his own title acquired by adverse possession of the title of any other person under whom he claims to hold. But he cannot set up such title in an action brought by the lessor before the expiration of the period of limitation.(2)

"At the beginning of the tenancy."

These words only apply to cases in which tenants are put into possession of the tenancy by the person to whom they have attorned, and not to cases in which the tenants have previously been in possession.(3) Where, however, in a suit for rent the tenant denied the execution of the kabulyat propounded by the plaintiffs, pleaded that it was forged and denied payment of rent under it to the plaintiffs and failed to establish his pleas, it was *held* that the tenant was not entitled to prove that the plaintiffs were not his landlords, although he had not been inducted into the land by the plaintiffs.(4) It was pointed out in this case that in *Lal Mahomed v. Kallanus* no question was raised or decided as to what, if any, limitations there are of the tenant's privilege to deny the title of his lessor after attornment when he was not inducted by such lessor: and that it was not intended to lay down that a person in occupation of land may select his rent receiver and execute a solemn agreement promising to pay him rent, and pay him rent for a time with full knowledge that he had no right to the land, and thereafter at any time decline to pay him rent pleading want of title in him and without attempting to show any other circumstances which would invalidate the contract of tenancy. Certain property was mortgaged in 1884. In 1889 the appellant took from the mortgagors and another person a lease of certain lands which included a portion of the mortgaged property. In a suit by the mortgagee on his mortgage to which the appellant was made a party defendant; it was *held* that though as between the lessors and lessee under that lease, it might well be that the lessee who was represented by the appellant was estopped from saying that, at the date of that lease, the share mentioned in it was not the share of the lessors; yet that the appellant was not, owing to the lease taken by him in 1889, estopped from showing that the mortgagors were not entitled to the whole of the mortgaged property at the time the mortgage was executed in 1884, i.e., five years before the lease was taken by the appellant.(5) See *ante*, pp. 675-677.

Licensee.

The rule of the tenant's estoppel prevails against one who is in possession of land under a mere license.(6) The rule as to claiming title applies to the case of a tenant, extends also to that of a person coming in by permission as a mere lodger or as a servant. There is no distinction between the case of a tenant and that of a common licensee. Both have been let into possession by the act of the landlord, and the licensee by asking permission admits that there is a title in the landlord and the law under such circumstances implies a tenancy.(7)

(1) *Bankalal Fittel v. Chidriamokkause*, 15 Mad. L. J., 368 (1905).

(2) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 534.

(3) *Lal Mahomed v. Kallanus*, 11 C., 519; 519; see *Seetharama Raju v. Boyanna Pantulu*, 17 Mad., 278 (1894).

(4) *Ketu Dass v. Surendra Nath*, 7 C. W. N.

596 (1903).

(5) *Prosunno Kumar v. Mahabhubar Saha*, 7 C. W. N., 75 (1903), as to adverse possession, see *Fatteh Singji v. Bamanji*, 5 Bom. L. R., 274 (1903).

(6) Bigelow, *op. cit.*, 542; *Dre d. Johnson v. Bayrup*, 3 A. & E., 138.

(7) *Doe d. Johnson v. Bayrup*, 3 A. & E., 138

The case last cited was an ejectment in which it appeared that the defendant applied to the plaintiff then in possession of the premises for the privilege of getting vegetables from the garden; and that having obtained the keys he fraudulently took possession and set up a claim to the land. The Court refused to hear it.(1)

117. No acceptor of a bill of exchange shall be permitted to deny that the drawer had authority to draw such bill or to endorse it; nor shall any bailee or licensee be permitted to deny that his bailor or licensor had, at the time when the bailment or license commenced, authority to make such bailment or grant such license.

Estoppel of acceptor of bill of exchange, bailor or licensee.

Explanation 1.—The acceptor of a bill of exchange may deny that the bill was really drawn by the person by whom it purports to have been drawn.

Explanation 2.—If a bailee delivers the goods bailed to a person other than the bailor, he may prove that such person had a right to them as against the bailor.

Principle.—These are further instances of the estoppel by agreement. The acceptance of a bill amounts to an undertaking to pay to the order of the drawer, but the transaction would be idle if after having so undertaken, the acceptor were allowed to set up that the drawer had no authority to draw the bill. He is therefore precluded from doing so, for to allow him to do so would be to allow him to contradict that which his act of acceptance really imports.(2) The estoppel of bailee and licensee is analogous to that of landlord and tenant and is based on similar principles.(3)

Bigelow on estoppel, 480—498, 548, 552, 5th Ed. (1890); *Estoppel by Representation and Res Judicata*, 2nd Ed., 1896, Ch. VIII, by A. Caspers; Taylor, Ev., §§ 850—853; Everest and Strode's Law of Estoppel (1884), pp. 277—279; Story on Bills of Exchange, §§ 113, 114, 115, 252, 262, 412; Act XXVI of 1881 (Negotiable Instruments), Ed. by M. D. Chalmers (1882). Cababé, Principles of Estoppel (1888).

COMMENTARY.

Estoppels in the case of negotiable instruments are instances of estoppel by agreement or contract. Rules such as those contained in this section may be called 'estoppels,' but they are estoppels springing from the nature of the transaction founded upon mercantile custom, and may now be regarded as statutory estoppels.(4) This section is in accordance with English Law(5) except as to the first Explanation. Under the terms of the latter the acceptor may show that the signature of the drawer is a forgery, while in England he is not allowed to do so; for it is held that he is bound to know his own correspondent's signature.(6) This section is supplemented by sections 41 and 42 of the

Estoppel of acceptor of Bill of Exchange.

(1) See also for another example of the licensee's estoppel: *Gour Hari v. Amirunnessa Khanom*, 11 C. L. R., 9 (1881); see, as to licenses, Act V of 1882 (Easements), ss. 52—56.

(2) Cababé Estoppel, 44: *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, 10 C. W. N., 747 (1906), s. c., 3 C. L. J., 629.

(3) *Rup Chand v. Sarbeswar Chandra*, supra.

(4) Bigelow *op. cit.*, 480—496; Caspers *op. cit.*, Ch. VIII; Chalmers on Bills of Exchange, 4th Ed., 312—313.

(5) See Taylor, Ev., § 851.

(6) *Sanderson v. Coleman*, 4 M. & Gr., 209; as to estoppels arising out of adoption of forged signatures: see *Brook v. Brook*, L. R., 6 Ex.,

Negotiable Instruments Act (XXVI of 1881), which provide for the liability of the acceptor in the case of a forged indorsement and of a bill drawn in a fictitious name.(1) Other sections define the position of the maker of a note,(2) or cheque,(3) an acceptor before maturity,(4) the drawer until acceptance,(5) the acceptor(6) and indorser.(7)

Sections 118—122 of Act XXVI of 1881 enact special rules of evidence with regard to negotiable instruments. There are certain presumptions as to consideration, date, time of acceptance, time of transfer, order of indorsement, stamp, and as to the holder being a holder in due course.(8) On proof of protest the Court will also presume the fact of dishonour.(9) The same Act then proceeds to enact three cases of estoppel against the maker of a note, the drawer of a bill or cheque, the acceptor of a bill, and the indorser, which are here reproduced.

No maker of a promissory note, and no drawer of a bill of exchange or cheque, and no acceptor of a bill of exchange for the honor of the drawer shall, in a suit thereon by a holder in due course, be permitted to deny the validity of the instrument as originally made or drawn.(10)

No maker of a promissory note and no acceptor of a bill of exchange payable to, or to the order of, a specified person shall, in a suit thereon by a holder in due course, be permitted to deny the payee's capacity, at the date of the note or bill, to indorse the same.(11)

No indorser of a negotiable instrument shall in a suit thereon by a subsequent holder, be permitted to deny the signature or capacity to contract of any prior party to the instrument.(12)

Section 20 deals with inchoate instruments.(13) As to estoppels arising out of negligence and agency in connection with negotiable instruments, see note below; they are but instances of the general estoppel by omission to which reference has been made in section 115, ante.(14)

The *bonâ fide* holder for value of a forged *hundi* to whom, after it had been dishonoured, it had been transferred by indorsement by the payees, who at the time of indorsement knew that the *hundi* was forged, sued the payees on the *hundi* to recover the amount he had paid them for it. Held that the payees were estopped from setting up the forgery of the *hundi* as a bar to the suit.(15)

The relation between bailor and bailee is analogous to that of landlord and tenant. He will not be permitted to deny his bailor's title any more than the

Estoppel of
Bailee and
Licensee.

80, 99: *Ashpitel v. Bryan*, 3 B. & S., 474, 402; *Mackenzie v. British Linen Co.*, L. R., 6 App. Case., 109.

(1) See Chalmers' Neg. Inst. Act, p. 49.

(2) Act XXVI of 1881, ss. 32, 37.

(3) *Ib.*, s. 37.

(4) *Ib.*, s. 32.

(5) *Ib.*, s. 32.

(6) *Ib.*, ss. 37, 88.

(7) *Ib.*, s. 88.

(8) *Ib.*, 118.

(9) Act XXVI of 1881, s. 119.

(10) *Ib.*, s. 120.

(11) *Ib.*, s. 121.

(12) *Ib.*, s. 122. *Thicknesse v. Bromilow*, 2 Cr. & J., 425; *McGregor v. Rhodes*, 6 E. & B., 266; the above sections appear generally to represent the English law upon the same subject: see Chalmers' Neg. Inst. Act, 113, 114.

(13) See *Foster v. Mackinnon*, L. R., 4 C. P.

704, 712; *Russell v. Langstaffe*, 2 Doug., 406; *Wahidunnessa v. Durgadas*, 5 C., 39; *Bigelow*, op. cit., 457, 494, 565. It has been said to be doubtful whether the liability in these cases rests on estoppel or on the law-merchant: *Ex parte Swan*, 7 C. B., N. S., 446: as to instruments lost or stolen, see Act XXVI of 1881, s. 58; *Basendal v. Bennett*, L. R., 3 Q. R. D., 525.

(14) *Everest and Strode's Estoppel*, 290; *Casperz*, op. cit., 174—186; *Young v. Grote*, 4 Ring., 263; *Ingham v. Primrose*, 7 C. B., N. S., 82; *Arnold v. Cheque Bank*, L. R., 1 C. P. D., 578; *Scholfeld v. Earl of Lonsborough*, L. R., 1894, 2 Q. B., 660; *Bank of England v. Vagliano Bros.*, L. R., App. Cas., 91; L. R., 23 Q. B. D., 243; L. R., 23 Q. B. D., 103; *Bhupatram v. Hari Pris*; 5 C. W. N., 313 (1900).

(15) *Bishen Chand v. Rajendro Kishore*, 5 A., 302 (1883).

tenant may deny title of his landlord (see section 116, *ante*). But by the *second explanation* to this section, the same exception applies to his case as to that of the tenant, namely, that where something equivalent to title paramount has been asserted against the bailee, he is discharged as against those who entrusted the goods to him. The bailee has no better title than the bailor, and consequently if a person entitled as against the bailor to the property claims it, the bailee has no defence against him. The true ground on which a bailee may set up the *jus tertii* is that the estoppel ceases when the bailment on which it is founded is determined by what is equivalent to an eviction by title paramount. It is not enough that the bailee has become aware of the title of a third person, nor is it enough that an adverse claim is made upon him so that he may be entitled to relief under an interpleader.(1) A bailee can set up the title of another only if he defends upon the right and title and by the authority of that person.(2)

As between a bailor and bailee, the latter in an action for non-delivery of goods upon the demand of his bailor must take one of the following courses : (a) He may show that he has already delivered the goods upon a delivery order authorized by the bailor : (b) or he may institute a suit of interpleader : (c) or he may defend the action on behalf of the real owner, alleging and proving the title of the real owner, defending expressly upon that title.(3)

The same principle applies in the case of a wharfinger who agrees to hold goods for the plaintiff under a delivery order from a purchaser of the defendant wharfinger ; he cannot resist trover for them on the ground, *e. g.*, that they have never been separated from bulk and that, therefore, no property passed to the person delivering.(4)

The rule with regard to principal and agent is that an agent must account to his principal and cannot set up the *jus tertii* against him except when the principal has been acting under a *bond fide* misapprehension as to the rights of some third person or has been fraudulently acting in derogation of those rights.(5) As to licensees, see section 116, pp. 678, 679 *ante*.(6)

Licenses.

(1) As to the procedure in interpleader suits, see ss. 470—476, Civ. Pro. Code; *Rogers Sons & Co. v. Lambert*, L. R. (1891), 1 Q. B., 327.

(2) *Biddle v. Bond*, 6 B. & S., 231, followed in *Rogers Sons & Co. v. Lambert*, *supra*; see Contract Act, s. 166; and generally as to bailments *id.*, ss. 148—173; *Coggs v. Barnard*, 8m. L. Cas.; *Bigelow op. cit.*, 548—552; *Casperax, op. cit.*, Ch. V., *Everest and Strode, op. cit.*, 268—276.

(3) *Rogers Sons & Co. v. Lambert* L. R. (1891), 1 Q. B., 325, *per Lord Esher*; as to estoppel by election to support title either of

bailor or third party, see *Ex parte Davies*, L. R. 10 Ch. D., 80 (1881).

(4) *Woodley v. Coventry*, 2 H. & C., 164; *Knight v. Wiffen*, L. R., 5 Q. B., 660. See remarks on this latter case in *Simon v. Anglo-American Telegraph Co.*, L. R., 5 Q. B. D., 212. See *Ganges Manufacturing Co. v. Scurrymull*, 5 C., 669 (1880); *Henderson Co. v. Williams*, L. R. (1895), 1 Q. B., 521.

(5) *Everest and Strode, op. cit.*, 268; *Smith's Mercantile Law*, 1, 122, 10th Ed., 1890.

(6) And see *Everest and Strode, op. cit.*, 268.

CHAPTER IX.

OF WITNESSES.

THE present Chapter deals mainly with the competency⁽¹⁾ and compellability⁽²⁾ of witnesses. A witness is said to be incompetent to give evidence when the Judge is bound, as matter of law, to reject his testimony.⁽³⁾ The motives to prevent the truth are so much more numerous in judicial investigations than in the ordinary affairs of life the danger of injustice arising from this cause, has, till modern times, been thought to justify the observance of rules by virtue of which large and numerous classes of persons were rendered incompetent witnesses, and their testimony was uniformly excluded.⁽⁴⁾ A recognition of the artificial character of these rules of exclusion, which had no foundation or justification in actual experience, and which led to frequent injustice, and of the necessity of increasing, as much as possible, the *media* of investigation led gradually to the conversion of questions of competency into questions of credibility. Then tendency of modern legislation has been rather to allow the witness to make his statement, leaving its truth to be estimated by the tribunal, than to reject his testimony altogether.⁽⁵⁾ Competency thus becomes the rule : incompetency the exception : and incompetency is reduced within a narrow compass. Proceeding on this principle (more thoroughly than the English law, which still retains traces of the older judicial system), the Evidence Act declares all persons to be competent witnesses except such as are wanting in *intellectual* capacity. Granted this capacity, all person become admissible as witnesses, it being left to the Court "to attach to their evidence that amount of credence which it appears to deserve, from their demeanour, deportment under cross-examination, motives to speak or hide the truth, means of knowledge, powers of memory, and other tests, by which the value of their statements can be ascertained, if not with absolute certainty, yet with such a reasonable amount of conviction as ought to justify a man of ordinary prudence in acting upon those statements." ⁽⁶⁾ Thus neither want of religion, nor physical defect, not involving intellectual incapacity ; ⁽⁷⁾ nor interest, arising from the fact that the witness is a party to the record, or wife or husband of such party, ⁽⁸⁾ or otherwise ; nor the fact that the witness is an accomplice in the commission of a crime. ⁽⁹⁾ form any ground for the exclusion of testimony.

But the competency of a witness to give evidence is one thing, and the power to compel him to give evidence another. ⁽¹⁰⁾ And this compellability may

(1) *Ss.* 118—120, 133, *post*.

(2) *Ss.* 121—132.

(3) *Best*, *Ev.*, § 132.

(4) *See* *Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 1342 ; *Sichel's Practice* relating to Witnesses, 1—16 ; *Wharton*, *Ev.*, §§ 391—420 ; *Burr Jones*, *Ev.*, §§ 730—736, and generally §§ 730—736 ; *Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses*, 1—307 ; *Phillip's and Arn.*, *Ev.*, 3—142. *See* the Statutes affecting qualification ; in *Wigmore*, *Ev.*, § 488.

(5) *See* *Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 1343 *et seq.* ; *Best*, *Ev.*, §§ 62, 132 *et seq.* ; *Wigmore*, *Ev.*, § 501 ; *see* remarks in *Blake v. Albion Life Assurance Society*,

4 C. P. D., 109 ; *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 371, 282 (1881) : As to the credibility of and other general remarks as to witnesses, *see* *Field's Ev.*, p. 33 *et seq.*, and *Norton*, *Ev.*, p. 33 *et seq.* ; *Best*, *Ev.*, pp. 11, 13, 15, 111. As to credibility, *see* *Stewart Rapalje*, *op. cit.*, 305—379.

(6) *Field*, *Ev.*, 566.

(7) *See* *ss.* 118, 119, *post*.

(8) *S.* 120, *post*.

(9) *S.* 133, *post*.

(10) *See* *De Breton v. De Breton and Holme*, 4 A., 49, 52 (1881). As to the meaning of the word "compelled" in the following section, *see*

be either (i) compellability *to be sworn or affirmed*; thus ordinarily in matrimonial proceedings the parties are competent but not compellable; they may, if they choose, *offer themselves* as witnesses, (1) and under the Bankers' Books Evidence Act, (2) an officer of the Bank is not, in any proceeding to which the bank is not a party, compellable to produce, or to appear as witness to prove, any bankers' books, without the order of a Judge made for special cause: or (ii) compellability *when sworn to answer questions*; thus a witness, who may be generally compellable to give evidence, may yet be protected or privileged in respect of particular matters concerning which he may be unwilling to speak. (3) Further, there are certain cases in which the law will not permit the witness to speak, even if he be willing. (4) Sections 121—132 declare exceptions to the general rules that a witness is bound to state the whole truth, or to produce any document in his possession or power relevant to the matter in issue. (5) These rules of privilege and prohibition rest on grounds of public policy which are shortly set forth in the notes to the sections which enact them (*v. post*). But, as a general rule, all witnesses competent to give evidence are compellable to do so. The procedure to be followed in order to compel the giving of evidence is regulated by the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes. (6) Lastly, section 134 declares that no particular number of witnesses are required for the proof of any fact.

The exclusionary rules in the present Chapter are based either directly on general considerations of public policy, such as the rules relating to affairs of State and official communications, (7) information given for the detection of crime, (8) and judicial disclosures; (9) or on grounds of privilege, such as the rules relating to professional (10) and matrimonial (11) communications, and title-deed and other documents. (12) In connection with these rules should be read the provisions of the Civil Procedure Code relating to discovery. (13) In fact, questions of privilege arise as frequently on applications for discovery or inspection before trial as with reference to testimony in the witness-box, but the principles are substantially the same. (14) Whatever difference may exist between the case of evidence asked for or tendered at the trial, and that of an application for discovery or inspection, is altogether in favour of a refusal to order discovery in the earlier stages of the case. (15) A person interrogated under section 125, or ordered to produce under section 130 of the Civil Procedure Code, may plead his privilege in the terms of this Act. When it was contended for the defendant that even if a case submitted by the plaintiff to his counsel could not be used in evidence under section 129 of the Evidence Act, yet the defendant was entitled to have inspection of it under section 130 of the Civil Procedure Code, such contention was disallowed by West, J., who said: "The argument that albeit the document may not be such that the Court can properly order its production as evidence, yet the opposite party may demand a perusal of it, is, I think, opposed to all principle. If a communication is protected by its confidential character, it is protected in an

R. v. Gopal Dass, 3 M., 271, 276 *et seq.* (1881);

Moker Sheikh v. R., 21 C., 392, 400 (1893).

(1) See Act IV of 1880, ss. 51, 52 (Indian Divorce), and note to s. 120, *post*.

(2) Act XVIII of 1891, s. 5; Act I of 1893.

(3) See ss. 122, 124, 125, 129, *post*.

(4) See ss. 122, 123, 126, 127, *post*.

(5) *R. v. Gopal Dass*, *supra*, 277.

(6) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 174, see ss. 159—178, *passim*; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 171, 208, 216, 217, 219, 231, 244, 252, 276, 287, 290, 485, 540; see also Penal Code, ss. 174, 175; and ss. 172—180, *id.*, *passim*; see Introduction to Chapter X,

post.

(7) Ss. 123 and 124, *post*.

(8) S. 125, *post*.

(9) S. 121, *post*.

(10) Ss. 128—129, *post*.

(11) S. 122, *post*.

(12) Ss. 130, 131, *post*.

(13) Civ. Pr. Code, Chap. X.

(14) See *Greenough v. Gaskell*, 1. M. & K., 98, 115; *Hennessy v. Wright*, 21 Q. B. D., 509, 521.

(15) *Hennessy v. Wright*, *supra*, per Willa. J., 521.

especial degree as against an adversary in litigation.”(1) A person cannot be indirectly compelled to disclose what he cannot be directly called upon to state.(2) Under the law of privilege it is necessary to set it up, because it is only an excuse which the Judge may or may not recognise as good, and it is his decision that either accords the privilege or withholds it.(3) There is a great difference between privilege and incompetency. An incompetent witness cannot be examined, and if examined inadvertently, his testimony is not legal evidence; but a privileged witness may be examined and his testimony is legal, if the privilege be not insisted on.(4)

Who may
testify.

118. All persons shall be competent to testify unless the Court considers that they are prevented from understanding the questions put to them, or from giving rational answers to those questions, by tender years, extreme old age, disease, whether of body or mind, or any other cause of the same kind.

Explanation.—A lunatic is not incompetent to testify, unless he is prevented by his lunacy from understanding the questions put to him and giving rational answers to them.

Principle.—See Notes, *post*.

s. 3 (“Court.”)

s. 119 (*Dumb Witnesses*.)

s. 120 (*Parties: Husbands and wives*.)

s. 133 (*Accomplices*.)

Act X of 1873 (Indian Oaths); Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 337, 342, 343; *ib.*, s. 294; Act X of 1865, s. 55 (Indian Succession); Act XXI of 1870, s. 2 (Hindu wills); Taylor, Ev., § 1342 *et seq.*; Best, Ev., § 132, *et seq.*; Powell, Ev., 26; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 303; Steph. Dig., Ch. XV; Phillips and Arnolds, Ev., 3—142; Wharton, Ev., §§ 391—420; Burr Jones, Ev., § 730, *et seq.*; Stewart Rapalje’s Law of Witnesses, 1—301; Sichel’s Practice Relating to Witnesses, p. 16; Wigmore, Ev., § 483 *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

Court.

The division of function between Judge and Jury allot without question to the Judge the determination of all matters of fact on which the admissibility of evidence depends and therefore of the facts of a witness’ capacity to testify.(5) So it was held that whether or not a child was competent to give evidence was a question for the Judge to decide and not for the Jury; the amount of credit to be given to the statements being all that fell within the province of the latter.(6)

Under-
standing.

Understanding is the sole test of competency. The Court has not to enter into enquiries as to the witness’ religious belief, or as to his knowledge of the consequences of falsehood in this world or the next.(7) It has to ascertain, in the best way it can, whether, from the extent of his intellectual capacity and understanding, he is able to give a rational account of what he has seen or heard, or done on a particular occasion. If a person of tender years, or of very advanced age, can satisfy these requirements, his competency

(1) *Munchershaw Bezoujee v. The New Dharamsey S. W. Co.*, 4 B., 576 (1880).

(2) *Ryrie v. Shivankar*, 15 B., 7, 10 (1880).

(3) *R. v. Gopal Dass*, *supra*, 286: but see also ss. 133, 124, *post*.

(4) *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 129.

(5) *Wigmore*, Ev., § 487.

(6) *R. v. Hosceins*, 8 W. R., Cr., 60 (1867).

(7) As the necessity in English law in the case of a child witness of belief in punishment for lying in a future state, see Steph. Dig., Note XI, and Whitley Stokes, 831.

as a witness is established.(1) The omission to administer either an oath or solemn affirmation to a child, although knowingly made, does not render its evidence inadmissible.(2) But a Court has no option when once it has elected to take the statements of a person as evidence, but to administer to such person either an oath or affirmation as the case may require. The competency of a person to testify as a witness is a condition precedent to the administration to him of an oath or affirmation, and is a question distinct from that of his credibility when he has been sworn or has affirmed.(3) If a witness, after being sworn, is shown to be incapable of understanding, the Judge should strike out all his evidence.(4) The modern practice is to interrogate the witness before swearing him, or to elicit the facts upon the examination-in-chief when, if his incompetency appears, he will be rejected.(5)

“A witness may be in such extreme pain as to be unable to understand or, if to understand, to answer questions; or he may be unconscious, as if in a fainting fit, catalepsy, or the like. Disease of body.

This applies to idiocy and lunacy. An idiot is one who was born irrational; a lunatic is one who born rational has subsequently become irrational. Disease of mind. The idiot can never become rational; but a lunatic may entirely recover, or have lucid intervals. At the time when unscientific ideas prevailed the deaf and dumb were so far treated as idiots that they were presumed to be incapable of testifying until the contrary was shown. This presumption has now disappeared and ordinarily the only question will be as to the possibility of communicating with them by some certain system of signs.(6)

E. g., drunkenness.(7) It must be *ejusdem generis*. The disability is only co-extensive with the cause, and, therefore when the cause is removed, the disability also ceases. Thus, a lunatic during a lucid interval may be examined. The return of sobriety renders a drunkard competent. Or any other cause of the same kind.

This applies to the case of a monomaniac, or person affected with partial insanity, who may be a very good witness as to all other points than that on which he is insane.”(8) The leading case is *R. v. Hill*.(9) There the witness believed that he had 20,000 spirits personally appertaining to him. On all other points he was perfectly sane. His testimony as to all other matters was received. Explanation.

An accused person cannot, in a criminal case, be examined as a witness. The effect of sections 342, 343 (no oath to be administered to the accused) of the Criminal Procedure Code is to render it illegal for a Magistrate to convert an accused person into a witness, except when a pardon has been *lawfully* granted under section 337.(10) With regard to several persons jointly An accused person.

(1) *R. v. Lal Sahai*, 11 A., 183 (1889); *R. v. Ram Sewak*, 23 A., 90 (1900); as to age and degree of intelligence, see Taylor, Ev., § 1377, and Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 115, 116, 10th Ed., cited in *R. v. Mars*, 10 A., 207, 210, 212 (1888), in which the history of legislation in India relating to oaths and affirmation is discussed. *R. v. Shava*, post.

(2) *R. v. Musumati Itwarya*, 14 B. L. R., 54 (1874); 22 W. R., Cr., 14, s. c.; *R. v. Saira Bhogta*, 14 B. L. R., 294 (F. B.), 23 W. R., Cr., 12 [overruling *R. v. Ananto Chuckerbutty*, 22 W. R., Cr., 7, (1874), *R. v. Shava*, 16 B., 259 (1891), per contra *R. v. Maru*, supra; and Quere; *R. v. Viraperumal*, 16 M., 105 (1892): see Act X of 1873, ss. 5, 13, in Appendix.

(3) *R. v. Lal Sahai*, supra: *R. v. Shava*, supra, 364.

(4) *R. v. Whitehead*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 33.

(5) Wharton, Ev., § 492; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed.; 412; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1392, 1393; Wigmore, Ev., § 486. The preliminary examination is known as the *voir dire*.

(6) Wigmore, Ev., §§ 498, 811 (see s. 119, post).

(7) *id.*, § 499. See Walker's Trial, 23 How., St. Tr., 1153.

(8) Norton, Ev., 306, 307; Wharton, Ev., §§ 401, 418; Stewart Rapalje *op. cit.*, §§ 1—10.

(9) 2 Den. & P. C. C., 254.

(10) *R. v. Hanmanka*, 1 B., 618 (1877); and see cases cited post. In a large number of modern English statutes clauses have been incorporated enabling the party charged with a crime to give evidence on his own behalf; see Best, Ev., § 622. And under the Criminal

accused, the rule at one time in England and followed in India was that, when there is no community of interest, any one of a number of prisoners jointly indicted may be called as a witness either for or against his co-defendants.(1) But the rule is now otherwise, and neither in England nor in India, can a person jointly indicted and jointly tried with the accused (but not separately tried),(2) be called as a witness either for or against the accused.(3) By the word "accused" in the last sentence of section 342 of the Criminal Procedure Code is meant a person over whom the Magistrate or other Court is exercising jurisdiction.(4) A person never arrested, and against whom no process had issued, is a competent witness, even if a principal offender.(5) So, where a complaint was made to a Magistrate against A and B, and process issued against A only, B was held a competent witness on his behalf.(6) When, during the course of a police-investigation, one of several persons, who were arrested by the Police, was illegally discharged by them, such person was held to be a competent witness.(7) In *R. v. Leladhar*(8) the reasoning in *R. v. Hanmantia* is extended to the case of an accused person against whom the Magistrate illegally allowed the charge to be withdrawn; his subsequent evidence as a witness was held inadmissible. "There is no law or principle which prevents a person who has been suspected and charged with an offence, but discharged by the Magistrate for want of evidence, being afterwards admitted as a witness for the prosecution."(9) Where the public prosecutor with the consent of the Court withdrew from the prosecution of two out of several accused persons tried jointly for an offence and the two accused were thereupon discharged under s. 494 of the Criminal Procedure Code and then examined as witnesses for the prosecution it was held that the persons so discharged were competent witnesses.(10)

The Criminal Procedure Code provides for the examination as witnesses, of jurors and assessors.(11)

Jurors and assessors.

Executor and others.

No person, by reason of interest in, or of his being an executor of, a will, is disqualified, as a witness, to prove the execution of the will, or to prove the validity or invalidity thereof.(12) As to parties, and the wives and husbands of parties,(13) dumb persons,(14) accomplices,(15) and Judges,(16) *v. post.* Though such a course is most strongly disapproved, a person may, in the same suit, be both advocate and witness.(17)

Evidence Act, 1899 (61 & 62 Vict., Ch. 36), an accused may elect to give evidence on his own behalf. See Jelf's Law of Evidence in Criminal cases.

(1) *R. v. Ashruff Shaikh*, 6 W. R., Cr., 91 (1866).

(2) *R. v. Bradlaugh*, 15 Cox, 217; *Winsors v. R.*, L. R., 1 Q. B., 390; Steph. Dig., Art. 109.

(3) *R. v. Hanmantia*, *supra*; *R. v. Remedios*, 3 Bouv. H. C. R., Cr. C., 59 (1867); *R. v. Ashgar Ali*, 2 A., 260 (1879); *R. v. Dala Jina*, 10 B., 190 (1885); *R. v. Mona Puna*, 16 B., 661, 665 (1892); *R. v. Payne*, L. R., 1 C. C., 349. In re *A. David*, 5 C. L., 574 (1880).

(4) *R. v. Mona Puna*, 668, *supra*.

(5) *Tinckler's case*, 1 East., P. C., 354, cited in *R. v. Mona Puna*, 665, *supra*.

(6) *Mohesh Chunder v. Mohesh Chunder*, 10 C. L. R., 563 (1882).

(7) *R. v. Mona Puna*, *supra*.

(8) Cited in *R. v. Mona Puna*, 668, *supra*.

(9) *R. v. Behary Lal*, 7 W. R., Cr., 44 (1867).

(10) *R. v. Hussein Haji*, 25 B., 422 (1900).

(11) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 294; see *R. v. Ram Churn*, 24 W. R., 28 Cr. (1875); a jurymen is not disqualified by reason of his having given evidence from continuing to sit as jurymen, or taking part in delivering the verdict; see *R. v. Mahes Singh*, 4 B. L. R., 15, 17 (1870); Taylor, Ev., § 1379; Best, Ev., § 187; In re *Hurro Chunder*, 20 W. R., Cr., 76 (1873); see also s. 121, note.

(12) Act X of 1865, s. 55 (Indian Succession); Act XXI of 1870, s. 2 (Hindu Wills).

(13) S. 120.

(14) S. 119.

(15) S. 133.

(16) See note to s. 121.

(17) *Bamfal Shaw v. Biswanath Mandal*, 5 B. L. R., App., 28 (1870); *Cobett v. Hudson*, 1 K. & B., 11; see remarks in *R. v. Brice*, 2 B. & Ald. 606: "it is very unfit that a person should be permitted to state, not upon oath facts which is afterwards to state on oath," and Best, Ev., §§ 184—187; Steph. Dig., note XLII. Cases, however, might occur in which it might be absolutely

119. A witness who is unable to speak may give his evidence in any other manner in which he can make it intelligible, as by writing or by signs; but such writing must be written, and the signs made in open Court. Evidence so given shall be deemed to be oral evidence. Dumb witness.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*.(1)

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 118 (*Competency*.)

s. 3 (*Meaning of "Oral evidence."*)

Taylor, Ev., § 1376; Steph. Dig., Art. 107; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 160; and authorities cited in the last section. Wharton, Ev., §§ 406—407; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, § 6. Wigmore, Ev., § 811.

COMMENTARY.

A deaf-mute is taught to give ideas by signs which must be translated by an interpreter skilled and sworn.(2) Dumb witness.

If the witness is able to communicate his ideas perfectly by writing, he will be required to adopt that as the more satisfactory method.(3)

120. In all civil proceedings the parties to the suit, and the husband or wife of any party to the suit, shall be competent witnesses. In criminal proceedings against any person, the husband or wife of such person, respectively, shall be a competent witness. Parties to civil suit, and their wives or husbands. Husband or wife of person under criminal trial.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*.(4)

s. 118 (*Competency*.)

s. 122 (*Communications during marriage*.)

Cr. Pr. Code, s. 488; Act IV of 1869; ss. 51, 52 (Indian Divorce); Best, Ev., §§ 167—169; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1348—1372; Steph. Dig., Arts. 106, 108, 108A Note XLI; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, §§ 25—45; see also Index; Wharton, Ev., §§ 457—490, 421—433.

COMMENTARY.

The position of parties to a civil suit is (except when otherwise regulated by statute) in no wise different from that of other witnesses. Proceedings under section 488 of the Code of Criminal Procedure which provides for the passing of orders for the maintenance of wives and children, are in the nature of civil proceedings within the meaning of this section, and the person sought to be charged is a competent witness on his own behalf.(5) In criminal proceedings the prosecutor (though the Crown is always the nominal party prosecuting) Parties to suit: husband and wife.

necessary for the advocate to give evidence: see Best, Ev., § 184; Taylor, Ev., § 1891.

(1) See also Taylor, Ev., § 1376.

(2) *Cowley v. People*, 83 N. Y., 478 (An. er.).

(3) *Morrison v. Lennard*, 3 C. & P., 127; but this is denied in certain American cases where it is said the witness should be permitted the most fluent and natural mode. Wigmore, Ev., § 811, p. 913, n. 3 *id.* See also Wharton, Ev., §§ 406, 407; Stewart Rapalje *op. cit.*, § 6; as to evidence by an interpreter, see *Ruston's case*, 1 Leach, C. C., 408.

(4) And Best, Ev., § 132 *et seq.*; Taylor, Ev.,

§ 1344 *et seq.*

(5) In *re Tooke Bibee v. Abdool Khan*, 5 C., 536 (1879); *Nur Mohamed v. Bismulla Jan*, 16 C., 781 (1889), followed in *Rozario v. Ingles*, post; *Hira Lal v. Saheb Jan*, 18 A., 107 (1895). As to examination of wife as to non-access of husband, see *Rozario v. Ingles*, 18 B., 468 (1894), and s. 112, *ante*; as to the corroboration of the mother's evidence, required by English law, see *Cole v. Manning*, L. R., 2 Q. B. D., 611; *Lorenson v. Ingmire*, 20 L. T. N. S., 391, and note to s. 134 post.

is competent, but the accused is not (*v. ante*). The rule in matrimonial proceedings is that, upon a petition by a wife for dissolution of marriage on account of adultery coupled with cruelty or desertion the parties are *competent and compellable* to give evidence of, or relating to, such *cruelty or desertion*, but they cannot in this case be examined or cross-examined as to facts relating to acts of *adultery*, and cannot, in other cases, be examined at all, unless they *offer themselves* as witnesses or verify their cases by affidavit.(1) The co-respondent, in a suit by a husband for the dissolution of his marriage with his wife on the ground of adultery, was summoned by the petitioner in such suit as a witness. The Court did not explain to him before he was sworn, that it was not compulsory upon, but optional with, him to give evidence or not. He did not object to be sworn, and replied to the questions asked him by the petitioner's counsel without hesitation, until he was asked whether he had had sexual intercourse with the respondent. He then asked the Court whether he was bound to answer such question. The Court told him he was bound to do so, and he accordingly answered such question, answering it in the affirmative. Had the Court not told him that he was bound to answer such question, he would have declined to answer it. *Held* under such circumstances, that the co-respondent had not "offered" to give evidence, within the meaning of section 51 of the Divorce Act, and therefore his evidence was not admissible.(2) As to evidence of communications during marriage, *see* section 122, *post*. In criminal proceedings it has been seen (*v. ante*) that the party accused, or any person jointly indicted and tried with the accused, is not a competent witness. So much of the section as declares husbands and wives competent witnesses against each other in criminal proceedings differs from the English rule, according to which such persons are, in general, incompetent : (3) but is in accordance with the Full Bench decision in the case of *R. v. Khyroollah*.(4)

Judges
and Magistrates.

121. No Judge or Magistrate shall, except upon the special order of some Court to which he is subordinate, be compelled to answer any questions as to his own conduct in Court as such Judge or Magistrate, or as to anything which came to his knowledge in Court as such Judge or Magistrate ; but he may be examined as to other matters which occurred in his presence whilst he was so acting.

Illustrations.

(a) *A*, on his trial before the Court of Session, says that a deposition was improperly taken by *B*, the Magistrate. *B* cannot be compelled to answer questions as to this, except upon the special order of a Superior Court.

(b) *A* is accused before the Court of Session of having given false evidence before *B*, a Magistrate. *B* cannot be asked what *A* said except upon the special order of the Superior Court.

(c) *A* is accused before the Court of Session of attempting to murder a Police-officer whilst on his trial before *B*, a Session Judge. *B* may be examined as to what occurred.

Principle.—The general grounds of convenience (*e. g.*, the inconvenience of withdrawing a Judge from his own Court) and public policy.(5) This sec-

(1) Act IV of 1869, ss. 51, 52 (Indian Divorce), and *see Kelly v. Kelly*, 3 B. L. R., App. 6 (1869); *DeBretton v. DeBretton*, 4 A., 49 (1881); as to English rule, *see* Steph. Dig., Art. 109.

(2) *DeBretton v. DeBretton*, *supra*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1371, 1372; Steph. Dig., Arts. 108, 108 A; Whitley Stokes, 931.

(4) 6 W. R., Cr., 21 (1866); s. c., B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. R., App. 11, and *see* for a case under the earlier law, *R. v. Gour Chand*, 1 W. R. Cr., 17 (1864).

(5) *See R. v. Gaseard*, 8 C. & P., 505; *Bancroft v. Metropolitan Board of Works*, L. R., 5 H. L., 418; Rest, Ev., § 188, p. 176, note; Taylor

tion clears up a doubtful point of English law. It is hardly necessary to add that, with regard to things not coming to his knowledge in Court as Judge, a Judge is as competent and compellable a witness as any other person.(1)

s. 3 ("Court.")

ss. 35—166 (*Examination.*)

s. 118 (*Competency.*)

s. 165; Prov. 2 (*Judge's power to put questions.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 111; Taylor, Ev., § 938; Phipson, Ev., 3rd, Ed., 164; Best, Ev., §§ 184, 188; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, §§ 45, 68n, 275; Wharton, Ev., § 600.

COMMENTARY.

The privileges that of the witness, i.e., of the Judge or Magistrate of whom the question is asked. If he waives such privilege, or does not object to answer the question, it does not lie in the mouth of any other person to assert the privilege.(2) No definition is given of "Judge" or "Magistrate," in the Act.(3) Arbitrators who are (but to a narrower extent) within the rule in England, appear from the terms of the section itself, not to be within it.(4)

A Judge cannot, without giving evidence as a witness in the usual way, import into a case his own knowledge of particular facts.(5) When he gives evidence, he should be sworn like other witnesses.(6) In a case tried by a Sessions Judge, with the aid of *assessors*, it was held that a Judge is a competent witness, and can give evidence in a case being tried before himself, even though he laid the complaint, acting as a public officer; provided that he has no personal or pecuniary interest(7) in the subject of the charge; and he is not precluded

Judges
and Magis-
trates.

Ev., § 938. As to illust. (c), see *R. v. Lord Thanel*, 27 St. Tr., 836; and for the law before the Act, *Ramasami v. Ramu*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 372 (1867) [evidence of subordinate Magistrate holding preliminary enquiry into a criminal charge].

(1) Steph. Dig., Art. 111 and Note XLII; Taylor, Ev., § 1379; Best, Ev., *supra*; Stewart Rapalje, *op. cit.*, §§ 45, 68n, § 275; Wharton, Ev., § 600.

(2) *R. v. Chaddi Khan*, 3 A., 573 (1881). As to the meaning of the word "compelled" in the section, see *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 277 (1881).

(3) Cf. definition given in Penal Code, s. 19, and Act I of 1868, s. 4, sub-section(13). See now Act X of 1897.

(4) *Bucclersch v. Metropolitan Board of Works*, L. R., 5 H. L., 418; *In re Whately*, 1 Ch., 558 (1891); 64 L. T., 81; *O'Rourke v. Commissioners for Railways*, 15 App. Cas., 371; *Ellis v. Saltau*, 4 C. & P., 327 (n) a; *Whitley Stokes*, 831. In England, it has been also held that a barrister cannot be compelled to testify as to what he said in Court in his character of a barrister, *Curry v. Walter*, 1 Esp., 456; Steph. Dig., Art. 111. And a further rule exists against the competency of jurors to give evidence as to what passed between the jurymen, in the discharge of their duties. Steph. Dig., Art. 114; Best, Ev., §§ 579, 580; Taylor, Ev., §§ 942—945. The Act contains no similar provisions (see *Whitley Stokes*, 919). The competency of jurymen, as witnesses in a cause which they are trying, is a wholly different question, for which see s. 118, *ante*.

(5) *Harpurshad v. Sheo Dyal*, 3 I. A., 259, 286 (1876); *Bunessau v. Pinto*, 7 W. R., 190 (1867);

Merikun Bebee v. Busheer Khan, 11 Moo. I. A., 213, 221 (1867); *Kallomasi v. Gunga Gobind*, 25 W. R., 121 (1876); *Siorij Kant v. Khooodee Narain*, 22 W. R., 9 (1874); *R. v. Donnelly*, 2 C., 405, 416 (1877); *Griah Chunder v. R.*, 20 C., 857, 865 (1892); *R. v. Fatik Eswar*, 1 B. L. R., A. Cr., 13 (1868). As to the duty of the Judge to state to the accused the facts he himself observed, and the right of the accused to cross-examine thereon, see *In re Hurro Chunder*, 20 W. R., Cr., 76 (1873); *Griah Chunder v. R.*, *supra*, 866. It is extremely improper for a Magistrate in disposing of a case, to rely in any way on statements made to him out of Court. *R. v. Sahadev*, 14 B., 572 (1890). In *Sri Balusu v. Sri Balusu*, 22 M., 427 (1898), the Court says: "the District Judge of Godaveri says 'the people have settled down under the law enunciated in 1862.' He can hardly recollect the state of things prior to 1862, but his statement of the present state of things is founded on personal knowledge."

(6) *Kishore Singh v. Gunnesch Mookerjee*, 9 W. R., 252 (1868).

(7) See *R. v. Bholanath Sen*, 2 C., 23, 27 (1870); *R. v. Hira Lal*, 8 B. L. R., 422, 430 (1871); *In re Hurro Chunder*, 20 W. R., Cr., 76 (1873); *Griah Chunder v. R.*, *supra*; *R. v. Donnelly*, *ante*; *Wood v. Corporation of Calcutta*, 7 C., 322 (1881); *Loburi Domini v. Assam Railway Company*, 10 C., 915 (1884); *Suamirao Collector of Dharwar*, 17 B., 299 (1892); *Kashinath Khagavala v. Collector of Poona*, 8 B., 533 (1894), and *R. v. Meyer*, 1 Q. B. D., 173; *R. v. Pherozsha Pestonji*, 18 B., 442 (1893); *Aloo Naik v. Gagnabha Dipanji*, 19 B., 608 (1894). The same

thereby from dealing judicially with the evidence, of which his own forms a part.(1) Although a Magistrate is not disqualified from dealing with a case judicially, merely, because in his character of Magistrate it may have been his duty to initiate the proceedings, yet a Magistrate *ought not* to act judicially in a case, when there is no necessity for his doing so, and where he himself discovered the offence and initiated the prosecution, and where he is one of the principal witnesses for the prosecution.(2) Further, a Magistrate *cannot* himself be a witness in a case in which he is the *sole* judge of law and fact. A Judge who is a *sole* judge of law and fact cannot give his own evidence and then proceed to a decision of the case in which that evidence is given.(3) Where in such a case he has given his evidence and convicted the accused, his having so acted makes the conviction bad.(4) The conviction is not absolutely bad. It is open to the Court to uphold the conviction, if it is of opinion that, after rejecting the Magistrate's evidence, there is other evidence sufficient, if believed, to support the conviction.(5) *Quære*, whether the presence of assessors takes the case from without the operation of the last-mentioned rule.(6)

Where a Magistrate in whose Court a complaint of rioting and mischief had been filed made a personal inspection of the *locus in quo*, which inspection was not made only for the purpose of better understanding evidence which had already been given, held, that by so doing he had made himself a witness in the case and had thereby rendered himself incompetent to try it; *held*, further that where a Judge is the sole judge of law and fact in a case tried before himself, he cannot give evidence before himself or import matters into his judgment not stated on oath before the Court in the presence of the accused.(7) When a Magistrate was present at a search made by the Police during investigation and in all probability he came to know of some facts in connection with the case, it was held to be expedient that the case should be tried by some other Magistrate.(8)

Communica-
tions during
marriage.

122. No person who is or has been married, shall be compelled to disclose any communication made to him(9) during marriage by any person to whom he is or has been married; nor shall he be permitted to disclose any such

person should not be both Judge and prosecutor. *R. v. Nadi Chand*, 24 W. R., Cr., 1 (1875); *R. v. Gungadhar Bhunjo*, 3 C., 623 (1878); *R. v. Deoki Nandan*, 2 A., 806 (1880); *In re Het Lal*, 22 W. R., Cr., 75 (1874) [appeal]; *Griek Chunder v. R.*, ante at p. 865. *R. v. Sahadev*, 14 B., 572 (1890). And a public prosecutor should be without personal interest, *R. v. Kashinath Dinkar*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., Cr. Ca., 126 (1871).

(1) *R. v. Mukta Sing*, 4 B. L. R., Cr., 15 (1870) a. c., 13 W. R., Cr., 60.

(2) *R. v. Bholanath Sen*, supra, 29; and see remarks of Phear, J., in *In re Hurro Chunder*, 20 W. R., Cr., 76 (1873); and of Markby, J., in *R. v. Donnelly*, 2 C., 405, 414 (1877); Taylor, Ev., § 1379.

(3) *R. v. Donnelly*, supra, per curiam; Taylor, Ev., § 1379; *Griek Chunder v. R.*, 20 C., 857, 865 (1892); *Hari Kishore v. Abdul Baki*, 21 C., 920 (1894); *Suamirao v. Collector of Dharwar*, 17 B., 290 (1892). See also *R. v. Fattiah Chand*, 24 C., 499 (1897). The cases of *Griek Chunder v. R.*, 20 C., 857 (1892); and *Sadharma Upadhyay*

v. R., 23 C., 328 (1895), were distinguished in *In the matter of Anando Chunder v. Baru Mudh*, 24 C., 167 (1896).

(4) *R. v. Donnelly*, supra, per Markby, J.

(5) *Id.*, per Princep, J.

(6) See *R. v. Mukta Singh*, supra, and *R. v. Donnelly*, supra, 414, in which latter case the correctness of the former decision, in so far as it proceeded upon the ground that the presence of assessors brought the case within the general rule laid down by it is doubted.

(7) *R. v. Manikam*, 19 M., 263 (1896); but a Magistrate who views a place merely to better understand the evidence does not make himself a witness. *In re Lally*, 19 A., 302 (1897).

(8) *Gya Singh v. Mohamad Soliman*, 5 C. W. N., 844 (1901).

(9) In this section 'he', 'him' and 'his' include 'she', 'her' and 'her'; Act X of 1897 as to the meaning of the words "permitted" and "compelled" in this section, see *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 271 (1881).

communication, unless the person who made it, or his representative in interest, consents, except in suits between married persons,(1) or proceedings in which one married person is prosecuted for any crime committed against the other.

Principle.—The protection given by this section has been said to rest upon the ground that the admission of such testimony would have powerful tendency to disturb the peace of families and to weaken, if not to destroy, the mutual confidence upon which the happiness of the married state depends.(2) The exception is made *ex necessitate rei*. It has, however, been pointed out(3) that no argument advanced for the privilege has ever risen to a higher level than an appeal to considerations of sentiment and the conclusion of the Commissioner of Common Law Procedure in their second report was that husband and wife should be competent and compellable to give evidence both for and against one another on matters of fact as to which either could be examined as a party in the cause.

s. 120 (*Competency of Husband and Wife.*) s. 165, PROV. 2 (*Judge's power to question.*)

Taylor, Ev., § 909—910A; Best, Ev., § 586; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 168; Steph. Dig., Art. 110; Wharton, Ev., §§ 427—432; Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, § 274; Hageman's Privileged Communications, §§ 165—188. Wigmore, Ev., §§ 22 27, *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

“The protection is not confined to cases where the communication sought to be given in evidence is of a *strictly confidential* character, but the seal of the law is placed upon *all* communications of whatever nature which pass between husband and wife.(4) It extends also to cases in which the interests of strangers are solely involved, as well as those in which the husband or wife is a party on the record. It is, however, limited to such matters as have been communicated *during the marriage*, and, consequently, if a man were to make the most confidential statement to a woman *before* he married, and it was afterwards to become of importance in a civil suit to know what that statement was, the wife, on being called as a witness and interrogated with respect to the communication, would, as it seems, be bound to disclose what she knew of the matter.”(5) The privilege extends only to persons who legally and technically are husband and wife, and therefore there is none where the marriage is void.(6) A document, even though it contains a communication from a husband to a wife or *vice versa*, in the hands of third persons, is admissible in evidence; for in producing it, there is no compulsion on or permission to the wife or husband to disclose any communication. The section protects the individuals and not the communication if it can be proved without putting into the box for that purpose the husband or the wife to whom the communication was made. So where

Communications during marriage.

(1) *E. g.*, such communications may be disclosed under s. 52, Act IV of 1869; v. s. 120, *ante*.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 909; Best, Ev., § 586.

(3) Wigmore, Ev., p. 3041, Benthams says. “‘Hard’ ‘hardship’, ‘policy’, ‘peace of families’, ‘absolute necessity’—some such words as these are the vehicles by which the faint spark of reason that exhibits itself is conveyed. These are the leading terms, and these are all you are furnished with; and out of these you are to make applicable a distinct and intelligible proposition as you can.” *Rationale Book IX, Part IV, c. v.*

(4) *Ib.*; *O'Connor v. Marjoribanks*. 4 M. & Gr. 435.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 909; see Wharton, Ev., §§ 427—432; Rapalje, *op. cit.*, § 274.

(6) See Wigmore, Ev., p. 3043: “Their domestic peace may be shattered at any litigant’s discretion.... Again its (the rule’s) benefits are not lost by the ingenious wrong-doer who brings himself within its formal terms by marrying the witness after service of subpoena and thus creating *ad hoc* a domestic peace which is to be jealously safeguarded.”

on a trial for the offence of breach of trust by a public servant a letter was tendered in evidence for the prosecution which had been sent by the accused to his wife at Pondicherry and had been found on a search of his house made there by the police; it was *held* that the letter was admissible in evidence against the accused.(1) The privilege continues even after the marriage has been dissolved by death or divorce.(2) So, where a woman, who had been divorced and had married another person, was offered as a witness against her former husband to prove a contract which he had made during the coverture, Lord Alvanley rejected the evidence, adding: "It can never be endured, that the confidence which the law has created while the parties remained in the most intimate of all relations, shall be broken whenever, by the misconduct of one party, the relation has been dissolved."(3) The words "has been married" in the above section give effect to this dictum. The rule being "that nothing shall be extracted from the bosom of the wife which was confided there by the husband; she may yet be admitted to testify to facts which came to her knowledge by means equally accessible to any person not standing in that relation."(4)

Evidence as to affairs of State.

123. No one shall be permitted to give any evidence(5) derived from unpublished official records relating to any affairs of State, except with the permission of the officer at the head of the department concerned, who shall give or withhold such permission as he thinks fit.

Official communications.

124. No public officer shall be compelled to disclose communications made to him in official confidence, when he considers that the public interests would suffer by the disclosure.

Principle.—Public policy; prejudice to the public interests by disclosure.(6) If it were not so it would be impossible to communicate freely.(7) If the giving of such evidence would be injurious to the public service the general public interest must be considered paramount to the individual interest of a suitor in a Court of Justice. The public officer concerned, and not the Judge, is to decide whether the evidence referred to in these sections shall be given or withheld, because the Judge would be unable to determine this question without ascertaining what the document or communication was, and why the publication or disclosure of it would be injurious to the public service—an enquiry which cannot take place in private and which, taking place in public, may do all the mischief which it is proposed to guard against.(8)

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 162 (*Production of document referring to matters of State.*)

s. 165, PROV. 2 (*Judge's power to put questions or order production.*)

(1) *R. v. Donaghue*, 22 M., 1 (1898).

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 910; *Roscoe, N. P. Ev.*, 168; *Monroe v. Twissleton*, Pea. Add. Cas., 221; *Aveson v. Lord Kinnaird*, 6 East, 192, 193; *O'Connor v. Marjoribanks*, *supra*, but see *Wigmore, Ev.*, pp. 3054, 3055.

(3) *Monroe v. Twissleton*, *supra*.

(4) 1 *Greenleaf, Ev.*, § 254, 7th Ed., cited in *Bost. Ev.*, § 586.

(5) Oral or documentary; *v. s. 3, ante*.

(6) *Wade v. East India Company*, 8 D. G.

M. & G., 191 [production does not depend on the question of the person, called on to produce, being a party to the suit or not]; *Moodalay v. Morison*, 1 B. C. C., 471.

(7) *Smith v. East India Company*, 1 Ph., 55. *The Bellerophon*, 44 L. J., Adm., 5; *Hennessy v. Wright*, *post*.

(8) *Per Pollock, C. B.*, in *Repton v. Shree, 5 H. & N.*, 838, 953; as to the meaning of the word "compelled" in this section, see *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 277, *supra*.

Act XV of 1889 (Disclosure of Official Secrets); 21 Geo. III, cap. 70, s. 5 [Prosecutions against Governor-General or Member of Council; Production of Order in Council].

Taylor, Ev., §§ 946-948A; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 172, 173; Best, Ev., § 578; Steph. Dig., Art. 112; Bray on Discovery, 547-549; Powell, Ev., 146-149; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed. 162; Wharton, Ev., §§ 604A-605; Rapalje *op. cit.*, § 276; Hageman's Privileged Communication, §§ 301-317.

COMMENTARY.

Under this head have been held to come the deliberations of Parliament, the proceedings of the Privy Council when confidential State secrets and papers, communications between public officials in the discharge of their public duties, political communications and the like. (1) It has been doubted whether a Government Resolution relating to the conduct of a Deputy Collector can properly be described as relating to an affair of State, but it was held that if it could be so regarded the Government had in relying on it in their list of documents practically conceded permission. (2) Communications, though made to official persons, are not privileged when they are not made in the discharge of any public duty; and so letters by a private individual to the Postmaster-General, complaining of the conduct of a postal official, were held not to be protected. (3) Objection may be taken by the public officer, or by the party interested in excluding the evidence, or by the Judge himself. "No sound distinction can be drawn between the duty of the Judge when objection is taken by the responsible officer of the Crown or by the party or when no objection being taken by any one, it becomes apparent to him, that a rule of public policy prevents the disclosure of the documents or information." (4) The exclusion when allowed is absolute, so that in the case of documents no secondary evidence is admissible. (5) The latter section is confined to public officers, though who are such is not defined. The former embraces every one. Section 123 leaves the discretion with the head of the department; section 124 makes the officer himself the Judge of the propriety of waiving the privilege. In no case has the Court any authority to compel disclosures, if the objection is raised by the proper authority. (6) In the undermentioned case the accused was convicted of criminal breach of trust in respect of three gold bangles. The evidence went to show that the accused insured a parcel in the post office as containing these gold bangles, but shortly after delivery to the addressee, the parcel was found to contain only a piece of steel. One of the witnesses deposed to having sold the steel, to the accused. Accused's counsel asked the Superintendent of Post Offices the name of the person who had informed him about the sale of the steel to the accused, but the Sessions Judge refused to allow the question to be put as he was of opinion that the Superintendent was protected by this section and the next, but it was held that neither section had any application. (7)

Affairs of State: Official communications.

125. No Magistrate or Police-officer shall be compelled to say whence he got any information as to the commission of any offence, and no Revenue-officer shall be compelled to say

Information as to commission of offences.

(1) See Text-books cited above, *et ibi* *casus*.

(2) *Jehangir v. Secretary of State*, 6 Bom. L. R., 131, 160 (1903).

(3) *Blake v. Pilford*, 1 M. & Rob., 198.

(4) *Per Willa, J.*, in *Hennessey v. Wright*, 21 Q. B. D., 509, in which all the authorities are reviewed; and it was held that an affidavit of objection by the Secretary of State to production sufficed to justify a refusal to give discovery. See *Jehangir v. Secretary of State*, 6 Bom. L. R.,

160 (1903).

(5) *Home v. Bentinck*, 2 B. & B., 130; *Du-kins v. Rokeby*, L. R., 8 Q. B., 255; *Hennessey v. Wright*, *supra*.

(6) *Norton, Ev.*, 309; *Jehangir v. Secretary of State*, 6 Bom., L. R., 160 (1903); see note to s. 162, *post*.

(7) *R. v. Ramadhan Mahuram*, 2 Bom. L. R., 329 (1900).

whence he got any information as to the commission of any offence against the public revenue.

Explanation.—‘Revenue-officer’ in this section means any officer employed in, or about, the business of any branch of the public revenue.(1)

Principle.—While it is perfectly right that all opportunities should be afforded to discuss the truth of the evidence given against a prisoner; on the other hand, it is absolutely essential to the public welfare, that the names of parties who give information should not be divulged; for otherwise,—be it from fear, or shame, or the dislike of being publicly mixed up in enquiries of this nature,—few men would choose to assume the disagreeable part of giving or receiving information respecting offences, and the consequences would be that many great crimes would pass unpunished.(2)

s. 118 (*Competency.*)

s. 27 (*Information received from Accused.*)

s. 165, PROV. 2 (*Question by Judge.*)

Act XV of 1887, s. 13 [see note (2), *infra*]; Act V of 1892, s. 12 (*ib.*); Taylor, Ev., §§ 930–941; Best, Ev., § 578; Steph. Dig., Art. 113; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 154, 155; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 164; Rapalje’s *op. cit.*, § 276; Wharton, Ev., § 604; Hageman’s *Privileged Communications*, §§ 301–305.

COMMENTARY.

Information as to commission of offences.

The section draws no distinction between public and private prosecution (3) Though the section does not, in express terms, prohibit the witness, if he be willing, from saying whence he got his information, it is submitted, upon the English authorities and upon a consideration of the foundation of the rule, that the protection does not depend upon a claim being made, and that it is the duty of the Judge, apart from objection taken, to exclude the evidence.(4) The rule applies not only upon the criminal trial, but upon any subsequent civil proceedings arising out of it.(5) The English rule protects not only the names of the persons by, or to, whom the disclosure was made, but the *nature* of the information given, and any other question as to the channel of communication, or *what was done under it*.(6) The Court has under this section apparently no discretion to compel an answer,(7) even if it consider disclosure necessary, to show the innocence of the accused.(8)

Professional communications.

126. No barrister, attorney, pleader or vakil shall at any time be permitted, unless with his client’s express consent, to disclose any communication made to him in the course and for the purpose of his employment as such barrister,

(1) This section was substituted for the original s. 125 by Act III of 1887. By s. 13, Act XV of 1887, and Act V of 1892, s. 12, Commandants and Second in command of Military Police, in Burma and Bengal, are entitled to all the privileges conferred by this section on Police-officers. As to the meaning of the word ‘compelled’ in this section, see *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 271, *supra*.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 941; *R. v. Hardy*, 24 How. St. Tr., 808, 816; *Home v. Bentinck*, 2 B. & B., 162; *Hennessy v. Wright*, *supra*, 512, 513.

(3) A distinction which is made in the English rule, see *R. v. Richardson* 3 F. & F., 693;

Marks v. Beyfus, 25 Q. P. D., 494; Steph. Dig. Art. 113. In re *Mokesh Chunder*, 13 W. R., Cr., 1, 10 (1870); see *R. v. Richardson*, *supra*, adversely reviewed in *Worthington v. Scribner*, 100 Mass., 487 (Amer.) cited in Rapalje’s *op. cit.*, p. 456.

(4) *Marks v. Beyfus*, *supra*; *Hennessy v. Wright*, 21 Q. B. D., 609, per Wills, J.

(5) *Marks v. Beyfus*, *supra*.

(6) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 164; *R. v. Hardy* *supra*; *Marks v. Beyfus*, *supra*.

(7) S. 165, PROV. 2, *post*.

(8) According to the rule in *Marks v. Beyfus*, *supra*.

pleader, attorney or vakil, by or on behalf of his client, or to state the contents or condition of any document with which he has become acquainted in the course and for the purpose of his professional employment,(1) or to disclose any advice given by him to his client in the course and for the purpose of such employment :

Provided that nothing in this section shall protect from disclosure—

(1) Any such communication made in furtherance of any [illegal] purpose ;(2)

(2) Any fact observed by any barrister, pleader, attorney or vakil, in the course of this employment as such, showing that any crime or fraud has been committed since the commencement of his employment.

It is immaterial whether the attention of such barrister, [pleader],(3) attorney or vakil was or was not directed to such facts by or on behalf of his client.(4)

Explanation.—The obligation stated in this section continues after the employment has ceased.

Illustrations.

(a) *A*, a client, says to *B*, an attorney:—‘I have committed forgery, and I wish you to defend me.’

As the defence of a man known to be guilty is not a criminal purpose, this communication is protected from disclosure.

(b) *A*, client, says to *B*, an attorney:—‘I wish to obtain possession of property by the use of a forged deed on which I request you to sue.’

This communication, being made in furtherance of a criminal purpose, is not protected from disclosure.

(c) *A*, being charged with embezzlement, retains *B*, an attorney, to defend him. In the course of the proceedings, *B* observes that an entry has been made in *A*’s account-book charging *A* with the sum said to have been embezzled, which entry was not in the book at the commencement of his employment.

This being a fact observed by *B* in the course of his employment, showing that a fraud has been committed since the commencement of the proceedings, it is not protected from disclosure.(5)

127. The provisions of section 126 shall apply to interpreters, and the clerks or servants of barristers, pleaders, attorneys and vakils.(6)

Section 126 to apply to interpreters, &c.

(1) In *R. v. Balu Dharma*, 4 Bom. L. R., 480 (1902), the communication was held not to be “in the course,” etc.

(2) The word within brackets was substituted for “criminal” by s. 10 of the Amending Act XVIII of 1872. This substitution carries the rule perhaps somewhat further than has been established in England (see Steph. Dig., Art. 115), but is in conformity with the opinion expressed by Turner, V. C., in *Russell v. Jackson*, 9 Hare, 392, and

Rolfe, V. C., in *Follett v. Jefferyes*, 1 Sim. N. S., 17. It seems just and reasonable to include cases of fraud as well as criminality. See also *Kelly v. Jackson*, 13 Ir. Eq., Rep., 129, and *R. v. Cox & Railton*, L. R., 14 Q. B. D., 163; *Framji Bhicaji v. Maharsing Dharsing*, 18 B., 276, 280, 281, (1893).

(3) Added by s. 10, Act XVIII of 1872.

(4) See s. 23, *Explanation*, ante.

(5) See *Brown v. Foster*, 1 H. & N., 736.

(6) See *Kameshwar Pershad v. Sheik Amanul-*

Privilege
not waived
by volun-
teering evi-
dence.

128. If any party to a suit gives evidence therein at his own instance or otherwise, he shall not be deemed to have consented thereby to such disclosure as is mentioned in section 126; and, if any party to a suit or proceeding calls any such barrister, [pleader], (1) attorney or vakil, as a witness, he shall be deemed to have consented to such disclosure only if he questions such barrister, attorney or vakil on matters which, but for such question, he would not be at liberty to disclose.

Confidential
communica-
tions with
legal advisers.

129. No one shall be compelled to disclose to the Court any confidential communication which has taken place between him and his legal professional adviser, unless he offers himself as a witness, in which case he may be compelled to disclose any such communications as may appear to the Court necessary to be known in order to explain any evidence which he has given, but no others.

Principle.—The first two sections apply when the *legal adviser or his clerk, &c.*, is interrogated as a witness. The professional adviser of a third party or stranger is privileged, or rather his client is, as well as the professional adviser of a *party* to the suit. The fourth section applies when the *client* himself is interrogated and whether such client be a party to the case or not; and by the terms of this latter section, it is only communications which have passed between a person and his *legal* professional adviser that are privileged (*v. post*). The rule is established for the protection not of the legal adviser but of the client, and the privilege, therefore, may only be waived by the latter; it is founded on the impossibility of conducting legal business without professional assistance and on the necessity, in order to render that assistance effectual of securing the fullest and most unreserved communication between the client and his legal adviser. Further, a compulsory disclosure of confidential communications is so opposed to the popular conscience that it would lead to frequent falsehoods as to what had really taken place. It is quite immaterial whether the communications relate to any litigation commenced or anticipated; it is sufficient if they pass as professional communications in a professional capacity; if the rule were so limited, no one could safely adopt such precautions as might eventually render any proceedings successful, or all proceedings superfluous. (2) The provisos in the first section prevent the privilege conferred from becoming the shield of crime or illegality. The rule does not apply to *all which passes* between a client and his legal adviser, but only to what passes between them in professional confidence; and the contriving of crime or illegality is no part of the professional occupation of a legal adviser; and it can as little be said that it is part of his duty to advise his client as to the means of evading the law. (3) The provisions of

ulla, 2 C. W. N., 649, 661 (1898); s.c., 26 C., 53.

(1) Added by s. 10 of the Amending Act XVIII of 1872.

(2) *Greenough v. Gaskell*, 1 M. & K., 103; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 169, *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 2201; *Iyell v. Kennedy*, 9 App. Cas., 86; *Bolton v. Corporation of Liverpool*, 1 M. & K., 88; *Caldey v. Richards*, 19 Beav., 404; *Ex-parte Campbell*, 5 Ch. App., 706; cited in *Framji Bhicaji v.*

Mohansing Dhaning, *supra*, 272; *Southwest Co. v. Quick*, 3 Q. B. D. 317; *Ross v. Gibbs*, L. R., 8 Eq., 522, 524; *Wheeler v. LeMarchant*, 17 Ch. D., 681, 682; *Minet v. Morgan*, L. R., 8 Ch., 361, 366; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 911 *et seq.* See judgment of West, J., in *Muncherchow Beasanti v. New Dhurumsey, etc., Company*, 4 B., 576 (1890).

(3) *Russell v. Jackson*, 9 Hare, 392; *Pollitt v. Jefferys*, 1 Sim. N. S., 17; see also *Kelly v. Jackson*, and *R. v. Cox & Railton*, *supra*;

the first section are (in order that it may be the more effectual) made by the second to apply to the necessary organs of communications with the legal advisers, viz., interpreters, clerks and servants.

a. 32 Explanation (*Admissions in Civil cases.*)

s. 165 (*Questions by Judge.*)

Civil Procedure Code, Chapter X (*Of Discovery and of the admission, Inspection, Production, Impounding, and Return of documents.*)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 911—937; Best, Ev., § 581; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 168—171; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 143—145, 133—135; Powell, Ev., 125—143; Steph. Dig., Arts. 115, 116; Bray on Discovery, 385—387; Wharton, Ev., §§ 567—608; Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, §§ 271—274; Hageman's Privileged Communications, §§ 16—164; Wigmore, Ev., §§ 2290 *et. seq.*

COMMENTARY.

The law relating to professional communications between a solicitor and client is the same in India as in England, with the single exception relating to the substitution of "illegal purpose" for "criminal purpose" (v. *ante*); and, in interpreting section 126, the Court may rightly refer to English cases. (1)

"The rule of protection seems to me to be one which should be construed in a sense most favourable to bringing professional knowledge to bear effectively on the facts out of which legal rights and obligations arise." (2)

Legal advisers alone are within the rule; and of these (as it would seem from the wording of the section) only barristers, attorneys, pleaders and vakils. It was decided under section 24, Act II of 1855, that *mukhtars* were not within the rule. (3) The protection does not extend to any matters communicated to other persons, e.g., priests and clergy men, (4) medical men, (5) clerks, (6) bankers, (7) stewards, and confidential friends (8) and the like though such communications were made under terms of the closest secrecy. No privilege even attaches to communications made to an attorney friend, consulted merely as a friend and not as an attorney; (9) nor to those passing before the relationship exists, or after it has ceased. (10) The rule does not require any regular retainer, or any particular form of application or engagement, or the payment of any fees; it is enough if the legal adviser be in any way consulted in his professional character; (11) and the protection exists notwithstanding *bonâ fide* mistake in supposing that the solicitor had consented to act; (12) or the latter's subsequent refusal of the retainer. (13) So also under section 129, when the client is interrogated,

Wharton, Ev., § 590; as to testamentary communications v. *ib.*, and *Russell v. Jackson*, *supra*, the privilege does not attach to these: Taylor, Ev., § 928; Hageman, §§ 84, 85.

(1) *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansing Dhansing*, 18 B., 263, 271, 278, 279 (1893).

(2) *Per West, J.*, in *Munchershaw Besonji v. The New Dhurumsey etc. Co.*, 4 B., 576 (1880).

(3) *The R. v. Chunderkant Chuckerbutty*, 1 B. L. R., A. Cr., 8 (1868), 9 W. R., Cr. Let., 10; the reasons given for this decision seem equally to apply to the language of the present section.

(4) *R. v. Gilham*, 1 Moo. C. C., 186; *Wheeler v. LeMarchant*, 1 L. R., 17 Ch. D., 681; but see Taylor, Ev., p. 789, note, and Steph. Dig., Note XLIV, p. 196. Some English Judges have considered that such evidence should not be given; see *Brad v. Pitt*, 3 C. & P., 518; *R. v. Griffin*, 6 Cox, C. C., 219; Wharton, Ev., § 597; Mr. Baddely's work on the Privilege of Religious Confessions (1865); and Hageman, *op. cit.*, §§

131—142.

(5) *R. v. Gibbons*, 1 C. & P., 97; Taylor, Ev., § 916.

(6) *Lee v. Birrell*, 3 Camp, 3, 37; *Webb v. Smith*, 1 C. & P., 337.

(7) *Lloyd v. Freshfield and Kaye*, 2 C. & P., 325 [a banker of one of the parties is bound to answer what such parties' balance was on a given day].

(8) *Wheeler v. LeMarchant*, *supra*; Taylor, Ev., 916.

(9) *Smith v. Daniell*, 44 L. J., Ch., 189; see also *R. v. Brewer*, 6 C. & P., 363; *Doe v. Jauncey*, 8 C. & P., 99; where the relationship between attorney and client was held not to have been established.

(10) *Greenough v. Gaskell*, 1 M. & K., 103.

(11) *Poster v. Hall*, 12 Pick., 89; *Bean v. Quimby*, 5 New Hamps., 94; Taylor, Ev., § 923.

(12) *Smith v. Fell*, 2 Curtis, 667.

(13) *Cromack v. Heathcote*, 2 Br. & B., 4.

English and Indian Law.

Construction.

Rule limited to legal advisers.

a confidential communication, in order to be protected, must be one which has taken place between the client and his *legal* professional adviser. The mere circumstance that communications are confidential does not render them privileged. Thus confidential communications between principal and agent, relating to matters, in a suit, are not privileged. To be privileged, they must be "confidential communications with a professional adviser." (1) So also a letter written in answer to enquiries about the character of a servant is privileged in this sense only that although it contains defamatory statements, it will not support an action for libel unless malice is shown; but it is not privileged in the sense of being privileged from production, such privilege being confined to communications with the legal advisers of the party. (2) The communication is equally protected whether it is made by the client in person, or is made by an agent on behalf of the client, and whether it is made to the solicitor in person or to a clerk or subordinate of the solicitor who acts in his place and under his direction. (3) It is immaterial (under section 129, as under section 126) whether the communication relate to a litigation commenced or anticipated or not. (4) A communication with a solicitor for the purpose of obtaining legal advice is protected, though it relates to a dealing *which is not the subject of litigation*, provided it be a communication made to the solicitor in that character and for that purpose. (5)

Joint interest or relation.

No privilege attaches to "communications between solicitor and client as against persons having a *joint interest* with the client in the subject-matter of the communication—e.g., as between partners; (6) directors and shareholders; (7) trustee and *cestui-que-trust*; (8) lessor and lessee as to production of the lease; (9) reversioner and tenant for life as to common title; (10) two persons stating a case for their joint benefit; (11) or a husband and wife who are only co-lusively in contest. (12) Nor does any privilege attach as between joint claimants under the *same* client—e.g., between claimants under a testator as to communications between the latter and his solicitor. (13) But where the communications relate to matters *outside the joint interest*, they are privileged, even against a person bearing the expense of the communication (14)—e.g., communications between a plaintiff corporation and its solicitors, as against a defendant rate-payer as to matters not connected with the rates; or between a trustee and his solicitor as against the *cestui-que-trust*, where the communication is not made for the former's guidance in the trust, but to enable him to resist litigation by the latter;" (15) or where it concerns his character, not as trustee, but as mortgagee of the client." (16)

Employment by different parties of same attorney.

Where two parties employ the same attorney, the rule is "that communications passing between either of them and the legal adviser in his *joint* capacity,

(1) *Wallace v. Jefferson*, 2 B., 463 (1878), following *Anderson v. Bank of Columbia*, L. R., 2 Ch. D., 644, and *Bustron v. White*, L. R., 1 Q. B. D., 423; see also *Goodall v. Little*, 1 Sim. N. S., 156.

(2) *Webb v. East*, L. R., 5 Ex. D., 108.

(3) *Wheeler v. Le Marchant*, L. R., 17 Ch. D., 675, 682, or vice versa: see *Steele v. Stewart*, 1 Phil., 471; *Lafone v. Falkland Islands Co.*, 4 K. & J., 34; *Lawrence v. Campbell*, 4 Drew., 485; *Taylor, Ev.*, 1920.

(4) *Munchershaw Bezonyi v. The New Durham, etc. Co.*, 4 B., 576 (1890), following *Mines v. Moryan*, L. R., 8 Ch. App., 361. See *Hagenian op. cit.*, §§ 57—62.

(5) *Wheeler v. Le Marchant*, supra, 682.

(6) *Re Pickering*, 25 Ch. D., 237; *Gaurand v. Edison Cower Bell Telephone Co.*, 59 L. T., 813.

(7) *Gaurand v. Edison*, supra; *Bray on Discovery*, 290—297.

covery, 290—297.

(8) *Talbot v. Marshfield*, 2 Dr. & S., 549; *Re Mason*, 22 Ch. D., 609; *Re Postlethwaite*, 35 Ch. D., 722; even though the party resisting production has paid for the communication: *Bacon v. Bacon*, 34 L. T., 349.

(9) *Doe v. Thomas*, 9 B. & C., 288.

(10) *Doc v. Dute*, 3 Q. B., 609; *Bray*, 378—383.

(11) *Attorney-General v. Berkeley*, 2 J. & W., 201.

(12) *Ford v. DePontes*, 5 Jur. N. S., 993.

(13) *Russell v. Jackson*, 9 Hara, 387.

(14) *Mayor and Corporation of Bristol v. Cox*, L. R., 26 Ch. D., 678, 683.

(15) *Thomas v. Secretary of State for India*, 18 W. R., 312 (Eng.).

(16) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 178, *Johnson v. Tucker*, 11 Jur., 382.

must be disclosed in favour of the other—e.g., a proposition made by one to be communicated to the other, or instructions given to the solicitor in presence of the other.”(1) In all these cases the question would seem to be was the communication made by the party to the witness in the character of his own *exclusive* attorney? If it was, the bond of secrecy is imposed upon the witness: if it was not, the communication will not be privileged.”(2)

A communication or document “once privileged is always privileged.”(3) ^{“At any time.”} The obligation continues after the employment, in which the communication was made, has ceased;(4) nor is it affected by the party ceasing to employ the solicitor, and retaining another, nor by any other change of relation between them, nor by the solicitor’s being struck off the rolls,(5) nor by his becoming personally interested in the property to the title, of which the communications related,(6) nor even by the death of the client.

The privilege may, however, be waived by the client himself (though not by the adviser) *expressly* under section 126. or *impliedly* under the second portion of section 128 (*post*); or perhaps in the event of the client’s death by his personal representative.(7) The client does not waive his privilege by calling the legal adviser as a witness, unless he questions him on matters which, but for such question, he would not be at liberty to disclose,(8) and even in that case the cross-examination must be confined to the point upon which the witness has been examined-in-chief.(9) As to waiver in part, *v. post*.(10) Disclosures made under section 129 should not be enforced on any case except when they are plainly necessary.(11) Waiver.

The communication must be of a private or confidential nature (as is expressly stated in section 129, and shown by the use of the word “disclose” in section 126), to be privileged.(12) It must be made to the adviser *sub sigillo confessionis*.(13) Section 126 has no application where the statement is made not as confidential but for the purpose of communication.(14) It is not every communication made by a client to an attorney that is privileged from disclosure. The privilege only extends to communications made to him confidentially with a view to obtain professional advice.(15) Letters containing mere statements of fact are not privileged: they must be of a professional and confidential character.(16) Where defendants, at an interview at which the plaintiff was present, admitted their partnership to their attorney, who was then also acting as attorney for the plaintiff, it was *held* that the attorney was not precluded from giving evidence of this admission to him:—*1st*, because the defendants’ statement, having been made in the presence and hearing of the plaintiff, could not be regarded as confidential or Communication must be private or confidential.

(1) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed. 178, *Taylor, Ev.*, § 926; *Daugh v. Craoocke*, 1 M. & R., 182; *Perry v. Smith*, 9 M. & W., 681; *Shore v. Bedford*, 5 M. & G., 21; *Ross v. Gibbs*, L. R., 5 Eq., 524; *Rennell v. Sprye*, 10 Beav., 51; all followed in *Memon Hajee v. Moulvic Abdul*, 3 B., 91 (1878), *supra*.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 926; *Perry v. Smith*; *Rennell v. Sprye*, *supra*; *Wharton, Ev.*, § 587.

(3) *Bullock v. Corrie*, 3 Q. R. D., 356; *Pearce v. Foster*, 15 Q. B. D., 114.

(4) See *Explanation* to s. 120.

(5) *Cholmondeley v. Clinton*, 19 Ves., 268.

(6) *Chant v. Brown*, 7 Hare, 79.

(7) *Bray on Discovery*, 386; as to waiver by successor in title, or personal representative *v. ib.*, 395—387; and *Taylor, Ev.*, § 927.

(8) S. 128: the rule was otherwise under s. 24, Act II of 1855.

(9) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 927, *Vaillant v. Dodemead*, 2 Atk., 524; *E. v. Levenson*, 11 Cox, 15.

(10) *Kay v. Poorunchand Poonalal*, 4 B., 631 (1880); s. c., 5 Ind. Jur., 479.

(11) *Muncherahaw Rezonji v. New Dhurrunsey, etc., Co.*, 4 B., 583 (1880).

(12) *Memon Hajee v. Moulvi Abdul*, 3 B., 91 (1878); *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*, 18 Bom., 263, 271 (1893); *Greenough v. Gaskel*, 1 M. & K., 104.

(13) *Ex-parte Campbell*; *In re Calheart*, L. R., 5 Ch., App., 703, cited in *Framji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*, *supra* 272.

(14) *R. v. Rodrigues*, 5 Bom. L. R., 122 (1903).

(15) *Framji v. Dhansingh*, *supra*; *Foakes v. Webb*, 28 Ch. D., 287; *Gardner v. Irwin*, 4 Ex. D., 49; *O’Shea v. Wood*, L. R. P. D. (1891), 288—290.

(16) *O’Shea v. Wood*, *supra*, 290.

private; 2ndly, because those statements did not appear to have been made to the attorney exclusively in his character of attorney for the defendants, but to have been addressed to him also as attorney for the plaintiff.(1) The legal adviser must have learned the matter in question only as legal adviser and in no other way. If, therefore, he were a party, and especially to a fraud, that is, if he were acting for himself, though he might also be employed for another, he would not be protected from disclosing; for in such a case his knowledge would not be acquired solely by his being employed professionally.(2) There is no privilege where, in any correctness of speech, there is no communication; as where, for instance, a fact, that something was done, became known to him, from his having been brought to a certain place by the circumstance of his being the attorney, but of which fact any other man, if there would have been equally cognisant;(3) or where the thing disclosed had no reference to the professional employment, though disclosed while the relation of attorney and client subsisted; or where the attorney makes himself a subscribing witness, and thereby assumes another character for the occasion, and adopting the duties which it imposes, becomes bound to give evidence of all that a subscribing witness can be required to prove (*v. post*). But an attorney may not be called upon to disclose matters which he can be said to have learned by communication with his client, or on his client's behalf, matters which were so committed to him in his capacity of attorney, and matters which in that capacity alone he had come to know.(4) The mere circumstance, however, that a solicitor or client obtains, by means of confidential communication, information about a fact, does not protect him from disclosing that he already knew about what fact.(5) But knowledge whether of adviser or client derived solely from privileged communications, is itself privileged.(6) The communication must be made *by, or on behalf of, the client* (section 126); when the adviser (or client) has his knowledge independently of any communication from the client (or adviser) or from collateral quarters, there is no privilege: (7) nor in respect of knowledge derived by the adviser from the employment, but not from the client, as to mere facts patent to the senses.(8) Where a solicitor claims privilege under section 126, he is bound to disclose the name of his client on whose behalf he claims the privilege. The mere fact that the client's name had been communicated to him in the course, and for the purpose, of his employment as solicitor, by another client, affords no excuse, unless it was communicated to him confidentially, on the express understanding that it was not to be disclosed.(9) He may also be compelled to prove "mere collateral facts known without confidence," *e.g.*, client's address, if not confidentially disclosed;(10) mere matters of observation, such as handwriting;(11) identity,(12) as *e.g.*, having sworn an affidavit, or put in a pleading; facts showing the client's mental capacity;(13) the fact of the retainer;(14) but not, as it would seem, its character;(15) and the retaining of counsel comes within the rule respecting confidential communi-

(1) *Memon Hajee v. Moulvi Abdool*, *supra*.

(2) *Greenough v. Gaskell*, *supra*, 103, 104; Taylor, Ev., § 910.

(3) *Ib.*, 104; *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*, *supra*, 275, 276.

(4) *Greenough v. Gaskell*, *supra*, 104, 105.

(5) *Lewis v. Penington*, 29 L. J., Ch., 670.

(6) *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 9 App. Cas., 81; *Proctor v. Smiles*, 55 L. J., Q. B., 527.

(7) *Wheatley v. Williams*, 1 M. & W., 533; *Sawyer v. Birchmore*, 3 M. & K., 572; *Maner, v. Dir.*, 1 K. & J., 451.

(8) *Brown v. Foster*, 1 H. & N., 736, *per* Poolock C. B., *Kennedy v. Lyell*, 23 Ch. D., 406.

(9) *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*,

supra, following *Burrell v. Tanner*, 16 Q. B. D., 1.

(10) *Ex-parte Campbell*, *In re Cathcart*, L. R., 5 Ch. & App., 703, cited in *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*, *supra*, 272; *Re Arnold*, 60 L. T., 109; *Ramsbottom v. Senior*, L. R., 8 Eq., 575.

(11) *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Ex., 646.

(12) *Ib.*, *Greenough v. Gaskell*, 1 M. & K., 108; *Studdy v. Sanders*, 2 D. & R., 347.

(13) *Jones v. Godrich*, 5 Moo. P. C., 16, 25.

(14) *Levy v. Pope*, 1 M. & M., 410; *Gillard v. Bates*, 6 M. & W., 547; *Foreshaw v. Lewis*, 1 Jur., N. S., 263.

(15) *Beckwith v. Bonner*, 6 C. & P., 682, appears to be disapproved of in *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhansingh*, *supra*, 280.

cations.(1) Communications which are *not* necessary for the purpose of the employment; e.g., a prosecutor's remark that "he would give a large sum to have his adversary hanged,"(2) are not, but all necessary professional and confidential communications, legal opinions, drafts and the like, are privileged.(3) A solicitor is not at liberty, without his client's express consent, to disclose the *nature* of his professional employment. Section 126 protects from publicity not merely the details of the business, but also its general purport, unless it be known, *aliunde*, that such business, or the communications made in respect of it, fall within *first* or *second* proviso to the section.(4) If this be known, *aliunde*, and a foundation be thus laid for asking the question and admitting the evidence; e.g., if in a particular case the facts proved make it probable that the visit to the adviser really was intended for a criminal or illegal purpose, the adviser may be rightly questioned as to the nature of his employment.(5) The legal adviser will not be permitted to state the contents or condition of any document with which he has become acquainted by virtue of professional confidence.(6) But he cannot withhold documents, unless his client is so entitled.(7) He may not state whether a document, while in his possession, was stamped, indorsed or bore erasures, for that is condition(8) nor the date when, or purpose for which, it was entrusted to him,(9) but he may prove the fact that a particular document is in his possession, so as to let in secondary evidence, if it be not produced on notice:(10) but not in whose possession or custody it is, or when or where he saw the same, if he came to the knowledge of the fact inquired after in the course of confidential communication with his client in his professional capacity.(11) He may prove that his client put in a pleading, or swore an affidavit, for these are matters of publicity.(12) A solicitor employed to obtain the execution of a deed, and who is one of the witnesses, is not precluded, on the ground of a breach of professional confidence, from giving evidence as to what passed at the time of execution, by which the deed may be proved invalid.(13) "If an attorney puts his name to an instrument as a witness, he makes himself thereby a public man, and no longer clothed with the character of an attorney: his signature binds him to disclose all that passed at the time respecting the execution of the instrument; but not what took place in the concoction and preparation of the deed, or at any other time, and not connected with the execution of it."(14)

Documents which the client intends others to see as well as the solicitor, documents of a public nature, documents entrusted to the solicitor for purposes outside the ordinary scope of professional employment—e.g., a

(1) *Poole v. Hayne*, 1 C. & P., 545.

(2) *Annesley v. Anglesea*, 17 St. Tr., 1223; see also *Cobden v. Kendrick*, 4 T. R., 431.

(3) *Munchershaw Bezonsji v. The New Dhurru-msey, etc.*, Co., 4 B., 580 (1880); *Reece v. Trye*, 9 Beav., 316; *Penruddock v. Hammond*, 11 Beav., 59; *Bunbury v. Bunbury*, 2 Beav., 173 [case for opinion and opinions]; *Reece v. Trye*, supra; *Moostyn v. The West Moostyn Coal & Iron Co.*, 34 L. T., 532 [drafts of agreement, lease or conveyance]; *Louden v. Blakey*, 23 Q. B. D., 332 [draft advertisement settled by counsel]; *Ward v. Marshall*, 3 T. L. R., 578; *Woolley v. N. L. M. Co.*, L. R., 4 C. P., 602; *Ryrie v. Shivshankar*, 15 B., 7 (1890); [notes of interviews or communications by solicitor or client].

(4) *Framji v. Dhanasing*, supra, 276, 280, 281.

(5) *R. v. Cox & Railton*, L. R., 14 Q. B. D., 153; and see *Framji v. Dhanasing*, supra, 276, 280, 281; cf. *Taylor, Ev.*, § 912.

(6) S. 126; see *Dwyer v. Collins*, supra; *Davies v. Waters*, 9 M. & W., 608; *Cleave v. Jones*, 7 Ex., 421; *Doe v. James*, 2 M. & R., 47; *Moore v. Tyrell*, 4 B. & Add., 870; *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 9 App. Cas., 81.

(7) *Bursill v. Tanner*, 16 Q. B. D., 1.

(8) *Whitely v. Williams*, 1 M. & W., 533; but see *Brown v. Foster*, 1 H. & N., 736, supra.

(9) *Turquand v. Knight*, 2 M. & W., 98; *Framji Bhicaji v. Mohansingh Dhanasing*, supra.

(10) *Dwyer v. Collins*, 7 Exch., 646; *Bevan v. Waters*, 1 M. & M., 235.

(11) *Cotman v. Orion*, 9 L. J., Ch., 268; see also *Banner v. Jackson*, 1 D. G. & S., 472; *Robson v. Kemp*, 5 Esp., 52 [destruction].

(12) *Sturdy v. Sanders*, 2 D. & K., 347; *Greenough v. Gaskell*, 1 M. & K., 108.

(13) *Crawcour v. Satter*, 18 Ch. D., 30.

(14) *Robson v. Kemp*, 5 Esp., 52, per Lord Ellenborough.

book describing tithe lands and given him for the purpose of collecting the tithes, are not privileged.(1) Names of parties, witnesses merely as such, proofs of witnesses, whether disclosure be sought before, or at the trial, are privileged;(2) but not names of parties' witnesses when constituting material facts in the action—e.g., those of persons in whose presence a slander was uttered.(3) Draft pleadings in the same or former action are privileged; but not pleadings when filed, for they then become *publici juris*. Similarly, indorsements on, or notes and observations in, counsel's brief as to private matters; and solicitor's instructions on, or in, the brief are privileged; and indorsements on counsel's brief of an order of Court, and any other matters *publici juris* contained therein—e.g., copy pleadings in former action, are not privileged;(4) communications between opposite parties merely as such, or between co-plaintiffs, or co-defendants *simpliciter*, are not,(5) but communications between co-plaintiffs or co-defendants when directed to be admitted to a joint solicitor, are privileged.(6) So also are letters written by the solicitor of two plaintiffs to the solicitor of a third plaintiff, as against the defendant claiming their production; and the fact that portions of them had been read to the defendant's solicitor is no waiver of the privilege as regards the parts which were not read.(7) A person relying upon the privilege is undoubtedly bound to bring himself clearly and distinctly within it.(8)

"In the course and for the purpose of his employment."

The communication need not, as has been seen, relate to any actual or prospective litigation, but the matter of the communication must be within the ordinary scope of professional employment,(9) e.g., the sale, purchase and conveyance of estates(10) or negotiations for a loan,(11) but not communications to a solicitor acting merely as under-sheriff:(12) rent collector,(13) patent agent(14) or trustee;(15) nor communications in furtherance of a fraud or crime, whether the solicitor is a party to, or ignorant of the illegal object,(16) nor probably are forged documents, though entrusted to the solicitor in professional confidence, privileged.(17)

(1) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 176; *E. v. Woodley*, 1 M. & R., 390; *Doe v. Hertford*, 10 L. J. Q. B., 526; but copies or extracts from public or non-privileged private documents are privileged if the collection is the result of the solicitor's (or his agent's) labour and skill and might disclose his view of the client's case, *Ib.*; *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 27 Ch. D., 1; *Walsham v. Stainton*, 2 H. & M., 1.

(2) *Ib.*; *Marriott v. Chamberlain*, 17 Q. B. D., 154; *London Gas Co. v. Chelsea*, 6 C. B. N. S., 411; *Fenner v. S. E. R. Co.*, L. R., 7 Q. B., 767; *Kade v. Jacobs*, 3 Ex. D., 337, mentioned in 20 Ch. D., 529. See also *Mackenzie v. Yeo*, 2 Curt., 866; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 932.

(3) *Ib.*; *Roselle v. Buchanan*, 16 Q. B. D., 656; *Marriott v. Chamberlain*, *supra*.

(4) *Ib.*; *Walsham v. Stainton*, 2 H. & M., 1; *Lamb v. Orton*, 22 L. J., Ch., 713; *Nicholls v. Jones*, 2 H. & M., 588. [In this case it was also said that Counsel's indorsement is a note on which the Court always acts and on which great reliance is placed, *ib.*, 595.] *Haslam v. Hall*, 3 T. L. R., 776; as to notes of evidence and proceedings in open Court, see *Rawstone v. Corporation of Preston*, 30 Ch. D., 116; *Robson v. Warwick*, 38 Ch. D., 370.

(5) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 176, and cases there cited and see note to s. 23, *ante* as to communica-

tions "without prejudice:" the rule, however, applies where the attorney is a co-defendant; *Hamilton v. Nott*, L. R., 16 Eq., 112.

(6) *Jenkins v. Bushby*, L. R., 2 Eq., 648.

(7) *Kay v. Poorunchand Poonalal*, 4 B., 631 (1890).

(8) *Frampi Bhicaji v. Mohansing Dhansing*, *supra*, 278.

(9) *Carpmael v. Powis*, 1 Phill., 687, 692; a correlative test is whether the nature of the employment would give the Court summary jurisdiction over the solicitor. *Turquand v. Knight*, 2 M. & W., 101.

(10) *Ib.*

(11) *E. v. Farley*, 2 C. & K., 313.

(12) *Wilson v. Rastall*, 4 T. R., 753.

(13) *Stratford v. Hogan*, 2 Ball., & B. 16 (Irish); *Doe v. Hertford*, 19 L. J., Q. B., 526.

(14) *Moely v. The Victoria Rubber Co.*, 53 L. T., 482.

(15) *Tugwell v. Hooper* 10 Beav., 348.

(16) S. 126, *Proviso*: *E. v. Cox & Esdaile*, 14 Q. B. D., 153; *E. v. Downer*, 14 Cox, 496; *Re Arnott*, 60 L. T., 109; *Postlethwaite v. Richmond*, L. R., 35 Ch. D., 722.

(17) *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 157; *E. v. Hayward*, 2 C. & K., 234; *E. v. Avery*, 8 C. & F., 596, 599; *E. v. Jones*, 1 Den., 106; *E. v. Brown*, 9 Cox, 281; *E. v. Downer*, *supra*; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 939.

“ The exclusion of such evidence is for the general interest of the community; and, therefore, to say that, when a party refuses to permit professional confidence to be broken, everything must be taken most strongly against him, what is it but to deny him the protection, which for public purposes the law affords him, and utterly to take away a privilege which can thus only be asserted to his prejudice.(1) There is a distinction between such cases as these and those in which evidence is *improperly* kept out of the way.(2)

No hostile inference should be drawn from a refusal to let a legal adviser disclose confidential communications.

If the solicitor, in violation of his duty, should voluntarily communicate to a stranger the contents of an instrument with which he was confidentially intrusted, or should permit him to take a copy, the secondary evidence so obtained would, it seems, be admissible, provided that notice to produce the original were duly given, and the production were resisted on the grounds of privilege.(3) “ Indeed it has been more than once laid down, that the mere fact that papers and other subjects of evidence have been *illegally taken* from the possession of the party against whom they are offered, or otherwise unlawfully obtained, constitutes no valid objection to their admissibility, provided they be pertinent to the issue. For the Court will not notice whether they were obtained lawfully or unlawfully, nor will it raise an issue to determine that question.”(4)

Communication in violation of duty : secondary evidence.

Sections 126—129 refer to communications between clients and their legal advisers alone. As regards documents governed by these sections, they are absolutely privileged, and the Court has no power whatever to order production.(5) There are certain cases, however (for which the Act does not make specific provision, and in which the question of privilege generally arises on applications for discovery or inspection before trial), in which communications made *for the purpose of litigation* between *third persons* and the adviser, or *third persons* and the client for the purpose of submission to the adviser, are under the discretion given by s. 130 of the Civil Procedure Code, which discretion is exercised according to the practice of the Court,(6) protected from disclosure. Such communications are only protected when they have been made in contemplation of some litigation, or for the purpose of giving advice or obtaining evidence with reference to it. And this protection is given because the solicitor is then preparing for the defence or for bringing the action, and all communications he makes for that purpose and the communications made to him (directly or to the client for transmission to him) for the purpose of giving him the information are, in fact, the brief in the action.(7) The rule relating to the privilege may be summarised as follows:—The information may be called into existence or obtained either by (A) the client, or (B) the solicitor.

Information obtained from third parties for the purpose of litigation.

A—(a) Information (oral or documentary) from third persons called into existence by the client, and given in relation to an intended action (whether at the request of a solicitor or not, and whether ultimately laid before the solicitor or not) is privileged, if it has been so called into existence for the purpose of submission to the solicitor, either for the purpose of advice or of enabling him to prosecute or defend an action; (8) *e. g.*, shorthand notes of interviews held

(1) *Per* Lord Brougham in *Bolton v. The Corporation of Liverpool*, 1 M. & K., 88, 94.

(2) *Wentworth v. Lloyd*, 10 Jur. N. S., 961.

(3) *Cleave v. Jones*, 21 L. J., Ex., 106; *Lloyd v. Mostyn*, 10 M. & W., 481, 482; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 920: If the client sustains any injury from such improper disclosure being made, an action will lie against the solicitors: *Taylor v. Blacklow*, 3 Bing. N. C., 235.

(4) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 920, and cases there cited.

(5) *Vishnu Yeaswant v. New York Life Insurance Co.*, 7 Bom. L.R., 709 (1906).

(6) *Id.*

(7) *Wheeler v. Le Marchant*, *supra*, 684, 685. “ You have no right to see your adversary’s brief and no right to see the materials for his brief.” *Per* James, L. J., in *Anderson v. Bank of Columbia*, L. R., 2 Ch. D., 644; and see remarks of Blackburn, J., in *Fenner v. S. E. Ry. Co.*, L. R., 7 Q. B., 767.

(8) *The Southwark & Vauxhall Water Company v. Quack*, L. R., 3 Q. B. D., 315, followed in *Bipiro Doss v. Secretary of State*, 11 C., 655 (1885); *Vishnu Yeaswant v. New York Life Insurance Co.*, 7 Bom. L. R., 709 (1906).

between a superior and subordinate employé of a plaintiff company or between the chairman of the same company and an employé, in order to obtain information on a subject of expected litigation for submission to the companies' solicitors were held to be privileged: (1) and so also were reports obtained by a party from his subordinates for a similar purpose. (2) But letters written by one of the defendants, servants to another, for the purpose of obtaining information with a view to possible future litigation with the intention that, in that case, they should be laid before a solicitor are not privileged. It is for the party claiming the privilege to show that the documents were prepared for the use of his solicitor; that they came into existence for the purpose of being communicated to the solicitor with the object of obtaining his advice, or of enabling him to prosecute or defend an action, as Cotton, L. J., or as Brett, L. J., says, "merely for the purpose of being laid before the solicitor for his advice or consideration." (3) If communications prepared to be laid before solicitors for the purpose of taking their advice are privileged, (4) it follows that, *à fortiori*, the advice given with reference to such communications must also be privileged, and it is immaterial that such communications pass from agent to principal, or *vice versa*, before or after they are communicated to the solicitor. The same rule must apply to the advice of the solicitor. (5) Documents which record the steps taken by the plaintiffs from time to time in prosecuting their claim against the defendant are not privileged. (6) (b) But information (oral or documentary) obtained by the client *otherwise than for submission to the solicitor* (e. g., reports and communications made by agents or servants in the ordinary course of their duty) is not privileged even though litigation be anticipated. (7) The rule has been thus stated by Brett, J.: "Any report or communication by an agent or servant to his master or principal, which is made for the purpose of assisting him to establish his claim or defence in an existing litigation, is privileged, and will not be ordered to be produced: but if the report or communication is made in the ordinary course of the duty of the agent or servant, whether before or after the commencement of the litigation, it is not privileged, and must not be produced. The time at which the communication is made is not the material matter, nor whether it is confidential, nor whether it contains facts or opinions. The question is whether it is made in the ordinary course of the duty of the servant or agent, or for the instruction of the master or principal as to whether he should maintain or resist litigation." (8) Accordingly an answer to a letter from a principal stating that certain claims had been made and asking the agent for information as to the facts; (9) or made to the principal to be submitted "in the event of litigation" to the latter's solicitor, have been held not to be privileged. (10)

B—(a) Information (oral or documentary) from third persons "which has been called into existence by the *solicitor* (or by his direction, even though obtained by the client) for the purposes of litigation—e. g., information to be embodied in proofs of witnesses; reports made by medical men at the request

(1) *Southwark v. Quick*, *supra*.

(2) *London & Tilbury Ry. Co. v. Kirk*, 28 Sol. Journ., 688; *Haskam v. Hall*, 3 T. L. R., 776.

(3) *Bipro Doss v. Secretary of State*, *supra*; *Southwark v. Quick*, *supra*; see also *Cooke v. North Met. Tram Co.*, 6 T. L. R., 22; *Westinghouse v. M. R. Co.*, 48 L. T., 462.

(4) *Southwark v. Quick*, *supra*.

(5) *Ryrie v. Shivehankar Gopalji*, 15 B., 7 (1900).

(6) *Id.*

(7) *Woolley v. North London Ry. Co.*, L. R.,

C. P., 6024; *Wallace v. Jefferson*, 2 B., 463 (1873); see also *Cooke v. North Met. Tram Co.*, 6 T. L. R., 22.

(8) *Woolley v. N. L. Ry. Co.*, *supra* at pp. 613, 614.

(9) *Anderon v. Bank of Columbia*, I. R., 2 Ch. D., 644, followed in *Wallace v. Jefferson*, *supra*; see also *London Gas Co. v. Chelsea*, 6 C. B. N. S., 411; *English v. Tottie*, 1 Q. B. D., 141.

(10) *Cooke v. North Met. Tram Co.*, *supra*; *Westinghouse v. M. R. Co.*, 48 L. T., 462; *Bipro Doss v. Secretary of State*, 11 C., 655 (1885).

of the solicitors of Railway Company, as to the condition of a person threatening to sue the Company for injury from a collision; (1) and anonymous letter sent to solicitor and counsel (2) with reference to, and for the purpose of a trial," are privileged. (3) (b) But there is no privilege in respect of such information "not called into existence by the solicitor, though obtained by him for purposes of litigation, e.g., copies of letters written before action by third persons to the client; (4) or called into existence by the solicitor, though not for the purposes of litigation—e.g., a report made by a surveyor at the solicitor's request as to the state of a property upon which the client was about to lend money; (5) or as to matters in respect of which litigation was not at the time contemplated, although it afterwards arose." (6) (See also preceding paragraph.)

130. No witness who is not a party to a suit shall be compelled to produce his title-deeds to any property, or any document in virtue of which he holds any property as pledgee or mortgagee, or any document the production of which might tend to criminate him, unless he has agreed in writing to produce them with the person seeking the production of such deeds or some person through whom he claims.

Production of title-deeds of witness not a party.

131. No one shall be compelled to produce documents in his possession, which any other person would be entitled to refuse to produce if they were in his possession, unless such last mentioned person consents to their production.

Production of document which another person having possession could refuse to produce.

Principle.—A rule of legal policy, founded in English law upon a consideration of the great inconvenience and mischief to individuals which might, and would, result to them from compelling them to disclose their titles by the production of their title-deeds. (7) The object of the privilege, as to not producing title-deeds, is that the title may not be disclosed and examined. (8) The ethics of the rule has been said to be questionable. Nevertheless in England the law's failure to protect titles adequately by registration and the inevitable risks which were thereby created for even *bonâ fide* titles furnished a sufficient explanation if not a justification. But under a system of compulsory public registration there is in such a privilege neither necessity nor utility. Those, and they are few, who do not register voluntarily take the risk of loss, and their situation does not justify special protection. Those who do register have no need of protection, for their title in general stands or falls by what is publicly recorded, not by what they privately possess. (9) As to section 131, see Commentary; and as to criminating documents, see Commentary and section 132, *post*.

(1) *Woolley v. N. L. Ry. Co.*, *supra*; *Frein v. L. C. & D. R. Co.*, 2 Ex. D., 437; and see *Wheeler v. Le Marchant*, *supra*; *Proctor v. Smiles*, 55 L. J., Q. B., 527; *Bustros v. White*, 1 Q. B. D., 423; *McCorquodale v. Ball*, 1 C. P. D., 471.

(2) *Re Holloway*, 12 P. D., 167; but anonymous letters sent by stranger to client are not privileged (*ib.*), "when a solicitor is employed on behalf of his client, the information which he gets in reference to the litigation in which his client is concerned is protected." *ib.*

(3) *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed. 177.

(4) *Chadwick v. Bowman*, 16 Q. B. D., 561.

(5) *Wheeler v. Le Marchant*, *supra*.

(6) *Westinghouse v. M. R. Co.*, 48 L. T., 462; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd ed. 177.

(7) *Starkie*, Ev., 111; in *Best*, Ev., § 128; see also *Taylor*, Ev., § 1464.

(8) *Phelps v. Frew*, 3 E. & B., 441, *per* Erie, J.

(9) *Wigmore*, Ev., § 2211. In the United States there is no such privilege.

s. 3 ("Document.")

s. 162, (*Production of Documents*.)s. 139 (*Cross-examination of persons called to produce document.*)s. 165, Prov. 2 (*Power of Judge to compel production of Document.*)

Act XIX of 1853 s. 26; Act X of 1855, s. 10; Act XVIII of 1891, s. 5 (*Banker's Books*) Steph. Dig., Arts. 118, 119; Starkie, Ev., 111; Best, Ev., § 128; Roscoe, N.-P. Ev., 154-156; Taylor, Ev., §§ 458, 918, 919, 1464; Bray's Discovery, 313, 203-206; Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 125, 130; Hageman *op. cit.*, §§ 117, 118; Wigmore, Ev., § 2211.

COMMENTARY.

Production
of privi-
leged docu-
ments.

The rule enacted by these sections, in so far as they relate to witnesses not parties, and the class of persons contemplated by section 131, is in general accordance with that of the English law on the same subject.(1) The first section applies only in the case of a witness who is not a party to the suit in which he is called. But where discovery is sought under the provisions of the Civil Procedure Code, a witness, if a party, cannot be compelled to produce documents which he swears relate solely to his own title or case, and do not in any way tend to prove or support the title or case of his adversary. But the production of other relevant and material documents will ordinarily be compelled.(2) The privilege in the case of a *party* is not confined to title-deeds. "The word 'title' produces confusion, because in many cases it is not a question of title at all, and the proposition ought to be that a plaintiff is not entitled to see any document that does not tend to make out his case."(3) The oath of the witness is conclusive as to the nature of the document.(4) *Quære* whether a party can on an application for discovery be compelled to answer interrogatories, or to produce documents of a criminating character. In England (where, however, the rule relating to criminating evidence is different from that under this Act) he would not be so compelled.(5) No protection is given by this Act against such answer or production, which (section 1) does not apply to affidavits, and the party interrogated is not a *witness* and is therefore not entitled to the protection given by this section. The question must be decided under section 125 of the Civil Procedure Code. It has been said that probably the questions may be dealt with as if the party interrogated were in the witness-box, and that all questions will be allowed which the party interrogated would be bound to answer if he were a witness.(6) If this be so the defendant would be bound to answer. On the other hand, it is one of the inveterate principles of English law, that a party cannot be compelled to discover that which, if answered, would tend to subject him to punishment,(7) and this is so though there is not the faintest prospect of any criminal proceedings being taken against him.(8) It is therefore an open question whether a party interrogated who is apparently without the statutory protection given to a witness should or should not be protected by the application of the general principles abovementioned. Where a witness is not compellable to produce a deed, he cannot be compelled to answer questions as to its contents, otherwise the protection would be perfectly illusory

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 168, 918; *Pickering v. Noyes*, 1 B. & C., 263; *Adams v. Lloyd*, 3 H. & N., 351; *Whitaker v. Izod*, 2 Taunt., 115; and text-books cited *ante*.

(2) *Morris v. Edwards*, D. R., 15 App. Cas., 309, affirming *Morris v. Edwards*, 23 Q. B. D., 287; see *Bolton v. Corporation of Liverpool*, 1 M. & K., 88.

(3) *Per Kindersley*, V. C., in *Jenkins v. Bushby*, 35 L. J., Ch., 400; see *Bewicke v. Graham*, 7 Q. B. D., 400; *Morris v. Edwards*, 23 Q. B. D., 287.

(4) *Morris v. Edwards*, *supra*.

(5) *Cf.* ss. 125, 130, Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 130, *ante*,

and 132, *post*; *Hill v. Campbell*, 1. R., 10 C. P. 222; *Atherly v. Harney*, 2 Q. B. D., 524; *Fisher v. Owen*, 8 Ch. D., 645; *Webb v. Euse*, 5 Ex. D., 108; *Bray on Discovery*, 313. As to discovery in criminal cases, see *Mahomed Jachariah v. Ahmed Mahomed*, 15 C., 109 (1887).

(6) O'Kinealy's Civ. Pr. Code; and see remarks of Alderson, B., in *Ostborn v. London Dock Co.*, 10 Ex., 698, 702; *Lyell v. Kennedy*, 8 App. Cas., 234.

(7) *Per Bowen*, L. J., in *Redfern v. Bullen*, P. D., 1891, p. 14.

(8) *Orders on Libel*, 380.

(v. *post*). (1) In a case to which section 130 applies, it is entirely optional for the witness to produce his title-deeds and to raise any objection whatever. (2) Section 131 extends to the agent the same protection which section 130, or any other section of this or any other Act, provides for the principal; and so where a principal would be entitled to refuse production of a document, it cannot be compelled from his solicitor, trustee, or mortgagee. (3) But in so far as the object of the privilege is that the title may not be disclosed and examined, it has been held in England that production may be enforced for the purpose of *identification*, which must not extend to a perusal of its contents. (4) It has also been held that, unless it appears that the title of the person possessing the document will in some way be affected by its production, the rule will not prevail. (5) It would appear from the terms of section 131 that, though the persons contemplated by that section cannot be compelled to produce documents in their possession, they will yet, if they so choose, be permitted to do so: and therefore, for example, though a legal adviser holding a document confidentially for his client may justify his refusal to produce it under this section, and is forbidden (by section 126) to state the contents of any document with which he has become acquainted in the course, and for the purpose, of his professional employment, he will yet be permitted to produce the document itself, if it happen to be in his possession and he chooses to do so. (6) The fact that the production of document will expose the person producing it to a *civil action* affords no ground for protection. (7) A witness not a party need not produce a criminating document, but he must answer any criminating question, save, it is submitted, any question as to the contents of any such criminating document as, by the provisions of section 130, he is not bound to produce. (8) As to a witness who is a party, v. *ante*. In all cases, notwithstanding any objection there may be, the document itself must be brought to Court when the Judge will decide as to the validity of the objection. (9) As to the liability of a witness for damages in case of failure to give evidence, or to produce a document, see Acts XIX of 1853, (10) and X of 1855 (11). A witness called on his subpoena *duces tecum*, who objects to the production of documents, has no right to have the question of his liability to produce argued by his counsel retained for that purpose. (12) A witness cannot withhold production of a document called for as evidence, on the ground of any lien he may have upon it; (13) unless perhaps the party requiring the production be himself the person against whom the claim of lien is made, (14) for in such case the right to use the document

(1) *Davies v. Waters*, 3 M. W., 608, 612; *Few v. Guppy*, 13 Beav., 457; and this notwithstanding s. 132, *post*.

(2) *R. v. Moss*, 16 A., 88, 100 (1893).

(3) *Burnill v. Tanner*, 16 Q. B. D., 1; Steph. Dig., Art. 119; Taylor, Ev., §§ 458, 918.

(4) *Phelps v. Frew*, 3 E. & B., 430; see also *Volant v. Soyer*, 13 C. B., 231.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 459; *Lee v. Merest*, 39 L. J., 53; *Doe v. Langdon*, 12 Q. B., 711.

(6) Field, Ev., 603; Taylor, Ev., §§ 458, 919; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 156; *Hibberd v. Knight*, 2 Ex. R., 11; as to the giving of secondary evidence in the case of non-production, see note to s. 65, *ante*.

(7) *Doe v. Dale*, 3 Q. B., 600; Taylor, Ev., §§ 460, 1464.

(8) S. 132, *post*; *Davies v. Waters*, *supra*.

(9) S. 162, *post*.

(10) S. 26 (in force in Bengal, N.W. P. and Oudh).

(11) S. 10 (in force in the Presidencies of

Madras and Bombay).

(12) *Roucliffe v. Egremont*, 2 M. & Rob., 386; see also *Lee v. Merest*, 39 L. J., 53, 56.

(13) *Hunter v. Leathley*, 10 B. & C., 858; *Loy v. Barlow*, 1 Ex., 801; Taylor, Ev., § 458, and cases there cited.

(14) This is suggested in *Brasington v. Brasington*, 1 Sim. & St., 455, and acted upon in *Kemp v. King*, 2 M. & Rob., 437; see also *Hope v. Liddel*, 24 L. J., Ch. 693; *Re Cameron's etc., Co.*, 25 Beav., 4; Taylor, Ev., § 458; *Bray's Discovery*, 203--206; *Wigmore, Ev.*, p. 3001. But it seems to be opposed to *Hunter v. Leathley*, *supra*, in which a broker, who had a lien on a policy for premiums advanced, was compelled to produce it in an action against the underwriter by the assured who had created the lien [Steph. Dig., Art. 118; see also *Fowler v. Fowler*, 29 W. R. (Eng.), 80]. See *Lockett v. Carey*, 10 Jur. N. S., 144, where a solicitor was party to the action, and Indian Contract Act (1X of 1872), ss. 171, 221. As to

evidentially might, on the facts, practically annul the value of the lien, and there seems no reason why this should be permitted him. So though a solicitor, having a lien on a deed, may not be bound to produce it at the instance of the client against whom the lien exists, yet if the client is bound to produce it for the benefit of a *third person*, as *e.g.*, under a subpoena *duces tecum*, so too is the solicitor.(1) A banker is not compellable to produce his books in legal proceedings to which the bank is not a party.(2)

Witness not
excused
from an-
swering on
ground that
answer will
criminate.

132. A witness shall not be excused from answering any question as to any matter relevant to the matter in issue in any suit or in any civil or criminal proceeding, upon the ground that the answer to such question will criminate, or may tend directly or indirectly to criminate such witness, or that it will expose, or tend directly or indirectly to expose, such witness to a penalty or forfeiture of any kind :

Proviso:

Provided that no such answer, which a witness shall be compelled to give, shall subject him to any arrest or prosecution, or be proved against him in any criminal proceeding, except a prosecution for giving false evidence by such answer.(3)

Principle.—The general rule is otherwise in England, where (with certain exceptions) a witness need not answer any question the tendency of which is to expose the witness, or the wife or husband of the witness, to any criminal charge, penalty or forfeiture ;(4) the maxim being "*Nemo tenetur seipsum prodere*."(5) The privilege is based on the principle of encouraging all persons to come forward with evidence, by protecting them, as far as possible, from injury or needless annoyance in consequence of so doing.(6) This privilege was repealed in India by section 32, Act II of 1855, which is reproduced in the present section. The state of the law, while the privilege existed, tended in some cases to bring about a failure of justice, for the allowance of the excuse, when the matter to which the question related, was in the knowledge solely of the witness, deprived the Court of the information which was essential to its arriving at a right decision. In order to avoid this inconvenience, and to obtain evidence which a witness refused to give, the witness was deprived of the privilege of claiming excuse ; but, while subjecting him to compulsion, the Legislature, in order to remove any inducement to falsehood, declared that evidence so obtained should not be

right of mortgagee to withhold production of mortgage-deeds or title-deeds, see *Beattie v. Jetha Durgani*, 5 Bom. H. C. R., O. C. J., 152.

(1) Cordery's Law relating to Solicitors, 2nd Ed., 301 ; Lush's Practice, 3rd Ed., 335, 336 ; as to lien in insolvency, administration, and in winding up proceedings, see *Bray's Discovery*, 205.

(2) Act XVIII of 1891, s. 5, v. *Appendix*.

(3) See *Hosain Baksh v. R.*, 6 C., 96 107 (1880), as also see *R. v. Durant*, 23. B., 213, 220, (1898), in which the accused called as witnesses persons charged with him and awaiting a separate trial for the same offence.

(4) See *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 279—282 (1881) ; *Best*, Ev., §§ 126—129 ; *Taylor*, Ev., §§ 1450—1468 ; *Bray on Discovery*, § 311—340 ; *Roscoe*,

N. P. Ev., 166—168 ; *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 181, 184 ; *Powell*, Ev., 116—123 ; *Steph. Dig.*, Art. 120 ; *K. v. Boyce*, 1 B. & S., 330 ; *Ex-parte Reynolds*, L. R., 20 Ch. D., 298 (oath of the witness not conclusive : claim must be *bona fide*).

(5) For a criticism of this rule, see *Bentham*, *Rationale Bk. IX*, Part IV. Ch. 3 ; *Stephen's History of the Criminal Law*, I, 342, 441, 535, 542, 565. *Wignore*, Ev., § 2231, and at p. 3101 where he deals with the subject of judicial cant towards crime and with what a wit has called "justice tampered with mercy."

(6) *Best*, Ev., § 126, a compromise has, however, been adopted in several modern statutes by compelling the disclosure, but indemnifying the witness from its results ; see *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 181.

used against him, except for the purpose in the Act declared.(1) The necessity under which the privileged witness formerly lay of explaining how the answer might criminate him amounted in some cases to a virtual denial of the privilege. This necessity for an enquiry as to how the answer to a particular question might criminate is now avoided. The rule enacted by this section thus secures the benefit of the witness's answer to the cause of justice, and the benefit of the rule, that no one shall be compelled to criminate himself, to the witness (claiming his privilege), when a criminal proceeding is instituted against him.(2)

s. 130 (*Criminating Documents.*)ss. 146—148 (*Criminating Questions in cross-examination.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 120; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1453—1468; Best, Ev., §§ 126—129; Bray on Discovery, 311—349; Roscoe, N. P. Ev., 166—168; Powell, Ev., 116—123; Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 161—175; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witness, §§ 261—269; Wharton, Ev., §§ 533—540; Hageman's Privileged Communications, §§ 256—271.

COMMENTARY.

This section gives the Judge no option to disallow a question as to matter "Shall not be excused." relevant to the matter in issue. Section 148 gives him an option to compel or excuse an answer to a question as to matter which is material to the suit only so far as it affects the *credit* of the witness.(3) As to interrogatories, see notes to s. 130, *ante*.

This section does not in terms deal with *all* criminatory questions which may be addressed to a witness, but only with questions as to matters relevant to the matter in issue. Irrelevant questions should not be allowed, and it may be implied from the limitation in this section, that a witness should be excused from answering questions tending to criminate as to matters which are irrelevant.(4) On the very language of the section the witness can always claim to be excused on the ground of the irrelevancy of the question.(5)

Though the question does not so expressly provide, it follows, *à fortiori*, that a person is not excused from answering any question only because the answer may establish or tend to establish, that he owes a debt or is otherwise liable to a civil suit, either at the instance of the Crown or of another person.(6)

The section makes a distinction between those cases, in which a witness "Shall be voluntarily" answers a question, and those in which he is *compelled* to answer; and gives him a protection in the latter of these cases only. Protection is afforded only to answers which a witness has objected to give, or which he has asked to be excused from giving, and which then he has been compelled to give, and not to answers given voluntarily. "As these words stand they presuppose an objection by the witness, which has been overruled by the Judge, and a constraint put upon the witness to answer the particular question." If, therefore, the witness wishes to prevent his statement from being thereafter used against him, he must *object* to reply, and only answer on being compelled by the Court.(7) The answer so given, unless it be false,

(1) *Per* Turner, C. J., in *R. v. Gopal Doss*, supra, 279, 280.

(2) *Ib.*, per M. Ayyar, J., at pp. 286, 287.

(3) *R. v. Gopal Doss*, 3 Mad., 271, 280.

(4) *Ib.*, 278, per Turner, C. J.

(5) *Ib.*, 282, per Innes, J.

(6) See 46 Geo. III, Cap. 47; Steph. Dig., Art. 120 and note; as to the meaning of "tendency to criminate," see *Lamb v. Munster*, 10 Q. B. D., 111, 114.

(7) *R. v. Gopal Doss*, supra (1881), per curiam:

Kernan and Ayyar, JJ., *dissent*; *R. v. Ganu Sobna*, 12 B., 440 (1888), per curiam: Birdwood, J., *dissent*; *R. v. Samiappa*, 15 M., 63, per curiam (1891); *Moher Sheikh v. R.*, 21 C., 392 (1893), per curiam: *R. v. Moss*, 16 A., 88, 100 (1893); *Haider Ali v. Abdu Mia*, 2 C. L. J., 106 (1906); s. c., 9 C. W. N., 911, 32 C., 756: *Soharuddin Sarkar v. R.*, 31 C., 715 (1904), at pp. 720, 721. As to the law under section 32, Act II of 1855, see *R. v. Zamiran*, P. L. R., Sup. Vol., 521, 524, 526, 530 (1866).

cannot be ground for any subsequent criminal proceeding: apparently it might be made use of in a subsequent civil suit. The objection should in strictness come from the witness himself.(1) *Quære*, however, whether the Judge ought not (though he is not bound) to advise the witness of his right.(2)

Persons examined by Police-officers.

Persons examined by Police-officers investigating cases under the provisions of sections 161, 175, Criminal Procedure Code, are not bound to answer criminating questions put by such officers.(3) As to criminating documents, *see* section 130, *ante*; and as to the penalties for refusing to give evidence, and for perjury, and the protection afforded to witnesses in respect of what they may say whilst under examination, *see* pp. 721, *et seq.* post.

Accomplice.

133. An accomplice shall be a competent witness against an accused person; and a conviction is not illegal merely because it proceeds upon the uncorroborated testimony of an accomplice.

Principle.—The testimony of accomplices who are usually interested, and nearly always infamous witnesses, is admitted from necessity, it being often impossible, without having recourse to such evidence, to bring the principal offenders to justice.(4) But the practice is to regard the statements of such persons as tainted because, from the position occupied by them, their statements are not entitled to the same weight as the evidence of an independent witness.(5) Accomplice evidence is held untrustworthy for three reasons: (a) because an accomplice is likely to swear falsely in order to shift the guilt from himself; (b) because an accomplice as a participator in crime, and consequently an immoral person, is likely to disregard the sanction of an oath; and (c) because he gives his evidence under promise of a pardon, or in the expectation of an implied pardon, if he discloses all he knows against those with whom he acted criminally: and this hope would lead him to favour the prosecution.(6) Therefore, as a general rule, confirmation of the evidence of an accomplice is required (*v. post*); yet as it is allowed that he is a competent witness the consequence is inevitable, that if credit is given to his evidence it requires no confirmation from another witness.(7)

ss. 114. ILLUSTRATION (b) (*Presumption as to accomplice evidence.*)

Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 967–971; Best, *Ev.*, §§ 170, 171; Foster's Crown Law, 352; Roscoe, *Cr. Ev.*, 121–127, 12th Ed., 113–118; Criminal Procedure Code, ss. 337–339 (Tender of Pardon to accomplice), s. 297 (Charge to jury); Stewart Rapalje's Law of witnesses, §§ 226–228; Barr Jones, *Ev.*, §§ 786–788; Wharton's Criminal *Ev.*, §§ 430–445. Wigmore, *Ev.*, § 2056, *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

Accomplice.

An accomplice is one concerned with another or others in the commission of a crime.(8) The term “accomplices” may include all *participes criminis*.(9)

(1) *Thomas v. Newton*, 1 M. & M., 48 n.; *R. v. Adey*, 1 M. & Rob., 94; *Boyle v. Wiseman*, 10 Ex., 647.

(2) See *Fisher v. Ronalds*, 12 C. B., 762; *Parton v. Douglas*, 16 Ves., 242; *A. G. v. Rudolf*, 10 Ex., 88; *R. v. Gopal Dass*, *supra*, 286, s. 148, *post*, especially refers to warning by Judge. As to the power of the Judge to question the witness, see *R. v. Hari Lakshman*, 10 B., 185 (1885).

(3) *Cr. Pr. Code*, ss. 161, 175.

(4) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 967.

(5) *R. v. Pepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970, 975 (1884).

(6) *Per Scott, J.*, in *R. v. Magan Lal*, 14 B., 115, 119 (1889); see remarks of Peacock, C. J., in *R. v. Elahi Bux*, *post* at p. 1094; and *Kemala Prasad v. Sital Prasad*, 24 C., 339, 324, 343 (1901).

(7) *R. v. Jones*, 2 Camp., 131; *R. v. Elahi Bux*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 459, 462 (1886). See Wigmore, *Ev.*, § 2056.

(8) Wharton Law Lexicon, 5th Ed. The co-operation in the crime must be real and not merely apparent. Wharton, *Cr. Ev.*, § 440.

(9) Foster's Crown Cases, 341; thus in English law it includes both principals in the first and

An accomplice is a person who is a guilty associate in crime or who sustains such a relation to the criminal act that he can be jointly indicted with the defendant (principal). (1) But it is not every participation in a crime which a party an accomplice in it, so as to require his testimony to be confirmed: much depends on the nature of the offence and the extent of the complicity of the witness in it. (2) It is generally unsafe to convict a person on the evidence of accomplices unless corroborated in material particulars. But in considering whether this general maxim does or does not apply to a particular case, it is to be remembered that all persons coming technically within the category of accomplices cannot be treated as on precisely the same footing; the nature of the offence and the circumstances under which the accomplices make their statements must always be considered. No general rule on the subject can be laid down. (3) Where a witness admits that he was cognisant of the crime as to which he testifies, and took no means to prevent or disclose it, his evidence must be considered as no better than that of an accomplice. (4) A person who offers a bribe to a public officer is an accomplice in the offence of taking an illegal gratification. (5) Where certain persons accompanied another, who was entrusted with and carried the money intended to be given as a bribe to the head constable in the knowledge that it was to be so paid and in order to witness and assist in such payment, they were held to be accomplices. (6) While it is usually unsafe to convict a public servant of receiving bribes on the uncorroborated evidence of persons who say they have given them, the question as to the amount of corroboration depends on the circumstances of each case. (7)

The mere presence of a person on the occasion of the giving of a bribe and his omission to promptly inform the authorities do not constitute him an accomplice, unless it can be shown that he somehow co-operated in the payment of the bribe, or was instrumental in the negotiations for the payment. (8) There is nothing in the law, to justify the broad proposition that the evidence of witnesses, who admit that they were cognizant of a crime, that they made no attempt to prevent it, and that they did not disclose its commission, should only be relied on to the same extent as that of accomplices. (9) A person who has helped the accused to conceal the corpse of a person murdered or has omitted to give information of the murder is not an accomplice, although he may be guilty of an offence either under s. 201 or s. 202 of the Indian Penal Code. (10) "An accomplice witness is one who is either being jointly tried for the same offence and makes admissions which may be taken as evidence against a co-prisoner, and which make the confessing accused *pro hac vice* a sort of witness, or one who has received a conditional pardon on the understanding that he is to tell

second degrees and accessories before and after the fact. But in India it was held that an accessory after the fact (under the law prior to the Penal Code) stood on a very different footing from an accomplice. *R. v. Chutterdhar Singh*, 5 W. R., Cr., 59 (1886); see also Mayne's Penal Code, note to s. 117, and ss. 130, 136, 167, 212, 216.

(1) *Per Sir S. Subramania Aiyar*, Offg., C. J.; *Ramasami Gownden v. R.*, 27 M., 271 (1903), s. c., 14 Mad. L. J., 226.

(2) *R. v. Chutterdhar Singh*, 5 W. R., Cr., 59 (1886); *Best*, Ev., § 171; *R. v. Hargrave*, 5 C. & P., 170; *R. v. Jarvis*, 2 Moo. & R., 40; *R. v. Boyes*, 1 B. & S., 311, 322; see first supplementary illustration to ill. (b), s. 114.

(3) *R. v. Malhar*, 26 B., 193 (1901), s. c., 3 Bom. L. R., 694; *R. v. Hanmant*, 6 Bom. L. R., 443, 450 (1904).

(4) *R. v. Chando Chandalingee*, 24 W. R., Cr., 55 (1875); see *Ishan Chandra v. R.*, post.

(5) *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331 (1890); *R. v. Magan Lal*, 14 B., 115 (1889); *R. v. Malhar*, 26 B., 193 (1901); see also *R. v. Ohoy Churn*, 3 W. R., Cr., 19 (1865); *R. v. Samiappa*, 15 M. 63 (1891).

(6) *Rajoni Kant v. Asan Mullick*, 2 C. W. N., 672 (1895).

(7) *R. v. Malhar*, 26 B., 193 (1901).

(8) *R. v. Deodhar Singh*, 27 C., 144 (1899), and in *Akhoy Kumar v. Jagat Chunder*, 27 C., 925 (1900), it was held that a person lending money in ordinary course of business to pay an amount extorted was not an accomplice.

(9) *R. v. Smither*, 26 M., 1, 12 (1902).

(10) *Ramasami Gownden v. R.*, 27 M., 271 (1903), *per Sir S. Subramania Aiyar*, Offg., C. J., and *Sir Bhashyam Aiyangar*, J.

all he knows, and who may at any time be relegated to the dock if he fails in his undertaking.(1) A witness is none the less an accomplice, because at the time of his giving evidence he has already been convicted on his own confession.(2) Though a great degree of disfavour may attach to a person for the part he has acted as an *informer*, yet his case is not treated as that of an accomplice.(3) The action of a spy and informer in suggesting and initiating a criminal offence is itself an offence, the act not being excused or justified by any exception in the Indian Penal Code, or by the doctrine which distinguishes the spy from the accomplice. But the act of a detective in supplying marked money for the detection of a crime cannot be treated as that of an accomplice.(4) Where an informer was upon his own statement cognisant of the commission of an offence, and omitted to disclose it for six days, the Court was not prepared to say that he was an accomplice; but held that his testimony was not such as to justify a conviction, except where it was corroborated.(5) "When the Judges speak of the danger of acting upon the uncorroborated evidence of accomplices, they refer to the evidence of accomplices who are admitted as evidence for the Crown in the hope or expectation of a pardon."(6)

Rule in this section and in section 114, illustration (b).

The rule in this section and in section 114, illustration (b), are part of one subject, and neither section is to be ignored in the exercise of judicial discretion,(7) and they coincide with the rule observed in England,(8) and laid down in India prior to the passing of this Act.(9) "On the whole, the result" of these sections "appears to be that the legislature has laid it down as a maxim or rule of evidence resting on human experience that an accomplice is unworthy of credit against an accused person, i.e., so far as his testimony implicates an accused person, unless he is corroborated in material particulars in respect to that person; that it is the duty of the Court which in any particular case has to deal with an accomplice's testimony to consider whether this maxim applies to exclude that testimony or not; in other words, to consider whether the requisite corroboration is furnished by other evidence or facts proved in the case, though at the same time the Court may rightly in *exceptional* cases, notwithstanding the maxim, and in the absence of this corroboration, give credit to the accomplice's testimony against the accused, if it sees good reason for doing so upon grounds other than, so to speak, the personal corroboration."(10) The rule that an accomplice must be corroborated in a material particular is a mere rule of general and usual practice, the application of which is for the discretion of the Judge by whom the case is tried.

(1) *Per* Glover, J., in *R. v. Ramoody Chuckerbutty*, 20 W. R., Cr., 19 (1873); as to giving evidence under pardon, see remarks of Peacock, C. J., in *R. v. Elahi Bur*, at p. 468; see *R. v. Boyce*, 311, 322, *supra*; *K. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890).

(2) *R. v. Ramoody Chuckerbutty*, *supra*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 971; Wharton Cr. Ev., § 440; Stewart Rapalje *op. cit.*, § 228; *R. v. Despard*, 28 How. St. Tr., 489; *R. v. Mullins*, 3 Cox. C. C., 526; referred to and followed in *R. v. Jarecharam*, 19 B., 363 (1894); in which the distinction between a spy and an accomplice is pointed out. See also *R. v. Mona Puna*, 16 B., 661; *R. v. Shankar*, (Y. R., 91 (Bour.)), 21 Dec. 1888, cited in 19 B., *supra*, at p. 368.

(4) *R. v. Jarecharam*, *supra*.

(5) *Ishan Chandra v. R.*, 21 C., 328 (1903); *R. v. Chando Chandalinnee*, *supra*.

(6) *Per* Peacock, C. J., in *R. v. Elahi Bur*,

supra at p. 469.

(7) *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331, 344 (1890); *R. v. Mohiuddin Sahib*, 25 M., 143, 147 (1901); [the section must be read with illust. (b.) to s. 114].

(8) *R. v. Ramasami Padayachi*, 1 M., 794 (1878); *R. v. Ram Sarma*, 8 A., 306 (1886); *R. v. Mugun Lal*, 14 B., 115 (1889).

(9) See the Full Bench case of *R. v. Elahi Bur* (B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 459, May, 1886; s. c., 5 W. R., Cr., 80), in which the law which is the subject of these sections was fully discussed.

(10) *Per* Phear, J., in *R. v. Sadhu Mandal*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69, 70 (1874). See remarks in *Abdul Karim v. R.*, 1 All. L. J., 110 (1904), where the Court was unable to regard a witness as an accomplice of such an exceptional kind as would justify the Court in dispensing with confirmatory evidence. Corroboration is required unless the Court can unhesitatingly believe it.

Thus the rule has no application in the case of an accomplice who is merely a youthful tool in the hands of one who stood to him in *loco parentis*.(1)

This section in unmistakeable terms lays it down that a conviction is not illegal merely because it proceeds upon the uncorroborated testimony of an accomplice, and to hold that corroboration is necessary is to refuse to give effect to this provision.(2) And so a jury may, if they please, act upon the evidence of an accomplice, even in a capital case, without any confirmation of his statement.(3) And there may be cases of an exceptional character in which the accomplice's evidence alone convinces a Judge of the facts required to be proved, and section 133 would support him, if he acted on that conviction without the corroboration usually insisted on.(4) "Although, as a general rule, it would be most unsafe to convict an accused person on the uncorroborated evidence of an accomplice, such evidence must, like that of any other witness, be considered and weighed by the Judge, who, in doing so, should not overlook the position in which the accomplice at the time of giving his evidence may stand, and the motives which he may have for stating what is false. If the Judge, after making due allowance for these considerations and the probabilities of the story, comes to the conclusion that the evidence of the accomplice, although uncorroborated, is true, and the evidence, if believed, establishes the guilt of the prisoner, it is his duty to convict."(5) Before acting on the presumption mentioned in section 114, the Court or jury is required by the section and the sequel to the *Illustrations* to take into consideration certain facts with the view to ascertain the probability of the story told.(6) It is not wise or feasible to construct a fixed rule of law for all cases, though constant attempts have been and are still made to turn what was in its origin and is under the Act a cautionary practice into a rule of law.(7)

On the other hand, accomplices are not like ordinary witnesses in respect of credibility, but their evidence is tainted and should be carefully scrutinized before being accepted(8) and therefore the presumption that an accomplice is unworthy of credit unless corroborated in material particulars, has become a rule of practice of almost universal application.(9) "Neither section 114, *illust. (b)*, nor this section are to be ignored in the exercise of judicial discretion. The *illust. (b)* is, however, the rule, and when it is departed from, the Court should show or it should appear that the circumstances justify the exceptional treatment of the case. It is not enough for a Court to state the rule *pro forma* and merely as a reason to evade it; the Courts must act up to it. So long-established a rule of practice as that which makes it prudent, as a general rule, to require corroboration of accomplices, cannot without great danger to society be ignored simply because section 133 declares that a conviction is not illegal

**Accomplice:
unworthy of
credit.**

(1) *Ramasami Gounden v. R.*, 27 M., 271 (1903) per Sir S. Subramania Ayyar, Offg. C. J.

(2) *R. v. Ramasami Padayachi*, 1 M., 394 (1878); *R. v. Gobardhan*, 9 A., 528, 553 (1887); *R. v. Koa*, 19 W. R., Cr., 48 (1873); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 3 A., 306 (1886); *R. v. Magan Lall*, 14 B., 115 (1889); *R. v. Chagon Dayaram*, 14 B., 331 (1890).

(3) *R. v. Godai Raut*, 5 W. R., Cr., 11 (1896); *R. v. Ramasami Padayachi*, supra; *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642, 665 (1890); *R. v. Mahima Chandra*, 6 E. L. R., App., 108, 111 (1871); *R. v. Nidharan*, 18 W. R., Cr., 45 (1872).

(4) Per Scott, J., in *R. v. Magan Lall*, 14 B., 116, 119 (1889); *R. v. Ramasami Padayachi*, supra.

(5) *R. v. Gobardhan*, 9 A., 528, 554, per Edge.

C. J.,

(6) *R. v. Ramasami Padayachi*, supra; as to the character of an accomplice, see sequel to *illust. (b)*, s. 114; and remarks of Peacock, C. J., in *R. v. Flaherty*, 468.

(7) See Wigmore, Ev., § 2054i.

(8) *Rajoni Kanta v. Asan Mullick*, 2 C. W. N., 672 (1895).

(9) *R. v. Magan Lall*, supra; Best, Ev., § 171; it is not a rule of law but of practice only; *R. v. Amir Khan*, 9 B. L. R., 36, 57 (1871); *R. v. Stubbs*, 25 L. J., M. C., 16; but it is a practice which deserves all the reverence of the law: *R. v. Furlar*, 8 C. & P., 107, per Lord Abinger. In the matter of *Jogendra Nath v. Sanga Garo*, 2 C. W. N., 55 (1897); *Kamala Prasad v. Sital Prasad*, 28 C., 339, 343 (1901).

merely because it proceeds upon the uncorroborated testimony of an accomplice.”(1) The general result therefore is that *in almost all cases* the presumption mentioned in section 114, *illust. (b)*, should be raised and corroboration in material particulars required. The bare existence of a principle is acknowledged in order to meet the requirements of very exceptional cases, but from the very fact of the exceptional character of these cases this principle is in practice constantly disapproved of and frequently violated.(2) “There is no rule of law or practice that the self-incriminating portion of the evidence of an accomplice is unworthy of belief unless corroborated. The credibility of a witness who says that he and another joined in committing an offence stands *per se*, so far as his self-accusation is concerned, on the same footing as that of a witness who says that he alone committed an offence, though in the latter instance there would be a narrow basis for cross-examination to test his own self-accusation. If a witness is an accomplice, he is an accomplice and must own to being an accomplice if he tells the truth. It is therefore merely arguing in a circle to say that the self-incriminating statement of an accomplice requires corroboration because he is an accomplice. What must first be decided is, whether the witness in question is in truth an accomplice or is merely posing as an accomplice. When it is once established that he is an accomplice, then the next practical question arises who are the other accomplices, and it is at that stage, when his evidence implicating others has to be weighed, that there comes into application the maxim, that it is unsafe to convict upon the evidence of an accomplice, unless he is corroborated in material particulars, both as to the circumstances of the offence and the identity of the persons whom he implicates.”(3)

Charge to jury.

The evidence of accomplices should not be left to the jury without such directions and observations from the Judge, as the circumstances of the case may require, pointing out to them the danger of trusting to such evidence when it is not corroborated by other evidence.(4) The omission to do so is an error in law,(5) in the summing up by the Judge, and is, on appeal,(6) a ground for setting aside the conviction when the Appellate Court thinks that the prisoner has been prejudiced by such omission, and that there has been a failure of justice.(7) Where a Judge charged the jury that they were not to convict up-

(1) *Per* Jardine, J., in *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331, 344 (1890); see also *R. v. Imam*, 3 Bom. H. C. R., 57, 59 C. C. (1867); *R. v. Mohan Banfor*, 22 W. R., Cr., 38 (1874); [whether evidence of approver alone, uncorroborated, was sufficient to justify the Court on calling upon the prisoner for his defence]: *R. v. Luchmee Pershad*, 19 W. R., Cr., 43 (1873).

(2) See Remarks in Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 114, 115.

(3) *R. v. Haumant*, 6 Bom. L. R., 443, 450 (1904), per Aston, J.

(4) *R. v. Elahi Buz*, supra; *R. v. Baikanthanth*, 3 B. L. R., F. B., 2 note (1868); *R. v. Karoo*, 6 W. R., Cr., 44 (1866); *R. v. Mohima Chandra*, 6 B. L. R., App., 108 (1871); *R. v. Nawab Jan*, 8 W. R., Cr., 19 (1867); *R. v. Gannu*, 6 Bom. H. C., C. C., 57 (1869); *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 11 W. R., Cr., 69 (1874); *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642, 665 (1890); *R. v. Ram Saran*, S. A., 306 (1886); *R. v. Arumugam*, 12 M., 196 (1888); see cases cited *ante*, *passim*. A Judge who combines the functions of Judge and Jury is equally bound to scrutinize accomplice evidence

with great care and to consider whether there is any corroborating evidence: *R. v. Magan Lal*, 14 B., 115, 119 (1889); *R. v. Elahi Buz*, supra, 479.

(5) *R. v. Elahi Buz*, supra; *R. v. Arumugam*, supra; *R. v. Nawab Jan*, supra; *R. v. Khotab Sheikh*, 6 W. R., Cr., 17 (1866); see cases cited *ante*, *passim*. See per contra, *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331, 335 (1890); *R. v. Gannu*, 6 Bom. H. C. R., C. C., 57 (1869); *R. v. Stabbe*, 25 L. J., M. C., 16; s. c., Dear, C. C., 55; Phillipp's Ev., i, 95. See also s. 297, Cr. Pr. Code (charge to jury).

(6) Cf. s. 418, Cr. Pr. Code; but see *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, supra, 336, and ss. 435, 436, Cr. Pr. Code (revisional powers): as to proceedings under the Letters Patent, see *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890); *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C., 358 (1872); *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207 (1876); *R. v. Pitambar Jina*, 2 B., 61 (1875); *R. v. Shib Chunder*, 10 C., 1079 (1884); *R. v. Pestanjer Dinoba*, 10 Bom. H. C., 75, 89 (1875).

(7) *R. v. Elahi Buz*, supra; cf. also Cr. Pr. Code, s. 537.

on the evidence of *G*, if satisfied that he was an accomplice and uncorroborated, but coupled the direction with a strong expression of opinion that *G* was not an accomplice; held that this constituted a misdirection in fact, though not in form, calculated seriously to prejudice the prisoner's case.(1) Where the only evidence of the payment of a bill to the accused apart from hearsay statements which were not admissible(2) consisted of the uncorroborated evidence of an accomplice which was further in itself improbable and to some extent inconsistent. With the story of the other accomplices the High Court set aside the conviction.(3) It has been recently held both that the conviction of an accused on the uncorroborated testimony of an accomplice is perfectly legal; and that a direction to the jury that it will be their duty to convict the accused if they believed the accomplice and gave credit to his evidence is a perfectly legal direction; and that a direction to the jury that the evidence of an accomplice is not sufficient to find the accused guilty will be a misdirection(4); as also that an accomplice is unworthy of credit unless he is corroborated in material particulars. Where there is no such corroboration it will be the duty of a Judge to direct the jury that there is no sufficient evidence before them upon which they will be justified in finding an accused guilty. A Judge who combines the functions of Judge and jury is equally bound to scrutinise accomplice-evidence with great care and to consider whether there is any corroborating evidence when the main evidence is of an accomplice character.(5) Although it is not usual for the High Court to interfere in revision with the decision of the Lower Court, when it is based on a consideration of the evidence, yet where the Lower Courts have not considered the evidence from the point of view that the witnesses were accomplices and where hearsay evidence has been improperly admitted in important points, the Court will go into the facts of the case.(6)

The corroboration must be on a point material to the issue; the testimony of the approver ought to be corroborated in some material circumstance, such circumstance *connecting* and *identifying* the prisoner with the offence.(7) "There is a great difference between confirmation of an accomplice as to the *circumstances* of the felony and those which apply to the individuals charged. The former only show that *the accomplice was present at the commission of the offence*, but the others show that *the prisoner was connected with it*. This distinction ought always to be attended to. The confirmation which I always advise juries to require, is a confirmation of the accomplice in some fact which goes to fix the guilt on the particular person charged.(8) The "corroboration ought to consist of some circumstance that affects the *identity of the person accused*. A man who has been guilty of a crime himself will always be able to relate the facts

Corrobor-
ation.

(1) *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890).

(2) It was held in the case cited that a statement by a witness that he heard *A* say in the absence of the accused, that he had paid a sum of money to the accused as a bribe was hearsay and not admissible.

(3) *Rajoni Kant v. Asa. Mullick*, 2 C. W. N., 672 (1896). In *R. v. Lukshmayya Pandaram*, 22 M., 491 (1899), that accomplice's statement was not only not corroborated, but was distinctly contradicted by the evidence in the case.

(4) *Ramasami Gounden v. R.*, 14 Mad. L. J., 226 (1903); s. c., 27 M., 271, per Bhashyam Aiyangar, J.

(5) *Ib.*, per Boddam, J.

(6) *Ib.*

(7) *R. v. Nawab Jan*, 8 W. R., Cr., 19, 20, 28, 25, 26 (1867); followed in *R. v. Raju Binnar*,

10 C., 970, 973 (1884); *R. v. Elahi Bur*, B. L. R., Sup. Vol., F. B., 459 (May 1866); s. c., 5 W. R., Cr., 80; *R. v. Baikantha Nath*, 3 B. L. P., F. B., 2 note (1868); *R. v. Chatterdharee Sing*, 5 W. R., 59 (1866); *R. v. M. hesh Binnar*, 10 B. L. R., 455 note (1873); *R. v. Imdad Khan*, 8 A., 120, 135 (1885); *R. v. Sadhu Mandal*, 12 W. R., Cr., 49 (1874); *R. v. Dwarika*, 5 W. R., Cr., 18 (1866); *R. v. Imam*, 3 Rom. H. C., 57 C. C., (1867); *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890); *R. v. Sagal Samia*, 21 C., 642, 657 (1893). In *R. v. Mohiuddin Sahib*, 25 M., 143 (1901), the evidence of the approver was held to be sufficiently corroborated. *Stewart Rapalje op. cit.*, s. 227; Wharton, Cr. Ev., §§ 441—442.

(8) *R. v. Wilkes*, 7 C. & P., 272, per Alderson, B., cited in *R. v. Elahi Bur*, 466, *supra*; *R. v. Mohiuddin Sahib*, 25 M., 143, 147 (1901).

of the case, and if the confirmation be only on the truth of that history, without identifying the persons, that is no corroboration at all.”(1) It is an established rule of practice that the accomplice must be corroborated by independent evidence as to the identity of every person whom he impeaches.(2) The accomplice must be corroborated as to all of the persons affected by his evidence. If he is corroborated in his evidence as to one prisoner, there will still be need of corroboration of his testimony with respect to the other prisoners.(3) But “it is sufficient, if the evidence is confirmatory of *some of the leading circumstances* of the story of the approver as against the particular prisoner, so that the Court may be able to presume that he has told the truth as to the rest. The true rule on the subject of the corroboration of the evidence of approvers probably is that, if the Court is satisfied that the witness is speaking the truth in some material part of his testimony, in which it is seen that he is confirmed by unimpeachable evidence, there may be a just ground for believing that he also speaks truth in other parts as to which there may be no confirmation.”(4) It is not necessary that an accomplice should be corroborated in every material particular, because if such evidence could be found, it would be unnecessary to call the accomplice; but he must be confirmed in such and so many material points as to satisfy the Court or jury of the truth of his story.(5) “Not only as to persons spoken of by an accomplice, must there be corroborative evidence, but, which is more important still, as to the *corpus delicti* there must be some *prima facie* evidence pointing the same way to make the evidence of an accomplice satisfactory.”(6) The corroboration must be independent of the accomplice or of a co-confessing prisoner.(7) The evidence of one accomplice does not corroborate the evidence of another: but the evidence of either requires corroboration before it can be acted upon.(8) The evidence of two or more accomplices requires confirmation equally with the testimony of one.(9) There may be circumstances, such as where previous concert by the informers is highly improbable, in which the agreement in their stories together with corroboration which is afforded by the circumstances that their stories cannot have been arranged between them beforehand must be taken into account.(10) Previous statements made by the accomplice himself, though consistent with the evidence given by him at the trial, are insufficient corroboration. His statement whether made at trial or before the trial, and in whatever shape it comes before the Court, is still only the statement of an accomplice, and does not at all improve in value by repetition.(11) Nor can the confession of one of the prisoners be used to corroborate the evidence of an accomplice against the others because such a confession cannot be put on a higher footing than the evidence

(1) *R. v. Furler*, 8 C. & P., 106, cited in *R. v. Elahi Buz*, 468, *supra*; *Roscoe*, Cr. Ev., 124; and see *R. v. Stubbs*, 25 L. J. M. C., 16 *per* Creswell, J.:—“You may take it for granted that the accomplice was at the committal of the offence, and may be corroborated as to the facts; but that has no tendency to show that the parties accused were there.” See also *R. v. Ram Saran*, 9 A., 306, 310 (1885).

(2) *R. v. Krishnabhat*, 10 B., 319 (1886); *R. v. Budhu Nanku*, 1 B., 475 (1876); *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C., 196 (1874); *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885), and cases cited, *ante*.

(3) *Abdul Karim v. R.*, 1 All. L. J., 110 (1904).

(4) *R. v. Kala Chand*, 11 W. R., Cr., 21 (1869), *per* Norman, J.

(5) *R. v. Gallagher*, 15 Cox, C. C., 291; *R. v. Barnard*, 1 C. & P., 88; *R. v. Boyrs*, 1 B. & S., 311, 320.

(6) *R. v. Chatur Purahotam*, 1 B., 476, *note*.

(7) *Abdul Karim v. R.*, 1 All. L. J., 110 (1904).

(8) *R. v. Malapa bin* 11 Bom. H. C., 196, 198 (1874); but see second illustration appended to *illust. (b)*, s. 114, and remarks thereon in *R. v. Nadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., 69, 71 (1854); and remarks of Peacock, C. J., in *R. v. Elahi Buz*, 468, *supra*; and see *R. v. Chagan Dayaram*, 14 B., 331, 339, 340 (1890); *R. v. Chuterdharve Sing*, 5 W. R., 60 (1886).

(9) *R. v. Dwarka*, 5 W. R., Cr., 18 (1866); *R. v. Noakes*, 5 C. & P., 326; *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1885); *R. v. Elahi Buz*, *supra*, 468, but see preceding *note*.

(10) *R. v. Ningappa*, 2 Bom. L. R., 610 (1900).

(11) *R. v. Malapa bin Kapasa*, 11 Bom. H. C., 196 (1874); *R. v. Bepin Binons*, 10 C., 971 (1884); and see *note* to s. 157, *post*.

of an accomplice (which itself requires corroboration), and is moreover not given on oath or subject to the test of cross-examination, and is guaranteed by nothing except the peril into which it brings the speaker and which it is generally fashioned to lessen. Tainted evidence is not made better by being corroborated by other tainted evidence.(1) Where several persons are indicted and the evidence of the accomplice is confirmed as to some only and not as to others, the Court ought (and in trial by jury the latter ought to be advised) to acquit those against whom there is no corroboration.(2)

The extent of corroboration will depend much upon the nature of the crime, and the degree of moral guilt attached to its commission : and if the offence be one of a purely legal character or if it imply no great moral delinquency, the parties concerned, though in the eye of the law criminal, will not be considered such accomplices as to render necessary any confirmation of their evidence.(3) The application of the rule is for the discretion of the Judge by whom the case is tried : and in the application of the rule much depends on the *nature* of the offence, and the extent of the *complicity* of the witness in it.(4) Ordinarily speaking the evidence of an accomplice should be corroborated in material particulars. At the same time the amount of criminality is a matter for consideration ; when a person is only an accomplice by implication or in a secondary sense his evidence does not require the same amount of corroboration as that of the person who is an actual participator with the principal offender. In dealing with the question what amount of corroboration is required in the case of testimony given by an accomplice, the Courts must exercise careful discrimination and look at the surrounding circumstances in order to arrive at a conclusion whether the fact deposed to by the person alleged to be an accomplice, are borne out by these circumstances, or whether the circumstances are of such a nature, that the evidence purporting to be given by the alleged accomplice should be supported in essential and material particulars by evidence *aliunde* as to the facts deposed to by that accomplice.(5)

134. No particular number of witnesses shall in any case be required for the proof of any fact. Number of Witnesses.

Principle.—This section deals with the question of the quantity of legitimate evidence required for judicial decision. Cases now and then, though seldom occur, in which injustice is done by giving credence to the story of a single witness. On the other hand, however, as the requiring a plurality of witnesses, clearly imposes an obstacle to the administration of justice, specially where the act to be proved is of a *casual* nature ; above all, where, being in violation of law, as much *clandestinity* as possible would be observed,—it ought not to be required without strong and just reason.(6)

(1) *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C., 196 (1874) ; *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970 (1884) ; *R. v. Baijoo Chowdhry*, 25 W. R., Cr., 43 (1876) ; *R. v. Krishnakhat*, 10 B., 319 (1886) ; *R. v. Jaffir Ali*, 19 W. R., Cr., 57 (1873) ; *R. v. Budhu Nanku*, 1 B., 475 (1879) ; *R. v. Udhun Bind*, 19 W. R., Cr., 68 (1873) ; *R. v. Mohan Lal*, 4 A., 46 (1881) ; *R. v. Sadhu Mundul*, 21 W. R., Cr., 69 (1874) ; *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306 (1886).

(2) *R. v. Wells, M. & M.*, 326 ; *R. v. Morris*, 7 C. & P., 270 ; and see *R. v. Stubbs*, *supra* ; remarks of *Jervis, C. J.*, *Roscoe, Cr. Ev.*, 12th Ed., 115, 116 ; *R. v. Ram Saran*, 8 A., 306, 312, 1885 ; *R. v. Imam*, 3 Bom. H. C., 57 (1867) ;

R. v. Elahi Bur., 467, *supra*, following *R. v. Stubbs* *supra*.

(3) *R. v. Boyes*, 1 R. & S., 311, 320, 322 ; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 968, and cases there cited : see first supplementary illustration to *illust. (b)*, s. 114.

(4) *R. v. Boyes*, *supra*.

(5) *Kamala Prasad v. Sital Prasad*, 28 C., 339 (1901) ; *s.c.*, 5 C. W. N., 517.

(6) *Best, Ev.*, §§ 597, 598 : as to the merits and demerits of the '*unus nullus*' rule, *see ib.*, § 598, and generally §§ 596—622, 65—70 *passim* ; see *Kulsum Mundul v. Bhovanisprasad*, 22 W. R., Cr., 12 (1874), *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 952—966 ; *Starkie, Ev.*, 827 ; see also remarks of Sir

s. 133 (*Accomplices*.)

s. 3 ("Proof")

ss. 68—71 (*Attesting witness*.)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

Wharton, Ev., § 414, & Cr. Ev., § 386 *et seq.*; Best, Ev., §§ 506—622; Taylor, Ev., §§ 952—966; Indian Penal Code, Ch. XI (*False Evidence*); Ch. VI, *ib.* (Offences against the State analogous to "treason"), Starkie, Ev., 827; Cr. Pr. Code, Ch. XXXVI (Maintenance); Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, § 225.

COMMENTARY.

Quantity of
evidence.

Section 28 of the repealed Act II of 1855, which was more directly and in terms in accord with the present English law on the subject than the present section, was as follows:—"Except in cases of treason the direct evidence of one witness, who is entitled to full credit, shall be sufficient for proof of any fact in any such Court or before any such person. But this provision shall not affect any rule or practice of any Court that requires corroborative evidence in support of the testimony of an accomplice (*v. ante* section 133), or of a single witness in the case of perjury." The effect of the present section is that in *any case* the testimony of a single witness (if believed by the Court or jury) is sufficient for the proof of *any fact*. Thus a conviction upon the statement of a complainant alone is lawful.(1) The evidence of one witness, if believed, is sufficient according to the law of this country to establish any fact to which the witness speaks directly.(2) A Magistrate is fully justified in believing one witness in preference to three others, if he sees reason to do so, and it is not legally necessary that he should detail his reasons.(3) The Act contains no provision corresponding to the English rule requiring corroboration in breach of promise of marriage(4) and affiliation cases,(5) or in claims on the estates of deceased persons,(6) or in prosecutions for perjury.(1) In regard to the giving of false evidence it was held by the Full Bench of the Calcutta High Court (following the English rule) under section 28 of Act II of 1855, that a person cannot be convicted of giving false evidence upon the uncorroborated evidence of a single witness.(8) Though the present Act does not in terms require corroboration in any of the abovementioned cases,(9) leaving the Judge unlettered to determine in each case whether the evidence is sufficient; yet it is conceived that the Courts will, in coming to such a determination, follow as a general rule, but with such

Lawrence Peel in *R. v. Hedger*, post; Wharton, Ev., § 414.

(1) *Kulum Munda v. Bhovani Prasad*, 22 W. R., Cr., 32 (1874).

(2) *Raja Prosonno v. Romonee Dossee*, 10 W. R., 236 (1868).

(3) *Gobind Suain v. Narain Rao*, 24 W. R., Cr., 18 (1875); "*ponderantur testes non numerantur*," see Best, Ev., s. 506.

(4) 22 and 33 Vic., c. 68, s. 2; *Wiedemann v. Walpole*, 2 Q. B., 534.

(5) 8 & 9 Vic., c. 10, s. 6; 35 & 36 Vic., c. 95 s. 4; Taylor Ev., § 964; *Cole v. Manning*, 2 Q. B. D., 811; *Lawrence v. Ingmire*, 20 L. T., Rep., N. S., 391; cf. Cr. Pr. Code, Ch. XXXVI (of the maintenance of wives and children): the evidence of the mother must be corroborated in some material particular.

(6) *Finch v. Finch*, 23 Ch. D., 267; *Livesey v. Smith*, 15 Ch. D., 655; *In re Garnett*, 31 Ch. D. 1; *Hill v. Willson*, L. R., 8 Ch., 888; *In re Hodgson*, 31 Ch. D., 183; Steph. Dig., Art. 121 A. Taylor, Ev., § 965; Williams on Executors, 9th Ed., 1638, 1902, 1903: the rule has been acted

upon in India; *Webb v. Smallwood*, Cal. High Ct., Suit No. 810 of 1896, heard 4 & 7 Feb. 1896.

(7) Taylor, Ev., §§ 959—963; two witnesses are also required in English law in certain treasons; *ib.*, §§ 952—958; corroboration is also required in certain cases under the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, s. 4, and the Prevention of Cruelty to Children's Act, 1889, s. 8. See Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, § 225; Wharton, Cr. Ev., § 386 *et seq.*

(8) *R. v. Lalchand Kourah*, B. L. R., Sep. Vol., F. R., 417 (Feb. 1866); s. c. 5 W. R., Cr., 23. See also *R. v. Rukhoree Chowbey*, 5 W. R. Cr., 98 (1866); *R. v. Ross*, 6 Mad. H. C., 342 (1871); [kind or amount of confirmatory proof required].

(9) The law of England, as to the necessity of calling at least two witnesses to support an assignment of perjury, is not law in India: *per* Duthoit, J., in *R. v. Ghule*, 7 A., 44, 50 (1884); but in England though corroboration is required, it is not precisely accurate to say that the corroborative circumstances must be tantamount to another witness: Taylor, Ev., § 969.

modifications as the law may here require (1) the practice in England, where it is not thought safe in such cases to accept the testimony of a single witness without some corroboration. (2) "The rule" (necessity of more than oath against oath on an indictment for perjury) "cannot be defended as a rule founded in all cases or reason, for it is easy to conceive cases, where the credit due to one person is so far beyond that which is due to another, as to leave no ground for reasonable doubt in acting on the testimony of a single witness, though directly in conflict with that of another. But though the rule be unwise as an inflexible rule of law, the principle, on which it rests, is of great value in the difficult task of weighing evidence." (3) Where direct testimony is opposed by conflicting evidence, or by ordinary experience, or by the probability supplied by the circumstances of the case, the consideration of the number of witnesses becomes most material. (4)

(1) Thus the law in India, as to contradictory statements is not the same as in England; Taylor, Ev., § 962; Field, Ev., 614, 615. It has been held by two Full Benches of the Calcutta High Court, that where no evidence for the prosecution is offered corroborative of either statement, and the giving intentionally of false evidence is charged on two contradictory depositions made, the one before the committing Magistrate, and the other before the Sessions Judge, a finding in the alternative is sufficient to maintain a conviction: *R. v. Zamiran*, B. L. R., F. B., 521 (1866); s. c. 6 W. R., Cr., 65; *R. v. Mahomet Hoomayoon*, 13 B. L. R., F. B., 324 (1874); s. c., 21 W. R., Cr., 72; *Habibullah v. R.*, 10 C., 937 (1884); *Sathu Sheikh v. R.*, 10 C., 405 (1884), followed by the Madras High Court, in *R. v. Palany Chetty*, 4 Mad. H. C. R., 51 (1868), *R. v. Rosa*, 6 Mad. H. C. R., 342 (1871); and Allahabad High Court in

R. v. Dhulei, 7 A., 44 (1884) [over-ruling *R. v. Niaz Ali*, 5 A., 17 (1882)]; *R. v. Matabadal*, 15 A., 392 (1893); and see *R. v. Khem*, 22 A., 115 (1890), Bombay High Court; see *R. v. Ramji Sajabarni*, 10 B., 124 (1885); *R. v. Bharna*, 11 B., 702 (1886); *R. v. Mugapa bin*, 18 B., 377 (1893). See also Field's Ev., 614—616. See also provisions in India relative to the necessity for sanction for prosecution; s. 195, Cr. Pr. Code.

(2) v. Field, Ev., 617; Whitley Stokes, 923; *R. v. Bal Gangadhar*, 6 Bom. L. R., 324 (1904) [perjury], s. c., 28 B., 479.

(3) Per Sir Lawrence Peel, C. J., in his charge to the jury in *R. v. Hedger* (1852); see remarks in Best, Ev., §§ 605, 606; and s. 195, Cr. Pr. Code which provides in India, a safeguard in the necessity of obtaining a sanction to prosecute.

(4) Starkie, Ev., 828, cited and adopted in *R. v. Hedger*, supra at p. 13: see also Field, Ev., p. 451.

CHAPTER X.

OF THE EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES.

As the last Chapter dealt with the *competency* and *compellability* of witnesses, the present deals with the *examination* in Court of such witnesses as are rendered by the provisions of the last Chapter competent and compellable to give evidence. This Chapter consists of a reduction to express propositions of rules as to the examination of witnesses which are well established and understood in English law, the only provision which requires special notice being that contained in section 165, giving to the Judge power to put questions or to order the production of documents.(1) The sections of this Chapter assume that the witness is already before the Court. Process to compel attendance of witnesses or production of documents is provided by the Procedure Code. A short note is, however, here given with reference to this process and other kindred matters relating to witnesses.

Attendance
of witnesses
and produc-
tion of docu-
ments.

The duty of citizens to appear and testify to such facts within their knowledge as may be necessary to the due administration of justice is one which has been recognised and enforced by the common law from an early period.(2) The right to compel the attendance of witnesses was an incident to the jurisdiction of the common law Courts, and statutes have extended the power to other officers, such as arbitrators. Every Court having power definitely to hear and determine any suit, *h.s.*, by the common law, inherent power to call for all adequate proofs of the facts in controversy and to that end to summon and compel the attendance of witnesses before it.(3) By an early English statute witnesses were entitled to their "reasonable costs and charges."(4) The wilful neglect to attend or to testify after proper and reasonable service of the subpoena(5) and, in civil cases, after payment or tender of the witness's fee(6) or waiver of payment,(7) is a contempt of Court.(8) When it is necessary not only to secure the oral testimony of the witness, but also the production of documents in his possession, the subpoena contains in addition to the ordinary command to appear a requirement that the witness brings with him such documents or documents designating the same. Such a subpoena is called a *subpoena duces tecum*.(9) It is an order of compulsory obligation which the witness must obey like other subpoenas. He has no more right to determine whether the documents shall be produced than whether he shall appear as a witness. It is his duty to attend and to bring with him the documents according to the exigency

(1) *v. ante*, pp. 682-684. Previous to examination the witnesses should be affirmed or sworn: see the Indian Oaths Act, *Appendix*.

(2) *Amey v. Long*, *East.*, 494; *Burr. Jones*, § 797; the process by which attendance is enforced is the *subpoena ad testificandum* commonly called a *subpoena* which commands the witness to appear at the trial and give his testimony. *Phil. & Arnold*, *Ev.*, ii, 424 *et seq.*; *Taylor*, *Ev.*, § 1232 *et seq.*

(3) *Greenl.*, *Ev.*, § 309.

(4) 5 *Eliz.*, Ch. 9.

(5) See *Scholes v. Hilton*, 10 *M. & W.*, 15; *Hill v. Delt*, 7 *DeG. M. & G.*, 397.

(6) *Brocas v. Lloyd*, 23 *Beav.*, 129; *Newton v. Harkend*, 1 *M. & G.*, 956; *Hettley v. McLeod*, 3 *Bing. N.C.*, 405.

(7) *Goff v. Mills*, 2 *Dowl. & L.*, 23.

(8) *Phil. & Arn.*, *Ev.*, ii, 432.

(9) 2 *Phil. & Arn.*, *Ev.*, 425; 3 *Bl. Comm.* 383. *Amey v. Long*, 9 *East.*, 483. In the High Court following the English practice a *subpoena duces tecum* is only issued when the person in possession of the document is not a party to the suit. When the writings are in possession of the adverse party or his attorney, notice to produce is given. See 2 *Phil. & Arn.*, *Ev.*, 425.

of the writ. It is for the Court to determine whether the documents are admissible, or whether they should be produced and exhibited.(1) A witness clearly cannot be compelled to produce documents by the *subpœna* unless they are under his control or possession. But a person having the actual custody of the document may be compelled to produce it though it be owned by others.(2) For public convenience sake, when documents are in the custody or control of public officers they are provable by certified copies. When the documents are produced in obedience to the *subpœna*, the person calling the witness is under no obligation to have the witness sworn.(3) From a very early period the common law recognised the privileges of parties and witnesses in judicial proceedings to go to the place of trial to remain so long as necessary and to return home free from arrest on civil process; this being an immunity considered to be a necessity in the administration of justice.(4)

All the matters abovementioned are in this country provided for by the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes and the Penal Code, *viz.*, procedure for summoning and compelling the attendance of witnesses;(5) the production of documents and other things;(6) the expenses of witnesses;(7) the freedom of complainants and witnesses in criminal cases from police restraint;(8) recognizance for the attendance of complainants and witnesses in criminal proceedings;(9) exemption from attendance in person by reason of non-residence within certain limits;(10) or of the witness being a *pardanashin* lady or person of rank;(11) the

(1) S. 162, *post*; 2 Phil. & Arn., Ev., 425; Burr Jones, Ev., § 801, and cases there cited; *Doe v. Kelly*, 4 Dowl., 273; *R. v. Russell*, 7 Dowl., 693; *R. v. Dixon*, 3 Burr., 1697; *Amey v. Long*, *supra*. The *subpœna* or notice should describe the papers to be produced with certainty and clearness, Civ. Pr. Code, s. 163.

(2) *Amey v. Long*, 1 Camp., 17; *Corsen v. Dubois*, 1 Holt., 239.

(3) *Perry v. Gibson*, 1 A. & E., 49; *Summers v. Mosely*, 2 Crompt. & M., 477.

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 642; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 806, 808; Bacon Abr. tit. Privileges 4, 17, 56; *Mechins v. Smith*, 1 H. Black, 636; the privilege extends to cases where the attendance is voluntary: *Walpole v. Alexander*, 3 Doug., 45; *Arding v. Flower*, 8 T. R., 334; *Spence v. Stuart*, 3 East., 89; *Ex-parte Hyne*, 1 Ves. & P., 316. A person who violates the privilege is guilty of contempt; *Cole v. Hawkins*, Andrews, 275; *Strange*, 1094; *Childerson v. Barrett*, 11 East., 439. The immunity extends until the witness can return home; *Strong v. Dickenson*, 1 M. & W., 488; *Selby v. Hills*, 8 Bing., 166; *Pitt v. Coombes*, 5 B. & Ad., 1078; *Lightfoot v. Cameron*, 2 W. Black, 1113; *Rickets v. Gurney*, 7 Price, 669; *Sidgier v. Birch*, 9 Ves., Jr., 69.

(5) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 159—163, 165—167, 171 (summoning of witnesses); 168—170, 175, (absconding witness); 174, 175, 177 (consequences of failure to comply with summons, or to give evidence or to produce documents); 178 (rules as to witnesses apply to parties); 172, 173 (duty of person summoned to give evidence or produce document); 64—94 (issue and service of summons); 117 (examination of parties); Criminal Pr. Code, ss. 68—74½ (summons); 75—86 (war-

rants of arrest); 87—89 (proclamation and attachment); 90—93 (other rules regarding processes), 328 (summons on juror or assessor); 495 (imprisonment or committal of person refusing to answer or produce document); 208 (production of further evidence in cases triable by Court of Session or High Court); 216 (summons to witnesses for defence when accused is committed); 219 (power to summon supplementary witnesses); 231 (recall of witness); 244 (issue of process in summons cases); 254, 256, 257 (warrant cases); 540 (power to summon material witness or examine person present). Penal Code, ss. 171, 175. As to the attendance of witnesses before Coroners, see Act IV of 1871: and before the Bengal and Bombay Councils; Acts III (B. C.), of 1866, XIII (Bom. C.) of 1866.

(6) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 159, 164, 165, 166, 167, 171, 172, 173, 177, 178. See as to discovery, admission, inspection, production, impounding and return of documents, Civil Pr. Code, 121—145; Criminal Pr. Code, ss. 94, 95 (summons to produce document or other thing); 96—99 (search-warrants); 495 (consequences of refusal to produce). See s. 162, *post*.

(7) Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 160—162; Criminal Pr. Code, ss. 244, 257.

(8) Cr. Pr. Cde, s. 171.

(9) Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 217, 170.

(10) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 176.

(11) *Ib.*, ss. 640, 641. There is no similar exemption from attendance before the Criminal Courts, but a *pardanashin* lady may claim to be examined sitting in a palanquin; *Rookia Vann v. Roberts*, 1 B. L. R., S. N., 5 (1868); *Misrut Banoo v. Mohamed Sayem*, 18 W. R., 230 (1872); or on commission; In re *Hurro Soodery*, 4 C.,

exemption of witnesses from arrest under civil process.(1) Non-attendance may further render a witness liable to a civil action for damages.(2) Witnesses cannot be sued in a Civil Court for damages, nor prosecuted in a Criminal Court (except for perjury) in respect of evidence given by them in a judicial proceeding.(3) They are absolutely privileged as to anything they may say as witnesses having reference to the enquiry on which they are called as witnesses.(4) The ground of the protection is this, "that it concerns the public and the administration of justice, that witnesses giving their evidence on oath in a Court of Justice should not have before their eyes the fear of being harassed by a suit for damages, but that the only penalty they should incur, if they give evidence falsely, should be an indictment for perjury.(5) If public policy requires that witnesses shall not be harassed by the fear of suits for damages, it must be conceded that it is equally undesirable that they should be liable to be prosecuted.(6) An action for defamation cannot be maintained against a Judge for words used by him whilst trying a cause in Court even though such words are alleged to be false, malicious, and without reasonable cause.(7)

Assuming that the witnesses are in attendance before the Court, certain other provisions are laid down for their examination and the general conduct of the suit or trial. In civil proceedings the witnesses must be examined orally and in open Court.(8) This general rule is qualified by the provisions which relate (a) to evidence given on commission;(9) (b) evidence given by direction of the Court on affidavit;(10) (c) examination before trial of witnesses about to leave the jurisdiction.(11) The order of production and examination of witnesses is regulated by sections 179, 180;(12) the right to begin and reply on appeal by section 555;(13) and the power to deal with evidence taken down by another Judge by section 191 of the Code.

In criminal proceedings, except as otherwise expressly provided, evidence must be taken in the presence of the accused or when his personal attendance is dispensed with(14) in presence of his pleader.(15) This general rule is qualified

20 (1878); In *re Dintarini Debi*, 15 C., 775 (1888), or to have special arrangements made for an examination in private; In *re Basant Bibi*, 12 A., 69 (1889); [a witness may be examined at some place other than the Court-house: *Hem Coomaree v. R.*, 24 Cal., 551 (1897)]. A pardanashin complainant must personally attend in Court, such arrangements being made as are necessary to secure her privacy. In *re Farid-un-nissa*, 5 A., 92 (1882).

(1) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 642; see *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1230—1241; there is no protection given against criminal process.

(2) Under the provisions of s. 20, Act XIX of 1853, which is in force in the Bengal Presidency, or of s. 10 of Act X of 1855, which is in force in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies; see *Roy Dhunput v. Prem Bibee*, 24 W. R., 72 (1875).

(3) *Bishonath Rukhi v. Ram Dhona*, 11 W. R., 42 (1869); *Gunesh Dutt v. Mugneeram Choudhry*, 11 B. L. R., 328; (1872); *Rhikumber Singh v. Becharam Sircar*, 15 C., 264 (1888); *Chidambara v. Thirumani*, 10 M., 87 (1896); *Manjaya v. Sesha Shetti*, 11 M., 477 (1898); *Dawan Singh v. Mahip Singh*, 10 A., 425 (1888); *R. v. Dalaji*, 17 B., 127 (1892); *R. v. Ballrishna*, 17 B., 573 (1893); *Templeton v. Lawrie*, 25 B., 230 (1900).

(4) *Sauman v. Netherclift*, L. R., 2 C. P. D., 53;

Rhikumber Singh v. Becharam Sircar, ante.

(5) *Gunesh Dutt v. Mugneeram Choudhry*, supra.

(6) *R. v. Ballrishna*, 17 B., 573, 579 (1893).

(7) *Raman Nair v. Subramanyar Ayyar*, 17 M., 87 (1893).

(8) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 181.

(9) *Ib.*, ss. 363—391, see s. 33, ante.

(10) *Ib.*, ss. 192—197; see s. 1, ante.

(11) *Ib.*, s. 192; and see *Edwards v. Muller*, 5 B. L. R., 252 (1870).

(12) See *Aghore Naith v. Premchand*, 7 C. L. R., 274 (1880); *Fatmabai v. Akhabai*, 2 B., 459 (1888) (preliminary issue).

(13) See *Rustomji Burjorji v. Kesorji Naik*, 8 B., 287 (1884).

(14) See Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 116, 205, *in* the matter of *Rakim Bibi*, 6 A., 59 (1883) (pardanashin). In a warrant case, the accused being a pardanashin, the Magistrate can dispense with her attendance if he issues a summons in the first instance: *Basmoti Adhikarini v. Budram Kalita*, 21 C., 588 (1894).

(15) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 353. See *R. v. Kany, Sheikh, W. R.*, 1884; Cr., 38, *R. v. Sheikh Agamut*, *ib.*, 1; *R. v. Affazudeen*, *ib.*, 13; *R. v. Mahan Banoor*, 22 W. R., Cr., 38 (1874); *R. v. Rajkrishna*.

by the provisions relating (a) to the examination of witnesses on commission ;(1) (b) the case of an absconding accused ;(2) (c) the direction by an Appellate Court that additional evidence be taken by the Lower Court, and that such evidence be taken without the accused person or his pleader being present.(3) The order of production and examination of witnesses is regulated in the case of trials before High Courts and Sessions Courts by sections 286, 287, 342, 289, 290, 292.(4) As to the procedure in summons,(5) and warrant,(6) cases ; the right of accused to be defended by pleader :(7) the procedure on revisions,(8) and on appeal ;(9) and when Magistrate cannot pass sentence sufficiently severe ;(10) the conviction or commitment on evidence partly recorded by one Magistrate and partly by another ;(11) see the sections and chapters of the Code noted below.

In civil proceedings it is in the discretion of a Court of first instance after the plaintiff's case is closed to allow him to call further witnesses, and there is no right of special appeal upon that point.(12) The Judge has a discretionary power of recalling witnesses at any stage of the trial. He will seldom, however, except under special circumstances, permit a plaintiff after his case is closed, to recall a witness to prove a material fact. A witness after cross-examination may also be recalled to be further cross-examined ; and a question omitted in examination-in-chief may with permission (which is usually given) be put to the witness in re-examination either by the Judge or Counsel.(13) Cross-examination ordinarily gives notice to the other side of the line of defence. So where the defendant's Counsel cross-examined as to certain misrepresentations made towards the defendant and deceptions practised on him : this was held to be considered as notice to the plaintiff's Counsel of the line of defence ; and, therefore, if he had letters of the defendant tending to show that he knew the real state of the facts, the plaintiff's Counsel ought to have given them in evidence before the plaintiff's case was closed, and he will not be allowed to put them in as evidence in reply.(14)

Whenever a prisoner is put upon his trial, he is entitled to have the witnesses examined *de novo* if they have previously given evidence on the trial of another prisoner ; and it is not sufficient to require the witnesses to identify the prisoner and to read over to them their former examination, and require them to attest it.(15) It has been held that though to omit to do

1 B. L. R., O. Cr., 37 (1868) ; *Ali Mesh v. Magistrate of Chittagong*, 25 W. R., Cr., 14 (1876) ; *Subba v. R.*, 9 M., 83 (1885) ; *R. v. Nand Ram*, 9 A., 609 (1887).

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 503—507 ; v. s. 33, *ante*.

(2) *Ib.*, s. 512, v. s. 23, *ante*.

(3) *Ib.*, s. 428 ; see also s. 510, *ib.*

(4) See Cr. Pr. Code, Chap. XXIII *passim*, as to commitment for trial, v. ss. 206—220, 496, 498.

(5) *Ib.*, Chap. XX, s. 451 A.

(6) *Ib.*, Chap. XXI.

(7) *Ib.*, s. 340. The Code makes no express provision for advocates addressing the Court in Magistrate's cases or in the course of proceedings preliminary to commitment, but such cases will be covered by this section, Field, Ev., 619.

(8) *Ib.*, ss. 439, 440. As to the right of prisoner's Counsel to begin in cases under s. 434 ; see *R. v. Appa Subbana*, 8 B., 200 (1884).

(9) *Ib.*, s. 423.

(10) *Ib.*, s. 349.

(11) *Ib.*, s. 350 ; there is no similar provision as to cases tried by the Court of Session ; the whole trial must take place before the same Judge ; cf., Field, Ev., 620 ; *R. v. Charoo*, W. R., 1864, Cr., 32 ; *R. v. Gopi Noshyo*, 21 W. R., Cr., 47 (1874) ; *R. v. Raghonath*, 23 W. R., Cr., 59 (1865).

(12) *Rakhal Dass v. Protap Chunder*, 12 W. R., 455 (1870) ; as to recall of witnesses in criminal cases, see Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 231, 256, 350.

(13) Taylor, Ev., § 1477, and cases there cited. See s. 138, *post*. The practice should not be encouraged of allowing either party after resting his case, to amend and add to his proof until by repeated experiments he conforms to the view of the Court : *Burr, Jones, Ev.*, s. 809 ; see as to evidence in reply and fresh evidence after close of case : *R. v. Hilditch*, 5 C. & P., 299 ; *Giles v. Povey*, 2 C. & P., 259 ; *Walls v. Atcheson*, 2 C. & P., 2 68.

(14) *Wharton v. Lewis*, 1 C. & P., 529.

(15) *R. v. Kanye Sheikh*, W. R., 1864, Cr., 39 ; *R. v. Sheikh Kymut*, *ib.*, Cr., 1 ; *R. v. Afzaruddeen*, *ib.*, Cr., 13 ; *R. v. Mohun Banfor*, 22 W. R., Cr.

this is illegal yet if it has not occasioned a failure of justice a new trial need not be ordered.(1)

It is not generally competent to the Court to refuse to examine any of the witnesses produced by the parties. The Judge is bound to receive all the evidence tendered, unless the object of summoning a large number of witnesses clearly appears to be to impede the adjudication of the case or otherwise to obstruct the ends of justice. Thus it was held not right for the lower Court to select five out of twenty witnesses tendered for examination.(2) It appears from the case first cited that a Civil Court has power to refuse to examine any excessive number of witnesses, if satisfied that the object of the person calling them is clearly to impede the adjudication of the case. The Code of Civil Procedure, however, contains no provision analogous to that contained in section 216 of the Criminal Procedure Code, which gives a Magistrate discretion to exclude from the list of witnesses to be summoned for the defence the names of persons whose evidence is not really relevant.(3) The fact of a witness not having been named in the plaintiff's list of witnesses is no ground for refusing to examine him when produced.(4) In the undermentioned case, the plaintiffs in the Court of first instance produced both documentary and oral evidence in support of their claim. The Court being satisfied with the documentary evidence produced by the plaintiff declined to record the evidence of the witnesses tendered by them. The defendants appealed, and the lower Appellate Court reversed the decree of the Court of first instance, but in its turn declined to allow the plaintiffs-respondents to produce fresh evidence before it. On appeal by the plaintiffs to the High Court it was held that, though there was no section of the Code of Civil Procedure strictly applicable to the circumstances of the case, the Court was warranted *ex debito justitiæ* in setting aside all proceedings of both Courts below and in directing the Court of first instance to retry the case, admitting all admissible evidence which had previously been tendered to the Court of first instance and which that Court had refused to record.(5)

Where a day has been fixed for hearing the witnesses the Court is not competent to decide the case without waiting for that day in the absence of the witnesses, on the ground that no amount of witnesses would be believed.(6) A

38 (1874); *R. v. Rajkrisna*, 1 B. L. R., O. Cr., 37 (1868); *Attorney-General N. S. Wales v. Bertrand*, L. R., 1 P. C., 820; *R. v. Bishonath*, 12 W. R., Cr., 3 (1869); *Ali Mesh v. The Magistrate of Chittagong*, 25 W. R., Cr., 14 (1876).

(1) *Subba v. R.*, 9 M., 83 (1886); *R. v. Nand Ram*, 9 A., 609 (1887).

(2) *Ramāhan Mandal v. Rajballab Paramanik*, 6 B. L. R., App., 10 (1870); and to the same effect, see *Watson & Co. v. Nukee Munda*, 6 W. R. (Act X) 83 (1866); *Jeswant Singhee v. Jai Singhee*, 3 M. I. A., 246; *R. v. Isham Dutt*, 6 B. L. R., App., 88 (1871); *R. v. Bhobun Isker*, 2 W. R., Cr., 36 (1865); *R. v. Abdool Setar*, 3 W. R., Cr., 6 (1865); *Ranee Oojulla v. Gholam Mostafa*, 6 W. R., Civ. R., 60 (1866); *Nilkant Surmah v. Soosela Debia*, 6 W. R., 324 [objection taken in special appeal]; *Looloo Singh v. Rajender Laha*, 8 W. R., 364 (1867) [a party is entitled to have all his witnesses examined whatever opinion the Court may form by anticipation as to the probable value of the evidence when it shall be given]; *Mt. Shunemokee v. Ishanchander*, Marsh, Rep., 266; (1863). [The Court cannot put a party to elect which of several witnesses he will call, where

all are material and their evidence bears upon different points in the case. Conviction quashed the witnesses not having been summoned; *R. v. Kalee Thakoor*, 5 W. R., Cr., 65 (1866); *Ram Shabari v. Shankur Dakhadur*, 6 B. L. R., App. 65 (1871).

(3) Field, Ev., 4th Ed., 650; when the Magistrate does not proceed under this section the accused is entitled to have the witnesses named in the list examined before the Court of Session. *R. v. Prosunno Coomar*, 23 W. R., 56 (1873).

(4) *Rathal Doss v. Prabab Chunder*, 12 W. R., 455 (1870); as to criminal cases, see s. 291, Cr. Pr. Code.

(5) *Durga Dihal v. Anoraji*, 17 A., 29 (1894).

(6) *Ranee Oojulla v. Gholam Mostafa*, 6 W. R., 60 (1866). In re *Mahima Chandra*, 6 B. L. R., App., 78 (1871). [It is the Magistrate's duty to summon witnesses for the accused who can speak to the facts of the case, and he ought not to determine beforehand what credit he will give to their evidence]; *R. v. Sreenath Mooknathis*, 7 W. R., Cr., 45 (1867) [a Magistrate cannot decide the case of a prosecutor without examining his witnesses]; see *Sreenath Munda v. Sreeram Rajput*, 24 W. R., Cr., 62 (1875).

plaintiff who does not care to be present to support his own case when he knows it is tried, cannot be allowed to urge the plea that he had no opportunity of rebutting the defendant's evidence.(1)

The examination of a material witness of the plaintiff in the absence of the defendant, his *vakil* having been removed, and no other *vakil* then acting for him, is such an irregularity that if objected to at the proper time would be fatal to the reception of such evidence. But where no objection was urged during the trial or until an appeal was interposed the Judicial Committee held that the objection came too late, and could not be sustained, as notwithstanding such irregularity and miscarriage, the fact did not taint the whole proceedings so as to prevent the plaintiff recovering upon the other evidence which was sufficient to establish his case.(2)

By the procedure of the Courts in India the Courts are bound to proceed according to the facts alleged in the plaint and not to refuse to try issues of fact upon the merits on the ground of the legal effect of the facts alleged in the plaint.(3)

The Court may in its discretion direct the exclusion of witnesses from the Court room while the testimony of other witnesses is being given. When it appears essential for the elucidation of truth, the witnesses should be examined out of the hearing of each other, and an order for all the witnesses on both sides to withdraw, except the one under examination, should generally be made upon the motion of either party at any period of the trial.(4) If a witness remains in Court in contravention of the order to withdraw, it is a contempt for which he renders himself in England liable to fine and imprisonment. But the Judge has no right to reject his testimony on this ground.(5) His disobedience ought, however, to be recorded and may materially lessen the value of his evidence.(6) In India even in the most true cases there is generally more or less concert between the witnesses on the same side.(7) It is also an useful practice to direct that witnesses shall be confronted.(8) In the undermentioned case (9) the plaintiff's Counsel called and examined a witness on behalf of the plaintiff, but he was not cross-examined by Counsel for the defendants. The latter for the defence proposed to recall him, as a matter of course, as a witness in chief. But the Judge refused to allow him to be recalled without leave of the Court, which, he observed, should have been asked for when the first examination was concluded.

The order, where there exist any provisions on the point, is regulated by the Procedure Codes, and in the absence of any such provision by the discretion of the Court.(10) This is a subject which lies chiefly in the discretion of the Judge

Order of production and examination.

(1) *Radha Jeebun v. Grees Chunder*, 8 W. R., 461 (1867).

(2) *Rajah Bommarauze v. Gangasamy Mudaly*, 6 Moo. I. A., 262 (1855).

(3) *Nawab Sidhee v. Ojodhyaram Khan*, 10 Moo. I. A., 540 (1866).

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1400—1402, and cases there cited; Field, Ev., 53. It is usual not to exclude attorneys, *rakils* or *mukhtars* of the parties, nor the parties themselves since their presence is usually necessary to a proper management of their case. It is the practice of the High Court (and of the American Courts, Burr Jones, § 807), not to exclude an agent of the party when upon the statement of Counsel the presence of such agent from his familiarity with the facts is necessary for the proper management of the action of defence. The Supreme Court followed the Exchequer prac-

tice: *Kissenmohun Sing v. Collypersaul Dutt*. Clarke's Rules and Orders 1831, 1832, p. 32 (1830); *United Company v. Rajah Buddinath*, *ib.*

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1401.

(6) *ib.*, Field, Ev., 53. Although in practice the demand is seldom made, the reason of the rule would seem to require the exclusion of witnesses during the opening argument of Counsel, if requested: *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 297.

(7) Field, Ev., 35.

(8) *ib.*, 53, 54; Taylor, Ev., § 1478. In the case of *Annesley v. Lord Anglesea*, no less than four witnesses were for this purpose put in the box; *ib.* n (10).

(9) *Mackintosh v. Nobinmoney Dossee*, 2 Ind. Jur. N. S., 160, 161 (1867).

(10) S. 133, post.

before whom the cause is tried, it being from its nature susceptible of but few positive and stringent rules.(1) In the regular order of procedure the party having the affirmative ought to introduce all the evidence necessary to support the substance of the issue ; then the party denying the affirmative allegations should produce his proof ; and finally the proof , if any, in rebuttal is received.(2)

The order of examinations is laid down by section 138 of this Act. The rule with regard to the production of evidence in Civil cases as laid down by the Civil Procedure Code is as follows :—

On the day fixed for the hearing of the suit, or on any other day to which the hearing is adjourned, the party having the right to begin shall state his case and produce his evidence in support of the issues which he is bound to prove. *Explanation.*—The plaintiff has the right to begin unless where the defendant admits the facts alleged by the plaintiff, and contends that either in point of law or on some additional facts alleged by the defendant, the plaintiff is not entitled to any part of the relief which he seeks in which case the defendant has the right to begin.(3) The other party shall then state his case and produce his evidence (if any). The party beginning is then entitled to reply. Where there are several issues, the burden of proving, some of which lies on the other party, the party beginning may, at his option, either produce his evidence on those issues or reserve it by way of answer to the evidence produced by the other party. In the latter case, the party beginning may produce evidence on those issues after the other party has produced all his evidence, and the other party may then reply specially on the evidence so produced by the party beginning ; but the party beginning will then be entitled to reply generally on the whole case.(4)

Criminal proceedings being of a varying character, the Criminal Procedure Code lays down no such general rule as that reproduced above. Chapter XVII. however, of that Code deals with the procedure in the case of enquiries into cases triable by the Court of Sessions or High Court ; and Chapters XX—XXIII deal with the procedure on the trial of summons-cases, warrant-cases, summary-trials, and trials before the High Court and Court of Session, respectively. Chapters XXXI, XXXII treat of the procedure on appeal, reference and revision.

Examination of witnesses.

The rules for examination are contained in sections 136—166, and are in general conformity with the English and American law upon the subject. The rules require but little explanation. Such elucidation as has been considered necessary is given in the Notes appended to these sections to which the reader is referred.

Order of production and examination of witnesses.

135. The order in which witnesses are produced and examined shall be regulated by the law and practice for the time being relating to civil and criminal procedure respectively, and, in the absence of any such law, by the discretion of the Court.

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1394, 1478 ; Burr Jones, Ev., § 797 *et seq.* ; Greenleaf, Ev., § 431 : Civ. Pr. Code, ss. 179—180 ; Cr. Pr. Code, Chs. XVIII, XX—XXIII, XXXI, XXXII, and cases and authorities cited in Introduction, *ante*.

(1) Greenl., Ev., § 431.

(2) *v. ante*, pp. 524. *et seq.* The trial Judge is to determine what is evidence in rebuttal, and it lies within his discretion to receive or exclude such testimony, *Marshall v. Davies*, 78 N. Y., 414, 420 (Amer.) ; as to the nature of evidence in reply, see *R. v. Hilditch*, 5 C. & P., 299 ; as to calling fresh

evidence after close of case, see *Niles v. Powell*, 2 C. & P., 259 ; *Wells v. Aitchison*, 2 C. & P., 268, and as to rebutting evidence after close of case to impeach credit of witness, see *Khadajah Khanum v. Abdoul Karream*, 17 C., 344 (1889).

(3) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 179.

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 180. See *Field, Ev.*, 2nd.

COMMENTARY.

See the sections and chapters of the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes above cited and the Introduction, *ante*, dealing with the attendance of witnesses and production of documents, (1) and the order of production and examination of witnesses (2) in civil and criminal cases. In the undermentioned case (3) at the close of the examination-in-chief of the plaintiff's attorney, Counsel for the defendant asked that the cross-examination of the witness be deferred, until after the examination-in-chief of the plaintiff by his Counsel submitting that the word "examined" in this section included cross-examination and referring to section 138, and submitting that the plaintiff should have been first called and given his account of the transaction. The Court, however, stated that it was slow to interfere with the discretion of Counsel as to the order in which witnesses should be examined, and stated that it thought that in that case the ordinary practice should regulate the order of examination, and that the witness should be cross-examined at the conclusion of the examination-in-chief, which was done.

Order of production and examination of witnesses

136. When either party proposes to give evidence of any fact, the Judge may ask the party proposing to give the evidence in what manner the alleged fact, if proved, would be relevant; and the Judge shall admit the evidence if he thinks that the fact, if proved, would be relevant, and not otherwise.

Judge to decide as to admissibility of evidence.

If the fact proposed to be proved is one of which evidence is admissible only upon proof of some other fact, such last-mentioned fact must be proved before evidence is given of the fact first mentioned, unless the party undertakes to give proof of such fact and the Court is satisfied with such undertaking.

If the relevancy of one alleged fact depends upon another alleged fact being first proved, the Judge may, in his discretion, either permit evidence of the first fact to be given before the second fact is proved, or require evidence to be given of the second fact before evidence is given of the first fact.

Illustrations.

(a) It is proposed to prove a statement about a relevant fact by a person alleged to be dead, which statement is relevant under section 32.

The fact that the person is dead must be proved by the person proposing to prove the statement, before evidence is given of the statement.

(b) It is proposed to prove, by a copy, the contents of a document said to be lost.

The fact that the original is lost must be proved by the person proposing to produce the copy, before the copy is produced.

(c) A is accused of receiving stolen property knowing it to have been stolen.

It is proposed to prove that he denied the possession of the property.

The relevancy of the denial depends on the identity of the property. The Court may in its discretion, either require the property to be identified before the denial of the possession is proved, or permit the denial of the possession to be proved before the property is identified.

(1) *Ante*, pp. 720—726.

(2) *Ante*, pp. 725, 726.

(3) *Kedar Nath v. Bhupendra Nath*, 5 C. W. N., xv (1900).

(d) It is proposed to prove a fact (A) which is said to have been the cause or effect of a fact in issue. There are several intermediate facts (B, C and D), which must be shown to exist before the fact (A) can be regarded as the cause or effect of the fact in issue. The Court may either permit A to be proved before B, C or D is proved, or may require proof of B, C and D before permitting proof of A.

Principle.—The necessity of confining the proof to those facts, which being relevant, can alone be given in evidence under the provisions of this Act. The ground of the last clause is general convenience, *v. post*.

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 162 (Admissibility of documents.)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

s. 104 (Burden of proving fact to be proved to make evidence admissible.)

Greenleaf, Ev., § 51 a; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 812, 813; Norton, Ev., 319.

COMMENTARY.

Judge to decide as to admissibility.

In order that the proof may be confined to relevant facts and may not stray beyond the proper limits of the issue at trial, the Judge is empowered to ask in what manner the evidence tendered is relevant. The Judge must then decide as to its admissibility. In cases tried by jury it is the duty of the Judge to decide all questions of admissibility; and in his discretion to prevent the production of inadmissible evidence, whether it is or is not objected to by the parties. (1) A Civil Court also should, irrespective of objections made by the parties compel observance of the provisions of this Act. (2) In the case of documents the Court must decide the validity of any objection there may be to their production or admissibility. (3) An erroneous omission to object to that which is not evidence does not make it admissible. (4) The Court must, at the time when the evidence is tendered, decide whether or not it is legally admissible. Questions as to the admissibility of evidence, oral or documentary, should be decided as they arise and should not be reserved until judgment in the case is given. (5)

With the second clause read section 104, *ante*, which enacts that the burden of proving any fact necessary to be proved in order to enable any person to give evidence of any other fact is on the person who wishes to give such evidence. In other words no person shall be allowed to give evidence before he has shown that he is in a legal position to do so. It often (to take an example) happens that an agent to carry a message and bring back an answer, or to do some other act, is put into the box before his agency or authority is proved. Thereupon an objection is taken by the opposing Counsel that the evidence is not receivable because the agency or authority is not proved. An undertaking is usually then given that evidence to prove the agency will be forthcoming at a later period, whereupon the case proceeds. If the proof of agency should break down the whole of the alleged agent's evidence is expunged from the Judge's notes. It would often be highly inconvenient to interrupt the witness in his story, and call another witness in the middle of his examination, to prove agency. It is to meet such a state of things that this clause is provided. (6)

Subject to the general rule that each party should, in his turn, produce all the testimony tending to support his claim or defence, the order of time for the introduction of evidence to support the different parts of an action or defence should be generally left to the discretion of the party or his Counsel. These

(1) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 298, *v. ante*, p. 30.

(2) *v. ante*, p. 30.

(3) S. 162, *post*.

(4) *Miller v. Madho Das*, 23 I. A., 106; *s. c.*, 19 A., 76 (1889).

(5) *Jadu Rai v. Bhudharan Nundy*, 17 C., 173

(1889); *Gorachand Sircar v. Ram Narain Choudhry*, 9 W. P., 587 (1868), *Rama Karam v. Mangul Sen*, 1 All. L. J., 224 n. (1904), and documents which are not admissible should be returned when they are presented *id.*, *v. ante*, p. 30.

(6) Norton, Ev., 319.

cannot be expected to show ability to establish the entire claim or defence in advance, and a reasonable latitude must be allowed as to the order in which the details of evidence shall be brought forward. When evidence is offered which proves or tends to prove any relevant fact, it is to be presumed that this will be followed by such other proof as is necessary to establish the proper connection. Hence it is of no consequence in what order the evidence is introduced, so far as its ultimate legitimacy is concerned, provided in its relation to the other evidence in the case, it is at the end pertinent to the issue.(1) It has often been declared that the relevancy of testimony need not always appear at the time when it is offered, since it is usual course to receive at any proper and convenient stage of the trial in the discretion of the Judge, any evidence which the Counsel shows will be rendered material by other evidence which he undertakes to produce. If it is not subsequently thus connected with the issue it is to be laid out of the case.(2) But before Counsel can claim the indulgence of the Court in this manner to introduce evidence, otherwise presumably incompetent, he should state what he expects to prove, or in some other way satisfy the Court that the evidence will be made competent. If Counsel fail to make the testimony relevant by other evidence it should be withdrawn from the consideration of the Court. Having, however, regard to the influence of the improper testimony upon the minds of the jury, it is clear that the Court should exercise great caution, in criminal cases, in admitting testimony of doubtful competency upon the promise of Counsel to show its materiality by subsequent proof.(3) The section accordingly gives the Court a wide discretion in this matter. It should be added that it is extremely desirable that, where possible, proofs should be offered in a connected sequence whether it be chronological or logical for the greater convenience of the Court and facility of apprehension.

A Judge who has suggested that further evidence need not be given should not then decide against the party on the point on which such suggestion was made when the party has acted on such suggestion without warning him and giving him an opportunity of calling witnesses whom he had been ready to adduce and whom he had refrained from calling at the suggestion of the Judge.(4)

137. The examination of a witness by the party who calls him shall be called his examination-in-chief. Examination-in-chief.

The examination of a witness by the adverse party shall be called his cross-examination. Cross-examination.

The examination of a witness, subsequent to the cross-examination by the party who called him, shall be called his re-examination. Re-examination.

138. Witnesses shall be first examined-in-chief then (if the adverse party so desires) cross-examined, then (if the party calling him so desires) re-examined. Order of examination.

The examination and cross-examination must relate to relevant facts, but the cross-examination need not be confined to the facts to which the witness testified on his examination-in-chief.

(1) *Barr Jones, Ev.*, § 812.

(2) *Greenleaf, Ev.*, § 51 a.

(3) *Barr Jones, Ev.*, § 813.

(4) *Hasaji v. Dhondiram*, 6 Bom., L. R., 636 (1904).

Direction of
re-examina-
tion.

The re-examination shall be directed to the explanation of matter referred to in cross-examination; and if new matter is, by permission of the Court, introduced in re-examination, the adverse party may further cross-examine upon that matter.

COMMENTARY.

The exam-
inations
and their
order.

The whole subject of the word *viva voce* examination of witnesses in open Court is confined of necessity to a very great extent to the sound judicial discretion of the Judge presiding at the trial; and but few positive and unbending rules have been laid down with regard to it. The control of the Court here referred to is that which it possesses over the *manner* and *extent* of an examination of a witness. The *admissibility* of testimony is another question. The time and manner, however, of examining a witness is in the discretion of the Judge before whom the trial is had. This discretion extends to determine the length of time and the extent to which the witness may be examined. So the Judge may interfere and protect the witness against irrelevant inquiries and overrule a question repeated after being several times substantially answered, and allow the witness to finish a proper answer to a proper question before permitting another to be put. The Judge has also an unlimited right in his discretion to interrogate the witness himself both in civil and criminal cases, even to the extent of asking leading questions.(1) But a Judge should not ordinarily interpose after the examination-in-chief has been finished, and question the witnesses on the points to which the cross-examination will properly be directed, as to do so may render their subsequent cross-examination ineffective. It is not the province of the Court to examine the witnesses, unless the pleaders on either side have omitted to put some material question or questions; and the Court should, as a general rule, leave the witnesses to the pleaders to be dealt with as laid down in section 138 of this Act.(2) The necessity for the Court's interposition was of course, formerly greater than at the present time though even now cases occur to which the following remarks of Sir Barnes Peacock are applicable. The Chief Justice, after referring to the observations of the Privy Council upon the misfortune of Hindu litigants in that their cases often fall in the earlier stages of litigation into the hands of incompetent advisers who by falsehood, suppression of abandonment of part of a case create impediments to its success, said "And I may add that it is another great misfortune of litigants in the mofussil in this country that the witnesses who are called to prove the facts of the case are not properly examined through the incompetency of those who have the management of the suits, and that the Judges do not make up for that incompetency by themselves examining the witnesses or exercising those powers for obtaining the truth with which they have been entrusted by the law of procedure."(3) Though where a witness is called by the parties and is questioned by the Court no cross-examination upon the answer given in reply is allowed without the leave of the Court;(4) yet if the witness be called by the Court he may be cross-examined in the same manner as if he had been produced by the adverse party.(5)

(1) Stewart Rapaljee's Law of Witnesses, §§ 220, 234; 1 Greenleaf, Ev., § 431; Taylor, Ev., § 1399; *Eastin v. Coreu*, Ryan & Moody, 127; as to the Judge's questions, see s. 165, *post*.

(2) *Noor Huss v. R.*, 6 C., 279 (1890); s. c. 7 C. L. R., 385. "It is obvious that these privileges of the Court should be so exercised as not to prejudice the rights of the parties or to unduly

interfere with the presentation of the cause of action of defence"—Burr Jones, Ev., § 814.

(3) *Ram Guitty v. Mumsaj Beebe*, 10 W. R., 290 (1868).

(4) S. 165, *post*; *R. v. Satharam Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 166 (1874).

(5) *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sunderi*, 3 B. L. R. A. C., 145, 158 (1869); *E. v. Oriah Chander*, 5 C.

The order of examination is as follows :—When a witness has been sworn or affirmed he is first examined by the party calling him to testify ; this is called the direct examination or examination-in-chief. When the direct examination is finished, the adverse party is at liberty to cross-examine ; after which the party calling the witness may re-examine him. This usually closes the examination of the witness, though in many cases the adverse party is permitted to re-cross-examine at the close of the re-examination ; but this is no more than a further cross-examination, permitted either because new matter is brought out in the re-examination, or because the Judge in his discretion sees proper, under the circumstances, to allow it. The party beginning then calls his next witness, who is examined in like manner. When all the witnesses of the party beginning have been thus examined, his case is closed. His opponent then opens his case and calls his witnesses, who are examined in the same way, first by himself then by his opponent, and then re-examined if necessary by himself. The close of his case is ordinarily followed by his summing up of the evidence and then by the speech in reply of the party who began. Sometimes, however, the latter at the close of his opponent's evidence claims to adduce further evidence in reply to that which has been given on the other side. As to this rebutting evidence *v. post.* The object of the examination-in-chief is to lay before the Court and jury the whole of the information of the witness that is relevant and material ; that of the cross-examination is to search and sift, to correct and supply omissions ; that of the re-examination, to explain, to rectify, and put in order.(1)

The privilege to examine witnesses has also been extended to jurors and assessors.(2) A witness may not foist into his answer in any examination statements not in answer to questions put to him. This is called "volunteering evidence," and the pleader of the opposite party should be on his guard to check its introduction by objection.(3) The trial Judge should upon motion *strike out answers* that are *not responsive* to the questions asked, that is, those answers that state facts not called for by the questions, or those which express an opinion as to the matter in question, unless the question calls for an opinion as in the case of experts. But where only a part of the answer is not responsive to the question, only that part will be stricken out which is objectionable for not being responsive.(4)

As to objections by the Court to the admissibility of particular questions *v. ante*, pp. 29,30, and as to objections by parties, pp. 31-34 *ante*. As respects the form of objections they should be specific rather than general, that is, should show the ground or grounds of objection. Objections to questions should be made at the time they are put, or they will generally be regarded as waived.(5) A distinction, however, must be drawn between the effect of the admission without objection of wholly irrelevant evidence and relevant evidence presented in an improper form. Only in the latter case will want of objection cure the defect. For an erroneous omission to object to that which is not relevant at all will not render it relevant.(6) The failure to object to one improper question to which an unsatisfactory answer was given does not preclude objection to a substantial reiteration of the same question. Special objection may be taken to an answer as well as to a question. When several questions pertaining to the same point are asked in immediate succession, and an objection to the first one, which is merely preliminary to the others is improperly over-

614 (1879); *Gopal Lall v. Manick Lall*, 21 C., 288 (1897).

(1) *Stewart Rapaljee's op. cit.*, § 230; *Wills, Ev.*, 218—221.

(2) S. 166, *post*.

(3) *Norton, Ev.*, 321.

(4) *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 814; *Stewart Rapaljee's Law of Witnesses*, § 243, and cases there cited.

In America it has been held that the refusal of the trial Judge to strike out an irresponsible answer is reversible error, unless it is shown that such evidence is not prejudicial to the party appealing, *ib.* See *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1475.

(5) *Stewart Rapaljee's op. cit.*, § 244.

(6) *Miller v. Madho Das*, 23 I. A., 106, 116 (1896); s. c., 19 A., 76, *ante*, p. 32.

ruled, the objection will not be limited to the first question, but will be deemed to cover the others which sprang naturally from it.(1)

When evidence is rejected at the trial, the party proposing it should formally tender it to the Judge and request him to make a note of that fact.(2) The moment a witness commences giving evidence which is inadmissible he should be stopped by the Court.(3)

The witness must be competent. If there be any doubt upon this point the modern practice is to interrogate the witness before swearing or affirming him or to elicit the facts upon the examination-in-chief, when, if his incompetency appears, he will be rejected.(4)

As to evidence in rebuttal see the Civil Procedure Code, section 180, and *ante*, p. 525. In addition to the case there mentioned the plaintiff is also generally entitled to give evidence in reply even though all the issues are upon himself, when the case made against him is one of which he has had no notice on the pleadings : (5) and in any case where a defendant does not lay a foundation for his own affirmative case by such a cross-examination of the plaintiff's witnesses as will give him fair notice of the points as to which they are going to be contradicted, the plaintiff will generally be allowed to give evidence in reply.(6)

As the demeanour of the witness while under examination is a most important test of his credibility, the Courts are empowered by the Codes to record their remarks relative thereto.(7)

Leading Counsel may interpose and take the examination out of a junior's hands.(8)

**Examina-
tion-in-
Chief.**

This is the first examination after the witness has been sworn or affirmed.(9) It is the province of the party by whom the witness is called to examine him in chief for the purpose of eliciting from the witness all the material facts within his knowledge which tend to prove such a party's case.

Few general rules can be laid down as to this topic inasmuch as the propriety of the questions put by a party to his own witness in proof of his case must in the nature of things depend to a very great extent upon the particular circumstances to be proved. The object of the examination is to elicit the truth, to get at the facts, or such of them as bear upon the issue in favour of the party calling the witness. The issue must be kept in mind by the questioner, and only material and relevant facts, not those which are collateral and impertinent, may be inquired about. But it is not necessary that every question put to a witness shall be so broad and comprehensive that the answer shall be evidence of some issue in the case. If all the answers to a series of questions upon the same general subject, taken together, are competent, each is competent, and a question tending to elicit such an answer should be allowed. Each question should call for a fact and not a conclusion of law and should not embrace the whole merits of the case. It is no objection to a question that it assumes facts which are undisputed, but a question based upon the supposition of facts not proved is improper.(10) So also a compound question, one part being admissible, and the remainder inadmissible, may be rightfully excluded as a whole.

(1) *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, § 244; see generally *Taylor, Ev.*, §§ 1881—1882B.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1882A.

(3) *R. v. Pittambur Sirdar*, 7 W. R., Cr., 25 (1867); v. *ante*, p. 685 note 3, and cases there cited.

(4) v. *ante*, p. 685. The preliminary examination as to competency is technically called examination on the *voir dire*; see *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1393; *Wigmore, Ev.*, § 486; see s. 118 *ante*; *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, 232; *Warner's Law of Evi-*

dence, 58—61.

(5) *Doe v. Gaseley*, 2 M. & Rob., 213.

(6) *Bigsby v. Dickinson*, 4 Ch. D., 24; cf. *Briggs v. Aynsworth*, 2 M. & R., 168; see *Wills, Ev.*, 220.

(7) *Civ. Pr. Code*, s. 198; *Criminal Procedure Code*, s. 363.

(8) *Doe v. Roe*, 2 Camp., 260.

(9) S. 138; as to oaths and affirmations, v. *Appendix*.

(10) See notes to s. 138, *post*.

But Counsel are often allowed to ask apparently irrelevant and consequently inadmissible questions upon their promise to follow them up at the proper time by proof of other facts, which, if true, would make the question put legitimately operative.(1) The party examining a witness-in-chief is bound at his peril to ask all material questions in the first instance, and if he fail to do this, it cannot be done in reply. No new question can be put in reply unconnected with the subject of the cross-examination and which does not tend to explain it. If a question as to any material fact has been omitted upon the examination-in-chief, the usual course is to suggest the question to the Court, which will exercise its discretion in putting it to the witness.(2)

On the examination-in-chief a witness as a general rule can only give evidence of *facts*(3) within his own knowledge and recollection. In some cases hearsay and opinions are relevant. But in all cases the facts must be relevant,(4) and in all cases the answer must be upon a point of fact as opposed to a point of law. Ordinarily a witness cannot be asked as to a conclusion of law. Sometimes this has been so far pressed as to involve the assumption that a witness cannot be asked as to conclusions of fact. The error of such a contention consists in this that there are few statements of fact which are not conclusions of fact.(5) The conclusions of a witness as to the motives of other persons are inadmissible, motives being eminently inferences from conduct.(6) Yet, when a party is examined as to his own conduct, he may be asked as to his own intention or motive, his testimony to such intention or motive being based not on inference but on consciousness. But the right of a party to testify to his intent in drawing a contract or other document is limited by the rule that a party cannot be admitted to prove his intent so as to vary the terms of a document by which he is bound.(7)

As to opinion evidence and the distinction between "matter of fact" and "matter of opinion" see *ante*, pp. 294-296, and as to hearsay, p. 361, *ante*.

In the case of documents the witness may testify to their existence and identity, but not, unless secondary evidence be admissible, to their contents;(8) and he may explain but may not in general contradict or vary their terms.(9)

(1) *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, § 238 (as to the order of proof, v. s. 136, pp. 727-729 *ante*). "In direct examination, although mediocrity is more easily attainable, it may be a question whether the highest degree of excellence is not even still more rare" (i.e., than in cross-examination). "For it requires mental powers of no inferior order so to interrogate each witness whether learned or unlearned, intelligent, or dull, matter-of-fact or imaginative, single-minded or designing, as to bringing his story before the tribunal in the most natural, comprehensible and effective form." *Best, Ev.*, § 663.

(2) *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, § 233.

(3) v. s. 3, *ante*, pp. 9-11.

(4) s. 138; for meaning of "relevant," v. s. 3, *ante*, p. 11; as to belief and opinion, see *Taylor Ev.*, § 1414, *et seq.*; v. *ante*, pp. 293-321.

(5) *Wharton, Ev.*, §§ 507, 15, 509; *Wharton, Cr. Ev.*, § 7; see p. 293, *ante*. Conclusions of law are for the Court to draw, not witnesses. So a witness will not be permitted to testify as to whether a party is responsible to the law; whether certain facts constitute in law an agency and the like, *ib.*, *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, § 238: witnesses are not permitted to state their views

on matters of moral or legal obligation or on the manner on which other persons would probably have been influenced had the parties acted in one way rather than another; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1419.

(6) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 508.

(7) *Wharton, Ev.*, §§ 508, 482; further, ordinarily extrinsic evidence of intent is inadmissible in the case of the interpretation of documents, *Belé Maharani v. Collector of Etawah*, 17 A., 138, 209 (1894); v. *ante*, introd. to Ch. VI except in certain cases of ambiguity v. pp. 503-515 *ante*; *Wharton, Ev.*, § 955. As to proof of intention and motive, v. *ante* s. 14 and cases there cited, and *Stewart Rapalje's op. cit.*, 391, 392. A common instance of the admissibility of evidence of mental condition exists when a party is asked whether in entering into a contract on which the action is based, he relied upon the representations of the other party.

(8) v. *ante*, ss. 91, 59, 65, and notes to those sections; *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 442 as to the interposition of questions for the purpose of ascertaining whether the matter spoken to was contained in a document, *see* s. 144, *post*.

(9) v. *ante*, introd. to Ch. VI and ss. 92, 90.

A witness may give the substance of conversations or writings, but he will not be permitted to say what is the impression left of him by a conversation unless he swears to such impressions as recollections and not inferences. As it is enough if a witness swears to events and objects according to the best of his recollection and belief(1). Further, in order to save time, a witness will be permitted to state the *result* of numerous or voluminous documents, subject to cross-examination as to particulars.(2) So he may state whether a party's books showed his insolvency or the reverse;(3) or in what manner bills have been invariably drawn;(4) but he will not be allowed to give his impressions derived from unproduced documents, for these are matters of inference or construction which belong to the tribunal;(5) and production of the books themselves should be given if required.(6)

The witness will, while under examination, be permitted to refresh his memory by reference to documents.(7) Leading questions may not ordinarily be put in examination-in-chief.(8) In cases where the witness proves to be hostile he may be cross-examined by the party calling him.(9) Questions tending to corroborate evidence of a relevant fact are admissible;(10) and former statements of a witness may be proved to corroborate later testimony as to the same fact.(11) Whenever any statement relevant under sections 32, 33, *ante.* is proved, all matters may be proved to corroborate it, or to confirm the credit of the person by whom it was made which might have been proved if that person had been called as a witness.(12) Where the prosecution declined to call in the Court of Session a witness for the Crown who had been examined in the Magistrate's Court and such witness was therefore placed in the witness-box by Counsel for the defence, it was *held* that Counsel for the defence was not entitled to commence his examination of the witness by questioning him as to what he had deposed in the Magistrate's Court. Questions as to his previous deposition were under the circumstances only admissible by way of cross-examination with the permission of the Court, if the witness proved himself a hostile witness.(13)

Cross-examination.

After the party calling a witness has concluded the examination-in-chief the opposite party has a right to cross-examine the witness as a matter of course. Cross-examination if properly conducted is one of the most useful and efficacious means of discovering the truth. Though certain rules have been laid down for the guidance of advocates in this respect(14) the faculty of interrogating

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1415. Wharton, Ev., §§ 514, 515. If a witness called to prove the handwriting of a paper say that he believes it to be of the handwriting of the defendants from its contents and from other circumstances, he may be asked what those circumstances are: *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 297.

(2) S. 65, Cl. (g), *ante*, pp. *Roive v. Brenton*, 3 M. & R., 212; *Roberts v. Doxon*, Pea, N. P. C., 83.

(3) *Mayor v. Sefton*, 2 Stark, R., 274.

(4) *Spencer v. Billing*, 3 Camp., 310.

(5) *Topham v. McGregor*, 1 C. & K., 320.

(6) *Johnson v. Kerhuw*, 1 D. G. & S., 260; *see Taylor, Ev.*, § 462; Stark, Ev., 645; Steph. Dig., Art. 71 (h).

(7) Ss. 150—161, *post*.

(8) Ss. 141, 142, *post*.

(9) S. 154, *post*.

(10) S. 156, *post*.

(11) S. 157, *post*.

(12) S. 158, *post*.

(13) *R. v. Zawar Husen*, 20 A., 155 (1897).

(14) *See Best, Ev.*, §§ 649—663 (in the last paragraph citing D. P. Brown's "Golden Rules," pp. 614, 615) § 21 "Examination of witnesses; Hints for conducting a trial," Des Moines, Iowa, 1877; Harris' Hints on Advocacy; Quintilian Inst. Orat., Bentham's Judicial Evidence; Hints to witnesses in Courts of Justice by a barrister (Baron Field), London 1815; Stark, Ev., 194; Taylor, Ev., § 1428; Alison's Practice of the Criminal Law of Scotland, 546, 547; Evans on cross-examination in his Appendix to Pothier's "Obligations," No. 16, Vol. II, pp. 233, 234; Field, Ev., 630, 631; 33—40 (tests of credibility and concert): 44—50, 50—54 (demeanour and other indications of truth or falsehood); 55—73 (ability, memory, descriptive powers); Stewart Kapalje's *op. cit.*, § 245 *et seq.*; Whately's "Rhetoric" and "Historic Doubts;" Campbell's Rhetoric; Glasford's Principles of Evidence, Edinburgh, 1820; *see observations of Norman, J.*, in *Sayed Ali v. Kasinath Das*, 6 W. R., 181; *R. v. Ramchandra Govind*, 19 B., 780 (1896).

witnesses with effect is mainly the result either of natural acuteness or of long forensic practice.(1). It will, however, prove useful to recall here Mr. Norton's observation (Law of Evidence, p. 320) that cross-examination is to be warily approached and the way carefully felt; that unless there is some very good ground for believing that the witness can be broken down it is rarely good policy to submit him to a severe cross-examination. Sometimes consequently a cross-examination is little more than affectation in order that the examiner may not seem to let the witness go without question, as if he were totally impregnable, and a few questions are asked to shake his credit or show the weakness of his memory. "The object and scope of cross-examination is two-fold,—to weaken, qualify or destroy the case of the opponent; and to establish the party's own case by means of his opponents' witnesses. With this view the witness may be asked not only as to facts in issue or directly relevant thereto, but all questions (a) tending to test his means of knowledge, opportunities of observation, reasons for recollection and belief, and powers of memory, perception and judgment, or (b) tending to expose the errors, omissions, contradictions and improbabilities in his testimony; or (c) tending to impeach his credit by attacking his character, antecedents, associations and mode of life;(2) and in particular by eliciting (i) that he has made previous statements inconsistent with his present testimony; or (ii) that he is biased or partial in relation to the parties in the cause;(3) or (iii) that he has been convicted (4) of any criminal offence."(5)

The cross-examination must as much as the examination-in-chief relate to relevant facts.(6) Therefore hearsay is always inadmissible as substantive evidence whether the evidence be elicited in examination-in-chief or cross-examination.(7) In so far however as the credibility of a witness is always in issue,(8) 'relevancy' is a term of a wider scope in cross-examination than in examination-in-chief embracing all those questions to credit which are the subject-matter of sections 146—153, *post*. Moreover, the cross-examination need not be confined to the facts to which the witness testified in his examination-in-chief.(9) This is in accordance with the English practice by which the cross-examination is not limited to the matters upon which the witness has already been examined-in-chief, but extends to the whole case, and therefore, if a plaintiff calls a witness to prove a single, even the simplest, fact connected with the case, the defendant is at liberty to cross-examine him on every issue, and by putting leading questions to establish, if he can, his entire defence.(10) In America, however, on the other hand, the rule which prevails in most of the States is quite different, and the cross-examination can only relate to facts and circumstances connected with the matter stated in the direct examination of the witness. If a party wishes to examine a witness as to other matters, he must do so by making the witness his own.(11)

A witness may be cross-examined as to all facts relevant to the issue and his answers thereon may be contradicted. He may also be cross-examined on all matters which affect his credit, but his answers thereon cannot, except in

(1) Best, Ev., §§ 650, 663.

(2) See s. 146, *post*.

(3) See s. 155 (2) and (3), which deal with the impeachment of the credit of the witness by calling other persons to testify to the facts therein mentioned if he denies the same on cross-examination. The impeachment of credit in the text refers to impeachment by cross-examination of the witness himself and not by means of independent testimony. As to the partiality of the witness, see s. 153, *Exception* (2).

(4) See s. 155, *Exception* (1).

(5) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 451.

(6) S. 138, *see* Observations in Willis, Ev., 225, 226.

(7) *Ante*, p. 364.

(8) Best, Ev., § 263.

(9) S. 138, the same rule prevailed prior to this Act. *R. v. Ishan Dutt*, 6 B. L. R., App., 88 (1871); s. c., 15 W. R., Cr., 34.

(10) *Mayor v. Murray*, 19 L. J. Ch., 281; Taylor, Ev., § 1432; Steph. Dig., Art. 127. The rule prevails though the proof is of a merely formal character: *Morgan v. Brydges*, 2 Stark, 314.

(11) Burr Jones, Ev., § 1803.

two cases, be contradicted.(1) A witness cannot, however, be cross-examined as to any *collateral independent fact irrelevant* to the matter in issue, for the purpose of contradicting him, if his answer be one way, by another witness, in order to discredit the whole of his testimony.(2) So where, as in the case last cited, defendant's Counsel cross-examined a witness as to the nature of a contract made by him with *Mr. S.* (such contract not being the matter in suit nor *Mr. S.* a party thereto) intending if the witness gave an affirmative answer to his question to draw from thence a conclusion that he had made the same kind of contract with the defendant (which was suggested to be the fact), or if witness answered in the negative to call *Mr. S.* and then to prove the contrary and thereby destroy the witness's credit, it was held that the question could not be put.

Whether the right to cross-examine survives if the cross-examiner afterwards calls his opponent's witness to prove his own case, seems in England doubtful. But the better opinion is that it does not, and that the witness cannot be asked leading questions on his second examination, while he may afterwards be cross-examined by the party who originally called him.(3) This last opinion appears to have been adopted by this Act. The party who calls a witness—apparently at any stage of the case—examines him in chief. Such examination would naturally be directed to the support of his own case, upon which the adverse party would then have a right to cross-examine. If the adverse party again called the same witness, he could clearly only examine him in chief.(4)

Leading questions may be put in cross-examination.(5) As to evidence regarding matters in writing,(6) cross-examination as to previous statements in writing,(7) and the questions which generally may be put in cross-examination,(8) see the sections cited below. It is the right of every litigant, unless he waives it, to have the opportunity of cross-examining witnesses whose testimony is to be used against him, and even when circumstances require, to adduce evidence on his own behalf to meet the evidence which such cross-examination may have brought forward. He is also entitled himself to examine the witnesses who can give evidence in support of his case in order that he may bring out the necessary information as fully as he thinks possible, and in the form which he considers most favourable to himself. It follows that evidence given when the party never had the opportunity either to cross-examine, as the case may be, or to rebut by fresh evidence, is not legally admissible as evidence for or against him, unless he consents that it should be so used.(9) When a case decided *ex parte* in the absence of the defendant who had thus no opportunity of cross-examining the plaintiff's witnesses was re-admitted to the file and to a hearing; it was held, that the Court of first instance ought to have recalled the plaintiff's witnesses and allowed the defendant an opportunity of cross-examining them; and this not having been done, that their previous depositions could not be treated as evidence.(10) Where the witness dies or falls ill before cross-examination his evidence will be admissible though its weight may be slight.(11) When a witness has been intentionally called and sworn by either party, the opposite party has a right, if the examination-in-chief is waived or if the Counsel changes his mind and asks no questions, to cross-examine him.(12)

(1) S. 153, *post*.

(2) *Spencer v. De Willott*, 7 East., 108: in other words, no such question can be put for the mere purpose of impeaching the witness's credit by contradicting him; Taylor, Ev., § 1435.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1433.

(4) Field, Ev., § 30.

(5) S. 143.

(6) S. 144.

(7) S. 145.

(8) Ss. 146—153.

(9) *Gorachand Sircar v. Ram Narain*, 9 W. R., 587, 588 (1868), per Phear, J., and see *Radha Jeobus v. Taramonee Doosce*, 12 Moo I. A., 380 (1869).

(10) *Ram Baks v. Kisori Mohan*, 3 R. L. R., A. C., 273 (1890).

(11) Taylor, Ev., § 1469; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 450 and cases there cited.

(12) *R. v. Brocke*, 2 Stark, R., 472; *Phillips*

Where a witness called by one of the parties is a competent witness, the opposite party has a right to cross-examine him, though the party calling him has declined to ask a single question.(1)

Examination of a witness by mistake does not give the other side a right to cross-examine. So where the plaintiff's Counsel called "Captain S" and Captain *Hugh S* answered and was sworn, and the plaintiff's Counsel after asking him a few questions ascertained that it was Captain *Francis S* whom they meant to examine, this was held not to give the other side a right to cross-examine Captain *Hugh S*, as he was only examined by mistake.(2) A witness called merely to produce a document under a *subpœna duces tecum*, need not be sworn if the document either requires no proof, or is to be proved by other means; and if not sworn he cannot be cross-examined.(3) Witnesses to character may be cross-examined.(4) An accused person has the right to cross-examine the witnesses for the prosecution after their examination at the judicial enquiry before the Magistrate previous to commitment.(5) As a rule, the proper and convenient time for the purpose of cross-examination of the witnesses for the prosecution is at the commencement of the accused person's defence: but it is in the discretion of the Criminal Court to allow the accused to recall and cross-examine the witnesses for the prosecution at any period of defence, when the Court thinks that such a step is necessary for the purposes of justice.(6) After a charge has been drawn up the accused is entitled to have the witnesses for the prosecution recalled for the purpose of cross-examination. The fact that there has been already some cross-examination before the charge has been drawn up does not affect the privilege. It is only after the accused has entered upon his defence that the Magistrate is given a discretion to refuse such an application on the ground that it is made for the purpose of vexation or delay or for defeating the ends of justice.(7) As to cross-examination by co-accused and co-defendants, *v. post*, p. 743.

A witness ought to be allowed on cross-examination to qualify or correct any statement which he has made in his examination-in-chief.(8) A witness is not always compellable to answer questions put to him in cross-examination;(9) and though he may be contradicted on all matters directly relevant to the issue he cannot [except in the cases mentioned in section 153, *post*](10) be so contradicted on matters relevant merely as affecting his credit. A witness's credit may be impeached either by cross-examination(11) or by calling independent testimony to prove the facts mentioned in section 155, *post*.(12) Cross-examination is notice to the opposite party of the line of defence adopted and will therefore in some cases prevent evidence being given in reply.(1) The decisions on the question whether or not a party is entitled to

v. Gomez, 1 Esp., 557; 1 L. T., March 15 (1890), *per* Stephen, J.: as to liability to cross-examination where an affidavit has been filed and withdrawn: *see* *Re Quartz Hill Co.*, *Ex parte Young*, 21 Ch. D., 64.

(1) *R. v. Ickam Dutt*, 15 W. R., Cr., 34 (1871).

(2) *Clifford v. Hunter*, 3 C. & P., 16, and *see* *Rush v. Smith*, 16 M. & R., 94; *Wood v. Macbinnon*, 2 M. & R., 273; *Reed v. James*, 1 Stark., 132.

(3) S. 139, *post*. It has been held in England that a witness whose examination has been stopped by the Judge before any material question has been put is not liable to cross-examination: *Creevy v. Carr*, 7 C. & P., 64.

(4) S. 140, *post*.

(5) *R. v. Sagal Samba*, 21 C., 643 (1893).

(6) *Khurrukthares Sing v. Froshadee Mundal* 22 W. R., Cr., 44 (1874); *see* Cr. Pr. Code, ss. 256, 257. In *re Thakoor Dyal*, 17 W. R., Cr., 51 (1872); *R. v. Ram Kishan*, 25 W. R., Cr., 48 (1876); *Talluri Venkayya v. R.*, 4 M., 130 (1881); *R. v. Baldeo Sahai*, 2 A., 253 (1879); *Faiz Ali v. Koromdi*, 7 C., 28 (1881); 8 C. L. R., 325.

(7) *Zamunia v. Ram Tahal*, 27 C., 370 (1900).

(8) *R. v. Tulsi Dasadh*, 18 W. R., 57 (1872).

(9) Ss. 147, 148, *post*.

(10) *See* s. 153, *post*, and *see* also s. 155, *ol.* (2).

(11) *See* s. 146, *post*.

(12) In this Act the term "impeaching credit" is confined to the latter of these modes. The English and American writers often use the term in a wider sense. It is obvious that a witness's character may often be successfully impeached

see a document, which has been shown to one of his witnesses while under cross-examination by his opponent, are somewhat conflicting. On the whole, however, the practice seems to be that if the cross-examining Counsel, after putting a paper into the hands of a witness, merely asks him some question as to its general nature or identity, his adversary will have no right to see the document; but that if the paper be used for the purpose of refreshing the memory of the witness, or if any questions be put respecting its contents, or as to the handwriting in which it is written, a sight of it may then be demanded by the opposite Counsel.(2)

Length of
cross-examination.

Cross-examination may be, and in this country, not unfrequently inordinately long.(3) Where the Court is satisfied that the cross-examination of any witness on commission is being unnecessarily prolonged, it will order such cross-examination to be concluded within a certain time.(4)

As to this Professor Wigmore remarks:—

Intimidating cross-examination.

“An intimidating manner in putting questions may so coerce or disconcert the witness that his answers do not represent his actual knowledge on the subject. So also questions which in form or subject cause shame or anger in the witness may unfairly lead him to such demeanour and utterance that the impression produced by his statements does not do justice to his real testimonial value. These are two of the notorious abuses of cross-examination, and always have been, both in the early period when it was still chiefly used by Judges only, and also since the time of its mature elaboration, more than a century ago, as the greatest weapon of truth ever forged. In two noted passages of fiction its inveterate abuse has been satirized.” (Dickens, *The Pickwick Club*, Ch. XXIV: Anthony Trollope “*The Three Clerks*” Ch. XL).

“The remedy for such an abuse is in the hands of the judges. The disgrace of these occurrences is even more theirs than that of the offending Counsel; for the former have not the temptation of partisanship to sway them, and their duty to interfere is easier to fulfil than the counsel’s duty to refrain. The slack sense of duty thus so often exhibited becomes the more blamable in contrast with the scrupulous sentimentality which will be exhibited in insisting on the tender quiddities of the law that favor guilty persons,—such as the rules for confessions and the privilege against self-crimination. For the probably guilty, when brought to book, there is often an abundance of protection, while for the unimplicated and innocent witness, coming to serve justice and truth, there is scanty assistance. The sport is of more interest than the victim. Such Judges, as well as Counsel, were justly pilloried by the great novelist (Dickens), and his pen expressed only the widespread feeling of dread and disgust among the laity for the abuses of the witness-box. Those abuses, it is true, are, as a whole, probably less to-day than they formerly were; but they are in many places still not uncommon. They are too frequent when they occur at all. The just denunciations of high-minded Judges have sometimes stigmatized these practices as they deserve; (5) and there can be no doubt that the law sanctions

in cross-examination without recourse to independent testimony under the provisions of s. 155.

(1) *Wharton v. Lewis*, 1 C. & P., 529; v. *ante*, pp. 723, 724.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1452, and cases there cited; where the document is used to refresh memory, see s. 161, *post*. The right should be exercised before or at the moment the witness uses the document: In *re Khubboo Mahlon*, 8 C., 739, 744

(1882).

(3) See as to such cross-examination, *Golden River Mining Co. v. Burton Mining Co.*, 97 Fed. Rep., 414 (Amer.), cited in 4 C. W. N., cxi.

(4) *Suraj Prasad v. Standard Life Insurance Co.*, 30 C., 625 (1903).

(5) Mr. Baron Alderson once remarked to a Counsel of this type: ‘Mr.—, you seem to think that the art of cross-examination is to examine crossly’ (*Sergeant Ballantine’s Experiences*, 106)

the power and establishes the duty of the trial judge to use a proper discretion to prevent and rebuke them.”(1)

Mr. W. D. Evans, in his Notes on the French Jurist Pothier, says :—

“ The abuses to which this procedure is liable are the subject of very frequent complaint, but it would be absolutely impossible, by any, but general rules, to apply a preventive to these abuses without destroying the liberty upon which the benefits above adverted to essentially depend ; and all that can be effected by the interposition of the Court is a discouragement of any virulence towards the witnesses which is not justified by the nature of the cause, and a sedulous attention to remove from the minds of the jury the impressions which are rather to be imputed to the vehemence of the advocate than to the prevarication of the witness. Whatever can elicit the actual dispositions of the witness with respect to the event,—whatever can detect the operation of a concerted plan of testimony, or bring into light the incidental facts and circumstances that the witness may be supposed to have suppressed,—in short, whatever may be expected fairly to promote the real manifestation of the merits of the cause, is not only justifiable but meritorious. But I conceive that a client has no right to expect from his Counsel an endeavour to assist his cause, or what is a more frequent object, to gratify his passions, by unmerited abuse, by embarrassing or intimidating witnesses of whose veracity he has no real suspicion, or by conveying an impression of discredit which he does not actually feel ; and that where such expectations are intimated, there is an imperious duty upon the advocate, who, while the protector of private right, is also the minister of public justice, which requires them to be repelled. Considering the subject merely as a matter of discretion, the adoption of an unfair conduct in cross-examination has often an effect repugnant to the interests which it professes to promote . . . But, however, unfavourable an injudicious asperity of cross-examination may be to the advancement of a cause, it, for the most part, is congenial to the wishes of the party ; the neglect of it is regarded as an indifference to his interests and a dereliction of duty ; and the practice of it is one of the surest harbingers of professional success.”(2)

On the same point Bentham remarks :—

“ Under the name of *brow-beating* (a mode of oppression of which witnesses in the station of respondents are the more immediate objects) a practice is designated which has been the subject of a complaint too general to be likely to be altogether groundless. Oppression in this form has a particular propensity to alight upon those witnesses who have been called upon that side of the cause (whichever it may be) that has the right on its side ; because the more clearly a side is in the right, the less need has it for any such assistance as it is in the nature of any such dishonest arts to administer to it . . . Brow-beating is that sort of offence which never can be committed by any advocate who has not the Judge for his accomplice . . . Rule 1. Every expression of reproach, as if for established mendacity : every such manifestation, however expressed—by language, gesture, countenance, tone of voice (especially at the outset of the examination)—ought to be abstained from by the examining advocate. If the tendency of such style of address were to promote the extraction of material truth, at the same time that the action of it could not be supplied to equal effect by any other plan of examination,—the vexation thus produced (how sharp-soever) not being of any considerable duration, the liberty might be allowed,

(1) Wigmore, Ev., § 781, referring also to “Cross-examination—A Socratic Dialogue” by E. Manson (8 Law Quart. Rev. 190), and Smollett’s letter of rebuke to a Counsel who had wantonly abused him. (Foss’ Memories of Westminster

Hall I, 235).

(2) W. D. Evan’s in his Notes to Pothier ii. 229 (1806), as regards, however, the last observation the date of it is to be observed, and it has not the same truth at the present day.

with preponderant advantage for the furtherance of justice. But, on a close investigation, no advantage, but rather a disadvantage, even in respect of furtherance of justice, seems to be the natural result of an assumption of this kind By reproachful and terrifying demeanour on the part of a person invested with, and acting under an authority thus formidable, it seems full as natural that an honest witness should be confounded, and thus deprived of recollection and due utterance, and even (through confusion of mind) betrayed into self-contradiction and involuntary falsehood, as that a dishonest witness should be detected and exposed. The quiet mode above described is not in any degree susceptible of this sort of abuse : the outrageous mode seems more likely to terminate in the abuse than in the use Rule 2. Such unwarranted manifestations, if not abstained from by the advocate, ought to be checked, with marks of disapprobation, by the Judge. In the presence of the Judge, any misbehaviour, which, being witnessed at the time by the Judge, is regarded by him without censure, becomes in effect the act, the misbehaviour, of the Judge. On him more particularly should the reproach of it lie ; because for the connivance (which is in effect the authorization) of it, he cannot ever possess any of those excuses, which may ever and anon present themselves on the part of the advocate. The demand for the honest vigilance and occasional interference of the Judge will appear the stronger when due consideration is had of the strength of the temptation, to which on this occasion, the probity of the advocate is exposed. Sinister interests in considerable variety concur in instigating him to this improper practice. . . . Rule 3. When on the false supposition of a disposition to mendacity, an honest witness has been treated accordingly by the cross-examining advocate (the Judge having suffered the examination to be conducted in that manner for the sake of truth)—at the close of which examination all doubts respecting the probity of the witness have been dispelled,—it is a moral duty on the part of the Judge to do what depends on him towards soothing the irritation sustained by the witness's mind ; to wit, by expressing his own satisfaction respecting the probity of the witness, and the sympathy and regret excited by the irritation he has undergone. . . . Under the spur of the provocation, I remember now and then to have observed the witness turn upon the advocate in the way of retaliation. On an occasion of this sort, I have also now and then observed the Judge to interpose, for the purpose of applying a check to the petulance of the witness. For one occasion in which, under the spur of the injury, the injured witness has presented himself to my conception as overstepping the limits of a just defence,—ten, twenty or twice twenty, have occurred, in which the witness has been suffering, without resistance and without remedy, as well as without just cause, under the torture inflicted on him by the oppression and insolence of an adverse advocate. Scarcely ever, I think, had I the satisfaction of observing the Judge interpose to afford his protection to the witness, either at the commencement of the persecution, for the purpose of staying or alleviating the injury, or at the conclusion, for the purpose of affording satisfaction for it,—such inadequate satisfaction as the nature of the case admits of.”(1)

Lord Langdale, M. R., said in *Johnstone v. Tod* : (2) “ Witnesses and particularly illiterate witnesses must always be liable to give imperfect or erroneous evidence, even when orally examined in open Court. The novelty of the situation, the agitation and hurry which accompanies it, the cajolery or intimidation to which the witness may be subjected, the want of questions calculated to excite those recollections which might clear up every difficulty, and the confusion occasioned by cross-examination, as it is too often conducted, may give rise to important errors and omissions.”

(1) Jeremy Bentham, *Rationale of Judicial Evidence*, B. II, c. IX, B. III, c. 5.

(2) 5 Beav., 401 (1843).

Lowrie, J., in *Elliott v. Boyles*(1) said "It is entirely natural that in the public trial of causes the earnestness of counsel should often become unduly intense; and it is not possible to prevent this without such an attribution and exercise of power as would be entirely inconsistent with that freedom of thought that is necessary to all thorough investigation. The remedy for it is to be found in inner rather than in outer discipline. Those who are zealously seeking the truth cannot always be watchful to measure their demeanour and expressions in accordance with the feelings or even with the rights of others. This zeal, even when inordinate, must be excused, because it is necessary in the search of truth; and generally it is not possible to condemn it as misguided or excessive until its fault has been proved by the discovery of the truth in the opposite direction; and possibly its very excess may have contributed to the discovery. When the presiding Judge is respected and prudent a hint kindly given is generally all that is needed to restrain such ardour, when it does not arise in any degree from habitual want of respect for the rights of others and for the order of public business. Witnesses often suffer very unjustly from this undue earnestness of Counsel, and they are entitled to the watchful protection of the Court. In the Court they stand as strangers, surrounded with unfamiliar circumstances, giving rise to an embarrassment known only to themselves; and in mere generosity and common humanity they are entitled to be treated, by those accustomed to such scenes, with great consideration,—at least until it becomes manifest that they are disposed to be disingenuous. The heart of the Court and jury, and all disinterested manliness, spontaneously recoil at a harsh and unfair treatment of them, and the cause that adopts such treatment is very apt to suffer by it. It is only where weakness sits in judgment that it can benefit any cause. Add to this that a mind rudely assailed naturally shuts itself against its assailant, and reluctantly communicates the truths that it possesses."

"There is another matter connected with cross-examination, in which there is no room for doubt as to the duty of Counsel and as to the duty incumbent upon Judges to enforce that duty stringently. The legitimate object of cross-examination is to bring to light relevant matters of fact which would otherwise pass unnoticed. It is not unfrequently converted into an occasion for the display of it, and for obliquely insulting witnesses. It is not uncommon to put a question in a form which is in itself an insult, or to prepare a question or receive an answer with an insulting observation. This naturally provokes retorts, and cross-examination so conducted ceases to fulfil its legitimate purpose, and becomes a trial of wit and presence of mind which may amuse the audience, but is inconsistent with the dignity of a Court of Justice and unfavourable to the object of ascertaining the truth. When such a scene takes place the Judge is the person principally to blame. He has a right on all occasions to exercise the power of reproving observations which are not questions at all, of preventing questions from being put in an improper form, and of stopping examinations which are not necessary for any legitimate purpose." (2) In *Ings' Trial* (3) (1820) Mr. *Adolphus* cross-examining an alleged accomplice: "I think you told us some things then (Monday, at another trial for the same plot) that did not come to your recollection to-day? A. "That may be. I will not pretend to say, that the next time I come up here I can communicate as I have done to-day." Q. Certainly not; there are people that proverbially ought to have a good memory?" A. "Yes, certainly." Q. "You make your evidence a little longer or shorter, according as the occasion suits?" A. "Yes, I mention the circumstances as they come to my recollection." . . . Mr. *Gurney*: "That is observation, and not

Insulting
and other
observations
on the
evidence.

(1) 31 Pa., 66 (Amer.), (1857), cited in Wigmore, p. 376.

England, vol. 1, pp. 435, 436. See as to offensive questions, s. 152, *post*.

(2) *Stephen's History of the Criminal Law of*

(3) 33 How. St. Cr., 957, 999 (1820).

question." Mr. *Adolphus* : " I am asking him a question." L. C. J. *Dallas* : " You should not now observe on the evidence." Mr. *Adolphus*. " This about the digging entrenchments you did not state on Monday ? " A. " No, I forgot that." Q. " The next time there will be a new story ? " Mr. *Gurney* : " I must interpose, my lord. L. C. J. *Dallas* ; " All these observations are certainly incorrect." Mr. *Adolphus* : " He has said it himself ; 'when next I come into the box, I shall recollect other things,' and upon that I put the question, whether he would tell another story the next time he comes." L. C. J. *Dallas* ; " Ask him the question if you wish it." Mr. *Adolphus* : " Shall you tell us a new story the next time '(2) " A. " No. If anything new occurs to my mind when I come to stand here, I will state it."

In Hardy's Trial,(1) Mr. *Erskine*, cross-examining a witness to the proceedings of an alleged seditious meeting : " Then you were never at any of those meetings but in the character of a spy " ?—" As you call it so, I will take it so." " If you were not there as a spy take any title you choose for yourself, and I will give you that " L. C. J. *Eyre* : " There should be no name given to a witness on his examination. He states what he went for, and in making observations on the evidence, you may give it any appellation you please." After a repetition of the practice, Mr. *Gibbs* : " I am sorry to interrupt you, but your questions ought not to be accompanied with those sort of comments ; they are the proper subjects of observation when the defence is made. The business of a cross-examination is to ask all sorts of acts to prove a witness as closely as you can but it is not the object of a cross-examination to introduce that kind of periphrasis as you have just done," Mr. *Erskine* : " But, on a cross-examination—Counsel are not called upon to be so exact as in an original examination ; you are permitted to lead a witness ;" L. C. J. *Eyre* : " I think, it is so clear that the questions that are put are not to be loaded with all the observations that arise upon all the previous parts of the case ; they tend so to distract the attention of every body, they load us in point of time so much ; and that that is not the time for observation upon the character and situation of a witness is so apparent that as a rule of evidence it ought never to be departed from."

Questions when mislead or assume facts not proved.

" It is an established rule, as regards cross-examination, that a Counsel has no right, even in order to detect or catch a witness in a falsity, falsely to assume or pretend that the witness had previously sworn or stated differently to the fact, or that a matter had previously been proved when it had not. Indeed, if such attempts were tolerated, the English Bar would soon be debased below the most inferior of society."(2)

A question which *assumes a fact* that may be in controversy is leading, when put on direct examination because it affords the willing witness a suggestion of a fact which he might otherwise not have stated to the same effect. Similarly, such a question may become improper on cross-examination, because it may by implication put into the mouth of an unwilling witness, a statement which he never intended to make, and thus incorrectly attribute to him testimony which is not his.(3)

In the Parnell Commission's Proceeding,(4) the " Times " having charged the Irish Land League with complicity in crime and outrage, a constable testifying to outrages was cross-examined by the opponents as to his partisan employment by the " Times " in procuring its evidence : Mr. *Lockwood* : " How long have you been engaged in getting up the case for the 'Times' Sir H. James : " What I object to is that Mr. *Lockwood*, without having any foundation for it, should ask the witness How long have you been engaged in getting up the

(1) 24 How. St. Tr., 754 (1704).

(3) Wigmore, Ev., § 780.

(2) Joseph Chitty, Practice of the Law, 2nd Ed., iii, 901.

(4) 19th day, Times Rep., pt. 5, p. 221.

case for the 'Times.' ? " Mr. *Lockwood* : " I will not argue with my learned friend as to the exact form of the question, but I submit that it is perfectly proper and regular. If the man has not been engaged in getting up the case for the 'Times' he can say so. " Sir *H. James* : " I submit that my learned friend has no right to put this question without foundation. Counsel has no right to say ' When did you murder A. B. ? ' unless there is some foundation for the question. In this same way he has no right to ask ' How long have you been engaged in getting up this case ? ' for it assumes the fact. " President *Hannen*. " *I do not consider that Mr. Lockwood was entitled to put the question in that form and to assume that the witness has been employed by the Times.* "

The Evidence Act gives a right to cross-examine witnesses called by the adverse party.(1) One accused person therefore may cross-examine a witness called by another co-accused for his defence when the case of the second accused is adverse to that of the first.(2) The section does not make special provision for the case of cross-examination by co-accused or by co-defendants. It is, however, well settled that the evidence of one party cannot be received as evidence against another party unless the latter has had an opportunity of testing it by cross-examination.(3) It has been further held that all evidence taken whether in examination-in-chief or cross-examination is common and open to all the parties.(4) It follows that if all evidence is common and that which is given by one party may be used for or against another party, the latter must have the right to cross-examine. The right therefore of a defendant (and *à fortiori* an accused) to cross-examine a co-defendant or co-accused is, according to the English cases, unconditional and not dependent upon the fact that the cases of the accused and co-accused are adverse, or that there is an issue between the defendant and his co-defendant.(5) If a defendant may cross-examine a co-defendant's witnesses *à fortiori* he may cross-examine his co-defendant if he gives evidence.(6)

Co-defendants: Co-accused.

The party who called the witness may, if he like, and if it be necessary, re-examine him. The re-examination must be confined to the *explanation* of matters arising in cross-examination. " The proper office of re-examination (which is often inartistically used as a sort of summary of all the things adverse to the cross-examining Counsel which may have been said by a witness during cross-examination) is by asking such questions as may be proper for that purpose, so as to draw forth an *explanation* of the meaning of the expression used by the witness in cross-examination, if they be in themselves doubtful; and also of the motive, or provocation which induced the witness to use those expressions; but, a re-examination may not go further and introduce matter new in itself and not suited to the purpose of explaining either the expressions or the motives of the witness. " (7) So if the witness has admitted having made a former inconsistent statement, he may in re-examination explain his motives for so doing.(8) Even if inadmissible matters are introduced the right to re-examine upon them remains.(9) But as observed new facts or matters which are not properly explanatory cannot be introduced in re-examination. So where a certain conversation had been admitted in cross-examination *distinct* matters occurring in

Re-examination.

(1) *Ram Chand v. Hanif Sheikh*, 21 C., 401 (1893); for the rule prior to the Act, see *R. v. Surroop Chunder*, 12 W. R., Cr., 75 (1889), cited in the last case. See *R. v. Burditt*, 6 Cox, 458; *Lord v. Colvin*, 3 Dren., 222, 225.

(2) *Ram Chand v. Hanif Sheikh*, 21 C., 401 (1893).

(3) *Allen v. Allen*, L. R. P. D. (1894), 248, 254.

(4) *Lord v. Colvin*, 3 Dren., 222.

(5) *Ib.*, followed in *Allen v. Allen*, *supra*;

the only other alternative which is, however, hardly practicable, is to declare the evidence given not to be common to all the parties; see *R. v. Surroop Chunder*, 12 W. R., Cr., 75, *supra*.

(6) *Allen v. Allen*, *supra*, 254.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1474; *Greenleaf, Ev.*, § 467.

(8) *R. v. Woods*, 1 Cr. & D., 439, *The Queen's case*, 2 H. & B., 297.

(9) *Blewett v. Tregonning*, 3 A. & E., 554.

the same conversation were not allowed to be proved in re-examination which, although connected with the subject-matter of the suit, were not connected with the assertions to which the cross-examination related.(1) If facts are called out on cross-examination which tend to impeach the integrity or character of the witness he may, in re-examination, make explanation showing that such facts are consistent with his credibility as a witness although such testimony would be otherwise irrelevant.(2) New matter may, however, be introduced by permission of the Court, in which case the adverse party may further cross-examine upon that matter.(3)

Cross-examination of person called to produce a document.

139. A person summoned to produce a document does not become a witness by the mere fact that he produces it, and cannot be cross-examined unless and until he is called as a witness.

COMMENTARY.

Cross-examination of person called to produce a document.

Any person may be summoned to produce a document without being summoned to give evidence; and any person summoned merely to produce a document shall be deemed to have complied with the summons if he cause such document to be produced instead of attending personally to produce the same.(4) This section is in accordance with the English practice by which if the witness be called under a *subpoena duces tecum* merely for the purpose of producing a document, which either requires no proof or is to be identified by another witness, he need not be sworn, and, if unsworn, he cannot be cross-examined.(5)

When a person called only to produce a document is sworn as a witness by a mistake, and a question is put to him, which he does not answer, the opposite party is not entitled to cross-examine him.(6) In the case undermentioned(7) a witness was summoned to produce a document in Court in connection with a certain suit. He attended the Court, but did not produce the document, stating on oath that it was not in his possession. But this statement was disbelieved, and the Court fined him Rs. 75, under section 174 of the Code of Civil Procedure (Act XIV of 1882). *Held*, that the fine was illegally levied. The jurisdiction of the Court to punish under section 174 of the Civil Procedure Code exists only in the case of a witness, who, not having attended on summons, has been arrested and brought before the Court.

The case of a witness who having a document will not produce it, is provided for by section 175 of the Indian Penal Code (Act XLV of 1860) and section 480 of the Code of Criminal Procedure (Act V of 1898). Where a witness denies on oath, that he has the possession or means of producing a particular document, he can, if he has been guilty of falsehood, be prosecuted for giving false evidence in a judicial proceeding.

Witnesses to character.

140. Witnesses to character may be cross-examined and re-examined.

(1) *Prince v. Samo*, 7 A. & E., 627; *Burr Jones, Ev.*, 876.

(2) *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 878. So where a witness had stated that he came from jail it was held proper for the party calling him to ask on what charge he had been committed: *State v. Fzell*, 41 Tex., 35 (Aner.)

(3) S. 138: see *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1477.

(4) Civ. Pr. Code, s. 164; Cr. Pr. Code, s. 94; as to the *subpoena duces tecum*, v. ante, pp. 721,

722 et seq.

(5) Steph. Dig., Art. 126; *Summers v. Mosely*, 2 Cr. & M., 477; *Perry v. Gibson*, 1 A. & F., 84. *Rush v. Smith*, 1 C. M. & R. 94; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1429. That the other side cannot insist upon the person called being sworn: see *Davis v. Dale*, M. & M., 514; *R. v. Murlis*, id., 515; *Peane v. Mosely*, 2 Dowl., P. C., 364.

(6) *Rush v. Smith*, 1 C. M. & R., 94.

(7) In re *Premchand Dowlatram*, 10 B., 63 (1887).

COMMENTARY.

According to English practice it is not usual to cross-examine, except under special circumstances, witnesses called merely to speak to the character of a prisoner; but there is no rule which forbids the cross-examination of such witnesses.⁽¹⁾ Witnesses to character.

141. Any question suggesting the answer which the person putting it wishes or expects to receive is called a leading question. Leading questions.

142. Leading questions must not, if objected to by the adverse party, be asked in an examination-in-chief or in re-examination, except with the permission of the Court. When they must not be asked.

The Court shall permit leading question as to matters which are introductory or undisputed, or which have, in its opinion, been already sufficiently proved.

143. Leading questions may be asked in cross-examination. When they may be asked.

Principle.—Leading questions in examination or re-examination are generally improper as the witness is presumed to be biassed in favour of the party examining him and might thus be prompted. In cross-examination as the reason generally ceases so does the rule. See notes *post*.

Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1404, 1405; Greenleaf, *Ev.*, § 434; Burr. Jones, §§ 815; Best, *Ev.*, § 641, 642, 643; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd Ed., p. 443 *et seq.*; Norton, *Ev.*, 325, Starkie, *Ev.*, 167; Alison's *Practice of the Criminal Law*, 546; Wigmore, *Ev.*, § 760 *et seq.*

COMMENTARY.

"A question," says Bentham, "is a leading one, when it indicates to the witness the real or supposed fact which the examiner expects and desires to have confirmed by the answer. Is not your name so and so? Do you reside in such a place? Are you not in the service of such and such a person? Have you not lived so many years with him? It is clear that under this form every sort of information may be conveyed to the witness in disguise. It may be used to prepare him to give the desired answers to the questions about to be put to him; the examiner—while he pretends ignorance and is asking for information, is in reality *giving* instead of *receiving* it."⁽²⁾ It has often been declared that a question is objectionable as leading which embodies a material fact and admits of answer by a simple affirmative or negative.⁽³⁾ While it is true that a question which may be answered by 'Yes' or 'No' is generally leading, there may be such questions which in no way suggest the answer desired and to which there is no real objection. On the other hand, leading questions are by no means limited to those which may be answered by 'Yes' or 'No.' A question Leading questions.

(1) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1429.

(2) Bentham's *Rationale of Judicial Evidence*. Thus also a witness called to prove that A stole a watch from B's shop, must not be asked, "Did you see A enter B's shop and take a watch? The proper inquiry is, What he saw A do at the time and place in question; Phipson, *Ev.*, 3rd

Ed., 443. "A question shall not be so propounded to a witness as to indicate the answer desired," *per* McLean, J., in *U. S. v. Dickinson*, 2 McLean, 531 (Amer).

(3) See Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1404; Greenleaf, *Ev.*, § 434.

proposed to a witness in the form whether or not, that is, in the alternative, is not necessarily leading. But it may be so, when proposed in that form, if it is so framed as to suggest to the witness the answer desired.(1) It would answer no practical purpose to cite the numerous decisions which determine whether particular questions are leading or not as each case as it arises must be determined with reference to its own particular circumstances and to the definition contained in this section, namely, that a question is leading which *suggests* to the witness the *answer* which he is to make, or which puts into his mouth words which he is to echo back. "Leading" is a relative not an absolute term. There is no such thing as "leading in the abstract—for the identical form of question which would be leading of the grossest kind in one case or state of facts, might be not only unobjectionable, but the very fittest mode of interrogation in another.(2) If a question merely *suggests a subject* without suggesting an answer or a specific thing it is not leading. A question is proper which merely directs the attention of the witness to the subject respecting which he is questioned.(3) It follows from the broad and flexible character of the controlling principle that its application is to be left to the discretion of the trial Court.(4)

In examination-in-chief and re-examination.

Leading questions are here generally improper because a witness is presumed to be biassed in favour of the party calling him, who, knowing exactly what the former can prove, might prompt him to give only favourable answers. Such evidence would obviously be open to suspicion as being rather the pre-arranged version of the party than the spontaneous narrative of the witness.(5) The section says "*if not objected to by the adverse party.*" In practice leading questions are often allowed to pass without objection, sometimes by express, and sometimes by tacit consent. This latter occurs where the questions relate to matters which though strictly speaking in issue, the examiner is aware are not meant to be contested by the other side; or where the opposing Counsel does not think it worth his while to object. On the other hand, however, very unfounded objections are constantly taken on this ground.(6) If the objection is not taken at the time the answer will have been taken down in the Judge's notes, and it will be too late to object afterwards on the score of its having been elicited by a leading question. Sometimes the Judge himself will interfere to prevent leading question being put; but it is the duty of the opposing Counsel to take the objection, and (except in cases where as abovementioned the objection is advised not taken) it is only through want of practical skill that the omission occurs. At the same time it is to be observed that if the evidence is elicited by a series of leading questions unobjected to, the effect of evidence so obtained is very much weakened. It is advisable, therefore, except where permissible, not to put such questions, whether it be likely that objection be taken to them or not.(7) The proper way to exclude evidence obtained by leading questions is to disallow the questions.(8) A Judge is not bound to reject an interrogatory and answer merely because the question is a leading one, but may exercise a discretion as to excluding or admitting the whole or part of the answer obtained by the leading questions.(9) And the course followed

(1) Burr Jones, Ev., § 815; Best, Ev., § 641.

(2) Best, Ev., § 641.

(3) *Ib.*; *Nicholls v. Dowding*, 1 Stark. R., 81. "It is necessary to a certain extent to lead the mind of the witness to the subject of the enquiry," *per* Lord Ellenborough.

(4) Wigmore, Ev., § 770.

(5) Phipson, *JEv.*, 3rd Ed., 443 citing Best, Ev., § 641.

(6) Best, Ev., § 641; *v. post*.

(7) Norton, Ev., 325. It is often useful in place of pressing the objection or when the objec-

tion is overruled to ask that the question appear upon the notes when the value of the answer will become apparent to the Appellate Court before which the case may again come for trial.

(8) *Tuteja Rai v. Tupsee Koer*, 15 W. R., Cr., 23, 24 (1871); see observations in *R. v. Bishanath*, 12 W. R., Cr., 3 (1869); a witness when under examination-in-chief before the Court of Session should not have his attention directed to his deposition before the Magistrate; *R. v. Ram Chunder*, 13 W. R., Cr., 18 (1870).

(9) *Small v. Nairs*, 13 Q. B., 840 (1849).

in this case where the Judge caused part of the interrogatory and part of the answer to be suppressed and the remainder which appeared not affected by the contents, to be read in evidence, was held to be correct.

As, however, the rule is merely intended to prevent the examination from being conducted unfairly, (1) the rule is subject to three specific exceptions mentioned in this section and in section 154. These exceptions are :—

(1). *Introductory and undisputed or sufficiently established matter.*—The rule must be enforced in a reasonable sense, and must therefore not be applied to that part of the examination which is introductory to that which is material. If indeed it were not allowed to approach the points at issue by leading questions, examinations would be most inconveniently protracted. To abridge the proceedings and bring the witness as soon as possible to the material points on which he is to speak, the examiner may lead him on to that point and may recapitulate to him the acknowledged facts of the case which have been already established. (2)

(2). *Adverse witness.*—A witness who proves to be adverse to the party calling him may in the discretion of the Court be led or rather cross-examined. (3)

(3). *Leading questions may be asked with the permission of the Court.* (4)—The Court has a wide discretion with reference to this which is not controllable by the Court of Appeal ; (5) and the Judge will always relax the rule whenever he considers it necessary in the interests of justice, and it is always relaxed in the following cases :—

(a). *Identification.*—For this purpose a witness may be directed to look at a particular person and say whether he is the man. Indeed, wherever from the nature of the case the mind of the witness cannot be directed to the subject of enquiry without a particular specification of it, questions may be put in a leading form. (6) Much, however, depends upon the circumstances of each particular case ; and it is often advisable not to lead even where permissible. Thus in a criminal trial, where the question turns on identity, although it would be perfectly regular to point to the accused, and ask a witness if that is the person to whom his evidence relates yet if the witness can unassisted single out the accused, his testimony will have more weight. (7)

(b). *Contradiction.*—Where one witness is called to contradict another as to the expressions used by the latter, but which he denies having used, he may be asked directly : “ Did the other witness use such and such expressions ? ” The authorities are, however, stated to be not quite agreed as to the reason of this exception ; and some contend that the memory of the second witness ought first to be exhausted by his being asked what the other said on the occasion in question. (8) So a leading question may be put when it is necessary to contradict a witness on the other side as to the contents of a paper which has been destroyed. (9) The case last cited was an action on a policy of insurance of goods on board of a ship. The defence was that the goods were not lost, and that the plaintiff himself had written a letter to his son stating that he had disposed of all his goods at a profit of 30 per cent. The son was called and cross-examined as to the contents of the letter. He swore it was lost, but it contained no intimation of the kind supposed, and only said that plaintiff *might* have disposed of his goods at a great profit as he had been offered 8s. for a pair of cotton stockings he then wore. To contradict this testimony several witnesses were produced to whom

(1) See *R. v. Abdullah*, 7 A., 385, 397 (1885).

“The objection to leading questions is not that they are absolutely illegal, but only that they are unfair, per Petheram, C. J.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1404, s. 142.

(3) *S. 154. post* ; *Best, Ev.*, § 642.

(4) *S. 142.*

(5) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1405.

(6) *Ib.*

(7) *Best, Ev.*, § 643 ; *Field, Ev.*, 634.

(8) *Best, Ev.*, § 642.

(9) *Curteen v. Touse*, 1 Camp., 42.

the letter had been read when received in London. One of these having stated all that he recollected of it was asked "if it contained anything about the plaintiff having been offered 8s. for a pair of cotton stockings." This being objected to as a leading question, Lord Ellenborough ruled, that after exhausting the witness's memory as to the contents of the letter, he might be asked, if it contained a particular passage recited to him which had been sworn to on the other side; otherwise it would be impossible ever to come to a direct contradiction.

(c). *Defective memory.*—The rule will be relaxed where the inability of a witness to answer questions put in the regular way obviously arises from defective memory (1). It is common practice when a witness cannot recollect a circumstance to refresh his recollection by a leading question after the Court is satisfied that his memory has been exhausted by questions framed in the ordinary manner. (2) So where a witness stated that he could not remember the names of the members of a firm so as to repeat them without suggestion, but thought that he might recognise them if read to him, this was allowed to be done. (3) A question is not objectionable which merely directs the attention of the witness to a particular topic without suggesting the answer required. Thus to prove a slander imputing that "A was a bankrupt whose name was in the bankruptcy list and would appear in the next Gazette," a witness who had only proved the first two expressions was allowed to be asked, "Was anything said about the Gazette?" (4) Upon a similar principle the Court will sometimes allow a pointed or leading question to be put to a witness of tender years whose attention cannot otherwise be called to the matter under investigation. (5)

(d). *Complicated matters.*—The rule will also be relaxed where the inability of a witness to answer questions put in the regular way arises from the complicated nature of the matter as to which he is interrogated. (6)

The above instances are mentioned as those in which the rule is generally and commonly relaxed, but it will be remembered that the Court has a wide discretion to allow leading questions not only in these but in any other cases in which justice or convenience requires that they should be put. As already observed very unfounded objections are constantly taken on this ground. In the case undermentioned, in which it was held that *prima facie* evidence of a partnership having been given, the declaration of one partner is evidence against another partner; a witness called to prove that A and B were partners was asked whether A had interfered in the business of B, and it was held not to be a leading question, Lord Ellenborough observing as follows:—"I wish that objections to questions as leading might be a little better considered before they are made. It is necessary to a certain extent to lead the mind of the witness to the subject of enquiry. In general no objections are more frivolous than those which are made to questions as leading ones." (7)

As soon as the witness has been conducted to the material portion of his examination, as soon as the time and place of the scene of action have been fixed, "it is generally the easiest course, to desire the witness to give his own account of the matter, making him omit, as he goes along, an account of what he has heard from others, which he always supposes to be quite as material as that which he himself has seen. If a vulgar, ignorant witness be not allowed to tell his story in his own way, he becomes embarrassed and confused, and mixes up distinct branches of his testimony. He always takes it for granted that the Court and the Jury know as much of the matter as he does himself,

(1) Best, Ev., § 642.

(2) Norton, Ev., 325.

(3) *Acerra v. Petroni*, 1 Stark., 100; Taylor, Ev., § 1405.

(4) *Nicholls v. Dowding*, 1 Stark., 81; Best,

Ev., § 641.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1405.

(6) Best, Ev., § 642.

(7) *Nicholls v. Dowding*, 1 Stark. R., 81.

because it has been the common topic of conversation in his own neighbourhood ; and, therefore, his attention cannot easily be drawn so as to answer particular questions, without putting them in the most direct form. It is difficult, therefore, to extract the important parts of his evidence piecemeal ; but if his attention be first drawn to the transaction by asking him when and where it happened, and he be told to describe it from the beginning, he will generally proceed in his own way to detail all the facts in the order of time.(1) So also Mr. Alison says(2)—“ It is often a convenient way of examining to ask a witness whether such a thing was said or done, because the thing mentioned aids his recollection, and brings him to that state of the proceeding on which it is desired that he should dilate. But this is not always fair ; and when any subject is approached, on which his evidence is expected to be really important, the proper course is to ask him what was done, or what was said, or to tell his own story. In this way, also, if the witness is at all intelligent, a more consistent and intelligible statement will generally be got than by putting separate questions ; for the witnesses generally think over the subjects on which they are to be examined in criminal cases so often, or they have narrated them so frequently to others, that they go on much more fluently and distinctly, when allowed to follow the current of their own ideas, than when they are at every moment interrupted or diverted by the examining counsel.”

It has always been an admitted rule that leading questions may in general be asked in cross-examination. But there are some circumstances in which leading questions ought not to be put even in cross-examination. For though leading questions may (perhaps in England and certainly under the terms of this section) in strictness be put in cross-examination, whether the witness be favourable to the cross-examiner or not, yet where a vehement desire is betrayed to serve the interrogator, it is certainly improper and greatly lessens the value of the evidence to put the very words into the mouth of the witness which he is expected to echo back.(3) It is also to be remembered that questions which assume facts to have been proved, which have not been proved, or that particular answers have been given, which have not been given, will not, as being an attempt to mislead the witness, be at any time, or on any examination, be permitted.(4)

144. Any witness may be asked, whilst under examination, whether any contract, grant or other disposition of property, as to which he is giving evidence was not contained in a document, and if he says that it was, or if he is about to make any statement as to the contents of any document, which, in the opinion of the Court, ought to be produced, the adverse party may object to such evidence being given until such document is produced, or until facts have been proved which entitle the party who called the witness to give secondary evidence of it.

Explanation.—A witness may give oral evidence of statements made by other persons about the contents of documents if such statements are in themselves relevant facts.

(1) Stark., Ev., 167.

(2) Practice of the Criminal Law, Scotland, 546.

(3) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 452, 453 ; Taylor,

Ev., § 1431.

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1404, 1431. See notes to s. 138, *ante*. Wigmore, Ev., § 771.

Illustration.

The question is, whether *A* assaulted *B*.

C deposes that he heard *A* say to *D*—‘*B* wrote a letter accusing me of theft, and I will be revenged on him.’ This statement is relevant, as showing *A*’s motive for the assault, and evidence may be given of it, though no other evidence is given about the letter.

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 3 (“*Document.*”)
s. 3 (“*Court.*”)

ss. 91, 92 (*Exclusion of oral evidence in case of documents.*)

COMMENTARY.

Matters in writing.

This section merely points out the manner in which the provisions of sections 91 and 92 *ante*, as to the exclusion of oral by documentary evidence may be enforced by the parties to the suit.(1) If the adverse party do not object it is the duty of the Judge in criminal trials,(2) to prevent [and he may also in civil cases,(3) prevent] the production of inadmissible evidence notwithstanding the absence of objection.(4)

Cross-examination as to previous statements in writing.

145. A witness may be cross-examined as to previous statements made by him in writing or reduced into writing, and relevant to matters in question,(5) without such writing being shown to him, or being proved; but if it is intended to contradict him by the writing, his attention must, before the writing can be proved, be called to those parts of it which are to be used for the purpose of contradicting him.

Principle.—The furnishing of a test by which the memory and integrity of a witness can be tried. See Note, *post*.

s. 155, CL. (3) (*Previous verbal statements.*)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1446-1451; Wharton, Ev., §§ 531, 68.

COMMENTARY.

Previous statements in writing.

This rule is in the nature of an exception to the general principle forbidding all use of the contents of a written instrument until the instrument itself be produced. The section re-enacts the provisions of Act II of 1855,(6) and is nearly the same as section 24 of the Common Law Procedure Act of 1854,(7) which altered the rule laid down in *The Queen’s case*,(8) namely, that the cross-examining party was obliged, when the statement was in writing, to show it to the witness and afterwards put it in as his own evidence; a rule which it has

(1) Cunningham, Ev., note to s. 144; see *The Queen’s Case*, R. & B., 292.

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 293.

(3) *v. ante*, pp. 32, 33.

(4) Field, Ev., 637.

(5) See for a recent example *Oriental Government, etc., Co., Ltd. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 183, 210 (1901).

(6) See *R. v. Ram Chunder*, 13 W. R., Cr., 18 (1870); *Tukheya Rai v. Tupsee Koer*, 15 W. R., Cr., 23 (1871).

(7) 17 & 18 Vic., Cap., 125, which, however contained the following proviso, viz.: “Provided, always that it shall be competent for the Judge, at any time during the trial, to require the production of the writing for his inspection, and he may thereupon make such use of it for the purposes of the trial as he shall think fit.” This proviso, is however, substantially contained in s. 165, *post*: Field, Ev., 637.

(8) 2 B. & B., 286.

been remarked(1) excluded one of the best tests by which the memory and integrity of a witness can be tried, it being clear that if the object of the cross-examination was to test the witness's memory this would be entirely frustrated by reading out the document to him before asking him any question about it.

The section says—"may be *cross-examined*." A witness when under examination-in-chief before the Court of Session should not have his attention directed to his deposition before the Magistrate.(2) The section does not say that the writing must be shown before the cross-examination, but that if it is intended to put in such writing to contradict a witness his attention must be called to those parts which are to be used for the purpose of so contradicting him. That is, not that he is to be allowed to study his former statement, and frame his answers accordingly, but that, if his answers have differed from his previous statements reduced to writing, and the contradiction is intended to be used as evidence in the case, the witness must be allowed an opportunity of explaining or reconciling his statements, if he can do so; and if this opportunity is not given to him the contradictory writing cannot be placed on the record as evidence.(3) The previous statements must be really those of the *witness*. So where *A* was employed by *B* to write up *B*'s account-books, *B* furnishing him with the necessary information either orally or from loose memoranda, it was *held* that the entries so made could not be given in evidence to contradict *A* as previous statements made by him in writing, the statements being really made not by *A* but by *B* under whose instructions *A* had written them.(4)

The section applies to both criminal and civil cases; and its provisions are therefore applicable at trials before the Court of Session to depositions taken before the committing Magistrate.(5) In the undermentioned case(6) one of the witnesses for the prosecution was asked, if he had made a certain statement before the Magistrate; but Wilson, J., *held* that it was unnecessary to ask this question as the depositions showed that the witness had said before the Magistrate and added that the attention of the jury might be called to differences in the witness's statement without putting in his previous deposition. But the correctness of this ruling has been doubted(7) and recently overruled,(8) it being *held* that if it is intended to contradict a witness by his previous depositions, such passages of it as are used for this purpose should be put to the witness and tendered in evidence, though this,(9) as has been already pointed out, was *held* by the Calcutta and Bombay High Courts under the Code of 1882 to give to the prosecutor no right of reply. The Judge himself should compare the statements of the witnesses recorded by the Magistrate with the evidence of the same witnesses at the Sessions with a view to put questions in cross-examination, the answers to which may perhaps clear up discrepancies or possibly elicit facts favourable to the prisoners.(10) A Judge is bound to put to the witnesses whom he proposes to contradict by their statements made before the committing Magistrate, the whole or such portion of their depositions as he intends to rely upon in his decision so as to afford them an opportunity of explaining their meaning or denying that they had made any such statements, and so forth.(11) "The depositions taken by the committing Magistrate are always sent up and are with the Sessions Judge during the trial. The accused

(1) Taylor, Ev., § 1447.

(1880).

(2) *R. v. Ram Chunder*, 13 W. R., Cr., 18 (1870).

(7) Field, Ev., 640.

(3) *Tukheys Rai v. Tupsee Koer*, 15 W. R., Cr., 23, 24 (1871).

(8) *R. v. Ziawar Rahman*. 31 C., 142; 6 C W. N., ccli (1902), F. B.

(4) *Munchershaw Basonji v. The New Dharmsey S. & W. Co.*, 4 B., 376 (1880).

(9) *Ante*, p. 523.

(10) *R. v. Pindabun Bourree*, 5 W. R., Cr., 54 (1866).

(5) Field, Ev., 639.

(11) *R. v. Dan Sahai*, 7 A., 862 (1885).

(6) *R. v. Hari Chavan*, 8 C. L. R., 390

can, if he wishes, have a copy of these depositions.(1) He or his counsel or pleader can therefore inform himself of what the witnesses said before the Magistrate, and is in a position to question any witness who varies in the Court of Session from his former statement. The Sessions Judge ought, if asked, to allow the original deposition to be used for this purpose. Where the Sessions Judge himself noticed the discrepancy, and it was material there can be little doubt, that in using the original deposition for the same purpose himself he would be acting wholly within the scope of his duty as indicated by the provisions of the Evidence Act and of the Code of Criminal Procedure.”(2) Although previous statements made by witnesses may be used under this section, for the purpose of contradicting statements made by them subsequently at the trial of an accused person, they cannot, if they have been made, in the absence of the accused, be treated as independent evidence of his guilt or innocence; nor will section 288 of the Criminal Procedure Code avail anything for this purpose.(3)

A police-officer cannot, by inserting in the special diary statements which can only have been made to him under section 161 of the Criminal Procedure Code, protect such statements from being used in the way that the law allows, *e.g.*, under sections 145 and 159 of this Act.(4) “If a police-diary is used by the officer who made it to refresh his memory or if the Court uses it for the purpose of contradicting such police-officer, the provisions of section 161 or 145 of this Act, as the case may be, shall apply.(5)

If the special diary is used by the Court to contradict the police-officer who made it, the accused person or his agent has a right to see that portion of the diary which has been referred to for this purpose. That is to say, the particular entry which has been referred to and so much of the diary as is necessary to the full understanding of the particular entry so made but no more.(6)

The Act is silent upon the case where the document has been lost or destroyed, and upon the question whether in these or in any other cases a copy can be used instead of the originals. It has, however, been stated that in such a case the witness might be cross-examined as to the contents of the paper, notwithstanding its non-production; and that, if it were material to the issue, he might be afterwards contradicted by secondary evidence. In such a case the cross-examining party may interpose evidence out of his turn to prove the events such as loss, &c., relating to the document and to furnish secondary evidence thereof.(7)

The section only relates to previous statements made in, or reduced into, writing. If, however, the previous statement has been *verbal* and not reduced to writing, it may also be proved to impeach the witness's credit if such former statement be inconsistent with any part of the witness's evidence which is liable to be contradicted.(8) The Act makes no express provision to the effect that the witness's attention must first be drawn to the previous verbal statement and the witness asked whether he made such a statement before his credit can be impeached by independent evidence; but there can be little doubt that here also circumstances of such previous statement, sufficient to designate the particular occasion, ought to be mentioned to the witness and he ought to be asked whether or not he made such a statement.(9)

(1) See Cr. Pr. Code, s. 548.

(2) Field, *Ev.*, 640. See observations in *R. v. Arjun Megha*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 281, 282 (1874).

(3) *Alimuddin v. R.*, 23 C., 361 (1895).

(4) *Sheru Sha v. R.*, 20 C., 642, 648 (1893); *contra, R. v. Mannu*, 10 A., 390 (1897); *F. R., Bannerjee and Aikman, J.J., dissent.*

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 172.

(6) *R. v. Mannu*, 19 A., 390 (1897). See also as to police-diaries; *R. v. Jadab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899).

(7) Taylor, *Ev.*, § 1447.

(8) S. 155, cl. (3) *post*.

(9) Field, *Ev.*, 641, 642; see Taylor, *Ev.*,

“ The decisions upon the question, whether or not a party is entitled to see a document which has been shown to one of his witnesses while under cross-examination by his opponent, are somewhat conflicting. On the whole, however, the practice seems to be, that if the cross-examining Counsel after putting a paper into the hands of a witness merely asks him some question as to its general nature or identity, his adversary will have no right to see the document; but that if the paper be used for the purpose of refreshing the memory of the witness, or if any questions be put respecting its contents, or as to the handwriting in which it is written, a sight of it may then be demanded by the opposite Counsel. But such opposing Counsel has no right to read such a document through, or to comment upon its contents, till so used or put in, by the cross-examining Counsel.”(1)

Inspection of document shown to witness.

146. When a witness is cross-examined he may, in addition to the questions hereinbefore referred to, be asked any questions which tend—

Questions lawful in cross-examination.

- (1) to test his veracity;
- (2) to discover who he is and what is his position in life; or
- (3) to shake his credit, by injuring his character, although the answer to such questions might tend directly or indirectly to criminate him or might expose or tend directly or indirectly to expose him to a penalty or forfeiture.(2)

147. If any such question relates to a matter relevant to the suit or proceeding,(3) the provisions of sections 132 shall apply thereto.(4)

When witness to be compelled to answer.

148. If any such question relates to a matter not relevant to the suit or proceeding, except in so far as it affects the credit of the witness by injuring his character, the Court shall decide whether or not the witness shall be compelled(5) to answer it, and may, if it thinks fit, warn the witness that he is not obliged to answer it. In exercising its discretion, the Court shall have regard to the following considerations(6):

Court to decide when questions shall be asked and when witness compelled to answer.

- (1) such questions are proper if they are of such a nature that the truth of the imputation conveyed by them would seriously affect the opinion of the Court as to the credibility of the witness on the matter to which he testifies:

§ 1451, and *Carpenter v. Wall*, 3 P. & D., 457, where Patterson, J., said, “I like the broad rule that when you mean to give evidence of a witness’s declaration, for any purpose, you shall ask him whether he ever used such expressions.”

(1) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1452.

(2) See *R. v. Gopal Dass*, 3 M., 271, 278

(1881).

(3) This means the same as relevant to a “matter in issue” in s. 132, *ante*, *ib*.

(4) *v. ib*.

(5) See as to meaning *Moher Sheikh v. R.*, 21 C., 392, 400 (1893).

(6) See *R. v. Gopal Dass*, *supra*, at p. 278.

- (2) such questions are improper if the imputation which they convey relates to matters so remote in time, or of such a character, that the truth of the imputation would not affect, or would affect in a slight degree, the opinion of the Court as to the credibility of the witness on the matter to which he testifies:
- (3) such questions are improper if there is a great disproportion between the importance of the imputation made against the witness's character and the importance of his evidence:
- (4) the Court may, if it sees fit, draw, from the witness's refusal to answer, the inference that the answer if given would be unfavourable.

Principle.—The credibility of the witness is always in issue, it being necessary to ascertain the value and weight to be attached to the *media* through which the proof is presented to the Court. But at the same time it is necessary to protect the witness against improper cross-examination.

ss. 137, 138 (*Cross-examination.*)
s. 132 (*Incriminating questions.*)

s. 3 ("Court.")
s. 165, PROV. 2 (*These sections are binding upon Judge.*)

O. R. 36, 38; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1426, 1427, 1426, 1427, 1445, 1450—1462; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 155-158; Markby, Ev., 106, 107; Norton, Ev., 328; Field, Ev., 644; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1460—1467.

COMMENTARY.

Questions in cross-examination.

Sections 132, 146—148, together embrace the whole range of questions which can properly be addressed to a witness. (1) The words in section 146 "*in addition to, &c.,*" refer to the second paragraph of section 138, *ante*. In addition then to the questions which may be asked in cross-examination under the provisions of section 138, a witness may be further asked the questions mentioned in section 146, which latter section extends the power of cross-examination far beyond the limits of section 138, which in terms confines the cross-examination to relevant facts, including, of course, facts in issue. The language of section 146, coupled with that of sections 138—147, makes it appear as if the "additional facts spoken of in section 146 were considered as not relevant. But of course this cannot be the case. As is indicated in section 148, these facts are relevant as tending to show how far the witness is trustworthy; and the only object of classing these facts apart from other relevant facts is in order that special rules may be laid down as to when they may be contradicted and when a witness may be compelled to answer them. (2) The questions which may be put under the provisions of section 146 may relate to matters which are either *directly* relevant to the suit or relevant only as affecting the credibility of the witness. As a general rule all questions as to facts relevant in the first-mentioned sense must be answered whether or not

(1) *R. v. Gopal Doss*, 3 M., 271, 278 (1881).

(2) Markby, Ev., 106. None but relevant questions can be asked but relevancy is of the two-fold character; it may be directly relevant

in its bearing on the very merits of the point in issue, or it may be relevant *collaterally* to the issue, as in the case of facts relating to the character of a witness, which are always relevant. Norton, Ev., 328.

the answer will criminate the witness (1) and evidence will be admissible to *contradict* his answers. If, on the other hand, the facts to which the questions relate are relevant only as tending to impeach the witness's credit, it lies in the discretion of the Court to compel the witness to answer or not, dealing with the matter not under the rule contained in section 132 but under the provisions of sections 148—152. Evidence in such a case will not be admissible to contradict the answer when given, unless in the case provided for by the *exceptions* to section 153, *post*.

No question respecting any fact irrelevant to the issue can be put to a witness for the mere purpose of contradicting him, it being only with regard to relevant matters that a witness can be contradicted by proof of previous statements inconsistent with any part of his evidence.(2) The provisions of sections 148—150, 153, are restricted to questions relating to facts which are relevant only in so far as they affect the credit of the witness by *injuring his character*, whereas some of the additional questions enumerated in section 146 do not necessarily suggest any imputation on the witness's character. Nevertheless, it is believed to have been the intention of the Act, as also the practice, to consider all the questions covered by section 146 to be governed by the provisions of sections 148—150 and 153.(3)

Section 148, together with sections 149—152, was designed to protect the witness against improper cross-examination (*v. post*). (4) Sections 148, 149, are as binding upon the Judge as upon the parties.(5) Under the first-mentioned section when a question is relevant only as affecting credit the Court has a discretion (for the exercise of which certain rules are laid down) as to compelling an answer; and section 153, *post*, enacts that where such a question has been answered, the usual rule as to the inadmissibility of evidence to contradict answers to irrelevant questions shall apply save and except in two cases; but that if the witness answers falsely he may afterwards be charged with giving false evidence:

Under the first and second clauses of section 148, the fact asked must be such as if true would really and seriously affect the *credibility* of the witness on *the matter to which he testifies*. The abuse of examination against which these clauses are directed is illustrated by the incident in the Tichborne case, where a witness, an elderly man who was called to disprove the identity of the claimant with the real Roger Tichborne, was most improperly asked in cross-examination whether in early life he had not had an intrigue with a married woman. Questions respecting alleged improprieties of conduct which furnish no real ground for assuming that a witness who could be guilty of them would not be a man of veracity should be checked.(6) "If a woman," says Sir J. F. Stephen, in his *General View of the Criminal Law of England*, "prosecuted a man for picking her pocket, it would be monstrous to enquire whether she had not had an illegitimate child ten years before, though circumstances *might* exist which might render such an enquiry necessary." For instance she might owe a grudge to the person against whom the charge was brought on account of circumstances connected with such a transaction, and have invented the charge for that reason.(7) A Magistrate, it was held, should have disallowed upon the

(1) *See* s. 132, 147.

(2) *v. ante*, notes upon "cross-examination" in s. 138, and *post*, s. 163, cl. (3).

(3) Markby, *Ev.*, 107.

(4) In *Field, Ev.*, 644, it is said with reference to s. 148, "If the witness either of his own accord or being compelled by the Court to answer a question which is irrelevant or which is relevant only in so far as it affects his credit, and if such question

criminate him or expose him to a penalty or forfeiture, is he entitled to the protection afforded by s. 132, *ante*. It would appear that he is not. But it is submitted that the protection should be extended to such a case." See notes to s. 132, *ante*.

(5) *S. 165, post*, Prov. (2).

(6) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1460.

(7) See *Staines v. Stewart*, 2 S. & T., 330, 332;

principle embodied in this section, a question as to previous conviction thirty years old put to an intended surety on the ground that it related to matter so remote in time that it ought not to influence his decision as to the fitness of such surety.(1) "Where the facts which form the subject of the question are comparatively recent, they are more important as bearing upon the moral principles of the witness than when they are of remote date, because a man may reform and become in later years incapable of conduct to which in earlier life he was prone. The interest of justice can seldom require that the errors of a man's life long since repented of, and forgiven by the community should be recalled to remembrance at the pleasure of any future litigant."(2)

Third *Clause* declares it to be improper to make serious accusations against a witness who is called to prove some comparatively unimportant fact in the case. With reference to the *fourth Clause*, read *Illustration* (h), section 114, *ant*, and also the other matter which may be considered in connection with the same *Illustration*. It has been sometimes stated that, if a witness declines to answer, no inference of the truth of the fact can be drawn from this. But this general statement is open to question. It is going too far to say that the guilt of the witness must be implied from his silence, but it is in consonance with justice and reason that the Court should (as it indeed can scarcely help doing), consider that circumstance as well as every other when deciding on the credit due to the witness ? (3)

Where a party gave evidence in his own case it was *held* by a majority of two out of three Judges that he might be asked, on cross-examination, with a view of testing his credit, whether an action had not previously been brought against him in respect of a similar claim, upon which he had given evidence, and the verdict of the jury was notwithstanding against him, and this, without producing the record of the proceedings in the previous case.(4)

But though as was done in the case last mentioned, evidence may be given of *facts* as that the witness has brought or defended actions which have been dismissed or decreed against him; that the witness gave his evidence in such actions; that he made false charges and so forth; yet evidence of the particular opinion formed by a Judge in another case of the credit to be attached to the testimony of a witness who is cross-examined in a subsequent trial, is inadmissible.(5)

No weight ought to be attached to the evidence of a witness, who himself deposes to his own turpitude.(6)

Question
not to be
asked
without
reasonable
grounds.

149. No such question as is referred to in section 148 ought to be asked, unless the person asking it has reasonable grounds for thinking that the imputation which it conveys, is well founded.

Illustrations.

(a) A barrister is instructed by an attorney or vakil that an important witness is a *dāksit*. This is a reasonable ground for asking the witness whether he is a *dāksit*.

(b) A pleader is informed by a person in Court that an important witness is a *dāksit*; the informant, on being questioned by the pleader, gives satisfactory reasons for his statement. This is reasonable ground for asking the witness whether he is a *dāksit*.

want of chastity is not always a ground for discrediting a witness, *per* Sir C. Crosswell.

(1) *R. v. Ghulam Mustafa*, 26 A., 371 (1904) at p. 374.

(2) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1460.

(3) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1467.

(4) *Henman v. Lester*, 31 L. J., C. P., 306.

(5) *In re Pasumarty Jagappa*, 4 C.W.N., 664, following *Seaman v. Netherclift*, L. R., 2 C. P. D. 53, and distinguishing *Henman v. Lester*, *supra*.

(6) *Kali Chandra v. Shid Chandra*, 6 B. L. R., 501, 507 (1870); *s.c.*, 15 W. R., P. C., 12.

(c) A witness, of whom nothing whatever is known, is asked at random whether he is a dāksit. There are here no reasonable grounds for the question.

(d) A witness, of whom nothing whatever is known, being questioned as to his mode of life and means of living, gives unsatisfactory answers. This may be a reasonable ground for asking him if he is a dāksit.

150. If the Court is of opinion that any such question was asked without reasonable ground, it may, if it was asked by any barrister, pleader, vakil or attorney, report the circumstances of the case to the High Court or other authority to which such barrister, pleader, vakil or attorney is subject in the exercise of his profession.

Procedure of Court in case of question being asked without reasonable grounds.

151. The Court may forbid any questions or inquiries which it regards as indecent or scandalous, although such questions or inquiries may have some bearing on the questions before the Court, unless they relate to facts in issue, or to matters necessary to be known in order to determine whether or not the facts in issue existed.

Indecent and scandalous questions.

152. The Court shall forbid any question which appears to it to be intended to insult or annoy, or which, though proper in itself, appears to the Court needlessly offensive in form.

Questions intended to insult or annoy

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 148 (*Questions affecting credit.*)

s. 3 (*"Fact in issue."*)

s. 3 (*"Court."*)

s. 165 (*Questions by Judge.*)

Markby, *Ev.*, 107; Steph. Dig., pp. 159, 160; Taylor, *Ev.*, § 949; Powell, *Ev.*, 155, 156; and see authorities cited in last section, and in section 138, *ante*.

COMMENTARY.

Sections 149—152 together with section 148, *ante*, were intended to protect a witness against improper cross-examination—a protection which is often very much required. It has however been said that the protection afforded by section 148 is not very effectual, because an innocent man will be eager to answer the question, and one who is guilty will by a claim for protection nearly confess his guilt, and that the threat contained in sections 149, 150, do not carry the matter much further.(1) These latter sections were substituted while the bill was in committee for certain other sections in the original draft to which much objection was taken and the discussion with reference to which will be found in the Proceedings in Council.(2) Speaking of the substituted sections including sections 146—152, Sir J. F. Stephen said:—"The object of these sections is to lay down in the most distinct manner the duty of Counsel of all grades in examining witnesses with a view to shaking their credit by damaging their character. I trust that this explicit statement of

Questions in cross-examination.

(1) Markby, *Ev.*, 107.

(2) See Proceedings of the Legislative Council, Supplement to the *Gazette of India*, 30th March 1872, pp. 237, 238. With reference to ss. 149, 150, it may be observed that an advocate cannot be proceeded against either civilly or criminally

for words uttered in his office as advocate. *Sullivan v. Norton*, 10 M., 28 (1886). As to the extent of the privilege of speech accorded to advocate, see *R. v. Kashenath Dinkar*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., Cr., 142—146 (1871).

the principles, according to which such questions ought or ought not to be asked, will be found sufficient to prevent the growth, in this country, of that which in England has on many occasions been a grave scandal. I think that the sections, as far as their substance is concerned, speak for themselves, and that they will be admitted to be sound by all honourable advocates and by the public." Section 165, *post*, further prohibits the Judge himself from asking any question which it would be improper for any other person to ask under section 148 or 149. But whatever doubts there may be as to the efficacy of sections 148—150, sections 151 and 152 ought to prove effectual. For in cases where it will be, for the reasons mentioned, of little use for the witness to decline to answer, the Judge may at once interpose and stop the question.(1) With reference to section 151, it may be observed that "indecentcy of evidence is no objection to its being received where it is *necessary* to the decision of a civil or a criminal right."(2) The Court cannot forbid indecent or scandalous questions if they *relate to facts in issue*,(3) or to matters necessary to be known in order to determine whether or not the facts in issue existed. If they have, however, merely *some* bearing on the questions before the Court, the latter has a discretion and *may* forbid them. Where a question is intended to *insult* or *annoy* or which, though proper in itself, appears to the Court needlessly *offensive in form*, the Court *must* interpose for the protection of the witness. See as to this, Notes to s. 138, *ante*.

Exclusion of evidence to contradict answers to questions testing veracity.

153. When a witness has been asked and has answered any question which is relevant to the inquiry only in so far as it tends to shake his credit by injuring his character, no evidence shall be given to contradict him; but, if he answers falsely, he may afterwards be charged with giving false evidence.

Exception 1.—If a witness is asked whether he has been previously convicted of any crime and denies it, evidence may be given of his previous conviction.(4)

Exception 2.—If a witness is asked any question tending to impeach his impartiality and answers it by denying the facts suggested, he may be contradicted.(5)

Illustrations.

(a) A claim against an underwriter is resisted on the ground of fraud.

The claimant is asked whether, in a former transaction, he had not made a fraudulent claim. He denies it.

Evidence is offered to show that he did make such a claim.

The evidence is inadmissible.

(b) A witness is asked whether he was not dismissed from a situation for dishonesty. He denies it.

Evidence is offered to show that he was dismissed for dishonesty.

The evidence is not admissible.

(c) A affirms that on a certain day he saw B at Lahore.

A is asked whether he himself was not on that day at Calcutta. He denies it.

Evidence is offered to show that A was on that day at Calcutta.

(1) Markby, Ev., 107.

(1893.)

(2) *Da Costa v. Jones*, Cowp., 734; per Lord Mansfield, Steph. Dig., pp. 159, 160; Taylor, Ev., § 949; Powell, Ev., 155, 156.

(4) See 28 & 29 Vic., Cap. 18, § 1; Taylor, Ev., § 1437.

(3) See *Rosario v. Ingles*, 13 B., 468, 470

(5) See *Att. Gen. v. Hitchcock*, 1 Ex., 33; Taylor, Ev., § 1442.

The evidence is admissible, not as contradicting *A* on a fact which affects his credit, but as contradicting the alleged fact that *B* was seen on the day in question in Lahore.(1)

In each of these cases the witness might, if his denial was false, be charged with giving false evidence.

(d) *A* is asked whether his family has not had a blood feud with the family of *B* against whom he gives evidence. He denies it. He may be contradicted on the ground that the question tends to impeach his impartiality.

Principle.—The reason of this rule which restricts the right to give evidence in contradiction is that it is an object of primary importance to confine the attention of the Court as much as possible to the specific issues. Without some rule so many collateral questions of fact might be raised in the course of a long trial that the specific questions to be determined might be lost sight of and the trial itself inordinately lengthened.(2) The exceptions refer to two matters which are easily susceptible of proof and are so important as to strike at the very roof of the witness's trustworthiness, while no great expenditure of time need be involved in ascertaining how the facts stand.(3)

s. 146 (*Questions to credit.*)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1436, 1437, 1439, 1440—1442, 1444, 1490; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witness, §§ 208—210; Markby, Ev., 108; Roscoe, N.-P., Ev., 182; Steph. Dig., Art. 130; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 90, 91, Norton, Ev., 332.

COMMENTARY.

Where a fact which is relevant as having a direct bearing on the issue is denied by a witness it may of course be proved *aliunde*, and his answer may thus be contradicted by independent evidence.(4) So the statement of a witness for the defence that a witness for the prosecution was at a particular place, at a particular time and consequently could not then have been at another place, where the latter states he was and saw the accused person is properly admissible in evidence, even though the witness for the prosecution may not himself have been cross-examined on the point.(5) But where the fact enquired after is only collaterally relevant to the issue, as is the case with the character of the witness, Counsel must be content with the answer which the witness chooses to give him. If he denies the imputation the answer is conclusive for the purposes of the suit;(6) the matter cannot be carried further at the trial except in the two cases provided by this section which, however, does not appear to be very accurately expressed, as there is at least one other common case where the witness may be contradicted (see section 155, *post*). The only redress which a party has, is to charge the witness with giving false evidence, and to try him for it. To this general rule there are, however, as already observed, two exceptions contained in the above section and taken from English Law.

Exclusion of evidence to contradict.

The rule limiting the right to call evidence to contradict witnesses on collateral questions excludes all evidence of facts which are incapable of affording any

(1) See *R. v. Saktharam Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 166, 169 (1874).

(2) *Kazi Gulam v. Aga Khan*, 6 Bom. H. C. R., 93, 96 (1869); Taylor, Ev., § 1430.

(3) Cunningham, Ev., § 153.

(4) See Illustration (c) and Taylor, Ev., § 1438, where the rule is stated to be that:—"if the questions relate to relevant facts the answers may be contradicted; if too irrelevant they cannot, and enquiries respecting the previous conduct of a witness will almost invariably be regarded as irre-

levant, if not connected with the cause or the parties." In Field, Ev., 648, it is said, "The Act does not lay down this rule in so many words; but its provisions as to relevancy and other matters necessarily involve this rule." The express provisions of s. 5, *ante*, however, renders unnecessary this recourse to an implied rule; see s. 155, *post*.

(5) *R. v. Saktharam Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 166 (1874).

(6) See Illustrations (a) and (b).

reasonable presumption or inference as to the principal matter in dispute; the test being whether the fact is one which the party proposing to contradict would have been allowed himself to prove in evidence.(1) "The object of section 153 is to prevent trials being spun out to an unreasonable length. If every answer given by a witness upon the additional facts mentioned in section 146 could be made the subject of fresh enquiry a trial might never end. These matters are after all not of the first importance beyond what is comprised in the exceptions."(2)

Under the terms of the first *Exception* above referred to when a witness denies that he has been previously convicted his previous conviction may always be put in to refute him.(3) Section 511 of the Criminal Procedure Code declares the manner in which the previous conviction may be proved in an enquiry, trial or other proceeding under that Code. In the absence of any special provision the only medium of proof is the record of conviction.(4)

Whether the evidence referred to in the *second Exception* can be given has been the subject of doubt in England. The Legislature has here answered the question in the affirmative taking that view of the matter which was laid down by the Judges in the case of the *Attorney-General v. Hitchcock*.(5) Facts showing that the witness has been bribed,(6) has suborned other witnesses, has expressed hostility and the like can be shown, if the witness denies them.(7)

The distinction made between cases coming within the section and those within the second *Exception* is exemplified in the undermentioned case.(8) There a person named Yewin was indicted for stealing wheat. The principal witness against him was a boy of the name of Thomas, his apprentice. The Judge allowed the prisoner's Counsel to ask Thomas in cross-examination whether he had not been charged with robbing his master; and whether he had not afterwards said he would be revenged on him and would soon fix him in Monmouth gaol? He denied both. The prisoner's Counsel then proposed to prove that he had been charged with robbing his master and had spoken the words imputed to him. The Court ruled that his answer must be taken as to the former; but that as the words were material to the guilt or innocence of the prisoner, evidence might be adduced that they were spoken by the witness.

Care must be taken to distinguish between that contradiction of answers touching credit only which is generally disallowed and contradiction of answers concerning facts directly relevant. In the latter case such answers may always be contradicted even if they have been given by the party's own witness, for the object is to show the true facts not merely to discredit the witness. "If a witness state facts in a cause which make against the party who called him, yet the party may call other witnesses to prove that these facts were otherwise; for such facts are evidence in the cause and the other witness is not called directly to discredit the first, but the impeachment of his credit is incidental and consequential only."(9) The rule is thus expressed in the American cases:—

(1) *Kazi Gulam v. Aga Khan*, 6 Bom. II. C. R., O. C. J., 93 (1899), citing *Att.-Gen. v. Hitchcock*, 1 Ex., 91, 99.

(2) Markby, Ev., 108.

(3) A similar rule prevails in England, see Taylor, Ev., § 1437; *Att.-Gen. v. Hitchcock*, supra.

(4) *R. v. Watson*, 2 Stark., 149: see ss. 76, 77, ante.

(5) 1 Ex., 93: see Taylor, Ev., §§ 1440—1442.

(6) See s. 155, cl. (2), post; *Att.-Gen. v. Hitchcock*, supra.

(7) Norton, Ev., 332; Taylor, Ev., § 1440; Stewart Rapallo's *op. cit.*, 346, 247; e.g., that the witness is the kept mistress of the party calling her (*Thomas v. David*, 7 C. & P., 350), or that the

witness has suborned false witnesses against the opposite party (*Queen's case*, 2 B. & R., 11: *Att.-Gen. v. Hitchcock*, supra) or has had quarrels with or expressed hostility towards him (*R. v. Shaw*, 16 Cox, 503); see Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 182; Steph. Dig., Art. 130; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 90, 91; Taylor, Ev., § 1490, *et seq.* Moreover, if a plaintiff's witness denies a material fact and states that persons connected with the plaintiff have offered him money to assert it, the plaintiff may call those persons, not only to prove the fact, but to disprove the attempt to subornation; *Melhuish v. Collier*, 15 Q. B., 878.

(8) *R. v. Yewin*, 2 Camp., 638 n.

(9) B. N. P., 397.

Although a party may not discredit his own witness by testimony as to his general character, he may give evidence to contradict any particular and material fact to which the witness has testified. He may show that the witness is mistaken or that the facts are different from the version he gives of them, i.e., for the purpose of upholding his cause of action or defence (not for the purpose of impeaching the witness) he may show how the fact really is. If he calls a witness to prove a particular fact and fails in establishing it by him (or if he disproves it), the fact may nevertheless be proved by another witness, or the first one's account shown to be incorrect. A party may always correct his own witness, even though by directly contradicting him. If such evidence were to be excluded, the consequences would be most injurious to the administration of justice as well in criminal as in civil cases.(1)

154 The Court may, in its discretion, permit the person who calls a witness to put any questions to him which might be put in cross-examination by the adverse party. Question by party to his own witness.

Principle.—A party may therefore with the permission of the Court, put leading questions to the witness under the provisions of section 143 or cross-examine him as to the matters mentioned in sections 145, 146. The rule which excludes leading questions being chiefly founded on the assumption that a witness must be taken to have a bias in favour of the party by whom he is called, whenever circumstances show that this is not the case and he is either hostile to that party or unwilling to give evidence, the Judge may in his discretion allow the rule to be relaxed.(2) Further by offering a witness a party is held to recommend him as worthy of credence, and so it is not in general open to him to test his credit, or impeach his truthfulness. But there exist cases in which the rule should be relaxed at the discretion of the Court, as for instance, where there is a surprise, the witness unexpectedly turning hostile, in which and in other cases the right of examination *ex adverso* is given.(3) A witness whether of the one or the other party ought not to receive more credit than he really deserves, and the power of cross-examination is therefore sometimes necessary for the purpose of placing the witness fairly and completely before the Court.(4)

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 143 (Leading questions.)

ss. 145—146 (Questions in cross-examination.)

Taylor, Ev., §§ 1404, 1426; Starkie, Ev., 167, 168; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 447; Ph. & Arn., Ev., 462, 524—540; Wharton, Ev., §§ 500, 549, *et seq.*; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, §§ 242, 211—216; Burr Jones, Ev., 857—862; Best, Ev., §§ 642, 645, pp. 600, 601.

COMMENTARY.

This section under which the party calling a witness may, with leave of the Courts cross-examine and put leading and pressing questions to him is one of great practical importance: it not unfrequently happening that a witness who has been called in the expectation that he will speak to the existence of a particular state of facts, pretends non-remembrance of those facts or deposes to an entirely different set of circumstances; in which case the question arises whether the witness has by his conduct entitled the party to cross-examine him. This question has in such cases generally been argued with reference to the English cases explaining the meaning of the term "adverse" used in the Right of party to cross-examine and impeach his own witness.

(1) Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, 355, 356; see also *Alexander v. Gibson*, 2 Campb., 556; *Friedlander v. London Assurance Co.*, 4 B. & Ad., 193; *Bradly v. Ricardo*, 8 Bing., 57; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 448; Best, Ev., § 645; Taylor,

Ev., s. 939 n., 2.

(2) Best, Ev., § 642; Wharton, Ev., § 199.

(3) *Ib.*, p. 600.

(4) Ph. & Arn., Ev., 540, 523.

twenty-second section of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854, as meaning either "hostile" or "unfavourable" respectively. It is, however, to be marked in the first place that the English statute dealt with the question of the admissibility of evidence to contradict the party's own witness, a matter which is dealt with by the next section of this Act; and that the question whether a party can cross-examine his own witness as to (for example) whether he had not upon another occasion given a different account of transaction from that which he then deposed to, is not the same as the question whether, if the witness denies having done so, the party calling him is at liberty to call other witnesses to prove it. (1) Next, the statute mentioned is not in force in this country, and the section of this Act makes no mention either of the terms "hostile," "adverse" or "unfavourable," or of any others, but leaves the matter entirely to the discretion of the Court, which discretion must obviously be exercised with reference to the particular circumstances of each case. (2) It is much to be desired that the matter should, if possible, be set at rest by judicial decision more especially, as will hereafter be observed, the English cases lack unanimity. Some of the cases here cited deal with the right to discredit the party's own witness by calling other testimony, but such as are authorities for this right are *a fortiori* also authorities for the right to cross-examine one's own witness, though, as already observed, the converse may not be the case. The question of the right of a party to impeach and contradict his own witness is properly the subject-matter of the next section, but being closely allied to that of the present section it is here alone treated to avoid unnecessary repetition.

Cross-examination.

Prior to the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854, it had been held, with regard to cross-examination, that the party who calls a witness may cross-examine him if on the trial he shows any unfair bias; (3) or be unwilling; (4) or by his conduct in the box shows himself decidedly adverse; (5) or in the interest of the opposite party; (6) or if the witness be the party's opponent in the case. (7)

(1) See *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. R., N. S., 796, *arguendo*.

(2) See *Bustin v. Carey*, R. & M., 177 (1824) when Abbott, J., said upon allowing cross-examination of an adverse witness:—"I mean to decide this and no further. That in each particular case there must be some discretion in the presiding judge as to the mode in which the examination shall be conducted in order best to answer the purposes of justice," cited in *Price v. Manning*, L. R., 42 Ch. D., 372 (1887).

(3) *R. v. Chapman*, 9 C. & P., 558, 559 (1838); see also *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 308 (1837).

(4) *R. v. Ball*, 8 C. & P., 745 (1839). [The situation in which a witness stands towards either party does not give the party calling the witness a right to cross-examine him unless the witness's evidence be of such a nature as to make it appear that the witness is an unwilling one]; *Parkin v. Moon*, 7 C. & P., 408, 409 (1836).

(5) *Clarke v. Saffery*, R. & M., 126 (1824); *Bustin v. Carey*, *ib.*, 127 (1824).

(6) *Ph. & Arn.*, Ev., 462.

(7) *Clarke v. Saffery*, R. & M., 126 (1821); that is when the witness stands in a situation which naturally makes him adverse to the party who desires his testimony, as for example a de-

fendant called as the plaintiff's witness: *Red's Jacobin v. Taramonee Dosi*, 12 Mon. L. A., 380, 393 (1860). It is, however, now settled law in England that a party when called by his opponent cannot as of right be treated as hostile, the matter being solely in the discretion of the Court; *Price v. Manning*, 42 Ch. D., 372 (1887): "Since which decision also it would seem that the older cases (see *Borman v. Bouman*, 2 M. & R., 501; *Jackson v. Thomson*, 1 B. & S., 745; *Cole v. Cole*, L. R., 1 P. & M., 71) holding that a necessary witness, i.e., one whom a party is compelled to call, and who may therefore be considered rather the witness of the Court than of the party, as an attesting witness to a will, can be discredited (as of right) by his own side are no longer law;" *Phipson*, Ev., 3rd Ed., 448. The same rule applies in India, see *Subbaji v. Naidappi*, 26 B., 392, 395 (1901). Where, however, the accused applied for an adjournment to enable them to cross-examine the prosecution witnesses, which was refused and subsequently had the witnesses summoned for the defence, it was held that the mere fact that the accused had been compelled to treat the witnesses for the prosecution as their own witnesses did not change their character and that they were entitled to cross-examine them; *Sheoprasad Singh v. Rudina*, 28 C., 594 (1904).

Although a party may
his general character
adverse to it. And it was also held that a party's own witness who, having given one account of the matter to his attorney, when called on the trial, gives a different account, may be asked by the party calling him whether he had given a different account, stating it, to the attorney. (1) It not unfrequently happens as, in the cases last cited, that a witness has given one account to the party or his attorney or others and has thereby induced the party to call him; but when so called he gives a totally different version. Then when asked by the counsel of the party calling him whether he has not previously made a statement different from his present evidence, objection is commonly taken by the other side on the ground that the witness has not yet appeared adverse. A similar objection was taken in the case undermentioned, (2) upon which counsel seeking to cross-examine replied that it might not at present appear that the witness was adverse, but that he desired to prove that it was so, and it could only appear how it was, by the question which he proposed to ask, which in effect was whether the witness did not give a totally different account of the matter to the attorney to prove which he called him. Lord Campbell, C. J., then said:—"The defendant's Counsel stating that, I will allow the question to be put; but it must be done to discredit the witness altogether, and not merely to get rid of part of his testimony. If that which is suggested shall be elicited, it will show that he is not trustworthy at all." (3)

Passing from the question of the cross-examination of the party's own witness (4) to the question of his impeachment, it was settled law in England (5) prior to the common Law Procedure Act, 1854, that a party could not impeach his witness's credit by general evidence of his bad character, (6) but he might contradict him by other evidence on points directly relevant to the issue. (7) It was, however, an unsettled point whether the witness could be discredited by proof that he had made inconsistent statements. The act mentioned settled the controversy on this last question by declaring that in case the witness

Impeach-
ment.

(1) *Melhuish v. Collier*, 19 L. J., Q. B., 493; s.c., 15 Q. B., 878 (see this case cited on another point at p. 760, ante, note 7), where Erie, J., observed:—"There are treacherous witnesses who will hold out that they can prove facts on one side in a cause, and then, for a bribe, or from some other motive make statements in support of the opposite interest. In such cases the law undoubtedly ought to permit the party calling the witness to question him as to the former statement, and ascertain, if possible, what induces him to change it." And for similar cases subsequent to the Act of 1854, see *Dear v. Knight*, 1 F. & F., 433 (1859); where the prior statement was made to the party; *Faulkner v. Brine*, 1 F. & F., 254 (1858); where it was made to the party's attorney; *Pound v. Wilson*, 4 F. & F., 301 (1865); where the prior statement was made in the Bankruptcy Court; and *R. v. Little*, 15 Cox, 319 (1883), where the prior statement was made to the mother of the prosecutrix. In two recent cases in the Calcutta High Court *Farlow v. Chuni Lall*, Small Cause Court Transfer Suit No. 15 of 1899, 3rd Jan., 1901; *McLeod v. Sirdarmull*, Suit No. 833 of 1900, 13th Aug., 1901; the Court allowed cross-examination, it appearing that the witness had made a statement to the attorney of the party calling him.

(2) *Faulkner v. Brine*, 1 F. & F., 254 (1858).

(3) See also to the same effect, *Amstell v. Alexander*, 16 L. T., N. S., 830 (1867); [A witness, called on behalf of the plaintiff, gave evidence quite different from the proof in brief of plaintiff's counsel and from the heads of evidence as taken down in writing by the plaintiff's attorney and alleged to have been read over by him to the witness. The witness was considered sufficiently adverse to be examined as to his previous statements to the plaintiff's attorney, and the Judge allowed the witness to be asked whether he did not say the several things stated in the paper containing the heads of his evidence as taken down by plaintiff's attorney.] See as to this case, *post*.

(4) As to which see further Taylor, Ev., § 1404; Starkie, Ev., 167, 168; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 447; Ph. & Arn., Ev., 462; Wharton, Ev., § 500; Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, §§ 242, 216; Best, Ev., § 642.

(5) See *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 802, per Williams, J.; and see generally Taylor, Ev., § 1426; Ph. & Arn., 524, 546; Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, §§ 211-216; Wharton, Ev., §§ 549, et seq.; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 857-862; Best, Ev., § 545, and pp. 600, 601.

(6) This is not the law in India under ss. 154, 155, and *post*.

(7) *v. ante*, pp. 758-761.

should, in the opinion of the Judge, prove *adverse*, the party might, by leave of the Judge, prove that he had made at other times a statement inconsistent with his present testimony.(1)

The question was then debated as to what was the meaning of the word *adverse* in the statute. Was it meant that the *witness himself* shall prove hostile to the party calling him, or that the *testimony* he gives shall be adverse? Upon this question there appears to have been conflicting decisions. In some cases(2) it has been held that a witness is adverse when, in the opinion of the Judge, he bears a *hostile*(3) *feeling* to the party calling him (as indicated by his attitude and demeanour and mode of answer) and not merely when his testimony contradicts his proof; but the contrary view has been taken in several other recent cases.(4) It can therefore be hardly said in this state of the authorities (especially in India where the words of sections 154, 155, are alone to be considered) that it is a settled rule that it is only when a witness manifestly shows a hostile personal feeling by his conduct and demeanour that the Court ought to allow his cross-examination and impeachment. The testimony of a witness, if adverse, is only the more dangerous if he shows no hostile disposition;(5) and if he be astute as well as treacherous he will take care to conceal his true sentiments from the Court. In the language of Lord Denman "it is impossible to conceive a more frightful iniquity than the triumph of falsehood and treachery in a witness who pledges himself to depose to the truth when brought into Court, and in the meantime is persuaded to swear, when he appears, to a completely inconsistent story."(6) It is, however, easier in the matter of this and the following section to show objection against the existence of any rigid rule than to declare one which shall be of general application should such a declaration be possible or advisable. The Legislature has, however, given two indications that any rule upon this point should be of a liberal character: (a) It has placed no fetter on the discretion of the Court to allow cross-examination under the provisions of section 154; and (b) it has relaxed the rule of English law(7) that a party shall not in any case be allowed to impeach his witness's credit by general evidence of his bad character.(8) For under the provisions of section 154 the party calling a witness may, with the consent of the Court, impeach his credit by cross-examination by putting all the questions mentioned in section 146 and may, under the provisions of section 155,

(1) See Taylor, Ev., § 1424; the section of the statute is, however, very confused. See the judgment in *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 902, *supra*.

(2) *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 786 (1859), per Williams and Willes, JJ., Cockburn, C. J., not wholly concurring in the judgment; *Reed v. King*, 30 L. T., 290 (1858); see Taylor, Ev., p. 938 n. (11).

(3) In *Coles v. Coles*, L. R., 1 P. & D., 71 (1866). Wilde, J. O., adopting counsel's definition, said: "An *adverse* witness is one who does not give the evidence which the party calling him wished him to give. A *hostile* witness is one who from the manner in which he gives his evidence shows that he is not desirous of telling the truth to the Court." But as has been observed (Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 448), this definition, however, might in many cases apply to a favourable witness.

(4) *R. v. Little*, 15 Cox, 319 (1883); where the objection was expressly taken that there was nothing in the demeanour of the witness to show

that she was hostile; yet the evidence was admitted per Day, J., in consultation with Cave, J., *Amstell v. Alexander*, 16 L. T., N. S., 830 (1867); "In *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 796, it is laid down that to enable a party thus to contradict his own witness, the witness must appear not only unfavourable, but actually hostile. There must be some exhibition of animus which this witness does not seem to exhibit. He is, however, in my opinion, adverse," per Bramwell, B.; *Pound v. Wilson*, 4 F. & F., 301 (1865), Erie, J. [In this case there were merely different statements and the witness was held adverse]: *Dear v. Knight*, 1 F. & F., 433 (1869) [a similar case].

(5) *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 796, *arguendo*.

(6) *Wright v. Beckett*, 1 M. & P., 414.

(7) See *Greenough v. Eccles*, 5 C. B., N. S., 902.

(8) The meaning of this rule is that a party after producing a witness cannot prove him to be of such a general bad character as would render him unworthy of credit, Ph. & Arn., 526, 537.

impeach his credit by the independent testimony of persons who testify that they from their knowledge of the witness believe him to be unworthy of credit. It is, of course, clear that the mere fact that a witness tells two different stories does not necessarily and in all cases show him to be hostile. So it has been held that the mere fact that at a Sessions trial a witness tells a different story from that told by him before the Magistrate does not necessarily make him hostile. The proper inference which may be drawn in such a case from contradictions going to the whole texture of the story being that the witness is neither hostile to this side nor that, but that the witness is one who ought not to be believed unless supported by other satisfactory evidence.(1) But it is also submitted to be clear that where these conflicting statements involve great discrepancies and contradictions and are the outcome of fraud, dishonesty and treachery on the part of the witness, the party calling him should be permitted to cross-examine him under this section as to the fact and cause of the discrepancies and contradictions, and if necessary to impeach his credit under section 155 by substantiating the facts contained in the questions put to him by independent testimony. "If a party, not acting himself a dishonest part, is deceived by his witness—or if a witness professing himself a friend, turns out an enemy, and after promising proof of one kind gives evidence directly contrary—is the party to be restrained from laying the true state of the case before the Court? The common sense of mankind might be expected to answer this proposition in the negative, and to decide that the true state of the case should be made known."(2)

Impeaching
credit of
witness.

The rules considered are applicable to both criminal(3) and civil cases. And in England it seems to have been held that the opinion of the Judge as to whether a witness is adverse is final and not the subject of appeal,(4) but this last rule may be held not to have application in this country. A prior contrary statement, it is clear, cannot be admitted as proof of the facts therein asserted: it can only be admitted for the purpose of neutralising or raising doubt and suspicion as to those parts of the witness's testimony with which the contrary statement is at variance.(5)

See further as to the impeachment of the witness the notes to the following section.

155. The credit of a witness may be impeached in the following ways by the adverse party, or, with the consent of the Court, by the party who calls him:—

- (1) by the evidence of persons who testify that they, from their knowledge of the witness, believe him to be unworthy of credit;
- (2) by proof that the witness has been bribed, or has [accepted] (6) the offer of a bribe, or has received any other corrupt inducement to give his evidence;
- (3) by proof of former statements inconsistent with any part of his evidence which is liable to be contradicted;

(1) *Kalachand Sircar v. R.*, 13 C., 53 (1886);
R. v. Sagal Sambu, 2 C., 642, 664, (1893).

(2) Ph. & Arn., Ev., § 555; see *ib.*, 529,
540.

(3) *R. v. Murphy*, 8 C. & P., 297, 308; *R. v.*
Little, 15 Cox, 319.

(4) *Rice v. Howard*, 15 Q. B. D., 691.

(5) Ph. & Arn., 528; *Wright v. Beckett*, 1 Moo.
& R., 414.

(6) The word in brackets was substituted for
"had" by s. 11 of the Amending Act XVIII of
1872.

- (4) when a man is prosecuted for rape or an attempt to ravish, it may be shown that the prosecutrix was of generally immoral character.

Explanation.—A witness declaring another witness to be unworthy of credit may not, upon his examination-in-chief, give reasons for his belief, but he may be asked his reasons in cross-examination, and the answers which he gives cannot be contradicted, though, if they are false, he may afterwards be charged with giving false evidence.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* sues *B* for the price of goods sold and delivered to *B*, *C* says that *A* delivered the goods to *B*.

Evidence is offered to show that, on a previous occasion, he said that he had not delivered the goods to *B*.

The evidence is admissible.

(b) *A* is indicted for the murder of *B*.

C says that *B*, when dying, declared that *A* had given *B* the wound of which he died.

Evidence is offered to show that, on a previous occasion, *C* said that the wound was not given by *A* or in his presence.

The evidence is admissible.

Principle.—The witness being the medium through which the Court is to arrive at the truth or falsity of the claim or charge in litigation, it is always necessary to ascertain the trustworthiness of this medium. This is the common function of cross-examination which is, however, not in all cases adequate. It is necessary, therefore, that the parties should be empowered to give *independent* testimony as to the *character* of the witness with a view to showing that he is unworthy of belief by the Court which may be done in the four ways specified in the section.

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 137 (*Examination-in-chief and cross-examination.*)

Steph. Dig., Arts. 131, 133, 134; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1445, 363, 1470—1473, 1476; Ph. & Arn. 503—540; Wharton, Ev., §§ 549—571; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 864, 865, 866, 849, 854, 870, 871, 868; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, §§ 196—216; Markby, Ev., 109; Norton, Ev., 334.

COMMENTARY.

**Impeaching
credit of
witness.**

The credit of a witness may be impeached in the following ways: (a) by cross-examination, (1) that is, by eliciting from the witness himself facts disparaging to him; (b) by calling witnesses to disprove his testimony on *material* points. (2) The credit of a witness is of course indirectly impeached by evidence disproving the facts which he has asserted; (c) by eliciting in cross-examination, or if denied, independently proving the partiality or previous conviction of the witness; (3) or that he has been bribed, or made previous inconsistent statements, or the immoral character of the witness if she be the prosecutrix in a trial for rape; (4) (d) by independent proof that the witness bears such a reputation as to be unworthy of credit. (5)

This classification though corresponding with that generally given in the English text-books is not that adopted by the Act which deals with the above—

(1) See ss. 138, 140, 145, 146, 147—154.

(2) Under s. 5, *ante*, see Taylor, Ev., § 1470; Field, Ev., 657; and *v. ante*, pp. 761

(3) S. 153.

(4) S. 155, clauses (2), (3), (4).

(5) S. 155, clause (1).

mentioned matters under the classes of (a) cross-examination ; (1) (b) contradiction ; (2) (c) impeachment of credit. (3)

(a) Cross-examination may or may not have the effect of impeaching the credit of the witness ; a result which depends upon the nature of the questions put to the witness and the answers which he gives to them. (b) A distinction also appears to be drawn between contradicting a witness and impeaching his credit. (4) Where the facts stated by the witness are relevant to the issue, evidence may always be given to contradict them under the provisions of the fifth section, *ante*. (5) If the fact be one which is not relevant to the suit or proceeding except in so far as it affects the *credit* of the witness no evidence is admissible in contradiction except in two specified cases. (6) (c) Lastly the impeachment of the credit of a witness is considered and set apart from both cross-examination and contradiction apparently because under the Act a witness's credit may be impeached upon a point upon which there has been no cross-examination and therefore no room for contradiction.

This question of classification is, however, of no great practical importance, as the provisions of this section are in substantial accordance with those of English law on the point, though it is useful to bear it in mind in order to avoid the confusion which is not unlikely to result from the novel view of the matter presented by this Act. The two main points upon which this section differs from English law are that under the first *Clause* a party may discredit his own witness by proof of such a reputation as renders him unworthy of belief, which may not be done in England ; (7) and that apparently it is not necessary under the third *Clause* to lay a foundation by interrogation of the witness for subsequent evidence in proof of the previous inconsistent statements. (8) In England, further, a party may give proof of such statement by his own witness only where that witness is, in the opinion of the Judge, "adverse." (9) And though doubtless the English practice will be in a large number of cases followed in this respect yet it will be remembered that the Act has left the discretion of the Court wholly unfettered, either to allow or disallow such impeachment as the justice and the particular circumstances of each case may require. "The importance of the section lies in this that it by implication restricts the evidence which may be given (otherwise than in the exceptional cases mentioned in section 153) to impeach a witness's credit—to that specified in the section." (10)

(1) Ss. 138, 140, 145—152, 151.

(2) Ss. 5, 153.

(3) S. 155.

(4) See Field, Ev., 651.

(5) See Cunningham, Ev., 372. "The Bombay High Court in *R. v. Saksharham Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 149 (1871), appear to consider that the provisions of the Indian Evidence Act for the contradiction of witnesses is less extensive than that of the English law. If, however, s. 5 be read with these sections, it will, I think, be seen that they are identical." And see Field, Ev., 651, where it is said, "the Evidence Act assumes that where the facts are relevant evidence may be given to contradict." The express provisions of s. 5, however, renders unnecessary this recourse to an implied rule. It is also to be observed that the questions whether contradicting evidence upon relevant points may be given is in part a question of procedure ; see Field, Ev., 651, 652, and the *Explanation* to s. 5, *ante*.

(6) S. 153, v. *ib.*, *Exceptions* (1) and (2). This section does not appear to be accurately expressed, for there is at least one other common case where the witness may be contradicted. If the witness be asked in cross-examination whether he made a previous inconsistent statement and denies having done so, independent evidence may be given to contradict that statement under s. 154, clause (3). In Field, Ev., 651, the following explanation is given : "In these two exceptional cases [those mentioned in s. 153], the evidence is allowed to contradict answers to questions actually put. The evidence allowed by s. 155 to impeach the witness's credit may apparently be given although the witness has not been questioned upon the point unless some other portion of the Act prohibit it—see *e.g.*, s. 145."

(7) v. *ante*, p. 764.

(8) v. *ante*, s. 145.

(9) v. *ante*, pp. 763-765.

(10) Markby, Ev., 109.

The rules with regard to the impeachment of witnesses apply to both criminal and civil cases, and by the terms of the section, the same impeaching evidence may be given in the case both of the adversary's and the party's own witness. As to the cases in which a party may discredit his own witness, see the Notes to the preceding section.

Clause (1).

Independent evidence may be given that an adversary's (or with the leave of the Court a party's own) witness bears such a general reputation for untruthfulness,(1) or perhaps for moral turpitude generally,(2) that he is unworthy of credit. According to the theory of English law such evidence should relate to *general reputation* only and not express the mere opinion of the impeaching witness. It is not sufficient that the impeaching witness should profess merely to state what he has heard "others" say; for those others may be but few. He must be able to state what is *generally said* of the person by those among whom he dwells, or by those with whom he is chiefly conversant; for it is this only which constitutes his general reputation. Though as observed the English theory requires that the witness should not express his own opinion, yet in practice the regular mode of examining is to ask the witness whether he knows the general reputation among the person's neighbours and what that reputation is, and then whether from such knowledge he would believe the person whose veracity is impeached, upon his oath.(3) The *Explanation* to this section is in accordance with English law upon the point. The impeaching witness cannot in direct examination give particular instances of the other's falsehood, or dishonesty, but upon cross-examination he may be asked as to his means of knowledge of the other's witness, his feelings, if any, towards him and the like, and the answers to these questions cannot be contradicted.(4) Where a witness's veracity has been attacked his credit may be *re-established* either by the cross-examination of the impeaching witness (*v. ante*), or by independent general evidence that the impeached witness is worthy of credit;(5) and the party whose witness has been attacked may *re-criminate*, that is, the impeaching witness may in his turn be attacked either in cross-examination or by independent general evidence with a view to show that he is unworthy of credit, but no further re-crimination than this is probably allowable.(6) Where the general reputation of the witness for truth and veracity is proven to be bad, the Court may properly disregard his evidence except in so far as he is corroborated by other credible testimony.(7)

Clause (2).

This clause runs "has accepted the offer of a bribe," but was originally framed "has had the offer of a bribe." The substitution was probably grounded upon the ruling in the case of the *Attorney-General v. Hitchcock*,(8) where it was held that the fact that the witness has accepted a bribe to testify may, if denied, be proved, though a mere admission by the witness that he has been offered a bribe cannot; Pollock, C. B., remarking that it was no disparagement to a man that a bribe is offered to him though it may be a disparagement to the person who makes the offer.(9)

(1) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1470—1473.

(2) Taylor, Ev., § 1471, where the view is expressed that the enquiry need not be restricted to reputation for veracity, but may involve the witness's entire moral character; the opposite party being at liberty to enquire whether in spite of bad character in other respects the impeached witness has not preserved his reputation for truth. The weight of American authority confines the enquiry to the reputation of the witness for truth and veracity. Burr Jones, Ev., § 864.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1470. In practice the question is generally shortened thus, "from your

knowledge of the witness would you believe him on his oath:" *R. v. Brown*, 1 C. C. R., 70. See the question of the propriety of this question discussed in Burr Jones, Ev., § 865.

(4) Steph. Dig., Art. 133; Taylor, Ev., § 1473; Norton, Ev., 334. There are peculiar reasons for allowing a searching cross-examination of the impeaching witness; see Burr Jones, Ev., § 864.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1473; 2 Ph. & Arn., Ev., 304.

(6) *Ib.*, and see Wharton, Ev., §§ 568, 569.

(7) Burr Jones, Ev., § 866, and cases there cited.

(8) Ex. R., 91.

(9) See, however, criticism in Cunningham

The witness may be impeached by proof of former statements inconsistent with any part of his evidence *which is liable to be contradicted*. See Illustrations (a) and (b). In the undermentioned case, (1) Wilson, J., said : "I am inclined to think that in the third clause of section 155 of the Evidence Act the words '*which is liable to be contradicted*,' mean 'which is relevant to the issue.' Any statements verbal, as well as written, may be used for this purpose; but where the statement is in writing the provisions of section 145, *ante*, should be followed. In fact, though it is not so expressly laid down and required by the Act in the case of verbal statements, (2) the witness should always, if possible, be specifically asked whether he made such and such a statement before he is contradicted through another witness.

It is always relevant to put to a witness any question which, if answered in the affirmative, would qualify or contradict some previous part of his testimony given in the trial of the issue; and if such question be put and be answered in the negative, the opposite party may then contradict the witness, and for this simple reason that the contradiction would qualify or contradict the previous part of the witness's testimony and so neutralise its effect. (3) On the principle just pointed out if a case be such as to render evidence of opinion admissible and material, the witness may on cross-examination be asked whether he has not on some particular occasion expressed a different opinion upon the same subject, and if he deny the fact it may be proved by other evidence. But the previous opinion as to the merits of the cause of a witness who has simply testified to a fact cannot be regarded as relevant to the issue and cannot therefore be given in evidence. (4)

When it is intended to throw discredit upon the evidence of any witness nothing is more common in practice (especially in criminal cases) than for the Counsel for the defence to prove, if it can be proved, that that witness has previously made statements inconsistent with his evidence at the trial. When this fact is satisfactorily established, the Court cannot but regard the evidence of such witness with suspicion, and the fact is established by the evidence of *any one* to whom such statements were made, or in whose presence or hearing they were made. (5) A statement reduced to writing by a police-officer under section 162 of the Code of Criminal Procedure cannot be used as evidence. (6) But though it is not evidence, the police-officer to whom it was made may use it to refresh his memory under section 159 of this Act, and may be cross-examined upon it by the party against whom the testimony aided by it is given. The person making the statement may also be questioned about it; and with a view to impeach his credit, the police-officer, or any other person in whose hearing this statement was made can be examined on the point under this section. (7)

Ev., 372, 373, where it is said : "The alteration, like several of the amendments introduced by Act XVIII of 1872, appears to have been made without adequate regard to the consideration which led the original framers of the Act to word it as they did."

(1) *Khadajah Khanum v. Abdool Kureem*, 17 C., 344, 346 (1889); reported to the authors to have been followed by Sale, J., in *Ramjeebun Serorgy v. F. L. Rees*, suit No. 634 of 1893, Calcutta High Court, May 7th, 1893. *Quære*, however, whether these words do not refer to any part of the witness's evidence "which relates to a fact in issue or relevant, or which falls within the exceptions to s. 153;" Cunningham, Ev., 373.

(2) In England the circumstances of the supposed statement must be put to the witness, Tay-

lor, Ev., § 1445; see Field, Ev., 653; Wharton, Ev., § 555, *v. post*.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1445.

(4) *Ib.*; and see Wharton, Ev., § 551.

(5) *R. v. Uttamchand* 11 Bom. H. C. R., 120, 121, 122 (1874), *per* Nanabhai Haridas, J.

(6) Under the preceding Code it was held that it could not be used as evidence for the accused. *R. v. Sitaram Vihai*, 11 B., 657 (1887); that is the statement itself cannot be used as direct evidence: *R. v. Taj Khan*, 17 A., 57, 60 (1894); nor against him, *Cr. Pr. Code*, s. 162.

(7) *R. v. Sitaram Vihai*, *supra*; *R. v. Uttamchand*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 120 (1874); *R. v. Iemal Valad* 11 B., 659 (1897); *R. v. Madho*, 15 A., 25 (1892); In re *Kali Churn*,

Where, however, it appeared that but for the principal witness for the defence having been discredited by means of proof of a previous inconsistent statement made by the said witness before the investigating officer, the accused would have been acquitted, it was held under the preceding Code that this amounted to a using of such statement as evidence against the accused within the meaning of section 162.(1)

Statements of witnesses recorded by a police-officer while making an investigation under section 161 of the Criminal Procedure Code form no portion of the police-diaries referred to in section 172, and an accused person on his trial has a right to call for and inspect such statements and cross-examine the witnesses thereon(2) and a police-officer cannot by recording in his diary the depositions of witnesses taken down by him under section 161 of the Criminal Procedure Code protect them from being used by the accused according to the provisions of the law.(3)

Where the impeaching declarations were oral it is of course necessary to call the persons who heard them.(4) A statement by *J* to *H* was reported at the thana by the latter and there recorded : held that though the evidence of *J* could be contradicted by the evidence of *H* proving the statement made to him by *J* it could not under this clause be contradicted by what the police recorded as the first information (5) Generally, whenever on a former occasion, it was the duty of the witness to state the whole truth, it is admissible to show that the witness in his evidence omitted facts sworn to by him at the trial and that he now states fact which he then did not state.(6) To make the impeaching statement admissible, it must be in some point a contradictory opposite of the statement made by the witness on trial. If the two statements are reconcilable, one cannot be received to contradict the other.(7) Impeaching evidence is admissible, even though the witness when cross-examined as to the contradicting expressions should say he is uncertain whether he made them or not.(8) According to the English statute,(9) it is required that before proof of such statement can be given the circumstances of the supposed statement, sufficient to designate the particular occasion, should be mentioned to the witness, and he must be asked whether or not he had made such statement. In other words it is necessary before giving evidence for the purpose of contradicting a witness to lay a foundation for the evidence to be given by the interrogation of the witness himself and by obtaining his denial or non-admission. This is not made necessary by the terms of the present section.(10) But it is both usual and advisable and just to the witness to first interrogate him wherever that be possible in order that he may be able to deny, admit or explain his statement.(11) The Act has made this necessary in the case of written statements,(12) (*v. ante.*) except where the witness is a party [in which case his previous statement may be relevant as an admission],(13) the previous contradictory statement is not admissible as proof of the facts therein asserted : it can

8 C., 154, 156 (1881); s. c., 10 C. L. R., 51; *Roghuni Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 455, 458 (1882); s. c., 11 C. L. R., 571.

(1) *R. v. Madho*, 15 A., 25 (1892).

(2) *Bikao Khan v. R.*, 16 C., 610 (1889); *Mahomed Ali v. R.*, 16 C. 612n. (1889); *Sheru Shaw v. R.*, 820 C., 642 (1893); contra *R. v. Mannu*, 19 A., 390, F. B. (1897); Banerji and Aikman, JJ. dissenting.

(3) *Sheru Shaw v. R.*, 20 C., 642 (1893).

(4) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 553.

(5) *R. v. Dina Bandhu*, 8 C. W. N., 218 (1903) at p. 221.

(6) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 554.

(7) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 558.

(8) *Crowley v. Page*, 7 C. & P., 791.

(9) 28 & 29 Vic., c. 18, s. 1; *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1445.

(10) *Cunningham, Ev.*, 372; *Field, Ev.*, 653.

(11) *Wharton, Ev.*, § 555; *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 849. This was laid down to be the proper course in *R. v. Madho*, 15 A., 25 (1892), and *v. ante*, last note to s. 145. When witnesses under examination make statements which are contrary to statements previously made by them, the Court ought to draw their attention to the contradiction. *Sham Lal v. Anuslee Lal*, 24 W. R., 312 (1874).

(12) S. 145.

(13) See *Burr Jones, Ev.*, § 854.

only be admitted to impeach the *credit* of the witness and for the purpose of neutralising or raising doubt or suspicion as to those parts of the witness's testimony with which the contrary statement is at variance.(1) So two persons made statements to the effect that *C* and another had robbed them and caused hurt while doing so. One statement was made to their employer and the other to the Head Constable. *C* was subsequently charged, and these two persons were called as witnesses for the prosecution, but they then denied that *C* was one of the men who had assaulted them. It was held that the former statements referred to and which implicated the accused could be used only under this clause for discrediting their evidence and not as substantive evidence against the accused.(2) It is not necessary in order to introduce such contradictory evidence that it should contradict statements made by the witness in his examination-in-chief. Ordinarily the process is to ask the witness on cross-examination whether on a former occasion he did not make a statement conflicting with that made by him on his examination-in-chief. But the conflict may take place as to matters originating in the cross-examination; and then, if such matters are material, contradiction by this process is equally permissible.(3) A statement to contradict the evidence of a witness may be contained in a series of documents, not one of which taken by itself would amount to a contradiction of his evidence.(4)

The Act as originally drafted contained the following additional section **Clause(4).** relating to the subject of *character* :—"In trials for rape or attempts to commit rape, the fact that the woman on whom the alleged offence was committed is a common prostitute or that her conduct was generally unchaste is relevant." It was, however, thought necessary to retain this as a separate section, and it was accordingly incorporated with the present one. In the case now mentioned evidence is receivable not so much to shake the credit of the witness as to show directly that the act in question has not been committed. In trials for rape or attempts to commit that crime not only is evidence of general bad character admissible under the first *Clause* "to show that the prosecutrix ought not to be believed upon her oath, but so also is proof that she is a reputed prostitute, for it goes far towards raising an inference that she yielded willingly. In such cases general evidence of this kind will on this ground be received though the woman be not called as a witness and though, if called, she be not asked, in cross-examination, any questions tending to impeach her character for chastity. Counsel for the defence cannot, however, prove *specific* immoral acts with the prisoner unless he has first given the prosecutrix an opportunity of denying or explaining them. Moreover, the prosecutrix if cross-examined as to particular acts of immorality with other men, may decline to answer such questions, while if she answers them in the negative, witnesses cannot be called to contradict her.(5)

The Act does not in terms provide for either of these : but as already observed,(6) according to English practice when a witness's character for truth and veracity has been *directly* impeached the party calling him may sustain his character by countervailing proof, and the character of the impeaching witness for truth and veracity may itself be attacked. Whether a *collateral* attack admits sustaining testimony, that is, such a course is open where the witness is attacked upon the other grounds mentioned in this section, or in sections 153, 146, is a matter upon which there has been conflict in the reported cases here

Re-establishing credit: Recrimination.

(1) *v. ante*, p. 769

(2) *R. v. Cherash Choyi*, 26 M., 191 (1902).

(3) Wharton, Ev., § 552.

(4) *Jackson v. Thomason*, 1 B. & S., 745.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 363. But to show consent she may be cross-examined as to other immoral acts with the prisoner, and if she denies them

they may be independently proved. *R. v. Riley*, 18 R. B. D., 481; Taylor, Ev., § 1441.

(6) *v. ante*, p., 769 and Wharton, Ev., §§ 568, 569; and as to the order of introduction of evidence which is at discretion of the Court, *v. ib.* § 571.

referred to.(1) It has been *held* in America that a witness's character is so far impeached by putting in evidence his conviction of felony that evidence is admissible of his good reputation for truth.(2) It is a matter of doubt whether such testimony can be received merely upon proof of prior conflicting statements of the witness or upon the eliciting of answers disparaging to the witness in cross-examination.(3) On the other hand, it has been said that where the opposing case is that the witness testified under corrupt motives this being involved in the attack on his credibility, it is but proper that such evidence should be rebutted.(4) The arguments for the admission of rebutting testimony to good character in all cases is that since the object of the attack is to impeach the witness, the *mode* of such attack is immaterial, and that the same reasons exist for sustaining the witness as where witnesses are called to testify directly to his bad reputation; on the other hand, it is said that the admissibility of the evidence in all cases may lead to confusion and the multiplicity of collateral issues.(5) It is of course clear that in any case and as a general rule a party cannot fortify the credit of his witness by proving good character for truth *until* the credibility of the witness has *been assailed*.(6)

Questions
tending to
corroborate
evidence of
relevant
fact
admissible

156. When a witness whom it is intended to corroborate gives evidence of any relevant fact, he may be questioned as to any other circumstances which he observed at or near to the time or place at which such relevant fact occurred, if the Court is of opinion that such circumstances, if proved, would corroborate the testimony of the witness as to the relevant fact which he testifies.

Illustration.

A, an accomplice, gives an account of a robbery in which he took part. He describes various incidents unconnected with the robbery which occurred on his way to and from the place where it was committed.

Independent evidence of these facts may be given in order to corroborate his evidence as to the robbery itself.

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

Mark by Ev., 109, 110 : Cunningham, Ev., 156.

COMMENTARY.

Corrobor-
ation of
witness.

This section provides for the admission of evidence given for the purpose not of proving a directly relevant fact but of testing the witness's truthfulness. There is often no better way of doing this than by ascertaining the accuracy

(1) See the subject discussed in Burr. Jones, Ev. § 870.

(2) *State v. Roe*, 12 Vt., 111 (Amer.), *Paine v. Tilden*, 20 Vt., 554; *Wharton*, Ev., § 569; *Burr. Jones*, Ev., § 870.

(3) *Wharton*, Ev., p. 557, note (1) and cases there cited; *Burr. Jones*, § 870. It is said to be the better view that the evidence is not admissible though there are cases to the contrary: *Burr. Jones*, Ev., §§ 871, 870. In *Taylor*, Ev., § 1476, however, the rule is stated to be that "where evidence of

contradictory statements or of other improper conduct on his part has been either elicited from a witness on cross-examination, or obtained from other witnesses with the view of impeaching his veracity—his general character for truth being thus in some sort put in issue, general evidence that he is a man of strict integrity and scrupulous regard for truth will be admitted.

(4) *Wharton*, Ev., § 570.

(5) *Burr. Jones*, Ev., §§ 871, 870.

(6) *Ib.*, §§ 868, 870.

of his evidence as to surrounding circumstances though they are not so immediately connected with the facts of the case as to be in themselves relevant. While on the one hand, important corroboration may be given in the case of a truthful witness, a valuable field for cross-examination and exposure is afforded in the case of a false witness. In order to prepare the ground for their corroboration, it is necessary to elicit these surrounding circumstances in the first instance from the witness himself, and for this the section makes provision.(1) This section in effect declares evidence of certain facts to be admissible; and if it had not been inserted the Judge would have had to determine the relevancy of these facts by reference to the 7th and 11th sections; and he might perhaps have been influenced by the practice in England which has been against the admission of such evidence.(2)

157. In order to corroborate the testimony of a witness, any former statement made by such witness relating to the same fact, at or about the time when the fact took place, or before any authority legally competent to investigate the fact, may be proved.

Former statements of witness may be proved to corroborate later testimony as to same fact.

Principle.—The force of any corroboration by means of previous consistent statements depends upon the truth of the proposition that he who is consistent deserves to be believed. The corroborative value, however, of such previous statements is of a very varying character dependent upon the circumstances of each case, and a person may equally persistently adhere to falsehood once uttered, if there be a motive for it.(3)

s. 3 ("Fact.")

s. 3 ("Proved.")

Gilbert, Ev., 135, 136; Wharton, Ev., § 570; Taylor, Ev., § 1476; Starkie, Ev., 253; Best, Ev., p. 600; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 149; Markby Ev., 100, 110; Field, Ev., 655.

COMMENTARY.

This section is not in accordance with English practice, according to which evidence of prior statements is not generally admissible to corroborate a witness.(4) It is argued that by offering a witness a party is held to recommend him as worthy of credence, and warranting his veracity, corroboration is not permitted.(5) That former statements are no proof that entirely different statements may not have been made at other times and are therefore no evidence of constancy; that if the sworn statements are of doubtful credibility those made without the sanction of an oath or its equivalent cannot corroborate them; (6) that a witness having given a contrary account although not upon oath necessarily impeaches either his veracity or his memory: but his having asserted the same thing does not in general carry his credibility further than nor so far as his oath.(7) The section, however, proceeds upon the principle that consistency is a ground for belief in the witness's veracity.(8) So Chief Baron

Former statements provable in corroboration.

(1) Cunningham, Ev., s. 156.

(2) Markby, Ev., 109, 110.

(3) *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 196, 198 (1874).

(4) Wharton, Ev., § 570; Taylor, Ev., § 1476; Starkie, Ev., 253; Best, Ev., p. 600. In certain cases previous similar statements are admissible see Phipson, Ev., 3rd ed., 149.

(5) Best Ev., p. 600.

(6) Whart n, Ev., § 570.

(7) Starkie, Ev., 253.

(8) *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R. 196, 198 (1874); *R. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970, 973 (1884). It had long been the practice in India to admit this evidence: see Act II of 1855, s. 31. The provisions of which have been simplified and reproduced in the above section. See *R. v. Bishonath Pal*, 12 W. R., Cr., [3 (1869)]; *R. v. Bisson Nath*, 7 W. R., Cr., 31 (1867).

Gilbert was of opinion that the party who called a witness against whom contradictory statements had been proved(1) might show that he had affirmed the same thing before on other occasions and that he was therefore "consistent with himself." (2)

The section thus declares certain statements to be relevant which but for it might have been open to the objection of being hearsay ;(3) the only condition being that this previous statement shall have been made (a) either about the time of the occurrence or (b) before a competent authority. This condition is to some extent, a safeguard against fictitious statements designedly made to support subsequent evidence ; but it is obvious that the corroborative value of such previous statements depends entirely on the circumstances of each case, and that they may easily be altogether valueless. The mere fact of a man having on a previous occasion made the same assertion generally, though not always (4) adds but little to the chances of its truthfulness, and such evidence should be distinguished from that which is really corroborative.(5) One may persistently adhere to falsehood once uttered if there is a motive for it ; and should the value of such a corroboration ever come to be rated higher than it is now, nothing would be easier than (to take an example) for designing and unscrupulous persons to procure the conviction of any innocent men who might be obnoxious to them, by first committing offences and afterwards making statements to different people and at different times and places, implicating those innocent men.(6) "The statement, which may be proved under the section in order to corroborate, may be a statement made either on oath or otherwise, and either in ordinary conversation or before some person who had authority to question the person who made it. It may also be verbal or in writing. If not made before any person legally competent to investigate the fact, it would seem that it must have been made *at or about the time when the fact took place*.(7) In India perhaps more particularly than in other countries the statements made by those who have knowledge of the circumstances connected with the commission of an offence, immediately after the occurrence and before they can be tampered with by the police or others, are important to the ascertainment of truth." (8) Where a person making a dying declaration chances to live, his statement cannot be admitted in evidence as a dying declaration under s. 32, but it may be relied on under this section to corroborate the testimony of the complainant when examined in the case.(9) This section which lays down the general rule must be taken subject to the exception contained in the special rule enacted by section 162 of the Code of Criminal Procedure which makes statements to the police other than dying declarations inadmissible in evidence.(10)

The evidence is only admissible in corroboration. In the undermentioned case,(11) in which the prisoner had been tried and convicted of an offence the depositions of witnesses given in a previous trial of other persons charged with having been engaged in the same offence were used against him. The witnesses instead of being examined in the ordinary way were re-sworn and said, "I gave evidence before in this Court and that evidence is true." The irregularity and

(1) This is not necessary under the section.

(2) Gilbert, Ev., 135, 136.

(3) Markby, Ev., 110; in Gilbert Ev., 135, 136, these statements are treated as exceptions to the hearsay rule.

(4) An instance of the value of such evidence in this country is pointed out in the quotation from Field, Ev., 655, cited *post*.

(5) Cunningham, Ev., s. 157.

(6) *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 196, 193 (1874).

(7) See *Oriental Government Ins., Co., Ltd. v. Narasimha Chari*, 25 M., 210 (1901).

(8) Field, Ev., 655; and see Markby, Ev., 106. "There is no doubt that this kind of evidence is extremely useful in criminal cases where there is a suggestion that a witness is telling a made-up story."

(9) *R. v. Rama Satis*, 4 Bom. L. R., 434 (1903).

(10) *R. v. Bhairub Chunder*, 2 C. W. N., 702, 712 (1896).

(11) *R. v. Bishanath*, 12 W. R., Cr., 3 (1889).

injustice of this mode of proceeding were commented upon, and it was pointed out that the depositions containing the statements of a witness as to the commission of the offence in the earlier trial would have been admissible to corroborate his testimony given in the trial of the prisoner. The evidence of the witness whose testimony it was proposed to corroborate should have been first taken and after such witness had finished his evidence, and not before, the former deposition might have been put in, not to add to his testimony, but simply to corroborate it by showing that the statements made by him, while the facts were still fresh in his memory, correspond with those made by him in the Court of Session in the present case. In the case cited, at the time when each deposition was put in, the evidence of the witness not having been given in the Court of Session, there was nothing in the record which made it admissible. There was in fact nothing which was corroborated by it. In the undermentioned case(1) a witness was asked with a view to corroborating another person intended to be called as a witness whether or not the latter person had made any statement to him with respect to one of the matters in suit. It was *held* that as this section refers to the corroboration of the testimony of a witness, ordinarily before corroborative evidence is admissible, the evidence sought to be corroborated must have been given. The Court had no doubt a discretion to allow evidence to be given under this section out of the regular order upon an undertaking by counsel to call the witness sought to be corroborated, though such a course will be found in most cases to be inconvenient. If necessary, a witness will be allowed to be recalled to give evidence under this section after the person sought to be corroborated has given his evidence.(2)

Such statements must also be regularly *proved* by the person who received them or by some one who heard them given.(3) When it is desired to corroborate a witness by a previous deposition, or by a first information report, recorded under section 154, Criminal Procedure Code, these documents must be produced, for they are documents required by law to be reduced to writing, and secondary evidence of their contents cannot be given.(4) The case of a statement by way of complaint against the commission of a crime has been already dealt with by the eighth section *Illustrations* (j) and (k), *ante*. As independent evidence of a fact statements are, by that section, relevant as conduct, if they accompany and explain facts other than statements.(5) The evidence requisite for the corroboration of the testimony of an accomplice must proceed from an independent and reliable source and previous statements made by the accomplice himself, though consistent with the evidence given by him at the trial, are insufficient for such corroboration. The statement of the accomplice, whether made at the trial, or before the trial, and in whatever shape comes before the Court, is still only the statement of an accomplice and does not at all improve in value by repetition.(6)

158. Whenever any statement, relevant under section 32 or 33, is proved, all matters may be proved either in order to contradict or to corroborate it, or in order to impeach or confirm the credit of the person by whom it was made, which might have been proved if that person had been

What matters may be proved in connection with proved statement relevant under section 32 or 33

(1) *Nistarini Dossee v. Nundo Lall*, 5 C. W. N., xvi, (1900).

(2) *Ib.*

(3) *E. v. Bissen Nath*, 7 W. R., Cr., 31 (1887).

(4) *Field*, Ev., 655; see s. 91, *ante*, for an instance of the use of a deposition, in corroboration, see *R. v. Ishri Singh*, 8 A., 672 (1880).

(5) *v. ante*, s. 8.

(6) *R. v. Malapa bin*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 196 (1874); *E. v. Bepin Biswas*, 10 C., 970, 973 (1883); nor can the confession of one of the prisoners be used to corroborate the evidence of an accomplice against the others; *R. v. Malapa bin*, *supra*.

called as a witness and had denied upon cross-examination the truth of the matter suggested.

Principle.—See Note, *post*.

s. 3 ("Relevant.")

ss. 32, 33 (*Statements by persons who cannot be called as witnesses.*)

s. 153 (*Evidence to contradict.*)

s. 3 ("Proved.")

s. 157 (*Corroboration.*)

s. 155 (*Impeaching credit.*)

Steph. Dig., Art. 135; Burr. Jones, Ev., § 849. Norton Ev., 335, 336. Cunningham, Ev., § 158.

COMMENTARY.

**Corrobor-
ation or con-
tradiction
of state-
ments un-
der sections
32, 33.**

This section refers to certain statements made by persons, who from some unavoidable cause cannot be produced, and of which under sections 32 and 33 evidence may, in the circumstances there described, be given. The present section has the effect of exposing any such statement, when admitted, as far as may be, to all the scrutiny and giving it the advantage of all the corroboration, which it would have had on the cross-examination of the person making it. The statements admissible under section 32 and 33 are exceptional cases, and the evidence is only admitted from the impossibility, improbability or great inconvenience of producing the authors of the statements. It is only just, therefore, that all the same safeguards for veracity should be provided as if the authors of the statements were themselves before the Court and subjected to oath and cross-examination.(1) So with regard to the impeachment of witnesses the general rule applies where the witness whose testimony is attacked is deceased or absent. Thus where the testimony given on a former trial by a witness, since deceased, was read to the jury, it was held competent to show that such witness had stated since the trial that such statement was untrue.(2)

**Refreshing
memory.**

159. A witness may, while under examination, refresh his memory by referring to any writing made by himself at the time of the transaction concerning which he is questioned, or so soon afterwards that the Court considers it likely that the transaction was at that time fresh in his memory.

The witness may also refer to any such writing made by any other person, and read by the witness within the time aforesaid, if when he read it he knew it to be correct.

**When wit-
ness may
use copy of
document
to refresh
memory.**

Whenever a witness may refresh his memory by reference to any document, he may, with the permission of the Court, refer to a copy of such document: Provided the Court be satisfied that there is sufficient reason for the non-production of the original.

An expert may refresh his memory by reference to professional treatises.

(1) Norton, Ev. 335, 336; Cunningham, Ev. s. 158.

(2) *Craft v. Com.*, 21 Ky., 250 (Amer.), cited with other American cases in Burr. Jones Ev., § 849, where the passage read "incompetent,"

but this appears to be a mistake. For another instance of the application of this section, see the case of *Fool Kissory v. Nobis Chunder*, cited *ante*, at p. 225, 235.

160. A witness may also testify to facts mentioned in any such document as is mentioned in section 159, although he has no specific recollection of the facts themselves, if he is sure that the facts were correctly recorded in the document.

Testimony to facts stated in document mentioned in section 159.

Illustration.

A book-keeper may testify to facts recorded by him in books regularly kept in the course of business, if he knows that the books were correctly kept, although he has forgotten the particular transactions entered.

161. Any writing referred to under the provisions of the two last preceding sections must be produced and shown to the adverse party if he requires it; such party may, if he pleases, cross-examine the witness thereupon.

Right of adverse party as to writing used to refresh memory.

Principle.—Though there are some objections to such a course,(1) it is yet clear that an important aid to exactness would be neglected, if human memory and inaccuracy being what they are a witness were not at liberty to justify his recollection of facts by reference to written memoranda concerning them.(2) It is desirable to secure the full benefit of the witness's recollection as to the whole of the facts,(3) and that a witness should not suffer from a mistake and may explain an inconsistency.(4) It is further to be observed that the committing of a statement to writing calls forth unavoidably a greater degree of attention than the exhibition of it *vis a voce* in the way of ordinary conversation. If this be done honestly at the time of the occurrence which forms the subject of the statement or so soon afterwards that the incidents must have been fresh in the writer's memory, the writing is a most reliable means of preserving the truth, more reliable indeed than simple memory itself.(5) The law, however, here prescribes certain conditions with a view to securing that the memoranda so employed shall be trustworthy. These conditions are laid down by the sections abovementioned.(6) The witness may be cross-examined as to the paper in his hands since in no other way can the accuracy and recollection of the witness be ascertained; and it is only by the production and inspection of the document and by such cross-examination that it can be ascertained whether the memorandum does assist the memory or not.(7) The right of production, inspection and cross-examination is necessary to check the use of improper documents and to compare the witness's oral testimony with his written statement.(8)

s. 3 ("Court.")

s. 3 ("Document.")

Steph. Dig., Art., 136; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1406—1413; 2 Ph. & Arn., 490—497; Greenleaf, Ev., §§ 437—439; Wharton, Ev., §§ 516—526; Stewart Rapalje's Law of Witnesses, §§ 279—285; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 877—896; Powell, Ev., §§ 406—411; Dickson's Ev., ii § 1779; Wood's Practice Ev., §§ 129—136. Goodeve, Ev., § 207, 209 Wigmore, Ev., §§ 758—764.

COMMENTARY.

A witness will be allowed to have his memory, respecting anything upon which he is questioned, refreshed by means of written memoranda. It is not

Refreshing memory.

(1) See Goodeve, Ev., 207, citing Bentham. See also his Judicial Evidence, Ch., II, "Notes whether consultable."

(2) Cunningham, Ev., 377; for the grounds of admission where the document cannot be said strictly to refresh the memory, see Notes, post.

(3) In re *Jhubboo Mahlon*, 8 C., 739, 744, 745

(1882), per Field, J.

(4) *Halliday v. Holgate*, 17 L. T., O. S., 18.

(5) Field, Ev., 667, citing Bentham, Jud., Ev.

(6) Cunningham, Ev. 377.

(7) Wharton, Ev., 525; Burr. Jones, Ev., § 879.

(8) In re *Jhubboo Mahlon*, 8 C., 739, 745 (1882), per Field, J.

Section 159.

necessary that the document referred to should be one which is admissible in evidence. So in an action for money lent, an insufficiently stamped promissory note purporting to be signed by the defendant and expressed to be given for money lent was put into the defendant's hands by the plaintiffs' counsel for the purpose of refreshing his memory and obtaining from him an admission of the loan : *held* that the plaintiffs were entitled to use the note for that purpose notwithstanding the provision of the Stamp Act, that an instrument not duly stamped "shall not be given in evidence or be available for any purpose, whatever.(1) It has been said(2) that there are three classes of cases in which this may be allowed :—(a) Where the writing serves only to revive or assist the memory of the witness and to bring to his mind a recollection of the facts. This is the case referred to in section 159. Here the writing is in the stricter sense used to *refresh* the memory, that is, the witness *has a present memory of the facts* after the inspection of the writing. In this case the document is resorted to *to revive a faded memory*, and the witness swears from the actual recollection of the facts which the document evokes.(3) *Memory* is in other words *restored*. (b) Where the witness recollects having seen the writing before, and though he has no independent recollection of the facts mentioned in it, yet remembers that, at the time he saw it, he knew the contents to be correct, see section 160, *Illustration*.(4) In this case the witness has no present memory of *the fact itself*, but if the witness be correct in that which he does positively state from present recollection, *viz.*, that at a prior time he had a perfect recollection and having that recollection, says, *it was truly stated in the document produced*, the writing though its contents are thus but mediately proved, must be true.(5) (c) Where it brings to the mind of the witness *neither* any recollection of the facts mentioned in it, *nor* any *recollection of the writing itself*, but which nevertheless enables him to swear to a particular fact from the conviction of his mind on seeing a writing which he knows to be genuine. In this case the testimony of the witness is admissible to prove a fact, although he has neither any recollection of the fact itself, *nor* *mediate knowledge* of the fact by means of a memorial of the truth of which he has a present recollection. This happens when the memorandum is such as to enable the witness to state with certainty that it would not have been made had not the fact in question been true. Here the truth of the evidence does not wholly depend on the contents of the document itself or on any recollection of the witness of the document itself, or of the circumstances under which it was made, but upon a conviction arising from the knowledge of his own habits and conduct sufficiently strong to make the existence of the document wholly irreconcilable with the non-existence of the fact, and so to convince him of the affirmative.(6) Thus, in proving the execution of an instrument (one of the most ordinary and cogent cases within this class) where a witness, called to prove the execution of a deed, sees his signature to the attestation, and says he is thereby sure that he saw the party execute the deed, that is a sufficient proof of the execution of the deed, although the witness should add that he has no recollection of the fact of the execution of the deed.(7) The admission of such evidence is, however, not confined to attestations of the execution of written instruments.(8)

(1) *Birchall v. Bullough*, 1 Q. B. (1896), 325.

(2) 2 Ph. & Arn., §§ 480, 481; followed in Greenleaf, Ev., § 437; Burr. Jones, Ev., §§ 878, 884; Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, 461, 462; Starkie, Ev., 177, 178; Taylor, Ev., § 1412; Powell, Ev., 406, 407; and other writers. These sections substantially follow the English rules in these matters.

(3) Goodeve, Ev., 200, 213, Burr. Jones, Ev., §

884.

(4) And cases cited in Taylor, Ev., § 1412.

(5) Starkie, Ev., 177, 178.

(6) Starkie, Ev., 178.

(7) Per Bayley, J., in *Maugham v. Hubbard*, 8 B. & C., 14; and see *Bringloe v. Goodson*, 5 Bing. N. C., 738; see Taylor, Ev., § 1412.

(8) *Maugham v. Hubbard*, *supra*.

These last two classes, which may logically be considered together, are the subject-matter of section 160. (1) In the two latter classes of cases, it is of course essential that the witness should, on seeing the writing, be able to depose positively to the facts to which he is examined, although he may have no present recollection of them independently of the writing. (2) Section 159 deals with cases in which the witness really does refresh his memory. In the cases referred to by section 160 the document is resorted to, to "*give a record of the past, the life of a present deposition* by the witness's attestation of its truth, *even where memory itself may wholly have vanished.*" (3) This is perhaps hardly logically termed "*refreshing the memory,*" though undoubtedly it is so called in practice. (4) The witness, after referring to the writing, so as to the fact not because he remembers it, but because of his *confidence in the correctness of the writing.* (5) As to the use of a copy in the cases dealt with in section 160, v. *post*.

The section says, the witness may refer to any writing. It is immaterial therefore what the document is, whether it be a book of account, letter, bill of particulars of articles furnished including such items as dates, weights and prices, way-bills, notes made by the witness or any other document whatsoever which is effectual to assist the memory of the witness. (6) As to the significance of the words "*while under examination,*" v. *post*, note to section 161. If the witness has become blind, the paper may be read over to him for the purpose of exciting his recollections. (7) And it has been held in America that where a paper is signed with the mark of a witness, who cannot read or write, it may be read over to him to the same purpose. (8)

A statement reduced to writing by a police-officer under section 162 of the Criminal Procedure Code cannot be used as evidence. But though it is not evidence, the police-officer to whom it was made may use it to refresh his memory under section 159 of this Act, and may be cross-examined upon it by the party against whom the testimony aided by it is given. (9) Statements of witnesses recorded by a police-officer while making an investigation under section 161 of the Criminal Procedure Code form no portion of the police-diaries referred to in section 172 of the same Code, and an accused person on his trial has a right to call for and inspect such statements and cross-examine the witnesses thereon; (10) and a police-officer cannot by entering statements of witnesses recorded by him under section 161 in his diary kept under section 172 protect them from such use as the law allows, e.g., under sections 145 and 159 of this Act. (11) The

(1) Field, Ev. 657. The want of recollection of the facts mentioned in the two latter classes, though it does not affect the admissibility of the evidence, must yet be considered in deciding upon the amount of value to be assigned to it; *ib.*, 657, 658.

(2) 2 Ph. & Arn., Av., 481; Starkie, 179, *Maugham v. Hubbard*, 8 B. & C., 14; *R. v. St. Martins Leicester*, 2 A. & E., 210.

(3) Goodeve, Ev., 209. In the first of the three classes memory is restored, and in the second history is verified, *ib.*, 213.

(4) So s. 160, speaks of "*testify to facts*" instead of "*refresh his memory*" as in s. 159. But the witness can only testify in the manner mentioned in the text; see Markby, Ev., 111, 112.

(5) *Davis v. Field*, 56 Vt. 426 (Amer.). It has also been said that the witness is allowed to testify to the matter so recorded because he knows he could not have made the entry unless the fact had been true: *Costello v. Crowell*, 133 Mass., 352

(Amer.).

(6) See cases in Taylor, Ev., §§ 1406—1414; Burr. Jones, Ev., §§ 878, 880, 881.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 1410.

(8) *Commonwealth v. Fox*, 7 Gray (Mass), 585 (Amer.), cited in Stewart Rapalje's *op. cit.*, § 285; it should not be read before the jury, but the witness should withdraw with one of the Counsel for each side and have it read to him by them without comment; *ib.*, and see Burr. Jones, Ev., § 883.

(9) *R. v. Sitaram Vithal*, 11 B., 657 (1887); following *R. v. Uttamchand Kapurchana*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 120 (1874). And see to same effect *R. v. Ismul ulad Fataru*, 11 B., 659 (1887); *Roghuni Singh v. R.* 9 C., 455, 458 (1882).

(10) *Bikao Khan v. R.* 16 C., 610 (1889); *Mahomed Ali v. R.*, 16 C., 612 (1889). Contra *R. v. Mannu*, 19 A., 390, F. B. (1897), Banerji & Aikman, JJ., dissenting.

(11) *Sheru Sha v. R.* 20 C., 642 648 (1893). Contra *R. v. Mannu*, *supra*.

statement of a person recorded under section 161 of the Criminal Procedure Code is inadmissible under that section though it may be used by the Police-officer who recorded it to refresh his memory.(1)

The dying statement of a deceased person if not taken in the presence of the accused and as a formal deposition must, before it is admitted in evidence, be proved to have been made by the deceased. The statement may be proved in the ordinary way by the person who heard it, and the writing may be used for the purpose of refreshing the witness's memory.(2)

A medical man in giving evidence may refresh his memory by referring to a report which he has made of his *post-mortem* examination, but the report itself cannot be treated as evidence and no facts can be taken therefrom.(3) In Scotch law in the case of medical or other scientific reports or certificates which are lodged in process before the trial and labelled on as productions in the indictment, the witness is allowed to read the report as his deposition to the jury, confirming it at its close by a declaration on his oath that it is a true report.(4) "In India the rule is slightly different, though similar in principle. Where a dead body is sent to the Civil Surgeon in order to the making of a *post-mortem* examination, a printed form is sent therewith, which the Civil Surgeon fills up on examining the body. The report is not itself legal evidence [*v. ante.*] but it is usually placed in the hands of the Civil Surgeon, who refreshes his memory from its contents, when giving his testimony."(5)

In order to be useful for the purpose of refreshment a document need not be admissible itself as independent evidence. So though *Jumma-wasil-baki* papers are not admissible as independent evidence of the amount of rent mentioned therein; yet it is right that a person who has prepared such papers on receiving payment of the rents should refresh his memory from such papers when giving evidence as to the amount of rent payable.(6) Nor does a writing used to refresh the memory thereby become evidence of itself. Consequently it is not necessary that it should even be admissible, and a document which cannot be read for want of a stamp may be referred to by the witness in giving his evidence.(7) The question sometimes arises whether memoranda used for refreshment are themselves to be *admitted in evidence*. When the witness, after reference, finds his memory so refreshed *that he can testify recollection* independently of the memorandum, there is no reason or necessity for the introduction of the paper or writing itself; and it is not admissible. But another rule prevails when the witness *cannot testify to the existing knowledge of the fact independently of the memorandum*, but can testify that, at or about the time the writing was made *he knew of its contents and of their truth or accuracy*. In such cases, both the testimony of the witness and the contents of the memoranda are held admissible. "The two are the equivalent of a present positive statement of the witness affirming the truth of the memorandum."(8)

Any Criminal Court may send for the police-diaries of a case under inquiry or trial and may use such diaries not as evidence in the case but to aid it in such inquiry

(1) *R. v. Stewart*, 31 C., 1050 (1904) at p. 1052.

(2) *R. v. Samiruddin*, 8 C., 211 (1882); s.c., 10 C. L. R., 11.

(3) *Roghuni Singh v. R.*, 9 C., 455, 460, 461 (1882); s.c., 11 C. L. R., 569, see 2 W. R., Cr., Let., 14; 6 W. R., Cr. Let., 3; *R. v. Jadab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899).

(4) *Dickson's Law of Evidence in Scotland*, vol. ii, § 1779; *Alison's Criminal Law*, 540—542, cited in *Taylor, Ev.*, p. 928, note (2), where the reasons are given for the rule.

(5) *Field, Ev.*, 661.

(6) *Akhil Chandra v. Nigra*, 10 C., 248 (1883); and see as to collection papers, *Mahomed Mahmood v. Safar Ali*, 11 C., 407, 409 (1885): so though neither statements under s. 161, Cr. Pr. Code (*v. ante*, p. 779), nor police-diaries (*v. supra*) are evidence in the case, they may still be used for the purpose of refreshing memory. See *Wharton, Ev.*, § 519.

(7) *Taylor, Ev.*, § 1411; *Wharton, Ev.*, § 530; as to want of stamp, see *Phipson, Ev.*, 3rd Ed., 447 and *ante*, p. 1184.

(8) *Burr. Jones, Ev.*, § 886.

or trial. Neither the accused nor his agent are entitled to call for such diary, nor is he or they entitled to see them, merely because they are referred to by the Court; but if they are used by the police-officer who made them to refresh his memory, (1) or if the Court uses them for the purpose of contradicting such police-officer, the provisions of this Act (section 161 or section 145, as the case may be) will apply. (2) The special diary may be used by the police-officer who made it, and by no witness other than such officer for the purpose of refreshing his memory. If the diary is used by the police-officer who made it to refresh his memory, the accused person or his agent has a right to see that portion of the diary which has been referred to, that is to say, the particular entry which has been referred to and so much of the diary as, in the opinion of the Court, is necessary in that particular matter to the full understanding of the particular entry so used, but no more. (3) An accused has no right to insist that a police-diary if not in Court, shall be sent for, or if it be in Court, that it be referred for the purpose of refreshing the memory of a police-officer; it being said that there is no authority for saying that a witness can be compelled to refresh his memory from any document *unless* the document is either in the possession of the party who desires to put it to the witness, or is at least *such as he can insist on having produced*. (4) With regard to these documents, however, the law has expressly declared that the accused is not entitled to call for them, nor to see them, except in a specified contingency, (5) and if it were in the power of the accused to bring about this contingency, he might in nearly every case procure inspection of the document. It has, however, been also held that a witness, who has the means of aiding his memory by a recourse to memoranda or papers in his power, *can lawfully be required* to look at such papers, to enable him to ascertain a fact with more precision, to verify a date, or to give more exact testimony than he otherwise could as to times, numbers, quantities, and the like. (6)

The writing may have been either made by himself or by any other person, provided the witness examined it and knew it to be correct when the facts were fresh in his mind. (7) It is not necessary that the writing should have been made by the witness; for it is the recollection and not the memorandum which is evidence. Thus a seaman has been allowed to refer to a logbook which, though not written by himself, had from time to time, and while the occurrences were recent, been examined by him. (8) So it has been said that a witness at Sessions might be shown his former deposition before the committing Magistrate in order to refresh his memory a couple of months after, if such first deposition were taken immediately after the occurrence. (9)

But it is clear that a witness should not be allowed to use any document to refresh his memory which was made by another person, unless he knows it to be correct.

Section 159 substantially follows the English rule as to the time when the writing must have been made, this rule being that a writing can be used to

Time when the writing must have been made.

(1) See *R. v. Hurdut Surma*, 8 W. R., Cr., 68, 69 (1867).

(2) Cr. Pr. Code, 172, *R. v. Jadab Dass*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899).

(3) *R. v. Mannu*, 19 A., 390, F. B. (1897).

(4) In *re Kali Churn*, 8 C., 154, 156, 157 (1881); s.c., 10 C. L. R., 51. In *re Jhubboo Mahlon*, 8 C., 739, 745 (1882); s.c., 12 C. L. R., 233; it was also held that "the Sessions Judge was not bound to compel the witness to look at the so-called diary in order to refresh his memory, and that it was wholly within his discretion whether he should do so or not."

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 172.

(6) *Chapin v. Lapham*, 23 Pick., 467 (Amer.); *State v. Staton*, 114 N. C., 813 (Amer.), cited in Burr. Jones, Ev., § 877.

(7) Taylor, Ev., § 1410; Wharton, Ev., § 522; Burr. Jones, Ev., § 880, and numerous cases there cited.

(8) *Burrough v. Martin*, 2 Camp., 112.

(9) Field, Ev., 658; citing *R. v. Williams*, 6 Cox, 343. As to the use of depositions for refreshment, see *Vaughan v. Martin*, 1 Esp., 440; *Wood v. Cooper*, 1 C. & K., 645; Wharton, Ev., § 524.

refresh the memory of a witness only where it has been made, or its accuracy recognised at the time of the fact in question or at furthest so recently afterwards as to render it probable that the memory of the witness had not then become defective.(1) Its own peculiar circumstances and the discretion of the trial Judge must govern each case raising this question, which in part also depends on the mental character and capacity of the witness. It is clear that the memorandum must not be used to convey *original information* to the witness. It is, however, impossible to lay down any precise rule as to how nearly contemporaneous with the fact or facts recorded, the memorandum must be.(2) It has, however, been said,(3) that usually "If the witness swears positively that the notes, though made *ex post facto*, were taken down at a time when he had a distinct recollection of the facts there narrated, he will be allowed to use them, though drawn up a considerable time after the transaction had occurred." But if there are any circumstances casting suspicion upon the memoranda, the Court should hold otherwise, as when the subsequent memorandum is prepared by the witness at the instance of an interested party or his attorney,(4) or if the memorandum has been revised or corrected by such party or attorney.(5)

Use of copy.

With regard to the use of a copy of the document the section lays at rest a doubtful question of English law.(6) The Act treats the copy as *primarily* inadmissible, though it provides for its reception under the *leave of the Court*, in a case in which the non-production of the original is sufficiently accounted for. The copy should not be used so long as the original is in existence and its absence unexplained;(7) and it should appear that the copy was made by the witness himself, or by some person in his presence or at least in such a manner as to enable the witness to swear to its accuracy.(8) The words "*such document*" in section 160 might be thought to include "a copy of such document" to which reference is made in the last paragraph of section 159. But whatever may be held to be the rule in the second(9) of the three classes of cases abovementioned,(10) a copy is clearly inadmissible in the third class.(11) Where the witness neither recollects the fact, nor remembers to have recognised the written statement as true and the writing was not made by him, his testimony so far as it is founded upon the written paper, is but hearsay, and a witness can no more be permitted to give evidence of his inference from what a third person has written than from what a third person has said.(12)

The rule of exclusion on the ground of a document being a copy (and the original not being accounted for) does not apply when though in *form* a copy, the paper is, in reference to the question of refreshing, *in the nature of an original* or a *duplicate*. Thus in the case undermentioned,(13) which was one of a transcript from a waste-book kept by the clerk, copied thence into the ledger day by

(1) Ph. & Arn., Ev., § 484. For a criticism of this rule, see Wigmore, Ev., § 761.

(2) Recently is an expression of some latitude, see Greenleaf, Ev., § 438.

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1407; and see Burr. Jones, Ev., § 882.

(4) *Steinkeller v. Newton*, 9 C. & P., 313.

(5) Anon., cited by Lord Kenyon in *Doe v. Perkins*, 3 T. R., 752, 754.

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 1408.

(7) *Ib.*; *Burton v. Plummer*, 2 A. & E., 341. It has been held in America in some cases that the "best evidence" rule has here no application: Burr. Jones, § 881.

(8) Taylor, Ev., § 1408.

(9) v. *ante*. pp. 777, 778. "The English rule is

that if the copy be an imperfect extract, or be not proved to be a correct copy, or if the witness have no independent recollection of the facts narrated therein, the original must be used;" Taylor, Ev., § 1409.

(10) v. *ante*, pp. 777, 778.

(11) v. *ante*, pp. 777, 778. See as to this question Markby, Ev., 112 (copy not allowed under s. 160); Cunningham, Ev., 378 (the same); Norton, Ev., 339 (s. 159 read with s. 160 would admit the copy); Field, Ev., 660 (Act is silent as to use of copy under s. 160).

(12) Greenleaf, Ev., § 436.

(13) *Burton v. Plummer*, 2 A. & E., 344; and see *Horne v. Mackenzie*, 6 C. & F., 638, 639, 645; Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed. 446.

day under his checking, the ledger was admitted without production of the waste-book. And though a mere *extract* from the original is insufficient, if the original is but a *partial* statement only, as for example, such a case as that of recording a speech, a conversation, or the like, where it failed to set out the whole verbatim, it might still be used to refresh, would the witness swear to its substantial correctness.(1) In the undermentioned case(2) arbitration proceedings had been held some years prior to suit and at their close a draft minute of the proceedings was prepared by the arbitrators and then fair copied by their clerk. A witness who was present at the arbitration who had compared the draft and fair copy minutes made by the clerk and had found the latter to be correct, was allowed under s. 159 to refresh his memory as to what occurred at the arbitration by reference to the fair copy minutes made by the arbitration clerk.

Experts may refresh their memory by reference to professional treatises,(3) Experts.
Section 161. tables, calculations, lists of prices and the like.(4) So an actuary may refer to "the Carlisle Tables" when called upon to give evidence respecting the value of an annuity on joint lives; an architect may refresh his memory with any price list of generally acknowledged correctness; a medical man may strengthen his recollection by referring to books which he considers to be works of authority; and so forth. (5)

This section awards to the adverse party a right to the production and inspection and cross-examination upon all that is made use of for the purpose of refreshment. The grounds upon which the right is given have been adverted to in the note dealing with the principle upon which these sections are founded.(6) According to English law the memory may be refreshed previously to the trial, without the production of the document there, however, much its absence might be matter of observation: (7) though if produced, the other side have a right to see it and cross-examine upon it. This Act, however, by the use of the words "*while under examination*" in section 159, apparently contemplates the use of the document in Court whether or not it has also been previously referred to; and section 161 enacts that the document referred to while under examination "*must be produced and shown to the adverse party.*" It would seem therefore that in every case where a document is used to refresh the memory it must be produced at the trial.(8) The adverse party is apparently entitled under the section to cross-examine not only on the particular part referred to, but on the document generally.(9) As to cross-examination on matters other than those referred to, *v. post*.

The section says the document must be shown to the adverse party *if he requires it*: for if the object of the question be attained, it may be unnecessary for

(1) *The O'Connell case*, Armstrong and Trevor, 235.

(2) *Nistarini Dossi v. Nundo Lall*, 5 C. W. N., xvi (1900).

(3) S. 159. In this instance there is of course no condition attached as to the persons by whom or the time when the document must have been made.

(4) Taylor, Ev., §§ 1422, 1406.

(5) *Ib.*; *v. ante*, p. 294.

(6) *v. ante*, pp. 776, 777.

(7) *Kensington v. Inglis*, 8 East., 273; *Burton v. Plummer*, 2 A. & E., 341; 2 Ph. & Arn., Ev., 481; it is however usual and reasonable to produce the document; Taylor, Ev., § 1413.

(8) See observations in Goodeve, Ev., 212, on

s. 46, Act II of 1855, which ran:—"A witness shall be allowed before any such Court or person aforesaid to refresh his memory." With regard to police-diaries, *v. ante*, pp. 780, 781.

(9) See Goodeve, Ev., 212; and Taylor, Ev., § 1413 cited *post*; but in *Re Jhubboo Mahlon*, 8 C., 739, 745 (1882) Field, J., said:—"The opposite party may look at the writing to see what kind of writing it is in order to check the use of improper documents; but I doubt whether he is entitled, except for this particular purpose, to question the witness as to other and independent matters contained in the same series of writings. The Court may limit the right of inspection to such portions of the paper as are relevant; Wharton, Ev., § 525.

the Counsel for the other side to ask to look at the document.(1) The opposite party has a right to look at any particular writing before or at the moment when the witness uses it to refresh his memory in order to answer a particular question : but if he then neglects to exercise his right he cannot continue to retain the right throughout the whole of the subsequent examination of the witness.(2) And it does not follow that because a party is entitled to see a writing which contains the statement of a witness taken down by the police that he is therefore entitled to see other writings which contain the statements of persons other than that witness and which have no connection with that witness's statement except that they were taken in the course of the same enquiry by the police.(3) It is not necessary for the adverse party to put in the document, as part of his evidence, merely because he has looked at it or has cross-examined the witness respecting entries which have been previously referred to.(4) It has however been held in England that if he goes further and cross-examines as to other parts of the memorandum he thereby makes it his own evidence ;(5) a matter as to which the section is silent.

It is to be observed that it is only when a document is used for purposes referred to in sections 159, 160, that the adverse party has a right to see and cross-examine upon it ; and therefore, " if a paper be put into the hands of a witness, merely to prove handwriting, and not to refresh his memory, or if being given to the witness for the purpose of refreshing his memory, the questions founded upon it utterly fail, the opposite party is not entitled to see it, except sufficiently to enable him to recognise it, if it be subsequently offered in evidence, or to re-examine upon it, and may not comment upon its contents. Indeed, if under these circumstances he read it or comment on it, he may be required by his adversary to put it in.(6)

Other
modes of
refreshing
memory.

There are other modes of refreshing the memory of witnesses than the use of memoranda in writing. While a party cannot, as a rule, cross-examine his own witness, if a witness have given an ambiguous or indefinite answer, or if his memory is at fault, the Court, in the exercise of a proper discretion, may allow verbal enquiry as to statements, or circumstances, which may tend to enable the witness to recollect more clearly the fact sought to be proved.(7)

Production
of docu-
ments.

162 A witness summoned to produce a document shall, if it is in his possession or power, bring it to Court notwithstanding any objection which there may be to its production or to its admissibility. The validity of any such objection shall be decided on by the Court.

The Court, if it sees fit, may inspect the document, unless it refers to matters of State, or take other evidence to enable it to determine on its admissibility.

Translation
of docu-
ments.

If for such a purpose it is necessary to cause any document to be translated, the Court may, if it thinks fit, direct the translator to keep the contents secret, unless the document is to be given in evidence : and, if the interpreter disobeys such direction, he shall be held to have committed an offence under section 166 of the Indian Penal Code.

(1) See for example, In re *Jhubboo Mahton*, 8 C., 739, 743 (1882).

(2) In re *Jhubboo Mahton*, 8 C., 739, 744 (1882).

(3) *Ib.*

(4) Taylor, Ev., § 1413.

(5) *Ib.*

(6) Taylor, Ev., § 1413, and cases there cited.

(7) Burr Jones, Ev., § 886, and v. *enté*, s. 143, "Defective Memory."

Principle.—The summons to produce a document is like the summons to appear as a witness, of compulsory obligation, and must be obeyed by the witness who has no more right to determine whether the documents shall be produced than whether he shall appear as a witness. It is his duty, therefore, to attend and bring with him the documents according to the exigency of the summons, it being for the Court alone to determine both as to the admissibility of the documents or whether they should be produced and exhibited.(1)

s. 3 ("Document.")
ss. 121—131 (*Privilege*.)

s. 3 ("Court.")
s. 123 (*Documents referring to matters of State*.)

Taylor, Ev., § 1240; 2 Ph. & Arn., Ev., 425; Roscoe, Nisi Prius, Ev. 154—156. Field Ev., 662, 663, 579.

COMMENTARY.

The rule of English law is similar. For when a witness is served with a *subpoena duces tecum* he is bound to attend with the documents demanded therein, and he must leave the question of their actual production to the Judge, who will decide upon the validity of any excuse that may be offered for withholding them.(2) When so brought into Court the production of the documents in evidence will be excused where it has been declared to be privileged from disclosure under this Act as where it is the third party's title-deed,(3) or a confidential communication professionally made between a legal adviser and his client(4) or the like. When the production is excused, secondary evidence is admissible,(5) and if the document be brought into Court by a witness, who says that he is instructed by the owner to object to the production of it, this is enough to justify secondary proof without subpoenaing the owner himself to make the objection in person.(6) It is obvious that a witness cannot be compelled to produce a document by a summons, unless such document is under his control or possession. So a mere clerk in a bank is under no obligation to produce its books when they are under the control of the cashier;(7) and it was so held as to the secretary of a railway company as he was only the employee of the directors;(8) nor are documents filed in a public office so in the possession of a clerk there, as to render it necessary, or even allowable for him to bring them into Court without the permission of the head of the office.(9) But one having the *actual custody* of documents may be compelled to produce them, although they are owned by others.(10) The validity of any objection made by the person producing the document will be decided by the Court.

The provision that the Court may, if it sees fit, *inspect* the document (unless it refers to matters of State) appears not to be in accordance with the rule

(1) Burr. Jones, Ev., § 801, citing *Amey v. Long*, 9 East, 483; *Doe v. Kelly*, 4 Dowl., 273; *R. v. Russell*, 7 Dowl., 693; *R. v. Dixon*, 3 Burr, (1687).

(2) *Amey v. Long*, 9 East., 473; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 154-156; Taylor, Ev., § 1240; 2 Ph. & Arn., 425. An attachment will lie for contempt in case of disobedience even though it may be very questionable whether the person summoned would be bound to submit the document to examination in the event of his bringing it into Court. *R. v. Gormansey*, 7 Q. B., 126; *R. v. Carey*, ib. as to the penalty for non-production, see Penal Code, s. 175.

(3) S. 130, *ante*.

(4) Ss. 192—197, *ante*, and see generally ss. 121—131, *ante*.

(5) *Doe v. Ross*, 7 M. & W., 102; *Marston v. Downes*, 1 A. & E., 31; see *ante*, pp. 381—384 where this question is discussed.

(6) *Phelps v. Prew*, 3 E. & B., 430; it seems to be sufficient if one only of several interested parties object; *Newton v. Chaplain*, 19 L. J., C. P. 374; see also *Kearsley v. Phillips*, 10 Q. B. D., 465; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 156.

(7) *Bank of Utica v. Hillard*, 5 Cow., 154 (Amer); *United States Exp. Co. v. Henderson*, 69 Iowa, 40 (Amer.), cited in Burr. Jones, Ev., § 802.

(8) *Crowther v. Appleby*, L. R., 9 C. P., 27.

(9) *Thornhill v. Thornhill*, 2 J. & W., 247; *Austin v. Evans*, 2 M. & Gr., 430.

(10) *Amey v. Long*, 1 Camp., 17; S. C., 9 East., 473; *Corson v. Dubois*, 1 Holt., 239.

as laid down in some English cases. For it has been held that when the witness declines to produce a document on the ground of professional confidence, the Judge should *not* inspect it to see whether it was one which he ought to withhold; and it seems that the mere assertion on oath by the solicitor that it is a title-deed or other privileged document is conclusive.(1)

The Court may also in order to decide on the validity of the objection *take other evidence* to enable it to determine on its admissibility. "All questions as to the admissibility of evidence are for the Judge. It frequently happens that this depends on a disputed fact, in which case all the evidence adduced both to prove and disprove that fact must be received by the Judge,—and however complicated the facts or conflicting the evidence—must be adjudicated on by him alone."(2) Thus the Judge must equally (for example) decide whether a confession should be excluded by reason of some previous threat or promise, and whether a document is protected from disclosure as being a confidential communication or the like.(3)

Section 130 of the Civil Procedure Code empowers the Court during the pendency of the suit to order the production by any *party* thereto of such of the documents in his possession or power relating to any matter in question in such suit as the Court thinks right. Under the similar rule in England it has been held that the right to the production and inspection of documents does not apply to documents which are not in the sole possession or power of the party to the suit who is called upon to produce them, but are only in his possession or power jointly with some other person, who is not before the Court.(4)

The provision that the translator may be ordered to keep the contents of a document secret refers to cases where a document is claimed to be privileged from production in evidence, but its translation is necessary in order that the Court may ascertain whether the claim of privilege is well founded or not. Section 166 of the Penal Code deals with the case of a public servant, disobeying a direction of the law with intent to cause injury to any person. Of course secrecy is unnecessary, if the document is to be given in evidence. In connection with this subject it may be noted that when documents are put in for the purpose of formal proof, it is in the discretion of the Court in criminal proceedings to interpret as much thereof as appears necessary.(5)

Documents referring to matters of State stand upon a peculiar footing. Section 123 makes the giving of evidence derived from unpublished official records relating to affairs of State entirely dependent upon the discretion of the head of the department concerned.(6) It may be therefore perhaps said to be unnecessary for the Judge to have the right of inspecting any document of this character;(7) though he must necessarily have such right in the case of other

(1) *Roscoe*, N. P., Ev., 156, citing *Doe v. James*, 2 M. & Rob., 47; *Volant v. Soyer*, 13 C. B., 231. "There have, however, been cases in which the Judge has inspected documents in order to decide upon their admissibility. If it be objected on the one side that it is impossible for a Judge who discharges the functions of Judge and Jury, to avoid receiving some impression from the document if he do look at it, it may be urged on the other side that the rule of inspection provides a safeguard against futile or dishonest objections and effects a great saving of the time of the Court." Field, Ev. 662, 663.

(2) *Taylor*, Ev., § 23 A.

(3) *Ib.*

(4) *Kearsley v. Philips*, 10 Q. B. D., 465 following *Murray v. Walker*, Cr., & Ph., 114. See

the latter and kindred cases discussed with reference to the procedure to be adopted in this country in *Haji Jakaria v. Haji Kasim*, 1 B., 496 (1876), where it was held that one partner of a firm represents the other partners for the purposes of production of documents. See also *Taylor v. Rundell*, Cr. & Ch., 104; 1 Philips, 222, 226; *Kettlewell v. Bartow*, L. R., 7 Ch., App., 686; [the fact that persons not parties to the suit are interested in the document is no ground for resisting production]; *London & Yorkshire Bank, Ltd. v. Cooper*, 15 Q. B. D., 473 [custody of liquidator].

(5) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 361; see also *R. v. Amuruddin*, 7 B. L. R., 36, 71 (1871).

(6) Being in this in accordance with *Boston v. Skene*, 5 H. N., 838.

(7) *Cunningham*, Ev., 380; in *Hennessy v.*

privileged documents in order that he may judge as to their admissibility and obligatory production in evidence. The person in custody of what he considers a privileged State document must bring it with him to Court, that the latter may decide whether it is a document of that character or not. The position of the words "*unless it refers to matters of State*" in the second paragraph of the section, appears to show that the Court although it may not inspect a document relating to matters of State may yet take other evidence to enable it to determine on its admissibility.(1) Apparently upon the objection and statements of the person appearing with the document, the Court will determine whether it is or is not a State document. If the Court decides that it is a State document then it is for the head of the department alone to determine whether evidence shall be given of it or not.(2)

It has been said that in the case of State proceedings the Court cannot inspect them for the purpose of seeing if they are privileged and must take their character upon the word of the public officer, who has them in his custody.(3) But by this, it is conceived is meant that the officer states those facts touching the document which in his opinion show that it is one coming within the purview of section 123, and the Court then (though bound by the officer's statement and forbidden to inspect the document) determines whether those facts do or do not give the document the character claimed for it. Otherwise it does not appear that there is any function assigned to the Court in the matter, or that there is any reason why such a document is required to be produced in Court unless it be that the officer may publicly and in the presence of the Judge claim privilege from production. The oath of secrecy which is taken by income-tax officers does not apply to cases in which they are summoned to give evidence in a Court of Justice.(4) Rule 16 of the rules made by the Local Government under s. 38 of the Income-tax (Act II of 1886) does not apply to the production of income-tax papers in a Court of Law in a suit between two partners.(5)

In the undermentioned case(6) the Magistrate of a district refused to produce a written report made to him by a Magistrate in charge of a division of a district as to the result of an enquiry made by the latter under the provisions of section 135 of the Criminal Procedure Code, into the cause of a sudden and unnatural death. When the case came before the High Court the District Magistrate appeared, through Counsel, with the report, ready to produce it, if the High Court held it not to be privileged, or to show it to the Judges if they desired to see it before making their order, but submitted, amongst other grounds, that the report was a communication privileged under section 124 of this Act. It was held that this report was not a judicial proceeding and that the District Magistrate was justified in refusing to produce it.

163. When a party calls for a document which he has given the other party notice to produce, and such document

Giving, as evidence, of document called for and produced on notice.

Wright, 21 Q. B. D., 509, 515. Field, J., said that he should consider himself entitled privately to examine the document to see whether the fear of injury to the public service was the real motive for the objection.

(1) See *Field*, *Ev.*, 579; where also other tentative interpretations of this section so far as it concerns State documents are to be found, which appear to the authors to be hardly supportable.

(2) *Cunningham*, *Ev.*, 380; but there is no necessity as has been held in England (*Kain v. Farrer*, 37 L. T., N. S., 469; doubted in *Hennessy v. Wright*, 21 Q. B. D., 509, 523), for him to give

his reasons for the non-production of the document (assuming that it is found to be in fact a document of State), and to come and say that he objects to the production on grounds of public policy. *Ib.*, see s. 123, *ante*.

(3) *Mayne's Criminal Law*, 86.

(4) *Ib.*, citing *Lee v. Birrell*, 3 Camp., 337, and stating that Scotland, C. J., in *R. v. Yakatas Khan*, 2 Mad., Sessions 1863, compelled the production of income-tax schedules, though the objection was taken by the officer who appeared.

(5) *Jadobram Dey v. Bulloram Dey*, 26 C., 281 (1899).

(6) In *re Troylokhanath Biswas*, 3 C., 742 (1878).

is produced and inspected by the party calling for its production, he is bound to give it as evidence if the party producing it requires him to do so.

Principle.—See Note *post*.

s. 3 ("Documents.")

ss. 65, 66 (*Notice to produce.*)

Taylor, Ev., § 1817; Wharton, Ev., § 156.

COMMENTARY.

Documents
produced
after notice.

The production of papers upon notice does not make them evidence in the cause, unless the party calling for them *inspects* them, so as to become acquainted with their contents; in which case he is obliged to use them as his evidence, at least if they be in any way material to the issue.(1) Where a party to a case calls for a document from the other party and inspects the same, he takes the risk of making it evidence for both parties. It rests, however, upon the party who calls for and inspects a paper to adduce evidence of its genuineness if that be not admitted.(2) The reason for this rule is that it would give an unconscionable advantage to a party to enable him to pry into the affairs of his adversary, without at the same time subjecting him to the risk of making whatever he inspects evidence for both parties.(3)

When *A* calls upon *B* to produce a document and *B* produces it, this *prima facie* avoids the necessity of proving such document on *A*'s part where it is relied on by *B* as part of his title.(4) Where notice has been given to the opponent to produce papers in his possession or power, the *regular time* for calling for their production is not until his case has been entered upon by the party who requires them; till which time the other party may, in strictness refuse to produce them, and no cross-examination as to their contents is then allowable. Still, it is considered rigorous to insist upon this rule, and as a due adherence to it would be productive of inconvenience, the Judges are very unwilling to enforce it.(5)

Using as
evidence, of
document,
production
of which
was refused
on notice.

164. When a party refuses to produce a document which he has had notice to produce, he cannot afterwards use the document as evidence without the consent of the other party or the order of the Court.

Illustration.

A sues *B* on an agreement and gives *B* notice to produce it. At the trial *A* calls for the document and *B* refuses to produce it. *A* gives secondary evidence of its contents. *B* seeks to produce the document itself to contradict the secondary evidence given by *A*, or in order to show that the agreement is not stamped. He cannot do so.

(1) Taylor Ev., § 1817, and cases there cited. If the party giving the notice declines to use the papers when produced this, though matter of observation, will not make them evidence for the adverse party; *Sayer v. Kitchen*, 1 Esp., 210 [for if notice to produce invested the instrument called for with the attribute of evidence, testimony incapable of proof might be brought into a case by such notice: Wharton, Ev., § 156]; though it is otherwise, as the section says, if the papers are inspected by the party calling for them, see Norton, Ev., 262. A person is not obliged to put in evidence the papers called for by him; Wharton,

Ev., § 156.

(2) *Mahomed v. Abdul*, 5 Bom. L. R., 290 (1903).

(3) Taylor, Ev., § 1817; in *Wharm v. Rowledge*, 5 Esp., 236; Lord Ellenborough said: "You cannot ask for a book of the opposite party and be determined on the inspection of it whether you will use it or not. If you call for it you make it evidence for the other side, if they think fit to use it."

(4) Wharton, Ev., § 156.

(5) Taylor, Ev., § 1817.

Principle.—See Note, *post*,

a. 3 ("Document.")

produced.)

a. 89 (*Presumption as to documents not*

ss. 65, 66 (*Notice to produce.*)

Taylor, Ev., § 1818; Wharton, Ev., § 157.

COMMENTARY.

A party is not permitted after declining to produce a paper, to put it in evidence after it has been proved by his opponent by parol. Should he be allowed to do so, he would be able to hold back the paper, until he saw whether its parol rendering would be favourable or unfavourable to him and thus to obtain an unjust advantage over his opponent. The same rule is applied when the party calling for the paper has proved a copy, in which case the holder of the paper cannot produce it and object to the reading of it without proof by an attesting witness. Nor can he after refusing to produce put the paper into the hands of his opponent's witnesses for cross-examination or produce and prove it as part of his own case.(1) He is in effect bound by any legal and *satisfactory* evidence produced on the other side.(2)

Documents
not pro-
duced after
notice.

It has been declared as the rule that the mere non-production of documents on notice has no other legal effect than to allow secondary evidence, but the weight of authority sustains the view that there may also be a presumption, that the evidence withheld would have operated unfavourably to the party refusing to produce it.(3) There is a presumption further that a document called for and not produced after notice was attested, stamped and executed in the manner required by law.(4)

165. The Judge may, in order to discover or to obtain proper proof of relevant facts, ask any question he pleases, in any form, at any time, of any witness, or of the parties about any fact relevant or irrelevant; and may order the production of any document or thing: and neither the parties nor their agents shall be entitled to make any objection to any such question or order, nor, without the leave of the Court, to cross-examine any witness upon any answer given in reply to any such question:

Judge's
power to
put ques-
tions or
order pro-
duction.

Provided that the judgment must be based upon facts declared by this Act to be relevant, and duly proved:

Provided also that this section shall not authorize any Judge to compel any witness to answer any question, or to produce any document which such witness would be entitled to refuse to answer or produce under sections 121 to 131, both inclusive, if the question were asked or the document were called for by the adverse party; nor shall the Judge ask any question which it would be improper for any other

(1) Wharton, Ev., § 157; Taylor, Ev., § 1818; Burr Jones, Ev., §§ 117, 223.

(2) Norton, Ev., 252; where it is also stated that the document cannot be used to refresh the memory of a witness; citing *Till v. Ainsworth*, Bristol, 1847; Wilde, C. J., MSS. As to the

prevalence of a similar rule when a party determines upon keeping back a chattel; see *Lewis v. Hartley*, 7 C. & P., 405; or refusing to give inspection, see Civ. Pr. Code, s. 131.

(3) Burr Jones, Ev., § 17.

(4) S. 89, *ante*.

person to ask under section 148 or 149; nor shall he dispense with primary evidence of any document, except in the cases hereinbefore excepted.

Principle.—“This section is intended to arm the Judge with the most extensive power possible for the purpose of getting at the truth. The effect of this section is that in order to get to the bottom of the matter before it, the Court will be able to look at and enquire into every fact whatever;”(1) and thus possibly acquire valuable *indicative* evidence (*v. post*) which may lead to other evidence strictly relevant and admissible. The Court is not, however, permitted to found its judgment on any but relevant statements, because such a permission would lead to reliance on second-hand reports, would waste time, and open a wide door for fraud.(2) See further Notes, *post*.

s. 3 (“*Relevant.*”)

s. 60, Prov. 2 (*Production of chattel.*)

ss. 138, 145—154 (*Cross-examination.*)

s. 3 (“*Document.*”)

ss. 148, 149 (*Questions to credit.*)

s. 3 (“*Fact.*”)

s. 3 (“*Court.*”)

s. 3 (“*Proved.*”)

ss. 121—131 (*Privilege.*)

ss. 61—66 (*Primary evidence.*)

Steph. Introd., 161—163, 73; Best, Ev., §§ 86, 93; Wharton, Ev., § 281; Taylor, Ev., § 1477, 23—27; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 120; Norton, Ev., 323, 342, 65; Markby, Ev., 114, 115.

COMMENTARY.

Question
by the
Judge

The Judge may question the witness either in the manner and with the object followed by the parties, or he may avail himself of the more extended power of interrogation which is given to him under the terms of this section. It has been a matter of juristic “dispute whether a Judge can, on his own motion, put to the witness questions independently of Counsel, so as to bring out points Counsel designedly or undesignedly overlook. On one side it has been urged in conformity with the scholastic view, that the Judge is confined to the proof adduced by the parties. On the other side, it is insisted that it is absurd for a Judge with a witness before him not to do what he can to elicit the truth. So far as concerns the *abstract principle*, writers on the English Common Law repeatedly affirm the scholastic view that the Judge must form his judgment exclusively on the proof brought forward by the parties. So far as concerns the *practice*, Judges both in England and in the United States, do not hesitate to interrogate a witness at their own discretion eliciting any facts they deem important to the case.”(3) Again, “the Judge has a certain latitude allowed him with respect to the rules of forensic proof. He may ask any questions in any form and at any stage of the cause, and to a certain extent even allow parties or their advocates to do so. This, however, does not mean that he can receive illegal evidence at pleasure; for, if such be left to the jury, a new trial may be granted, even though the evidence were extracted by questions put from the bench, but it is a power necessary to prevent justice being defeated by *technicality*, to secure *indicative* evidence, and in criminal cases to assist in fixing the amount of punishment. And it should be exercised with due discretion.”(4) It is this latter object (the securing of indicative

(1) Steph. Introd., 162; and see Best, Ev., §§ 86, 93.

(2) Steph. Introd., 162, 163.

(3) Wharton, Ev., § 281. See Taylor, Ev., § 1477; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 120; *R. v. Remnant*, R. & R., 136; *Coulson v. Disborough*, 2 Q. B. D., (1894), 316. “The Court always may and often does examine a witness at the close of his examination. The Court is not bound by the

same rules as to leading questions, etc. The Court may put what questions it pleases and in what form it pleases: and most usefully so where the examination has not been scientifically or skilfully conducted.” Norton, Ev., 323. As to the recall and examination of witnesses by the Court; see s. 193, Civ. Pr. Code; s. 540, Cr. Pr. Code.

(4) Best Ev., § 86.

evidence) which is the main ground for the enactment of this section. "It may be objected, and indeed, Bentham's Treatise on Judicial Evidence is founded on the notion, that by exclusionary rules like the above [i.e., rules of evidence] much valuable evidence is wholly sacrificed. Were such even the fact, the evil would be far outweighed by the reasons already assigned for imposing a limit to the discretion of tribunals in declaring matters proved or disproved. But when the matter comes to be carefully examined it will be found that the evidence in question need seldom be lost to justice; for however dangerous and unsatisfactory it would be as the basis of final adjudication, it is often highly valuable as indicative evidence; (1) that is evidence not in itself receivable but which is '*indicative*' of better. Take the case of derivative evidence; a witness offers to relate something told him by A: this would be stopped by the Court; but he has indicated a genuine source of testimony, A, who may be called or sent for. So a confession of guilt which has been made under promise of favour or threat of punishment is inadmissible by law; yet any facts discovered in consequence of that confession,—such, for instance, as the finding of stolen property—are good legal evidence. Again, no one would think of treating an anonymous letter as legal evidence against a party not suspected of being its author, yet the suggestions contained in such letters have occasionally led to disclosures of importance. In tracing the perpetrators of crimes, also conjectural evidence is often of the utmost importance, and leads to proofs of the most satisfactory kind, sometimes even amounting to demonstration. It is chiefly, however, on inquisitorial proceedings—such as coroner's inquests, inquiries by Justices of the Peace before whom persons are charged with offences and the like—that the use of '*indicative evidence*' is most apparent, though even these tribunals cannot act on it.(2)

This therefore "is a most important section. Its provisions, though they may be in some respects not in accordance with English ideas, are wholly suited to the state of things which exists in India out of the Presidency-towns." (3) In his introduction to the Evidence Act, (4) Sir J. F. Stephen remarks:—"Where a man has to inquire into facts of which he receives in the first instance very confused accounts, it may and often will be extremely important for him to trace the most cursory and apparently futile report, and facts relevant in the highest degree to facts in issue may often be discovered in this manner. A policeman or a lawyer engaged in getting up a case criminal or civil, would neglect his duty altogether, if he shuts his ears to everything which was not relevant within the meaning of the Evidence Act. A Judge or Magistrate in India frequently has to perform duties which in England would be performed by police-officers or attorneys. He has to sift out the truth for himself as well as he can, and with little assistance of a professional kind. Section 165 is intended to arm the Judge with the most extensive power possible for the purpose of getting at the truth. The effect of this section is that, in order to get to the bottom of the matter before it, the Court will be able to look at and inquire into every fact whatever."

(1) In one place Bentham also calls it "Evidence of Evidence," 3 Jud. Ev., 564.

(2) Best, Ev., § 93.

(3) Field, Ev., 665; In Norton, Ev., 342, it is said of this section that it "merely embodies the existing law as to the power of the Judge to put questions." Sir William Markby also in his edition of the Act (p. 115) is of opinion that on the construction of the section given in the text (v. post) every Magistrate in India possesses already all the powers of seeking after evidence which

this section gives him, referring to Civ. Pr. Code, s. 171 [Court may of its own accord summon as witnesses *strangers* to suit and see s. 120, *ib.*, by which the Court may direct any *party* to a suit to appear in person for examination, and s. 193 by which the Court may recall and examine a witness] and Cr. Pr. Code, s. 540 [power to summon witness and examine]. As to the examination of accused persons, see *Gya Singh v. Mohamed Soliman*, 5 C. W. N., 864 (1901).

(4) Pp. 161, 162.

And in the Select Committee the framer of the Act observed as follows :—
 “That part of the law of evidence which relates to the manner in which witnesses are to be examined assumes the existence of a well-educated bar, co-operating with the Judge and relieving him practically of every other duty than that of deciding questions which may arise between them. I need hardly say that this state of things does not exist in India, and that it would be a great mistake to legislate, as if it did. In a great number of cases—probably the vast numerical majority—the Judge has to conduct the whole trial itself. In all cases he has to represent the interests of the public much more distinctly than he does in England. In many cases he has to get at the truth, or as near to it as he can by the aid of collateral inquiries, which may incidentally tend to something relevant; and it is most unlikely that he should ever wish to push an inquiry needlessly, or to go into matters not really connected with it. We have accordingly thought it right to arm Judges with a general power to ask any questions, upon any facts, of any witnesses, at any stage of the proceedings, irrespectively of the rules of evidence binding on the parties and their agents, and we have inserted in the Bill a distinct declaration that it is the duty of the Judge, especially in criminal cases, not merely to listen to the evidence put before him but to inquire to the utmost into the truth of the matter.(1) We do not think that the English theories, that the public have no interest in arriving at the truth, and that even criminal proceedings ought to be regarded mainly in the light of private questions between the prosecutor and the prisoner, are at all suited to India, if indeed they are the result of anything better than carelessness and apathy in England.”

Under this section, which applies to both criminal and civil proceedings, the Judge may ask any question in any form: as for instance a leading question;(2) and he has equal liberty with regard to the substance of his question which may be about any fact relevant or irrelevant. But it is to be noted that the section only empowers the Judge to ask irregular questions “in order to discover or obtain proper proof of relevant facts,” that is in order to discover or obtain regularly admissible evidence.(3) He may not introduce into the case any irregular evidence he pleases. This is indicated by the first *Proviso* which requires that the judgment be based upon facts declared by the Act to be relevant and duly proved. So in a trial for murder, where the weapon had not been found, a witness might state in answer to the Judge that he had heard that the accused had secreted it in a certain ditch. This statement being hearsay would be inadmissible as evidence in the case itself, but the Judge by means of it might be able to direct an inquiry which would lead to the weapon being found.(4) If also a Judge should doubt as to the relevancy of a fact suggested, he can, if he thinks it will lead to anything, ask about it himself under this section.(5) There is accordingly no relaxation of the rules previously laid down as to relevancy. The section merely authorises question the object of which is to ascertain whether the case is or is not [or may be] proved in accordance with those rules.(6)

(1) The bill was subsequently somewhat modified in this respect.

(2) Norton, Ev., 323.

(3) See *R. v. Lakshman*, 10 B., 185 (1885).

(4) Markby, Ev., 114, 115; where it is pointed out that the construction of this section is not free from difficulty. That the true construction is that given in the text appears to the authors to be indicated by the words of the first *Proviso*. “But then,” as Sir William Markby says, “it is not easy to see why the last clause of the second *Proviso* was inserted. This clause would be quite intelligible if the section were intended as a general relaxation of the rules of evidence, but why

should not a Judge who was merely hunting up evidence look at a copy in order to see whether it was worth while to endeavour to procure the original. It may further be observed that if that clause on the other hand refers to the evidence to be accepted in the case itself, it appears to be mere surplusage as the first proviso has already declared that the facts must be “duly proved,” i.e., where the fact is contained in a document primary evidence of that document must as a general rule be given.

(5) Steph. Introd., 73.

(6) Cunningham, Ev., 381.

It has, however, been held that it is not the province of the Court to examine the witnesses, unless the pleaders on either side have omitted to put some material question or questions; and the Court should, as a general rule, leave the witnesses to the pleaders to be dealt with as laid down in section 138 of this Act. In the case, now cited, at a trial before Sessions Court, (1) the Judge, on the examination-in-chief of the witnesses for the prosecution being finished, questioned the witnesses at considerable length upon the points to which he must have known that the cross-examination would certainly and properly be directed: a course which it was observed must have rendered the greater part of the cross-examination ineffective.

The Judge is also empowered to order the production of any document or thing, but this is subject to the condition in the second *proviso* that the Judge is not hereby authorized to compel the production of any document which the witness would be entitled to refuse to produce under sections 121—131, *ante*, if the document were called for by the adverse party. As to the production of chattels, see also the second *proviso* of section 60, *ante*. Order for production.

The parties have no power of cross-examination without the leave of the Court upon any answer given by the witness in reply to any question of the Judge put under this section, and it makes no difference whether the cross-examination be directed to the witness's statement of fact or to circumstances touching his credibility. The principle that parties cannot, without the leave of Court, cross-examine a witness whom, the parties having already examined or declined to examine, the Court itself has examined, applies equally whether it is intended to direct the cross-examination to the witness's statements of fact, or to circumstances touching his credibility, for any questions meant to impair his credit tends (or is designed) to get rid of the effect of each and every answer just as much as one that may bring out an inconsistency or contradiction. (2) Cross-examination.

But the case dealt with by the section must be distinguished from that where the witness is called by the Court. When a party to the suit or a witness is summoned by the Court such witness is liable to be cross-examined by the parties. The provisions of this section only forbid the cross-examination without the leave of the Court of any witness upon any answer given in reply to a question asked by the Judge. They apply rather to *particular questions* put to a witness, *already before the Court*, than to the whole examination of a witness called by the Court. (3) His examination is not to be confined to such questions as the Court sees fit to put to him, but his knowledge as to the facts he states may be tested, as in the case of any other witness, by questions put by the parties. (4) There is nothing in this section which debars or disqualifies a party to a proceeding from cross-examining any witness called by the Court. All that the section says is that a party to a proceeding shall not be allowed to cross- Witness called by Court.

(1) *Noor Bux v. R.*, 6 C., 279 (1880); s. c. 7 C. L. R., 385.

(2) *R. v. Sakham Mukundji*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 166 (1874).

(3) Field, Ev., 687, citng *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 145, 158 (1869); *R. v. Gish Chunder*, 5 C., 614 (1879); and see *Gopal Lal v. Manick Lal*, 24 C., 288 (1897), in which both the abovementioned cases were followed. In England it has been held that at the trial of an action the Judge has power to call and examine a witness who has not been called by either of the parties, and when he does so, neither party has a right to cross-examine the witness without the Judge's leave which should

be given to either of the parties against whom the evidence should prove adverse; *Coulson v. Disborough*, 2 Q. B. D., (1894), 316. It has been also held that where after the examination of witnesses to facts on behalf of a prisoner the Judge (there being no Counsel for the prosecution) calls back and examines a witness for the prosecution, the prisoner's Counsel has a right to cross-examine him again if he thinks it material; *R. v. Watson*, 6 C. & P., 653.

(4) *Tarini Charan v. Saroda Sundari*, 3 B. L. R., A. C., 145, 158 (1869): for the English rule see *Coulson v. Disborough*, 2 Q. B. D. (1894), 316. *supra*.

examine a witness upon an answer given by him to a question put by the Court without the permission of such Court.(1) Where a witness had been summoned, but was not called, by the defence and was thereupon called by the Court, it was held that the witness was not a witness for the defence and that the accused should have been given an opportunity to cross-examine him.(2)

Proviso (1).

The proviso declares that the judgment *must* be based upon facts declared by this Act to be relevant (v. *ante*, ss. 5—55) and duly proved (v. *ante*, ss. 56—100.) This proviso as already observed (*ante* p. 792) indicates the construction which should be placed on the first portion of the section. The answer to an irrelevant question may lead to the discovery of important relevant matter which may be the basis of a decree, though an answer to an irrelevant question could not be so. The Judge will not be permitted to found his judgment upon the class of statements to which he may resort as *indicative* evidence for the reason that it would tempt Judges to be satisfied with second-hand reports, would open a wide door to fraud, and would waste an incalculable amount of time.”(3) It may also be added that it would modify, if not entirely do away with, the admitted and declared rules of evidence to a very considerable extent.(4) And it is of course intolerable that the Court should decide rights upon suspicions unsupported by testimony.(5) In a trial held by a Sessions Judge he is exactly in the same position as the jury in dealing with the evidence properly given before him, and he is bound to confine his attention solely to such evidence.(6) It is improper for a Court to receive any information of any kind in reference to a case, whether it be relevant or not, other than such as comes before it in the way which the law recognises in the form of legal evidence.(7)

The functions of a Judge with regard to evidence have been declared(8) to be of a three-fold nature :—(a) to exclude everything that is not legitimately evidence,(9) and then when judgment is to be given(b) to ascertain clearly what the evidence is which he has before him ; and (c) to estimate correctly the probative force of that evidence.(10)

However, even if the evidence on the record is in itself insufficient, the Judge may properly decide the case upon the evidence such as it is, if the defendant has waived his objection to its insufficiency and consented to its being taken as sufficient.(11)

(1) *Gopal Lall v. Manick Lall*, 24 C., 288 (1897).

(2) *Mohendra Nath v. R.*, 29 C., 387 (1902).

(3) Steph. Introd., 162, 163.

(4) If inadmissible evidence has been received (whether with or without objection) it is the duty of the Judge to reject it when giving judgment : and if he has not done so, it will be rejected on appeal, as it is the duty of Courts to arrive at their decisions upon legal evidence only ; *Jacker v. J. C. Co.*, 5 Times L. R., 13.

(5) *Sm. Mohun v. Saral Chand*, 2 C. W. N., 27.

(6) *R. v. Jadab Das*, 4 C. W. N., 129 (1899).

(7) *Mahatal v. Sankla*, 6 Bom. L. R., 789 (1904).

(8) Norton, Ev., 65 ; see Taylor, Ev., §§ 23—27. As to the duty of a Sessions Judge in criminal cases, see Cr. Pr. Code, s. 298.

(9) As is laid down in criminal trials by s. 298 of the Cr. Pr. Code. As to the existence of a similar duty in civil cases, v. *ante*, pp. 30, 31 and cases there cited ; as to want of objection to admissibility, see the case of *Miller v. Madho Das*, 23 I. A., 106 ; s. c., 19 A., 76 ; where it was held

that an erroneous omission to object to evidence does not make it admissible. “Under the old law, and almost as it were from the necessity of the thing, it was indicated on more than one occasion [see Circular No. 31 (Civil side), 13th October 1863] that the Courts had an active duty to perform in respect of the admission and rejection of evidence, and this wholly irrespective of objections emanating or rather failing to emanate from the parties or their pleaders.” Field, Ev., 668 : where it is also observed that when the manner in which cases are prepared for trial in the majority of Courts of original jurisdiction in the mofussil is considered, and when it is reflected that many of the practitioners in the lower Courts have little idea of what is or what is not relevant, it will be apparent that if the Courts be themselves passive, the utility of the Code of evidence will seriously be impaired.

(10) v. *ante*, pp. 353—359, 366—369, and cases there cited.

(11) *Sheetul Pershad v. Junmejoy Mullick*, 12 W. R., 244, 245 (1869).

This proviso subjects the Judge in the exercise of the powers hereby given **Proviso (2).** to the provisions contained in sections 121—131, 148 and 149, *ante*. Thus a Judge can no more compel a witness to disclose a confidential professional communication,(1) or question him to his credit without reasonable grounds,(2) or compel a third party to produce his title-deeds(3) than the parties or their agents can do. Of course it is the duty of the Judge to otherwise properly question and not to coerce the witness in any manner. So where in cross-examination before the Court of Session, a witness stated that, when she was before the committing Magistrate that officer addressing her, said "Recollect, or I will send you into custody," it was held that if the statements were correct, the conduct of that officer was not only most improper, but absolutely illegal, and that a repetition of it would involve very serious consequences.(4)

Under this section a Judge has the power of asking irrelevant questions of a witness, if he does so in order to obtain proof of relevant facts; but, if he asks questions with a view to criminal proceedings being taken against the witness, the witness is not bound to answer them, and cannot be punished for not answering them under section 179 of the Penal Code.(5)

As to the meaning of the last clause of the section prohibiting the Judge from dispensing with primary evidence of documents except in the cases hereinbefore excepted, see *ante*, p. 792 note (4).

166. In cases tried by jury or with assessors, the jury **Power of jury or assessors to put questions.** or assessors may put any questions to the witnesses, through or by leave of the Judge, which the Judge himself might put and which he considers proper.

COMMENTARY.

Further, whenever the Court thinks that the jury or assessors should view **Questions by jury or assessors.** the place in which the offence charged is alleged to have been committed, or any other place in which any other transaction material to the trial is alleged to have occurred, the Court will make an order to that effect.(6) If a juror or assessor is personally acquainted with any relevant fact, it is his duty to inform the Judge that such is the case, whereupon he may be sworn, examined, cross-examined and re-examined in the same way as any other witness.(7)

(1) *v. ante*, ss. 126—129.

(2) *v. ante*, s. 149.

(3) *v. ante*, s. 130.

(4) *R. v. Lehri Singh*, 8 A., 672, 675, 677 (1886.)

(5) *R. v. Hari Lakshman*, 10 B., 185 (1885).

(6) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 293, *see* Taylor, Ev., §§ 554—558; Wharton, Ev., §§ 345—347; as to view of the locality by a Magistrate *see* in the matter of petition of *Lalji*, 19 A., 302 (1897).

(7) *Ib.*, 294; *v. ante*, s. 118.

CHAPTER XI.

ON IMPROPER ADMISSION AND REJECTION OF EVIDENCE.

In his Introduction(1) to this Act Sir James Fitzjames Stephen observes with reference to the sections concerning relevancy that "important as these sections are for purposes of study, and in order to make the whole body of law to which they belong easily intelligible to students and practitioners not trained in English Courts, they are not likely to give rise to litigation or to nice distinctions. The reason is that section 167 of the Evidence Act which was formerly section 57 of Act II of 1855 renders it practically a matter of little importance whether evidence of a particular fact is admitted or not. The extreme intricacy and minuteness of the law of England on the subject is principally due to the fact that the improper admission or rejection of a single question and answer would give a right to a new trial in a civil case, and would upon a criminal trial be sufficient ground for the quashing of a conviction before the Court for Crown Cases reserved. The improper admission or rejection of evidence in India has no effect at all, unless the Court thinks that the evidence improperly dealt with either turned or ought to have turned the scale. A Judge, moreover, if he doubts as to the relevancy of a fact suggested can, if he thinks it will lead to anything relevant, ask about it himself under section 165."(2)

Errors committed by the Court, either in matters of law or in admitting or rejecting evidence, and occasionally in matters of practice are corrected by application to a superior tribunal. Formerly in England where evidence had been improperly admitted or rejected, a new trial was granted unless it was clear that the result would not have been affected; but this rule is reversed by the present rules of the Supreme Court, which prescribe that a new trial shall not be granted on the ground of the improper admission or rejection of evidence, unless in the opinion of the Court to which the application is made some *substantial wrong or miscarriage* has been thereby occasioned in the trial of the action.(3)

In England in *civil* cases whether in the case of trials by a Judge and Jury or by Judge alone, if admissible evidence has been rejected by the Judge, the injured party is entitled to a new trial provided he formally tendered such evidence to the Judge at the trial and requested the latter to make a note of the point.(4) So, also, if admissible evidence has been received provided it was formally objected to at the trial. But the grounds of objection must be distinctly stated and no others can afterwards be raised.(5) These cases are

(1) At p. 73.

(2) Sir William Markby (Ev., p. 117) observes "I think these words must have been written under some misconception. As the law stands an error in the reception or rejection of evidence may have the gravest consequences." The language is perhaps misleading, but doubtless Sir J. F. Stephen meant that it was practically a matter of little moment whether an error was made in the reception or rejection of some particular item of evidence which does not really affect the decision on the merits, but which item might under

the earlier practice of the English Courts have been ground for a new trial or the quashing of a conviction. In other words, the section by curing the ill-result of slight and really immaterial errors makes their commission of no great importance and the raising of technical objections by reason of such commission ineffectual.

(3) Best, Ev., § 82, v. post; and see also *ib.*, as to the misconduct of a jury so as to defeat justice.

(4) Phipson, Ev., 3rd Ed., 8; citing *Campbell v. Loader*, 34 L. J., Ex., 50.

(5) *Id.*, citing *Williams v. Wilcox*, 8 A. & E.

however subject to O. 39, R. 6, by the terms of which new trials cannot under any circumstances be granted for the improper admission or rejection of evidence unless the Court, to which the application is made, is of opinion that some *substantial wrong or miscarriage* has been thereby occasioned in the trial.(1)

In England if in a *criminal* case evidence is improperly rejected or admitted, there is no remedy, unless the prisoner is convicted, and unless the Judge, in his discretion, acting under the Statute 11 and 12 Vict., § 78, states a case for the Court of Crown cases reserved; but if that Court is of opinion that any evidence was improperly admitted or rejected, it must set aside the conviction.(2)

In India there is no trial by Jury in *civil* cases, the Judge being in all cases judge both of law and of fact, and discharging the functions of both Judge and Jury. All *criminal* trials, however, before a Court of Session are either by jury or with the aid of assessors.(3) Criminal cases in the Court of Sessions are tried by jury in those districts in which the Local Government has under the provisions of section 269 of the Code of Criminal Procedure directed that the trial of all offences, or of any particular class of offences, shall be by jury.(4)

Section 167 applies to both criminal as well as civil proceedings,(5) and is but one of the many applications of that principle which is at the root of modern legislation respecting judicial procedure, namely, that if legal technicalities cannot be wholly excluded, they shall at least be prevented from materially impeding the course of judicial proceedings, and the attainment of that substantial justice which should be their only aim.(6) Another application of the same principle is that contained in section 578 of the Code of Civil Procedure which enacts that no decree shall be reserved or substantially varied, nor shall any case be remanded in appeal on account of any error, defect or irregularity whether

314; *Ferrand v. Milligan*, 7 Q. B., 730; *Bain v. Whitehaven Ry. Co.*, 3 H. L. C., 1.; *McDougal v. Knight*, 14 App. Cas., 194; moreover, even if the specific objections prevail, yet should the evidence be admissible for any other purpose, a new trial will not be granted: *Irish Society v. Derry*, 12 C. & F., 641; *Milne v. Leisler*, 7 H. & N., 786. See also as to objections *Burr Jones, Ev.*, §§ 896—899.

(1) See Annual Practice, 1906; Notes and cases cited under Order XXXIX, Rules 1-8; Taylor, *Ev.*, §§ 1881—1882B; Best, *Ev.*, § 82; Chitty's Archbold, 730; Roscoe, N. P. *Ev.*, 273, 274; Steph. Dig. Art. 143. It is open to a defeated party (1) to appeal in all cases; (2) to move for a new trial or to set aside the verdict, finding or judgment; Powell, *Ev.*, 663. See also as to the granting of a new trial, *Hughes v. Hughes*, 15 M. & W., 701, 704 [will not be granted if, with the evidence rejected, a verdict for the party offering it would clearly be against the weight of evidence or if without the evidence received, there be enough to warrant the verdict]; *Doe d. Tyler*, 6 Bing., 561; [see *Wright v. Tatham*, 7 A. & E., 330]; *Crease v. Barrett*, 1 C. M. & R., 919; *Moore v. Tuckwell*, 1 C. B., 607; *Solomon v. Bitton*, 8 Q. B. D., 176; the last case observed upon in *Metropolitan Ry. Co. v. Wright*, L. R., 11 App. Cas., 162 and *Webster v. Friedberg*, 17 Q. B. D., 736; *Phillips v. Martin*, L. R., 15 App. Cas., 193; *R. v. Grant*, 5 B. & Ad., 1081 [it is only where the evidence in question is deemed by the Court to have

been admissible for the purpose for which it was tendered at the trial that its rejection forms a sufficient ground for a new trial.] Lord Eldon said in *Walker v. Froisher*, 6 Ves., 72, that "a judge must not take it upon himself to say whether evidence improperly admitted had or had not an effect upon his mind."

(2) Steph. Dig., Art. 143; as to the practice in the Crown Cases reserved under 11 and 12 Vic., c. 78, and prior to that Statute see *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 374—390; 392—398 (1872); and *R. v. Gibson*, L. R., 18 Q. B. D., 537; S. C., 16 Cox, Cr. Ca., 181; *R. v. Crooks*, 87 L. T., 188; *R. v. Clark*, L. R., 1 C. C. R., 54; *R. v. Moore*, 8 T. L. R., 287; Roscoe, Cr. *Ev.*, 219—223, 12th Ed., 207; *R. v. Brown*, 224 Q. B. D., 357.

(3) Cr. Pr. Code, s. 268.

(4) See *ib.*, s. 260.

(5) *v. post*, p. 798.

(6) See *Goshain Tota v. Rickmunnee Bulab*, 13 Moo. I. A., 77, 83; s. c., 12 W. R., P. C., 32. [The Judicial Committee will not determine an appeal against a decree upon the mere fact that some evidence has been improperly admitted by the Court below. It is the rule of this tribunal to do substantial justice between the parties, and to see if there is not sufficient evidence on the whole record to justify the conclusion to which the Court below arrived]; and as to substantial justice, see also *Baboo Bodhnarain v. Omrao Singh*, 13 Moo. I. A., 610; s. c., 15 W. R., P. C., 1 (1870).

in the decision or in any order passed in the suit, or otherwise, *not affecting the merits of the case*, or the jurisdiction of the Court. Similar provisions are contained in section 537 of the Code of Criminal Procedure. But the disregard of an express provision of law as to the mode of trial is not a mere irregularity such as can be remedied by this section.(1)

167. The improper admission or rejection of evidence (2) shall not be ground of itself for a new trial or reversal of any decision in any case, if it shall appear to the Court before which such objection is raised that, independently of the evidence objected to and admitted, there was sufficient (3) evidence to justify the decision, or that, if the rejected evidence had been received, it ought not to have varied the decision.

Principle.—See Introduction, *ante*.

s. 3 ("Evidence.")

s. 3 ("Court.")

Steph. Dig., Art. 143; Taylor, Ev., §§ 1881—1882B; Best, Ev., § 82; Chitty's Archbold, 730; Roscoe, N. P., Ev., 273, 274; Powell, Ev., 663; Markby, Ev., 116, 117; Roscoe, Cr. Ev., 12th Ed., 204—210; Steph. Intro., 73; O'Kinealy's Civ. Pr. Code, *loc. cit.*; Henderson's Cr. Pr. Code, *loc. cit.*; Field, Ev., 669—678; Annual Practice, 1906, Notes and cases therein given and cited under XXXIX, Rules 1—8.

COMMENTARY.

The principle of this section is in accordance with that upon which the Courts in England now act, and the section itself is a re-enactment of the provisions of section 57 of the earlier Act II of 1855. The grounds upon which it is based, as also the provisions of the English law with which it is in accordance have been already referred to in the Introduction to this Chapter to which reference should be made. The section applies to criminal cases as well as civil cases whether or not the trial has been had before a jury;(4) and the principle enacted by it has been applied in numerous cases both prior and subsequent to the passing of this Act. In so far, however, as every case must depend upon its own peculiar facts and can therefore generally afford no precedent to be followed in another, it would serve no practical purpose to analyse in detail the cases decided under this section, or section 57, Act II of 1855, but reference may be made to the undermentioned cases,(5) as illustrations of the manner in

(1) *Subrahmanya Ayyar v. R.*, I. L. R., 25 Mad., 61 (1901).

(2) Opinion of an assessor is not: *R. v. Tirumal*, L. R., 24 Mad., 541 (1901).

(3) See *ib.* at p. 91.

(4) *R. v. Hurribolc Chunder*, 1 C., 207 (1876); *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 374 (1872); *R. v. Pitamber Jina*, 2 B., 61, 65 (1877); *R. v. Nand Ram*, 9 A., 609 (1887); *Subrahmanya Ayyar v. R.*, 25 M., 61, 75 (1901); *R. v. Rama Sattu*, 4 Bom., L. R., 434 (1902); *R. v. Alloomiya*, 28 B., 129, 152 (1902). The words of this section are identical with those of s 57 of Act II of 1855, but the latter Act contained no express words making it applicable to all Courts whatever see section (1), *ante*, and it might have been doubt-

ed whether all its provisions were intended to be enforced in all proceedings criminal as well as civil: *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 374 (1872); it was, however, held to be applicable in criminal cases in *R. v. Ram-wami Mudliar*, 6 Bom. H. C. R., Cr. Ca., 47 (1869).

(5) *R. v. Nujam Ali*, 6 W. R., Cr., 41 (1866); *Goshain Tota v. Rickmunes Bullub*, 13 Moo., I. A., 77; s. c., 12 W. R., P. C., 32 (1869); *Maharajah Jagadendra v. Bhabatarini Dasi*, 5 B. L. R., App. 54 (1870); s. c., 14 W. R., 19; *Mohar Singh v. Ghuriba*, 6 B. L. R., 496, 498, 499; s. c., 15 W. R., P. C., 8 (1870); *Mahomed Bux v. Abdool Kureem*, 20 W. R., 458 (1870); *Wooma Kant v. Gunga Narain*, 20 W. R., 384 (1873); *R. v. Amrita Gobinda*, 10 Bom. H. C. R., 497, 502 (1873):

No new trial for improper admission or rejection of evidence.

Improper admission or rejection of evidence.

which these sections have been applied. In one of these cases(1) in which evidence had been improperly admitted and objections taken thereto, the Privy Council observed as follows:—"It seems to their Lordships that giving full weight to all these objections, there is still sufficient and more than sufficient proof in the unsuspected evidence given in the cause to support the decrees against which the appeal is brought. Their Lordships, of course, do not give to a decree founded upon evidence which has been so impeached, the same weight which they would give to the finding of an Indian Court upon evidence against which no such objection can be alleged. But they are not in the position of a Court of Law in this country—before which, on a motion for a new trial, it is shown that evidence improper to be admitted has been admitted before the jury. The Court in that case are not Judges of fact and are unable to say what weight the jury may have given to the evidence that ought not to have been admitted. But it is the duty of their Lordships who are Judges of the fact in such a case as this to consider *whether, throwing aside the evidence which ought not to have been admitted, there still remains sufficient evidence to support the decrees.* Their Lordships must nevertheless express their regret that the Court of first instance in the case before them should have been as lax as it has been in the admission of evidence. The improper reception of evidence is always to be deprecated, if only from its tendency to provoke an appeal."(2)

Evidence cannot be said to have been improperly admitted merely because it was admitted at an improper stage of the case, unless indeed the other party has been prejudiced by this course.(3)

The words "*reversal of any decision*" indicate the applicability of the section to appeals inasmuch as Courts of Appeal have power to reverse the decisions in respect of which appeals are preferred.(4) The Code of Civil Procedure does not provide for a new trial in civil cases. But sections 623—630 of this Code provide for a review of judgment; and section 630 enacts that when an application for a review of judgment is granted, the Court may at once *re-hear* the case or make such order in regard to the re-hearing as it thinks fit. By such re-hearing is meant according to the practice of the Courts, a re-arguing and re-consideration of the case after receiving the additional evidence, the discovery of which since the former trial was the ground of admitting the review. A review is distinct from an appeal in that the primary intention of granting a review is a re-consideration of the same question by the same Judge, as distinguished from an appeal which is a hearing before another tribunal.(5) In the undermentioned case(6) Farran, C. J., said, with reference to the powers of

R. v. Parbhudas, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 90, 97 (1874); *R. v. Jhubboo Mahton*, 8 C., 739 (1882); s. c., 12 C. L. R., 233; *R. v. Pandharinath*, 6 B., 34 (1881); *R. v. Nand Ram*, 9 A., 609, 610 (1887); *R. v. Maru*, 10 A., 207, 223 (1888); and see also *R. v. Horrible Chunder*, 1 C., 207 (1876); *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 374 (1872); *R. v. Ptlambar Jina*, 2 B., 61, 65 (1877); *R. v. Ramsaami Mudliar*, 5 Bom. H. C. R., Cr. Cal., 47 (1869); cited in preceding note; and *Womesh Chunder v. Chundy Churn*, 7 C., 293 (1881); *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890); *Wafadar Khan v. R.*, 21 C., 955 (1894); *R. v. Ramchandra Govind* 19 Bom., 749, 761 (1895), cited *post*. *R. v. Alloomiya Husan*, 28 B., 129, 152 (1902); *L. v. Rama Sattu*, 4 Bom. L. R., 434 (1902).

(1) *Mohur Singh v. Ghuriba*, 6 B. L. R., 495, 498, 499; s. c., 15 W. R., P. C., 8 (1870).

(2) See also *Raja Bommarauze v. Gangasamy Madaly*, 6 Moo. I. A., 232 (1855); *Lala Banahidar*

v. Government of Bengal, 9 B. L. R., 371; 11 Moo. I. A., 86; 16 W. R., P. C., 11; *Goshain Tota v. Rickmune Bullub*, 13 Moo. I. A., 77, s. c., 12 W. R., P. C., 32 (1869) [The Judicial Committee will not determine an appeal against a decree upon the mere fact that some evidence has been improperly admitted by the Court below. It is the rule of this tribunal to do substantial justice between the parties, and to see if there is sufficient evidence on the whole record to justify the conclusion to which the Court below arrived.]

(3) *Doe v. Bower*, 16 C. B., 805; Taylor, Ev., § 387; *Goshain Tota v. Rickmune Bullub*, 13 Moo. I. A., 77, 83 (1869).

(4) Field, Ev., 675.

(5) See as to Review Civ. Pr. Code, §§ 623—630, and the cases cited in O'Kinealy's Civ. Pr. Code (in the notes to those sections) and in Field, Ev., 675, 676.

(6) *Madhavras v. Gulabhai*, 23 B., 177 (1898).

revision : "I am myself strongly inclined to the view that when Courts in the exercise of their judicial functions decide that a document is inadmissible in evidence, having exercised their judgment upon the question of its admissibility or inadmissibility, we have no jurisdiction to interfere in the matter under section 622. What the Courts do in such a case assuming the document tendered to be erroneously rejected is to make a mistake upon a question of law, and it does not appear to me to be material whether the mistake in law is made during the hearing of the case or in the final decision. A mere error in law is not, I think, an illegality or a material irregularity within the meaning of section 622 of the Code." A new trial is provided for by section 37 of Act XV of 1882 in the case of Presidency Small Cause Courts. Under the provisions of sections 38 and 39 of the latter Act a suit decided by the Small Cause Court, and in which the amount or value of the subject-matter exceeds Rs. 1,000 can in certain cases be *re-heard* by the High Court. Under the Provincial Small Cause Courts Act IX of 1887, a review of judgment can be applied for, but not a new trial. As to re-trials in criminal cases *v. post*.

Appeals in civil cases are of three kinds : (a) appeals from original decrees, or *first* or "regular" appeals as to which see Chapter XLI of the Civil Procedure Code ; (b) appeals from appellate decrees or *second* or "special" appeals dealt with by Chapter XLII of the same Code, (1) and (c) appeals to the Privy Council regulated by Chapter XLV of the Code. Appeals are also permitted from certain classes of orders (ss. 588—591). In addition to the power of appeal conferred on suitors the Courts themselves are possessed of certain discretionary powers by way of "revision" (sections 617—622) and "review" (sections 623—630) at their own instance or that of suitors. (2)

In the words of their Lordships of the Privy Council in the case of *Mohur Sing v. Ghuriba*, (3) cited *ante*, "is indicated very clearly what is the duty of a Court sitting in first appeal, or under the old Code, 'regular appeal' and therefore competent to deal with both facts and law when evidence has been improperly admitted by the Court of first instance. *It should throw aside the evidence which ought not to have been admitted, and then consider whether there still remains sufficient evidence to support the decree.* Where the evidence which is to be so thrown aside is wholly irrelevant the case is sufficiently clear. The decree can be supported upon relevant evidence only ; and if after all that is irrelevant has been thrown aside, there does not remain enough that is relevant to support it, the decision must be reversed. The party who is thus defeated may say that, if he had known that the evidence given would have been insufficient for the purpose, he could have produced other evidence that would have been sufficient. The answer to this objection is to be found in the following observations of their Lordships of the Privy Council in the case of (4) *Maharajah Koowar v. Nund Lall Singh*." (5) "The learned Counsel for the appellant have not strongly contended that the proper order to be made on this appeal is one remanding the case for re-trial. They have rather insisted that on the materials now before their Lordships, he is entitled to have the decree made in his favour by the Principal Sudder Ameen affirmed. Their Lordships, however, desire to observe that in their judgment the majority of the Sudder Court was right in treating the cause as ripe for final decision. The appellant

(1) The term "special appeal" is not used in the present Code, which speaks of "second appeals" and "appeals from appellate decree." See s. 372 of the old and s. 584 of the present Code. And as to the origin and history of second appeals, see Field's Bengal Regulations, Introduction. 178—181.

(2) As to the Civil Appellate Courts other than High Courts in Bengal, (Act XII of 1887, ss. 20,

21), Madras (Act III of 1873, s. 13), and Bombay (Act XIV of 1869, ss. 8, 16, 17, 26) Presidencies see the Acts and sections noted in the preceding brackets.

(3) 6 P. L. R., 495, 498, 499 (1870), *v. ante*, p. 799.

(4) Field, *Ev.*, 671, 672.

(5) 8 Moo. I. A., 199, 219 : a. c., 1 W. R., P. C., 51.

had, at all events from the note of the settlement of the issues, *clear notice of what he had to prove*. He had been called upon to adduce further evidence on these issues, if he had any to give. He advisedly declined to do so, and called for the judgment of the Court upon the evidence already given. If this manner of trial were irregular it is not for him to complain of an irregularity committed at his instance or with his consent. *And the suspicion, however probable, of the Judge that a party, who has failed to prove his case, may be more successful on a second and fuller investigation is no sufficient ground for directing a new trial*" (1) "But there is another class of cases, namely, those in which a fact relevant in itself has been erroneously allowed to be proved in a manner not permitted by law, as for example, where secondary evidence of the contents of a document has been admitted without the absence of the original having been accounted for. The rule in England is that, unless the opposite party objected to this evidence at the time that it was offered, he cannot object afterwards; and in accordance with this it has been held more than once by the Calcutta High Court, that it is not competent to an appellate Court sitting in regular appeal to reject the copy of a document to the admission of which by the lower Court no objection was made by any of the parties, although the original was not produced or its non-production not accounted for." (2)

If the Appellate Court is of opinion that the rejected evidence if received, ought to have varied the decision, it does not follow that such Court should in every case proceed at once to reverse the decision of the lower Court. It is competent for the superior Court, and in most cases it would be proper, to proceed in the manner provided for by section 568 of the Civil Procedure Code relating to the production of additional evidence in the Appellate Court. (3)

The wrongful reception or rejection of evidence is an error of law, and as such may be made the ground of second appeal. But it has been said (4) that there is great difficulty in applying the provisions of this section to the generality of cases which come before the High Court on second appeal. For on second appeal the Court has no power to deal with the sufficiency of the evidence; it has only a right to entertain questions of law. And its duty being thus confined, it seems that when evidence has been wrongly admitted by the Court below, the High Court has, generally speaking, no right to decide, whether the remaining evidence in the case, other than that which has been improperly admitted, is sufficient to warrant the finding of the Court below. It seems that the High Court cannot decide that question, without examining in detail that other evidence, and determining as a question of fact, whether it is sufficient of itself to warrant the lower Court's finding. The only cases which the High Court may with propriety dispose of under such circumstances without a remand, are those where, independently of the evidence improperly admitted, the lower Court has apparently arrived at its conclusion upon other grounds. Where this appears pretty clearly from the judgment a remand is unnecessary,

(1) See also *R. v. Madhab Chandra*, 21 W. R., Cr., 13 (1874); where the High Court decline on appeal, to receive evidence which was available at the trial below, when the prisoner deliberately elected not to give evidence in reply to the case made against him; and as to the admission of additional evidence in the Appellate Court, see Civ. Pr. Code, s. 568; *Ram Das v. The Official Liquidator*, 9 A., 366 (1887); *Morgan v. Morgan*, 4 A., 306 (1882); *Upendra Mohan v. Gopal Chandra*, 21 C., 484 (1894), *v. post*.

(2) Field, Ev., 672, 673, *v. ante*, s. 5, and cases there cited. As to the inadmissibility of documents by reason of want of registration, *v. Ap-*

pendix. In the case of the Stamp law, where a document has been wrongly admitted in evidence no objection can be taken to the decree in appeal on that account, See *Appendix*, and cases there cited.

(3) Field, Ev., 675. See the case cited, *ante*, note 1, and in the notes to s. 568 in O'Kinealy's Civ. Pr. Code.

(4) *Per* Garth, C. J., in *Womesh Chunder v. Chundy Churn*, 7 C., 293, 295, 296 (1881) [doubting *Watson v. Gopee Soonduree*, 24 W. R., 892] referred to in *Palakdhari Roy v. Manners*, 23 C., 179, 185 (1896).

because then the error committed by the lower Court has not affected the decision upon the merits (Civil Procedure Code, section 578). The Court may, upon the hearing of a second appeal, remand the case for reconsideration and a fresh decision by the lower Court.(1)

The rule of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council is never to disturb the concurrent decisions of the Courts below upon a mere question of fact, unless it very clearly appears that there has been some miscarriage of justice, or that the conclusion drawn by the Courts below is plainly erroneous.(2) Where evidence, such as hearsay, is improperly admitted, the question for the Judicial Committee is whether, rejecting that evidence, enough remains to support the finding.(3)

By the constitution of the High Courts in India the Judges for the purpose of the trial of an action, sit as a jury as well as Judges, and the same weight is to be given to a decision of the Judges in such circumstances as to the verdict of a jury in England, in which the Judge who tries the cause makes no objection. The Privy Council, therefore, will not disturb a judgment of an Indian Court upon a question of the *credibility of witnesses*; unless it is manifestly clear from the probabilities attached to certain circumstances in the case that the Court below was wrong in the conclusion drawn from such evidence.(4) And in the undermentioned case(5) the Council observed as follows:—"This Board never heard of an appeal being instituted on the ground that witnesses had been discredited; the Court below were aware of the character of those witnesses, and besides the knowledge of their character had the advantage of seeing their demeanour and behaviour of which we, on written evidence, have no power of judging. We feel it our duty, therefore, to decide this case on the general principle that no appeal will lie from the judgment of a Court below on the ground that the Court discredited the witnesses produced to them by either party."

Criminal Cases.]

As already observed it has been *held* that this section applies to criminal as well as civil cases.(6) In criminal cases an Appellate Court may, if it sees fit, order the appellant to be re-tried (Criminal Procedure Code, section 423); and the High Court in the exercise of its powers of revision may exercise any of the powers conferred on a Court of appeal, including the power of ordering a new trial (*ib.*, section 439). With reference to appeals in criminal cases, see the Criminal Procedure Code, sections 404, 418, 430, 407, 408, 410—414, 417, 427, 419, 431, and as to reference and revision, Chapter XXXII of the same Code. Section 537 contains the important provision based on the same principle which underlies section 167 of this Act that no finding, sentence or order is reversible or alterable unless the error, omission, irregularity, want of sanction or misdirection has occasioned a failure of justice. It has been held by the Calcutta High Court,(7) following the decision of the Privy Council in *Makin v. Attorney-General of New South Wales*,(8) that an accused in a trial by jury is entitled to

(1) *Nawab Khan v. Rughoonath Doss*, 20 W. R., 474 (1873); *Rajkishore Nag v. Mudhoosoodun Roy*, 20 W. R., 385 (1873); see further as to second appeals, cases cited in Field, Ev., 676—678; and in O'Kinealy's Civil Procedure Code, notes to ss. 584—587.

(2) *Goshain Tota v. Rickmunee Bullab*, 13 Moo. I. A., 77 (1869); where also the rule of the P. C., as to the improper admission of evidence is laid down, *v. ante*, p. 799 note (2).

(3) *Mohar Sing v. Ghuriba*, 6 B. L. R., P. C., 496 (1870).

(4) *Musadee Mahommed v. Mahommed Khan*, 6 Moo. I. A., 27 (1854).

(5) *Santacana v. Ardevol*, Knapp, 269.

(6) *v. ante*, p. 798, and note (4).

(7) *Wafadars Khan v. R.*, 21 C., 965 (1894); *Sadhu Sheikh v. R.*, 4 C. W. N., 576 (1900); *Ali Fakir v. R.*, 25 C., 230 (1897). The first-mentioned case was dissented from in *Taju Pramesnick v. R.*, 2 C. W. N., 369 (1898). See articles in 4 C. W. N., cxcvii, ccix, and *Subrahmanis Ayyar v. R.*, 25 M., 61, 76, 77 (1901). The Court may go into the facts for the purpose of ascertaining whether there should be a new trial. *Birandra Lal v. R.*, 30 C., 822 (1903). See as to misdirection, *Rahamat Ali v. R.*, 4 C. W. N., 196 (1900).

(8) L. R. (1894), A. C., 57.

the verdict of the jury on questions of fact, and where a verdict is vitiated owing to misdirection by the Judge, or the improper admission or rejection of evidence⁽¹⁾ the appeal Court has no option but to set aside the verdict and direct a re-trial. Were the Appeal Court (it was said) to go into the facts in such a case, it would be substituting the decision of the Judges of that Court for the verdict of the jury, who have the opportunity of seeing the demeanour of the witnesses and weighing the evidence with the assistance which this affords. Section 537 of the Code of Criminal Procedure does not warrant an appeal Court, in a case where there has been misdirection in a charge to a jury, going into the evidence with a view to decide whether there is sufficient evidence to justify a conviction. Under section 418 an appeal in a case tried by a jury lies on matters of law only, and the Appeal Court has no power to try the accused on matters of fact. The word "erroneous" in clause (d) of section 423, it was held, must not be read as "wrong on the facts" but must be read in connection with the words that follow as meaning that the verdict has been vitiated and rendered bad or defective by reason of a misdirection or a misunderstanding of the law.

However in Bombay it has been held to the contrary, following the practice of that Court,⁽²⁾ that, when part of the evidence which has been allowed to go to the jury, is found to be irrelevant and inadmissible, it is open to the High Court in appeal either to uphold the verdict upon the remaining evidence on the record under section 167 of this Act, or to quash the verdict and order a retrial; and that the law as settled in England by the *R. v. Gibson*,⁽³⁾ and as stated by the Privy Council in *Makin v. Attorney-General for New South Wales*⁽⁴⁾ with reference to the granting of new trials where evidence has been improperly admitted, does not apply to India. Similarly the High Court at Madras have recently held in the case of an appeal from an acquittal that it was not obligatory on the High Court to order further inquiry or a re-trial and that the High Court could consider the evidence, and if, after so doing, it formed the opinion that the evidence could not, in any proper view of the case, support a conviction, it would not alter or reverse the order of acquittal.⁽⁵⁾

Improper advice given by the Judge to the jury upon a question of fact, or the omission of the Judge to give that advice which a Judge, in the exercise of a sound judicial discretion, ought to give the jury upon questions of fact amounts to such an error in law in summing up as to justify the High Court, on appeal or revision, in setting aside a verdict of guilty. The power of setting aside convictions and ordering new trials for any error or defect in the summing up will be exercised by the High Court only when the Court is satisfied that the accused person has been prejudiced by the error or defect, or that a failure of justice has been occasioned thereby.⁽⁶⁾

The nature and extent of the powers of the High Court under section 26 of the Letters Patent has proved to be a question of considerable difficulty. It has been held that section 167 of the Evidence Act applies to criminal trials by jury in the High Court;⁽⁷⁾ and that the High Court on a point of law as to the admissibility of evidence reserved under clause 25 of the charter, and section 101 of the High Court Criminal Procedure Act (X of 1875) has power to review the whole case and determine whether the admission of the rejected evidence would have affected the result of the trial, and a conviction should not be reversed unless the admission of the rejected evidence ought to have varied the

(1) *Makin v. Attorney-General for N. S. Wales*, *supra*.

(2) *R. v. Ramchundra Govind*, 19 B., 749, 761 (1896); all the cases will be found here collected. As to the effect of the admission of inadmissible evidence see *R. v. Waman*, 27 B., 626 (1903).

(3) L. R., 18 Q. B. D., 537.

(4) L. R., 1894, App. Cas., 57, 69, 70.

(5) *R. v. Smither*, 26 Mad., 1 (1902).

(6) *In re Elabee Bukeh*, 5 W. R., Cr., 80 (1866.)

(7) *R. v. Navroji Dadabhai*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 358 (1872); *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207 (1876); *R. v. Ptlamber Jina*, 2 B., 61, 65 (1877).

result of the trial, and that the same rule applies where evidence has been improperly admitted.(1) Where however there was a misjoinder of charges, making the whole trial initially bad and the objection to the conviction was not limited to improper reception of evidence, it was held by the Privy Council that the course pursued which was illegal could not be amended by the High Court arranging afterwards what might or might not have been properly submitted to the jury. Upon the assumption that the trial was illegally conducted it could not be suggested that there was enough left upon the indictment upon which a conviction might have been supported if the accused had been properly tried: The mischief had been done. The effect of the misjoinder of charges which was not curable under section 537 could not be averted by dissecting the verdict afterwards and appropriating the finding of guilty only to such parts of the charge as ought to have been submitted to the jury. To do so would be to leave to the Court the functions of the jury, and the accused would never have really been tried at all upon the charge arranged afterwards by the Court.(2)

Though there is a prerogative right in the Crown to entertain an appeal in criminal cases, there is no absolute right of appeal to the Privy Council inherent in the person convicted, and the Council will only entertain such an appeal upon the certificate of the High Court or in very exceptional cases.(3) "Her Majesty will not review, or interfere with, the course of criminal proceedings unless it is shown that by a disregard of the forms of legal process, or by some violation of the principles of natural justice, or otherwise, substantial and grave injustice has been done."(4)

(1) *R. v. Pitamber Jina*, 2 B., 61, 65 (1877); following *R. v. Nawroji*, 9 Bom. H. C. R., 35, (1872); *R. v. Hurribole Chunder*, 1 C., 207 (1876); s. c., 25 W. R., Cr., 36. [Apart from s. 167 of the Evidence Act the Court has power in a case under cl. 26 of the Letters Patent to review the whole case on the merits, and affirm or quash the conviction.] *R. v. O'Hara*, 17 C., 642 (1890). In these cases it was argued for the Crown that for the Full Court to go into the merits of the case would be practically the same as sitting as Judge and Jury, but it was held that the Court had power to deal with the case on the merits as it appeared from the notes of the trial Judge and in the last case quashed, and in the others upheld, the conviction. In the recent case of *R. v. McGuire*, 4 C. W. N., 433 (1900), it was held that this section applied to cases heard by the High Court when exercising its powers under clause 26 of

the Letters Patent. See also *Subramania Ayyar v. R.*, 25 M., 61, 77 (1901).

(2) *Subrahmanya Ayyar v. R.*, 25 M., 61, 96, 97 (1901).

(3) In re *Joykissen Mookerjee*, 1 W. R. P. C., 13; s. c., 9 Moo. I. A., 168; *R. v. Eduljee Byramjee*, 3 Moo. I. A., 468 (1846); and see *Philip Esnouf v. Attorney-General for Jersey*, L. R., 8 App. Cas., 304; *R. v. Bertrand*, L. R., 1 P. C., 520.

(4) *Esparte Carew*, 1897, App. Cas., 719, 721; *Re Dillett*, 12 App. Cas., 459, 467 (1887); cited *arguendo* in *Bal Gangadhar v. R.*, 22 B., 526 (1897), in which leave to appeal was refused. In the case of *Subrahmanya Ayyar v. R.*, 4 C. W. N., ccxii (1900), 25 M., 61 (1901), leave to appeal was granted and the conviction set aside. (1) Act X of 1897 repeals so much of the Indian Evidence Act as relates to Act I of 1868.

SCHEDULE.
ENACTMENTS REPEALED.

[See section 2.]

Number and year.		TITLE.		Extent of repeal.
Stat. 26 Geo. III, cap. 57.		For the further regulation of the trial of persons accused of certain offences committed in the East Indies; for repealing so much of an Act, made in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of his present Majesty (intituled 'an Act for the better regulation and management of the affairs of the East India Company, and of the British possession in India, and for establishing a Court of Judicature for the more speedy and effectual trial of persons accused of offences committed in the East Indies,') as requires the servants of the East India Company to deliver inventories of their estates and effects; for rendering the laws more effectual against persons unlawfully resorting to the East Indies; and for the more easy proof, in certain cases, of deeds and writings executed in Great Britain or India.		Section 38 so far as it relates to Courts of Justice in the East Indies.
Stat. 14 and 15 Vict., cap. 99.		To amend the Law of Evidence	...	Section 11 and so much of section 19 as relates to British India.
Act XV of 1852	...	To amend the Law of Evidence	...	So much as has not been heretofore repealed.
Act XIX of 1853	...	To amend the Law of Evidence in the Civil Courts of the East India Company in the Bengal Presidency.		Section 19.
Act II of 1855	...	For the further improvement of the Law of Evidence.		So much as have not been heretofore repealed.
Act XXV of 1861	...	For simplifying the procedure of the Courts of Criminal Judicature not established by Royal Charter.		Section 237.
Act I of 1863 (1)		<i>The General Clauses Act, 1863</i>	...	Sections 7 and 8.

(1) Act I of 1867 repeals so much of the Indian Evidence Act as relates to Act I of 1863.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX

A.

(REVISED BY LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT UP TO 15TH DECEMBER, 1906.)

1A.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN SPECIFICALLY APPLIED.

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
SOUTHERN INDIA.		
1. Bangalore	No. 2252-I., dated the 7th August, 1883, and No. 3056-I., dated the 31st August, 1893.(1)	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1899, pp. 104 and 111.(2)
2. Hyderabad Assigned Districts or Berar.	No. 1811-I. B., dated the 1st July, 1898.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Hyderabad), Ed. 1899, p. 39.
3. Sikandarabad Cantonment, inclusive of the Cantonments of Aurungabad and Bolarnum.	No. 531-I.B., dated the 4th February, 1904.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1904, Part I, p. 115.
4. The Hyderabad Residency Bazaars.	Ditto.	Ditto.
5. Lands occupied by the Nizam's Guaranteed State Railways Company, the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, the Dhond and Manmad Railway, the Madras Railway and the Hyderabad-Godaveri Valley Railway in the Hyderabad State.	Ditto.	Ditto.
NORTHERN INDIA.		
6. Manipur [<i>For purposes of cases in which British subjects are defendants.</i>]	No. 413-E., dated the 3rd March, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed., 1900, p. 56.
7. Lands occupied by the Jodhpur-Bikaner Railway in the Patiala State.	No. 356-I.B., dated the 25th January, 1901.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1901, Part I, p. 60.
8. Lands occupied by the Kalka-Simla Railway in the Patiala, Baghat and Keonthal States.	No. 427-I.B., dated the 29th January, 1904.	Ditto, 1904, Part I, p. 96.
9. Lands occupied by the Ludhiana-Dhuri-Jakhal Railway, the Rajpura-Bhatinda Railway and the Southern Punjab Railway in the Maler Kotla, Jind, Nabha and Patiala States.	No. 1245-I.B., dated the 13th March, 1903.	Ditto 1903, Part I, p. 193.
10. Jammu and Kashmir [<i>For purposes of cases in which the Governor-General in Council has jurisdiction.</i>]	No. 933-E., dated the 8th May, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed. 1900, p. 182.

(1) The two amending Acts of 1897 and 1891 were applied by this notification.

(2) The volumes referred to are Macpherson's British Enactments in force in Native States, 2nd Edition, by A. Williams, i.c.s.

**1A.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN SPECIFICALLY
APPLIED—(contd.)**

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
NORTHERN INDIA. — <i>(contd.)</i> 11. Baluchistan Agency Territories. 12. Lands occupied by the Rewari Phulera Chord Railway in the Patiala and Nabha States.		
CENTRAL INDIA AND RAJPUTANA.		
13. Lands occupied by the Indian Midland Railway in the Dholpur State in the Rajputana Agency and in the States in the Central India Agency including the Bhopal-Ujjain, the Goona-Bina and the Goona-Baran Railways, but excluding the Saugor-Katni section in the Panna State.	No. 1830-I.B., dated the 5th June 1896, and No. 1150-I.B., dated the 7th March, 1900.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed. 1900, p. 238. <i>Gazette of India</i> , 1904, Part I, p. 897.
14. Lands occupied by the Rajputana-Malwa Railway in the Native States in the Rajputana Agency (including the Cawnpore-Achnera Section and the Godra-Rutlam and Rutlam-Ujjain Railways) and in the Native States in the Central India Agency (excluding the portion of the Railway to the south of the River Nerbudda.)	No. 332-I., dated the 24th January, 1896.	Ditto, pp. 126 and 324 respectively.
15. Lands occupied by the Jodhpur-Bikaner Railway System in the States in Rajputana.	No. 356-I.B., dated the 25th January, 1901.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1901, Part I, p. 60.
16. Lands occupied by the Rewari-Phulera Chord Railway in the Jaipur and Alwar and Jodhpur States.	No. 4350-I.B., dated the 2nd December 1904; No. 4863-I.B., dated the 24th November, 1905.	Ditto, 1904, Part I, p. 896, and 1905, Part I, p. 839.
17. Lands occupied by the Agra-Delhi Chord Railway in the Bharatpur State.	No. 3190-I.B., dated the 26th August, 1904.	Ditto, 1904, Part I, p. 630.
18. Mhow Cantonment (Indore State).	No. 5022-I., dated the 24th December, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Central India, Ed. 1899, p. 97.
19. Neemuch Cantonment (Gwalior State).	No. 5022-I., dated the 24th December, 1891.	Ditto.
20. Nowgong Cantonment and Civil lines (Chatarpur State, Bundelkhand).	No. 5022-I., dated the 24th December, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Central India, Ed. 1899, p. 97.
WESTERN INDIA.		
21. Kolhapur Civil Station (Kolhapur State, Bombay).	No. 4903-I., dated the 9th November 1897 as amended by No. 2328-I.A., dated 14th June, 1901.	British Enactments, Native States, Western India, Ed. 1900, p. 260, and <i>Gazette of India</i> , 1901, Part I, p. 363.
22. Disah Cantonment (Pahlanpur State, Bombay) [except the 3rd paragraph of section 1].	No. 5237-I., dated the 30th July, 1906.	<i>Bombay Government Gazette</i> , 1906, Part I, p. 685.

**1A.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN SPECIFICALLY
APPLIED—(contd.)**

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
WESTERN INDIA.— (<i>contd.</i>)		
23. Bhuj Cantonment (Cutch State, Bombay).	No. 2840-I., dated the 9th July, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Western India, Ed. 1900, p. 335.
24. Baroda Cantonment (Baroda State).	No. 438-I.A., dated the 17th February, 1899.	Ditto, Ed. 1900, p. 419.
25. Lands occupied by the following Railways in States in the Bombay Presidency :—	No. 1083-I.B., dated the 2nd March 1900, as amended by No. 950-I.B., dated the 1st March, 1901.	Ditto, p. 377, and <i>Gazette of India</i> , 1901, Part I, p. 134.
(1) Bhaunagar-Gondal-Junagad-Porbandar Railway.		
(a) Jetalsar-Veraval section.		
(b) Dhiraji Porbandar section.		
(c) Jetalsar-Rajkot section.		
(2) Bombay-Baroda and Central India Railway.		
(3) Dhrangadhra Railway.		
(4) Jamnagar Railway.		
(5) Morvi State Railway.		
(6) Rajputana-Malwa (Western Rajputana State) Railway.		

**1B.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN GENERALLY APPLIED IN
COMMON WITH OTHER ENACTMENTS IN FORCE IN NEIGHBOURING
BRITISH DISTRICTS OR PLACES UNDER BRITISH JURISDICTION.**

SOUTHERN INDIA.

Ramandrug (<i>in respect to criminal jurisdiction over all persons not being subjects of the Raja of Sandur.</i>)	No. 1018-I., dated the 5th March, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1890, p. 30.
2. Lands occupied by the Shoranur-Cochin Railway in the Travancore and Cochin States.	No. 4862-I.B., dated the 2nd November, 1900.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1900, Part I, p. 731.
3.(a) Lands occupied by the Bangalore Branch of the Madras Railway.	No. 507-I., dated the 6th February, 1886.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1899, p. 239.
(b) Lands occupied by the Mysore State Railway from and inclusive of the Harihar Ry. Station to and inclusive of the Bangalore Ry. Station.		
(c) Lands occupied by the Mysore State Railway from and inclusive of the Yeswanthpur Junction Ry. Station to the frontier of the State on the Bangalore-Hindupur section of the Mysore State Ry.		
(d) Lands occupied by the Kolar Gold Fields Railway.		
4. Lands occupied by the Mysore section of the Southern Mahratta Railway.	No. 3713-I., dated the 19th September, 1889.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1899, p. 238.

1B.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN GENERALLY APPLIED IN COMMON WITH OTHER ENACTMENTS IN FORCE IN NEIGHBOURING BRITISH DISTRICTS OR PLACES UNDER BRITISH JURISDICTION—(contd.)

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
SOUTHERN INDIA— (contd.)		
5. Lands occupied by the Southern Mahratta Railway in the Hyderabad State.	No. 4564-I., dated the 18th November, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Hyderabad), Ed. 1899, p. 687. Ditto, p. 688.
6. Lands occupied by the Barsi-Light Railway in the Hyderabad State.	No. 3244-I.B., dated the 26th August, 1897.	
7. Lands occupied by the South Indian Railway in the Travancore State.	No. 1474-I.B., dated the 20th April, 1906.	Gazette of India, 1906, Part I, p. 236.
NORTHERN INDIA.		
8. Lands occupied by the Bengal-Dooars Railway and by the Eastern Bengal State Ry. in Cooch Behar.	No. 1102-I.B., dated the 6th March, 1903.	Ditto, 1903, Part I, p. 178.
9. The Tributary Mehals of Orissa (in respect of criminal jurisdiction in certain cases).	No. 1375-I.B., dated the 21st March, 1900.	Ditto, 1900, Part I, p. 187.
10. The Tributary and Political States of Chutia Nagpur (in respect of criminal jurisdiction in certain cases).	No. 3444-I.B., dated the 17th August, 1906.	Ditto, 1906, Part I, p. 593.
11. Lands occupied by the Bengal-Nagpur Railway in the Mobarbhunj State (Orissa) and in the Tributary States of Chutia Nagpur, except a portion of the Gangpur State.	No. 1101-I.B., dated the 6th March, 1903.	Ditto, 1903, Part I, p. 177.
12. Lands occupied by the Bengal-Nagpur Railway in the Hingir Taluq, and in the western parts of the Gangpur State between the Sambalpur Road and Gobindpur Railway Stations.	No. 3443-I.B., dated the 17th August, 1906.	Ditto, 1906, Part I, p. 585.
13. Parts of the Namwan Assigned Tract formerly administered by China.	No. 788-I.B., dated the 2nd June, 1899.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed. 1900, p. 65. Ditto, p. 77.
14. Lands occupied by the Bareilly-Rampur-Moradabad Railway (Oudh and Rohilkhand State Railway).	No. 1880-I., dated the 1st June, 1894.	
15. Lands occupied by the headworks of the Bhawalwah Lodran Canal (Bhawalpur State, Punjab).	No. 2854-I., dated the 25th September, 1893.	Ditto, p. 94.
16. Kasumpti, Simla (Keonthal-Hill State).	No. 1516-I., dated the 15th May, 1885.	Ditto, p. 100.
17. Lands occupied by the Delhi-Umballa-Kalka Railway in the Kalsia and Patiala States (Punjab).	No. 4196 I., dated the 15th October, 1891.	Ditto, p. 143.
18. Lands occupied by the North Western Railway in the Nubha, Patiala and Kapurthala States (Punjab).	No. 1503-I., dated the 7th May, 1896.	Ditto, p. 149.
19. Lands occupied by the Rajputana-Malwa Railway in the Nabha and Pataudi States (Punjab).	No. 1007-I., dated the 21st March, 1884.	Ditto, p. 162.

1B.—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN GENERALLY APPLIED IN COMMON WITH OTHER ENACTMENTS IN FORCE IN NEIGHBOURING BRITISH DISTRICTS OR PLACES UNDER BRITISH JURISDICTION—(contd.)

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
NORTHERN INDIA— (contd.).		
20. Lands occupied by the Rewari-Ferozepur section of the Rajputana-Malwa Railway in the Nabha and Faridkot States (Punjab).	No. 2925-I., dated the 28th August, 1885.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed. 1900, p. 165.
21. Lands occupied by the Rewari Ferozepore section of the Rajputana Malwa Railway in the Patiala, Jhind and Dujana States (Punjab).	No. 3927-I., dated the 5th November, 1886.	Ditto, p. 165.
22. Lands occupied by the Southern-Punjab Railway in the Bhawalpore and Bikanir States.	No. 3387-I.B., dated the 13th November 1899 and No. 733-I.B., dated 9th February, 1900.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1899 and 1900, Part I, pp. 1023 and 88, respectively.
23. Lands occupied by the Jammu and Kashmir Railway (Sialkot-Jammu section of the North-Western Railway) in the State of Jammu and Kashmir.	No. 1458-I., dated the 8th April, 1891.	British Enactments, Native States, Northern India, Ed. 1900, p. 193.
CENTRAL INDIA AND RAJPUTANA.		
24. Meywar and Marwar-Merwara.	No. 38-J., dated the 8th March, 1872.	British Enactments, Native States, Rajputana, Ed. 1899, p. 56.
25. Deoli Cantonment (Meywar and Jaipur States).	No. 99-J., dated the 18th June, 1875.	British Enactments, Native States, Rajputana, Ed. 1899, p. 82.
26. Lands occupied by the Bengal-Nagpur Railway in the Feudatory States of the Central Provinces, and in the Rewar State in the Central India Agency.	No. 3443-I.B., dated the 17th August, 1906.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1906, Part I, p. 585.
27. Lands occupied by the Saugor-Katni section of the Indian Midland Railway in the Punna State in the Central India Agency.	No. 2191-I.B., dated the 4th August, 1899.	British Enactments, Native States, Central India, Ed. 1899, p. 309.
28. Lands occupied by the Indore section of the Rajputana-Malwa Railway to the south of the River Nerbudda.	No. 1007-I., dated the 21st March, 1884.	Ditto, p. 318.
WESTERN INDIA.		
29. Lands occupied by the Ahmedabad-Parantij Railway in the States of Baroda and Idar.	No. 1082-I.B., dated the 2nd March, 1900.	British Enactments, Native States, Western India, Ed. 1900, p. 393.
30. Bombay, Baroda and Central India Railway (Godhra Branch).	Ditto.	Ditto.
31. Lands occupied by the Godhra-Rutlam-Nagda Railway in the Baria State (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto.	Ditto.
32. Lands occupied by the Great Indian Peninsula Ry. in the Kurundwar State (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto.	Ditto.

1B—PLACES TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN GENERALLY APPLIED IN COMMON WITH OTHER ENACTMENTS IN FORCE IN NEIGHBOURING BRITISH DISTRICTS OR PLACES UNDER BRITISH JURISDICTION—(contd.)

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
WESTERN INDIA— (contd.)		
33. Lands occupied by the Kolhapur State Railway in the States of Kolhapur and Miraj, Senior (Bombay Presidency).	No. 1062-I.R., dated the 2nd March, 1900.	British Enactments, Native States, Western India, Ed. 1900, p. 306.
34. Lands occupied by the Kotri-Rohri Railway in the Khairpur State in Sindh.	Ditto.	Ditto.
35. Lands occupied by the Meh-sana-Virangam Railway in the Baroda State and in the Katosan and Ijpura Estates of the Mahikantha Agency (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto.	Ditto.
36. Lands occupied by the Palanpur-Disah Railway in the Palanpur State (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto.	Ditto.
37. Lands occupied by the Rajpipla State Railway (Ankleshwar-Pardi Section) in the Rajpipla State (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto.	Ditto.
38. Lands occupied by the Southern Mahratta Railway in States in the Presidency of Bombay.	Ditto.	Ditto. Ed. 1890, p. 395.
39. Lands occupied by the Tapti Valley Railway in the Baroda and Sachin States.	Ditto.	Ditto.
40. Lands occupied by the Anand-Petlad-Cambay Railway in the Baroda and Cambay States.	Ditto as amended by No. 1432-I.B., dated the 12th April, 1901.	Ditto, and <i>Gazette of India</i> 1901, Part I, p. 232.

2.—PLACE BEYOND THE LIMITS OF INDIA TO WHICH THE ACT HAS BEEN MADE APPLICABLE BY HIS MAJESTY IN COUNCIL FOR PURPOSES OF CASES IN WHICH HIS MAJESTY HAS JURISDICTION.(1)

1. Zanzibar	Zanzibar Order in Council, dated the 7th July 1897, Art. II(b) and Schedule 1.	British Enactments, Native States, Western India, Ed. 1900, pp. 515 and 530.
2. Persian Coast and Islands ...	Persian Coast and Islands Order in Council, dated the 13th December 1899, Arts. 7, 8, & 23.	Ditto, pp. 478, 479 and 481.
3. Somali Land Protectorate ...	Somali Order in Council, dated the 7th October, 1899, Art. 7.	Ditto, p. 496.
4. East Africa Protectorate ...	The East Africa Orders in Council, 1897, dated the 7th July, 1897, Art. 11 (b) and Schedule.	<i>Gazette of India</i> , 1897, Part I, p. 791.

(1) This list only contains such information as has been collected up to date and does not profess to be exhaustive.

**3.—A LIST OF SOME NATIVE STATES IN INDIA WHICH HAVE ADOPTED
THE ACT AS THEIR LAW.(1)**

Names of places.	Notification or other authority.	Where published.
WESTERN INDIA— (contd).		
1. Pudukottai (Madras Presidency).	Pudukottai Regulation II of 1882.	See note in Native States Lists, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1888, p. 20.
2. Sandur (Madras Presidency).	Introduced by the Raja ...	Ditto.
3. Mysore	Schedule attached to the Instrument, dated 1st March 1881, transferring the Government to the Maharaja.	British Enactments, Native States, Southern India (Madras and Mysore), Ed. 1899, p. 57.
4. Akalkot (Bombay Presidency). (2)	Notification No. 3413, dated the 19th July, 1880.	Bombay Government Gazette, 1880, Part I, p. 658.
5. Janjira (Bombay Presidency).	Notification by the Nawab of Janjira.	
6. Jath (Bombay Presidency).	Notification by the Chief of Jath, dated the 5th May, 1888.	
7. Kolhapur State (Bombay Presidency).	Notification by the Council of Administration on behalf of the Minor Raja, dated the 25th February, 1888.	
8. Miraj (Junior): (Bombay Presidency).	Notification by the Joint Administrators on behalf of the Minor Chief, dated the 10th August, 1888.	
9. Ramdurg (Bombay Presidency).	Ditto, ditto, dated the 17th December, 1888.	Bombay Government Gazette, 1887, Part I, p. 377.
10. Sachin (Bombay Presidency).	No. 2983, dated the 7th May, 1887 (on behalf of the Government of the Nawab of Sachin).	
11. Sawantwadi (Bombay Presidency).	Notification No. 540, dated the 10th March 1888, by the Political Superintendent of the State (on behalf of the Government of the Chief).	Not known.
12. Savanur	Notification dated the 21st May, 1897, by the Administrator of the State (on behalf of the Minor Nawab of Savanur).	
13. Jamkhandi (Southern Maharashtra Country).	Notification dated 1st February, 1901, by the Political Agent.	Not known.

(1) In addition to the Native States that have adopted the Act, it may be mentioned that in the Kathiawar agency, rules based on the Indian Evidence Act (I of 1872) have been brought into force by Notification No. 1, dated the 8th January, 1874. See *Kathiawar Agency Gazette*, 1874, Supplement, p. 23.

(2) The Act was introduced by the Governor of Bombay in Council when the State was under British management.

APPENDIX

AA.

FIFTH REPORT OF HER MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO PREPARE A BODY OF SUBSTANTIVE LAW FOR INDIA.

REPORT.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

WE, Your Majesty's Commissioners appointed to prepare a body of Substantive Law for India, now humbly submit to your Majesty rules of law which we have prepared on the subject of evidence.

India does not at present possess an uniform law upon this subject. Within the Presidency towns the English law of Evidence is in force, modified by certain Acts of the Indian Legislature, of which Act II of 1855 is the most important.

This Act contains many valuable provisions. It extends the range of judicial notice and facilitates the proof of documents, of foreign systems of law and of matters of public history. It removes incompetency to testify by reason of interest or relationship; renders parties to suits liable to be called as witnesses, and makes husband and wife competent witnesses for or against each other in civil proceedings; renders dying declarations admissible though the declarant may have entertained hopes of recovery; provides that witnesses may be cross-examined by the party who called them, and that they shall not be excused from answering questions because they may thereby criminate themselves. Declarations which were against the pecuniary interest of the persons who made them, and entries according to the usual course of business, both of which kinds of evidence the English law admits only in case of death, are under this Act admissible if the person who made the declaration or the entry has become incapable of giving evidence or if his testimony cannot be procured. The Act also gives to books regularly kept, and to certain commercial documents, the character of corroborative though not of independent evidence, and makes entries in such books independent evidence of certain formal matters; it extends the class of persons whose declarations are admissible in case of pedigree, and provides in effect that mistakes committed in the rejection or reception of evidence shall not lead to a new trial or to the reversal of a decision unless a substantial failure of justice has been caused thereby. The Act, however, bears reference in many places to the existing law, and it appears to have been designed, not as a complete body of rules, but as supplementary to, and corrective of, the English law, and also of the customary law of evidence prevailing in those parts of British India where the English law is not administered.

This customary law has not assumed any definite form; the Mahomedan law, since the enactment of the new Code of Criminal Procedure, has ceased to have any validity in the Country Courts, even in criminal matters; and those Courts have in fact no fixed rules of evidence except those contained in Act II of 1855. They are not required to follow the English law as such, although they are not debarred from following it where they regard it as the most equitable.

In laying down uniform rules for the guidance of the Indian judges in general, as well in the Courts just mentioned as in those in which the English law of Evidence has hitherto prevailed, we do not think that it would be advisable to adopt a system so artificial as that which has grown up in this country.

The English practice has been moulded in a great degree by our social and legal institutions and our forms of procedure; and much of it is admitted to be unsuited to the various states of society and the different forms of property which are to be met with in India. In England the aim has been to avoid presenting to the consideration of the jury whatever it was thought could not safely be presented to an unprofessional tribunal. In order to obtain this end, various kinds of evidence, which were deemed little worthy of credit, were pronounced inadmissible, and a great deal of evidence which, if duly weighed and dispassionately considered, would tend to the elucidation of truth, is absolutely excluded. On

the other hand, evidence is admitted which is at least as dangerous as that which is shut out. Thus parent and child cannot refuse to bear testimony for or against each other in criminal cases, while a wife cannot be asked a question on the trial of her husband unless the trial be for an offence committed against herself. In matrimonial cases the inconsistencies of the law as to the competency of the married persons to give evidence cause frequent embarrassment, and even occasional failure of justice.

In a country like India, where the task of judicial investigation is attended with peculiar difficulties, and where it is the duty of the judge in all civil, and in some criminal, cases, to decide without a jury, there is greater danger of miscarriage from the mind of the Court being uninformed than from it being unduly influenced by the information laid before it. It seems, therefore, better to afford every facility for the admission of truth although with some risk that falsehood or error may be mixed with it, than to narrow, with a view to the exclusion of falsehood, the channels by which truth is admitted. It is of course impossible to admit all evidence that may be offered, for this would lead to excessive waste of time; but we have provided that all relevant evidence not expressly excluded by our rules shall be admissible, and that except in those few cases where the law itself attaches a special importance or effect to particular evidence, the Court shall decide for itself whether any weight, and what weight, shall be assigned to each piece of evidence that is submitted to it. The judge must, of course, form his own opinion regarding the relevancy of any evidence which the parties may desire to submit to him; but it is often difficult, especially in the early stage of a trial, to show the exact bearing of each piece of evidence upon the issues. It is by no means our desire that our rules should be understood as imposing upon the judges the use of excessive strictness in excluding evidence of which the applicability cannot be fully shown at the moment when the evidence is tendered. We have, however, inserted provisions intended to guard against the trial of collateral issues arising out of questions asked with a view to impugn the credit of witnesses.

It will be seen that we have discarded, for the most part, the rules which limit the discretion of the Court in drawing its conclusions from the whole of the evidence. While we do not interfere with those provisions of the Act for the registration of assurances or of the Code of Criminal procedure which recognise certain things as *prima facie* evidence, that is to say, as conclusive unless met by counter-evidence yet we do not by our own rules attach this character to evidence of any class, nor,—except where the testimony of a witness has been attacked,—do we recognise anything as corroborative though not independent evidence. We have provided that a Court may act upon the testimony of a single witness, even in the case of the gravest offences against the State, or of perjury, or of criminal charges supported by the evidence of accomplices alone.

An attempt to define all the cases in which, and the purposes for which, particular evidence may be received, would in our opinion impede instead of aid the investigation of truth. We hope that the course which we have adopted will render it easier for those who administer the law to avoid the errors so often committed in practice where a strict standard of admissibility exists—that of supposing that whatever evidence is admissible comes in some degree accredited to the Court.

The exclusion even of relevant evidence may be desirable, when the evidence is such that people are naturally inclined to attach undue importance to it; when it is such as cannot be admitted without the danger of encouraging forgery; or when it is such as cannot be received, or at least cannot be extorted, without injury to interests which are even more important than the judicial investigation of truth.

Although we have laid it down generally that all relevant evidence shall be admissible, we have thought it necessary to make certain exceptions from this rule. These exceptions relate chiefly to that kind of evidence which is described in the English books under the title "hearsay." We have, however, abstained from making use of the word "hearsay" from the uncertainty and vagueness of the meaning usually attributed to that word. What a witness says as to what some other person has said or written may be called "hearsay" in one sense of that word, and that the widest or popular sense; but the statements by a witness of what he has heard another person say may be, in fact (as in cases of slander), the very matter in issue; or in other cases may be part of the circumstances which it is essential to ascertain. On the other hand, "hearsay" may be defined to be that which a witness does not say as of his own knowledge, but says that another has said or signified to him. This is probably a more strict and accurate definition of the word "hearsay" as used in the English law: but it does not include all that is known in that law as hearsay.

After much considering this subject, we have thought that it would promote a more accurate apprehension of our meaning, and be of more practical utility in the Indian Courts, if we were to exclude the word altogether. We have, therefore, without attempting any definition of the word "hearsay," endeavoured to lay down rules for the exclusion of that class of evidence in the cases in which we think it ought to be excluded, and for the admission of it in the cases in which we think it ought to be admitted. We have accordingly gone through the various classes of evidence in which arises the question of admissibility or exclusion of what is called in the English law "hearsay," and have endeavoured to state the rule applicable to each class.

Most of the rules for the admissibility of this kind of evidence are recognized by the English law, others are in accordance with the Indian Act II of 1855, above referred to, or are intended to relax the English rules still further than was done by that enactment.

We have, for instance, made admissible in evidence, that which has been spoken, written, or otherwise intimated in the ordinary course of business by a person who has since died or become incapable of giving evidence or whose presence cannot be procured; and we have admitted entries in books kept in the ordinary course of business. We have also made admissible written acknowledgments of the receipt of money, goods, securities, or property of any kind, and documents used in commerce. Declarations which under the English law are only admitted because they have been made against interest will, by the effect of our rules, be excluded, unless they have been made in the ordinary course of business. The test of pecuniary interest is exceedingly difficult of application, and appears to us to be of little value as a test of truth.

We have admitted statements as to matters of reputation and of pedigree made by persons since dead or incapacitated, or whose presence cannot be procured; adding in the case of pedigree a proviso that the person who made the statement shall have had special means of knowledge. We have discarded the condition of the English law which requires that the statement shall have been made before the controversy had arisen, as we think that this circumstance affects rather the weight than the admissibility of the statement. We have allowed a limited effect, as evidence, to newspaper reports of public meetings.

The indulgence afforded to witnesses by the existing law in permitting them to refer to contemporaneous memoranda appears to us to be carried too far when copies of such memoranda are allowed to be used for the purpose; and our rules do not permit the use of copies.

Another clause of exclusion applies to documentary evidence. Unless some degree of caution were observed with regard to the authentication of writings, great facilities would be afforded for the fabrication of documents. We have, therefore, laid down rules for the evidence to be required of the proper execution of documents, and, retaining the distinction between primary and secondary evidence, have provided against the admission of the latter where the former is procurable. We hope that these rules will, in combination with the laws lately passed by the Indian legislature for the registration of assurances, tend to the improvement of Indian documentary evidence. (1)

The third case in which we have excluded testimony is, where its admission would be dangerous to the public service or inconsistent with decency or morality, with the confidence of married life, or with the freedom of intercourse between a client and his legal adviser.

We have provided that questions of a criminatory tendency shall not be asked merely in order to test the credit of a witness. We have not adopted section 19 of Act XIX of 1853, which excuses witnesses from producing their own title-deeds—a provision which must, under an improved system of registration, become every day less suited to India. Judges will, no doubt, protect witnesses from the production of their title-deeds when they are not relevant and material to the cause. We have not adopted in all respects the doctrines of the English law on the subject of the effect of previous decisions when adduced as evidence.

To those judgments, which are admitted by the laws of all other countries as conclusive evidence not only between the parties but as against strangers, we have affixed the same character in India; in all other cases we have provided that the judgment of a Court of competent jurisdiction upon a matter directly in issue shall be admissible as evidence between the same parties upon the same matter directly in issue in another cause, but that it shall not be conclusive. As regards strangers, we have provided that it shall be admissible merely as evidence that such a judgment was pronounced between the parties.

We have thought that the Court will arrive at the truth more accurately if left to draw their inference from the evidence given, than if fettered by rules of presumption, which are, in our opinion, incapable of being laid down so as to be universally applicable. It may perhaps be made a question how far the subject of evidence falls under the head of Substantive Law, and some of the sections of the Draft now submitted certainly border closely on Procedure. Those sections, however, have not found a place in either of the Codes of Procedure. We have therefore inserted them (with some modifications), as it appears to us that the law of evidence ought not to be left to be gleaned from many different enactments, but that so much of it as is not to be found in the Codes of Procedure should be, as far as possible, comprised in the rules of law now submitted by us, and that the enactments which will thus be rendered unnecessary should be repealed.

(1) By the Indian Registration Act XX of 1866, it is provided that instruments creating important interests in immovable property must, in order to be received in evidence or to affect property, be registered; that other documents may be registered, and that all registered documents shall possess certain advantages.

We recommend the repeal of so much of Acts II of 1855 and XIX of 1853 as remains unrepealed, except section 26 of the latter enactment, which does not form part of the law of evidence.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Simla on Wednesday, the 28th October 1868.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, *presiding*.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, G.C.S.I., K.C.B.

The Hon'ble G. N. Taylor.

The Hon'ble H. S. Maine.

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble Colonel H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble Sir George Couper, *Bart.*, C.B.

EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Maine moved for leave to introduce a Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence. He said it would probably be sufficient to state that the Bill embodied the draft rules of law which the Indian Law Commissioners had recently prepared on the subject of evidence. There was probably no subject in which a codified law was more wanted in India, and the Commissioners had fully stated in the report which had been circulated to Hon'ble Members, the reasons for all the changes which the Bill proposed to introduce. If he got leave to introduce the Bill, he proposed to ask His Excellency the President to suspend the rules for the conduct of business, and, on their suspension, to introduce the Bill with a view to its publication in the *Gazette*. There was no use in now dilating to any length on the technical subjects comprised in the Bill.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Hon'ble Mr. Maine then asked the President to suspend the Rules for the Conduct of Business.

The President declared the Rules suspended.

The Hon'ble Mr. Maine then introduced the Bill.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Asst. Secy. to the Govt. of India,

Home Department (Legislative).

SIMLA,

The 28th October 1868.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making laws and Regulations under the Provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House, on Friday, the 4th December 1868.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, *presiding*.

The Hon'ble G. Noble Taylor.

The Hon'ble H. Sumner Maine.

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Colonel H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble Sir George Couper, *Bart.*, C.B.

The Hon'ble Mahārāja Sir Dīrgh-Bijay Singh Bahādūr, K.C.S.I., of Bālrāmpūr.

The Hon'ble Gordon S. Forbes.

The Hon'ble D. Cowie.

The Hon'ble M. J. Shaw Stewart.

The Hon'ble Mr. Shaw Stewart took the oath of allegiance, and the oath that he would faithfully discharge the duties of his office.

EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Maine moved that the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence referred to a Select Committee with instructions to report in two months. He said that the Council were no doubt aware that, in referring a Bill to a Select Committee, what was affirmed was the principle of the measure or the expediency of legislation within the general principles of the measure. This being understood, Mr. Maine did not suppose that the Council would ever seriously think of refusing to refer to a Select Committee a Bill prepared by the Indian Law Commissioners, and therefore he should say very little in commending it to the Council. The consideration of the measure was essentially a consideration of its detail, and to that detail the Select Committee would doubtless give the most careful attention, not, as Mr. Maine hoped, for the purpose of setting its judgment against the judgment of the Commissioners in matters which lay legitimately within the sphere of their great judicial and forensic experience, but for the purpose of seeing whether their specific proposals required in any way restriction or extension with regard to the special circumstances and facts of this country.

On the general expediency of obtaining a codified law of evidence for India, Mr. Maine did not suppose that there could be two opinions. He ventured to think that the Commissioners had, if anything, rather under-stated the grounds on which such a law was desirable. They observed that India did not possess any uniform law on the subject. After stating that within the Presidency towns the English law of evidence was in force, modified by certain Acts of the Indian Legislature of which Act II of 1855 was the most important, they went on to say that a customary law of evidence prevailed in those parts of British India where English law was not administered. "This customary law," they added :—

"Has not assumed any definite form ; the Mahomedan law, since the enactment of the new Code of Criminal Procedure has ceased to have any validity in the country courts, even in criminal matters ; and those courts have in fact no fixed rules of evidence except those contained in Act II of 1855. They are not required to follow the English law as such, although they are not debarred from following it where they regard it as the most equitable."

On looking, however, at the two Indian Evidence Acts, it would seem that they implied that the English law of evidence, except where they modified it, was in force in the bulk of India, the Mofussil. During the last ten or fifteen years the doctrine that the English law of evidence was, *vi propria*, in force throughout the whole of the country had certainly gained strength, and the habit of applying that law with increasing strictness was gaining ground. No doubt much evidence was received by the Mofussil Courts which the English Courts would not regard as strictly admissible. But Mr. Maine would appeal to Members of Council who had more experience in the Mofussil than he had, his honourable friends, Sir George Couper and Mr. Cockerell, whether the Judges of those Courts did not, as a matter of fact, believe that it was their duty to administer the English law of evidence as modified by the Evidence Acts. In particular, Mr. Maine was informed that when a case was argued by a barrister before a Mofussil Judge, and when the English rules of Evidence were pressed on his attention, he did practically accept those rules, and admit or reject evidence according to his construction of them.

Mr. Maine could not help regarding this state of things as eminently unsatisfactory. He entirely agreed with the Commissioners that there were parts of the English law of evidence which were not suited to this country. They heard much of the laxity with which evidence was admitted in the Mofussil Courts, but the truth was that this laxity was to a considerable extent justifiable. The evil, it appeared to Mr. Maine, lay less in admitting evidence which under strict rules of admissibility should be rejected, than in admitting and rejecting evidence without fixed rules to govern admission and rejection. Anything like a capricious administration of the law of evidence was an evil, but it would be an equal, or perhaps even a greater, evil that such strict rules of evidence should be enforced as practically to leave the Court without the materials for a decision. Mr. Maine would venture to state his impression that the fault of substance ordinarily committed by the Mofussil Courts consisted less in lax admission of evidence, than in averting their attention from the evidence really before them, and in conjecturing the facts of the case upon probabilities derived from a consideration of what the Natives of this country would be likely to do under given circumstances. Another objection lay in the necessity which the Mofussil Judges were thus placed under of depending upon English text-books. There were excellent text-books of the English law of evidence, but their usefulness consisted more in refreshing knowledge which had been gained by forensic experience than in teaching knowledge. The Commissioners would appear to be right in supposing that what was wanted for the greatest part of India was a liberalized version of the English law of evidence enacted with authority and thus excluding caprice, and superseding the use of text-books by compactness and precision.

Another objection which Mr. Maine entertained to the present state of the law might appear to be speculative, but was really of some practical moment. The doctrine that the English law of evidence without authoritative enactment prevailed *vi propria* and of its own virtue, was calculated to encourage the notion that rules of evidence constituted a scientific machinery by which truth as to facts and as to men's actions could be ascertained somewhat

as physical truths could be ascertained by the processes in use among men of science. There were certain continental systems of evidence which did make a pretension to include a process of the kind. And perhaps some such theory did pervade the rules of the English law with regard to presumptions, which he was happy to see the Commissioners had discarded. But the English law of evidence as a whole made no claim to be such a system. It was justly regarded by English lawyers as a model of good sense; but it would probably have never come into existence but for one peculiarity of the English judicial administration,—the separation of the judge of law from the judge of fact, of the Judge from the jury. It consisted mainly of rules of exclusion, that is, of rules for keeping certain kinds of evidence out of sight of the judge of fact. Such a system, Mr. Maine apprehended, could only be justified on two grounds. First of all, some evidence must be excluded. If all evidence were admitted, nay, even if all relevant evidence were admitted, if everything were let in which tended to throw light on the matters in issue, the Courts would be overwhelmed. Even in England they would break down, and it would be quite impossible for the Courts to discharge their functions in this country with the notorious habit of its Natives of attempting to help on the proof by accumulating everything which has even the remotest bearing on it. It being then, assumed that, under the actual conditions of judicial enquiry, some sorts of evidence must necessarily be shut out, the English law excluded those descriptions of evidence which were found practically to affect the minds of all men, except those of the most sagacious judgment, out of all proportion to the real value of such evidence. This was the case of the great department known to English lawyers as 'hearsay.' It was not at all meant that hearsay evidence was not incidentally valuable, and Mr. Maine could well imagine a great Indian Statesman conducted in an emergency to a most important conclusion by evidence which a Court of Justice would reject as absolutely inadmissible. But, taking men as you found them, and taking the average of judicial ability, it was really true that some kinds of evidence did produce an impression on the mind far deeper than was consistent with their real weight. The good sense to which the English law laid claim was evinced by the tests which it laid down for distinguishing those kinds of evidence from those which remained. It would be presumptuous in Mr. Maine to praise the Commissioners' proposals, but he ventured to say that, in his humble opinion, they had wisely availed themselves of the results of English experience but had wisely modified those results upon two considerations, which, they stated as follows:—

"The English practice has been moulded in a great degree by our social and legal institutions and our forms of procedure; and much of it is admitted to be unsuited to the various states of society and the different forms of property which are to be met with in India.

"In a country like India where the task of judicial investigation is attended with peculiar difficulties, and where it is the duty of the Judge in all civil and in some criminal cases to decide without a jury, there is greater danger of miscarriage from the mind of the Court being uninformed than from its being unduly influenced by the information laid before it."

Mr. Maine had said that he would not comment on the details of the measure, but there was one point of detail which it was necessary to notice, because, as it involved a financial question, the Select Committee would probably not like to deal with it without knowing the opinion of the Executive Government. The Commissioners' Draft and the Bill based upon it saved the Registration Act; but it would be observed that they did not refer to the Stamp Act. The omission in the Bill was explained by its being doubtful whether the Stamp Bill now in the hands of Mr. Cockerell would or would not receive the assent of the Governor-General before the present measure. If the Stamp Bill were passed last, it would control the present measure. But another reason must probably be assigned for the omission in the Commissioners' Draft, which appeared to be deliberate. Mr. Maine found that the last paragraph of their Third Report, on the Law of Negotiable Instruments, was to the following effect:—

"Negotiable instruments have recently been subjected to a stamp-duty in British India by an Act which, like the English Stamp Act, renders instruments invalid if its regulations are not observed. This provision of the English Stamp Act has led to the establishment of several rules and distinctions not unattended with inconvenience, and we would suggest that a law which merely imposed a penalty in case of infringement would be more conducive to the public interest. For the present, we have thought it our best course to frame our rules irrespectively of the stamp law."

Now from the Commissioners' point of view, which was the purely juridical point of view, there was no doubt that simplicity would be attained by the course proposed. But what would be the practical effect? His hon'ble friend, Mr. Cockerell, had had a vast mass of papers before him relating to the operation of the stamp law. Mr. Maine appealed to him whether the following was not a fair inference from those papers. If effect were given to the Commissioners' suggestion either there would be an enormous evasion of the law, or that evasion would be prevented by recourse to the Criminal Courts for the enforcement of penalties to an extent which would itself be a greater evil than the sacrifice of any branch of revenue. Under these circumstances, the point had been considered by the Executive Government, and Mr. Maine had to state that, having regard to the fact that the stamp-

duties on commercial instruments were easily levied, and did not press hardly on the people, the Government was not prepared to give up that portion of the public receipts.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The following Select Committee was named :—

On the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence—The Hon'ble Mr. Cockerell, the Hon'ble Sir George Couper, and the Hon'ble Messrs. Gordon Forbes, Shaw Stewart and the Mover.

The Council adjourned till the 11th December 1868.

CALCUTTA,

The 4th December 1868.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Asst. Secy. to the Govt. of India,

Home Department (Legislative).

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making laws and Regulations under the Provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Simla on Tuesday, the 6th September, 1870.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.P., G.C.S.I., *presiding.*

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.

The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.

Major-Genl. the Hon'ble H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

His Highness the Hon'ble Suramade Rajahal Hindustan Raj Rajendra Sri Maharaja Dhiraj Siva-Ram Singh Bahadur of Joypur, G.C.S.I.

EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen moved that the Hon'ble Mr. Strachey be added to the Select Committee on the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence. He said that the motion afforded him an opportunity of saying a few words on a measure of the very highest importance. The Evidence Act was drafted by the Indian Law Commissioners, and sent out to this country two years ago. It was introduced by Mr. Maine, referred to a Committee, several of the members of which had now ceased to belong to the Council, and published in the *Gazette* for general information. Objections of great weight had been taken to it by many of the most distinguished lawyers in India, and, no doubt, the subject was one which required the most careful handling. It was impossible to exaggerate the practical importance of the Bill, as it would regulate the most important part of the procedure of every Court of justice throughout the Empire. Such a measure would, of course, require the most careful consideration in each of its part, and it appeared to him (Mr. Stephen) that the great question which the Committee would have to consider was, what was likely to be practically useful in the various Courts, and, in particular, in the Courts of the Mofussil. The English Law of Evidence had been gradually constructed by the decisions of successive generations of Judges and by Acts of Parliament, and it assumed throughout that the Court had the assistance of a highly-qualified bar, that the facts in dispute were decided by a jury, and that the Judge was to act as an umpire between two litigants, and not as an independent inquirer into facts. The result had been that the object of many of the rules of evidence was rather to bring the proceedings to a point than to aid inquiry into truth. It was not so much a guide to the Judge as a set of conditions imposed upon the parties. He (Mr. Stephen) felt doubts whether such a system could be advantageously introduced into this country without great modifications.

At the same time it was necessary to take some steps. The law was in a state of great uncertainty. No one could say precisely how far the English Law of Evidence did, and how far it did not, prevail in the Mofussil, and the consequence was that the subject caused great difficulty and uncertainty. As a proof of this he (Mr. Stephen) might observe that in Messrs. Cowell and Woodmund's Indian Digest, which contained notes of cases decided in about eight years, the title 'Evidence' filled no less than twenty-three royal octavo pages in small

print and double columns. There were probably from four to five hundred decisions noted upon the subject. This was the state of things for which the Committee would have, if possible, to provide a remedy. It was one which in justice to exceedingly hard-worked officials ought not to be permitted to continue.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Council then adjourned to the 20th September, 1870.

SIMLA,

The 6th September 1870.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secy. to the Council of the Govt.-Genl.
for making Laws and Regulations.

A BSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House, on Friday, the 18th November, 1870.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.P., G.C.S.I., *presiding.*

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.

The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.

Maj.-Genl. the Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble D. Cowie.

The Hon'ble Francis Steuart Chapman.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

EVIDENCE AND CORONERS' BILLS.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen also moved that the Hon'ble Mr. Chapman be added to the Select Committee on the Bills to define and amend the Law of Evidence, and to consolidate the laws relating to Coroners.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Council adjourned to Friday, the 25th November, 1870.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secy. to the Govt. of India.

CALCUTTA,

The 18th November 1870.

A BSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the Provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Friday, the 2nd December, 1870.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.P., G.C.S.I., *presiding.*

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.

The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.

Maj.-Genl. the Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble Francis Steuart Chapman.

The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.

The Hon'ble D. Cowie.

EVIDENCE AND INSOLVENCY BILLS.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen moved that the Hon'ble Mr. Inglis be added to the Select Committees on the following Bills :—

To define and amend the Law of Evidence :

To amend the Law of Insolvency.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Council adjourned to Friday, the 9th December, 1870.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secy. to the Govt. of India.

CALCUTTA,

The 2nd December 1870.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the Provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Friday, the 9th December, 1870.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.P., G.C.S.I., *presiding.*

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephens, Q.C.

The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.

Maj.-Genl. The Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble Francis Steuart Chapman.

The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.

The Hon'ble D. Cowie.

The Hon'ble W. Robinson, C.S.I.

SUNDRY BILLS.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen moved that the Hon'ble Mr. Robinson be added to the Select Committees on the following Bills :—

To define and amend the Law of Evidence :

To amend the Law of Insolvency :

For the Limitation of suits.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Council adjourned to Friday, the 16th December, 1870.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secy. to the Govt. of India.

CALCUTTA,

The 9th December 1870.

DRAFT REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE.

(The Gazette of India, July 1, 1871, Part V., p. 273).

THE following Draft Report of a Select Committee together with the Bill as settled by them, was presented to the Council of the Governor-General of India for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations on the 31st March, 1871 :—

We, the members of the Select Committee to which the Evidence Bill has been referred, have the honour to report that we have considered the Bill and the papers noted in the margin.

From Officiating Under-Secretary, Home Department, No. 423, dated 23rd October 1868, and enclosures.

From Assistant Secretary, Foreign Department, No. 333, dated 12th December, 1868, and enclosures.

Remarks by the Hon'ble the Chief Justice, Bombay (no date).

Remarks by Hon'ble Justice Phear, dated 8th December, 1868.

From Secretary to Chief Commissioner, British Burmah, No. 595—1, dated 1st December, 1868.

From Assistant Secretary to Government of Bengal, Legislative Department, No. 87, dated 9th January, 1869, and enclosure.

From Deputy Judge Advocate-General of the Army, dated 26th January, 1869, and enclosure.

From Officiating Under-Secretary, Home Department, No. 258, dated 17th February, 1869, forwarding memorial from Mukhtars and Revenue Agents, Howrah, dated 4th February, 1869.

From Secretary to Indian Law Commissioners, dated 6th February, 1869.

From Chief Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, No. 120, dated 18th March, 1869, and enclosures.

From Secretary to Government of Bombay, No. 2971, dated 7th September, 1869, and enclosures.

From Secretary to Government of Bombay, No. 3188, dated 24th September, 1869, and enclosure.

Fifth Report of Her Majesty's Indian Law Commissioners on the Bill.

From Officiating Inspector-General of Police, Punjab, No. 2457, dated 28th September, 1870.

From Secretary to Government of India, Home Department, No. 1892, dated 18th October, 1870, forwarding letter from Chief Commissioner, British Burmah, No. 61, dated 15th August, 1870, and enclosures.

This being the case, we have discarded altogether the phraseology in which the English text-writers usually express themselves, and have attempted first to ascertain, and then to arrange in their natural order, the principles which underlie the numerous cases and fragmentary rules which they have collected together. The result is as follows:—

Every judicial proceeding whatever has for its purpose the ascertaining of some right or liability. If the proceeding is criminal, the object is to ascertain the liability to punishment of the person accused; if the proceeding is civil, the object is to ascertain some right of property or of status, or the right of one party, and the liability of the other, to some form of relief.

All rights and liabilities are dependent upon and arise out of facts, and facts fall into two classes, those which can, and those which cannot, be perceived by the senses. Of facts, which can be perceived by the senses, it is superfluous to give examples. Of facts which cannot be perceived by the senses, intention, fraud, good faith, and knowledge may be given as examples. But each class of facts has, in common, one element which entitles them to the name of facts—they can be directly perceived either with or without the intervention of the senses. A man can testify to the fact that, at a certain time, he had a certain intention, on the same ground as that on which he can testify that, at a certain time and

After a very careful consideration of the draft prepared by the Indian Law Commissioners, we have arrived at the conclusion that it is not suited to the wants of this country.

We have recorded in a separate report the grounds on which this conclusion is based. They are in a few words that the Commissioners' draft is not sufficiently elementary for the officers for whose use it is designed, and that it assumes an acquaintance on their part with the law of England, which can scarcely be expected from them. Our draft, however, though arranged on a different principle from theirs, embodies most of its provisions. In general, it has been our object to reproduce the English Law of Evidence with certain modifications, most of which have been suggested by the Commissioners, though with some this is not the case. The English Law of Evidence appears to us to be totally destitute of arrangement. This arises partly from the circumstance that its leading terms are continually used in different senses, and partly from the circumstance that the Law of Evidence was formed by degrees out of various elements, and in particular out of the English system of pleading and the habitual practice of the Courts of Common Law. For instance, the rule that evidence must be confined to points in issue is founded on the system of pleading. The rule that hearsay is no evidence is part of the practice of the Courts; but the two sets of rules run into each other in such an irregular way as to produce between them a result which no one can possibly understand systematically, unless he is both acquainted with the principles of a system of pleading which is being rapidly abolished, and with the every-day practice of the Common Law Courts, which can be acquired and understood only by those who habitually take part in it. This knowledge, moreover, must be qualified by a study of text-books which are seldom systematically arranged.

Many other circumstances, to which we need not refer, have contributed largely to the general result: but we may illustrate the extreme intricacy of the law, and the total absence of anything like system which pervades every part of it, by a single instance. In Mr. Pitt Taylor's work on Evidence it is stated that "ancient documents" when tendered in support of ancient possession, form the third exception to the rule which excludes hearsay. The question is whether *A* is entitled to a fishery. He produces a royal grant of the fishery to his ancestor. This fact the law describes as a peculiar kind of hearsay admissible by special exception. Surely this is using language in a most un-instructive manner.

place, he saw a particular man. He has, in each case, a present recollection of a past direct perception. Moreover, it is equally necessary to ascertain facts of each class in judicial proceedings, and they must in most cases be ascertained in precisely the same way.

Facts may be related to rights and liabilities in one of two different ways :

1. They may by themselves, or in connection with other facts, constitute such a state of things that the existence of the disputed right or liability would be a legal inference from them. From the fact that *A* is the eldest son of *B*, there arises of necessity the inference that *A* is by the law of England the heir-at-law of *B*, and that he has such rights as that status involves. From the fact that *A* caused the death of *B* under certain circumstances, and with a certain intention or knowledge there arises of necessity the inference that *A* murdered *B*, and is liable to the punishment provided by the law for murder.

Facts thus related to a proceeding may be called facts in issue unless, indeed, their existence is undisputed.

2. Facts, which are not themselves in issue in the sense above explained, may affect the probability of the existence of facts in issue, and these may be called collateral facts.

It appears to us that these two classes comprise all the facts with which it can in any event be necessary for Courts of Justice to concern themselves, so that this classification exhausts all facts considered in their relation to the proceeding in which they are to be proved.

This introduces the question of proof. It is obvious that, whether an alleged fact is a fact in issue, or a collateral fact, the Court can draw no inference from its existence till it believes it to exist ; and it is also obvious that the belief of the Court in the existence of a given fact ought to proceed upon grounds altogether independent of the relation of the fact to the object and nature of the proceeding in which its existence is to be determined. The question is whether *A* wrote a letter. The letter may have contained the terms of a contract. It may have been a libel. It may have constituted the motive for the commission of a crime by *B*. It may supply proof of an *alibi* in favour of *A*. It may be an admission or a confession of crime ; but whatever may be the relation of the fact to the proceeding, the Court cannot act upon it unless it believes that *A* did write the letter, and that belief must obviously be produced, in each of the cases mentioned, by the same or similar means. If, for instance, the Court requires the production of the original when the writing of the letter is a crime there can be no reason why it should be satisfied with a copy when the writing of the letter is a motive for a crime. In short, the way, in which a fact should be proved depends on the nature of the fact, and not on the relation of the fact to the proceeding.

The instrument by which the Court is convinced of a fact is evidence. It is often classified as being either direct or circumstantial. We have not adopted this classification.

If the distinction in that direct evidence establishes a fact in issue, whereas circumstantial evidence, establishes a collateral fact, evidence is classified, not with reference to its essential qualities but with reference to the use to which it is put ; as if paper were to be defined not by reference to its component elements, but as being used for writing or for printing. We have shown that the mode in which a fact must be proved depends on its nature, and not on the use to be made of it. Evidence, therefore, should be defined, not with reference to the nature of the fact which it is to prove, but with reference to its own nature.

Sometimes the distinction is stated thus : Direct evidence is a statement of what a man has actually seen or heard. Circumstantial evidence is something from which facts in issue are to be inferred. If the phrase is thus used, the word *evidence*, in the two phrases (direct evidence and circumstantial evidence opposed to each other) has two different meanings. In the first, it means testimony ; in the second, it means a fact which is to serve as the foundation for an inference. It would indeed be quite correct, if this view is taken to say 'circumstantial evidence must be proved by direct evidence.' This would be a most clumsy mode of expression, but it shows the ambiguity of the word 'evidence,' which means either—

- (1) words spoken or things produced in order to convince the Court of the existence of facts ; or
- (2) facts of which the Court is so convinced which suggest some inference as to other facts.

We use the word 'evidence' in the first of these senses only, and so used it may be reduced to three heads—1, oral evidence ; 2, documentary evidence ; 3, material evidence.

Finally, the evidence by which facts are to be proved must be brought to the notice of the Court and submitted to its judgment and the Court must form its judgment respecting them.

These general considerations appear to us to supply the groundwork for a systematic and complete distribution of the subject as follows :—

I.—Preliminary.

II.—The relevancy of facts to the issue.

III.—The proof of facts according to their nature by oral, documentary or material evidence.

IV.—The production of evidence.

V.—Procedure.

We have accordingly distributed the subject under these heads, in the manner which we now proceed to describe somewhat more fully.

I.—PRELIMINARY.

Under this head we have defined "facts," "facts in issue," "collateral facts," "a document," "evidence," "proof" and "proved," "necessary inference" and "presume." We have also laid down in general terms the duty of the Court.

Of our definitions of "fact," "facts in issue," "collateral facts," and "evidence," we need say no more than that they reframed in accordance with the principles already stated. We may, however, shortly illustrate the effect of the definition of evidence.

It will make perfectly clear several matters over which the ambiguity of the word as used in English law has thrown much confusion. The subject of circumstantial evidence will be distributed into its elements, and will be dealt with thus: The question is whether A committed a crime. The facts are—that he had a motive, displayed by statements of his own, for it; that the scene of the crime shows footmarks which correspond with his feet; that he was in possession of property which might have been procured by it; and that he wrote a letter indicating his guilt. On turning to Chapter II, it will be found that all these are relevant facts, either as motive, incidents of facts in issue, effects of facts in issue, or conduct influenced by facts in issue. On turning to Chapter III, it will be seen how each of these facts must be proved, namely, the statements displaying motives, by the direct oral evidence of some one who says he heard them; the footmarks, by the direct oral evidence of some one who says he saw them; the possession of the property by the production of the property in Court, and by the direct oral evidence of some one who had seen it in the prisoner's possession and the latter, by the production of the latter itself, or secondary evidence of it, if the case allows of secondary evidence.

So the phrase "hearsay evidence" which, as the Commissioners observe, is used by English writers in so vague and unsatisfactory a manner, finds no place in our draft, and we hope we have avoided the possibility of any confusion in connection with it. Chapter II provides specifically, and in a manner which corresponds on the whole (though with some modifications), with the English law, in what cases the statements and opinions of third persons as to relevant facts shall, and in what cases they shall not, be themselves relevant; and Chapter V, on proof by oral evidence, provides that oral evidence shall in all cases be direct, on whatever ground the fact which it is to establish may be relevant to the issue; that is to say, if the fact is one which could be seen, it must be established by a witness who says he saw it, if it could be heard, by a witness who says he heard it; whether it is a fact in issue, or a collateral fact. These provisions distribute the different things described by the phrase "hearsay evidence" in the same way in which the different things described by the phrase "circumstantial evidence" are distributed by the other provisions.

So, our definition does away with a confusion, which arises out of the double meaning of the word evidence in the phrases "primary" and "secondary evidence." "Primary evidence" sometimes means a relevant fact, and at other times the proof of a document by its productions as opposed to proof by a copy. In our draft, "primary" and "secondary" are distinctly defined, and confined to an unambiguous meaning. "Evidence" in each case means words spoken or things (documents or not) shown to the Court.

Finally, we have substituted, for the word "conclusive evidence," the phrase "necessary inference." The phrase "conclusive evidence" is not open to objection on the ground of obscurity or ambiguity, but the word "evidence" in it means, not what we understand by evidence, but a fact established by evidence from which a particular inference necessarily follows. Our phrase, therefore, harmonises with the rest of our draft, whereas "conclusive evidence" would not.

The definitions of "proof," "proved" and "moral certainty" require some comment. The definition of "proof" is subordinate to that of "proved" which is, that a fact is said to be proved in two cases, that is to say, when the Court after hearing the evidence respecting it.—

(1) believes in its existence: or

(2) thinks its existence so probable that a reasonable man ought, under the circumstances of the particular case, to act upon the supposition that it exists.

This degree of probability we describe as "moral certainty," and we provide that no fact shall be regarded as morally certain unless the evidence is such as to render its non-existence improbable. This is as near an approach as we have been able to make to a distinct equivalent for the phrase "reasonable doubt," which is usually employed by English Judges in leaving questions of fact to a jury. The question "when is doubt reasonable," is one which cannot be completely answered: for at bottom it is a question, not of science, but of prudence, and our definition of the word "proved" is meant to make this plain. We have.

however, attached to it the negative condition that a reasonable man ought not to be morally certain of a conclusion, merely because it is probable, if other conclusions are also probable. It is easier to illustrate this principle than to state, without a prolonged abstract discussion, which would be out of place on the present occasion, the general grounds on which it rests. Our illustrations are meant to point out to Judges that they are not to convict *A* of an offence which must have been committed either by him or by *B*, unless circumstances exist which make it improbable that the offence was committed by *B*. We have not attempted to carry the matter further. We believe that in all countries, and in this country more than in any other, it is absolutely necessary to leave to Judges a wide discretion as to the risk of error which they choose to incur in coming to a decision, and that this is a matter of prudence and practice, as to which rules ought to be laid down rather with a view of guiding, than with a view of fettering, discretion.

The last provision, in the preliminary part, to which we would call attention, defines in very general terms the duty of the Court in deciding questions of fact. Its generality appeared to us to render the preliminary, rather than the concluding chapter, the proper place for it. This section declares that the duty of the Court is to determine question of fact by drawing inferences—

- (1) from the evidence given to the facts alleged to exist ;
- (2) from facts proved to facts not proved ;
- (3) from the absence of evidence which might have been given ;
- (4) from the admissions and conduct of the parties, and generally from the circumstances of the case.

We have said nothing of the principle on which these inferences are to be drawn, as that is a matter of logic, and does not belong specially to the subject of judicial evidence, but we wish to point out and put distinctly upon record the fact, that to infer, and not merely to accept or register evidence, is in all cases the duty of the Court. One of the many fallacies which owe their origin to the ambiguity of the word "evidence," and the looseness with which it is used, is the common assertion that direct evidence leaves no room for inference, whereas indirect or circumstantial evidence does. In fact, all evidence whatever is useful only as the groundwork, for inferences, of which the inference that the facts which the witness alleges to exist do or did actually exist, is very often the most difficult to draw. The truth is, that to infer in one or other of the different shapes which we have stated is the great duty of the Judge in every case whatever, and we have thought it desirable to point this out in the plainest and broadest way.

We have added two qualifications only to this general rule : (1) that, when the law declares an inference to be necessary, the Court shall draw it, and shall not allow its truth to be contradicted ; (2) that, when the law directs the Court to presume a fact, it shall infer its existence till the contrary appears. We have treated in detail of necessary inference and presumptions in other parts of the Bill.

II.—THE RELEVANCY OF FACTS.

We have already pointed out the place which, in our opinion, belongs to this subject in the law of evidence. The question, what facts may you prove, obviously lies at the root of the whole matter, and unless a plain and full answer is given to the question, it is impossible to state the law systematically. The answer to the question is, we think, to be found in several of the wide exceptions which are made by English text-writers to the wide exclusive rules—that evidence must be confined to the point in issue, that hearsay is no evidence, and that the best evidence must be given, though other parts of the same exceptions are to be found in different branches of the law. We think, however, that by a comparison and collection of these exceptions we think have succeeded in forming a collection of positive rule as to the relevancy of facts to the issue, which will admit every fact which a rational man could wish to have before him in investigating any question of fact.

These rules declare to be relevant—

- (1) all facts in issue ;
- (2) all collateral facts, which
 - (a) form part of the same transaction ;
 - (b) are to the immediate occasion, cause or effect of facts in issue ;
 - (c) show motive, preparation, or conduct affected by a fact in issue ;
 - (d) are necessary to be known in order to introduce or explain relevant facts ;
 - (e) are done or said by a conspirator in furtherance of a common design ;
 - (f) are either inconsistent with any fact in issue ; or inconsistent with it, except upon a supposition which should be proved by the other side ; or render its existence or non-existence morally certain, according to the definition of moral certainty given above ;
 - (g) affect the amount of damages in cases where damages are claimed ;
 - (h) show the origin or existence of a disputed right or custom ;
 - (i) show the existence of a relevant state of mind and body ;

- (j) show the existence of a series of which a relevant fact forms a part ; or
- (k) show (in certain cases) the existence of a given course of business.

The remainder of the chapter throws into a positive shape what in English law forms the exceptions to the rule, excluding the various matters described as hearsay. They relate to—

the conduct of the parties on previous occasions ;
 the statement of the parties on previous occasions ;
 previous judgments ;
 statements of third persons ;
 opinions of third persons.

1. In reference to the conduct of the parties on previous occasions, we embody in three sections the existing law of England as to evidence of character, with some modifications. We include, under the word, character, both reputation and disposition, and we permit evidence to be given of previous convictions against a prisoner for the purpose of prejudicing him. We do not see why he should not be prejudiced by such evidence, if it is true.

2. Under the head of the statement of the parties on other occasions, we deal with the question of admissions, as to which we have not materially altered the existing law.

We have not thought it necessary to transfer from their present position in the Code of Criminal Procedure the rules as to confessions made to the Police. This appears to us to be a special matter relating rather to the discipline of the Police than to the principles of evidence.

3. Previous judgments appear to follow naturally upon previous statements. Under this head we deal with the question of *res judicata*.

We have not attempted to deal with the question of the bar of suits by previous judgments between the same parties. This is a question of procedure rather than of evidence and will be properly dealt with whenever the Codes of Civil and Criminal Procedure are re-enacted. We have, on the other hand, dealt in substantial accordance with the principles of the law of England with the question of the relevancy of judgment between strangers. For the sake of simplicity, and in order to avoid the difficulty of defining or enumerating judgments *in rem*, we have adopted the statement of the law of Sir Barnes Peacock in *Kunya Lal v. Radha Churn*, 7 Suth. W. R., 339.

4. As to statement by third persons. We have made one considerable alteration in the existing law by admitting, generally, statements made by third persons about relevant facts, if attended by conduct which confirms their truth, or if they refer to facts independently proved, provided that the person making them appears to the Court to have special means of knowledge. We have given several illustrations of this, the strongest of which is suggested by Mr. Pitt Taylor. A captain about to sail on a voyage carefully examines the ship, declares his belief that she is seaworthy, and embarks on her with his family and property uninsured. Statements of this sort are surely most unlikely to be false. Evidence of such statements will be admissible under this section, whether the person who makes them is living or dead, producible or not. Some of them would probably be admissible under the English rule which admits statements explanatory of conduct, but as the conduct explained must be relevant, and as no clear definition of relevancy is given by the law of England, it is very difficult to say how far this rule extends.

The next exception refers to statements made by a person who is dead or cannot be found or produced without unreasonable delay or expense. We declare such statements to be relevant if they relate to the cause of the person's death, or are made in the ordinary course of business, or express an opinion as to the existence of the public right, or state the existence of any relationship as to which the party had special means of knowledge, or when they are made in family pedigrees, titles, deeds, &c. We have omitted the restrictions placed by the law of England on the admission of dying declarations and statements about relationship, and as to the necessity that statements should be opposed to the pecuniary interest of the party making them, on the ground that they ought to affect the weight rather than the admissibility of what is, at best, to use Bentham's expression, "make-shift evidence."

We also provide for the admissibility of statements in public or official books (and in certain cases) of evidence given in previous judicial proceedings.

5. The cases in which the opinions of third persons are relevant are dealt with in sections forty-four to fifty.

They declare to be relevant, the opinions of experts, opinions as to handwriting, opinions as to usages, and opinions as to relationship and the grounds of such opinions.

This completes that part of the Bill which relates to the relevancy of facts. In the particular stated and in some others of minor importance, which for the sake of brevity we have not noticed, it modifies the law of England ; but we believe that, substantially, it represents that part of the law which is contained in (amongst others) the rules, together with the exceptions to the rules, that evidence must be confined to points in issue ; that the best evidence must be given, and that hearsay is no evidence, though these rules include other matters which we treat of under other heads.

III.—PROOF.

The second Chapter having decided what facts are relevant we proceed to show how a relevant fact is to be proved.

In the first place, the fact to be proved may be one of so much notoriety that the Court will take judicial notice of it, or it may be admitted by the parties. In either of these cases no evidence of its existence be given. Chapter III, which relates to judicial notice, disposes of this subject. It is taken in part from Act II of 1855, in part from the Commissioners' Draft Bill, and in part from the law of England.

If evidence has to be given of any fact, that evidence must be either oral, documentary, or material, and we proceed in the following chapters to deal with the peculiarities of each of these three kinds of evidence. There is, however, one topic which applies to all of them, of which we treat in Chapter IV. This is the distinction between primary and secondary evidence. As we have already shown, the phrase is ambiguous. We regard it as a legal way of recognizing the obvious principle that the best way of finding out the contents of a document is to read it yourself, and we have accordingly defined primary and secondary evidence thus: in the case of documents or other material things, the document or thing itself is primary evidence. A copy, model, or oral description is secondary evidence. In all other cases oral evidence is primary.

We next proceed (Chapters V, VI, VII and VIII) to the question of proof by the various kinds of evidence successively, namely, oral, documentary, and material. With regard to oral evidence, we provide that it must in all cases whatever, whether it is primary or secondary, and whether the fact to be proved is a fact in issue or collateral, be direct. That is to say, if the fact to be proved is one that could be seen, it must be proved by some one who says he saw it. If it could be heard, by some one who says he heard it, and so with the other senses. We also provide that, if the fact to be proved is the opinion of a living and producible person, or the grounds on which such opinion is held, it must be proved by the person who holds that opinion on those grounds.

We have, however, provided that if the fact to be proved is the opinion of an expert who cannot be called (which is the case in the majority of cases in this country), and if such opinion has been expressed in any published treatise, it may be proved by the production of the treatise.

This provision, taken in connection with the provisions on relevancy contained in Chapter II, will, we hope, set the whole doctrine of hearsay in a perfectly plain light, for their joint effect is this—

- 1) the sayings and doings of third persons are, as a rule, irrelevant, so that no proof of them can be admitted;
- (2) in some excepted cases they are relevant;
- (3) every act done or word spoken, which is relevant on any ground, must (if proved by oral evidence) be proved by some one who saw it with his own eyes or heard it with his own ears.

With regard to the chapters which relate to the proof of facts by documentary evidence and the cases in which secondary evidence may be admitted, we have followed, with few alterations, the existing law. We may observe that Chapter VII contains most of the few presumptions which we have thought it right to introduce into the Bill. They are presumptions which in almost every instance will be true—as to the genuineness of certified copies, gazettes, books purporting to be published at particular places, copies of depositions, &c.

We have inserted a few provisions in Chapter VIII as to material evidence. They reproduce the practice and, as we believe, the law of England upon this subject, though not distinct provisions about it and few judicial decisions upon it are, so far as we are aware, to be found in English law-books.

On the subject of the exclusion of oral evidence of a contract, &c., reduced to writing we have (in Chapter IX) simply followed the law of England and the Commissioners' draft.

IV.—THE PRODUCTION OF PROOF.

From the question of the proof of facts, we pass to the question of the manner in which the proof is to be produced, and this we treat under the following heads:—

- The burden of proof (Chapter X):
- Witness (Chapter XI):
- The administration of oaths (Chapter XII):
- Examination of witnesses (Chapter XIII).

With regard to the burden of proof, we lay down the broad rules that the general burden of proof is on the party who, if no evidence at all were given, would fail, and that the burden of proving any particular fact is on the party who affirms it. These are the well-established English rules, and appear to us reasonable in themselves. We have not followed the prece-

dent of the New York Code in laying down a long list of presumptions, agreeing with the Indian Law Commissioners in the opinion that it is better not to letter the discretion of the Judges. We have, however, admitted one or two such presumptions to a place in the Code, as, in the absence of an express rule, the Judges might feel embarrassed. These are—the presumption of death from seven years' disappearance, and the presumption of partnership from the fact of acting as partners.

We may observe that we have disposed, in an illustration, of a matter in which the laws of several countries contain elaborate, and we think somewhat arbitrary, provisions to be made in the case of the death of several persons in a common catastrophe. We treat it as an instance of the rule as to the burden of proof. The person who affirms that *A* died before *B* must prove it. This is the principle adopted by the English Court.

We follow the English law as to legitimacy being a necessary inference from marriage and cohabitation, and we adopt one or two of the rules of English law as to estoppel.

In the chapter as to the examination of witnesses, we have been careful to interfere as little as possible with the existing practice of the Courts which in the Mofussil Courts and under the Code of Civil Procedure is of necessity very loose and much guided by circumstances; but we have put into propositions the rules of English law as to the examination and cross-examination of witnesses.

We have also considered it necessary, having regard to the peculiar circumstances of this country, to put into the hands of the Judge an amount of discretion as to the admission of evidence which, if it exists by law, is at all events rarely or never exercised in England. We expressly empower him to ask any questions upon any facts relevant or irrelevant, at any period of the trial, and we expressly declare that it is his duty in criminal cases, if he thinks that the public interest requires it, not merely to receive and adjudicate upon the evidence submitted to him by the parties, but also "to enquire to the utmost into the truth of the matter before him." The object of these provisions is to define simply and clearly the duties and the position of the Judges and those who practise before them. The English system, under which the Bench and the Bar act together and play their respective parts independently, and the professional organization on which it rests, have no doubt great advantages; but in this country such a system does not as yet exist, and will not for a very long course of time be introduced. In the Mofussil, generally speaking, the great mass of cases are conducted without the assistance of a Bar, and when advocates are employed there they are usually brought from a distance, and have to appear before Judges who have not had the same professional training as English Judges, and are liable to be intimidated by advocates whose technical knowledge of law is greater than their own, and to whom the extremely intricate system of appeal which prevails in this country gives a power over the Judges unlike anything which exists in England. For this reason we have thought it necessary to strengthen the hands of the Judges and to enable them to act efficiently and promptly as the representatives of the public interest.

In connection with this subject, we may refer to some provisions which we have inserted in order to prevent the abuse of the power of cross-examination to credit. We believe the existence of that power to be essential to the administration of justice, and we believe it to be liable to great abuses. The need for the power and danger of its abuse are proved by English experience, but in this country litigation of various kinds, and criminal prosecutions in particular, are the great engines of malignity, and it is accordingly even more necessary here than in England, both to permit the exposure of corrupt motives and to prevent the use of the power of exposure as a means of gratifying malice. We have accordingly provided as follows:

Such questions may relate either to matters relevant to the case, or to matters not relevant to the case. If they relate to matters relevant to the case, we think that the witness ought to be compellable to answer, but that his answer should not afterwards be used against him.

If they relate to matters not relevant to the case, except in so far as they affect the credit of the witness, we think that the witness ought not to be compelled to answer. His refusal to do so would, in most cases, serve the purpose of discrediting him, as well as an express admission that the imputation conveyed by the question was true.

In order to protect witnesses against needless questions of this kind, we enact that any advocate who asks such questions without written instructions (which the Court may call upon him to produce, and may impound when produced) shall be guilty of a contempt of Court, and that the Court may record any such question, if asked by a party to the proceedings. The record of the question or the written instructions are to be admissible as evidence of the publication of an imputation intended to harm the reputation of the person affected, and such imputations are not to be regarded as privileged communications, or as falling under any of the exceptions to section four hundred and ninety-nine of the Indian Penal Code, merely because they were made in the manner stated. Upon a trial for defamation, it would of course be open to the person accused to show, either that the imputation was true, and that it was for the public good that the imputation should be made (Ex. 1, section 449, I. P. C.), or that it was made in good faith for the protection of the interest of

the person making it or of any other person (Ex. 9). This is the only method which occurs to us of providing at once for the interests of a *bonâ fide* questioner and an innocent witness.

In the same spirit, we have empowered the Court, in general terms, to forbid indecent and scandalous inquiries, unless they relate to facts in issue as defined above, or to matters absolutely necessary to be known in order to determine whether the facts in issue existed; and also to forbid questions intended to insult or annoy.

We prefer this general power to the sections drawn by the Commissioners, which forbid questions to married persons "which substantially amount to inquiring whether that person has had sexual intercourse forbidden to him or her by the law to which he or she is subject," and "questions regarding the occurrence of sexual intercourse between a husband and wife, except in the case of Christians, where the suit is for a decree of nullity of marriage on the ground of bodily incapacity. We should regard these rules as dangerous. It is possible to imagine numerous cases in which it might be highly important to show that a married person was living with some one who was not her husband or his wife. A woman brings a false accusation against her servant. The motive is revenge for the discovery by the servant of an intrigue by the mistress. A married man comes to prove an *adulter* on behalf of his mistress. A woman sues a married man on a bond. He pleads that the consideration was adultery. In all these cases, and so in many others which might be suggested, it appears to us that it would be absolutely necessary to admit such evidence as is referred to. As to questions relating to sexual intercourse between husband and wife we think it better to forbid indecent and scandalous inquiries in general terms, than to lay down a positive rule which in possible cases might produce hardship.

Finally, we deal (Chapter XV) with the question of the improper admission or rejection of evidence.

We provide in substance that in regular appeal each Court successively shall decide for itself to what evidence it will have regard. As for special appeals, we provide that if evidence is said to be improperly admitted, the objection must be taken before the inferior Appellate Court, and the Court called upon to say what its decision would be if the evidence objected to were rejected. If evidence is improperly rejected, we would permit the High Court either to look into the facts and deliver final judgment, or to remand the case.

Finally, we recommend that the Draft Bill, together with this report, should be circulated for the opinion of the Local Governments.

J. F. STEPHEN.

J. STRACHEY.

F. S. CHAPMAN.

F. R. COCKERELL.

J. F. D. INGLIS.

W. ROBINSON.

The 31st March 1871.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Friday, the 31st March 1871.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.F., G.M.S.I., *presiding.*

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble John Strachey.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.

The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.

Maj.-Genl. The Hon'ble H. W. Norman, C.B.

The Hon'ble W. Robinson, C.S.I.

Colonel the Hon'ble R. Strachey, C.S.I.

The Hon'ble F. S. Chapman.

The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.

INDIAN EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen presented the Report of the Select Committee on the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence. He said :—

"I feel that I owe an apology to your Lordship and the Council for requesting their attention to a second speech upon a purely legal subject after the one which I delivered a week ago upon the Limitation Act. On this occasion, however, I have to explain the position of a measure perhaps as important as any that has been passed of late years by the Indian Legislature, inasmuch as if it becomes law, it will affect the daily administration of both civil and criminal procedure throughout the whole country. Moreover, the subject-matter to which the Bill refers is one of deep and wide general interest, for a Law of Evidence properly constructed would be nothing less than an application of the practical experience acquired in Courts of law to the problem of inquiring into the truth as to controverted questions of fact, however imperfectly it may have been attained.

"This is the object which has been kept in view in framing the Bill which the Committee append to their report, and which I am now to describe in a general way to your Lordship and the Council.

"I will state, in the first place, the history of the measure down to the present time. So far back as the year 1868, the Indian Law Commissioners drew a Draft Evidence Act, which was sent out to this country and introduced and referred to a Select Committee by my friend and predecessor, Mr. Maine. The Bill was circulated for opinion to the Local Governments, and was pronounced by every legal authority to which it was submitted to be unsuitable to the wants of this country. In this view the Committee concur for reasons which I need not state in detail on the present occasion, as they are fully stated in the report which I present to-day. I may observe in general, however, that the principal reasons were that the Bill was not sufficiently elementary; that it was in several respects incomplete, and that, if it became law, it would not supersede the necessity under which judicial officers in this country are at present placed of acquainting themselves by means of English hand-books with the English law upon this subject.

"The Commissioners' draft, indeed, would hardly be intelligible to a person who did not enter upon the study of it with a considerable knowledge of the English law. Under these circumstances, a new draft was framed, which we now propose to print, and circulate, and on which I hope to receive the opinions of the Local Governments and High Courts in the course of the summer, say, by next September, so that their criticisms may be deliberately weighed, and the measure may be finally disposed of by this time next year.

"The report of the Committee explains very fully the scheme of the Bill, which of course is of considerable, though not, I hope, unwieldy, length, and enters fully into the reasons which have led us to adopt its leading provisions. I will not weary the Council by going into all these questions on the present occasion. I will confine myself to saying that I trust that those who will have to criticise the Bill will begin by studying the report, which has been drawn up with great care, and which, as well as the Bill itself, forms a connected and systematic whole. The general object kept in view in framing the Bill has been to produce something from which a student might derive a clear, comprehensive and distinct knowledge of the subject, without unnecessary labour, but not, of course, without that degree of careful and sustained attention which is necessary in order to master any important and intricate matter. It is by this standard that the Committee in general, and I in particular as the member in charge of the Bill, desire that it may be tried.

"With this reference to the Bill and the report of the Committee I proceed to discuss the general question connected with the subject, and to mention a few of the leading features of the measure.

"I suppose that I may assume as generally admitted the necessity which exists for legislation on the subject of evidence in British India. It would be exceedingly difficult to say precisely what, at the present moment, the law upon the subject certainly is. To some extent—it is far from being clear to what extent—and in some parts of the country—though questions might be raised as to the particular parts of the country—the English law of Evidence appears to be in force in British India. Whatever may be the theory, it both is and will continue to be so in practice; for if the English law of evidence has not been introduced into this country, English lawyers and quasi-lawyers have, and they have been directed to decide according to the law of justice, equity, and good conscience. Practically speaking, these attractive words mean little more than an imperfect understanding of imperfect collections of not very recent editions of English text-books. It is difficult to imagine anything much less satisfactory than such a state of the law as this. A good deal may be said for an elaborate legal system, well understood and strictly administered. A good deal may be said for unaided mother-wit and natural shrewdness; but a half-and-half system, in which a vast body of half-understood law, totally destitute of arrangement and of uncertain authority maintains a dead-alive existence, is a state of things which it is by no means easy to praise.

"Legislation thus being necessary, in what direction is legislation to proceed? A gentleman, for whose opinion upon all subjects connected with Indian law and legislation I,

in common with most other people, have a profound respect said, to me the other day in discussing this subject : my Evidence Bill would be a very short one. It would consist of one rule to this effect. 'All rules of evidence are hereby abolished.' I believe that the opinion thus vigorously expressed is really held by a large number of persons who would not avow it so plainly. There is, in short, in the lay world, including in the expression the majority of Indian civilians, an impression that rules of evidence are technicalities invented by lawyers principally for what Bentham called fee-gathering purposes, and of no real value in the investigation of truth. I cannot admit that this impression is in any degree correct. I believe that rules of evidence are of very great value in all inquiries into matters of fact, and in particular in inquiries for judicial purposes ; and that it is practically impossible to investigate difficult subjects without regard to them.

"It is worth while to illustrate this point a little, because the necessity for rules of evidence rests upon it ; but strong proof of it is to be found in the fact that in all ages and countries there have been rules of evidence. In rude times, and amongst primitive people, the task of arriving at the truth as to matters of fact was regarded as so hopeless and difficult, that rude arbitrary substitutes for any sort of rational procedure were provided in the shape of ordeals and judicial combats. Where people began to obtain glimpses of the true methods of investigation, they seem to have considered as almost supernatural skill what in our days would fall within the scope of average police-officers or attorneys' clerks. The delighted wonder which was displayed by the Jews, according to the apocryphal story of Susannah and the Elders, at what a legal friend of mine used to call 'that very feeble cross-examination of Daniel's about the trees', is a good instance of this. At a later period, arbitrary rules of evidence began to be formed. Such a fact must be proved by two eye-witnesses; such another by four; such another by seven. To say nothing of European systems, in which such rules were in force, the Hediya is full of them. These rules were never introduced in their full force into England, but the system which was adopted, or rather which grew up by degrees, was of a very mixed and exceedingly singular character. Part of it consisted of rules declaring large classes of witnesses to be incompetent. Part was intimately connected with the English system of special pleading, which was so contrived as to define with extreme precision the facts upon which the parties differed, or were, as the phrase goes, at issue. Part were the result of the practical experience of the Courts, and these were by far the most valuable portion, in my opinion, of the English law of Evidence. Most of the other rules have indeed been cut away by legislation, and the rules which still remain may fairly be taken to be the nett result of English judicial experience in modern times. In the most general terms, these rules are :—

1. that evidence must be confined to the issue ;
2. that hearsay is no evidence ;
3. that the best evidence must be given ;
4. rules as to confessions and admissions ;
5. rules as to documentary evidence.

"I have two general remarks to make upon them. The first is that they are sound in substance and eminently useful in practice, and that, when properly understood, they are calculated to afford invaluable assistance to all who have to take part in the administration of justice.

"The second is that I believe that no body of rules upon any important subject were ever expressed too loosely, in such an intricate manner, or at such intolerable length.

"It is necessary to prove the first of these propositions, in order to justify the recommendations of the Committee that the substance of the rules in question should be introduced in the form of express law into this country. It is necessary to prove the second proposition, in order to justify the attempt made in the Bill to reduce the rules to order and system. First, then, as to the proposition that the rules in question are substantially sound and do far more good than harm, even in their present confused condition. The proof of this is, I think, to be found, in a comparison between the proceedings of English Courts of Justice and those of countries which have no such rules, and between the proceedings of English Courts in which these rules are, and those in which they are not, understood and acted upon. As a preliminary remark, I think I ought to observe that the knowledge of these rules possessed by English lawyers is derived far more from the daily practice in the Courts than from theoretical study. Many English lawyers know by habit, almost instinctively, whether this or that (to use the common phrase) is or is not evidence, although they have hardly given the theory of the matter a thought. Practice, therefore, and not theory, affords the true test of the value of these rules. In fact, the clumsy, intricate, ambiguous, and in many instances absurd, theory by which the rules of evidence are connected together came after the eminently sagacious practice which they were intended to justify and explain. What is the practical effect of these rules ? I may perhaps be permitted to answer this by referring to a book which I published in 1863 on the criminal laws of England, and which contains, amongst other things, an analysis of several celebrated trials, English and French. One object of that analysis was to contrast the effect of the presence and absence of rules of evidence ; and I think that any one who would take the trouble to compare those trials together carefully would agree with me in the conclusion that the practical

effect of the English rules of evidence in those cases was to shorten the proceedings enormously, and at the same time to consolidate and strengthen them, keeping out nothing that a reasonable person would have wished to have before him as materials for his judgment. The French system, on the other hand, which dispenses with all rules of evidence got, at least in those cases, no other result from the want of them than floods of irrelevant gossip and collateral questions enough to confuse and bewilder the strongest head. Again, compare the proceedings of an ordinary Court of criminal justice with the proceedings of a court-martial, in which the rules of evidence are far less strictly enforced and less clearly understood. An ordinary criminal Court never gets very far from the point, but a court-martial continually wanders into questions far remote from those which it was assembled to try. Nothing, for instance, is more common than to see the prosecutor change places, as it were, with the prisoner, or to find collateral issues pursued till the Court finds itself engaged in determining, not whether *A* was guilty of a military offence, but whether *Z* told a falsehood on some perfectly irrelevant subject. In a case which I well recollect, *B* testified against *A*. *B* being cross-examined to his credit stated a fact not otherwise relevant to the inquiry. *Z* denied the fact, which *B* affirmed, and made further statements which were contradicted by intermediate letters of the alphabet. No Judge can possibly be expected, by the mere light of nature, to know how to set limits to the inquiries in which he is engaged; yet, if he does not, an incalculable waste of time and energy, and a great weakening of the authority of his Court, is sure to follow. Active and zealous advocates, who have no rules of evidence to restrain their zeal, would have it in their power to pervert the administration of justice to the basest purposes, and to inflict immense injury on every class connected with it, directly or remotely, that might, and often would, in such hands, be made the excuse for tearing open old quarrels and reviving questions laid at rest; and giving fresh animus to scandals long since exploded; and the main question would frequently be lost sight of in a cloud of irritating and useless collateral issues. I may be excused for referring to my own experience at the Bar in illustration of this. Appeals against orders of affiliation used invariably to produce an amount of perjury and counter-perjury which I should think it would be difficult to exceed in any country. In certain parts of the country it was a point of honour for the friends of the putative father and of the mother, respectively 'to go to session to swear for him, or her,' as they used to say. No one who did not take part in such cases could imagine the strange ramifications of falsehood and contradiction into which a hotly-contested case of this kind would spread, or the number of imputations thrown on the honesty and chastity of the different witnesses, male and female. If it had not been for the rules of evidence the reputations of half the population of the village would have been torn in pieces. The rules of evidence kept matters to a point, and so minimized the evil; but the parties, the witnesses, and the attorneys all appeared to me to be, one more anxious than another, to fight the matter out till the very last rag of character had been stripped of the back of every man, woman, and child, whose name was in any way brought into the discussion. The French Courts display this evil in an aggravated form. In the work to which I have already referred will be found an account of the trial of a monk named Leotade for murder. If disposed of under the English rules of evidence, it could hardly have taken more than a day or two at the most. In the French Court, it lasted for, I think, about three weeks, and branched out into all sorts of subjects. One witness, in particular, was discovered to have seduced a girl seven years before, and letters from her to him were read to throw light on his character. He naturally wished to give his own account of the transactions, but was stopped on the ground that a line must be drawn somewhere, and that the Court chose to draw it between the point at which an irrelevant slur had been thrown on his character and the point at which, had he been permitted to do so, he might have given an equally irrelevant explanation.

"It is not, however, merely for the purpose of confining judicial proceedings within reasonable limits that rules of evidence are useful. They are also of pre-eminent importance for the purpose of protecting and guiding the Judge in the discharge of his duty. There is a sense in which it may be said with perfect truth that even legislative power is unequal to the task of abolishing rules of evidence. No doubt, it is competent to the Legislature to provide that no rules of evidence shall have the force of law; but unless they expressly forbid all Courts and Judges to act upon any rules at all, or to listen to any arguments as to the manner in which they shall exercise the discretion with which they are invested (propositions too absurd to state or to discuss), the Judges infallibly will hear, and will be guided by, arguments upon the subject, and these arguments will be drawn from the practice of English Courts. Moreover, the Courts of Appeal will exercise their own discretion in the matter, and thus, by degrees, the system would grow up again in the most cumbrous, chaotic and inconvenient of all conceivable shapes. The plain truth is, that there is only one possible way of getting rid of the law of evidence, and that is by getting rid of the administration of justice by lawyers and returning to the system of mere personal discretion.

"It may be that some persons would like this policy, but I suppose it is one which I need not discuss.

"So far I have considered the rules of evidence merely as they conduce to the important practical objects of keeping proceedings to the point, and of protecting and supporting the Judges. I must now say a few words on their value as furnishing the Judge with solid

tests of truth. I fully admit that their value in this respect is often exaggerated and misconceived; but I think that, when the matter is fairly stated, it will be found that they have a real, though it may be described as a negative, value for this purpose. There are two great problems on which the rules of evidence throw no light at all, and on which they are not intended to throw any light; and it must be admitted that those problems are by far the most important of any which a Judge has to solve. No rule of evidence that ever was framed will assist a Judge in the very smallest degree in determining the master question of the whole subject—whether and how far he ought to believe what the witnesses say? Again, rules of evidence are not, and do not, profess to be rules of logic. They throw no light at all on a further question of equal importance to the one just stated. What inference ought the Judge to draw from the facts in which after considering the statements made to him, he believes? In every judicial proceedings whatever these two questions—Is this true, and, if it is true, what then?—ought to be constantly present to the mind of the Judge; and it must be admitted, both that the rules of evidence do not throw the smallest portion of light upon them and that persons who are absolutely ignorant of those rules may give a much better answer to each of these questions than men to whom every rule of evidence is perfectly familiar. I think that a more or less distinct perception of this, coupled with impatience of the exaggerated pretensions which have sometimes been made on behalf of the rules of evidence, are the principal reasons for the distrust and dislike with which they are at times regarded. This dislike, I think merely a particular application of the vulgar error which in so many instances leads people to deprecate art in comparison with nature, as if there were an opposition between the two, and as if art in all cases did not pre-suppose and depend upon nature. The best shoes in the world will not make a man walk, nor will the best glasses make him see; and in just the same way, the best rules of evidence will not supply the place of natural sagacity or of a taste for and training in logic; but it no more follows that rules of evidence are useless as guides to truth, than that shoes or glasses are useless as assistances to the feet and to the eyes. The real use of rules of evidence in ascertaining the truth consists in the fact that they supply negative tests warranted by very long and varied experience, as to two great points, the relevancy of facts to the question to be decided by the Court and the sort of evidence by which particular facts ought to be proved. They may in the broadest and most popular form be stated thus:—

“If you want to arrive at the truth as to any matter of fact of serious importance, observe the following maxims:—

“First, if your belief in the principal fact which you wish to ascertain is to be, after all, an inference from other facts, let these facts at all events be closely connected with the principal fact in some one of certain specific modes. Secondly, never believe in any fact whatever, whether it is the fact which you principally wish to determine, or whether it is a fact from which you propose to infer the existence of the principal fact, until you have before you the best evidence that is to be had; that is to say, if the fact is a thing done, have before you some one who saw it done with his own eyes; if it was a thing said, have before you some one who heard it said with his own ears: if it was a written paper, have the paper before you and read it for yourself. This exception—qualifications and explanations apart—is the true essence of the rules of evidence, and I think that no one will deny, either that these rules are in themselves eminently wise, or that they are by no means so obvious and self-evident that the mere unassisted natural sagacity of judicial officers of every grade can be trusted to grasp their full meaning and to apply them to the practical questions which arise in the administration of justice, with no assistance from any express law. I do not wish to exaggerate, but I must add, that I attach considerable moral and speculative value to these rules. If they are firmly grasped by Courts of Justice, and rigidly insisted upon in all practical matters which come before the Courts, they will gradually work their way amongst the people at large, and furnish them with tests by which to distinguish between credulity and rational belief upon a great variety of matters which will be of vast importance. I ought to add that the good which they are calculated to effect can be obtained only by erecting them into laws and rigorously enforcing them. When this is done, I feel confident that experience will be continually adding to the proof of their value.

“So far I have tried to prove the proposition that the English rules of evidence are of real solid value, and that they are not a mere collection of arbitrary subtleties which shackle, instead of guiding, natural sagacity. I pass now to the next proposition, which is, that these rules are expressed in a form so confused, intricate and lengthy, that it is hardly possible for any one to learn their true meaning otherwise than by practice, an inconvenience which may be altogether avoided by a careful and systematic distribution. For the proof of this proposition, if indeed it is disputed, I can only refer in general to the English text-books on the subject. They form a mass of confusion which no one can understand until, by the aid of long practice, he learns the intention of the different rules, of which they heap together innumerable and often incoherent illustrations. I am far from wishing to impute this as a fault to the industrious, and in many cases distinguished, authors of these compilations. They, like all other hand-books, are intended for immediate practical purposes, and are mere collections of enormous masses of isolated rulings, generally relating to some very minute point. It was necessary, therefore, that they should be arranged, rather with reference to

vague catch-words with which the ears of lawyers are familiar, than with reference to theoretical principles which it has never been worth any lawyers while to investigate.

"The condition of the law of evidence, as well as the condition of many other branches of the law of England, affords continual illustrations of the extraordinary intricacy and difficulty which arises from the combination of the very greatest practical sagacity with an absence of sound theory, or, what is still worse, with the presence of unsound theory. No one who has not seen it could possibly imagine how obscure the meaning of a clever man may become when he is forced to squeeze it into the terms of a theory which does not fit it and is not true. I will give one or two illustrations of my meaning. The expression 'hearsay is no evidence' early obtained considerable currency in the English Courts. In a general way its meaning is clear enough, and, what is more, is true; but, when considered as the scientific expression of a general truth, from which rules can be deduced in particular cases, it is inaccurate, faulty, and obscure to the last degree. The objections to it are, that both 'hearsay' and 'evidence' are words of the most uncertain kind, each of which may mean several different things. For instance, hearsay may mean what you have heard a man say, and this is its most obvious meaning; but it is difficult to imagine a grosser absurdity than the assertion that no one is ever to prove, in a judicial proceeding, anything said by any other person. 'Hearsay' again, may be taken to mean that which a person did not perceive with his own organs of perception; but this is not the natural sense of the word, and it is almost impossible in practice to divest a word of its natural meaning.

"The word 'evidence' is also exceedingly ambiguous. It may mean that which a witness says in Court. It may mean the fact to which he testifies, regarded as a groundwork for further inference. Notwithstanding this, the phrase 'hearsay is no evidence,' being emphatic and easy to recollect, struck in the ears and in the minds of lawyers, and has been taken by many text-writers as the principle on which their statement of the most important branch of the law should be arranged. They accordingly took to describing as hearsay every fact of which evidence was by law excluded; in short, they turned 'hearsay is no evidence' into 'that which is not evidence is hearsay.' They did not, however, do this expressly, they did it by describing as exceptions to the rule, excluding hearsay, all cases in which evidence was admitted of anything which would have been excluded but for such exceptions. This is so intricate a statement that I can hardly expect the Council to follow me, but I will give an illustration of what I mean. The question is, whether a piece of land belongs to *A* or *B*. *A* says that it belongs to him, because his father *C* bought it from *D*, who bought it from *E*, and he produces the deeds by which *E* conveyed the land to *D* and *D* conveyed it to *C*. Now, as *D* and *E* are not parties to the suit between *A* and *B*, and as *A* cannot, of his own knowledge, know anything of the transaction between them, English text-writers call the deed between *D* and *E* 'hearsay'; and, according to Mr. Pitt Taylor, the rule which permits such deeds to be given in evidence is the third exception to the rule which excludes hearsay. One of the judges, if I am not mistaken, called such evidence 'written hearsay,' and so indifferent are English lawyers in general to the abuse of language for the sake of momentary convenience that it probably never struck him that this was a contradiction in terms. I think, however, that it is hard to expect people to understand, bear in mind, and follow out in all its ramifications a system which employs language in such a peculiar manner as to call ancient deeds written 'hearsay.' To talk of hearing a document is like talking of seeing a sound.

"I now turn to the ambiguity of the word 'evidence,' to which I have already referred. As I have just said, 'evidence' sometimes means a fact which suggests an inference. For instance, it is common to say,—'Recent possession of stolen goods is evidence of theft; that is, the fact of such possession suggests the inference of theft. At other times, and I think more frequently, 'evidence' means what a witness actually says in Court, or that which he produces. For instance, we say the evidence which he gave was true. I might occupy, I will not say the attention, but the time of your Lordship and the Council for hours if I were to attempt to describe the amount of confusion and obscurity which the neglect of this simple and obvious distinction has thrown over the whole subject. I will content myself with observing that it produces the effect of giving a double meaning to every expression into which the word 'evidence' is introduced. 'Circumstantial evidence,' 'hearsay evidence,' 'direct evidence,' 'primary evidence,' 'best evidence,' have each two sets of meanings, and the result is, that it is almost impossible to arrive at a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the whole subject, or see how its various parts are related to each other, without an amount of study, thought, and practical acquaintance with the actual working of the rules of evidence which few people are in a position to bestow upon the subject.

"I may appear to be detaining the Council unduly upon merely verbal questions, but I think that it is a common fault to underrate the importance of accurate language, particularly in regard to the fundamental terms of any particular branch of knowledge. In regard to law, I have not the least doubt that a very large proportion of the intricacy and difficulty which attach to it is due to the fact that proper pains have never been bestowed on the definition of its fundamental terms. What could be made of Euclid if we were not quite sure of our meaning when we spoke of a point, a line, a circle, parallels, and perpendiculars? Such a defect would render geometry impossible, and the defect which makes large parts of the law almost unintelligible, and beyond all measure cumbrous and unwieldy,

is precisely analogous to it in principle. I believe that, if its fundamental terms were defined as clearly as the term 'law' was defined by the late Mr. Austin, the study of law would become comparatively easy, and in many cases attractive for its own sake; that its bulk might be diminished to a degree of which people in general have hardly any conception: that the expense of its administration might be greatly diminished and that comparative certainty might do away with a very large amount of needless and harassing litigation.

"I shall now proceed to describe shortly the principles on which the Draft Bill of the Committee has been framed. In the first place, we thought it necessary to fix the senses in which the fundamental terms of the subject should be understood, and for that purpose we define 'fact,' 'evidence,' 'proof,' 'proved,' and some others as to which I will content myself with a reference to the report. It seemed to us that the remainder of the subject would fall under the following general heads:—

- (1) the relevancy of fact to the issues to be proved;
- (2) the proof of facts according to their virtue by oral, documentary, or material evidence;
- (3) the production of evidence in Court;
- (4) the duties of the Court, and the effect of mistaken admission or rejection of evidence.

"These heads would, we think, be found to embrace, and to arrange in their natural order, all the subjects treated of by English text-writers and judges under the general head of the Law of Evidence. I will say a few words on their relation to each other, and of each of them in turn.

"The main feature of the Bill consists in the distinction drawn by it between the relevancy of facts and the mode of proving relevant facts. The neglect of this distinction by English text-writers, no doubt, arises from the ambiguity to the word 'evidence' to which I have already referred, and is the main cause of the extreme difficulty of understanding the English law of evidence systematically. I will shortly illustrate by meaning. *A* says, '*Z* committed murder.' First of all, this is a fact—something which could be directly perceived by the sense of hearing and distinctly remembered afterwards. Now, whether this fact is or is not relevant in a particular case depends upon a variety of circumstances. If the question is, whether *A* was guilty of defaming *Z* by accusing him of murder; or whether *Z* had a motive for assaulting *A*, because *A* said that he had committed murder; or if *Z* is accused of murder, and the object is to show that, when *A* charged him with it, he behaved as if he were guilty, and in many other instances which might be put, the fact that *A* spoke those words is clearly relevant. But if the question is, whether *Z* actually did commit murder, the fact that *A* thought so or said so, generally speaking, is not relevant. Supposing, however, that the fact is relevant on some one of the grounds just mentioned, or on any other ground, whatever be the ground on which the words are relevant to the matter under inquiry, it is obvious that the words themselves ought to be satisfactorily proved, and the rule of English law—and we think it is a wise rule—is that they must be proved by the assertion of some witness that he heard them said with his own ears. English text-writers throw together these two classes of rules under the head of 'Hearsay.' They lay down the general rule that hearsay is no evidence, meaning by it that certain classes of facts called hearsay are to be treated as irrelevant to the determination of particular questions, and it is necessary to look through a long list of exceptions to that rule in order to see whether, in a particular case, *A*'s statement may or may not be proved. If you find that it can be proved, the question is, how can it be proved? and you propose to prove it by a witness who says that *B* told him that he heard *A* say so. Again you are told, 'hearsay is no evidence'; but this time the expression means not that the fact is irrelevant, but that the testimony by which it is proposed to prove the fact is improper. One extreme inconvenience of this is that the most important part of the English Law of Evidence is thrown into the most intricate and inconvenient of all possible forms, that of a very wide negative, of most uncertain meaning, qualified by a long string of exceedingly intricate exceptions.

"No one who has not gone through the process of learning the law by mere rule-of-thumb practice can imagine the degree of needless obscurity and difficulty upon this point, of the existence of which he becomes gradually conscious. It would be perfectly fair to say to almost any English text-writer, 'you tell me, at enormous length, what is not evidence; but you nowhere tell me what is evidence, except, indeed, in large compilations, which point out what has to be proved upon particular issues, and which it is as impossible to read or remember, as it is to read or remember any other mere works of reference.'

"I hope that we have been able to avoid this, and that the second chapter of the Bill will be found to state specifically, and in a positive form, what sorts of facts are relevant as being sufficiently connected with the facts in issue to afford grounds for an inference as to their existence or non-existence. I will not weary the Council by mentioning those rules, and I will content myself by referring to the Bill and to the report. But I may shortly illustrate them by reference to a passage from a modern historian, which will relieve the dullness of a very technical speech. The passage to which I refer is a short summary by Mr. Froude of the grounds on which he believes that Mary, Queen of Scots, murdered her husband.

"As Mr. Froude not a lawyer, he certainly wrote what I am about to read without reference to rules of evidence. I think the fact that he did, in fact, unconsciously observe them illustrates very strongly the truth of my assertion that they are no more than the result of experience and practical sagacity thrown into a categorical shape. I need hardly say that I use the passage merely as an illustration, and without any notion of adopting Mr. Froude's opinions, or asserting the truth of his facts. I am concerned merely with their relevance.

"She (Mary) was known to have been weary of her husband, and anxious to get rid of him.

"(By our draft, facts which show motive are relevant.)"

"The difficulty and the means of disposing of him had been discussed in her presence and she had herself suggested to Sir James Balfour to kill him."

"(Facts which show preparation for a fact in issue are relevant.)

"She brought him to the house where he was destroyed; she was with him two hours before his death":

"(Facts so connected with the facts in issue as to form part of the same transaction are relevant.)

"And afterwards threw every difficulty in the way of any examination into the circumstances of his end."

"(Subsequent conduct influenced by any fact in issue is relevant.)

"The Earl of Bothwell was publicly accused of the murder."

"(Facts necessary to be known in order to introduce relevant facts are relevant.)

"She kept him close at her side; she would not allow him to be arrested; she went openly to Seton with him before her widowhood was a fortnight old. When at last, unwillingly, she consented to his trial, Edinburgh was occupied by his retainers. He presented himself at the Tolbooth surrounded by the Royal Guard, and the charge fell to the ground, because the Crown did not prosecute, and the Earl of Lennox had been prevented from appearing."

"(Subsequent conduct influenced by any fact in issue is relevant.)

"A few weeks later, she married Bothwell, though he had a wife already, and when her subjects rose in arms against her and took her prisoner, she refused to allow herself to be divorced from him."

"(Subsequent conduct. Motive.)

"A large part of the evidence consisted of certain letters which the Queen was said to have written. Mr. Froude, in passages which I need not read, alleges facts which go to show that she tried to prevent the production, and to secure the destruction, of these letters. An illustration as to subsequent conduct meets the case of a person who destroys or conceals evidence.

"Finally, Mr. Froude observes: 'In her own correspondence, though she denies the crime, there is nowhere the clear ring of innocence which makes its weight felt even when the evidence is weak which supports the words.'

"The letters would be evidence under the section relating to admissions, and Mr. Froude's remark is in nature of a criticism on them by a prosecuting counsel.

"In English text-books, so far as my experience goes, these rules and others of the same sort are now here presented in a compact substantive form. They come in for the most part, as exceptions to the rule that evidence must be confined to the points in issue. In fact, they can be learned only by the practices of the Courts, though they are as natural and lax as any rules need be, if they are properly stated.

"From the rules which state what facts may be proved, we pass to those which prescribe the manner in which a relevant fact must be proved. Passing over technical matters—such as the law relating to judicial notice, questions relating to public documents, and the like—these rules may be said to be three in number, though, of course, numerous introductory rules are required to adopt for practice (*sic.*). They are these—

"1. If a fact is proved by oral evidence, it must be direct; that is to say, things seen must be deposed to by some one who says he saw them with his own eyes. Things heard by some one who says he heard them with his own ears.

"2. Original documents must be produced or accounted for before any other evidence can be given of their contents.

"3. When a contract has been reduced to writing, it must not be varied by oral evidence.

"These rules, as I have said, are subject to certain exceptions and require certain practical adjustments; but I do not think that any one who has had practical experience of the working of Courts of Justice will deny their substantial soundness, or indeed the absolute practical necessity for enforcing them.

"Passing over certain matters which are explained at length in the Bill and report, I come to two matters to which the Committee attach the greatest importance as having peculiar reference to the administration of justice in India. The first of these rules refers to the part taken by the Judge in the examination of witnesses, the second to the effect of the improper admission or rejection of evidence upon the proceedings in case of appeal.

"That part of the law of evidence which relates to the manner in which witnesses are to be examined assumes the existence of a well-educated Bar, co-operating with the Judge and relieving him practically of every other duty than that of deciding questions which may arise between them. I need hardly say that this state of things does not exist in India, and that it would be a great mistake to legislate as if it did. In a great number of cases—probably the vast numerical majority—the Judge has to conduct the whole trial himself. In all cases he has to represent the interests of the public much more distinctly than he does in England. In many cases he has to get at the truth, or as near to it as he can, by the aid of collateral inquiries, which may incidentally tend to something relevant; and it is most unlikely that he should ever wish to push an inquiry needlessly, or to go into matters not really connected with it. We have accordingly thought it right to arm Judges with a general power to ask any questions, upon any facts, of any witnesses, at any stage of the proceedings irrespectively of the rules of evidence binding on the parties and their agents, and we have inserted in the Bill a distinct declaration that it is the duty of the Judge, especially in criminal cases, not merely to listen to the evidence put before him, but to inquire to the utmost into the truth of the matter. We do not think that the English theories, that the public have no interest in arriving at the truth and that even criminal proceedings ought to be regarded mainly in the light of private questions between the prosecutor and the prisoner, are at all suited to India, if indeed they are the result of anything better than carelessness and apathy in England.

"With respect to the question of appeals, we have drawn a series of provisions, the object of which is to prevent mere mistakes in procedure from destroying the value of work properly done, as far as it goes. We have gone through the various cases in which, as appears to us, the question of the improper admission or rejection or omission of evidence can arise; and have provided that, whenever any appellate Court discovers the occurrence of any mistake, it shall not reverse the decision of the inferior Court, but shall either strike out what is redundant, or supply what is defective, as the case may be, and give judgment accordingly.

"I have addressed your Lordship and the Council at great length, but not, I think, at greater length than the importance of the matter requires. I have only to add that I propose to proceed with the Bill when the Government returns to Calcutta, and that I hope before that time to receive the criticisms of the Local Governments upon the measure."

The Hon'ble Mr. Strachey said that, although it was not customary, he should like to say a few words on this occasion. The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen, in introducing a measure not long ago for which he was virtually responsible, said that he might be allowed to say that it was an admirable measure, because he was not the author. So Mr. Strachey might say, for all the non-legal members of the Committee on this Bill who signed the report, that this was an admirable report, and the Bill was an admirable Bill, because we had nothing to do with their preparation. The general feeling of the Committee—he could at least answer for himself—had been that, being allowed to put their signatures to this report was something for which they had to be thankful. As one who made no pretensions whatever to being learned in the law, he should not attempt, under any circumstances, to criticise the details of the Bill; but he thought the very fact of being unlearned in the law made one rather more than less able to appreciate and testify to the value of this measure. Like most members of the service to which he belonged, the greater part of his Indian life had been passed in administering justice in Courts of one sort or another. He therefore felt that he could speak with some experience as to the probable operation of such a measure as this; and it was simply and solely from this practical point of view that he could venture in any way to criticise Mr. Stephen's Bill. He believed the truth was that, although a learned Judge might get on pretty well without a complete code of evidence, the unlearned Judge felt the want of it at every step. No doubt, if the law of evidence, as applied to the administration of justice, consisted in the observance of certain forms—a doctrine which was most sedulously practised by Sadr Courts that he could name—it would be worse than having none. But he felt convinced that what the Hon'ble Mr. Stephen had said was most true, that a rational form of the law of evidence was the greatest possible help that we could afford to a Judge unlearned in the technical language of the law. When Mr. Strachey looked at this Bill, and thought of and remembered his own work in former times, when he began his service as an Assistant Magistrate and Collector, till he turned a sort of sham High Court Judge, he felt how thankful he and others would have been for a Bill of this kind. For anything he knew to the contrary, Mr. Stephen's Bill would be picked to pieces, as he had picked to pieces the work of the Law Commissioners. But, speaking generally, without entering into details, he believed that this Bill would commend itself practically to men accustomed to administer justice in Indian Courts, as a measure thoroughly adapted to the circumstances of the country.

In a recent speech on the Income Tax Bill, Mr. Stephen referred to the great codes of a law which of late years had been introduced into India, and in regard to some of which we need not fear comparison with any country in the world, which had been given to us by the labour and intellect, not of our Indian officers, who had had no training and learning for such studies, but by certain eminent men, selected in England for the special purpose. This Bill, Mr. Strachey thought, was another of those important measures, and was the work of one of those eminent men; and when Mr. Stephen had passed this Bill, he would have performed for the administration of justice a work which would be the most valuable service that could possibly have been rendered to this country.

The Hon'ble Mr. Robinson said that, after the very full exposition of the Bill before the Council, which had been given by learned and Hon'ble Members, it was not possible that any useful remarks should be made by one whose knowledge of this intricate part of the science of the law was as limited as his.

He merely endorsed all that the Hon'ble Mr. Strachey had said of the probable benefit which would be conferred by the Bill on the administrators of the law.

But he would venture to state here, in respect to a matter with which he was more familiar, that as the head of the Police for one of the Presidencies for many years, he had long been fully conscious of the very great want that existed of a set of simple authoritative and instructive rules for conducting, before Courts of justice, criminal cases such as fell to the lot of public officers in the course of their daily work.

To his mind the Bill before the Council promised to provide very effectually for this want, and he thought it would be very heartily welcomed by many of the working men in the country, as likely to become a simple and instructive, as well as a very useful, manual for their own instruction and guidance, and for the assistance of their subordinates.

The Hon'ble Mr. Inglis wished to say, briefly, that he thought the Evidence Bill introduced by the Hon'ble Mr. Stephen would be of the very greatest benefit to the country.

He did not intend to go into the question as to whether any of its provisions were opposed to the technical rules of evidence observed in the Courts in England. He did not feel competent to give an opinion about this. The principle of the proposed Bill, as he understood it, was that the object of a trial was to get at the truth in the best and shortest way possible; not to give an opportunity to contending Counsel to display their ingenuity in twisting the rules of evidence for the benefit of their respective clients. If, in following out this sound principle, it had been found necessary to put aside any of the technical rules of Evidence observed in the English Courts, it was a step in the right direction.

In the majority of the Mofussil Courts there was nothing deserving of the name of a Bar, and if a Judge were to rely on the Counsel employed by the parties to bring out all the points at issue in a case, or for the examination of the witnesses, he would be guilty of a very serious neglect of his duty. He had in the majority of cases to act as Counsel for both parties, as well as to be judge between them. He thought that the authoritative acknowledgment of this fact, by the provisions of the proposed Bill, which empowered a Judge to ask any questions upon any facts, relevant or irrelevant, at any period of the trial, would be most useful.

He thought, also, that the Bill would be of much assistance to the Subordinate Judges of the Mofussil Courts, when one of the parties to a suit had brought up a clever barrister to conduct his case, who, relying on the slight knowledge the Judge might have been able to acquire of the English law of evidence, was inclined to take undue advantage of this by raising questions as to the admissibility of the evidence produced by the other side. This Act would enable the Judge to decide all questions of the kind at once, by a reference to a short Act at his elbow, instead of having, as now, to wade through volumes of decisions, many of which might not be in his library.

At the present time, we had no law of Evidence for India. Some Judges admitted all kinds of evidence; others tried to regulate their proceedings by so much of the English law as they had been able to pick up by a study of some of the many voluminous treatises published on the subject. The result was a general diversity of practice, and the want of some fixed principles which should guide all the Courts had long been felt.

He believed that this Bill, if it became law, would supply this want; it gave a complete, authoritative, and concise manual of the law of evidence, easily understood, and capable of being applied to all questions which might arise in the course of a trial, even by a man sitting for the first time as a Judge.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor said that, at this stage of the proceedings and at this time of day, he would confine himself to testifying to the reality of the evils which had been described by the Hon'ble members who preceded him: he would content himself by simply saying that, in this respect, there was no doubt that the present state of things was one of the greatest confusion, and there was clearly a necessity to provide against the base bastard caricature of English law which the lawyers were inclined to impose on the Court in this country. He thought that, if we must choose between a new Code of Evidence and abolishing the lawyers, he should vote for abolishing the lawyers, always excepting, of course

his hon'ble and learned friend. But as that could not be done, it might be necessary to see whether we could not make an intelligible and simple Law of Evidence. Mr. Stephen said that the ancient Law of Evidence was of the most technical and artificial character. The direction to which all improvement had tended was to cut away those technicalities to introduce free-trade in evidence, and to give only common-sense rules for the guidance of the Judges. But still all men were not sensible, and all Indian Judges were not sensible, and it might therefore be necessary to supply a Code of Evidence. If, then, we must have a Code of Evidence, His Honour believed that no man was more competent to draw it out than Mr. Stephen, and His Honour was gratified that at the end of the Bill were inserted one or two sections to the effect that whatever the Judge did should not vitiate the proceedings. In that sense he thought a Code of Evidence would be very valuable. But he would venture also to suggest that if we could not altogether abolish the lawyers, there should be a section to the effect that no lawyer should open his mouth with respect to the question of the admissibility or inadmissibility of evidence. Then he thought this Code would be of the very highest importance and of the greatest use for the guidance of the judges.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen felt very much gratified at the terms in which Hon'ble Members had been pleased to speak of the merit of this Bill. He could hardly suppose that His Honour was serious in the suggestions he had made at the conclusion of his speech.

.....

 The Council adjourned to Thursday, the 6th April 1871.

WHITLEY STOKES,
Secy. to the Govt. of India.

CALCUTTA,
 The 31st March 1871.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vict., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Friday, the 8th December 1871.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.P., G.M.S.I., *presiding.*

The Hon'ble John Strachey.
 The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.
 The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.
 The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.
 The Hon'ble W. Robinson, C.S.I.
 The Hon'ble F. S. Chapman.
 The Hon'ble R. Stewart.

The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.

SUNDRY BILLS.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen also moved that the Hon'ble Messrs. Chapman, Stewart and Bullen Smith, be added to the Select Committees on the following Bills :—

.....

 To define and amend the Law of Evidence.

.....

 Mr. Stephen proposed to take the opportunity afforded by this motion not to raise a discussion in regard to these Bills, but to make a few observations as to the stages at which they had arrived, and in regard to certain points connected with them to which he wished to give as much publicity as he could at the present time.

The next Bill, to which he had to refer, was the Evidence Bill. He need not say anything more about it than that it was under the consideration of the Committee. He, however, wished to make one or two remarks. In the first place, although the matter had excited a great deal of public attention and much discussion, and although the Bill had been sent for the opinion of the Local Governments some time in June last, with a request that their opinion on the subject might be forwarded in the course of the autumn, many of the Local Governments had not yet sent in any opinions whatever on the subject. He earnestly hoped that these opinions might be received in order that they might be fully considered. Some memorials had been received on the subject from individuals, specially from certain members of the Bar. He did not wish to discuss them. But he wished to say that he thought that the opinion of some persons, that the Council in general, and Mr. Stephen in particular, were animated by some feeling of hostility against the Bar, was perfectly unfounded, and was almost as unnatural and absurd as that His Lordship, the President, should be accused of a strong prejudice against Irishmen, or that any other of Mr. Stephen's colleagues should be accused of prejudice and dislike against the Civil Service. He was the last person in British India who had any right or any wish to make an attack upon the members of the Bar. Everything that had been said upon the subject of this Bill would receive most earnest and careful attention in a perfectly fair and friendly spirit, without the slightest notion of making any attack upon the independence or position generally of the honourable profession in question.

.....

 The Council adjourned to Friday, the 15th December 1871.

H. S. CUNNINGHAM,

CALCUTTA,
 The 8th December 1871.

*Offg. Secy. to the Council of the Govr.-Genl.
 for making Laws and Regulations.*

SECOND REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE.

(The Gazette of India, February 17th, 1872, Part V, p. 94).

THE following Report of a Select Committee, together with the Bill as settled by them was presented to the Council of the Governor-General of India for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations on the 30th January 1872:—

Second Report of the Select Committee.

We, the undersigned, the Members of the Select Committee of the Council of the Governor-General of India for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations, to which the Indian Evidence Bill was referred, have the honour to report that we have considered the Bill and the papers noted in the margin.

Petition from certain Barristers and Advocates of Bombay, dated 18th August 1871.

From Officiating Secretary to Chief Commissioner of Coorg, No. 291, dated 4th October 1871, and enclosures.

From certain pleaders of the High Court, Bombay, dated 4th October 1871.

From Officiating Secretary to Chief Commissioner of Coorg, No. 492, dated 9th October 1871, and enclosures.

From Chief Secretary to Government, Fort Saint George, No. 166, dated 21st November 1871, and enclosures.

From F. J. Fergusson, Esq., Barrister, High Court, Calcutta, dated 8th December 1871, forwarding memorial from Barristers and Advocates, High Court, Calcutta.

From Secretary to Chief Commissioner, Central Provinces, No. 449, dated 6th December 1871, and enclosures.

From Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, No. 6326J, dated 18th December 1871, and enclosures.

Memorial from certain members of the Madras Bar, dated 16th December 1871.

1. We have made some alterations in the arrangement of the Bill.

2. We have omitted the definitions of "proof" and "moral certainty" and the sections relating to inferences to be drawn by the Court as being suitable rather for a treatise than an Act.

3. We have omitted the provisions relating to material evidence and have given a new and simpler definition of the difference between primary and secondary evidence.

4. We have provided that the Act shall apply to all judicial proceedings, but not to affidavits presented to any Court or officer, nor to proceedings in arbitration.

5. As to the effect of an admission by one of several persons jointly tried for an offence, we have omitted sections 120 and 121 of the Original Bill. Instead of these, we have provided that when two or more persons are on their trial for the same offence at the same time, and an admis-

From Secretary to Government, Punjab No. 1746, dated 13th December 1871, and enclosures.

From Officiating Registrar, High Court, Calcutta, No. 2926, dated 18th December 1871.

From Officiating Secretary to Chief Commissioner, Oudh, No. 8719, dated 22nd December 1871, and enclosures.

refinements which would not be suitable for this country.

7. Exception was taken to the Bill in several quarters on the ground that it did not sufficiently dispose of the matter of presumptions. We have reconsidered this subject with attention, and have provided for it as follows:

Some presumptions have the effect of laying the burden of proof on particular persons in particular cases. These we have dealt with in sections 103 to 111 of the new Bill.

A conclusive presumption is a direction by the law that the existence of one fact shall, in all cases, be inferred from proof of another. This we have provided for in sections 112 and 113.

We have substituted the term 'conclusive proof' in these instances for that of 'necessary inference,' which was employed for the same purpose in the first draft of the Bill.

Other presumptions are in substance mere maxims by which the Court ought to be guided in the interpretation of facts. Theoretically they are regarded in English law in a different light, that is to say, as artificial rules which the Court is bound to follow as to the inferences to be drawn from facts. Practically, however, so many exceptions are made that the difference between a presumption of law and a presumption of fact is hardly traceable. The distinction appears to us altogether unsuitable for this country and likely to produce great inconvenience if it were introduced. We have accordingly, by section 114, put all such presumptions in the position of mere presumptions of fact with which the Court can deal at its discretion.

We have provided in the Chapter on the Burden of Proof that a Notification in the *Gazette* that a territory has been ceded to a Native State shall be conclusive proof of a valid cession at the date mentioned in the notification. The object of this section is to set at rest questions which, as we are informed, have arisen on this subject.

The subject of presumptions as to documents is a very special matter, and appears to us to belong to the subject of documentary evidence, under which head we have placed it in Chapter V.

Lastly, many subjects are treated by English writers under the head of presumptions which appear to us to belong rather to different branches of the substantial law, *e.g.*, the presumption that every one knows the law is in reality a branch of the substantive criminal law. We have omitted such presumptions as these from the law of evidence, because they do not belong to the subject and because many of them are fictitious.

8. The Chapter on Oaths has been omitted, as they form the subject of a separate Bill now under discussion.

9. We also recommend the omission of sections 141 to 145 of the old draft, as to questions to credit asked by barristers or pleaders, and the substitution of provisions showing the principles by which the asking of such questions, should be regulated, and empowering the Court, if any such question is improperly asked, to report the circumstance to the authority to which the person asking it is subject.

10. We have amended the wording of section 166 as to the Judge's power to ask questions. The section as originally drawn might have been taken to authorize him to found his judgment upon irrelevant matter, such as loose rumours. The intention of the section was to give him the fullest possible power of inquiry for the discovery of relevant matter. Section 164 as now drawn makes this clear.

11. We have omitted the chapter as to the duties of Judges and Juries, which will, we think, be more properly placed in the Code of Criminal Procedure. We have also omitted the provisions as to appeal in the first draft, and have substituted for them section 57 of Act II of 1855, which provides for the cases in which the improper admission or rejection of evidence shall be ground for a new trial or reversal of a decision.

12. Subject to these amendments we recommend that the Bill be passed, but we also recommend that the amended Bill be published in the *Gazette*, and that this report be not taken into consideration for a month from the date of its publication.

J. F. STEPHEN.
J. STRACHEY.
J. F. D. INGLIS.
W. ROBINSON.
F. S. CHAPMAN.
R. STEWART.
J. R. BULLEN SMITH.
F. R. COCKERELL.

The 30th January 1872.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the Provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Tuesday, the 30th January 1872.

PRESENT :

The Hon'ble John Strachey, Senior Member of the Council of the Governor-General of India, *presiding*.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I.
The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.
Maj.-Genl. the Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B.
The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.

The Hon'ble W. Robinson, C.S.I.
The Hon'ble F. S. Chapman.
The Hon'ble R. Stewart.
The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.

The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

INDIAN EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen then presented the second Report of the Select Committee on the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence. He hoped that the Report of the Committee would be published in the *Gazette* next Saturday. This Bill had been very fully discussed in connection with the papers received on the subject from all parts of the country. He might observe that there were various points which had been the subject of criticism and amendments had been made in the Bill to meet those criticisms. He, however, was able to say that, as far as he knew, there was a considerable concurrence of opinion that a law on this subject was wanted, and that this Bill should be passed substantially in its present form. Experience would show what further amendments would be required. He had the authority of many of the Judges of the High Courts to the fact that they considered it desirable that a Bill on this subject should be passed, although there were a great variety of suggestions as to particular amendments of the law. The amendments which had attracted most attention were certain sections of the Bill relating to the cross-examination of witnesses by barristers and advocates. The provisions in the Bill on this subject had been considerably altered, but he would not at present enter into any of the questions which were dealt with in the Report of the Committee. The alterations which the Committee recommended would be seen when the Report was published. He proposed that the Bill should lie before the Committee for a reasonable time, and that it should be finally submitted to the Council four or five weeks after the publication of the Report.

The Council adjourned to Tuesday, the 13th February 1872.

H. S. CUNNINGHAM,

CALCUTTA,
The 30th January 1872

*Offg. Secy. to the Council of the Govr.-Genl. for making
Laws and Regulations.*

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Government House on Tuesday, the 12th March 1872.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, K.T., *presiding*.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble John Strachey.
The Hon'ble J. Fitzjames Stephen, Q.C.
The Hon'ble B. H. Ellis.
Maj.-Genl. the Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B.
The Hon'ble J. F. D. Inglis.

The Hon'ble W. Robinson, C.S.I.
The Hon'ble F. S. Chapman.
The Hon'ble R. Stewart.
The Hon'ble J. R. Bullen Smith.
The Hon'ble F. R. Cockerell.

INDIAN EVIDENCE BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen also moved that the Report of the Select Committee on the Bill to define and amend the Law of Evidence be taken into consideration. He said: "My Lord,—Just a year ago, in submitting the Report of the Committee to the Council, I explained at very considerable length the general design and scope of the Bill which they proposed, and which is now before the Council for its final decision. I need not revert to what I then said upon the general principles of the subject. My best course, I think, will be to inform the Council of what has taken place in relation to the Bill since I last addressed them on the subject.

"After a very full and careful reconsideration of its various details, the Bill was published in the *Gazette*: and forwarded to the Local Governments for opinion. It was carefully reconsidered in Committee after the return of the Government to Calcutta. It was published in the *Gazette* upwards of a month ago, with a report giving an account of the various alterations which had been made in it; and it is now finally submitted for the consideration of the Council. The Committee has fully considered all the papers with which it was favoured; but with one or two exceptions, I cannot say that it has received any very considerable assistance from its critics. The Bengal Government made some important observations, and so did the Madras Government, which favoured us with two peculiarly valuable papers; one by the then Advocate-General, Mr. Norton, and the other in the form of a letter by the Government itself, which had obviously been prepared with the advice and assistance of a very able professional lawyer. We have received no public expression of opinion from any one of the High Courts, except the High Court of Bombay, which approved generally of the Bill, but took exception to two of its provisions on minor points. The High Court of Calcutta announced its intention to say nothing at all on the matter. The High Courts of Madras and Allahabad have, as a fact, said nothing; and as the Bill has been before them for many months I presume that they do not intend to do so. I have, however, the satisfaction of being able to say that most of the Barrister Judges of the High Courts, and three out of the four Chief Justices have informed me that they approve generally of the Bill, and regard it as an important improvement on the existing state of things. The Local Governments, I think, are unanimous in regarding the measure as one which is much needed, and which is so far suited to its purpose as to be both intelligible to persons not legally trained and complete in essential respects.

'Upon this point, I would specially refer to the valuable papers already referred to which have been received from Madras. It is impossible, in reading them, not to see that their authors do not like the Bill. They find every fault they can with it, sometimes coming to very minute criticism. I do not in the least complain of this. I only wish the Bill had been criticised more fully in the same spirit, and I readily admit that the critics in question have pointed out many defects which have been, I think, removed. I am entitled to say that such other defects as may still be latent in it have escaped the detection of at least two highly competent and by no means favourable critics, who have given the matter careful consideration. Upon some of these criticisms, I will make a few remarks as I go on. I refer to them now for the sake of showing the importance of the opinions which I am about to read.

"The letter of the Madras Government says:—

'It is both advisable and possible so to codify the Law of Evidence as to present within the limits of a single enactment a treatise upon that law practically sufficient for ordinary purposes.'

and it then adds:—

'The Draft Bill in its scheme and general arrangement appears to furnish an adequate outline of such a Code;'

but it is observed that the Bill 'in its present state is far from complete.'

"Mr. Norton expresses the same opinion at greater length, and each of these authorities agrees in the statement that the Bill is only a skeleton, which will have to be completed by a greater number of judicial decisions.

"Mr. Norton criticises the Bill, section by section, and in order to show how fully he has done so, he observes—

'I have, however, compared it, section by section, with Taylor, Roscoe, Best, and other text-writers; with the Civil and Criminal Procedure Codes so far as they apply to the subject of evidence; with some of the existing Acts which regulate judicial evidence, and such judicial decisions as I have access to, illustrating the principles which at present are generally supposed by the profession to obtain in the Courts of India.'

"He could hardly, I think, have submitted it to a more searching test. Further on he observes—

'The process by which this Bill has been, in the main, built up, appears to me to have been by following Mr. Pitt Taylor's work on Evidence, and arbitrarily selecting certain sections or portions of section.'

“ He then criticises the Bill in detail, and concludes by saying—

‘Such are the observations that have occurred to me in the most careful study I can give the Bill ; and I think that, with some omissions, a little re-arrangement here and there, and considerable extension and enlargement, it promises to prove a great step in advance, and improvement in the present uncodified law of evidence, and likely to afford very valuable aid and facilities to the Mofussil Judges, and all concerned, in the practice of the law in the Mofussil.’

“ The general result of these criticisms is, that the Bill is good as far as it goes, but it is very incomplete, and is composed of scraps of *Taylor on Evidence* ‘arbitrarily,’ and much too sparingly, selected. I think, I owe to the Council and to the public some observations on this matter. I assert that they do the Bill an injustice ; that it is very much more complete than its critics allow it to be ; and that their own writings prove it. I will not do Mr. Norton the injustice of supposing that he has intentionally kept back anything of importance which has occurred to him on the Bill. I am, therefore, entitled to assume that his paper which contains 103 paragraphs and extends over 14 folio pages, refers to all the defects and omissions which his careful study of the subject has brought in his notice. Passing over criticisms of detail, many of which are no doubt just and have been adopted, I find that the only sins of omission with which he charges the Bill, are the following :—

“ 1.—Its provisions as to the effect of judgments are ‘meagre.’

“ 2.—It does not deal fully enough with the subject of presumptions.

“ He also suggest slight additions to, or enlargements upon, four sections of every subordinate importance, which I will not trouble the Council by referring to.

“ The letter from the Madras Government which describes the Bill as ‘far from complete,’ specifies no omission whatever, except in reference to the subject of presumptions, more of which it affirms, should be included ‘in a Code aiming at completeness.’

“ The charge of incompleteness, then, comes to this, that the Bill does not deal fully enough with the two subjects of judgments and presumptions. I will refer to those points hereafter ; but I will first, with your Lordship’s permission, say a few words on the positive grounds on which I assert that the Bill does form a complete Code, and does deal with every subject which has been dealt with by English text-writers on Evidence or by English legislation. This leads me, in the first place, to notice the remark, that it consists of bits of *Taylor on Evidence* arbitrarily chosen. There is a certain amount of truth in this charge, about as much truth, and truth of the same kind, as there would be in saying that the speech which I am now making is composed of words arbitrarily chosen out of the dictionary. I could hardly mention any English law-book in common use, which is, or even pretends to be, much more than a large index, made up of extracts from cases strung together with little regard to any other than a very superficial functionary arrangement of the subject-matter. There is always some one book which is in possession of the field at a given moment, because it is more complete than its rivals, and has the latest cases and statutes entered up in it. This position at present is occupied by Mr. Taylor’s book as it was occupied before his time by Gilbert, Phillips, Starkie and others ; and as analogous positions are occupied, in relation to other subjects, by *Russell on Crimes*, *Bullen on Pleading*, and other works known to all lawyers. To say, however, that the Bill now before the Council consists of bits taken from Taylor, and especially of bits taken ‘arbitrarily,’ is altogether incorrect. In the first place, the arrangement of the Bill, and the general conception of the subject on which that arrangement is based, are altogether unlike anything in Taylor or in any other text-books on the subject with which I am acquainted. Nowhere in Taylor, nor in Mr. Norton’s own book on the subject, will be found any recognition of the distinction between the relevancy of facts and proof of facts, or any, even the faintest perception of the extreme ambiguity and uncertainty which, as I show in the observations which I addressed to the Council a year ago, have been thrown over the whole subject by the absence of anything like an attempt to define with precision the fundamental terms of the subject, and specially the words ‘fact’ and ‘evidence.’ As to the notion that bits of Taylor have been ‘arbitrarily’ put together in the Bill, I will only say that, at a proper time and place, I would undertake to assign the reason why every section stands where it does. Upon the question of completeness, however, I will make this remark : I assert that every principle applicable to the circumstances of British India which is contained in the 1598 royal octavo pages of *Taylor on Evidence*, is contained in the 167 sections of this Bill ; I also assert that the Bill has been carefully compared section by section with the last edition of Mr. Norton’s work upon Evidence, and that it disposes fully of every subject of which Mr. Norton treats.

“ As to the specific instances of incompleteness which are alleged against the Bill, two only are of any importance, and upon each of them I will say a few words.

“ The first is that the Chapter on Judgments is meagre. My answer is, that it may appear meagre to those who take their notions of the Law of Evidence from works like Mr. Taylor’s ; but that it contains everything which properly belongs to the subject. Its utter absence of arrangement and classification on every subject is the great reproach of the Law of England, and one of the strongest instances of it is to be found in the way in which provisions of an essentially different character are frequently comprised under the same head. I

might give many illustrations of this ; but the Law of Evidence, I think, supplies more glaring illustrations than any other department of law.

"Many English writers have treated the subject in such a manner as to make it comprise the whole body of the law. Thus, for instance, *Starkie's Law of Evidence* deals with the whole range of the criminal law and of actions for contracts and wrongs. His book contains, not merely rules about hearsay and secondary evidence and the like, but a specification of the sort of facts, which it is permissible to prove on a charge of murder, or in an action for libel, in order to show malice, or under the plea of not guilty in such an action. It is obvious that the Law of Evidence thus conceived would include nearly the whole of the substantive law, and it follows I think, that it is a great importance to draw the line distinctly between what properly belongs to the subject and what does not. It is for this reason that the sections about judgments are drawn in their present form, and that certain topics connected with judgments which are often dealt with by writers on evidence, are omitted from the Bill. The subject is very technical ; but I will endeavour to explain it in a few words.

"The second section of the Code of Civil Procedure enacts that :—

'The Civil Courts shall not take cognizance of any suit brought on a cause of action which shall have been heard and determined by a Court of competent jurisdiction in a former suit between the same parties, or between parties under whom they claim.'

"The Code of Criminal Procedure enacts that a man shall not be tried again after he has once been acquitted or convicted. It is a matter of great difficulty and intricacy to describe the precise effect of these provisions, and to show how they apply to a variety of cases which may arise. Mr. Broughton's edition of the Code of Civil Procedure contains ten large pages, in very small print, of notes of the cases which have been decided on the second section of the Code of Civil Procedure, and a certain number of decisions have been given on the corresponding sections of the Code of Criminal Procedure ; and it is because this Bill does not codify those decisions that it is described as meagre. My answer to the criticism is, that the authors of the two Codes in question were quite right in considering the matter as essentially a matter of procedure. It no more belongs to the Law of Evidence than the thousand other questions which are sometimes connected with it. There are, for instance, cases in which insanity excuses an act which, but for its existence, would be a crime. If a man depend himself on the ground of insanity, he must give evidence of it ; just as he must prove the existence of a judgment barring his antagonist's right to sue if he relies on the rights being so barred ; but it appears to me that it would be as reasonable to treat the question of the effect of insanity on responsibility as a part of the Law of Evidence, because in particular cases it may be necessary to give evidence of insanity, as to treat the law as to the effect of a previous judgment on a right to sue as part of the Law of Evidence, because, in certain cases, it may be necessary to give evidence of the existence of a previous judgment.

"The only questions connected with judgments, which do appear to me to form part of the Law of Evidence properly so called, are dealt with in sections 40—44 of the Bill. These sections provide for the cases in which the fact that a Court has decided as to a given matter of fact relevant to the issue may be proved for the purpose of showing that that fact exists. This, no doubt, is a branch of the Law of Evidence, and the provisions referred to dispose of it fully.

"As to the subject of Presumptions, my answer to the critics of the Bill is partly to the same effect, though their criticisms were perhaps better founded. I must admit that the Bill as introduced dealt less fully with the subject than was thought desirable on further consideration, and some additions to it have accordingly been introduced, though the general principle on which the matter was dealt with is maintained. The subject of presumptions is one of some degree of general interest. It was a favourite enterprise on the part of Continental lawyers to try to frame systems as to the effect of presumptions which would spare Judges the trouble of judging of facts for themselves by the light of their own experience and common sense. A presumption was an artificial rule as to the value and import of a particular proved fact. These presumptions were almost infinite in number and were arranged in a variety of ways. There were rebuttable presumptions, and presumptions which were irrebuttable : *Præsumptiones juris et de jure*, *Præsumptiones juris*, and *Præsumptiones facti*. There were also an infinite variety of rules for weighing evidence ; so much in the way of presumption and so much evidence was full proof, a little less was half-full, and so on. Scraps of this theory have found their way into English law, where they produce a very incongruous and unfortunate effect, and give rise to a good deal of needless intricacy. Another use to which presumptions have been put is that of engrafting upon the Law of Evidence many subjects which in no way belong to it. For instance, there is said to be a conclusive presumption that every one knows the law, and this is regarded as necessary in order to indicate the further proposition that no one is to be punished for breaking a law of which he was ignorant. To my mind this is simply expressing one truth in the shape of two falsehoods. The plain doctrine that ignorance of the law is no excuse for breaking it, dispenses with the presumption, and hands the subject over, from the Law of Evidence with which it is accidentally connected, to criminal law to which it properly belongs.

"I will not weary the Council by going into all the details of the subject, though I could with perfect ease, if it would not take too long, answer specifically the remark of the Madras Government on this matter. That Government says—

'Sections 102—4 contain three instances of presumptions, selected from a chapter of the Law of Evidence which in Taylors fills 111 sections. It is difficult to see why any should be inserted when so few are chosen.'

"In general terms the answer is this; large parts of Mr. Taylor's chapter relate to topics which have nothing to do with the Law of Evidence. Those which are of practical importance are all included in the Bill as it stands (a few were no doubt omitted in the first draft, and they fall under these heads:—1st.—There are a few cases in which it is expedient to provide that one fact shall be conclusive proof of another for various obvious reasons—the inference of legitimacy from marriage is a good instance. 2ndly.—There are several cases in which Courts would be at a loss as to the course which they ought to take under certain circumstances without a distinct rule of guidance. After what length of absence unaccounted for, for instance, may it be presumed that a man is dead? The rule is that seven years is sufficient for the purpose. Obviously, six or eight would do equally well; but it is also obvious that to have a distinct rule is a great convenience. All cases of this kind fall properly under the head of the Burden of Proof, and I think it will be found that the provisions contained in Chapter VII of the Bill provide for all of them. A new section (114) has been added to this chapter which deserves special notice. Its substance was, I think, implied in the original draft of the Bill; but it has been inserted in order to put the matter beyond all possibility of doubt. It is in the following words:—

'114. The Court may presume the existence of any fact which it thinks likely to have happened, regard being had to the common course of natural events, human conduct and public and private business, in their relation to the facts of the particular case.'

Illustrations.

The Court may presume—

- (a) that a man who is in possession of stolen goods soon after the theft is either the thief or has received the goods knowing them to be stolen, unless he can account for his possession;
- (b) that an accomplice is unworthy of credit, unless he is corroborated in material particulars;
- (c) that a bill of exchange, accepted or endorsed was accepted or endorsed for good consideration;
- (d) that a thing or state of things which has been shown to be in existence within a period shorter than that within which such things or states of things usually cease to exist, is still in existence;
- (e) that judicial and official acts have been regularly performed;
- (f) that the common course of business has been followed in particular cases;
- (g) that evidence which could be, and is not, produced, would, if produced, be unfavorable to the person who withholds it;
- (h) that if a man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled to answer by law, the answer, if given, would be unfavourable to him;
- (i) that when a document creating an obligation is in the hands of the obligor, the obligation has been discharged.

But the Court shall also have regard to such facts as the following, in considering whether such maxims do or do not apply to the particular case before them:—

As to Illustration (a)—A shop-keeper has in his till a marked rupee soon after it was stolen and cannot account for its possession specifically, but is continually receiving rupees in the course of his business:

As to Illustration (b)—A, a person of the highest character, is tried for causing a man's death by an act of negligence in arranging certain machinery. B, a person of equally good character who also took part in the arrangement, describes precisely what was done, and admits and explains the common carelessness of A and himself:

As to Illustration (c)—A crime is committed by several persons. A, B and C, three of the criminals, are captured on the spot and kept apart from each other. Each gives an account of the crime implicating D, and the accounts corroborate each other in such a manner as to render previous concert highly improbable:

As to Illustration (d)—A, the drawer of a bill of exchange, was a man of business. B, the acceptor, was a young and ignorant person, completely under A's influence:

As to Illustration (e)—It is proved that a river ran in a certain course five years ago, but it is known that there have been floods since that time which might change its course:

As to Illustration (f)—A judicial act, the regularity of which is in question, was performed under exceptional circumstances:

As to Illustration (g)—The question is, whether a letter was received. It is shown to have been posted, but the usual course of the post was interrupted by disturbances:

As to Illustration (h)—A man refused to produce a document which would bear on a contract of small importance on which he is sued, but which might also injure the feelings and reputation of his family:

As to Illustration (A)—A man refuses to answer a question which he is not compelled by law to answer, but the answer to it might cause loss to him in matters unconnected with the matter in relation to which it is asked :

As to Illustration (i)—A bond is in possession of the obligor, but the circumstances of the case are such that he may have stolen it."

"The effect of this provision, coupled with the general repealing clause at the beginning of the Bill, is to make it perfectly clear that Courts of Justice are to use their own common sense and experience in judging of the effect of particular facts, and that they are to be subject to no technical rules whatever on the subject. The illustrations given are, for the most part, cases of what in English law are called presumptions of law ; artificial rules as to the effect of evidence by which the Court is bound to guide its decision, subject, however, to certain limitations which it is difficult either to understand or to apply, but which will be swept away by the section in question. I am not quite sure whether, in strictness of speech, the rule that an accomplice is unworthy of credit, unless he is confirmed, can be called a presumption of law, though, according to a very elaborate judgment of Sir Barnes Peacock's, it has, at all events, some of the most important characteristics of such a presumption. Be this how it may, the indefinite position in which it stands has been the cause of endless perplexity and frequent failures of justice. On the one hand, it is clear law that a conviction is not illegal because it proceeds on the uncorroborated evidence of an accomplice ; on the other hand, it seems to be also law that, in cases tried by a jury, the Judge is bound by law to tell them that they ought not to convict on such evidence, though they can if they choose. How a Session Judge (sitting without a jury) is to give himself a direction to that effect, and how a High Court is to deal with a case in which he has convicted, although he told himself that he ought not to convict, I do not quite understand. At all events, it seems to me quite clear that he ought to be at liberty to use his discretion on the subject. Of course, the fact that a man is an accomplice forms a strong objection, in most cases, to his evidence ; but every one, I think, must have met with instances in which it is practically impossible to doubt the truth of such evidence, although it may not be corroborated, or although the evidence by which it is corroborated is itself suspicious.

"As I have already observed, I do not wish to trouble the Council with technicalities ; but I hope this explanation will show that this part of the Bill, at all events, is not incomplete.

"I may observe that many topics closely connected with the subject of evidence are incapable of being satisfactorily dealt with by express law. It would be easy to dilate upon the theory on which the whole subject rests, and the manner in which an Act of this kind should be used in practice. I think, however, that it would not be proper to do so on the present occasion. I have therefore put into writing what I have to say on these subjects, and I propose to publish what I have written, by way of a commentary upon, or introduction to, the Act itself. I hope that this may be of some use to the Civil Servants who are preparing for their Indian career, and to the law students in Indian Universities. The subject is one which reaches far beyond law ; for the law of Evidence is nothing unless it is founded upon a rational conception of the manner in which truth as to all matters of fact whatever ought to be investigated.

"I now turn to a criticism made on the Bill by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, who appears to be somewhat dissatisfied with the manner in which the Bill deals with the question of relevancy, which, as he says, is a question of degree.

"The Lieutenant-Governor has no doubt that the law, clearing up the obscurity now prevailing as to rules of evidence, protecting our Courts from the intrusion of a foreign law of evidence in no way applicable, and rendering the Judges in some degree masters in their own Courts, will be highly beneficial. His principal doubt is, whether it is possible to define by law what evidence is relevant and what is not. He is inclined to think that relevancy is a question of degree ; that the relevant shades off into the irrelevant by imperceptible degrees. It may be that it is easier to decide, in each case, what is substantially material to the issue, or so remote in its relevancy that the time of the Court should not be occupied, than to lay down by rule of law what is to be considered relevant and what not. Such rules must necessarily be somewhat refined, and, as it were, metaphysical. If it were allowed to argue the question whether any piece of evidence is, or is not, admissible under such rules, the Lieutenant-Governor would fear that the Court might be lost in disputations. If, however, the rules regarding relevancy be treated as merely an authoritative treatise on evidence for the guidance of Judges, which they are to study and follow as well as they can, but that they are not bound to hear objections and arguments based upon it, the Lieutenant-Governor has no doubt that the rules in the draft are admirably suited to the purpose, and would be extremely useful. It does not seem to him very clear in the draft whether or no counsel are to be entitled to take objection to evidence at every turn, and to argue the question as to whether it is or is not admissible under the evidence rules. It seems of great importance that this should be made clear ; for if counsel may object and argue, the Lieutenant-Governor certainly has great fear that the arguments regarding relevancy will be endless."

"I cannot altogether agree with these remarks. As to the arguments of counsel, I do not feel that horror of them which His Honour appears to feel. It is, I think, abundantly clear that counsel will be permitted to argue as to the relevancy of evidence, and as to the

propriety of proof, and I do not see how a law can be laid down at all upon which counsel are never to argue. No one, I think, will seriously assert that lawyers, as a class, are an impediment to the administration of justice, or otherwise than an all-but-indispensable assistance to it; but if they are to exist at all, they must argue as well on evidence as on other subjects. I must, however, observe that every precaution has been taken to prevent useless and trifling argument. In the first place, if the Judge wishes to know about any fact, the relevancy of which is under debate, he can cut the matter short by asking about it himself under section 165. In the second place, the mere admission or rejection of improper evidence is not to be a ground for a new trial or the reversal of a decision. The fact that the opposite is the rule in England is the great cause of the enormous intricacy and technicality of English law on this point. If, in the Tichbourne case, one single question had been permitted after being objected to, and if the Court had afterwards been of opinion that it had been wrongly permitted then, however trifling the matter might have been, the party whose objection had been wrongly overruled would have been by law entitled to a new trial and the whole enormous expense of the first trial would have been thrown away. This never was the law in India, nor will it be so now. The result is, that the provisions about relevancy will be useful principally as guides to the Judges and the parties, and, in particular, as rules which will enable the Judge to shut out masses of irrelevant matter which the parties are very likely to wish to introduce. As to the more general question, I think that it is possible to give the true theory of the relevancy of facts, and if I thought it desirable to enter upon a very abstract matter in this place, I think I could show what this theory is, and how this Bill is founded upon it. Be this, however, as it may, and taking a view, not indeed less practical, but more immediately and obviously practical, I would make the following observations:—I am quite aware that relevancy is, as His Honour observes, a matter of degree, and for that reason the Bill gives definitions of it so wide and various, that I think they will be found to include every sort of fact which has any distinct assignable connection with any matter in issue. The sections which define relevancy are, indeed, enabling sections. Any fact which fulfils any one of the many conditions which they declare to constitute relevancy will be relevant, and most facts which have any real connection with the matter to be proved would fulfil several of them. Take, for instance, this fact—A man is charged with theft, and it is proved that he was seen running away immediately after the theft with the stolen goods in his hand. This is (1) a fact so connected with a fact in issue as to form part of the same transaction, and is therefore relevant under section 6; (2) it is the effect of a fact in issue, and is therefore relevant under section 7; (3) it is the conduct of a party to the proceeding subsequent to a fact in issue, and is so relevant under section 8; (4) it is a fact which in itself renders a fact in issue highly probable, and is therefore relevant under section 11. This fact, therefore, is relevant under no less than four sections, each of which would admit a great number of facts which would not be admitted by the other sections. Indeed, the latitude of the definition of relevancy will be best appreciated by negating the conditions which the Act imposes. Suppose that you are able to assert of a fact that it is neither itself in issue, nor forms part of the same transaction, nor is its occasion, cause or effect, immediate or otherwise, that it shows; no motive or preparation for it; that it is no part of the previous or subsequent conduct of any person connected with the matter in question; that it does not explain or introduce any fact which is so connected with the matter in question, or rebut or support any inference suggested thereby, or establish the identity of any person or thing connected with it, or fix the time of any event the time of which is important; that it is not inconsistent with any relevant fact or facts in issue; and that, neither by itself, nor in connection with other facts, does it make any such fact highly probable—if all these negatives can be affirmed, I think we may say, without much risk of error, that the one fact has nothing to do with the other, and may be regarded as irrelevant.

“I now come to a matter which has excited a good deal of discussion, though it relates to a subordinate and not very important part of the Bill—that which concerns the examination of witnesses by counsel. The Bill as originally drawn provided, in substance, that no person should be asked a question which reflected on his character, as to matters irrelevant to the case before the Court without written instructions; that if the Court considered the question improper, it might require the production of the instructions; and that the giving of such instructions should be an act of defamation, subject, of course, to the various rules about defamation laid down in the Penal Code. To ask such questions without instructions was to be a contempt of Court in the person asking them, but was not to be defamation.

“This proposal caused a great deal of criticism, and in particular produced memorials from the bars of the three Presidencies. It was also objected to by most of the Local Governments to whom the Bill was referred for opinion. Some of the objections made to the proposal were, I thought, well founded. It was pointed out, in the first place, that the difficulty of obtaining the written instructions would be practically insuperable; in the next place, that the Native Bar throughout the country were already subject to forms of discipline which were practically sufficient; and, in the third place—and perhaps this was the most important argument of all—that, in this country, the administration of justice is carried on under so many difficulties and is so frequently abused to purposes of the worst kind, that it is of the greatest importance that the characters of witnesses should be open to full inquiry. These reasons satisfied the committee, and myself amongst the rest, that

the sections proposed would be inexpedient, and others have accordingly been substituted for them which I think will in practice be found sufficient. The substituted sections are as follows:—

‘146. When a witness is cross-examined, he may, in addition to the questions hereinbefore referred to, be asked any questions which tend

- (1) to test his veracity ;
- (2) to discover who he is and what is his position in life, or
- (3) to shake his credit by injuring his character, although the answer to such questions might tend directly or indirectly to criminate him, or might expose, or tend directly or indirectly to expose him to a penalty or forfeiture.

147. If any such question relates to a matter relevant to the suit or proceeding, the provisions of section 132 shall apply thereto.

148. If any such question relates to a matter not relevant to the suit or proceeding, except in so far as it affects the credit of the witness by injuring his character, the Court shall decide whether or not the witness shall be compelled to answer it, may, if it thinks fit, warn the witness that he is not obliged to answer it. In exercising its discretion, the Court shall have regard to the following considerations:—

- (1) Such questions are proper if they are of such a nature that the truth of the imputation conveyed by them would seriously affect the opinion of the Court as to the credibility of the witness on the matter to which he testifies.
- (2) Such questions are improper if the imputation which they convey relates to matters so remote in time, or of such a character that the truth of the imputation would not affect, or would affect in a slight degree, the opinion of the Court as to the credibility of the witness on the matter to which he testifies.
- (3) Such questions are improper if there is a great disproportion between the importance of the imputation made against the witness's character and the importance of his evidence.
- (4) The Court may, if it sees fit, draw, from the witness's refusal to answer, the inference that the answer, if given, would be unfavourable.

149. No such question as is referred to in section 148 ought to be asked, unless the person asking it has reasonable grounds for thinking that the imputation which it conveys is well-founded

Illustrations.

(a) A Barrister is instructed by an attorney or vakil that an important witness is a dacoit. This is a reasonable ground for asking the witness whether he is a dacoit.

(b) A pleader is informed by a person in Court that an important witness is a dacoit. The informant, on being questioned by the pleader, gives satisfactory reasons for his statement. This is a reasonable ground for asking the witness whether he is a dacoit.

(c) A witness, of whom nothing whatever is known, is asked at random whether he is a dacoit. There are here no reasonable grounds for the question.

(d) A witness, of whom nothing whatever is known, being questioned as to his mode of life and means of living, gives unsatisfactory answers. This may be a reasonable ground for asking him if he is a dacoit.

150. If the Court is of opinion that any such question was asked without reasonable grounds, it may, if it was asked by any barrister, pleader, vakil, or attorney, report the circumstances of the case to the High Court or other authority to which such barrister, pleader, vakil, or attorney is subject in the exercise of his profession.

151. The Court may forbid any questions or inquiries which it regards as indecent or scandalous, although such questions or inquiries may have some bearing on the questions before the Court, unless they relate to facts in issue, or to matters necessary to be known in order to determine whether or not the facts in issue existed.

152. The Court shall forbid any question which appears to it to be intended to insult or annoy, or which, although proper in itself, appears to the Court needlessly offensive in form.

“ The object of these sections is to lay down, in the most distinct manner, the duty of counsel of all grades in examining witnesses with a view to shaking their credit by damaging their character. I trust that this explicit statement of the principles according to which such questions ought or ought not to be asked will be found sufficient to prevent the growth, in this country, of that which in England has on many occasions been a grave scandal. I think that the sections, as far as their substance is concerned, speak for themselves, and that they will be admitted to be sound by all honourable advocates and by the public. I cannot leave the subject without a few remarks on the memorials which the sections originally proposed have called forth from the Bar in various parts of the country. As none of the bodies in question have made any further remarks on the Bill, since it appeared in the *Gazette*, in its amended form about a month ago, I suppose that the alterations made in the Bill have removed the main objections which they felt to it. I need not therefore notice those parts of their memorials which were directed against the consequences which they apprehended from the sections which have been given up. They contain, however, other

matter which I feel compelled to notice. I need not refer to all the memorials. The one sent in by the Calcutta Bar was for the most part proper, though it contained passages which I think might as well have been omitted. The memorial of the Bombay Barristers contains similar passages, expressed more fully and less temperately, and I shall accordingly confine myself to noticing such of their remarks as appear to me to deserve notice.

"I may observe, in the first place, in general, that I have read in the newspapers and in these memorials much that can only mean that I individually was actuated in drawing this Bill by hostility to the Bar; indeed, the Bombay memorial says, in so many words, that remarks made by one member (meaning, I suppose, me) in Council 'appear to contemplate the extinction of the profession of Barrister-at-Law in India.' In support of this surprising statement, they quote, as being 'open to no other construction,' the following words from the report of the Select Committee:—

"The English system, under which the Bench and Bar act together and play their respective parts independently, and the professional organization on which it rests, does not as yet exist in this country, and will not for a very long course of time be introduced."

"Before I made the remarks which this suggests, let me ask your Lordship and the Council whether a charge that I, of all people, wish for the extinction of the profession of Barrister-at-Law in India, is not upon the face of it absurd? I am myself a Barrister of eighteen years' standing, and a Queen's Counsel of four years' standing. I believe, that there is no Barrister in British India of whom I should not be entitled to take precedence, professionally, if I chose to practise here, and so strong is my connection with my profession, that I am at this moment on the point of resigning one of the most responsible offices which a Barrister can hold, for the purpose of returning to the ordinary routine of professional practice. How is it possible to imagine that a man so situated should be hostile to the profession? When this Bill was introduced I was—as I still am—anxious to do whatever lies in my power to preserve the honour and dignity of my profession, and to prevent its good name from being disgraced. For this reason, I devised what I regarded as an appropriate remedy for a great and crying evil—one with which I have been much impressed by my own observations in England and which is likely to extend in India as the habit of cross-examination becomes more general, and when the rights which a cross-examining advocate has are explicitly defined. The remedy, I will admit, was to some extent inappropriate, but for merely proposing it, for merely recognizing the existence of the evil against which it was directed, I am charged with wishing to extinguish my own profession.

"The real meaning of the expressions in the report (for which I am fully responsible) was, I think, so plain, that I cannot understand how the memorialists can have ascribed to them a sense which I think they could never suggest to any fair mind. The report said:—

"The English system, under which the Bench and the Bar act together and play their respective parts independently, and the professional organization on which it rests, does not as yet exist in this country, and will not for a very long course of time be introduced."

"Yes, say the memorialists; it does exist, to wit, in the Presidency towns.' This is as much as if the water-works of Calcutta were referred to, to contradict a statement that India is wretchedly supplied with drinking-water. I make a statement about an Empire as large as Europe without Russia, and am told that it is incorrect, because there are three English Courts, and three knots of, perhaps, a dozen or so English Barristers, to be found at towns which are in the nature of English settlements. The reason why the statement complained of was not qualified by excepting these towns and Courts was simply that the exception was not important enough to be stated. It would, indeed, have been matter of great indifference to me, personally, whether the Bill extended to the High Courts sitting on the original side or not. It is a mistake to make exceptions without a necessity for them; but the question, what rules of evidence should apply in the Presidency towns is one of very little real importance. The great and vital importance of the matter lies in the effect which it will have on the administration of justice throughout the country at large. It is framed in order to meet the wants, and lighten the labours, of district officers, by giving them a short and clear view of a subject which has been converted into a sort of professional mystery, the knowledge of which was confined to a knot of persons specially initiated in it. Now, as regards the Mofussil, I repeat the expressions complained of. I assert that they are absolutely true, and state a fact notorious to every one. I say that, throughout India generally, nothing like the English system under which the Bench and Bar act together and play their respective parts independently, does now exist, or can for a length of time be expected to exist. Let me just recall for a moment the nature of that system. In the first place the Bench and the Bar in England form substantially one body. The Judges have all been Barristers, and the great prize to which the Barristers look forward is to become Judges.

"That is not the case in India, nor anything like it. The great mass of Indian Judges are not, and never have been, lawyers at all; the great mass of Indian lawyers have no chance or expectation of becoming Judges, and many of them have no wish to do so. Even in the Presidency towns, the whole organization of the profession differs from that of England in ways which I do not think it necessary to refer to, but which are of great

importance. I may, however, observe that the position of an English Barrister who practises in the Mofussil, whether he is habitually resident in the Presidency town or not, is altogether different from that of an English Barrister in his ordinary practice in England. An English Barrister on circuit, and even at the Quarter Sessions, is subject to a whole series of professional restraints and professional rules which do not, and cannot, apply to practice in the Mofussil in this country. He acts under the eyes of a public which takes great interest in his proceedings, and puts a powerful check upon him. He practises in important cases before Judges whom he feels and knows to be his professional superiors, and to whom he is accustomed to defer. No one of these remarks applies to a Barrister from a Presidency practising in the Mofussil. The result of this state of things must be matter of opinion. It is impossible to discuss the subject in detail. The Bombay and Calcutta memorialists consider it eminently satisfactory: let us hope they are right. My opinion, of course, is formed upon grounds which it is not very easy to assign, and, as it can be of little importance, I shall not express it. In any case this Bill can do no harm.

"Passing, however, from the case of English Barristers to the case of pleaders and vakils and the Courts before which they practise, I would appeal to every one who has experience of the subject, whether the observations referred to are not strictly true, and whether the main provision founded upon it there—the provision which empowers the Court to ask what questions it pleases—is not essential to the administration of justice here. In saying that the Bench and the Bar in England play their respective parts independently, what I mean is that, in England, cases are fully prepared for trial before they come into Court, so that the Judge has nothing to do but to sit still and weigh the evidence produced before him. In India, in an enormous mass of cases, this neither is nor can be so. It is absolutely necessary that the Judge should not only hear what is put before him by others, but that he should ascertain by his own inquiries how the facts actually stand. In order to do this it will frequently be necessary for him to go into matters which are not themselves relevant to the matter in issue, but may lead to something that is, and it is in order to arm Judges with express authority to do this that section 165, which has been so much objected to, has been framed.

'I have now referred to the main points in the Bill which have been attacked, and as I fully explain the principles on which it was founded more than a year ago, I have only to move that it may be taken into consideration.'

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen then moved the following amendments:—

That, in section 8, instead of the second paragraph, the following be substituted:—

"The conduct of any party, or of any agent to any party, to any suit or proceeding in reference to such suit or proceeding, or in reference to any fact in issue therein or relevant thereto, and the conduct of any person an offence against whom is the subject of any proceeding, is relevant, if such conduct influences or is influenced by any fact in issue or relevant fact, and whether it was previous or subsequent thereto."

That, in section 9, line 3, after the word "which," insert the words "support or."

That, in the explanation to section 57, instead of the words "the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain, of England, of Scotland, and of Ireland," the following be substituted:—

- "(1) The Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland;
- (2) The Parliament of Great Britain;
- (3) The Parliament of England;
- (4) The Parliament of Scotland; and
- (5) The Parliament of Ireland."

That the words "or in any other case in which the Court thinks fit to dispense with it" be added to the proviso in section 66.

That the following new section be inserted after section 157:—

"158. Whenever any statement, relevant under section 32 or 33, is proved, all matters may be proved, either in order to contradict or corroborate it, or in order to impeach or confirm the credit of the person by whom it was made, which might have been proved if that person had been called as a witness and had denied upon cross-examination the truth of the matter suggested."

And that the numbers of the subsequent sections be altered accordingly.

The motion was put and agreed to.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor would ask the permission of His Excellency the President to move an amendment of which he had not given notice. He would observe that the Council had had very short notice of this Bill being brought forward and passed to-day. The amendment which His Honour intended to propose was not of much importance: it was simply to lop off a dead branch of the Bill, namely, section 150.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen said that the section to which His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor referred was one of considerable importance, to which great weight was attached.

He might say that the Council ought to have had notice of such an amendment. It was, moreover, a matter which would give rise to a great deal of discussion.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor believed he was correct in saying that the Council had not had notice until yesterday or the day before that the Bill was to be brought forward. He would not have asked, at this stage, for leave to move a substantive amendment; his amendment was merely to lop off a dead branch.

His Excellency the President thought that this was a question of great importance, and that notice should have been given of the intention to move the amendment.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor said that, as His Excellency the President was of opinion that the notice of the amendment should have been given, His Honour did not think that his amendment was of sufficient importance to delay the passing of the Bill.

The Hon'ble Mr. Cockerell felt very much inclined to support His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor in his attempt to have an amendment in the sense which His Honour had indicated brought forward, and thought that there were probably other members who were of the same opinion. The section which it was proposed to omit was a dead branch, which it would be very well to get rid off. Mr. Cockerell had proposed a similar amendment in committee, but had been overruled.

His Excellency the President observed that there seemed to be a strong feeling in favour of the amendment; and although he was sorry that any further delay should occur to the inconvenience of business, he thought that an adjournment of this Bill might, under the circumstances, be advisable.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen said that, looking to the great pressure of business before the Council, he would much rather consent to the amendment being brought on at once than that there should be an adjournment.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor would express a strong opinion that his amendment was not of sufficient importance to call for an adjournment.

His Excellency the President had not had an opportunity of considering the nature of the amendment which His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor wished to propose, but he would be happy to act according to the prevailing opinion of the Council. The Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill had himself expressed a desire that the amendment should be brought on and settled to-day.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor then moved the omission of section 150. He had already stated, in regard to the amendment nearly all that he had to say, namely, that the section was really a dead branch, without any effect or practical meaning whatever. It would not be necessary for him, therefore, to detain the Council with many words upon the subject. It seemed to him that this section was the shadow of a real provision which had been struck out of the Bill, and which was past and gone. The Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill had explained at considerable length, and in an extremely lucid manner, the circumstances under which a group of sections found place in the Bill, namely, sections 146 to 150. His Honour might say, broadly, that the effect of these sections, down to section 149, was to prescribe that certain questions affecting the character of witnesses might, under certain circumstances, be admitted, and that, under certain other circumstances such questions ought not to be admitted. Well, as the Bill was originally drawn, it not only laid down what questions should be admitted and what questions should not be admitted, but another section prescribed penalties for the improper putting of such questions by advocates or other persons engaged in a case. After a great deal of discussion, he believed, these penal provisions were struck out of the Bill. The consequence was that advocates engaged in a case were subject, with regard to the putting or not putting of such questions, to no special penalties, but only to those rules which guided and governed an advocate's professional conduct in regard to these as to all other matters. Well, then, if it be, as he said, that this section provided no penalty at all, and provided no course of proceeding which the Court was not competent to take without it, it was in fact a fiction and a sham, a weak and defective compromise of a matter which had been disposed of. His Lordship and the Council were aware that, in this country, Courts of all descriptions, from the higher to the lower, were subject to the control of the highest Court: each was subject to the direct control of the Court under which it acted and by which it was supervised. No law was necessary to enable an inferior Court to report to the superior Court any matter affecting any advocate who held his license from that Court. It seemed to His Honour that this provision was much more in the nature of a section to enable a teacher to report a boy to his parents or to one who held a moral or legal control over him. The section was of no practical effect, but to some extent disfigured the Bill, as being a fictitious shadow of a reality which had passed away, and His Honour therefore purposed to omit it.

The Hon'ble Mr. Cockerell entirely agreed with what had fallen from His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor: and, in his opinion, if any provision of this kind could properly find a place in a legal enactment, it should rather be in a Bill relating to pleaders, such as the Bill on that subject, which was already before the Council. It seemed to him (Mr. Cockerell)

entirely out of place in a Bill of this kind. He had always entertained this opinion, and pressed it in Committee, and he thought His Honour had correctly described the clause referred to as a dead branch. But, as it was one which could do no harm, Mr. Cockrell had not thought it necessary to repeat his opinion on the subject and press his views upon the Council. As, however, the matter had been taken up, he was exceedingly glad to have this opportunity of expressing his full concurrence in the Lieutenant-Governor's suggestion.

The Hon'ble Mr. Chapman could not help thinking that the provision which His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor proposed to omit was not a dead branch, but a branch which had some vitality in it. If advocates practising in the Mofussil knew that their conduct could be liable to be reported to the High Court, and thus brought to the notice of the profession, he thought this knowledge might act as a salutary check against those who were likely to abuse the liberty of the Bar.

The Hon'ble Mr. Robinson joined entirely in the view taken by his hon'ble friend Mr. Chapman. He thought that the provision of section 150 would act as a very wholesome check upon vakils who practised in up-country Courts. They aspired to rise to the judicial service, and it was desirable that the High Court should know something of the character of the men practising in the Lower Courts, and more especially have their shortcomings brought before them. Mr. Robinson thought that the provision which it was proposed to omit, was a very good one, and he would therefore vote against the amendment.

Major-General the Hon'ble H. W. Norman thought, on the whole, that the section should be retained; it might be the means of doing some good, and he thought it could not do any harm.

The amendment was then put and negatived.

The Hon'ble Mr. Stephen then moved that the Bill as amended be passed. He would not trouble the Council with any further remarks.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor said he would not like to let this motion pass without saying a few words; he had passed so long a portion of his life in dealing with evidence, that he hardly liked to say he was at the last moment compelled to take this Bill upon trust; but he might say that he had placed his trust in a quarter in which it could be very well placed. It was a Bill that, he believed, had received thorough consideration and thorough sifting in a most thorough and systematic manner.

It was in the hands of a man who was so extremely free from antiquated prejudices and antiquated notions, that he hoped the Bill had been made as good as a Bill of this kind could be expected to be made in the hands of any man. His Honour had on a former occasion expressed his opinion against any law of evidence for this country. He had doubts whether any legal law of evidence, as distinguished from moral and metaphysical laws, were really a good thing. But at the same time he felt that things had taken that course, and the circumstances were now such that it was hopeless to avoid some law of evidence; and he hoped and believed that a law of evidence, freed from intricacies and technicalities, had this very great advantage to the Courts of the country, that it at least put them, in respect of the law, on an equal footing with the Advocates practising before them. It enabled the Judge to say to the Advocate, 'I am as good a man as you; if you raise a question of evidence, there is the law by which your question can be decided.' It would put a stop to the practice, hitherto prevalent, of an Advocate shaking in the face of the Court a mysterious law of evidence, which was not to be found codified anywhere as substantive law, or otherwise, in any shape admitting of its being easily referred to by our Judges and judicial officers of all grades. His Honour could have wished that the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill had not found it necessary to tell the Council that the Bill was to a considerable extent based on *Taylor on Evidence*; because His Honour's view was that it was not desirable to take any dictionary of English law as the basis of a law of evidence in this country. If he could find any ground for objecting to any part of the Bill, it was that, in some parts, it somewhat smelt of the English law of evidence; but he hoped that most of the sting of Taylor had been taken out of him by the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill, and by the Committee, in the course of their manipulations of the Bill. His Honour was also in one respect glad to observe that the Bill had been reconsidered, and that the result of that consideration was that it had come out of the hands of the Select Committee very much reduced in point of the metaphysics which were somewhat conspicuous in the first draft. That being so, and the Act being, as the Hon'ble Member had explained, made large and wide, and constructed in such a manner as, by many meshes, to bring into its scope almost every possible fact, he might say that he looked upon the passing of this Bill as hopefully as he would look upon the passing of any law of evidence; that he hoped for the best, and should look to the great wideness of its provisions as a means of enabling the Courts to make the best of the law. For himself, in that view, he accepted it and thanked the Hon'ble Member for it.

The Hon'ble Mr. Strachey expressed, in a few words, his feeling, in which he was sure the Council would agree, that India owed to his hon'ble and learned friend a great debt of gratitude for this Bill, which was now about to be passed. Mr. Strachey was confident that

his hon'ble and learned friend had by this Bill conferred upon the country an important benefit, of which they would see the result hereafter in a really great improvement in the administration of justice in India.

The Council had to thank Mr. Stephen for a very great deal of admirable work ; and Mr. Strachey was sure that his name would long be remembered in India through this work in particular, which was now about to be completed.

The motion was put and agreed to.

.....

 The Council adjourned to Tuesday, the 19th March 1872.

H. S. CUNNINGHAM,

*Offg. Secy. to the Council of the Govr.-Genl.
 for making Laws and Regulations.*

CALCUTTA ;

The 12th March 1872.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Simla on Thursday, the 15th August 1872.

PRESENT :

The Hon'ble Sir John Strachey, K.C.S.I., *presiding.*

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab.

His Excellency the Commander-in Chief, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I. | The Hon'ble Arthur Hobhouse, Q.C.
 Maj.-Genl. The Hon'ble H. W. Norman. C.B. | The Hon'ble E. C. Bayley, C.S.I.

The Hon'ble R. E. Egerton.

EVIDENCE ACT AMENDMENT BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse moved for leave to introduce a Bill to amend the Indian Evidence Act, 1872. He said that the object of this Bill was to amend some defects to which attention had been called by the Legislative Department, and which were owing to a very common incident attending the passing of new Acts, namely, the total repeal of prior Acts of which it was intended to re-enact large portions, and the omission of some of those portions from the new Act. He would only mention in detail the most important point. This related to the power of administering an oath. Act I of 1872 repealed the whole of Act XV of 1852. One of the sections of the Act of 1852 contained the authority on which most of the High Courts in India and Commissioners, Arbitrators, and other persons acting in suits depending before them, administered oaths to witnesses. By an accident the section had not been re-enacted. Mr. Hobhouse had no such knowledge of the Indian Statute-book as would enable him to say of his own authority that such a power to administer oaths did not somewhere exist. But the Secretary had assured him that he could not find any such, so far at least as regarded Commissioners, and Arbitrators, and Mr. Hobhouse thought that the Council might rely on this assurance. If such a power of administering oaths to witnesses was suspended for a single day, it might cause great disturbance of the course of justice. And even if doubt hung over such a point, it might be very embarrassing.

The opportunity had been taken to make corrections of few other errors, being clerical, or typographical, or mere slips in drafting, but he would not now enlarge upon them, as the Bill, he hoped, would be published with a full statement of Objects and Reasons, and would, he trusted, be referred to a Select Committee.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse then applied to the President to suspend the Rules for the Conduct of Business.

The President declared the rules suspended.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse then introduced the Bill, and moved that it be referred to Select Committee with instructions to report in a week.

The motion was put and agreed to.

.....
 The following Select Committee was named: On the Bill to amend the Indian Evidence Act, 1872—The Hon'ble Sir John Strachey, the Hon'ble Messrs. Bayley and Egerton and the Mover.

The Council then adjourned till the 29th August 1872.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secretary to the Government of India.

SIMLA,

The 15th August 1872.

ABSTRACT of the Proceedings of the Council of the Governor-General of India, assembled for the purpose of making Laws and Regulations under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 24 & 25 Vic., cap. 67.

The Council met at Simla on Thursday, the 29th August 1872.

PRESENT :

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, G.M.S.I., *presiding*.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

The Hon'ble Sir Richard Temple, K.C.S.I. | The Hon'ble Arthur Hobhouse, Q.C.
 Maj.-Genl. The Hon. H. W. Norman, C.B. | The Hon'ble E. C. Bayley, C.S.I.

The Hon'ble R. E. Egerton.

INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT AMENDMENT BILL.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse also presented the Report of the Select Committee on the Bill to amend the Indian Evidence Act, 1872. He said that in considering the Bill the Committee had proceeded on the principle that under the circumstances it was no part of their duty to alter any part of the Act on the score of principle, but only to effect such alterations as they believed the draftsman would have made, if his attention had been called to them. The principal reason for passing the present Bill into law before the 1st September was this:—

Act I of 1872 repealed *in toto* a prior Act, XV of 1852; and one of the sections of that Act was as follows:—

“XII—A Her Majesty's Courts within the British territories under the Government of the East India Company, and every Judge and Justice of such Courts, and every officer, Commissioner, Arbitrator or other person now or hereafter having, by law or consent of parties, authority to hear, receive and examine evidence, with respect to or concerning any suit, action, or other proceeding in any of such Courts, is hereby empowered to administer an oath to all such witnesses as are legally called before them respectively.”

“Now, that was a positive enactment, in the clearest possible terms, purporting to confer upon certain tribunals and officers power to administer oaths. *Prima facie*, if that power were removed from the Statute-book, and nothing put in its place, it would cease to exist. The question then was, whether the power could be derived from any other quarter. For the purpose of determining this question, it had been necessary to read five Acts of Parliament and ten Charters, and to read some of these documents very carefully, since they were framed on the most perplexing of all principles, the principles of declaring void all previous inconsistent provisions. So that you had to read through the whole document to see what was and what was not inconsistent. The result was, as well as he (Mr. Hobhouse) could make out, that the power of administering an oath would remain with the High Courts, but would not remain with the Commissioners and Arbitrators therein mentioned. It was, therefore, important to leave upon the Statute-book as clear and extensive an authority as

that which was taken out of it; and the simplest way of doing that in the present emergency was by continuing the existence of that section. When the time came for dealing with that matter finally, the proper place for it would be found in an Act relating to the subject of oaths and affirmations, rather than in one relating to the general subject of evidence.

Mr. Hobhouse thought it right to mention to the Council that he had received a telegram from Mr. H. S. Cunningham, desiring that the passing of the present Bill might be postponed, until some further communication was received from him. Mr. Cunningham intimated that he did not think it necessary to continue the section just discussed, and that there were other defects in the Bill. Mr. Hobhouse thought it right that the Council should decide for themselves in this matter after hearing the reasons for passing the present Bill. Unquestionably the assistance of the gentleman who had had a great share in preparing the Act, would be most valuable in any amendment of it. He probably understood the Act far better than any of the Council, and was aware of many things to which attention had not been called. Mr. Hobhouse most sincerely regretted that in his judgment, pressure of time prevented their receiving Mr. Cunningham's assistance. He (Mr. Hobhouse) had previously shewn the kind of embarrassment which might arise from the present condition of things. He would now try and explain the degree of it. Previously to this year, the incapacity to administer an oath would have vitiated many legal proceedings. But in the present year, an Act (No VI of 1872) was passed, which had two objects—one was to respect and bind the conscience of witnesses, and the other, to prevent the entire vitiation of legal proceedings by omissions and irregularities in the administration of oaths. The first object had nothing to do with the present question. An oath was an oath, whatever might be the form of it; and the person who administered it must be duly qualified to do so. The second object was important, because it diminished the mischief which might arise from the incapacity of the Judge to administer an oath. But it did not prevent the administration of an oath by such incapable person from being an irregularity. Nor was it easy to say how a judge, upon being pressed with such irregularity, would deal with the case. Certainly, many a Commissioner and Arbitrator would say, "inasmuch as no objection is made by the witness, and as an oath is the regular form of proceeding, and as I have, by express legislation, been made incapable to administer one, I decline to go on with the case." Besides this, the Act in question did not affix the penalties of perjury to the giving of false testimony under such circumstances. On this point, sections 178 and 171 of the Penal Code shewed the importance attached to the legal administration of an oath by duly authorized persons.

For the foregoing reasons, Mr. Hobhouse could not help thinking that we should be running some appreciable risk of disturbance of judicial proceedings if we did not pass this Bill into law by the 1st September, on which day Act I of 1872 was to come into force, whereas no possible injury would be done by continuing the section in question the only suggestion against it being that it was useless.

With regard to the other amendments, he would not remark upon them in detail. They would all speak for themselves, and were intended to cover obvious defects and slips either of writing, or of printing, or of drafting. We had now received several criticisms on Act I of 1872, and there was little doubt that, after it had been tested in actual practice, it would like most laws of great magnitude and difficulty, and especially those passed on subjects new to legislation, require amendment in several particulars. Probably, in the course of a couple of years, it would be necessary to pass another amending Act, and the suggestions of Mr. Cunningham would be most valuable for that purpose. Mr. Hobhouse, therefore, thought proper that the better plan would be, not to have any further delay at present, but to keep a careful record of all suggestions sent in and to use them when the time was ripe.

He also applied to His Excellency the President to suspend the Rules for the Conduct of Business.

The President said that, in his opinion. Mr. Hobhouse had shewn sufficient cause for suspending the Rules in the present case. His Excellency accordingly declared the Rules suspended.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse then moved that the report be taken into consideration.

The motion was put and agreed to.

The Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse then moved that the Bill be passed.

The motion was put and agreed to.

.....
.....
.....
The Council then adjourned till the 5th September 1872.

WHITLEY STOKES,

Secretary to the Government of India.

SIMLA,
The 29th August 1872.

APPENDIX.

B.

STAMPS.(1)

Civil Courts CERTAIN documents are required to be stamped : (2) and rules exist as to the admission in evidence of such in both the Civil and Criminal Courts. No instrument (3) chargeable with duty shall be admitted in evidence for any purpose by any person having by law or consent of parties, authority to receive evidence, or shall be acted upon, registered or authenticated by any such person or by any public officer, unless such instrument is duly stamped : Provided that

(1) Any such instrument, not being an instrument chargeable with a duty of one anna only, or a bill of exchange or promissory note (4) shall subject to all just exceptions, be admitted in evidence on payment of the duty with which the same is chargeable, or (in the case of an instrument insufficiently stamped) of the amount required to make up such duty, together with a penalty of five rupees, or, when ten times the amount of the proper duty or deficient portion thereof exceeds five rupees, of a sum equal to ten times such duty or portion ;

(2) Where any person from whom a stamped receipt could have been demanded, has given an unstamped receipt and such receipt if stamped, would be admissible in evidence against him, then such receipt shall be admitted in evidence against him on payment of a penalty of one rupee by the person tendering it ;

(3) Where a contract or agreement of any kind is effected by correspondence consisting of two or more letters, and any one of the letters bears the proper stamp, the contract or agreement shall be deemed to be duly stamped ;

Criminal Courts.

(4) Nothing herein contained shall prevent the admission of any instrument in evidence in any proceeding in a Criminal Court other than a proceeding under Chapter XII, or Chapter XXXVI of the Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898 ;

(5) Nothing herein contained shall prevent the admission of any instrument in any Court when such instrument has been executed by, or on behalf of Government or where it bears the certificate of the Collector as provided by section 32 or any other provision of this Act ; (5)

Instrument admitted.

When an instrument has been admitted in evidence, such admission shall not, except as provided in section 61, be called in question at any stage of the same suit or proceeding, on the ground that the instrument has not been duly stamped. (6) So where a document has been admitted in evidence though contrary to law, by a lower Court, no objection can be taken to the decree in appeal upon that account. (7) In this respect there is no difference between the cases where a document has been stamped, but has not been duly stamped, or those in which it has not been stamped at all, or between cases in which the document is

Appeal.

(1) This appendix does not purport to be a complete resumé either of the Stamp Act or the cases decided thereunder, but deals only with those provisions of and cases decided under the Act which have an immediate bearing on the law of evidence.

(2) See Act II of 1899 ; and the previous Act I of 1879 (General Stamp Act).

(3) As to the meaning of this term, see *Joharmal v. Tejram Jagrup*, 17 B., 235, 240, 256 (1892) ; s. 2 (14), Act II, 1899.

(4) But as to promissory notes executed out of British India, see *Mahomed Routhan v. Husain Routhan*, 22 M., 337 (1899).

(5) Act II of 1899, s. 35.

(6) *Ib.*, s. 36.

(7) *Ramasami Chetti v. Ramasami Chetti*, 5 M., 220 (1882) ; *Devachand v. Hirachand Kamara*, 13 B., 449 (1889) ; *Joharmal v. Tejram Jagrup*, 17 B., 235, 238, 240 (1892) ; *Shiddappa v. Irara*, 18 B., 737 (1893) ; see also following cases to the same effect under the former acts : *Khoob Lal v. Jungle Singh*, 3 C, 787 (1878) ; *Lalji Singh v. Syad Akram Ser*, 3 B. L. R., 235 A. C. J. (1899) ; *Afrul un-nissa v. Tej Ban*, 1 A., 725 (1885), and Editor's Note on that page where the cases are collected *Girdhar Nagjishet v. Ganpat Moroba*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 129, 131 (1874) ; *Mark Ridded v. Multuramen Chetty*, 3 B. L. R., 126, A. C. J. (1899). But see *Tetaji Abom v. Gajia Gura*, 3 B. L. R. App., 30 (1899) ; and Field, Ev., 673, 674.

one which is, or is not, admissible on payment of a penalty. So where a letter of allotment which required a one-anna stamp but which was not stamped was admitted in evidence, it was held that no objection to the admissibility of the document could be taken in appeal.(1) Moreover, the objection is one which does not affect the merits of the decision. The effect of these rulings is (a) the improper rejection of a document is a good ground for appeal, if the duty and penalty have been tendered;(2) (b) the improper admission of a document cannot be called in question in appeal;(c) the improper levy of a penalty or stamp-duty cannot be remedied in appeal; the only remedy lies under section 39 or 45. Any omission in levying duty or penalty in case (b) may be notified under section 61.(3)

The Stamp Act is a taxing Act, and all taxing Acts must be construed strictly;(4) and General. an authority on the Stamp law is not an authority on the Registration law.(5) The present Stamp Act in India ought to be construed according to the same principles of construction as the Stamp Act in England and the earlier Stamp Acts in this country.(6)

It was held under the Stamp Act of 1869 that when a document which under the stamp laws requires to be stamped is tendered in evidence, the only question for the Court is whether it bears a proper stamp at the time when it is tendered. The Court is not bound, nor is it at liberty to allow the parties to go into evidence to show at what time the document was stamped. For if that were permitted, as much time and cost might be expended in trying that question, as in trying the whole case upon its merits.(7) But in the undermentioned case,(8) during the examination of the plaintiff, a book was produced containing a receipt with a one-anna receipt stamp attached. Plaintiff's counsel having proved the receipt tendered it in evidence. Counsel for the defendant desired to cross-examine the plaintiff as to the date when the stamp was affixed. The earlier cases were cited, and it was objected that upon these cases such questions were irrelevant, but it was held that the cases cited were decisions under the Stamp Act of 1869; that the wording of the present Act was different; that it was the duty of the Court to ascertain whether or not the instrument was stamped before or at the time of execution and that the questions were allowable. The witness was then examined on the subject; and, on the evidence the Court, finding that the document had not been stamped at or before the time of execution, refused to admit it in evidence.(9)

The term "stamped" in s. 17 of the stamp Act (II of 1899) means stamped not only with a stamp of the amount required by law but also in the manner prescribed by law. The expression "duly stamped" in s. 35 of the same Act refers to the time when the document is tendered in evidence. In determining whether a document is sufficiently stamped

(1) *Mohun Lall v. Cotton Mills Company*, 4 C. W. N. 369 (1899) following *Surjo Narain v. Protab Narain*, 26 C., 955, 959 (1899). The decision appealed from in so far as it held that the letter of allotment was admissible to establish notice of the allotment, notwithstanding the words of the Act "No instrument.....shall be admitted in evidence for any purpose" is, it is respectfully submitted, erroneous. The decision in *In re Whitley Partners*, 49 L. J. Ch., 176 (1879) under the English statute was, if applicable, at all obiter.

(2) See Civ. Pr Code, s. 578, and cases cited in last note; as to the Appellate Court's authority to direct the reception of an unstamped document, see *Champabaty v. Bibi Jibnu*, 2 C., 213 (1878).

(3) *Donough's Indian Stamp Law*, 2nd Ed., 117 (1899).

(4) *Syed Sudar v. Amzal Ali*, 7 C., 706 (1881): "The Stamp Act being a fiscal enactment, the intention to tax a particular instrument must appear in terms clear and positive, and in case of doubt the construction must be in favour of the subject: *Rainier v. Gould*, 13 M., 263 (1889); *Girdhar Nagjishet v. Ganpat Moroba*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 129, 135 (1874); *Bishambar Nath v. Nand Kishore*, 15 A., 56, 58 (1892).

(5) *Syed Sudar v. Amzal Ali*, supra.

(6) *Ramen Chetty v. Mahomed Ghouse*, 16 C., 432, 435 (1889).

(7) *Kali Churn v. Nobo Kristo*, 9 C. L.R., 272, 275 (1881); ref. *Motilal v. Jugmohundaa*, 6 Bom. L. R., 701 (1904). *Noor Bibee v. Shaikh Rumzan*, 24 W. R., 198 (1875); *Bhauram Madan v. Ramnarayan Gopal*, 12 Bom. H. C. R., 208 (1875). As to stamping at time of execution, see *Suraj Mull v. Hudson*, 24 M., 261 (1900).

(8) *Jethibai v. Ramchandra Narottam*, 13 B., 484 (1889).

(9) *Ib.*, but see *Ramen Chetty v. Mahomed Ghouse*, 16 C., 432 (1889), *post*, as to the exclusion of evidence of collateral circumstances. The words on the present Act and in Act I of 1879 "unless such instrument is duly stamped" were substituted for "unless such instrument bears a stamp" in Act XVIII of 1869, under which it was held that it was no business of the Court to enquire at what time the stamp was affixed, provided the stamp was affixed, provided the instrument bore the proper stamp. But now the words "duly stamped" [s. 2 (11)] would not only mean bearing a stamp of not less than the proper value but also stamped at the right time (ss. 17, 18, 19), in the proper manner (ss. 13, 14) with the requisite description of stamp (ss. 10, 11) in accordance with the Stamp Rules and duly cancelled (ss. 12, 13). *Donough, op. cit.* 209.

for the purpose of deciding upon its admissibility in evidence, the document itself as it stands and not any collateral circumstances which may be shown in evidence, must be looked at. So where a cheque bearing a stamp of one-anna was dated the 25th September, and the evidence showed it to have been actually drawn on the 8th September and therefore to have been post-dated, and it was contended that the cheque was really a bill of exchange, payable 17 days after date, and therefore inadmissible in evidence as being insufficiently stamped; it was held in a suit to recover the amount of the cheque, on its being dishonoured, that it was admissible in evidence. (1) If at the time of delivery, which completes its legal character a document was stamped, and if the cancellation take place at that time as part of the same transaction it is sufficient. A deed is duly stamped if the stamp is affixed and cancelled at the time of execution, or if having been at any time previously affixed, it is cancelled at the time of execution. When applied to a document the term 'execution' means the last act or series of acts which completes it. It might be defined as formal completion. The contract on a negotiable instrument until delivery is incomplete and revocable. Until delivery a *hundi* is not clothed with the essential characteristics of a negotiable instrument. (2) So where a *hundi* was written by the defendant and stamped by him with a one-anna stamp which was left uncanceled, and the *hundi* was subsequently taken by him to the plaintiff's son who received it from him, and at the time of receiving it cancelled the stamp by writing the date across it; it was held that the *hundi* was duly stamped and was admissible in evidence. (3)

Secondary evidence is inadmissible when the original document cannot be received in evidence because it is not duly stamped. (4) The Stamp Act declares not only that a document not duly stamped shall not be admitted in evidence but also that it shall not be acted upon. Therefore an admission of the contents of such a document rendering it unnecessary for the party to put in evidence does not avail the party, the document being itself inadmissible in evidence from want of a stamp. A document is "acted upon" (within the meaning of the Stamp Act) where a decree is passed on it, whether proved or admitted, and owing to the language of the Act the Court cannot give effect to it in either case. (5) It has been held that though an unstamped acknowledgment cannot be "acted upon" as an acknowledgment of a particular sum being due, still it may be used for the collateral purpose of showing an acknowledgment of an existing liability. (6) But in a subsequent case it was pointed out that the words "for any purpose" exclude even a collateral purpose, and that an acknowledgment of a debt coming under Article 1, Schedule I of the Stamp Act cannot, if unstamped, be given in evidence for any purpose including the purpose of saving limitation. (7) The mere fact of a document being an acknowledgment of a debt within the meaning of section 19 of the Limitation Act would not make it liable to a stamp-duty under Schedule I, Article 1. There are other conditions required to be fulfilled, one of which being that it should be intended to supply evidence of a debt. (8) Though secondary evidence may be inadmissible, yet where the cause of action exists independently of the unstamped document, independent evidence of the original consideration may be given. (9) When a cause of action for money is once complete in itself, whether for goods sold, or for money lent, or for any other claim and the debtor then gives a bill or note to the creditor for payment of the money at a future time, the creditor, if the bill or note is not paid at maturity, may always, as a rule, sue for the original consideration, provided that

(1) *Ramen Chetty v. Mahomed Ghouse*, 16 C., 432 (1889); [referring to *Bull v. O'Sullivan*, L. R., 6 Q. B., 209; *Gatty v. Fry*, L. R., 2 Ex., 265; *Chandra Kant v. Kartik Chunder*, 5 B. L. R., 103]; *Suriy Mull v. Hudson*, 24 M., 259, 261 (1900); *Sakharam Shankar v. Ram Chandra*, 27 B., 279 (1902); *Motilal v. Jagmohandas*, 6 Bom. L. R., 699, 701, (1904).

(2) *Bhawanji Harbhun v. Devli Punja*, 19 B., 635 (1894), as to the meaning of "stamped at the time of execution," see *Suriy Mull v. Hudson*, 24 M., 259 (1900).

(3) *Ib.*

(4) *Kopasan v. Shamu*, 7 M., 440 (1884); *Prosunno Nath v. Tirpoora Soondree*, 24 W. R., 88 (1875); *Ankur Chunder v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., 1 (1873); *Damodar Jagganath v. Atmaram Babaji*, 12 B., 443 (1888); *Sennandan v. Kollakiran*, 2 M., 208 (1880); *Pothi Reddi v. Velayudasivan*, 10 M., 94 (1886); *Sheikh Akbar v. Sheikh Khan*, 7 C., 256, 259 (1881).

(5) *Chenbasapa v. Lakshman*, 18 B., 36,

(1893); *Ankur Chunder v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., 1 (1873); *Damodar Jagganath v. Atmaram Babaji*, 12 B., 443 (1888).

(6) *Fatechand Harchand v. Kisan*, 18 B., 614 (1893); *Bishambar Nath v. Nand Kishore*, 15 A., 56 (1892); see *Binja Ram v. Rajmohun Roy*, 8 C., 282 (1881); *Kanhaya Lal v. Stowell*, 3 A., 581 (1881); Act I of 1879, Art. 1, Sched., 1, s. 11.

(7) *Mulji Lala v. Linga Makaji*, 21 B., 201 (1896).

(8) *Ambica Dal v. Nityanund Singh*, 30 C., 687 (1903).

(9) *Sheikh Akbar v. Sheikh Khan*, 7 C., 256 (1881); [followed in *Parsotam Narain v. Taley Singh*, 26 A., 178 (1903) dissenting from *Promotha Nath v. Dwarka Nath*, 23 C., 861 (1896)]; *Radhakani Saha v. Abhoychurn Mitter*, 8 C., 721 (1882); *Pothi Reddi v. Velayudasivan*, 10 M., 94 (1886); *Krishnaasami Pillai v. Rangasami Chetti*, 7 M., 112 (1883); *Damodar Jagganath v. Atmaram Babaji*, 12 B., 443, 445 (1888); *Chenbasapa v. Lakshman*, 18 B., 369, 373 (1893).

he has not endorsed or lost or parted with the bill or note, under such circumstances as to make the debtor liable upon it to some third person. In such cases the bill or note is said to be taken by the creditor *on account of the debt*, and if it is not paid at maturity, the creditor may disregard the bill or note and sue for the original consideration.(1) But when the original cause of action is the bill or note itself, and does not exist independently of it, as for instance when, in consideration of *A* depositing money with *B*, *B* contracts by a promissory note to repay it with interest at six months' date, here there is no cause of action for money lent, or otherwise than upon the note itself, because the deposit is made upon the terms contained in the note, and no other. In such a case the note is the only contract between the parties, and if for want of a proper stamp or some other reason the note is not admissible in evidence the creditor must lose his money.(2) There is no doubt as to the principle of these authorities. The difficulty often is to ascertain as a matter of fact, to which class any particular case belongs."(3) Secondary evidence tendered to prove the contents of an instruments which is retained by the opposite party after notice to produce it, can only be admitted in the absence of evidence to show that it was unstamped when last seen.(4) Payment of penalty will not render oral evidence of a lost or destroyed unstamped document admissible, for payment of penalty is leviable only on an unstamped or insufficiently stamped document actually produced in Court under the Stamp law, and it does not provide for the levying of any such on lost documents.(5)

(1) "See *James v. Williams*, 13 M. & W., 828, and other cases mentioned in Addison on Contracts, 3rd Ed., p. 1204; the cases of *Clay v. Crowe*, 8 Exch., 295; *Wain v. Bailey*, 10 A. & E., 616, were of this nature;" *per Garth, C. J.*, *Sheikh Akbar v. Sheikh Khan*, 7 C., 259, 260, *post*; other cases are *Krishnasami Pillai v. Rangasami Chetti*, 7 M., 112, 114 (1883); *Ballubhadur Prosad v. Maharajah of Bettia*, 9 A., 351 (1887); *Hira Lal v. Daladin*, 4 A., 135 (1881); and see *Benarsi Das v. Bhikhari Das*, 3 A., 717 (1881). When there is an independent admission of a loan the holder of a *hundi*, bill, or note, which is defective and inadmissible in evidence for want of a stamp, may still sue upon the consideration the person to whom he gave it, though he cannot use the bill in support of his suit, *Krishnaji v. Rajmal*, 24 B., 360 (1899).

(2) "Of this nature where the cases: *Ankur Chunder v. Madhub Chunder*, 21 W. R., 1; *Prosunna Nath v. Tripoora Sondurce*, 24 W. R., 88. The case decided by Kennedy, J. [*Golap Chand v. Thakurani Mohokoom*, 3 C., 314 (1878); 2 C. L. R., 412.] apparently belongs to the former class; and in *Farr v. Price*, 1 East, 55, all that Lord Kenyon ruled was, that if, on the new trial, the plaintiff could prove his claim under the common counts that is to say, independently of the note,

he might recover." *Per Garth, C. J.*, in *Sheikh Akbar v. Sheikh Khan*, *supra* at p. 260. And see *Sirdar Kuar v. Chandrawati*, 4 A., 330 (1882); *Valiappa Raonthan v. Mahommed Khasim* 5 M., 166 (1881). The facts are very shortly stated in the report of *Golap Chand v. Thakurani Mohokoom* *supra*; but it seems difficult to distinguish it from later rulings to an apparently contrary effect; and see *Mothooru Mohun v. Peary Mohan*, 2 C. L. R., 409 (1878); 4 C. 259.

(3) *Sheikh Akbar v. Sheikh Khan*, 7 C., 256, 259 260 (1881); 8 C. L. R., 533; one test is on whom does the *onus* lie; *ib.*, 260; and see *Radhakant Shaha v. Abhoychurn Mitter*, 8 C., 721, 723, 724 (1882); *Pothi Reddi v. Velayudasivan*, 10 M., 94 (1886); *Krishnasami Pillai v. Rangasami Chetti*, 7 M., 112, 114 (1883) *Damodar Jagganath v. Atmaram Babaji*, 12 B., 443, 445 (1888); *Chenbasapu v. Lakshman*, 18 B., 369, 372 (1893).

(4) *Sennandan v. Kollakiran*, 2 M., 208 (1880); *Kopasan v. Shamu*, 7 M., 440 (1884).

(5) *Raja of Bobbili v. Muganti China*, 23 M., 49 (1899); s. c., 4 C. W. N., 117; *Kopasan v. Shamu*, 7 M. 440 (1884); *Ranga Rau v. Bhavayamma*, 17 M., 437 (1894): see under the old Act, *Haran Chunder v. Russick Chunder*, 20 W. R. 63 (1873).

APPENDIX.

C.

REGISTRATION(1).

THE Indian Registration Act (III of 1877) declares the registration of certain documents to be compulsory such as instruments(2) of gift of immovable property; certain other non-testamentary instruments dealing with immovable property; leases of immovable property from year to year, or for any term exceeding one year, or reserving a yearly rent; and authorities to adopt a son not conferred by will.(3) It further declares that no document which is required to be registered shall affect any immovable property comprised therein or confer any power to adopt, or be received as evidence of any transaction affecting such property(4) or conferring such power unless it has been registered in accordance with the provisions of this Act.(5) The words "or be received as evidence of any transaction affecting such property" mean "or be received as evidence of any transaction so far as it affects such property."(6) An unregistered document the registration of which is compulsory, is admissible in evidence for a collateral purpose. So an unregistered bond, containing a personal undertaking to repay money borrowed, and also a hypothecation of land above Rs. 100 in value as security may be used in evidence to enforce the personal obligation.(7) And an unregistered document, the registration of which is compulsory, may be admissible in evidence for a collateral purpose, e.g., to prove admission of liability on part of the executant sufficient to prevent a claim from being barred by the Limitation Act.(8) The effect of the abovementioned words therefore is that documents, the registration of which is compulsory although inadmissible, unless registered, as evidence of any transaction affecting immovable property or conferring a power to adopt will yet be admissible for other purposes.(9) By the terms of section 3, Act III of 1885, sections 54 (paragraphs 2 and 3), 59, 107 and 123 of the Transfer of property Act (IV of 1882) are to be read as supplemental to the Indian Registration Act. The Transfer of Property Act requires the registration of certain sales;(10) mortgages;(11) leases;(12) and gifts.(13) Further, a transfer of property in completion of an exchange can be made only in manner provided for the transfer of such property by sale.(14) The effect of the combined Acts is that the registration of deeds of sale or of mortgage of immovable property of the value of Rs. 100 and upwards, of leases year by year or for a term exceeding a year and of deeds of gift of immovable property of any value, is compulsory. Deeds of sale or mortgage of immovable property of less than Rs. 100 in value, and deeds of gift of immovable property, must also be registered, unless there is delivery of possession, when the transfer is effected without a deed. In the case of a simple mortgage, there can be no delivery of possession; so all

(1) This Appendix does not purport to be a complete resumé either of the Registration Act or of the cases decided thereunder but deals only with those provisions of, and cases decided under the Act which have an immediate bearing in the law of evidence.

(2) As to the meaning of the term "instrument," see *Sonu Gurukul v. Rangammal*, 7 Mad. H. C. R., 13 (1871).

(3) Act III of 1877, s. 17; the registration of certain other documents is optional; *ib.*, s. 18.

(4) It may, however, be used in evidence in support of a claim for movable property; *Thandavan v. Valliama*, 15 M., 336 (1892); but see also *Lakshamma v. Kamencara*, 12 M., 281 (1889).

(5) Act III of 1877, s. 49.

(6) *Ulfatunnissa Elhaijan v. Hosain Khan*, 9 C., 520, 525, F. B., (1882); 12 C. L. R., 209; and see *Bengal Banking Corporation v. Mackertich*, 10 C., 315, 322 (1883); *Thandavan v. Valliamma*,

15 M., 336, 340 (1892).

(7) *Ulfatunnissa Elhaijan v. Hosain Khan*, supra; see cases there collected and in *Field, Ev.*, 451—453; see last note and *Gomaji v. Subbarayappa*, 15 M., 253 (1891); *Madras Deposit Society v. Connamalai Ammal*, 18 M., 29 (1894). So also though an agreement may not be admissible in evidence as creating an interest in land, still it may be used for the purpose of obtaining specific performance; *Adakkalam v. Theethan*, 12 M., 505 (1888); *Nagappa v. Deva*, 14 M., 55 (1890). See *Antaji v. Dattaji*, 19 B., 36 (1893).

(8) *Magniram v. Gurmukh Roy*, 26 C., 334 (1899).

(9) *Field, Ev.*, 451, 452. *Thakore Tatensingji v. Bamanji Dalal*, 27 B., 515 (1903).

(10) Act IV of 1882, s. 54, §§ 2, 3.

(11) *ib.*, s. 59.

(12) *ib.* s. 107.

(13) *ib.*, s. 123.

(14) *ib.*, s. 118.

such deeds must be registered.(1) It has been held that it was not necessary that a deed of compromise of a suit should be registered in order to make it admissible in evidence.(2)

Documents which require registration under the compulsory provisions of the Registration Act are (except for collateral purposes) inadmissible in evidence when not registered.(3) Documents which do not require registration under those provisions are admissible in evidence, for all purposes even though not registered.(4) Section 17 of the Registration Act (III of 1877) should not be construed as requiring a document to be registered which would not have required registration when it was executed. So an instrument which did not require registration under Act XX of 1866 is not inadmissible in evidence by reason of Act III of 1877.(5) As an unregistered document which requires registration is inadmissible as evidence of any transaction affecting immovable property or conferring a power to adopt,(6) oral or other secondary evidence of the transaction embodied in the document will be excluded by sections 91 and 65 of this Act. The result is that transactions committed to writing if not registered, when registration is necessary, are *incapable of proof and wholly inoperative*, as indeed was held to be the result of the Registration Act even before the present Act came into operation.(7) "Where a party comes into Court resting his claim on a written title which the law requires to be registered, he cannot when he has failed to register, and is, in consequence, unable to use his title-deed, turn around and say I can prove my title by secondary evidence. It would be useless to have a compulsory Registration Act if such a course were open to suitors."(8) Where the instrument inadmissible for want of registration was a receipt, oral evidence of the payment of the money was admitted on the principle embodied in illustration (e) to section 91, *ante*.(9) Secondary evidence may be admissible in the case of a document which is unregistered through no fault of the plaintiff.(10) In the undermentioned case the defendant's title-deed was inadmissible in evidence as it was not registered; but it was held that though the defendant could not prove a title by purchase, it was open to him to establish his title without the aid of the deed of sale; that his possession of the premises in question for more than twelve years prior to the institution of the suit was adverse to the predecessors of the plaintiff whose claim as assignee of their interests, was consequently barred.(11) Where the defendants purchased land from the plaintiff, and gave bonds for the purchase-money and these bonds were not registered and were, therefore, not admissible in evidence; it was held that the plaintiff, as vendor, was under no necessity to rely on the bonds in order to establish a charge on the property sold in respect of the unpaid purchase-money.(12) If a contract of lease is, for want of registration, ineffectual, the landlord is not debarred from giving other evidence of a tenancy and requiring the Court to adjudicate on his right to eject.(13)

When the fact is admitted to prove which it would be necessary to use in evidence a document which has not been registered, although registration thereof is by law compulsory, the non-registration cannot affect the decision of the case. The question of registra-

(1) Field, Ev., 446, 447.

(2) *Gupta Narain v. Bijoya Sundari*, 2 C. W. N., 663 (1871).

(3) Act III of 1877, s. 49; *v. ante*; and as to documents which have been held to require registration, *see cases* collected in Field, Ev., 447, 448; *Gurunath Shrinivas v. Chenbasappa*, 18 B., 745 (1893).

(4) *See cases* collected in Field, Ev., 448, 449.

(5) *Desai Motilal v. Parashotam Nandlal*, 18 B., 92 (1893); *Ram Coomarr v. Krishari*, 9 C., 68, (1882); but *see also* *Lachman Das v. Dipchand*, 2 A., 851 (1880); *Jethabai Dayilji v. Girdhar*, 20 B., 158 (1894); *Gungaram Ghose v. Kalijodo Ghose*, 11 C., 661 (1885).

(6) Act III of 1877, s. 49.

(7) Field, Ev., 449, 450; *Sheikh Rahmatulla v. Sheikh Saritulla*, 1 B. L. R., F. B., 58 (1868); *Moumohinee Dossee v. Bishenmoyee*, 7 W. R. 112 (1867); *Somu Gurukul v. Rangammal*, 7 Mad., H. C. R., 13 (1871), [admissions by defendant]; *Mt. Kaboolun v. Sumsheer Ali*, 11 W. R., 16 (1869); *Dinawath Mookerjee v. Debnath Mullick*, 5 B. L. R., App., 1 (1870); 13 W. R., 307; *Sheikh Ibrahim v. Parvata*, 8 Bom. H. C. R. A. C., J., 163 (1871); *Crowdie v. Kullar Chowdhry*, 21 W. R., 307 (1874);

Shaikh Mahomed v. Kalee Perashad, 24 W. R., 326 (1875); *Ram Chunder v. Gobind Chunder*; 1 C. L. R., 542 (1878); *Divelthi Vadara v. Krishnasami Ayyangar*, 6 M., 117 (1882).

(8) *Moumohinee Dossee v. Bishenmoyee Dossee*, 7 W. R., 112 (1867), cited and approved in *Sheikh Rahmatulla v. Sheikh Saritulla*, 1 B. L. R., F. B. 58, 79 (1868).

(9) *Soorjo Coomarr v. Bhugwan Chunder*, 24 W. R., 328 (1875); *Dalip Singh v. Durga Prasad*, 1 A., 442 (1877); *Waman Ramchandra v. Dhondiba Krishanji*, 4 B., 126 (1879); *Venkayyar v. Venkatasubbayyar*, 3 M., 53 (1881).

(10) *Nynakka Routhen v. Fawna Mahomed* 5 Mad. H. C. R., 123 (1869); [followed in *Chinna Krishna v. Dorasami Raddi*, 20 M., 20 (1896)]; *Nagappa v. Devu*, 14 M., 55, (1896).

(11) *Sambhubbhai Karandas v. Shivlaladas Sadasivlaladas*, 4 B., 89 (1879).

(12) *Virchand Lalchand v. Kumaji*, 18 B., 48 (1892).

(13) *Venkatagiri v. Raghava*, 9 M., 142 (1885); disapproving of *dictum* in *Nangali v. Raman*, 7 M., 226; *see Lakshammamma v. Kameswara*, 13 M., 281, 284 (1889).

tion becomes material only when it is sought to use the document in evidence.(1) So where the existence of the agreement was not disputed and its production was not necessary, it was held that the plaintiff was entitled to whatever relief the effect of the plaint and written statement taken together would entitle him on the admission of the defendant.(2) It has, however, been said to be doubtful whether, if the document itself is tendered in evidence, any admission of its execution could make up for the want of registration; that there is a difference between admitting the fact, to prove which the document is sought to be used and admitting the document itself when offered as evidence and rejected for want of registration. Where, in consequence of the admission, it becomes unnecessary to use the document at all, the fact of non-registration may be immaterial; but the case is different when the existence of the document is disclosed and the document itself produced.(3) Where a sub-registrar in disregard of the provisions of section 35 of the Registration Act registered a document as against a person denying execution thereof, it was held that his action *ultra vires* and without jurisdiction and that the document could not be admitted in evidence as against the party denying execution.(4) The provisions of the Registration Act will not be permitted to be used to subserve fraud.(5)

An agreement made without consideration on account of natural love and affection between parties standing in a near relation to each other is void unless it is expressed in writing and registered.(6)

(1) *Syed Reza v. Bhikun Khan*, 7 W. R., 334 (1887).

(2) *Chedambaran Chetty v. Karunalyavalangapully Taver*, 3 Mad. H. C. R., 342 (1887); *Huddleston v. Briscoe*, 11 Ves., 583—596; and see *Sheikh Ibrahim v. Parvata*, 8 Bom. H. C. R., A. C. J., (1871).

(3) *Field, Ev.*, 453, 454.

(4) *Razi-un-nissa v. Sabir Hussain*, 26 A., 57 (1903).

(5) See cases cited, *ib.*, 459; and see generally as to the Registration Act and cases thereunder; *Field, Ev.*, 443—459; *Rivaz, Indian Registration Act*.

(6) Act IX of 1872 (Contract), s. 25, cl. (1).

APPENDIX

D.

INDIAN OATHS ACT.

WHEREAS it is expedient to consolidate the law relating to judicial oaths, affirmations and declarations, and to repeal the law relating to official oaths, affirmations and declarations; It is hereby enacted as follows:—

I. Preliminary.

1. This Act may be called "The Indian Oaths Act, 1873."

It extends to the whole of British India, (1) and, so far as regards subjects of Her Majesty, to the territories of Native Princes and States in alliance with Her Majesty;

[Commencement.] Repealed by Act XII of 1876.

2. [Repeal of enactments.] Repealed by Act XII of 1873.

3. Nothing herein contained applies to proceedings before Courts-Martial, or to oaths, affirmations or declarations prescribed by any law which, under the provisions of the Indian Councils Act, 1861 (24 & 25 Vict., c. 67) the Governor-General in Council has not power to repeal.

II.—Authority to administer Oaths and Affirmations.

4. The following Courts and persons are authorized to administer, by themselves or by an officer empowered by them in this behalf, oaths and affirmations in discharge of the duties or in exercise of the powers imposed or conferred upon them respectively by law:—

- (a) all Courts and persons having by law or consent of parties authority to receive evidence; (2)
- (b) the Commanding Officer of any military station occupied by troops in the service of Her Majesty:

Provided—

- (1) that the oath or affirmation be administered within the limits of the station, and
- (2) that the oath or affirmation be such as a Justice of the Peace is competent to administer in British India.

III.—Persons by whom Oaths or Affirmations must be made.

5. Oaths and affirmations shall be made by the following persons:—

- (a) all witnesses, that is to say, all persons who may lawfully be examined, or give or be required to give, evidence by or before any Court or person having

(1) Act X of 1873 has been declared in force in the Southal Parganas by Reg. III of 1872, s. 3, as amended by Reg. III of 1899, s. 3; the Arakan Hill District by Reg. IX of 1874, s. 3; Upper Burma generally (except the Shan States) by Act XIII of 1898, s. 4; British Baluchistan by Reg. I of 1899, s. 3; Angul and the Khondmals (with an exception) by Reg. I of 1894, s. 3. It has further been declared by notification under the Scheduled Districts Act (XIV of 1874), to be in force in the following Scheduled Districts, namely:—The Districts of Hazaribagh, Lohardaga and Manbhum, and Pargana Dhalbhum and the

Kolhan in the district of Singbhum. See *Gazette of India*, 1881, Pt. I, p. 504. The North-Western Provinces Tarai: see *Gazette of India*, 1876, Pt. I, p. 505. It has been extended, under the same Act, to the Scheduled District of Coorg.—See *Gazette of India*, 1876, Pt. I, p. 417. As to oaths taken in commissions executed in foreign territory, see *Kadambini Dassi v. Kumudini Dassi*, 30 C., 934 (1903) and Appendix.

(2) *R. v. Alogu Kone*, 16 M., 421 (1892); *R. v. Chait Ram*, 6 A., 103 (1881) and cases in next note.

by law or consent of parties authority to examine such persons or to receive evidence ;(1)

- (b) interpreters of questions put to, and evidence given by, witness ; and
(c) jurors.

Nothing herein contained shall render it lawful to administer, in a criminal proceeding an oath or affirmation to the accused person,(2) or necessary to administer to the official interpreter of any Court, after he has entered on the execution of the duties of his office, an oath or affirmation that he will faithfully discharge those duties.(3)

6. Where the witness, interpreter or juror is a Hindu or Muhammadan.

or has an objection to making an oath,

he shall, instead of making an oath, make an affirmation.

In every other case the witness, interpreter or juror shall make an oath.(4)

IV.—Forms of Oaths and Affirmations.

7. All oaths and affirmations made under section 5 shall be administered according to such forms as the High Court may from time to time prescribe.

And until any such forms are prescribed by the High Court, such oaths and affirmations shall be administered according to the forms now in use.

[Explanation].—*Repealed by the Lower Burma Courts Act (VI of 1900), s. 48 & Sch.II.*

8. If any party to, or witness in, any judicial proceeding(5) offers to give evidence, on oath or solemn affirmation in any form common amongst, or held binding by, persons of the race or persuasion to which he belongs, and not repugnant to justice or decency, and not purporting to affect any third person,(6) the Court,(7) may, if it thinks fit notwithstanding anything hereinbefore contained, tender such oath or affirmation to him.(8)

9. If any party to any judicial proceeding offers to be bound by any such oath or solemn affirmation as is mentioned in section 8, if such oath or affirmation, is made by the other party to or by any witness in, such proceeding, the Court may, if it thinks fit, ask such party or witness, or cause him to be asked, whether or not he will make the oath or affirmation :

Provided that no party or witness shall be compelled to attend personally in Court solely for the purpose of answering such question.(9)

(1) See *R. v. Chota Jadub*, W. R., 1864, Cr. 15 ; *R. v. Jibhai Vaja*, 11 Bom. H. C. R., 11 (1874).

(2) See s. 342 of the Criminal Procedure Code and notes to s. 118, *post*.

(3) In *Nistariney Dass v. Nundo Lall*, 3 C. W. N., 694 (1899), the Court said it would accept a statement from counsel from his place at the bar without burdening him with an oath, but in the same case in appeal [4 C. W. N., 169 ; 27 C., 428 (1900)] the Court said that though it had been the practice in Courts in England to accept the statements of counsel, it entertained great doubt whether, if that course be objected to by the opposite side, the party putting forward such statement could insist upon its being made without the sanctity of an oath.

(4) *R. v. Maru*, 10 A., 207, 216 (1888) ; *R. v. Lal Sahai*, 11 A., 183 (1888).

(5) The expression " party to judicial proceeding " does not include either the complainant or the accused in a criminal case ; the provisions of ss. 8—11 do not apply to criminal proceedings ; *R. v. Murarji Gokuldas*, 13 B., 389 (1888).

(6) *Ram Narain v. Babu Singh*, 18 A., 46 (1895).

(7) As to whether arbitrators have power to proceed under this section, see *Wali-ul-la v. Ghulam Ali*, 1 A., 535 (1877).

(8) *Ram Narain v. Babu Singh*, 18 A., 46, (1895). As to the applicability of the provisions to a case in which the parties agreed that the matters in difference between them should be decided according to the oath of a third person, see *Lekhraj Singh v. Dulhama Kuar*, 4 A., 302 (1890).

(9) Where a case involves questions of law and fact the record of the Court must show what questions are to be decided in accordance with the oath ; *Ram Lal v. Saltanat Beg*, 8 Oudh Cases 11 (1905). The consent of a guardian to an agreement under this and the following section will bind a minor, even though not sanctioned by the Court under s. 462 of the Civ. Pr. Code : *Chengal Reddi v. Venkata Reddi*, 12 M., 483 (1889) ; followed in *Sheo Nath v. Sukh Lal* 4 C. W. N., 327 (1899) ; s. c., 27 C., 229. There is nothing in ss. 9—11 which allows a party who has agreed to the administration of an oath under those sections to retract after the opponent has accepted the proposal. The Act gives the Court a discretion to administer the oath or not and though it should not administer it if good grounds be shown for retracting, it is justified in so doing, notwithstanding the retraction if the grounds are frivolous. *Thoyi Ammal v. Subbaraya Mudali*, 23 M., 234 (1899).

0. If such party or witness agrees to make such oath or affirmation, the Court may proceed to administer it or, if it is of such a nature that it may be more conveniently made out of Court, the Court may issue a commission to any person to administer it, and authorise him to take the evidence of the person to be sworn or affirmed and return it to the Court.

11. The evidence so given shall as against the person who offered to be bound as aforesaid, be conclusive proof of the matter stated.(1)

12. If the party or witness refuses to make the oath or solemn affirmation referred to in section 8, he shall not be compelled to make it, but the Court shall record, as part of the proceedings, the nature of the oath or affirmation proposed, the facts that he was asked whether he would make it and that he refused it, together with any reason which he may assign for his refusal.(2)

V.—Miscellaneous.

13. No omission(3) to take any oath or make any affirmation, no substitution (4) of any one for any other of them, and no irregularity whatever in the form in which any one of them is administered, shall invalidate any proceeding or render inadmissible any evidence whatever, in or in respect of which such omission, substitution or irregularity took place or shall affect the obligation of a witness to state the truth.(5)

14. Every person giving evidence on any subject before any Court or person hereby authorized to administer oaths and affirmations shall be bound to state the truth on such subject.(6)

15. The Indian Penal Code, sections 178 and 181, shall be construed as if, after the word "oath," the words "or affirmation" were inserted.

16. Subject to the provisions of sections 3 and 5 no person appointed to any office shall, before entering on the execution of the duties of his office, be required to take any oath or to make or subscribe any affirmation or declaration whatever.

SCHEDULE.

[Repealed by Act XII of 1873.]

(1) See for a discussion of the object and effect of this section : *Vasudeva Shanbog v. Narama Pai*, 2 M., 356 (1879).

(2) A presumption adverse to the party refusing to take the oath may be raised : *Isen Meah v. Kalaram Chunder*, 2 C. L. R., 476 (1878).

(3) See *R. v. Tarinee Churn*, 21 W. R., Cr., 31 (1874); *R. v. Ramsodoy Chukerbutty*, 20 W. R., Cr., 19 (1873) (omission to swear jury.)

(4) *Wali-ul-la v. Ghulam Ali*, 1 A., 535, 539 (1877).

(5) Compare Act XLV of 1860, s. 191. (For Act XLV of 1860, see the revised edition, as modified up to 1st May 1896, published by the Legislative Department. It has been held that the word "omission" in this section includes any omission such as a wilful omission, and is not limited to accidental or negligent omissions : *R. v.*

Sewa Bhogta, 23 W. R., Cr., 12 (1874); s. c., 14 B. L. R., F. B., 294; *R. v. Mussamut Itwarya*, 22 W. R., Cr., 14 (1874); s. c., 14 B. L. R., 54; *R. v. Shava*, 16 B., 359 (1891); (In this case Parsons, J., declined to deal with the question). See, however *contra*, the cases of *R. v. Annunto Chukerbutty*, 22 W. R., Cr., 1 (1874); *R. v. Maru*, 10 A., 267 (1888); *R. v. Lal Sahai*, 11 A., 183 (1888). See also *R. v. Viraperumal*, 16 M., 105 (1892), in which case *quære* whether the omission to affirm the child having been intentional the case came within the provisions of this section. And see *Nundo Lall v. Nistarini Dassi*, 27 C., 428, 435, 440 (1900), where the argument was characterised as at once novel and startling, s. c., 4 C. W. N., 169.

(6) See under preceding law : In re *Vedamutta*, 4 Mad. H. C. R., 185 (1868).

APPENDIX

E.

BANKERS' BOOKS.

As already observed the general rule is that witnesses who are competent to give evidence are compellable to do so. An important qualification of the rule is enacted by the Bankers' Books Evidence Act, the provisions of which are of frequent application and are as follows :—

ACT No. XVIII OF 1891.

PASSED BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA IN COUNCIL.

(Received the assent of the Governor-General on the 1st October, 1891.)

An act to amend the Law of Evidence with respect to Bankers' Books.(1)

WHEREAS it is expedient to amend the Law of Evidence with respect to Bankers' Books; It is hereby enacted as follows :—

1. (1) This Act may be called "The Bankers' Books Evidence Act, 1891." "
- (2) It extends to the whole of British India; and
- (3) It shall come into force at once.
2. In this Act, unless there is something repugnant in the subject or context,—
 - (1) "company" means a company registered under any of the enactments relating to companies [for the time being in force in the United Kingdom or any of the Colonies or Dependencies thereof or] in British India, or incorporated by an Act of Parliament or of the Governor-General in Council, or by Royal Charter or Letters Patent; (2)
 - (2) "bank" and "banker" mean—
 - (a) any company carrying on the business of bankers.
 - (b) any partnership or individual to whose books the provisions of this Act shall have been extended as hereinafter provided:
 - [(c) any post office savings bank or money-order office.] (3)
 - (3) "bankers' books" include ledgers, day-books, cash-books, account-books and all other books used in the ordinary business of a bank:
 - (4) "legal proceeding" means any proceeding or inquiry in which evidence is or may be given, and includes an arbitration:
 - (5) "the Court" means the person or persons before whom a legal proceeding is held or taken:
 - (6) "Judge" means a Judge of the High Court:
 - (7) "trial" means any hearing before the Court at which evidence is taken: and
 - (8) "certified copy" means a copy of any entry in the books of a bank together with a certificate written at the foot of such copy that it is a true copy of such entry, that such entry is contained in one of the ordinary books of the bank and was made in the usual and ordinary course of business, and that such book is still in the custody of the bank, such

(1) In the statement of Objects and Reasons of the Bill of this Act it was stated that the object of the Bill was to apply to British India the provisions of the English Bankers' Books Evidence Act, 1879 (42 & 43 Vic., c. 11.) See *Harding v. Williams*, L. R., 14 Ch. D., 197. The provisions of the Act were extended to books of savings bank and money-order offices of the Post Office by Act I of 1893.

(2) Amended by Act XII of 1900. Under the

section as it originally stood it was held that copies of entries in the books of a Bank which did not come within the definition of a "Company" as given in sub-section (1) though certified in accordance with the form prescribed by that Act were not admissible in evidence under the provisions of the Act. *E. v. McGuire*, 4 C. W. N., 433 (1900). See 4 C. W. N., clxi, ccxvii, ccxxiv, cccxxiv.

(3) Added by Act I of 1893.

certificate being dated and subscribed by the principal accountant or manager of the bank with his name and official title.

3. The Local Government may, from time to time, by notification in the official Gazette, extend the provisions of this Act to the books of any partnership or individual carrying on the business of bankers within the territories under its administration, and keeping a set of not less than three ordinary account books, namely, a cash-book, a day-book or journal, and a ledger, and may in like manner rescind any such notification.

4. Subject to the provisions of this Act, a certified copy of any entry in a banker's book shall in all legal proceedings be received as *prima facie* evidence of the existence of such entry, and shall be admitted as evidence of the matters, transactions and accounts therein recorded in every case where, and to the same extent as, the original entry itself is now by law admissible, but not further or otherwise.(1)

5. No officer of a bank shall in any legal proceeding to which the bank is not a party be compellable to produce any banker's book the contents of which can be proved under this Act, or to appear as a witness to prove the matters, transactions and accounts therein recorded, unless by order of the Court or a Judge made for special cause.

6. (1) On the application of any party to a legal proceeding the Court or a Judge may order that such party be at liberty to inspect and take copies of any entries in a banker's book for any of the purposes of such proceeding, or may order the bank to prepare and produce, within a time to be specified in the order, certified copies of all such entries, accompanied by a further certificate that no other entries are to be found in the books of the bank relevant to the matters in issue in such proceeding, and such further certificate shall be dated and subscribed in manner hereinbefore directed in reference to certified copies.(2)

(2) An order under this or the preceding section may be made either with or without summoning the bank, and shall be served on the bank three clear days (exclusive of bank holidays) before the same is to be obeyed, unless the Court or Judge shall otherwise direct.

(3) The bank may at any time before the time limited for obedience to any such order as aforesaid either offer to produce their books at the trial or give notice of their intention to show cause against such order, and thereupon the same shall not be enforced without further order.

7. (1) The costs of any application to the Court or a Judge under or for the purposes of this Act and the costs of anything done or to be done under an order of the Court or a Judge made under or for the purposes of this Act shall be in the discretion of the Court or Judge, who may further order such costs or any part thereof to be paid to any party by the bank if they have been incurred in consequence of any fault or improper delay on the part of the bank.

(2) Any order made under this section for the payment of costs to or by a bank may be enforced as if the bank were a party to the proceeding.

(3) Any order under this section awarding costs may, on application to any Court of Civil Judicature designated in the order, be executed by such Court as if the order were a decree for money passed by itself:

Provided that nothing in this sub-section shall be construed to derogate from any power which the Court or Judge making the order may possess for the enforcement of its or his directions with respect to the payment of costs.

(1) See *Dwarkan Das v. Sant Buxah*, 18 A., 94 (1895). Where before the Act a party had a right to issue a *subpoena duces tecum* to compel bankers to produce their books he can now obtain an order under the Act; Re *Marshfield*, 32 C. D., 498. This has nothing to do with the law of discovery and cannot be utilised before trial to obtain inspection which cannot be obtained by means of discovery: *Parnell v. Wood*, 1892, p. 137, see however, *Perry v. Phosphor Bronze* to 71 L. T., 854.

(2) It has been held under the English Act that though the section is not in terms confined to entries in the account of a party to the action, yet

if the Court is asked for an order to inspect and take copies of the banking account of persons not connected with the litigation, it ought, if it can make such order at all, to exercise the greatest caution in doing so. *Pollock v. Garle*, 1898, 1 Ch., 1. See Annual Practice. Notes to s. 37, R. 7. It may do so where the banking account though nominally that of a person not a party is really that of a party or if the party is so closely connected with it that items in it would be evidence against him at the trial. But the order ought to be on notice to the person. *Staffordshire Tramways Co. v. Ebbemith* (1895), 2 L. B., 669.

APPENDIX

F.

(See Section 13, p. 79, *ante.*)

Judgment and Decree of the Subordinate Judge of Benares referred to by the Privy Council in *Bhitto Kunwar v. Kesho Pershad Misser*, 24 I. A., 10 s.c., 1 C. W. N. 265 (1897).

No. 184.

Judgment of Baboo Mirtunjoy Mukerji, Subordinate Judge of Benares, dated 10th December 1887.

SUIT No. 30 OF 1887.

Kesho Parshad.. .. Plaintiff.

versus

Sheodial Tewari *alias* Bacha Tewari and Rajah Ajit Singh .. Defendants.

The defendant Sheo Dial is the son of one Hemnath Tewari. Kaulapat Tewari, brother of Hemnath, had two sons, Debi Parshad and Bhawani Parshad, and a daughter, Mussammat Lachho Kuar. Debi Parshad, pre-deceased, Bhawani Parshad, Mussammat Rani Kuar and Mussammat Dharma Kuar were the widows of Debi Parshad. Mussammat Lachho Kuar had a daughter, named Sadha Kuar, who was married to one Baijnath Misser, father of Ramkishen Misser. Bhawani Parshad died a bachelor.

Kesho Parshad, the plaintiff to this suit, claims to be the son of Bhondou Misser, who is alleged to have been a brother of Baijnath Misser.

The subject-matter in dispute in this suit is one moiety of the estate, which originally belonged to Debi Parshad and Bhawani Parshad, which devolved on the latter, by right of survivorship, on the death of the former. On the death of Bhawani Parshad, it came into the possession of the widows of Debi Parshad,—Dharma Kuar and Rani Kuar. On the death of Mussammat Dharma Kuar, the name of Ramkishen Misser was recorded in the revenue papers in place of the name of Dharma Kuar.

On the 4th January 1850, an agreement was entered into between Rani Kuar, Ram Kishen Misser and Bacha Tewari whereby one moiety of the estate aforesaid was, according to the allegation of the plaintiff, declared to be the property of Ramkishen, who had been in proprietary possession of it up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 1st January 1873. On his death his widow, Mitho Kuar, got possession of it, and she had been in possession of it up to the time of her death, which happened on the 26th September, 1884.

The plaintiff claims to recover possession of it on the death of the widow of Ramkishen as his heir under the Hindu law, setting aside a deed-of-sale executed by Sheo Dial Tewari in respect of five villages forming part of the estate of Ramkishen, in favour of the other defendant.

The following is the substance of the defence made by the defendants in their written statement :—

The plaintiff is not the son of the brother of the father of Ramkishen.

He cannot also be his heir, as Ramkishen was adopted by Bhawani Tewari as his son.

The suit is barred by limitation, as Sheo Dial Tewari has been in adverse possession of the estate for more than twelve years next preceding the date of this suit.

Ramkishen Misser had been in possession of the estate as a trustee under the agreement of 1850, and the plaintiff therefore can have no right to claim it as his heir.

ISSUES.

1. What, if any, relation to the plaintiff bore to Ramkishan Misser ?
2. Since when, and of which right, have the defendants been in possession of the property in dispute, *and what was the nature of their possession ?*
3. When, if ever, had Mussammat Mitho Kuar been in possession of it, and what was the nature of her possession ?
4. *Of what right had Ramkishan Misser been in possession of ?*
5. Did Bhawani Parshad Tewari revoke the will he had made during his lifetime, and was it acted upon after his death ?
6. Does limitation bar this suit ?
7. Has the plaintiff a better right to the property in dispute than the defendants ?
8. What sort of decree, if any, ought to be granted to the plaintiff ?

JUDGMENT.

On the 6th issue the Court holds that the suit of the plaintiff is not barred by limitation as it has been brought within twelve years from the death of Mitho Kuar, widow of Ramkishan Misser, the time prescribed by Article 141 of the second Schedule of the Indian Limitation Act. It is not also barred by limitation, as Mitho Kuar had been in possession of the property in dispute up to 1286 Fasli (1879), as would appear from the record-of-rights, wherein her name was all along as pattidar until the time of the recent settlement, when her name was expunged.

On the 1st issue the Court holds it proved by the evidence of the plaintiff himself, of Pahoon Misser, brother-in-law of Ramkishan, of Anandi Kuar, his sister, and of Thakura Kuar, his stepmother, that he (the plaintiff) is the son of Bhondu Misser, brother of Baijnath Misser, father of Ramkishan Misser.

On the 2nd issue the Court finds that the defendant Sheo Dial Tewari has been in possession of the estate of Bhawani Parshad jointly with Ramkishan, under the agreement of the 4th January 1850, as proprietor of one moiety of it. It is evident from the records of the litigation, 1876, that Bacha Tewari and Ramkishan Misser have been dealing with it as if it was their own property. On the 4th September 1877, Bacha Tewari mortgaged a portion of the estate to Balgobind Das. This mortgage was upheld by the Hon'ble High Court, by its decision of the 10th March, 1884, which was upheld by the Full Bench on the 31st January 1885. It must be held, therefore, that the defendant Bacha Tewari has been in possession of the share of Ramkishan in the estate aforesaid since 1879, when the name of Mitho Kuar was expunged from the revenue records.

On the 3rd issue I find that Mitho Kuar had been in possession of Ramkishan's share of the estate as its proprietress till 1879 up to which time she was recorded its pattidar.

On the 4th issue the Court finds that Ramkishan Misser had been in possession of it as its proprietor by virtue of the agreement of the 4th January 1850. It was contended on behalf of the defendants that the agreement which recognised the will of Bhawani Parshad, dated the 27th August 1842, constituted Ramkishan a trustee of the property for certain trusts created by the will, and in support of this contention they rely on a decision of a Division Bench of the High Court, dated the 27th February 1878, which they maintain estops the plaintiff from averring in this suit, that it was Ramkishan's own property in which he could have a personal proprietary right. This Court, after carefully considering the arguments of the learned pleaders for the defendants, and the authority quoted by them in support of their argument, is unable to come to the conclusion that that decision is a *res judicata* to the present suit. The suit in which the decision was passed was brought by Bacha Tewari to set aside an auction-sale of certain properties in execution of a decree obtained on certain mortgages made by Mussammat Mitho Kuar, widow of Ramkishan. It set aside the auction-sale, holding that Mitho Kuar was not competent to mortgage them. It did not directly decide the question as to whether the will of Bhawani Parshad was revoked by him during his lifetime, nor did the Court of First Instance in appeal from whose decision it was passed directly, finally pass any adjudication on that point. On the other hand, the Full Bench decision noticed above distinctly finds that the will was revoked. This decision was passed in a case in which an outsider tried to have it declared that the estate was in the possession of Bacha Tewari as a trustee under the will. *This decision, in the opinion of the Court, is admissible in evidence against Bacha Tewari, although the plaintiff was not a party to it, as showing the character of the possession of Ramkishan and Bacha Tewari over the estate in respect of which the agreement of 1850 was made.* The will of Bhawani Parshad, the defendant, admits in his mortgage-deed, dated the 4th September 1877, was revoked, and the Court is not pre-

pared to rule in the teeth of this express admission that the decision of the 27th February, 1878, constitutes conclusive evidence that the will was not revoked. The copy of the will now forthcoming shows that Avadh Behari Lal was appointed executor by the will, but there is not a little of evidence in any shape whatever to show that he ever accepted his position as such executor, or made any attempt to carry out its provisions. On the other hand, the terms of the agreement seems to the Court to be utterly subversive of the provisions of the will, which makes no provision whereby Ramkishen or Bacha Tewari could have had any pretence for obtaining possession of any portion of the estate of the testator. Had the will been acted upon, they could have no right to the possession of the estate under it, and the fact that they got possession of it under the agreement constitutes almost conclusive evidence that it was never acted upon.

On the 5th issue the Court finds for the reasons given in its decision on the 4th issue that the will of Bhawani Pershad was revoked by him during his lifetime, and that, granting it for the sake of argument that it was not so revoked, it was never acted upon, and that *Ramkishen and Bacha Tewari have been in proprietary possession of the estate under the agreement of 1850, adversely to the trusts, if any, created by the will.*

On the 7th issue the Court holds that the plaintiff, as son of the uncle of Ramkishen, is entitled to the property in dispute in preference to the defendants, there being no evidence to show that he was adopted by Bhawani Pershad Tewari.

On the 8th issue the Court holds that the plaintiff, as heir of Ramkishen Misser, is entitled to the reliefs sought.

ORDER.

The suit is decreed with costs.

Dated 10th December 1887.

(Sd.) MIRTUNJOY MUKERJI,
Subordinate Judge.

INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
A			
Abbreviations—		Account-books—	
meaning of	515, 519	relevant as admission ..	125
Abscinding—		See " <i>Books of Account.</i> "	
inferences to be drawn from ..	41,	Account rendered—	
41 <i>n</i> , 44, 48		when regarded as allowed ..	50
statements made at the time of ..	51 <i>n</i>	Accounts—	
accused : evidence taken against ..	722	burden of proof	530
Acceptor—		secondary evidence of ..	389
of bill-of-exchange : estoppel ..	679	Accused—	
Access—		cannot be examined as witness ..	685, 686
to document raising presump-		co-: cross-examination by ..	743
tion of knowledge	97	not calling evidence no infer-	
absence of	589	ence against, if no <i>prima</i>	
meaning of sexual	590—593	<i>facie</i> case	605, 606
non-evidence of parent to		Acknowledgment—	
prove	593, 687 <i>n</i> , 687, 688	of debt	130, 130 <i>n</i> , 133 460
Accession—		Mahomedan law	318 <i>n</i> , 616, 617
of sovereign ; judicial notice, ..	339, 342	Acquiescence—	
to office of public officer ..	339, 343	of agents	49 <i>n</i>
Accident—		admissions inferred from ..	49
facts showing	38	estoppel from	654
proof that act was or was not		Acquittal—	
an	101—103	barring subsequent trial ..	271, 272
raising presumption of negli-		mode of proving previous, ..	272 <i>n</i> 416
gence	614	Act—	
injury by : onus	365	estoppel by	649
evidence negating	513	extent of	6, 7
Accidental—		relation of the, to English law of	
or intentional : determina-		evidence	10Int.
tion of	101—103	importance of sections (6-11) of the	
Accomplice—		38 Int.	
confession of co-accused	180	effect of section 165 of the ..	73 Int.
presumption as to	595, 598	general observation on the ..	76—78 Int.
spy, informer, detective not ..	712	scheme of part II of the ..	76, 77 Int.
charge of jury in respect of		criticism on the	79—96 Int.
evidence of	714	Act of Parliament—	
competent witness	710—717	private ; presumption	425
meaning of	710, 711	relevancy of statement in an ..	258—261
why untrustworthy	710, 711, 712	judicial notice of	338, 340, 341, 342
	1093, 1094	"Adding to"—	
corroboration of	715—717	terms of document	466, 483
previous statements of	775	Admiralty—	
Accord satisfaction—		judgment	272, 275, 278
plea of : onus	536		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Admission—		Admission—(contd.)	
general rule with regard to	74Int.	by prosecutor	111
in reference to crime ..	74Int.	time when, and persons to	
acknowledgment of debt ..	133	whom, may be made ..	111
in respect of privacy ..	133-139	by referee	120, 139
by agent ..	120n., 123-129	by strangers	139
by agent or director of com-		by debtor against sheriff ..	139
pany	125n.	by suitor in representative	
by bank manager	125	character	119, 121
by arbitrator for purpose of set-		by surveyor	220
ting aside award	142	by waywarden	220
by bankrupt	138, 139	by shopman	221
proof of	139, 140-144	by tenant-in-common	131
by co-defendants	122	by co-tenant	131
by conduct	45, 107, 140	by ryot	131
binds parties, privies and not		by vakil	128
strangers	142	by solicitor	128, 129
definition of	107, 108, 118	by counsel	128, 129
by coparcener	134	by wife	126
by joint-tenant	134	by agent in criminal cases ..	127
of intestate against adminis-		in matrimonial causes ..	125n.
trator	134	by zemindar	133
by executor	121, 122	by assignor	134, 135
by administrator	121, 122	consisting of hearsay ..	125n.
by prosecutor	122	by director or agent of com-	
by guardian of ward	129, 130	pany	125
by jaghirdar	121	dispensing with proof 128, 129, 334, 336	
by trustee	121, 122	documents and testimony	
by respondent	123	when an	140
by joint contractor .. 120, 120n., 130		effect and circumstances of ..	114
by partner 120., 120., 130, 138		effect of	187-189
by assignee of bankrupt ..	121	rebuttable evidence only ..	187
by manager of property ..	126	evidence	12, 13
by manager of Hindu family ..	126	in Court	13
by minor	111	founded on hearsay	114
made to stranger	111	consisting of declarant's opinion,	
as to contents of documents 367, 376		belief	114
by agreement	349	general rules with regard to 107-118	
no notice	349	exception to rule of, against	
by nominal party .. 121, 132, 133		hearsay	107
by guardian <i>ad litem</i> 111-140,		in arbitration-proceeding ..	8n.
132, 133, 138		in civil cases when relevant, 145-147	
by next friend	132, 133	inferred from conduct ..	41n.
by officers of companies ..	26n.	involving erroneous conditions of	
by agents	111	law	188n.
by party adopting another 133, 134		inferred from silence or acquies-	
by patnidar	134n.	cense	49, 652, 653
by party interested in subject-		in pleadings .. 113n., 113, 336, 337	
matter	119, 130-133	or in answer to interrogatory ..	349
by person from whom interest		invalid document operating as ..	113
derived	119, 133, 138	judgment considered as ..	113
by party to proceeding or		made before arbitrator ..	121n.
agent	119-123	by parties engaged in joint tort	
by persons whose position must		or joint-crime	123
be proved as against party to		made on condition that evidence	
suit	119, 138	of it is not to be given ..	145

	PAGE.
Admission—(contd.)	
made to legal adviser ..	112
made in soliloquy or sleep ..	112
for purpose of trial ..	348, 349
in deposition ..	349
of fact or law by advocate ..	349
made in course of judicial proceedings ..	640
made to police ..	159, 160
made with fraudulent purpose ..	188
founded on mistake ..	189
made without prejudice ..	146, 147
matters provable by ..	115
may shift burden of proof ..	189
value of ..	189n.
nature and form of ..	112—114
stamp and registration ..	112n.
none where right acquired before ..	138
withdrawal of ..	114
not conclusive proof ..	114, 187,—189
may operate as estoppel, 114, 187—189	
obtained by compulsion ..	114
without prejudice ..	114
of evidence. See <i>Evidence</i> .	
of execution dispensing with proof of attestation ..	397, 402, 537
of fact dispensing with proof, ..	348, 353
oral, as to contents of documents ..	115, 144, 145
of execution of document ..	115
party not bound by admission in point of law ..	128
person by whom, may be made ..	110, 111
plea of guilty, evidence of ..	284n.
principal and surety ..	133
proof of, against persons making them ..	140—144
relevant against whom ..	119
sales in execution and for arrears of revenue ..	135—137
statements by party interested in subject-matter and from whom interest derived must be made during continuance of interest ..	138
use of account-book as ..	240
weight to be given to ..	117, 118
when conclusive ..	350
by pleading ..	350, 351, 352
by conduct of suit ..	350
when may be proved by person making it ..	140—144
which is mere inference drawn from facts ..	189n.
whole must be considered ..	115—117
why admitted ..	107

	PAGE.
Admission—(contd.)	
relevant against whom ..	107
with respect to unstamped or unregistered document ..	350
representation operating as, not estoppel ..	644
Administration—	
effect of letters of: do not touch questions of title ..	276n., 277
Administrator—	
admission by ..	122
admission by intestate against ..	134, 135
estoppel against ..	647
Admissibility—	
a question for the judge, 28, 727—729	
rule in favour of ..	28
should be decided at once ..	29
of fact ..	25
question of, should be decided as they arise ..	728
burden of proving fact to be proved to make evidence admissible ..	528
Adoption—	
admission by party adopting ..	134
judgment declaring validity of ..	274
opinion expressed by conduct on relationship by ..	317
invalid; acted upon; estoppel ..	659
onus ..	549, 550
presumptions as to ..	609, 610
Adultery—	
proof of ..	19n.
evidence of subsequent, to latest date charged in petition ..	39
action for, damages ..	62
ante-nuptial incontinence: evidence of ..	39n.
admission receivable to prove ..	115
decree of divorce how far conclusive ..	274n.
evidence of character ..	330
presumption ..	620
Adverse possession—	
onus ..	558
Adverse witness—	
meaning of ..	764n., 764, 765
Advocate—	
admission of fact or law by ..	349
judicial notice of ..	340, 344
may be also witness ..	686
Affairs of State—	
privileged ..	692, 693
Affect—	
meaning of word ..	520
Affiliation—	
cases: corroboration ..	718

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Affidavits—		Agreement—(contd.)	
act not applicable to	6, 7	when method of, a case of method	
of witness not receivable against		of difference	34 Int.
party in subsequent proceed-		application of the method of	48 Int.
ings	140	Agriculturist—	
admission in	112	opinion of	301
evidence given on	722	Alibi—	
filed and withdrawn: liability to		defence of	37, 56n
cross-examination	737n.	Alienation—	
Affirmation—		onus	546, 553
evidence on: use of deposition in		Almanac—	
former trial	226,	reference to	344
omission to administer	684	Alteration—	
Affirmative		of document	443
burden on party stating	524	Ambiguity—	
legal, not necessarily gramma-		as to confining evidence to issue	11 Int.
tical	525	as to excluding hearsay	12 Int.
in substance and form	525	of the word evidence	Int.
Agency—		effects of	13 Int.
in contract, tort and crime: similar		of document cleared by acts done	
facts admissible to prove	564–567	under it	451, 452
burden of proof	530	of document	451, 733n
distinction between, and estop-		patent	451, 503–506, 509
pel	647, 648	latent	451, 505, 510–515
Agent—		construction of instrument: good	
notice to	98, 98n	faith	584
admission by	110, 118, 120, 123–129	in document: surrounding cir-	
report of: admissibility against		cumstances	661
principal	125	American decisions—	
admission by, in criminal cases	127	authority of	643n.
plea of: onus	536	Ancient document—	
authority of	648	proof of possession	70n
misrepresentation and fraud of, ..	648	alteration	443
cannot set up <i>ius tertii</i>	681	corroboration of	443, 444
estoppel against, in favour of		comparison of	404
principal	648	no presumption of executants'	
proof of	728	authority	443, 444
estoppel by, statement of	647, 648	relating to right and custom ..	222
of corporations	647	rules as to	441–446
evidence to show person contract-		secondary evidence of	386, 443
ed as	484	calculation of period 30 years ..	443
principal and, relationship: onus		value of	443, 444
continuation of relationship ..	574, 575	Ancient possession—	
Aggravation—		evidence of	222, 223
of damages	329	Animal—	
Agreement—		evidence as to propensities of, ..	38, 39
method of, and difference	20 Int.	injury by: proof of scienter ..	88n
where inconclusive	20 Int.	acts in conformity with nature ..	619
illustration as to method of, and		Appeals—	
difference	21 Int.	civil and criminal	20
difficulties as to method of, where		dealing in, with admissibility ..	32
several causes producing same		objection in, to admission of se-	
effect	21 Int.	condary evidence	379
weakness of the method of, how		in criminal: onus	528, 529
cured	21 Int.	civil: onus	528, 529
		estoppel from varying case in ..	638
		estoppel from instituting	638

	PAGE.
Arbitration—	
admissions made in	7, 8
See " <i>Arbitrator.</i> "	
no presumption against party	
from refusal to submit to	147, 631
Arbitrator—	
act not applicable to proceedings	
before	6, 7
duties of	7, 8
not included in term "Court" ..	9
admission made before	121n.
admission of, for purpose of set-	
ting aside award	142
admission 'without prejudice, ..	146
evidence given before	226
as witness	689
regularity of proceedings of pre-	
sumptions	624
Argument—	
on the method of agreement 20, 21 Int.	
on the method of difference 20, 21 Int.	
Army—	
Articles of War for	338, 342
Art—	
meaning of	300
opinion on points of	297, 301
matters: reference to	339, 340, 344
Articles of War—	
judicial notice of	338, 342
Artist—	
opinion of	301
Artisan -	
opinion of	301
Assault—	
damages in action for	61
Assessor—	
view by	13, 795
examination of witness by	731
witness	686
questions by	795
Assertion—	
one direct, outweighing many	33 Int.
Assignee—	
of bankrupt: declarations of	121
admission of plaintiff's title	121n
suit against: onus to prove date	
of deposit of title-deeds	143
Assignor—	
admission by	134, 135
Attachment—	
burden of proof	530
Attendance—	
of witnesses	721
exemption from	721
Attestation—	
proof of execution of document ..	115

Attestation—(contd.)	
does not imply knowledge of	
contents of document	97, 621
admission dispensing with proof	
of	537
as formality of execution	395
meaning of	398, 399
summary of rules with regard	
to	399—401
want of: whether document ad-	
missible for any purpose	399
of documents	397—402
onus	571, 572
persons who may attest	398, 399
presumption in case of ancient	
document	440, 441
presumption of, when document	
called for and not produced	435, 441
does not necessarily import con-	
currence	662
Attesting witness—	
repudiating will	567
See " <i>Attestation,</i> " " <i>Witness.</i> "	
Attornment—	
of tenant	673
Attorney—	
admission by	128, 129
proof of admission made to	145
compromise of suit by	352
judicial notice of	339, 343
cannot disclose professional com-	
munication	694
Auction-purchaser—	
burden of proof	531
presumption in favour of	629
Authority—	
continuance of: presumption ..	600
Avoidance—	
of incumbance: onus	531
Awargha—	
papers	243, 244

B

Bad Character—	
previous	325—328
See " <i>Character.</i> "	
Bad Faith—	
fact showing	24n., 98
See " <i>Good Faith.</i> "	
onus of proving	541, 584
Bailee—	
presumption of negligence	614
estoppel of	679, 680
setting up title of another	681
suit of interpleader by	68

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Bailment—		Bill of Exchange—(contd.)	
law as to	681	acceptor of: estoppel ..	679
Bank—		See ' <i>Negotiable Instrument.</i> '	
admission by manager of ..	125	Birth—	
custom of	316	of member of family ..	218
officer of, not compellable ..	683	date and place of ..	218
Banker—		register of	250
books of	241n.	register of, public servant ..	244
opinion of	301	entry of, in India ..	246n.
not compellable to produce		during marriage conclusive proof	
book	871	of legitimacy ..	588—593
Bankers—		proof of	465
evidence concerning	871	Bodily Feeling—	
Bankers' Books—		complaint, evidence ..	42n.
certified copy of	389	fact showing statement of ..	87,
Bankrupt—		90n., 94n., 96	
admission by assignee of ..	121	Body—	
declaration of, before and		admission as to existence of	
after bankruptcy	138	state of	140, 143
leaving dwelling: evidence of		fact showing state of ..	87, 94n.
intention	51n.	Bond—	
Bankruptcy—		in possession of obligor ..	607
proof of knowledge of	94	stipulation for endorsement of	
severs joint interest	138	payment on back of ..	661
enquiries in, guarding against		burden of proof	533
fraud	274n.	execution of	533
Baptism—		Book—	
register of	250	kept in ordinary course of	
Barrister—		business	195, 202
See ' <i>Counsel.</i> '		how much of, to be proved, ..	263, 264
"Beheri"—		law—statements in	261, 262
papers	244	of broker	462
Belief—		of public offices	406
admission consisting of ..	114	of reference: presumption ..	438
as to identity	50n.	public or official. See ' <i>Public</i>	
Benami—		<i>Record</i> '.	
parol evidence to show ..	485	Books of Account—	
burden of proof	531—533	evidence	50
fraud against creditors ..	657, 658	exception to rule that party	
tenant	671	cannot make evidence in his	
transaction: estoppel arising		favour	107n.
from	656—658	admissions in	112, 113
transaction: presumption ..	627, 628	corroborative evidence only ..	237, 238
Bengal Land Registration Act.—		inference from absence of entry ..	239
entry in register made under ..	249	court must look at whole of	
Best evidence—		entries	240
rules as to	12 Int.	<i>kath-chitta book</i>	240
Bible—		distinct entries should not be	
statement in family	217	read	263
Bigamy—		entries kept in course of busi-	
prosecution for: proof of mar-		ness	236—243
riage	318n.	weight to be given to ..	236n.
Bill of Exchange—		<i>jama-wasil-baki</i> <i>jama-bandi</i>	
drawn in set	453, 464	and other papers	240—244
presumption of considera-		must have been kept in regular	
tion	595, 599	course of business	240

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Books of Account—(contd.)		Burden of proof—(contd.)	
meaning of "kept in the regular course of business" ..	240	affected by capacity of parties ..	569
numerous and bulky ..	241a.	auction-purchaser ..	531
commissions to examine ..	241a.	avoidance of encumbrance ..	531
production of, in evidence ..	241a.	settlement	531
furnishing copies of entries ..	241	bonds	533
proof of	241	boundaries	533, 534
personal knowledge of facts ..	241	Civil Procedure	534, 535
stated	241	consideration	535, 536
proof that regularly kept ..	238, 238a., 241	contract	536, 537
test of genuineness of ..	336a.	conveyance	536, 537
admissibility of	237	considered generally, ..	524—527,
used to refresh memory ..	238, 239	528—530	
and as admissions	238, 239	custom	338, 339
and under s. 34, ol. (2) ..	240	defamation	539
Books of reference—		death	572, 573
resort by court to ..	339, 344—347	life	572, 573
Bought and sold notes—		easements	539
constituting contract ..	462	fraud	539—541
Boundary—		good and bad faith ..	541, 584—588
proof of	255a.	Hindu law : alienation by ..	
demarkation of, by survey ..	256	widow	546
between <i>lakhiraj</i> tenure and ..		by manager of guardian ..	547
zemindar's <i>mal</i> land ..	553, 554	by sebit	548
burden of proof	533, 534	Hindu law : joint property ..	541—543
presumption	628	partition	544
road : presumption of ownership ..	630	Hindu law ; inheritance, adoption ..	549, 550
Breach of promise—		alienation by father ..	550
evidence of character	330	Hindu law : self-acquisition ..	544, 545
necessity of corroboration ..	718	stridhan	545
Bribery—		in appeal	529
evidence of conduct	45	proviso and exception ..	529
of witness	765, 768	minority	560
British India—		mortgage	560
meaning of	6	in case of fact especially within ..	
British Territories—		knowledge	569—572
See " <i>Territories</i> ."		as to ownership	575—584
Broker—		as to relationship in case of ..	
books of	462	partners	574, 575
Burden of proof—		landlord and tenant ..	574, 575
to show date of deposit of title-deeds in suit against official assignee	143	principal and agent ..	574, 575
that confession is voluntary ..	148—154	in criminal law	537, 538
admission may shift	189	in sense of introducing evidence ..	528
affected by presumptions ..	22a., 526, 561	insolvency	552
as to statements under ss. 32, 33, ..	190	insurance	552
in case of allegation of custom ..	86a.	inventions	553
use of deposition in former trial	237	<i>lakhiraj</i>	553
accounts	530	landlord and tenant ..	554—557
agency	530	legitimacy	557
attachments	530	life and death	557
		limitation	557—559
		malicious prosecution ..	559
		notices	560, 561
		ownership	561

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Burden of proof— (<i>contd.</i>)		Census—	
meaning of	524—527	records of, not admissible	245n.
general rule as to	524	officer, public servant	245
on whom lies	527	Certificate of guardianship—	
as to particular fact	527	not a public record	247
of fact in order to give evi-		no evidence of minority	247
dence of other fact	528, 728	Certified copy—	
partnership	561	of deposition	234
payment	561	of marriage and other registers	250
pre-emption	561	given by Registrar-General of Births,	
perpetual or permanent settle-		Death and Marriages	250
ment	629, 630	given under Registration Act	250
plea in confession and avoid-		of register of copyright	251
dance	528	of proceedings under Insolvent	
provisions as to	522	Act	251
recitals	562	of map	253
rent-free land	562, 563	of public document	407, 410,
test as to	525	411, 412	
<i>thakbust</i>	531	of public register	412
<i>Benami</i> transaction	531—533	difference between, and exa-	
title	563	mined copy	416, 417
tort	564	presumption as to	419, 420
wills	564—567	of public document	427
to show case comes within		secondary evidence by	388
exceptions of penal Code	567—569	of document of which such copy	
can be given in England	924		
Burial—		Cession—	
register of	250	of territory	344, 594
Bye-laws—		Character—	
judicial notice of	539	evidence of, when important	75 Int.
Bystanders—		opinion to prove	296
exclamations of	48	as affecting damages 322, 329—332	
		in criminal proceedings 321, 324—329	
		when relevant	322—332
		of witnesses and parties	322
		in civil proceedings	322—324
		of prosecutor	322
		bad	324
		previous conviction: evidence	
		of	324
		showing intention	325
		meaning of	322, 329, 330
		in mitigation and aggravation	
		of damages	329
		in cases of breach of promise:	
		defamation: adultery 329, 330	
		presumption	602
		witness to	744
		of prosecutrix	765
		Charge—	
		to jury in case of accomplice	
		evidence	714, 715
		Charitable Foundation—	
		constitution and government of	315
		Charitable Society—	
		documents of	251

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Chart—		Commerce—	
relevancy of statement in	252—258	document used in : statement in	195, 202
presumption as to ..	438		
Chattel—		Commission—	
no necessity for production		documents attached to : objec-	
of	355, 364, 365	tion to	33
Chemical Examiner—		to ascertain amount of damage	62
report of	301n.	evidence taken on ..	226n.
Chittah—		returned before witness fully	
of revenue-survey public record ..	247	cross-examined	233
nature of survey	257, 258	evidence given on	722, 723
is a public record	257		
other chittahs	258	Commissioner—	
Circumstantial Evidence—		evidence given before	226
meaning of	14	Common course of business—	
admissibility of	14	presumption	595, 603
value of	14	Common course of human conduct—	
conviction on	14n.	presumption	595
disregard of: by mofussil juries ..	14	Common Course of natural events—	
distributed into its elements ..	26n.	presumption	595
meaning of	13, 30 Int.	Communication—	
and direct evidence distinguished		professional	765—777
	13 Int.	Company—	
in proof of fraud	98	liability of	26
Civil Procedure—		admissions by officers of ..	26n.
Code controls Act	27	document served by post on ..	106
Claims on estates of deceased persons—		admission by agent or director of ..	124
corroboration	718	by servant of	125
Clerk—		register of members of	250
of professional adviser : communi-		certificate of shares or stock of ..	250
cations	785	report of inspectors of	250
Client—		minutes of resolution of	250
communications made by	785	winding up: documents of com-	
Co-accused—		pany and liquidators	250
confession of	175—187	doctrine of estoppel applicable	
cross-examination by	743	to	646, 647
Co-defendant		Comparison—	
admission by	122	proof of handwriting by	313
cross-examination of	123n.	direction to write for purpose of ..	402
cross-examination by	743	of signature, writing or seal ..	402—405
Coffin plate—		of writings : meaning of	402
statement on	217	of ancient documents	404
Collateral issue—		of writings : cross-examination ..	405
when judge bound to try	31	Competency—	
Collector—		of witness	682, 683, 720, 732
kept for purposes of revenue ..	249	of witness : privilege distinguished	683
register of: under Bengal Land		who are competent	684—686
Registration Act	249	lunatic	684
Collision—		understanding test of	684
negligence : onus	564	Compellability—	
Collusion—		of witness	682, 683, 720
decree re-opened on ground of	277	Complaint—	
judgment obtained by	285, 290, 291	evidence of	41, 48
meaning of	290	dismissal of : not acquittal ..	272
Colonial Law—		Composition—	
proof of	262	of offence : onus	538

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Compromise—		Confession—(contd.)	
power of counsel and pleader to ..	352	recorded by Magistrate ..	112
attorney's evidence of ..	147	irregularity recorded ..	113
decree made in pursuance of:		when irrelevant ..	114
evidence of custom ..	279n.	whole must be considered ..	117, 263
of suit	352	weight to be given to ..	117, 118
estoppel arising out of ..	638	false	118
not superseding decree ..	638, 639	irrelevant if caused by inducement, threat or promise ..	147, 159
Compulsion—		ground upon which received ..	147
admission obtained by ..	114	onus of proving voluntary character of ..	147—154
Concealment—		presumed to be voluntary ..	149
of evidence	40, 41, 45	not necessary that Sessions Judge should read to prisoner ..	151a.
Conclusive proof—		promise or inducement to make ..	154
meaning of	21	relevancy of, to be determined by Court ..	154, 155
of legitimacy	588—594	obtained by undue influence meaning of "person in authority" ..	155, 156
of cession of territory ..	594	not necessary that promise or threat should be actually uttered by person in authority ..	156
admission not	184	inducement to confess must have reference to the charge ..	156, 157
Conduct—		inducement: advantage to be gained or not to be avoided ..	157
course of, as to one's being innocent or not	34 Int.	inducement meaning of "sufficient to give the accused grounds" ..	157, 158
evidence of	39, 43—45	to police cannot be proved ..	159—163
does not include statement ..	40, 46	made while in police custody ..	163—165
statement affecting, made in presence	40, 48	while in police custody: information leading to discovery ..	165—172
admissions inferred from ..	41a.	made after removal of impression caused by inducement ..	172, 174
showing intention of parties to an instrument	45	leading to discovery: meaning of "discovered" ..	167—169
of family showing family arrangements	46a.	leading to discovery: meaning of "in consequence of information" ..	169
admission by	107, 108a.	leading to discovery: how much of information may be found ..	170—172
opinion on relationship expressed by	297	accused overheard muttering ..	173
family	318	made in answer to questions ..	173
character in proof of	316	made without warning ..	173
explaining	325	promise of secrecy	173
evidence of, in aid of interpretation of document	451	deception to obtain	173
evidence of, as affecting document	473, 482—496	made when drunk	174
presumptions from	622	of co-accused	175—187
estoppel by	940	of co-accused: "tried jointly" ..	177, 178
Confession—		of co-accused: "for the same offence"	178, 179
evidence	13	of co-accused: meaning of term "confession"	179
an admission in reference to crime ..	74 Int.		
inferred from conduct of prisoner ..	108a.		
definition of	108, 109		
distinction between admission and judicial and extra judicial ..	109, 110		
principle upon which reception of, depends	109		
value of	109		
conviction upon uncorroborated ..	109, 110		
retracted	110, 147		
corroboration of retracted ..	153		
general rule that accused affected only by his own confession ..	110, 111		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Confession—(contd.)		Construction—	
of co-accused: affecting himself	180, 181	of Act	3—5
and some other" ..	181	of document	450, 506n.
of co-accused. "made" ..	181	of foreign writing, opinion, as to	517
of co-accused: "proved" ..	181, 181n.	of document consistent with good	
of co-accused: meaning of term		faith	548, 622
"Court"	182	Consul—	
of co-accused: "may take into		certificate of	413
consideration" ..	182—186	power-of-attorney executed be-	
of co-accused: corroboration ..	183—186	fore	434
of co-accused: "as against such		Continuance—	
other person as well as against		presumption in favour of ..	575
the person who makes such		of life	572, 573
confession"	186	Continuity—	
record of: public document ..	408	presumption	597, 599, 608
presumption as to record of ..	421	presumption of, not retrospec-	
evidence of contents ..	458, 459	tive	600
Confession and avoidance—		future not presumed	600
onus	536	Contract—	
Confidence—		document made proof of ..	28, 29
person in position of: good faith	584—588	to abide by evidence of witness ..	30n.
Confidential Communication—		breach of: damages	62
with legal adviser ..	696, 697, 699, - 702	construction: notice of con-	
Confirmation—		tents	98
of testimony: similar facts ad-		evidence of terms of	452—466
missible for	39	variance of	466 - 503
facts supporting inference ..	50	want of capacity	467, 488
Confrontation—		oral evidence to show time when	
of witness	725	document becomes	473
Consent—		by agent	484
to abide by testimony does not		burden of proof	536
bind to hearsay	30n.	estoppel resting on	639
See "Contract."		boundary between breach of, and	
to evidence being taken as sufficient	31n.	estoppel	641, 642
to reception of inadmissible evi-		Contradiction—	
dence	31n.	of statement made under ss. 32,	
Court bound to decide without		33	190, 194
reference to previous arrange-		deposition in former trial ..	228, 229
ment between parties ..	33	of witness; judgment admissible	
Consent Decree --		for	283
setting aside of	286n.	of answers tending to shake credit	
Consideration—			299n.
evidence to show want of ..	467, 489, 490	of terms of document	466, 483
non-receipt of: onus ..	533, 535, 536	of witness	737, 754
onus of proving	535, 536	by previous statement in writing ..	750
failure of: onus	107	exclusion of evidence to contra-	
recital of	562	dict	758—761
proof of	562	Conversation—	
presumption of	923	how much to be proved ..	263, 264
Conspiracy—		Conversion—	
in tort of crime	26	from one religion to another ..	631
declarations of conspirators ..	47	Convert—	
things said or done by conspirator		to Mahomedanism	539
in reference to common design	54—56	Native Christian	539
proof of	55	Conveyance—	
evidence in proof of	323	in reality mortgage	474
		burden of proof	536

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Conviction—		Corroboration—(contd.)	
barring subsequent trial	271, 272	in claims on estates of deceased persons	718
mode of proving previous judgment of, no evidence of its truth in civil cases ..	272n. .. 284	in prosecution for perjury ..	718
evidence of bad character	324, 326	of witness ..	734, 772—775
to prove guilty knowledge	.. 324	Co-tenant—	
proof of	416, 460	admission by	131
obtained upon evidence of accomplice	710, 711	Councils—	
upon statement of single witness ..	718	proceedings of: judicial notice	338, 340
previous, of witness: evidence of	758	Counsel—	
Co-parcener—		prisoner leaving defence to ..	96n.
admission by	134	admission by	128, 129
Copy—		proof of admission made to ..	145
of copy not admissible	373	notes of, as to what occurs at trial	350
of copy kept in registration-office ..	373	compromise of suit by	352
use of, to refresh memory ..	782	senior, may take case out of ..	732
Copyright—		junior hands	732
certified copy of entry in book of registry	250	called as witness: privilege ..	689
Co-respondent—		cannot disclose professional communication	694
admission of respondent ..	123	for witness called on subpoena ..	707
Coroner—		discretion of, as to introduction of evidence	729
evidence given before	226	Counterpart—	
Corporation—		document executed in ..	369, 371, 374
admission by surveyor of ..	125	Course of business—	
doctrine of estoppel applicable to	646	proof of particular instances ..	39
Corpse—		evidence to contradict	103n.
finding of, not essential to conviction	152n.	proof of	103—106
Corpus delicti—		meaning of	104, 203, 204
meaning of	18	private and public	104
proof of	18	statement made in ..	125, 201—206
rule as to	35 Int.	See "Statement made in the course of business."	
existence of, wrongly inferred	35, 36 Int.	books kept in: statement in	202, 204
Corroboration—		entries in books of account kept in	237—244
evidence given in	59	kept in regular: meaning of ..	240
afforded by decree	75	presumption as to	625
two sets of evidence neither of which alone can be accepted without	184n.	Course of dealing—	
of confession of co-accused	183—186	as explanatory of intention of document	45n.
of statement made under ss. 32, 33	190, 194	evidence of interpretation of document	451
deposition in former trial ..	177	Course of nature—	
of deposition	235	judicial notice of	340
afforded by books of account ..	238	Court—	
of expert experience	294, 308	application of Act to proceedings in	6
of ancient document	444	does not include arbitrator ..	9
of accomplice	715—717	meaning of	9
in breach of promise cases ..	718	meaning of, in s. 30	182
in affiliation cases	718	seals of: judicial notice ..	338, 339, 341, 342
in maintenance cases	718n.	officers: judicial notice of ..	339, 343

	PAGE.
Court—(contd.)	
judicial notice by, of matters appearing in its own proceedings	340
Court-Martial—	
evidence in	6, 7
Court of Wards—	
admission by	130n.
manager employed by: public servant	245n.
Credit—	
of expert	299n.
distinction between competency and	299n.
of experts	309
of witness	753—761
re-establishing	771, 772
Crime—	
burden of proof	537, 538
no professional privilege in respect of	695
Criminal Law—	
admission by agent in	127
burden of proof	537, 538
Criminal Trial—	
certain rules of evidence peculiar to	17
otherwise same as in civil cases	17, 30
effect of evidence in	17—19
had unless conducted in manner prescribed by law	18
general rules with regard to proof in	19
waiver in	33
election in	36
character in	322, 324-329
admissions dispensing with proof in	353
a proceeding between prosecutor and accused	225
King prosecutor in	234
previous judgment barring	271
proof of marriage in	317, 318, 320
improper admission and rejection of evidence in	802, 803
Cross-examination—	
right and opportunity of: use of deposition	225—233
presumption of opportunity of	233
partial and not complete	233
should take place at end of each examination	233
proof of conversation	264
want of qualification of expert shown by	299
of expert	308

	PAGE.
Cross-examination—(contd.)	
hearsay in	364, 734
of witness called to prove handwriting	405
of co-defendant	123n.
incriminating question	708, 710
recall for further	723
giving notice of line of defence	724
upon new matter introduced in re-examination	730, 731
rules as to	730, 734—746
what is	730
none upon questions put by the Court	730
of witness called by the Court	730
object of	731—734, 735
to what it must relate	735
inordinately lengthy	738
must relate to relevant facts	735, 736
need not be confined to facts testified to, in examination	735, 736]
survival of right to, when opponent's witness called	736
liability to, where affidavit filed and withdrawn	736
right and opportunity of	736
right of, though no question asked by party calling witness	737
witness dying or falling ill before	737
none where witness examined by mistake	737
document shown to witness in: whether other party may see	737
by accused	737
inordinately long	738
insulting observations during	741
notice of line of defence	737
by co-defendant and co-accused	743
of person called to produce document	743, 744
of witness to character	744
as to previous statements in writing	750—753
questions lawful in	753—758
of party's own witness	761—765
none on questions put by Judge	789—794
Crowd—	
expression of feeling or impressions of, see " <i>Expressions of feelings or impressions.</i> "	
Crown—	
estoppel against	647
See " <i>Sovereign.</i> "	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Custody—		Date—	
confession made while in police ¹	163, 164	of document	195, 196
proper: meaning of	426	and place of birth ..	218n.
Custom—		of ancient writing ..	302
manorial	38n., 215n.	Death—	
trade	38n.	joint contract severed by: effect	
existence of: relevant facts	62—87	of	131, 132, 138
public or general judgments, proof		statement as to cause of, in dy-	
of	63	ing declaration 191, 192, 194, 198—201	
opinion in proof of	63	statement by person who is	
requisites of	65, 66	dead	194, 225
kinds of: private, general, public..	66	of member of family ..	218
family: local: caste: trade	66, 85, 86	registrar of, public servant ..	245
proof of	84—86	entry of, in India ..	246n.
statement giving opinion as to		register of	250
public	213—216	proof of	465, 572, 573
statement in document relating		onus	556
to transaction under s. 13	222 224	¶ no presumption as to time of ..	573
declaration as to public ..	215	Decent—	
presentment of customary courts	215n.	onus	564
family	222n.	Deception—	
proof of, by entry in Wajib-ul-		confession obtained by ..	175
arz	246	Declaration—	
judgment as to general or public		as proof of intention ..	92n., 94
279—281		accompanying act ..	96n.
opinion on	297, 313—315	¶ estoppel by	649—669
judicial notice of	340	Decree—	
annexed to contract: evidence		admissibility of, as a "transac-	
467, 496—499		tion" or "instance" under s.	
proof	496	13	71—84
family: presumption	610	evidence in corroboration ..	73
of trade: presumption of know-		evidence of dispossession ..	73
ledge	621	evidence of possession ..	73
statement in document [relating		relating to matter of a public	
to	213—216	nature	84
See "Document relating to		admissibility of, as public record	
Right and Custom."		when relevant ..	266—285
		See "Judgment."	
D		reading of, in connection with	
Decoyty—		judgment	279n.
belonging to gang: previous com-		evidence of necessity of aliena-	
missions of	327, 328	tion	285
Damages—		obtained by fraud: setting aside	
meaning of	61	of	286n.
measure of	61, 62	consent. See "Consent Decree."	
mitigation and aggravation of ..	61	certified copy of	410, 415
local investigation as to amount		evidence of contents ..	458
of	62	Dedication—	
statement exposing party to suit		register of	250
for	195, 206—213	Deduction—	
character as affecting ..	322, 329—332	and Induction	19 Int.
liability for, on failure to give		method of	22 Int.
evidence	381	steps for complete method of ..	22 Int.
onus	536	Deed—	
		statement as to relationship con-	
		tained in	194, 218

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Deed —(<i>contd.</i>)		Depositions in former trial —(<i>contd.</i>)	
statement in, as to transaction		necessity of right and opportunity	
under s. 13 ..	196, 222—224	to cross-examine ..	232, 233
estoppel ..	634, 635, 660	question in issue must have been	
admissions in, always evidence ..	628	the same ..	233, 234
Defamation —		partial cross-examination ..	233
evidence of character ..	330	criminal trial or inquiry is pro-	
onus ..	529	ceeding between prosecutor and	
action for, in respect of word		accused ..	234, 235
said in Court ..	722	Desachar —	
Delay —		meaning of ..	66
statement of person whose atten-		opinion on ..	317
dance cannot be procured without		Description —	
194 225, 230		imperfect ..	511
presumption from ..	631	partly correct, partly incorrect ..	512
Demeanour —		part of, applying to one sub-	
of witness ..	12, 15, 20, 732	ject, part to another ..	513
of party ..	12	Destruction —	
of prisoner when charged with		of evidence ..	40
crime ..	45	Discretion, Judicial —	
Deposition —		meaning of ..	5 Int.
admission in ..	112	Disease —	
in former trial ..	190, 225—235	of body or mind rendering wit-	
See " <i>Depositions in former trials.</i> "		ness incompetent ..	685
of deceased person relating to cus-		Designs —	
tom, prescription, pedigree ..	229	register of ..	251
taken in absence of and read over		Detective —	
to prisoner ..	233	not accomplice ..	712
certified copy of ..	234	Dhara —	
corroboration of ..	235	land adjudged to be ..	271
admission in ..	349	Dharepatrak —	
of witness a public document		statements made in ..	247, 251
410, 437		Diary —	
evidence of contents ..	458	police ..	159n.
informal ..	459, 460	police : how much of, accused may	
Depositions in former trials —		see ..	264
admissibility of ..	226—235	insertion in, of statement made	
grounds of admissibility 225, 226, 227		under s. 161, Cr. Pr. Code ..	752
admissible for what purpose ..	227	used to refresh memory or to	
oral evidence of ..	227	contradict police-officer..	752, 781
informally recorded ..	228	Director —	
use of previous statements 228, 229		of company : admission by ..	125
contradiction ..	229	Discovery —	
corroboration ..	229	information leading to confes-	
open to same objection as <i>viva</i>		sion ..	165—172
voce testimony ..	228, 229	production of documents..	705—708
illegal questions ..	229	Dishonesty —	
proof that witness is dead ..	229	presumption against ..	98
proof that witness cannot be found		proof of ..	98
proof of, incapacity to give evi-		Disproved —	
dence ..	230	meaning of ..	15
witness kept out of the way ..	230	Dispossession —	
admitted on grounds of delay		decree, evidence of ..	74
and expense ..	230	Disposition —	
proceeding must have been between		meaning of ..	329, 331
same parties ..	231	evidence of ..	329, 331
		general ..	331

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Disposition of property—		Document—(contd.)	
evidence of terms of ..	452—466	of record	368
variance of	466—503	executed in several parts	369, 371, 465
Divorce—		executed in counterpart	369, 371
decree of, how conclusive	272,	definition of	370
274, 275, 277		proof of, by secondary evidence	376, 390
use of decree in previous suit	277n.	search for	385, 396
proceeding: proof of marriage		proof of signature and hand-	
in	318, 320	writing	394, 395
proceedings: witness in	320, 321	execution of	396, 397
privilege as to communications		attestation of	397—402
continues after	691	public	406—417
Domicile—		presumption as to	418—446
proof of intentions	93	admissible in England or Ire-	
presumption	601	land	432, 454
Document—		provable in England by certified	
meaning of	11	copy	429
conduct showing intention of		not produced when called for:	
parties to	46	presumption	439, 440
course of dealing showing inten-		30 years old	440—446
tion of	45n.	admissibility of extrinsic evi-	
found in possession of party		dence to affect	447—452
evidence	50	dispositive and non-dispositive	447
access to, raising presumption of		extrinsic evidence inadmissible to	
knowledge	97	supersede	449, 454
attestation does not imply know-		construction of	450
ledge of contents	97	evidence in aid, explanation and	
execution of, implies knowledge		interpretation of	450
of contents	97	ambiguity of	451
execution of: admission	115	evidence of terms of contracts,	
oral admission as to contents		grants and other dispositions	
of	115, 144, 145	of property	452—466
used in judicial proceeding may		matter required by law to be re-	
be used as admission	140	duced to form of	452—466
genuineness in question: oral		force of documentary proof	455n.
admission	144, 145	proof of separate oral agreement	
used in commerce	195, 202	.. ..	466, 467, 491, 492, 494
date of	195, 202	variance of	466—503
statement in relation to transac-		evidence invalidating	467, 496
tion mentioned in s. 13	196, 222	distinct subsequent oral agree-	
containing statement as to rela-		ment	467, 494—496
tionship	195, 217	evidence showing relation of, to	
relating to right and custom,		existing facts	467, 499
admissibility of	222—224	inadmissibility of extrinsic evi-	
evidence of ancient possession ..	223	dence to control	469—473
evidence of modern possession ..	223	evidence of conduct as affecting	
contents of registered: certified		.. ..	473—482
copy	250, 251	evidence to point operation of ..	499
production of: procedure	263, 264	patent ambiguity	503—509
how much of, to be proved	263, 264	variance of, who may give evi-	
foreign: construction of	301n.	dence	519, 520
proof of mark on	310, 311	proof of formalities	537
proof of 76 Int., 354, 355, 359,	369—375	alteration of onus	571, 572
forged, effect of production of ..	357	plea that, not read	588n.
public and private	368, 409	non-production of: inference ..	603
judicial and non-judicial	368		

PAGE.	PAGE.
Document—(contd.)	Dying declaration—(contd.)
presumption in favour of honesty	impeachment of declarant .. 199
of 613	confirmation of declarant .. 199
presumption as to knowledge of	restricted to <i>res gestæ</i> .. 199n.
contents of 621	previous statement of deceased 199n.
presumptions as to .. 625, 626	form of statement 200
professional adviser stating contents	use of, as deposition 200
of 694	admissibility to be decided by
production of, which another	Judge 201
person could refuse to produce .. 705	burden of proof 201
production of, of witness, not	record and proof of .. 200, 201
party 705	made to police-officer 201
liability for failure to produce .. 707	deposition used as 228
objection to production of .. 728	proof of death 727
interpretation, extrinsic evidence 733n.	
shown to witness on cross-exa-	E
mination: whether party en-	Easement—
titled to see 738	onus 539
production of: cross-examination .. 744	Effect—
non-production: punishment .. 744	fact which is the, of fact in
oral evidence of statements of	issue or relevant facts .. 36
contents of 749	production and, of evidence 522, 523
shown to witness: inspection .. 753	Ejectment—
production: inspection: translation	evidence in suit for 576
of 784, 785	Election—
not produced after notice .. 789	in criminal trials 36
Documentary Evidence	Elements of Law—
meaning of 12, 366	technical and general .. 10 Int.
procedure with regard to admission	Encroachment—
of 29n, 30	presumption 628
proof of facts by 335	Encumbrance
considered generally .. 366–369	avoidance of: onus 531
value of 366–369	Endowment—
excluding oral evidence 447–452	presumption as to 610
Donatio mortis causa	English Decisions—
presumption 610	not binding authorities but valuable
Drunkenness—	guides 8 Int.
considered in estimating inten-	no reference to, made in the Act 76 Int.
tion 96	English Law of Evidence—
confession made during .. 175	how formed 10 Int.
opinion admissible to prove .. 296	relation of the Act to .. 10 Int.
Dumb—	fundamental rules of .. 11 Int.
witness 687	merits of 13 Int.
Duress—	Enquiry—
plea of: onus 536	answer to, by patients .. 93
Dying declaration—	criminal, a proceeding between
ground of admissibility .. 191	prosecutor and accused .. 224
difference between law of Eng-	when answer to, admissible 362n.
land and British India 191, 198	Entry—
not to be regarded as if made	in books of account. See
in England 319n.	“Books of Account.”
value of 191, 198, 199	in public record .. 244–252
expectation of death unneces-	Equivocation
sary 195, 199	in document 510
subject-matter of 199	Escrow—
competency of declarant .. 199	deed operating as 492

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Estoppel—		Estoppel—(contd.)	
in cases of objection to evi-		scope of the rule in the Act	643, 644
dence	32	by representation	643
purchaser at sale in execution ..	137	motive as state of knowledge	
binds parties, privies and not		immaterial	643
strangers	142	cannot be applied to Act of Le-	
doctrine of, will not be extend-		gislature	644
ed, binds only parties and		persons bound by	644-649
privies	187, 188	in case of minor	645
admission may operate as	187-189	applies to corroborations and	
none against person not party		companies	646, 647
to making of public record ..	248	against Crown	647
by judgment	268, 270	against administrator or exe-	
by judgment: stranger	284	cutor	647
by pleading	349	by reason of agents' statements	647
and doctrine of part-perform-		distinction between agency and	647,
ance	477		648
provisions as to	522	in case of partners	648
by record	633, 634	in case of trustee	648
<i>res judicata</i>	634	against tenant	648, 649
meaning of	633, 641	"declaration, act or omission"	649-669
is only matter of proof	633	must be clearly established ..	649
generally	633, 669	by negligence	651, 652
distinction between, and pre-		modes in which estoppel <i>in pais</i>	
sumption	78 Int., 633	arise	651
by deed	634-635, 660	from acquiescence	654
resting on contract	634, 636, 637	arising from <i>benami</i> transactions	656
by conduct	634, 636, 637	by conduct: family arrangement	659
by pleading	635	where invalid adoption has been	
by partition	635	acted upon	659
by acceptance of rent	635	form of misrepresentation imma-	
Act does not contain all rules of	637	terial	660
of tenant and licensee	636n., 669	recitals	661
of bailee	636n., 679	must be made out clearly ..	661
in respect of negotiable instru-		title by	662
ments	636n.	statement or conduct should be	
from varying case in appeal ..	638	intentional	663
from appealing	638	representation and action must be	
arising out of compromise of		connected as cause and effect ..	664
claim	638	representation must be voluntar-	
against pleading want of juris-		ily	664
diction	639	none if party does not believe	
against inconsistent positions ..	639	statement to be true	665
from asserting rights: waiver ..	640	the representation must be a	
none where truth of matter ap-		material statement of fact ..	666
pears	640	foundation of doctrine is changed	
none from ignorance of law ..	640	situation	667
person cannot approbate and re-		essential that the other party has	
probate	639	been induced to do or forbear	666-668
boundary between, and breach of		binding representative	668
contract	641	necessity for privacy	668
action cannot be founded on as	642	"between himself and such per-	
a defence	642	son or his representative" ..	669
definition of an act	642	denial of representation ..	669
principle on which rule de-		when mutual	669
pends	642	necessity of pleading	669n.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Estoppel —(<i>conld.</i>)		Evidence —(<i>conld.</i>)	
not office of, to pass title ..	669	personal	12n.
“ to deny the truth of that thing ..	669	original or immediate ..	12n.
of tenant	669—679	hearsay or mediate ..	12n.
See “ <i>Tenant.</i> ”		meaning of .. 11 Int., 12—15, 333	
mortgage: trust: vendor and		oral	15 Int., 12
purchaser: licensee	672	real	12, 13
of licensee	678, 679	material	13
of acceptor of bill	679—681	direct	30 Int., 14, 14n.
of bailee and licensee	679, 680	circumstantial	30 Int., 14
Evasive or false response —		presumptive	14n.
presumption from	45—48	primary	14
Event —		secondary	14
meaning of	10	documentary	15 Int.
Events —		of what may be given ..	27
connection of, how traced ..	37 Int.	value of, cannot affect admissi-	
traceable influence of causes and		bility	29, 103n.
effects as to	37 Int.	reception of, depending upon pre-	
rule as to cause and effect of ..	37, 38 Int.	liminary question of fact ..	31
caution for inference as to cause		weight of	31
and effect of	38 Int.	destruction, concealment, subor-	
Evidence —		nation of	40, 40n.
affirmative better than negative ..	4 Int.	a party cannot make, for him-	
English system of Judicial progress		self	107
of	5 Int.	exception to this rule ..	107n.
ambiguity as to confining, to issue		self-regarding	141
11 Int.		self-serving	141
ambiguity as to excluding hearsay		erroneous omission to object to,	
12 Int.		does not make it admissible ..	143
ambiguity of word	12 Int.	confession by co-accused not ..	182
rule as to best	12 Int.	given in former judicial proceed-	
how law of relative to general		ing.	225—234
theories	13 Int.	See “ <i>Depositions in former trial</i> ”	
what the law of, determines ..	14 Int.	given in Court without jurisdiction	
Mr. Huxley's remark applied to law		taken on commission .. 226n, 226,	
of	17 Int.	227	
in judicial inquiries	25 Int.	proof that given in judicial pro-	
in scientific inquiries	25 Int.	ceeding	226
witnesses conspiring to give false		failure to give: liability to dam-	
effect of improper admission or re-		ages	381, 381n.
jection of, in india	39 Int.	record of: presumption .. 420—425	
in palmer's case	52 Int.	improper admission and rejec-	
nature of expert	71 Int.	tion of	522
exclusion of, as to unconnected		production and effect of ..	522, 523
transaction	73 Int.	withheld: presumption ..	595
as to opinion, exclusion of ..	73, 75 Int.	spoliation: fabrication: suppres-	
on previous occasion how to be		sion of	603
proved	74 Int.	presumptions as to giving and re-	
of character only a make weight		cording	628, 629
proof of fact by oral	76 Int.	quantity of	717—719
cases where secondary, of contents		taken on commission <i>de bene esse</i>	
of document admissible ..	76 Int.	or on affidavit	722
writings when exclusive ..	76, 77 Int.	order of production	725
theories as to weight of ..	77 Int.	in rebuttal	726
production and effect of ..	77, 78 Int.	admissibility of: Judge to decide ..	
instruments of	12	727—729	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Evidence—(contd.)		Execution—	
admissibility of, should be decid-		of document implies knowledge of	
ed at once	728	contents	97
order of introduction of	728	of document provable by admis-	
volunteering	731	sion	115
as to matters in writing	749, 750	sale in	135
improper admission and rejection		registration not proof of	343
of	796—804	of document, proof of	396, 397
parol or oral. See " <i>Oral Evi-</i>		proof of, where attestation re-	
dence."		quired	394—397
Evidence Act—		denial of, by attesting witness ..	397
Title of	1	presumption as to when docu-	
preamble of	1	ment called for and not produc-	
construction of	1—5	ed	439, 440
headings of sections in	2	presumption of, in case of ancient	
interpretation clauses of	2, 9	document	440, 441
illustrations to	2, 3	evidence to show want of due	467, 488
marginal notes of	3	dispossession in	534
commencement of	6	property of judgment-debtor:	
extent of	6, 7	onus	535
repeal of enactments by	8	of document: presumptions ..	626
Examination—		Execution-sale—	
oral	722	purchaser at, not representative	
order of	725, 726, 729	of judgment-debtor	668
of witness: Judge's discretion ..	729	Executor—	
of witnesses	729—744	admission by	125
Examinations—		acknowledgment barring limita-	
party cannot repudiate answer		tion	133
given to illegal questions put by		of Hindu will: cannot revive bar-	
him	229	red debt	126a
of witnesses, provisions as to	522, 523	of joint contractor: admission by	
of witnesses considered generally	720—726	131, 132	
Examined Copy—		of will of Hindu	276
of document	408, 408n.	estoppel against	647
difference between, and certified		witness	686
copy	417	Exemplification—	
proof by	427	of document	406
Examination de bene esse—		Expense—	
evidence given on	722	statement of person whose atten-	
Examination-in-chief—		dance cannot be procured with-	
of expert	296	out	194, 225, 230
rules as to	729, 732—734	Experiment—	
what is	729	performed by expert	306
object of	732	Expert—	
what facts may be proved on	732, 733	nature of evidence of	71 Int.
leading questions in	734	may refer to text-books	294
witness hostile	734	opinion of, open to corroboration	
Exception—		or rebuttal	294
meaning of	529	evidence of, to be received with	
in Penal Code: onus	567	caution	294
Exclamations—		opinion of	297—309
of by-standers	48	facts bearing upon opinions of ..	297
of mob	52, 224	evidence on matters of trade	301, 302
evidence of guilty intention ..	92a.	grounds of admissibility of opi-	
		nion of	296
		definition of	29a

	PAGE.
Expert—(contd.)	
competency of ..	299, 300
opinion of one, on another ..	299n.
distinction between competency and credit of ..	299n.
testimony: subjects of ..	300, 301
on handwriting ..	302—304
examination of ..	304, 305
scope of opinion of ..	305—308
cross-examination of ..	308
grounds of and corroboration and rebuttal of opinion ..	308
refreshing memory ..	309, 776, 783
credit of ..	309
not called as witness: opinion of ..	309
grounds of opinion of ..	321
opinion of, expressed in treatise ..	360, 364
comparison of writing by ..	402
evidence as to laws of nature ..	591
Explanatory Facts—	
evidence of ..	47, 47n.
Expressions of feelings or im-	
pressions—	
admissibility of ..	224
by individual ..	224
F	
Fabrication—	
of evidence ..	603
Fact—	
meaning of ..	18 Int., 9—11
external and internal ..	17, 18 Int., 10
physical and psychological ..	10, 91
matter of ..	10
principal ..	10
evidentiary ..	10
relevant ..	37 Int. 10, 25—27
in issue ..	13 Int., 10
issue of ..	10
relation of, to right and liabilities ..	11
when said to be proved ..	18
evidence of ..	12—14
proof of ..	15 Int., 15—19
when opposed to theory ..	18 Int.
observation and recording of ..	19 Int.
Mills' theory of logic as to ..	19 Int.
mere observation of, insufficient ..	20 Int.
supposed to be proved must fulfil ..	34, 44 Int.
no decision upon, a precedent for ..	44 Int.
any other decision ..	44 Int.
cases where impossible to draw line between relevant and irrelevant ..	51 Int.
apparently relevant ..	72 Int.

Fact—(contd.)	
that requires no proof ..	76 Int.
to be proved by oral evidence ..	76 Int.
"verbal" meaning of ..	362n.
similar but unconnected ..	37
collateral ..	27n.
forming part of same transaction ..	34
constituting state of things under which relevant fact or fact in issue happened ..	36
occasion, cause or effect of fact in issue or relevant facts ..	36
showing motive, preparation and conduct ..	39
explaining or introducing relevant fact ..	50
fixing time or place ..	51
showing relation of parties ..	51
necessary to explain or introduce ..	50
supporting or rebutting inference ..	50
establishing identity ..	50
showing conspiracy ..	54—56
inconsistent with fact in issue or relevant fact ..	56
making existence of fact in issue or relevant fact highly probable or improbable ..	56
showing amount of damages ..	61
relevant when right or custom is in question ..	62
showing existence of state of mind or body or bodily feeling ..	87—101
bearing on question whether act, accidental or intentional ..	101
showing existence of course of business ..	103—106
stated by person not witness ..	190—235
that man holds an opinion, a ..	293
which need not be proved ..	336, 337
judicial notice of ..	338—344
admitted need not be proved ..	348—353
proof of, by oral evidence ..	76 Int., 354, 359
oral evidence as to, must be direct ..	360—365
stated in public record. See "Public Record."	
Fact in issue—	
meaning of ..	10, 11
evidence may be given of ..	27
existence of judgment, order or decree, a ..	268, 281—285
False imprisonment—	
damages in action for ..	61n.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Family—		Foreign—(contd.)	
custom	66, 85	custom and usage	300
joint Hindu: admission of, by		document: construction of	301a.
manager	126	judicial record, proof of	417, 436, 437
portrait	195, 217	Foreign Country—	
bible	217	acts of executive: proceedings	
will or deed relating to affairs of		of legislature: proof ..	413
195, 217		other documents of: proof ..	413
pedigree	195, 218	Foreign Court—	
evidence as to state of	51	definition of	262a.
succession	218	Foreign Expressions—	
relationship	218	meaning	515
legitimacy	218	Foreign Judgment—	
celibacy of member of	218	evidence of jurisdiction	271
occupation of member of	218	operating as bar to suit in British	
residence of member of	218	India	271
history	218	<i>in rem</i>	273, 275a.
birth, marriage death of members		matrimonial	277
of, age	218	obtained by fraud	289a.
issue of members of	218	Foreign Law—	
usage of: opinion as to	315	proof of	261, 262
conduct	317	opinion on	297, 300
Family arrangement—		Forfeiture—	
evidence of	46a	answer exposing witness to ..	708
estoppel	658	Forgery—	
Family—		of document	357
custom	222a.	of documents in this country ..	368
Farmer—		signature of drawer a	679, 680
opinion of	301	Formality—	
Fasts—		presumption as to due perform-	
judicial notice of	339, 343	ance of	624
Feeling—		Fraud—	
statement by crowd expressing.		assumption of systematic ..	34 Int.
See " <i>Expressions of feelings</i>		proof of	89a., 91, 98, 99, 100
or impressions."		admission made with fraudulent	
Ferrottype—		purpose	188
identification by	51a.	foreign judgment obtained by ..	271
Festivals—		decree re-opened on ground of ..	277
judicial notice of	339, 343	judgment obtained by 285, 287—290	
Fiduciary relation—		charges of, cannot be properly	
Good faith: onus	584—588	tried on affidavit	286a.
Field book—		setting aside of decree obtained	
of survey	257	by	286a.
Filiation—		nature of, which must be proved	
presumption of	588	to set aside judgment	286
Finger-impressions—		proof of	359
opinion on	297, 304, 305, 405	document obtained by secondary	
thumb-impression	297a.	evidence	393
Flag—		invalidation of document on	
judicial notice of	339, 343	ground of	467, 478, 486
Foot-marks—		plea of: onus	536, 539—541, 564
proof from	36a.	in case of will	565
Foreign—		not to be presumed	565
Court: meaning of	269a.	presumption against	613
judgment: presumption: evi-		presumption of intent to defraud	620
dence of jurisdiction	271	of minor: relief against	644, 645

	PAGE.
Fraud— (<i>contd.</i>)	
against creditors: <i>benami</i>	657, 658
whether party to, can show truth of transaction	662
on professional privilege in respect of	696
G	
Gazette—	
publication in, fixing party with notice	97
notification in	258—261
evidence of various matters ..	260
medium to prove notice ..	260
presumption as regards	342, 425, 426
Genealogical purpose—	
meaning of	218
General custom of right—	
See " <i>Statement as to matter of public and general interest.</i> "	
meaning of	313
See " <i>Custom,</i> " " <i>Right.</i> "	
Geography—	
divisions of: judicial notice ..	339, 343
Gift—	
attestation of	398
Good Character—	
previous	325, 326
See " <i>Character.</i> "	
Good faith—	
facts showing	37, 87, 89n., 91, 94n., 96, 98
relative position of parties considered in determining, or bad faith	99
burden of proving	541, 584—588
presumption of	584, 622
Good-will—	
fact showing	87, 90n.
Government—	
proof of—Acts, orders and notifications	413
proclamations of	413
map or plan made by authority of	432
revenue: onus	541
Grant—	
evidence of terms of	452—466
variance of	466—482
Grounds—	
of opinion when relevant ..	321
Guardian—	
and ward: admission	129, 130
power of	129
alienation by	547

				PAGE,
Guardian ad litem—				
admission by .. ..	..	..	111, 138	
H				
Habeas corpus—				
writ of .. ..	..	..	631	
Habits—				
presumption .. ..	..	..	601	
Handwriting—				
in public register: proof of ..	..	251		
opinion as to ..	295	297, 309—313		
identification of ..	..	297		
expert on ..	..	302—304		
peculiarity of ..	..	302, 302n.		
meaning of, to be acquainted with ..	..	309—313		
proof of ..	213n., 310, 313, 394			
comparison of ..	..	313		
of attesting witness ..	..	400		
presumption of, in case of an an-				
cient document ..	..	441—443		
Hastabud—				
papers .. ..	..	244		
Hatchment—				
statement on .. ..	..	217		
Hath Chitta—				
book .. ..	..	240		
Headings—				
of sections .. ..	..	2		
Hearsay—				
meaning of 11, 12 Int., 12n.,	362, 362n.			
reason for exclusion of ..	72 Int.			
objection to such reason ..	72, 73 Int.			
not receivable .. ..	..	361		
why excluded .. ..	..	361, 362		
exceptions to rule against ..	..	361		
witness giving, should be at once				
stopped .. ..	..	30		
should not be taken down ..	..	30n.		
consent to abide by testimony		30n.		
does not bind to hearsay ..	..	30n.		
admission founded on ..	114, 125n.			
statement by person who cannot				
be called as witness ..	190—235			
statements against interest based				
on	212, 212n.			
upon hearsay .. ..	..	220, 221		
as to matter of general interest ..	..	222		
as to public and private rights	222, 223			
opinion based on .. ..	..	317		
doctrine of .. ..	..	334		
rule against .. ..	..	362, 363		
in cross-examination ..	..	364		
definition of .. ..	..	361		
evidence of answers given on				
search .. ..	..	386		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Hearsay —(<i>cont.</i>)		Identity —	
offered to prove estoppel	663n.	admissibility of evidence of	.. 50
statement in absence of accused	775n.	witnesses' belief as to	.. 50n.
exclusion of	.. 733	of individual: incidents of domestic history necessary for	.. 218
inadmissible in cross-examination	735	of parties named in public record, proof of	.. 251, 252
Highway Board —		opinion as to	.. 295
admission by way-warden of	.. 126	of persons, things and writings	.. 295
Hindu Law —		proof of, by photo, engraving, portrait	.. 295n.
family: admission by manager of	.. 126	of party who gave evidence	.. 425
custom of usage in	.. 67	parol evidence: descriptions of	.. 458
powers or guardian under	.. 129	proof of, by name	.. 619
presumption as to joint family	.. 532	proof of	.. 727
purchaser from Hindu wife	.. 532	Ignorance of law —	
joint properties	.. 541	no estoppel	.. 640
partition	.. 544	Illegality —	
self-acquisition	.. 544	of document: evidence to show	.. 466—488
<i>Stridhan</i>	.. 545	plea of: onus	.. 536
alienation by widow	.. 546	Illegible characters —	
by manager or guardian	.. 547	evidence as to	.. 515, 517
by <i>sebast</i>	.. 548	Illegitimacy —	
inheritance; adoption	.. 549, 550	statement by person as to his own	.. 219n.
alienation by father	.. 550—552	See " <i>Legitimacy</i> ."	
presumption: manager: suit by reversioner	.. 612	Illustrations —	
presumption: custom: acquisition by widow adoption: <i>donatio mortis causa</i> : endowment custom: joint property	.. 609—612	to sections	.. 2
History —		Ill-will —	
matters of public: reference to	340, 344	fact showing	.. 87, 89n., 90n.
family	.. 218	Impartiality —	
Holding of office —		want of, in witness	.. 758
presumption	.. 601	Impartibility —	
Holidays —		onus	.. 538
judicial notice of	.. 339, 343	Impeachment —	
Horoscope —		of credit	737n., 737, 763, 764, 765—772
admission in	.. 113, 217n.	Imperfect description —	
statement in	.. 217	in document	.. 511
Hostilities —		Impression —	
judicial notice of	.. 339, 343	statements by crowd expressing.	
Husband —		See " <i>Expressions of feelings or impressions</i> ."	
effect of admissions of wife as		"Incapable of giving evidence" —	
against	.. 126	statement by person	.. 194, 230
of party to suit competent	.. 687	witness: use of deposition	.. 225
competency of, in criminal action	.. 687	Incapacity —	
communications during marriage	.. 690—692	cannot be set up in bar of action	.. 644
Hypothetical question —		Income-tax papers —	
meaning of	.. 305	production of	.. 787
I		Incompetency —	
Identification —		want of jurisdiction. See " <i>Jurisdiction</i> ;" " <i>Witness</i> ."	
production of privileged document for purpose of	.. 707	Inconsistency —	
See " <i>Identity</i> ."		facts showing	.. 57—61

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Incriminating document—		Innocence—(contd.)	
production of	705	presumptions in disfavour of ..	616
Incriminating question—		presumptions of, in civil actions ..	613
answer to	707	Innuendo—	
witness not excused from answer-		evidence to prove	296
ing	708—710	Inquiries—	
Inducement—		judicial and scientific, compared	23 Int.
to confess	147	their resemblances	23 Int.
removal of impression caused by	172	their differences	23 Int.
Induction—		unlimited in scientific	23 Int.
deduction and	19 Int.	but limited in judicial	24 Int.
proceeding of	20 Int.	object of scientific	24 Int.
different kinds of method of ..	20n Int.	object of judicial	24 Int.
application of the method of ..	20 Int.	evidence in judicial	25 Int.
steps for complete of method of	20 Int.	evidence in scientific	25 Int.
Infancy—		advantages of judicial over scientific	25 Int.
presumption	601	opportunities of parties in judicial	27 Int.
Infant—		summary of results as to	27 Int.
See " <i>Minor.</i> "		complexity of relevant facts in	
Inference—		judicial	27, 28 Int.
from assertion to matter asserted	31, 33 Int.	leading differences between judi-	
its difficulties	31 Int.	cial investigation and physical	27, 28 Int.
from facts proved to fact not other-		summary of the results of	26 Int.
wise proved	33 Int.	approximate generalization is more	
uncertainty of, assertion to matter		useful in judicial than in scienti-	
asserted	33 Int.	fic	28 Int.
from assertion to truth	33 Int.	degrees of liabilities in judicial	28 Int.
as to cause and effect of event:		their moral certainty	28 Int.
caution	38 Int.	classes of inference in judicial	29 Int.
opinion formed by	24	Insanity—	
as to presumption	24	feigning	45n.
admissibility of fact, supporting		medical evidence as to	294
or rebutting	50	inadmissibility of non-expert testi-	
statement suggesting: admission ..	108	mony and general reputation	296
drawn from fact: admission which		presumption	601, 620
is mere	189n.	Inscription—	
Information—		in banner: parol evidence of	355n.
as to commission of offence	693, 694	evidence of	338
obtained for purpose of litigation	703—705	In rem—	
Information and Belief—		judgment. See " <i>Judgment.</i> "	
admissibility of	7, 7n.	Insolvent—	
Informer—		Debtor's Act: certified copies of	
not accomplice	712	proceedings	261
Inheritance—		See " <i>Bankrupt.</i> "	
onus	549, 550	Insolvency—	
Injury—		jurisdiction: judgment	272, 278
accidental: onus	536	onus	552
Innocence—		presumption	601
presumption of 19, 328, 537, 538,		See " <i>Bankruptcy.</i> "	
597, 612, 614—616		Inspection—	
presumption of, affected by rule		by Court	13
as to onus in case of special		proof effected by	15
knowledge	569	of public document	406, 415
other presumptions yield to that of	612		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Joint property—		Judgment—(contd.)	
onus	541	foreign	266
presumption	611	when relevant	266—292
Joint tenant—		in <i>personam</i>	266, 267
admission by	134	in <i>rem</i>	266, 267 268—272, 273—275
Joint tort—		admissibility and effect of, ten- dered as evidence of its truth ..	266
admission of parties engaged in ..	123	conclusive of its truth in favour of the Judge	266
Judge—		not generally evidence between strangers or party and stranger ..	267
included in "Court"	9	probate, matrimonial, admiralty, insolvency	267, 272—278
must not import his own know- ledge	16	barring suit showing <i>lis pendens</i> 267, 268, 272—278	
should abstain from looking at what is not evidence	16	barring suit where remedy might have been used for, in former action	267, 269
answers to questions by	13	barring suit showing <i>res judicata</i> 267, 268, 272	
questions by	31	when conclusive	267
when bound to try collateral issue	31	relating to matter of a public nature	267, 278—281
protected by judgment	266	existence of fact in issue or relevant fact	267, 281—285
refreshing memory of	347, 348	estoppel by	268, 269
note of, sufficient record of fact ..	350	foreign	266, 271
presumed to do duty	614	in criminal case	271, 272
called as witness	688—690	declaring validity of adoption ..	274
must not rely on statements made to him out of Court	689n.	declaring partibility of property and rule of descent	274n
competency of, in case tried by himself	689	in <i>rem</i> : history of	274n
must be without interest	689	upon question of legitimacy ..	274n
to decide as to admissibility 727—795		reading of, in connection with de- cree	279n
discretion of, as to examination of witness	730	irrelevant	281—285
cross-examination upon question put by	730	conclusive of its existence, date and legal consequences	283
questions by	789—795	where record is matter of induce- ment	284
order of production by	789	in criminal not receivable in civil action and <i>vice versa</i>	284
Judgment—		by Court without jurisdiction 285, 286	
effect of, in other cases .. 74, 75 Int.		obtained by fraud	285, 287—290
basis of	11, 17	obtained by collusion	285, 290, 291
admissibility of	45, 71	certified copy of	410
in proof of public or general rights or customs	63, 71n.	evidence of contents	458
admissible as <i>res judicata</i>	71	Judicial decision—	
in <i>rem</i>	71, 72	error of, how cured	25 Int.
relating to matters of a public nature	71, 72	Judicial evidence—	
admissibility of, as a "transaction" or "instance" under s. 13	71—84	general theory of	17 Int.
showing motive	83	Judicial inquiry—	
relating to matter of a public na- ture	84	See <i>Inquiries</i>	
operating as admission	113		
on matter of public and general interest	222n.		
for or against remainderman	232n.		
public record	246, 247		
conclusive of its existence dis- tinguished from its truth	266, 271		
domestic	266		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Judicial notice—		Jurisdiction..(contd.)	
of what facts court takes	76 Int.	consent cannot give	639
proof effected by	18	estoppel against pleading want of..	639
of law of the land	265	Juror—	
dispenses with proof 334, 336, 337, 341		witness	686
of accession and sign manual of		competency of	689n.
Sovereign	339, 342	Jury—	
of laws	338, 340	view by	13
of Statutes	338, 341	province of, to judge of intention	92n.
of articles of war	338, 342	charge to, in case of accomplice	
of proceedings of parliament	338, 342	evidence	714, 715
of seals	339, 342	examination of witness by,	731, 795
in respect of public officers	339 343	view by	795
of existence of State and		personally acquainted with fact ..	795
Sovereign	339, 343	Jus tertii—	
of proceedings of councils	338, 342	agent cannot set up	681
of public festivals	339, 343		
of fasts	339, 343	K	
of holidays	339, 343	Kanungo—	
of British territories	339, 343	papers	244
of hostilities	339, 343	"Kept out of the way"—	
of flag	339, 343	witness: use of deposition	225, 230
of divisions of time	339, 343	Khasra—	
of geographical divisions	339, 343	plan	253n, 256
lists of facts given, not complete	340	Khoti—	
of Court officers	339, 343	lands	271
of advocates, attorneys, pleaders		Knowledge—	
339, 343		what it is composed of	18 Int.
of rule of road	339, 344	fact showing, 87, 88n, 90n, 91, 94,	
necessity for production of book		94n, 96—98	
or document 340, 347--348		guilty: proof	537
of course of nature	340	facts specially within: onus	569—572
meaning of English words	340	proof of	615
of custom	340	presumption of	520
of facts of which English Courts		presumption of estoppel	665
take notice	340	Kulachar—	
of lists of land-holders	340	meaning of	66
of bye-laws	340	proof of	85, 86
of matters appearing in the pro-		opinion on	317
ceedings	340	Kurta—	
of matters directed to be noticed		admission by	126
by the other Acts	304	relation of, to members of family	126n.
of notifications in gazette	340		
of list of Talukdars	340	L	
Judicial proceeding—		Lakhiraj—	
application of Act to	6	onus	553, 554
statements made in parties' pre-		different classes of	553, 554
sence during	49n.	onus	562, 563
proof that evidence was given in	226	inquiry into validity of: date of	
presumption as to regularity of	623, 624	acquisition of territories	594
Judicial record—		onus on claimant to	629
foreign: presumption	436—438	Land—	
Jurisdiction—		presumptions as to holding of	628—631
evidence given in Court without	226, 227	See "Landlord and Tenant."	
judgment without	285, 286		
presumption of 602, 613, 623, 624			

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Landlord—		Legitimacy—(contd)	
and tenant: proof by parol of re-		presumption of ..	588, 613
lation	455n.	birth during marriage conclusive	
and tenant: onus ..	554, 555	proof of	588—594
enhancement of rent	555	Mahomedan law	616
remission	556	Letter—	
ejectment	556	admissibility of, found after ar-	
intermediate tenure	557	rest	45n.
fractional portion of rent ..	557	previous, showing intention of	
plea of part-possession	557	latter	90n.
and tenant: rent-free and ..	562, 563	in course of transmission ..	97n.
and tenant: relationship: onus	574, 575	refusal to receive: knowledge of	
continuance of relationship ..	574	contents	98n.
and tenant: encroachment ..	628	presumption of receipt of ..	105
presumptions as to holding of		none that properly addressed ..	105n.
land	628—631	left with servant of addressee ..	105
Latent Ambiguity—		sending to post office	105
See " <i>Ambiguity</i> ."		registered: refusal of addressee	
Law—		to receive	105n.
technical and general elements of	10 Int.	postmark on	106
of the land: judicial notice of ..	261	presumption as to date of arrival	106n.
foreign and colonial	262	containing admission: stamp ..	112n.
judicial notice of	338, 340, 341	written "without prejudice" ..	146, 147
book containing: presumption ..	409	date of	195, 206
presumption of knowledge of ..	622	connected series of letters: how	
Law Books—		much of, to be proved	263, 264, 265
relevancy of statements in ..	261, 262	contract contained in several ..	453, 461
presumption of genuineness of ..	261	Letters of administration—	
Law Report—		See " <i>Administration</i> " and	
relevancy of statement in ..	261, 262	" <i>Judgment</i> ."	
Law of Evidence—		Lex fori—	
<i>lex fori</i>	1	evidence applicable is that of ..	1
applicable to British India ..	1	Libel—	
English law of	2	proof that, referred to plaintiff ..	224
See <i>English Law of Evidence</i> .		meaning of word in action for ..	515
Laws of Nature		action for: damages	62n.
expert evidence as to	591	evidence of animus	89n.
Leading question—		opinion to prove innuendoes of ..	296
in deposition in former trial ..	229	Licensee—	
in examination-in-chief	734	estoppel of	636n., 672, 679, 681
in cross-examination	734 743	Lien—	
Lease—		resistance to subpoena on ground of	381
See " <i>Landlord</i> "; " <i>Tenant</i> ."		document withheld on ground of ..	708
Legal adviser—		Life—	
admission made to	112	onus	557, 572, 573
confidential communication with ..	696	love of: presumptions	573
refusing to produce document ..	707	Limitation—	
Legal representative—		acknowledgments extending ..	460
meaning of	134	onus	557, 559, 567
Legislature—		in suits for possession	583
proceedings of: proof	413	acknowledgment: secondary evi-	
Legitimacy—		dence	379
questions of	218, 219n.	Lis mota—	
judgments in question of ..	274n.	meaning of	215
proof of, by treatment	318, 319	statements as to relationship	
onus	557	made before	221

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Lis mota —(<i>contd.</i>)		Manager —	
conditions as to, do not apply to judgments	281	of a property: admission by, as to title	126
Lis pendens —		of joint Hindu family: admission	126
See " <i>Judgment</i> ."		of Hindu family, cannot revive barred debt	126, 126n.
Literary Society —		alienation by	547
documents of	251	loan contracted by: presumption	612
Literature —		Map —	
matters of: reference to	340, 344	a document	11
Lithograph —		statement in, as to public or general rights	222
a document	11	Government survey	253
Lithography —		See " <i>Survey Map</i> ."	
documents made by	369	certified copy of	253
Litigation —		presumption as to	253
presumptions relating to	631	ancient	253
information obtained for purpose of	703—705	thak	256
Local custom —		presumption as to	432—434
opinion as to	315, 315n.	made for purpose of cause	433, 438
Local expressions —		presumption as to	438
meaning of	515, 517	order for possession referring to map.	578
Local investigation —		proof of	578
is oral evidence	12, 13	published: made by Government authority: relevancy of statement in	252—258
proof afforded by	15	Marginal notes —	
Local usage	66, 85	of Act	3
Logic —		Marine Courts —	
Mill's theory of, as to facts	19 Int.	Act applicable to	7
Lunatic —		Mark —	
not necessarily incompetent	684	on document; opinion as to	310, 311
		proof of	395
		by attesting witness	401
		Market value —	
		meaning of	296
		See " <i>Value</i> ."	
		Markman —	
		See " <i>Mark</i> ."	
		Marriage —	
		breach of promise, damages	61
		proof of	320, 465
		of member of family	218
		shown by conduct	221
		shown by repute	221
		entry of, in India	246n.
		register	250
		certificate of, from India Office	250
		opinion not sufficient to prove	318—320
		general reputation as to	320
		dissolution of earlier, onus	538
		presumed	589

M

Magistrate —	
included in Court	9
confession in presence of, while in police custody	163—165
called as witness	688, 590
information received by, as to offence	693, 694
Mahommedan Law —	
presumptions	616, 617
Maintenance —	
cases, corroboration	718
Malice —	
proof of	51n.
fact showing	96, 98, 100
presumption of	621
Malicious prosecution —	
conduct of party in case of	41n.
action for: damages	62
suit for: admissibility of judgment	83
intention of defendant	93
onus	559
inference of malice	621

	PAGE		PAGE
Marriage—(contd.)		Maxims—(contd.)	
birth during, conclusive proof		“A negative is incapable of proof”	524
of legitimacy	588-594	<i>Ei incumbit probatio qui dicit, non qui negat</i>	524
evidence that person unmarried.		<i>Per rerum naturum factum negantis probatio nulla est</i>	525
presumption as to continuance of state	601 <i>n.</i>	<i>Potior est Condicio defendentis</i>	524
presumption in favour of	613	<i>Reus excipiendo fit actor</i>	524
Mahomedan law	616	<i>Pater est quem nuptiæ demonstrant</i>	589
presumptions relating to communications during	617, 618 690-692	<i>Omnia præsumuntur contra spoliatorem</i>	606
Matrimonial Jurisdiction—		<i>Odiosa et inhonesta non sunt in lege præsumenda</i>	613
judgment in	272, 277	<i>Ignorantia juris hand excusat</i>	621
Matrimonial proceeding—		<i>Res ipsa loquitur</i>	614
competency of witness	868	<i>Debitor non præsumitur donare</i>	622
Matter of fact—		<i>Qui sentit commodum sentire debet et onus</i>	668
definition of	10	<i>Nemo tenetur seipsum prodere</i>	708
admission receivable to prove	115	<i>Ponderantur testes non numerantur</i>	718 <i>n.</i>
distinguished from matter of opinion	294	“Better that ten guilty men should escape than that one innocent man should suffer”	17 <i>n.</i>
meaning of	733	<i>Frustra probatur quod probatum non relevat</i>	27
Matter of law—		<i>Omnis consensus tollit errorem</i>	30 <i>n.</i>
meaning of	10	<i>Faletur facinus qui iudicium fugit</i>	44 <i>n.</i>
admission receivable to prove	115	<i>Optimus interpret rerum usus</i>	45
party not bound by admission on	128	<i>qui tacet consentire videtur</i>	49
Matter of opinion—		<i>Habemus optimum testem confitentem reum</i>	109
distinguished from matter of fact	294	<i>Qui tacit per alium facit per se</i>	120
See “ <i>Opinion.</i> ”	733	<i>Nemo moriturus præsumitur mentiri</i>	191
Matter required by law to be reduced to form of document—		<i>Quod per recordum probatum, non debet esse negatum</i>	266
variance of	466-503	<i>Res inter alios acta vel iudicata alteri nocere non debet</i>	267, 281
evidence of	452-462	<i>Interest rei publicæ ut sit finis litium</i>	272
Maxims—		<i>Nemo debet bis puniri pro uno delicto</i>	272
as to human conduct	25, 26 Int.	<i>Nemo debet bis vexari pro una eadem causa</i>	272
their application	25 Int.	<i>Cuiuslibet in arte sua credendum est</i>	293
their limitation	25 Int.	<i>Vox audita perit; litera scripta manet</i>	366
judicial, simpler than scientific	26 Int.	“ May presume ”—	
<i>Quod ex facto oritur ambiguum verificatione facti tollitur</i>	505	meaning of	20
<i>Res inter alios iudicata nullum inter alios prejudicium facit</i>	281	Meaning—	
<i>Fraus et jus nunquam cohabitant</i>	286	of words	515-519
<i>Omnia præsumuntur rite esse acta</i> 104, 418, 419, 420, 422, 432 439, 602, 623, 627			
<i>Contemporanea expositio est optima et fortissima in lege</i>	451		
<i>Nihil tam conveniens est naturali æquitati quam unum quodque dissolvi eo ligamine quo ligatum est</i>	494		
<i>In iudicio non creditur nisi iuratis</i>	523		
<i>Actori incumbit probatio</i>	524		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Measurement papers—		Mitigation—	
prepared by butwara amin ..	247	of damages	330
Mechanic—		characters	330
opinion of	301	Money Order Offices—	
Mechanical agencies—		books of	241n.
evidence of similar facts admis-		Moral Certainty—	
sible	38	meaning of	28 Int.
Medical certificate—		a question of prudence and not of	
inadmissibility of ..	309n.	calculation	28 Int.
Medical man—		Moral conviction—	
opinion of	301, 301n.	does not exclude departure	
<i>post-mortem</i> examination by ..	307	from rules of evidence ..	31
Memory, refreshing—		Mortgage—	
See " <i>Refreshing Memory.</i> "		attestation of	396, 399
Mental condition—		document apparently conveyance	
declarations as evidence of ..	48	but really	474
proof of	93	burden of proof	560
person may testify to his own ..	296	extinction of: presumption ..	630
Mental disease—		presumption: keeping alive prior ..	631
evidence as to	38	apparent deed of sale really a ..	635
Mental feeling—		liability of fraudulent minor to	
complaint evidence of ..	42n.	decree for sale	646
proof of	96	mortgagee permitting property to	
Merchants—		be sold: estoppel	654
accounts tendered by	50	estoppel against mortgagee ..	655
Meane profits -		redemption: estoppel	660
onus	535	mortgagor acknowledging receipt	
Mind—		of mortgage-money	661n.
fact showing state of	87, 94, 100	estoppel in case of	672
admission as to existence of		property held in; production of	
state of	140, 143	document	705
Minor—		Mortgagee—	
admission by	111	acknowledgment barring limita-	
death of: cessation of repre-		tion	133
sentation	122	purchase by, at sale in execution ..	137
power of guardian	129, 130	accounts of: income-tax papers	
admission by guardian of ..	129, 130	inadmissible in favour of ..	142
admissions by guardian <i>ad</i>		Motive—	
<i>litem</i> and next friend	133	judgment showing	83
nature of certificate of guardian-		evidence of	39, 42-44
ship of	247	meaning of	42
burden of proof of minority ..	560	admissibility of similar facts to	
falsely representing himself to		prove	39n.
be of age	645	absence of	43
estoppel in case of	644-646	affecting probabilities	43n.
relief against fraud of	645	adequacy of	43
liability for tort	645, 646	for parting with goods: false pre-	
obligation to restore	645, 646	tences	93
acquiescence of, after majority		proof of	615, 733
660. 660n.		Municipality—	
Minority—		record of proceedings, public docu-	
plea of: onus	535	ment	411, 413
Mistake -		Municipal—	
admission founded on	188, 189	registers	251
evidence to show	467, 490, 491	committees: proceeding of ..	251
examination of witness by ..	737, 744		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Mural tablet—		"Not proved"—	
statement on	217	meaning of	15
secondary evidence of ..	17	Notice—	
		proof of	96-98
N		statutory definition of ..	97
Naming		imputed	98
register of	250	constructive	98
Native Christian—		from registration	98n.
usages	539	through gazettes	259, 260
Native State—		to admit fact	336, 337, 349
police officer of: confession	161, 164	to admit document	336
Natural Law—		onus of showing	560
presumptions as to	619	Notice to produce—	
Navy—		document	376, 382, 383
articles of war for	336, 342	when not required	390, 393
Negative—		document, rules as to	390, 394
incapable of proof	524, 525	required in case of adversary ..	391
party stating: burden of proof ..	525	contents of	392
when necessary to prove	524, 525	inspection of document produced ..	393
proof of	570	refusal to produce	393
Negligence—		Court may dispense with	394
contributory: evidence of	61n	document: not produced: pre-	
fact showing	87, 91n, 100	sumption	439, 440
onus	564	document: when given	721
accident raising presumption of ..	614	document not produced after ..	787, 788, 789
not to be presumed	614		
estoppel by	651, 652, 663, 664	Notification—	
Negotiable instrument—		relevancy of statement in	259, 260
notice of dishonour	97n.	Notoriety—	
miscarriage of notice sent by ..		of fact supporting inference of	
post	106n.	knowledge	97
admission by assignor	135	Number—	
presumption as to	599, 625, 626, 680	of witnesses	717-719
estoppel in case of	679, 680	excessive, of witnesses	724
Newspaper—			
publication in fixing party with		O	
notice	97	Oath—	
presumption as to	342, 425, 426	evidence of: use of disposition in	
Next friend—		former trial	226, 227
admission of	133	examination of witness on	523
Non-production—		judicial: nature of: history of	
of documents: inference	603, 604	legislation	523, 684, 685
Notary public—		omission to administer	685
seal of: judicial notice	339, 342	Objection—	
protest	399	to evidence by Court	28, 29, 728, 795
certificate of	413	to evidence by parties	31
certificate of, authenticating de-		proper time to make	31
claration	417	withdrawal of	31
power-of-attorney executed be-..		erroneous omission to take, does not	
fore	432	make evidence admissible	143, 728
credit given to	435	to evidence: effect of absence	
foreign	435	of	384
in King's dominions	435	evidence: form of	731
Not commonly intelligible characters—		when should be made	731
evidence as to	515, 517	Observation—	
		lesson from, of the world	19 Int.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Obsolete expressions—		Opinion— (<i>concl.</i>)	
meaning of	515, 517	of shop-keeper	301
Occasion—		grounds of: corroboration:	
fact the, of fact in issue or rele-		rebuttal	308
vant facts	36	of expert not called as witness ..	309
Occupation—		as to existence of general right	
showing identity	50, 51	and custom	313-315
of member of family	218	as to meaning of words or terms	316
Offence—		as to usages, tenets etc. ..	315-317
information as to commission ..		on relationship	317-320
of	693, 694	grounds of; when relevant ..	321
Official Communications—		evidence must be direct ..	360
privileged	692, 693	of experts in treatise ..	360, 364, 365
Omission—		statement of; estoppel ..	666
estoppel by	642, 649-669	Oppportunity—	
Onus probandi—		evidence of	39
See " <i>Burden of Proof.</i> "		Oral agreement—	
Opening—		exclusion of evidence of ..	466-503
of case by counsel	351	distinct subsequent ..	467, 494-496
Opinion—		existence of separate ..	467, 491, 492-494
in relationship	46	Oral evidence—	
as to identity	50 <i>n.</i>	meaning of	12
proof of right and custom ..	84	facts to be proved by ..	76 Int.
admission, consisting of ..	114	of irregularly recorded con-	
admissible independently of its		fession	78
correctness as such ..	293	admission as to contents of ..	
grounds of admissibility of ..	293	documents	115
of skilled witnesses when admis-		oral admission as to contents of	
sible	294	document	114
of third persons when relevant	293-297	must be direct; exception to	
grounds of	293	rule	190
matter of, distinguished from matter		of deposition in former trial ..	227
of fact	294	to prove boundary ..	255 <i>n.</i>
from necessity	295 <i>n.</i>	must be direct ..	334, 355, 360-365
to prove innuendoes of libel ..	296	what facts may be proved by ..	355
to prove insanity	296	considered generally ..	354-359
to prove drunkenness	296	value of	356-359
to prove mental and physical		proof of facts by ..	359, 360
condition	296	exclusion of, by documentary	
to prove value	296	evidence	447-452
to prove character	296	when not excluded by document	453
on customs, rights, usages,		includes in case of dumb witness	
tenets, relationship ..	297	writing and signs ..	687
on foreign law	297	of statements concerning con-	
on science	297	tents of documents ..	749
on art	297	Order—	
of experts	297-309	when relevant	266-292
on handwriting	297, 302-305, 309, 313	See " <i>Judgment.</i> "	
on finger-impressions ..	297-305	relating to matter of a public	
of one expert upon another ..	299 <i>n.</i>	nature	84
of scientific men	301	Ownership—	
of farmer and agriculturists ..	301	acts of, showing title ..	60
of mechanics, artisans, work-		shown by possession ..	63
men	301	acts of, ancient document ..	70 <i>n.</i>
of banker	301		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Ownership— (<i>contd.</i>)		Patent ambiguity—	
proof of	86	See " <i>Ambiguity.</i> "	
act of	223, 256 <i>n.</i> , 280 <i>n.</i>	Patnidar—	
onus	561	admission by	134 <i>n.</i>
burden of proof as to	575—584	Payment—	
presumption of, where road		plea of: onus	536, 561
boundary	630	presumption of	607, 608 631
indicia of, left by owner with		indorsement of	661
third party; estoppel	655	made through ignorance, fraud,	
		misrepresentation	673
P		Pedigree—	
Pais—		statement in family	195, 216
modes in which estoppel in, arise	651	matters of	216
estoppel in	635—642	report of punchayet as evidence	
from what it sprang	635, 636	of	217 <i>n.</i>
modern sense of term	636	Penal Code—	
Panchayet—		burden of proving case within	
report of, as evidence of pedigree	217 <i>n.</i>	exceptions of	567
Pardon—		Penalty—	
evidence given in hope of	710, 712	answer exposing witness to	708
Parent—		Pending suit—	
evidence of, to prove non-access		for same relief	267, 269
	593, 594	Perjury—	
Parliament—		no presumption of	358
meaning of word	338, 339	prosecution for: corroboration	718, 719
proceedings of: judicial notice		Photograph—	
	338, 342	a document	11
Parol evidence—		identification by	51 <i>n.</i> , 295 <i>n.</i>
See " <i>Oral Evidence.</i> "		to identify party named in	
Partition—		public register	251
onus	544	opinion as to execution of	295
estoppel by	635, 636	Photography—	
proceedings: conclusiveness of	636	document named by	369, 370, 373
Partner—		copy made by comparison	404, 405
admission by	119, 120 <i>n.</i> , 130	value of	404, 405
acknowledgment barring limita-		Physical agencies—	
tion	133	evidence of similar facts admis-	
admission by, before partner-		sible	38
ship or after dissolution	138	Physical condition—	
estoppel in case of	648	declarations as evidence of	48
Partnership—		person may testify to his own	295
liability of members of	26	Physical Inquiries—	
proof of, by parol evidence	457, 465	See <i>Inquiries.</i>	
onus	561	Physical Science—	
relation of: onus	574	great object of	23Int.
continuance of	574	advantage of inquirer of, over those	
presumption	631	of judicial	25 Int.
Part performance—		Place—	
doctrine of	447, 478	admissibility of evidence as to	51
Party—		Plan—	
admission by	118, 119, 121	admission in	112
nominal	121, 132 133	not public document	410
character	322, 329	a document	11
to civil suit: witness	687, 688	relevancy of statement in	252—258
Patent—		presumption as to	432, 438
licensee of	672	made for purpose of cause	433, 438

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pleader—		Polygar—	
admission by	128, 129	position of: compared with	
proof of admission made to ..	145	manager of Hindu family	126n.
judicial notice	339, 343	Possession—	
compromise of suit by ..	352	as proof of ownership	63
cannot disclose professional communication	694, 695	evidence of: ancient document ..	70n.
right of accused to be defended by	723	evidence to show character of ..	73
Pleading—		decrees, evidence of	78
admission in 113n., 114, 337, 349,		ancient	223
351, 352		modern	223
estoppel by	349n., 635	whether Bengal Land Registration registers evidence of ..	249
Plea of guilty—		survey maps as evidence of ..	253—255
evidence of admission	284n.	evidence of title	254, 627
effect of	353	admissibility of statement that	
Pledge—		party in	295
property held in: production of		proof of, by parol	466, 578, 579
document	705	part, by tenant	557
Police—		presumptive evidence of ownership	575
undue influence by, to procure		evidence of title	576, 597
confession 154, 155, 156, 163, 165		police order for: effect of ..	578
statements made to officer while		other evidence of, than parol	578—580
investigating case	159n.	possessory suit under Specific Relief Act	580
reports, diaries and statements		when force does not interrupt ..	580
made before	159n.	limitations in suits for	583, 584
admissions made to	162, 163	of property evidence of crime	597, 598
confession to, cannot be proved		presumption as to continuance of	600
159--163		not necessarily same as user ..	600
confession made while in custody		will prevail until title shown ..	630
of	163—165	Portrait—	
custody: confession: information		family	195, 216
leading to discovery	165—172	Post-mortem Examination—	
admissions obtained by questions		by medical man	307, 780
by	175n.	Postmark—	
dying declaration made to ..	215	on letter: evidence that letter	
diary: how much of, accused may		in post	106
see	264	evidence of date of despatch ..	106
Police-officer—		Post Office—	
meaning of	160, 161	course of business of	603
See "Police."		presumption as to posting ..	626
collecting number of statements:		Post Office Savings Banks—	
evidence of	224	books of	241n.
statement of witness to, not public		Power-of-Agency—	
record	247	certified copy of	389
report made by, not public document	411	declaration as to execution of	430—432
statements made to, during investigation	460	presumption as to	434—435
witness sent by	631	meaning of	435
information received by, as to		execution of	435, 436
offence	693, 694	registered	435, 436
examination by: incriminating		Power of man—	
question	710	to speak truth on what it depends	32 Int.
restraint: complainant witness	721	Preamble—	
diary of	752	of Act	1, 2

	PAGE.
Pre-emption—	
onus	561
Preparation—	
evidence of	39, 42, 43 -46
Presence—	
statements made in party's	107
Press Copy —	
of documents	370, 371
Presumption—	
meaning and history of the word 77 Int.	
different kinds of	77, 78
in criminal cases	19n.
proof by	15
of innocence	19n, 328, 537, 538, 597, 612, 615—620
of law	21
of fact	22
conclusive	21
rebuttable	21, 22
affecting burden of proof	22n, 96
of knowledge of the law	23
that person intends natural con-	
sequences of his own acts	23
regularity	38, 597, 602
from conduct	44
of guilt: non-accounting for pro-	
perty	88n.
of intention	92n.
none that director knows con-	
tents of books of company	97
of knowledge from access to	
document	97
of knowledge from constructive	
notice	98
against fraud	98
and dishonesty	98n.
of regularity of course of busi-	
ness	104, 104n.
of receipt of letters	105
one that letter properly address-	
ed	105n.
that letter sent to post office	105
of delivery of telegram	106
as to date of arrival of letter	106n.
of truth of that which party admits	
none against party from refusal	
to submit to arbitration	147
that party will not make state-	
ment against his interest unless	
true	148
that person on point of death	
speaks truly	191
in favour of regularity, use of	
deposition in former trial	227, 228
that party had opportunity of	
cross-examination	232, 233

Presumption—(cont'd)

of truth in case of books of account	236
afforded by public record	248
as to map	253
of title from possession	255
of genuineness of law-books	261
with regard to foreign judgment	261
gazettes, newspapers, private acts	342
as to documents	418, 419
as to genuineness of certified copy	
419, 420	
as to documents produced as record	
of evidence	420 - 425
as to gazettes, newspapers, private	
acts and other documents	425, 426
as to document admissible in	
England or Ireland without	
proof of seal or signature	426 - 432
as to maps or plans	432 - 434
as to collection of laws and re-	
ports	434
as to powers-of-attorney	434-436
as to certified copies of foreign *	
judicial record	436-438
as to books, maps and charts	438
as to telegraphic messages	438, 439
as to due execution of document	
called for and not produced	439, 440
<i>contra spoliatores</i>	440
as to documents 30 years old	440 - 446
burden of proof determined	
by	522, 526
against apparent ownership	531
as to jointness	532
as to due execution	537
in favour of continuance	572
as to life and death	572, 573
as to love of life and against	
suicide	573n.
arising from possession	575, 577
stands only till overcome by fact	577n.
of good faith	584
of marriage	589
of filiation	589
as to facts likely to have hap-	
pened	695-632
as to due performance of judi-	
cial and official acts	595
evidence withheld	595
refusal to answer	595
bill of exchange	595
continuance	595, 608
common course of business	595,
595n, 603	
of theft or receiving	595, 597, 598
as to accomplice	595 598

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Presumption—(contd)		Previous attempts—	
consideration for bill ..	595, 599	evidence of	44
when events occur in the far past ..	596	Previous conviction—	
none when evidence is all in ..	602	where relevant ..	87, 101, 326, 327, 328
jurisdiction	602, 603	mode of proving ..	272 <i>n.</i>
of payment	607	Previous statement—	
conflicting	602	to corroborate witness ..	228
under Hindu law ..	609—612	use of, as admission ..	228
strength of various kinds ..	612	use of	228, 229
rebutted by contrary and stronger		as evidence-in-chief ..	228
presumption	614	to discredit witness ..	228
conflicting	615	in writing: cross-examination	
of guilt	615	as to	750—753
under Mahomedan law ..	616	inconsistent with evidence used to	
relating to marriage ..	617—619	corroborate witness ..	765
physical	619	Price—	
intention: knowledge ..	620—623	market.	773
psychological	619	See "Value"	
knowledge of law ..	621 <i>n.</i>	Primary evidence—	
of trade custom ..	621	meaning of ..	13 Int., 14, 369, 371
as to knowledge of contents of		applicable to documents only ..	359
document	621	proof by	369, 375
as to facts within witness's spe-		Principal—	
cial means of knowledge ..	622	and surety: admission ..	133
that person knows what he does ..	622	acknowledgment of debt ..	133, 133 <i>n.</i>
that man acts according to his		and agent: relationship: onus ..	574, 575
interest	622	continuance of relationship ..	574
from conduct	622	estoppel against ..	647
regularity of judicial proceedings ..	623	estoppel in favour of ..	647
regularity of official acts ..	624	Principle—	
as to adoption of usual course of		of estimating probability ..	29 Int.
business	625	its identity with Mill's theory ..	30 Int.
as to negotiable instruments ..	625	Print—	
as to documents	625	document in	369, 372
<i>benami</i> transaction ..	627, 628	Private document—	
encroachment	628	meaning of	406
as to giving and recording evidence	628	Privilege—	
as to permanent tenancy ..	630	distinguished from incompetency ..	684
as to holding of land ..	628, 631	of Judges and Magistrates ..	689, 690
that grant is of permanent charac-		of counsel against being called as	
ter	629	witness	689 <i>n.</i>
extinction of mortgage ..	630	communications during marriage	
of payments	631	690—692	
in case of possession ..	631	evidence as to affairs of state ..	692, 693
litigation: procedure ..	631	official communication ..	692, 693
partnership	631	information as to commission of	
mortgage	631	offence	693, 694
religion	631	professional communications ..	694, 695
distinction between, and estoppel		professional: not waived by	
78 Int., 633		volunteering evidence..	696, 699
in case of negotiable instrument	680	production of documents: subject	
Presumption of law—		of	706—708
meaning of	596	of witnesses from suit or prosecu-	
See "Presumption"		tion	722
Presumption of fact—			
See "Presumption."			

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Privy—		Proof—(contd.)	
admissions in respect of	133—139	nature of	15
meaning of	133n.	in civil and criminal cases ..	17
necessity for estoppel ..	.. 668	in criminal cases	19
Privy—		conclusive	21
meaning of	133n.	of marriage	320
See " <i>Privy</i> "		of custom and right	84--86
Privy Council—		of ownership	86
orders of regulations of: proof ..	412	of mental condition	93
Prize—		admission made for purpose of	
cause: judgment of admiralty court		dispensing with	128, 129
in	275, 278	of dying declaration	200, 201
Probability—		by public record	248
principle of estimating ..	29 Int.	of foreign colonial law	261
its identity with Mill's theory	30 Int.	of previous conviction or acquittal	
of statement	32 Int.		272n.
inference from cases of separate,		of handwriting and signature	310—313
independent and converging	34, 44 Int.	considered generally ..	333—335
of truth of testimony ..	16, 16n.	summary of rules with regard to	334
preponderance of	17	facts which require no	76 Int., 336,
affected by question of motive ..	43n		337
facts showing	57—61	waiver of	337
in favour of transaction ..	356	none required where facts admitted	
of case: number of witnesses ..	719		348—353
Probate—		admission dispensing with, in cri-	
judgment	273—275	minal cases	353
judgment, effect of	276n.	by oral evidence	354—359
judgment of Court refusing ..	276	by documentary evidence	366—369
no discretion to refuse	277	of document	76 Int. 369—375
upon application for, only question		by secondary evidence ..	376—390
is factum of will, not title	277n.	of signature and handwriting	394, 395
of will	412, 452, 461	of execution	396, 397
Procedure—		of document required to be at-	
burden of proof	534, 535	tested	397—402
presumptions relating to ..	631	of public document	406, 407,
Proclamations—			406, 412—417
of Sovereign: proof	413	force of written	454
Production—		facts requiring no	524
of document	720, 784, 785, 793	conclusive of legitimacy	588—594
of chattel	364, 365	estoppel is only matter of ..	633
and effect of evidence	522, 523	no particular number of witnesses	
of title-deeds of witness not party	705	required	717—719
of document which another per-		of fact only admissible upon proof	
son could refuse to produce ..	705	of other fact	727
of evidence: order of	725, 726	Proper custody—	
of document: objection to ..	728	meaning of	441, 444—446
of document: cross-examination	744	Propositions—	
Judge's power to order	789	meaning of	18 Int.
Professional—		what are true, and how framed	19 Int.
communications	694—705	Prosecution—	
Promissory Note—		statement exposing party to ..	195
See " <i>Negotiable Instrument</i> " ..		burden of proof on	537
Proof—		contrast between evidence for,	
of relevant facts	15 Int.	and course followed by prisoner	605
production of	15 Int.	duty of, to produce all available	
		evidence	605

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Prosecutor—		Public officer—(contd.)	
admission by	111, 121—140	not to be compelled to disclose communications	692
criminal trial a proceeding between, and accused	225	Public record—	
King is, in all criminal proceedings	234, 235	relevancy of entry in	244—252
character of	322, 329	principle upon which, admitted	244
duty of, in calling evidence	538	errors and alteration in	246, 246n.
person should not be Judge and	689, 690	documents held admissible or not	246, 247
Prosecutrix—		meaning of public document	245
immoral character of	766	delay and irregularity in making statement to police-officer not	247
Protest—		reports of public officers	247
before notary public	399	proof by	248
Proved—		presumption afforded by	248
meaning of	15	no estoppel	248
how much of statement is to be	263	absence of entry in	248
Provincial expressions—		facts of which, is evidence	248—252
meaning of	517	Bengal Land Registration Register	249
Proviso—		Collector's book	249
meaning of	529	birth, baptism, naming, marriage death and burial registers	250
Public—		proof of incidental particulars	251
interest, statements as to matter of	244—252	proof of identity of parties named in	251, 252
See " <i>Statements as to matters of Public and General Interest</i> "		Public servant—	
book, entry in	244—252	entry made by	244
See " <i>Public Record</i> "		See " <i>Public Record</i> "	
Public documents—		definition of	245
entries in	236—244	registrar of births and deaths	245
why entitled to credit	236	census officer	245
meaning of	245, 246, 406, 408	registering officer	245
secondary evidence of	388	manager of court of wards	245n.
proof of	368	Purdanashin—	
considered generally	406—408	statements filed in Court in name of	112n.
inspection of	406	transaction with	587, 588
proof of	406, 408, 416, 417, 427	exemption from attendance	721
what is a	407, 408, 409, 412		
plaint, written statements are not, judgments and decrees are	410, 411		
deposition, report by police-officer	410		
municipal proceedings	411, 413, 413n.		
proof of other official documents	413—419		
public record of private document	414		
Public officer—			
accession and functions of: judicial notice	339, 343		
definition of	409		
document forming act of	408, 409		
presumption as to official character	419		
writing by which, appointed	452, 461		
presumption as to acts of	602, 603		
presumed to do duty	613		
presumption as to regularity of acts of	623, 624		

Q

Quantity—	
of evidence	717—719
Question—	
hypothetical	305n., 306
Quinquennial—	
papers	247

R

Rashness—	
facts showing	87
Rasm-wa Riway-i-khandan—	
meaning of	66
Real evidence—	
meaning of	12, 13
marks on ground	36

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Rebuttal —		Register —(<i>contd.</i>)	
fact which rebuts inference ..	50	marriage	249, 250
evidence in ..	726n., 731, 732	of members of company ..	250
Recall —		birth and death ..	250
of witness for cross-examination	737	baptism, naming, dedication, bur-	
of witness	723	rial	250
Receipt —		of lands: village ..	251
nature of: not a release	122n.	public: certified copy ..	413
for money, goods security and		Registration —	
other property ..	195, 202	operating as notice ..	98n.
oral evidence admissible notwith-		of document containing admission	
standing	453, 465		112, 113
affecting onus	562	officer public servant ..	244, 245
not conclusive	661	Act: copies given under ..	250
Receiving stolen goods —		not proof of execution ..	343
presumption of ..	595, 597, 598	document inadmissible for want of	384
Recital —		Act: certified copy under	388, 389
in Acts and Notifications	259, 260	want of; secondary evidence	455, 456
as affecting burden of proof ..	562	evidence of subsequent oral agree-	
estoppel	660, 661	ment	467, 494, 495
Records —		proof of	536, 537
estoppel by	633, 634	priority	630
See " <i>Public Records</i> "		notice of title ..	653n., 655
Record of Court —		Regularity —	
obtaining copy of	415	presumption	597, 602
Record of evidence —		Rejection —	
presumption as to what is	420—425	of evidence	522, 523
in judicial proceeding	421	Relation of parties —	
taken in accordance with law ..	421	evidence as to relation of ..	51
proof of identity of party giving		Relationship —	
evidence	425	opinion on	46
Re-crimination —		statements as to	194, 195, 216—221
when allowed	771, 772	See " <i>Statements as to Relation</i>	
Re-examination —		<i>ship</i> "	
as to conversation cross-examined		by blood, marriage, adoption	
to	264		195, 216—221
introduction of new matter	729—744	opinion on	297
rules as to	729—744	opinion on, expressed by conduct	
direction of	729		297, 317—320
object of	731, 743, 744	Relative —	
Referee —		statement by	219
admission by	111	Relevancy —	
Refreshing memory —		logical	25
reporter or shorthandwriter, notes		legal	25
of evidence	228	of facts	13 Int., 25—27
by book of account	240	theory of	37 Int., 25
by copy of statute	261n.	proof of	14 Int.
expert	294, 309	definition of	25
of Judge	347, 348	meaning of	37 Int.
in examination-in-chief ..	734	limit of	37 Int.
rules as to	776 784	illustrative cases on the subject	
Refusal to answer —		of	39—71 Int.
inference	595, 607	mode of describing ..	38 Int.
Register —		obscurity of the definition of ..	38 Int.
public See " <i>Public Record</i> "		of facts forming part of same tran-	
under Bengal Land Registration Act	249	saction	34

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Relevancy—(contd.)		Relevancy (contd.)	
of facts constituting state of things under which facts in issue or relevant facts happened	34	of opinion evidence	293—301
of facts, the occasion, cause or effect of facts in issue or relevant facts	36	of opinion as to handwriting	309—313
of motive, preparation and conduct	39, 40	of opinion as to usages, tenets, etc.	315—317
of facts necessary to explain or introduce relevant facts	50	of opinion on relationship	317—320
of facts showing conspiracy	54	of ground of opinion	321
of facts not previously dealt with as relevant	56	of character	322—332
of fact showing amount of damage	61	of previous conviction	326, 327
of facts when right or custom is in question	62	and mode of proof: distinction	333
of fact showing existence of state of mind or body or bodily feeling	87—101	of fact depending upon proof of other fact	727
of fact to show accident or intention	101	Judge may ask how question relevant	727
of existence of course of business	103—106	Relevant—	
of admissions	140—144	as meaning admissible	237a.
of oral admissions as to contents of documents	144, 145	Relevant fact—	
of admission in civil cases	145—147	fact	9, 11
of confession caused by inducement irrelevant	147—159	evidence may be given of	27
of confession to be determined by Court not jury	154	Religion—	
of confession made under promise of secrecy, etc.	163, 164	tenets of	317
of facts stated by persons not witnesses	190—224	presumption as to	631, 632
of certain evidence for proving, in subsequent proceeding, the truth of facts therein stated	225—235	religious belief not required in witness	684
of books of account	237—243	Religious foundation—	
of entry in public record	244—252	constitution and government of	315—317
a statements in maps, charts and plans	252—258	Remainderman—	
of statements as to fact of public nature in Acts and Notifications	258—261	judgment for or against	232a.
of statements in law-books	261, 272	Rent—	
of judgments	263—292	enhancement and remission of	..
of judgments in probate, matrimonial, admiralty, insolvency jurisdiction	272—278	See " <i>Landlord.</i> "	
of judgments relating to matters of a public nature	278—281	fractional portion of	557
existence of judgment, order, decree, a relevant fact	268, 281—285	free land	562, 563
		enhancement of	563
		payment of: presumption	631
		estoppel by acceptance of	635
		payment of, by mistake	673
		Repeal—	
		of enactments by Act	8
		Reply—	
		speech in	731
		evidence in	731
		Report—	
		of agent: admissibility of	125
		of director: confidential	125
		of surveyor to corporation	125
		police	159a.
		of public officer: of what evidence	247
		of inspector of company	250
		Indian Law	341
		law: presumption	434
		admissible as hearsay evidence of reputed possession	578
		Reporter—	
		note of evidence by	228

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Representative in interest—		Right—	
meaning of	143	statement in document relating to.	
Reputation—		See " <i>Document relating to Right</i>	
statement as to	213	and <i>Custom.</i> "	
meaning of	213	existence of: relevant facts	62—87
in proof of private right	215	kinds of: public, general, private	64
as to marriage	221n.	public or general: judgment,	
in proof of right and custom	222	proof of	63
judgments relating to matters of		opinion in proof of	63
a public nature	279	proof of	84—86
inadmissible to prove insanity	296	statement giving opinion as to	
general as to marriage	320	public	213—216
meaning of	328, 331	statement in document relating	
evidence of	328, 331	to transaction under s. 13	222—224
general	331	declaration by deceased person	
of witness	768	as to private	215
Repute—		declaration as to public and gen-	
evidence of general	328n	eral	215
Res gestæ—		judgment as to general or public	
statements part of	362n		278—281
evidence of	34	opinion on	297, 313—315
meaning of	34n., 35, 35n	private opinion not admissible	
statements accompanying and ex-		to prove	315
plaining acts	46—48	Ring—	
of conspiracy	56	statement on	217
in proof of mental and physical		Road-cess return—	
condition	93	evidence	142
of agency	123, 124	cannot be used as evidence in	
principal and surety	133	favour of person submitting	203, 210
self-serving evidence not to be con-		Ryot—	
founded with	143	admission by	131
dying declaration	199, 199n	Rule of Road—	
separate crime forming part of	615	judicial notice of	339, 344
Residence—		what is the	344
presumption	601		
Res judicata—		S	
See " <i>Judgment</i> "	267, 268—272	Sale—	
principle on which rule based	272	in execution and for arrears of	
estoppel by	634	revenue	135—138
Respondent—		private	136
admission or confession of	123	irregularity: onus	535
admissibility of evidence of,		apparent deed of, really a mort-	
against co-respondent	123n	gage	635
Resumption—		Sale for arrears of Revenue—	
right of	553	rights of purchaser	629
Retracted confession—		Sanity—	
See " <i>Confession</i> "	110, 147, 148	presumption	601, 620
Revenue—		Schedule—	
sale for arrears of	135—137	of Act	2
registers	247	Science—	
survey: chittah	247	general object of	17 Int.
Revenue officer—		great object of Physical	23 Int.
information received by, as to		opinion on points of	297, 301
offence	693, 694	meaning of	300
Reversioner—		matters of: reference to	340, 344
suit by: presumption	612	conclusions of: judicial notice	344

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Scientific Inquiries—		Settlement—	
<i>See. Inquiry.</i>		burden of proof	531
Scientific instruments—		"Shall presume"—	
presumption of regularity in case		meaning of	21
of	38n	Sheriff—	
Scientific Society—		admission by debtor against ..	139
documents of	251	admissions of under-sheriff or	
Scientific man—		bailiff against ..	139n
opinion of	301	Shopkeeper—	
Scientific expression—		opinion of	301
meaning of	515	Shopman—	
Seal—		admission by	126
opinion as to	311	Shorthand writer—	
proof of	311, 395	note of evidence by	228
of Courts and persons: judicial		notes of, as to what occurs at trial	350
notice	339, 342, 343	Signature—	
comparison of	402—405	proof of	310—313, 394, 395, 396
documents admissible without		distinction between mark and	311n
proof of	426—432	definition of	311
judicial notice of	432	meaning of	401
Search—		comparison of	403—405
for document	385	document admissible without	
hearsay answers given on ..	386	proof of	421—432
for attesting witness	400	presumption in case of ancient	
Sebat—		document	440, 441, 443
alienation by	548	Sign manual—	
Secondary evidence—		of Sovereign: judicial notice of	339, 342
meaning of	14, 370, 371, 372	Signs—	
cases when, of contents of docu-		questions and, amount to verbal	
ment admissible	76, 77 Int.	statement	200
oral admission	144, 145	testimony by	360, 687
admission by counsel admitting	351	Silence—	
proof by	369, 372, 376—390	presumption from	45, 48, 49
no degrees of	374	admission by	653
when document in possession or		Similar—	
power of other party	376	facts: evidence of, if unconnect-	
when, may be given	376—390	ed, excluded	37
admission of contents	377, 384	acts: evidence of, to show intent	94
loss or destruction of document		Sleep—	
376, 385		admission made in	112
original not easily provable	376, 388	Solicitor—	
original public document	377, 388	<i>See "Attorney."</i>	
where certified copy admissible	377, 389	admission by	128, 129
original consisting of numerous		cannot disclose professional com-	
accounts, etc	377, 389	munication	694
Limitation Act: acknowledgment	379	Soliloquy—	
on ancient document	443	admission made in	112
where communication in violation		Loss of document—	
of duty.	703	proof of	727
Seduction—		Sovereign—	
damages in action for	61, 62	accession and sign manual of	339, 342
Self-acquisition—		foreign: judicial notice	339, 340n, 343
onus	544, 545	demise of	342
Series—		document forming act of author-	
fact forming part of: intention		ity	406
or accident	1 01	proof of orders of	413

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Specific Relief Act—		Statement against interest—(contd.)	
possessory suit under	580	statement against proprietary interest	210, 211
Spoliation—		interest in escaping criminal prosecution or suit for damages ..	211
of evidence	603-607	whether evidence of collateral facts	212
Spy—		personal knowledge unnecessary	212
not accomplice	712	need not be contemporaneous..	212
Stamp—		burden of proof	213
not required for letter containing admission	112n.	Statement made in course of business—	
admission: invalid instrument ..	113	ground of reception	192
document inadmissible for want of presumption as to when document called for and not produced	439, 440	admissibility of	201, 202
presumption relating to, in case of lost document	440	meaning of "course of business"	203, 204
want of: secondary evidence	456, 457n.	personal knowledge unnecessary	204
document without: suit on consideration	453n.	contemporaneousness not required	205
State—		whether evidence of collateral matters	205
proof of	537	burden of proof	206
affairs of, privileged	692, 693	Statement as to matter of public and general interest—	
document referring to matters of	784	admissibility of	213-216
State of things—		nature of the opinion	213
meaning of	10	reputation as to particular facts	213
under which facts happened: evidence of	36	meaning of terms, "public" and "general"	214
Statement—		form of the declaration	215
previous. See " <i>Previous Statement.</i> "		<i>lis mota</i> and interest	215, 216
probability of	32 Int.	Statement as to relationship—	
by witness who cannot be called	74 Int.	must be made <i>ante litem motam</i> ..	216
presumption as to, being true	74 Int.	persons from whom receivable ..	219
by persons not witnesses	190-235	personal knowledge unnecessary	220
as to cause of death	191, 194, 198-201	need not refer to contemporaneous event	221
See " <i>Dying Declaration.</i> "		admissible as to particular facts	221
made under special circumstances	74 Int., 236, 237	<i>lis mota</i>	221
how much of, is to be proved ..	263	Status—	
Statements accompanying and explaining acts—		judgment declaring	267, 273
admissibility of	46	meaning of	343
Statement against interest—		Statute—	
ground of reception of	192	public and private	341
extension of English rule	193	presumption as regards	341
admissibility of	195, 206-208	Stridhan—	
difference between law of India and England	208	onus—	545
nature of the interest	206-210	Subject—	
meaning of entry against interest	208	natural distribution of	13 Int.
statement must be against interest when made	208, 209	tabular scheme of such distribution	16 Int.
statement partially against interest	209	Subornation—	
statement against pecuniary interest	210	of evidence	40, 45

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Subpoena duces tecum—		T	
when necessary	380	Technical expressions—	
resistance to, on ground of lien ..	381	meaning of	515, 517
required in case of strangers ..	391	Tels Khana—	
witness called on: right of coun- sel to appear for	707, 708	register	247
meaning and effect of	720	Telegram—	
witness attending on: cross-ex- amination	744	presumption of, delivery of ..	106
Succession—		proof of, contents of	464
family	218	presumptions as to	626
Suicide—		Telegraph—	
presumption against	573n., 622	message by: delivery	438
Suit—		contents of message	438, 439
pending	267, 269	message by: presumption	438, 439
must include whole of claim ..	269	Telephone—	
Summons—		communications by	626
service of: onus	534	Tenancy—	
to produce document	382	proof of	672, 673
Suppression		Tenant in common—	
of evidence	603	admission by	131
Surety—		Tenant—	
and principal: admission	133	and landlord: proof by parol of relation	455, 457
acknowledgment of debt	133n.	and landlord: onus	554—557
judgment against debtor not bind ing on	285	enhancement of rent	555
Surrounding circumstances—		remission	556
evidence of	450, 500, 502	ejectment	556
ambiguous document	661	intermediate tenure	557
Secrecy—		fractional portion of rent ..	567
promise of: confusion	174	plea of part possession	557
Survey—		and landlord: rent-free land ..	562, 563
statement, on, as to public or general right	222	and landlord: relationship: onus 574, 575	
revenue: chittah	247	continuance of relationship ..	574
officer: opinion of <i>dharepatrak</i> ..	247	and landlord: encroachment ..	628
Government map	253, 432	permanent	629
Survey map—		presumptions as to holding of land	628—631
admission in	113	holding over	631
admissibility of	252, 253	estoppel of	636n.
certified copy of	253	estoppel against	648
as evidence of possession	253—255	presumption of permanent hold- ing	654, 654n.
as evidence of title	255	estoppel of	669—679
evidential value of	256, 257	the relation of, with landlord ..	672—675
chittahs	257, 258	possession of, cannot be adverse ..	674
Survey officer—		estoppel: person claiming through such tenant	675
proceedings of	256	estoppel: "person claiming through landlord"	675—677
Surveyor—		estoppel: "continuance of the tenancy"	677, 678
of coporation: admission by re- port of	126	estoppel "at the beginning of the tenancy"	678
Survivorship—		Tenets—	
presumption	608, 619	opinion on	297
System—		of any body of men or family: opinion as to.. ..	315
facts showing	38		
fact showing, or accident	101, 102		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Term—		Transactions—	
used in particular place or by particular people	316	statement in documents relating to : right and custom. See " <i>Document relating to Right and Custom</i> "	
Territory—		meaning of	34
British : judicial notice	339, 343, 594	facts forming part of same ..	35
cession of	343, 594	series of	35, 36
Testator—		link in chain of	35
evidence of habits of ..	519n.	offences constituting part of same	35
Testimony—		touching rights and customs ..	62
See " <i>Witness ;</i> " " <i>Evidence.</i> "		meaning of	67, 68
Theft—		exclusion of evidence of unconnected	73 Int.
presumption of	595, 597, 598	exception to the rule ..	73, 74 Int.
Thak—		Translation—	
map	256	meaning of	517, 518
accuracy of	256	Court, whether conclusive	517, 518
map	432, 433	of document ordered by Court ..	784
Thakbust—		Treatise—	
burden of proof	531	opinion of expert expressed in ..	309
Title—		Trespass—	
of Act	1, 4, 5	damages in action for	61n
acts of ownership showing ..	60	Trial—	
proof of	63	statements made in party's presence during	49n
assertion of : decree, evidence of	78	statement of Judge as to what occurs at	350
predecessor in, admission by ..	110	Trover—	
admission as to, by manager of property	126	damages in action for	61n
whether Bengal Land Registration register evidence of ..	249	Trust—	
survey may as evidence of ..	254	estoppel in case of	672
onus	563, 564	Trustee—	
possession : evidence of ..	627	admission by	121, 133
by estoppel	662	estoppel in case of	648, 649
not office of estoppel to pass	668n.	cannot set up adverse title ..	648
Title-deeds—		See " <i>Fiduciary relation</i> "	
production of, of witness not party	705		
Time—			
admissibility of evidence as to	50, 51		
divisions of : judicial notice	339, 343		
To begin—			
right and duty	525		
Tombstone—			
statements upon	195, 216, 217		
Tort—			
onus	564		
not presumed	613		
Torture—			
for purpose of extracting confession	154, 159, 159n, 160		
Trade—			
expert evidence as to matters of	301		
Trade-mark—			
right to use	672		
Trade-term—			
meaning of	516, 519		

U

Undue influence—	
in proving confession	154, 155
in case of wills	588
distinction between, and incapacity	588n
Usage—	
affecting contract	45n
long, best exponent of right ..	63n
requisites of	65, 66
meaning of	66
of trade	66, 86, 87
opinion on	297
foreign	300
distinction between custom and opinion as to	314n
of body of men or family, opinion as to	315n

	PAGE.
Withdrawal of witnesses—	
Court directing	725
Without prejudice—	
communication	8
admissions	114
admission without	146, 147
meaning of	146n.
Witness—	
weighed not numbered	5 Int.
grounds for believing and dis- believing	32 Int.
experience the only guide on the subject	32
conspiring to give false evidence	33 Int.
statement by, who can't be called	74 Int.
rules as to examination of	78 Int.
statement of	12
demeanour of	12, 15, 20
giving hearsay should be stopped	30
evidence of, or affidavit ordinarily not receivable against party in subsequent proceedings	140
statement by persons who cannot be called as	190—235
dead	225
cannot be found	225
incapable of giving evidence	225
kept out of the way	225
whose attendance cannot be pro- cured without delay or expense	225
statement of, to police-officer not public record	247
must generally speak only to facts	296
opinion of	296
expert not called as: opinion of	309
character of	322
attesting	397 400
who is competent to attest	399
comparison of writing by	404
deposition of, public document	410
presumption as to accuracy of record of what, said	424
provisions as to, and examination	523
examination of, on oath	523
cited, and not examined, presump- tion	604
sent by police presumably under restraint	631
of	682—684
competency and compellability of	682, 683, 684, 720, 732
who may testify	684—686
diseased in body or mind	685
drunken	685
accused cannot be examined as	685

	PAGE.
Witness—(cont'd.)	
juror, assessor	686
executor	686
advocate and	686
dumb	687
party to civil suit	687, 688
matrimonial proceedings	687, 688
not party, production of title- deeds	705
liability of, for failure to give evidence	707
incriminating question	708—710
number of witnesses	717—719
attendance of, procedure	720
examination of, considered generally	720—726
freedom from arrest	721, 722
non-attendance: liability to damages	722
recognizance taken from	721
freedom from police-restrain	721
privilege in respect of evidence given by	722
calling after close of case	723
recalling	723
right of accused to have witness ex- amined <i>de novo</i>	723
Court cannot refuse to examine	724
exclusion of, from Court room	725
confrontation of	725
order of production and examina- tion of	725, 726, 729—744
examination-in-chief of	732
cross-examination of	734
corroboration of	734
dying or falling ill before cross- examination	736
re-examination of	743
examination of, by mistake	737—738
to character	744
while being examined may be asked whether contract, etc., in writing	749
document shown to: inspection	753
when compelled to answer	753—756
question as to credit of	753—758
cross-examination of own	761—765
impeachment of	763—765
convicted of crime	758
not impartial	758
unworthy of credit	765
bribed	765
corroboration of	772—776
called by Court	793
questions put to, by Judge	789

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Word—		Writing—(contd.)	
opinion as to meaning of ..	316	when required for agreements	
meaning of : judicial notice ..	340	and conveyances ..	460
meaning of, used in peculiar sense	515—519	evidence given in ..	687
Workman—		evidence as to matters in	749, 750
opinion of	301	cross-examination as to previous	
World—		statements in ..	750—753
lesson from observation of the	19 Int.	Written statement—	
geographical division of	339, 343	admission in	112
Writing—		not public document ..	410
when exclusive evidence	76, 77 Int.		
opinion of Native Judge on native		Z	
writing	404n.	Zemindar—	
comparison of	402—405	admission by	135
		See “ <i>Landlord</i> ; ” “ <i>Tenant</i> ; ”	
		“ <i>Land</i> ”	

MAR 9 - 1934

